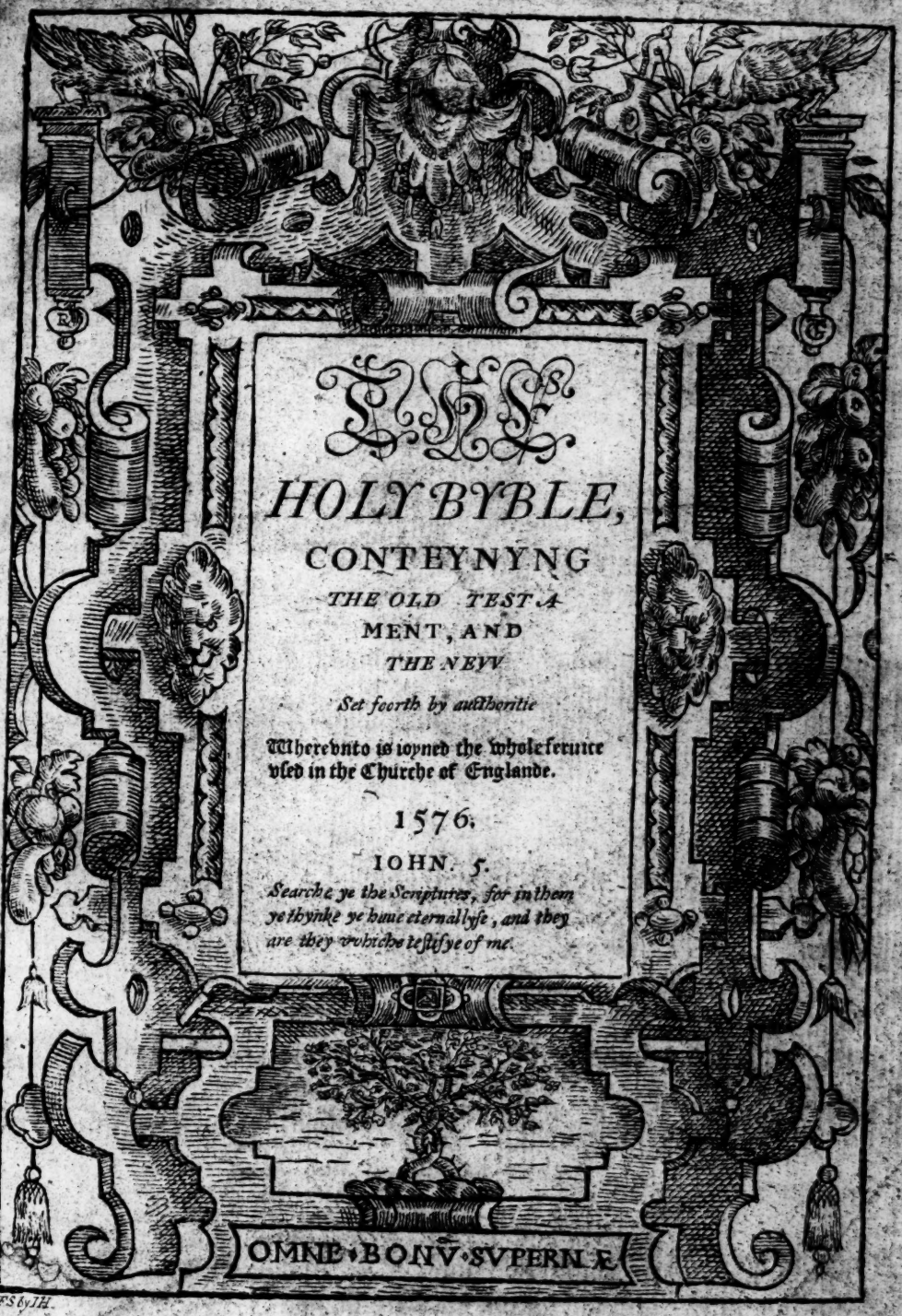


THE HOLY BYBLE,

CONTEYNYNG

THE OLD TESTAMENT, AND

THE NEVV

Set foorth by auctheritie

Wherevnto is ioyned the wholeseruice vsed in the Churche of Englande.

1576.

IOHN. 5.

Searche ye the Scriptures, for in them ye thynke ye haue eternall lyfe, and they are they whiche testifye of me.

OMNE BONV SVPERNE

FS by IH

The order howe the

rest of holy Scripture, beside the Pſal-

ter, is appoynted to be read.

THE olde Teſtament is appoynted for the *firſt Leſſons at Mornyng and Euenyng prayer, and ſhalbe read through euery yeere once, except certayne bookes and Chapters which be leaſt edifyng, and might best be ſpared, and therefore are left vnread.*

The newe Teſtament is appoynted for the ſecond Leſſons at Mornyng and Euenyng prayer, and ſhalbe read ouer orderly euery yeere thriſe, beſide the Epiſtles and Goſpels: except the Apocalips, out of the which, there be only certayne Leſſons appoynted vppon diuers proper feaſtes.

And to knowe what Leſſons ſhalbe read euery day, fynde the day of the Moneth in the Kalender, and there ye ſhall perceaue the Bookes and Chapters that ſhalbe read for the Leſſons both at Mornyng and Euenyng prayer.

And here is to be noted, that whenſoeuer there be any proper Pſalmes or Leſſons appoynted for the Sundayes, or for any feaſt, moueable or vnmouable: then the Pſalmes and Leſſons appoynted in the Kalender, ſhalbe omitted for that tyme.

Firſt note alſo, that the Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpel, appoynted for the Sunday, ſerue all the weeks after, except there fal ſome feaſt that hath his proper.

When the yeeres of our Lorde may be diuided into foure euen partes, whiche is euery fourth yeere, then the Sunday letter leapeth, and that yeere the Pſalmes and Leſſons which ſerue for the three & twentieth day of February, ſhalbe read againe the day folowyng, except it be Sunday, whiche hath proper Leſſons of the olde Teſtament appoynted in the table, ſeruyng to that purpoſe.

Alſo, whereſoeuer the begynnyng of any Leſſon, Epiſtle or Goſpel is not expreſſed, there ye muſt begynne at the begynnyng of the Chapter.

And whereſoeuer is not expreſſed howe farre ſhalbe read, there ſhall you read to the ende of the Chapter.

Item, ſo oft as the firſt Chapter of Saint Matthewe is read either for Leſſon or Goſpel: ye ſhall begyn the ſame at The byrth of Ieſus Chriſte was on this wyſe, &c. *And the thyrde Chapter of Saint Lukes Goſpell, ſhalbe read begon, Iohn that he was ſuppoſed to be the ſonne of Ioſeph.*

¶ Proper Lessons to be

read for the fyrst Lesson [illegible] Morn-

ning and Euening prayer, on the Sundayes [illegible]out

the yere, and for some also the seconde Lessons.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
Sundayes of Aduent.		
The fyrſt.	Eſai. i.	Eſai. ii.
ii.	b.	xxxiii.
iii.	xxb.	xxxv.
iiii.	xxx.	xxxvii.
Sundayes after Christmas.		
The fyrſt.	xxxbii.	xxxviii.
ii.	xli.	xliii.
Sundayes after Epiphanie.		
The fyrſt.	xliiii.	xlvi.
ii.	li.	iiii.
iii.	lb.	lvi.
iiii.	lvii.	lviii.
b.	lix.	lxiii.
Septuageſima.	Gene. i.	Gene. ii.
Sexageſima.	iii.	vi.
Quinquageſima.	ix.	xii.
The firſt Sunday in Lent.	Gene. xix.	Gene. xxii.
ii.	xxbii.	xxxiii.
iii.	xxxix.	xlii.
iiii.	xliii.	xlb.
b.	Exod. ii.	Exod. iii.
vi.	ix.	x.
Euery day.		
i. Lesson.	Exod. xii.	Exod. xiii.
ii. Lesson.	Numer. vi.	Deut. vi.

Sundayes after Easter.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
The first.	Num. xvi.	Num. xvii.
ii.	xviii.	xviii.
iii.	Deut. iiii.	Deut. ii.
iiii.	vi.	viii.
v.	viii.	ix.
The Sunday after Ascension day.	Deut. xii.	Deut. xiii.
Whitsunday.		
1. Lesson.	Deut. xvi.	Wysedome. i.
2. Lesson.	Actes. x. *Then Peter opened his mouth. &c.*	Actes. xix. *It forthcame when Apollos went to Corinth. &c.* (omitte) *After these thynges.*
Trinitie Sunday.		
1. Lesson.	Gene. xviii.	Josuah. i.
2. Lesson.	Math. iii.	

Sundayes after Trinitie.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
The first.	Josuah. x.	Josuah. xxiii.
ii.	Judic. iiii.	Judic. v.
iii.	i. King. ii.	i. King. iii.
iiii.	xii.	xiii.
v.	xv.	xvi.
vi.	ii. King. xii.	ii. King. xvi.
vii.	xvii.	xviii.
viii.	iii. King. xiii.	iii. King. xvii.
ix.	xviii.	xix.
x.	xxi.	xxii.
xi.	iiii. King. ii.	iiii. King. iii.
xii.	v.	vi.

Sundayes after Trinitie.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
xiiii.	Jerem.v.	Jerem.xxii.
xv.	xxvi.	xxxii.
xvi.	Ezech.ii.	Ezech.xliii.
xvii.	xvi.	xviii.
xviii.	xx.	xxiii.
xix.	Dani.iii.	Dani.vi.
xx.	Joel.ii.	Miche.vi.
xxi.	Abacuc.ii.	Prouerb.i.
xxii.	Prouerb.ii.	Prouerb.iii.
xxiii.	xi.	xii
xxiiii.	xiii.	xiiii.
xxv.	xv.	xvi.
xxvi.	xvii.	xix.

¶ Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
Saint Andrewe.	Prouerb.xx.	Prouerb.xxi.
Saint Thomas the Apostle.	xxiii.	xxiiii.
Nativitie of Christe.		
1. Lesson.	Esai. ix.	Esai.vii. *God spake once againe to.&c.*
2. Lesson.	Luke.ii. (vnto) *And vnto men of good wyll.*	Titus.iii. *The kindnesse and loue.&c.*
Saint Steuen.		
1. Lesson.	Prouerb.xxviii.	Eccle.xliii.
2. Lesson.	Actes.vi.and.vii. *Steuen full of fayth and power, &c.* (vnto) *And when xl.yeeres.&c.*	Actes.vii. *And when xl.yeeres were expired, there appeared vnto Moses. &c.* vnto *Steuen full of the holy ghost &c.*

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	Matteins.	Euensong.
Saint Iohn.		
1. Lesson.	Eccle.v.	Eccles.vi.
2. Lesson.	Apocalyps.i.	Apoca.xxii.
Innocentes day.	Jerem.xxxi. (vnto) *Moreouer I heard Ephraim.*	Wisdome.i.
Circumcision.		
1. Lesson.	Genesis.xvii.	Deut.x. (vnto) *And nowe Israel &c.*
2. Lesson.	Romanes.ii.	Coloss.ii.
The Epiphanie.		
1. Lesson.	Esai.lx.	Esai.xlix.
2. Lesson.	Luke.iii. (vnto) *So that he was supposed to be the sonne of Ioseph.*	Iohn ii. (vnto) *After this he went to Capernaum.*
Conuersion of Saint Paul.		
1. Lesson.	Wisdome.v.	Wisdom.vi.
2. Lesson.	Actes.xxii. (vnto) *They heard him.*	Actes.xxvi.
The Purification of the Virgin Marie.	Wisdome.ix.	Wisdom.xii.
Saint Matthie.	Wisdome.xix.	Eccle.i.
The Annunciation of our Lady.	Eccle.ii.	Eccle.iii.
Wednesday before Easter.	Dlee.xiii.	Dlee.xiiii.
Thursday before Easter.	Daniel.ix.	Jerem.xxxi.
Good Fryday.	Genesis.xxii.	Esai.liii.
Easter euen.	Zacha.ix.	Exod.xii.
Munday in Easter weeke.		
1. Lesson.	Exod.xvi.	Exod.xvii.
2. Lesson.	Math.xxviii.	Actes.iii.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
Tuesday in Easter weeke.		
1. Lesson.	Exod. xx.	Exod. xxxiii.
2. Lesson.	Luke. xxiiii. (vnto) *And behold two of them.*	1. Cor. xv.
Saint Marke.	Eccle. iiii.	Eccle. v.
Saint Philip and Iacob.	Eccle. vii.	Eccle. ix.
Assention day.	Deut. x.	iiii. King. ii.
Munday in Whitsun weeke.		
1. Lesson.	Gene. xi. (vnto) *These are the generations of Sem.*	Num. xi. *Geather vnto me 70. men. &c.* (vnto) *Moses and the elders returned.*
2. Lesson.	1. Cor. xii.	Deut. xxx.
Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.	1. Kinges xix. *Dauid came to Saul in Ramatha.*	
Saint Barnabe.		
1. Lesson.	Eccle. x.	Eccle. xii.
2. Lesson.	Actes. xiiii.	Actes. xv. (vnto) *After certaine dayes.*
Saint Iohn Baptist.		
1. Lesson.	Mala. iii.	Mala. iiii.
2. Lesson.	Matth. xiii.	Matth. xiiii. (vnto) *When Iesus heard.*
Saint Peter.		
1. Lesson.	Eccle. xx.	Eccle. xix.
2. Lesson.	Actes. iii.	Actes. iiii.

Lessons proper for holy dayes.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
Saint Iames. *Saint Bartholomewe.* *Saint Matthewe.* *Saint Michael.* *Saint Luke.*	Eccle.xxi. xxv. xxxv. xxxix. li.	xxiii. xxix. xxxviii. xliiii. Iob.i.
Simon and Iude. 1. Lesson.		
All Saintes.		
1. Lesson.	Matth.iii. (vnto) *Blessed is rather the barren.*	Matthewe.v. (vnto) *His ielousie also.*
2. Lesson.	Hebrues.xi.xii. *Saintes by fayth.* (vnto) *If you endure chastenyng.*	Apocalyp xix. (vnto) *And I sawe an angel stande.*

¶ Proper Psalmes on certayne dayes.

	Mattens.	Euensong.
Christmas day.	Psalm. xix. xlv. lxxxv.	lxxxix. Cx. Cxxxii.
Easter day.	ii. lvii. Cxi.	Cxiii. Cxiiii. Cxviii.
Assention day.	viii. xxi. xxxi.	xxiiii. lxviii. Cviii.
Whitsunday.	xlviii. lxvii.	Ciii. Cxlv.

The Booke of Common Prayer, and administration of the Sacramentes.

The order where Mornyng and Euenyng Prayer shalbe vsed and sayde.

¶ *The Mornyng and Euenyng prayer shalbe vsed in the accustomed place of the Churche, Chappel, or Chauncell, except it shalbe otherwise determined by the Ordinaries of the place, and the Chauncels shal remayne as they haue doone in tymes past.*

¶ *And here is to be noted, that the Minister at the tymes of the Communion, and at all other tymes in his Ministration, shall vse such Ornamentes in the Churche, as were in vse by authoritie of Parliament in the second yeere of the reigne of King Edwarde the sixth, according to the Acte of Parliament set in the beginning of the Booke of Common Prayer.*

¶ An order for Morning Prayer dayly throughout the yere.

¶ *At the beginning both of Morning prayer, and likewise of Euenyng prayer, the Minister shal reade with a loude voyce some one of these sentences of the Scriptures that followe. And then he shal say that which is written after the sayde sentences.*

Ezec.xviii. A T || what tyme so euer a sinner doth repent hym of his sinne from the bottome of his hart, I will put all his wyckednesse out of my remembraunce, sayth the Lorde.

Psalm.li. || I doo knowe myne owne wickednesse: and my sinne is alwaye agaynst me.

Psalm.li. || Turne thy face away from our sinnes (O Lorde) and blot out all our offences.

Psalm.li. || A sorowful spirite is a sacrifice to God, despise not (O Lorde) humble and contrite harted.

Joel.ii. || Rent your harts, and not your garmentes, and turne to the Lorde your God: because he is gentle and mercifull, he is pacient, and of muche mercy, and such a one that is sory for your afflictions.

Daniel.ix. || To thee (O Lord God) belongeth mercy and forgeuenesse, for we haue gone awaye from thee, and haue not hearkened to thy voyce, whereby we myght walke in thy lawes whiche thou hast appointed for vs.

Jerem.ii. || Correct vs, O Lord, & yet in thy iudgement: not in thy furie, lest we should be consumed, and brought to nothyng.

|| Amend your lyues, for the kyngdome of God is at hande. Math.iii.

|| I wyll goe to my father, and say to him, Father, I haue sinned agaynst heauen, and agaynst thee, I am no more worthie to be called thy sonne. Luke.xv.

|| Enter not into iudgement with thy seruantes, O Lorde: for no flesshe is ryghteous in thy sight. Psal.cxliii.

|| If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceyue our selues, & there is no trueth in vs. i.John.i.

DEarely beloued brethren, the scripture moueth vs in sundry places, to acknowledge and confesse our manyfolde sinnes and wickednesse, and that we should not dissemble nor cloke them before the face of almyghtie God our heauenly father, but confesse them with an humble, lowly, penitent, and obedient hart, to the ende that we may obteyne forgeuenesse of the same, by his infinite goodnesse and mercy. And although we ought at all tymes humbly to acknowledge our sinnes before God, yet ought we most chefely so to doo when we assemble & meete together, to render thankes for the great benefites that we haue receyued at his handes, to set forth his most holy glorye, to heare his most holy worde, and to aske those thynges which be requisite and necessary, as well for the body as the soule. Which

 doe

foze I pray and beleche you, as many as be here preſent, to accompanie me with a pure hart and humble voyce, vnto the throne of the heauenly grace, ſaying after me.

¶ *A general Confeſſion, to be ſayde of the whole Congregation after the Miniſter, kneelyng.*

ALmyghtie and moſte mercifull father, we haue erred & ſtraied from thy waies lyke lost sheepe. We haue followed too much the deuiſes and deſyres of our owne hartes, we haue offended agaynſt thy holye lawes. We haue left vndoone thoſe thynges which we ought to haue doone, and we haue doone thoſe thynges whiche we ought not to haue doone, and there is no health in vs, but thou, O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs miſerable offendours. Spare thou them, O God, whiche confeſſe their faultes. Reſtore thou them that be penitent, according to thy promiſes declared vnto mankinde in Chriſt Ieſu our Lord: and graunt, O moſt mercyfull father, for his ſake, that we may hereafter lyue a godly, righteous, and ſober lyfe, to the glory of thy holy name. Amen.

¶ *The abſolution to be pronounced by the Miniſter alone.*

ALmyghtie God, the father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſte, whiche deſireth not the death of a ſinner, but rather that he may turne from his wickednes, and lyue, & hath geuen power and commaundement to his miniſters, to declare and pronounce to his people, being penitent, the abſolution & remiſſion of their ſinnes, he pardoneth and abſoluteth al them whiche truely repent, and vnfaignedly beleue his holy Goſpel. Wherfore we beſeeche hym to graunt vs true repentaunce and his holy ſpirite, that thoſe thynges may pleaſe hym whiche we doo at this preſent, & that the reſt of our lyfe hereafter may be pure and holy, ſo that at the laſt we may come to his eternal ioy, through Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde.

¶ *The people ſhall anſwere.*

Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall the Miniſter begynne the Lordes prayer with a loude voyce.*

OUR father whiche art in heauen, hallowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come. Thy wyl be doone in earth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this day our dayly breade. And forgeue vs our treſpaſſes, as we forgeue them that treſpaſſe agaynſt vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhall he ſayde of the Miniſter.*

O Lorde open thou our lyppes.

Anſwere.

And our mouth ſhal ſhewe forth thy praiſe.

Prieſte.

O God make ſpeede to ſaue vs.

Anſwere.

O Lord make haſte to helpe vs.

Prieſte.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

Prayſe ye the Lorde.

¶ *Then ſhalbe ſayde or ſong this Pſalme folowyng.*

O Come, let vs ſyng vnto the Lord: let vs hartyly reioyce in the ſtrength of our ſaluation. Venite exultemus. Pſal. 95.

Let vs come before his preſence with thankes geuing: and ſhewe our ſelues glad in him with Pſalmes.

For the Lord is a great God, and a great kyng aboue al Goddes.

In his hande are all the corners of the earth: and the ſtrength of the hylles is his alſo.

The ſea is his, and he made it: and his handes prepared the dry lande.

O come, let vs worſhyp and fall downe: and kneele before the Lorde our maker.

For he is the Lord our God: and we are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his handes.

To day yf ye wyl heare his voyce, harden not your hartes: as in the prouocation, & as in the day of temptation in the wyldernes.

When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſawe my workes.

Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and ſayde: it is a people that doo erre in their hartes, for they haue not knowen my wayes.

Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: that they ſhoulde not enter into my reſt.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

¶ *Then ſhal folowe certayne Pſalmes in order, as they be appointed in a Table made for that purpoſe: except there be proper Pſalmes appointed for that day. And at the ende of euery Pſalme throughout the yeere, and likewyſe in the ende of* Benedictus, Benedicite, Magnificat, *and* Nunc dimittis, *ſhalbe repeated.*

Glory be to the father, and to the ſonne: and to the holy ghoſt.

As it was in the begynnyng, is nowe, and euer ſhalbe: worlde without ende, Amen.

Then

¶ *Then shalbe read two lessons distinctly with a loude voyce, that the people may heare. The first of the olde Testament, the seconde of the newe, lyke as they be appoynted by the Kalender, except there be proper lessons assigned for that day: the Minister that readeth the lesson, standing and turning hym so, as he may best be heard of al suche as be present. And before euery Lesson, the Minister shal say thus. The first, seconde, thirde, or fourth Chapter of Genesis, or Exodus, Matthewe, Marke, or other lyke, as is appoynted in the Kalender. And in the ende of euery Chapter, he shal say.*

Here endeth such a Chapter, of such a Booke.

¶ *And (to the ende the people may the better heare) in such places where they doo sing, there shal the Lessons be song in a playne tune, after the maner of distinct reading: and lykewyse the Epistle and Gospel.*

¶ After the fyrst lesson, shal folow Te deum laudamus, in Englishe, dayly throughe the whole yere.

Te deum laudamus.

WE prayse thee, O God: we knowledge thee to be the Lorde.

All the earth doeth worshipp thee: the father euerlasting.

To thee all Angels crye alowde: the heauens and al the powers therein.

To thee Cherubin and Seraphin: continually doo crye.

Holy, holy, holy: Lorde God of Sabaoth.

Heauen and earth are ful of the maiestie: of thy glory.

The glorious companie of the apostles: prayse thee.

The goodly felowshyp of the prophetes: prayse thee.

The noble armye of martyrs: prayse thee.

The holy Churche throughout all the worlde: doeth knowledge thee.

The father of an infinite maiestie.

Thy honourable, true, and onely sonne.

Also the holy ghost: the comforter.

Thou art the kyng of glory: O Christe.

Thou art the euerlasting sonne of the father.

When thou tookest vpon thee to delyuer man: thou dyddest not abhorre the virgins wombe.

When thou haddest ouercome the sharpnesse of death: thou dyddest open the kyngdome of heauen to al beleeuers.

Thou sittest on the ryght hande of God: in the glory of the father.

We beleeue that thou shalt come: to be our iudge.

We therefore pray thee helpe thy seruantes: whom thou hast redeemed with thy pretious blood.

Make them to be numbred with thy Saintes: in glory euerlastyng.

O Lorde saue thy people: and blesse thine heritage.

Gouerne them: and lift them vp for euer.

Day by day: we magnifie thee.

And we worshipp thy name: euer worlde without ende.

Vouchsafe, O Lorde: to keepe vs this day without sinne.

O Lord haue mercie vpon vs: haue mercie vpon vs.

O Lorde let thy mercie lighten vpon vs: as our trust is in thee.

O Lorde in thee haue I trusted: let me neuer be confounded.

¶ *Or this Canticle.* Benedicite omnia opera domini.

Benedicite.

O All ye woorkes of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye angels of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lord: prayse ye him, & magnify him for euer.

O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye waters that be aboue the fyrmament, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O al ye powers of the Lorde, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye sunne and moone, blesse ye the Lord: prayse hym, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye shewres & deaw, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse hym, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye windes of God, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye fyre and heate, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye wynter and sommer, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye deawes & frostes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye frost and colde, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye yce and snowe, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye nightes & dayes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye light and darknesse, blesse ye the Lorde: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye lightenings and cloudes, blesse ye the Lord: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O let the earth blesse the Lorde: yea let it prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye mountaynes and hilles, blesse ye the

Lorde: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O all ye greene thinges vpon the earth, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him and magnifie him for euer.

O ye Welles, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse hym, and magnifie hym for euer.

O ye Seas and floodes, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye Whales, and al that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O al ye Foules of the ayre, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O al ye beaſtes and cattel, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye chyldren of men, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O let Iſrael bleſſe the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye prieſts of the Lorde, bleſſe ye the lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſeruantes of the Lorde, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, & magnifie him for euer.

O ye ſpirites and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O ye holy and humble men of hart, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lorde: prayse him, and magnifie him for euer.

Glory be to the father, & to the ſonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

And after the ſeconde Leſſon, ſhalbe vſed and ſayde Benedictus dominus deus Iſrael. *in Engliſhe, as foloweth.*

Benedictus. BLeſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael: for he hath viſited & redeemed his people.

And hath raiſed vp a mighty ſaluation for vs: in the houſe of his ſeruaunt Dauid.

As he ſpake by the mouth of his holy prophetes: whiche hath ben ſence the worlde begaune.

That we ſhoulde be ſaued from our enimies: & from the handes of al that hate vs.

To perfourme the mercie promiſed to our forefathers: and to remember his holy couenant.

To perfourme the ſwe which he ſware to our forefather Abraham: that he would geue vs.

That we being deliuered out of the handes of our enimies: might ſerue him without feare.

In holineſſe & righteouſneſſe before him: al the dayes of our life.

And thou chylde ſhalt be called the prophet of the hyghest: for thou ſhalt go before the face of the Lorde, to prepare his wayes.

To geue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people: for the remiſſion of their ſinnes.

Through the tender mercie of our God: whereby the day ſpring from an hygh, hath viſited vs.

To geue lyght to them that ſit in darkeneſſe, and in the ſhadowe of death: and to guide our feete into the way of peace.

Glory be to the father, & to the ſonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

Or the. C. Pſalme. Iubilate.

Iubilate deo. OBe ioyfull in the Lorde al ye landes: ſerue the Lorde with gladneſſe, and come before his preſence with a ſong.

Be ye ſure that the Lorde he is God: it is he that hath made vs, and not we our ſelues, we are his people, and the sheepe of his paſture.

O goe your wayes into his gates with thankes geuing, and into his courtes with prayſe: be thankful vnto him, & ſpeake good of his name.

For the Lorde is gracious, his mercie is euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Glory be to the father, & to the ſonne. &c.
As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

Then ſhalbe ſayde the Creede by the Miniſter and the people, ſtanding.

IBeleue in God the father almyghtie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Ieſus Chriſte his onely ſonne our Lorde, whiche was conceiued by the holy ghoſt, borne of the virgin Marie, ſuffered vnder Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buryed, he deſcended into hel, the thirde day he role againe from the dead, he aſcended into heauen, and ſitteth on the ryght hande of God the father almyghtie: from thence ſhall he come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy ghoſt, the holy Catholique Church, the communion of ſainctes, the forgeueneſſe of ſinnes, the reſurrection of the body, and the lyfe euerlaſting. Amen.

And after that, theſe prayers folowing, as vſed at Euening prayer, as at Mornyng prayer, al deuoutly kneelyng. The Miniſter firſt pronouncing vnto them a loude voyce.

The Lorde be with you.
Anſwere.
And with thy ſpirite.
Miniſter.
Let vs pray.
Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.
Chriſte haue mercie vpon vs.
Lorde haue mercie vpon vs.

Then

¶ *Then the Minister, Clarke, and People, shall say the Lordes prayer in Englishe, with a loud voyce.*

Our father whiche art in &c.

¶ *Then the Minister standyng up, shal say.*

O Lorde shewe thy mercy vpon vs.

Answeare.

And graunt vs thy saluation.

Priest.

O Lorde saue the Queene.

Answeare.

And mercifully heare vs when we cal vpon thee.

Priest.

Endue thy Ministers with ryghteousnesse.

Answeare.

And make thy chosen people ioyfull.

Priest.

O Lorde saue thy people.

Answeare.

And blesse thyne inheritaunce.

Priest.

Geue peace in our tyme, O Lorde.

Answeare.

Because there is none other that fyghteth for vs, but only thou, O God.

Priest.

O God make cleane our hartes within vs.

Answeare.

And take not thyne holy spirite from vs.

¶ *Then shall folowe three Collectes. The first of the day, whiche shalbe the same that is appointed at the Communion. The seconde for peace. The thyrd for grace to lyue well. And the two last Collectes shall neuer alter, but dayly be sayde at Mornyng prayer throughout al the yeere, as folowyeth.*

The seconde Collect for peace.

O God, which art authour of peace, and louer of concorde, in knowledge of whom standeth our eternal life, whose seruice is perfect fredome: defende vs thy humble seruantes in al assaultes of our enimies, that we surely trustyng in thy defence, may not feare the power of any aduersaries, through the myght of Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The thyrde Collect for grace.

O Lorde our heauenly father, almyghtie and euerlastyng God, which hast safely brought vs to the beginning of this day, defende vs in the same with thy myghtie power, and graunt that this day we fall into no sinne, neyther runne into any kynde of danger, but that all our doynges may be ordered by thy gouernaunce, to doo alwayes that is ryghteous in thy syght, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

¶ *An order for Euenyng prayer throughout the yeere.*

The Priest shal say.

Our father whiche art in. &c.

Then lykewyse he shal say.

O Lorde open thou our lyppes.

Answeare.

And our mouth shall shewe forth thy prayse.

Priest.

O God make speede to saue vs.

Answeare.

O Lorde make haste to helpe vs.

Priest.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.
As it was in the beggynyng, is nowe. &c.

Prayse ye the Lorde

¶ *Then Psalmes in order, as they be appointed in the Table for Psalmes, except there be proper Psalmes appointed for that day. Then a Lesson of the olde Testament as is appointed lykewyse in the Kalender, except there be proper Lessons appointed for that day. After that, Magnificat in Englishe, as folowyeth.*

MY soule doth magnifie the Lord: and my spirite hath reioyced in God my Sauiour. Magnificat. Luke. 1.

For he hath regarded: the lowlynesse of his handmayden.

For beholde from henceforth: all generations shall call me blessed.

For he that is mightie hath magnified me: and holy is his name.

And his mercy is on them that feare him: throughout al generations.

He hath shewed strength with his arme: he hath scattered the proude in the imagination of their hartes.

He hath put downe the mighty from their seate: and hath exalted the humble and meeke.

He hath filled the hungry with good thinges: and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He remembryng his mercy, hath holpe his seruant Israel: as he promised to our forefathers, Abraham and his seede for euer.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne. &c.
As it was in the beggynyng, is nowe. &c.

¶ *Or the. 98. Psalme.*

O Synge vnto the Lorde a newe songue: for he hath done marueylous thinges. Cantate domino.

With his owne ryght hand, & with

his holy arme: hath he gotten him selfe the victorie.

The Lorde declared his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the syght of the Heathen.

He hath remembred his mercy and trueth toward the house of Israel: and all the endes of the world haue seene the saluation of our God.

Shewe your selues ioyful vnto the Lord, all ye landes: sing, reioyce, and geue thanks.

Prayse the Lord vpon the Harpe: sing to the Harpe with a psalme of thanks geuing.

With Trumpettes also and Shawmes: O shewe your selues ioyful before the Lord the King.

Let the sea make a noyse, & all that therin is: the rounde worlde, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their handes, and let the hylles be ioyfull together before the Lorde: for he is come to iudge the earth.

With righteousnesse shall he iudge the worlde: and the people with equitie.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe. &c.

¶ *Then a Lesson of the newe Testament. And after that,* Nunc dimittis *in Englishe, as followeth.*

Nunc dimittis. Luke. 2.

LOrde nowe lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace: according to thy worde.

For myne eyes haue seene: thy saluation.

Whiche thou hast prepared: before the face of all people.

To be a light to lyghten the Gentiles: and to be the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

¶ *Or this Psalme.*

Deus misereatur. Psal. 67.

GOD be mercyfull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and shewe vs the light of his countenaunce, and be mercifull vnto vs.

That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy sauyng health among al nations.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: yea let al the people prayse thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad, for thou shalt iudge the folke righteously: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: let al the people prayse thee.

Then shal the earth bryng foorth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God, shall geue vs his blessyng.

God shall blesse vs: and all the endes of the worlde shal feare hym.

Glory be to the father, and to the. &c.

As it was in the begynnyng. &c.

¶ *Then shal folowe the Crede, with other prayers, as is before appoynted at Mornyng prayer after Benedictus, and with three Collectes. Fyrst, of the day. Seconde, of peace. Thyrde, for aide against al perils, as hereafter foloweth, whiche two last Collectes shalbe dayly sayde at Euenyng prayer, without alteration.*

The seconde Collect at Euenyng prayer.

O God, from whom al holy desyres, all good counsayles, and all iust workes doo proceede, geue vnto thy seruantes that peace whiche the worlde can not geue: that both our hartes may be set to obey thy commaundementes, and also that by thee, we beyng defended from the feare of our enimies, may passe our tyme in rest and quietnesse, through the merites of Iesus Christ our sauiour. Amen.

The thirde Collect for ayde against al peryls.

LYghten our darknesse, we beseech thee, O Lorde, & by thy great mercy defende vs from all peryls and dangers of this nyght, for the loue of thy only sonne our sauiour Iesus Christe. Amen.

¶ *In the feastes of Christmas, the Epiphany, Saint Matthias, Easter, the Assention, Pentecost, Saint Iohn Baptist, Saint Iames, Saint Bartholomewe, Saint Matthewe, Saint Simon and Iude, Saint Andrewe, and Trinitie Sunday, shalbe song or sayde immediately after Benedictus, this confession of our Christian fayth.*

Quicunque vult.

WHosoeuer will be saued: before all thynges it is necessarie that he hold the Catholique fayth.

Whiche fayth except euery one doo kepe holy and vndefyled: without doubt he shall perysshe euerlastyngly.

And the Catholique fayth is this: that we worshyp one God in trinitie, and trinitie in vnitie.

Neyther confoundyng the persons: nor diuidyng the substaunce.

For there is one person of the father, another of the sonne: and another of the holy ghost.

But the Godhead of the father, of the sonne, and of the holy ghost is all one: the glory equall, the maiestie coeternal.

Such as the father is, such is the sonne: and such is the holy ghost.

The father vncreate, the sonne vncreate: and the holy ghost vncreate.

The father incomprehensible, the sonne incomprehensible: and the holy ghost incomprehensible.

The father eternall, the sonne eternall: and the holy ghost eternal.

And

And yet they are not three eternals: but one eternal.

As also there be not three incomprehensibles, nor three uncreated: but one uncreated, and one incomprehensible.

So lykewyse the father is almyghtie, the sonne almighty: and the holy ghost almighty.

And yet are they not three almighties: but one almighty.

So the father is God, the sonne is GOD: and the holy ghost is God.

And yet they are not three Gods: but one GOD.

So lykewise the father is Lord, the sonne Lorde: and the holy ghost Lorde.

And yet not three Lordes: but one Lorde.

For lyke as we be compelled by the Christian veritie: to acknowledge euery person by hym selfe to be God and Lorde.

So are we forbydden by the Catholique religion: to say there be three Gods, or three Lordes.

The father is made of none: neyther created, nor begotten.

The sonne is of the father alone: not made nor created, but begotten.

The holy ghost is of the father, and of the Sonne: neither made, nor created, nor begotten, but proceedyng.

So there is one father, not three fathers, one sonne, not three sonnes: one holy ghost, not three holy ghostes.

And in this Trinitie none is afore or after other: none is greater or lesse then another.

But the whole three persons, be coeternall togeather: and coequal.

So that in al thynges, as is aforesayd: the Unitie in Trinitie, and the Trinitie in Unitie is to be worshypped.

He therefore that will be saued: must thus thynke of the Trinitie.

Furthermore, it is necessary to euerlasting saluation: that he also beleeue rightly in the incarnation of our Lorde Jesus Christe.

For the right fayth is, that we beleeue and confesse: that our Lorde Jesus Christe, the sonne of God, is God and man.

God, of the substance of the father, begotten before the worldes: and man of the substance of his mother, borne in the worlde.

Perfite God and perfite man: of a reasonable soule, and humane flesshe subsisting.

Equal to the Father as touching his godhead: and inferiour to the Father touchyng his manhood.

Who although he be God and Man: yet he is not two, but one Christe.

One, not by conuersion of the godhead into flesh: but by taking of ꝑ manhood into God.

One altogeather, not by confusion of substance: but by vnitie of person.

For as the reasonable soule and flesshe is one man: so God and man is one Christe.

Who suffred for our saluatiō, descended into hel: rose againe the third day frō the dead.

He assended into heauen, he sitteth on the ryght hande of the Father, God almighty: from whence he shall come to iudge the quicke and the dead.

At whose comming al men shal rise againe with their bodyes: and shal geue account for their owne woorkes.

And they that haue done good, shal goe into lyfe euerlastyng: and they that haue done euyl, into euerlasting fyre.

This is the Catholique fayth: which except a man beleeue faythfully, he cannot be saued.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne. &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe. &c.

Thus endeth the order of Mornyng and Euenyng prayer, through the whole yeere.

¶ Here foloweth the Letanie, to be vsed vpon Sundayes, Wednesdayes, and Frydayes, and at other tymes, when it shalbe commaunded by the Ordinarie.

O GOD the father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserable synners.

O God the father of heauen: haue mercie vpon vs miserable synners.

O God the sonne redeemer of the worlde: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the sonne redeemer. &c.

O God the holy ghost proceedyng from the father and the sonne: haue mercie vpon vs miserable sinners.

O God the holy ghost. &c.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie, three persons and one God: haue mercy vpon vs miserable sinners.

O holy, blessed, and glorious Trinitie. &c.

Remember not Lord our offences, nor the offences of our forefathers, neyther take thou vengeance of our sinnes: spare vs good Lorde, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious bloud, and

Be not angry with vs for euer.

Spare vs good Lorde.

From al euyl and mischiefe, from tyme, from the craftes and assaultes of the deuyl, from thy wrath, and from euerlasting damnation.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

From all blyndnesse of hart, from pryde, vayne glory, and hypocrisie, from enuie, hatred, and malice, and al vncharitablenesse.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

From fornication, & al other deadly sinne, and from al the deceytes of the worlde, the fleshe and the deuyl.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

From lightning & tempest, from plague, pestilence, and famine, from batel, and murder, and from sodayne death.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

From all sedition and priuie conspiracie, from al false doctrine and heresie, from hardnesse of hart, and contempt of thy word, and commaundement.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

By the mysterie of thy holy incarnation, by thy holy natiuitie and circumcision, by thy baptisme, fasting, and temptation.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

By thyne agonie & bloody sweat, by thy crosse and passion, by thy precious death and burial, by thy glorious resurrection and ascension, & by the comming of the holy ghost.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

In al tyme of our tribulation, in al tyme of our wealth, in the houre of death, and in the day of iudgement.

Good Lorde delyuer vs.

We synners doo beseche thee to heare vs (O Lorde God) and that it may please thee to rule and gouerne thy holy Churche vniuersally in the ryght way.

We beseche thee to heare vs good lorde.

That it may please thee to keepe and strengthen in the true worshipping of thee, in rygheousnesse and holynesse of lyfe, thy seruaunt Elizabeth, our most gratious Queene and gouernour.

We beseche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to rule her hart in thy fayth, feare, and loue, and that she may euermore haue affiaunce in thee, and euer seeke thy honour and glory.

We beseche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to be her defender and keeper, geuing her the victorie ouer al her enimies.

We beseche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to illuminate all Bishops, Pastours, and Ministers of the Churche, with true knowledge and vnderstanding of thy woorde, and that both by their preaching and liuing, they may set it forth, and shewe it accordingly.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to endue ꝑ lordes of the counsell, and al the Nobilitie, with grace, wysedome, and vnderstanding.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse & keepe the magistrates, geuyng them grace to execute iustice, and to maynteyne trueth.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to blesse and keepe al thy people.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to geue to al nations, vnitie, peace, and concorde.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to geue vs an hart to loue and dread thee, and diligently to liue after thy commaundementes.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to geue to al thy people increase of grace, to heare mekely thy worde, and to receyue it with pure affection, and to bring foorth the fruites of the spirite.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to bring into the way of trueth, al such as haue erred, and are deceyued.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to strengthen such as do stande, & to comfort, & helpe the weake harted, and to rayse vp them that fal, and finally to beat downe Satan vnder our feete.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to succour, helpe, and comfort, al that be in danger, necessitie, and tribulation.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to preserue al that trauayle by lande or by water, al women labouring of child, al sicke persons and young children, and to shewe thy pitie vpon al prisoners and captiues.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to defende, & prouide for the fatherlesse children & widowes: and al that be desolate and oppressed.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to haue mercye vpon al men.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to forgeue our enimies, persecutours and slaunderers, and to turne their hartes.

We beseeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

That it may please thee to geue and preserue to our vse ꝑ kindly fruites of the earth so as in due tyme we may enioy them.

VVe beſeeche thee to heare vs good Lorde.

That it may pleaſe thee to geue vs true repentance, to forgeue vs all our ſinnes, negligences and ignorances, and to endue vs with the grace of thy holy ſpirite, to amende our liues accordyng to thy holy woorde.

VVe beſeeche thee to heare vs good Lord.

Sonne of God: we beſeech thee to heare vs.

Sonne of God: vve beſeech thee to heare vs.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the worlde.

Graunt vs thy peace.

O Lambe of God that takeſt away the ſinnes of the worlde.

Haue mercy vpon vs.

O Chriſte heare vs.

O Chriſte heare vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſte haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſte haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father whiche art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

But deliuer vs from euyll, Amen.

The verſicle.

O Lorde deale not with vs after our ſinnes.

The aunſwere.

Neyther reward vs after our iniquities.

¶ *Let vs pray.*

O God, merciful father, that deſpiſeſt not the ſighing of a contrite hart, nor the deſyre of ſuche as be ſorowfull, mercifully aſſiſt our prayers that we make before thee in al our troubles and aduerſities, whenſoeuer they oppreſſe vs: and graciouſly heare vs, that thoſe euylles which the craft and ſubtiltie of the deuil or man worketh againſt vs be brought to nought, and by the prouidēce of thy goodnes they may be diſperſed, that we thy ſeruantes beyng hurt by no perſecutions, may euermore geue thankes vnto thee in thy holy Churche, through Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde.

O Lorde aryſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thy names ſake.

O God, we haue hearde with our eares, and our fathers haue declared vnto vs, the noble woorkes that thou dyddeſt in their dayes, and in the olde tyme before them.

O Lorde ariſe, helpe vs, and deliuer vs for thyne honour.

Glorie be to the father, & to the ſonne. &c.

As it was in the beginning, is now. &c.

From our enimies defende vs, O Chriſte.

Graciouſly looke vpon our afflictions.

Pitifully behold the ſorowes of our hartes.

Mercyfully forgeue the ſinnes of thy people.

Fauourably with mercy heare our prayers.

O ſonne of Dauid haue mercy vpon vs.

Both nowe and euer vouchſafe to heare vs, O Chriſte.

Graciouſly heare vs, O Chriſte, graciouſly heare vs, O Lorde Chriſte.

The Verſicle.

O Lorde let thy mercy be ſhewed vpon vs.

The aunſwere.

As we doo put our truſt in thee.

¶ *Let vs pray*

WE humbly beſeeche thee, O father, mercyfully to looke vpon our infirmities, & for the glorie of thy names ſake, turne from vs all thoſe euyls that we moſt ryghteouſly haue deſerued: and graunt that in all our troubles we may put our whole truſt and confidence in thy mercy, and euermore ſerue thee in holineſſe and pureneſs of liuing, to thy honour and glory, through our onely mediatour and aduocate Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

A prayer for the Queenes maieſtie.

O Lorde our heauenly father, high and myghtie, kyng of kynges, Lorde of lordes, the only ruler of princes, which doeſt from thy throne behold al the dwellers vpon the earth, moſt hartyly we beſeech thee with thy fauour to behold our moſt gratious ſoueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, and ſo repleniſhe her with the grace of thy holy ſpirite, that we may alway encline to thy wyll, and walke in thy way, endue her plentifully with heauenly gyftes, graunt her in health and wealth long to liue, ſtrength her, that ſhe may vanquiſhe and ouercome al her enimies, and finally after this lyfe, ſhe may atteyne euerlaſtyng ioy and felicitie, through Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

ALmightie and euerlaſtyng God, which onely woorkeſt great marueyles, ſende downe vpō our Biſhops and Curates, and all congregations committed to their charge, the healthful ſpirite of thy grace, & that they may truely pleaſe thee, powre vpō them the continuall dewe of thy bleſſyng: Graunt this (O Lord) for the honour of our aduocate and mediatour Ieſus Chriſt, Amē.

A prayer of Chriſoſtome.

ALmyghtie God, whiche haſt geuen vs grace at this tyme with one accorde to make our common ſupplications vnto thee,

and

and doest promise, that when two or three be gathered together in thy name, thou wylt graunt their requestes: fulfyll nowe, O Lorde, the desyres and petitions of thy seruauntes, as may be most expedient for them, graunting vs in this worlde knowledge of thy trueth, and in the worlde to come lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

ii. Cor. xiii. ¶ The grace of our Lorde Jesus Christe, and the loue of God, and the felowshyp of the holy ghost, be with vs all euermore. Amen.

For rayne, if the time require.

O God heauenly father, whiche by thy sonne Jesus Christe hast promised to all them that seeke thy kyngdome, and the ryghteousnesse thereof, all thynges necessarie to their bodyly sustenaunce: Sende vs we beseeche thee, in this our necessitie, such moderate rayne and shewres, that we may receiue the fruites of the earth to our comfort, and to thy honour, through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

For faire weather.

O Lorde God, which for the sinne of man diddest once drowne al the worlde, except eyght persons, and afterwarde of thy great mercy diddest promise neuer to destroy it so agayne: We humbly beseech thee, that although we for our iniquities haue worthyly deserued this plague of rayne and waters, yet vpon our true repentaunce, thou wylt sende vs such weather, wherby we may receiue the fruits of the earth in due season, and learne both by thy punishmēt to amend our lyues, and for thy clemencie to geue thee prayse and glory, through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

In the time of dearth or famine.

O God heauenly father, whose gyft it is that the rayne doth fall, the earth is fruiteful, beastes encrease, and fishes do multiply: beholde, we beseeche thee, the afflictions of thy people, and graunt that the sterilitie and dearth (which we do now most iustly suffer for our iniquitie) may through thy goodnesse be mercyfully turned into cheapnesse and plentie, for the loue of Jesu Christe our Lorde, to whom with thee and the holy ghost, be prayse for euer. Amen.

In the time of warre.

O Almyghtie God, kyng of all kinges, & gouernour of al thynges, whose power no creature is able to resist, to whom it belongeth iustly to punish sinners, and to be merciful vnto them that truely repēt: Saue and deliuer vs (we humbly beseeche thee) from the handes of our enimies, abate their pryde, asswage their malice, and confounde their deuises, that we being armed with thy defence, may be preserued euermore from al perils, to glorifie thee whiche art the onely geuer of all victorie, through the merites of thy only sonne Jesus Christ our Lord. Amē.

In the time of any common plague or sickenesse.

Almightie God, whiche in thy wrath, in the tyme of kyng Dauid, diddest slea with the plague of pestilence threescore and ten thousande, and yet remembryng thy mercy, diddest saue the rest: haue pitie vpon vs miserable sinners, that nowe are visited with great sickenesse and mortalitie, that lyke as thou diddest then commaunde thyne angel to cease from punishing: so it may now please thee to withdraw from vs this plague & greeuous sickenesse, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

O GOD whose nature and propertie is euer to haue mercy and to forgeue, receiue our humble petitions: And though we be tyed and bounde with the chayne of our sinnes, yet let the pitifulnesse of thy great mercy loose vs, for the honour of Jesus Christes sake, our mediatour and aduocate. Amen.

The ende of the Letanie.

The Collectes, with the order howe to fynde the beginnyng and ende of the Epiſtles and Goſpels in the newe Teſtament, by the Chapter and the verſe, as it is appoynted in the booke of Common prayer.

The firſt Sunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, geue vs grace that we may caſt away the workes of darkeneſſe, and put vpon vs the armour of lyght, nowe in the tyme of this mortall lyfe (in the which thy ſonne Jeſus Chriſte came to viſite vs in great humilitie) that in the laſt day when he ſhall come agayne in his glorious maieſtie, to iudge both the quicke & the dead, we may ryſe to lyfe immortall, through him who liueth and raigneth with thee and the holy ghoſt, nowe and euer. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Owe nothing to no man. Rom. 13. verſe. 8. ende verſe. 14.

The Goſpel.

And when they drewe nygh to. Math. 21. verſe. 1. ende verſe. 13.

The ſeconde ſunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

BLeſſed Lorde, whiche haſt cauſed all holy ſcriptures to be written for our learning, graunt that we may in ſuche wyſe heare them, reade, marke, learne, and inwardly digeſt them, that by pacience and comfort of thy holy worde, we may imbrace and euer holde faſt the bleſſed hope of euerlaſtyng life, which thou haſt geuen vs in our ſauiour Jeſus Chriſte. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

For whatſoeuer thynges. Rom. 15. verſe. 4. ende verſe. 13.

The Goſpell.

And there ſhalbe ſignes in the. Luke. 21. verſe. 25. ende verſe. 33.

The thirde ſunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beſeche thee geue eare to our prayers, and by thy gratious viſitation, lyghten the darkneſſe of our hartes, by our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Let a man ſo eſteeme of vs. 1. Cor. 4. verſe. 1. ende verſe. 5.

The Goſpel.

When Johm heard in the priſon. Mat. 11. verſe. 2. ende verſe. 10.

The fourth ſunday in Aduent.

The Collect.

LOrde, rayſe vp, we pray thee, thy power, and come among vs, & with great might ſuccour vs, that whereas through our ſinnes and wickedneſſe we be ſore let and hindered, thy bountiful grace and mercy (through the ſatisfaction of thy ſonne our Lord) may ſpeedyly deliuer vs, to whom with thee, and the holy ghoſt, be honour and glory world without ende. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Reioyce in the Lord alway. Phil. 4. verſe. 4. ende verſe. 7.

The Goſpel.

And this is the record of Johm. Johm. 1. verſe. 19. ende verſe. 28.

On Chriſtmas day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which haſt geuen vs thy only begotten ſonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, beyng regenerate and made thy children by adoption & grace, may daily be renued by thy holy ſpirite, through the ſame our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt, who liueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epiſtle.

God whiche in tyme paſt at ſundry. He. 1. verſe. 1. ende verſe. 12.

The Goſpel.

In the beginning was the word. Johm. 1. verſe. 1. ende verſe. 14.

Saint Steuens day.

The Collect.

GRaunt vs, O Lorde, to learne to loue our enimies, by the example of thy Martyr Saint Steuen, who prayed for his perſecutours, to thee whiche liueſt and raigneſt. &c.

The Epiſtle.

But he beyng ful of the holy ghoſt. Act. 7. verſe. 55. ende verſe. 60.

The Goſpell.

Wherefore beholde, I ſend vnto. Mat. 23. verſe. 34. ende verſe. 39.

¶ Then ſhall folowe a Collect of the Natiuitie, which ſhalbe ſayde continually vntyll Newe yeeres day.

Saint Johm Euangeliſtes day.

The Collect.

MErcyful Lorde, we beſeche thee to caſt thy bryght beames of lyght vppon thy Churche, that it beyng lightened by the doctrine of thy bleſſed Apoſtle and Euangeliſt Johm, may atteine to thy euerlaſting giftes: through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

That whiche was from the. 1. Johm. 1. verſe. 1. ende verſe. 10.

The Goſpell.

Jeſus ſayth vnto Peter, Folowe. Johm. 21 verſe. 19. ende verſe. 25.

Innocentes

Innocentes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, whose prayse this day the young innocents thy witnesses haue confessed and shewed forth, not in speaking, but in dying: Mortifie and kyll all vices in vs, that in our conuersatiō our life may expresse thy fayth, whiche with our tongues we doo confesse, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And I looked, and loe a lambe. Apoc.14.
verse.1. ende verse.5.

The Gospel.

The angel of the Lorde appeared. Mat.2.
verse.13. ende verse.18.

Sunday after Christmas day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, whiche hast geuen vs thy onlye begotten sonne to take our nature vpon him, and this day to be borne of a pure virgin, graunt that we, beyng regenerate, and made thy children by adoption & grace, may daylye be renued by thy holye spirite, through the same our Lorde Iesus Christe, who liueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

And I say, that the heyre. Galath.4.
verse.1. ende verse.7.

The Gospel.

This is the booke of the genera. Mat.1.
verse.1. ende verse.25.

The circumcision of Christe.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which madest thy blessed sonne to be circumcised and obedient to the law for man, graunt vs the true circumcision of the spirite, that our hartes and all our members being mortified from al worldly and carnal lustes, may in al thinges obey thy blessed wyl, through the same thy sonne Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Blessed is that man to whom. Rom.4.
verse.8. ende verse.14.

The Gospel.

And it came to passe as soone as. Luk.2.
verse.15. ende verse.21.

¶ If there be a Sunday betweene the Epiphanie and the circumcision, then shalbe vsed the same collect, Epistle, and Gospel, at the communion, whiche was vsed vpon the day of circumcision.

The Epiphanie.

The Collect.

O God, whiche by the leadyng of a starre diddest manifest thy only begotten sonne to the Gentiles, mercyfully graunt, that we which knowe thee nowe by fayth, may after this life haue the fruition of thy glorious godhead, through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For this cause I Paul. Ephes.3.
verse.1. ende verse.12.

The Gospel.

When Iesus was borne in. Matth.2.
verse.1. ende verse.12.

First Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee mercyfully to receaue the prayers of thy people which cal vpon thee, and graunt that they may both perceiue and knowe what things they ought to do, and also haue grace and power faythfully to fulfyl the same, thorow Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I beseche you therfore brethren. Rom.12.
verse.1. ende verse.5.

The Gospel.

The father and mother of Iesus. Luk.2.
verse.42. ende verse.55.

Seconde Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlastyng God, whiche doest gouerne all thynges in heauen and earth, mercyfully heare the supplications of thy people, and graunt vs thy peace all the dayes of our lyfe.

The Epistle.

Seyng that we haue diuers. Rom.12.
verse.9. ende verse.16.

The Gospel.

And the thirde day was there a. John.2.
verse.1. ende verse.11.

The thirde Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlasting God, mercifully looke vpon our infirmities, and in all our daungers and necessities, stretche forth thy right hande to helpe and defende vs, thorowe Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Be not wyse in your owne. Rom.12.
verse.16. ende verse.21.

The Gospel.

When he was come downe from. Math.8.
verse.1. ende verse.13.

The fourth Sunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

GOD whiche knowest vs to be set in the middes of so many & great dangers, that for mans frailenesse we can not alwayes stande vpryghtly: graunt to vs the health of body & soule, that al those thinges which we suffer for synne, by thy helpe we may well passe & ouercome, through Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

Let euery soule be subiect. Romanes.13.
verse.1. ende verse.7.

The Gospell.

And when he entred into a shyp. Math.8.
verse.23. ende verse.34.

The

The fifth ſunday after the Epiphanie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beſeech thee to keepe thy church and houſholde continually in thy true religion, that they whiche do leane onely vpon hope of thy heauenly grace, may euermore be defended by thy mightie power, through Chriſte our Lorde.

The Epiſtle.

Put on therfore as the elect of. Coloſſ.3. verſe.12. ende verſe.17.

The Goſpel.

The kingdome of heauen is. Matth.13. verſe.24. ende verſe.30.

The ſixth Sunday (if there be ſo many) ſhall haue the ſame Pſalme, Collect, Epiſtle, and Goſpell, that was vpon the fifth Sunday.

Septuageſima ſunday.

The Collect.

OLorde we beſeeche thee fauourably to heare the prayers of thy people, that we whiche are iuſtly puniſhed for our offences, may be mercifully deliuered by thy goodneſſe, for the glory of thy name, through Jeſus Chriſte our ſauiour, who liueth. &c.

The Epiſtle.

Knowe ye not that they whiche. 1.Cor.9. verſe.24. ende verſe.27.

The Goſpel.

For the kyngdome of heauen. Matth.20. verſe.1. ende verſe.16.

Sexageſima ſunday.

The Collect.

LOrde God, whiche ſeeſt that we put not our truſt in any thing that we do, mercifully graunt that by thy power we may be defended agaynſt all aduerſitie, through Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

The Epiſtle.

For ye ſuffer fooles gladly. 2.Cor.11. verſe.19. ende verſe.31.

The Goſpell.

When much people were. Luke.8. verſe.4. ende verſe.15.

Quinquageſima Sunday.

The Collect.

OLord, whiche doeſt teache vs that all our doynges without charitie are nothyng worth, ſende thy holy ghoſt, and powre into our hartes that moſt excellent gyft of charitie, the very bonde of peace and al vertues, without the whiche who ſo euer liueth, is counted dead before thee: graunt this for thy onely ſonne Jeſus Chriſtes ſake.

The Epiſtle.

Though I ſpeake with tongues. 1.Cor.13. verſe.1. ende verſe.13.

The Goſpell.

Jeſus tooke vnto hym the twelue. Luk.18. verſe.31. ende verſe.42.

The Firſt day of Lent.

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and euerlaſtyng God, whiche hateſt nothyng that thou haſt made, and doeſt forgeue the ſinnes of all them that be penitent: Create and make in vs newe and contrite hartes, that we worthyly lamentyng our ſinnes, and knowledgyng our wretchednelle, may obteine of thee the God of al mercy, perfect remiſſion & forgeueneſſe, through Jeſus Chriſt.

The Epiſtle.

Turne you vnto me with al your. Joel.2. verſe.12. ende verſe.17.

The Goſpell.

Moreouer when ye faſt, be not of. Mat.6. verſe.16. ende verſe.21.

The Firſt ſunday in Lent.

The Collect.

OLorde, whiche for our ſakes dyddeſt faſt xl. dayes and xl. nyghtes: geue vs grace to vſe ſuch abſtinence, that our fleſh being ſubdued to the ſpirite, we may euer obey thy godly motions in ryghteouſneſſe and true holyneſſe, to thy honour and glory, whiche lyueſt and raigneſt. &c.

The Epiſtle.

We alſo as helpers exhort you. 2.Cor.6. verſe.1. ende verſe.10.

The Goſpell.

Then was Jeſus led of the. Matth.4. verſe.1. ende verſe.11.

Seconde ſunday in Lent.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whiche doeſt ſee that we haue no power of our ſelues to helpe our ſelues, keepe thou vs both outwardly in our bodyes, and inwardly in our ſoules, that we may be defended from all aduerſities which may happen to the body, and from all euyll thoughtes whiche may aſſault and hurt the ſoule, through Jeſus Chriſte. &c.

The Epiſtle.

Furthermore we beſeech you. 1.Theſ.4. verſe.1. ende verſe.8.

The Goſpell.

And Jeſus, when he went thence. Mat.15. verſe.21. ende verſe.28.

Thirde Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beſeeche thee almighty God, looke vpon the hartie deſires of thy humble ſeruauntes, and ſtretch forth the right hand of thy maieſtie, to be our defence agaynſt all our enimies, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Be ye therfore followers of God. Epheſ.5. verſe.1. ende verſe.14.

The

The Gospell.

And he was castyng out a deuyl. Luk.11. verse.14. ende verse.28.

Fourth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

GRaunt we beseeche thee almighty God, that we whiche for our euyll deedes are woorthyly punished, by the comfort of thy grace, may mercyfully be releeued, through our Lorde Jesu Chriſte.

The Epistle.

Tell me ye that desyre to be vnder. Gal.4. verse.21. ende verse.31.

The Gospell.

Jesus went his way ouer the sea. John.6. verse.1. ende verse.14.

Fyfth Sunday in Lent.

The Collect.

WE beseeche thee almyghtie God, mercyfully to looke vpon thy people, that by thy great goodnes, they may be gouerned & preserued euermore both in body & soule, through Jesus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

The Epistle.

But Chriſte being come an hygh. Heb.9. verse.11. ende verse.15.

The Gospell.

Whiche of you rebuketh me of. John.8. verse.46. ende verse.59.

Sunday next before Easter.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlastyng God, which of thy tender loue towardes man, hast sent our sauiour Jesus Chriſte, to take vpon him our fleſh, and to suffer death vpon the crosse, that all mankinde should folow the example of his great humilitie: mercifully graunt, that we both folowe the example of his pacience, and be made partakers of his resurrection, through the same Jesus Chriſte our Lorde, Amen.

The Epistle.

Let the same minde be in you. Philip.2. verse.5. ende verse.11.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe when Jesus. Mat.26. verse.1. ende Chap.27. verse.56.

Munday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

What is he this that commeth. Esai.63. verse.1. ende verse.19.

The Gospell.

After two dayes was the. Marke.14. verse.1. ende verse.47.

Tuesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

The Lorde God hath opened. Esai.50. verse.5. ende verse.11.

The Gospell.

And anone in the datoning. Marke.15. verse.1. ende verse.47.

Wednesday before Easter.

The Epistle.

For where as is a Testament. Heb.9. verse.16. ende verse.28.

The Gospell.

The feast of sweet bread drewe. Luk.22. verse.1. ende verse.71.

Thursday next before Easter.

The Epistle.

This I warne you of, and. 1.Cor.11. verse.17. ende verse.34.

The Gospell.

And the whole multitude of. Luk.23. verse.1. ende verse.56.

On good Fryday.

The Collectes.

ALmighty God, we beseech thee graciously to beholde this thy familie, for the whiche our Lorde Jesus Chriſte was contented to be betrayed, and geuen vp into the handes of wicked men, and to suffer death vpon the crosse, who lyueth and raigneth. &c.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, by whose spirite the whole body of the Churche is gouerned and sanctified, receiue our supplications and prayers whiche we offer before thee, for al estates of men in thy holy cõgregatiõ, that euery member of the same in his vocation and ministerie, may truely & godly serue thee, through our Lord Jesus Chriſte.

MErciful God, who hast made al men, and hatest nothing that thou hast made, nor wouldest the death of a sinner, but rather that he shoulde be conuerted and lyue, haue mercy vpon all Jewes, Turkes, Infidels, & heretiques, & take from them al ignorannce, hardnesse of hart, and contempt of thy word, and so fetch them home (blessed Lord) to thy flocke, that they may be saued among the remnant of the true Israelites, and be made one folde vnder one shepheard Jesus Chriſt our Lorde, who lyueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

For the law hauing the shadow. Heb.10. verse.1. ende verse.25.

The Gospell.

When Jesus had spoken these. John.18. verse.1. ende Chap.19. verse.42.

¶ Easter euen.

The Epistle.

For it is better, if the wyl of God. 1.Pet.3. verse.17. ende verse.22.

The Gospell.

When the euen was come. Mat.27. verse.57. ende verse.66.

Easter day.

¶ *At morning prayer, in steade of the Psalme,* O come let vs. &c. *These Anthemes shalbe song or sayde.*

CHriſte rising agayne from the dead, neuer dyeth not, death from henceforth hath no power

power vpon hym, for in that he dyed, he dyed but once to put away synne, but in that he liueth he liueth vnto God. And so likewyse count your selues dead vnto synne, but liuing vnto God, in Christ Iesus our Lorde.

Christe is risen agayne, the first fruites of them that sleepe, for seeing that by man came death, by man also commeth the resurrectiō of the dead: for as by Adam al men do die, so by Christ al men shalbe restored to life.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which by thy only begotten sonne Iesus Christe hast ouercome death, and opened vnto vs the gate of euerlasting life, we humbly beseech thee, that as by thy special grace preuenting vs, thou doest put in our mindes good desyres, so by thy continual helpe, we may bryng the same to good effecte, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, who liueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

If ye then be risen with Christ. Colos. 3. verse. 1. ende verse. 7.

The Gospel.

The firste day of the Sabboth. Ioh. 20. verse. 1. ende verse. 10.

Munday in Easter weeke.

The Collect.

Almightie God. &c. *As vpon Easter day.*

The Epistle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Act. 10. verse. 34. ende verse. 43.

The Gospell.

And beholde, two of them went. Luk. 24. verse. 13. ende verse. 35.

Tuesday in Easter weeke.

The Collect.

ALmightie father, which hast geuen thy only sonne to dye for our sinnes, & to ryse agayne for our iustification: Graunt vs so to put away the leuen of malice and wickednesse, that we may alway serue thee in purenesse of liuyng and trueth, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Ye men and brethren, children of. Acts. 13. verse. 26. ende verse. 41.

The Gospel.

Iesus him selfe stoode in the mid. Luk. 24. verse. 36. ende verse. 48.

The first sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

Almightie God. &c. *As vpon Easter day.*

The Epistle.

For al that is borne of God, ouer. 1. Ioh. 5. verse. 4. ende verse. 12.

The Gospell.

The same day at night, whiche. Ioh. 20. verse. 19. ende verse. 23.

The seconde sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which hast geuen thy only sonne, to be vnto vs both a sacrifice for sinne, & also an exemple of good life, geue vs the grace that we may alwayes most thankfully receiue that his inestimable benefite, & also dayly endeuour our selues to folowe the blessed steps of his most holy life.

The Epistle.

For it is thanke worthy, if a man. 1. Pet. 2. verse. 19. ende verse. 25.

The Gospel.

I am the good shepheard. Ioh. 10. verse. 11. ende verse. 16.

The thirde sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which sheweste to al men that be in error, the light of thy trueth, to the intent that they may returne into the way of ryghteousnesse, graunt vnto all them that be admitted into the felowshyp of Christes religion, that they may eschew those things that be contrary to their profession, & folowe al such thinges as be agreeable to the same, through our Lorde Iesus Christe.

The Epistle.

Dearely beloued, I beseche you. 1. Pet. 2. verse. 11. ende verse. 17.

The Gospel.

After a whyle, and ye shal not see. Ioh. 16 verse. 16. ende verse. 22.

The fourth sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, whiche doest make the mindes of all faithfull men to be of one will, graunt vnto thy people that they may loue the thing whiche thou commaundest, & desyre that which thou doest promise, that among the sundry and manyfolde changes of the worlde, our hartes may surely there be fixed, where as true ioyes are to be founde, through Christ our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Euery good geuyng, and euery. Iames. 1. verse. 17. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

But nowe I goe my way to him. Ioh. 16. verse. 5. ende verse. 15.

The fyfth sunday after Easter.

The Collect.

LOrde from whom all good thynges doe come, graunt vs thy humble seruauntes, that by thy holy inspiration we may thinke those thynges that be good, and by thy mercyful guiding may perfourme the same, through our Lorde Iesus Christe. Amen.

The Epistle.

And be ye doers of the worde. Iames. 1. verse. 22. ende verse. 27.

The Gospel.

Verely, verely I say vnto you. Ioh. 16. verse. 23. ende verse. 33.

Assention day.

The Collect.

GRaunt we beseche thee almightie God, that like as we do beleue thy only begotten

gotten leaue our Lorde to haue assended into the heauens, so we may also in hart and mynde thither assende, and with hym continually dwel.

The Epistle.

The former booke haue I made. Act.1. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

Afterward he appeared vnto. Marke.16. verse.14. ende verse.20.

Sunday after Assention day.

The Collect.

O God the king of glory, which hast exalted thyne onlye sonne Jesus Christe, with great triumph into thy kingdome of heauen: we beseche thee leaue vs not comfortlesse, but sende to vs thine holye ghost to comfort vs, and exalt vs vnto the same place whither our sauiour Christe is gone before, who liueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

The ende of al things is at hand. 1.Pet.4. verse.7. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

But when the comforter is come. Joh.15. verse.26. end chap.16.verse.4.

Whitsunday.

The Collect.

GOD, which as vpon this day hast taught the hartes of thy faythfull people, by the sendyng to them the lyght of thy holy spirite, graunt vs by the same spirite to haue a right iudgement in al thinges, and euermore to reioyce in his holy comfort, through the merites of Christ Jesus our sauiour, who liueth and raigneth with thee in the vnitie of the same spirite, one GOD worlde without ende, Amen.

The Epistle.

And when the day of Pentecost. Actes.2. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

If ye loue me, kepe my com. Johm.14. verse.15. ende verse.31.

Munday in Whitsun weeke.

The Collecct

God whiche as, &c. *As vpon Whitsunday.*

The Epistle.

Then Peter opened his mouth. Actes.10. verse.24. ende verse.48.

The Gospel.

For God so loued the worlde. Johm.3. verse.16. ende verse.21.

Tuesday in Whitsun weeke.

The Collect.

God which as, &c. *As vpon Whitsunday.*

The Epistle.

When the Apostles which were. Actes.8. verse.14. ende verse.17.

The Gospel.

Verily, verily I say vnto you. Johm. 10 verse.1. ende verse.10.

Trinitie Sunday.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlasting GOD, which hast geuen vnto vs thy seruauntes grace by the confession of a true fayth, to acknowledge the glory of the eternal trinitie, and in the power of the deuine maiestie, to worship the vnitie: we beseche thee, that through the stedfastnesse of this fayth, we may euermore be defended from al aduersitie, which liuest and raignest. &c.

The Epistle.

After this I looked, and beholde. Apoc.4. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

There was a man of the pharisees. Joh.3. verse.1. ende verse.15.

The first sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd the strength of all them that trust in thee, mercyfully accept our prayers: and because the weakenesse of our mortal nature can do no good thyng without thee, graunt vs the helpe of thy grace, that in keeping of thy commaundementes, we may please thee both in wyl and deede, through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Dearely beloued, let vs loue one. 1.Joh.4. verse.7. ende verse.21.

The Gospel.

There was a certaine riche man. Luk.16. verse.19. ende verse.31.

The seconde sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde make vs to haue a perpetuall feare and loue of thy holy name, for thou neuer faylest to helpe and gouerne them, whom thou doest bryng vp in thy stedfast loue: graunt this. &c.

The Epistle.

Marueile not my brethren, if the. 1.Joh.3. verse.13. ende verse.24.

The Gospel.

A certayne man ordeyned a great. Luk.14 verse.16. ende verse.24.

The thirde sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseche thee mercyfully to heare vs, and vnto whom thou hast geuen an hartie desyre to pray: graunt that by thy mightie ayde, we may be defended, through Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Submit your selues euery man. 1.Pet.5. verse.5. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

Then resorted vnto him all the publicanes. Luke.15.verse.1. ende verse.10.

The fourth sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd the protectour of al that trust in thee, without whom nothing is strong, nothing

is

is holy, encreasle and multiply vppon vs thy mercy, that thou being our ruler and guide, we may so passe through thynges temporal, that we finally loose not the things eternal: graunt this heauenly father, for Jesus Christes sake our Lord.

The Epistle.

For I am certainely perswaded. Rom.8. verse.18. ende verse.23.

The Gospell.

Be ye therefore mercyfull, as. Luke.6. verse.36. ende verse.42.

The.v.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt Lorde, we beseeche thee, that the course of this world may be so peaceably ordered by thy gouernaunce, that thy congregation may ioyfully serue thee in al godly quietnes: through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Epistle.

In conclusion, be you al of one. 1.Pet.3. verse.8. ende verse.15.

The Gospell.

It came to passe that when the. Luke.5. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The.vi.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOD whiche hast prepared to them that loue thee, suche good thynges as passe al mans vnderstandyng: powre into our harts suche loue toward thee, that we louing thee in all thynges, may obteyne thy promyses, which excede al that we can desyre: through Jesus Christe.&c.

The Epistle.

Knowe ye not, that al we which. Rom.6. verse.3. ende verse.26.

The Gospel.

For I say vnto you, except your. Math.5. verse.20. ende verse.11.

The.vii.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde of al power & myght, which art the auctheur and geuer of all good thynges, graffe in our harts the loue of thy name, encrease in vs true religion, nourishe vs with al goodnesse, and of thy great mercy kepe vs in the same, through Jesus Christ our lord.

The Epistle.

I speake after the maner of men. Rom.6. verse.19. ende verse.23.

The Gospel.

In those dayes the compante. Marke.8. verse.1. ende verse.9.

The.viii.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd whose prouidence is neuer deceyued, we humbly beseeche thee, that thou wouldest put away from vs all hurtfull thynges, and geue those thynges whiche be profitable for vs: through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Therefore brethren we are debt. Rom.8. verse.12. ende verse.17.

The Gospell.

Beware of false Prophets, which. Mat.7. verse.15. ende verse.21.

The.ix.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunt vs Lorde, we beseeche thee, the spirite to thynke and doo alwayes suche thynges as be right full, that we which can not without thee, may by thee be able to lyue accordyng to thy wyll: through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Brethren, I woulde not that. 1.Cor.10. verse.1. ende verse.13.

The Gospell.

And he sayd vnto his disciples. Luke.16. verse.1. ende verse.9.

The.x.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LEt thy mercyful eares, O Lorde, be open to the prayers of thy humble seruauntes: and that they may obteyne their petitions, make them to aske suche thynges as shall please thee, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

The Epistle.

Concerning spirituall gyftes. 1.Cor.12. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

And when he was come neare. Luke.19. verse.41. ende verse.47.

The.xi.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOD whiche declarest thy almyghty power, most cheefely in shewyng mercy and pitie, geue vnto vs abundantly thy grace, that we runnyng to thy promyses, may be made partakers of thy heauenly treasure, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Moreouer brethren I declare. 1.Cor.15. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

And he told this parable vnto. Luke.18. verse.9. ende verse.14.

The.xii.sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmighty and euerlastyng god, which art alwayes more redy to heare, then we to pray, and art wont to geue more then either we desyre or deserue, powre downe vpon vs the abundance of thy mercy, forgeuyng vs those thynges whereof our conscience is afrayde, and geuyng vnto vs that, that our prayer dare not presume to aske, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Suche trust haue we through. 2. Cor. 3. verse. 4. ende verse. 9.

The Gospell.

And when he was departed. Mark. 7. verse. 31. ende verse. 37.

The. xiii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmighty and mercifull God, of whose only gyfte it commeth that thy faythfull people doo vnto thee true and laudable seruice: Graunt we beseeche thee, that we may so runne to thy heauenly promyses, that we faile not finally to atteyne the same, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

To Abraham and his seede. Galath. 3. verse. 16. ende verse. 22.

The Gospell.

Happy are the eyes whiche see. Luke. 10. verse. 23. ende verse. 37.

The. xiiii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and euerlastyng God, geue vnto vs the encrease of fayth, hope, and charitie, and that we may obteyne that whiche thou doest promise, make vs to loue that which thou doest commaunde, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Then I say, walke in the spirite. Galat. 5. verse. 16. ende verse. 24.

The Gospell.

And so it was as he went to. Luke. 17. verse. 11. ende verse. 19.

The. xv. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

KEepe we beseeche thee, O Lorde, thy Churche, with thy perpetuall mercy, and because the frayltie of man without thee can not but fall, keepe vs euer by thy helpe, and leade vs to all thynges profitable to our saluation, through Iesus Christe our Lord.

The Epistle.

Ye see howe large a letter. Galath. 6. verse. 11. ende verse. 18.

The Gospell.

No man can serue two maisters. Mat. 6. verse. 24. ende verse. 34.

The. xvi. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee, let thy continuall pitie cleanse and defende thy congregation: and because it can not continue in safetie without thy succour, preserue it euermore by thy helpe and goodnesse, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Wherefore I desyre you that ye. Ephe. 3. verse. 13. ende verse. 21.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe after. Luke. 7. verse. 11. ende verse. 17.

The. xvii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we praye thee that thy grace may alwayes preuent and folowe vs, and make vs continually to be geuen to all good workes, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I therefore a prisoner in the Lord. Ephe. 4. verse. 1. ende verse. 6.

The Gospell.

And it came to passe as he went. Luke. 14. verse. 1. ende verse. 11.

The. xviii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseeche thee graunt thy people grace to auoyde the infections of the deuyl, and with pure hart and mynd to folowe thee the onely God, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God alwayes on. 1. Cor. 1. verse. 4. ende verse. 8.

The Gospell.

But when the Pharisees had. Mat. 22. verse. 34. ende verse. 46.

The. xix. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

O God, for as much as without thee we are not able to please thee, graunt that thy working of thy mercy, may in all thynges directe and rule our hartes, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

This I say therefore, and testifie. Ephe. 4. verse. 17. ende verse. 32.

The Gospell.

And he entred into a shyp. Mark. 9. verse. 1. ende verse. 8.

The. xx. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

ALmyghtie and merciefull God, of thy bountifull goodnesse, keepe vs from all thynges that may hurt vs, that we, being ready both in body and soule, may with free hartes accomplyshe those thynges that thou wouldest haue done, through Iesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Take heede therefore that ye. Ephe. 5. verse. 15. ende verse. 21.

The Gospell.

The kyngdome of heauen is. Math. 22. verse. 2. ende verse. 14.

The. xxi. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GRaunte we beseeche thee mercifull Lorde, to thy faythfull people pardon and peace, that they may be cleansed from all their synnes,

sinnes, and serue thee with a quiet mynde: through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Finally my brethren, be strong. Ephes. 6. verse. 10. ende verse. 20.

The Gospel.

And there was a certayne ruler. Ioh. 4. verse. 46. ende verse. 54.

The .xxii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde we beseche thee to keepe thy household the church in continual godlinesse, that through thy protection it may be free from al aduersities, and deuoutly geuen to serue thee in good woorkes, to the glory of thy name: through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

The Epistle.

I thanke my God with all re. Philip. 1. verse. 3. ende verse. 11.

The Gospel.

Then came Peter vnto him. Math. 18. verse. 21. ende verse. 35.

The .xxiii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

GOd our refuge and strength, whiche art the auctheur of al goodnesse, be redy to heare the deuout prayers of the Churche, and graunt that those thynges whiche we aske faythfully, we may obteyne effectually, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Brethren, be folowers togeather. Phil. 3. verse. 17. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

Then went the Pharisees and. Mat. 22. verse. 15. ende verse. 22.

The .xxiiii. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

LOrde, we beseche thee, assoyle thy people from their offences, that through thy bountifull goodnesse we may be deliuered from the bondes of al those sins, which by our frailtie we haue committed. Graunt this. &c.

The Epistle.

We gene thankes to God and. Colos. 1. verse. 3. ende verse. 12.

The Gospel.

Whyle he spake these thynges. Math. 9. verse. 18. ende verse. 26.

The .xxv. sunday after trinitie.

The Collect.

STyre vp, we beseche thee, O Lorde, the wylles of thy faythful people, that they plenteously bringing forth the fruite of good woorkes, may of thee be plenteously rewarded, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Beholde, the tyme commeth. Iere. 23. verse. 5. ende verse. 8.

The Gospell.

When Iesus then lyft vp his. Ioh. 6. verse. 5. ende verse. 14.

¶ *If there be any mo Sundayes before aduent Sunday, to supplie the same, shalbe taken the seruice of some of those Sundayes that were omitted betweene the Epiphanie, and Septuagesima.*

Saint Andrewes day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which diddest geue suche grace vnto thy holy Apostle S. Andrew, that he redily obeyed the callyng of thy sonne Iesus Christe, and folowed him without delay: Graunt vnto vs al, that we, being called by thy holy woorde, may forthwith geue ouer our selues obediently to folowe thy holy commaundementes, through the same Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

For if thou shalt knowledge. Roma. 10. verse. 9. ende verse. 21.

The Gospel.

And Iesus walking by the sea. Math. 4. verse. 18. ende verse. 22.

Saint Thomas the Apostle.

The Collect.

ALmightie and euerlyuing God, whiche for the more confyrmation of the fayth, diddest suffer thy holy Apostle Thomas to be doubtfull in thy sonnes resurrection: Graunt vs so perfectly, & without al doubt to beleeue in thy sonne Iesus Christe, that our fayth in thy syght neuer be reproued: Heare vs, O Lorde, through the same Iesus Christe, to whom with. &c.

The Epistle.

Nowe therefore ye are no. Ephes. 2. verse. 19. ende verse. 22.

The Gospell.

But Thomas, one of the. Ioh. 20. verse. 24. ende verse. 31.

Conuersion of Saint Paul.

The Collect.

GOd which hast taught al the worlde through the preaching of thy blessed Apostle S. Paul: Graunt, we beseche thee, that we which haue his wonderful conuersion in remembrance, may folowe and fulfyl thy holy doctrine that he taught, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And Saul yet breathing out. Actes. 9. verse. 1. ende verse. 22.

The Gospel.

Then answeared Peter, and. Math. 19. verse. 27. ende verse. 30.

Purification of S. Marie the Virgin.

The Collect.

ALmighty & euerlasting God, we humbly beseche thy maiestie, that as thy only begotten sonne was this day presented in the Temple in the substance of our flesh: so graunt that we may be presented vnto thee

with pure & cleare myndes, by Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

The same Epistle appoynted the Sundoy before.

The Gospel.

And when the day of her purifi. Luke.2. verse.22. ende verse.27.

Saint Matthias day.

The Collect.

ALmightie God, which in the place of the traytour Judas, diddest choose thy faithful seruant Matthias to be of the number of thy twelue Apostles, graunt that thy church being alway preserued from false Apostles, may be ordred and guyded by faythful and true pastours, throngh Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And in those dayes Peter stoode. Actes.1. verse.15. ende verse.26.

The Gospel.

At that tyme Jesus answeared. Math.11. verse.25. ende verse.30.

Annunciation of the Virgin Marie.

The Collect.

WE beseche thee Lord, powre thy grace into our hartes, that as we haue knowen Christe thy sonnes incarnation by the message of an angel: so by his crosse and passion, we may be brought vnto the glory of his resurrection, throngh the same Christ our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

Moreouer, God spake agayne vn. Esai.7. verse.10. ende verse.15.

The Gospel.

And in the sixth moneth. Luke.1. verse.26. ende verse.38.

Saint Markes day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, which hast instructed thy holy Church with the heauenly doctrine of thy Euangelist Saint Marke: geue vs grace, that we be not lyke chyldren, carped away with euery blast of vayne doctrine, but firmely to be established in the trueth of thy holy Gospel, throngh Jesus Christ our Lorde, Amen.

The Epistle.

But vnto euery one of vs is. Ephes.4. verse.7. ende.verse.16.

The Gospel.

I am the true vine, and my. John.15. verse.1. ende verse.11.

Saint Philip and Iames day.

The Collect.

ALmighty God, whom truely to knowe is euerlasting lyfe, graunt vs perfectly to knowe thy sonne Jesus Christe to be the way, the trueth, and the lyfe, as thou hast taught Saint Philip, and other Apostles: throngh Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Iames the seruant of God, and. Iames.1. verse.1. ende verse.12.

The Gospel.

And he sayde vnto his disci. John.14. verse.1. ende verse.14.

Saint Barnabe Apostle.

The Collect.

LOrde almightie, whiche hast indued thy holy Apostle Barnabas, with singuler gyftes of the holy ghost: let vs not be destitute of thy manifolde gyftes, nor yet of grace, to vse them alway to thy honour and glory: throngh Jesus Christe. &c.

The Epistle.

Then tydinges of those thinges. Act.11. verse.22. ende verse.30.

The Gospel.

This is my commaundement. John.15. verse.12. ende verse.16.

Saint Iohn Baptist.

The Collect.

ALmighte God, by whose prouidence thy seruant John Baptist was wonderfully borne, and sent to prepare the way of thy sonne our sauiour, by preaching of penance, make vs so to folowe his doctrine and holy lyfe, that we may truely repent according to his preaching, and after his example, constantly speake the trueth, boldly rebuke vice, and patiently suffer for the truethes sake: throngh Jesus Christe our Lord.

The Epistle.

Comfort my people (O ye pro.) Esai.40. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

Elizabethes tyme came that she. Luke.1. verse.57. ende verse.80.

Saint Peters day.

The Collect.

ALmighte God, which by thy sonne Jesus Christe, hast geuen to thy Apostle Saint Peter many excellent gyftes, and commaundest hym earnestly to feede thy flocke: make, we beseeche thee, al Bysshops and Pastours diligently to preache thy holy worde, and the people obediently to folowe the same, that they may receyue the crowne of euerlasting glory, throngh Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

At the same tyme Herode the. Actes.12. verse.1. ende verse.11.

The Gospel.

When Jesus came into the. Math.16. verse.13. ende verse.19.

Saint Iames Apostle.

The Collect.

GRaunt, O merciful God, that as thyne holy Apostle Saint James leauing his father and al that he had, without delay was obedient vnto the calling of thy sonne Jesus Christe, and folowed him: so we forsa-

kyng

kyng al worldly and carnal affections, may be euermore redye to folowe thy commaundementes: through Jesus Christe our Lord.

The Epistle.

In those daies came prophets. Actes.11. verse.17. ende chap.12. verse.3.

The Gospel.

Then came to him the mother. Mat.20. verse.20. ende verse.28.

Saint Bartholomewe Apostle.

The Collect.

O Almyghtie and euerlastyng GOD, which hast geuen grace to thy Apostle Bartholomewe, truely to beleeue and to preache thy worde, graunt, we beleche thee, vnto thy Churche, both to loue that he beleeued, and to preache that he taught: through Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And by the handes of the Apostles. Act.5. verse.12. ende verse.16.

The Gospel.

And there was a stryfe among. Luke.22. verse.24. ende verse.30.

Saint Matthæwe Apostle.

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, which by thy blessed sonne dyddest call Matthewe from the receipte of custome, to be an Apostle and Euangelist, graunt vs grace to forsake all couetous desyres, and inordinate loue of richesse, and to folowe thy sayde sonne Jesus Christe: who lyueth and raigneth. &c.

The Epistle.

Therefore seeing that we haue. 2.Cor.4. verse.1. ende verse.6.

The Gospel.

And as Jesus passed forth from. Mat.9. verse.9. ende verse.13.

Saint Michael and all angels.

The Collect.

Eternall God, which hast ordeyned and constituted the seruices of all angels, and men in a wonderfull order, mercyfully graunt, that they which alway doo thee seruice in heauen, may by thy appoyntment succour and defend vs in earth, through Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

And there was a great battayle. Apoc.12. verse.7. ende verse.12.

The Gospell.

At the same tyme came the dis. Math.18. verse.1. ende verse.10.

Saint Luke the Euangelist.

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche callest Luke the Physition, whose praise is in the Gospel, to be a Physition of the soule, it maye please thee by the wholesome medicines of his doctrine, to heale all the diseases of our soules, through thy sonne Jesus Christ our Lorde.

The Epistle.

But watch thou in all thinges. 2.Tim.4. verse.5. ende verse.15.

The Gospel.

After these thynges the Lorde. Luke.10. verse.1. ende verse.7.

Simon and Iude Apostles.

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche hast buylded thy congregation vppon the fundation of the Apostles and Prophetes, Jesus Christe him selfe beyng the head corner stone: graunt vs so to be ioyned togeather in vnitie of spirite, by their doctrine, that we may be made an holy temple acceptable vnto thee, throwe Jesus Christe our Lorde.

The Epistle.

Jude the seruant of Jesus Christe. Jude. verse.1. ende verse.8.

The Gospel.

This commaunde I you, that. Iohn.15. verse.17. ende verse.27.

All Saintes day.

The Collect.

Almyghtie God, whiche hast knyt together thy electe in one communion and felowshyp in the mysticall body of thy sonne Jesus Christe our Lorde: graunt vs grace so to folowe thy holy saintes in all vertuous and godly liuing, that we may come to those inspeakeable ioyes, whiche thou hast prepared for them that vnfaygnedly loue thee, through Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

The Epistle.

And I sawe an other angel alien. Apoc.7. verse.2. ende verse.12.

The Gospel.

When he sawe the multitude. Math.5. verse.1. ende verse.12.

¶ *The ende of the Collectes.*

The order for the Administration of the Lordes Supper or holy Communion.

So many as intende to be partakers of the holy Communion. &c. *And so foorth, as in the great Booke of Common prayer.*

ALmyghtie God, vnto whom al hartes be open, al desyres knowen, and from whom no secretes are hydde, cleanse the thoughtes of our harts by the inspiration of thy holy spirite, that we may perfectly loue thee, and worthyly magnifie thy holy name, through Christe our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *Then shall the Priest rehearse distinctly all the ten Commaundementes, and the people kneelyng, shall after euery Commaundement, aske Gods mercy for their transgression of the same, after this sorte.*

Minister.

GOD spake these wordes, and sayde, I am the Lord thy God. Thou shalt haue none other Goddes but me.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not make to thee selfe any grauen image, nor the likenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, or in the water vnder the earth. Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worshyp them. For I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, and visite the sinne of the fathers vpon the chyldren, vnto the thyrde and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shewe mercy vnto thousandes, in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not take the name of the lord thy God in vayne, for the Lord wyl not hold him giltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabboth day. Syxe dayes shalt thou labour and doo al that thou hast to doo, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lord thy God. In it thou shalt do no maner of worke, thou and thy sonne, & thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy mayde seruaunt, thy cattel, & the stranger that is within thy gates. For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, & rested the seuenth day, wherefore the Lorde blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy daies may be long in the land which the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt doo no murder.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not steale.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agaynst thy neyghbour.

People.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs, and enclyne our hartes to keepe this lawe.

Minister.

Thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours wyfe, nor his seruaunt, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his Asse, nor any thing that is his.

People.

Lord haue mercy vpon vs, & wryte al these thy lawes in our hartes, we beseeche thee.

¶ *Then shal folowe the Collect of the day, with one of these two Collectes folowyng for the Queene, the Priest standyng vp, and saying.*

Let vs pray.

Priest.

ALmighty God, whose kingdome is euerlasting, & power infinite, haue mercy vpon the whole congregation, and so rule the hart of thy chosen seruaunt Elizabeth, our Queene and gouernour, that she (knowyng whose Minister she is) may aboue all thynges seeke thy honour and glorie, and that we

we her subiectes (duely consydering whose auctoritie she hath) may faythfully serue, honour, and humbly obey her, in thee, and for thee, according to thy blessed worde and ordinance, through Jesus Christe our Lord, who with thee and the holy ghost, lyueth and raigneth, euer one God worlde without ende. Amen.

ALmightie and euerlasting God, we be taught by thy holy word, that the hartes of kinges are in thy rule and gouernance, and that thou doest dispose & turne them as it seemeth best to thy godly wyledome: we humblie beseche thee so to dispose and gouerne the hart of Elizabeth thy seruant our Queene and gouernour, that in all her thoughtes, wordes, & workes, she may euer seeke thy honour and glory, & studie to preserue thy people committed to her charge, in wealth, peace, and godlinesse. Graunt this, O mercifull father, for thy deare sonne sake, Jesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

Immediatly after the Collectes, the Priest shall reade the Epistle, beginnyng thus.

The Epistle written in the Chapter of.

And the Epistle ended, he shal say the Gospel begynnyng thus.

The Gospel written in the Chapter of.

And the Epistle and Gospel being ended, shalbe sayde the Creede.

I Beleue in one God the father almightie, maker of heauen & earth, and of al things visible and inuisible: and in one Lord Jesus Christ, the onely begotten sonne of God, begotten of his father before all worldes, God of God, light of light, very God of very God, begotten, not made, being of one substance with the father, by whom all thinges were made, who for vs men, and for our saluation, came downe from heauen, and was incarnate by the holy ghost of the virgin Marie, and was made man, and was crucified also for vs vnder Pontius Pilate. He suffered, and was buried, and the thirde day he arose agayne according to the scriptures, and ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the ryght hande of the father. And he shal come agayne with glory to iudge both the quicke and the dead, whose kyngdome shal haue none ende. And I beleeue in the holy ghost, the Lord and geuer of lyfe, who proceedeth from the father and the sonne, who with the father and the sonne together is worshipped & glorified, who spake by the prophetes. And I beleeue one Catholique and Apostolique Churche. I acknowledge one baptisme for the remission of synnes. And I looke for the resurrection of the dead, and the lyfe of the worlde to come. Amen.

¶ After the Creede, if there be no Sermon, shal followe one of the homilies already set foorth, or hereafter to be set foorth by common auctoritie.

¶ After suche Sermon, Homilie, or exhortation, the Curate shal declare vnto the people, whether there be any holy dayes or fasting dayes the weeke folowing, and earnestly exhort them to remember the poore, saying one or moe of these sentences folowing, as he thynketh most conuenient by his discretion.

‖Let your lyght so shine before men, that they may see your good woorkes, and glorifie your father whiche is in heauen. Math. 5.

‖Lay not vp for your selues treasure vpon the earth, where the rust and moth doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake through and steale: but lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neyther rust nor moth doeth corrupt, and where theeues doo not breake through and steale. Math. 6.

‖Whatsoeuer ye would that men should doo vnto you, euen so doo vnto them, for this is the lawe and the prophetes. Math. 7.

‖Not euery one that sayth vnto me, Lord, Lorde, shal enter into the kyngdome of heauen: but he that doeth the wyll of my father whiche is in heauen. Math. 7.

‖Zache stoode forth and sayde vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goodes I geue to the poore, and if I haue done any wrong to any man, I restore foure folde. Luke. 19.

‖Who goeth a warfare at any time of his owne cost? Who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite therof? Or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke? 1. Cor. 9.

‖If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall thynges, is it a great matter yf we shall reape your worldly thynges? 1. Cor. 9.

‖Doo ye not knowe, that they which minister about holy thynges, lyue of the sacrifice? They which waite of the aulter, are partakers with the aulter? Euen so hath the Lorde also ordeyned, that they whiche preache the Gospel, shoulde lyue of the Gospel. 1. Cor. 9.

‖He whiche soweth litle, shal reape litle, and he that soweth plenteously, shall reape plenteously. Let euery man doo according as he is disposed in his hart, not grudgyng, or of necessitie, for God loueth a cheerefull geuer. 1. Cor. 9.

‖Let him that is taught in the woorde, minister vnto him that teacheth, in all good thinges. Be not deceyued, God is not mocked: For what so euer a man soweth, that shal he reape. Gala. 6.

‖While we haue tyme, let vs doo good vnto all men, and specially vnto them which are of the housholde of faith. Gala. 6.

1.Tim.6. ||Godlineſſe is great riches, if a man be content with that he hath: for we brought nothing into the worlde, neither may we carye any thyng out.

1.Tim.6. ||Charge them whiche are riche in this worlde, that they be redy to geue, and glad to distribute, laying vp in store for them selues a good foundation agaynſt the tyme to come, that they may atteyne eternal lyfe.

Hebr.6. ||God is not vnrighteous, that he wyl forget your workes, and labour that proceedeth of loue: which loue ye haue shewed for his names sake, which haue ministred vnto saintes, and yet doo minister.

Hebr.13. ||To doo good, and to distribute forget not, for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

1.Iohn.3. ||Who so hath this worldes good, & seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him, howe dwelleth the loue of God in him?

Tobi.4. ||Geue almes of thy goodes, and turne neuer thy face from any poore man: and then the face of the Lord shal not be turned away from thee.

Tobi.4. ||Be merciful after thy power. If thou hast muche, geue plenteously. If thou hast litle, doo thy diligence gladly to geue of that litle, for so gatherest thou thee selfe a good rewarde in the day of necessitie.

Prou.16. ||He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord: and looke what he layeth out, it shalbe payde hym agayne.

Pſal.61. ||Blessed be the man that prouideth for the sicke and needie: the Lorde shal deliuer him in the time of trouble.

¶ Then shal the Churchwardens, or some other by them appoynted, gather the deuotion of the people, and put the same into the poore mens boxe, and vpon the offering dayes appoynted, euery man and woman shal pay to the Curate the due and accustomed offerynges. After whiche done, the Priest shal say.

¶ Let vs pray for the whole state of Christes Churche militant here in earth.

ALmightie & euerlasting God, which by thy holy Apostle hast taught vs to make prayers & supplications, and to geue thankes for al men: we humbly beseech thee, (most mercifully (to accept our almes and) to receyue these our prayers, which we offer vnto thy diuine maiestie, beseeching thee to inspyre continually the vniuersall Church with the spirite of trueth, vnitie, and concorde: and graunt that all they that doo confesse thy holy name, may agree in the trueth of thy holy worde, and lyue in vnitie and godly loue. We beseeche thee also to saue and defend al Christian kings, princes, and gouernours, and specially thy seruaunt Elizabeth our Queene, that vnder her we may be godly and quietly gouerned: and graunt vnto her whole counsayle, and to all that be put in auctoritie vnder her, that they may truely and indifferently minister iustice, to the punishment of wickednes and vice, and to the maynteynance of Gods true religion & vertue. Geue grace (O heauenly father) to al Bishops, Pastours, and Curates, that they may both by their lyfe and doctrine set forth thy true and lyuely worde, and rightly and duely administer thy holy Sacramentes: and to al thy people geue thy heauenly grace, and especially to this congregation here present, that with meeke hart and due reuerence they may heare and receyue thy holy woorde, truely seruyng thee in holynesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of their lyfe. And we most humbly beseeche thee of thy goodnesse, O Lorde, to comfort & succour all them whiche in this transitorie lyfe be in trouble, sorowe, neede, sickenesse, or any other aduersitie: Graunt this, O father, for Iesus Christes sake our onely mediatour and aduocate. Amen.

If there be no almes geuen when the poore, then shal the wordes (*of accepting our almes*) be left out vnsayde.

¶ Then shal folowe this exhortation, at certayne tymes, when the Curate shall see the people negligent to come to the holy communion.

WE be come together at this tyme (dearely beloued brethren) to feede at the Lordes supper, vnto the whiche in Gods behalfe I bid you all that be here present, and beseche you for the Lorde Iesus Christes sake, that ye wyl not refuse to come thereto, being so louingly called and bidden of God him selfe. Ye know howe greeuous and vnkinde a thyng it is, when a man hath prepared a riche feast, decked his table with al kynd of prouision, so that there lacketh nothing but the gueastes to syt downe, and yet they whiche be called, without any cause, most vnthankfully refuse to come. Whiche of you in suche a case would not be moued? Who would not thinke a great iniurie and wrong done vnto hym? Wherefore most dearely beloued in Christe, take ye good heede, lest ye withdrawing your selues from this holy supper, prouoke Gods indignation against you. It is an easie matter for a man to say, I wyl not communicate, because I am otherwyse letted with worldly busynesse: But such excuses be not so easily accepted and alowed before God. If any man say, I am a greeuous sinner, and therefore am afrayde to come? Wherefore then doo ye not repent and amende? When God calleth you, be you not ashamed to say you wyl not come? When you should returne to god, wyl you excuse your selfe, & say that you be not redy? Consyder earnestly with

with your ſelues, howe litle ſuch faigned excuſes ſhal auayle before God. They that refuſed the feaſt in the Goſpell, becauſe they had bought a farme, or wouldē trye their yokes of oxen, or becauſe they were married, were not ſo excuſed, but counted vnworthy of the heauenly feaſt. I for my part am here preſent, and accordyng to mine office, I byd you in the name of God, I call you in Chriſtes behalfe, I exhort you as you loue your owne ſaluation, that ye wyll be partakers of this holy Communion. And as the ſonne of God dyd vouchſafe to yeelde vp his ſoule by death vpon the croſſe for your health: euen ſo it is your duetie to receiue the Cōmunion togeather in the remembrance of his death, as he hym ſelfe commaunded. Nowe yf you wyll in no wyſe thus do, conſyder with your ſelues howe great iniurie you do vnto God, and how ſore punyſhment hangeth ouer your heades for the ſame. And wheras ye offende God ſo ſore in refuſing this holy banquet, I admoniſh, exhort, and beſeeche you, that vnto this vnkindneſſe ye wyll not adde any more, which thing ye ſhal do, if ye ſtande by as gaſers and lookers on them that do communicate, and be no partakers of the ſame your ſelues. For what thing can this be accounted els, then a further contempt and vnkindnes vnto God? Truely it is a great vnthankfulneſſe to ſay nay when ye be called: but the fault is much greater, when men ſtande by, & yet wyl neyther eate nor dzinke this holy Communion with other. I pray you, what can this be els, but euē to haue the myſteries of Chriſte in deriſion. It is ſayde vnto all, Take ye, and eate, take and dzinke ye all of this, do this in remembrance of me. With what face then, or with what countenaunce ſhal ye heare theſe wordes? What wyl this be els, but a neglecting, a deſpiſing, & mocking of the Teſtament of Chriſt? Wherfore rather thē ye ſhould ſo do, depart you hence, and geue place to them that be godly diſpoſed. But when you depart, I beſeech you ponder with your ſelues from whom ye depart: Ye depart from the Lordes table, ye depart from your brethren, and from the banquet of moſt heauenly food. Theſe things if ye earneſtly conſyder, ye ſhall by Gods grace returne to a better mynde. For the obteyning whereof, we ſhall make our humble petitions, whyle we ſhall receiue the holy Communion.

¶ *And ſometime ſhalbe ſayde this alſo, at the diſcretion of the Curate.*

DEarely beloued, for as much as our duetie is to rēder to almightie God our heauenly father moſt hartie thankes, for that he hath geuen his ſonne our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt, not only to dye for vs, but alſo to be our ſpiritual foode and ſuſtenaunce, as it is declared vnto vs, as wel by Gods word, as by the holy Sacramentes of his bleſſed body and blood, the whiche being ſo comfortable a thing to them whiche receiue it worthyly, and ſo daungerous to them which wyl preſume to receiue it vnworthyly: my duetie is to exhort you to conſyder the dignitie of the holy myſterie, and the great peryll of the vnworthy receiuing thereof, and ſo to ſearche and examine your owne conſciences, as you ſhould come holy and cleane to a moſt godly and heauenly feaſt: ſo that in no wiſe ye come but in the marriage garment, required of God in holy ſcripture, and ſo come and be receiued as worthy partakers of ſuch a heauenly table. The way and meanes therto, is: Firſt to examine your lyues and conuerſation by the rule of Gods commaundementes, and wherein ſo euer ye ſhal perceiue your ſelues to haue offended, eyther by wyl, word, or deede, there bewayle your owne ſinful lyues, confeſſe your ſelues to almyghty God, with full purpoſe of amendement of lyfe. And if you ſhall perceiue your offences to be ſuch, as be not onely againſt God, but alſo againſt your neyghbours: then ye ſhall reconcile your ſelues vnto them, redy to make reſtitution and ſatiſfaction, according to the vttermoſt of your powers, for al iniuries and wronges done by you to any other, and lykewyſe beyng redy to forgeue other that haue offended you, as you would haue forgeuenes of your offences at Gods hande: For otherwyſe the receiuing of the holy Communion, doth nothing els but encreaſe your damnation. And becauſe it is requiſite that no man ſhould come to the holy Communion, but with a full truſt in Gods mercy, and with a quiet conſcience: therefore if there be any of you, which by the meanes aforeſayd, can not quiet his owne conſcience, but requireth further comfort or counſayle, then let hym come to me, or ſome other diſcrete and learned miniſter of Gods worde, and open his greefe, that he may receiue ſuche ghoſtly counſayle, aduiſe, and comfort, as his conſcience may be relieued, and that by the miniſterie of Gods word he may receiue comfort, and the benefite of abſolution, to the quieting of his conſcience, and auoydyng of all ſcruple and doubtfulneſſe.

¶ *Then ſhal the prieſt ſay this exhortation.*

DEarely beloued in the Lorde, ye that mynde to come to the holy Communion of

of the body and blood of our sauiour Christe, must consyder what S. Paul writeth to the Corinthians, howe he exhorteth all persons diligently to trye and examine themselues, before they presume to eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup. For as the benefite is great, if with a true penitent hart and lyuely fayth we receiue that holy Sacrament: (For then we spiritually eate the fleshe of Christe, and drinke his blood, then we dwel in Christ, and Christ in vs, we be one with Christe, and Christ with vs:) So is the daunger great, if we receiue the same vnworthyly. For then we be giltie of the body and blood of Christe our sauiour. We eate and drinke our owne damnation, not consydering the Lordes body. We kyndle Gods wrath agaynst vs. We prouoke hym to plague vs with diuers diseases, and sundry kindes of death. Therfore if any of you be a blasphemer of God, an hinderer or slaunderer of his word, an adulterer, or be in malice, or enuie, or in any other greeuous crime, bewayle your sinnes, and come not to this holy table, least after the takyng of that holy Sacrament, the deuyll enter into you, as he entred into Judas, and fyll you ful of al iniquities, and bring you to destruction both of body and soule. Iudge therfore your selues (brethren) that ye be not iudged of the Lorde. Repent you truely for your sinnes past, haue a lyuely and stedfast fayth in Christe our sauiour. Amende your lyues, and be in perfect charitie with all men, so shal ye be meete partakers of those holy mysteries. And aboue al thinges, ye must geue most humble and hartie thankes to God the father, the sonne, and the holy ghost, for the redemption of the worlde, by the death and passion of our Sauiour Christe, both God and man, who dyd humble hym selfe euen to the death vpon the crosse for vs miserable sinners, which lay in darknesse and shadowe of death, that he myght make vs the children of God, and exalt vs to euerlasting lyfe. And to the ende that we should alway remember the exceedyng great loue of our maister and onely Sauiour Iesu Christe, thus dyeing for vs, and the innumerable benefites (which by his precious bloodshedyng) he hath obteyned to vs, he hath instituted and ordeyned holy mysteries, as pledges of his loue, and continuall remembrance of his death, to our great and endelesse comfort. To him therefore, with the father, and the holy ghost, let vs geue (as we are most bounden) continual thankes, submitting our selues wholy to his holy wyll and pleasure, and studying to serue him in true holynesse and righteousnesse all the dayes of our lyfe, Amen.

¶ Then shal the priest say to them that come to receiue the holy Communion.

YOu that do truely and earnestly repent you of your sinnes, and be in loue and charitie with your neighbours, and entende to leade a new lyfe, folowing the commaundementes of God, and walking from henceforth in his holy wayes: draw neare, and take this holy Sacrament to your comfort, make your humble confession to almightie God, before this congregation here geathered together in his holy name, meekly kneelyng vpon your knees.

¶ Then shal this general confession be made, in the name of all those that are minded to receiue the holy Communion, eyther by one of them, or els by one of the Ministers, or by the priest him self, all kneeling humbly vpon their knees.

ALmighty God, father of our Lorde Iesus Christe, maker of all thinges, iudge of all men, we knowledge and bewayle our manifold sinnes and wickednesse, which we from time to time most greeuously haue cõmitted, by thought, worde, & deede, against thy deuine maiestie, prouoking most iustly thy wrath and indignation agaynst vs: we do earnestly repent, and be hartily sory for these our misdoings, the remembrance of them is greeuous vnto vs, the burden of them is intollerable: Haue mercy vpon vs, haue mercy vpon vs most mercifull father, for thy sonne our Lorde Iesus Christes sake, forgeue vs al that is past, and graunt that we may euer hereafter serue and please thee, in newnesse of lyfe, to the honour and glory of thy name, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

¶ Then shal the priest or the Bishop (being present) stande vp, and turning him selfe to the people, say thus.

ALmightie God, our heauenly father, who of his great mercy hath promised forgeuenesse of sinnes to al them which with hartie repentaunce and true fayth turne vnto him: Haue mercy vpon you, pardon and deliuer you from all your sinnes, confirme and strengthen you in all goodnesse, and bring you to euerlasting lyfe, through Iesus Christ our Lorde, Amen.

Then shall the priest also say.

Heare what comfortable wordes our Sauiour Christe sayth to all that truely turne to him.

Come vnto me all that trauayle, and be heauie laden, and I shall refreshe you. So God loued the worlde, that he gaue his only begotten sonne, to the ende that all that beleeue in him should not perishe, but haue lyfe euerlasting.

Heare

Heare also what Saint Paul sayth.
This is a true saying, and worthy of al men to be receiued, that Iesus Christe came into the worlde to saue sinners.

Heare also what Saint Iohn sayth.
If any man sinne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Christe the ryghteous, and he is the propiciation for our sinnes.

¶ *After the whiche the priest shal proceede, saying.*

Lyft vp your hartes.

Answere.

We lyft them vp vnto the Lorde.

Priest.

Let vs geue thankes vnto our Lord God.

Answere.

It is meete and right so to do.

Priest.

It is very meete, ryght, & our bounden duetie, that we shoulde at all tymes, and in all places, geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, holy father, almightie, euerlasting God.

¶ *Here shal folowe the proper Preface, according to the tyme, yf there be any specially appoynted. Or els immediatly shal folowe,* Therefore with angels and archangels. &c.

¶ Proper Prefaces.

¶ *Vpon Christmas day, and seuen dayes after.*

BEcause thou dydest geue Iesus Christ thine only sonne to be borne as this day for vs, who by the operation of the holy ghost, was made very man, of the substance of the virgin Mary his mother, and that without spot of sinne, to make vs cleane from al sinne. Therefore with angels. &c.

¶ *Vpon Easter day, and seuen dayes after.*

BVt cheefely we are bound to praise thee, for the glorious resurrection of thy sonne Iesus Christ our Lorde, for he is the very Paschal lambe, whiche was offered for vs, and hath taken away the sinne of the worlde, who by his death, hath destroyed death, and by his rysyng to life againe, hath restored to vs euerlasting lyfe. Therefore with. &c.

¶ *Vpon Assention day, and seuen dayes after.*

THrough thy moste deare beloued sonne Iesus Christe our Lorde, who after his most glorious resurrection, manyfestly appeared to all his Apostles, and in their syght assended vp into heauen, to prepare a place for vs, that where he is, thyther might we also assende, & raigne with him in glory. Therefore with angels. &c.

¶ *Vpon Whitsunday, and sixe dayes after.*

THrough Iesus Christ our Lorde, according to whose most true promise the holy ghost came downe this day from heauen, with a sodayne great sounde, as it had ben a mightie winde, in the likenesse of fyery tongues, lyghtyng vpon the Apostles, to teach them, and to leade them to al trueth, geuing them both the gyft of diuers languages, and also boldnesse with feruent zeale, constantly to preach the gospel vnto al nations, whereby we are brought out of darknesse and errour, into the cleare light and true knowledge of thee, and of thy sonne Iesus Christe. Therefore with angels and archangels. &c.

¶ *Vpon the feast of Trinitie only.*

IT is very meete, ryght, and our bounden duetie, that we shoulde at al tymes, and in al places, geue thankes to thee, O Lorde, almightie, and euerlastyng God, whiche art one God, one Lorde, not one only person, but three persons in one substance. For that whiche we beleue of the glory of the father, the same we beleeue of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, without any difference or inequalitie. Therefore with angels. &c.

After which Prefaces, shal folowe immediatly

Therefore with angels and archangels, and with al the company of heauen, we laud and magnifie thy glorious name, euermore praysyng thee, and saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lorde God of hostes, heauen and earth are full of thy glory. Glory be to thee, O Lorde most high.

¶ *Then shal the Priest, kneelyng downe at Gods borde, say in the name of al them that shall receiue the Communion this prayer folowyng.*

WE do not presume to come to this thy table (O mercifull Lorde) trustyng in our owne ryghteousnesse, but in thy manyfolde and great mercies. We be not worthye so much as to gather vp the crumbes vnder thy table, but thou art the same Lorde, whose propertie is alwayes to haue mercy: graunt vs therefore gracious Lorde so to eate the flesh of thy deare sonne Iesus Christe, and to drinke his blood, that our sinful bodyes may be made cleane by his body, & our soules washed through his moste precious blood, and that we may euermore dwel in him, and he in vs. Amen.

Then the priest standing vp, shall say as folowyth.

ALmightie GOD our heauenly father, whiche of thy tender mercy didst geue thine only sonne Iesus Christ, to suffer death vpon the crosse for our redemption, who made there (by his one oblation of himselfe once offered) a full, perfect, & sufficient sacrifice, oblation, and satisfaction for the sinnes of the whole worlde, and did institute, and in his holye Gospell commaunde vs to continue a perpetual memorie of that his precious

pꝛecious death, vntil his comming agayne: Heare vs, O mercifull father, we beleech thee, and graunt that we receiuing thele thy creatures of bread & wine, accoꝛding to thy ſonne our ſauiour Jeſus Chriſtes holy inſtitution, in remembꝛance of his death & paſſion, may be partakers of his moſte bleſſed bodye and blood, who in the ſame night that he was betrayed, tooke bread, and when he had geuen thanks, he brake it, & gaue it to his diſciples, ſaying, Take, eate, this is my body which is geuen foꝛ you, do this in remembꝛance of me. Likewiſe after ſupper he tooke the cup, and when he had geuen thankes, he gaue it to them, ſaiyng, Dꝛinke ye al of this, foꝛ this is my blood of the newe teſtament, which is ſhedde foꝛ you and foꝛ many foꝛ remiſſion of ſinnes, do this as ofte as ye ſhal dꝛynke it in remembꝛaunce of me.

¶ *Then ſhal the miniſter firſt receiue the Communion in both kindes hym ſelfe, and next deliuer it to other miniſters (if any be there preſent, that they may helpe the cheefe miniſter) and after to the people in theyr handes, kneelyng, and when he deliuereth the bread, he ſhal ſay.*

The body of our Lozde Jeſus Chꝛiſt, which was geuen foꝛ thee, pꝛeſerue thy body and ſoule into euerlaſting life: and take and eate this in remembꝛance that Chꝛiſte dyed foꝛ thee, and feede on him in thine hart by faith, with thankeſgeuyng.

And the miniſter that deliuereth the cup, ſhal ſay.

The blood of our Lozde Jeſus Chꝛiſt which was ſhed foꝛ thee, pꝛeſerue thy body & ſoule into euerlaſtyng lyfe: and dꝛynke this in remembꝛance that Chꝛiſtes blood was ſhedde foꝛ thee, and be thankful.

¶ *Then ſhal the Prieſt ſay the Lordes prayer, the people repeatyng after hym euery petition. After ſhalbe ſayde as foloweth.*

O Lozde & heauenly father, we thy humble ſeruaunces entirely deſyre thy fatherly goodneſſe, mercifullye to accept this our ſacrifice of pꝛayſe and thankeſgeuyng, moſte humbly beſeeching thee to graunt, that by the meꝛites and death of thy ſonne Jeſus Chꝛiſt, and through faith in his blood, we (and al thy whole churche) may obteyne remiſſion of our ſinnes, and al other benefites of his paſſion. And here we offer and pꝛeſent vnto thee, O Lozde, our ſelues, our ſoules and bodyes, to be a reaſonable, holy, and lyuely ſacrifice vnto thee, humblye beſeeching thee, that all we whiche be partakers of this holy Communion, may be fulfilled with thy grace and heauenly benediction. And although we be vnworthy through our manyfolde ſinnes, to offer vnto thee any ſacrifice, yet we beſeeche thee to accept this our bounden dueties & ſeruice, not weighing our meꝛites, but pardoning our offences, thoꝛowe Jeſus Chꝛiſte our Lozde, by whom, and with whom, in the vnitie of the holy ghoſt, al honour and glozy be vnto thee, O father almighty, woꝛlde without ende. Amen.

Or this.

Almighty and euerliuing God, we moſt hartily thanke thee, foꝛ that thou doeſt vouchſafe to feede vs, which haue duely receiued theſe holy myſteries, with the ſpiritual foode of the moſt pꝛecious body and blood of thy ſonne our ſauiour Jeſus Chꝛiſt, and doeſt aſſure vs therby of thy fauour and goodneſſe towarde vs, and that we be very members incoꝛpoꝛate in thy myſtical bodye, whiche is the bleſſed company of al faithful people, and be alſo heyꝛes, through hope, of thy euerlaſting kingdome, by the merites of the moſt pꝛecious death and paſſion of thy deare ſonne: We nowe moſt humbly beſeech thee, O heauenly father, ſo to aſſiſt vs with thy grace, that we may continue in that holy felowſhyp, and do al ſuch good woꝛkes as thou haſt pꝛepared foꝛ vs to walke in, thoꝛowe Jeſus Chꝛiſt our Lozde, to whom with thee and the holy ghoſt, be all honour and glozy, woꝛlde without ende. Amen.

¶ *Then ſhalbe ſayde or ſonge.*

Glozy be to GOD on high, and in earth peace, good wyll towardes men. We pꝛayſe thee, we bleſſe thee, we woꝛſhyp thee, we glozyfie thee, we geue thankes to thee foꝛ thy great glozy, O Lozde God heauenly kyng, God the father almyghtie, O Lozd, the only begotten ſonne Jeſus Chꝛiſt, O Lozd God, lambe of God, ſonne of the father, that takeſt away the ſinnes of the woꝛld, haue mercy vpon vs. Thou that takeſt away the ſinnes of the woꝛld, haue mercy vpon vs. Thou that takeſt away the ſinnes of the woꝛlde, receiue our pꝛayers, thou that ſitteſt at the right hande of God the father, haue mercy vpon vs: foꝛ thou only art holy, thou only art the Lozd, thou only O Chꝛiſt, with the holy ghoſt, art moſt high in the glozy of God the father. Amen.

Then the Prieſt or the Byſhop, if he be preſent, ſhal let them depart with this bleſſyng.

The peace of God whiche paſſeth all vnderſtanding, kepe your hartes & mindes in the knowledge and loue of God, and of his ſonne Jeſus Chꝛiſte our Lozde: and the bleſſing of God almyghtie, the father, the ſonne, and the holy ghoſt, be amongſt you, and remayne with you alwayes. Amen.

Collectes

¶ Collectes to be sayde after the offertorie, when there is no Communion, euery sache day one. And the same may be sayde also as oft as occasion shal serue, after the Collectes eyther of morning and euenyng prayer, Communion, or Letanie, by the discretion of the minister.

ASSIST vs mercyfully, O Lord, in these our supplicatiõs and prayers, and dispose the way of thy seruants toward the attaynement of euerlastyng saluation, that among all the chances and chaunces of this mortall lyfe, they may euer be defended by thy most gratious and redy helpe, throughe Christe our Lorde, Amen.

OAlmightie Lorde and euerlyuing God, vouchsafe, we beseech thee, to direct, sanctifie, and gouerne both our harts and bodies in the wayes of thy lawes, and in the workes of thy commaundementes, that throwe thy most mighty protection, both here & euer, we may be preserued in body and soule, throwe our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ. Amen.

GRaunt we beseeche thee almyghtie God, that the wordes whiche we haue hearde this day with our outwarde eares, may throw thy grace be so grafted inwardly in our hartes, that they may bryng foorth in vs the fruites of good liuing, to the honour & praise of thy name, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

PReuent vs, O Lorde, in all our doynges, with thy most gratious fauour, & further vs with thy continual helpe, that in all our workes begun, continued, and ended in thee, we may glorifie thy holy name, and finally by thy mercy obteyne euerlastyng lyfe, throwe Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

ALmyghtie God, the fountayne of al wisedome, whiche knowest our necessities before we aske, and our ignorannce in askyng, we beseeche thee to haue compassion vpon our infirmities, and those thynges which for our vnworthynesse we dare not, and for our blindnes we can not aske, vouchsafe to geue vs, for the worthynesse of thy sonne Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

ALmyghtie God, whiche hast promised to heare the petitions of them that aske in thy sonnes name, we beseech thee mercyfully to encline thyne eares to vs that haue made nowe our prayers & supplications vnto thee, and graunt that those thynges whiche we haue faythfully asked, according to thy wyl, may effectually be obteyned, to the releefe of our necessitie, and to the setting foorth of thy glory, through Iesus Christ our Lord, Amen.

Vpon the holy dayes (if there be no communion) shalbe sayde all that is appoynted at the communion, vntyll the ende of the Homilee, concluding with the generall prayer for the whole state of Christes Church militant here in earth, and one or mo of these Collectes before rehearsed, as occasion shall serue.

And there shalbe no celebration of the Lordes supper, except there be a great number to communicate with the priest, according to his discretion.

And if there be not aboue twentie persons in the parishe of discretion to receiue the communion, yet there shalbe no communion, except foure or three at the least communicate with the priest. And in Cathedrall or collegiat Churches, where be many Priestes and Deacons, they shall all receiue the communion with the minister euery sunday at the least, except they haue a reasonable cause to the contrary.

And to take away the superstition whiche any person hath or might haue in the bread and wine, it shal suffice that the bread be such as is vsual to be eaten at the table with other meates, but the best and purest wheat bread that conueniently may be gotten. And if any of the bread or wine remayne, the curate shall haue it to his owne vse.

The bread and wine for the communion, shalbe prouided by the Curate and Churchwardens, at the charges of the parishe, and the parishe shalbe discharged of suche summes of money, or other dueties, which hytherto they haue payde for the same by order of their houses euery sunday.

And note, that euery parishioner shal communicate at the least three tymes in the yeere, of whiche Easter to be one, and shal also receiue the Sacramentes, and other rites, accordyng to the order in this booke appoinred. And yeerely at Easter, euery parishioner shall recken with his Parson, Vicar, or Curate, or his or their deputie or deputies, and pay to them or him all ecclesiasticall duties, accustomably due then and at that tyme to be payde.

The ministration of Baptisme to be vsed in the Church.

When there are chyldren to be baptised vpon the Sunday or holy day, the parentes shal geue knowledge ouer night, or in the morning afore the beginning of mornyng prayer, to the curate, and then the godfathers, godmothers, and people, with the chyldren, must be redy at the font, eyther immediatly after the last lesson at morning prayer, or els immediatly after the last lesson at euening prayer, as the curate by his discretion shal appoint. And then standing there, the priest shall aske whether the children be baptised, or no. If they answere No: then shal the priest say thus.

DEarely beloued, for asmuch as all men be conceiued and borne in sinne, and that our sauiour Christe saith, None can enter into the kingdome of God (except he be regene-

regenerate and borne a newe of water and the holy ghost) I beleeche you to call vpon God the father, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, that of his bountreous mercy he wyll graunt to these children that thyng whiche by nature they can not haue, that they may be baptised with water and the holy ghost, and receiued into Christes holy Church, and be made liuely members of the same.

Then shal the priest say.

¶ Let vs pray.

ALmightie and euerlastyng God, which of thy great mercy didst saue Noe and his familie in the arke from perishyng by water, and also diddest safely leade the children of Israel thy people through the redde sea, figuryng therby thy holy baptisme, and by the baptisme of thy welbeloued sonne Iesus Christe, dyddest sanctifie the flood Iordane, and all other waters, to the mystical washing away of sinne: We beseech thee for thine infinite mercies, that thou wilt mercyfully looke vpon these children, sanctifie them, and washe them with the holy ghost, that they being deliuered from thy wrath, may be receiued into the arke of Christes Church, being stedfast in faith, ioyfull through hope, & rooted in charitie, may so passe the waues of this troublesome worlde, that finally they may come to the lande of euerlastyng lyfe, there to raigne with thee worlde without ende, through Iesus Christe our Lorde. Amen.

ALmyghtie and immortal God, the ayde of all that neede, the helper of all that flee to thee for succour, the lyfe of them that beleeue, and the resurrectiō of the dead: we cal vpon thee for these infantes, that they comming to thy holy baptisme, may receiue remission of their sinnes by spirituall regeneration. Receiue them (O Lorde) as thou hast promised by the welbeloued sonne, saying, Aske, and you shall haue, seeke, and you shall fynde, knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you. So geue now vnto vs that aske: let vs that seeke, fynde: open the gate vnto vs that knocke, that these infantes may enioy the euerlasting benediction of thy heauenly washing, and may come to the eternall kyngdome whiche thou hast promised, by Christe our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *Then shal the priest say.*

Heare the vvordes of the Gospel vvritten by saint Marke in the tenth Chapter.

AT a certayne tyme they brought children to Christe, that he shoulde touche them. And his disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Iesus saw it, he was displeased, and sayd vnto them, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not, for to suche belongeth the kyngdome of God. Verely I say vnto you, who so euer doth not receiue the kyngdome of God as a litle childe, he shall not enter therein. And when he had taken them vp in his armes, he put his handes vpon them, and blessed them.

¶ *After the Gospell is read, the minister shall make this briefe exhortation vpon the vvordes of the Gospel.*

FRendes, you heare in this Gospell the wordes of our Sauiour Christe, that he commaunded the children to be brought vnto him, howe he blamed those that would haue kept them from hym, howe he exhorted all men to folowe their innocencie. Ye perceiue howe by his outwarde gesture and deede, he declared his good wil toward them: For he imbraced them in his armes, he layd his handes vpon them, and blessed them. Doubt ye not therfore, but earnestly beleeue, that he wyll lykewyse fauourably receiue these present infantes, that he wyll imbrace them with the armes of his mercy, that he wyll geue vnto them the blessing of eternall life, and make them partakers of his euerlastyng kingdome. Wherefore, we being thus perswaded of the good wyll of our heauenly father towarde these infantes, declared by his sonne Iesus Christe, & nothing doubting but that he fauourably alloweth this charitable worke of ours, in bringing these children to his holy baptisme: let vs faythfully and deuoutly geue thankes vnto hym, and say.

ALmightie and euerlastyng God, heauenly father, we geue thee humble thankes, that thou hast vouchsafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace and faith in thee: Encrease this knowledge, & confirme this faith in vs euermore, geue thy holy spirite to these infantes, that they may be borne agayne, and be made heyres of euerlasting saluation, through our Lorde Iesus Christe, who lyueth and raigneth with thee and the holy spirite, now and for euer. Amen.

¶ *Then the Priest shall speake vnto the godfathers and godmothers on this vvyse.*

WEbeloued frendes, ye haue brought these children here to be baptised, ye haue prayed that our Lorde Iesus Christ would vouchsafe to receyue them, to lay his handes vppon them, to blesse them, to release them of their sinnes, to geue them the kingdome of heauen, and euerlasting life. Ye haue hearde also that our Lord Iesus Christ hath promised in his gospel, to graunt all these thinges that ye haue prayed for: whiche

promise

promise he for his part will surely kepe and performe. Wherefore after this promise made by Christe, these infantes must also faithfully for their part, promise by you that be their sureties, that they will forsake the deuyl and al his workes, and constantly beleue Gods holy worde, and obediently kepe his commaundementes.

¶ *Then shal the priest demaunde of the godfathers and godmothers these questions folowyng.*

Doest thou forsake the deuyl, and all his workes, the vayne pompe and glory of the world, with al couetous lustes of the same, the carnal lustes of the flesh, so that thou wylt not folowe, nor be led by them?

Answere.

I forsake them al.

Minister.

Doest thou beleeue in God the father almyghtie, maker of heauen and earth, and in Iesus Christe his only begotten sonne our Lorde: And that he was conceiued by the holy ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, that he suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buryed, that he went downe into hel, and also did rise againe the third day, that he ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the right hand of God the father almyghtie, and from thence shal come againe at the end of the worlde to iudge the quicke and the dead? And doest thou beleeue in the holye ghost, the holy catholique churche, the communion of saintes, the remission of sinnes, the resurrection of the flesh, and euerlasting life after death?

Answere.

All this I stedfastly beleeue.

Minister.

Wylt thou be baptised in this faith?

Answere.

That is my desire.

Then shal the priest say.

ALmyghtie euerlasting God, we geue thankes vnto thee for that thou hast vouchsafed to call this infante to the knowledge of thy grace, and faith in thy name, that now he may be regenerate, and grafted into thy congregation: Graunt also al carnal affections may dye in him, and that al things belonging to the spirite, may liue and growe in him. Amen.

Graunt that he may haue power and strength to haue victory, and to triumph against the deuill, the worlde, and the flesh. Amen.

Graunt that he louyng thee with stedfast faith, may be found plenteous in good workes, and so finally receiue the rewarde of eternal blessednesse, through thy mercy, O heauenly Father. Amen.

Almyghtie and euerliuing God, whose most dearelye beloued sonne Iesus Christ, for the forgeuenesse of our sinnes, did shed out of his most precious syde both water and blood, and gaue commaundement to his disciples, that they shoulde go teache all nations, and baptise them in the name of the father, the sonne, and of the holy ghost: Regarde, we beseeche thee, the supplications of thy congregation, and graunte that all thy seruauntes which shalbe baptised in this water, may receiue the fulnesse of thy grace, and euer remayne in the number of thy faythfull and elect children, through Iesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *Then shal the priest take the childe in his hande, and aske the name: And naming the childe, shall dip it in the water, so it be discretely and warely done, saying*

N. I baptise thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost. Amen.

¶ *And if the childe be weake, it shall suffice to powre water vpon it, saying the forsayde wordes.*

N. I baptise thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost. Amen.

¶ *Then the Priest shall make a crosse vpon the childes forehead, saying.*

WE receiue this childe into the congregation of Christes flocke, and do signe him with the signe of the crosse, in token that hereafter he shall not be ashamed to confesse the faith of Christ crucified, & manfully to fight vnder his banner against sinne, the worlde, and the deuyl, and to continue Christes faythfull souldier and seruaunt vnto his liues ende. Amen.

Then shall the priest say.

SEeing now, dearely beloued brethren, that these children be regenerate, grafted into the body of the congregation, let vs geue thankes vnto God for these benefites, and with one accorde make our prayers vnto almyghtie God, that they may leade the rest of their life according to this beginning.

¶ *Then shalbe sayde*

Our father which art in heauen. &c.

¶ *Then shal the Priest say.*

WE geue thee heartie thankes, heauenly father, that thou hast vouchsafed to receiue this infante with thy holy spirite, to receiue him for thyne

thyne adune childe by adoption, and to incorporate hym into thy holy congregation. And humbly we beseche the, that he, being dead unto synne, and liuing unto righteousnesse, and beyng buryed with Christ in his death, may crucifie the olde man, and vtterly abolishe the whole body of synne, that as he is made partaker of the death of thy sonne, so he may be partaker of his resurrection, so that finallye, with the residue of thy holy congregation, he may be inheritour of thine euerlasting kingdome, through Christe our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *At the last ende, the priest calling the godfathers and godmothers together, shall say this exhortation followyng.*

FOrasmuch as these children haue promised by you to forsake the deuyl and al his workes, to beleue in God, & to serue him: you must remember that it is your parties & duties to see that these infantes be taught, so soone as they shalbe able to learne, what a solemne vowe, promise, and profession they haue made by you. And that they may know these things the better, ye shal cal upon them to heare sermons, & chefely you shall prouide that they may learne the Creede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten commaundementes in the Englishe tongue, & al other thinges which a Christian man ought to know and beleue to his soules health. And that these children may be vertuously brought up to leade a godly and a Christian life, remembryng alwayes that baptisme doth represent unto us our profession, which is, to folowe the example of our sauiour Christe, and to be made like unto him, that as he dyed and rose again for vs, so should we which are baptised, dye from sinne, and rise again unto righteousnesse, continually mortifying all our euil & corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in al vertue, and godlynesse of liuyng.

The Minister shall commaunde that the children be brought to the Bishop to be confirmed of him, so soone as they can say in their mother tongue, the Articles of the faith, the Lords prayer, & the ten commaundementes, and be further instructed in the Catechisme set forth to that purpose, according as it is there expressed.

Of them that be baptised in priuate houses in time of necessitie.

THE Parsons, Vicars, & Curates shall oft admonishe the people that they defer not the Baptisme of infantes any longer then the sunday or other holy day next after the childe be borne, vnlesse vpon a great and reasonable cause declared to the Curate, and by him approued. And also they shall warne them, that without great cause and necessitie, they baptise not children at home in their houses. And when great necessitie shall compell them so to doo, that then they minister it on this fashion. First let them that be present, call vpon God for his grace, and say the Lordes prayer, if the tyme wyl suffer. And then one of them shall name the childe, and dyp hym in the water, or powre water vpon hym, saying these woordes.

N. I baptise thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, Amen.

And let them not doubte, but that the childe so baptised, is lawfully and sufficiently baptised, and ought not to be baptised agayne in the churche. But yet neuertheles, if the childe which is baptised after this sort, do afterwarde liue, it is expedient that he be brought to the churche, to the intent the priest may examine and trye whether the childe be lawfully baptised or no. And if those that bryng any childe to the churche, doo answere, that he is rightly baptised, then shall the priest examine them further,

By whom the childe was baptised?

Who was present when the childe was baptised?

Whether they called upon GOD for grace and succour in that necessitie?

With what wordes, & what matter they did baptise the childe?

And what woordes the child was baptised?

Whether they thinke the child to be lawfully and perfectly baptised?

¶ And if the Minister shal proue by the answeres of such as brought the childe, that all thinges were done as they ought to be, then shall not he christen the childe agayne, but shall receiue hym as one of the flocke of the true christian people, saying thus.

I certifie you, that in this case ye haue done wel, and according to the vse of the church, concerning the baptising of this childe, which being borne in originall sinne, and in the wrath of God, is nowe by the laude of regeneration in baptisme, receiued into the number of the children of God, and heires of euerlasting life. For our Lorde Iesus Christ doth not denye his grace vnto such infantes, but most louingly doth cal them vnto him, as the holy Gospel doth witnesse to our comfort, in this maner.

The Gospel.

AT a certaine time they brought children vnto Christe, that he should put his hands vpon them, and pray for them. But

sed

sed, and sayde vnto them, Suffer litle chyldren to come vnto me, and forbyd them not, for to such belongeth the kingdome of God. Verely I say vnto you, whosoeuer doth not receiue the kingdome of god as a litle child, he shal not enter therein. And when he had taken thē vp in his armes, he put his handes vpon them, and blessed them.

After the Gospell is read, the Minister shall make this exhortation vpon the wordes of the Gospel.

FRendes, you heare in this Gospell the wordes of our sauiour Christe, that he commaunded the childzen to be brought vnto him, howe he blamed those that would haue kept them frō him, how he exhorted all men to folow their innocencie. Ye perceiue howe by his outwarde gesture and deede, he declared his good will towarde them. For he embraced them in his armes, he layd his handes vpon them, & blessed them: Doubt ye not therefore, but earnestly beleeue that he hath lykewyse fauourably receiued this present infant, that he hath imbraced him with the armes of his mercy, that he hath geuen vnto him the blessing of eternall lyfe, and made hym partaker of his euerlasting kingdome. Wherefore we being thus perswaded of the good will of our heauenly father, declared by his sonne Iesus Christe towardes this infant, let vs faythfully and deuoutly geue thankes vnto hym, and say the prayer which the Lorde hym selfe taught, and in declaration of our fayth, let vs reherse the articles conteyned in our Crede.

Here the Minister, with the Godfathers, and Godmothers, shall say.

¶ Our father which art in heauen. &c.

Then shal the Priest demaund the name of the chylde, whiche being by the Godfathers and Godmothers pronounced, the minister shal say.

Doest thou in the name of this chylde forsake the deuyl and all his workes, the vayne pompe and glorie of the worlde, with all the couetous desyres of the same, the carnall desyres of the flesh, and not to folowe and be led by them?

Answeare.

I forsake them all.

Minister.

Doest thou in the name of this chyld professe this fayth, to beleeue in God the father almightie, maker of heauen and earth? And in Iesus Christ his onely begotte sonne our Lord: And that he was conceiued by the holy ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, that he suffered vnder Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead and buried, that he went downe into hel, and also dyd ryse agayne the thirde day, that he assended into heauen, and sitteth at the ryght hande of God the father almyghtie, and from thence he shal come agayne at the ende of the worlde to iudge the quicke and the dead? And do you in his name beleeue in the holy ghost, the holy Catholique Churche, the communion of saintes, the remission of sinnes, resurrection, and euerlasting lyfe after death?

Answeare.

All this I stedfastly beleeue.

Let vs pray.

ALmyghty and euerlastyng God, heauenly father, we geue thee humble thankes, for that thou hast vouchsafed to call vs to the knowledge of thy grace and fayth in thee: Encrease this knowledge, and confirme this fayth in vs euermore: geue thy holy spirit to this infant, that he being borne agayne, and being made heyre of euerlasting saluation, through our Lorde Iesus Christ, may continue thy seruaunt, and attayne thy promise, through the same our Lorde Iesus Christe thy sonne, who lyueth and raigneth with thee in the vnitie of the same holy spirite euerlastyngly, Amen.

Then shal the Minister make this exhortation to the Godfathers and Godmothers.

FOrasmuch as this chylde hath promised by you to forsake the deuyll and all his workes, to beleeue in God, and to serue him, you must remember that it is your part and duetie, to see that this infant be taught, so soone as he shalbe able to learne, what a solemne vowe, promise, & profession he hath made by you: And that he may knowe these thynges the better, ye shall call vpon hym to heare sermons, and chiefly ye shall prouide that he may learne the Crede, the Lordes prayer, and the ten Commaundementes in the English tongue, and all other thynges which a Christian man ought to knowe and beleeue to his soules health, and that this chylde may be vertuously brought vp, to leade a godly & a Christian life, remembring alway that Baptisme doth represent vnto vs our profession, which is, to folowe the example of our sauiour Christe, and be made lyke vnto him: that as he dyed and rose agayne for vs, so shoulde we which are baptised, dye from sinne, & ryse agayne vnto righteousnes, continually mortifying al our euil and corrupt affections, and daily proceeding in all vertue and godlynesse of liuing.

And so foorth as in publique Baptisme.

But if they whiche bring the infantes to the Churche, do make an vnlerned answeare to the Priestes questions, and say that they can not tel what they thought, dyd, or said,

in that great feare and trouble of mind (as often times it chaunceth) the let the Priest baptise hym in fourme aboue written concernyng publique baptisme, sauyng that at the dipping the chylde in the Font, he shal vse this fourme of wordes.

If thou be not baptised alreedy, N. I baptise thee in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost. Amen.

Confirmation, wherin is conteyned a Catechisme for chyldren.

TO the ende that Confirmation may be ministred to the more edifiyng of such as shall receiue it, accordyng to Saint Paules doctrine, who teacheth that al thinges shoulde be done in the Church to the edification of the same, &c. As it is in the large booke of Common prayer.

A Catechisme,

that is to say, An instruction to be learned of euery chylde, before he be brought to be confirmed of the Bishop.

Question.

What is your name.

Answvere.

N. or M.

Question.

Who gaue you this name.

Answvere.

My Godfathers and Godmothers in my baptisme, wherin I was made a member of Christ, the chylde of God, and an inheritour of the kyngdome of heauen.

Question.

What dyd your Godfathers and Godmothers then for you?

Answvere.

They dyd promise and bowe three things in my name. First, that I should forsake the deuyll and all his woorkes and pompes, the vanities of the wicked worlde, and all the sinnefull lustes of the flesshe. Secondly, that I should beleeue al the articles of the Christian fayth. And thirdly, that I should keepe Gods holy wyll and commaundements, and walke in the same all the dayes of my lyfe.

Question.

Doest thou not thinke that thou art bound to beleeue, and to do as they haue promised for thee?

Answvere.

Yes verily, and by Gods helpe so I wyl. And I heartily thanke our heauenly father, that he hath called me to this state of saluation, through Iesus Christe our Sauiour. And I pray God to geue me his grace, that I may continue in the same vnto my lyues ende.

Question.

Rehearse the articles of thy beleefe.

Answvere.

I Beleue in God the father almyghtie, maker of heauen and earth. And in Iesus Christe his onely sonne our Lorde, whiche was conceiued by the holy ghost, borne of the virgin Marie, suffered vnder Ponce Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buryed, he descended into hel, the thirde day he rose againe from the dead, he ascended into heauen, and sitteth at the ryght hande of God the father almyghtie: from thence he shall come to iudge the quicke and the dead. I beleeue in the holy ghost, the holy Catholique Church, the communion of saintes, the forgeuenesse of sinnes, the resurrection of the body, and the lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

Question.

What doest thou chiefely learne in these articles of thy beleefe?

Answvere.

First, I learne to beleeue in God the father, who hath made me and all the worlde.

Secondly, in God the sonne, who hath redeemed me, and all mankinde.

Thirdly, in God the holy ghost, who sanctifieth me, and al the elect people of God.

Question.

You sayde that your Godfathers, and Godmothers dyd promise for you, that you should keepe Gods commaundementes. Tel me howe many there be?

Answvere.

Tenne.

Question.

Which be they?

Answvere.

THE same whiche God spake in the xx. Chapter of Exodus, saying, I am the Lorde thy God, whiche haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

i. Thou shalt haue none other goddes but me.

ii. Thou shalt not make to thee selfe any grauen image, nor the lykenesse of any thing that is in heauen aboue, nor in the earth beneath, nor in the water vnder the earth, thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worshyp them. For I the Lord thy God am a ielous God, and visite the sinnes of the fathers vpō the chyldren, vnto the thirde and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shewe mercy vnto thousandes in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

iii. Thou

iii. Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lord wyll not hold him gyltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

iiii. Remember that thou keepe holy the Sabboth day. Syxe dayes shalt thou labour, and doo all that thou hast to doo: but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lord thy God. In it thou shalt doo no maner of worke, thou, & thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy mayde seruaunt, thy cattell, and the straunger that is within thy gates: For in syxe dayes the Lord made heauen & earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day, wherefore the Lorde blessed the seuenth day, & halowed it.

v. Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy dayes may be long in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

vi. Thou shalt doo no murder.

vii. Thou shalt not commit adulterie.

viii. Thou shalt not steale.

ix. Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agaynst thy neyghbour.

x. Thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neyghbours wyfe, nor his seruant, nor his mayde, nor his Oxe, nor his Asse, nor any thing that is his.

Question.

What doest thou cheefely learne by these commaundementes?

Answeare.

I learne two things. My duetie towards God, and my duetie towards my neighbour.

Question.

What is thy duetie towardes God?

Answeare.

My duetie towardes God, is to beleue in him, to feare him, and to loue him with all my hart, with al my mind, with al my soule, and with all my strength. To worship him, to geue him thankes, to put my whole trust in him, to call vpon him, to honour his holy name and his worde, and to serue him truely al the dayes of my lyfe.

Question.

What is thy duetie towardes thy neyghbour?

Answeare.

My duetie towardes my neyghbour is, to loue him as mee selfe, and to doo to all men as I woulde they shoulde doo vnto me. To loue, honour, and succour my father and mother. To honour and obey the Queene and her ministers. To submit mee selfe to al my gouernours, teachers, spirituall pastors and maisters. To order mee selfe lowly and reuerently to all my betters. To hurt no body by word nor deede. To be true and iust in al my dealyng. To beare no malice, nor hatred in my hart. To keepe my handes from pyckyng and stealing, and my tongue from euyl speakyng, lying, and slaunderyng. To kepe my body in temperaunce, soberneesse, & chastitie. Not to couet nor desyre other mens goodes, but learne and labour truely to get myne owne lyuyng, and to doo my duetie in that state of lyfe, vnto whiche it shal please God to cal me.

Question.

My good childe knowe this, that thou art not able to doo these thynges of thee selfe, nor to walke in the commaundementes of God, and to serue him without his speciall grace, whiche thou must learne at all tymes to call for by diligent prayer. Let me heare therfore if thou canst say the Lordes prayer.

Answeare.

OUR father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name. Thy kyngdome come, thy wyll be doone in earth, as it is in heauen. Geue vs this day our dayly bread. And forgeue vs our trespasses, as we forgeue them that trespasse agaynst vs. And leade vs not into temptation. But delyuer vs from euyl. Amen.

Question.

What desirest thou of God in this prayer?

Answeare.

I desire my Lorde God our heauenly father, who is the geuer of al goodnes, to send his grace vnto me, and to al people, that we may worshyp him, serue him, and obey him as we ought to doo. And I pray vnto God, that he wyl send vs al thinges that be needful both for our soules and bodyes. And that he wyl be mercifull vnto vs, and forgeue vs our sinnes, and that it wil please him to saue and defend vs in al dangers, ghostly and bodyly, and that he wyl keepe vs from sinne and wickednesse, and from our ghostly enimie, and from euerlasting death. And this I trust he wyll doo of his mercy and goodnes, thyrough our Lorde Jesus Christ. And therfore I say, Amen. So be it.

¶ *So soone as the chyldren can say in their mother tonge the articles of the fayth, the Lordes prayer, the ten Commaundemens, & also can answeare to suche questions of this short Catechisme, as the Byshop (or suche as he shal appoynt) shal by his discretion appose them in, then shall they be brought to the Byshop by one that shalbe his Godfather or Godmother, that euery chylde may haue a witnesse of his Confirmation.*

¶ *And the Byshop shall confirme them in this wyse.*

¶ Confyrmation.

Our helpe is in the name of the Lorde.

Answeare.

Whiche hath made heauen and earth.

Minister.

Blessed is the name of the Lorde.

Answeare.

Henceforth worlde without ende.

Minister.

Lorde heare our prayer.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

¶ *Let vs pray.*

ALmyghtie and euerlyuyng God, who hast vouchsafed to regenerate these thy seruants by water and the holy ghost, & hast geuen vnto them forgeuenes of al their sinnes: strengthen them, we beseeche thee, O Lord, with the holy ghost the comforter, and dayly encrease in them thy manyfolde gyftes of grace, the spirite of wisedome and vnderstandyng, the spirite of counsayle and ghostly strength, the spirite of knowledge & true godlynesse, and fulfyl them (O Lord) with the spirite of thy holy feare. Amen.

¶ *Then the Byshop shall lay his hand vpon euery chylde seuerally, saying.*

Defend, O Lord, this chylde with thy heauenly grace, that he may continue thyne for euer, and dayly encrease in thy holy spirite more and more, vntil he come vnto thy euerlastyng kyngdome. Amen.

¶ *Then shal the Byshop say.*

Let vs pray.

ALmyghtie euerlyuyng God, whiche makest vs both to wyl, and to do those thynges that be good and acceptable vnto thy majestie, we make our humble supplications vnto thee for these chyldren, vpon whom (after the example of thy holy Apostles) we haue layde our handes, to certifie them (by this signe) of thy fauour and gracious goodnes toward them: let thy fatherly hande, we beseeche thee, euer be ouer them, let thy holy spirite euer be with them, and so leade them in the knowledge and obedience of thy worde, that in the ende they may obteyne the euerlastyng lyfe, through our Lorde Jesus Christ, who with thee and the holy ghoste, lyueth and raigneth one God, worlde without ende. Amen.

¶ *Then the Byshop shal blesse the children, saying thus.*

The blessyng of God almightie, the father, the sonne, and the holy ghoste, be vpon you, and remayne with you for euer. Amen.

The Curate of euery Parishe, or some other at his appoyntment, shal diligently vpon Sundayes & Holy dayes, halfe an houre before Euenyng prayer, openly in the Churche, instruct and examine so many chyldren of his Paryshe sent vnto him, as the tyme wyl serue, and as he shal thynke conuenient in some part of this Catechisme.

And al Fathers, Mothers, Maisters, and Dames, shall cause their chyldren, seruantes, and Prentises (whiche haue not learned their Catechisme) to come to the Churche at the tyme appoynted, and obediently to heare, and be ordered by the Curate, vntyll suche tyme as they haue learned all that is here appoynted for them to learne.

And whensoeuer the Byshop shall geue knowledge for chyldren to be brought afore hym to any conuenient place for their confyrmation: then shall the Curate of euery Parishe, eyther bryng or send in writing, the names of al those children of his Parish, which can say the articles of their faith, the Lordes prayer, and the ten Commaundementes, and also howe many of them can answeare to the other questions conteyned in this Catechisme.

And there shall none be admitted to the holy Communion, vntyll suche tyme as he can say the Catechisme, and be confyrmed.

The fourme of solemnization of Matrimonie.

Fyrst the banes must be asked thre seuerall Sundayes, or holy dayes, in the tyme of seruice, the people beyng present, after the accustomed maner.

And yf the persons that woulde be maried, dwell in diuers parishes, the banes must be asked in both parishes, and the Curate of the one parishe, shall not solemnize matrimonie betwixt them, without a certificat of the banes beyng thryse asked, from the Curate of the other paryshe. At the day appoynted for solemnization of Matrimonie, the persons to be maryed, shal come into the body of the Churche, with their freendes and neighbours, and there the Priest shal thus say.

DEarely beloued frendes, we are gathered togeather here in the sight of God, and in the face of this congregation, to ioyne togeather this man and this woman in holy matri-

matrimonie, which is an honourable estate, instituted of God in paradise, in the tyme of mans innocencie, signifying vnto vs the mystical vnion that is betwixt Christe and his Churche: which holy estate Christe adourned and beautified with his presence, & fyrst myracle that he wrought in Cana of Galilee, and is commended of saint Paul to be honourable among al men, & therfore is not to be enterprised nor taken in hande vnadvisedly, lyghtly, or wantonly, to satisfie mens carnal lustes & appetites, like brute beastes that haue no vnderstanding: but reuerently, discretely, aduisedly, soberly, & in the feare of God, duely considering the causes for which matrimonie was ordeyned. One was, the procreation of children, to be brought vp in the feare & nurture of the Lord, and praise of God. Secondly, it was ordeyned for a remedie agaynst sinne, and to auoyde fornication, that suche persons as haue not the gyft of continencie, might marry, and kepe themselues vndefiled members of Christes body. Thirdlye, for the mutual societie, helpe and comfort that the one ought to haue of the other, both in prosperitie and aduersitie, into the whiche holy estate these two persons present come nowe to be ioyned. Therfore if any man can shewe any iust cause, why they may not lawfully be ioyned togeather, let hym nowe speake, or els hereafter for euer holde his peace.

And also speaking to the persons that shalbe maried, he shal say.

I Require and charge you (as you will answere at the dreadfull day of iudgement, when the secretes of al hartes shalbe disclosed) that yf eyther of you do knowe any impediment why ye may not be lawfully ioyned togeather in matrimonie, that ye confesse it. For be ye wel assured, that so many as be coupled together otherwyse then gods word doth alowe, are not ioyned together by God, neither is their matrimony lawful.

At vvhiche day of maryage, yf any man do alleage and declare any impediment vvhy they may not be coupled togeather in matrimonie by gods lavve, or the lavves of this Realme, and vvyll be bounde, and sufficient sureties vvith hym to the parties, or els put in a caution to the ful value of suche charges as the persons to be maryed do susteyne, to proove his allegation: then the solemnization must be deferred vnto such time as the trueth be tryed. If no impediment be alleaged, then shall the Curate say vnto the man.

N. Wylt thou haue this woman to thy wedded wyfe, to lyue togeather after Gods ordinance, in the holy estate of matrimonie: Wylt thou loue her, comfort her, honour, and keepe her, in sickneſſe and in health: and forsaking al other, kepe thee only vnto her, so long as you both shal liue?

The man shal answvere.

I wyll.

Then shal the priest say to the vvoman.

N. Wilt thou haue this man to thy wedded husbande, to lyue togeather after Gods ordinance, in the holye estate of matrimonie? Wylt thou obey him, and serue hym, loue, honour, and keepe hym in sickneſſe and in health, and forsaking all other, keepe thee only vnto hym, so long as you both shal lyue?

The vvoman shall answvere.

I wyll.

Then shal the Minister say.

Who geueth this woman to be maryed vnto this man?

And the Minister receiuing the vvoman at her father or freendes handes, shal cause the man to take the vvoman by the ryght hande, and so eyther to geue theyr troth to the other, the man first saying.

I N. take thee. N. to my wedded wife, to haue and to holde from this day forward, for better, for worse, for rycher, for poorer, in sickneſſe and in health, to loue, and to cherysshe, tyll death vs depart, according to gods holy ordinance, and thereto I plyght thee my troth.

Then shal they loose theyr handes, and the vvoman taking agayne the man by the ryght hande, shal say.

I N. take thee N. to my wedded husbande, to haue and to holde from this day forward, for better, for worse, for rycher, for poorer, in sickneſſe, and in health, to loue, cherysshe, and to obey, tyll death vs depart, according to Gods holy ordinance, and thereto I geue thee my troth.

Then shal they agayne loose theyr handes, and the man shal gene vnto the vvoman a Ring, laying the same vpon the booke, vvith the accustomed dutie to the Priest & Clarke. And the Priest taking the Ring, shall delyuer it vnto the man, to put it vpon the fourth finger of the vvomans left hande. And the man taught by the Priest, shal say.

With this Ring I thee wedde, with my body I thee worship, and with al my worldlye goodes I thee endowe. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, & of the holy ghost. Amen.

Then the man leaving the Ring vpon the fourth synger of the vvomans left hande, the minister shal say.

Letvs pray.

O Eternal God, creatour and preserver of al mankinde, geuer of all spirituall grace, the aucthour of euerlasting life, sende thy blessyng vpon these thy seruantes, this man and this woman, whom we blesse in thy name, that as Isahac and Rebecca liued faythfully togeather, so these persons may surely perfourme and keepe the vowe and couenant betwixt them made (whereof this ryng geuen and receiued is a token and pledge) and may euer remayne in perfect loue and peace togeather, and liue accordyng to thy lawes, through Iesus Christ our lord, Amen.

Then shal the Priest ioyne theyr ryght handes togeather, and say.

Those whom God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

Then shal the Minister speake vnto the people.

Forasmuche as M. and M. haue consented togeather in holy wedlocke, and haue witnessed the same before GOD and this companye, and thereto haue geuen and pledged theyr troth eyther to other, and haue declared the same by geuyng and receiuing of a ryng, and by ioynyng of handes, I pronounce that they be man and wyfe togeather. In the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost, Amen.

And the Minister shal adde this blessyng.

GOD the father, God the sonne, God the holy ghost, blesse, preserue, and keepe you, the Lorde mercyfully with his fauour looke vpon you, and so fyll you with all spiritual benediction & grace, that you may so liue together in this life, that in the worlde to come you may haue lyfe euerlasting, Amen.

Then the Ministers or Clarkes goyng to the Lordes table, shall say or syng this Psalme folowyng.

¶ *Beati omnes.* *Psal. Cxxviii.*

BLessed are all they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.

For thou shalt eate the labour of thy handes: O wel is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

Thy wife shalbe as the fruiteful vine: vpon the walles of thy house.

Thy children like the Olyue branches: rounde about thy table.

Loe, thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the Lorde.

The Lorde from out of Sion shall blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie al thy lyfe long.

Yea, that thou shalt see thy chyldrens children: and peace vpon Israel.

Glory be to the father, & to the sonne. &c.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, &c.

¶ *Or els this Psalme.*

GOD be merciful vnto vs, and blesse vs: and shewe vs the lyght of his countenaunce, and be mercyful vnto vs. *Deus misereatur. psal. 67.*

That thy way may be knowen vpon the earth: thy saluing health among al nations.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: yea, let al the people prayse thee.

O let the nations reioyce and be glad: for thou shalt iudge the folke ryghteously, and gouerne the nations vpon the earth.

Let the people prayse thee, O God: let all the people prayse thee.

Then shal the earth bryng foorth her encrease: and God, euen our God, shal geue vs his blessyng.

God shal blesse vs: and al the endes of the worlde shal feare him.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the beginning, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende, Amen.

The Psalme ended, & the man & the woman kneelyng afore the Lordes table, the Priest standyng at the table, and turnyng his face towarde them, shal say.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Answere.

Christe haue mercy vpon vs.

Minister.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father whiche art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.

Minister.

O Lord saue thy seruant, & thy handmaide.

Answere.

Whiche putteth theyr trust in thee.

Minister.

O lord send them helpe from thy holy place.

Answere.

And euermore defende them.

Minister.

Be vnto them a towre of strength.

Answere.

From the face of theyr enimie.

Minister.

O Lorde heare our prayer.

Answere.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Minister.

Minister.

O God of Abraham, God of Isahac, God of Jacob, blesse these thy seruauntes, and sow the sede of eternal life in theyr myndes, that whatsoeuer in thy holy worde they shal prositably learne, they may in dede fulfil the same. Looke, O Lorde, mercifully vpon them from heauen, and blesse them. And as thou diddest sende thy blessyng vpon Abraham, and Sara, to their great comforte: So vouchsafe to sende thy blessyng vpon these thy seruantes, that they obeying thy wyl, & alway being in safetie vnder thy protection, may abyde in thy loue, vnto theyr lyues end, through Jesus Christ our Lorde, Amen.

This prayer next folowyng, shalbe omitted where the woman is past chylde byrth.

O Mercyful Lorde and heauenly father, by whose gratious gyft mankinde is encreased: we beseche thee assist with thy blessyng these two persons, that they may both be fruiteful in procreation of chyldren, and also lyue together so long in godly loue, and honestie, that they may see their chyldrens chyldren, vnto the thirde & fourth generation, vnto thy prayse and honour, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

O God, which by thy mightie power hast made al thinges of nought, which also (after other thinges set in order) didst appoynt that out of man (created after thine owne image and similitude) woman shoulde take her beginning, and knitting them together, diddest teache that it shoulde neuer be lawful to put a sunder those, whom thou by matrimonie hadst made one.

O God, which hast consecrated the state of matrimonie to such an excellent mysterie, that in it is signified and represented the spirituall marpage and vnitie betwixt Christe and his Churche: Looke mercyfully vpon these thy seruantes, that both this man may loue his wyfe, according to thy woorde, as Christe did loue his spouse the Churche, who gaue hym selfe for it, louyng and cherishing it euen as his owne flesshe: and also that this woman may be louing & amiable to her husband as Rachel, wyse as Rebecca, faythful and obedient as Sara, and in al quietnesse, sobrietie, and peace, be a folower of holy and godly matrones. O Lord blesse them both, and graunt them to inherite thy euerlasting kingdome, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

Then shal the Priest say.

ALmightie God, which at the beginning dyd create our fyrst parentes Adam and Eue, and dyd sanctifie and ioyne them together in marpage, powre vpon you the ryches of his grace, sanctifie and blesse you, that ye may please him both in body & soule, and lyue together in holy loue vnto your lyues ende. Amen.

Then shal beginne the Communion. And after the Gospel, shalbe sayde a Sermon, wherein ordinarily so oft as there is any marryage, the office of a man and wyfe shalbe declared, according to holy scripture. Or if there be no Sermon, the Minister shal reade this that followeth.

ALl ye which be maried, or which entend to take the holy state of Matrimonie vpon you, heare what holy scripture doth say as touching the duetie of husbandes towarde theyr wyues, and wyues towarde theyr husbandes.

Saint Paul in his Epistle to the Ephesians the fyfth Chapter, doth geue this commaundement to al maryed men, Ye husbandes loue your wyues, euen as Christ loued the Churche, and hath geuen him selfe for it, to sanctifie it, purgyng it in the fountayne of water, through the woorde, that he myght make it vnto him selfe a glorious congregation, not hauyng spot or wrinckle, or any suche thing, but that it shoulde be holy & blameles. So men are bound to loue theyr owne wyues, as theyr owne bodies. He that loueth his owne wyfe, loueth him selfe. For neuer did any man hate his owne flesshe, but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lorde doeth the congregation, for we are members of his body, of his flesshe, & of his bones. For this cause shal a man leaue father & mother, and shalbe ioyned to his wife, & they two shalbe one flesshe. This mysterie is great, but I speake of Christ, & of the congregation. Neuertheles, let euery one of you so loue his owne wife, euen as him selfe.

Likewise the same Saint Paul wryting to the Colossians, speaketh thus to al men that he maryed, Ye men loue your wyues, and be not bitter vnto them. Coloss. 4.

Heare also what Saint Peter the Apostle of Christe, whiche was him selfe a maryed man, sayth vnto al men that are maryed, Ye husbandes dwel with your wiues according to knowledge, geuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessel, and as heyres together of the grace of lyfe, so that your prayers be not hyndered. 1. Pet. 3.

Hitherto ye haue heard the duetie of the husband towarde the wyfe. Nowe likewise ye wyues, heare and learne your duetie towardes your husbands, euen as it is plainely set fourth in holy scripture.

Saint Paul (in the forenamed Epistle to Ephes. 5.

the Ephesians) teacheth you thus: Ye wo-
men, submitte your selues vnto your owne
husbandes, as vnto the Lorde. For the hus-
bande is the wyues head, euen as Christe is
the head of the Churche, and he is also the
sauiour of the whole body.

Therefore as the church or congregation
is subiect vnto Christ: So lykewyse let the
wiues be also in subiection vnto theyr owne
husbandes in all thinges. And agayne he
sayth, Let the wyfe reuerence her husbande.
Coloss. iii. And (in his Epistle to the Collossians) saint
Paul geueth you this short lesson, Ye wiues,
submit your selues vnto your owne husban-
des, as it is conuenient in the Lorde.
i. Peter. iii. Saint Peter also doth instruct you very
godly, thus saying, Let wyues be subiect to
theyr owne husbandes. So that yf any obey
not the worde, they may be wonne without
the word, by the conuersation of the wyues,
whyle they behold your chaste conuersation
coupled with feare. Whose apparel, let it not
be outwarde, with brayded heare, and trim-
ming about with golde, either in puttyng on
of gorgeous apparel: but let the hydue man
which is in the hart, be without al corrupti-
on, so that the spirite be milde and quiet,
which is a precious thyng in the sight of
God. For after this maner (in the old time)
dyd the holy women whiche trusted in God
apparel them selues, beyng subiect to theyr
owne husbandes, as Sara obeyed Abraham,
callyng hym Lorde, whose daughters ye are
made doyng well, and not beyng dismayed
with any feare.

The new maried persons (the same day of their mariage) must receiue the holy Communion.

The order for the visitation of the sicke.

The Priest entryng into the sicke persons house, shal say.

Peace be in this house, and to al that dwell in it.

When he commeth into the sicke mans presence, he shal say, kneeling downe.

REmember not Lorde our iniquities, nor the iniquities of our forefathers. Spare vs good lord, spare thy people, whom thou hast redeemed with thy most precious blood, and be not angry with vs for euer.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Christ haue mercy vpon vs.
Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Our father whiche art in heauen. &c.
And leade vs not into temptation.

Answere.

But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.

Minister.

O Lorde saue thy seruaunt.

Answere.

Whiche putteth his trust in thee.

Minister.

Sende hym helpe from thy holy place.

Answere.

And euermore mightily defende hym.

Minister.

Let the enimie haue none aduauntage of him.

Answere.

Nor the wycked approche to hurt hym.

Minister.

Be vnto hym, O Lord, a strong towre.

Answere.

From the face of his enimie.

Minister.

Lorde heare our prayers.

Answere.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Minister.

O Lord loke downe frō heauen, behold, visite and relieue this thy seruaunt. Loke vpon hym with the eyes of thy mercye, geue hym comfort & sure confidence in thee, defend hym from the daunger of the enimie, and kepe him in perpetual peace and saftie, thorow Iesus Christ our lord. Amen.

HEare vs almightie and most mercyfull God and sauiour, extende thy accustomed goodnesse to this thy seruaunt, whiche is greeued with sycknesse, visite him, O Lord, as thou didest visite Peters wiues mother, and the captaines seruant. So visite and restore vnto this sicke person his former health (if it be thy wyl) or els geue him grace so to take thy visitation, that after this paynful lyfe ended, he may dwell with thee in lyfe euerlastyng. Amen.

Then shal the Minister exhort the sicke person after this fourme, or other lyke.

DEarely beloued, knowe this, that almyghtie God is the Lorde of lyfe and death, and ouer all thynges to them partepyng, as youth, strength, health, age, weakenesse, and sicknesse. Wherefore, what so euer your sicknesse is, knowe you certaynely that it is Gods visitation. And for what cause so euer this sicknesse is sent vnto you, whether it be to trye your patience for the example of other, and that your fayth may be founde in the day of the Lorde laudable, glorious, and honourable, to the encrease of glorye and endlesse felicitie, or els it be sent vnto you to correct

rect and amende in you whatsoeuer doth offende the eyes of your heauenly father: Know you certainly, that if you truly repent you of your sinnes, and beare your sickenesse paciently, trustyng in Gods mercy, for his deare sonne Iesus Christs sake, and render vnto him humble thanks for his fatherly visitation, submittyng your selfe wholy to his wyl, it shall turne to your profite, and helpe you forewarde in the ryght way that leadeth vnto euerlastyng lyfe.

If the person visited be very sicke, then the Curate may ende his exhortation in this place.

Take therfore in good worth the chastisement of the Lord. For whom the Lorde loueth, he chastiseth: yea, as S. Paul saith, he scourgeth euery sonne which he receiueth. If you endure chastisement, he offereth him selfe vnto you, as vnto his owne children. What sonne is he that the father chastiseth not? If ye be not vnder correction (whereof all true children are partakers) then are ye bastardes, & not children. Therfore, seeing that when our carnal fathers do correct vs, we reuerently obey them: Shal we not now much rather be obedient to our spiritual father, and so liue? And they for a fewe dayes do chastise vs after their owne pleasure: But he doth chastise vs for our profite, to the intent he may make vs partakers of his holynesse. These wordes (good brother) are Gods wordes, and written in holy scripture for our comfort & instruction, that we should patiently and with thankes geuing, beare our heauenly fathers correction, whensoeuer by any maner of aduersitie it shal please his gratious goodnes to visite vs. And there should be no greater comfort to Christian persons, then to be made like vnto Christ, by suffering patiently aduersities, troubles, and sicknesses. For he him selfe went not vp to ioy, but first he suffered paine, he entred not into his glory before he was crucified: So truely our way to eternal ioye, is, to suffer here with Christ, and our doore to enter into eternal life is, gladly to die with Christ, that we may ryse agayne from death, and dwel with him in euerlasting life. Now therfore, taking your sickenesse, which is thus profitable for you, patiently, I exhorte you in the name of God, to remember the profession which you made to God in your baptisme. And for as muche as after this lyfe, there is a count to be geuen vnto the righteous iudge, of whom all must be iudged without respect of persons: I requyre you to examine your selfe, and your state, both toward God and man, so that accusyng and condemning your selfe for your owne faultes, you may finde mercy at our heauenly fathers hande, for Christes sake, and not be accused and condemned in that fearefull iudgement. Therefore I shal shortly rehearse the articles of our faith, that you may knowe whether you do beleeue as a Christian man shoulde, or no.

Then the minister shal rehearse the articles of the fayth, saying thus.

Doest thou beleeue in God the father almightie? *(And so forth, as it is in Baptisme.)*

Then shal the minister examine whether he be in charitie with al the worlde, exhortyng him to forgeue from the bottome of his hart all persons that haue offended hym, and if he haue offended other, to aske them forgeuenesse: and where he hath done iniurie or wrong to any man, that he make amendes to the vttermost of his power. And if he haue not afore disposed his goodes, let hym then make his wyl. But men must be oft admonished that they set an order for their temporal goodes & landes when they be in health, and also declare his debtes, what he ought, and what is owing vnto hym, for dischargyng of his conscience, and quietnesse of his executours.

These wordes before rehearsed, may be sayd before the minister begyn his prayer, as he shall see cause.

The minister may not forget nor omyt to moue the sicke person (& that most earnestly) to liberalitie toward the poore.

Here shal the sicke person make a special confession, if he feele his conscience troubled with any waightie matter. After which confession, the priest shal absolue hym after this sort.

OUr Lord Iesus Christ, who hath left power to his Church to absolue al sinners which truely repent and beleeue in him, of his great mercy forgeue thee thine offences, and by his authoritie committed to me, I absolue thee from al thy sinnes, in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghost. Amen.

And then the priest shal say the Collect folowyng.

Let vs pray.

OMost mercyfull God, whiche accordyng to the multitude of thy mercyes, doest so put away the sinnes of those which truely repent, that thou remembrest them no more, open thine eye of mercy vpon this thy seruaunt, who most earnestly desireth pardon and forgeuenesse. Renue in him (most louyng father) what so euer hath ben decayed by the fraude and malice of the deuyl, or by his owne carnal wyl and frayletie, preserue and continue this sicke mem-

ber

ber in the vnitie of the church, consyder his contrition, accept his teares, asswage his paine, as shalbe seene to thee most expedient for hym. And for as much as he putteth his ful trust onely in thy mercy, imputo not vnto hym his former sinnes, but take hym vnto thy fauour, through the merites of thy most dearly beloued sonne Jesus Christ. Amen.

Then shal the ministor say this psalme.

In te domine speraui. Psalm xxxi.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion: but rid me, and deliuer me into thy righteousnesse, encline thyne eare vnto me, and saue me.

Be thou my strong holde, whereunto I may alway resort: thou hast promised to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the vngodly: out of the hande of the vnrighteous and cruel man.

For thou, O Lorde God, art the thyng that I long for: thou art my hope euen from my youth.

Through thee haue I ben holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my prayse shall alway be of thee.

I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

O let my mouth be filled with thy praise: that I may syng of thy glory and honour al the day long.

Cast mee not away in the tyme of age: forsake me not when my strength fayleth me.

For myne enimies speake agaynst me, and they that laye wayte for my soule, take their counsayle togeather, saying: God hath forsaken hym, persecute hym, and take him, for there is none to deliuer hym.

Goe not farre from me, O God: my God haste thee to helpe me.

Let them be confounded and perishe, that are agaynst my soule: let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to doo me euyl.

As for me, I wyl patiently abyde alway: and wyl prayse thee more and more.

My mouth shal dayly speake of thy righteousnesse and saluation: for I knowe no ende thereof.

I wyll goe forth in the strength of the Lorde God: and wyll make mention of thy righteousnesse onely.

Thou (O GOD) hast taught me from my youth vp vntyll nowe: therefore wyll I tell of thy wonderous woorkes.

Forsake me not (O God) in myne olde age, when I am gray headed: vntyl I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

Thy righteousnesse (O GOD) is very hygh: and great thynges are they that thou hast done, O God, who is lyke vnto thee?

O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet quickest thou turne and refreshe me: yea, and broughtest me from the deepe of the earth agayne.

Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on euery side.

Therefore wyll I prayse thee and thy faythfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke: vnto thee wyl I syng vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

My lyppes wyll be fayne when I syng vnto thee: and so wyl my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

My tongue also shal talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded and brought vnto shame that seeke to doo me euyl.

Glory be to the father, and to the sonne: and to the holy ghost.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe, and euer shalbe: worlde without ende. Amen.

Addyng this.

O Sauiour of the worlde, saue vs, which by thy crosse & precious blood hast redeemed vs, helpe vs we beseeche thee, O God.

Hebr.

Then shal the minister say.

THe almighty Lorde, whiche is a most strong towre to all them that put their trust in hym, to whom al things in heauen, in earth, & vnder the earth do bowe and obey, be now and euermore thy defence, and make thee knowe and feele, that there is none other name vnder heauen geuen to man, in whom, and through whom thou mayst receiue health and saluation, but onely the name of our Lorde Jesus Christe. Amen.

John.

The Communion of the sicke.

FOrasmuch as al mortal men be subiect to many sodayne perils, diseases, & sicknesses, and euer vncertayne what tyme they shal depart out of this lyfe: therefore, to the intent they may be alwayes in a redines to die, whensoeuer it shal please almighty God to cal them, the curate shal diligently from time to time, but specially in ye plague tyme, exhort their parishioners, to the oft receiuyng in the Churche of the holy communion of the body & blood of our sauiour Christe, which (if they doo) they shal haue no cause in

their

theyr ſodayne viſitation to be vnquieted for lacke of the ſame. But yf the ſicke perſon be not able to come to the church, & yet is deſyrous to receiue the Communion in his houſe: then he muſt geue knowledge ouernight, or els earlye in the mornyng, to the Curate, ſygnifiyng alſo howe many be appoynted to communicate with him. And hauing a conuenient place in the ſycke mans houſe, where the Curate may reuerentlye miniſter, & a good number to receiue the communion with the ſycke perſon, with all thynges neceſſary for the ſame, he ſhal there miniſter the holy Communion.

The Collect.

ALmightie euerlaſting GOD, maker of mankynde, whiche dooeſt correct thoſe whom thou doeſt loue, and chaſtiſeſt euery one whom thou doeſt receaue: we beſeche thee to haue mercy vpon this thy ſeruaunt, viſited with thy hande, and to graunt that he may take his ſickneſſe patiently, and recouer his bodyly health (yf it be thy gratious wyll) and when ſo euer his ſoule ſhal departe from the body, it may be without ſpot preſented vnto thee, through Ieſus Chriſte our Lorde. Amen.

The Epiſtle.

Hebr. 12. MY ſonne, deſpiſe not the correction of the Lorde, neyther faynt when thou art rebuked of hym. For whom the Lorde loueth, hym he correcteth: yea and he ſcourgeth euery ſonne whom he receyueth.

The Goſpel.

Iohn. 5. VErely, verely I ſay vnto you, he that heareth my worde, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhal not come vnto damnation, but he paſſeth from death vnto lyfe.

At the tyme of the diſtribution of the holye Sacrament, the prieſt ſhal fyrſt receiue the communion hym ſelfe, and after miniſter vnto them that be appoynted to communicate with the ſycke.

But if any man either by reaſon of extremitie of ſyckneſſe, or for lacke of warning in due time to the Curate, or for lacke of company to receyue with hym, or by any other iuſt impediment, doo not receyue the Sacrament of Chriſtes body and blood then the Curate ſhal inſtruct hym, that yf he doo truelye repent hym of his ſinnes, and ſtedfaſtly beleeue that Ieſus Chriſte hath ſuffered death vpon the croſſe for hym, and ſhedde his blood for his redemption, earneſtly remembryng the benefites he hath thereby, and geuyng hym hartie thankes therefore, he dooth eate and drynke the bodye and blood of our ſauiour Chriſte profitably to his ſoules health, although he doo not receiue the Sacrament with his mouth.

When the ſycke perſon is viſited, and receiueth the holy communion al at one tyme, then the prieſte for more expedition, ſhall cut of the fourme of the viſitation at the Pſalme.

In thee, O Lorde, haue I put my truſt.

And go ſtraight to the Communion.

In the tyme of plague, ſweate, or ſuch other like contagious times of ſyckneſſes, or diſeaſes, when none of the Paryſhe or neighbours can be gotten to communicate with the ſycke in theyr houſes, for feare of the infection, vppon ſpeciall requeſt of the diſeaſed, the Miniſter may alonely communicate with hym.

The Order for the burvall of the dead.

¶ *The Prieſt meetyng the Corpes at the Churche ſtyle, ſhal ſay, or els the Prieſtes and Clarkes ſhal ſyng, and ſo goe eyther vnto the Churche, or towardes the graue.*

IAm the reſurrection and the life (ſayth the Lorde) he that beleeueth in me, yea though he were dead, yet ſhal he lyue. And who ſo euer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhal not dye for euer. Iohn. 11.

IKnowe that my redeemer liueth, and that I ſhal ryſe out of the earth in the laſt day, & ſhalbe couered agayne with my ſkinne, and ſhal ſee God in my fleſhe: yea, and I mee ſelfe ſhal beholde hym, not with other, but with theſe ſame eyes. Iob. 19.

WE brought nothing into this worlde, neyther may we carp any thing out of this worlde. The Lorde geueth, and the Lorde taketh away, euen as it pleaſeth the Lorde, ſo commeth thynges to paſſe: Bleſſed be the name of the Lorde. 1. Tim. 6. Iob. 1.

¶ *When they come at the graue, whiles the corpes is made redy to be layde into the earth, the Prieſt ſhal ſay, or the Prieſtes and Clarkes ſhal ſyng.*

MAn that is borne of a woman, hath but a ſhort time to liue, & is ful of miſery, he commeth vp, & is cut downe like a flowre, he fleeth as it were a ſhadow, and neuer continueth in one ſtay. In the middes of lyfe, we be in death: of whom may we ſeeke for ſuccour, but of thee, O Lorde, whiche for Iob. 19.

our

our ſinnes iuſtly art diſpleaſed: Yet O Lord God moſt holy, O Lord moſt mighty, O holy and moſt merciful ſauiour, deliuer vs not into the bitter paines of eternal death. Thou knoweſt Lord the ſecretes of our harts, ſhut not vp thy mercyfull eyes to our prayers: But ſpare vs Lord moſt holy, O God moſt mightie, O holy and merciful ſauiour, thou moſt worthye iudge eternal, ſuffer vs not at our laſt houre for any paynes of death to fall from thee.

Then while the earth ſhalbe caſt vpon the body, by ſome ſtanding by, the prieſt ſhal ſay.

FOraſmuche as it hath pleaſed almyghty god of his great mercy, to take vnto him ſelfe the ſoule of our deare brother here departed, we therefore commit his body to the grounde, earth to earth, aſhes to aſhes, duſt to duſt, in ſure & certaine hope of reſurrection to eternal life, thorow our lord Jeſus Chriſt, who ſhal change our vile body, that it may be like to his glorious body, accordyng to the myghtie worckyng, wherby he is able to ſubdue al thynges to him ſelfe.

Then ſhalbe ſayde or ſong.

I Heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write from henceforth, bleſſed are the dead which dye in the Lord: Euen ſo ſayth the ſpirite, that they reſt from theyr labours.

Then ſhal folowe this leſſon, taken out of the. xv. Chapter to the Corinthians, the firſt Epiſtle.

CHriſt is riſen from the dead, & become the firſt fruites of them that ſlept. For by a man came death, & by a man came the reſurrection of the dead. For as by Adam al die, euen ſo by Chriſt ſhal al be made aliue, but euery man in his owne order. The firſt is Chriſte, then they that are Chriſtes at his comynge. Then commeth the ende, when he hath deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he hath put downe all rule, and al auctoritie and power. For he muſt raigne tyl he haue put all his enimies vnder his feete. The laſt enimie that ſhalbe deſtroyed, is death. For he hath put al thinges vnder his feete. But when he ſayth, Al thynges are put vnder hym, it is manyfeſt that he is excepted whiche dyd put all thinges vnder hym. When al thynges are ſubdued vnto hym, then ſhal the ſonne alſo him ſelfe be ſubiect vnto hym that put al things vnder hym, that GOD may be all in all: els what do they whiche are baptiſed ouer the dead, yf the dead ryſe not at al? Why are they then baptiſed ouer them? yea, and why ſtande we alway then in ieopardie? By our reioycing which I haue in Chriſte Jeſu our Lorde, I dye dayly. That I haue fought with beaſtes at Epheſus after the maner of men, what aduantageth it me, yf the dead ryſe not agayne? Let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we ſhal dye. Be not ye deceiued, euyl wordes corrupt good maners. Awake truely out of ſleepe, & ſinne not. For ſome haue not the knowledge of GOD. I ſpeake this to your ſhame. But ſome man wil ſay, How ariſe the dead? With what body ſhal they come? Thou foole, that whiche thou ſoweſt, is not quickened, except it dye. And what ſoweſt thou? thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhalbe, but bare corne, as of wheat, or ſome other: but GOD geueth it a body at his pleaſure, to euery ſeede his owne body. All fleſh is not one maner of fleſh: but there is one maner of fleſhe of men, another maner of fleſhe of beaſtes, another of fiſhes, another of birdes. There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and there are bodies terreſtrial. But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, & the glory of the terreſtriall is another. There is one maner glory of the Sunne, & another glory of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres. For one ſtarre differeth from another in glory: So is the reſurrection of the dead. It is ſowen in corruption, it ryſeth agayne in incorruption: it is ſowen in diſhonour, it ryſeth agayne in honour: it is ſowen in weakneſſe, it riſeth againe in power: it is ſowen a natural body, it ryſeth agayne a ſpiritual body. There is a natural body, & there is a ſpiritual body: as it is alſo written, The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, and the laſt Adam was made a quickenyng ſpirite. Howbeit, that is not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that whiche is natural, & then that which is ſpiritual. The firſt man is of the earth, earthy. The ſecond man is the lord from heauen, heauenly. As is the earthy, ſuch are they that be earthy. And as is the heauenly, ſuch are they that are heauenly. And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, ſo ſhal we beare the image of the heauenly. This ſay I brethren, that fleſhe & blood can not inherite the kingdome of god, neither doth corruption inherite incorruption. Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery. We ſhall not al ſleepe: but we ſhal al be changed, and that in a moment, in the twynckliyng of an eye, by the laſt trumpe. For the trumpe ſhal blowe, and the dead ſhal ryſe incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed: for this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie. When this corruptible hath put on incorruption, and this mortal hath put on immortalitie, then ſhalbe brought to paſſe the ſaying that is wrytten, Death is ſwalowed vp in victorye:

Death

Death where is thy ſting? Hel where is thy victorie? The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the lawe: but thankes be vnto God, whiche hath geuen vs victorie thꝛough our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt. Therefore my deare bꝛethꝛen, be ye ſtedfaſt and vnmouable, alwayes riche in the woꝛke of the Lorde, foꝛ as muche as ye knowe howe that your labour is not in vayne in the Lorde.

The Leſſon ended, the Prieſt ſhal ſay.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſte haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father which art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Aunſvveare.

But deliuer vs from euyl. Amen.

Prieſt.

ALmightie God, with whom doo lyue the ſpirites of them that depart hence in the Lorde, and in whom the ſoules of them that be elected, after they be deliuered from the burden of the fleſhe, be in ioy and felicitie: We geue thee hartie thankes, foꝛ that it hath pleaſed thee to delyuer this N. our bꝛother, out of the miſeries of this ſinfull woꝛlde, beſeeching thee, that it may pleaſe thee of thy gracious goodnes, ſhoꝛtly to accompliſhe the number of thyne elect, & to haſten thy kingdome, that we with this our bꝛother, & all other departed in the true faith of thy holy name, may haue our perfect conſummation & bliſſe both in body & ſoule, in thy eternal and euerlaſting gloꝛy. Amen.

The Collect.

OMerciful God, the father of our Lord Jeſus Chriſte, who is the reſurrection and the life, in whom whoſoeuer beleueth, ſhal liue, though he die, and whoſoeuer liueth, & beleeueth in him, ſhall not die eternally, who alſo taught vs (by his holy Apoſtle Paul) not to be ſoꝛie as men without hope, foꝛ them that ſleepe in him: We meekely beſeeche thee, O father, to raiſe vs from the death of ſinne, vnto the lyfe of righteouſnes, that when we ſhal depart this lyfe, we may reſt in him, as our hope is this our bꝛother doth: & that at the general reſurrection in the laſt day, we may be found acceptable in thy ſyght, & receyue that bleſſyng whiche thy welbeloued ſonne ſhall then pꝛonounce to al that loue & feare thee, ſaying: Come ye bleſſed childꝛen of my father, receyue the kingdome pꝛepared foꝛ you from the beginnyng of the woꝛld. Graunt this, we beſeche thee, O merciful father, thꝛough Jeſus Chriſt our medi atour and redeemer. Amen.

¶ The thankes geuyng of VVomen after childe byrth, *commonly called the Churchyng* of Women.

The vvoman ſhal come into the Churche, and there ſhal kneele dovvne in ſome conuenient place, nigh vnto the place vvhere the table ſtandeth, and the Prieſt ſtandyng by her, ſhal ſay theſe vvordes, or ſuche lyke, as the caſe ſhal requyre.

FOR as muche as it hath pleaſed almyghtie God of his goodnes to geue you ſafe delyueraunce, and hath pꝛeſerued you in the great daunger of childe byrth: ye ſhal therefoꝛe geue hartie thankes vnto God, and pꝛay.

Then ſhall the Prieſt ſay this Pſalme.

I Haue lyfted vp mine eyes vnto the hyls: from whence commeth my helpe.

My helpe commeth euen from the lord: whiche hath made heauen and earth.

He wyl not ſuffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee wyl not ſleepe.

Behold, he that keepeth Iſrael: ſhal neither ſlumber noꝛ ſleepe.

The Lorde him ſelfe is thy keeper: the Lorde is thy defence vpon thy ryght hande.

So that the Sunne ſhall not hurne thee by day: neyther the Moone by nyght.

The Lord ſhal pꝛeſerue thee from al euil: yea, it is euen he that ſhall keepe thy ſoule.

The Lorde ſhall pꝛeſerue thy goyng out, and thy commyng in: from this tyme foꝛth foꝛ euermoꝛe.

Gloꝛy be to the father, and to the ſonne and to the holy ghoſt.

As it was in the beginnyng, is nowe, and euer ſhalbe: woꝛlde without ende. Amen.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Chriſte haue mercy vpon vs.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

Our father which art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Aunſvveare.

But delyuer vs from euyll. Amen.

Prieſte.

O Lorde ſaue this woman thy ſeruaunt.

Aunſvveare.

Whiche putteth her truſt in thee.

Prieſte.

Be thou to her a ſtrong towꝛe.

Aunſvveare.

Answeare.

From the face of her enimie.

Priest.

Lorde heare our prayer.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Priest.

¶ *Let vs pray.*

O Almightie God, which hast deliuered this woman thy seruaunt from the great paine and perill of child byrth: Graunt, we beseeche thee, moste mercyfull father, that she through thy helpe may both faythfully lyue and walke in her vocation, accordyng to thy wyll, in this lyfe present, and also may be partaker of euerlasting glorie in the life to come, through Jesus Christ our Lorde. Amen.

¶ *The woman that commeth to geue her thankes, must offer accustomed offeryngs, & if there be a Communion, it is conuenient that she receyue the holy Communion.*

¶ A Commination agaynst sinners, with certayne prayers to be vsed dyuers tymes in the yere.

¶ *After Morning prayer, the people beyng called togeather by the rynging of a Bel, and assembled in the Churche, the Englyshe Letanie shalbe saide after the accustomed maner. Whiche ended, the Prieste shal goe into the Pulpyt, and say thus.*

BRethren, in the Primatiue Church there was a godly discipline, that at the begynnyng of Lent, such persons as were notorious sinners, were put to open penance, and punished in this world, that their soules myght be saued in the day of the Lorde, and that other admonished by their example, myght be more afrayde to offende.

In the steade wherof, vntyl the sayde discipline may be restored againe (which thing is muche to be wyshed) it is thought good, that at this tyme in your presence should be read the generall sentences of gods cursing, agaynst impenitent sinners, gathered out of the .xxvij. Chapter of Deuteronomie, and other places of Scripture, & that ye shoulde answeare to euery sentence, Amen, to the intent that you, beyng admonished of the great indignation of God agaynst sinners, may the rather be called to earnest and true repentance, and may walke more warely in these dangerous dayes, fleeing from such vices, for the whiche ye affyrme with your owne mouthes the curse of God to be due.

Cursed is the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination to the Lord, the worke of the handes of the craftes man, and putteth it in a secret place to worshyp it.

¶ *And the people shal answeare, and say.*

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that curseth his father and mother.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that remooueth away the marke of his neyghbours lande.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that maketh the blynde to goe out of his way.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that letteth in iudgement the ryght of the stranger, of them that be fatherlesse, and of wyddowes.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that smyteth his neyghbour secretely.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that lyeth with his neyghbours wyfe.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that taketh rewarde to slea the soule of innocent blood.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed is he that putteth his truste in man, and taketh man for his defence, and in his hart goeth from the Lord.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

Cursed are the vnmercyfull, the fornicatours, and adulterers, and the couetous persons, the worshippers of images, slaunderers, drunkardes, and extortioners.

Answeare.

Amen.

Minister.

NOwe seeyng that all they be accursed (as the Prophete Dauid beareth witnesse)

nesse) which || do erre and go astray from the commaundementes of God, let vs (remembring the dreadful iudgement hangyng ouer our heades, and being alwayes at hande (returne vnto our Lord God, with al contrition and meekenesse of hart, bewaylyng and lamenting our sinneful lyfe, knowlegging and confessing our offences, and seekyng to bring foorth woorthy fruites of penance. || For now is the axe put vnto the roote of the trees, so that euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

|| It is a fearefull thyng to fall into the handes of the liuing God: he shall powre downe rayne vpon the sinners, || snares, fire, & brymstone, stormes, and tempest, this shalbe their portion to drinke. For loe, || the Lorde is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednes of such as dwel vpon the earth. But || who may abyde the day of his comming? Who shalbe able to endure when he appeareth? || His fanne is in his hande, and he wyll purge his floore, and gather the wheate into his barne: but he wyl burne the chaffe with vnquenchable fire. || The day of the Lorde commeth as a theefe vpon the nyght: and when men shall say peace, and all thynges are safe, then shal sodaynly destruction come vpon them, as sorowe commeth vpon a woman trauaylyng with chylde, and they shall not escape. Then || shal appeare the wrath of God in the day of vengeance, whiche obstinate sinners, through the stubbernes of their hart, haue heaped vnto them self, which despised the goodnesse, patience, and long sufferaunce of God, when he called them continually to repentaunce. || Then shall they cal vpon me (sayth the Lorde) but I wyll not heare, they shall seeke me early, but they shal not finde me, and that because they hated knowledge, and receiued not the feare of the Lord, but abhorred my counsayle, and despised my correction: then shal it be to late to || knocke, when the doore shalbe shut, and to late to crye for mercy, when it is the time of iustice. Oh terrible voyce of most iust iudgement, whiche shalbe pronounced vpō them, when it shalbe sayde vnto them, || Go ye cursed into the fire euerlastyng, which is prepared for the deuyll and his angels.

|| Therefore brethren, take we heede betyme, whyle the day of saluation lasteth, for the nyght commeth, when none can worcker but let || vs whyle we haue the light, beleeue in the lyght, and walke as chyldren of the light, that we be not cast into the vtter darknesse, || where is weeping, and gnashing of teeth. Let vs not abuse the goodnes of God, which calleth vs mercifully to amendment, and of his endelesse pitie, pronounceth vs forgeuenesse of that which is past, if (with a whole mynde and true hart) we returne vnto hym. || For though our sinnes be as red as scarlet, they shalbe as whyte as snowe, and though they be lyke purple, yet shal they be as white as wooll.

|| Turne you cleane (sayth the Lord) from all your wickednesse, and your sinne shal not be your destruction.

Cast away from you al your vngodlinesse that ye haue done, make you new hartes, and a newe spirite. Wherfore wyll ye dye, O ye house of Israel, seeyng that I haue no pleasure in the death of hym that dyeth, saith the Lord God: Turne you then, and ye shal liue.

|| Although we haue sinned, yet haue we an aduocate with the father, Iesus Chriſte the ryghteous, and he it is that obteyneth grace for our sinnes.

|| For he was wounded for our offences, & smitten for our wickednesse. Let vs therfore returne vnto hym, who is the mercyfull receiuer of al true penitent sinners, assuryng our selues that he is redy to receiue vs, and most willing to pardō vs, if we come to him with faithful repentance: If we wil submit our selues vnto hym, and from henceforth walke in his wayes: || If we wyll take his easy yoke, and lyght burdē vpon vs, to folow him in lowlynesse, patience, and charitie, and be ordered by the gouernance of his holy spirite, seekyng alwayes his glorie, and seruyng him duely in our vocation with thankes geuyng. This if we doo, Chriſt wyl deliuer vs from the curse of the lawe, and from the extreme malediction whiche shall lyght vpon them that shalbe set on the left hande, and he wyl set vs on his ryght || hand, & geue vs the blessed benediction of his father, commaundyng vs to take possession of his glorious kyngdome, vnto the whiche he vouchsafe to bring vs all for his infinite mercy, Amen.

Then shal they all kneele vpon their knees, and the Prieſtes and Clarkes kneeling (where they are accuſtomed to ſay the Letany) ſhall ſay this Pſalme. Miſerere mei Deus.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, after thy great goodnesse: accordyng to the multitude of thy mercies do away myne offences. Pſal.li.

Washe me throughly from my wickednesse: and clense me from my sinne.

For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.

Against thee only haue I sinned, and done this euyll in thy sight: that thou mightest be iustified in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged.

Beholde,

Beholde, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceiued me.

But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward parties: and shalt make me to vnderstande wysedome secretly.

Thou shalt pourge me with hysope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt washe me, and I shalbe whyter then snowe.

Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones whiche thou hast broken may reioyce.

Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out all my misdeedes.

Make me a cleane hart O God: and renue a ryght spirite within me.

Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirite from me.

O geue me the comfort of thy helpe againe: and stablish me with thy free spirite.

Then shall I teache thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

Deliuer me from bloodygyltines, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shal sing of thy ryghteousnesse.

Thou shalt open my lippes (O Lord:) my mouth shall shewe thy prayse.

For thou desyrest no sacrifice, els woulde I geue it thee: but thou delitest not in burnt offering.

The sacrifice of God, is a troubled spirit: a broken and a contrite hart (O God) wylt thou not despise.

O be fauourable and gratious vnto Sion: buylde thou the walles of Hierusalem.

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of ryghteousnesse, with the burnt offeringes and oblations: then shall they offer young bullockes vpon thyne aulter.

Glory be to the father. &c.

As it was in the beginning. &c.

Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.
Christ haue mercy vpon vs.
Lorde haue mercy vpon vs.

¶ Our father which art in heauen. &c.

And leade vs not into temptation.

Answeare.

But deliuer vs from euyll, Amen.

Minister.

O Lorde saue thy seruauntes.

Answeare.

Which put their trust in thee.

Minister.

Sende vnto them helpe from aboue.

Answeare.

And euermore mightyly defende them.

Minister.

Helpe vs, O God, our sauiour.

Answeare.

And for the glory of thy names sake deliuer vs, be mercyfull vnto vs sinners for thy names sake.

Minister.

O Lorde heare our prayers.

Answeare.

And let our crye come vnto thee.

Let vs pray.

O Lorde we beseeche thee mercyfully heare our prayers, and spare all those which confesse their sinnes vnto thee, that they (whose conscience by sinne are accused) by thy mercyfull pardon may be absolued, thorow Christe our Lorde, Amen.

O Most mighty God and mercyfull father, which hast compassion of al men, & hatest nothyng that thou hast made, which wouldest not the death of a sinner, but that he shoulde rather turne from sinne, and be saued: mercifully forgeue vs our trespasses, receiue and comfort vs, whiche be greeued & weryed with the burden of our sinnes: thy propertie is to haue mercy, to thee onely it appartayneth to forgeue sinnes. Spare vs therefore good Lord, spare thy people whom thou hast redeemed, enter not into iudgemẽt with thy seruaunts, which be vile earth, and miserable sinners: but so turne thyne yre from vs, which meekely knowledge our vylenesse, and truely repẽt vs of our faultes: so make haste to helpe vs in this world, that we may euer lyue with thee in the worlde to come, through Iesus Christe our Lorde, Amen.

Then shal the people say this that followeth, after the Minister.

TUrne thou vs, O good Lord, and so shal we be turned: be fauourable, O Lorde, be fauourable to thy people, whiche turne to thee in weeping, fastyng, and prayng: for thou art a mercyfull GOD, full of compassion, long suffering, and of great pity. Thou sparest when we deserue punishment, & in thy wrath thynkest vpon mercy. Spare thy people good lord, spare them, and let not thine heritage be brought to confusiõ. Heare vs, O Lord, for thy mercy is great, and after the multitude of thy mercies looke vpon vs.

The ende.

The first Booke of Moses, called in Hebrewe a Bereschith, and in Greke b Genesis.

a. That is, in the beginnyng.

b. That is, generation, or creation.

The first Chapter.

1. Howe Heauen and Earth, 3. the Lyght, 6. the Firmament, 16. The Sunne, the Moone, the Starres, 21. and Fishes in the Sea, 24. and al Beastes, and Foules, were made by the worde of God, 26. and howe Man also was created.

IN ‖ the begynnyng God created heauen and earth.

2 And the earth was a without forme, and was voyde: and darkenesse was vpon the face of the deepe, and the b spirite of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God saide, ‖ Let there be lyght: and there was lyght. ‖ Heb. 11. 3.

4 And God sawe the lyght that it was good: and God diuided the lyght from the darknesse.

5 And God called the lyght Day, and the darknesse Nyght: and the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the first day.

‖ Psal. 32. 6.

2. Day.

6 ‖ And God sayd, Let there be a * firmament betweene the waters, & let it make a diuision betweene waters and waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and set a diuision betweene the waters whiche were vnder the c firmament, and the waters

‖ Act. 14. 15.

a. Although the workes of God, both in the creation, and in his spirituall operation in Man, seeme rude & imperfecte at the firste: yet GOD by the working of his holye spirite, bringeth all thynges to a perfection at the ende.

b. The confused heape of heauen and earth was imperfect and darke, and yet not vtterly dead, but was endued with the power and strength of Gods spirite, and so made lyuely, to continue vnto the worldes ende.

* Heb. *A stretchyng out, or settyng abrode.*

c. As the Sea & riuers, from those waters that are in the

cloudes, whiche are vpholden by Gods power, lest they shoulde ouerwhelme the worlde.

ters that were aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heauen: and the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the seconde day.

3. Day.

9 And God saide, || Let the waters vnder the heauen be geathered togeather into one place, and let the dyre lande appeare: and it was so.

|| Psal. 32. 7.

10 And God called the dyre lande the Earth, and the geatheryng togeather of waters called he the Seas: and God sawe that it was good.

11 And God saide, Let the earth bryng foorth budde and greene hearbe apt to seede, and fruiteful trees, yeeldyng fruite after his kynde, whiche hath seede in it selfe vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth greene hearbe apt to seede after his kynde, and tree yeeldyng fruite, which had seede in it selfe after his kynde.

13 And GOD sawe that it was good. And the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the thyrde day.

4. Day.

14 And God sayd, Let there be || lights in the firmament of heauen, that they maye diuide the day and the night, and let them be || for *d* signes, and seasons, and for dayes, and yeeres.

|| Psal. 36. 7.

|| Deut. 4. 19.

d. These lyghts were not made to serue Astronomers phantasies, but for signes in natural thynges, & tokens of gods mercy or wrath

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, that they may geue lyght vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lyghtes: a great lyght to rule the day, and a lesse lyght to rule the vpght, and *he made* starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to shyne vpon the earth,

18 And to rule the day and vpght, and to make difference betweene the lyght and the darkenesse: and God sawe that it was good.

19 And the Euening and the Morning were the fourth day.

5. Day.

20 And God sayde, || Let the waters bryng foorth *e* mouyng creature that hath lyfe, and foule that may flee vpon the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

|| 4. Esd. 6. 47.

e. As fishe and wormes, which slyde, swymme, or creepe.

21 And God created great Whales, & euery lyuyng and mouing creature, which the waters brought foorth after their kynd, and euery feathered foule after their kynde: and God sawe that it was good.

f. Blessing in scripture, signifyeth abundance: that is, he gaue them fruitefulnesse by his worde.

22 And God *f* blessed them, saying, Be fruiteful, and multiply, and fyll the waters of the sea, & let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the Euening and the Mornyng were the fyfth day.

6. Day.

24 And God saide, Let the earth bryng foorth lyuyng creature after his kynde, cattell, woorme, and beastes of the earth after his kynde: and it was so.

25 God made the beast of the earth after his kynde, and cattel after his kynde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kynde: & God sawe that it was good.

26 God sayde, || Let vs *g* make man in our image, after our lykenesse, and let them haue rule of the fishe of the sea, and of the foule of the ayre, and of cattel, and of all the earth, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

|| Col. 3. 10.

g. Moses speaketh in the plural number, signifying no personnes to be in God, and that the father in the creation of man, consulted with his wysdome & spirite. h. This image and likenesse of God in man, is expounded where it is written that man was created after god in righteousnesse and true holynesse, meanyng by these two wordes, al perfection, as immortalitie, wisedome, trueth, innocencie, power, &c.

27 So God created man in his *h* owne image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, & God sayde vnto them, Be fruiteful, and multiply, and replenyshe the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion of the fishe of the sea, and foule of the ayre, & of euery lyuyng thyng that mooueth vpon the earth.

29 And God saide, Behold, I haue geuen you euery hearbe bearyng seede, which is in the vpper face of all the earth, & euery tree, in the which is the fruite of a tree, bearyng seede, *that* they maye be meate vnto you:

30 To euery beast of the earth also, & to euery byrde of the ayre, and to euery such thyng that creepeth vpon the earth, whiche doeth * lyue, I haue geuen euery greene hearbe for meate: and it was so.

* Heb. *Hath a lyuyng soule.*

31 And God sawe euery thyng that he had made: and behold, it was exceeding good. And the Euenyng and the Mornyng were the syxth day.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. The hallowing of the Sabboth day. 17. The tree of knowledge is forbydden. 19. Adam nameth all creatures. 22. Heua is created. 23. And mariage is ordeyned.

THus the heauens and the earth were fynished, and al the *a* host of them.

a. That is, the innumerable creatures of God in heauen and earth.

2 And in the seuenth day, God ended *b* his worke which he had made. And the seuenth day he || rested from all his worke whiche he had made.

b. No more newe creations of creatures are to be looked for: yet God styl by his prouidence continually gouerneth the al.

|| Exo. 20. 11.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his worke, whiche God ordeyned to make.

4 These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created, in the day when the Lorde GOD made the earth and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the fielde, before it was in the earth, and euery hearbe of the fielde before it grewe: For the Lorde God

had

had not *yet* causeb it to rayne vppon the earth, neyther *was there* a man to tylle the grounde.

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the grounde.

7 The Lorde God also dyd shape man *c* of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nosethirlles the breath of lyfe, || and man was a lyuing soule.

8 And the Lorde God planted a " garden Eastwarde in Eden, and there he put the man whom he had shapen.

9 Moreouer, out of the grounde made the Lorde GOD to growe euery tree that was fayre to syght, and pleasant to eate: The tree of *d* lyfe in the middest of the garden, and the tree of *e* knowledge of good and euyl.

10 And out of Eden there went forth a ryuer to water the garden, *e* from thence it was diuided, and became into foure heades.

11 The name of the first is ||Pison, the same is it that compasseth the whole lande of *f* Hauilah, where there is golde:

12 And the golde of the lande is very good. There is also Bdellium, and the Onix stone.

13 The name of the seconde ryuer is Gyhon: the same is it that compasseth the whole lande of *g* Ethiopia.

14 The name of the thirde ryuer is " Hidekel, and it goeth towarde the East side of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the Lorde God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, that he myght worke it, and keepe it.

16 And the Lorde God *h* commanded the man, saying, Eating, thou shalt eate of euery tree of the garden:

17 But as touchyng the tree of the knowledge of good and euyl, thou shalt not eate of it: For in what day so euer thou eatest thereof, thou shalt dye *i* the death.

18 And the Lorde God sayde, It is not good that the man shoulde be alone, I wyll make him an helpe * lyke vnto hym.

19 And so out of the grounde the Lord God had shapen euery beast of the feeld, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto man, that he might see howe he woulde call them: For lykewyse as man named euery lyuing thyng, so was the name thereof.

20 And the man gaue names to al cattel, and foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the feelde: but for man founde he not an helpe lyke vnto hym.

21 The Lorde GOD caused a deepe sleepe to fal vpon Adam, and he slept, and he tooke one of his ribbes, and closed vp the place with flesh in steede thereof.

22 And the ribbe which the Lord God had taken from man, * made he a woman, and *k* brought her vnto the man.

23 And man sayde, || This is nowe bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, she shalbe called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 || For this cause shal man leaue his father and his mother, and shalbe ioyned with his wyfe: and they shal become one flesh.

25 And they were both naked the man and his wyfe, and were *l* not ashamed.

c. This base begynning man should remember, lest he waxe proude of the image of God.
||1.Co.15.45
" or, *Paradise of pleasure.*

d. So called, for that it was appoynted by God to preserue man from sickneſſe and death.
e. The name agreeth with the successe that folowed: that is, the miserable experience whiche came by disobeying God.
||Eccl.24. 35
f. The Ismaelites dwelt in this lande.
g. Chus conteineth also the regions of the Madianites and Arabians.
" or, *Tigris.*

h. Thus man for al his great gyftes, shoulde learne obedience to God.

i. By death, is signified mortalitie and al the misteries wherein Adam wrapped him selfe by his tal from God.
* Hebr. *as before hym.*

* Hebr. *built.*
k. The first institution of matrimonie by God, so al lawful mariages are made by God.
||1.Cor.11. 8
Math.9. 5.
||1.Cor.6.16
Ephes.5. 31

l The shame of nakednesse is a token of our nature corrupted.

This figure is ſpoken of in the.x. verſe of this *Chapter before, and repreſenteth the ſituation* of Gods garden.

IF there be any kyngdome vnder heauen that is excellent in beautie, in abundance of fruites, in plenteouſneſſe, in delytes and other gyftes: they whiche haue written of countreyes, do prayſe aboue al, the ſame that this figure repreſenteth. Wherefore, with the prayſes of thoſe writers, Moſes exalteth this Paradiſe, as duely belonging vnto it. And it is very wel lyke, that the region or kyngdome of Eden hath ben ſituated in that countrey, as it appeareth in the.xxxvii. Chapter of Eſaias.the.xii. verſe, and in the.xxvii. Chapter of Ezechiel the.xxiii verſe. Moreouer, whereas Moſes ſayde, that a flood dyd Proceede from that place: I doo interprete it, from the courſe of the waters: as yf he ſhoulde haue ſayde, that Adam dyd inhabite in the flooddes ſyde, or in the lande whiche was watered on both ſydes. Howebeit, there is no great matter in that, eyther that Adam hath inhabited vnder the place where both flooddes come togeather toward Babylon and Seleucia, or aboue: It is ſufficient that he hath been in a place watered of waters. But the thyng is not darke, nor hard to vnderſtande, howe this floodde hath ben diuided in foure heades. For they be two flooddes which be geathered in one: then they ſeparate them ſelues in dyuers partes. So in theyr ioyning and flowyng togeather, it is but a flood, whereof there is two heades, into two chanels from aboue, and two towarde the ſea, when it beginneth to ſeparate it ſelfe abroade. But to declare vnto you the diuerſities of the ryuers names, beſides theyr vſual and principal appellations, and howe they be called as they paſſe through eche prouince, with the interpretations of the ſame, I thynke it rather tedious and comberſome, then profitable. Wherefore the ſimple ſenſe of Moſes is, that the garden wherof Adam was the owner, was watered with waters, becauſe that the courſe of the floodde was there, whiche was diuided into foure heades.

The

The.iii.Chapter.

1. The serpent deceyueth the vvoman. 4. The serpent, vvoman, and man are cursed and driuen out of Paradise. 15. Christe the blessed seede of the vvoman is promysed.

AND the serpent was *a* subtiller then euery beast of the feelde whiche the Lorde God had made, and he sayd vnto the *b* woman: yea, hath God sayd, ye shal not eate of euery tree of the Garden?

2 And the woman sayde vnto the serpent, We eate of the fruite of the trees of the Garden:

3 But as for the fruite of the tree which is in the myds of the garden, God hath sayde, Ye shal not eate of it, neyther shal ye touche it, lest peraduenture ye dye.

4 And the serpent sayde vnto the woman, || Ye shal not dye the death.

5 For God doeth knowe, that the same day that ye eate therof, your eyes shalbe opened, and ye shalbe as goddes, knowyng good and euyll.

6 And so the woman, seeyng that the same tree was good to eate of, and pleasaunt to the eyes, and a tree to be desyred to make one wyse, tooke of the fruite thereof, and || dyd eate, and gaue also vnto her husband, being with her, and he dyd eate.

7 Then the eyes of them both were opened, and they *c* knewe that they were naked, and they sowed fygge leaues together, and made them selues Aprones.

8 And they heard the voyce of the Lord God, walkyng in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wyfe *d* hid them selues from the presence of the Lorde God, amongest the trees of the garden.

9 And the Lord God called Adam, and sayde vnto hym, Where art thou?

10 Whiche sayde, I hearde thy voyce in the garden, and was afrayde, because I was naked, and hyd mee selfe.

11 And he sayde, Who tolde thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou not eaten of the same tree, concerning the which I commaunded thee that thou shouldest not eate of it?

12 And Adam sayde, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I dyd eate.

13 And the Lorde God sayde vnto the woman, Why hast thou doone this? And the woman sayde, The serpent *f* beguyled me, and I dyd eate.

14 And the lord God sayd vnto the serpent, Because thou hast doone this, thou art cursed aboue all cattell, & aboue euery beast of the fielde: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, & dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy lyfe.

15 I wyl also put *g* enmitie betweene thee and the woman, betwene thy seede and her seede: & * it shal treade downe thy head, and thou shalt treade vpon his *h* heele.

16 But vnto the woman he sayde, In multiplying, I wyll multiply thy sorowe & thy conceptions. In sorowe *i* thou shalt bryng forth chyldren: thy desyre *shalbe* to thy husband, and he shall haue the rule of thee.

17 Vnto Adam he sayde, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wyfe, & hast eaten of the tree concerning the whiche I commaunded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake, in sorowe shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy lyfe.

18 Thorne also & thistle shal it bring forth to thee, and thou shalt eate the herbe of the feelde.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eate bread, tyll thou be turned agayne into the grounde, for out of it wast thou taken: For dust thou art, and into dust shalt thou be turned agayne.

20 And Adam called his wyues name Heua: because she was the mother of all lyuyng.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wyfe, dyd the Lord God make garmentes of skinnes, and he put them on.

22 And the Lorde God sayde, Beholde, this man *k* is become as one of vs, *k* in knowing good and euyll: And nowe lest peraduenture he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of lyfe, and eate, & liue for euer:

23 Therefore the Lorde God sent hym forth from the garden of Eden, to dresse the ground whence he was taken.

24 And so he droue out man, and at the East syde of the garden of Eden, he set Cherubims, and a fiery two edged swoorde, to kepe the way of the tree of lyfe.

The.iiii.Chapter.

1. Cain killeth his ryghteous brother Habel. 11. Cain is cursed, and dispayreth. 17. The generation of Enoch, Mathusael, Tubal, Lamech, Seth, and Enos.

AND Adam knewe Heua his wyfe, who conceyuing, bare Cain, saying, I haue *a* gotten a man of the Lorde.

2 And she proceedyng, brought forth his brother Habel, & Habel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tyller of the grounde.

3 And in processe of dayes it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruite of the grounde, an *b* oblation vnto the Lorde.

a. As Satan can change him self into an angel of yght, so dyd he abuse the wyfdome of the serpent to deceiue man.

b. God suffred Satan to make the serpent his instrument, and to speake in hym.

|| 1.Co.11.3.

|| Eccle.23.3.

c. By the sinne of disobedience they began to feele the corruption of their owne nature, whiche they sought to remedye, not by seekyng vnto God, but by their owne deuises, in couerying their nakednesse with figge leaues.

d. The sinfull conscience fleeth Gods presence.

e. Adam playeth the hypocrite, in that he hid the cause of his nakednes whiche was the transgression of Gods cõmaundement.

f. In steade of confessing her sin, she encreaseth it, by accusing the serpent

g. The continuall fight betwixt Satan and the children of GOD.

* Christe.

h. Satan shal alwayes be stinging of Christe in his members, but not ouercome them.

i. God doeth therefore punishe the woman in her bodye, that her soule myght be saued by fayth in ryghteousnesse.

k. By this derision God vpbrayeth Adam of the miserie whereinto he was fallen by ambition.

a. By the fauor and gift of god, or els she prayseth God which had sent her a Man, a Lorde, & the seede that shoulde breake the serpentes head, according to the promyse of GOD, as she thought.

b. This declareth that the father instructed his children in the knowledge of God, and also howe God gaue them sacrifices, to signifie their saluation.

4 Habel also brought of the fyrstlinges of his sheepe, and of the fat thereof: and the Lorde ‖ had respecte vnto Habel, and to his oblation.

‖ Heb. 11. 4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offeryng, he had no respect: for the which cause Cain was exceedyng wroth, and his countenance abated.

6 And the Lord sayde vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance abated?

7 If thou doo well, "shalt thou not receyue? And yf thou doest not well, lyeth not thy sinne at the c doores? Unto thee also partayneth the d lustes thereof, and thou shalt haue dominion ouer it.

" Or, *shal there not be an acceptation?*

c. That is, thy sinne is open, & shal still torment thy conscience.

d. That is, sin doeth prouoke and styrre thee to kyll thy brother, but take heede, geue no place to it, but resist it, and be Lorde ouer it.

8 And Cain talked with Habel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the fielde, Cain rose vp agaynst Habel his brother, and slue him.

9 And the Lord said vnto Cain, Where is Habel thy brother? whiche sayde, I wote not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he saide, What hast thou done? the e voyce of thy brothers blood cryeth vnto me out of the grounde.

11 And nowe art thou cursed from the earth, whiche hath opened her mouth to receyue thy brothers blood from thy handes.

12 If thou tyll the ground, it shal not yeeld vnto thee her strength. A fugitiue and a vagabounde shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the Lord, "My iniquitie is more then that it may be forgeuen.

" Or, *my punishment is greater then that I may beare.*

14 Beholde, thou hast cast me out this day from the vpper face of the earth, & from thy face shal I be hydde, fugitiue also and a vagabound shal I be in the earth: and it shal come to passe, that euery one that findeth me shal slay me.

15 And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Verely who so euer slayeth Cain, he shalbe punished f seuen folde. And the Lorde set a g marke vpon Cain, lest any man finding him shoulde kyl him.

f. God dyd not this for the loue that he bare to Cain, but to terrifie other from murder.

g. A visible signe of Gods iudgment, that other shoulde feare.

16 And Cain went from the presence of the Lorde, and dwelt in the land of Nod, Eastwarde from Eden.

17 Cain also knewe his wyfe, whiche conceyued, and bare Henoch, and buylduyng a citie, he called the name of the same citie, after the name of his sonne Henoch.

18 Unto the same Henoch was borne Irad: Irad begat Mehuiael, Mehuiael begat Methusael, Methusael begat Lamech.

h. The lawful institution of mariage, which is, that two should be one flesshe, was first corrupt in the house of Cain by Lamech.

19 And Lamech tooke vnto him two wyues, the name of the one was Ada, and the name of the other was Zella.

20 And Ada bare Jabel, whiche was the father of such as dwel in the tentes, and of suche as haue cattel.

21 His brothers name was Jubal, whiche was the father of suche as handle harpe and Organ.

22 And Zella also bare Thubalcain, whiche wrought cunnyngly euery craft of brasse and of iron: the sister of Thubalcain was Noema.

23 And Lamech saide vnto his wyues, Ada and Zella, Heare my voyce ye wyues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speache: for I haue slayne a man to the woundyng of my selfe, and a young man to myne owne punishment.

24 If Cain shalbe auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech i seuentie tymes and seuen tymes.

i. He mocked at Gods sufferance in Cain, iesting as though god would suffer none to punyshe him, & yet suffer hym to murder others.

25 Adam knewe his wyfe agayne, and she bare a sonne, & called his name Seth: For GOD *sayde she* hath appoynted me another seede, in steade of Habel whom Cain slewe.

26 And vnto the same Seth also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name Enos: then began men to make inuocation in the name of the Lorde.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

The genealogie of Adam and other fathers, and the yeeres of their lyues, vnto Noah and his chyldren.

THis is the booke of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the lykenesse of God made he hym.

2 ‖ Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name a Adam, in the day of their creation.

‖ Sapi. 2. 24.

a. The husbande and the wife as one man.

3 And Adam lyued an hundred & thyrtie yeeres, and begate a sonne in his owne lykenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

5 b And all the dayes that Adam lyued, were nine hundred and thyrtie yeeres, and he dyed.

b. Adam liued vnto Noahs fathers dayes.

6 Seth lyued an hundred & fiue yeeres, and begate Enos.

7 And Seth lyued after he begate Enos c eyght hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

c. The cheefe cause of long lyfe in the first age, was the multiplication of mankynde, that accordyng to Gods commaundement at the begynnyng, the world myght be encreased with people, whicke myght vniuersally praise his name.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 Enos lyued nientie yeeres, and begat Kenan.

10 And

10 And Enos lyued after he begate Kenan eyght hundred and fyfteene yeeres, *d* and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were niene hundred and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

12 Kenan lyued seuentie yeeres, and begate Mahalaleel.

13 And Kenan lyued after he begate Mahalaleel eyght hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Kenan were niene hundred and ten yeeres, and he dyed.

15 Mahalaleel lyued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begat Jered.

16 And againe Mahalaleel lyued after he begate Jered eyght hundred and thirtie yeeres: and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eyght hundred nientie and fiue yeeres, and he dyed.

18 Jered lyued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Henoch.

19 And Jered lyued after he begat Henoch, eyght hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And al ꝑ dayes of Jered were niene hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he dyed.

21 ‖ Henoch lyued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate Methuselah.

22 *e* And Henoch walked with God after he begate Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And al the dayes of Henoch were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And Henoch walked with God: and he was no more seene, for God tooke hym away.

25 Methuselah also lyued an hundred, eightie & seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And agayne Methuselah lyued after he begate Lamech, seuen hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah *f* were niene hundred sixtie & niene yeeres, and he dyed.

28 Lamech lyued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne:

29 And called his name Noah, saying, This same shal comfort vs, as concernyng our woorke and sorowe of our handes about the earth, which God cursed.

30 And Lamech lyued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred nientie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And al the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he dyed.

32 Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old, and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

a. They be only rehearsed by name, who were as lightes in the Churche.

‖ Eccl. 44. 15 Hebr. 11. 5.

e. He directed his lyfe not after the manners of the worlde then, but accordyng to gods woord.

f. He lined fixe yeeres before the fludde, as S. Augustine reckeneth.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

5. The cause of the floodde is the sinne of man. 13. Noah the iust is preserued in the arke, vvith al kindes of beastes.

AND it came to passe, that when men begamne to be multiplied in the vpper face of the earth, there were daughters borne vnto them:

2 And the *a* sonnes of God also sawe the daughters of men that they were fayre, and they tooke them wyues, suche as they lyked, from among them al.

3 And the Lorde sayde, *b* My spirite shal not alwayes striue with man, because he is fleshe: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 But there were " Giantes in those dayes in the earth: yea and after that the sonnes of God came vnto the daughters of men, and had begotten chyldren of them, the same became mightie men of the world, and men of *c* renowme.

5 But GOD sawe that the malice of man was great in the earth, and al the imagination of the thoughtes of his hart *vvas* onely eupl euery day.

6 And it repented the Lord that he had made man vpon the earth, and he was touched with sorowe in his hart.

7 And the Lorde sayde, I wyl from the vpper face of the earth, destroy man whom I haue created: from man vnto catel, vnto woorme, and vnto foules of the ayre: For it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah founde grace in the eyes of the Lorde.

9 ‖ These are the generations of Noah. Noah *vvas* a iust man, and perfect in his generations, and walked with God.

10 Noah begate three sonnes, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God, and the same earth was filled with crueltie.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and beholde it was corrupt: for all fleshe had corrupt his way vpon earth.

13 And God sayd vnto Noah, The end of al fleshe is come before me, for the earth is filled with crueltie through them, and beholde, I wyl destroy them with the earth.

14 Make thee an arke of *d* Pine trees: Habitations shalt thou make in the arke, and shalt pitche it within and without with pitche.

15 And of this fashion shalt thou make it: The length of the arke *shalbe* three hundred cubites, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the heygth of it thirtie cubites.

a. The sonnes of the godly ioyned them selues with the daughters of the wicked, without al feare of God.

b. God is therefore saide to striue in spirite, because he trauayled earnestly to bring his people to repentance but when he sawe theyr stubbernesse and disobedience to be suche, he would no longer striue, but purposed vtterly to destroy them.

o. *tyrantes.*

c. Whiche vsurped auctoritie ouer others, and dyd degenerate from the simplicitie wherein theyr fathers lyued. ‖ Eccl. 44. 17

d. Gopher, a very lyght kind of wood.

16 A wyndowe shalt thou make in the arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finishe it aboue: but the doore of the arke shalt thou set in the side thereof. With three loftes one aboue another shalt thou make it.

e. God doeth repeate I, for the certayntie of the flood, which ỹ worlde thought vnpossible.

17 And beholde e I, euen I do bryng a floodde of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesshe wherein is the breath of lyfe vnder heauen, and euery thyng that is in the earth shal perysshe.

18 With thee also wyl I make my couenant: and thou shalt come into the arke, thou and thy sonnes, thy wyfe, & thy sonnes wyues with thee.

19 And of euery lyuing thyng of all flesshe, a payre of euery one shalt thou bryng into the arke, to keepe them alyue with thee, they shalbe male and female.

20 Of feathered foules also after their kynde, and of all catel after their kynde: of euery wourme of the earth after his kynde, two of euery sort shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* alyue.

21 And take thou with thee of al meate that is eaten, and thou shalt lay it vp with thee, that it may be meate for thee and them.

22 Noah therefore dyd according vnto al that God commaunded hym, *euen* so dyd he.

The.vii. Chapter.

1. Noah with them that were with hym, entreth into the arke. 10. The floodde destroyeth al the rest vpon the earth.

‖ 2. Pet. 2. f. a. Temporal benefites God bestoweth vpon the chyldren, for the fathers godlinesse sake.

AND the ‖Lord sayd vnto Noah, Come thou and a al thy house into the arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me in this generation.

b. Not seuen payre, but three, and one for sacrifice.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take with thee seuen b and seuen, the male and his female, but of vncleane catel two, the male and his female.

c. God would not haue Noah to be in doubt of any circumstance.

3 Of foules also of the ayre seuen and seuen, the male & the female, to keepe seede alyue vpon the face of al the whole earth.

4 For after c seuen dayes, I wyll rayne vpon the earth fourtie dayes & fourtie nyghtes: and al substance that I haue made, wyl I destroy from the vpper face of the earth.

d. Age did not make Noah the slower to obey Gods wyl.

5 Noah therefore did according vnto al that God commaunded hym.

6 And Noah was d fyue hundred yeres olde, when the floodde of water came vpon the earth.

7 And Noah came, and his sonnes, and his wyfe, and his sonnes wyues with him, to the arke, because of the waters of the floodde.

8 Of cleane beastes, and of vncleane beastes, and of foules, and of euery suche as creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There e came two and two vnto Noah into the arke, the male and the female, as God had commaunded Noah.

e. As to Adam, so now to Noah, God cursed al catel to come.

10 And so it came to passe after seuen dayes, that the waters of the floodde were vpon the earth.

11 In the fyue hundred yeere of Noahs lyfe, in the f seconde moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth: in the same day were all the g fountaynes of the great deepe broken vp, and the wyndowes of heauen were opened.

f. In the latter ende of Apryl, when al thynges were most pleasant, then this destruction came.

g. Both the waters in the earth ryssyng vp, did ouerflowe: and also the cloudes being open, powred downe.

12 And the rayne was vpon the earth fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wyfe, and the three wyues of his sonnes with them into the arke,

14 They, h and euery beast after his kynde, and al the catel after their kinde, yea, and euery wourme that creepeth vpon the grounde after his kinde, and euery birde after his kinde, and euery fleeyng and feathered foule.

h. This is oft tymes repeated, for that it seemeth vncredible to the sense of man.

15 And they came vnto Noah into the arke, two and two, of al flesshe wherein is the breath of lyfe.

16 And they entring in, came male & female of al flesshe, as God had commaunded hym: and God shut him in rounde about.

17 And the floodde came fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters were encreased, and bare vp the arke, which was lyft vp aboue the earth.

18 The waters also wared strong, and were encreased exceedyngly vpon the earth: and so the arke went vpon the vpper face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuayled exceedyngly vpon the earth, & al the high hylles that are vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubites vpwarde dyd the waters preuayle, so that the mountaynes were couered.

21 ‖ And al flesshe perished that mooued vpon the earth, in foule, in catel, in beast, and in euery wourme that creepeth vpon the earth, yea, and euery man also. ‖ Gen. 10.4

22 So that i al that had the breath of lyfe in his nosethirlles, throughout all that was on the k drye lande, dyed.

i. That is, al that lyued.

k. Of fishe there is no mention made by Moses.

23 And euery substance was destroyed that remayned, and that was in the vpper

part

part of the ground, both man and cattel, and worme, and the foule of the heaue, they were destroyed from of the earth, and Noah only remayned alyue, and they that were with him in the arke.

24 But the water preuayled vpon the earth, an hundred and fyftie dayes.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

3. The waters of the flood being diminished, Noah sendeth foorth the Rauen and the Doue. 16. Noah goeth out of the arke, and offereth sacrifice vnto God.

AND God *a* remembred Noah, and euery beast, and al the cattell that was with hym in the arke: and God made *b* a winde to passe vpon the earth, and the waters ceassed.

2 The fountaynes also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the rayne from heauen was restrayned.

3 And the waters from the earth returned, goyng and comming agayne: and after the ende of the hundred and fyftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And in the *c* seuenth moneth, in the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the arke rested vpon the mountaynes of Armenia.

5 And the waters were goyng and decreasing vntyll the tenth moneth: In the tenth moneth, and in the first day of the same moneth, were the toppes of the mountaynes seene.

6 And after the end of the fourtie daies, it came to passe *that* Noah opened the windowe of the arke whiche he had made.

7 And he sent foorth a Rauen, whiche went out, goyng foorth, and returnyng, vntyl the waters were dryed vp vpon the earth.

8 And agayne he sent foorth a Doue from him, that he myght see if the waters were abated from the vpper face of the grounde.

9 And the Doue founde no rest for the sole of her foote, and she returned vnto hym into the arke: for the waters *were* in the vpper face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his *d* hande, and tooke her, and pulled her to him into the arke.

10 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and agayne he sent foorth the Doue out of the arke:

11 And the Done came to him in the euentide, and lo, in her mouth was an Oliue leafe that she had pluckt, wherby Noah dyd knowe that the waters were abated vpon the earth.

12 And he abode yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the Doue, whiche returned not vnto hym any more.

13 And it came to passe in the fyue hundred and one yeere, in the first moneth, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from the earth, and Noah remoued the couerynge of the arke, and looked, and beholde, the vpper face of the grounde was dryed vp.

14 And in the second moneth, in the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 *e* Goe foorth of the arke, thou and thy wyfe, thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wyues with thee:

17 And bring foorth with thee euery beast that is with thee, of all flesh, both foule and cattell, and euery worme that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede in the earth, and bring foorth fruite, and multiply vpon earth.

18 And so Noah came foorth, and his sonnes, his wyfe, and his sonnes wyues with him:

19 Euery beast also, and euery worme, euery foule, and whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth after their kindes, went out of the arke.

20 And Noah buylded an aulter vnto the Lorde, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, *f* and offered a whole burnt offering on the aulter.

21 And the Lorde smelled a sweete *or quiet* sauour, and the Lorde sayde in his hart, I wyl not hencefoorth curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans hart is euyll from his youth: neyther wyll I smite any more euery thing lyuyng, as I haue done.

22 Yet therefore shal not *g* sowing time and harueft, colde and heate, sommer and winter, day and nyght, ceasse all the dayes of the earth.

¶ *The. ix. Chapter.*

1. God blesseth Noah and his sonnes. 3. God geueth libertie of meates, & forbiddeth the eating of blood. 9. He promiseth no more to destroy the worlde with water, 13. and geueth the rayneboowe for a token thereof.

AND GOD blessed Noah, and his sonnes, and sayde vnto them, Be fruitefull, and multiply, and replenishe the earth.

2 The *a* feare of you, and the dread of you, shalbe vpon euery beast of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fyshes

---

1. Thus was he rewarded, that rather followed God, then the multitude of wicked.

3. Not that God forgetteth vs at any time, but when he sendeth succour, then he is sayd to remember them.

b. As God by a vehement winde in Moses tyme dried vp the red sea: so here God rayseth vp a winde to deliuer the lande from waters.

c. The waters increased fourtie dayes, & were at one stay. 110. daies, & so continued from the latter ende of Aprylł vntyl the beginning of October.

d. It seemeth that the Rauen being a wylde & an vncleane foule, fed of the dead carcases, and therefore refused to turne agayne vnto the arke. But the Doue being of nature a tamer foule, and vsed to cleaner foode, and finding no place to rest in, suffered her husbande to be reserued in a-gayne.

e. Noah was in the arke one yeere and ten dayes.

f. It is called a whole burnt offering, because the whole sacrifice was consumed with fire, by the which is signified, that the person which did offer the same, should haue his hart & minde wholy vpon God, as it is writen: Loue thy God with al thy hart, and with all thy soule. &c.

g. The order of nature destroyed by the flood, is restored by gods promise.

a. By the vertue of this commaundement, beastes rage not so much against man as otherwise they would, but are appointed to serue to his necessary vses.

shes of the sea, into your hande are they deliuered.

3 Euery thing that moueth it selfe, and that lyueth, shalbe *b* meate for you, euen as the greene hearbe haue I geuen you all thynges.

4 ‖ But *c* flesshe in the lyfe thereof *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your lyues wyll *d* I require: at the hande of euery beast wyll I require it, and at the hande of man, at the hande of mans "brother wyll I require the lyfe of man.

6 Who so sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed, for in the image of God made he man.

7 But be fruitefull, and multiply you, breede in the earth, and encrease therein.

8 God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 Behold, I, euen I stablishe my couenant with you, and with *e* your seede after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, in foule, in cattell, in euery beast of the earth, which is with you, of all that go out of the arke, whatsoeuer lyuyng thing of the earth it be.

11 And my couenant I make with you, that from hencefoorth all flesh be not rooted out with the waters of a flood, neyther shall there be a flood to destroy the earth any more.

12 And God sayde, This is the token of the couenaunt whiche I make betweene me and you, and euery lyuing creature that is with you for euer.

13 I do set my *f* bowe in the cloude, and it shalbe for a token betweene me and the earth.

14 ‖ And it shall come to passe, that when I bryng a cloude vpon the earth, the bowe also shalbe seene in the same cloude,

15 And I wyll thinke vpon my couenaunt whiche is betweene me and you, and euery lyuyng creature in all flesshe: and it shal no more come to passe, that waters make a flood to destroy all flesshe.

16 And the bowe shalbe in the cloude, and I wyll looke vpon it, that I may thinke vpon the euerlasting couenaunt, betweene God and euery lyuyng creature in all flesshe that is vpon the earth.

17 And God sayde vnto Noah, This is the token of the couenaunt whiche I haue made betweene me and all flesh that is vpon earth.

18 The sonnes of Noah goyng foorth of the arke, were Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of * Chanaan.

19 These are the three sonnes of Noah, and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 Noah also began to be an * husbandman, and planted a vineyarde.

21 And he dronking of the wyne, was dronken, and *g* vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Chanaan, seeyng the nakednesse of his father, tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Sem and Japheth takyng a garment, layd it vpon their shoulders, and commyng backwarde, couered the nakednesse of their father, namely their faces beyng turned away, lest they shoulde see their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wyne, and knew what his younger sonne had done vnto hym.

25 And he sayde, Cursed *h* be Chanaan, a seruant of seruantes shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 He sayde moreouer, Blessed be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan shalbe his seruant.

27 God shall " enlarge *i* Japheth: and he shal dwel in the tentes of Sem, and Chanaan shalbe his seruant.

28 Noah lyued after the floodde three hundred and fyftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah, were nine hundred and fyftie yeeres, and he dyed.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

1. The encrease of mankinde by Noah and his sonnes. 10. The beginning of cities, countreyes, and nations, after the flood.

THese are the generations of the sonnes of Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth: and vnto them were children borne after the flood.

2 ‖ The children of Japheth: *a* Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Thubal, Meshech, and Thiras.

3 The children of Gomer: Askenas, and Riphath, and Thogarma.

4 The children of Iauan: Elisa, and Tharsis, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 Of these were the *b* Iles of the gentiles diuided in their landes, euery one after his tongue, and after his kinred, in their nations.

6 The children of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Chanaan.

7 And the children of Chus: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabthah, and Raamah, and Sabthecha.

8 The children of Raamah: Seba, and Dedan: Chus also begate Nimrod.

9 The same began to be myghtie in the

b. By this graunt of God, man may with a good conscience vse all the creatures of God for his foode.
‖ Leui. 17. 14
c. That is, hauing creatures, and the flesh of beastes, whiche are strangled, wherby all crueltie is forbidden.
d. Punishment for murther.
"Or, *neighbour.*
e. The children which are not yet borne, are comprehended in Gods couenant made with their fathers.
f. The rayne bowe is nowe first made a signe of Gods couenant.
‖ Eccl. 43. 12
*Heb. *Kenaan*
*Heb. *a man of the earth.*
g. How filthy a sinne drunkennesse is, and how greeuously God doth punishe it.
h. He pronounceth as a prophete the curse of God gaynst Chanaan, to the more greefe of his father Cham.
"Or, *peruiuall*
i. He declareth that the Gentiles which came of Japheth, & were separated from the Churche, should be ioyned to the same by the persuasion of Gods spirite, and preaching of the Gospel.
‖ 1. chro. 11.
a. These children are rehearsed of Moses, whiche afterwarde became princes of nations.
b. All landes beyond the sea they cal Iland, as Grecia and Italia.

the earth, for he was a mightie c hunter before the Lorde: Wherefore it is sayd, Euen as d Nimrod the mightie hunter before the Lorde.

10 The begynnyng of his kyngdome was Babel, and Erech, and Acad, and Calneh, in the lande of Sinar.

11 Out of that lande came Assur, and buylded Niniue, and the citie " Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 Resen also betweene Niniue and Calah, and it is a great citie.

13 e Misraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Nephthuim.

14 Pathrusim also, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistiim) & Capththorim,

15 Chanaan begate Sidon his fyrste borne sonne, and f Heth,

16 And Jebusi, and Emori, & Girgasi,

17 And Hiui also, and Arki, and Sini,

18 And Aruadi, and Semari, and Hamathi: and afterwarde were the kinredes of the Chanaanites spread abroade.

19 The border of the Chanaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commest to Gerar, vnto Azah, and as thou goest vnto Sodoma and Gomorra, and Adama, and Seboim, euen vnto Lesa.

20 These are the chyldren of Ham in their kynredes, in theyr tongues, countreys, and in theyr nations.

21 Unto Sem also the g father of all the chyldren of Heber, and elder brother of Japheth, there were children borne.

22 The children of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arpharad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 The children of Aram: Us, & Hul, Gether, and Mas.

24 Arpharad begate Selah, and Selah begate Heber.

25 Unto Heber also were borne two sonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Jactan.

26 Jactan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazarmaueth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, and Usal, and Dicla,

28 Obal also, and Abimael, and Seba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Jobab: al these were the chyldren of Jactan.

30 And theyr dwellyng was from Mesa, as thou goest vnto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These are the chyldren of Sem, after theyr kynredes and tongues, in theyr landes and nations.

32 And so these are the kynredes of the chyldren of Noah after theyr generations, in theyr peoples: and of these were the nations diuided in the earth after the floodde.

The xi. Chapter.

1. The buildyng of the towre of Babel. 7. The confusion of tongues. 10. The generation of Sem the sonne of Noah vnto Abram, vvhiche goeth vvith Lot to Haran.

AND all the whole earth a was of one longuage, and lyke " speache.

2 And when b they went fourth from the east, they found a plaine in the land of Sinar, and there they abode.

3 And * one sayde to another, Come, let vs prepare brycke, and burne them in the fyre. And they had brycke for stones, and slyme had they in steade of morter.

4 And they sayde, Goe to, let vs builde vs a citie and a towre, whose top may reache vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, lest peraduenture we be scattered abroade vpon the whole earth.

5 But the Lorde c came downe to see the citie and towre, whiche the chyldren of men builded.

6 And the Lorde sayde, Beholde, d the people is one, & they haue al one language: and this they begyn to do, neyther is there any let to them from al those thynges which they haue imagined to do.

7 Come on, let vs goe downe, and there confounde theyr language, that euery one perceiue not his neyghbours speache.

8 And so the Lord scattered them from that place vpon al the earth: and they left of to builde that citie.

9 And therefore is the name of it called Babel, because the Lord did there confounde the language of al the earth: & from thence dyd the Lord scatter them abroade vpon the face of al the earth.

10 ||These are the generations of Sem. Sem was an hundred yeeres olde, and begat Arpharad two yeeres after the floodde. ||1.Chr.1.17

11 And Sem lyued after he begate Arpharad fiue hundred yeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

12 Arpharad lined fiue and thirtie yeres, and begate Selah.

13 And Arpharad lined after he begate Selah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 Selah lined thirtie yeeres, and begate Heber.

15 And Selah lined after he begat Heber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

16 || And Heber lined foure and thirtie yeeres, and begat Peleg. ||1.Chr.1.25

17 And c Heber lined after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And

a. This vnitie continued a hundred yeeres.

" Or, vvordes.

b. Nimrod & his posteritie, inuadeth other mens possessions.

* Heb. *man sayde to his neyghbour.*

c. Wherby he declareth by the effect, that he knewe their wycked enterprises by punishing the same.

d. God speaketh this in derision, because of theyr foolish persuasion and enterprise.

e. This Heber kept in his family the ancient tongue of the Iewes.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two & thirtie yeeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nachor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nachor two hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

24 And Nachor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate Tarah.

25 And Nachor liued after he begate Tarah, an hundred and nienetiene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

26 || Tarah liued seuentie yeeres, and begate g Abram, Nachor, and Haran.

|| 1. Chr. 1. 20 Iosit. 24. 2.

27 Thele are the generations of Tarah: Tarah begate h Abram, Nachor, and Haran: Haran begate Lot.

h. Abraham was not the fyrst borne, though he be fyrst placed.

28 And Haran dyed in the presence of his father Tarah in the lande of his natiuitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

h. Abraham was borne whē his father was 130. yeeres old.

29 Abram and Nachor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife was Sarai, and the name of Nachors wyfe was Milcha, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcha, and the father of Iiscka.

30 But Sarai was i barren, and had no childe.

i. It was a temptation to Abram to see the wycked blessed yvith children, and his vvife barrē.

31 And Tarah tooke Abram his sonne, & Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes sonne, and Sarai his daughter in lawe his sonne Abrams wife, and they departed togeather from Ur of the Chaldees, that they might goe into the lande of Chanaan: and they came vnto " Haran, and dwelt there.

" Or, Charan.

32 And the dayes of Tarah, were two hundred and fiue yeeres: and Tarah dyed in Haran.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. Abram is blessed of God, and goeth vvith Lot to the lande of Chanaan, vvhiche GOD promised to geue to hym and to his seede. 10. Abram goeth into Egipt. 13. his vvyfe calleth her selfe his sister, for vvhom Pharao is plagued.

Acte. 7. 2. a. From the Goodde to this tyme, vvere 963. yeres passed thorovve the lande.

AND the || Lord said vnto Abram, Get thee a out of thy countrey, and out of thy nation, and from thy fathers house, vnto a lande that I wyl shewe thee.

2 And I wyl make of thee a great people, and wyl blesse thee, and make thy name great, that thou shalt be a blessyng.

3 I wil also blesse them that blesse thee, and curse them that curse thee: and in thee shal all kynredes of the earth be b blessed.

b Christe, the seede of Abraham, blesseth all the cursed kynredes of the vvorlde.

4 And so Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken vnto hym, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seuentie and fiue yeres olde when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram c tooke Sarai his wyfe, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had in possession, and the soules that they had begotten in Haran, and they departed, that they myght come into the lande of Chanaan: and into the lande of Chanaan they came.

c. After his father vvas dead, and he cheefe of the familie.

6 Abram d passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the playne of Moreh. And the Chanaanite vvas then in the lande.

d. He was dred to & fi in the land, b fore he coul finde a setlyng place. Thus God exercise the fayth of h chyldren.

7 And the Lord appeared vnto Abram, sayd, Vnto thy seede wil I geue this lande: and there e builded he an aulter vnto the Lorde whiche appeared vnto hym.

e. It vvas n yenough for A brahā to vvor shyp God in h hart, but it vv expedient to declare by ou vvarde dede his fayth be fore men.

8 And remouyng thence vnto a mountayne that was eastwarde from Bethel, he pytched his tent, hauyng Bethel on the west syde, and Hai on the east: and there he, buyldyng an aulter vnto the Lorde, dyd call vpon the name of the Lorde.

9 And Abram tooke his iourney, goyng and iourneying towarde the south.

10 And there was a famine in that lande, and therefore went Abram downe into Egypt, that he myght sojourne there: for there was a greeuous famine in the lande.

11 And when he was come neare to enter into Egypt, he sayd vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde, I knowe that thou art a fayre woman to looke vpon:

12 Therefore shall it come to passe, that when the Egyptians see thee, they shall say, she is his wyfe, and they wyll kyll me, but they wyl saue thee alyue:

13 Say, I pray thee, that thou art my f syster, that I may fare well for thy sake, and that my soule may liue through thy occasion.

f. The vvic nesse of Abra faith appeare In this, that h vsed vnlavvf meanes for t saue his ow lyfe.

14 And so when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, for she was very fayre.

15 The princes also of Pharao sawe her, and commended her before Pharao: and the woman was taken into Pharaoes house.

16 And he entreated Abram wel for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and bee Asses, men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, shee Asses, and Cammelles.

17 But

17 But the Lord plagued Pharao and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wyfe.

18 And Pharao calling Abram, ſayde, Why haſt thou done this vnto me?

19 Why diddeſt thou not tell me that ſhe was thy wyfe? Why ſayeſt thou, She is my ſiſter? and ſo I g myght haue taken her to be my wyfe? Now therfore beholde, there is thy wyfe, take her, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharao gaue his men commaundement concerning him: and they conueyed hym forth, and his wyfe, and all that he had.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. Abram and Lot depart out of Egypt. 8. Abram diuideth the lande and cattell with Lot his brother. Some. 14. The promiſe made to Abram, is renued.

AND ſo Abram gate him vp out of Egypt, he & his wyfe, and all that he had, and Lot with him, toward the South.

2 And Abram was * very riche in cattel, in ſyluer, and in golde.

3 And he went forth on his iourney from the South, toward Bethel, vnto the place where his tent had ben at the begynning, betweene Bethel and Hai:

4 Vnto the a place of the aulter, which he had made there at the firſt, and there Abram called on the name of the Lorde.

5 Lot alſo, whiche went with Abram, had ſheepe, cattell, and tentes.

6 And the lande was not able to beare them, that they myght dwell togeather: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwel togeather.

7 And there fell a ſtrife betweene the heardmen of Abrams cattel, and the heardemen of Lots cattel: Moreouer the Chanaanites, and Pherizites dwelled at that tyme in the lande.

8 Then ſayde b Abram vnto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray the, betweene thee and me, and betweene my heardmen and thyne: for we c be brethren.

9 Is not the whole lande before thee? Separate thee ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wylt take the left hande, d I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hande, I will goe to the left.

10 And ſo Lot lyfting vp his eyes, beheld all the countrey of Iordane, which was well watered euery where, before the Lorde deſtroyed Sodome and Gomorrhe, e was as the garden of the Lorde, lyke the lande of Egypt as thou commeſt vnto Soar.

11 Then Lot choſe all the playne of Iordane, & tooke his iourney from the Eaſt, and ſo e departed the one *brother* from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the lande of Chanaan, & Lot abode in the cities of the playne, and pitched his tent towarde Sodome.

13 But the f men of Sodome *were* wicked, and exceeding ſinners againſt the Lorde.

14 And the Lord ſayde vnto g Abram, after that Lot was departed from him, Lyft vp thyne eyes now, and looke from the place where thou art, Northwarde, Southwarde, Eaſtwarde, and Weſtwarde.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, will I geue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede for euer.

16 And I wyll make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeede alſo be numbred.

17 Aryſe, and h walke about in the lande after the length of it, and after the breadth of it: for I wyll geue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram taking downe his tent, came and dwelled in the playne * of Mamre, whiche is in Hebron, and buylded there an aulter vnto the Lorde.

¶ *The.xiiii. Chapter.*

1. Lot after the ſpoyle of Sodome is taken priſoner. 16. Abram deliuereth him. 18. Melchiſedec offereth giftes to Abram.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of " Sinar, Arioch king of Elaſar, Chodolaomer king of Elam, and Thidal king of the i nations,

2 *Theſe* made warre with Bera king of Sodome, & with Birſa king of Gomorrhe, and with Sinab king of Adma, and with Semeber king of Seboim, and with the king of Bela, the ſame is Soar.

3 All theſe were ioyned togeather in the vale of Siddim, where *now* the ſalt ſea is.

4 For twelue yeeres were they ſubiect to king Chodolaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chodolaomer, & the kinges that were with him, and ſmote the * Giaunites in Aſtaroth carnaim, and the Suſimes in Ham, and the Emmins in the playne of Cariathaim,

6 And the Hozites in their mount Seir, vnto the playne of Paran, whiche boundeth vpon the wyldernes.

7 And they returning, came to Enmiſpat, which is Cades, & ſmote all the countrey of the Amalecites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Haſezon thamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodome

c. This was done by Gods prouidence, that only Abrā and his ſeede might dwell in the lande of Chanaan.

f. Lots choyſe was not very lucky, who had nowe ſuche neighbours.

g. God comforteth Abram in his greefe, for the departure of Lot.

h. Though Abram had no no quietneſſe in this lande, yet he ſatiſfied him ſelfe with Gods worde.

* Heb. *Set with tree.*

" Or, *Babylon.*

" Or, *Perſia.*

i. His armie was of ſouldiers whiche were runnagates out of diuers nations.

* Heb. *Raphaims.*

b. They might haue sought meanes of reconciliation, by the ouerthrow of their neighbours.

c. The Sodomites myght knowe that for their punishment, god gaue victorie to the smaller number, and in a strange countrey.

d. The terrible destruction of rebels.

e. The godly are partakers of the harmes which come to the wicked among whom they dwell.

f. God moued them to ioyne with Abram, & yet preserued hym from their Idolatrie and superstition.

g. For to refresh Abram & his souldiers, & not to make any oblation. Whiche doth signifie that Christe doth feede the worlde with his Gospel.

h. Wherein Melchisedec was a figure of Christ, the Epistle to the Hebrues sheweth.

i. An olde maner of sweating.

lyone, and the king of Gomorrhe, and the king of Adma, and the king of Seboiim, and the kyng of Bela, whiche is Soar.

9 And *b* they ioyned battayle with them in the vale of Siddim, that is to say, with Chodorlaomer, the king of Elam, and with Thidal king of nations, and with Amraphel king of Sinar, and with Arioch kyng of Elasar, foure kinges agaynst c fyue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pittes: and *d* the kinges of Sodome and Gomorrhe fled, and fell there: and they that remayned fled to the mountayne.

11 And they taking all the goodes of Sodome and Gomorrhe, and all their victuals, went their way.

12 And they carryed away e Lot also, Abrams brothers sonne, and his goodes (for he dwelled in Sodome) and departed.

13 And there came one that had escaped, & tolde Abram the Hebrue, which dwelled in the playne of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, & brother of Aner, whiche were confederate *f* with Abram.

14 When Abram hearde that his brother was taken, he armed his exercised *seruantes* whiche were borne in his owne house, three hundred and eightene, and folowed on them vnto Dan.

15 And he and his seruantes were parted *in companies* against them by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which lyeth on the left hande of Damascus:

16 And recouered al the goodes, and also brought agayne his brother Lot, and his goodes, the women also, and the people.

17 After that he returned agayne from the slaughter of Chodorlaomer, and of the kinges that were with him, came the king of Sodome forth to meete him in the valley Saueh, which is the kinges dale.

18 And Melchisedec king of Salem g brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most hyghest God,

19 And blessed him, saying, Blessed be Abram vnto the high God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed *be* the high God, which hath deliuered thyne enimies vnto thy hande. And Abram *h* gaue him tithes of al.

21 And the king of Sodome sayde vnto Abram, Geue me the soules, and take the goodes to thee selfe.

22 And Abram answered the kyng of Sodome, I haue i lyfted vp my hande vnto the Lorde the hygh God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I wyll not take of all that is thine, so much as a threed or shoe latchet: lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram riche:

24 Saue onely that whiche the yong men haue eaten, and the portions of the men whiche went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre, whiche shal take their portions.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. *The Lorde is Abrams defence and rewarde.*
4. *God promiseth seede to Abram,* 6. *and he beleeued,* 7. *and was iustified.* 7. *The lande of Chanaan is yet agayne promised to Abram.*

AFter these * thinges, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram, *a* I am thy shielde, *and* thy exceeding great *b* rewarde.

2 And Abram sayde, Lorde what wylt thou geue me when I goe childlesse? the c chylde of the stewardship of my house is this Eleazar of Damasco.

3 And Abram sayd, See, to me thou hast geuen no seede: Loe, *one borne* in my house is myne heyre.

4 And beholde, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto him, saying, He shall not be thyne heyre: but one that shall come out of thyne owne bowels shalbe thyne heyre.

5 And he brought hym out, and sayde, Looke vp to heauen, and tell the starres, yf thou be able to number them. And he sayde vnto him, Euen so shall thy seede be.

6 And *Abram* beleeued the Lorde, and that counted he to hym for ryghteousnesse.

7 And agayne he sayde vnto hym, I am the Lorde that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to geue thee this lande, and that thou mightest inherite it.

8 And he sayde, Lorde God, d whereby shal I knowe that I shall inherite it?

9 He answered vnto hym, Take an Heyfer of three yeeres olde, and a she Goate of three yeeres olde, and a three yeeres olde Ramme, a Turtle Doue also, and a young Pigeon.

10 He tooke therfore al these vnto him, and *e* diuided them in the middes, and layd euery peece one ouer agaynst another: but the birdes diuided he not.

11 And when the foules fell on the carkales, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the sunne was downe, there fell a deepe sleepe vpon Abram, and lo, an horrour of great darkenesse fel vpon him.

13 And he sayde vnto Abram, Knowe thou for a suretie, that thy seede shalbe a stranger in a lande that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall entreate them euyll f foure hundred yeeres.

14 But the nation whō they shal serue, wyll

*Heb.

a. The promise which he obteyned, sed him to haue mo uie, whe God cō ted hym.

b. This warde w was not t onely m he shou for.

n or, *seru*

c. This of signes specall of Gods not perm to all m ro certa to Gede Ezechias to the Mario d, ding, of was an maner i king of among people c. The hundred are to ted from birth of vnto the ture of childres rael out gypt.

wyll I iudge, and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, and shalt be buryed in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shal come hyther agayne: for *f* the wyckednesse of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And so it was, that when the sunne went downe, and it was mydnyght, beholde, a smokyng furnace and a fyrebrande goyng betweene the sayde peeces.

18 In that same day the Lorde made a couenaunt with Abram, saying, Unto thy seede haue I geuen this lande, from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the great riuer, the riuer * Euphrates.

19 The Kenites, & the Kenezites, and the Cadmonites,

20 And the * Hethites, and the Pherezites, and the * Giaunites,

21 The Amorites also, & the Chananites, and Gergasites, and the Iebusites.

¶ *The xvi. Chapter.*

a. Sarai geueth Abram leaue to take Hagar her mayde to wyfe. 4. Hagar despiseth her maistresse, 6. and beyng euyl entreated, runneth away from Sarai. 7. An angel comforteth her, 9. wyllyng her to turne agayne, and nameth her first childe Ismael.

SArai Abrams wife bare hym no children: but she had an * handmaide, an Egyptian, Hagar by name.

2 And Sarai sayde vnto Abram, Beholde, now the Lorde hath restrayned *a* me, that I can not beare: I pray thee goe in to my mayde, it may be that I may * be builded by her: and Abram obeyed the voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, toke Hagar her mayde the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelled ten yeeres in the lande of Chanaan, and gaue her to her husbande Abram, to be his wife.

4 And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued. And when she sawe that she had conceiued, *b* her maistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, There is wrong done vnto me by thee: I haue geuen my mayde into thy bosome, whiche, seeyng that she hath conceiued, I am despised in her eyes: the Lord be iudge betweene thee and me.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Beholde, thy *c* mayde is in thy hande, do with her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealte hardly with her, she fledde from the face of her.

7 And the angel of the Lord found her beside a fountayne in the wyldernesse, by the wel that is in the way to Sur:

8 And he sayde, Agar Sarais mayde, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? She sayde, I flee from the face of my maistresse Sarai.

9 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto her, *d* Returne to thy maistresse againe, and submit thee selfe vnder her handes.

10 And againe * the angel of the Lord sayde vnto her, In multiplying, I wil multiplie thy seede, in suche sort, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Lordes angel said vnto her, See, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a sonne, & shalt cal his name * Ismael: because the Lorde hath heard thy tribulation.

12 He also wyl be a * wylde man, & his hande wil be agaynst euery man, and *f* euery mans hand agaynst him: and he shal dwel in the presence of al his brethren.

13 And she called the name of the Lord that spake vnto her, Thou God lookest on me: for she sayde, Haue I not also here looked after hym that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the wel was called, The wel of hym that liueth and seeth me: and it is betweene Caues and Bared.

15 And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, whiche Hagar bare vnto him, Ismael.

16 And Abram was foure score and sixe peres olde, when Hagar bare Ismael to him.

¶ *The xvii. Chapter.*

a. Abram is called Abraham. 3. The lande of Chanaan is promysed vnto Abraham the fifth tyme. 12. Circumcision is ordeyned. 15. Sarai is named Sara. 16. Isahac is promysed agayne vnto Abraham. 23. Abraham circumciseth hym selfe, Ismael, and his housholde seruantes.

WHen Abram was nienetie yeeres old and niene, the lorde appeared to him, & said vnto him, I am the almightie God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I wyll make my couenant betweene me and thee, and wyll multiplie thee exceedyngly.

3 Abram fel on his face, and GOD talked with hym, saying,

4 Ie is I, beholde, my couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many *a* nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shalbe called *b* Abraham: || for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 I wyll

d. The seuerite of the maister shoulde not make the seruant neclect his duetie.

e. The ministers that god sendeth, vse to speake in gods person.

* *That is, the lord shal heare.*

* *That is, a fierce or a cruel man.*

f. God by this doth signifie his iust iudgment, that suche as delight to be at continual enmitie with other men, shal lykewyse haue other men continual enimies vnto them.

2. Not of them only that were of his children: but also of the beleeuing gentiles.

b. The changing of his name, is a seale of gods promise.

|| Rom. 4. 17

c. It was a hard thyng for an olde man to be perſwaded herein, therfore God repeateth his ſaying.
* Heb. *I wyll make to ryſe.*

6 c I wyl make thee exceedyng fruiteful, and wyll make nations of thee, yea and kynges ſhal ſpryng out of thee.

7 Moreouer, * I wyll make my couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeede after thee, in theyr generations, by an euere laſtyng couenaunt, that I may be God vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee.

8 And I wyl geue vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee, the lande wherein thou art a ſtranger, *euen* al the lande of Chanaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and wil be *d* theyr God.

d. The promiſes made to Abrahim, were not of benefites only of this lyfe.

9 And God ſayd agayne vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my couenaunt therefore, both thou, and thy ſeede after thee, in theyr generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhal keepe betweene me & you, and thy ſeede after thee: euery ‖ man chyld among you ſhalbe *e* circumciſed.

‖ Actes. 7. 8.

e. Circumciſion is called the couenaunt, becauſe it hath included in it the promiſe of Gods grace.

11 Ye ſhall circumcyſe *f* the fleſhe of your foreſkinne, and it ſhalbe a token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

f. That priuie part is circumciſed, to ſhewe that all that is begotten of man is corrupt, and muſt be mortified. Rom. 4.

12 And euery man chyld of eight dayes old, ſhalbe circumciſed amongſt you in your generations: both he that is borne in thy houſe, as he that is bought with money of any ſtraunger, whiche is not of thy ſeede.

13 He that is borne in thine houſe, & he alſo that is bought with money, muſt nedes be circumciſed, and my couenant ſhalbe in your fleſhe for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man chylde, in whoſe fleſhe the foreſkinne is not circumciſed, *g* that ſoule ſhalbe cutte of from his people, becauſe he hath broken my couenant.

g. The conteners of Gods ſacramentes, ſhal not be partakers of Gods promiſes and benefites.

15 And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Sarai thy wife ſhalt thou not cal Sarai, but Sara *ſhal* her name be.

16 And I wil bleſſe her, and geue thee a ſonne of her: yea, I wyll bleſſe her, and ſhe ſhalbe *a mother* of nations, yea and kynges of people ſhal ſpryng of her.

17 But Abraham fell vpon his face, *h* and laughed, and ſayde in his hart, Shall *a chylde* be borne vnto hym that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhal Sara that is ninetie yeeres olde beare?

h. This came not of ioy only, but that he marueyled at the ſtraungeneſſe therof.

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſmael might liue in thy ſight.

19 Vnto whom GOD ſaid, Sara thy wyfe ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deede, and thou ſhalt cal his name Iſaac: and I wyll eſtabliſhe my couenaunt with hym for an *i* euerlaſtyng couenaunt, *and* with his ſeede after hym.

i. The euerlaſtyng couenant is made with the chyldrē of the ſpirite: and with the chyldren of the fleſhe is made the temporal promiſe, as in this place to Iſmael.

20 And as concernyng Iſmael alſo I haue heard thee: for I haue bleſſed hym, and wyll make hym fruiteful, and wyl multiplie hym exceedyngly: Twelue princes ſhal he begeat, and I wil make a great nation of hym.

21 But my couenant will I make with Iſaac, whiche Sara ſhall beare vnto thee, *euen* this time twelue moneth.

22 And he left of talking with him, and God departed vp from Abraham.

23 Abraham tooke Iſmael his ſonne, and ſuche as were borne in his houſe, and al that was bought with money, as many as were men chylderen, with the were amongſt the men of Abrahams houſe, and *k* circumciſed the fleſhe of their foreſkinne in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaide vnto hym.

k. They were circumciſed in the fleſhe which ought to be circumciſed without reſiſtance: the thyng declareth the maiſters of their houſe ought to be preachers of their family that from the higheſt to the loweſt, they may obey the wyl of God.

24 Abraham alſo hym ſelfe was ninetie yeeres olde and niene, when the fleſhe of his foreſkinne was circumciſed.

25 Iſmael his ſonne was thirteene yeeres olde when he was circumciſed in the fleſhe of his foreſkinne.

26 The ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſmael his ſonne.

27 And al the men of his houſe, borne in his houſe, or bought with money of ſtraungers, were circumciſed with hym.

The xviii. Chapter.

18. Chriſte is promiſed to all nations. 21. The deſtruction of Sodome is declared to Abraham. 23. Abraham prayeth for them.

AND the Lord ‖ appeared vnto hym in the plaine of Mamre: and he ſate in his tent doore in the heate of the day.

‖ Hebr. 13.

2 And he lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, *a* three men ſtoode by hym: and when he ſawe them, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed hym ſelfe towarde the grounde,

a. Though they were angels, yet in warde ſhape they were but men.

3 And ſayde, *b* Lorde, yf I haue nowe founde fauour in thy ſyght, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruaunt:

b. He ſpeacheth to three, but directed his ſpeache to one, whereby the myſtery of the trinitie is declared.

4 Let a litle water, I pray you, be fet, and waſhe your feete, and reſreſh your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I wyll fet a morſell of breed to comfort your hartes withall, and then ſhall you goe your wayes: for therefore are you come to your ſeruaunt. And they ſayde, Do as thou haſt ſayde.

6 And Abraham went apace into the tent, vnto Sara, and ſayd, Make redy at once three meaſures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham runnyng vnto his beaſtes, fet a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: and he haſted to make it

redy

redy at once.

8 And he tooke butter, and mylke, and the Calfe which he had prepared, & ſet it before them, and ſtoode him ſelfe by them vnder the tree: & and they dyd eate.

9 And they ſayde vnto him, Where is Sara thy wyfe? He anſwered, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſayde, I wyll certaynely returne vnto thee *d* yf I lyue: and loe, Sara thy wyfe ſhal haue a ſonne. That heard Sara in the tent dooze, which was behynde hym.

11 Abraham and Sara were both old, and wel ſtricken in age: and it ceaſſed to be with Sara, after the manner as it is with women.

12 Therfore Sara laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, Nowe I am wared olde, ſhall I geue mee ſelfe to luſt, and my lorde olde alſo?

13 And GOD ſayde vnto Abraham, Wherfore dyd Sara laugh, ſaying, Shal I of a ſtretie beare a chylde, whiche am older

14 Is any thyng * vnpoſſible to God? Accordyng to the tyme appoynted wyl I returne vnto thee, yf I lyue: and Sara *ſhall* haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sara denyed it, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afrayde. And he ſayde, It is not ſo, but thou dyddeſt laugh.

16 And the men riſing vp from thence, looked towarde Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bryng them on the way.

17 And the Lorde ſaide, Shal I hyde from Abraham that thyng whiche I doo,

18 Seeyng that Abraham ſhall ſurely be a great and a myghtie nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhalbe bleſſed in hym?

19 I knowe this alſo, that he wyl commaunde his chyldren and his houſhold after hym, that they keepe the way of the Lord, & to doo iuſtice and iudgement, that the Lord may bryng vpon Abraham that he hath ſpoken vnto him.

20 And the Lord ſayde, *e* Becauſe the crye of Sodome and Gomorrhe is great, and becauſe their ſinne is exceedyng greeuous:

21 I wyll goe downe nowe, & ſee whether they haue *f* doone altogeather accordyng to that crye whiche is come vnto me: and yf not, I wyl knowe.

22 And the men departed thence, and went to Sodomwarde: but Abraham ſtoode yet before the Lorde.

23 And Abraham drewe neare, & ſayd, Wylt thou alſo deſtroy the ryghteous with the wicked?

24 * Yf there be *g* fyftie ryghteous within the Citie, wylt thou deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fyftie ryghteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, that thou ſhouldeſt doo after this manner, and ſlay the ryghteous with the wicked, and that the ryghteous ſhoulde be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shal not the iudge of al the worlde doo accordyng to ryght?

26 And the Lorde ſayde, Yf I finde in Sodome fyftie ryghteous within the Citie, I wyl *h* ſpare al the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwearyng, ſayde, Beholde, I haue taken vppon me to ſpeake vnto the Lorde, whiche am but duſt and aſhes:

28 Yf there ſhal lacke fyue of fyftie ryghteous, wylt thou deſtroy al the Citie for *lacke* of fyue? And he ſayde, Yf I fynde there fourtie and fyue, I wyll not deſtroye them.

29 And he proceeded to ſpeake vnto hym agayne, and ſayde, What yf there ſhalbe fourtie founde there? He anſweared, I wyl not doo it for fourties ſake.

30 He ſayde vnto him agayne, O let not my Lord be angry that I ſpeake: What yf there ſhall thyrtie be founde there? And he ſayde, I wyl doo nothyng yf I find thyrtie there.

31 He ſayde agayne, O ſee, I haue taken vppon me to ſpeake nowe alſo vnto my Lorde: What yf there ſhalbe twenty found there? He anſweared, I wyll not deſtroye *them* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſayde, O let not my Lorde be angry, & I wyl ſpeake yet but this once: What yf tenne ſhalbe founde there? He anſweared, I wyll not deſtroy *them* for tennes ſake.

33 And the lord went his way as ſoone as he had left communyng with Abraham: and Abraham *alſo* returned vnto his place.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

3. Lot receyueth two angelles into his houſe. 4. The filthie luſtes of the Sodomites. 24. Sodome is deſtroyed.

AND there came two angelles to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate at the gate of Sodome: And Lot ſeeyng *them*, roſe vp to meete them, and he bowed hym ſelfe with his face towarde the grounde.

2 And he ſayd, Oh my lordes, turne in, I pray you, into your ſeruantes houſe, and tarrie al nyght, and waſhe your feete, and ye ſhall ryſe vp early to goe in your wayes. Whiche ſayde, Nay: but we wyll byde in the ſtreete al nyght.

3 And he preassed vpon them exceedingly: and they returnyng in vnto hym, entred into his house: and he made them a feaste, and dyd bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 And before they went to rest, the men of the Citie, *euen* the men of Sodome compassed the house rounde about, both olde and young, all people from *al* quarters.

5 And they callyng vnto Lot, sayde vnto hym, *b* Where are the men which came in to thee this nyght? bryng them out vnto vs, that we may knowe them.

6 And Lot went out at the dooze vnto them, and shut the dooze after hym,

7 And sayd, Nay, I pray you brethren, doo not *so* wickedly.

8 Beholde, I haue two daughters whiche haue knowen no man, them wyll I bring out nowe vnto you, and *c* doo with them as it *seemeth* good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doo nothyng: for therefore came they vnder the shadowe of my roofe.

9 *d* And they sayde, Stande backe: And they sayde agayne, He came in as one to sojourne, and wyll he be nowe a iudge? we wyll surely deale woorse with thee then with them. And they preassed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came to breake vp the dooze.

10 But the men put fooorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the dooze.

11 And the men that were at the dooze of the house, they smote with blyndenesse both smal and great: so that they were wearied in * seekyng the dooze.

12 And the men sayde vnto Lot, Hast thou here any helpes? *e* sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the Citie, bryng them out of this place:

13 For we wyll destroy this place, because the crye of them is great before the face of God: for the Lorde hath sent *f* vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which maried his daughters, saying, Stand vp, get you out of this place, for the Lorde wyll ouerthrowe this Citie. But he seemed as though he had mocked vnto his sonnes in lawe.

15 And when the morowyng arose, the angelles caused Lot to *g* speede hym, saying, Stande vp, take thy wyfe, and thy two daughters whiche be at hande: lest thou perysshe in the * sinne of the Citie.

16 And as he prolonged the tyme, the men caught both hym, his wyfe, and his two daughters by the handes, the Lorde beyng mercyfull vnto him: and they brought hym forth, and set hym without the citie.

17 And when they had brought them out, *the angell h* sayde, *i* Saue thee selfe, and looke not behynde thee, neyther tarrie thou in all this playne *countrey*: *k* Saue thee selfe in the mountayne, lest thou perysshe.

18 And Lot sayde vnto them, Oh not so my Lordes,

19 Beholde, thy seruaunt hath founde grace in thy syght, and thou hast magnified thy mercie which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauyng my lyfe: *l* Beholde, I can not be saued in the mountayne, lest some harme fal vpon me, and I dye.

20 Beholde, here is a Citie by, to flee vnto, euen ponder litle one: Oh let me escape thyther: Is it not a litle one, and my soule shal lyue?

21 And he sayd vnto hym, See, I haue receyued thy * request, as concernyng this thyng, that I wyll not ouerthrowe this Citie for the whiche thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, and be *m* saued there: for I can doo nothyng tyll thou be come thyther. And therefore the name of the Citie is Soar.

23 And the Sunne was nowe risen vpon the earth, & Lot was entred into Soar.

24 Then the Lorde rayned vpon Sodome & Gomorrhe brymstone and fyre, from the Lord out of heauen:

25 And ouerthrewe those Cities, and al that playne region, and all that dwelled in the Cities, and that that grewe vppon the earth.

26 But Lots wyfe folowyng him, looked behynde her, and *k* was turned into a pyller of salte.

27 Abraham rysyng vp early, got hym to the place where he stoode before the presence of God,

28 And looked towarde Sodome and Gomorrhe, and towarde al the lande of that playne countrey, and beheld, and loe the smoke of the countrey arose, as the smoke of a furnace.

29 And it came to passe, that when God destroyed the Cities of that region, *l* he thought vpon Abraham: and sent Lot out from the myddest of the ouerthrowe, when he ouerthrewe the Cities, in one of the whyche Lot dwelled.

30 And Lot departed out of Soar, and dwelled in the mountayne, with his two daughters: for he feared to tarrie in Soar, but dwelled in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And

a. Nothyng is more daungerous then to dwel where sin raigneth, the poyson whereof infecteth al sortes.

b. This one fact declareth the manifolde wickednesse of the citie.

c. As the defence of the straungers was godly: so this meanes to saue them was not good.

d. The wicked can not abyde to be tolde of their faultes.

* Heb. *finding.*

e. God dealeth mercifully with all that parteyne to the godly, yf they contemne not his goodnesse.

f. Angels may be ministers both of Gods grace and wrath.

g. Many thoughtes & cares made hym slacke: wherin the angels instructed hym.

* *Punishment.*

h. God doeth not only beare but also finisheth the saluation of his seruauntes.

i *Or, flee for thee selfe.*

k *Or, escape into the hyll.*

l. The infirmitie of Lots fayth, not contentyng hym selfe with the meanes that God had appoynted.

* Heb. *fact.*

m *Or, escape thyther fast.*

k. As touchyng the body only: and this was a notable monument of Gods vengeance for her disobedience.

l. God declared howe much he loued Abraham, in delyuryng iust Lot whom he dyd also muche regarde.

31 And the ᵐ elder sayd vnto the younger, ᵐ Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs after the maner of al the worlde.

32 Come, let vs geue our father wyne to drynke, and lye with hym, that we may * saue seede of our father.

33 And so they gaue their father wine to drynke that nyght: and the elder daughter went and lay with her father: and he perceyued it not, neyther when she lay downe, neyther when she rose vp.

34 And on the morowe the elder sayde vnto the younger, Beholde, yesternyght lay I with my father: let vs make him drynke wine this night also, and goe thou and lye with him, that we may rayse vp seede of our father. And they made their father drynke wine that night also.

35 And the younger arose, and lay with hym: and he perceyued it not, neyther when she lay downe, neither whē she rose vp.

36 Thus were ⁿ both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the elder bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the younger bare a sonne also, and called his name Benammi: the same is the father of the chyldren of Ammon vnto this day.

¶ *The xx. Chapter.*

1. Abraham dyuelleth as a stranger in the lande of Gerar.

AND Abraham ᵃ departed thence towarde the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cades and Sur, and iourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham sayde of Sara his wyfe, ᵇ She is my sister: and Abimelech kyng of Gerar sent, and fet Sara away.

3 But GOD came to Abimelech by nyght in a dreame, and sayde to him, See, ᶜ thou art but a dead man for the womans sake which thou hast taken away, for she is a mans wyfe.

4 But Abimelech had not yet touched her: and he sayde, Lorde, wylt thou slay rygh̄teous people?

5 Sayde not he vnto me, She is my sister? yea, and she her selfe sayde, He is my brother: with a ᵈ single hart and innocent handes, haue I done this.

6 And God sayde vnto him in a dreame, I wote wel that thou hast done it in the singlenesse of thy hart: I kept thee also that thou shouldest not sinne agaynst me, and therefore suffered I not thee to touche her.

7 Nowe therefore, delyuer the man his wyfe againe: for he is a prophete, and he shall pray for thee that thou mayest lyue. But and if thou delyuer her not againe, be sure that thou shalt dye the death, *both thou* and all that thou hast.

8 Therefore Abimelech, rysing vp betimes in the morning, called al his seruants, and tolde al these sayinges in their eares: and the men were sore afrayde.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and sayde vnto hym, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my ᵉ kyngdome *so* great a synne? thou hast done deedes vnto me, that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thyng?

11 Abraham answered, For I ᵍ thought *thus*, Surely the feare of GOD is not in this place: and they shall slay me for my wyues sake.

12 Yet in very deede she is my sister: for she is the daughter of my father, though she be not the daughter of my mother, and she became my wyfe.

13 And after God caused me to wander out of my fathers house, I sayde vnto her, This kyndnesse shalt thou shewe vnto me in all places where we come, that thou say of me, He is my brother.

14 Then tooke Abimelech sheepe and oxen, men seruantes, and women seruantes, and gaue *them* vnto Abraham, and delyuered him Sara his wyfe agayne.

15 And Abimelech sayde, Beholde, my lande lyeth before thee, dwel where it pleaseth thee best.

16 But vnto Sara he sayde, See, I haue geuen thy brother a thousande peeces of syluer: beholde, it is a couering of thine eyes vnto all that are with thee, and to all other: and thus she was ᶠ reproued.

17 And so Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wyfe, and his maydens, and they bare chyldren.

18 For the Lorde had ᵉ closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Abrahams wyfe.

¶ *The xxi. Chapter.*

1. Isaac is borne. 14. Hagar is constant, with her young sonne Ismael. 17. The angel comforteth her.

THe Lorde visited Sara, as he had promised, and dyd vnto her accordyng as he had spoken.

ᵐ or, *first borne*

ⁿ Though this counsel was not for lust sake, but for propagation of chyldren, yet the meanes here vsed is detestable.

* Hebr. *To keepe alyue, or quicken.*

ᵃ Thus God permitted him to fal most horribly in these solitarie mountaynes, whom the wickednes of Sodome coulde not ouercome.

ᵇ God dyd thus teach him yᵗ he was but a stranger here.

ᶜ Abraham once agayne geueth more to his owne deuise, then to yᵉ prouidence of God.

We may learne howe greatly adultrie displeaseth God.

ᵈ He did neither purposely, nor tyrannically take another mans wyfe.

ᵉ. The wickednesse of the kyng bryngeth Gods wrath vpon the whole realme.

ᶠ *Reproued.*

ᵍ. God caused this heathen kyng to reproue her, because she dissembled, calling her husbande Abraham her brother.

ᵉ God had taken away from them the gyft of conceyuyng.

2 For Sara conceyued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, the same season whiche the Lorde had appoynted.

3 And Abraham a called his sonnes name that was borne vnto hym, which Sara bare hym, * Isahac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isahac, when he was * eyght dayes olde, as God commaunded hym.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres olde, when his sonne Isahac was borne vnto hym.

6 But Sara sayde, God hath made * me to reioyce, so that al that heare, wyll ioy with me.

7 Yee sayde also, Who would haue sayde vnto Abraham, that Sara should b haue geuen chyldren sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his olde age.

8 The childe grewe, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isahac was weaned.

9 Sara sawe also the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, *to be* a c mocker.

10 Wherefore she sayd vnto Abraham, Cast out this bonde woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bonde woman, shal not be heyre with my sonne Isahac.

11 And this saying was very greeuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 And God sayde vnto Abraham, Let it not be greeuous in thy sight because of the lande, and of thy bonde woman: In al that Sara hath sayde vnto thee, heare her voyce: for in Isahac shal thy seede be called.

13 Moreouer, of the sonne of the bonde woman wyl I make a nation: because he is thy seede.

14 And so d Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottel of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, puttyng it on her shoulder, and the childe also, and sent her away: who departing, wandred vp & downe in the wyldernesse of * Beer-seba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottel, and she cast the childe vnder some one of the trees:

16 And went and sate on the other side a great way, as it were a bowe shoote of: for she sayde, I wyl not see the death of the chylde. And she sitting downe on the other side, lyft vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God e hearde the voyce of the childe, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and sayde vnto her, What ayleth thee, Hagar? feare not: for GOD hath hearde the voyce of the lad where he lyeth.

18 Aryse, and lyft vp the childe, and take hym in thine hande: for I wyl make of hym a great people.

19 And God f opened her eyes, and she sawe a wel of water, and she went and filled the bottel with water, and gaue the lad drynke.

20 And g God was with the lad: and he greewe, and dwelt in the wyldernesse, and became a cunning archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wyldernesse of Paran: and his mother got hym a wyfe out of the lande of Egypt.

22 And at the same season, Abimelech and Phicol his cheefe captayne spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 And nowe therefore, sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wylt not * hurt me, nor my chyldren, nor my childrens children: but that thou shalt deale with me, and the countrey where thou hast ben a stranger, according vnto the kyndnesse that I haue shewed thee.

24 And Abraham sayd, I wyl h sweare.

25 And Abraham rebuked Abimelech for a wel of water, whiche Abimeleches seruantes had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech sayde, I wote not who hath done this thyng: also thou toldest me not, neyther hearde I *of it* but this day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe & oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and they made both of them a league togeather.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes by them selues.

29 And Abimelech sayde vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by them selues?

30 He answeared: For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hande, that they may be a witnesse vnto me, that I haue digged this wel.

31 Wherefore the place is called i Beer seba: because that there they sware both of them.

32 Thus made they a k league togeather at Beer seba: and Abimelech and Phicol his cheefe captayne rose vp, and turned agayne into the lande of the Philistines.

33 And Abraham planted a wood in Beer seba, and l called there on the name of the Lorde the euerlastyng God.

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines lande a long season.

¶ The

a. Al thinges are done here according to Gods worde and promise, to teache that Gods worde shoulde be our rule.

* Hebr. *Iitschac.*

* Hebr. *The sonne of eyght dayes.*

* Hebr. *To me a laughter.*

b. It is the duetie of the mother yf she may, to nurse her chylde, as appeareth. 1. Tim. 5.

c. Ismael mocked Gods promise made to Isahac, whiche the Apostle calleth persecution. Gala. 4 29.

d. Abraham truely denieth hym selfe, in submittyng his naturall affection to the wyl of God.

* *Sheba.*

e. Because of his promise sake: for it appeareth not that Ismael prayed to God, or repented hym.

f. When God withdraweth his helpe, we see not the meanes which be harde at hande.

g. In worldly affayres God caused Ismael to prosper.

* *Lye vnto me.*

h. So that it is a lawful thyng to take an oth in matters of importance & to iustifie the trueth, and to assure others of our vpryght dealyng.

i. Or wel of the othe, or the wel of couenant, or the wel of seuen lambes.

k. Thus we see that the godly as touching outward thinges, may make peace with the wycked that knowe not the true God.

l. Abraham did not alter his true worshipping of God, though he made a league with the kyng.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

1. 2. The fayth of Abraham is tryed in offeryng his ſonne Iſahac. 8. Iſahac is a figure of Chriſte.

AFter theſe "ſayinges, God dyd a tempt Abraham, and ſayde vnto hym, Abraham. Whiche anſweared, Here I am.

2 And he ſayd, b Take thy ſonne, thyne onely ſonne Iſahac whom thou loueſt, and geat thee vnto the land of c Moriiah: and d offer hym there for a whole burnt offeryng, vpon one of the mountaynes whiche I wyll ſhewe thee.

3 Then Abraham roſe vp early in the mornyng, and ſadled his Aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with hym, and Iſahac his ſonne, and cloue wood for the whole burnt offeryng, & roſe vp, and got hym to the place whiche God had appoynted hym.

4 The thyrde day Abraham lyft vp his eyes, and ſawe the place a farre of:

5 And ſayde vnto his young men, Byde here with the Aſſe, I and the lad wyll goe ponder and wooꝛſhyp, and come agayne to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the whole burnt offeryng, and layde it vpon Iſahac his ſonne: but he him ſelfe tooke fyre in his hande, "and a knyfe: and they went both of them togeather.

7 Then ſpake Iſahac vnto Abraham his father, and ſayde, My father. And he anſweared, Here am I my ſonne. He ſayd, See, here is fyre & wood: but where is the "beaſt for a whole burnt ſacrifice?

8 Abraham anſweared, My ſonne, God wyll pꝛouide a beaſt for a whole burnt ſacrifice: and ſo they went both togeather.

9 And when they came to the place whiche God had ſhewed hym, Abraham buylte an aulter there, and dreſſed the wood, and bounde Iſahac his ſonne, and layde hym on the aulter aboue vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretchyng fooꝛth his hande, tooke the knyfe to haue kylled his ſonne.

11 And the angell of the Looꝛde called vnto hym from heauen, ſaying, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſayde, Here *am* I.

12 And he ſayde, Laye not thy hande vpon the chylde, neyther doo any thyng vnto hym: foꝛ nowe I c knowe that thou feareſt GOD, and haſt foꝛ my ſake not ſpared thyne onely ſonne.

13 And Abraham lyftyng vp his eyes, looked, and beholde, behynde *hym* there was a Ramme caught by the hoꝛnes in a thicket: And Abraham went, and tooke the Ramme, & offered hym vp foꝛ a whole burnt offeryng in the ſtreade of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of the place, f The Looꝛde wyll ſee. And it is ſayde this day, In the mount wyl the Looꝛde be ſeene.

15 And the angell of the Looꝛde cryed vnto Abraham from heauen, the ſecond time,

16 And ſayde, By mee ſelfe haue I ſwoꝛne ſayth the Looꝛde, g Becauſe thou haſt doone this thyng, and haſt not ſpared thyne onely ſonne,

17 That in bleſſyng, I wyl bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I wyl multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, & as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſyde, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gates of his enimies.

18 And in thy ſeede ſhal all the nations of the earth be bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt hearde my voyce.

19 So turned Abraham agayne vnto his young men: and they roſe vp, and went togeather to Beer-ſeba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſeba.

20 And after theſe thynges, one tolde Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcha, ſhe hath alſo boꝛne chyldren vnto thy bꝛother Nachoꝛ.

21 Hus his eldeſt ſonne, and Buz his bꝛother, and Camuel the father of the * Syrians,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, & Pildaſh, and Jedlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebecca. Theſe eyght dyd Milcha beare to Nachoꝛ Abrahams bꝛother.

24 And h his concubine called Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, Thahas, and Maacha.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Abraham bewayleth Saraes death. 6. He buyeth the feelde for her buryall of Ephron the Hetthite. 19. Sara is layde in graue.

SAra was an * hundꝛed and ſeuen & twentie yeeres olde (ſo long lyued ſhe.)

2 And Sara dyed in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebꝛon, in the lande of Chanaan: and Abraham came a to mourne foꝛ Sara, and to weepe foꝛ her.

3 And Abraham ſtode vp from the ſight of his coarſe, and talked with the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner amongeſt you: geue me a poſſeſſion to burie in with you, that I may burie my coarſe out of my ſyght.

5 And the chyldren of Heth anſweared Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs my Looꝛde, Thou art a b

 prince

vſe to ſpeake of al thynges that

"of, *thynges.*

God temp- d not Abra- m to ſin, but ely to try his yth.

God wyll ye our fayth thoſe thyngs e ſet moſte ore by.

Signifyng e feare of od, vpon the hiche hyll, dam, Noah, nd Sem wor- ypped God, here So- mon after uylded the emple.

Herein landeth the heefeſt poynt f his till temptа- ion, ſeeyng he as commaun- ed to offer vp ym, in whom od had pro- iſed to bleſſe l the nations f the worlde.

Or, ſworde.

* Heb. *lambe.*

c. That which God had tryed by experience, it is ſayde to knowe.

f. Abraham chaungeth the name, to ſhewe that god doth both ſee and prouide ſecretly for his, and alſo euidently is ſeene & felt in time conuenient.

g. God geueth his free benefites the name of rewarde, to prouoke men to godlyneſſe: not for the merite of the worke.

* Heb. *Aram.*

* Heb. *Ribka.*

h. She was the ſeconde wyfe, which had not part of all the goodes as the firſt wife had, nor rule ouer the houſe.

* Heb. *An hundred yeere, and twentie yeere, & ſeuen yeere.*

a. The godly may mourne, ſo that they mourne not out of meaſure: for the natural affection is not to be diſalowed.

b. That is, godlye or excellent, for ſo the Hebrues are notable.

prince of God amongest vs, in the cheefest of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shal forbyd thee his sepulchre, but thou mayest bury thy dead *therein.*

7 Abraham stoode vp, and bowed hym selfe before the people of the lande, *that is,* the chyldren of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your * mynde that I shall burye my dead out of my syght, heare me, and speake for me to Ephron the sonne of Soar,

9 That he maye geue me the caue " of Machpelah, whiche he hath in the end of his field: but for as much money as it is worth, shall he geue it me for a possession to bury in amongest you.

10 (For Ephron "dwelled amongst the chyldren of Heth.) And Ephron the Hethite aunswered Abraham in the audience of the chyldren of Heth, and of all that c went in at the gates of his Citie, saying,

11 Not so my Lorde, heare me: The fielde geue I thee, and the caue that therein is geue I thee also, in the presence of the sonnes of my people geue I it thee: burye thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed hym selfe before the people of the lande,

13 And spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the countrey, saying. If thou wilt *geue it,* then I pray thee heare me, I wyll geue syluer for the fielde, take it of me, and I wyl bury my dead therein.

14 Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto hym,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: The land is worth foure hundred *d* sicles of syluer, what is that betwixt thee and me? bury therfore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and weyghed hym the syluer whiche he had sayde in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, euen foure hundred syluer sicles of currant money among Marchantes.

17 And the fielde of Ephron in Machpelah, whiche was before Mamre, euen the fielde, and the caue that was therein, and all the trees that were in the fielde, and that were in all the borders rounde about, was made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the syght of the chyldren of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his Citie.

19 After this dyd Abraham bury Sara his wyfe in the double caue of the fielde that lyeth before Mamre, the same is Hebron in the lande of Chanaan.

20 And so both the fielde and the caue that is therein, was made vnto Abraham a sure possession to bury in by the sonnes of Heth.

* Heb. *In your soules.*

" Or, *double.*

b Or, *sate.*

c. Meanyng al the citizens and inhabitauntes.

d. The common sicle is about. 20.d. so then. 400. sicles amount to. 33. li. 6. s. 8. d. after 5. s. the ounce.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

2. Abraham causeth his seruaunt to sweare to take a wyfe for Isahac of his owne kinrede.

AND Abraham was olde and stricken in dayes: & the Lord had blessed Abraham in al thynges.

2 And Abraham sayde vnto his eldest seruaunt of his house, whiche had the rule ouer all that he had, Put *a* thy hande vnder my thygh:

3 And I wyll make thee sweare by the Lorde God of heauen, and God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wyfe vnto my sonne, of the daughters of the Chananites, amongest whiche I dwell:

4 But thou shalt go vnto my countrey, and to *b* my kynrede, and take a wyfe vnto my sonne Isahac.

5 But the seruaunt sayde vnto hym, Peraduenture the woman wyll not agree to come with me vnto this lande, shall I bryng thy sonne agayne vnto the lande which thou camest out of?

6 To whom Abraham answered, Beware that thou bryng not my sonne thyther agayne.

7 The Lorde GOD of heauen, whiche tooke me from my fathers house, and from the lande of my kynrede, and whiche spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, vnto thy seede wyl I geue this land: he shall sende his angell before thee, and thou shalt take a wyfe vnto my sonne from thence.

8 Neuertheles, yf the woman wyll not folowe thee, then shalt thou be cleare from this my othe: only bryng not my sonne thyther agayne.

9 And the seruaunt put his hand vnder the thygh of Abraham his maister, & sware to hym as concernyng that matter.

10 And the seruaunt tooke tenne Camelles, of the Camelles of his maister, and departed, (and had of al maner of goods of his maister with hym) and so he arose and went to * Mesopotamia, vnto the Citie of Nachor,

11 And made his Camelles to lye downe without the Citie, by a welles syde of water, at euen, about the tyme that women come to drawe water.

12 And he sayde, Lorde *c* God of my maister Abraham, I pray * thee sende me good speede this day, and shewe mercy vnto my maister Abraham.

13 Loe,

a. An old manner of takyng an oth, whereby the inferiour dyd testifie his subiection. And here also may be geathered the mysterie of Christ, whiche came of the loynes of Abraham.

b Abraham would not that his son should marrie out of the godly family, for the inconueniences that come by marrying with the vngodly, whiche are set foorth in sundry places of the scripture.

* Heb. *Aram Naharaim:* that is, *Syria of the twoo floodes.*

c. He groundeth his prayer vpon gods promyse made to his maister.

* *Make to meete before me to day.*

13 Loe, I stand here by the wel of water, and the daughters of the men of this citie come out to drawe water:

14 *d* Nowe let the damsel to whom I say, Bowe downe thy pitcher *I pray thee* that I may drynke: If she say also, Drynke, and I wyl geue thy Cammels drynke also: let the same be she that thou hast ordeyned for thy seruant Isahac, and thereby shall I knowe that thou hast shewed mercy on my maister.

d. The seruant moued by Gods spirite, desired to be assured by signe whether he should speede of his message, or not.

15 And it came to passe yer he had leaft speaking, beholde Rebecca came out, the daughter of Bethuel sonne of Milcha, the wyfe of Nachor Abrahams brother, and her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 The damsel was very fayre to looke vpon, and yet a mayde, and vnknowen of man: and she went downe to the wel, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant running to meete her, sayde, Let me, I pray thee, drynke a litle water of thy pitcher.

18 And she sayde, Drynke my Lorde. And she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her arme, and gaue him drynke.

19 And when she had geuen him drinke, she sayde, I wyl drawe water for thy Cammels also, vntyl they " haue drunke yenough.

" or, *ceasse to drinke.*

20 And she powred out her pitcher into the trough haftyly, and ranne agayne vnto the wel to drawe *water*, and drewe for all his Cammels.

21 And the man woondred at her, but helde his peace: to wit whether the Lorde had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And as the Cammels had left drinkyng, the man tooke a golden earering of halfe a sicle wayght, and two bracelets for her handes, of tenne sicles wayght of golde,

23 And sayd, Whose daughter art thou: tel me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 She answeared hym, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcha, which she bare vnto Nachor:

25 And sayde moreouer vnto hym, We haue litter and prouender yenough, and also roome to lodge in,

26 And the man bowed hym selfe, and woorshipped the Lorde,

27 And sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of my maister Abraham, whiche hath not left destitute my maister of his mercie and trueth: for when I was *e* on my iourney, the Lorde brought me to my maisters brothers house.

e. Suche thynges as happe in mens iourneis, are gouerned by the prouidence of God.

28 And the damsel ranne, and tolde them of her mothers house these thynges.

29 And Rebecca had a brother called Laban: and he ranne out vnto the man to the wel.

30 For assoone as he had seene the earerings, & the bracelets in his sisters handes, and heard the wordes of Rebecca his sister, saying, Thus sayde the man vnto me: he went out vnto the man, and loe, he stoode with the Cammelles by the welles syde:

31 And he sayde, Come in, thou blessed of the Lorde, wherefore standest thou without? I haue dressed the house, and roome for thy Cammels.

32 And then the man came into the house: and he vnharnessed the Cammels, and brought litter and prouender for the Cammels, and water to washe his feete, and the mens feete that were with hym.

33 And there was set meate before him to eate: *f* but he sayde, I wyl not eate, vntyl I haue sayd myne arrande. And he sayd, Say on.

f. In Abrahams seruant is set foorth the condition of faythful seruantes.

34 And he sayde, I am Abrahams seruant,

35 And *g* God hath blessed my maister marueylously: that he is become great: and hath geuen him sheepe and oxen, siluer and golde, men seruantes, and mayde seruantes, Cammels and Asses.

g. To blesse, signifieth here to enriche and to increase with substance.

36 And Sara my maisters wyfe bare a sonne to my maister when she was olde: and vnto hym hath he geuen al that he hath.

37 And my maister made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wyfe to my sonne amongst the daughters of the Chanaanites in whose lande I dwel:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kynred, and take a wyfe vnto my sonne.

39 And I sayde vnto my maister, Peraduenture the woman wyl not folowe me.

40 And he answeared me, The Lorde, before whom I walke, wyl sende his angell with thee, and prosper thy iourney: and thou shalt take a wyfe for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be free from this othe *made* to me, when thou commest to my kynred: and if they geue not thee *one*, thou shalt be free from this othe *made* to me.

42 And so I came this day vnto the wel, and sayde, *h* O Lorde, the GOD of my maister Abraham, yf it be so nowe that thou makest my iourney whiche I goe prosperous,

h. Though he was perswaded that an angel of God was a guyde to hym in his iourney, yet he prayeth not to hym.

43 Behold, I stande by the wel of water: and when a virgin commeth fooorth to drawe water, & I say to her, Geue me *I pray thee* a litle water of thy pitcher to drynke:

44 And she say to me, Drynke thou, and I wyl also drawe for thy Cammels: let the same be the woman whom the Lorde hath prepared for my maisters sonne.

45 And before I had made an ende of speakyng in myne hart, beholde, Rebecca came forth, and her pitcher on her shoulder: and she went downe vnto the wel, and drue water: and I sayde vnto her, Geue me drynke, I pray thee.

46 And she made hast, and tooke downe her pitcher from her *shoulder* and sayde, Drynke, and I wyl geue thy Cammelles drynke also. So I dranke, and she gaue the Cammels drynke also.

47 And I asked her, saying, Whose daughter art thou? She answeared, The daughter of Bethuel, Nachors sonne, whom Milcha bare vnto him: and I put the earyng * vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her handes.

48 And I i bowed mee selfe, and worshipped the Lorde, and blessed the Lorde GOD of my maister Abraham, whiche had brought me the right way, to take my maisters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 Now also if ye wyl consent to deale mercifully and truely with my maister, tell me: k and if not, tel me also, that I may turne me to the *l* ryght hande, or to the leaft.

50 Then answeared Laban and Bethuel, saying, This saying proceedeth of the Lorde: we can not therefore say vnto thee eyther good or bad.

51 Beholde, Rebecca *is* before thee, take her, and goe, that she may be thy maisters sonnes wyfe, euen as God hath sayde.

52 And when Abrahams seruant heard theyr woordes, he worshipped the Lorde, bowyng him selfe towarde the earth.

53 And the seruant tooke foorth * iewelles of syluer and iewelles of golde, and rayment, and gaue them to Rebecca, and to her brother, and to her mother he gaue * costly gyftes.

54 And they dyd eate and drynke, both he and the men that were with him, and tarved al nyght: and when they rose vp in the morning, he sayde, Let me depart vnto my maister.

55 Her brother and her mother answeared, Let the damsel abyde with vs, and it be but ten dayes, and then shal she goe.

56 He sayd vnto them, Hynder me not: beholde, the Lorde hath prospered my iourney: sende me away therefore, that I may goe to thy maister.

57 And they sayde, *m* We wyl cal the damsel, and enquyre " at her mouth.

58 And they called foorth Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Wylt thou goe with this man? And she answeared, I wyl goe.

59 So they let Rebecca theyr sister goe, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his menne,

60 And they blessed Rebecca, and sayd vnto her, Thou art our sister, growe into thousande thousandes: and thy seede *n* possesse the gate of his enimies.

61 And Rebecca arose, and her damselles, and sat them vp vpon the Camelles, and folowed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebecca, and went his way.

62 And Isahac was comming from the way of the wel of the lyuyng and seeyng me: for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isahac was *o* gone out to pray in the feeld at the euentide: and he lyft vp his eyes, and saw the Camels comming.

64 And Rebecca lift vp her eyes, and when she sawe Isahac, she lighted of the Camel.

65 (For she sayde vnto the seruant, What man is this that commeth walking against vs in the feelde? And the seruant sayde, It is my maister:) therefore she tooke her (*p*) vayle, and couered her.

66 And the seruant tolde Isahac all thynges that he had done.

67 And Isahac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebecca, and she became his wyfe, and he loued her: and so Isahac receyued comfort after his mother.

The.xxv. Chapter.

1. Abraham taketh Cetura to wyfe, and begetteth many children. 5. The patrimonie geuen to Isahac, and gyftes to the children of his concubines. 24. The byrth of Iacob and Esau.

ABraham proceeded further, and tooke hym another wyfe, called Cetura.

2 Whiche bare hym Zimran, and Iocsan, and Medan, and Madian, and Iesbac, and Suah.

3 Iocsan begat Seba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan were Assurim, and Letusim, Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Madian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: al these were the chyldren of Cetura.

5 And Abraham gaue al his goodes vnto Isahac:

6 But vnto the sonnes of the Concubines whiche Abraham had, he gaue *a* gyftes: and sent them away from Isahac his sonne (whyle he yet lyued) eastwarde, vnto the east countrey.

7 And

* *Above her nosethrilles.*

i. He sheweth what is our duetie to do, when we receyue any benefite of the Lord.

k. He treateth with the mother and brother concernyng the mayden, whereby it may appeare that priuie contractes without the knowledge and consent of their parentes are not good.

l. That is to say, that I may prouide els where.

* *vessels.*

* *pretious fruites.*

m. The fathers authoritie ought not to take away the consent of the chylde in maryage.

" *Her consent.*

n. To possesse the gate, signifieth to beare rule and ouercome.

o. This was the exercise of the godly fathers, to cal to remembrance Gods promises, and to pray for the accomplishment of the same.

p. The custome was, that the spouse was brought to her husbande, her head beyng couered, in token of shamefastnes and virginitie.

a. To auoyde dissention that myght aryse after his death touchyng the inheritance.

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams lyfe whiche he lyued, an hundred, thyee scoze, and syfteene yeeres.

8 And then Abzaham waxing alway, died in a quiet age, being an olde man, when he had lyued yenough, and *b* was geathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isahac and Ismael burped him in the double cane in the feelde of Ephzon the sonne of Zoar the Hethite, befoze Mamre,

10 Whiche feelde Abzaham bought of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abzaham buried, and Sara his wyfe.

11 After the death of Abzaham, God blessed his sonne Isahac, and Isahac dwelled by the well of liuing and seeyng me.

12 These are the generations of Ismael Abzahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarais handmayde bare vnto Abzaham.

13 And these are the names of the sonnes of Ismael, according to the names of their kinred: The eldest sonne of Ismael, Nabaioth, and Cedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Misma, and Duma, & Massa,

15 Hadar, and Thema,

15 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma.

16 These are the sonnes of Ismael, and these are their names by their townes and castels, *c* twelue princes of their housholds,

17 And these are the yeeres of the lyfe of Ismael, *d* an hundred, and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he warying away, *e* died, and was layde vnto his people.

18 And they dwelled from Hauilah vnto Sur, that is by the bozder of Egypt, as thou goest towarde Assur, and he dyed in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isahac Abzahams sonne: Abzaham begate Isahac.

20 And Isahac was fourtie yeeres olde, when he tooke Rebecca to wyfe, the daughter of Bethuel the Syzian * of Mesopotamia, and syster to Laban the Syzian.

21 And Isahac made intercession vnto the Lozde * foz his wyfe, *f* because she was barren: and the Lozd was intreated of him, and Rebecca his wyfe conceiued.

22 And the chyldren stroue togeather within her wombe: therfoze she sayde, If *it be* so, why am I " thus? wherfoze she went to *g* aske the Lozde.

23 And the Lozde sayd vnto her, There are two maner of people in thy wombe, and two nations shalbe diuided out of thy bowels: and the one nation shalbe mightier then the other: and the elder shalbe seruant vnto the younger.

24 Therefoze, when her tyme was come to be deliuered, behold, there were two twinnes in her wombe.

25 And he that came out first, was red, and *h* he was al ouer as it were a heary garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after hym, came his bzother out, and his hand holding Esau by the heele, and his name was called Iacob: and Isahac was *i* thzee scoze yeeres olde, when they were bozne.

27 And the boyes grewe, and Esau became a cunnyng hunter, and a * wylde man: but Iacob was " a perfect man, and dwelled in tentes.

28 Isahac loued Esau, because he* dyd eate of his venelon: but Rebecca loued Iacob.

29 Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the feelde, and was * faynt.

30 And Esau sayd to Iacob, Feede me, I pzay thee, with that same red pottage: foz I am faynt. And therefoze was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob sayde, Sel me this day thy birthzight.

32 Esau sayde, Lo, I am at the poynt to dye, and what profite shall this birthzight do me?

33 Iacob answeared, Sweare to me then this day. And he sware to hym, and solde his birthzyght vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread, and pottage of * tyle, and he dyd eate & dzynke, and rose vp, and went his way: and Esau litle regarded his birthzight.

h. The crueltie of his mynde, answeared to the roughnesse of his body.

i. So Isahac was tempted. xx. yeeres with want of chyldren.

* *A man of the feelde.*

" *or, simple.*

* *venefon in his mouth.*

* *vuerie.*

* *Lynteb.*

¶ *The. xxvi. Chapter.*

9. Abimelech rebuketh Isahac for calling his wyfe his syster. 28. The attonement betweene Abimelech and Isahac.

AND there fel a famine in the land, beſydes the first that was in the dayes of Abzaha: And Isahac went vnto *a* Abimelech king of the Philistines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the Lozd appeared vnto him, and sayde, Goe not downe into Egypt, but abide in the lande which I shal shewe vnto thee.

3 Soiourne in this lande, and I wyl be with thee, and wyl blesse thee: foz vnto thee, & vnto thy seede, I wyll geue all these countreyes, and I wyl perfourme the oth whiche I sware vnto Abzaham thy father:

4 And wyl make thy seede to multiply as the starres of heauen, and wyll geue vnto thy seede all these countreyes: and in thy seede shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

a. Al the kinges of Gerar were called Abimelech, as the kinges of Egypt Pharao.

5 Because

5 Because that *b* Abraham hearkened vnto my voyce and kept my ordinaunce, my commaundementes, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 And Isahac dwelled in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked hym of his wyfe. And he said, *c* She is my sister: for he feared to say, She is my wyfe: lest the men of the place shoulde haue kylled him because of Rebecca, whiche was beautifull to the eye.

8 And after he had ben there a long tyme, Abimelech kyng of the Philistines looked out at a windowe, and sawe Isahac *d* sporting with Rebecca his wyfe.

9 And Abimelech called Isahac, and sayde, Beholde, she is of a suretie thy wyfe: and why saydest thou, She is my sister? To whom Isahac answered, Because I thought that I might peraduenture haue dyed for her sake.

10 Abimelech *e* sayde, Why hast thou done thus vnto vs? one of the people myght lyghtly haue lyen by thy wyfe, and so shouldest thou haue brought synne vpon vs.

11 And so Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wyfe, shall dye the death.

12 Then Isahac sowed in that lande, and receiued in the same yeere * an hundred folde: and the Lorde "blessed him.

13 And the man waxed mighty, & went forth, & grewe, tyll he was exceedyng great.

14 For he had possession of sheepe, of oxen, and a myghty housholde: and therefore the Philistines had enuie at him.

15 For the Philistines *f* stopped and fylled vp with earth all the welles whiche his seruauntes had digged in his father Abrahams tyme.

16 And Abimelech sayde vnto Isahac, Get thee from vs, for thou art mightier then we, a great deale.

17 Therfore Isahac departed thence, & "abode in the valley of Gerar, & dwelt there.

18 And Isahac returning, digged agayne the welles of water whiche they digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, whiche the Philistines had stopped after the death of Abraham, and named them after the same names, by the which his father had named them.

19 Isahacs seruauntes digged in the valley, & found a wel of * spryngyng water.

20 And the heardmen of Gerar dyd striue with Isahacs heardmen, saying, The water is ours. Then called he the wel * contention, because they strone with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strone for that also: and he called the name of it * enmitie.

22 And then he departed thence, and digged another well, for the whiche they strone not: therefore called he it * roomth, saying, The Lord hath made vs now roome, that we may encrease vpon the earth.

23 And he went vp thence to Beersheba.

24 And the Lorde appeared vnto hym the same nyght, and sayde, I am the *g* God of Abraham thy father, feare not, for I am with thee, and wyll blesse thee, and multiply thy seede, for my seruaunt Abrahams sake.

25 And he buylded an *h* aulter there, and called vpon the name of the Lorde, and pitched his tent, and there Isahacs seruants digged a well.

26 Then *i* came Abimelech to hym from Gerar, and Ahazah his freende, and Phicol the captayne of his armie.

27 And Isahac sayd vnto them, Wherfore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue put me away from you?

28 Which aunswered, * We saw most certaynely that the Lord was with thee, and we sayde, Let there be now an othe betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, & let vs make a league with thee:

29 That thou shouldest do vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and sent thee away in peace: for thou art nowe the blessed of the Lorde.

30 And he made them a feast, and they dyd eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betymes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isahac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And the same day Isahacs seruants came, and tolde hym of a well whiche they had digged, and sayde vnto hym, We haue founde water.

33 And he called it " Sebah: and the name of the citie is called *k* Beer-seba vnto this day.

34 Esau was fourtie yeeres old, and he tooke a wyfe *called* Judith, the daughter of Beeri an Hethite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon an Hethite *also*,

35 *l* Whiche were * a greefe of minde vnto Isahac and Rebecca.

The xxvii. Chapter.

1. Iacob stealeth his fathers blessing from Esau by his mothers counsel. 41. Esau hateth Iacob. 43. Rebecca sendeth Iacob away into Haran to his vncle Laban.

And

b. God commendeth Abrahams obedience, that Isahac shoulde be more redy to do the lyke: for as God made his promise to Abraham of his free mercye, so the confirmation thereof to Isahac, proceedeth of the same fountayne

c. Whereby we see that feare and distrust are found in the most faythfull.

d. Or shewing some familier signe of loue, whereby it may be knowē she was his wyfe.

e. A heathenishe kyng reproueth Isahac of his foolishe dissimulation.

* *Founde an hundred measures.*

" *Or, enriched*

f. The enuious hurt other, & pleasure not them selues.

" *Or, pitched his tentes.*

* *Lyuyng.*

* *Esec.*

* *Sitnah*

* *Rehoboth.*

g. God affi
reth Isahac
gaynst al fe
by rehearsy
the promyse
made to Abr
ham.

h. To signi
that he wo
serue no o
God, but
God of his
ther Abraha

i. Isahacs
rience, ma
his enimies
freendes.

* *In seeyng vve savv.*

" *Or, oth.*

k. He n
reth the
whiche h
father g
place bef
Genesis.xx

" Beer,
Seba,

l. The a
of the w
ly, is dang
& trouble

* *disho*

AND it came to passe, that when Isahac waxed olde, and his eyes were dymme, so that he coulde not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and sayd vnto hym, My sonne? And he sayde vnto hym, Here am I.

2 And he sayde, Beholde, I am nowe olde, and knowe not the day of my death.

3 Nowe therfore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and geat thee to the feelde, that thou mayest take me some venesон.

4 And make me wel tasting meate, such as I loue, and bryng it to me, that I may eate, *a* that my soule may blesse thee before that I dye.

5 But Rebecca hearde when Isahac spake to Esau his sonne: And Esau went into the feelde to hunt venesон, and to bring it.

6 And Rebecca spake vnto Jacob her sonne, saying, Beholde, I haue heard thy father talkyng with Esau thy brother, and saying,

7 Bring me venesон, & make me dayntie meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the Lorde, afore my death.

8 Now therfore my sonne, *b* heare my voyce, in that whiche I commaunde thee,

9 Geat thee to the flocke, and bryng me thence two good kiddes from the goates, and I wyl make of them pleasaunt meates for thy father, suche as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 Then sayde Jacob to Rebecca his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a heary man, and I am smoothe:

12 My father shall peraduenture feele me, and I shal seeme vnto hym as though I went about to beguile hym, and so shall I bryng a curse vpon me, and not a blessyng.

13 And his mother sayde vnto hym, *c* Vpon me be the curse, my sonne: only heare my voyce, and goe and fetche me them.

14 And *Iacob* went, and fet them, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made pleasant meate, such as she knewe his father loued.

15 And Rebecca set " goodly rayment, of her eldest sonne Esau, whiche were in the house with her, and put them vpon Jacob her younger sonne:

16 And she put the skinnes of the kyds vpon his handes, and vpon the smoothe of his necke.

17 And she put that pleasant meate and bread, whiche she had prepared, in the hande of her sonne Jacob.

17 When he came to his father, he said, My father? And he answeared, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Jacob sayd vnto his father, *d* I am Esau thy eldest sonne, I haue doone according as thou badest me: aryse, I pray thee, sytte, and eate of my venesон, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isahac sayde vnto his sonne, Howe commeth it that thou hast founde it so quickly, my sonne? He answeared, The Lorde thy God brought it to my handes.

21 Then sayde Isahac vnto Jacob, Come neare, and I wyl feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 Then went Jacob to Isahac his father, and he felt hym, and sayde, The voyce is Jacobs voyce, but the handes are the handes of Esau.

23 And *e* he knewe hym not, because his hands were heary, as his brother Esaus handes: and so he blessed hym.

24 And he asked him, Art thou my sonne Esau? and he sayde, That I am.

25 Then sayd he, Bring me, and let me eate of my sonnes venesон, that my soule may blesse thee. And he brought hym, and he ate: and he brought him wine also, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isahac sayde vnto him, *f* Come neare, and kisse me, my sonne.

27 And he went vnto him, and kyssed hym: and he smelled the sauour of his rayment, and blessed hym, and sayde, See, the smell of my sonne, is as the smell of a feelde whiche the Lorde hath blessed.

28 God geue thee *g* of the deaw of heauen, and of the fatnesse of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 People be thy seruantes, and nations bowe to thee: be lorde ouer thy brethren, and thy mothers children stoupe with reuerence vnto thee: cursed be he that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 As soone as Isahac had made an end of blessyng Jacob, and Jacob was scarse gone out from the presence of Isahac his father, then came Esau his brother from huntyng.

31 And he also had made a pleasant meate, and brought it vnto his father, and sayde vnto his father, Let my father aryse, and eate of his sonnes venesон, that thy soule may blesse me.

31 Then his father Isahac sayde vnto him, Who art thou? He answeared, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isahac was greatly astonyed out of measure, and sayde, Which *is he*, and where

d. This subtyl dealyng of Rebecca and Iacob with Isahac consydered by it selfe, is al togeather blame worthy: but if it be referred to the wil of God and setting forth of his decree, it is commendable.

e. His ignorance hindered not gods decree.

f. We must not so much beholde the outward doynges here, as the prouidence of god, who woulde by such weakneſſe haue his election declared.

g. Vnder these worldly blessinges, the godly fathers embraced the heauenly promises

where is he then, that hath hunted venesone and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest: and haue blessed hym, yea *h* and he shalbe blessed.

34 When Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed aloude and bytterly above measure, and sayde vnto his father, Blesse me, I also *am thy sonne* O my father.

35 Who answered, Thy brother came with subtiltie, and hath taken away thy blessyng.

36 And he said agayne, Is not he rightly named " Iacob? for he hath undermined me nowe two times: *First* he toke away my birthryght, and see, nowe hath he taken away my blessing also. And he sayde, Hast thou kept neuer a blessyng for me?

37 Isahac answeared, and sayde vnto Esau, Beholde, I haue made hym thy lord, and all his brethren haue I made his seruantes: Moreouer, with corne and wine haue I stablished hym: what shall I do vnto thee nowe my sonne?

38 And Esau sayd vnto his father, Hast thou but that one blessyng my father? blesse me, I am also *thy sonne*, O my father. So lyfted vp Esau his voyce, *i* and wept.

39 Then Isahac his father answered, and sayde vnto hym, Beholde, *k* thy dwelling place shalbe the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dewe of heauen from aboue.

40 And through thy sworde shalt thou liue, and shalt be thy brothers seruant: and it shall come to passe, that thou shalt geat the maistery, and thou shalt loose his yoke from of thy necke.

41 And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing that his father blessed him withal: And Esau sayde in his hart, The dayes of sorowing for my father are at hande, then wyll I *l* slay my brother Iacob.

42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were tolde to Rebecca: And she sent, and called Iacob her younger sonne, and sayde vnto hym, Beholde, thy brother Esau, as touchyng thee, doth comfort hym selfe *ful purposyng* to kyll thee.

43 Nowe therefore my sonne, heare my voyce: make thee redy, and flee to Laban my brother at Haran:

44 And tary with hym awhyle, vntyll thy brothers fiercenesse be swaged,

45 And vntyl thy brothers wrath turne away from thee, and he forgeat the thinges whiche thou hast done to hym: then wyll I sende, and fetche thee away from thence: *m* why shoulde I be desolate of you both in one day?

46 And Rebecca sayde to Isahac, I am weery of my lyfe *n* for the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wyfe of the daughters of Heth, such as these *vvhiche are* of the daughters of this lande, what good shall my lyfe do me?

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

1. Isahac forbiddeth Iacob to take a vvyfe of the Chanaanites. 18. Iacob setteth vp a pyller, and maketh a vvow.

AND so Isahac called Iacob, and *a* blessed him, and charged him, and sayde vnto him, See thou take not a wyfe of the daughters of Chanaan:

2 Arise, and geat thee to* Mesopotamia, to the houle of Bethuel thy mothers father, and there take a wife of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And GOD almightie blesse thee, and make thee to encrease, and multiplie thee, that thou mayest be a number of people:

4 And geue the blessing of Abraham vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee, that thou mayest receiue to inherite the lande wherein thou art a straunger, which GOD gaue vnto Abraham.

5 Thus Isahac sent forth Iacob, and he went toward Mesopotamia, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, and brother to Rebecca, Iacob and Esaus mother.

6 When Esau sawe that Isahac had blessed Iacob, and sent him to Mesopotamia to fetche hym a wyfe from thence, and that as he blessed him, he gaue hym a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Chanaan,

7 And that Iacob had obeyed his father and mother, and was gone to Mesopotamia:

8 And Esau seeyng also that the daughters of Chanaan pleased not Isahac his father:

9 Then went Esau vnto Ismael, and tooke vnto the wyues *vvhiche he had* Maiah *b* the daughter of Ismael Abrahams sonne, the syster of Nebaioth, to be his wyfe.

10 Iacob departed from Beer seba, and went towarde Haran.

11 And he came vnto a certayne place, and tarryed there all vpght, because the sunne was downe: and tooke of the stones of the place, and put vnder his head, and layde hym downe in the same place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and beholde there stoode *c* a ladder vpon the earth, and the top of it reached vp to heauen: and see, the

angels

h. What gods ministers promise by his word, it shalbe sure.

a Or, a supplanter.

i. The wicked lament theyr losses, yet they amende not theyr wickednesse.

k. The spirituall blessyng only remayned in Iacob: this was but a temporall blessyng.

l. The wicked thinke by theyr power to ouerthrowe Gods iudgementes.

m. For the wycked sonne wyl kyll the godly, and the plague of God wil afterwarde light vpon the wicked sonne.

n. Whiche were Esaus wyues, whose euyll manners she vseth as an argument to sende Iacob away.

a. This blessyng was to confirme Iacob in fayth, lest he should thinke that his father had blessed him before, without gods motion.

* Padan Aram.

b. Thus therby to reconciled selfe to his father, but also in vayne, he taketh away the of the euyll c. It may signifie Christ by whose diation all ces come to vs, and helpe, whom we sende into uen.

angels of God went vp and downe vpon it:
13 Yea, and God stode aboue leaned vpon it, and sayde, I am the Lorde God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isahac, d the lande whiche thou sleepest vpon, vnto I geue thee and thy seede.
14 And thy seede shalbe as the duste of the earth, and thou shalt spreade abroade to the West, to the East, to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in e thy seede, shall all the kinredes of the earth be blessed.
15 And see, I am with thee, and wyl be thy keeper, and in all *places* whyther thou goest, and wyll bring thee agayne into this lande: For I wyll not f leaue thee, vntyll I haue made good that whiche I haue promised thee.
16 When Jacob was awaked out of his sleepe, he sayde, Surely, the Lorde is in this place, and I knewe it not.
17 And he was afrayde, and sayde, How dreadfull is this place! It is none other, but the g house of God, and it is the gate of heauen.
18 And Jacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that he had layde vnder his head, and pitched it vp on an ende, and powred oyle in the top of it.
19 And he called the name of the place Bethel: but the name of the citie was called Luza, before tyme.
20 And Jacob vowed a vowe, saying, If God wyl be with me, and wyll keepe me in this iourney in which I go, and wyl geue me bread to eate, and clothes to put on,
21 So that I come agayne vnto my fathers house in safetie, then shall the Lorde be my God:
22 And this stone whiche I haue set vp on an ende, shalbe Gods house: and of al that thou shalt geue me, I wyll surely geue the tenth vnto thee.

¶ The.xxix. Chapter.

13. Iacob commeth to his vncle Laban, and serueth him seuen yeeres for his daughter Rachel.
23. Lea vvas brought to his bedde in steede of Rachel.

Then Jacob * went on his iourney, and came into the land of the * people of the East.
2 And as he looked about, behold, there was a well in the feelde, & loe three flockes of sheepe lay thereby: for at that well were the flockes watered: and there was a great stone vpon the welles mouth.
3 And thyther were all the flockes brought, and they rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone agayne vpon the welles mouth vnto his place.
4 And Jacob sayde vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they sayde, Of Haran are we.
5 And he sayde vnto them, Knowe ye Laban the sonne of Nachor? They sayd, We knowe hym.
6 And he sayde vnto them, Is * he in good health? And they sayde, He is in good health: and beholde his daughter Rachel commeth with the sheepe.
7 And he sayde, Loe *it is* yet a great * whyle to nyght, neyther is it tyme that the cattel should be geathered togeather: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feede *them*.
8 And they sayde, We may not, vntyl al the flockes be brought together, and tyl they rolle the stone from the welles mouth, and so we water our sheepe.
9 Whyle he yet talked with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.
10 Assoone as Jacob sawe Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother, Jacob went, and rolled the stone from the welles mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.
11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lyft vp his voyce and wept.
12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her fathers a brother, and that he was Rebeccaes sonne: therefore ranne she, and tolde her father.
13 And when Laban hearde certaynely tell of Jacob his sisters sonne, he ranne to meete hym, and imbraced hym, and kissed hym, and brought hym to his house: And he tolde Laban b all these thinges.
14 To whom Laban sayde, Well, thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with hym the space of a moneth.
15 And Laban sayde vnto Jacob, Though thou be my brother, shouldest thou therfore serue me for nought? Tell me, what shal thy wages be?
16 Laban had two daughters: the elder called Lea, and the younger, Rachel.
17 Lea was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.
18 And Jacob loued Rachel, and sayde, I wil serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.
19 Laban answered, c It is better that I geue her *vnto* thee, then that I should geue her vnto another man: abyde with me.
20 And Jacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto hym but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.
21 And

* *Peace to hym*
* *Great day.*

a. The Hebrues call all kinsmen brethren.
b. That is, vpon what causes he came alone & so bare from his countrey.
c. As an hypocrite, he hath respect to his owne gayne in the mariage, or this selling of his daughter.

21 And Iacob ſayde vnto d Laban, Geue me my wyfe, that I may * lye with her: for my dayes are fulfylled.

22 Then Laban geathered togeather all the men of that place, and made a feaſt.

23 And when euen was come, he tooke Lea his daughter, e and he brought her to him, and he went in to her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Lea, Zilpha his mayde *to be* her ſeruant.

25 And when the morning was come, behold it was Lea. Then ſayd he to Laban, Wherefore haſt thou played thus with me? dyd not I ſerue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 Laban aunſweared, f It is not the maner of this place to marrie the younger before the eyeſt borne.

27 Paſſe out this weeke, and then we wyl geue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue me yet ſeuen yeeres more.

28 And Iacob dyd euen ſo: and paſſed out the weeke: and then he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wyfe alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilha his handmayde, to be her ſeruaunt.

30 So lay he by Rachel alſo, and loued Rachel more then Lea: and ſerued hym yet ſeuen yeeres more.

31 When the Lord ſawe that Lea was " deſpiſed, he made her * fruiteful: and Rachel remayned barren.

32 And Lea cõceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name * Ruben: for ſhe ſayde, The Lorde hath looked vpon my tribulation: nowe therfore my husbande wyll loue me.

33 And ſhe conceiued agayne, and bare a ſonne, and ſayde, The Lorde hath heard me that I am deſpiſed, and hath therefore geuen me this *ſonne* alſo. And ſhe called his name * Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceiued yet, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Now this once wyl my husbande keepe my companie, becauſe I haue borne hym three ſonnes. And therefore was his name called * Leui.

35 And ſhe conceiued yet agayne, and bare him a ſonne, ſaying, Nowe wyll I g praiſe the Lorde. Therefore ſhe called his name * Iuda: and left bearing.

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

1. 9. Rachel and Lea beyng both barren, geue theyr maydens to their husbande. 27. God enriched Laban for Iacobs ſake, 43, and bleſſed Iacob with plentie.

RAchel when ſhe ſawe that ſhe bare Iacob no chyldren, ſhe enuied her ſyſter, and ſayde vnto Iacob, Geue me chyldren, or els I am but dead.

2 And Iacobs a anger was kindled agaynſt Rachel, and ſayde, Am I in Gods ſteade, which keepeth from thee the fruite of thy wombe?

3 Then ſhe ſayde, Here is my mayde Bylha: go in vnto her, and ſhe ſhal b beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo * haue chyldren by her.

4 And ſhe gaue hym Bilha her handemayde to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilha conceiued, and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 Then ſayde Rachel, God hath geuen ſentence on my ſyde, and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath geuen me a ſonne. Therefore called ſhe him * Dan.

7 And Bilha Rachels mayde conceiued agayne, and bare Iacob another ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſayde, With " godly wraſtlynges haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and haue gotten the vpper hand. And ſhe called his name * Nephthali.

9 When Lea ſaw that ſhe had left bearing chyldren, ſhe tooke Zilpha her mayde, and gaue her Iacob to wyfe.

10 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 Then ſayd Lea, " Good lucke: and called his name * Gad.

12 And Zilpha Leas mayde bare Iacob another ſonne.

13 Then ſayde Lea, Happy am I: for the " daughters wyll call me bleſſed: and called his name * Aſer.

14 And Ruben went out in the dayes of the wheat harueſt, and founde Mandragoras in the feelde, and brought them vnto his mother Lea. Then ſayd Rachel to Lea, Geue me, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

15 To whom Lea aunſwered, Is it not penough that thou haſt taken away my husbande: but wouldeſt thou take away my ſonnes Mandragoras alſo? Then ſayde Rachel, Well, let him ſleepe with thee this nyght for thy ſonnes Mandragoras.

16 And Iacob came from the feelde at euen, and Lea went out to meete hym, and ſayde, Thou ſhalt come in to me: for I haue bought thee in deede with my ſonnes Mandragoras. And he ſlept with her that ſame nyght.

17 And God heard Lea, that ſhe conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth ſonne.

18 Then ſayd Lea, c God hath geuen me a reward, becauſe I gaue my mayden to my husbande. And ſhe called him * Iſſachar.

19 And

d. The fathers auctioritie in mariage of his children.

* *May goe in vnto her.*

e. The bryde was brought to her chamber couered with a vayle, as the maner was in thoſe dayes: So Labans deceit was not eaſily ſpied.

f. He eſteemed more the profite that he had by Iacobs ſeruice, then eyther his promiſe or the maner of the countrey, though he alleaged cuſtome for his excuſe.

" *or, hated.*

* *Opened her vvombe.*

* *Ruben, that is, ſee the chyld.*

* *Shimon, that is, hearing.*

* *Added to hym.*

g. By the names of her chyldren ſhe confeſſeth the to be the ſinguler gyft of God.

* *Iehuda, that is, prayſe.*

a. This was a godly anger which preſſed the hart of God to the wyfe, which ſharply admoniſheth.

b. I wyll receiue her dren vpon lap, as though they were mine owne.

* *Be built her.*

* *Iudgement.*

" *or, earneſt.*

* *Nephthali, is, my vowing.*

" *or, a couenant: commeth of ſtryuing of chyldren.*

* *A compaſſion.*

" *or, vvomen.*

* *Happy.*

c. She beſeeketh of her fault, and confeſſeth that a cauſe which was none in deede.

* *Iſſhaſchar, that is, a reward.*

19 And Lea conceiued yet agayne, and bare Jacob the syxth sonne.

20 And Lea sayde, GOD hath endued me with a good dowrie, now wil my husband dwel with me, because I haue borne hym sixe sonnes: and called his name * Zabulon.

21 After that she bare a daughter, and called her name * Dina.

22 And GOD remembred Rachel, and GOD *d* hearde her, and * made her fruitefull,

23 So that she conceiued & bare a sonne: and sayde, GOD hath taken away my rebuke,

24 And she called his name * Joseph, saying, The Lorde geue me yet another sonne.

25 *e* Assoone as Rachel had borne Joseph, Jacob sayde vnto Laban, Sende me away, that I may goe vnto myne owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Geue me my wyues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for *f* thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee.

27 To whom Laban answeared, I pray thee, if I haue founde fauour in thy syght, *tary:* (for I haue proued that *g* the Lord blessed me for thy sake.)

28 Also he sayde, Appoynt what thy rewarde shal be, and I wyl geue *it thee.*

29 But he sayd vnto him, Thou knowest what seruice I haue done thee, and in what takyng thy cattell haue been vnder me:

30 For that litle whiche thou haddest before * I came, is nowe increased vnto a multitude, and the Lorde hath blessed thee through * my trauayle: but nowe when shal I make prouision for myne owne house also?

31 And he sayd, What shal I then geue thee? And Jacob answeared, Thou shalt geue me nothing at al: yf thou wylt do this thyng for me, then wyll I turne agayne, feede thy sheepe, and keepe them.

32 I wyll goe about al thy flockes this day, and separate from them all the cattell that are spotted, and of diuers colours: and al the blacke among the sheepe, and the partie and spotted among the kydes, *the same* shalbe my rewarde.

33 So shal my righteousnesse answeare for me * in tyme to come: for it shal come for my rewarde before thy face. And euery one that is not specked and partie amongst the goates, and blacke amongst the sheepe, let it be counted theft in me.

34 And Laban said, Goe to, would God it might be according to thy saying.

35 Therfore he tooke out the same day the bee goates that were tyngstraked, and of diuers colours, and al the shee goates that were spotted and coloured, and all that had whyte in them, and all the blacke amongst the sheepe, and put them in the keepyng of his sonnes,

36 And set three dayes iourney betwixt hym selfe and Jacob: and so Jacob kept the rest of Labans sheepe.

37 *h* Jacob toke roddes of greene populer, hasel, and chestenut trees, and pylled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare in the roddes,

38 And put the roddes, whiche he had pilled, before the sheepe, in the gutters and waterynge troughes when the sheepe came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drynke.

39 And the sheepe conceiued before the roddes, and brought forth lambes tyngstraked, spotted, and partie.

40 And Jacob dyd separate these lambes, and *i* turned the faces of the sheepe, whiche were in the flocke of Laban, towarde these tyngstraked, and al manner of blacke: and so put his owne flockes by them selues, and put them not with Labans cattel.

41 And in euery conceiuyng time of the stronger cattel, Jacob layde the roddes before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, *namely* that they myght conceiue before the roddes.

42 But when the cattel were feeble, he put them not in: and so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man *k* increased exceedingly, and had muche cattell, and mayde seruantes, and men seruantes, and Camelles, and Asses.

h. It is not lawful by fraude to seeke recompence of iniury: therefore Moses sheweth afterward that God thus instructed Iacob.

i. He did drine his owne lambes before Labans sheepe, so that they alwayes sawe before them, such as were of diuers colours.

k. By Gods singuler prouision, and accordyng to his promise.

¶ The xxxi. Chapter.

1. Labans chyldren do grudge agaynst Iacobs wealth. 19. Rachel stealeth her fathers gods: 23. Laban pursueth Iacob.

AND he hearde the woordes of *a* Labans sonnes, saying, Jacob hath taken away al that was our fathers, and of our fathers *goodes* hath he gotten all his glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beholde, it was not towardes hym * as it was woont to be.

3 And *b* the Lorde sayde vnto Jacob, Turne agayne into the lande of thy fathers, and to thy kynrede, and I wyl be with thee.

4 Therfore Jacob sent, and called Rachel and Lea to the feelde, vnto his flocke

a. The enuious chyldren of couetous Laban, thinke the wealth of another theyr vtter vndoyng.

* *He yesterday, & yet yesterday*

b. Though he was in great feare & doubte, yet he durst not returne without Gods commaundement.

5 And

5 And sayde vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not towarde me as it was wont to be: but the GOD of my father hath benne with me.

6 And ye knowe howe I haue serued your father to the best of my power.

7 But your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages *c* ten tymes: but God suffered hym not to hurt me.

8 *d* When he sayde, The spotted shalbe thy wages: then al the sheepe bare spotted. And when he sayde, The ryngstraked shalbe thy rewarde: then bare all the sheepe ryngstraked.

9 Thus hath God taken away the encrease of your fathers flocke, and geuen it to me.

10 But in ramming tyme I lifted vp mine eyes, and sawe in a dreame, and beholde, the * rammes leaped vpon the sheepe that were ryngstraked, spotted, and partie.

11 And the angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, saying, Iacob: And I answered, Here am I.

12 And he sayd, Lyft vp now thine eyes, and see all the rammes leapyng vpon the sheepe that are ryngstraked, spotted, and partie: for I haue *e* seene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou annoyntedst the stone *set vp on an ende*, and where thou vowedst a vowe vnto me: nowe therefore aryse, and geat thee out of this countrey, and returne vnto the lande where thou was borne.

14 Then answered Rachel, and Lea, and sayd vnto him, Haue we had as yet any portion or inheritance in our fathers house?

15 Doth not he count vs euen as strangers? for he hath solde vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 Therfore al the riches whiche God hath taken from our father, that is ours and our childrens: nowe then whatsoeuer GOD hath sayde vnto thee, that do.

17 Then Iacob rose vp, & set his sonnes and wyues vp vpon Camelles:

18 And carped away al his flockes, and al his substance whiche he had procured, the increase of his cattel which he had gotten in * Mesopotamia, for to goe to Isahac his father, vnto the lande of Chanaan.

19 But Laban was gone to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen her fathers *f* images.

20 And Iacob *g* stale away the hart of Laban the Syrian, in that he tolde hym not that he fledde.

21 So fledde he, and al that he had, and made hym selfe redy, and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face strayght towarde the mount Gilead.

22 Vpon the thirde day after, was it tolde Laban that Iacob fledde.

23 Then he tooke his *h* brethren with him, & followed after him seuen dayes iourney, and ouertoke him at the mount Gilead.

24 And *i* God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by nyght, and sayde vnto hym, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob ought * saue good.

25 And Laban ouertooke Iacob: and Iacob had pytched his tent in the mount, and Laban with his brethren pytched also vpon the mount Gilead.

26 And Laban sayde to Iacob, What hast thou done? For thou hast stollen away my hart, and carped away my daughters, as though they had ben taken captiue with the swoorde.

27 Wherefore wentest thou away secretely * vnknowen to me, *k* and yddest not tell me, that I myght haue let thee goe thy way with myrth and songues, with tymbrel and harpe?

28 And hast not suffered me to kysse my sonnes and my daughters? Thou wast a foole nowe in so doyng.

29 For it is in *l* my * hande thorough God to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternyght, saying, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob ought saue good.

30 And nowe though thou wouldest needes be gone away, because thou sore longest after thy fathers house, yet wherefore hast thou stollen my goddes?

31 Iacob answeared and sayde to Laban, Because I was afrayde, and thought *that* peraduenture thou wouldest take away thy daughters from me.

32 But with whomsoeuer thou fyndest thy goddes, let hym dye. Here before our brethren, seeke that thyne is by me, and take it to thee: But Iacob wyst not that Rachel *m* had stollen them.

33 Then went Laban into Iacobs tent, and into Leas tent, and into the two maide seruantes tentes: but found them not. Then went he out of Leas tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 And Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the Cammels strawe, and sate downe vpon them, and Laban tossed vp al the tent, but founde them not.

35 Then sayde she to her father, My lord, be not angry that I can not ryse vp before thee: for the customs of women is come vpon me. So searched he, but *n* founde not those images.

36 And

---

e. A certayne number, is set for an vncertayne oftentymes.

d. He woulde shew what iust causes he had to depart from their father: and howe their brethrē wrongfully accused hym.

* *It signifieth the hee goate also: as vnder sheepe are conteyned the goates.*

e. Gods eye obserueth what the wycked doth vnto the godly.

* *Padan Aram.*

f. Images made in the lykenesse of men, whiche he had in reuerence as his houshold gods.

g. That is, to do any thing without the parties knowledge or consent.

h. They wo reuenge th iurie done theyr false gion: for Gods were stolne.

i. Thus restrayned cruel purp of tyrannie agaynst his churche.

* *From go to bidde.*

* *And had stollen me.*

k. A dissembling hypocrite when can do harme: yet wyl burde the godly wordes.

l. The vaine bragge of powes, as lase dyd.

* *by mayne*

m. It not godlynes but superstion, that mo Rachel to theft.

n. So this perstition mayned in cobs house after the struction of Sichem.

36 And Jacob was wroth, & chode with Laban, Jacob also answeared, and sayde to hym, What haue I trespassed? or what haue I offended thee, that thou doest soze pursue after me?

37 Thou hast tossed vp al my stuffe, and what hast thou founde of all thy housholde stuffe: put it here before thy brethren and my brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 Behold, this twentie yeeres haue I been with thee, thy sheepe and thy goates o haue not been barren, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 Whatsoeuer was tome *of beastes* I brought it not vnto thee, but made it good mee selfe: of my hande dyddest thou requyre it that was stollen by day or nyght.

40 I was in suche case, that by day the heate consumed me, and the frost by nyght: and my sleepe departed from myne eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twentie yeeres in thy house, and serued thee fourteene yeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy sheepe, and thou hast changed my rewarde ten tymes.

42 And except the God of my father, p the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isahac had been with me, surely thou haddest sent me away nowe al emptie: but God beholde my tribulation, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked *thee* yesternyght.

43 And Laban answeared, and sayd vnto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these chyldren are my chyldren, and these sheepe are my sheepe, and all that thou seest is myne: and what can I doo this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their chyldren which they haue borne?

44 Nowe therefore come on, and let vs make a league, I and thou, whiche may be a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 Then tooke Jacob a stone, and set it vp on ende.

46 And Jacob sayde vnto his brethren, Gather stones. And they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they dyd eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it q Jegar Sahadutha: but Jacob called it * Galeed.

48 Then sayde Laban, This heape is witnesse betweene thee and me this day. Therefore it is called * Galeed,

49 And * Mispah: for he sayde, The Lorde looke betweene thee and me, when we are departed one from an other,

50 If thou shalt vexe my daughters, or shalt take r other wyues beside my daughters: here is no man with vs, beholde, God is witnesse betwixt thee and me.

51 And Laban sayde moreouer to Jacob, Beholde this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, which I haue layde betwixt me and thee,

52 This heape be witnesse, and also this stone set vp on end, that I wyl not come ouer this heape to thee, and thou shalt not come ouer this heape, and this stone set vp on ende, vnto me, to doo any harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the s God of Nachor, and the God of their father, be iudge betwixt vs. And Jacob t sware by the feare of his father Isahac.

54 Then Jacob dyd sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread: and they dyd eate bread, and tarried al nyght in the hyl.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose vp, and kyssed his sonnes & his daughters, and u blessed them: and Laban departyng, went into his place agayne.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

1. God comforteth Jacob by a vision of angelles 24. Jacob vvrestleth vvith the angel, vvho named hym Israel.

BVT Jacob went forth on his iourney, and a the angels of God came and met hym.

2 And when Jacob sawe them, he sayd, This is Gods host, and called the name of the same place b Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before hym to Esau his brother, vnto the lande of Seir the "fielde of Edom:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shal ye speake to my lorde Esau, Thy seruaunt Jacob sayeth thus, I haue been a stranger with Laban, and haue stayed there vnto this tyme,

5 And haue Oxen, Asses, and sheepe, men seruauntes, and women seruauntes: and haue sent to shewe it my Lorde, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers came agayne to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and he commeth to meete thee, and hath foure hundred men with hym.

7 But Jacob was greatly afrayde, and wist not whiche way to turne hym selfe: and diuided the people that was with hym, and the sheepe, and Oxen, and Camels, into two companies:

8 And sayde, If Esau come to the one part, and smyte it, the other shal saue it selfe.

9 And Jacob sayde agayne, c O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isahac, Lorde whiche saydest vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, & to thy kynred,

s. This was a wicked fact, to ioyne his false godds with the true God, and to iudge the false to be the elder god.

t. Jacob would not sweare so corruptly as Laban woulde haue had hym.

u. The superstitious kepe the outwarde maners of the godly.

a. God would certaynely perswade hym of his protection, in the feare he was in of Esau.

b. That is, two armies or campes.

" or, *region.*

c. Thus his faith ouercame his feare: thus prayer is the godlye mans refuge in trouble.

and I wyll doo well with thee:

10 I am * not worthy of the least of all the c mercies and trueth whiche thou hast shewed vnto thy seruaunt: for with my staffe came I ouer this Iordane, and nowe haue I gotten two companies.

11 Deliuer me from the hande of my brother Esau: for I feare hym, lest he wyl come and smyte me, *yea* the mother with the chyldren.

12 Thou saydest, I wyll surely do thee good, and make thy seede as the sande of the sea, whiche can not be numbred for multitude.

13 And he taried there that same night, and tooke of that whiche came to hande, d a present for Esau his brother,

14 Two hundred shee Goates, & twentie hee Goates, two hundred Sheepe, and twentie Rammes,

15 Thirtie milch Camelles with their Coltes, fourtie Kyne, and ten Bulles, twentie shee Asses, and ten Foales:

16 And delyuered them into the hands of his seruants, euery droue by them selues, and sayde vnto his seruantes, Goe foorth before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commaunded the foremoste, saying, If Esau my brother meete thee, and aske thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whyther goest thou? and whose are these *that go* before thee?

18 Thou shalt say, They be thy seruant Iacobs, and it is a present sent vnto my lorde Esau: and beholde, he hym selfe commeth after vs.

19 And so commaunded he the seconde, and the thyrde, & al that folowed the droues, saying, On this manner see that you speake vnto Esau when ye meete hym.

20 And say moreouer, beholde, thy seruant Iacob also commeth after vs: for he sayde, I wyll appease * his wrath with the present that goeth before me, and afterwarde I wyll see hym mee selfe, peraduenture he wyl receyue me to grace.

21 So went the present before him: and he tarried al that nyght in the companie.

22 And he rose vp the same nyght, and tooke his wyues, and his two mayde seruantes, and his eleuen sonnes, and went ouer the foorde Iaboc.

23 And he toke them, and set them ouer the ryuer, and sent ouer that he had.

24 And Iacob was left hym selfe e alone, and there wrestled a man with hym, vnto the breakyng of the day.

25 And when he sawe that he could not preuayle agaynst hym, f he smote hym vpon the buckle bone of his thygh, and the buckle bone of Iacobs thygh loosed out of ioynt as he wrestled with hym.

26 And he sayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh. Whiche answeared, I wyll not let thee goe, except g thou blesse me.

27 And he sayde vnto hym, What is thy name? He answeared, Iacob.

28 He sayde, Thy name shalbe called no more Iacob, but * Israel: For as a prince hast thou wrestled with God, and with men, and hast preuayled.

29 And Iacob asked hym, saying, Tel h me thy name. And he sayde, Wherefore doest thou aske after my name? And he blessed hym there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place * Peniel: for I haue i seene God face to face, and my lyfe is preserued.

31 And as he went ouer Peniel, the sunne rose vpon hym, and he halted vpon his thygh.

32 And therefore it is that the chyldren of Israel eate not of the synnow that shranke in that place of the thygh, vnto this day: because that he touched the buckle bone of Iacobs thygh, about the synnowe that shranke.

The.xxxiii.Chapter.

1. Esau meeteth his brother Iacob, 4. and is agreed vvith hym. 19. Iacob buyeth a possession, and buyldeth an aulter vnto God.

IAcob lyfting vp his eyes, looked, and beholde Esau came, hauyng with hym foure hundred men: and he diuided the chyldren vnto Lea, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaydens.

2 And he put the handmaydens and her chyldren foremost, and Lea and her chyldren after, and Rachel and a Ioseph hyndermost.

3 And he went before them, and bowed hym selfe to the grounde seuen tymes, vntyl he came to his brother.

4 Esau ranne to meete hym, and imbraced hym, and fell on his necke, & kyssed hym, and they wept.

5 And he lyft vp his eyes, and sawe the women and the chyldren, and sayd, Whence hast thou these? And he answeared, They are the chyldren which God hath geuen thy seruant.

6 Then came the handmaydens foorth, and their chyldren, and bowed them selues.

7 Lea also with her chyldren, came and dyd their obeysance: and last of al, came Ioseph and Rachel, and dyd b their obeysance.

8 And he sayde, What is al the droue whiche

---

c. Al gods benefites come of his mere benefolence and fauour.

d. Though he was certaynly perswaded of gods helpe, yet he vseth suche meanes as he coulde for his defence, and committeth the successe to God.

* *His face.*
* *My face.*

e. He sought a solitarie place for prayer: where God declared vnto hym that many troubles remained, yet he shoulde ouercome all.

f. Though the godly ouercome in temptation, yet some infirmitie remayneth.

g. We
to desyre
blessyng,
greeuous
uer Gods
sence hath
to vs.

* *One that*
vvrestleth
vvith God.

h. He de
more per
knowledge
this wrest
whiche is
graunted
* *The fac*
of God.

i. Iacob
rieth of th
knowledge
god which
had by thi
on.

a. As yet
cob was n
certified
prorogati
Iuda.

b. A fig
the church
peareth in
cobs hou
which was
dignitie i
spect of t

which I met? He answeared, That I may finde grace in the syght of my Lorde.

9 And Esau sayd, I haue ynough my brother, kepe that thou hast vnto thee selfe.

10 And Jacob answeared, Nay, I pray thee: but if I haue founde grace in thy syght, receyue, I pray thee, my present of my hande: for I haue seene thy face, as though I had c seene the face of God, and so thou hast receyued me to grace.

11 Oh take my blessing that is brought thee: for God hath had mercie on me, and I haue ynough. And so he compelled him, and he tooke it.

12 And he sayde, Let vs take our iourney, and goe, I wyl goe before thee.

13 Jacob answeared hym, My Lorde, thou knowest that the chyldren are tender, and the smal and great catel with young vnder my handes, whiche if men shoulde ouerdryue but euen one day, all the flocke wyl dye.

14 Oh let my Lord goe before his seruant, and I wyl dryue fayre and softly, accordyng as the catel that goeth before me, and the chyldren be able to endure, d vntyl I come vnto my Lorde vnto Seir.

15 And Esau sayde, I wyl leaue some of my folke with thee. And he answeared, What needeth it? I shal finde grace in the sight of my Lorde.

16 So Esau went his way agayne that same day vnto Seir.

17 And Jacob tooke his iourney towarde Suchoth, and buylt hym an house, and made boothes for his catel: and therefore is it that the name of the place is called e Suchoth.

18 And Jacob came to Sale, a citie of f Sichem, whiche is in the lande of Chanaan, after that he was come from Mesopotamia: and pitched before the citie,

19 And bought a parcel of grounde, where he pitched his tent, of the chyldren of Hemor Sichems father, for an hundred peeces of money.

20 And he made there an alter, g and called it, The myghtie GOD of Israel.

¶ The .xxxiiii. Chapter.

1. The rauishing of Dina Iacobs daughter by Sichem the sonne of Hemor. 8. Who requyreth her in marriage for his sonne. 13. The sonnes of Iacob doe guyleſully requyre the Sichemites to be circumcised. 25. The whoredome is reuenged by Simeon and Leui Iacobs sonnes. 30. Iacob reproueth his sonnes.

DIna the daughter of Lea, whiche she bare vnto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the lande.

2 Whom when Sichem the sonne of Hemor the Heuite lorde of the countrey sawe, he tooke her, & lay with her, and * defiled her.

3 And his hart lay vnto Dina the daughter of Jacob, and he loued that damsel, and spake * kyndly vnto her.

4 And Sichem spake vnto his father Hemor, sayeing, Geat me this mayden vnto my wyfe.

5 And Jacob hearde that he had defiled Dina his daughter (his sonnes beyng with theyr catel in the feelde) and Jacob a helde his peace vntyl they were come.

6 b And Hemor the father of Sichem, went out vnto Jacob to commune with hym.

7 And when the sonnes of Jacob (comming out of the feelde) heard it, it greeued them, and they were not a litle wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in that he had lyen with Jacobs daughter, which thyng ought not to be done.

8 And Hemor communed with them, sayeing, The soule of my sonne Sichem longeth for your daughter: I pray you c geue her hym to wyfe.

9 And make maryages with vs, and geue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye shal dwel with vs, and the lande shalbe before you; dwel, and doo your businesse therein, and haue possessions therein.

11 And Sichem sayde vnto her father and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what so euer ye appoynt me, that wyl I geue.

12 Aske freely of me both d dowry and gyftes, and I wyl geeue accordyng as ye say vnto me, so that ye geue me the damsell to wyfe.

13 But the sonnes of Jacob answered to Sichem and Hemor his father, talkyng amongst them selues deceytfully: because he had defiled Dina their sister.

14 And they sayd vnto them, We can not doo this thyng, that we should geue our sister to one that is e vncircumcised: for that were an abomination vnto vs.

15 But in this wyl we consent vnto you: yf ye wyl be as we be, and all the h males amongst you be f circumcised:

16 Then wyl we geue our daughters vnto you, and take your daughters to vs, and wyl dwell with you, and be one people.

17 But

* *Humbled.*

* *To her hart.*

a. This was through great greefe, and not that he minded reuengement.

b. A godly father would first haue seene his sone corrected.

c. This proueth that the consent of parentes is requisite in mariage, seeing the very infidels dyd obserue it vniuersally.

d. The Hebrue word signifieth that which was geuen to a mayd in recompence of her virginitie.

e. Religion is made a pretece for them to satisfie theyr anger.

h *Or, meine children.*

f. They pollute the holy signe, making straungers without respect, partakers thereof.

17 But and if ye wyl not hearken vnto vs to be circumcised, then wyl we take our daughter, and goe our wayes.

18 Their wordes pleased Hemor, and Sichem his sonne.

19 And the young man deferde not for to doo the thyng, because he had a lust to Iacobs daughter: he was also most set by of al that was in his fathers house.

20 Then Hemor & Sichem his sonne, went vnto the g gate of theyr citie, and communed with the men of theyr citie, saying,

g. Common assembles & iudgementes were then in the gates of cities.

21 These men lyue peaceably among vs, and dwel in the lande, and doo theyr occupation therein: and beholde, the lande is large ynough for them, we wyl take theyr daughters to wyues, and geue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein wyl they consent vnto vs, for to dwel with vs, and to be one people: yf all the males that are among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised,

23 Shal not theyr goodes and theyr substance, and al theyr catel h be ours? let vs onely consent vnto them, and they wyll dwel with vs.

h. Euyl magistrates pretende a common wealth, and yet al is but for theyr owne cause.

24 And vnto Hemor and Sichem his sonne, hearkened all that went out at the gate of the citie: and all the males were circumcised, what so euer went out at the gate of his citie.

25 And the thyrde day, whyles they were sore, two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinas i brethren, tooke eyther of them his swoorde, and went into the citie boldely, and slue al the males,

i. These were captaynes of the bande.

26 And slue also Hemor and k Sichem his sonne with the edge of the swoorde, and tooke Dina out of Sichems house, and went theyr way.

k. The magistrates synne is punished vpon al the people.

27 And the sonnes of Iacob comming vpon the * dead, l spoyled the citie, because they had defiled theyr sister,

* The vncleane.

l. God would haue all men vnderstande, howe muche he hateth all vncleannesse.

28 And tooke theyr sheepe, oxen, and theyr asses, and what so euer was in the citie, and also in the feeldes.

29 And al their goodes, & al their chyldren, & their wyues, tooke they captiue, and made hauocke of al that was in the house.

30 But Iacob sayde to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me, and made me to * be abhorred of the inhabitours of the lande of the Chanaanite and the Pherezite: and I being fewe in number, they shal gether them selues togeather agaynst me, and slay me, and so shal I and my house be destroyed.

* to stynche.

m. They foolyshly defende suche barbarous crueltie, done without auctoritie vpon so many, vnder godly pretence, to the endaungeryng of the godly.

31 And they answeared, Shoulde he deale with our sister as with an harlot?

¶ The xxxv. Chapter.

1. Iacob at Gods commaundement goeth vp to Bethel, and buryeth his images vnder an oke.
16. Rachel dyeth in trauayle of Beniamin.

AND a God sayde vnto Iacob, Aryse, and geat thee vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an aulter vnto God, that appeared vnto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

a. God w continually procure the health of h Churche, as doeth Iacob in this mi ble case.

2 Then sayde Iacob vnto his householde, and to al that were with hym, b Put away the strange goddes that are among you, and be cleane, and change your garmentes.

b. He exhorteth his household to repentance outwarde professing the same.

3 For we wyl arise & goe vp to Bethel, and I wyl make an aulter there vnto God, whiche hearde me in the day of my affliction, and was with me in the way whiche I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the c strange goddes which they had in theyr handes, and all theyr eareringes which were in theyr eares, and Iacob hidde them vnder an oke which was by Sichem.

c. Thus o womans foly had poluted moist al the Churche.

5 And when they departed, the feare of God fel vpon the cities that were rounde about them, and they dyd not pursue the sonnes of Iacob.

6 So came Iacob to Luza, whiche is in the lande of Chanaan (the same is Bethel) he & al the people that was with hym.

7 And he d buylded there an aulter, and called the place, The God of Bethel: because that God appeared vnto hym there when he fledde from the face of his brother.

d. After he had pourged the Churche the abuses, he setteth vp the true worship appoynted Gods word.

8 But Debora Rebeccas nurse dyed, and was buryed beneath Bethel vnder an oke: and the name of it was called, The * oke of lamentation.

* Allon Bachuth.

9 And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, after he came out of Mesopotamia, and e blessed hym.

e. He confirmed his promise made to hym before.

10 And GOD sayde vnto hym, Thy name is Iacob: notwithstanding thou shalt be no more called Iacob, but Israel shalbe thy name. And he called his name Israel.

11 And God sayde vnto hym, I am God almightie, be fruiteful, and multiplie: a nation, and f a multitude of nations shal spring of thee, yea and kynges shal come out of thy loynes.

f. He meane the .xii. tribes of Israel: a the congregation of the gentiles, who sprang of the fayth of Iac

12 And the lande whiche I gaue Abraham and Isahac, wyl I geue vnto thee, and vnto thy seede after thee wyll I geue that lande also.

13 And so God departed from him, in the place where he had talked with hym.

14 And Iacob set vp an enne in the place where he talked with him, euen a stone set

set he vp on end, and powred drynke offeryng thereon, and powred also oyle thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with hym *g* Bethel.

16 And they departed from Bethel: and when he was but a fielde breadth from * Ephrath, Rachel begamme to trauayle, and in trauaylyng she was in perpl:

17 And as she was in paynes of her labour, the Mydwyfe sayde vnto her, Feare not: for this sonne is thyne also.

18 Then as her soule was a departyng (for she died) she called his name * Ben-oni, but his father called him * Beniamin.

19 And thus dyed Rachel, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob *h* set vp a stone on ende vppon her graue: whiche is called Rachels graue stone vnto this day.

21 And Israel went thence, and pitched his tent beyonde the towre of Eder.

22 And as Israel dwelt in that lande, Ruben went and *i* laye with Bilha his fathers concubyne: and it came to Israels eare. The sonnes of Jacob were twelue in number.

23 The sonnes of Lea: Ruben Jacobs first borne sonne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Juda, and Issachar, and Zabulon.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Joseph and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilha Rachels handmayde: Dan and Nephthali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpha Leas handmayde: Gad and Aser. These are the sonnes of Jacob, whiche were borne hym in Mesopotamia.

27 And so Jacob came *k* vnto Isahac his father to Mamre, vnto Kiriath-arba, *l* whiche is Hebron, where Abraham and Isahac dwelt.

28 And the dayes of Isahac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isahac decayed away, and died, and was layde vnto his people, beyng olde & full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and *m* Jacob buryed hym.

¶ *The.xxxvi. Chapter.*

1. The wyues of Esau. 7. Iacob and Esau are enriched. 8. Esau departeth from Iacob, and dwelleth in mount Seir. 9. The petigree of Esau.

THese are the generations of Esau, the same is Edom,

2 Esau tooke his wyues of the daughters of Chanaan: *a* Ada the daughter of Elon an Hethite, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana the daughter of Sibeon an Heuite:

3 And Basemah Ismaels daughter, and syster of Nebaioth.

4 And || Ada bare vnto Esau Eliphas: and Basemah bare Reuel. || 1.Chr.1.29

5 And Aholibama bare Jehus, and Jalam, and Corah. These are the sonnes of Esau, whiche were borne hym in the lande of Chanaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wyues, and his sonnes and daughters, and all the soules of his houle, his goodes and al his cattel, and al his substance which he had got in the land of Chanaan: and went into a countrey away from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches was muche, and they coulde not dwell togeather: and the lande wherein they were strangers coulde not receyue them, because of their possessions.

8 Thus dwelt Esau *b* in mount Seir, the same Esau is Edom. b. It is lyke that he came thence when Iacob came from Mesopotamia: and nowe after his fathers death, returned thyther altogeather. August.

9 These are the generations of Esau, father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 And these are the names of Esaus sonnes: Eliphas the sonne of Ada the wyfe of Esau, and Reuel the sonne of Basemah the wyfe of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphas, were Theman, Omar, Sepho, and Gatham, and Cenaz.

12 And Thimna was concubyne to Eliphas Esaus sonne, and bare vnto Eliphas Amalec: & these be the sonnes of Ada Esaus wyfe.

13 And these are the sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, and Serah, Samma, and Mizza: these were the *c* sonnes of Basemah Esaus wyfe. c These were her sonnes children.

14 And these were the sonnes of Aholibama the daughter of Ana, daughter of Sebeon Esaus wyfe: and she bare vnto Esau, Jehus, and Jalam, and Corah.

15 These were " dukes of the sonnes of Esau. *d* The chyldren of Eliphas the first borne sonne of Esau were these. " or, *Princes.* d. The dignitie also of Esaus sonnes, Moses wyl set foorth.

16 *e* Duke Theman, duke Omar, duke Sepho, duke Cenaz, and duke Corah, duke Gatham, & duke Amalec: these are the dukes that came of Eliphas in the lande of Edom, and these were the sonnes of Ada. e. The Hebrue woorde signifieth him that hath a thousande vnder hym.

17 These also are the chyldren of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Serah, duke Samma, duke Mizza. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: & these are the sones of Basemah Esaus wife.

18 These were the chyldren of Aholibama Esaus wyfe: duke Jehus, duke Jalam, duke Corah: these dukes came of Aholibama the daughter of Ana Esaus wyfe.

19 Theſe are the chyldren of Eſau, and theſe are the dukes of them: whiche Eſau is ||Edom.

20 *f* Theſe are the children of Seir the Horite, the inhabitantes of the lande: Lotan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Ana,

21 And Diſon, and Eſer, and Diſan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites, the chyldren of Seir in the lande of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter *was called* Thimna.

23 The children of Sobal were theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Sepho, and Onam.

24 Theſe are the chyldren of Sebeon, both Aia, and Ana: this was that Ana that founde *g* Mules in the wylderneſſe as he fedde her father Sebeons aſſes.

25 The chyldren of Ana were theſe: Diſon, and Aholibama the daughter of Ana.

26 Theſe are the chyldren of Diſon: Hemdan, and Eſban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The chyldren of Eſer are theſe: Bilhan, and Saauan, and Acan.

28 The children of Diſan alſo are theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana,

30 Duke Diſon, duke Eſer, duke Diſan: theſe be the dukes that came of Hori after their dukedomes, in the lande of Seir.

31 Theſe are the kyngs that raigned in the lande of Edom, before there raigned any kyng vpon the chyldren of Iſrael.

32 Bela the ſonne of Beor raigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And when Bela dyed, Iobab the ſon of Serah out of Boſra raigned in his ſteade.

34 When Iobab alſo was dead, Huſam of the land of "Temani raigned in his ſtead.

35 And after the death of Huſam, *h* Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, whiche ſlue the Madianites in the fielde of the Moabites, raigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 When Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrecah raigned in his ſteade.

37 When Samlah was dead, Saul of the riuer of "Rohoboth raigned in his ſtead.

38 When Saul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor raigned in his ſteade.

39 And after the death of Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, Hadar raigned in his ſteade: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wyfes name: Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 Theſe are the *k* names of the dukes that came of Eſau, accordyng to their kynredes, places, and names: duke Timna, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibama, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Cenaz, duke Theman, duke Mibſar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe be the dukes of Edom, accordyng to their habitations in the land of their poſſeſſions, this Eſau is the father of the Edomites.

¶ *The.xxxvii. Chapter.*

5. Ioſeph telleth his dreames, and is hated of his brethren. 34. Iacob beyng perſwaded that his ſonne Ioſeph was dead, bewayleth hym.

IAcob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Chanaan.

2 Theſe are the *a* generations of Iacob: when Ioſeph was ſeuenteene yeeres olde, he kept ſheepe with his brethren, and the ladde was with the ſonnes of Bilha, and with the ſonnes of Zilpha, his fathers wiues: and Ioſeph brought vnto his father *b* their euyl reporte.

3 But Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then al his children, becauſe he begat hym in his *c* olde age: and he made him a coate of many * colours.

4 And when his brethren ſawe that their father loued hym more then al his brethren, they hated hym, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto hym.

5 Moreouer, when Ioſeph *d* had dreamed a dreame, he tolde it his brethren, which hated hym yet the more.

6 And he ſayde vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame whiche I haue dreamed.

7 Beholde, we were byndyng ſheaues in the fielde, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe and ſtoode vpright, and beholde, your ſheaues ſtoode rounde about, and made obeyſance to my ſheafe.

8 To whom his brethren ſayde, Shalt thou be a kyng in deede ouer vs? or ſhalt thou in deede haue dominion ouer vs? *e* And they hated hym yet the more, becauſe of his dreames, and of his woordes.

9 And he dreamed yet another dreame, and tolde it his brethren, ſayeing, Beholde, I haue had one dreame more, and beholde, the ſunne, and the moone, and eleuen ſtarres made obeyſance to me.

10 And whē he had told it to his father and his brethren, his father rebuked hym, and ſayde vnto hym, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? Shal *f* I and thy

---

1. Chr. 1. 38.

f. Theſe are rehearſed for the affinitie of Eſau with them and that it was God that gaue Eſaus poſteritie victorie ouer ſo ſtoute people.

g. Mans vanitie can not be content with Gods diſtinction of beaſtes, but inuenteth the prodigious generation of Mules, betwene the Aſſe & the Mare.

" *Or, of the ſouth countrey.*

h. In this countrey, the chyldren dyd not ſucceede their fathers in the kyngdome.

" *Or, Rechoboth, buylded vpon the ryuer.*

i. Theſe women (as appeareth by their names) were of great fauor among the Edomites

k. Some think that theſe dukes ſucceeded after the kyng

a. The actes that were done in the family of Iacob.

b. Eyther of other men reporting them, or of them againſt their father.

c. He was then 91. yeeres old when Ioſeph was borne.

* *Peeces.*

d. The dreames that came from God, had ſinguler notes whereby they were diſcerned from other.

e. Gods graces to the godly, are an occaſion that the wicked hate them.

f. By the chyldren of the family the whole is meant. Not that euery one ſhould do this for his mother was dead.

thy mother and thy brethren in deede come to bowe to thee?

11 And his brethren enuied hym: but his father noted the saying.

12 His brethren also went to keepe his fathers catel in Sichem.

13 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, Doo not thy brethren keepe in Sichem? come, and I wyl sende thee to them.

14 He answeared, Here I am. And he sayde vnto hym, Goe, *I pray thee*, see whether it be wel with thy brethren and the catel, and bring me worde agayne. And so he sent hym out of the dale of Hebron, and he came to Sichem.

15 And a certaine man founde him, and beholde, he was wandring out of his way in the feelde, and the man asked him, What seekest thou?

16 He answeared, I seeke my *g* brethren: tel me, I pray thee, where they keepe *catel*.

17 And the man sayde, They are departed hence: for I haue heard them say, Let vs goe vnto Dothan. Thus went Joseph after his brethren, and founde them in Dothan.

18 And when they sawe hym a farre of, before he came at them, they tooke counsell agaynst him, *h* for to slea hym:

19 For one sayde to another, Beholde, this * notable dreamer commeth.

20 Come nowe therfore and let vs slay hym, and *i* cast him into some pit, and we wyl say, some noughtie beast hath deuoured him: and we shal see what wyl come of his dreames.

21 When Ruben heard that, he ridde him out of their handes, and sayde, Let vs not * kyl hym.

22 And Ruben sayde moreouer vnto them, Shedde no blood, *but* cast hym into this pitte that is in the wyldernesse, and lay no hande vpon him, *this he sayde* that he might ridde him out of their handes, and delyuer him to his father againe.

23 And when Joseph was come vnto his brethren, they strypt him out of his coate, his partie coloured coate, that was vppon him.

24 And they tooke him, and *k* cast him into an emptie pit, wherein was no water.

25 And they sate them downe to eate bread: and as they lyft vp their eyes and looked about, behold, there came a company of Ismaelites from Gilead: and their Cammels laden with spicerie, bawme, and myrrhe, and were going downe to cary it to Egypt.

26 And Juda sayde vnto his brethren, What *m* auayleth it if we slay our brother, and keepe his blood secrete?

27 Come on, and let vs sel him to the Ismaelites, and let not our handes be vpon hym: for he is our brother, and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then as the Madianites marchant men passed by, they drue and lyft Joseph out of the pitte, and solde him vnto the Ismaelites for twentie peeces of siluer: And they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 Then Ruben came againe vnto the pit, and beholde, Joseph *was* not in the pit: then he rent his clothes,

30 And went agayne vnto his brethren, saying, The ladde is not *yonder*, wo is me, whyther shal I goe?

31 And they tooke Josephes coate, and kylled a kyd, & dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they sent that partie coloured coate, and caused it to be brought vnto their father, and sayde, This haue we founde, see whether it be thy sonnes coate, or no.

33 And he knewe it, saying, It is my sonnes coate, a noughtie beast hath deuoured him, Joseph is without doubt rent in peeces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his lopnes, and mourned for his sonne a long season.

35 But al his sonnes and al his daughters rose vp to comfort him: neuertheless *n* he would not be comforted, but sayde, I wyll goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning. And thus his father wept for hym.

36 And the Madianites solde him in Egypt vnto Putiphar, cheefe officer of Pharao, and his [o] cheefe stewarde.

¶ The. xxxviii. Chapter.

1. The marriage of Iuda. 7. The trespasse of Er and Onan, and the vengeance of God that came therefore.

ABout that tyme * Juda went downe from his brethren, and gate hym to a man called Hirah of Odollam,

2 And there he sawe [a] the daughter of a man called Sua, a Chananite: and he tooke her, and went in to her.

3 And she conceyued and bare a sonne, and called his name Er.

4 And she conceyued agayne, and bare a sonne, and called him Onan.

5 And she conceyued agayne, and bare yet a sonne, whom she called Selah: and he was at [b] Chezib when she bare hym.

6 And Juda [c] gaue Er his first borne sonne a wyfe, whose name was Thamar.

7 And ‖ Er Judaes first borne sonne was wicked in the sight of the Lorde, ‡ the

m. Thus should al sinners say, what commoditie doth sinne bring?

n. Refused worldly comfort, yet he was obediēt to god.

o *Marshal or captayne of the garde, or cheefe of the slaughter men or cookes.*

* *Iehudah.*

a. The cursed end sheweth that this mariage pleased not God.

b. A towne in Palestina.

c. The fathers authoritie in the mariage of his sonne.

‖ Num. 26. 19

Ioseph.

Some thi
ar these d
s succeed
ter the kin

The acte
at were d
the family
ccb.

Eyther
ther men
yng them,
them aga
eir father
fe pis.

He was t
yeeres o
nen Iosep
is borne,

Peeces.

The dre
es that can
om God, ha
guler note
nereby the
ere discern
om other.

Gods gr
s to the go
are an oc
h that ric
icked hate
em.

By the ch
the famili
e whole is
cant. Not
at euery o
ould do th
r his mothe
s dead.

Many seeke
eetliren, and
nde enimies.

Enuie and
alice hauing
ccasion, wyl
nde in slaugh-
er.

*Maister of
reames.*

Synne may
e hidde from
he eyes of
man: but not
f God.

* *Strike hym
in the sonle.*

k. This was
woorse then
murther before
God: though it
was priuily
done.

l. They were
inseeible, with-
out any sense
or conscience
of synne.

Loꝛde slue hym.

8 And Juda sayde vnto Onan, Goe in to thy bꝛothers wyfe, and * marry her, that thou mayest stirre vp sede vnto thy bꝛother.

* The vvorde signifieth to marry the vvife of his brother dead vvithout chyldren.

9 And when Onan percepued that the sede shoulde not be his, therefoꝛe when he went in to his bꝛothers wyfe, he spylled it on the grounde, and gaue not sede vnto his bꝛother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the Loꝛde: Wherefoꝛe he slue him also.

11 Then sayde Juda to Thamar his daughter in lawe, Remayne a wyddowe at thy fathers house, tyl Selah my sonne be growen. (Foꝛ he sayde, lest peraduenture he dye also as his bꝛethꝛen did.) And Thamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 And in processe of tyme, the daughter of Sua Judaes wyfe dyed: Then Juda, when he had left mournyng, went vnto his sheepe shearers to Thimnath, he and his freende Hirah of Odollam.

13 And one tolde Thamar, sayng, Beholde, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Thimnath to sheare sheepe.

14 And she put her wyddowes garmentes of from her, and couered her with a vayle: and diliguised her selfe, and sate her downe in * an open place, whiche is by the way side to Thimnath: foꝛ d because that she sawe Selah was growen, and she was not geuen vnto hym to wyfe.

* The doore of eyes.

d. Wicked meanes are not to be practised, though wrong be done to vs.

15 When Juda sawe her, he thought it had ben an harlot, because she had couered her face.

16 And he turned to her vnto the way, and sayd, Come, I pray thee, let me lie with thee. (Foꝛ he knewe not that it was his daughter in lawe.) And she answeared, What wylt thou gene me foꝛ to lye with me?

17 Then sayde he, I wyl sende thee a kidde from the flocke. She sayde, Then geue me a pledge, tyl thou sende it.

18 He sayde, What pledge shal I gene thee? She sayde, Thy signet, thy e bracelet, and thy staffe that is in thyne handc. And he gaue it her, and lay by her, and she was with chyld by hym.

e. Some thynke the worde to signifie a couerynge of the head.

19 And she gate her vp, and went, and put her vayle from her, and put on her wyddowes rayment.

20 And Juda sent the kidde by his freende Odollam, foꝛ to recepue his pledge agayne from the womans handc: but he founde her not.

f. The hebrue worde signifieth sanctified, or prepared. (Foꝛ that suche a one is nothing lesse then holy) or redy for al men.

21 Then asked he the men of the same place, saying, Where is the f harlot that sate openly by the way side? They answeared, There is no harlot here.

22 He came therefoꝛe to Juda agayne, and sayde vnto him, I can not finde her: and also the men of the place sayde, that there was no harlot there.

23 And Juda sayde, Let her take it to her, g lest we be shamed: beholde, I sent the kidde, and thou hast not founde her.

g. He cared more for his outwarde fame then that he displeased God or lost his goodes.

24 And it came to passe, after thꝛee monethes, one tolde Juda, saying, Thamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and with playing the harlot is become great with childe. And Juda sayde, Bꝛyng her fooꝛth, that she may be bꝛent.

25 And when they bꝛought her fooꝛth, she sent to her father in lawe, saying, By the man vnto whom these thynges *parteyne* am I with chylde: and sayde also, Looke I pray thee, whose are these, this seale, and this bracelet, and this staffe.

26 And Juda acknowledged them, and sayde, h She hath ben moꝛe righteous then I: because I gaue her not Selah my sonne. And he lay with her no moꝛe.

h. He is remisse in the punishment towarde him selfe: though he acknowledge his fault, and no man nowe calleth for punishment.

27 But when the tyme was come that she shoulde be delyuered, beholde there was twoo twinnes in her wombe.

28 And when she trauayled, the *one* put out his hande, and the midwyfe tooke and bounde a redde *threed* about it, saying, This is come out first.

29 And he plucked his hande backe agayne, and beholde, his bꝛother came out. And she said, Wherefoꝛe hast thou rent a rent vpon thee? and called his name Phares.

30 Afterwarde came out his bꝛother that had thee redde thꝛeed about his hande: and his name was called Zarah.

¶ *The.xxxix.(chapter.*

1. Ioseph is solde to Putiphar. 2. God prospereth Ioseph. 5, and blesseth Putiphar for Iosephes sake. 7. Ioseph doeth vvithstande the temptation of his maistres. 13. He is falsely accused and cast into pryson, 21. vvhere God shevveth hym fauour.

IOseph was bꝛought vnto Egypt: and Putiphar, a loꝛde of Pharaoes, and his cheefe stewarde, an Egyptian, bought hym of the Ismaelites which had bꝛought hym thyther.

2 And GOD was with Joseph, and he became a a luckie man, continuing in the house of his maister the Egyptian.

a. Men are neuer luckie in deede, but when god is with them. For the felicitie of the wicked is curfed.

3 And his maister sawe that b GOD was with hym, and that God made all that he dyd to prosper in his handc.

b. Yet he woulde not yelde him selfe to serue that God.

4 And Joseph found grace in his maisters sight, and serued hym: and he made hym ouerseer of his house, and put all that he had in his handc.

5 And it came to passe, from the tyme that

that he had made him ouerseer of his house, & ouer al that he had, the *c* Lord blessed the Egyptians house for Josephs sake: and the blessing of the Lorde was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the feelde.

6 And therefore he left al that he had in Josephes hande: and *d* he knewe nothyng with hym, saue only the bread which he dyd eate. And Joseph was *e* a goodly person, and a wel fauoured.

7 And after this, his maisters wyfe cast her eyes vpon Joseph, and sayde, *Come* lye with me.

8 But he refused, and sayde vnto his maisters wyfe, *f* Beholde, my maister wotteth not what he hath in the house with me, and hath committed all that he hath to my handes.

9 There is no man greater in the house then I, neyther hath he kept any thyng from me, but onely thee, because thou art his wife: howe then can I do this *g* great wickednes, and sinne agaynst God?

10 And after this maner spake she to Joseph day by day: but he hearkened not vnto her to sleepe *h* neare her, or to be in her company.

11 And on a certaine day, Joseph entred into the house to do his businesse, and there was none of the housholde by, in the house.

12 Then she caught him by the garment, saying, Lye with me. And he *k* left his garment in her handes, and fled, and got him out.

13 And when she sawe that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled out,

14 *l* She called vnto the men of her house, and tolde them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrue vnto vs, to doo vs shame: for he came in to me to haue lien with me, and I began to crye with a loude voyce:

15 And when he heard that I lyft vp my voyce, and cryed, he left his garmēt with me, and fled away, and got him out.

16 And she layd vp his garment by her, vntyll her lorde came home.

17 And she tolde him with these wordes, saying, This Hebrue seruaunt whiche thou hast brought vnto vs, came vnto me to do me shame.

18 But as soone as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 When his maister heard the wordes of his wyfe, whiche she tolde him, saying, After this maner dyd thy seruant to me, he waxed wroth.

20 And Josephes maister *m* toke him, and put him in prison, in the place where the kinges prisoners lay bounde: and there continued he in prison.

21 But the Lorde was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and got him fauour in the sight of the lorde of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Josephs hand al the prisoners that were in the prison house, and what so euer was done there, that dyd he.

23 And the keeper of the prison looked vnto nothing that was vnder his hand, seing that the Lorde was with him: For whatsoeuer he dyd, the Lorde made it to prosper.

¶ *The .xl. Chapter.*

12. Joseph expoundeth the dreames of the two prisoners. 20. The trueth whereof appeared at the byrth day of Pharao.

AND it came to passe after these * things, that the Butler of the kyng of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their lorde the kyng of Egypt. * *Wordes.*

2 And Pharao was angry agaynst his two officers, agaynst the cheefe Butler, and the cheefe Baker,

3 And put them in warde in his cheefe Stewardes house, in the prison and place where Joseph was bounde.

4 And the *a* cheefe Steward gaue Joseph a charge with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in warde.

5 And they dreamed either of them in one nyght, both the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bounde in the prison house, either of them his dreame, and each mans dreame of a sundry interpretation.

6 When Joseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, behold, they were sadde.

7 And he asked Pharaos cheefe officers that were with him in his maisters warde, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 They answered hym, We haue dreamed a dreame, and haue no man to declare it. And Joseph said vnto them, Do not interpretinges belong to God? tel me I pray you.

9 And the cheefe Butler tolde his dreame to Joseph, and sayde vnto him, In my dreame, me thought there stoode a vine before me,

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it was as though it budded: and her blossoms shot foorth: and the clusters thereof brought foorth rype grapes.

11 And I had Pharaos cuppe in my hande, and tooke of the grapes, and pressed them in Pharaos cup, & deliuered Pharaos cuppe into his hande.

12 And Joseph sayd vnto hym, This is the

a. Iosephs maister belyke after better aduisement, was reconciled to hym.

the interpretation of it. The three branches, *b* are three dayes.

13 For within three dayes shal Pharao "lyft *c* vp thyne head, and restore thee into thyne office agayne, and thou shalt delyuer Pharaos cuppe into his hande, after the olde maner when thou wall his Butler.

14 But thinke on me when thou art in good case, and shewe mercy I pray thee vnto me, *d* and make mention of me to Pharao, and bring me out of this house.

15 For I was priuilie by stealth taken away out of the lande of the Hebrues: and here also haue I done nothing at al wherfore they should haue put me into this dungeon.

16 When the cheefe Baker sawe that the interpretation was good, he sayde vnto Ioseph, We thought also in my dreame, that I had three "white wicker baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner bake meates for Pharao, and the byrdes did eate them out of the basket *that was* vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answeared, and sayde, This is the interpretation therof. The three baskets, are three dayes: For within three dayes shall Pharao take thy head from thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birdes shal eate thy flesh from of thee.

19 And it came to passe the thirde day, which was Pharaos birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruauntes: and he "lifted vp the head of the cheefe Butler, and of the cheefe Baker among his seruantes,

20 And restored the cheefe Butler vnto his Butlership agayne, whiche also reached the cup into Pharaos hande:

21 But he hanged the cheefe Baker, as Ioseph *e* had interpreted vnto him.

22 Neyther did the cheefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

¶ *The.xli. Chapter.*

1. Ioseph expoundeth Pharaos dreames of kine and eares. 29. He is made ruler ouer al Egypt. 34. The dearth beginneth in all landes.

AND after two yeeres *a* Pharao dreamed, and beholde, he thought that he stoode by a riuer.

2 And there came out of the riuer, seuen goodly kine, and fat fleshed, and fedde in a meddowe.

3 And seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, euyll fauoured, & leane fleshed, and stoode by the other kine vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the il fauoured & leane fleshed kine vpd eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: and Pharao awoke.

5 And he slept agayne: and dreamed the seconde time: and beholde, seuen eares of corne grew vpon one stalke, ranke, and goodly:

6 And agayne, seuen thinne eares blasted with the East winde, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares. And Pharao awaked, and see *it was* a dreame.

8 And when the morning came, his spirite was troubled, and he sent and called for al the soothsayers of Egypt, and al the wyse men thereof: and Pharao tolde them his dreame, but there was none of them that coulde interprete it vnto Pharao.

9 Then spake the cheefe Butler vnto Pharao, saying, I do remember my faultes this day:

10 Pharao being angrie with his seruauntes, put in warde, in the cheefe Stewardes house, both me, and the cheefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed both of vs in one night, and eache mans dreame of a sundrie interpretation.

12 And there was with vs a yong man, an Hebrue borne, seruaunt vnto the cheefe Steward: to whom when we told them, he declared our dreames to vs, according to eyther of our dreames.

13 And as he declared them to vs, so it came to passe: For he restored me to myne office agayne, and hanged him.

14 Pharao *b* sent therefore and called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued him selfe, and changed his rayment, and came vnto Pharao.

15 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and no man can interprete it: and I haue hearde say of thee, that as soone as thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interprete it.

16 Ioseph answered Pharao, saying, "Not I, *c* but God shall geue Pharao an answere of peace.

17 And Pharao said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame me thought I stoode by a riuers side,

18 And there came out of the riuer, seuen fat fleshed and well fauoured kine, and fed in a meddowe,

19 And then seuen other kine came out after them, poore, and very il fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer sawe in all the lande of Egypt, they were so "ill fauoured,

20 And the seuen leane and il fauoured kyne,

b. That is signifie, such manner speaches are often in Moses in the next Chapter, and other where.

" Or, *Number.*

c. That is, take thee out of prison.

d. He refuseth not to make meanes for his deliuerance. although he mistrusted not but god would deliuer hym.

" Or, *ful of holes.*

a Or, *Rekened.*

e. Thus Ioseph was proued a true prophet of God, as it is. Hier. xxviii

a. This dreame was not so much for Pharao as it was for Ioseph, by whom god purposed to prouide for his Churche.

b. Whom men do little gard in Prof ritie, hym tho are glad to k in aduertitio

" Or, *with me.*

c. He geu all the glor God, yet de eth not his nisterie.

" Or, *so ha*

kyne, vpo eate vp the first seuen fat kyne.

21 And when they had * eaten them vp, a man coulde not perceiue that they had eaten them, but they were styll yl fauoured, as they were at the begynnyng: and I awooke.

22 And I sawe agayne in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares sprang out of one stalke, full and fayre.

23 And beholde, seuen eares againe " withered, thinne, and blasted with the easte winde, sprang vp after them.

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I haue tolde the soothsayers, but there was no man that coulde tel what it meaneth.

25 And Joseph answeared Pharao, *both* Pharaos dreames are *d* one, GOD hath shewed Pharao what *e* he is about to doo.

26 The seuen good kine, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares, are seuen yeeres also: and it is but one dreame.

27 Likewyse the thinne and yl fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen emptie and blasted eares with the east winde, shalbe seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This worde which I haue sayd vnto Pharao, is it that *f* God is about to doo, and sheweth it vnto Pharao.

29 Beholde, there come seuen yeeres of great plentie throughout all the lande of Egypt.

30 And agayne, there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenteousnesse shalbe forgotten in the lande of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the lande.

31 Neyther shall the plenteousnesse be knowen in the lande, by reason of that famine that *shal come* after, for it shalbe exceedyng great.

32 And as concernyng that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharao the seconde tyme: beholde, the thyng is certaynely prepared of God, and God wyll *g* shortly bryng it to passe.

33 Nowe therefore, *h* let Pharao prouide for a man of vnderstandyng and wisedome, and set him ouer the lande of Egypt.

34 And let Pharao do this also, that he make * officers ouer the lande, and take vp the fifth *part* in the lande of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let *i* them gather all the foode of those good yeeres that come: and lay vp corne vnder the hande of Pharao, and let them keepe foode in the cities.

36 And so shal that foode be for store in the lande, agaynst the seuen yeeres of famine, whiche shall come in the lande of Egypt, that the lande perysshe not through famine.

37 And the saying seemed good in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of all his seruantes.

38 Then sayde Pharao vnto his seruantes, May there be founde a man suche as this is, in whom the spirite of God is?

39 And Pharao sayd vnto Joseph, For asmuche as God hath shewed thee all this, there is no man of vnderstandyng or of wisdome lyke vnto thee.

40 Thou therefore shalt be ouer my house, and accordyng vnto thy woorde shal all my people be * ruled: only in the *kynges* seate wyll I be aboue thee.

41 And Pharao sayde agayne vnto Joseph, Beholde, I haue set thee ouer all the lande of Egypt.

42 And Pharao toocke of his *k* ryng from his hande, and put it vpon Josephes hande, and arayed hym in cloth of sylke, and put a golden chayne about his necke,

43 And set hym vpon the * best chariet he had saue one: and they cryed before hym, *l* Tender father: and made hym ruler ouer al the lande of Egypt.

44 And moreouer, Pharao sayde vnto Joseph, *m* I am Pharao, and without thee shal no man *n* lyft vp his hande or foote in al the lande of Egypt.

45 And Pharao called Josephes name * Zaphnath Paaneach, and he gaue hym to *o* wyfe Asnath the daughter of Potipherah " priest of On. Then went Joseph ouer the lande of Egypt.

46 (And he was thirtie yeeres old when he stoode before Pharao kyng of Egypt:) And Joseph departyng from the presence of Pharao, went throughout all the lande of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres, the earth brought forth great store for to lay vp.

48 And he gathered vp al the foode of the seuen plenteous yeeres whiche were in the lande of Egypt, and laide vp the foode in the cities: the foode of the feeldes that grew rounde about euery citie, layde he vp in the same.

49 And Joseph layde vp corne in store lyke vnto the sande of the sea, in multitude out of measure, vntyll he left numbryng: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Joseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: whiche Aslath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare vnto hym.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first sonne * Manasse: for God *sayde* he hath made

---

Come to the vward partes them.

or, small.

In signification and meaning.

God doth not only forsee things to come, but also doth vse the same: as Joseph coulde begin to teache Pharao some godnesse.

Lest Pharao coulde thynke by thinge of idols: or that God is only a holder of the worlde, and not ouer.

We are vneglygent in gods iudgmentes, yf we remember not that time is at hande.

Gods true prophetes tell remedies for the punishmentes that God wil sende.

Visitours, or ouerseers.

For in plentie there is euer some spoyle and waste, and gods blessyngs are abused.

k. In suche Pompes, pride and vanitie must be auoyded. For the godly may vse such honour, though he greedily seeke not after them.

The seconde.

l. This worde Abrech semeth rather to be an Egyptian word then an Hebrue: it is as much also in Hebrue, as bowe the knee.

m. As yf he said, As true as I am king, or, by my maiestie.

n. That is, do no publique dueties.

A man to whom secretes are reuealed.

o. Beyng in a strange lande farre of, he couldenot haue a wyfe from his owne kinrede.

" Or, *prince.*

* *Forgetfulnesse.*

made me forgeat al my labour, and al my fathers houshold.

52 The name of the seconde called he * Ephraim: for God *sayde he* hath caused me to be fruitful in the lande of my trouble.

* *Increasinges.*

53 And when the seuen yeres of plenteousnes that was in the lande of Egypt, were ended,

54 Then came the seuen yeres of dearth, according as Ioseph had sayd, and the dearth was in al landes: but in al the lande of Egypt was there foode.

55 And when the lande of Egypt also began to hunger, the people cried to Pharao for bread. And Pharao sayde vnto al the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: and what he sayth to you, that do.

56 And the dearth was throughout all the lande: and Ioseph opened al the barnes wherein was corne, and solde vnto the Egyptians: for the famine waxed soare in the lande of Egypt.

57 And al countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy *corne*, because that the famine was so soare in all landes.

¶ The.xlii. Chapter.

This storie sheweth playnly that all thinges are gouerned by Gods prouidence, for the profite of his Churche.

1. Iacob sendeth Iosephes brethren into Egypt to buye corne. 7. Ioseph knowyeth them, and tryeth them. 24. Simeon remayneth in pryson. 29. The other returne to theyr father to fetche Beniamin. 39. Iacob is loth to let Beniamin goe, but at the last he is content.

AND || Iacob seeyng that there was * corne in Egypt, sayd vnto his sonnes, Why gape ye one vpon another?

|| Actes. 7. 12

* *Breaking.*

2 And he sayde, Beholde, I haue hearde that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thyther, and buy vs corne from thence, that we may lyue, and not dye.

3 So went Iosephs ten brethren downe to buye corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother woulde not Iacob sende with his other brethren: for he sayde, Lest peraduenture destruction come vpon hym.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among other that came: for there was dearth in the lande of Chanaan.

6 And Ioseph was gouernour in the lande, and solde to al the people of the lande. And Iosephs brethren came, & bowed them selues with their faces downe to the ground before hym.

7 When Ioseph sawe his brethren, he knewe them, and made him selfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them, saying, Whence come ye? They answered, Out of the lande of Chanaan, to buy victuell.

8 And Ioseph knewe his brethren, but they knewe not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred his dreames which he dreamed of them, and sayde vnto them, Ye are *a* spyes: and to see where the lande is * weake, is your commyng.

a. The Egyptians commonly called the Philistines theeues, for they vsed much by spoile & war.

* *The secrets of the lande.*

10 And they sayde vnto hym, May my lorde, but to buy victuel are thy seruantes come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes, and * meane truely, & thy seruantes are no spies.

* *Are true.*

12 And he said vnto them againe, Nay: but *b* to see where the land is weake, is your commyng.

b. Great men thinke it sufficient for them to affirme a thing without adding any reason.

13 And they said, We thy seruantes are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the lande of Chanaan: and beholde the youngest is this day with our father, and one no man woteth where he is.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, *c* That is it that I spake vnto you, when I sayde, Ye are spyes.

c. Because of the absence of two of the brethren, it was suspicious

15 Hereby ye shalbe proued, *by* the life of Pharao, ye shal not goe hence, except your youngest brother come hyther.

16 Send out one of you, which may fet your brother, and ye shalbe kept in pryson, that your wordes may be proued whether there be any trueth in you: or els, *by* the lyfe of Pharao, ye are but spyes.

17 And he put them altogeather in warde three dayes.

18 And Ioseph sayde vnto them the thirde day, This do, and liue: *for* I *d* feare God.

d. The feare of god is the beginnyng of a faythful and sincere dealyng.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bounde in the house of your pryson: and goe ye, cary corne *to put away* the famine from your houshold.

20 But bring your youngest brother vnto me, and so shall your wordes be tryed true, and ye shal not dye. And they dyd so.

21 And one sayd to another, We haue verely *e* sinned agaynst our brother, in that we sawe the anguyshe of his soule, when he besought vs, and we woulde not heare hym: and therefore is this *f* trouble come vpon vs.

e. Afflictions brought them to the consideration of their sinne done.

f. Sinne is the cause of affliction.

22 And Ruben answeared them, saying, Sayde I not vnto you, that you shoulde not sinne agaynst the ladde, and ye woulde not heare? and see, nowe his blood is required.

23 They were not aware that Ioseph vnderstoode them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned from them and wept: and turned to them againe, and communed with

with them, and tooke out Simeon from amongst them, and bounde him before their eyes.

25 And Joseph commaunded to fyll their sackes with corne, and put euery mans money in his sacke, & to geue them vittayle to spende by the way: and thus dyd he vnto them.

26 And they laded their Asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of thē opened his sacke, for to geue his Asse prouender in the * Inne, he espyed his money, for it was in his sackes mouth:

28 And he sayde vnto his brethren, My money is restored to me agayne, for lo, it is in my sacke. And their hart * failed them, and they were astonyed, and sayde one to an other, Why hath God thus dealt with vs?

29 And they came vnto Jacob their father, vnto the lande of Chanaan, and tolde hym all that befell vnto them, saying,

30 The man *who is* the Lorde of the lande, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spyes of the countrey.

31 And *b* we said vnto him, We meane truely, we neuer were spyes.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one is away, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Chanaan.

33 And the lorde of the countrey sayde agayne vnto vs, Hereby shall I knowe that ye meane truely: Leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *foode* to put away the famine from your households, and geat you away,

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me, that I may knowe that you are no spyes, but meane truely: so will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall occupy in the lande.

35 And as they emptied their sacks, beholde, euery mans bundell of money was in his sacke: And when both they and their father sawe the bundels of money, they were afrayde.

36 And Jacob their father sayde vnto them, *k* Me haue ye robbed of my children: Joseph is away, and Simeon is away, and ye will take Beniamin away: all these thinges are agaynst me.

37 Ruben sayde vnto his father, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee agayne: deliuer him to my handes, and I will bryng him to thee agayne.

38 And he sayde, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if destruction come vpon him by the way whiche ye goe, ye shall bring my gray head with sorowe vnto the graue.

¶ The xliii. Chapter.

13. Jacob sufferth Beniamin to depart with his children.

AND the dearth was great in the lande.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne whiche they had brought out of the lande of Egypt, their father sayde vnto them, Go againe *and* buye vs a litle foode.

3 Juda answered hym, and sayde, The man dyd solemnly protest vnto vs, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wylt sende our brother with vs, we will go downe and buye thee foode.

5 But if thou wylt not sende hym, we will not goe downe: for the man sayde vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel sayde, Wherfore dealt ye so cruelly with *a* me, as to tell the man that ye had yet a brother?

7 They answered, The man asked vs straightly of * our *state* and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alyue? haue ye *not an other* brother? And we told hym according to the * tenor of these wordes: Could we by any meane know that he would say, Bring your brother downe *with you?*

8 Then sayde Juda vnto Israel his father, Sende the lad with me, that we may aryse and go, and that we may liue, & not die, yea both we and thou, and also our * *meany.*

9 I will be suretie for hym, of my handes shalt thou require him: yf I bring him not vnto thee agayne, and set hym before thyne eyes, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 Truely except we had made this tarrying, by this we had returned the second tyme.

11 And their father Israel sayde vnto them, If it must needes be so, now then doo thus: Take of the * best fruites of the land in your vessels, and bring the man *b* a present, a curtsie of balme, and a curtsie of hony, spices and myrre, nuttes and almondes.

12 And take double *c* money in your handes, and the money that was brought agayne in your sackes, take it agayne with you, peraduenture it was done ouersight.

13 Take also your brother with you, and aryse, and go agayne vnto the man.

14 And *d* GOD almightie geue you mercy in the sight of the man, that he may deliuer you your other brother, and this Beniamin: and thus I am as one that is quite

a. Meanyng though they hated their brother, yet they shoulde haue pitied hym.

* *Of vs.*

* *Mouth.*

* *Of children.*

* *Of the prayse of the lande.*

b. This thing had proued wel with him before, as Gen. 32.

c. Wisdome & equitie in Jacob.

d. Jacob doth all thynges necessarie, yet resteth vpon God cheefly in a matter betwixt man and man.

quite robbed of his chyldren.

15 Thus tooke they the present, & twise so muche more money in their hande, with Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stoode before Ioseph.

16 When Ioseph sawe Beniamin with them, he sayde to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make redy: for these men shall * dyne with me at noone.

* Eate.

17 And the man dyd as Ioseph bad, and brought them into Iosephs house.

18 When the men were brought into Iosephs house, e they were afrayde, and sayde, Because of the money that came in our sackes mouthes at the first tyme are we brought in, that he may * seeke occasion against vs, and violently lay handes vpon vs, to bring vs in bondage, and our asses also.

e. An euyl conscience taketh al thinges suspiciously.
* Tumble or roule him selfe vppon vs.

19 Therfore came they to the man that was the ruler ouer Iosephs house, and communed with him at the doore of the house,

20 And sayde, Oh sir, we came downe hyther at the first tyme to buye foode,

21 And as we came to an Inne, we opened our sackes, and beholde, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, euen our money in ful wayght: and we haue brought it agayne in our hande.

22 And other money haue we brought also in our handes to buye foode: but we can not tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he sayde, Peace be vnto you, feare not: your f God, and the God of your father, hath geuen you that treasure in your sackes: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out to them.

f Ioseph instructed his owne familie in the knowledge of god, though he coulde not reformne the whole realme.

24 And the man led them into Iosephs house, and gaue them water to washe their feete, and gaue their asses prouender.

25 And they made redy their present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard say that they shoulde eate bread there.

26 When Ioseph came home, they brought the present into the house to him, which was in their handes, and bowed them selues to the grounde before him.

27 And he asked them of their * welfare, and sayde, Is your father, that olde man which ye tolde me of, in good health? and is he yet alyue?

* Peace.

28 They answered, Thy seruaunt our father is in good health, and is yet aliue. And they g bowing them selues, made their obeysance.

g. Thus they fulfyll Iosephes dreame, whiche they mocked before.

29 And he lyfting vp his eyes, beheelde his brother Beniamin his mothers sonne, and saide, Is this your younger brother of whom ye spake vnto me? And he sayde, God be mercyfull vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made hast (for his * hart dyd melt vpon his brother) and sought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

* Bowels

31 And he washed his face, and came out, and refrayned him selfe, and sayde, Set on bread.

32 And they prepared for him by hym selfe, and for them by them selues, and for the Egyptians whiche dyd eate with hym, by them selues: because the Egyptians may not eate bread with the Hebrues, for that is an h abomination vnto the Egyptians.

h. The nature of the superstitious is to condemne al other in respect of them selues.
* Man the selfe vse.

33 And they sate before him, the firste borne, according to his age, and the youngest, according to his youth: and the men marueiled among them selues.

34 And he sent rewardes vnto them from before him selfe: But Beniamins part was fiue times so muche as any of theirs: and they i dronke, and were made * merie with hym.

i. Somewhat this woord signifieth to be drunken in deede, and for tyme to be refreashed with wyne and not drunken.
* Drunke.

¶ The .xliii. Chapter.

2. Ioseph commaundeth his cuppe to be put in the sacke of Beniamin. 5. The cuppe is founde in the sacke of Beniamin. 12. Ioseph accuseth his brethren of theft. 33. Iuda offereth hym selfe to be bounde for his brother Beniamin.

AND he commaunded the ruler of his house, saying, Fil the mens sackes with foode, as muche as they can carrie, and put euery mans money in his sackes mouth.

2 a And put my cup, my syluer cup, in the sackes mouth of the youngest, and his corne money also. And he did according to the worde that Ioseph had sayde.

a. We may not by this example vse any vnlawful practise, seyng God hath commanded vs to walke in simplicitie.

3 And in the morning as soone as it was lyght, the men were let goe, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were out of the citie, and not yet farre away, Ioseph sayd vnto the ruler of his house, Vp, and folowe after the men: and when thou doest ouertake them, thou shalt say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euyll for good?

5 Is not that the cuppe in the whiche my lorde drinketh? and in the whiche he b prophecieth? Ye haue euil done that ye haue done.

b. He speaketh according to the opinion of the Egyptians, who thought that the wise men of Egypt could prophesie.

6 And when he ouertooke them, he sayd the same wordes vnto them.

7 And they answeared him, Wherefore sayth my lorde suche wordes? God forbyd that thy seruantes shoulde do so.

8 Beholde, the money which we found

in our sackes mouthes, we brought agayne vnto thee out of the lande of Chanaan: how then shoulde we steale out of thy lords house eyther syluer or golde?

9 With whomsoeuer of thy seruantes it be founde, let hym dye, and we also wyl be my lordes bondmen.

10 And he sayde, Nowe also let it be accordyng vnto your wordes: he with whom it is founde, shalbe my seruant: and ye shalbe blameles.

11 And at once euery man tooke downe his sacke to the grounde: and euery man opened his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cuppe was founde in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent theyr clothes, and laded euery man his Asse, and went agayne vnto the citie.

14 And Iuda and his brethren came to Iosephes house (for he was yet there) and they fel before hym on the grounde.

15 And Ioseph sayde vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? Wote ye not that such a man as I can certainely prophesie?

16 Then sayd Iuda, What shal we say vnto my lorde? What shall we speake? or how shal we * cleare our selues? God hath c founde out the wyckednesse of thy seruantes: behold, we are my lordes seruantes, both we, yea and he also with whom the cup is founde.

17 And he answeared, God forbid that I shoulde do so: but the man with whom the cuppe is founde, he shalbe my seruant, and geat you hence vp in peace vnto your father.

18 Then Iuda went vnto hym, & sayd, Oh my lorde, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a worde in my lordes eares, and be not inflamed with wrath agaynst thy seruant: for * thou art euen as Pharao.

19 My lorde asked his seruantes, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we answeared my lorde, We haue a father that is olde, and a young lad, which he begate in his age: and the brother of the sayde lad is dead, and he is all that is leaft of his mother, and his father loueth hym.

21 And thou saydest vnto thy seruantes, Bryng hym vnto me, that I may set myne eyes vpon hym.

22 And we answeared my lord, that the lad coulde not goe from his father: for yf he shoulde leaue his father, he were but dead.

23 Then saydest d thou vnto thy seruantes, Except your youngest brother come with you, looke that ye see my face no more.

24 And when we came vnto thy seruant our father, we shewed hym the wordes of my Lorde.

25 And our father sayde vnto vs, Goe agayne, and buy vs a litle foode.

26 And we answeared, We can not goe downe: neuertheles, if our youngest brother be with vs, then wyll we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant our father sayd vnto vs, Ye knowe that my wyfe bare me two sonnes,

28 And the one went out from me, and I sayd, e Of a suretie he is torne in peeces: and I sawe hym not synce.

29 And yf ye take this also away from me, and destruction come vnto hym, ye shall bryng my gray head with sorowe vnto the graue.

30 Nowe therefore, when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad be not with vs (seeyng that his f lyfe * hangeth by the laddes lyfe,)

31 Then shal it come to passe, that as soone as he seeth that the ladde is not come, he wyl dye: so shall we thy seruantes bryng the gray head of thy seruant our father with sorowe vnto the graue.

32 For I thy seruant became suretie for the ladde before my father, and sayde, Yf I bryng hym not vnto thee agayne, * I shall beare the blame vnto my father all my lyfe long.

33 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let me thy seruant byde here for the ladde, and be my lordes g bondman, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how can I goe vp to my father, if the ladde be not with me, vnlesse I woulde see the wretchednesse that shall come on my father?

The.xlv.Chapter.

1. Ioseph maketh hym selfe knowen to his brethren. 5. He comforteth them, and sheweth that he was sent thyther by Gods prouidence.

IOseph coulde no longer refrayne before all them that stoode by hym: wherefore he cryed, a Cause euery man to auoyde. And there remayned no man with hym, whyle Ioseph vttered hym selfe vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloude: and the Egyptians,

3

c. Ioseph might vnderstande what lye they had made before of his selling. So wyckednesse wil bewray it selfe.

f. That is, whom he loueth as his lyfe.

* tyed vnto.

* or, *shal stande or be giltie of sinne.*

g. A token of godlines, to feare the blame of breaking promise & fidelitie.

a. He woulde not haue the shame of theyr wyckednesse spread abroad.

tians, and the house of Pharao heard.

3 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, I am Ioseph, doth my father yet liue? And his brethren coulde not answeare hym, they were so abashed at his presence.

4 And Ioseph sayde vnto his brethren, Come neare to me, I pray you. And they came neare. And he saide, I am Ioseph your brother, whom ye solde into Egypt.

5 Nowe therefore, be not greeued herewith, neyther let it seeme a cruel thyng in your eyes that ye solde me hyther: for God dyd sende me before you to preserue lyfe.

6 For this is the seconde yeere of dearth in the lande: and fiue more are behynde, in the whiche there shal neither be earyng, nor haruest.

7 Wherefore, God sent me before you, to preserue you a * posteritie in the earth, and to saue your lyues by a great deliuerance.

8 So nowe, it was not ye that sent me hyther, *b* but God, whiche hath made me a father to Pharao, and lorde of all his house, and ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and tel him, Thus sayth thy sonne Ioseph, GOD hath made me lorde of *c* all Egypt, come downe therefore vnto me, tarye not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the lande of *d* Gosen, * and be a neyghbour vnto me, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, thy sheepe, and thy beastes, and all that thou hast.

11 And there wyl I prouide thee sustenance (for there remayne yet fyue yeeres of dearth) lest thou, and thy housholde, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And beholde, your eyes do see, and the eyes also of my brother Beniamin, that *e* myne owne mouth speaketh vnto you.

13 Therefore tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and make haste, and bryng my father hyther.

14 And he fell on his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept on his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kyssed al his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with hym.

16 And the same *thereof* was heard in Pharaos house, so that they sayde, Iosephes brethren are come. And it pleased Pharao wel, and al his seruauntes.

17 And *f* Pharao spake vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beastes, and goe *and* returne vnto the lande of Chanaan:

18 Take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I wyll geue you the good of the lande of Egypt, and ye shal eate the fat of the lande.

19 And thou also shalt cõmaund them, This do ye, take charrettes with you out of the lande of Egypt, for your children, and for your wyues, and bryng your father, and come.

20 Also * regarde not your stuffe: for the good of al the lande of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did euen so: and Ioseph gaue them charrettes, according to the * commaundement of Pharao, and gaue them victuell also to spende by the way.

22 And he gaue vnto eache of them change of rayment: but vnto Beniamin he gaue three hundred peeces of syluer, and fyue change of rayment.

23 And vnto his father he sent, after the same manner, tenne Asses laden with good out of Egypt, and tenne thee Asses laden with corne, and bread and meate for his father, by the way.

24 So sent he his brethren away, and they departed: and he sayde vnto them, See that ye *g* fal to no stryfe on the way.

25 They departed therfore frõ Egypt, and came into the lande of Chanaan, vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet alyue, and is gouernour ouer al the lande of Egypt. And Iacobs hart * wauered: for he beleeued them not.

27 And they tolde hym al the wordes of Ioseph, whiche he had sayde vnto them: And when he sawe the charrettes which Ioseph had sent to cary hym, the spirite of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel sayde, *I haue* ynough, that Ioseph my sonne is yet alyue: I will goe and see hym, yer that I dye.

¶ The. xlvi. Chapter.

1. GOD assureth Iacob of his iourney into Egipt.

ISrael tooke his iourney with al that he had, and came to Beer seba, and *a* offered offerynges vnto the GOD of his father Isahac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in a vision by night, saying, Iacob, Iacob. And he answeared, Here am I.

3 And he sayde, I am God, the God of thy father, *b* feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wyl there make of thee a great people.

4 I wyll goe downe with thee into Egypt: and I will surely make thee come vp

agayne,

---

a. Or, remnant.

b. Though God vse the wicked, and turne their doynges to his purpose: yet they are not excusable for their mischeeuous intent.

c. He doth not bragge of his glorie, but would comfort his father by this worke of God.

d. It was called afterwarde Thebaida.

* *Gosen.*

e. He spake vnto them in the Hebrue tongue.

f. This was gods singuler worke: for the Egiptians could not abide the Hebrues.

* *Let not your eyes spare your vesselles.*

* *Mouth.*

g. Seyng Ioseph had remitted the fault donne agayne him, he would not that they shoulde blame or accuse one another.

* *VVas loste.*

a. In the beginning of his iourney he calleth vpon God and protesteth not to leaue his fayth, though he leaft his country.

b. For the land of Chanaan was as a pledge of Gods spirituall benediction, therfore he was loth to leaue it.

agayne, and Joseph shall put his hand vpon thyne eyes.

5 And Jacob rose vp from Beer seba: and the sonnes of Israel caryed Jacob theyr father, and their children, and their wyues, in the charets which Pharao had sent to cary hym.

6 And they tooke their catell, and the goodes whiche they had gotten in the lande of Chanaan, and came into Egypt, both Jacob and all his seede with him,

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, & his sonnes daughters, and all his seede brought he with hym into Egypt.

8 These are the names of the children of Israel whiche came into Egypt, *both* Jacob and his sonnes, Ruben‖ Jacobs fyrst borne.

Num.26.5.

9 The children of Ruben: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi.

10 The children of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and c Ohad, and Jachin, and Sohar, and Saul the sonne of a Chanaanitishe woman.

c. Chro.4.2. He is not named in the boke of Num. nor Chro. because he dyed without issue.

11 The children of Leui: Gerson, Cehath, and Merari.

12 The children of Juda: Er, and Onan, Selah, and Phares, and Zarah: but Er and Onan dyed in the land of Chanaan. The children of Phares also were * Hesron and Hamul.

*That is ron.

13 And the children of Issachar: Thola, Puuah, and Job, and Simron.

Chro.7.1.

14 The children of Zabulon: Sered, and Elon, and Jahelel.

15 These be the children of Lea, which she bare vnto Jacob in Mesopotamia, with his daughter Dina. All the * soules of his sonnes and daughters, *make d* thyrtie and three.

*, persons. Iacob must counted as of this nber, for he the begin- g and head e rest. Num.26. s named

16 The children of Gad: Siphion, and Haggi, Suni, and Ethon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 The children of Aser: e Jmnah, and f Jisuah, and Jisui, and Beriah, and Serah their siker. And the children of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sonnes of Zilpha, whom Laban gaue to Lea his daughter: and these she bare vnto Jacob, *euen* sixteene soules.

19 The children of Rachel Jacobs g wyfe: Joseph, and Beniamin.

20 And vnto Joseph in the lande of Egypt, were borne * Manasses, and Ephraim, which Aseneh the daughter of Potipherra Preest of On bare vnto hym.

21 The chyldren of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Ros, Muppim, and Huppim, and Arde.

22 These are the children of Rachel whiche she bare vnto Jacob, fourtiene soules altogeather.

23 And the children of Dan: Husim.

24 The children of Nephthali: Jahseel, and Guni, Jeser, and Sillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilha, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Jacob, altogeather seuen soules.

26 And so all the soules that came with Jacob into Egypt, whiche came out of his loynes, besides Jacobs sonnes wyues, were altogeather threescore and sixe soules.

27 And the sonnes of Joseph whiche were borne hym in Egypt, were two soules: so that all the soules of the house of Jacob which came into Egypt, *were h* threescore and ten:

h. It was of gods speciall grace that in fewe yeeres so smal a number grewe to suche a multitude as came out of Egypt.

28 And he sent Juda before him vnto Joseph, " to direct his face vnto Gosen, and they came into the land of Gosen.

n Or, to prepare for hym in Gosen.

29 And Joseph made redy his charet, and went vp *i* to meete Israel his father vnto Gosen, and presented him selfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good whyle.

i. His dignitie letteth hym not from dooing his duetie to his father.

30 And Israel sayd vnto Joseph, Now am I content to dye, insomuche as I haue seene thy face, and because thou art yet aliue.

k. He wyl doo nothyng as of priuate affection, without the consent of Pharao, though his authoritie was great.

31 And Joseph sayde vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, *k* I wyl goe vp, and shewe Pharao, and tell him, My brethren, and my fathers house, whiche were in the lande of Chanaan, are come vnto me.

32 And they are Shepheardes, for their trade hath been to feede catel: and they haue brought their sheepe and their catel, and all that they haue.

33 And yf that Pharao call you, and aske you, What is your occupation?

34 Ye shall answeare, *l* Thy seruantes haue been occupied about cattell from our childhood vnto this tyme, we and our fathers: that ye may dwell in the lande of Gosen. For euery one that keepeth catel, is an *m* abomination vnto the Egyptians.

l. Ioseph is not ashamed of the baseneſſe of his kynrede.

m. This pride of the enimie made for the better vniting of the Churche, and other commodities.

¶ The xlvij. Chapter.

1. Jacob commeth before Pharao, 11. to whom Pharao geueth the land of Gosen.

1 JOseph came therefore, and tolde Pharao, and saide, My father and my brethren, their sheepe, and their catel, and all that they haue, are come out of the lande of Chanaan: and beholde, they are in the lande of Gosen.

2 And Ioseph tooke * of the meanest of his brethren *euen* fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharao.

3 And Pharao sayde vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they answered Pharao, Thy seruantes are *a* keepers of catell, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They sayde moreouer vnto Pharao, For to soiourne in the lande are we come: for thy seruantes haue no pasture for their catel, for soare is the famine in the lande of Chanaan: Nowe therefore let thy seruantes dwell in the lande of *b* Gosen.

5 And Pharao sayde vnto Ioseph, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: In the best place of the lande make both thy father and thy brethren dwell, euen in the lande of Gosen let them dwell. Moreouer, yf thou knowest any man of actiuitie amongest them, make them rulers ouer my *catell.*

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharao: and Iacob blessed Pharao.

8 And Pharao saide vnto Iacob, Howe * olde art thou?

9 Iacob sayde vnto Pharao, The dayes of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: Fewe and euill haue the dayes of my life been, and *c* haue not attayned vnto the yeeres of the lyfe of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharao, and went out of his presence.

11 And Ioseph prepared dwellinges for his father, and his brethren, and gaue them possessions in the lande of Egypt, in the best of the lande, euen in the land of *d* Rameses, as Pharao had commaunded.

12 And Ioseph made prouision for his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household, with bread, *e* euen to the mouthes of the young children.

13 There was no bread in all the lande: for the dearth was exceedyng sore, so that the lande of *f* Egypt, and al the land of Chanaan were famished by reason of the dearth.

14 And Ioseph brought together al the money that was founde in the lande of Egypt, and of Chanaan, for the corne which they bought: and he layde vp the money in Pharaos house.

15 When money fayled in the lande of Egypt and of Chanaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and sayd, Geue vs bread: wherefore sufferest thou vs to dye before thee, when our money is spent?

16 Then saide Ioseph, *g* Bryng your catell: and I wyl geue you for your catel, yf money fayle.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread for horses, and sheepe, and oxen, and asses, and fed them with bread for all their cattell that yeere.

18 But when that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the next yeere, and sayde vnto him, We wyll not hide it from my lorde howe that our money is spent, my lorde also had our heardes of cattel: neither is there ought left in the sight of my lorde, but euen our bodyes, and our landes.

19 Wherefore letteth thou vs dye before thyne eyes, both we and our lande? *h* buye vs and our lande for bread, and both we and our lande wyll be bounde vnto Pharao: onely geue vs seede, that we may lyue and not dye, and that the lande goe not to waste.

20 And Ioseph bought all the lande of Egypt for Pharao: For the Egyptians sold euery man his possessions, because the dearth was so sore vpon them, and so the lande became Pharaos.

21 And he caused the people to remoone from citie to citie, from one side of Egypt into the other.

22 Only the land of the priestes bought he not: for the priestes had a portion assigned them of Pharao, and dyd eate their portion whiche Pharao gaue them: wherefore they solde not their landes.

23 Then Ioseph sayde vnto the folke, Beholde, I haue bought you this day, and your lande for Pharao: Loe, here is seede for you, and ye shal sowe the lande.

24 And of the increase you shal geue the *i* fyft part vnto Pharao, and foure partes shalbe your owne for seede of the feelde, and for you and them of your houholdes, and for your chyldren to eate.

25 And they answeared, Thou hast saued our lyues, let vs fynde grace in the syght of my Lorde, and we wyl be Pharaos seruantes.

26 And Ioseph made it a lawe ouer the lande of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharao should haue the fifth part, except the land of the priestes onely, whiche was not Pharaos.

27 And Israel dwelt in Egypt, in the countrey of Gosen, and they had their possessions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 Moreouer, Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuenteene yeeres, so that the whole age of Iacob was an *k* hundred and fourtie

and

* *Of the extreme partes.*

a. The godly are not ashamed of the basenesse of their occupation, so it be lawfull.

b. It was in the confines of the lande of Chanaan, and Arabia, and in the extreme partes of Egypt.

* *The dayes of the yeeres of thy lyfe.*

c. He dooth not complayne of his dayes: but prayseth God for his goodnesse towardes his fathers.

d. Whiche was a citie of Gosen.

e. That is, he prouided for them all, from the least to the most.

f. God prouideth for his, when most fruitfull landes want.

g. Ioseph is not to be condemned of crueltie: for he was but another mans officer herein: and they had to pay.

h. God punished the delicate pride of this people by this extreme hunger.

i. Neyther dooth he oppresse tyrannically the people, and doo his good seruice to his prince.

k. Iacob [illegible] in the lande of Chanaan. 77. yeeres, then in Mesopotamia 20. afterward in the lande of Chanaan 33. and in Egypt 17.

and seuen yeeres.

29 When the tyme drue nygh that Israel must dye, he sent for his sonne Joseph, and sayde vnto hym, If I haue founde grace in thy sight, oh put thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale mercyfully and truely with me, that *l* thou bury me not in Egypt.

30 But I shal sleepe with my fathers, and thou shalt carp me out of Egypt, and bury me in theyr buryal. And he answered, I wyl doo as thou hast sayde.

31 And he sayde, Sweare vnto me. And he sware vnto hym. And *m* Israel * worshipped towarde the beddes head.

¶ *The.xlviii. Chapter.*

1. Joseph with his twoo sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 3. Iacob rehearseth Gods promises.

AFter these deedes, one tolde Joseph, Beholde, thy father is sycke: And he tooke with hym his two sonnes, Manasses and Ephraim.

2 Then this message was declared vnto Jacob, Beholde, thy sonne Joseph commeth vnto thee. And Israel tooke his strength vnto hym, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And *a* Jacob sayde vnto Joseph, God almightie appeared vnto me at Luz in the lande of Chanaan, and blessed me, and sayde vnto me,

4 Beholde, I wyll make thee fruiteful, and cause thee to multiplie, and wyl make a great number of people of thee, and wyll geue this lande vnto thy seede after thee, vnto an euerlasting possession.

5 And nowe thy two sonnes Manasses and Ephraim, which were borne vnto thee in the lande of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, are myne, euen as Ruben and Simeon are myne:

6 And thy children which thou hast gotten after them, shalbe thyne owne, and *b* shalbe called after the names of theyr brethren in theyr inheritance.

7 And when I came from ‖ Mesopotamia, *c* Rachel dyed vpon my hande in the lande of Chanaan by the way, when there was but a feelde breadth to come vnto Ephratha: and I buryed her there in the way to Ephratha, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel behelde Josephes sonnes, and sayde, What are these?

9 Joseph sayde vnto his father, They are my sonnes which GOD hath geuen me here. And he sayde, Oh bryng them to me, and let me blesse them.

10 (And the eyes of Israel were dimme for age, so that he coulde not wel see.) And he brought them to hym, and he kyssed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, I had not thought to haue seene thy face: and yet loe, *d* God hath shewed me also thy seede.

12 And Joseph tooke them away from his lappe, and he bowed hym selfe with his face towarde the earth.

13 Then tooke Joseph them both, Ephraim with his ryght hande towarde Israels left hande, and Manasses with his left hande towarde Israels ryght hande, and brought them vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his ryght hande, and layde it vpon Ephraims head, whiche was the younger: and his left hande vpon Manasses head, *e* guyding his hande wittingly: for Manasses was the fyrste borne.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and sayde, *f* God in whose sight my fathers Abraham and Isaac dyd walke, God which hath fed me all my lyfe long vnto this day,

16 And *g* the angel which hath deliuered me from all euyl, blesse these lades, and *h* let my name be named in them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and that they may * growe into a multitude in the middes of the earth.

17 When Joseph sawe that his father layde his ryght hande vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he lyft vp his fathers hande, to haue remooued it from Ephraims head vnto Manasses head.

18 And Joseph sayde vnto his father, Not so my father, for this is the fyrst borne: *i* put thy ryght hande vpon his head.

19 And his father wouldе not, but sayd, *k* I knowe it wel my sonne, I knowe it wel, he shalbe also a people, and shalbe great: But his younger brother shalbe greater then he, and his seede shall become a great people.

20 And he blessed them that day, and sayde, *l* In thee let Israel blesse and say, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasses: and he set Ephraim before Manasses.

21 And Israel sayde vnto Joseph, Beholde, I dye, and God shalbe with you, and bryng you agayne vnto the lande of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue geuen vnto thee a * portion of lande aboue thy brethren, which I gate out of the hande of the Amorite in my swoorde, and in my bowe.

¶ *The.xlix. Chapter.*

1. Iacob blesseth al his sonnes by name, and sheweth them what is to come. 29. He appointeth the place of his buriall.

a. He would hereby surely confirme his posteritie in the promise of God.

b. Thus he thanked god for Iosephs consent: and commended to God his posteritie.

* *bowed hym selfe.*

c. He perswadeth Ioseph to ioyne hym selfe to the holy people, from the whiche he had ben diuided, and from the which his great glory might alienate hym.

d. The godlye in al thinges consyder the goodnes of God, who geueth more then is looked for.

e. The holy ghost directed all these dooinges.

f. This blessing commeth from gods mercie, and dependeth of the couenant made with the father.

g. He meaneth Christ. as 1. Corinth x.

h That is, compted as one of my children vnder my name.

* *The woorde signifieth, to multiplie as fishe.*

i. Yet gods free giftes are not to be esteemed by order of nature.

k. As gods minister he pronounceth what god hath decreed.

l. Gods grace shoulde so appeare in these two, that the people shoulde take thence a paterne of blessing their children.

* *Shoulder.*

AND Iacob called for his sonnes, and sayde, Come togeather, that I may tell you what shal come on you in the last dayes.

2 Geather ye togeather, and heare ye sonnes of Iacob, hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 Ruben my first borne, thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, the nobleneſſe of dignitie, and the nobleneſſe of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not be the cheefest, because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bedde: for *or, then defiledst thou my couche with going vp.

5 Simeon and Leui brethren, are cruel instrumentes in their habitations.

6 a O my soule, come not thou into their secretes, neyther into their congregations let mine honour be united: for in their wrath they slue a man, and in their selfe wyl they dygge downe a wall.

7 Cursed be their wrath, for it was shameleſſe, and their fiercenesse, for it was cruel: I wyl diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 Iuda, thou art he whom thy brethren shal prayse: Thy hande shalbe in the necke of thine enimies, thy fathers children shall || stoupe before thee.

9 Iuda is a Lions whelpe: from the spoyle my sonne, thou art come on hygh: b He layde him downe, and couched hym selfe as a Lion, and as a Lioneſſe: who wyll styre him vp?

10 The scepter shall not depart from Iuda, and a lawe geuer from betweene his feete, vntyl * Silo come: and vnto hym shal the geathering of the people be.

11 He shal binde his foale c vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the branche: He washed his garment in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes *shalbe* redde with wyne, and his teeth whyte with mylke.

13 Zabulon shal d dwel beside the hauen of the sea, and nigh the hauen of shippes, his border shalbe vnto * Sidon.

14 Issachar is e a * strong asse, couching him downe betweene two burdens.

15 And sawe that rest was good, and the lande that it was pleasant: and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 Dan shal iudge his people as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shalbe a f serpent in the way, an adder in the path, biting the horse heeles, and his ryder fel backwarde.

18 I haue wayted for thy saluation O Lorde.

19 Gad, an host of men shall ouercome him: but he shal ouercome him at the last.

20 Out of the fatte *lande* of Aser shalbe his bread, and he shal geue pleasures for a kyng.

21 Nepthalim is a hynde sent for a present, geuing goodly wordes.

22 Ioseph is lyke a flourishing bough, a bough flourishing by a wel side, *whose* small * boughes ranne vpon the wal.

23 The archers haue greeuously prouoked g him, & shot him through with dartes, they haue hated hym to his hinderance.

24 But his bowe abode fast, and the armes of his handes were made strong h by the handes of the mightie GOD of Iacob: Out of him shal come an hearoman, a stone in Israel.

25 i From thy fathers God whiche hath helped thee, and from the almightie which hath blessed thee with blessinges from heauen aboue, with blessynges of the deepe that lyeth vnder, and with blessynges of the brestes, and of the wombe.

26 The k blessinges of thy father shalbe stronger then the blessinges of my elders: vnto the vtmost of the hilles of the worlde, they shalbe on the head of Ioseph, and on the toppe of the head of hym that was separate from his brethren.

27 Benjamin l shal rauithe as a woolfe: In the mornyng he shall deuoure the praye, and at night he shall diuide the spoyles.

28 All these are the twelue tribes of Israel: and this their father spake vnto them, and blessed them, euery one of them blessed he with a seuerall blessing.

29 And he charged them, and sayde vnto them, When I shalbe geathered vnto my people, bury me with my fathers in the caue that is in the feelde of Ephron the Hethite.

30 In the caue that is in the feelde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre in the lande of Chanaan, || which Abraham bought with the feelde of Ephron the Hethite for a possession to burie in:

31 Where as were buried Abraham & Sara his wyfe, and whereas were buryed Isaac and Rebecca his wyfe: and there I buryed Lea.

32 The feelde and the caue that is therin, was bought of the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commaundyng al, that he would vnto his sonnes, he plucked vp his feete vnto the bedde, and m dyed: and was put vnto his people.

b or, Thy dignitie is gone.

a. Cruelte with falsehood, he condemneth in them for their posteritie.

|| *As was verified in Dauid and in Christe.*

b. The kingdome of Iuda was diminished at the departure of the tenne tribes: yet none went about to ouerthrowe it, but he was pounished.

* *Shiloh.*

c. The fertilitie of the tribe of Iuda is signified by these speaches.

d. There were many commodious hauens about this tribe.

* *Tsidon.*

* *Of great bones.*

e. His posteritie was strong, but idle, and ready to pay tribute so they might enioy their lande.

f. The tribe of Dan shulde ouercome his enemies, rather by craft then manhood.

* *daughters*

g. The affections of Ioseph and his posteritie shalbe so.

h. The deliuerance of Ioseph was by God, to the ende also the his people shoulde be

i. That is, these thinges come.

k. The tyme nowe was nygher when Gods blessing shoulde take effect.

l. This tribe lyued muche on pray and spoyle.

|| Gene. 23.

m. Iacob died in the 147. yeere of his age, after the beginnyng of the worlde 2255. and before the birth of Christe 1705.

¶ The.L. Chapter.

10. Iacob is honourably buryed. 19. Ioseph forgeueth his brethren all the iniuries doone vnto hym.

AND Ioseph fell vppon his fathers face, and wept *a* vpon hym, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commaunded his seruants the Phisitions *b* to imbalme his father: and the Phisitions imbalmed Israel.

3 And fourtie dayes were continued (for so long dooth the imbalming last) and the Egyptians *c* mourned for hym threescore and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of mourning were ended, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharao, sayeing, If I haue found fauour in your eyes, I speake I pray you in the eares of Pharao, sayeing,

5 My father made me sweare, and sayd, Lo I dye, bury me in the graue which I haue made me in the land of Chanaan. Nowe therfore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and burie my father, and then wyll I come agayne.

6 And Pharao saide, Goe vp, and burie thy father, *d* according as he made thee sweare.

7 And Ioseph went vp to burie his father, and with him went all the seruantes of Pharao that were the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the house of Ioseph and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their children, and their sheepe, and their cattel, left they behinde in the land of Gosen.

9 And there went with him also charets and horsemen: and it was an exceeding great company.

10 And they came to the corne flooze of Atad, whiche is beyonde Iordane, and there they made a great and exceeding sore lamentation: and he mourned for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabiters of the land, *euen* the Chanaanites, sawe the mourning in the corne flooze of Atad, they sayde, This is a great mourning vnto the Egyptians. Wherefore the name of the place is called, The mourning of the Egyptians, and it is beyond Iordane.

12 And his sonnes dyd vnto hym according as he had commaunded them.

13 For his sonnes caryed him into the lande of Chanaan, and buried him in the caue of the feelde Machpelah, which feelde Abraham bought to be a place to burie in of Ephron the Hethite, before Mamre.

14 And Ioseph returned into Egypt agayne, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with hym to bury his father, assoone as he had buried hym.

15 And when Iosephes brethren sawe that their father was dead, they saide, *e* Ioseph may peraduenture hate vs, and rewarde vs agayne all the euill whiche we dyd vnto him.

16 And they did sende a message vnto Ioseph, sayeing, Thy father did commaund before he dyed, sayeing,

17 This wyse shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgeue, I pray thee, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they rewarded thee euyll. And nowe we pray thee forgeue the trespasse of the seruantes *f* of the God of thy father. And Ioseph wept when they spake vnto hym.

18 Also his brethren came vnto him, and fell flat before his face, sayeing, Beholde, we be thy seruantes.

19 To whom Ioseph saide, Feare not, "am I God?

20 Ye thought euyll agaynst me, but God *g* turned it vnto good, to bring to passe as it is this day, and to saue muche people alyue.

21 Feare not therefore, nowe I wyll nourishe you and your children. And he comforted them, and spake * kindely vnto them.

22 Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Ioseph lined *h* an hundred and tenne yeeres.

23 And Ioseph sawe Ephraims children vnto the thirde generation: and vnto Machir the sonne of Manasses were children "borne on Iosephes knees.

24 And Ioseph saide vnto his brethren, I dye: and God wyll surely visite you, and bring you out of this lande, vnto the lande whiche he sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

25 And Ioseph toke an othe of the children of Israel, sayeing, God wyll not *i* fayle but visite you, & ye shal cary my bones hence. And so Ioseph dyed when he was an hundred and ten yeeres olde: And they imbalmed him with spices, putting him in a chest in Egypt.

Naturall ... ...

Among the ... ...

a. Naturall loue, if it be measure, is ... to be rehended.

b. This was ... godly then ... outward to- ... of incor- ... tion.

c. They were ... excessiue ... wayling ... the faith- ...

d. ... people ... ulde be ... That is, ... se things ... ne.

e. An euyll conscience is a sore torment to it selfe, and is not lightly shaken of.

f. The faultes of the faythfull ought easily to be remitted.

" *Or, in the place of God.*

g. That is, he would not turne that to their shame, which god had disposed to their wealth.

* *To their hartes.*

h. He was in office. 79. yeeres, and lined after his father. 54. yeeres, to the great releefe of the Churche.

" *Or, brought vp, or nourished.*

i. He speaketh this by the spirite of prophesie, exhortyng his brethren to haue full trust in Gods promises for their deliuerance.

The second booke of Moses,

in Latine with a Greeke woorde called Exodus, and in Hebrue Velleschemoth.

This booke is in Hebrue called specially Schemoth of the seconde woorde of it, whiche is names. And in Greeke Exodus, whiche betokeneth an issue or going out, because it principally entreateth of the going out, and the deliuerance of the children of Israel.

The first Chapter.

1. The children of Iacob whiche came into Egypt. 8. The newe Pharao goeth about to oppresse them in vayne, by ouerburdenyng of them, by murdering and drowning of their men children. 17. The midwyues haue pitie of them, and be rewarded of GOD.

THESE are the names of the children of ||Israel, which came into Egypt with Iacob, euery man came with his householde:

2 Ruben, Simeon, Leui, and Iuda:

3 Issachar, Zabulon, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

5 All the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuentie:

6 But Ioseph was in Egypt alredy, and Ioseph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ||And the children of Israel were fruitfull, *encreased, multiplyed, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the a lande was full of them.

8 But there arose vp a newe king in Egypt, whiche b knewe not Ioseph:

9 And he sayde vnto his folke, Beholde, the people of the children of Israel, are c greater and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wittyly with them, lest they multiply, and lest it come to passe, that if there be any warre, they ioyne them selues vnto our enimies, and fyght agaynst vs, and so geat them vp out of the lande.

11 Therfore dyd they set taske maisters ouer them, to keepe them vnder with burdens: And they buylt vnto Pharao treasure cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they vexed them, the more they d multiplied and grewe: so that they abhorred at the sight of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians helde the children of Israel in bondage without mercie,

14 And they made their liues bitter vnto them in that cruell bondage, in clay, and bricke, and all maner of woorke in the feelde: for all their bondage wherein they serued them, was full of tyrannie.

15 And the kyng of Egypt e spake vnto the midwyues of the Hebrues women: (of whiche the one was named Siphrah, and the other Puah) and sayde,

16 When ye doo the office of a midwyfe to the women of the Hebrues, and see in the *birth time that it is a boy, ye shall kyll it: but yf it be a daughter, it shall liue.

17 Notwithstandyng, the midwyues feared God, f and dyd not as the kyng of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children alyue.

18 And the kyng of Egypt called for the midwyues, and sayde vnto them, Why haue ye dealt on this manner, and haue saued the men children alyue?

19 And the midwyues answeared Pharao, that the Hebrues women are not as the women of Egypt: for they are more lyuely women, and are deliuered yer the midwyues come at them.

20 And g God dealt well therefore with the midwyues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mightie.

21 And it came to passe, that because the midwyues feared God, h he made them houses.

22 And Pharao charged all his people, saying, All the men children that are borne, cast into the riuer, and saue the mayde children alyue.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

2. Moses is borne, and cast into the flagges. 6. He is taken vp of Pharaos daughter, and deliuered to his owne mother to be nursed.

AND there went a a man out of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wyfe* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the wife conceiued & bare a sonne: and when she saw that it was a proper child, she hyd him three monethes.

3 And when she could no longer hyde hym, she tooke a basket *made* of bul rushes, and dawbed it with slyme and pitch, and laide the childe therein, and put it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And

Tyrantes tryed diuers wayes to oppresse the Churche.

* Seates.

f. It was better to obey God then man.

g. He rewardeth their constancie and not their lyeing.

h That is, gaue them God blessed and encreased the families of the midwiues or els blessed and encreased the families of the Israelites by their meanes.

God for his names sake wyll deliuer his Churche from the affliction of tyrantes.

|| Actes. 7. 17.

* As fishe or wormes.

a. Meaning, the lande of Gosen.

b. This king consydered not how god had preserued Egypt for Iosephes sake

c. The wicked enuie the prosperitie of the godly.

d. God wonderfully increaseth his Church in persecutions.

a. This Leui was called Amram, who married Iocabed cap. 6. ver. 20.

4 And his sister stoode a farre of, to witte what woulde come of it.

5 And the daughter of Pharao came downe to washe her selfe in the ryuer, & her maydens walked along by the ryuer side: And when she sawe the basket among the flagges, she sent her mayde to fetche it.

6 And when she had opened it, she sawe it was a childe: and beholde, the babe wept. And she had *b* compassion on it, and sayde, It is one of the Hebrues childrẽ.

7 Then sayde his sister to Pharaoes daughter, Shal I goe and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrues women, to nurse thee the childe?

8 Pharaoes daughter answeared her, Goe. And the mayde ranne and called the *c* childes mother.

9 To whom Pharaoes daughter sayd, Take this childe away, and nurse it for me, and I wyl reward thee. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it vp.

10 The childe grewe, and she brought it vnto Pharaoes daughter, and it was made her sonne. And she called the name of it * Moses: because *sayde she* I tooke him out of the water.

11 And in those dayes, when Moses was waxed great, *d* he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and spyed an Egyptian smiting an Hebrue whiche was one of his brethren:

12 And he looked rounde about, and when he sawe no man by, *e* he slue the Egyptian, and hydde him in the sande.

13 And when he was gone out another day, beholde, two men of the Hebrues stroue togeather: And he sayde vnto hym that dyd the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellowe?

14 He answeared, Who made thee a man of auctoritie and a iudge ouer vs? * intendest thou to kyl me, as thou kyllest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and sayd, Of a suretie this thyng is knowen.

15 And Pharao heard of it, *f* and went about to slay Moses. And Moses fleeyng from the face of Pharao, dwelt in the lande of Madian: and he sate downe by the welles side.

16 The ° priest of Madian had seuen daughters, the which came and drewe water and filled the troughes for to water their fathers sheepe.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stoode vp and helped them, and watred their sheepe.

18 And when they came to Raguel their father, he sayde, Howe came it to passe that ye are come so soone to day?

19 And they answeared, A man of Egypt deliuered vs from the handes of the shepheardes, and so * drue vs water, and watered the sheepe.

20 He sayde vnto his daughters, And where is he? why haue ye so left the man? Cal hym, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man. And he gaue Moses Sephora his daughter,

22 Which bare him a sonne, and he called his name Gersom: for he sayde, *g* I haue ben a stranger in a strange lande.

23 And in processe of tyme, the kyng of Egypt dyed, & the children of Israel sighed by the reason of *h* bondage, and cryed.

24 And their complaint came vp vnto God for the bondage: and God heard their mone, and GOD remembred his couenant with Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God had respect vnto them.

The. iii. Chapter.

1. Moses keepeth the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe. 2. God appeareth to hym in a bushe. 10. And sendeth hym to deliuer the childrẽ of Israel.

MOses kept the sheepe of Iethro his father in lawe, priest of Madian: and he droue the flocke to the backeside of the desert, and came to the mountayne of God *a* * Horeb.

2 And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto him in a flame of fire out of the middes of a bushe: and he looked, and beholde, *b* the bushe burned with fyre, and the bushe was not consumed.

3 Therefore Moses sayde, I wyll goe nowe, and see this great sight, howe it commeth that the bushe burneth not.

4 And when the Lorde sawe that he came for to see, God called vnto hym out of the middes of the bushe, and sayde, Moses, Moses? And he answeared, Here am I.

5 And he sayde, Drawe not nygh hyther: *c* put thy shooes of thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

6 And he sayde, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the GOD of Isahac, and the GOD of Iacob. And Moses hydde his face: for he was afrayde to looke vpon God.

7 And the Lorde sayd, I *d* haue surely seene the trouble of my people whiche are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie from the face of their taske maisters: for I knowe

Here appeareth the prouidence of God who preserueth his men by their enimies.

Mans deuice can not hinder that whiche god determineth to come to passe.

* *Moseh.*

d. The godly preferre the Church of god before the courte of the wicked.

e. By gods appoyntment Actes. vii. verse xxv. but suche special and heroicall factes of the godly men are not to be folowed.

* *Speakest.*

f. Worldly trouble followeth often the godly doing their office.

° *Prince, or head.*

* Heb. *Drawyng he drewe*, that is, *with diligence and labor he drewe.*

g. Thus he continued the remembrance of the deliuerance of the children of Israel out of Egypt promised by his hande.

h. God humbleth his people by afflictions, that they should crie vnto hym, and receyue the fruites of his promise.

a. This hyll was called also Sinai, vpon another part of it.

* *Corebah.*

b. Though the Churche be greeuously afflicted. yet the presence of god keepeth it from destruction.

c. By this external ceremonie he was put in minde humbly and reuerently to heare God.

d. God seeth the affliction of his Churche, remembreth his promise, and heareth their prayers.

they saye vnto.

8 And am come downe e to deliuer them out of the hande of the Egyptians, and to bryng them out of that lande, vnto a good lande and a large, vnto a lande that floweth with mylke and hony, *euen* vnto the place of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and of the Iebusites.

9 Nowe therefore beholde, the complaynt of the chyldren of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come thou therefore, and I wyll sende thee vnto Pharao, that thou mayest bryng my people the chyldren of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses sayd vnto God, f What am I to goe vnto Pharao, and to bryng the chyldren of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he answeared, For I wyll be with thee: and this shalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee, g After that thou hast brought the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountayne.

13 And Moses sayde vnto GOD, Beholde, *when* I come vnto the chyldren of Israel, and shal say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you. And yf they say vnto me, what is his name? what answeare shal I geue them?

14 And God answeared Moses, h I am that i I am. And he sayde, Thus shalt thou say vnto the chyldren of Israel, I am, hath sent me vnto you.

15 And GOD spake further vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the chyldren of Israel, k The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent me vnto you: This is my name for euer, and this is my memoriall into generation and generation.

16 Goe, and geather the elders of Israel togeather, and thou shalt say vnto them, The Lorde God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, appeared vnto me and sayde, In " visiting, haue I visited you, and knowe that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue sayde, I wyl bryng you out of the tribulation of Egypt, vnto the lande of the Chanaanites, and Hethites, and Amorites, and Pherizites, and Heuites, and Iebusites, *euen* into a lande whiche floweth with mylke and hony.

18 And they shal heare thy voyce: then both thou and the elders of Israel shal goe vnto the kyng of Egypt, and say vnto hym, The Lord God of the Hebrues hath "mette with vs, and nowe let vs goe, we beleeche thee, three dayes iourney into the wyldernesse, and l doo sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God.

19 And I am sure that the kyng of Egypt wyl not let you goe, " no not in a mighty hande.

20 And I wyl stretche out my hande, and smite Egypt with al my wonders which I wyl doo in the myddes thereof: and after that he wyl let you goe.

21 And m I wyl geat this people fauour in the syght of the Egyptians, so that when ye goe, ye shal not goe emptie:

22 But euery wyfe shal borowe of her neyghbour, and of her that soiourneth in her houle, * iewelles of syluer, and iewelles of golde, and rayment: and ye shal put them on your sonnes and daughters, and shal robbe the Egyptians.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. God geueth three signes vnto Moses, vvhich doo declare that he vvas sent of God. 19. Moses taketh his leaue of his father in lavve.

MOses answeared and sayde, a See, they wyl not beleue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: but wyl say, The Lorde hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, What is that *vvhiche is* in thyne hande? He answered, A " rodde.

3 And he sayde, Cast it on the grounde. And he cast it on the grounde, and it became a serpent: and Moses fledde from the sight of it.

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Put forth thyne hande, and take it by the tayle. And therefore he put forth his hande, and caught it, and it became a rodde in his hande.

5 b By this thing shal they beleeue, that the Lorde God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob, hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the Lorde sayde further more vnto hym, Thrust thyne hand into thy bolome. And he thrust his hande into his bolome: and when he tooke it out agayne, beholde, his hande was leprous as snowe.

7 And he sayde, Put thyne hande into thy bolome agayne. And he put his hande into his bolome agayne, and plucked it out of his bolome, and beholde, it was turned agayne as his *other* flesh.

8 Therefore yf they wyl not beleeue thee, neyther heare the " voyce of the first signe, yet wyl they beleeue for the voyce of the seconde signe,

9 But

e. God is sayd to come downe when he heareth our prayers, and deliuereth vs out of trouble.

f. This refusal was of humilitie, and not of disobedience.

g. By a signe that shoulde come, Moses is confirmed in his vocation.

h. This is read in the future tence in Hebrue

i. That is, I am the God whiche euer haue ben, and am, that God almightie, by whom al things haue the beginning, and the God of mercie, myndfull of my Promise. Reue. 1. Chap. verse. 4.

k. God would haue them rest vpon his free promise, which they had almost forgotten.

" Or, *I haue surely remembred you.*

" Or, *appeared to vs.*

l. Because Egypt was ful of Idolatrie, God woulde appoynt them place where they shoulde serue hym purely.

" Or, *but by a strong hande.*

m. God can turne the hartes of the most cruel enemies.

* *vessella.*

a. Though Moses contempned not Gods callyng, yet difficulties thereof troubled him much.

" Or, *Shepheardes staffe.*

b. Authoritie geuen to Moses to woorke the lyke signes to confyrme his doctrine, to assure him of his vocation.

" Or, *the vvordes confirmed by the first signe.*

9 But and yf they wyll not beleue these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce: thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vppon the drye lande, and the water which thou takest out of the ryuer, shalbe turned into blood vpon the drye land.

10 Moses saide vnto the Lorde, Oh my Lorde, I am neither yesterday, nor yer yesterday, a man eloquent, neither sence thou hast spoken vnto thy seruaunt: but I am slowe mouthed, and slowe tongued.

11 And the Lorde saide vnto him: Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, the seeing, or the blind? haue not I, the Lorde?

12 And nowe goe, and I wyll be with thy mouth, and teache thee what thou shalt say.

13 He saide, Oh my Lorde, sende I pray thee by the hande of him, whom thou wylt sende.

14 And the Lorde was angry with Moses, and saide, Doo not I knowe Aaron thy brother * the Leuite, that he can speake? For loe, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he wyll be glaade in his hart.

15 Therfore thou shalt speake vnto him, and put c these woordes in his mouth, and I wyll be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and wyll teache you what you ought to doo.

16 And he shalbe thy spokesman vnto the people, and he shalbe, euen he shalbe to thee in steede of" a mouth, and thou shalt be to hym in d steede of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rodde in thy hande, wherewith thou shalt doo myracles.

18 Therefore Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in lawe agayne, and saide vnto hym, Let me goe I pray thee nowe, and turne agayne vnto my brethren which are in Egypt, e see whether they be yet alyue. And Iethro saide to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses in Madian, Goe and returne agayne into Egypt, for al the men are dead which went about to * kyl thee.

20 And Moses tooke his wyfe, and his sonnes, and put them on an Asse, and went agayne to Egypt: And Moses tooke the rodde of God in his hande.

21 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, When thou art entred and come into Egypt agayne, see that thou doo all the woonders before Pharao, whiche I haue put in thy hande: e but I wyll harden his hart, and he shal not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharao, Thus saieth the Lorde, Israel is my sonne, euen my first borne.

23 And I saide vnto thee, that thou let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, beholde, I wyll slay thy sonne, euen thy first borne.

24 And it came to passe by the way, in the Inne, that the Lorde met hym, f would haue g kylled hym.

25 And Sephora tooke a stone, and cut away the foreskinne of her sonne, and cast it at his feete, and saide, A bloody husbande art thou vnto me.

26 Then h he let hym goe, and she saide, A bloody husbande, because of the circumcision.

27 Then saide the Lorde vnto Aaron, Goe meete Moses in the wyldernesse. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kyssed hym.

28 And Moses tolde Aaron all the woordes of the Lorde whiche had sent hym, and all the signes whiche he charged hym withall.

29 Moreouer Moses and Aaron, and gathered al the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron tolde al the woordes which the Lorde had spoken vnto Moses: and dyd the miracles in the sight of the people.

31 And the people i beleeued: And when they heard that the lord had visited the children of Israel, and had loked vpon their tribulation, they bowed them selues, and worshipped.

* *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. Moses and Aaron do their message to Pharao, who wyll not suffer the people of Israel to depart, but oppresseth them more and more.

MOses and Aaron went in afterwarde and tolde Pharao, thus saieth the Lorde God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may "holde a feast vnto me in the wyldernesse.

2 And Pharao saide, Who is the Lorde that I should heare his voyce, and let Israel goe? I know not the Lorde, neyther wyll I let Israel goe.

3 And they saide, The God of the Hebrues * hath called vs: let vs goe we pray thee three dayes iourney into the desart, and doo sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, least he smite vs with pestilence, or with the sworde.

4 Then saide the king of Egypt vnto them, Wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron let the people from their workes? geat you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharao saide furthermore, Behold, there is muche people nowe in the lande, and you make them leaue their burdens.

6 And

---

f. Meanyng most deare vnto thee.

g. Because he had not circumcisid his chylde as God had appoynted.

h. That is, the Lorde that woulde haue kylled hym.

i. So that Moses had now experience of Gods promise, that he shoulde haue good successe in deliuering the people of Israel.

" *Worshyp Godsolemly.*

* *Heb. is called ouer vs.*

a. The godly ought not to be offended yf afflictions increase when God beginneth to deliuer the.

6 And Pharao a commaunded the same day the taskmaisters which were amongst the people, and the officers, saying,

7 Ye shal geue the people no more straw to make bricke withal, as ye did in time past: let them goe and geather them strawe them selues.

8 And the number of bricke which they were woont to make in time past, lay vnto their charges also, and minishe nothing thereof: for they be idle, and therefore crye, saying, We wyll goe and doo sacrifice vnto our God.

9 They must haue more worke layed vppon them, that they may labour therein, and not regarde b vayne wordes.

b. The more cruelly that tyrauntes rage, the nearer is Gods helpe.

10 Then went the taskmaisters of the people, and the officers out, and told the people, saying, Thus sayth Pharao, I wyl geue you no more strawe.

11 Goe your selues and geather you strawe where ye can fynde it: yet shall none of your labour be vnquited.

12 And so were c the people scattered abroade throughout all the lande of Egypt, for to geather stubble in steede of strawe.

c. This intollerable labour was layde on the people, that they might driue away Moses and Aaron.

13 And the taskmaisters hasted them forward, saying, Fulfyll your worke, your dayly tasks in their due time, as yf you had strawe.

14 And the officers of the chyldren of Israel, whiche Pharaos taskmaisters had set ouer them, were beaten. And they sayde vnto them, Wherefore haue ye not fulfylled your taske in making of bricke, both yesterday, and to day, as well as in tyme past?

15 The officers also of the chyldren of Israel, came and complayned vnto Pharao, saying, Wherefore deale ye thus with thy seruantes?

* or, they deale euyl with thy people.

16 There is no strawe geuen vnto thy seruantes, & they say vnto vs, Make bricke: and thy seruantes are beaten, & the fault is in thine owne people.

17 He sayde, Ye are idle, idle are ye: and therefore ye say, We wyl goe and doo sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

18 Goe therefore nowe and worke, and there shal no strawe be geuen you, and yet shal ye deliuer the whole tale of bricke.

d. They misiudging Gods grace by the present aduersitie, become vnthankful to men, and iniurious to God.

19 And the officers of the chyldren of Israel dyd see that they were in woorse case, after it was sayde, Ye shal minishe nothyng of your bricke, of your dayly taske in due tyme.

20 And they met Moses and Aaron, which stoode in their way as they came out from Pharao,

21 And sayde vnto them, d The Lorde looke vpon you, and iudge you, whiche hath made the sauour of vs * to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharao, and in the eyes of his seruantes, and haue put a swoorde in their hand to slay vs.

* to stynke.

22 e Moses returned vnto the Lorde, & sayde, Lorde, wherefore hast thou so cupl entreated this people? And wherefore hast thou sent me?

e. Moses imbecilitie appereth in that he is weery of vocation, and complayneth Gods slowenes in deliuering his people.

23 For since I came to Pharao to speake in thy name, he hath vsed foule with this folke: and yet thou hast not deliuered thy people at al.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

3. God renueth his promise concernyng the deliuerance of the Israelites.

THen the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Nowe shalt thou see what I wyll doo vnto Pharao: for in a myghtie hande shall he let them goe, and in a mighty hande shall he driue them out of his lande.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and sayd vnto hym, I am the Lorde.

3 I appeared vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, as an almightie God: but in my name Jehouah was I a not knowen vnto them.

a. The patriarkes knewe God before, but such manifest knowledge of God was neuer opened to them, as now by Moses.

4 Moreouer, I made a couenaunt with them, to geue them the lande of Chanaan, the lande of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And therefore I haue also hearde the groning of the chyldren of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and haue remembred my couenaunt.

6 Wherefore say vnto the chyldren of Israel, I am the Lorde, I wyll bring you out from the burdens of the Egyptians, and wyl rid you out of their bondage, and wyl deliuer you in a stretched out arme, & in great iudgementes.

7 And I wyl take you for my people, and wyll be to you a God: and ye shal know that I am the Lorde your God, whiche bringeth you out from the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I wyll bring you into the lande concerning the which I did * lift vp my hand to geue it vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and wyl geue it vnto you for a possession: for I am the Lorde.

* or, sware.

9 And Moses tolde the chyldren of Israel euen so: but they b hearkened not vnto Moses for anguishe of spirite, and for cruell bondage.

b. So the thing is, that the shew of obedience is the cause

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, and speake vnto Pharao king of Egypt, that he let the chyldren of Israel go out of his lande.

12 And

12 And Moses spake before the Lorde, saying, Behold, the chyldren of Israel hearken not vnto me: howe then shall Pharao heare me, whiche am of " vncircumcised lippes.

13 And c the Lorde spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge concerning the chyldren of Israel, and concerning Pharao king of Egypt, " that they should bring the chyldren of Israel out of the lande of Egypt.

14 These be the heades of their fathers houses. The chyldren of Ruben the first borne sonne of Israel, are these: Hanoch, and Phallu, Hesron, and Charmi: these be the chyldren of Ruben.

15 The chyldren of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, Ohad, and Jachin, Sohar, and Saul the sonne of the Canaanitishe woman: these are the kinredes of Simeon.

16 These also are the names of the chyldren d of Leui in their generations: Gerson, and Cehath, and Merari: Leui lined an hundred, thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

17 The sonnes of Gerson: Libni, and Simi, by their kinredes.

18 The chyldren of Cehath: Amram, and Jhar, and Hebron, and Uliel. And Cehath lined an hundred, thirtie, and three yeeres.

19 The chyldren of Merari: Mahli, and Musi: these are the kinredes of Leui by their generations.

20 Amram tooke Jochebed e his fathers sister to wyfe, and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and Amram lined an hundred, and thirtie, and seuen yeeres.

21 And the chyldren of Jhar: Corah, Nepheg, and Sichri.

22 The chyldren of Uliel: Misael, Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke f Elisheba, daughter of Aminadab, and sister of Nahason to wyfe, whiche bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 The chyldren of Corah: Assir, and Elcanah, and Abiasaph: these are the kinredes of the Corahites.

25 Eleazar Aarons sonne, tooke hym one of the daughters of Putiel to wyfe, whiche bare him Phinees: and these are the principal fathers of the Leuites, throughout their kinredes.

26 This is that Aaron and Moses to whom the Lorde sayd, " Leade the chyldren of Israel out of the land of Egypt, accordyng to their g armies.

27 These are that Moses and Aaron, whiche spake to Pharao king of Egypt, that " they might bring the chyldren of Israel out of Egypt.

28 And in the day when the Lord spake vnto Moses in the lande of Egypt,

29 He spake vnto him, saying, I am the Lorde: speake thou vnto Pharao the king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses sayde before the Lorde, Beholde, I am of vncircumcised lippes, and howe shall Pharao geue me audience?

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. Moses and Aaron speake to Pharao. 10. They turne the rodde into a serpent, and the water into blood, and Pharaos sorcerers doo the lyke, 13. and Pharaos hart is hardened the more.

AND the Lord said vnto Moses, Behold, I haue made thee Pharaos a GOD: And Aaron thy brother shalbe thy prophete.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I commaunde thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharao, that he sende the chyldren of Israel out of his lande.

3 And I wyl harden Pharaos hart, and multiply my miracles, and my woonders in the lande of Egypt.

4 But Pharao shall not hearken vnto you, that I may set my hande vpon Egypt, and bring out myne armies, & my people the chyldren of Israel out of the lande of Egypt b in great iudgementes.

5 And the Egyptians shal knowe that I am the Lorde, when I stretche foorth my hande vpon Egypt, and bryng out the chyldren of Israel from among them.

6 Moses and Aaron dyd as the Lorde commaunded them, *euen* so dyd they.

7 Moses was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three, when they spake vnto Pharao.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharao speake vnto you, saying, Shewe a miracle for you: thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, and cast it before Pharao, that it may be a serpent.

10 Then went Moses & Aaron in vnto Pharao, and did as the Lord had commaunded: and Aaron cast foorth his rodde before Pharao, and before his seruantes, and it turned to a serpent.

11 Then Pharao called for the wyse men, and c enchaunters: & those sorcerers of Egypt did in like maner with their sorcerie.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they turned to serpentes: but Aarons rod did eate vp their roddes.

13 And he hardened Pharaos hart, that he

2. God communicateth his auctoritie and power with his ministers.

b. To strengthen Moses sayth, God promyseth agayne most sharpely to punishe the oppression of his Churche.

c. It seemeth that these were Iannes and Iambres. 2. Tim. 3. 8. So euer the wicked malitiously resisteth the trueth of God.

he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lord had sayde.

14 The Lorde also sayde vnto Moses, Pharaos hart is * hardened, he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharao in the morning, loe, he wyll come vnto the water, and thou shalt stande vpon the * riuers brinke against he come: and the rodde whiche was turned to a Serpent, shalt thou take in thyne hande:

16 And thou shalt say vnto hym, The Lorde God of the Hebrues hath sent me vnto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serue me in the wyldernesse: and beholde, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus sayth the Lorde, In this thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde: beholde, I wyl smite with the rodde that is in my hande the waters whiche are in the riuers, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fyshe that is in the riuer shal dye: and the riuer shall " corrupt, and it shal greeue the Egyptians to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rodde, & stretche out thyne hande ouer the waters of Egypt, ouer their streames, ouer their riuers and pondes, and all pooles of water whiche they haue, that they may be blood, and that there may be blood throughout al the lande of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood, and also of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron dyd as the Lorde commaunded: and he lyft vp the rod, and smote the *d* waters that were in the ryuer, in the sight of Pharao, and in the sight of his seruantes: and all the water that was in the riuer turned into blood.

21 And the fyshe that was in the ryuer dyed: and the riuer corrupted, & the Egyptians couldne not drinke of the water of the riuer, and there was blood throughout all the lande of Egypt.

22 And the enchaunters of Egypt dyd lykewyse with their sorceries: and he hardened Pharaos hart, neyther dyd he hearken vnto them, as the Lorde had sayde.

23 And Pharao turned hym selfe, and went agayne into his house, and set not his hart thereunto.

24 And the Egyptians *e* digged rounde about the riuer for water to drinke: for they couldne not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And it continued seuen dayes, after that the Lord had smitten the riuer.

The viii. Chapter.

6. The plague of frogges, which dye at the prayer of Moses. 20. Moses prayeth agayne, but Pharaos hart is hardened.

THe Lorde spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharao, and tell hym, Thus sayth the Lorde, Let my people go, that they may serue me.

2 And yf thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I wyll smite all thy borders with frogges:

3 And the riuer shal scraule with frogs, whiche shall goe vp and come into thyne house, and into thy priuie chaumber where thou slepest, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruauntes, and vpon thy people, and into thyne ouens, and vpon all thy " victualles in store:

4 And the frogges shall come vp vpon thee, and on thy people, and vpon all thy seruauntes.

5 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretche forth thyne hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, & ouer the pondes: and cause frogges to come vp vpon the lande of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the lande of Egypt.

7 And *a* the sorcerers did lykewise with their sorcerie, and brought frogges vp vpon the lande of Egypt.

8 Then Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Pray *b* ye vnto the Lorde, that he may take away the frogges from me, and from my people: and I wyll let the people goe, that they may doo sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharao, *c* Glory herein because of me, and *appoynt* when I shall pray for thee, and for thy seruauntes, and for thy people, to driue away the frogges frō thee and thy houses: that they may remayne but in the riuer onely.

10 He sayde, To morowe. And he sayd, Euen as thou hast sayde: That thou mayest knowe that there is none lyke vnto the Lord our God.

11 And so the frogges shal depart from thee, & from thy houses, from thy seruantes, and from thy people: and shall remayne in the riuer onely.

12 Moses and Aaron went out from Pharao, and Moses cryed vnto the Lorde as touching the frogges which he had brought agaynst Pharao.

13 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses: and the frogges dyed out of

* *Made heauie, or burdened.*

* *Nylus.*

" *Or, stinke.*

The first plague.

d. The waters wherein the Israelites children were drowned are nowe turned to the Egyptians sorowe

e. These circumstances declare that this was no vayne illusion.

" *Or, thy dough or in thy aumbrye.*

The seconde plague.

a. Thus God wil exercise his seruantes with aduersities, their trial.

b. Hipocrites foared with Gods iudgement, pretend a certayne penitence.

c. This was the glory of Pharao, that he myght chose the tyme Moses should pray for hym

of the houses, out of the villages and feeldes.

14 And they geathered them togeather vpon heapes, and the land * had an euil smel *through them.*

15 But when Pharao saw that he had rest geuen him, he hardened his hart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had said.

16 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rodde, and smite the dust of the lande, that it may be *turned* to lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hande with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lyce in man and beaste: so that all the duste of the land was lyce, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the inchaunters * assayed likewyse with their inchauntments, to bryng foorth lyce, *d* but they could not: and the lyce were both vpon men and beastes.

19 Then said the inchaunters to Pharao, This is the finger of GOD. And Pharaos hart remayned obstinate, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayd.

20 And the Lord saide vnto Moses, Ryse vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharao, loe, he wyl come forth vnto the water, and thou shalt say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Els, yf thou wylt not let my people goe, behold, I wyl send * all maner of flyes, both vpon thee and thy seruauntes, and thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shalbe full of flyes, and the grounde whereon they are.

22 And the lande of Gosen where my people are, wyl I " cause to be wonderfull in that day, so that there shal no flies be there: whereby thou shalt knowe that I am the Lorde in the middest of the earth.

23 And I wyl put a * diuision betweene my people and thine: and to *e* morowe shal this myracle be done.

24 And the Lorde dyd so, and *f* there came an intollerable swarme of flyes into the house of Pharao, and into his seruaunts houses, and into al the lande of Egypt: and the lande was corrupt with these flyes.

25 And Pharao called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde, Goe and doo sacrifice vnto your God in this lande.

26 And Moses answeared, It is not meete that we so doo: for we must offer vnto the Lorde our God, that *which* is *g* an abomination vnto the Egyptians. Loe, yf we sacrifice that which is an abomination vnto the Egyptians before their eyes, wyl they not stone vs?

27 We wyl goe three dayes iourney into the desart, and sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God, as he hath commaunded vs.

28 And Pharao sayde, I wyll let you goe, that ye may sacrifice vnto the Lord your God in the wyldernesse, but goe not *h* farre away: pray for me.

29 And Moses sayde, Beholde, I wyll goe out from thee, and pray vnto the Lorde, that the flyes may depart from Pharao, and from his seruantes, and from his people to morowe: but let Pharao from hencefoorth deale deceiptfully no more, that he wyl not let the people goe, to sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

30 And Moses went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lorde:

31 And the Lorde did according to the saying of Moses, and the flyes departed from Pharao, and from his seruantes, and from his people: and there remayned not one.

32 And Pharao hardened his hart once more at this time, and did not let the people goe.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

1. The murreyn of beastes. 10. The plagues of botches and sores. 23. The horrible hayle, thunder, and lightninges.

THE Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharao, and thou shalt tel him, Thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 If thou refuse to let them goe, and wylt holde them styll,

3 Beholde, the hande of the Lorde is vpon thy flocke which is in the feelde, *for* vpō horses, vpon asses, vpon camels, vpon oxen, and vpon sheepe, there shalbe a mighty great murrayne.

4 And the Lord shal do wonderfully betweene the beastes of Israel, and the beastes of Egypt, so that there shal nothing dye of al that parteyneth to the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde appoynted a tyme, saying, To morowe the Lorde shall finishe this worke in the lande.

6 And the Lorde dyd that thing on the morow, and *a* al the cattayle of Egypt died: but of the cattayle of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharao sent, and beholde, there was not one of the cattayle of the Israelites dead:

For the Egyptians worshipped their God Apis in ỹ likenes of an oxe, & their God Iupiter in the lykenes of a sheepe, which kynd of beastes the Israelites offred in sacrifice to the true God.

h. The wicked wickedly prescribeth vnto Gods ministers howe farre they shal goe.

a. This speach signifieth a very great number, or the most part.

The fifth plague.

dead: And the hart of Pharao was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses and Aaron, Take your handes full of asshes out of the furnace, and Moses shall sprinkle it vp into the ayre in the sight of Pharao:

9 And it shalbe dust in all the lande of Egypt, and shalbe swellyng sores with blaynes both on man and beast throughout al the lande of Egypt.

10 And they tooke asshes out of the furnace, and stoode before Pharao, and Moses sprinkeled it vp into the ayre: and there were swelling sores with blaynes, both in menne, and in beastes:

11 And the *b* sorcerers could not stande before Moses because of the blaynes: for there were botches vpon the enchaunters, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lorde hardened the hart of Pharao, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the Lorde had sayd vnto Moses.

13 And the Lord said vnto Moses, Ryse vp early in the morning, and stande before Pharao, and thou shalt tell him, Thus saith the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Let my people goe, that they may serue me:

14 Or els I wyll at this tyme sende all my plagues vpon thyne *c* hart, and vpon thy seruantes, and on thy people: that thou mayest knowe that there is none lyke me in all the earth.

15 For nowe I wyll stretche out my hande, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt perishe from the earth.

16 And in very deede *d* for this cause haue I * kept thee, for to shew thee my power, and that my name may be declared throweout all the worlde.

17 Yet exaltest thou thee selfe agaynst my people, that thou wylt not let them goe?

18 Beholde, to morowe this time I wyl sende downe a mightie great hayle, such a one as was not in Egypt since the foundation thereof was layde, vnto this tyme.

19 Sende therefore nowe, and *e* geather thy beastes, and all that thou hast in the feelde: For vpon al the men and the beastes whiche are founde in the feelde, and not brought home, shal the hayle fal, and they shal dye.

20 And as many as feared the woorde of the Lorde amongst the seruantes of Pharao, made theyr seruantes and their beastes flee into the houses.

21 But he that regarded not the woorde of the Lorde, left his seruauntes and his beastes in the feelde.

22 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretche foorth thy hande vnto heauen, that there may be hayle in al the lande of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beastes, and vpon all the herbes of the feelde, throughout the lande of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod vnto heauen, and the Lorde thundered and hayled, and the fire ranne along vpon the grounde, and the Lorde hayled in the lande of Egypt. The seuen plague.

24 So there was hayle, and fire mingled with the hayle, so greeuous, and such as there was none throughout all the lande of Egypt since people inhabited it.

25 And the hayle smote throughout al the lande of Egypt, al that was in the feeld, both man and beast: and the hayle smote all the herbes of the feelde, and broke all the trees of the feelde.

26 Onely in the lande of Gosen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hayle.

27 And Pharao sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and sayde vnto them, I haue nowe sinned: the Lorde is righteous, and I and my people are vngodly.

28 Pray ye vnto the Lorde, that these thunderinges of God and hayle may be sufficient: and I wyll let you go, and ye shal tarrie no longer.

29 Moses sayde vnto him, *f* As soone as I am out of the citie, I wyll spreade abrode my handes vnto the Lorde, and the thunder shall ceasse, neyther shal there be any more hayle: that thou mayest knowe howe that the earth is the Lordes.

30 But I knowe that thou and thy seruauntes yet feare not the *g* face of the Lord God.

31 And so the flaxe and the barley were smitten, for the barley was shot vp, and the flaxe was bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rye were not smitten, for they were * late sowen.

33 And Moses went out of the citie fro Pharao, and spread abrode his handes vnto the Lord: and the thunder and hayle ceassed, neyther rayned it vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharao sawe that the rayne, & the hayle, and thunder were ceassed, he sinned yet more, and hardened his hart, he and his seruantes:

35 And the hart of Pharao was hardened, neyther would he let the children of Israel go, as the Lorde had sayd by the hand of Moses.

The sixth plague.

b. The sorcerers ceassed not to resist Moses and Aaron, wherefore this plague dyd more greeue them then the residue of the Egyptians.

c. So that thyne owne conscience shall condemne thee of ingratitude and malice.

d. God would haue him know that he coulde quickly haue destroyed hym, yet for other causes he reserued hym.

* *Made thee stande.*

e. Here we see though Gods wrath be kindled, yet there is a certayne mercie shewed euen to his enimies.

f. He shew the king t... through ... credulitie ... polluted ... place wh... was.

g. Mos... stoutly c... neth the ... and abhi... of vngod...

* *Hyde.*

¶ The .x. Chapter.

13. The plague of Grashoppers. 16. Pharao confesseth his sinne. 28. Pharao forbiddeth Moses to come any more in his presence.

AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe in to Pharao: for I haue hardened his hart, and the hart of his seruantes, that I might shewe these my signes before hym,

2 And that thou tell *a* in the audience of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what thinges I haue done in Egypt, and the miracles whiche I haue done amongst them: that ye may know how that I am the Lord.

3 And so Moses and Aaron came in to Pharao, and sayde vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lorde God of the Hebrues, Howe long wylt thou *b* refuse to submit thee selfe vnto me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Or els if thou refuse to let my people goe, beholde, to morowe wyll I bring grashoppers into thy coastes:

5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that it can not be seene: and they shall eate the residue which remayneth vnto you, and is escaped from the hayle: and they shal eate euery grene tree that beareth you fruite in the fielde.

6 And they shall fyll thy houses, and al thy seruantes houses, and the houses of all the Egyptians, after suche a maner, as neyther thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the time they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And he turned hym selfe about, and went out from Pharao.

7 And Pharaos seruantes sayde vnto hym, How long shal he be * hurtful vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the Lorde their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought agayne vnto Pharao, and he sayd vnto them, Goe and serue the Lorde your GOD: but who are they that shall goe?

9 And Moses answered, We wyll goe with our young, and with our olde, and with our sonnes, and with our daughters, and with our sheepe, and with our oxen, we must go: for we must holde a feast vnto the Lord.

10 And he sayde vnto them, *c* Let the Lorde be so with you as I wyl let you goe, & your chyldren: take heede, * for ye haue some mischeefe in hande.

11 Nay not so, but goe ye men, and serue the Lorde: for that was your desyre. *d* And they were thrust out of Pharaos presence.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretch out thyne hand ouer the land of Egypt for grashoppers, that they may come vpon the lande of Egypt, and eate all the hearbes of the lande, and all that the hayle left behinde.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, & the Lord brought an *e* east winde vpon the lande al that day, and all that nyght: and in the morning the east winde brought the grashoppers.

14 And the grashoppers went vp ouer all the lande of Egypt, and remayned in all quarters of Egypt very greeuously: before them were there no suche grashoppers, neyther after them shalbe.

15 For they couered all the face of the earth, so that the lande was darke, and they dyd eate all the hearbes of the lande, and all the fruites of the trees whatsoeuer the hayle had left: there was no greene thing left in the trees and hearbes of the feeld, through al the lande of Egypt.

16 Therfore Pharao called for Moses and Aaron in hast, and sayde, I haue sinned agaynst the Lorde your GOD, and agaynst you.

17 And nowe forgeue me my sinne only this once, and pray vnto the Lord your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And *Moses* went out from Pharao, and prayed vnto the Lorde.

19 And the Lorde turned a mightie strong West winde, and it tooke away the grashoppers, & cast them into the red sea: so that there was not one grashopper in all the coastes of Egypt.

20 And the Lorde hardened Pharaos hart, so that he wouldе not let the chyldren of Israel goe.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretche out thy hande vnto heauen, that there may be vpon the land of Egypt darkenesse whiche may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand vnto heauen: and there was a * thicke darkenesse vpon all the lande of Egypt three dayes.

23 No man sawe another, neyther rose vp from the place where he was by the space of three dayes: But all the chyldren of Israel had lyght where they dwelled.

24 And Pharao called for Moses, and sayde, Goe, and serue the Lorde: only let your sheepe and your oxen abyde, and let your chyldren goe with you.

25 *f* And Moses sayd, Thou must geue vs also sacrifice and whole burnt offeringes, for to dos sacrifice vnto the Lorde our God.

26 Our

The eight plague.

c. Hereby we learne that distemperate & noysome weather, is cheefely to be ascribed to the iust iudgement of God, and not to any natural cause.

The ninth plague.

* *Palpable darkenesse.*

f. Moses wyl not yeelde in any poynt in such thinges as God commaunded, for al that Pharao could doo.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs, and there shall not one hoofe be left behinde: for therof must we take to serue the Lorde our God: neyther do we knowe with what we must do seruice vnto the Lorde vntyll we come thyther.

27 But the Lorde hardened Pharaos hart, and he wolde not let them goe.

28 g And Pharao sayde vnto hym, Get thee from me, and take heede vnto thee selfe, that thou seest my face no more: for, when so euer thou cõmest in my sight, thou shalt dye.

29 And Moses sayde, Let it be as thou hast sayde, I wyll see thy face no more.

g. The wicked, the nigher they be to their destruction, the more furious commonly they be. Therefore, the godly in suche cases ought to be of good hope.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. The Lorde commaundeth the Hebrues to robbe the Egyptians. 4. The death of the firste borne of all thinges in Egypt is signified.

AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Yet wyll I bring one plague more vpon Pharao, and vpon Egypt, and after that he wyll let you go hence: when he shall let you goe quite, he shall vtterly driue you hence.

2 a Speake thou therfore in the eares of the people, that euery man borowe of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of syluer, and iewels of golde.

3 And the Lorde shall geue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians: Moreouer, Moses was a very great man in the lande of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaos seruantes, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses sayde, Thus sayth the Lorde, At midnight wyll I goe out into the middest of Egypt,

5 And all the firste borne in all the lande of Egypt shall dye, from the firste borne of Pharao that sitteth on his seate, vnto the firste borne of the mayde seruaunt that is behinde the mill, and all the firste gendred of the cattell,

6 And there shalbe a great crie throughout al the lande of Egypt, such as there was neuer none lyke, nor shalbe.

7 But amongst al the children of Israel, shal not a dogge mooue his tongue, from a man vnto a beast: that ye may knowe how that the Lord putteth a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 b And these thy seruants shal al come downe vnto me, and fall before me, and say, Geat thee out, and all the people that are vnder thee: and then wyll I depart. And he went from Pharao " with an angrie countenaunce.

9 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Pharao shal not heare you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the lande of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron dyd all these wonders before Pharao: and the Lord hardned Pharaos hart, so that he wolde not let the chyldren of Israel goe out of his lande.

a. We must not take this for an example to spoyle our neighbour, that was enioyned by especial cõmission for the due punishmẽt of the Egyptians. Augu. 39. q.

b. Pharaos seruantes shal desire Moses to depart with his people: for the king spake no more to Moses, as was sayde before, chap. 10 verse. 28.

" or, *in a great anger.*

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

2. The Lorde ordayneth the passeouer. 37. The number that vvent out of Egypt, and howe long they continued in Egypt.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the lande of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth shalbe vnto you the beginning of monethes: and the firste moneth of the yeere, shall it be vnto you.

3 Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth, euery man take vnto him a a lambe, according to the house of the fathers, a lambe throughout euery house.

4 If the housholde be to litle for the lambe, let him take his neighbour which is next vnto his house, according to the number of the soules, euery one of you according to his eating, shall make your count for a lambe.

5 And let your lambe be without blemishe, a male of a yeere olde, *vvhich* ye shall take out from among the sheepe, and from among the goates.

6 And ye shall keepe him in vntyll the foureteenth day of the same moneth: and euery assemble of the congregation of Israel shall kyll him about " euen.

7 b And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two *side* postes, and on the vpper doore post, in the houses where they shall eate him.

8 And they shall eate the flesh the same night, roste with fire, and with vnleauened bread, and with sowre hearbes they shal eate it.

9 See that ye eate not therof rawe, nor sodden with water, but roste with fire: the head, feete, and purtenance therof.

10 And ye shal let nothing of it remaine vnto the morning: That whiche remayneth of it vntyll the morowe, shall ye burne with fire.

11 Of this maner shal ye eate it, With your loynes girded, and your shoes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand, c and ye shal eate it in haste: for it is the Lordes passeouer.

12 For I wyll passe through the lande of Egypt this same night, and will smite all the firste borne of Egypt, from man to beast, and vpon all the * goddes of Egypt I wyl

a. God ned this fi fice for a and pledg their deli rance.

" or, *vnto*

b. The Ch is distinguis from the fi gogue of th vntaythful. the word God, and by Sacrament

c. This w the passou the Iewes our pascall is Christe. witnesseth Paul. 1. Co

* *Princes, Idoles.*

execute

execute iudgement: I *am* the Lorde.

13 And the blood shalbe vnto you a token in the houses wherein you are: and when I see the blood, I wyl passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vppon you to destroy you, when I smite the lande of Egypt.

14 And this day shalbe vnto you a remembrance: and you shal keepe it an holy feast vnto the Lorde throughout your generations, you shall keepe it holy for an ordinance for *d* euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, so that the fyrst day ye put away leauen out of your houses: For who so euer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntyll the seuenth day, that soule shalbe rooted out of Israel.

16 The fyrst day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and the seuenth day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you: there shalbe no maner of worke doone in them, saue about that onely which euery man must eate, that onely may ye doo.

17 And ye shall obserue the feast of vnleauened bread: for this same day haue I brought your armies out of the lande of Egypt, therefore ye shall obserue this day, and all your children after you, by an euerlastyng decree.

18 The fyrst moneth, and the fourtienth day of the moneth *e* at euen ye shall eate vnleauened bread, vnto the one and twentieth day of the same moneth at euen agayne.

19 Seuen dayes shal there be no leauened bread founde in your houses: and who so euer eateth leauened bread, that soule shalbe rooted out from the congregation of Israel, whether he be stranger, or borne in the lande.

20 *f* Ye shal eate no leauened bread: but in al your habitations shall ye eate vnleauened bread.

21 Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and saide vnto them, Choose out, and take you to euery household of you a lambe, and kill the Passouer.

22 And take a bunche of hysope, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the vpper post of the doore, and the two side postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you goe out at the doore of his house vntyll the morning.

23 For the Lorde wyll passe ouer to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vppon the vpper doore poste, and the two side postes, he wyll passe ouer the doore, and wyll not suffer *g* the destroyer to come into your houses to plague you.

24 Therefore shal ye obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And when ye be come to the lande which the Lorde wyll gene you, according as he hath promised, ye shall keepe this seruice.

26 And when your children aske you, What maner of seruice is this that ye doo?

27 Ye shal say, It is the sacrifyce of the Lordes Passouer, whiche passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, and he smote the Egyptians, and saued our houses. And the people bowed them selues, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went and dyd as the Lorde had commaunded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And at midnight the Lord smote the fyrst borne in the lande of Egypt, from the fyrst borne of Pharao that sate on his seate, vntil the fyrst borne of the captiue that was in prison, and all the fyrst borne of cattell. The tenth plague.

30 And Pharao rose in the night, he and his seruantes, and al the Egyptians, and there was a great crye in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 And he called vnto Moses and Aaron by night, saying, Ryse vp, and geat you out from amongest my people, both you, and also the children of Israel: and goe, and serue the Lorde as ye haue saide.

32 And take your sheepe and your droues with you as ye haue saide: and depart, and blesse me.

33 And the Egyptians forced the people, that they might sende them out of the lande in hast: for they saide, We be all *but* dead men.

34 And the people tooke their dowgh before it was sowred, whiche they had in store, being bounde in clothes, vppon theyr shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the saying of Moses: and they borowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, & iewels of golde, and rayment.

36 And the Lorde gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they * graunted suche thinges as they required: And they robbed the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Rameses to Succoth, *h* sixe hundred thousand men of foote, beside children.

38 And a great multitude of sundry other nations went also with them, & sheepe, and oxen, and exceeding much cattel.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dowgh whiche they brought out of Egypt, for it was not sowred: For they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neyther

E i

* or lent them.

h. If they grew so amongst their enimies beyng so small a number at theyr fyrst commyng to Egypt, let vs also be of good hope, that GOD wyll encrease his Churche, be it neuer so much oppressed.

ther hadde they prepared for them selues any prouision of meate.

40 The dwellyng of the chyldren of Israel whiche they dwelled in Egypt, was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And when the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres were expired, euen the selfe same day departed all the hostes of the Lorde out of the lande Egypt.

42 It is a nyght to be obserued vnto the Lorde, in the whiche he brought them out of the land of Egypt: This is that night of the Lorde, which all the children of Israel must keepe throughout their generations.

43 And the Lorde sayd vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the lawe of Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery seruaunt that is bought for money, after that thou hast circumcised him, shal eate thereof.

45 A stranger and an hyred seruaunt shall not eate thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt carry none of the flesshe out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall obserue it.

48 If a stranger also dwell among you, and wyl holde Passouer vnto the Lorde, let him circumcise all that be males, and then let him come and obserue it, and he shalbe as one that is borne in the lande: for no vncircumcised person shal eate thereof.

49 One maner of lawe shalbe vnto him that is borne in the lande, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you.

50 And all the children of Israel dyd as the Lorde commaunded Moses and Aaron, so dyd they.

51 And the selfe same day dyd the Lord bring the children of Israel out of the lande of Egypt, with their armies.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. The first borne are sanctified vnto the Lorde 8. Children must be taught how their fathers were deliuered out of Egypt.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 a Sanctifye vnto me all the fyrst borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, aswel of man as of beast: for it is myne.

3 And Moses sayde vnto the people, Remember this day in whiche ye came out of Egypt out of the house of * bondage: for thorough a mightie hande the Lorde brought you from thence: there shall no leuened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth *b Abib.*

5 When the Lorde hath brought thee into the lande of the Chananites, Hethites, Amorites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, whiche he sware vnto thy fathers that he would geue thee, a lande wherein mylke and hony floweth: thou shalt keepe this seruice in this same moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleuened bread, and in the seuenth day is the feast of the Lorde.

7 Vnleuened bread shalbe eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leuened bread be seene with thee, nor yet leuen be seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 c And thou shalt shewe thy sonne in that day, saying, This is doone because of that whiche the Lorde dyd vnto me when I came out of Egypt.

9 d And it shalbe as a signe vnto thee vpon thyne hande, and as a remembrance betweene thyne eyes, that the Lordes law may be in thy mouth: for in a strong hande hath the Lorde brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Keepe therefore this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 And when the Lorde shal bring thee into the lande of the Chananites, whiche he sware vnto thee and to thy fathers, and shall geue it thee:

12 Then thou shalt appoynt vnto the Lorde all that openeth the matrice, and euery fyrst borne that commeth of a beast which thou hast, yf it be a male, it shalbe the Lords.

13 And euery fyrst borne of an Asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: yf thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke: All the first borne of man amongst thy children also shalt thou e buye out.

14 And when thy sonne aske thee in time to * come, saying, What is this? Thou shalt say vnto him, With a mightie hand the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

15 And when Pharao was very loth to let vs goe, the Lorde slue all the fyrst borne in the lande of Egypt, aswell the fyrst borne of man, as the fyrst borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice vnto the Lorde all the males that open the matrice: but al the fyrst borne of my children I redeeme.

16 This shalbe as a token vppon thyne hand, and as a remembrance betweene thyne eyes, that the Lord brought vs out of Egypt through a mightie hande.

17 It came to passe that when Pharao had let the people goe, God led them not through the way of the lande of the Philistines, whiche was the more nigh way: But GOD sayde, Lest peraduenture the people repent

i. From Abrahams departing from Vr in Chaldea, vnto the departing of the children of Israel out of Egypt were. 430 yeeres.

Sanctifie, That is, offer.

a. A lawe for the offeryng of the fyrst begotten vnto God, who were deliuered not from death only, but from bondage also.

* *Seruantes.*

b. This was about April, when corne began to ripe in that countrey.

c. God willeth the cause of the ceremonie to be declared at the celebration thereof. Sacraments make to this purpose: That Gods worde might be the deepelyer rooted in our hartes, so that thence might flowe a faithfull confession of the mouth.

e. By offering a cleane beast in sacrifyce. Leuit. 11. verse 6.

* *to morow.*

f repent when they see warre, and so turne agayne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about thorowe the way of the wyldernesse of the redde sea, and the chyldren of Israel went up *harnessed out of the lande of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Joseph with hym: for he made the chyldren of Israel sweare, saying, God wyl surely visite you, and ye shal take my bones away hence with you.

20 And they tooke theyr iourney from Suchoth, and abode in Etham in the edge of the wyldernesse.

21 And the Lorde went before them by day in a pyller of a cloude to leade them the way, and by night in a pyller of fyre to geue them lyght, that they might goe both by day and nyght.

22 ¶ The pyller of the cloude departed not by day, nor the pyller of fyre by nyght, out of the syght of the people.

¶ The .xiiii. Chapter.

4. Pharaoes hart is hardened, 8. and he pursueth the Israelites.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake to the chyldren of Israel, that they turne and pitche theyr tentes before Pi-habiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer agaynst Baal-sephon: and before that shal they pitche by the sea.

3 For Pharao wyll say of the chyldren of Israel, they are tangled in the lande, the wyldernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I wyll harden Pharaoes hart, that he shal folowe after you, and I wyl get me honour vpon Pharao and vppon all his host: The Egyptians also shal knowe that I am the Lorde. And they dyd so.

5 And it was tolde the kyng of Egypt that the people fledde: And the hart of Pharao and of his seruantes turned against the people, and they sayde, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe out of our seruice?

6 And he made redy his charret, & tooke his people with him,

7 And tooke fyre hundred chosen charrets, and al the charrets of Egypt, and captaynes vpon euery one of them.

8 And the Lorde hardened the hart of Pharao kyng of Egypt, and he folowed after the chyldren of Israel: but the chyldren of Israel went out with an high hande:

9 And the Egyptians folowed after them, and al the horses and charrets of Pharao, and his horsemen, and his host ouertooke them pitching of their tent by the sea, beside Pi-habiroth before Baal-sephon.

10 And when Pharao drue nygh, the chyldren of Israel lyft vp theyr eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians folowed after them, and they were sore afrayde: and the chyldren of Israel cryed out vnto the Lorde.

11 But they sayde vnto Moses, *a* Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou therefore brought vs away for to dye in the wyldernesse? Wherefore hast thou serued vs thus, for to cary vs out of Egypt?

12 Dyd not we tel thee this in Egypt, saying, Let vs be in rest, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had ben better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then for to dye in the wyldernesse.

13 *b* And Moses sayde vnto the people, Feare ye not, stande styl, and beholde the saluation of the Lorde whiche he wyll shewe to you this day: for ye that haue seene the Egyptians this day, shal see them no more for euer.

14 *c* The Lorde shal fight for you, and ye shal holde your peace.

15 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Wherefore *d* cryest thou vnto me, speake vnto the chyldren of Israel that they goe forwarde:

16 But lyft thou vp thy rodde, and stretche out thy hande ouer the sea, and diuide it a sunder, and let the chyldren of Israel goe on drye grounde through the middes of the sea.

17 And beholde, I, *euen* I wyl harden the hart of the Egyptians, and they shal folowe after them: and I wyl get me honour vpon Pharao, and vpon al his host, and vpon his charrets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 *e* And the Egyptians shal knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharao, vpon his charrets and vpon his horsemen.

19 And the angel of God whiche went before the host of Israel, remoued, and went behinde them, and the piller of the cloud went from before their face, and stoode behinde them,

20 And came betweene the tentes of the Egyptians, and the tentes of Israel, and it was a cloude and darkenesse, and gaue lyght by night: and all the night long the one came not at the other.

21 And Moses stretched out his hande ouer the sea, and the Lorde caused the sea to goe backe by a very strong east winde al that nyght, and made the sea drye *lande*, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the chyldren of Israel went into the middes of the sea vppon the drye *grounde*,

Repent, this worde declareth the great wakenesse of the Israelites & al the wonders that were wrought.

By fine in a nicks.

God neuer leeth his people, whom he leeth beyonde compasse of ns reason, n in theyr st desperate e.

a. See the inconstancie and vnkynd dealing of the people: They burden Moses theyr guyde, not consyderyng the power of god, but the common course of thinges natural.

b. Moses nothyng discouraged, goeth forwarde manfully in his callyng, a woorthy paterne for the godly magistrat alwayes to imbrace.

c. When we be hardest bestead, our strength shal stande in hope and quiet silece, God mightely fyghting for vs.

d. This crye is to be vnderstande, not of the founde of his voyce, but of the earnest affection of his harte.

e. Gods dreadful iudgement is executed against them that resist his ryght hande.

and the waters were a wall vnto them on theyr ryght hande, and on their left hande.

23 And the Egyptians folowed, and went in after them f to the middes of the sea, euen all Pharaoes horses, his charrets, and his horsemen.

24 And in the morning watche, the Lorde looked vnto the hoast of the Egyptians out of the pyller of the fyre and of the cloud, & troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke of his charret wheeles, and caryed them away violently: So that the Egyptians sayde, g Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the Lorde fighteth for them agaynst the Egyptians.

26 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Stretche out thy hande ouer the sea, that the waters may come agayne vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charrets, and vpon theyr horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and it came againe to his course early in the morning, and the Egyptians fledde agaynst it: and the Lorde ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the middes of the sea.

28 And the water returned, and couered the charrets, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharao that came into the sea after them, so that there remayned not one of them.

29 But the chyldren of Israel walked vpon drye *lande* through the middes of the sea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on the ryght hande of them, and on the left.

30 Thus the Lord deliuered Israel the selfe same day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel sawe the Egyptians dead vpon the sea side.

31 h And Israel sawe that * mightie power whiche the Lorde shewed vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the Lorde, and beleeued the Lorde, and his seruaunt Moses.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. Moses with the men and women sing prayses vnto God for their deliuerance.

THen Moses and the chyldren of Israel sang this song vnto the Lorde, and sayde on this maner: I wyll syng vnto the Lorde, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and hym that rode vpon hym hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and prayse, and he is become my saluation: he is my God, and I wyl glorifie hym, my fathers God, and I wyl exalt hym.

3 The Lord is a man of warre, the Lord is his name.

4 Pharaoes charrets and his host hath he cast into the sea, his chosen captaynes also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The deepe waters hath couered them, they suncke to the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy ryght hande Lorde is become glorious in power, thy ryght hande Lorde hath al to dashed the enimie.

7 And in thy great glory thou hast ouerthrowen them that rose vp agaynst thee: thou sendest foorth thy wrath, whiche consumed them as stubble.

8 Through the blast of thy nosethrilles the waters geathered togeather, the floodes stoode styl as an heape, and the deepe water congealed togeather in the hart of the sea.

9 The enimie sayde, I wyl folowe *them*, I wyl ouertake *them*, I wyl diuide the spoyle, and my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I wyl drawe my swoorde, myne hande shal destroy them.

10 Thou diddest blowe with thy wind, the sea couered them, they suncke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O Lorde, amongst the goddes? Who is lyke thee, so glorious in holinesse, fearefull in prayses, shewing woonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swalowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie hast caryed this people which thou hast redeemed, and hast brought them in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 a The nations shal heare, and be afrayde, sorowe shal come vpon Palestina.

15 Then the Dukes of the Edomites shalbe amased, and the mightiest of the Moabites: trembling shal come vpon them, all the inhabiters of Chanaan shal waxe fayntharted.

16 Feare and dread shal fal vpon them, in the greatnesse of thyne arme they shalbe as styl as a stone, til thy people passe thorow, O Lorde, whyle this people passe through which thou hast gotten.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the b mountayne of thyne inheritance, the place Lorde which thou hast made for to dwel in, the sanctuarie, O Lord, which thy handes haue prepared.

18 The Lord shal raigne for euer & euer.

19 For Pharao on horsebacke went in with his charreters and horsemen into the sea, and the Lord brought the waters of the sea vpon them: But the chyldren of Israel went on drye *lande* in the middes of the sea.

20 And Marie a prophetisse, the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hande, and all the

f. See the vayne confidence of the vngodly to theyr vtter vndooing presuming of theyr owne strength.

g. Late repentance helpeth not the vngodly whose hart is not changed.

The last plague.

h. The benefites that we receyue of god, and his iudgementes agaynst the wycked, tende al to this purpose, that we should stand in feare of him, and be strengthened in the fayth of his promises.

* Hebr. *mightie hande.*

a. He shewe how this pro of Gods migh power, not o ly for the ti present, but fo hereafter, shalbe of gre efficacie and force, as Deu

b. Which w mount Sion, where after t temple was buyld.

the women came out after her with tymbrels and daunces.

21 And Marie sang before them, Syng ye vnto the Lorde, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he ouerthrowen in the sea.

22 And so Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wyldernesse of Sur: and they went three dayes in the wyldernesse, and founde no waters.

23 And when they came to Marah, they coulde not drinke of the waters of a Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of the place was called Marah.

24 b And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shal we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the Lord: and the Lorde * shewed him a tree, whiche when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there he made them an ordinance and a law, and there he proued hym,

26 And saide, If thou wylt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and wylt doo that which is right in his sight, and wylt geue eare vnto his commaundementes, and keepe all his ordinances: then wyll I put none of these diseases vppon thee whiche I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the Lorde that healeth thee.

27 And the children of Israel came to Elim, where were twelue welles of water, and threescore and ten palme trees: and they pitched their tentes there by the waters.

¶ The .xvi. Chapter.

1. The Israelites come into the desart of Sin. 32. Manna is reserued for a remembrance vnto their posteritie.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came to the wyldernesse of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, the fiftienth day of the seconde moneth after their departyng out of the lande of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wyldernesse.

3 And the children of Israel saide vnto them, Woulde to God we had dyed by the hande of the Lorde in the lande of Egypt, when we sate by the fleshe pottes, and when we dyd eate bread our bellies full: for ye haue brought vs out into this wyldernesse to kyll this whole multitude with hunger.

4 Then saide the Lord vnto Moses, Beholde, I wyll rayne bread from heauen to you: and the people shal goe out, and geather a certayne rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they wyll walke in my lawe or no.

5 The sixth day they shall prepare for them selues that whiche they wyll bring in, and let it be twyse as muche as they geather in daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron saide vnto all the children of Israel, At euen ye shal knowe that it is the Lorde whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

7 And in the morning ye shall see the glory of the Lorde, because he hath b hearde your grudgynges against the Lorde: And what are we, that ye haue murmured against vs?

8 And Moses sayde, At euen shall the Lorde geue you fleshe to eate, and in the morning bread enough: for the Lorde hath hearde your murmuryngs whiche ye murmure against hym: for what are we? Your murmuryngs are not against vs, but against the Lorde.

9 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come foorth before the Lorde: for he hath heard your grudgynges.

10 And as Aaron spake vnto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, they looked towarde the wyldernesse, and beholde the glory of the Lord appeared in the cloude.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue hearde the murmurynges of the children of Israel, tel them therefore, and say, At euen ye shall eate fleshe, and in the morning ye shalbe fylled with bread: c and ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde your God.

13 And at euen the quayles came vp, and couered the tentes: and in the morning the deawe lay rounde about the host.

14 And when the deawe was gone, beholde, vppon the grounde in the wyldernesse there lay a small rounde thing, as small as the hoare frost on the grounde.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they saide euery one to his neyghbour, it is * Manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses saide vnto them, This is the bread whiche the Lorde hath geuen you to eate.

16 This is the woorde whiche the Lord hath commaunded: d geather of it euery man for him selfe for to eate, a gomer full for euery man, according to the number of your soules, and take euery man for them whiche are in his tentes.

17 And the children of Israel dyd so, and geathered some more, some lesse.

18 And

b. He gaue them not Manna because they murmured, but for his promises sake.

c. God woorketh all that he dooth for this ende, that the knowledge of hym may sticke deepelyer in our minde.

* *Man, which signifieth gift.*

d. Hauyng receiued gyftes at Gods hand, we haue nede of lawes for the due vse of the same, els should we abuse them to our destruction.

18 And when they dyd mete it with a Gomer, vnto him that gathered muche, remayned nothing ouer, and vnto him that had gathered litle, was there no lacke: euery man gathered sufficient for his eatyng.

19 And Moses saide vnto them, c See that no man let ought remayne to the morowe.

20 Notwithstandyng, they hearkened not vnto Moses: but some of them left of it vntill the morowe, and it waxed f full of wormes, and corrupted: and Moses was angry with them.

21 And they gathered all morninges euery man as muche as sufficed for his eatyng: and assone as the heate of the sunne came, it molte.

22 And the sixth day they gathered dowble as muche bread, two Gomers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 He saide vnto them, This is that whiche the Lorde hath sayde, To morowe is the rest of the holy Sabboth vnto the Lorde, bake that whiche you wyll bake to day, and seethe that ye wyll seethe, and that whiche remayneth, lay vp vntil the morowe.

24 And they layde it vp vntil the morowe as Moses bade: and it dyd not corrupt, neyther bred there any wormes therein.

25 And Moses sayde, Eate that to day, for it is the Sabboth vnto the Lorde: to day ye shal not finde it in the feelde.

26 Sixe dayes ye shal gather it, and in the seuenth day whiche is the Sabboth, in it there shalbe none.

27 Notwithstandyng, there went out some of the people in the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Howe long refuse ye to keepe my commaundementes and my lawes?

29 See, the Lorde hath geuen you a Sabboth, therefore he geueth you the sixth day bread for two dayes: bide therefore euery man at home, and let no man goe out of his place the seuenth day.

30 And the people rested the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like g Coriander seede, and white: and the taste of it was lyke wafers made with hony.

32 And Moses sayde, This is that which the Lorde commaundeth, Fil a Gomer of it, which may be kept for your children after you, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wyldernesse, when I brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

33 And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put a Gomer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the Lorde, to be kept for your children after you.

34 As the Lorde commaunded Moses, so Aaron layde it vp before the testimonie to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel dyd eate Manna fourtie yeeres, vntill they came to a lande inhabited, and so they dyd eate Manna, vntyll they came vnto the borders of the lande of Chanaan.

36 A Gomer, is the tenth part of an h Epha.

¶ The xvii. Chapter.

1. The Israelites come into Raphidim.
11. Moses holdeth vp his handes in prayer, and the Amalekites are ouercome.

AND al the congregation of the children of Israel went on their iourneys frō the wyldernesse of Sin, after the cōmaundement of the lord, & pitched a in Raphidim, there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 And the people dyd chide with Moses, and sayde, Geue vs water to drinke. Moses sayde vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doo ye tempt the Lorde?

3 There the people thyrsted for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and sayd, Wherefore hast thou thus brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kyl vs, & our children, and our cattel with thyrst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, What shall I doo vnto this people, they be almost redy to stone me?

5 And the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Goe before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rodde wherewith thou smotest the riuer take it in thyne hand, and goe.

6 Beholde, I wyll stande before thee vppon the rocke that is in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out thereof, that the people may drinke. And Moses dyd so before the eyes of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place b Massah, and Meribah, because of the chyding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lorde amongst vs, or not?

8 Then came Amalec, and fought with Israel in Raphidim.

9 And Moses sayde vnto * Iosuah: Choose vs out men, and goe fyght with Amalec: and to morowe I wyl stande on the toppe of the hill, and the rodde of God shalbe in my handē.

10 Iosua did as Moses had him, & fought with

c. This doctrine also partayneth to vs, who are bidden to aske but our dayly foode, and forbidden to be carefull for to morowe.

f. So God punisheth them that greedily geather goods, trusting rather to their owne riches and diligence, then to his goodnes and prouidēce.

g. In fourme and figure, and not in colour. Num. 11. vers. 7.

h. Which sure conteyneth about portels.

2 Moses noteth not every place where they camped. Num 33. only that ces when notable was done.

b. To this exam in our Dauid me nethit, faying, not your &c.

* Iehosua.

with Amalec: and Moses and Aaron, and Hur went vp to the toppe of the hyl.

11 And it came to passe, that when Moses helde vp his hande, c Israel had the better: And when he let his hande downe, Amalec had the better.

12 But Moses handes were heauie, and therefore they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and he sate downe thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his handes, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side: and his handes remayned stedy vntyl the goeing downe of the sonne.

13 And Iosua discomforted Amalec, and his people with the edge of the swoorde.

14 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Write d this for a remembrance in a booke, and commit it into the eares of Iosua: for I wyl vtterly put out the remembrance of e Amalec from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses made an aultery, and called the name of it, * The Lorde is he that worcketh myracles for me.

16 For he sayd, The f hande is on the seate of GOD, the Lorde wyl haue warre with Amalec from generation to generation.

¶ The .xviii. Chapter.

1. Iethro Moses father in lawe, brought his wyfe and children vnto hym.

IEthro the priest of Madian, Moses father in lawe, hearde of al that GOD had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lorde had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2 Therefore he tooke Sephora Moses wyfe, after he had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the one was called Gershom: for he sayde, I haue ben an aliant in a straunge lande,

4 The name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father *sayde he* was myne helpe, and deliuered me from the swoorde of Pharao.

5 And Iethro Moses father in lawe, came with his two sonnes, and his wyfe, vnto Moses into the wyldernesse, where he abode by the b mount of God.

6 And c he sayde vnto Moses, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come to thee, and thy wyfe, and her two sonnes with her.

7 And Moses went out to meete his father in lawe, and did obeysance, and kyssed him: and eche al how other of his welth, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses tolde his father in lawe al that the Lorde had done vnto Pharao and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, and all the trauayle that had * come vppon them by the way, and howe the Lorde deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced ouer al the goodnesse which the Lorde had done to Israel, and because he had deliuered them out of the handes of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro sayde, d Blessed be the Lorde which hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharao, whiche hath also deliuered his people from the hande of the Egyptians.

11 Nowe I knowe, that the Lorde is greater then all goddes: for in the thyng whereby they dealt proudely with them, e *vvere they destroyed them selues.*

12 And Iethro Moses father in lawe, tooke whole burnt offerynges and sacrifices, to offer to God: and Aaron and al the elders of Israel came to eate bread with Moses father in lawe before God.

13 And on the morowe Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stoode about Moses, from morning vnto euen.

14 And when Moses father in lawe sawe al that he did vnto the people, he sayd, What is this that thou doest vnto the people? Why sittest thou thee selfe alone, and all the people standeth about thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses sayde to his father in lawe, Because the people come vnto me to seeke *counsel* of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene euery man and his neyghbour, and shewe them the ordinances of God and his lawes.

17 And Moses father in lawe sayd vnto him, It is not f wel that thou doest.

18 Thou both weerieste thee selfe, and this people that is with thee: for this thyng is of more waycht then thou art able to perfourme thee selfe alone.

19 Heare therefore nowe my voyce, and I wyl geue thee counsel, and GOD shalbe with thee: Be thou vnto the people g to Godwarde, that thou mayest bryng the causes vnto God.

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, & shewe them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doo.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt seeke out among al the people men of courage, such as feare God, true men, hating couetousnesse, and place *of these* ouer the people, rulers of thousandes, rulers of hundredes, rulers of fiftes, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at al seasons: and euery great matter they shall bryng

* *Founde them.*

d. Whereby it may appeare that he woorshipped the true god, and therefore Moses refused not to marry his daughter.

e. For they that drowned the children of Israel, were drowned them selues in water.

f. As negligence and slothfulnesse in magistrates is vtterly euyl: so for a man to ouercharge him selfe further then he is able, is not well.

g. Iudge thou in harde causes which cannot be decided, but by consulting with God.

let them bryng vnto thee, but let them iudge al smal causes them selues, & so shal it be easyer for thee selfe, and they shal beare a *burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doo this thyng, and God charge thee withal, thou shalt be hable to endure, and yet the people shal come to their place in peace.

24 *b* And so Moses obeyed the voyce of his father in lawe, and did all that he had sayde.

25 And Moses chose men of courage out of al Israel, and made them as heads ouer the people, rulers of thousandes, rulers of hundreades, rulers of fiftyes, and rulers of tennes,

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: but brought the harde causes vnto Moses, and iudged all smal matters them selues.

27 And Moses *i* let his father in lawe departe: and he went into his owne lande.

b. Though Iethro were not to be compared, yet Moses foloweth his counsayle. So we also must folow wholesome instructions, whosoeuer putteth them in our mynde.

i. Reade the occasions, Num. 10. 29

¶ The xix. Chapter.

10. The people are commaunded to be sanctified.

IN the thyrde moneth, when the chyldren of Israel were gone out of the lande of Egypt, the same day came they into the wyldernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Raphidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched their tentes in the wyldernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 But Moses went vp vnto God, and the Lorde called vnto hym out of the mountayne, sayeng, Thus shalt thou say vnto the house of Iacob, & tel the chyldren of Israel,

4 Ye haue seene what I dyd vnto the Egyptians, and tooke you vp vpon *a* Eagles wynges, and haue brought you vnto mee selfe.

5 Nowe therefore if ye wyll heare my voyce in deede, and keepe my *c* couenaunt, ye shalbe a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue al nations: for al the earth is mine.

6 Ye shalbe vnto me also a priestly kyngdome, and an holy people. And these are the wordes whiche thou shalt say vnto the chyldren of Israel.

7 Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and layde before their faces al these wordes whiche the Lorde commaunded hym.

8 And the people answered altogether, and sayde, Al that the Lorde hath sayd, we wyll doo. And Moses brought the wordes of the people vnto the Lorde.

a. The Eagle caryeth her young ones vpon her winges, beatyng onely mans violence, which rather then they should take harme, she would receyue the harme in her owne body. In respecte whereof, serued the cloude that kept of the Egyptians force.

* *A deare and pretious thyng of al men greatly desyred.*

9 And the Lorde sayd vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare me talkyng with thee, and beleeue thee for euer. Moses shewed the wordes of the people vnto the Lorde.

10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and *b* sanctifie them to day and to morowe, and let them washe their clothes,

11 And be redy against the thirde day: for the third day * the Lord wyll come downe in the sight of al the people vppon mount Sinai.

12 *c* And thou shalt set boundes vnto the people round about, and say, Take heede to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touche the border of it: who so euer toucheth the mount, shal surely dye.

13 There shal not an handa touche it, els he shalbe stoned, or shot through: whether it be beast, or man, it shall not liue: when the * trumpet bloweth long, then may they come vp into the mountayne.

14 And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified them, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he sayde vnto the people, Be redy against the thirde day, and come not at your wyues.

16 And the thyrde day in the morning there was thunder and lyghtning, and a thicke cloude vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceedyng loude, so that al the people that was in the host was afrayde.

17 And Moses brought the people out of the tentes to meete with God, and they stoode at the nether part of the hyl.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lorde descended downe vppon it in fyre, and the smoke thereof ascended vp as the smoke of a furnace, and al the mount *d* quaked exceedingly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet blewe long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the Lorde came downe vppon mount Sinai in the top of the hyl: and when the Lorde called Moses vp into the toppe of the hyl, Moses went vp.

21 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, lest they breake out from their bounnes to see the Lorde, and so many of them perishe.

22 And let the priestes also which come to the Lorde sanctifie them selues, lest the Lorde destroy them.

23 And Moses sayd vnto the Lord, The people

b. Teache to be pure hart, as they shewe them selues outwardly cleane by washyng.

* *The Lord wyll come downe, for wyll come downe.*

c. Men must be no bolde in Gods matters then he sueth them leaue, nor further then he reueleth in his woorde.

* *Or, cornet.*

d. God vseth these feareful signes, to stirre that his doeth terrifie the consciences of men, whereby he might be moued the more to reuerence and feare the maiestie of God.

people can not come vp into the mount Sinai, for thou chargest vs, saying, Set boundes about the hyll, and sanctifie it.

24 And the Lord sayd vnto hym, Away, and get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the e priestes and the people presume for to come vp vnto the Lord, lest he destroy them.

25 And so Moses went downe vnto the people, and tolde them.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

1. The ten commaundementes of God are declared vnto the people. 19. Goddes of syluer and golde are agayne forbidden.

AND a God spake all these woordes, and sayde,

2 I || am the Lord thy God, which haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt haue none other goddes in my sight.

4 Thou shalt make thee no grauen image, neyther the lykenesse of any thyng that is in heauen aboue, eyther in the earth beneath, nor in the waters vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bowe downe to them, nor worship them: for I the Lorde thy God am a gelous God, and visite the sinne of the fathers vpon the chyldren, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewe mercy vnto thousandes in them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

7 b Thou shalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lorde wyll not holde him gyltlesse that taketh his name in vayne.

8 Remember the Sabboth day, that thou c sanctifie it.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and do all that thou hast to do.

10 But the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the Lorde thy God: in it thou shalt do no manner of worke, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, thy man seruaunt, and thy mayde seruaunt, thy cattayle, and the straunger that is within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the Lorde blessed the seuenth day, and halowed it.

12 d Honour e thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long in the land which the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not f kyll.

14 Thou shalt not g commit aultery.

15 Thou shalt not h steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse agaynst thy neyghbour.

17 Thou shalt not court thy neyghbours houle, neyther shalt thou couet thy neighbours wyfe, nor his man seruaunt, nor his mayde, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neyghbours.

18 And all the people sawe the thundering, and lightning, & the noyse of the trumpet, and the mountayne smoking: And when the people sawe it, they remoued, and stoode a farre of:

19 And sayde vnto Moses, Talke thou with vs, and we wyl heare: But let not God talke with vs, lest we dye.

20 And Moses sayde vnto the people, Feare not, for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your eyes, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stoode a farre of, and Moses went into the thicke cloude, where God was.

22 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the chyldren of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from out of heauen.

23 Ye shall not make therfore with me gods of syluer, neyther shall ye make ye gods of golde.

24 An aulter of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and theron offer thy wholle burnt offerinnges, & thy peace offerinnges, thy sheepe, & thyne oxen: In al places where I shal put the remembrance of my name, thyther I will come vnto thee, and blesse thee.

25 And if thou wylt make me an aulter of stone, see thou make it not of hewen stones: els if thou lyft vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neyther shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto myne aulter, that thy * shame be not shewed thereon.

* or, filthinesse.

¶ The .xxi. Chapter.

1. Iudiciall and ciuill ordinaunces appoynted by God, touchyng seruitude, stealing of men, manslaughter, cursing of parentes, brawling, punishment of lyke vnto lyke, and of a goryng oxe, and suche lyke.

THese a are the lawes which thou shalt set before them.

2 || If thou buy a seruaunt that is an Hebrue, sixe yeeres he shall serue, & in the seuenth he shal goe out free paying nothyng.

3 If he came alone, he shal go out alone: and

a Here, not only slaughter, but wrath and hatred is forbidden.

b. And here with the outwarde acte, the inwarde affection, with all that procedeth therof, is condemned.

h. We must withdraw both our handes, our eyes, and our mindes from another mans good. And here all auarice and vnlawfull gaynes is disproued.

2. That is, the sixth partition of this booke after the Hebrues, called the iudiciall part, that is, orders taken for the dissolving of cõtrouersies.

|| Deu. 15. 12

and if he came maried, his wyfe shal go out with him.

4 b And if his maister haue geuen hym a wyfe, and she haue borne hym sonnes or daughters: then the wyfe and her children shalbe her maisters, and he shall goe out alone:

5 And if the seruant say, I loue my maister, my wyfe, and my children, I wyll not goe out free:

6 His maister shall bryng hym vnto the iudges, and set him to the doore, or the doore-poste, and his maister shall bore his eare through with a naule, and he shalbe his seruant for euer.

7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a seruant, she shall not goe out as the men seruantes doo.

8 If she please not her maister, who hath nowe promised her marriage, then shall he let her redeeme her selfe: To sel her vnto a strange nation shall he haue no power, seeing he despised her.

9 If he haue promised her vnto his sonne to wyfe, he shall deale with her as men do with their daughters.

10 And if he take him another wyfe, yet her foode, her rayment, & duetie of marriage shal he not minishe.

11 And if he do not c these three vnto her, then shal she go out free, & pay no money.

12 He that smiteth a man that he dye, shalbe slayne for it.

13 If a man lay not awayte, but God deliuer *him* into his hande, then I wyl poynt thee a place * whyther he shall flee.

14 If a man come presumptuously vpō his neighbour, to slay him with guyle, thou shalt take hym from myne aulter, that he dye.

15 He that smiteth his father or his mother, let him * be slayne for it.

16 He that stealeth a man, and selleth him, if he be proued vpon him, shalbe slayne for it.

17 And he that curseth his father or mother shalbe put to death for it.

18 *If men striue togethes, & one smite another with a stone, or with his fiste, and he dye not, but lyeth in his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke without vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote hym goe quite, saue onely he shall beare his charges for leesing his tyme, and shall pay for his healing.

20 And if a man smyte his seruant or his mayde with a rodde, and they dye vnder his hande, he shalbe greeuously punished.

21 And if he continue a day or two, & it shall not be reuenged, for he is his money.

22 If men striue, and hurt a woman with chylde, so that her fruite depart from her, and yet no destruction folowe: then he shalbe sore punished, according as the womans husbande will lay to his charge, and he shall pay as the iuges men wyll appoynt hym.

23 And if any destruction e folow, then he shall geue lyfe for lyfe.

24 ||Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hande, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wounde for wounde, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite his seruant, or his mayde in the eye, that it perishe, he shall let them goe free for the eyes sake.

27 Also, if he smite out his man seruant, or his maydes tooth, he shall let them goe out free for the toothes sake.

28 If an oxe f goze a man, or a woman, that they dye, then the oxe shalbe stoned, and his flesh shal not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shall goe quite.

29 If the oxe were woont to pushe with his horne in tyme past, and it hath ben tolde his maister, and he hath not kept hym, but that he hath killed a man or a woman: then the oxe shalbe stoned, and his owner shall dye also.

30 If there be set to him a summe of money, then he shall geue for the redeeming of his lyfe whatsoeuer is layde vpon hym.

31 And whether he haue gored a sonne or a daughter, according to the same iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 But if it be a man seruant, or a mayde, that the oxe hath gored, then he shall geue vnto their maister thirtie ||sicles, and the oxe shalbe stoned.

33 If a man open a wel, or digge a pyt, & couer it not, and an oxe or an asse fal therin:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and geue money vnto their maister, and the dead beast shalbe his.

35 If one mans oxe hurt another, that he dye: then they shal sel the lyue oxe, and diuide the money, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to pushe in tyme past, and his maister hath not kept hym: he shall pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shalbe his owne.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

1. The lawes of God concerning theft, 3. damage, 7. lending, 16. borrowing, 16. ryfing of maydes, 18. witchcraft, 20. idolatrie, 21. supporting of widdowes, strangers, and fatherlesse, 25. vsurie, 28. reuerence to magistrates.

b. Albeit God made this lawe for defence of libertie, yet so wouldе he haue it kept, that the maister might not be endamaged, for we must not doo good to one with anothers harme.

c. That is, yf he neyther marie her to hym selfe, nor to his sonne, nor let her redeeme her selfe out of bondage.

* *Sanctuarie appoynted for place of refuge.*

* *Dye the death*

* *Of hurme done by occasion of braules.*

a *or, his neyghbour.*

d. In these ciuil lawes, we must not seeke for absolute perfection, whiche God tempered according to the rudenesse of the people, amongst whom many thinges were to be winked at for the tyme.

e. The execution hereof, parteyneth to magistrates. For priuate wreche is forbidden. ||Mat. 5.

f. So God would do vnderstand heynous a matter it is for man to slay Gods image.

||Genes.

Punishmẽt ꝑpined for theues.

IF a man steale an Oxe or a Sheepe, and kill it, or sell it: he shall restore fiue Oxen for an Oxe, foure Sheepe for a Sheepe.

2 If a theefe be found breaking vp, and be smitten that he dye: there shall no blood be shed for hym.

3 But yf the sunne be vpon hym, then there shalbe blood shedde for hym, for he should make restitution: if he haue not wherwith, he shalbe solde for his theaft.

4 If the theaft be founde in his hand aliue, whether it be Oxe, or Asse, or Sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 If a man doo hurt feelde or vineyarde, and put in his beast to feede in another mans feelde, of the best of his owne feelde, and of the best of his owne vineyarde, shall he make restitution.

6 If fyre breake out and catche in the thornes, and the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or feelde be consumed therewith: he that kindled the fyre, shal make restitution.

I lawe for ꝓpertyes left in kepyng.

7 If a man deliuer his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of his house, yf the theaft be founde, let hym pay double.

f. So God would do vnderstand he hey nous a ter it is for man to anoy Gods image

8 And yf the theaft be not founde, then the good man of the house shalbe brought vnto the iudges, that it may be knowen b whether he haue put his hande vnto his neighbours good.

That is, ther he e stollen it.

9 And in all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it be for Oxe, Asse, or Sheepe, raiment, or any maner of lost thing, whiche another chalengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shal come before the iudges, and whom the iudges condemne, let him pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour to kepe, Asse, Oxe, sheepe, or whatsoeuer beast it be: and it dye, or be hurt, or taken away by enimies, and no man see it:

11 Then shal an othe of the Lord be betweene them, that he hath not put his hande vnto his neyghbours good: and the owner of it shal take the othe, and the other shal not make it good.

Or shewe e part of beast.

12 And if it be stollen from him, then he shall make restitution vnto the owner therof. If it be torne in peeces, then let hym c bring recorde of the tearing, and he shal not make it good.

13 And if a man borowe ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or els dye, and the owner thereof be not by, he shal surely make it good.

14 But if the owner thereof be by, he shal not make it good: If it be an hired thing, it came for his hyre.

15 If a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall endowe her, and take her to his wife.

16 d And if her father refuse to geue her vnto him, he shal pay money accordyng to the dowrie of virgins.

d. Hereby we see what auctoritie the parentes haue in the bestowyng of their daughter, whom it were not reason to take hime for their sonne in lawe against their wyls, that had wrought them so great a villanie.

17 Thou shalt not suffer a e witche to liue.

e. The word in Hebrue signifieth a sorceresse, or inchaunter, or any that by diuilishe meanes hurteth either cattel, corne, or men.

18 Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall f be slaine for it.

f. And here also the word signifieth not bare kyllyng, but cursing, and banning, for the more detestation thereof.

19 He that offereth vnto any goddes, saue vnto the Lord only, he shalbe killed.

20 Vexe not a stranger, neither oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the lande of Egypt.

21 Ye shal trouble no widowe nor fatherlesse childe.

22 If ye shal euil entreate them, & they cry out vnto me, I will surely heare their cry.

23 And then wil my wrath waxe hot, and I wyll kyll you with the swoord, and your wyues shalbe widdowes, and your children fatherlesse.

24 If thou lende money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be as a tyrant vnto hym, neither shalt thou lay vpon hym vsurie.

25 If thou take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goe downe.

26 For that is his couering onely, euen the rayment for his skin, wherin he sleepeth: and when he cryeth vnto me, I wyll heare hym, for I am mercyfull.

27 Thou shalt not raile vpō the * gods, neyther blaspheme the ruler of thy people.

* or, *Iudges.*

28 Thy fruites, whether they be dye or moyst, see thou keepe them not backe: thy first borne sonne thou shalt geue me.

29 Lykewyse also shalt thou doo with thyne oxen, and with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shalbe with the dammes, and the eyght day thou shalt geue it me.

30 Ye shalbe an holy people vnto me, neyther shall ye eate any flesshe that is torne of beastes in the feelde, but shall cast it to a dogge.

¶ The .xxiii. Chapter.

1. A multitude is not to be folowed in euill.
3. The reuarde of them that keepe the commaundementes.

THou shalt not haue to do with any false reporte, neither shalt thou a put thyne hande with the wicked, to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 Thou shalt not folow a multitude to do euyll, neither shalt thou * speake in a matter of iustice according to the greater number,

2. That is, thou shalt not conspire with the wicked, &c. or sweare with them: for the Iewes take no othe but they lay their hande vpon the boke of the lawe.

* *Aunswere.*

bes, for to peruert iudgement.

3 Neither shalt thou *b* esteeme a poore man in his cause.

4 If thou meete thyne enimies Ore or Asse goeing astray, thou shalt bring them to him agayne.

5 If thou see the Asse of him that hateth thee sticke vnder his burthen, thou shalt not passe by and let him alone, but shalt helpe him to lift him vp agayne.

6 Thou shalt not hinder the right of the poore in his suite.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter, and the innocent and righteous see thou slay not: *c* for I wyl not iustifye the wicked.

8 *d* Thou shalt take no giftes: for gifts blinde the * seeing, and peruert the woordes of the righteous.

9 Thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye knowe the hart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and geather in the fruites thereof.

11 And the seuenth yeere thou shalt let it rest and lye still, that the poore of thy people may eate: and what they leaue, the beastes of the feelde shall eate. In lyke maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyarde and thyne Oliue tree.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thyne Ore and thyne Asse may rest, and the sonne of thy maide, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 In all thinges that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no rehearsall of the names of strange gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 Three feastes thou shalt holde vnto me in a yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe *e* the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commaunded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth * Abib: for in that moneth ye came out of Egypt, and see that no man appeare before me emtie,

16 And the feast of *f* haruest, when thou reapest the first fruites of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the feelde: and the feast of *g* ingeatherying *which is* in the ende of the yeere, when thou hast geathered in thy labours out of the feelde.

17 *These* three tymes in the yeere, shal al thy men childre appeare before the lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice vpon leauened bread, neyther shal the fat of my feaste remayne vntyl the morning.

19 The firste of the first fruites of thy lande, thou shalt bryng into the house of the Lorde thy God: thou shalt not *h* seeth a kyd in his mothers mylke.

20 Beholde, I sende an angel before thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bryng thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of hym, and heare his voice, and resist hym not: for he wyl not spare your misdeedes, and my name is in hym.

22 But and if thou shalt in deede harken vnto his voyce, and doo al that I speake, I wyl be an enimie vnto thyne enimies, and an aduersary vnto thyne aduersaries.

23 For myne angel shal goe before thee, and bryng thee in vnto the Amorites, and Hethites, and Pherezites, and Chananites, Heuites, and Iebusites, and I shal destroye them.

24 Thou shalt not bowe downe to their gods, neyther serue them, neither do after the workes of them: but vtterlye owerthrowe them, and breake downe the images of them.

25 And ye shall serue the Lorde your God, and he shal blesse thy bread and thy water: and I wyll take al sicknesses away from the middes of thee.

26 There shall nothing haue his vntymely birth, nor be vnfruiteful in thy land: the number of thy dayes I wyll fulfyll.

27 I wyll send my feare before thee, and wyll destroy all the people whyther thou shalt goe: and I wyll make all thyne enimies *turne* their backes vnto thee.

28 And I wyl send hornets before thee, whiche shall dryue out the Heuites, the Chananites, and the Hethites before thee.

29 Neuertheles, I wyll not cast them out before thee in one yeere, lest the lande growe to a wyldernesse, and the beast of the feelde multiply against thee.

30 By litle and litle, I wyl dryue them out before thee, vntyll thou be increased, and inherite the lande.

31 And I wyll make thy coastes from the red sea vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the *l* desart vnto the riuer: for I wyll deliuer the inhabitours of the lande into thyne hand, and thou shalt dryue them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no couenaunt with them, nor with their goddes.

33 Neyther let them dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their goddes, it wyll surely be thy decay.

The .xxiiii. Chapter.

Moses offered vp sacrifice vnto the Lorde, and sprinckled the people with the blood of the couenant. 7. The people promise obedience vnto the Lorde.

And

b. Trueth of the matter, and not respect of any person, is to be esteemed in iudgement.

c. Though the wicked oppresse the godly in this lyfe, and goe for good men notwithstandyng: yet before God it shal not be so, who wylbe reuenged of the wrong.

d. Against bribes.

* *VVyse.*

e. Because the passouer was eaten but on one day, the vnleauened bread seuen dayes together: this solemnitie tooke his name of that that longest continued.

* *Marche.*

f. Deut. 16. It is also called the feast of weekes.

g. The feast of tabernacles.

h. Vntimely fruites ought neyther to be offered nor eaten, for it is a spice of crueltie, and of intemperate petite.

i. I wyl giue him mine authoritie, and shall goe with you in my name.

k. I wyll giue long thy life, my honour, thy salue.

l. From the desart of Syria vnto the Euphrates.

AND he sayde vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the Lorde, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and ten elders of Israel, and ye shall worship a farre of.

2 And Moses him selfe alone shall goe vnto the Lord: but they shal not come nigh, neyther shall the people goe vp with him.

3 And Moses came, and tolde the people all the woordes of the Lorde, and all the iudgementes: and all the people answered with one voyce, and sayde, All the woordes which the Lorde hath sayde, wyll we doo.

4 And Moses wrote al the woords of the Lord, and rose vp early, and set vp an aulter vnder the hyll, and twelue stones, according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And sent yonng men of the children of Israel, which brought whole burnt offeringes, and offered peace offeringes of oxen vnto the Lorde.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the a blood, and put it in basons, and the other halfe he sprinkled on the aulter.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read it in the audience of the people: and they sayde, All that the Lorde hath sayd, wyll we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, and sayde, Beholde, this is the blood of the couenant which the Lorde hath made with you vpon all these woordes.

9 Then went Moses and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and the threescore and tenne elders of Israel vp.

10 And they sawe the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were, a worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the heauen when it is cleare.

11 And b he layde not his hande vpon the nobles of the children of Israel: and they sawe God, and dyd eate and drinke.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the hyll, and be there, and I wyll geue thee c tables of stone, and a law and commaundementes which I haue written, that thou mayest teache them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosuah: and Moses went vp into the hyl of God,

14 And sayde vnto the elders, Tarie ye here vntyll we come agayne vnto you: Beholde, here is Aaron and Hur with you. * If any man haue any matters to doo, let hym come to them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloude couered the hyll.

16 And the glory of the Lord abode vpō the mount Sinai, and the cloude couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day he called vnto Moses out of the middes of the cloude.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord, was lyke consuming fire on the toppe of the hyll, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the middes of the cloude, and gate him vp into the mountayne: and ‖ Moses was in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes.

‖ Deut. 9. 9.

¶ The xxv. Chapter.

The voluntarie giftes for making of the Tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offeryng: ye shal take it of euery man that geueth it willingly with his hart.

3 This is the offering which ye shall take of them, golde, and syluer, and brasse,

4 And blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet, and white silke, and goates heare,

5 And rammes skinnes that are red, and the skinnes of Tarus, and Sittim wood,

6 Oyle for lyght, spices for annoynting oyle, and for sweete sence:

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brest plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them.

9 And according to al that I shew thee, both after the fashion of the tabernacle, and after the fashion of the ornamentes therof, so shall ye make it.

10 And they shall make an arke of Sittim wood, two cubites and a halfe long, a cubite and an halfe brode, and a cubite and a halfe hygh.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure golde, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it, and shalt make an high vpon it a "crowne of golde rounde about.

"or, border.

12 And thou shalt cast foure ringes of golde for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof: two ringes shalbe in the one corner, and two in the other.

13 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

14 And put the barres into the ringes a long by the sides of the arke, that the arke may be borne with them.

15 And the barres shalbe in the ringes of the arke, and shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put in the arke, a the testimonie which I shall geue thee.

a. Testimony he calleth here the two tables of stone, wherin were comprised the ten commaundements, because in them God witnessed his wyll.

17 And thou shalt make a "mercy seate of pure golde: two cubites and a halfe long, and cubite and a halfe brode.

"or, Propiciatorie.

18 And

b. The Cherubims were winged images, and as the Hebrue interpreters doo holde, they had the shapes of boies. But as Iosephus writeth, they were fleeyng beastes, whiche had such figure, as of no man hath ben seene.

18 And thou shalt make b two Cherubims of golde, euen a of a whole worke shalt thou make them, in the two endes of the mercy seate.

19 And the one Cherubim shalt thou make on the one ende, and the other on the other ende: of the same mercy seate shall ye make Cherubims in the two endes thereof.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretche foorth their winges aboue ouer an high, couering the mercy seate with their wynges, and their faces shall looke one to another: to the mercy seateward shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seate aboue vpon the arke, and in the arke thou shalt put the " witnesse that I shall geue thee.

" Or, Testimonie.

22 And from thence I will testifie vnto thee, and I will commune with thee from vpon the mercy seate, from betweene the two Cherubims whiche are vpon the arke of witnesse, of all thynges whiche I will geue thee in commaundement vnto the children of Israel.

23 Thou shalt also make a table of Sittim wood, of two cubites long, and one cubite brode, and a cubite and a halfe hygh.

24 And thou shalt couer it with pure golde, and make thereto a crowne of golde rounde about.

25 And make vnto that an hoope of foure fingers brode round about, and make a golde crowne also to the hoope round about.

26 And make for it foure ringes of golde, and put the ringes in the corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the hoope shall the ringes be, to put in barres to beare the table withall.

28 And thou shalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlay them with golde, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make his dishes and spoones, coueringes, and bowles to powre out withall, of fyne golde shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the table shewe bread, before me alway.

31 And thou shalt make a candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole worke shal the candlesticke be made, with his shaft, his branches, his bolles, his knoppes, and his flowres proceeding thereout.

32 Sixe branches also shall proceede out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side, and three out of the other.

33 Three bolles lyke vnto almondes, with a knop and a flowre in one branche: and three bolles lyke almondes in the other branche, with a knop and a flowre, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke it selfe, *there shalbe* foure bolles lyke vnto almondes, with their knoppes and flowres.

35 And there shalbe a knop vnder two branches of the same in three places, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knoppes and their branches shalbe of it: and it shalbe one whole worke of pure golde.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lāpes of it, and the seuen lampes thereof shalt thou put on high thereon, to geue light vnto the other side that is ouer against it.

38 The snuffers, and the vessels of the snuffe, shalbe of pure golde.

39 Of a c talent of fyne golde shall he make it, with all these vessels.

c. The talent of the temple is valued at some at.xiii. pounds, & others at.xiiii. pounds.

40 Looke therfore that thou make them after the fashion that was shewed thee in the mount.

¶ The xxvi. Chapter.

The fourme of the tabernacle and furniture thereof.

THou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtaynes of white twined silke, and blewe silke, and purple, and skarlet: and in them thou shalt make Cherubims of broudered worke.

2 The length of one curtayne *shalbe* eyght and twentie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaynes shall haue one measure.

3 Fiue curtaynes *shalbe* coupled together one to another, and *other* fyue curtaynes shalbe coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blewe silke along by the edge of the one curtayne *which is* in the selfedge of the coupling curtayne: and lykewyse shalt thou make in the edge of the vttermost curtayne, in the seconde coupling.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtayne, & fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtayne that is to be coupled therewith on the other side, that the loopes may take holde one of an other.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of golde, & couple the curtaynes togeather with the taches: and it shalbe one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make curtaynes of goates heare, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle, a leuen curtaynes shalt thou make.

8 The

8 The length of one curtaine *shalbe* thyrtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtayne foure cubites: and the eleuen *shalbe* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaynes by them selues, and sixe curtaynes by them selues, and shalt double the sixt curtayne in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fyftie loopes in the edge of the vtterm[o]ll curtayne on the one side, in the edge of the coupling *curtayne*, and fyftie loopes in the other curtayne of the second coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fyftie taches of brasse, and put them on the loopes, and couple the couering togeather, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that resteth in the curtaynes of the c[o]uering, the halfe curtayne that resteth, shalbe [illegible] on the backsyde of the tabernacle.

13 That a cubite on the one syde, and a cubite on the other syde, of that which remaine in the length of the curtaynes of the couering, may remaine [illegible] ouer syde of the tabernacle, to couer it on euery syde.

14 And thou shalt make a couering of [illegible] for the tent, of rammes skinnes dyed redde, and yet a couering of Taxus skinnes.

15 And thou shalt make for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood, standing vpright.

16 Ten cubites long shalbe a boorde, and a cubite and a half broade euery boorde

17 Two * tenons shall there be in euery boorde, set in order, as ladders one against another: and thus shalt thou make all the boordes of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make boordes for the tabernacle, twentie boordes on the south side, euen full south.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of syluer vnder the twentie boordes: two sockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder an nother boorde for his two tenons.

20 In like maner, in the seconde side of the tabernacle toward the north, *there shalbe* twentie boordes.

21 And fourtie sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one boorde, and two sockets vnder another boorde.

22 And in the west ende of the tabernacle, thou shalt make sixe boordes.

23 And two boordes shalt thou make in the corners of the tabernacle, in the meeting togeather of the two sides:

24 And they shalbe coupled beneathe, & likewyse shalbe coupled aboue to a ryng: and thus shall it be for the two boordes that are in the corners.

25 And they shalbe eight boordes, hauing sockets of syluer, euen sixteene sockets: *that there may be* two sockets vnder one boorde, and two vnder another boorde.

26 And thou shalt make barres of Sittim wood, fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in one side,

27 And fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle on the other side, & fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the west ende.

28 And the middle barre shal goe along through the middest of the boordes from the one ende to the other.

29 And thou shalt couer the boordes with golde, and make theyr ringes of golde to put the barres through, and thou shalt couer the barres with golde also.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the tabernacle according to the fashion therof, as it was shewen thee in the mount.

31 And thou shalt make a vayle of [illegible] of, *Violet*, blewe silke, of purple, skarlet, and white twined silke: of broudered worcke with Cherubims shall ye make it.

32 And hang it vpon foure pillers of Sittim wood couered with golde (whose head shalbe of golde) standing vpon foure sockets of siluer.

33 And thou shalt hang vp the vayle on the taches, that thou mayest bring in within the vayle the arke of witnesse: and the vayle shall diuide vnto you a the holy *place* from the most holy *place*. a. Whereinto the hygh priest onely entred once a yeere.

34 And thou shalt put the mercie seate vpon the arke of witnes, in the holyest place.

35 And thou shalt put the table without the vayle, & the candlesticke ouer against the table, on the South syde of the tabernacle, and put the table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tabernacle, of blewe silke, purple, skarlet, and white twined silke, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillers of Sittim wood, and couer them with gold, and their knoppes shalbe of golde: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

¶ The.xxvii. Chapter.

1. The fourme of the aulter of burnt sacrifice.
9. The fashion of the entrance of the tabernacle. 20. The ayle of the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an aulter of Sittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fyue cubites broade, it shalbe foure square, and

and three cubites high.

2 And thou shalt make vnto it hornes in his foure corners: his hornes shalbe of a the same as it is of, and thou shalt couer it with brasse.

a. Of the same peece of wood, and not ioyned or glued vnto it.

3 And make his shyppannes for his ashes, his beesomes, his basons, his fleshhookes, his fyrepannes: and all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make vnto it a gredyron also like a net of brasse, and vpon that net shalt thou make foure brasen ringes in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the aulter beneath, that the net may be in the middes of the aulter.

6 And thou shalt make two barres for the aulter, of Sittim wood, and couer them with brasse.

7 And let them be put in the ringes, along by the sides of the aulter, to beare it withal.

8 And make the aulter holowe with bordes: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt thou make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle on the south syde, euen ful south: the curtaynes for the court shalbe of white twined silke, of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And twentie pillers thereof, with their twentie sockets of brasse: but the knops of the pillers, & their hoopes, shalbe of syluer.

11 In likewyse on the north side there shalbe curtaynes of an hundred cubites long, and twentie pillers, with their twentie sockets of brasse, and the knoppes, & the hoopes of siluer.

12 And the breadth of the court whiche is westward, shal haue curtaynes of fiftie cubites, and the pyllers of them shalbe ten, and the sockets of them ten.

13 Fiftie cubites shalbe in the court eastwarde, euen ful east.

14 The curtaynes of one syde shalbe of fifteene cubites, the pyllers of them three, and the sockets three.

15 And lykewise on the other side shalbe curtaynes of fifteene cubites, with their three pyllers and three sockets.

16 And in the gate of the court shalbe a vaile of twenty cubites, of blew silke, purple, and scarlet, and white twined sylke, wrought with needle worke: and foure pyllers, with their foure sockets.

17 All the pyllers rounde about the court shalbe hooped with siluer, & their knops shalbe of syluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 The length of the court shalbe an hundred cubites, and the breadth fiftie * on euery side, and the heigth of the curtaynes shalbe fiue cubites, of white twined sylke, and their sockets of brasse.

* In fyue

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in al maner of seruice, and the pinnes therof, yea and al the pinnes also of the court, shalbe of brasse.

20 And thou shalt commaunde the children of Israel, that they geue thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the lyght, that they may make the lampes to burne alwayes.

21 In the tabernacle *b* of the congregation, without the vayle which is before the witnesse, shal Aaron and his sonnes dresse the lampes both euenyng and morenyng, before the Lorde: and it shalbe a statute for euer, vnto the generations of the chyldren of Israel.

b. In the bernacle congrega so called cause it el resort was great togeather are a cert and an a ted tyme cause the resorted to speak Moses succes before 25. Cha Some de lare, In bernacle uenaun olde in zer, In bernacle witnes

AB. The length of the court, a hundred cubites on the South side, in which there are twentie pyllers of fiue cubites high, with their sockettes and heades, and curtaynes of twined silke.

CD. The lyke length on the North side.

BC. The West side, fiftie cubites long, in which there are ten pyllers of fiue cubites high, with their sockettes and heades, and curtaynes of twined silke.

AD. The East side is also fiftie cubites long.

E. The curtaines of twined silke of fiftie cubites long, and three pillers of fiue cubites high, with their heades and sockettes.

F. Lyke curtaynes on the side ouer agaynst it.

G. Curtaynes of twentie cubites long, being at the entrie of the court embrodered, with foure pyllers.

H. The stakes or pinnes to which the cordes of the tentes are fastened.

WEST
EPHRAIM
MANASSES
BENIAMIN
GERSONITE
B
C
GAD
DAN
CHATHITAE
MERARITAE
SOUTH
SIMEON
NORTH
ASER
RVBEN
NEPHTHALI
E
F
H
A
MOYSES
AARON
ZABULON
ISACHAR
IVDA
F
EAST

¶ The xxviii. Chapter.

1. The Lorde calleth Aaron and his sonnes to the priesthode. 2. And the fourme of their garmentes is described.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the childrē of Israel, that Aaron may minister vnto me in the priestes office, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy rayment for Aaron thy brother, glorious and beautifull.

3 Also thou shalt speake vnto all that are wyse hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirite of wyfedome, that they make Aarons rayment a to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

a. Whiche is to separate him from the rest.

4 These are the garmentes which they shal make, a brestlap and an Ephod, a tunicle, a broidered coate, a mytre, and a girdle, these holy garmentes shal they make for Aaron thy brother and his sonnes, that they may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

5 And let them take golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twynen silke.

6 They shall make the Ephod of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twynen silke, with broidered worke.

7 The two shall ioyne together, and be ioyned vp in the two endes thereof.

8 And the gyrdle of the Ephod to the of the same workmanship, and of the same stuffe, euen of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twynen silke.

9 And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, and graue in them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe names of them in one stone, and the other sixe in the other stone, according to their birth.

11 ¶ After the woorke of a stone grauer and of him that graueth signets shalt thou graue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel: and shalt make them to be set in ouches of golde.

3. 24

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the two shoulders of the ephod, that they may be b stones of remembrance vnto the childrē of Israel: and Aaron shall beare their names before the Lorde vpon his two shoulders for a remembrance.

b. That Aaron might remember the Israelites to godwarde.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of golde,

14 And two chaines of fine golde of a certayne length, like worke, and inwrathen, & fasten the inwrathen chaines to the ouches.

15 And thou shalt make the c brestlap of iudgement with broidered worke, euen after the woorke of the ephod thou shalt make it, namely of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twynen silke.

c. It was so called, because the high priest could not geue sentence in iudgement without that on his brest.

16 Foure square it shalbe, and double: and an handē breadth long, and an handē breadth brode.

17 And thou shalt set in with foure rowes of stones: in the first rowe shalbe a Sardius, a Topaze, and a Smaragdus.

18 In the seconde rowe a Rubi, a Saphir, and a Diamonde.

19 In the thirde, a Lyncurius, an Achat, and an Amathyst.

20 In the fourth a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaspis: and they shalbe set in golde in their inclosures.

21 And the stones shalbe grauen, as signets be grauen, with the names of the childrē of Israel, with twelue names, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

22 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap twyne lastening chaynes of pure golde, and ioyne them in worke.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestlap two ringes of golde, and put them on the edges of the brestlap.

24 And put the two wreathen chaynes of golde in the two ringes which are in the edges of the brestlap.

25 And in the other two endes of the chaynes thou shalt fasten in the two close worke, and put them vpon the shoulders of the Ephod on the forefore of it.

26 And thou shalt set two other ringes of golde, which thou shalt put in the two edges of the brestlap euen in the hinders therof, towarde the inside of the Ephod ouer against it.

27 And yet two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod beneath, ouer against the brestlap, also where the sides are ioyned together, vpon the broidered gyrdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestlap by his ringes, with the ringes of the Ephod, with a lase of blewe silke, that it may lye close aboue the broidered gyrdle of the Ephod, and that the brestlap be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall d beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestlap of iudgement vpon his hart, when he goeth into the holy place, for a remembrance before the Lorde alway.

30 And thou shalt put in the brestlap of iudgement e the "Urim & the Thummim, and they shalbe euen vpon Aarons hart when he goeth in before the Lorde: and Aaron shal beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his hart before the Lorde alway.

31 And thou shalt make the mantle

vnto

into the Ephod, altogether of blewe silke.

32 And there shalbe an hole for the head in the myddes of it, having a band of wouen woorke rounde about the coller of it, as it were the coller of a partlet, that it rent not.

33 And beneath vpon the hemme, thou shalt make Pomegranates of bleshe sylke, and of purple, and of scarlet, rounde about the hemme, and belles of gold betweene them rounde about.

34 And let there be euer a golden Bell and a Pomegranate: a golden Bell and a Pomegranate round about vpon the hemme of the tunicle.

35 || And Aaron shall haue it vpon hym when he ministreth, and the sounde shalbe heard when he goeth into the holy place before the Lorde, and when he commeth out: and he shal not *b* dye. ||Eccl.45.10

36 And thou shalt make a plate of pure golde, and graue thereon as signets are grauen, The holinesse of the Lord.

37 And put it on a blewe silke lace to be vpon the mytre, euen vppon the forefront of it.

38 And it shalbe vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may *c* beare the sinne of the holy thinges which the children of Israel halowe in all their holy giftes: and it shalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, for the reconciling of them before the Lorde.

39 And thou shalt make a coate of white silke, embrodered with knottes, and thou shalt make a mytre of white silke, and a girdle of needle woorke.

40 And thou shalt make for Aarons sonnes also coates, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonettes shalt thou make for them, glorious and beautifull.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and on his sonnes with hym: and shalt annoynt them, and *d* fil their hands, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

42 And thou shalt make them lynnen slopps to couer their priuities: from the loynes vnto the thighes they shal reache.

43 And they shalbe vpon Aaron and his sonnes, when they come into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come vnto the aulter to minister in holynesse: *e* that they beare not sinne, and there dye. And it shalbe a lawe for euer vnto Aaron and his seede after hym.

As who should say, he should dye, yf he ministred not so apparelled as god hath appoynted.

All the sinnes that might be committed in the offerings, shalbe pardoned through the cheefe priest, which represented Christe.

That is, consecrate the. or the ceremonie of consecrating priestes, was to be part of the sacrifices into the handes of him that should be made priestes for to offer sacrifice and to minister.

Lest yf they be otherwyse apparelled they sinne, and therefore be punished with death.

¶ The xxix. Chapter.

1. The maner of the consecratyng of the priestes. 38. Of the two lambes of one yeere olde dayly to be offered.

THIS thing also shalt thou doo vnto them, when thou halowest them to be my priestes. || Thou shalt take one young Calfe, and two Rammes that are without blemishe: ||Leuit.8.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleaued tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleaued annoynted with oyle: of wheaten floure shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them in a maunde, and bring them in the maunde with the calfe and the two rammes.

4 And bryng Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and washe them with water.

5 And take the garmentes, and put vpon Aaron, the coate, the tunicle of the Ephod, and the Ephod it selfe, and the brestlap, and gyrde them to him with the brodered gyrdle whiche is in the Ephod.

6 And put the mytre vpon his head: and put the holy crowne vpon the mytre.

7 Then shalt thou take the annoynting oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoynt hym,

8 And bring his sonnes, and put coates vpon them:

9 And gyrd them with gyrdles, aswell Aaron as his sonnes, and put the bonettes on them, and the priestes office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall lawe: and thou shalt fyll the handes of Aaron, and the handes of his sonnes.

10 || And thou shalt cause a Calfe to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sonnes shal *a* put their handes vpon the head of the Calfe. ||Leuit.1.3.

11 And thou shalt kyll him before the Lorde, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And take of the blood of the Calfe, and put it vpon the hornes of the aulter with thy fynger: and powre all *the rest* of the blood beside the bottome of the aulter.

13 || And take all the fat that coureth the inwardes, & the kall *that is* on the lyuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vppon the aulter. ||Leuit.3.3.

14 But the flesh of the Calfe, and his skin, & his doung, shalt thou burne with fyre without the hoast: it is a sinne offeryng.

15 Thou shalt also take one Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put theyr handes vpon the head of the Ramme.

16 And when thou hast slayne the Ramme, thou shalt take his blood, & sprincle it rounde about vpon the aulter:

17 And cut the Ramme in peeces, and washe the inwardes of him, and his legges,

a. Signifying that the sacrifyce was also offered for the and that they did approue it.

and put them vnto the peeces, and vnto his head.

18 And then burne the whole Ramme vpon the aulter: *for* it is a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

19 And take the other Ramme, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their handes vpon his head.

20 Then shalt thou kill him, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tippe of the ryght eare of Aaron, and vppon the tippe of the ryght eare of his sonnes, and vppon the thombe of their right handes, and vppon the great toe of their ryght foote, and sprinckle the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the aulter, and of the annoyntyng oyle, and sprinckle it vppon Aaron and his destmentes, and vpon his sonnes, and vppon their garmentes with him, and he shalbe halowed and his clothes, and his sonnes, and their clothes with him.

22 And thou shalt take the fatte of the Ramme, and his rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwardes, and the kall of the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for that Ramme is a *b* full offering:

23 And a sinnell of breed, and a cake of oyled breed, and a wafer out of the basket of vnleauened breed that is before the Lorde.

24 And put all vpon the handes of Aaron, and on the handes of his sonnes, and *c waue them for a waue offering before the Lorde.

25 And agayne, thou shalt take it from of their handes, and burne it vpon the aulter for a whole burnt offering, to be a sauour of sweetenesse before the Lorde: for it is a sacrifyce by fyre vnto the Lorde.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the Ramme of Aarons consecration, and waue it for a waue offering before the Lorde, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifye the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of *d* the heaue offering, whiche is waued and heaued vp of the Ramme of the consecration for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And it shalbe Aaron and his sonnes by a statute for *e* euer from the children of Israel, for it is an heaue offering: and it shalbe an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifyce of their peace offeringes, euen their heaue offering *shal it be* vnto the Lorde.

29 And the holy garmentes of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to be annoynted therein, and to *fyll theyr handes therein.

30 And that sonne that is preest in his steede after hym, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the Ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the Ramme, and the ‖ breed that is in the basket, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation. ‖ Leuit. 8. Math. 12.

33 And they shall eate them, because the attonement was made therewith, to fyll their handes, and to consecrate them: but a stranger shall not eate thereof, because they are holy.

34 And yf ought of the flesh of the consecration, or of the breed, remayne vnto the morowyng, thou shalt burne it with fyre: and it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 Therefore shalt thou doo vnto Aaron and his sonnes, according to all thinges whiche I haue commaunded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou fyll their handes.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a Calfe for a sinne offering for *f* to reconcyle withall: and thou shalt cleanse the aulter when thou hast offered vpon it the sacrifice of expiation, and thou shalt annoynt it, to sanctifye it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt reconcile the aulter, and sanctifye it, and it shalbe an aulter most holy: and what so euer toucheth the aulter, shalbe holy.

38 This is that whiche thou shalt *offer vpon the aulter, ‖ two lambes of one yeere olde day by day continually: * or, *present.* ‖ Num. 28.

39 The one thou shalt offer in the morowyng, and the other at euen.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an *g* hinne of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an hinne of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at euen, and shalt doo thereto according to the meate offeryng and drynke offering in the morowyng, to be an odour of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifyce by fyre vnto the Lorde.

42 And let this be a continuall whole burnt offeryng amongst your chyldren after you, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, where I wyll meete you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 There I wyll meete with the chyldren of Israel, and *the place* shalbe sanctifyed in my glory.

44 And I wyll sanctifye the tabernacle of

b. It is the Ramme that was offered at the fillyng of the handes and consecratyng of the high preest.

* or, *moue.*

c. This sort of offering after the preest had lifted it vp, was moued into euery side of al coastes, to signifie that God was Lorde of al the earth.

d The heue offering was lyfted vpwarde and downward, but not on the sides.

e. Euer, vntyl Christes comming.

* or, *consecrate.*

f. To appease gods wrath, that since was to be pardoned.

g. A hyn a measure of liquid thynges conteyning twelue logges and one logge was, so much as sixe eggeshels would receiue.

of the congregation and the aulter: and I wyl sanctifye also both Aaron and his sonnes to be my prieſtes.

45 And I wyl dwell amongeſt the chyldren of Iſrael, and wyl be their God:

46 And they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde their God, that brought them out of the lande of Egypt, for to dwell amongſt them, euen I the Lorde their God.

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

1. The fourme of the aulter of incenſe. 13. The ſumme that the Iſraelites ſhoulde pay to the tabernacle.

AND thou ſhalt make an aulter for ſweete incenſe: of Sittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite long, and a cubite brode, foure ſquare ſhal it be, and two cubites high: the hornes thereof ſhal proceede out of it.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with fine golde, both the "ruffe and the walles rounde about, and his hornes alſo, and ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

4 And two golden ringes ſhalt thou make to it, on eyther ſide vnder the crowne, that they may be as places for the barres to beare it withal.

5 And thou ſhalt make the barres of Sittim wood, and couer them with golde.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vayle that is by the arke of "teſtimonie before the mercie ſeate, that is, vppon the teſtimonie where I wyl meete with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhal burne thereon ſweete incenſe euery morning, when he dreſſeth the lampes, then ſhal he burne it.

8 And likewyſe at euen when he ſetteth vp the lampes, he ſhall burne incenſe, and this incenſing ſhall be perpetually before the Lorde throughout your generations.

9 Ye ſhal offer no *b* ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor whole burnt ſacrifyce, nor meate offering, neither powre any drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall "reconcile vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of reconcilyng, euen once in the yeere ſhall he reconcile vppon it thorowe your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the Lorde.

11 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 If thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael *c* after their number, they ſhall geue euery man " a reconcilyng of his ſoule vnto the Lord when thou numbreſt them, that there be no plague amongſt them when thou numbreſt them.

13 And thus much ſhal euery man geue that goeth into the number: halfe a ſicle, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie. A ſicle is twentie * Gerahs: an halfe ſicle ſhalbe the heaue offering of the Lorde.

14 All that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall geue a heaue offering vnto the Lorde.

15 The riche ſhall not paſſe, and the poore ſhal not goe vnder halfe a ſycle, but ye ſhal geue an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, that he may haue mercie on your ſoules.

16 And thou ſhalt take the reconcilyng money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt put it vnto the vſe of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the Lorde, that he may haue mercie vpon your ſoules.

17 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt make a lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſhe withal, and ſhalt put it betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the aulter, and put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall *d* waſhe their handes and their feete therein.

20 When they goe into the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they goe into the aulter to miniſter and to burne the Lords offering, they ſhall waſhe them ſelues with water, leſt they dye.

21 Likewyſe they ſhall waſhe their handes and their feete, leſt they dye: and it ſhalbe an ordinance vnto them for euer, both vnto him and his ſeede, throughout their generations.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take vnto thee principall ſpices, of the moſt pure Myrrhe fiue hundred ſycles, of ſweete Synamome halfe ſo muche, euen two hundred and fyftie ſycles, of ſweete Calamus two hundred and fyftie ſycles.

24 Of Caſſia fyue hundred ſycles, after the wayght of the ſanctuarie, and of oyle Olyue an hin:

25 And thou ſhalt make of the oyle an holy ointment, an ointment compounde after the craft of the Apoticarie:

26 It ſhalbe the oyle of holy ointment, and thou ſhalt annoynt the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the arke of the teſtimonie,

27 And the table and all his apparrell, and the candelſticke and all his veſſels, and the aulter of incenſe,

28 And the aulter of whole burnt ſacrifice with all his veſſels, and the lauer and his foote.

* For this woorde ſycle, and talent, ſee Num. 3 verſ. 47 * *Gerah.*

d. Signifying that al miniſters in the houſe of God, muſt be waſht from all ſinne and corruptiõ.

e. Not in value of money, but in wayght. Exod. 25. 41.

29 And thou shalt sanctifye them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shalbe sanctifyed.

30 And thou shalt annoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, sayeing, This shalbe an holy oyntyng oyle vnto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesshe shal it not be powred, neither shall ye make any other after the making of it: for it is holy, and shalbe holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer maketh like that, or whoso euer putteth any of it vpon a stranger, shal perishe from amongst his people.

34 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweete spices, Starte, Onycha, sweete Galbanum: these spices with pure Frankensence, of eche a like wayght:

35 And make of them sweete smelling incense, after the craft of the apputecarie, mingled together, pure and holy.

36 And beate it to powder, and put of it before *the arke* of the testimonie in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I wyll meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And you shal not make to your selues, after the making of that incense which thou shalt make: it shalbe vnto you holy for the Lorde.

38 Who so euer shall make like vnto that to smell thereto, shall perishe from amongst his people.

¶ *The.xxxi.Chapter.*

13. The Sabboth day is the signe of our sanctification.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Beholde, I haue called by name Besaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,

a. By this ye may geather that handy craftes be the gyftes of God.

3 And I haue fylled hym with the *a* spirite of God, in wysdome and vnderstanding, in knowledge, and in all maner woorke,

4 To fynde out wittie deuises, and to woorke in golde, syluer, and in brasse,

5 And in the craft to set stones, and to carue in tymber, and to woorke in al maner woorkemanshyp.

6 And beholde, I haue geuen hym to be his companion, Oliab the sonne of Achisemec, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hartes of all that are wyse harted I haue put wysedome, to make all that I haue commaunded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, the arke of the testimonie, & the mercie seate that is thereupon, and al the * furniture of the tabernacle:

* Vessels.

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candellsticke with all his furniture, and the aulter of incense:

9 And the aulter of whole burnt offeryng, and all his furniture, and the lauer with his foote,

10 The vestimentes to minister in, and the holy garmentes for Aaron the priest, and the garmentes of his sonnes to minister in:

11 And the annoyntyng oyle, and sweete insence for the sanctuarie: accordyng to all that I haue commaunded thee, shal they doo.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In any wyse see that ye *b* keepe my Sabbothes: for it is a signe betweene me and you in your generations, for to knowe that I the Lorde am he that dooth sanctifye you.

b. Though I commaunde these woorkes to be doone, yet wyl I not that you breake my Sabboth.

14 Keepe my Sabboth therefore, for it is holy vnto you. He that defyleth it, shalbe put to death: for who so euer woorketh therin, the same soule shalbe rooted out from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes shal men woorke, and in the seuenth day is the Sabboth of the holy rest of the Lorde: who so euer dooth any woorke in the Sabboth day, shall dye the death.

16 Wherefore let the children of Israel keepe the Sabboth, that they obserue the Sabboth throughout their generations: it is a perpetuall couenant.

17 For it is a signe betweene me and the chyldren of Israel for euer: || for in sixe dayes the Lorde made heauen and earth, and in the seuenth day he rested, and *c* was refreshed.

|| Gene.1.

c. As man must fre himselfe after labour, euen so dooth the scripture speake of God that he dyd.

18 And when the Lorde had made an ende of communing with Moses vppon the mount Sinai, he gaue him two tables of witnesse, euen tables of stone, written with the fynger of God.

The.xxxii.Chapter.

1. The Israelites vvoorship the golden Calfe.

11. Moses prayeth for the sinne of the people.

AND when the people sawe that it was long yer Moses came downe out of the mountayne, they geathered them selues togeather * vnto Aaron, and sayde vnto hym, || Up, make vs gods to goe before vs: for we wote not what is become of this Moses, the man that brought vs out of the lande

* Or, against.

|| Actes.7.

lande of Egypt.

2 And Aaron saide vnto them, a Plucke of the golden earinges whiche are in the eares of your wyues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto me.

3 And all the people plucked of the golden earinges whiche they had in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 And he receiued them of their handes, and " fashioned it with a grauer, and made of it a b calfe of molten mettel: and they said, These be thy goddes, O Israel, whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron sawe that, he made an aulter before it, and Aaron made proclamation, sayeing, To morowe is the holy day of the Lorde.

6 And they rose vp in the morning, and offered whole burnt offeringes, and brought peace offeringes also: and the people sate them downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp agayne to play.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Goe get thee downe, thy people whiche thou broughtest out of the lande of Egypt hath marred all.

Deut. 9. 8. 8 ||They are turned quickely out of the way which I commaunded them, for they haue made them a calfe of molten mettel, and haue worshipped it, and haue offered therevnto, sayeing, These be thy goddes, O Israel, whiche haue brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, I haue seene this people, and beholde, it is a stiffenecked people.

10 And now c suffer me, that my wrath may waxe hotte against them, and consume them: & I wyl make of thee a mighty people.

Num. 14. 13 11 And Moses besought the Lorde his God, & sayde, O Lord, why doeth thy wrath waxe hotte against thy people whiche thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypt with great power, and with a mightie hande?

12 ||Wherefore shoulde the Egyptians speake and say, For a mischeefe did he bring them out, euen for to slay them in the mountaynes, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euyl against thy people.

Gen. 12. 7 13 Remember Abraham, Isahac, and Israel thy seruantes, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and sayedst vnto them, ||I wyll multiplie your seede as the starres of heauen, and al this lande that I haue spoken of wyl I geue vnto your seede, and they shal inherite it for euer.

14 And the Lorde refrayned him selfe from the euyl which he sayd he would do vnto his people.

15 And Moses turned his backe, and went downe from the hyl, and the two tables of the testimonie were in his hande.

16 And the same tables were written in both the leaues, *euen* on the one side and on the other were they written: And these tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen in the tables.

17 And when d Iosuah heard the noyse of ỹ people as they shouted, he sayd vnto Moses, *There is* a noyse of warre in the host.

18 And he answeared, It is not the crie of them that haue the maisterie, nor of them that haue the worse: *but* I doo heare the noyse of them that syng.

19 And as soone as he came nygh vnto the host, he sawe the calfe and the daunceyng: and Moses wrath waxed hotte, and he cast the tables out of his handes, and brake them beneath the hyl.

20 And he tooke the calfe whiche they had made, and burned it in the fyre, and stamped it into powder, and strawed it in the water, and made the children of Israel e drynke of it.

21 And Moses sayde vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron answeared, Let not the wrath of my Lorde waxe fierce: thou knowest the people that they are set on mischeefe.

23 For they sayde vnto me, Make vs goddes to goe before vs, for we wote not what is become of Moses, the man that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt.

24 And I sayde vnto them, Let them that haue golde, plucke it of: And they brought it vnto me, and I did cast it into the fyre, and there of came out this calfe.

25 Moses therefore sawe that the people f were naked (and that Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst their enimies,)

26 And Moses stoode in the gate of the host, and sayde, Who *parteyneth* to the Lord, *let him come* vnto me. And al the sonnes of Leui gathered them selues together vnto hym.

27 And he sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Put euery man his swoorde by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the host, g and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did as Moses had sayde: And there fel of the people the same day about three thousande men.

29 And Moses sayd, " Fyl your handes

a. Thinking it they wulde rather goe idolatre then to forsake their most precious iewels.

b. *Or, he cast it.*

c. *Or, a moulde.*

They smelled of the idolatrie of Egipt, where they serue the image of calues, oxen, and serpentes they worshipped.

Deut. 9. 8.

c. God sheweth that the fauers of the godly stayeth punishment.

Num. 14. 13

Gen. 12. 7

d. Iosuah accompanied Moses in the mount, although there was not like reuelation to him as to Moses.

e. Partly to despite them of their idolatrie, and partly that they shoulde haue no occasion to remember it afterwarde.

f. That is destitute of gods grace, wylde, licencious, and redy to fall into al kinde of idolatrie, whereby they gaue their enimies an occasion to speake euyl of their god.

g. This facte did so please god, ỹ he turned the curse of Iacob against Leui. Gen. 49. 5. to a blessing, Deut 33. 9.

" *Or, consecrate.*

vnto the Lorde this day, euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, and that there may be geuen you a blessing this day.

30 And on the morowe, Moses sayd vnto the people, Ye haue synned a great synne: And nowe I wyl goe vp vnto the Lorde, peraduenture I may purchase an attonement for your synne.

31 Moses therefore went agayne vnto the Lorde, and sayd, *h* Oh, this people hath synned a great synne, and haue made them goddes of golde.

h. Moses prostrate made his prayer fourtie daies & nightes Deut. 9.

32 And nowe forgeue them their synne: or if thou wylt not, wype me, I pray thee, out of thy *i* booke which thou hast written.

i. Out of the number of the that be electe and predestinated to life euerlasting.

33 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, *k* I wyl put him out of my booke that hath synned agaynst me.

k. I wil make it knowen that he was neuer any of the elect.

34 And nowe goe thou, bring the people vnto the place which I sayde vnto thee, Behold, myne angel shal goe before thee: Neuertheless, in that day when I visite, I wyl visite their synne vpon them.

35 And the Lorde plagued the people, because they made the calfe whiche Aaron made.

¶ The. xxxiii. Chapter.

2. The Lorde sendeth an angel before his people.
3. The people sorowe because the Lorde demeth to goe vp with them.

AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Depart, and goe vp hence, thou & the people which thou hast brought out of the lande of Egypt, vnto the lande whiche I sware vnto Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, saying, ‖ Unto thy seede wyl I geue it:

‖ Gen. 12. 7.

2 ‖ And I wyll sende an angel before thee, (and I wyl cast out the Chananites, the Amorites, and the Hethites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Jebusites:)

‖ Deut. 7. 21.

3 Unto a lande that floweth with *a* mylke and hony. For I wyll not goe amongst you mee selfe: for ye are a stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

a. By milke, vnderstand al necessary thinges: by hony, al delicates and plesant thinges.

4 And when the people hearde this euyll tydinges, they sorowed: and no man did put on his best rayment.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, Say vnto the chyldren of Israel, Ye are a stiffenecked people: I must come once sodaynely vpon you, and make an ende of you: Therefore nowe put thy goodly rayment from thee, that I may witte what to doo vnto thee.

6 And the chyldren of Israel layde their goodly rayment from them, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the tabernacle, and pitched it without the host, a farre of from the host, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: And *so it came to passe*, that euery one which would pray vnto the Lorde, went out vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the host.

8 And when Moses went out vnto the tabernacle, al the people rose vp, and stoode euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntyl he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And as soone as Moses was entred into the tabernacle, the cloudy pyller descended, and stoode at the doore of the tabernacle, and he talked with Moses.

10 And al the people sawe the cloudie pyller stande at the tabernacle doore, and they rose vp, and woorshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses *b* face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his freend. And he turned agayne into the host: but the young man Josuah his seruant the sonne of Nun, departed not out of the tabernacle.

b. More plainly and familiarly then euer he did to any other. as Num. 12. 7 for no man can see god in this life and lyue.

12 And Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, See, thou sayest vnto me, Leade this people forth: and thou hast not shewed me whom thou wylt sende with me. And thou hast sayd moreouer, I knowe thee by name, and thou hast also founde grace in my sight.

13 Nowe therefore if I haue founde fauour in thy sight, then, I pray thee, shewe me thy *c* way, that I may knowe thee, and that I may finde grace in thy sight, and consyder also that this nation is thy people.

c. The meanes whereby thou wylt keepe and saue thy people out of so many perils seeing thou wilt not goe with them.

14 And he sayde, My presence shall goe with thee, and I wyl geue thee rest.

15 He sayde vnto him, If thy presence goe not with me, carry vs not hence.

16 For howe shall it be knowen here that I and thy people haue founde fauour in thy sight, but in that thou goest with vs: If thou goest with vs, shal not I and thy people haue preheminence before al the people that are vpon the face of the earth?

17 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, I wyl do this also that thou hast sayd, for thou hast founde grace in my sight, and I knowe thee by name.

18 And he sayde, I beseeche thee shewe me thy glory.

19 Who answeared, I wyl make al my *d* good goe before thee, and I wyl *e* proclayme the name of the Lorde before thee: and wyl shewe mercie to whom I wyl shewe mercie, and wyl haue compassion, on whom I wyl haue compassion.

d. Hart and affection to this my people.
e. Passing by I wyl sounde with a loude voyce my name Iehouah, whom thou canst not see Cap. xxxiii. vearse. xxvii.

20 And he sayde furthermore, Thou mayst not see my face: for there shal no man see me,

me, and lyue.

21 And the Lorde sayd, Beholde, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stande vpon a rocke.

22 And whyle my glory goeth foorth, I wyll put thee in a clift of the rocke, and wyll put my hande vpon thee, whyle I passe by.

23 And I wyll take away myne hande, and thou shalt see my backe partes: but my face shall not be seene.

¶ The.xxxiiii. Chapter.

6. The description of God. 28. After the fast of fourtie dayes, Moses commeth downe from the mountayne, and speaketh to the people with a covered face.

Deut.10.1. AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, ||Hewe thee two tables of stone, lyke vnto the first, and I wyll write vpon these tables, the wordes that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be redy in the morning, and come vp early vnto the mount of Sinai, and thou shalt "stande there for me in the top of the mount.

Wayte.

3 There shall no man come vp with thee, neyther let any man be seene throughout all the mount, neither let sheepe nor oxen feede before the hyll.

4 And Moses hewed two tables of stone, lyke vnto the first, and rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto the mount Sinai as the Lorde had commaunded hym, and toke in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the lord descended in the cloude, and stoode with hym there, and proclaymed the name of the Lorde.

6 And the Lorde passed by before hym, and cryed, Lorde, Lord "God merciful and gratious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

Strong.

Psal.142.2. 7 And keeping mercy in store for ||thousandes, forgeuing wickednesse, transgression, and sinne, and not "leauing one innocent, visiting the wickednesse of the fathers vpon the chyldren, and vpon the chyldrens chyldren, vnto the thirde and fourth generation.

Doth pardon and doth pardon.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed hym selfe to the earth, and worshipped,

9 And sayde, If I haue founde grace in thy sight, O Lorde, then let my Lord, I pray thee, goe in the middest of vs: for it is a stiffnecked people: and thou shalt haue mercie vpon our wickednes, and our sinne, and shalt take vs for thyne inheritance.

10 And he sayde, Behold, I make a couenant before all thy people, and I wyll doo marueyles, suche as haue not ben done in all the worlde, neither in all nations: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the Lorde: for it is a terrible thing that I wyll doo with thee.

11 Keepe diligently those things that I commaund thee this day: Behold, I cast out before thee, the Amorites, Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Henites, and Iebusites.

12 Take heede to thee selfe, lest thou make any compact with the inhabitours of the lande whither thou goest, lest they be cause "of ruine amongst you:

or, Offence.

13 But ouerthrowe their aulters, and breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 Thou shalt worship no strange god: for the Lorde is called *b* ielous, because he is a ielous God:

b. God is called ielous, because he wyll not permit that any other gods shal be worshipped with hym: but he alone wyll be loued and worshipped for God,

15 Lest if thou make any agremēt with the inhabitours of the lande, and they goe a whoring after their goddes, and doo sacrifice vnto their goddes: they call thee, and thou eate of their sacrifice.

16 And thou take of theyr daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoryng after theyr goddes, and make thy sonnes go a whoring after theyr goddes also.

17 Thou shalt make thee no goddes of metal.

18 The feast of vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commaunded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out of Egypt.

19 ||All that openeth the matrice, is mine, and all that breaketh the matrice amongst thy cattayle, if it be male, whether it be oxe or sheepe. ||Ezech.44.3

20 But the first borne of the asse thou shalt buye out with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, thou shalt breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and see that no man appeare before me emptie.

21 ||Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, and in the seuenth day thou shalt rest, both from earing and reaping. ||Deut.16.16

22 Thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, with thy first fruites of wheate harueste: and the feast of ingeathering at the yeeres ende.

23 Thrise a yeere shal al your men children appeare before the almightie Lord God of Israel.

24 For I wyl cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy coastes: neyther shall any man desyre thy lande, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the Lorde thy God thrise in a yeere.

25 Thou shalt not offer the bloud of my sacrifice vpon leauen, neyther shall ought of the

the feast of passeouer be left vnto the morning.

||Deut.14.21 ||Exod.23.19

26 ||The first ripe fruites of thy lande, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the Lorde thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a ||kyd in his mothers mylke.

27 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Write these wordes: for after the tenour of these ||wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

||Deut.4.13.

28 And he was there with the Lorde fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, and dyd neyther eate bread, nor drinke water, and he wrote vpon the tables the wordes of the couenant, the ten "commaundementes.

"or, vvordes.

29 And when Moses came downe from mount Sinai, the two tables of testimonie were in Moses hande: when he came downe from the mount, Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, whyle he talked with *hym.

*That is, vvith God, or, vvhyle God talked vvith hym.

30 And Aaron and all the children of Israel looked vpon Moses, and beholde, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh hym.

31 And when Moses had called them, Aaron and al the cheefe of the congregation came vnto him, & Moses talked with them.

32 And afterwarde, all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commaundement all that the Lorde had sayde vnto him in mount Sinai.

33 And when Moses had made an ende of communing with them: he put a a couering vpon his face.

a. This couering signifieth the infirmitie of our nature, whereby when we heare or reade the lawe, we heare it not, nor vnderstande it.

34 And agayne, when Moses went in before the Lord to speake with him, he tooke the couering of, vntyll he came out: And he came out, and spake vnto the children of Israel, that whiche he was commaunded.

35 And the children of Israel sawe the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the couering vpon his face agayne, vntyll he went in to commune with him.

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

1. The Sabboth is commaunded to be kept.

AND Moses geathered all the congregation of the children of Israel togeather, and sayde vnto them, These are the wordes which the Lorde hath commaunded, that ye shoulde do them.

2 Sixe dayes ye shall worke: but the seuenth day shalbe vnto you the holy Sabboth of the Lordes rest: whosoeuer dooth any worke therein, shal dye.

a. Therefore was he put to death that gathered sticks on that day. Num.15.

3 Ye shall kindle a no fyre throughout your habitations vpon the Sabboth day.

4 And Moses spake vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing whiche the Lord commaunded, saying,

5 Take from amongst you an heaue offering vnto the Lorde: Whosoeuer is of a wylling hart, let him bring that *heaue offering* to the Lorde, namely, golde, syluer, and brasse,

6 And blewe silke, purple, skarlet, white silke, goates heare,

7 And rammes skinnes red, and Taxus skinnes, with Sittim wood,

8 Oyle for light, and spices for annoynting oyle, and for the sweete incense:

9 And Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap.

10 And let all them that are wyse harted among you, come and make all that the Lorde hath commaunded,

11 The tabernacle and the tent therof, and his couering, and his rings, his boordes, his barres, his pillers, and his sockettes.

12 The arke and the staues therof, with the mercy seate, and the vayle that coereth it,

13 The table, and his barres, and all his vessels, and the shewe bread,

14 The candlesticke of lyght, and his furniture, and his lampes with the oyle for the lyght,

15 The incense aulter, and his barres, the annoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the doore at the entring in of the tabernacle,

16 The aulter of whole burnt sacrifice, with his brasen grediron, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote:

17 And the hangings of the court, with his pillers, and their sockets, & the hanging in the doore of the court,

18 The pinnes of the tabernacle, and the pinnes of the court, with their cordes.

19 The *b* ministring garmentes to minister in the holy place, and the holy vestmentes for Aaron the priest, and the vestmentes of his sonnes, that they may minister in the priestes office.

b. Such apparell the seruice the tabe

20 And al the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And euery one came, as many as their hartes encouraged them, and as many as their spirites made them willing, and brought an heaue offering for the Lorde, to the making of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his vses, and for the holy vestmentes.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were wylling harted, and brought

brought bracelets and eaterynges, rynges, and chaynes, whiche iewelles were all of golde: and all the men brought a waue offeryng of golde vnto the Lorde.

23 And euery man with whom was found blewe silke, purple, scarlet, white silke, and goates heare, & red skinnes of rammes, and Taxus skinnes, brought them.

24 All that dyd heaue vp an oblation of siluer and brasse, brought an heaue offeryng vnto the Lorde: and all men with whom was founde Sittim wood for any maner woorke of the ministration, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wyse harted, dyd spinne with theyr handes, and brought the spunne woorke, both of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and whyte silke.

26 And all the women that excelled in wysedome of hart, spunne goates heare.

27 And the lordes brought Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the Ephod, and in the brestlap,

28 And spice, and oyle for lyght, and for the annoynting oyle, & for the sweete incense.

29 And the children of Israel brought a wyllyng offeryng vnto the Lorde, both men and women, as many as had wylling hartes, to bryng for all manner woorkes, whiche the Lorde had commaunded to be made c by the handes of Moses.

c Syng Moses a minister hereof.

30 And Moses sayde vnto the children of Israel, Beholde, the Lorde hath called by name Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Juda,

31 And hath fylled hym with the spirite of God, in wysedome and vnderstandyng, in knowledge, and in al maner woorke,

32 To find out curious woorkes, which are made in gold, syluer, and brasse.

33 In the craft of stones to set them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of subtile woorke.

34 And he hath put in his hart that he may teache, both he and Oholiab the sonne of Achisemech, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he fylled with wisedome of hart, to woorke all maner of grauen, and brodered, and needle woorke, in blewe silke, and purple, in scarlet, and white silke, and in weauing, and to doo al maner of woorke, and wittie deuises.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

3. The great readinesse of the people in offeryng towarde the buylding of the tabernacle.

AND Bezaleel wrought, and Oholiab, and al wyse harted men, to whom the Lord gaue wysedome and vnderstanding to knowe howe to woorke al maner of woorke for the seruice of the sanctuarie, and all that the Lorde had commaunded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel, Oholiab, and al the wyse harted men, and such as the Lorde had geuen wysedome vnto, and as many as their hartes couraged to come vnto that woorke, to woorke it.

3 And they receyued of Moses all the heaue offering which the chyldren of Israel had brought for the woorke of the seruice of the sanctuarie, to make it withal. And beside that, they brought free offeringes vnto it euery day in the morning.

4 And al the wise men that wrought all the holy woorke, came euery man from his woorke which they made:

5 And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The a people bryng to much, and more then penough for the seruice and woorke which the Lorde hath commaunded to be made:

a. A rare example and notable, to see the people to serue God with theyr goodes.

6 And then Moses gaue commaundement, and they caused it to be proclaymed throughout the host, saying, See that neither man nor woman prepare any more woorke for the heaue offering of the sanctuarie: and so the people were forbidden to bring.

7 For the stuffe they had, was sufficient for all the woorke to make it, and to much.

8 Al the wyse harted men therefore, and they that wrought for the tabernacle, made ten curtaynes of whyte twyned silke, blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, with Cherubims of brodered woorke made they them.

9 The length of one curtayne was twentie and eight cubites, and the breadth foure: and the curtaynes were al of one syse.

10 And he coupled fiue curtaynes by them selues, and other fiue by them selues.

11 And he made loopes of blewe silke along by the edge of one curtaine, euen in the selueedge of the coupling curtayne: and lykewyse he made on the side of the coupling curtayne on the other syde.

12 Fiftie loopes made he in the one curtayne, and fiftie in the edge of the coupling curtayne on the other side, & the loopes helde one curtayne to another.

13 And he made fyftie taches of golde, and coupled the curtaynes one to another with the taches: *and so* was it made one tabernacle.

14 And he made eleuen curtaynes of goates heare, to be a tet ouer the tabernacle.

15 The length of one curtayne had thirtie cubites, and was foure cubites brode, and they al eleuen of one syse.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaynes by them selues, and sixe by them selues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes along by the border of the vttermost coupling curtayne,

tayne, and fiftie in the edge of the other coupling curtayne.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe, to couple the tent togeather, that it myght be one.

19 And he made a couering vppon the tent of Rammes ſkinnes, red, & yet another of Taxus ſkinnes aboue that.

20 And he made ſtandyng boordes for the tabernacle, of Sittim wood.

21 The length of a boorde was ten cubites, the breadth one cubite and a halfe.

22 One boord had two tenons, whereby they were ioyned one to another: and thus made he for al the boordes of the tabernacle.

23 And he made twentie boordes for the ſouthſide of the tabernacle.

24 And fourtie ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twentie boordes: two ſockets vnder one boorde for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another boorde for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſyde of the tabernacle whiche is towarde the north, he made twentie boordes,

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſyluer: two ſockets vnder one boorde, and two ſockets vnder the other boorde.

27 And towarde the * weſt ende of the tabernacle, he made ſixe boordes. * The ſea.

28 And two other boordes made he in the corners of the tabernacle, for eyther ſyde.

29 And they were ioyned cloſe beneath and aboue with a ryng: and thus they dyd to both the corners.

30 And there were eyght boordes, and ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder euery boord two ſockets.

31 And he made barres of Sittim wood, fyue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the one ſide,

32 And fiue for the boordes of the tabernacle in the other ſide, and fiue barres for the boordes of the tabernacle in the weſt ende.

33 And he made the middeſt barre to ſhut thorough the boordes, from the one end to the other.

34 And ouerlaid the boordes with gold, and made ringes of gold to thruſt the barres thorough, and couered the barres with golde.

35 And he made a vaile of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke: with Cherubims made he it of broudered worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pyllers of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde: their knoppes were alſo of golde, and he caſt for them foure ſockettes of ſyluer.

37 And he made an hanging for the tabernacle doore, of blewe ſilke, purple, ſcarlet, and white twined ſilke, of needle worke,

38 And the fiue pyllers of it, with their knops: and ouerlayd the knops of them, and the hoopes with golde: their fiue ſockets alſo were of braſſe.

¶ The .xxxvii. Chapter.

The making and framing of the arke of vvitneſſe.

AHd Belaleel made the arke of Sittim wood: two cubites and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and a cubite and a halfe high:

2 And ouerlayde it with fine gold within and without, and made a crowne of golde to it rounde about,

3 And caſt for it foure rynges of golde for the foure corners of it: two rynges for the one ſide, and two for the other,

4 And made barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde,

5 And put the barres in the rings along by the ſide of the arke, to beare the arke withall.

6 And he made the mercy ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite & a halfe the breadth.

7 And he made two Cherubims of thicke gold, vpon the two endes of the mercy ſeate.

8 One Cherub on the one ende, and an other Cherub on the other ende: of the mercy ſeate made he the Cherubims in the endes thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their winges aboue on hygh, and couered the mercy ſeate therwith, and their faces were one to another, euen to the mercy ſeateward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 And he made the table of Sittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

11 And he ouerlayde it with fine golde, and made therunto a crowne of golde round about,

12 And made thereunto an hoope of an handebroade rounde about: and made vpon the hoope a crowne of golde rounde about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that were in the foure feete thereof.

14 Euen harde by the hoope were the rings, into the whiche the barres were put, to beare the table withall.

15 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and couered them with golde, to beare the table withall.

16 And made the veſſels for the table of pure golde, his diſhes, his *incenſe* cuppes,

cuppes, his coueringes, and his bowles to powre out withal.

17 And he made the candlesticke of pure golde, of a whole wooske made he the candlesticke: his staffe, his branches, his bolles, his knoppes, and his flowres were of one peece.

18 Sixe branches proceeding out of the sydes thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 And in one branch three bolles, made lyke vnto almondes, with a knoppe and a flowre: and in an other branche three bolles made lyke almondes, with a knoppe and a flowre: and so throughout the sixe branches that proceede out of the candlesticke.

20 And vpon the candlesticke it selfe, were foure bolles, after the fashion of almondes, with knoppes and flowres.

21 Under euery two branches, a knoppe of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the same, accordyng to the sixe branches that proceede out of it.

22 And the knoppes and the branches proceeded out of it: and it was all one peece of pure thicke golde.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, with the snuffers, and vesselles for the snuffe, of pure golde,

24 Of a talent of pure golde made he it, with al the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense aulter of Sittim wood: the length of it was a cubite, and the breadth a cubite: for it was foure square, and two cubites hygh, with hornes proceeding out of it.

26 And he couered it with pure golde, both the top and the sides thereof rounde about, and the hornes of it: and made vnto it a crowne of golde rounde about.

27 And he made two ringes of golde for it vnder the crowne thereof, in the two corners of it, and in the two sides thereof, to put barres in for to beare it withal.

29 And he made the barres of Sittim wood, and ouerlayde them with golde.

29 And he made the holy annoyntyng oyle, and the sweete pure incense after the Apoticaries craft.

¶ *The.xxxviii. Chapter.*

1. The aulter of the whole burnt offerynges. 8. The brasen lauer. 24. The summe of that whiche the people offered.

AND he made the whole burnt offeryng aulter of Sittim wood: fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth, foure square, and three cubites hygh.

2 And he made vnto it hornes in the foure corners of it, proceeding out of it, and he ouerlayde it with brasse.

3 And he made al the vessels of the aulter, the ashpannes, and * besoms, and basons, flesh hookes, and fyre pannes: al the vesselles thereof made he of brasse.

* Or, as some reade, Forsipes, that is, tongues.

4 And he made a brasen grediron of net wooske vnto the aulter, rounde about aboue beneath, vnto the middest of the aulter,

5 And cast foure ringes of brasse for the foure endes of the grediron, to put barres in.

6 And he made the barres of Sittim wood: and couered them with brasse:

7 And put the barres into the ringes in the foure corners of the aulter, to beare it withal, and made the aulter holowe within the boordes.

8 And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foote of it also of brasse, of the a glasses of the women assemblyng, whiche came together at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

a. Rabbi Kimhi sayth, that the women brought their looking glasses, whiche were of brasse or fine mettal, and offered them to the vse of the tabernacle.

9 And he made the court on the South side, ful South: and the hanginges of the court were of white twined sylke, hauing a hundred cubites.

10 Their pillers were twentie, & theyr brasen sockets twentie: but the knoppes of the pillers, and theyr hoopes were of siluer.

11 And on the North side, the hanginges were an hundred cubites, theyr pyllers were twentie, and their sockettes of brasse twentie: but the knoppes and the hoopes of the pyllers were of siluer.

12 On the West side were hanginges of fiftie cubites, tenne pyllers, and their tenne sockettes: but the knoppes and the hoopes of the pyllers were of siluer.

13 And towarde the East side, ful East, were hanginges of fiftie cubites.

14 The hanginges of the one side of the gate, were fifteene cubites long, with three pyllers, and three sockets.

15 And of the other side of the court gate, were hanginges of fifteene cubites long, with three pyllers and three sockets.

16 Al the hanginges of the court round about, were of white twined sylke:

17 But the sockets of the pyllers were of brasse, and the knoppes and the hoopes were of syluer, and the couerynge of the heades was of syluer: and all the pyllers of the court were hooped about with syluer.

18 And

18 And the hanging of the gate of the court was needle worke, of blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twyned silke: twentie cubites long, and fiue in heyght, & breadth, ouer against the hangynges of the court.

19 And their pyllers were foure, and their foure sockets of brasse, and the knoppes of siluer, and the heades ouerlayde with siluer, and hooped about with siluer.

20 And al the *b* pinnes of the tabernacle, and of the court rounde about, were of brasse.

21 This is the *c* summe of the tabercle, *euen* of the tabernacle of witnesse, as it was counted according to the commaundement of Moses, for the office of the Leuites, by the hande of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Beseleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur, of the the tribe of Iuda, made all that the Lorde commaunded Moses:

23 And with him was Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, a cunnyng workeman, an embroderer, and a worker of needle worke, in blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

24 All the golde that was occupied for al the worke of the holy place, was the golde of the waue offering, twentie and niene talentes, and seuen hundred and thirtie sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie.

25 And the summe of siluer of them that were numbred in the congregation, was an hundred talentes, and a thousande, seuen hundred, and threescore and fifteene sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie.

26 For euery man an halfe waight, euen halfe a sicle, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, for al them that went to be numbred, from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, euen for sixe hundred thousande, and three thousande, and fiue hundred, and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the sanctuarie, and the sockets of the vayle: an hundred sockets of the hundred talentes, a talent to euery socket.

28 And of the thousande, seuen hundred, seuentie and fiue sicles, he made knops to the pyllers, and ouerlayde the heades, and hooped them.

29 And the brasse of the waue offeryng was threescore and ten talentes, and two thousande and foure hundred sicles.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brasen aulter, and the brasen grediron for it, with al the vessels of ꝑ aulter,

31 And the sockets of the court rounde about, and the sockets for the court gate, and al the pinnes of the tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court rounde about.

b. The curtaines of the tabernacle were fastened with these pynnes to stay them that they were not dryue with the wind hither and thither.

c. The particuler peeces by number deliuered to the Leuites.

¶ The.xxxix. Chapter.

1. The apparel of Aaron & his sonnes, 32. al that the Lorde commaunded, was done and finished. 43. Moses blesseth the people.

AND of the blewe silke, purple, and scarlet, they made vestmentes of ministration, to doo seruice in the holy place: and made the holy garmentes for Aaron, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

2 And he made the Ephod of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and white twined silke.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wyers, to worke it in the blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and in the fine white, with broodered worke.

4 And they made two sides for it, to close them vp by the two edges.

5 And the broodering of the girdle that was vpon it, was of the same stuffe, and after the same worke, of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and twined white silke, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

6 And they wrought Onyx stones, closed in ouches of golde, and graued as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should be stones for a remembrance of the children of Israel, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

8 And he made the brestlappe of broodered worke, lyke the worke of the Ephod, of golde, blewe silke, purple, scarlet, and twyned white silke.

9 It was foure square, and they made the brestlappe double, an hand breadth long, and an hande breadth broade.

10 And they filled it with foure rowes of stones, The first rowe, a Sardius, a Topazius, and a Smaragdus.

11 The seconde rowe, a Rubi, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 In the thirde rowe, a Lyncurius, an Achates, and an Amathyst.

13 In the fourth rowe, a Turcas, an Onyx, and a Jaspis: and they were closed in ouches of golde in their inclolers.

14 And the twelue stones were grauen as signets, with the names of the children of Israel, euery stone with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brestlappe, two fastening chaynes of wreathen worke, of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde ringes: and put the two

ringes

ringes in the two corners of the brestlap.

17 And they put the two chaynes of golde in the two ringes in the corners of the brestlap.

18 And the two endes of the two chaynes, they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, vpō the forefront of it.

19 And they made two ringes of golde, and put them on the two corners of the brestlap, vpon the edge of it *which was* on the inside by the Ephod.

20 And they made two golden ringes, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod, beneath on the forepart of it, and ouer against his kelow, aboue vpon the broadering of the Ephod.

21 And they strained the brestlap by his ringes vnto the ringes of the Ephod, with a lase of blewe silke, that it might be vpon the broadering of the Ephod, and that the brestlap should not be loosed from of the Ephod, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And he made the tunicle vnto the Ephod, of wouen worke, altogether of blew silke:

23 And there was a hole in the middest of the tunicle, as the coller of a partlet, with a bande round about the coller, that it should not rent.

24 And in the tunicle they made hemmes with pomegranates of blewe silke, purple, skarlet, and white twined silke.

25 And they made litle belles of pure gold, and put the amongst the pomegranates rounde about vpon the edge of the tunicle.

26 A bel and a pomegranate, a bel and a pomegranate, rounde about the hemmes of the tunicle to minister in, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

27 And they made coates of fine whyte silke of wouē worke, for Aaron & his sonnes.

28 And a mitre of fine whyte silke, and goodly bonnets of fine whyte silke, and lynnen sloppes of twined white silke.

29 And a girdle of twyned white silke, blewe, purple, and skarlet, euen of needle worke, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crowne of fine golde, and wrote vpon it with grauen worke as signets are grauen, *The holynesse of the Lorde.*

31 And he tyed vnto it a lase of blewe silke, to fasten it an high vpon the mitre, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

32 Thus was all the worke of the tabernacle *euen* of the tabernacle of the congregation fynished: And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, so dyd they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle vnto Moses, *euen* the tabernacle, and all his furniture, his taches, his boordes, his barres, his pyllers, and his sockettes,

34 The couering of rammes skinnes, red, and the couering of Taxus skinnes, and the hanging vayle,

35 The arke of the testimonie, and the barres thereof, and the mercy seate,

36 The table, and al the vessels therof, and the shewe bread,

37 The pure candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to be prepared, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for lyght,

38 The golden aulter, and the annoynting oyle, and the sweete incense, and the hanging of the tabernacle doore,

39 And the brasen aulter, with his grene iron of brasse, his barres, and al his vesselles, the lauer, and his foote,

40 The curtaines of the court, with his pillers and sockets, the hanging to the court gate, and his pinnes and cordes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the tabernacle, euen of the tabernacle of the congregation.

41 The ministring vestmentes to serue in the holy place, and the holy vestmentes for Aaron the priest, and his sonnes raymentes to minister in, in the priestes office:

42 According to all that the Lord commaunded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses dyd looke vpon all the worke: and beholde, they had done it as the Lorde had commaunded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

¶ The.xl. Chapter.

2. *The tabernacle is reared vp. 34. The glorye of the Lorde appeareth in a cloude, couering the tabernacle.*

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 In the first day of the first a moneth shalt thou set vp the tabernacle, euen the tabernacle of the congregation.

2. In the seconde yeere of their comming out of Egypt.

3 And put therein the arke of the testimonie, and couer the arke with the vayle: and thou shalt bring in the table, and order it according to the appoyntment thereof:

4 And thou shalt bring in the candlesticke, and light his lampes,

5 And set the incense aulter of golde before the arke of the testimonie, and put the hanging at the doore of the tabernacle.

6 And set the whole burnt offering aulter before the doore of the tabernacle *euen* of the tabernacle of the congregation:

7 And

7 And set the laner betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the aulter, and put water therein,

8 And make the court rounde about, and hang vp the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the annoyntyng oyle, and annoynt the tabernacle, and al that is therein, and halowe it with all the vessels therof: and it shalbe holy.

10 And thou shalt annoynt the aulter of the whole burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the aulter: and it shalbe an aulter most holy.

11 And thou shalt also annoynt the laner and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bryng Aaron and his sonnes vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, & washe them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy vestimentes, and annoynt him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the priestes office.

14 And thou shalt bryng his sonnes, and clothe them with garmentes,

15 And annoynt them, as thou diddest annoynt their father, that they may minister vnto me in the priestes office: For their annoyntyng shalbe an euerlasting priesthood vnto them throughout al their generations.

16 And Moses dyd accordyng to al that the Lorde commaunded hym, so dyd he.

17 Thus was the tabernacle reared vp the first day of the first moneth, in the *b* seconde yeere.

b. Of the cõming of the chyldren of Israel out of Egypte.

18 And Moses reared vp the tabernacle, and fastened his sockettes, and set vp the boordes therof, and put in the barres of it, and reared vp his pyllers:

19 And spread abrode the tent ouer the tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent an high about it, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

a. That is, the tables of the lawe.

20 And he tooke the *a* testimonie, and put it in the arke, & set the barres to the arke, & put the mercy seate an high vpon the arke.

21 And he brought the arke into the tabernacle, and hanged vp the vayle, and couered the arke of the testimonie, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tabernacle of the congregation, in the North side of the tabernacle, without the vayle,

23 And set the bread in order before the Lord, as the Lord had commaunded Moses.

24 And he put the candlesticke in the tabernacle of the congregation, ouer against the table towarde the South side of the tabernacle,

25 And set vp the lampes before the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

26 And he put the golden aulter in the tabernacle of the congregation before the vayle,

27 And burnt sweete incense theron, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

28 And he hanged vp the hanging at the dooze of the tabernacle:

29 And set the whole burnt offeryng aulter by the entring in of the tabernacle, *that is* the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered whole burnt offeringes, and meat offeringes || thereon, as the Lorde commaunded Moses. || Exo.

30 And he set the laner betweene the tabernacle of the congregation and the aulter, and powred water therin, to washe withall.

31 And Moses, Aaron, and his sonnes, washed their handes and their feete thereat,

32 When they went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they went to the aulter they washed themselues, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the court rounde about the tabernacle, and the aulter, and set vp an hangyng at the court gate: and so Moses finished the worke.

34 || And the cloude couered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glory of the Lorde filled the tebernacle. ||Num.

35 And Moses could not enter into the tabernacle of the congregation, because the cloude abode thereon, and the glory of the Lorde fylled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloude was taken vp from of the tabernacle, the children of Israel tooke their iourneyes throughout their armies:

37 And when the cloude was not taken vp, they iourneyed not tyll it was taken vp.

38 For the *d* cloude of the Lorde was vpo the tabernacle by day, and fire by night, in the sight of al the house of Israel, throughout al their armies.

d. That presence God pro and gu both day night, t came to t lande of p mist.

The ende of the seconde booke of Moses, called Exodus.

The thirde booke of Moſes,

called in the Hebrewe Vaicrah, *and in the Latine* Leuiticus.

This booke is ſo named, becauſe that in the ſame is cheefely entreated of the Leuitical ſacrifyces, and other ceremonies of the lawe, vnto the which the Leuites were committed, and ordeyned by the Lorde.

The firſt Chapter.

2. Of vvhole burnt offeringes for particuler perſons. 3. The maner to offer vvhole burnt offeringes as vvel of bullockes as of sheepe and birdes.

AND the Lorde called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the tabernacle of the congregatiõ, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, If any *b* of you bryng a *c* ſacrifyce vnto the Lorde, ye ſhall bryng your ſacrifyce from among the cattell, euen from among the beeſtes, and the *d* sheepe.

3 If his ſacrifyce be a whole burnt offeryng of beeſtes, let him offer a male without blemiſhe, and bring him of his owne voluntarie wyll vnto the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde.

4 And he ſhal put his *e* hande vppon the head of the whole burnt ſacrifyce, and it ſhalbe accepted for hym to be his attonement.

5 And he ſhal kyll the bullocke before the Lorde: And the prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhal bryng the blood, and ſprinckle it rounde about vpon the aulter that is by the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And then ſhall he flay the whole burnt offeryng, and hewe him in peeces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the prieſt ſhal put fyre vpon the aulter, and put wood vpon the fyre.

8 And the prieſtes Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the partes, euen the head and the fatte vppon the wood that is on the fyre in the aulter.

9 But the inwardes and the legges thereof ſhal he waſhe in water, and the prieſt ſhall burne all in the aulter, that they may be a whole burnt ſacrifyce, an offeryng made by fyre for a ſweete odour vnto the Lorde.

10 And yf his ſacrifyce be of flockes, namely of the sheepe or goates, let him bring a male without blemiſhe for a whole burnt offeryng:

11 And let hym kyl it on the North ſide of the aulter before the Lord: And the prieſtes Aarons ſonnes, ſhall ſprinckle the blood rounde about vpon the aulter.

12 And he ſhall cut it into his peeces, euen with his head and his fat: and the prieſt ſhal put them vpon the wood that lyeth vpon the fyre in the aulter.

13 But he ſhal waſhe the inwardes and the legges with water, and the prieſt ſhall bryng altogeather, and burne it vppon the aulter for a whole burnt offering, an oblation made by fyre for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

14 If the whole burnt offeryng for the ſacrifyce of the Lorde be of fowles, he ſhall bring his ſacrifyce of turtle doues, or of the yoong pigeons.

15 And the prieſt ſhal bryng it vnto the aulter, and *f* wryng the necke a ſunder of it, and burne it on the aulter: but the bloud thereof ſhalbe wrong out vpon the ſyde of the aulter.

16 And he ſhal plucke away his crappe with his feathers, and caſt them beſide the aulter on the Eaſt part in the place of aſhes.

17 And he ſhal breake the wynges of it, but plucke them not a ſunder: And the prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the aulter, euen vpon the wood that is vppon the fyre: that it may be a whole burnt offeryng, an oblation made by fyre for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

f. The Hebrue woorde ſignifieth, to be cut or pinched with a nayle of the fynger.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The order of meate offerynges. 13. All meate offerynges muſt be ſeaſoned vvith ſalt.

THE ſoule that wyll offer a meate offering vnto the Lorde, his offeryng ſhalbe of fyne floure: and he ſhal powre oyle vppon it, and put frankencence thereon:

2 And ſhal bryng it vnto Aarons ſonnes the prieſtes: And he ſhall take thereout his handfull of the floure, and of the oyle, with

all the frankensence, and the prieſt shal burne it for a memoriall of him vpon the aulter, to be an offeryng made by fyre, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

3 And the remnaunt of the meate offering shalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, a thyng moſt *a* holy of the ſacrifyces of the Lorde, made by fyre.

4 If thou bryng also a meate offeryng that is baken in the ouen, let it be an vnleauened cake of fyne flowre mingled with oyle, or an vnleauened wafer annoynted with oyle.

5 If thy meate offeryng be baken in the frying panne, it shalbe of vnleauened flowre mingled with oyle.

6 And thou shalt part it in peeces, and powre oyle thereon: that it may be a meate offeryng.

7 And yf thy meate offeryng be a thyng broyled vpon the grediron, let it be of flowre mingled with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offeryng that is made of these thinges vnto the Lord, and shalt deliuer it vnto the prieſt, that he may offer it vpon the aulter.

9 And the prieſt shall take frō the meate offering a memoriall thereof, and shal burne it vppon the aulter: that it may be a burnt offering for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

10 And that whiche is left of the meate offering, shalbe Aarons and his ſonnes: It is a thyng moſt holy of the offeringes of the Lorde made by fyre.

11 All the meate offeringes whiche ye shal bryng vnto the Lorde, shalbe made without leauen: For ye shall neyther burne leauen nor *b* hony in any offering of the Lorde made by fyre.

12 In the oblation of the fyrſt fruites ye shall offer them vnto the Lorde: but they shal not be burnt vpon the aulter for a ſweete ſauour.

13 All the meate offrings alſo shalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt, neyther shalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the couenant of thy GOD to be lackyng from thy meate offeryng: but vpon all thyne offeringes thou shalt bryng *c* ſalt.

14 And yf thou offer a meate offeryng of thy fyrſt fruites vnto the Lorde, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy firſt fruites, eares of corne dryed by the fyre, *euen* beaten wheate of ful eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankenſence thereon, that it may be a meate offeryng.

16 And the prieſt shall burne part of the beaten corne, and part of that oyle with all the frankenſence, for a remembraunce: and it shalbe a ſacrifyce vnto the Lorde made by fyre.

The.iii. Chapter.

1. The ordre of peace offerynges. 6. Of sheepe. 7 Of lambes. 12. Of goates.

AND yf his ſacrifyce be *a* peace offeryng, and he take it from among the beaſtes, whether it be a male or female, he shal bryng ſuch as is without blemiſhe before the Lorde,

2 And put his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kyll it at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: And Aarons ſonnes the prieſtes shall ſprinckle the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

3 And he shall offer *b* ſomewhat of the peace offering, to be a ſacrifyce made by fyre vnto the Lorde: euen the fatte that couereth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is vppon the inwardes:

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kal with the liuer shall he take away with the kidneys.

5 And Aarons ſonnes shall burne them on the aulter with the whole burnt ſacrifyce whiche is vpon the wood that is on the fyre, to be a burnt ſacrifyce made by fyre for a ſweete ſauour vnto the Lorde.

6 If he bryng a peace offering vnto the Lord from of the flocke, let him offer male or female, but without blemiſhe.

7 *And* yf he offer a lambe for his ſacrifyce, he shal bryng it before the Lorde,

8 And put his hand vpon his offeringes head, and kyll it before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons ſonnes shal ſprinckle the blood thereof rounde about the aulter.

9 And of the peace offeryng let him bring a ſacrifyce made by fyre vnto the Lord, the fat thereof, and the rumpe altogether, whiche they shall take of hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and al the fat that is vpon the inwardes,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is vpon the liuer shall he take away, with the kidneys.

11 And the prieſt shall burne them vpon the aulter, to be the foode of a ſacrifyce made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

12 If his offeryng be a goate, he shall bryng it before the Lorde,

13 And put his hand vpon the head of it, and kyll it before the tabernacle of the congregation:

a. Because it dooth remaine of that whiche was burnt in the honour of God, and therefore might not be eaten but of the holy, that is, the prieſtes.

b. That is, all maner of fruite as ſweete as hony: as figges, dates, and ſuch like. Of theſe nothing myght be burned, but kept only to be offered before God.

c. By this ceremonie is the nature of Chriſte ſet foorth, whiche is figured in all ſacrifices. For Chriſte is the true and heauenly ſalt, by whom all that beleeue in him, be made ſauourie and pleaſant vnto God the father, ſo that they ſhall neuer ſo putrifie that they ſhal periſhe.

a. That ſacrifyce thankes offered peace and peritie, generally particular

b. One was burn ther appo to the pe and the to him th fered.

gregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinckle the blood thereof vppon the aulter rounde about.

14 And he shal bryng thereof his offeryng, euen *c* a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde, the fat that coureth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwardes.

15 And the two kydneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall vppon the lyuer shall he take away with the kydneyes.

16 And the priest shal burne them vpon the aulter, for the foode of the sacrifice made by fyre, for a sweete sauour: All the fatte is the Lordes.

17 Let it be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout your dwellynges, that ye eate neyther fatte nor blood.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. The offeryng for the sinnes, 3. of the priest, 13. of the congregation, 22. the princes, 27. the priuate persons synne done by ignorance.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a soule shal sinne through ignorance in any of the commaundementes of the Lorde, which ought not to be done, but shal doo contrary to any of them:

3 As if the priest that is annoynted, doo sinne according to the *a* sinne of the people, let hym bryng for his sinne whiche he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemishe, vnto the Lorde for a sinne offeryng.

4 And he shal bryng the young bullocke vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lorde, and shal put his handes vpon the young bullockes head, and *b* kyll the young bullocke before the Lorde.

5 And the priest that is annoynted, shal take of the young bullockes blood, and bryng it into the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shal dippe his fynger in the blood, and sprinckle thereof seuen times before the Lorde, before the vayle of the sanctuarie.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood before the Lorde, vpon the hornes of the aulter of sweete incense, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall powre al the blood of the young bullocke, vnto the bottome of the aulter of the whole burnt offeryng, whiche is at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shal take away al the fatte of the bullocke for the synne offering, the fatte that coureth the inwardes, and all the fatte that is about the inwardes,

9 And the two kydneyes, and the fatte that is vpon them, and vpon the flankes, and the kal vpon the lyuer shal he take away with the kydneyes,

10 As it was taken away in the bullocke of the peace offerynges: and let the priest burne them vppon the aulter of the whole burnt offeryng.

11 But the skinne of the young bullocke, and al his flesh, with his head and his legges, with his inwardes and his doung, *shal he beare out*,

12 And cary the whole bullocke altogeather out of the host vnto a cleane place, where the asshes are powred out, and || burne him there on wood in the fyre: by the place where the asshes are cast out shall he be burnt. || Heb. 13.11

13 If the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, and the thyng be hidde from the eyes of the multitude, and haue done somewhat agaynst any of the commaundementes of the Lorde, whiche shoulde not be done, and haue offended:

14 When the synne whiche they haue sinned is knowen, the congregation shall bryng a young bullocke for the sinne, and bryng him before the tabernacle of the congregation,

15 And the elders of the multitude shal put theyr handes vppon the head of the bullocke before the Lorde: and the bullocke shal be slayne before the Lorde.

16 And the priest that is annoynted, shal bryng of the bullockes blood into the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dippe his finger in the blood, and sprinckle it seuen tymes before the Lorde, euen before the vayle,

18 And shal put of the blood vppon the hornes of the aulter whiche is before the Lorde, in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shal powre al the blood vnto the bottome of the aulter of the whole burnt offeryng, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shal take his fatte from him, and burne it vpon the aulter,

20 And shal doo with this bullocke as he did with the bullocke for sinne, so shal he doo with this: And the priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shalbe forgeuen them.

21 And he shal bryng this bullocke with-

out the holt, and burne him as he burned the fyrst bullocke: For it is an oblation for the sinne of the congregation.

22 When a Lorde sinneth, and committeth through ignorance any of these thinges which the Lorde his God hath forbidden to be done in his commaundementes, and hath offended:

b Other by nowledging him selfe to haue sinned and confessing his fault, or some other hath reuealed it vnto hym.

23 And if his sinne be *b* shewed vnto him which he hath done, he shall bring his offering *euen* an hee goate without blemishe,

24 And lay his hande vpon the head of the hee goate, and kyl it in the place where the whole burnt offeryng is vsed to be kylled before the Lord: for it is a sinne offering.

25 And let the priest take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offeryng aulter, and powre his blood vnto the bottome of the whole burnt offering aulter,

26 And burne al his fatte vpon the aulter, as the fatte of the peace offeringes: and the priest shal make an attonement for hym as concerning his sinne, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

27 If one of the common people of the lande sinne through ignorance, and commit any of the thinges which the Lorde hath forbidden in his commaundementes to be done, and so hath trespassed:

28 If his synne whiche he hath sinned come to his knowledge, he shal bring for his offering a shee goate from among the flockes without blemishe for his sinne which he hath sinned,

29 And shal lay his hand vpon the head of the synne offering, and slay the sinne offeryng in the place of the whole burnt offeryngs.

30 And the priest shal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offering aulter, and powre al the blood vnto the bottome of the aulter,

‖ Leuit. 3. 14. 31 And ‖ shal take away all his fatte, as the fatte of the peace offering is taken away: And the priest shal burne it vpon the aulter, that it may be a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, and the priest shall make an attonement for him, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

32 And if he bring a sheepe for a sinne offeryng, he shal bring a female without blemishe,

33 And lay his hande vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slea it for a sinne offeryng, in the place where they kyll the whole burnt offering.

34 And the priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the whole burnt offeryng aulter, and shal powre the blood thereof vnto the bottome of the aulter.

35 And he shal take away all the fatte thereof, as the fatte of the sheepe of the peace offeringes is wont to be taken away: and the priest shal burne it vpon the aulter, that it may be the Lordes burnt sacrifice, and the priest shall make an attonement for his sinne that he hath committed, and it shalbe forgeuen hym.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Of othes. 2. The clensing of him that toucheth vncleane thynges. 6. The purgation of an othe, 15. and of synne done by ignorance.

IF a soule synne, and heare the voyce *a* of swearing, and is a witnesse whether he hath seene or knowen of it, yf he doo not vtter it, he shal beare his synne.

a. This is vtterly expounded, because the hebrue hath a double significacion: this is the first as some thynketh. If a man doeth minister an oth to a priuate man to declare the truth of any thyng that he hath seene, & doo it not, he sinneth: other this. If any man see his neighbour cõmit sinne, which by the lawe of god execrable or detestable and did conceale it, and not vtter it as mucke as in him dyd lye, he did sinne. Other take thus. Al such dyd heare a man curse, and abuse the name of god and dyd not open it vnto the magistrate, sinne: the first sense is best lyked.

2 Eyther if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be the carion of an vncleane beast, or a carion of vncleane cattel, or a carion of vncleane creeping thinges, and is not ware of it: beholde he is vncleane, and hath offended.

3 Eyther if he touche any vncleannesse of man, what so euer vncleannesse it be that a man is woont to be defiled withal, and is not ware of it, & commeth to the knowledge of it, he hath trespassed.

4 Eyther yf a soule sweare, and pronounceth with his lyppes to doo euyl or to do good, what so euer it be that a man shal pronounce with an othe, and the thyng be hidde from him, and commeth to the knowledge of it, and hath offended in one of these:

5 When he hath sinned in one of these thinges, he shal confesse that he hath sinned in that thyng.

6 Therefore shal he bring his trespasse offering vnto the Lorde for his sinne whiche he hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a shee goate, for a sinne offeryng: And the priest shall make an attonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a sheepe, he shal bring for his trespasse which he hath sinned, two Turtle doues, or two young pigions vnto the Lorde: one for a sinne offeryng, and the other for a whole burnt offeryng.

8 And he shal bring them vnto the priest, which he shal offer the sinne offering fyrst, and wring the necke a sunder of it, but plucke it not cleane of.

9 And he shal sprynckle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the aulter, and the rest of the blood shal he powre by the

the bottome of the aulter: for it is a sinne offering.

10 And he shall offer the seconde for a whole burnt offering as the maner is: and so shal the priest make an attonement for him for the sinne which he had sinned, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

11 And yf he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, then he that hath sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Epha of fyne floure for a sinne offering: but put none oyle thereto, neither put any frankensence thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shal take his handfull of it for a remembrance thereof, and burne it vppon the aulter, to be a sacrifyce for the lord made by fyre: for it is a sinne offering.

13 And the priest shall make an attonement for hym as touchyng his sinne that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shalbe forgeuen him: & the remnant shalbe the priests, as a meate offering.

14 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule trespasse & sinne through ignorance in thinges that are consecrated vnto the Lorde, let him bring for his trespasse vnto the Lorde, a Ramme without blemishe out of the flockes, valued in money at two sycles, after the sycle of the sanctuarie, that it may be for a trespasse offering.

16 And he shall make amendes for the harme that he hath doone in the holy thyng, and let him put the fyfth part more thereto, and geue it vnto the priest: And the priest shal make an attonement for him with the ramme that is for the trespasse, and it shalbe forgeuen him.

17 If a soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be doone by the commaundementes of the Lorde, and *b* wist it not, and hath offended, and beare his sinne:

18 Then shall he bring a ramme without blemishe out of the flocke, that is esteemed to be woorth a trespasse offering, vnto the priest: And the priest shal make an attonement for him concernyng his ignorance, wherein he erred and was not ware: and it shalbe forgeuen him.

19 This is a trespasse offering, for the trespasse committed agaynst the Lorde.

b And dooth warde pledge him to haue ded, and serth hym to be gylt that

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

1. The offering for sinnes, vvhich are doone vvyllingly. 10. The offering of Aaron and his sonnes.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne and trespasse agaynst the Lorde, and denye vnto his neyghbour that which was taken him to keepe, or that was put into his handes, or dooth violent robberie or wrong vnto his neighbour,

3 Or yf he haue found that which was lost, and denieth it, and || sweareth falsly vpon || Num. 5. 6.
whatsoeuer thing it be that a man dooth, and sinneth therein:

4 If he haue so sinned and trespassed, he shal restore agayne that he tooke violently away, or the wrong which he dyd, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing which he founde:

5 And all that about which he hath sworne falsly, he shal restore it agayne in the whole summe, and shall adde the fyfth part more thereto, and geue it vnto him to whom it appartayneth, the same day that he offereth for his trespasse.

6 And let him bring for his trespasse vnto the Lord a Ramme without blemishe out of the flocke, that is esteemed woorthy a trespasse offering vnto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an attonement for him before the Lorde, and it shalbe forgeuen him, whatsoeuer thyng it be that he hath doone and trespassed therein.

8 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Commaunde Aaron and his sonnes, saying, This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering. (The whole burnt offering shalbe vppon the harth of the aulter all nyght vnto the morning, and the fyre shalbe kyndled on the aulter.)

10 And the priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches vppon his flesshe, and take away the asshes vppon the whiche the fyre consumed the whole burnt sacrifyce in the aulter, and he shal put them beside the aulter,

11 And put of his rayment, and put on other, and carry the asshes out without the host vnto a cleane place.

12 The fyre vpon the aulter shal burne styll, and neuer be put out: But the priest shal lay wood on it euery day in the morning, and put the whole burnt sacrifyce vppon it, and he shal burne thereon the fat of the peace offerynges.

13 ¶ The fyre shal euer burne vpon the aulter, and neuer goe out.

14 This is the lawe of the meate offeryng, which Aarons sonnes shal bryng before the Lorde, before the aulter:

15 And one of them shall take his hand-

2. This prefigured Christe, for as it dooth purifye, heate, and consume: so Christe by his death and passion purifyeth sinners, and consumeth all sinnes, and by his holy spirite heateth and warmeth al the faythfull.

full of the floure of the meate offering, and of the oyle, and all the frankensence whiche is vpon the meate offering, and shal burne it vnto a remembrance vppon the aulter for a sweete sauour, a memorial of it vnto the Lord.

16 And of the rest thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: vnleauened shall it be eaten in the holy place, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen. I haue geuen it vnto them for their portion of my sacrifyces made by fyre: It is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shalbe a statute for euer in your generations concernyng the sacrifyce of the Lorde made by fyre: let euery one that toucheth it, be holy.

19 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offeryng of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the Lord in the day when he is annoynted: The tenth part of an Epha of fyne floure for a meate offering perpetual, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In the frying panne it shalbe made with oyle, and when it is fryed, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken peeces of the meate offeringes shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

22 And the priest amongest his sonnes that is annoynted in his steede, shall offer it: It is the Lordes ordinance for euer, it shalbe burnt altogeather.

23 For euery meate offeryng that is made for the priest, shalbe burnt altogeather, and shall not be eaten.

24 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and say, This is the lawe of the sinne offering: In the place where the whole burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the Lorde, for it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it, shal eate it: In the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 What so euer shall touche the flesshe thereof, shalbe holy: and when there droppeth of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt washe that whereon it droppeth, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen pot that it is sodden in, shalbe broken: And if it be sodden in a brasen pot, it shalbe scoured, and rensed in water.

29 All the males among the priestes shal eate thereof, for it is most holy.

30 And no sinne offering, whole || blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, shalbe eaten: but shalbe burnt in the fyre. ||Hebr.

¶ The .vii. Chapter.

1. Trespasse offerynges. 7. Sinne offerynges. 11 Of peace offerynges. 23. The fatte and the blood may not be eaten.

LIkewyse this is the lawe a of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kyll the whole burnt offering, shall they kyll the trespasse offering also, and the blood thereof shall be syprinckle rounde about vppon the aulter.

3 All the fat thereof shall he offer, the rumpe, and the fatte that couereth the inwardes,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, and vpon the flankes, and the kall that is on the liuer, shalt thou take away with the kidneys.

5 And the priest shal burne them vppon the aulter, to be a sacrifyce made by fyre vnto the Lorde: for it is a trespasse offering.

6 All the males among the priestes shal eate thereof: it shalbe eaten in the holy place, for it is most holy.

7 As the sinne offering is, so is the trespasse offeryng, one lawe serueth for both: that wherewith the priest shall make attonement, shalbe his.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans whole burnt offeryng, shall haue the skinne of the whole burnt offeryng whiche he hath offered.

9 And all the meate offeryng that is baken in the ouen, and that is dressed in the pan, and in the frying panne, shalbe the priestes that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offeryng that is mingled with oyle, and that is drie, shal parteyne vnto all the sonnes of Aaron, and one shall haue as muche as another.

11 This is the lawe of the peace offering, whiche he shall offer vnto the Lorde.

12 If he offer it to geue thankes, he shal bring vnto his b thanke offering vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers annointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fyne floure fryed.

13 He shall bring his offeryng, with cakes of vnleauened bread for his peace offeringes, to geue thankes:

14 And of all the sacrifice he shall offer one for an heaue offering vnto the Lorde,

and

a. Because was altoge ther burnt with fyre, that the only did

b. The Hebr woord sig eth to pra and geue thankes: sacrifyce v vsed when man know ged him s to be a fin and confes his sinnes the Lorde, lyng to re cile hym vnto hym.

and is shalbe the priestes that sprinckled the blood of the peace offeringes.

15 And the flesshe of his peace offerings for thankes geuing, shalbe eaten the same day that it is offered: And let him leaue nothing of it vntyl the morowe.

16 But if the offering of his sacrifice be a vowe, or of his owne free wyll, it shalbe eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and it ought remayne vntyl the morowe, it may be eaten.

17 But as muche of the offered flesshe as remayneth vnto the thyrde day, shalbe burnt with fyre.

18 And if any of the flesshe of his peace offeringes be eaten in the thirue day, then shal he that offereth it obteine no fauour, neither shal it be reckened vnto him, but shalbe an abomination: therefore the soule that eateth of it, shal beare his sinne.

19 And the flesshe that toucheth any vncleane thyng, shall not be eaten, but burnt with fyre: and of this flesshe, al that be cleane, shal eate thereof.

20 But if any soule eate of the flesshe of the peace offering that pertayneth vnto the Lorde, hauing his vncleanesse vpon hym: the same soule shalbe cut of from among his people.

21 Moreouer, the || soule that toeth touche any vncleane thing, that is of the vncleannesse of man, or of any vncleane beast, or any * abomination that is vncleane, and then eate of the flesshe of the peace offering which pertayneth vnto the Lorde: that soule shalbe cut of from his people.

22 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say, Ye shal eate no manner fatte of beeues, of sheepe, and of goates.

24 Neuertheles, the fatte of the beast that dyeth alone, and the fat of that which is torne with wylde beastes, shalbe occupied in any maner of vse: but ye shal in no wyse eate it of.

25 For who so euer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men vse to bryng an offering made by fyre vnto the Lorde: that soule that eateth it, shalbe cut of from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eate no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beast, in any your dwellinges.

27 What so euer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, the same soule shalbe cut of from his people.

28 And the Lorde talked with Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say, He that bringeth his peace offering vnto the Lorde, let him bryng his gyft vnto the Lorde of his peace offering:

30 Let his owne handes bryng the offeringes of the Lorde made by fyre: euen the fatte with the brest shal he bryng, that the brest may be waued for a waue offering before the Lorde.

31 And the priest shal burne the fat vpon the aulter, and the brest shalbe Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the ryght shoulder shall ye geue vnto the priest for an heaue offering of your peace offeringes.

33 The same that offereth the blood of the peace offeringes and the fatte, among the sonnes of Aaron, shal haue the ryght shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the chyldren of Israel of their peace offeringes, and haue geuen them vnto Aaron the priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer from among the chyldren of Israel.

35 This is the annoynting of Aaron, and the annoynting of his sonnes, concerning the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, in the day when he offered them to be priestes vnto the Lorde:

36 And these be the *portions* whiche the Lorde commaunded to be geuen them in the day of their annoynting from among the chyldren of Israel, by a statute for euer in their generations.

37 This is the lawe of the whole burnt offering, and of the meate offering, and of the sacrifice for sinne and trespasse, e for consecrations, and for the peace offering:

38 Which the Lord commaunded Moses in the mount of Sinai, when he commaunded the chyldren of Israel to offer their sacrifices vnto the Lorde in the wylderneſſe of Sinai.

e, Which sacrifice was offered, when the priestes were consecrated. Exod. 29. 22.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

The consecration of Aaron and his sonnes, and of the annoynting of the tabernacle.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sonnes with hym, and the vestures, and the annoynting oyle, and a bullocke for a sinne offering, and two Rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread:

3 And gather thou al the congregation together vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commaunded him: and the people were gathered to-

gather vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses saide vnto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commaunded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water,

7 And put vpon him the coate, and girded him with a girdle, and put vpon hym the robe, and put the Ephod thereon, whiche he girded with the broidered garde that was in the Ephon, and bound it vnto hym therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate thereon, and put in the brestplate the Urim & the Thummim.

9 And he put the cappe of estate vpon his head, and put vppon the cappe, euen vpon the foreffront, the golden plate, a the holy crowne, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

a. So called, because this superscription (holynesse to the Lorde) was grauen in it.

10 And Moses tooke the annoynting oyle, and annoynted the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And sprinckled thereof vpon the aulter seuen times, and annoynted the aulter and all his vessels, the lauer and his foote, to sanctifye them.

12 And he ||powred of the annoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, & annoynted hym, to sanctifye hym. ||Eccl.45.18

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and gyrded them with girdles, and put bonettes vpon their heades, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Bullocke for the sinne offering.

b. Moses dyd this, because that the priests were not established in theyr office.

15 And Moses b slue hym, and tooke the blood, whiche he put vpon the hornes of the aulter round about with his fynger, and purified the aulter, and powred the blood at the bottome of the aulter, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fatte that was vpon the inwardes and the kall of the lyuer, and the two kydneyes, and their fatte, and Moses burned it vpon the aulter.

17 But the Bullocke, and his hyde, his flesshe, and his doung he burnt with fyre without the host, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

18 And he brought the Ramme for the whole burnt offering, and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme.

19 Whiche Moses killed, and sprinckled the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

20 And Moses cut the Ramme into peeces, and burnt the head, the peeces, & the fat,

21 And washed the inwardes and the legges in water, & Moses burnt the Ramme euery whit vpon the aulter: for it was a whole burnt sacrifyce for a sweete sauour, and an offering made by fyre vnto the lord, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And he brought the other Ramme, the Ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes put their handes vpon the head of the Ramme,

23 Whiche Moses slue, and tooke of the blood of it, and put it vppon the tippe of Aarons ryght eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hande, and vpon the great toe of his ryght foote.

24 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put of the blood on the tippe of the right eare of them, and vpon the thumbes of their ryght handes, and vpon the great toes of their right feete: and Moses sprinckled the blood vpon the aulter rounde about.

25 And he tooke the fatte, and the rumpe, and al the fat that was vpon the inwardes, and the kall of the lyuer, and the two kydneyes with their fatte, and the ryght shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread that was before the Lord, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fatte, and vpon the ryght shoulder:

27 And put altogether vppon Aarons handes, and vpon his sonnes handes, & waued it a waue offering before the Lorde.

28 And Moses tooke them from of theyr handes, and burnte them vppon the aulter for a whole burne offering: These were consecrations for a sweete sauour and sacrifyce made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

29 And Moses tooke the brest, and waued it for a waue offering before the Lorde: for of the Ramme of consecration it was Moses part, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the annoynting oyle, and of the blood whiche was vpon the aulter, and sprinckled it vpon Aaron and vppon his garmentes, and vppon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garmentes with hym: and sanctified Aaron and his vestures, and his sonnes, and his sonnes vestures with hym.

31 And Moses sayd vnto Aaron and his sonnes, Boyle the flesshe at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and there ||eate it with the bread that is in the basket of consecration, as I commaunded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shal eate it. ||Exod.29.

32 And that whiche remaineth of the flesshe, & of the bread, shal ye burne with fyre.

33 And

33 And ye shall not depart from the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, seuen dayes, vntyll the dayes of your consecration be at an ende: for seuen dayes shall he * fyll your handes.

34 As he dyd this day, so the Lord hath commaunded to do, to make an attonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abyde at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, day and night, seuen dayes long, and keepe the watche of the Lorde, and ye shall not dye: for so I am commaunded.

36 And so Aaron and his sonnes, dyd all thynges whiche the Lorde commaunded by the * hande of Moses.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. The first offerings of Aaron. 22. Aaron blesseth the people. 23. The glorie of the Lorde is shewed.

AND in the eyght day, Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the elders of Israel.

2 And he sayd vnto Aaron, || Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, & a ramme for a whole burnt offering, both without blemishe, and bring them before the Lorde.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take ye an hee goate for a sinne offring, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of a yeere olde, without blemishe, for a whole burnt sacrifice.

4 Also, a bullocke and a ramme for peace offeringes, to offer before the Lord, and a meate offering mingled with oyle: for to day the Lorde will appeare vnto you.

5 And they brought that whiche Moses commaunded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and al the congregation came and stoode before the Lorde.

6 And Moses sayde, This is the thing which the Lord commaunded, that ye should do, and the glorie of the Lorde shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Go vnto the aulter, & offer the sacrifice for thy sinne, and thy whole burnt offering, and make an attonement for thee and for the people: and thou shalt offer the offering of the people, & make an attonement for them, as the Lorde commaunded.

8 Aaron therefore went vnto the aulter, and slue the calfe of the sinne offering, which was for him selfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dypt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the aulter, and powred the blood at the bottome of the aulter.

10 But the fat, and the two kidneys, and the kall of the liuer of the sinne offering, he burnt vpon the aulter, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

11 The flesh and the hyde he burnt with fire without the host.

12 And he slue the whole burnt offering, and Aarons sonnes brought vnto him the blood, whiche he sprinckled rounde about vpon the aulter.

13 And they brought the whole burnt offering vnto hym, with the peeces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the aulter.

14 And he dyd washe the inwardes, and the legges, and burnt them vpon the whole burnt offering in the aulter.

15 And then he brought the peoples offering, taking the goate, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slue it, and offered it for sinne, as he did the first,

16 And brought the whole burnt offering, and offered it as the maner was.

17 And he brought the meate offering, and filled his hande therof, and burnt it vpon the aulter, beside the whole burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slue also the bullocke and the ramme, for the peace offering which was for the people: and Aarons sonnes brought vnto hym the blood, whiche he sprinckled vpon the aulter rounde about:

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe and that coureth the inwardes, and the kidneyes, and the kall of the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpō the brestes, and he burnt the fat vpon the aulter:

21 But the brestes and the right shoulder Aaron waued for a waue offering before the Lord, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

22 And Aaron lyft vp his hand ouer the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, the whole burnt offering, and peace offeringes.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and || came out, and blessed the people: and the glorie of the Lorde appeared vnto all the people. ||2.Mac.2.11

24 And there came *a* a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed vpon the aulter the whole burnt offering, and the fat: which when al the people sawe, they gaue thankes, and fell on their faces.

a. This miracle was done to this purpose, to signifie that the Lord dyd alowe this kinde of sacrifice by Aaron.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. Nadab and Abihu are slayne. 6. Israel mourneth for them. 9. The priestes are forbidden wine.

And

AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke eyther of them his cenſar, and || put fire therin, and put cenſe therupon, and offered a ſtrange fyre before the Lorde, which he commaunded them not.

2 And there went a fyre from the Lord, and b conſumed them, and they dyed before the Lorde.

3 Then Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron, This is it that the Lorde ſpake, ſaying, I wyll be ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I wyll be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſael and Elſaphan the ſonnes of Oziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſayde vnto them, Come neare, carrie your brethren from before the ſanctuarie, out of the hoſt.

5 And they went to them, and carryed them in their coates out of the hoſt, as Moſes had ſayde.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron, & vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes, Uncouer not your heades, neyther rent your clothes, leſt ye dye, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren the whole houſe of Iſrael bewayle the burnyng which the Lorde hath kindled.

7 And goe not ye out from the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregatiõ, leſt ye dye: for the annoynting oyle of God is vpon you. And they dyd as Moſes ſayde.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Thou ſhalt not c drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes that are with thee, when ye goe into the tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye dye: Let it be a law for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teache the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes whiche the Lorde hath ſpoke vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, & vnto Eleazar and Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remayneth of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, and eate it without leauen beſyde the aulter: for it is moſt holy.

13 Ye ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy duetie, and thy ſonnes duetie, of the ſacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, for ſo I am commaunded.

14 And the waue breſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhal ye eate in a cleane place, thou, & thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: For they be thy duetie, and thy ſonnes duetie, geuen out of the peace offerynges of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breſt ſhall they bring in, with the ſacrifices made by fire, of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the Lord: and it ſhalbe thyne and thy ſonnes with thee, by a lawe for euer, as the Lorde hath commaunded.

16 And Moſes ſought the Goate that was offered for ſinne, and ſee it was burnt: And he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, whiche were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wherfore haue ye not eate the ſinne offering in the holy place? ſeeyng it is moſt holy, and God hath geuen it you, to beare the ſinne of the congregation, to make agreement for them before the Lorde.

18 Beholde, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: Ye ſhould haue eaten it in the holy place, as I commaunded.

19 And Aaron ſayde vnto Moſes, Beholde, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their whole burnt offering before the Lorde: d and ſuch thinges are come vnto me, if I had eaten the ſinne offeryng to day, ſhoulde it haue ben accepted in the ſight of the Lorde?

20 And when Moſes heard that, he was content.

|| Num. 3. 4. 1. Chro. 24. 2

a. Not taken of the aulter, which fyre was kindled from heauen, and endured to the captiuitie of Babylon.

b. This terrible puniſhment doth declare, that vnlawfull ſeruice of God, though it ſeme to be done of good deuotiõ, diſpleaſeth god

c. Some thinke that Nadab and Abihu beyng ouercome with drinke, dyd not their ſeruice lawfully, wherupon they thinke that this lawe of forbidding of wyne and ſtrong drinke to prieſtes was made.

d. I haue left this vn of any cõ or neglig but both chyldren dead: and could I be ty in ſuch woful and mentable of my chil

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. Of beaſtes, fiſhes, and byrdes: vvhich be cleane, and vvhich be vncleane.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, and ſayde vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and ſay, || Theſe are the beaſtes whiche ye ſhall eate among all the beaſtes that are on the earth.

3 Whatſoeuer a parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and chaweth cud among the beaſtes, that ſhal ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate of them that chawe the cud *only*, and of them that diuideth the hoofe *only*, as is the Camel, which chaweth cud, but he diuideth not the hoofe, therfore he is vncleane vnto you.

5 Euen ſo the Connie whiche chaweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the Hare, though he chaweth the cud, yet becauſe he diuideth not the hoofe, he is therefore vncleane vnto you.

7 And || agayne, the Swyne, though he diuide the hoofe, and is clouen footed, yet he chaweth not the cud, he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſhe ſhall ye not eate, and their

||Deut. 14.

a. He w foure ſorte beaſtes, ſom chewe the only, and haue onely foote clou thers neyt chewe the nor haue foote clo the fourth chewe the and haue hoofe clo This laſt may be e

||2. Mac.

their carcasse shal ye not touche: but let them be vncleane to you.

9 These shall ye eate of all that are in the waters, whatsoeuer hath fynnes & scales in the waters, seas, and riuers, that shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fynnes nor scales in the sea and riuers, of all that moue and liue in the waters, let them be abomination vnto you.

11 They, I say, shalbe an abomination vnto you: ye shal not eate of their flesh, but abhorre their carkasses.

12 Let al that haue no fynnes nor scales in the waters, be abominable vnto you.

13 These are they whiche ye shall abhorre among the foules, and that ought not to be eaten, for they are an abomination: The Eagle, the Golhaucke, and the Osprey,

14 The Vulture, and the Kyte, after his kinde,

15 And all Rauens after their kinde,

16 The Estrich, the night Crowe, the Cockowe, and the Hauke, after his kinde,

17 The Falcon, the Cormorant, the great Owle,

18 The Backe, the Pellicane, the Pye,

19 The Stopke, the Jay, after his kinde, the Lapwyng, and the Swalowe.

20 Let all foules that creepe and goe vpon al foure, be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate, of euery creeping thing that hath wynges, and goe vppon foure *feete*: euen those that haue not bowinges aboue vpon their feete, to leape withal vpon the earth.

22 Euen these of them ye may eate: the Arbe after his kinde, the Selaam after his kinde, the Hargol after his kinde, and the Hagab after his kinde.

23 Al *other* foules that creepe, and haue foure feete, shalbe abomination vnto you.

24 In suche ye be vncleane, and who so euer toucheth the carkasse of them, shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

25 And who so euer beareth the carkasse of them, shal washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

26 And euery beast that hath hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor chaweth cud, suche are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vppon his pawes, among al maner beastes that goe on al foure *feete*, suche are vncleane vnto you: and who so toucheth their carkasse, shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkasse of them, shal washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyl the euen: for suche are vncleane vnto you.

28 And let these also be vncleane vnto you, among the thinges that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasel, and the Mouse, and the Toade, after their kynde,

29 The Hedgehogge, the Stellio, the Lacert, the Snayle, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you emong al that creepe: whosoeuer doeth touche them when they be dead, shalbe vncleane vntyll the euen.

32 And whatsoeuer any of the dead carkasses of them doeth fal vppon, shalbe vncleane, whether it be vessel of wood, or rayment, or skinne, or sacke, or whatsoeuer vessel it be that any woorke is wrought in: and it must be plunged in the water, & it shalbe vncleane vntil the euen, & so shal it be clensed.

33 Al maner of earthen vessel wherevnto any of them falleth, shalbe vncleane, with all that therein is, and it shalbe broken.

34 All maner meate also that is vsed to be eaten, if any suche water come vpon it, shalbe vncleane: And all maner drinke that is vsed to be dronke in al maner such vessels, shalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing that their carkasse falleth vpon, shalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen or kettle, let it be broken: For they are vncleane, and shalbe vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, yet the fountaynes & welles, and collections of waters, shalbe cleane still: but that whiche toucheth their carkasses, shalbe vncleane.

37 If the dead carkasse of any such fall vpon any seede vsed to sowe, it shall yet be cleane styll:

38 But and if any water be powred vpon the seede, and a dead carkasse fall thereon, it shal be vncleane vnto you.

39 If any beast of whiche ye may eate, dye, and any man touche the dead carkasse therof, he shalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

40 He that eateth of the dead carkasse of it, shal washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyll the euen: And he also that beareth the carkasse of it, shall washe his clothes, and be vncleane vntyll the euen.

41 Let euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, be an abomination, and not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the brest, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon foure, or that hath no feete among all creeppyng thynges that creepe vpon the earth: of that see ye eate not, for they are abominable.

43 Ye shall not make your soules abominable with nothing that creepeth, neither make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defyled thereby.

44 For

44 For I am your Lorde GOD: Be
‖1.Pet.1.15 ‖sanctified therefore and ye shalbe holy, for I am holy: and ye shall not defile your soules with any maner of creeping thyng that creepeth vpon the earth:

45 For I am the Lorde that brought you out of the lande of Egypt to be your God: ye shalbe holy therefore, for I am holy.

46 This is the lawe of the beastes and fowles, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth,

47 That there may be a difference betweene the vncleane and cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, & the beast that ought not to be eaten.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

a. A lawe howe women should be purged after theyr deliuerance.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If a ‖ woman haue conceiued
‖Luke.2.21. seede, and borne a man childe, she shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation of her infirmitie shal she be vncleane.

‖Luke.2.21. 3 And in the ‖ eyght day the flesshe of the childes foreskinne shalbe cut away.

4 And she shal then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thyrtie dayes: She shall touche no halowed thyng, nor come into the sanctuarie, vntyll the tyme of her purifying be out.

5 If she beare a mayde childe, she shalbe vncleane two weekes, according as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are out, whether it be for a sonne or for a daughter, she shal bring a lambe of one yere olde for a whole burnt offering, and a young pigeon or a turtle doue for a synne offering, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, vnto the priest:

7 Whiche shall offer them before the Lorde, and make an attonement for her, and she shalbe purged of the issue of her blood. And this is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or female.

Luke.2.24. 8 ‖ But and if she be not able to bring a lambe, she shal bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the whole burnt offering, and the other for a synne offering: And the priest shal make an attonement for her, and she shalbe cleane.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The priestes must haue a consyderation, and iudge whoo are lepers. 47. Of the leprous garmentes.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 The man that shall haue in the skinne of his flesshe a swelling, eyther a scab, or a glistering white, and the plague of leprosie be in the skinne of his flesshe, he shall be brought vnto Aaron the priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the priestes.

3 And the priest shal looke on the sore in the skinne of his flesshe: and when the heare in the sore is turned to white, and the sore also seeme to be lower then the skinne of his flesshe, it is a plague of leprosie: and the priestes shal looke on him, and iudge him vncleane.

4 If there be a whyte spot in the skinne of his flesshe, & seeme not to be lower then the skinne, nor the heare thereof is turned vnto white, the priest shal shut vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes.

5 And the priest shal loke on him againe the seuenth day: and if the plague seeme to him to abyde styll, and the plague growe not in the skinne, the priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague seuen dayes mo.

6 And the priest shall looke on hym agayne the seuenth day: then if the plague be darker, and not growen in the skinne, the priest shall iudge him cleane, for it is but a scabbe: and he shal washe his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scabbe growe in the skinne after that he is seene of the priest, and iudged cleane, he shalbe seene of the priest agayne.

8 If the priest see that the scabbe be growen abrode in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce hym *a* vncleane: *for* it is a leprosie.

9 When the plague of leprosie is in a man, he shalbe brought vnto the priest,

10 And the priest shal see him: and if the swelling be whyte in the skinne, and haue made the heare whyte, and there be rawe flesh in the swelling:

11 It is an olde leprosie in the skinne of his flesshe, and the priest shall pronounce hym vncleane, and shall not shut him vp, seeing he is vncleane.

12 If a leprosie breake out abrode in the skinne, & couer al the skinne frō his head to his foote whereseuer the priest looketh:

13 Then the priest shal consyder: and if the leprosie haue couered all his flesshe, he shall iudge the plague to be *b* cleane, because it is al turned into whytenesse, and he shalbe

a. As one his bodyly ease, for ease was imputed for sinne God: yet the punish for sinne.

b. For that cō lepre the fectesh kind of which not the rawe as profite

shalbe cleane.

14 But if there be rawe flesshe on hym when he is seene, he shalbe vncleane.

15 And the priest shal see the rawe flesshe, and declare hym to be vncleane: for the rawe flesshe is vncleane, seeing it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the rawe flesh turne againe, and change vnto whyte, he shall come vnto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him, and beholde, yf the sore be changed vnto whyte, the priest shall iudge the plague cleane, and he shalbe cleane.

18 The flesh also, in whose skinne there is a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there appeare a whyte rysing, eyther a shining whyte, and somewhat reddishe, it shalbe seene of the priest.

20 And if when the priest seeth him it appeare lower then the skinne, and the heare therof be changed vnto whyte, the priest shall c iudge hym vncleane: for it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the byle.

21 But yf the priest looke on it, & there be no whyte heares therein, and if it be not lower the the skinne, but be darker, the priest shal shut hym vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spreade abrode in the skinne, the priest shall pronounce him vncleane, seeing it is a sore.

23 But if the spot stande styl, and grow not, it is a scarre of a byle, and therefore the priest shal declare him to be cleane.

24 If there be any fleth, in whose skinne there is a what burning, and the quicke flesshe that burneth haue a white spot, somewhat reddishe, or white,

25 The priest shall looke vpon it: and yf the heare in that bright spot be changed to white, and it appeare lower then the skinne, it is a leprosie broken out of the burning, and therfore the priest shall iudge hym vncleane, seeyng it is the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest loke on it, and there be no whyte heare in the bright spot, and the place be no lower then the other skinne, but be darker, the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

27 And the priest shall looke vpon hym the seuenth day: and if it be growen abrode in the skinne, the priest shall iudge him vncleane, seeing it is the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the spot stande styll in it, and growe not in the skinne, but is darke, it is a rysyng of the burnyng, and the priest shall therefore declare hym cleane, seeyng it is a skarre of the burning.

29 If man or woman hath a sore vpon the head or the bearde,

30 The priest shall see the sore, and if it appeare lower then the skinne, and there be in it a yealowe heare and thinne, the priest shal iudge hym vncleane, seing that the same fretting is a token of leprosie vpon the head or bearde.

31 And if the priest looke on the sore of the fret, and it seeme not lower then the skin, and that the heare is not blacke, the priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the fretting sore seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day, the priest shal looke on the sore: and if the fret be not growen, and there be in it no yealow heare, and the fret seeme not lower then the skinne,

33 He shalbe shauen, but the fret shall he not shaue: and the priest shall shutte vp *hym that hath* the fret, seuen dayes moe.

34 And in the seuenth day the priest shal looke on the fret: and if the fret be not growen in the skinne, nor seeme lower then the other skinne, the priest shall cleanse him: and he shal washe his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the fret growe in the skinne after his cleansyng,

36 The priest shal looke on hym, and if the fret be growen in the skinne, the priest shal not seeke for yealowe heare, for he is vncleane.

37 But yf he see the frette stande styll, and that there is blacke heare growen vp therein, the frette is healed, and he shalbe cleane, and the priest shal declare hym to be cleane.

38 If there be many white spots in the skinne of the flesshe of man or woman,

39 The priest shall looke vpon it: and yf the spottes in the skinne of their flesshe be somewhat darke and whyte withall, it is a freckle growen in the skinne, therefore he is cleane.

40 And the man whose heare is fallen of his head, he is baulde, yet cleane.

41 And he that hath his heare fallen of on the parte of his head towarde his face, is forehead baulde, yet cleane.

42 If there be in the baulde head, or baulde forehead, a whyte reddyshe sore, there is leprosie sprong vp in his baulde head, or baulde forehead.

43 And the priest shal looke vpon hym: and if the rysyng of the sore be white reddish in his baulde head, or baulde forehead, after the manner of leprosie, which is in the skinne of his flesshe,

44 Then he is a leprous man, and vncleane: and the priest shall pronounce hym vncleane, for the plague therof is in his head.

45 The leper in whom the plague is, shall haue his d clothes rent, and his head bare,

d. In signe of sorow, and lamentation.

one were ored, but priest d him vn- he was it from the peo- appea- y Marie rophetisse 12. 14. & g Ozias. 0.26. 20.

g. As two his bodyly ease, for ease was imputed for sinne God: yet the punis for sinne.

b. For it that offe le pre fecteth kind of which not the rawe as profit

bare, and shall put a couering vpon his lips, and shall crye, Uncleane, uncleane.

46 And as long as the disease lasteth vpon hym, he shalbe defiled, and uncleane: he shall dwell alone, euen without the campe shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also, that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a lynnen garment,

48 Whether it be in the warpe or woofe of lynnen or of woollen, eyther in a skinne, or any thyng made of skinne:

49 If the disease be lyght greene, or somewhat reddishe in the garment or skinne, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or any thyng that is made of skinne, then it is a plague of leprosie, and shalbe shewed vnto the priest.

50 The priest therfore shall see the plague: and shut it vp seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague the seuenth day: whiche if it be encreased in the garmẽt, whether it be in the warpe or woofe, or in a skinne, or in any thyng that is made of skinne, it is the leprosie of a frettyng sore, it is uncleane.

52 And he shall burne that garment, either warpe or woofe, whether it be woollen or lynnen, or any thyng that is made of skynne, wherein the plague is, for it is a frettyng leprosie, it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 If the priest see that the plague is not growen in the garment, eyther in the warpe or woofe, or in whatsoeuer thyng of skinne it be,

54 The priest shall commaunde them to wash the thyng wherin the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes moe.

55 And the priest shal looke on the plague agayne after that it is washed: and if the plague haue not changed his colour, and is spread no further abrode, it is uncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, for it is fret inward, whether it be bare behynde or before.

56 And if the priest see that the plague is darker after that it is washed, he shal cut it out of the garment, or out of the skynne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And yf it appeare styll in the garment, eyther in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing made of skinne, it is a spreading plague, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 Moreouer, the garmẽt, eyther warpe or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it be, which thou hast washed, yf the plague be departed therefrom, it shalbe washed once agayne, and then it shalbe cleane.

59 This is the lawe of the plague of leprosie in a garment, whether it be woollen or lynnen, eyther in the warpe of woofe, or in any thing of skynnes, to declare it cleane, or uncleane.

¶ The .xiiii. Chapter.

1. The cleansing of the leper, 34. and of the house that he is in.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This is the lawe of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he || shalbe brought vnto the priest,

3 And the priest shal go out of the cãpe, and the priest shal looke vpon hym, and yf the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper,

4 Then shall the priest commaunde to take for him that is cleansed, two liue byrdes and cleane, and Cedar wood, and a skarlet *lace*, and hysope.

5 And the priest shall commaunde that one of the byrdes be killed in an earthen vessell, and vpon runnyng water.

6 And he shall take the lyuyng byrde, with the Cedar wood, the skarlet *lace* and the hysope, and shal dip them and the lyuyng byrde in the blood of the slayne byrde vpon the running water.

7 And he shall sprinckle vpon hym that must be cleansed of his leprosie, seuen tymes, and cleanse him, and shal let the lyuyng birde goe free into the feelde.

8 And he that is cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shaue of al his heare, and washe hym selfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that shall he come into the host, and shall tarrie without his tent seuen dayes.

9 But in the seuenth day, he shall shaue of all his heare of his head, his beard, and his browes, all his heare shalbe shaued of: And he shall washe his clothes, and also washe his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 In the eyght day he shall take two hee lambes, without blemishe, and an ewe lambe of a yeere olde, without blemishe, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, and a a logge of oyle.

11 And the priest that maketh hym cleane, shal bring the man that is to be made cleane, and those thinges before the Lorde, at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation,

12 And the priest shall take one lambe, and offer hym for a tresspasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offering before the Lorde.

a. This measure is called log the quantitie fiue egges

13 And

13 And he shall slea the lambe in the place where the sinne offering and the whole burnt offeryng are slayne, in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the priestes, so is the trespasse offering, seeing it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vppon the tippe of the ryght eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vppon the great toe of his ryght foote.

15 The priest shall take of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the paulme of his leaft hande:

16 And he shal dyp his ryght fynger in the oyle that is in his leaft hande, & sprinckle of the oyle with his fynger seuen tymes before the Lorde.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that is in his hande, shall the priest put vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is for to be cleansed, and vppon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vppon the great toe of his ryght foote, euen vpon the blood of the trespasse offeryng.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the priestes hand, he shal powre vppon the head of him that is for to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an attonement for hym before the Lorde.

19 And the priest shall offer the sinne offeryng, and make an attonement for hym that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and then shal he kil the whole burnt offring.

20 And the priest shall offer the whole burnt offering, and the meate offeryng vppon the aulter: and the priest shall make an attonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 If he be poore, and can not geat so much, he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering, to waue it for his attonement, and a tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offeryng, and a Logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, surhe as he is able to geat: whereof the one shalbe for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offeryng.

23 And he shal bring them the eight day for his cleansyng vnto the priest before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lorde.

24 And the priest shall take the lambe that is for the trespasse offring, & the Logge of oyle, and waue them for a waue offeryng before the Lorde.

25 And he shall kill the lambe for the trespasse offering, and the priest shal take of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tippe of his right eare that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vpon the great toe of his ryght foote.

26 And the priest shal powre of the oyle into the paulme of his owne leaft hande,

27 And the priest shal with his right finger, sprinckle of the oyle that is in his leaft hande seuen times before the Lorde.

28 And the priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hande, vpon the tippe of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his ryght hande, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, in the place where the blood of the trespasse offring was put.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the priestes hande, he shall put vpon the head of hym that is to be cleansed, that he may make an attonement for hym before the Lorde.

30 And he shall offer one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, surhe as he can geat:

31 Such I say as he is able to geat, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, with the meate offering: And the priest shall make an attonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lorde.

32 This is the lawe of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, and whose hand is not able to geat that whiche pertayneth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the lande of Chanaan, whiche I geue you in possession, and if I put the plague of leprosie in a houle of the lande of your possession:

35 He that oweth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, Me thinke that there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the priest shall commaunde them to emptie the houle, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that al that is in the houle be not made vncleane: and then muste the priest goe in, to see the houle.

37 And he shall see the plague: and yf the plague be in the walles of the houle, and that there be holowe strakes, greenishe or reddishe, whiche seeme to be lower then the wall it selfe:

38 Then the priest shall goe out of the houle, to the dooze of the houle, and shut vp the houle seuen dayes,

39 And the priest shall come agayne the seuenth day, and if he see that the plague be increased in the walles of the houle,

40 Then the priest shall commaunde them to take away the stones in whiche the plague is, and let them cast them into a foule

place

place without the citie,

41 And he ſhal commaunde the houſe to be ſcraped within rounde about, and powre out the duſt that they ſcrape of, without the citie into a foule place,

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones, and other morter to plaſter the houſe withal.

43 And yf the plague come agayne, and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and ſcraped the houſe, and after that he hath plaſtered the houſe,

44 Then the prieſt ſhal come and ſee it: and yf that the plague hath growen further in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe, it is therefore vncleane.

45 And he ſhal breake downe the houſe, and the ſtones of it, and the tymber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe, and he ſhall carry them out of the citie into a foule place.

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the houſe all the whyle that it is ſhutte vp, ſhalbe vncleane vntyl the euen.

47 He alſo that ſleepeth in the houſe, ſhall waſhe his clothes: he likewyſe that eateth in the houſe, ſhal waſhe his clothes.

48 And yf the prieſt come and ſee that the plague hath ſpread no further in the houſe, after that it is new plaſtered: the prieſt ſhall iudge that houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

49 And let him take to cleanſe the houſe withal two birdes, Cedar wood, and a ſcarlet *laſe*, and hyſope.

50 And he ſhal kyll one of the birdes in an earthen veſſel, and vpon running water,

51 And take the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet *laſe*, with the liuyng birde, and dippe them in the blood of the ſlayne birde, and in the running water, and ſprinckle the houſe ſeuen tymes.

52 And he ſhal ‖ cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bryde, and with the running water, with the liuing birde, with the Cedar wood, and the hyſope, and the ſcarlet *laſe*. ‖ Hebr. 9. 19.

53 But he ſhall let the liuing birde flee out of the towne into the broade feeldes, and ſo make an attonement for the houſe, and it ſhalbe cleane.

54 This is the lawe for all maner plague of leproſie and fret,

55 And of the leproſie of garment and houſe,

56 For a ſwelling, for a ſcabbe, and for a ſhining white,

57 To teache when it is vncleane, and cleane: this is the lawe of leproſie.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

v. 19. The maner of purging the vncleanneſſe both of man and woman.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath a running iſſue out of his fleſhe, is vncleane by reaſon of that iſſue.

3 And this ſhalbe his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: if his fleſhe runne, or if his fleſhe be ſtopped from his iſſue, then it is vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lyeth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he ſitteth, is vncleane.

5 Whoſoeuer toucheth his bedde, ſhall waſhe his clothes, and bathe hym ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſhe his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

7 He that toucheth the fleſhe of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſhe his clothes, and bathe hym ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

8 If he alſo that hath the iſſue, ſpyt vpon him that is cleane, he ſhall waſhe his clothes, and bathe hym ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer he rydeth vpon that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thyng that was vnder him, ſhalbe vncleane vnto the euen: And he that beareth any ſuche thynges, ſhal waſhe his clothes, and bathe hym ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntyll the euen.

11 And whomſoeuer he toucheth that hath the iſſue, and haue not waſhed his handes in water, ſhal waſhe his clothes, and bathe him ſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

12 The veſſel of earth that he toucheth whiche hath the iſſue, ſhalbe broken: and all veſſels of wood ſhalbe renſed in water.

13 When he alſo that hath an iſſue is cleanſed of his iſſue, he ſhal number him ſeuen dayes for his cleanſyng, and waſhe his clothes, and bathe hym ſelfe in running water, and ſo ſhal he be cleane.

14 And the eight day he ſhal take to him two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lorde vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and geue them vnto the prieſt:

15 And the prieſt ſhal offer them, the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offeryng, and the prieſte ſhall make an attonement for hym before the Lorde, as concernyng his iſſue.

16 If any mans ſeede depart frō him in

his

his sheepe, he shall washe all his flesshe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery skyn, wherein is suche seede of sleepe, shalbe washed with water, and be vncleane vntyll the euen.

18 And yf he that hath suche an issue of seede, doo lye with a woman, they shall both washe them selues with water, and be vncleane vntyll the euen.

19 Also yf a woman shall haue an issue, and her issue in her flesshe shalbe blood, she shalbe put apart seuen dayes: who so euer toucheth her, shalbe vncleane vntil the euen.

20 And all that she lyeth vppon in the time of her separation shalbe vncleane: lyke as euery thing also that she sitteth vppon is vncleane.

21 Whosoeuer toucheth her bedde, shal washe his clothes, and bathe him selfe with water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shal washe his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntyl the euen.

23 So that whether he touche her bed, or any vessel whereon she hath sitten, he shalbe vncleane vntil the euenyng.

24 And if any man lye with her, and her separation come vppon him, he shalbe vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lyeth shalbe vncleane.

25 Also if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyonde her separation, let al the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, be euen as the dayes of her separation: for she is vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon she lyeth as long as her issue lasteth, shalbe vnto her as the bedde of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vppon, shalbe vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth any of these shalbe vncleane, and shal washe his clothes, and bath him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntil the euen.

28 But yf she be cleansed of her issue, she shal count her seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And in the eyght day she shall take vnto her two Turtles, or two young Pigeons, and bring them vnto the priest, before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering, and make attonement for her before the Lorde, as concerning the issue of her vncleannesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the chyldren of Israel from their vncleannesse, that they dye not in their vncleannesse: yf they defyle my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the lawe of him that hath an issue, & of him whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe, and is defyled therein:

33 Also of her that for her separation is put apart, and of whosoeuer hath a runnyng issue, whether it be man or woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

1. What Aaron must doo. 8. Of the scape Goate. 14. The clensing of the sanctuarie.

AND the Lorde || spake vnto Moses after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and dyed. ||Leuit. 10.2

2 And the Lorde saide vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he || come not at all times into the holy place within the vaple before the mercie seate whiche is vpon the arke, that he dye not: For I wyll appeare in the cloude vpon the mercie seate. ||Exo. 30.10. Hebre. 9.7.

3 But with this thing shal Aaron come into the holy place: euen with a young bullocke for a sinne offering, and with a ramme for a whole burnt offering.

4 He shal put the holy linnen coate vppon him, and shal haue linnen breeches vpon his flesshe, and shalbe girded with a linnen girdle, and with a linnen cappe shall he be attyred. Theie are holy garmentes: therefore shal he washe his flesshe in water when he dooth put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the chyldren of Israel, two hee Goates for a sinne offering, and a Ramme for a whole burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke for his sinne offering, and make an attonement for him, and for his house.

7 And he shal take the two hee Goates, and present them before the Lorde at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lottes ouer the two Goates: one lot shalbe for the Lord, and the other for the a scape Goate.

9 And Aaron shal bring the Goate vpon whiche the Lordes lot fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the Goate of which the lot fell to be the scape Goate, shalbe set alyue before the Lorde to reconcile with, and to let him goe as a scape Goate into the wyldernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke for his sinne offering, and reconcile for him

a. In Hebrue it is called Azazel, which some say is a mountayne neare Sinai, whyther this goate was sent, but rather it is called the scape goate, because he was not offered, but sent into the desart, as verse. 22.

selfe and for his house, and shal kil the Bullocke for his sinne offering.

12 And he shal take a censer full of burning coales from of the aulter before the Lorde, and shal fil his hande full of sweete incense beaten smal, and bring them within the vayle,

13 And put the incense vppon the fyre before the Lorde, that the cloude of the incense may couer the mercie seate that is vppon the witnesse, and he shal not dye.

14 || And he shal take of the blood of the Bullocke, and sprinckle it with his finger vpon the mercie seate Eastward: and before the mercie seate shal he sprinckle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 Then shal he kil the Goate that is the peoples sinne offering, & bring his blood within the vayle, & doo with that blood as he dyd with the blood of the Bullocke, sprinckling it vpon the mercie seate, and before the mercie seate.

16 And he shal reconcile the holy place from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel, and from their trespasses in al their sinnes: and so shall he doo for the tabernacle of the congregation that is set among them, euen among their vncleannesse.

17 || And let there be no body in the tabernacle of the congregation, when he goeth in to make an attonement in the holy place, vntil he come out, and haue made an attonement for him selfe, and for his household, and for al the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the aulter that is before the Lorde, and reconcile vppon it, and shal take of the blood of the Bullocke, and of the blood of the Goate, and put it vppon the hornes of the aulter rounde about.

19 So shal he sprinckle of the blood vppon it with his finger seuen times, & cleanse it, and halowe it from the vncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an ende of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the aulter, he shal bring the liue Goate,

21 And Aaron shal put both his handes vpon the head of the liue Goate, and confesse ouer hym all the misdeedes of the children of Israel, and all their trespasses in all their sinnes, putting them vppon the *b* head of the Goate, and send him away by the hande of a conuenient man into the wyldernesse.

22 And the Goate shall beare vpon him al their misdeedes vnto the lande of separation, and he shall let the Goate goe into the wyldernesse.

23 After, Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and put of the linnen clothes whiche he put on when he went in into the holy place, and leaue them there.

24 And let him washe his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his owne rayment, and then come out, and offer his whole burnt offering, and the whole burnt offering of the people, and make an attonement for him selfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shal he burne vpon the aulter.

26 And he that caried foorth the Goate for the scape Goate, shall washe his clothes, and bath his flesh in water, and then come into the host.

27 And the Bullocke for the sinne offering, and the Goate for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in to cleanse the holy place, shall one carie out || without the host, to be burnt in the fyre, with their skyns, their flesh, and their dounge.

28 And he that burneth them shal wash his clothes, and bath his flesh in water, and then come into the host.

29 And this shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto you: that in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth ye humble your soules, and doo no worke at al, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 || For that day shall the priest make an attonement for you, to cleanse you, and that ye may be cleane from all your sinnes before the Lorde.

31 Let it be a Sabboth of rest vnto you, and ye shal humble your soules by an ordinance for euer.

32 And the priest whom he shal annoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in his fathers steede, shal make the attonement, and shal put on the linnen clothes, and holy vestimentes:

33 And shall reconcile the holy sanctuarie, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall cleanse the aulter, and make an attonement, for the priestes, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shalbe an euerlasting ordinance vnto you, to make an attonement for the children of Israel, for al their sinnes once a yeere. And he dyd as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

¶ *The.xvii.Chapter.*

4. All sacrifice must be brought to the doore of the Tabernacle. 7. To deuyls may they not offer. 10. They may not eate blood.

AND

||Hebr.9.3. and.10.4.

||Luke.1.10.

b. Here in this goate is a true signe of Iesus Christe, who beareth the sinnes of the people. Esai.53. veric.5.

||Leui. Hebr.1

||Lei.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, This is the thing whiche the Lorde hath charged, saying,

3 What man so euer of the house of Israel killeth an Oxe, or Lambe, or Goate, in the hoast, or that killeth it out of the hoast,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering vnto the Lorde before the dwelling place of the Lorde, a blood shalbe imputed vnto that man, he hath shed blood, and that man shalbe cut of from among his people.

5 Wherefore, when the children of Israel bring their offeringes that they offer *b* in the wylde feelde, they shall bring them vnto the Lorde, euen vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation by the priest, to offer them for peace offeringes vnto the Lorde.

6 And the Priest shal sprinckle the blood vpon the aulter of the Lorde, which is before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burne the fatte for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

7 And let them no more offer their offeringes *c* vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone *d* a whoozing: This shalbe an ordinance for euer vnto them in their generations.

8 And thou shalt say vnto them, What so euer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers whiche soiourne among you, that offereth a whole burnt offeryng or sacrifyce,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the *e* doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it vnto the Lord: that man shalbe cut of from among his people:

10 And what so euer man it be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I wil set *f* my face agaynst that soule that eateth blood, and wyl cut hym of from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleshe is in the blood, and I haue geuen it vnto you vpon the aulter, to make an attonement for your soules: for this blood shall make an attonement for the soule.

12 Therfore I sayde vnto the children of Israel, Let no soule of you eate blood, neither let any stranger that soiourneth among you eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man it be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, whiche hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowle that may be eaten, let hym powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 ||For the life of the fleshe is the blood of it *ioyned* with his lyfe: therefore I sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, ye shal eate the blood of no maner of fleshe, for the life of al fleshe is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shalbe cut of. ||Gene.9.4.

15 And euery soule that eateth it which dyed alone, or that whiche was torne with wyld beastes, whether it be one of your owne country, or a straunger, he shall washe his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and be vncleane vntil the euen: and then shall he be cleane.

16 If he washe them not, nor bathe his flesh, he shal beare his sinne.

¶ The.xviii. Chapter.

3. The Israelites may not walke after the maner of the Egyptians nor Chanaanites.
6. What degrees of kinred may marry togeather.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, I am the Lord your God:

3 After the doynges of the lande of Egypt, wherin ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doynges of the lande of Chanaan whyther I wyll bring you, shall ye not do: neyther walke in their ordinances.

4 But do after my iudgementes, and keepe myne ordinances, to walke therein: I am the Lorde your God.

5 ||Ye shall keepe therefore mine ordinances and my iudgementes: whiche if a ||man do, he shal liue in them: I am the lord. ||Rom.10.5. ||Gala.3.12.

6 None shall approche to any kinred of his flesh, for to vncouer their "nakednesse: I am the Lorde. "or, *Shame.*

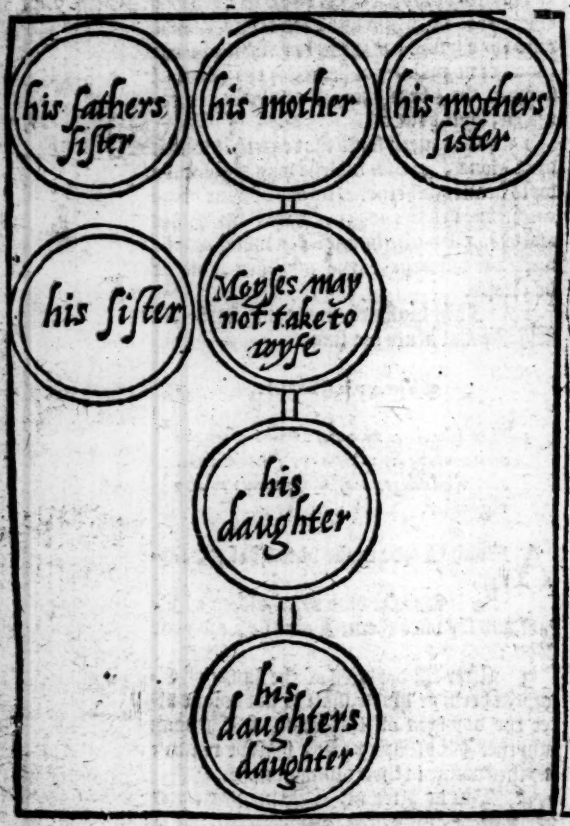
7 The nakednesse of thy father, and the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: for she is thy mother, therefore shalt thou not discouer her nakednesse. a. That is, it is not lawfull for any man to vncouer the nakednesse of his sister borne both by one father and mother, nor his sister the daughter of his father, nor his sister the daughter of his mother in matrimonie or otherwyse.

8 The nakednesse of thy fathers wyfe shalt thou not discouer: for it is thy fathers nakednesse.

9 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be borne at *a* home, or without.

10 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or thy daughters daughter, for that is thyne owne nakednesse.

Degrees of kinrede, whiche let Matrimonie, as it is set fooyth in the xviii. of Leuiticus.



Degrees of affinitie or aliance whiche let Matrimonie, as it is set fooyth in the. xviii. of Leuiticus.

Therefore as Moses may not marry with women that are of his kinred or aliance, accordyng to that which is here aboue conteyned: Likewyse Mary Moses sister may not marry with the men whiche are of her kindrede and aliance. And it is to be noted, that besides the persons here specified, are comprised the assendyng and dessendyng of the same degrees, eyther of kindred or aliance.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, whiche is thy sister, thou shalt not discouer her nakednesse.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister, for she is thy fathers kynswoman.

13 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy fathers brother, that is, thou shalt not go in vnto his wife, which is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in lawe: for she is thy sonnes wife, therefore shalt thou not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife, for that is thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not discouer the nakednesse of the wyfe and her daughter, neyther shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer their nakednesse: For they are her kinswomen, and it were wickednesse.

18 Thou shalt not take a wyfe and her sister also, to vexe her, that thou wouldest vncouer her nakednesse vpon her in her lyfe tyme.

19 Thou shalt also not goe vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lye with thy

thy neighbours wife, to defile her with seede.

21 Thou shalt also not geue of thy seede to || offer it vnto Moloch, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy GOD: I am the Lorde.

22 Thou shalt not lye with mankinde, as with womankinde, for it is abomination.

23 Thou shalt lye with no maner of beast, to defile thee selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stande before a beast to lye downe thereto, for it is abomination.

24 Ye shal not defile your selues in any of these thinges: for in al these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you,

25 Wherethrough the lande is defiled, and I wyll visite the wickednesse thereof vpon it, yea and the lande it selfe hath vomited out her inhabitantes.

26 Ye shall keepe therefore myne ordinances and my iudgementes, and commit none of these abominations, neither any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For al these abominations haue the men of the lande doone whiche were before you, and the lande is defiled)

28 Shal not the land spewe you out also, if ye defyle it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you?

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, the same soules that commit them, shalbe cut of from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe myne ordinances, that ye commit not one of these abominable customes, whiche were committed before you, and that ye defyle not your selues therein: I am the Lorde your God.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. A repetition of sundry lawes and ordinances. 9. A consyderation of the poore.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto al the congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, || Ye shalbe holy, for I the Lord your God am holy.

3 Ye shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbothes: I am the Lorde your God.

4 Ye shall not turne vnto idols, nor make you moulten goddes: I am the Lorde your God.

5 If ye offer a peace offering vnto the Lorde, ye shal offer it * wyllyngly.

6 It shalbe eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morowe: and if ought remaine vntil the thirde day, it shalbe burnt in the fyre.

7 And yf it be eaten the thirde day, it is vncleane, and not accepted.

8 Therefore he that eateth it, shal beare his sinne, because he hath defiled the halowed thing of the Lorde, and that soule shalbe cut of from among his people.

9 || When ye reape the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not thoroughly reape the corners of the feelde, neither shalt thou geather the gleaninges of thy haruest.

10 Thou shalt not geather thy vineyarde cleane, neither returne to geather the grapes left in the vineyarde, but thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I am the Lorde your God.

11 Ye shal not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lye one to another.

12 Ye shall not || sweare by my name falsely, neither shalt thou defyle the name of thy God: I am the Lorde.

13 || Thou shalt not doo thy neighbour wrong, neither robbe him, || neither shall the woorkemans hyre abide with thee vntill the morning.

14 Thou shalt not curse the deafe, neyther put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy GOD: I am Lorde.

15 Ye shall doo no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, thou shalt not || fauour the person of the poore, nor honour the mightie, but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neyghbour.

16 Thou shalt not goe vp and downe with tales among thy people, neyther shalt thou stande a agaynst the blood of thy neyghbour: I am the Lorde.

17 || Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thyne hart, but shalt in any wyse rebuke thy neyghbour, and suffer not sinne vppon him.

18 Thou shalt not auenge, nor wayte to doo displeasure agaynst the children of thy people, || but shalt loue thy neighbour as thee selfe: I am the Lorde.

19 Ye shall keepe myne ordinances. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a contrary kinde, neither sowe thy feelde with mingled seede, neither shalt thou put on any mingled garment of linnen and wollen.

20 Whosoeuer lyeth and medleth with a woman that is a bondmayde, betrothed to a husbande, but not redeemed, nor freedome geuen her, * she shalbe scourged, but they shal not dye, because she was not free.

21 And he shal bring for his trespasse vnto the lord, before the doore of the tabernacle

a. That is, be not the occasion of thy neighbours death.

* or, they.

of the congregation,a Ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the treſpaſſe before the Lorde, concerning his ſinne whiche he hath doone: and the ſinne whiche he hath doone ſhalbe forgeuen him.

23 When ye come to the land, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye ſhall count the fruite thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall they be *b* vncircumciſed vnto you, and ſhall not be eaten of.

b. That is, vncleane, for the ſpace of the firſt three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, al the fruite of them ſhalbe holy, and commendable to the Lorde.

25 In the fifth yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am the Lorde your God.

26 Ye ſhall not eate *fleshe* with blood, neither ſhall ye vſe witchcraft, nor obſerue times.

27 Ye ſhall not rounde the corners of your heades, neither ſhalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beарde.

||Deut.14.1. 28 Ye ſhal not ||rent your fleſhe for any *ſ* ſoules ſake, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the Lorde.

ſ Or, *dead.*

29 Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldeſt cauſe her to be a whoore, leſt the lande alſo fall to whoredome, and become full of wickednеſſe.

30 Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbothes, and *t* feare my ſanctuarie: I am the Lorde.

t Or, *reuerence.*

31 Ye ſhal not regarde them that worke with ſpirites, neither ſeeke after ſoothſayers to be defiled by them: I am the Lorde your God.

32 Thou ſhalt ryſe vp before the hore head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lorde.

||Exod.22.21 33 ||If a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your lande, ye ſhal not vexe him.

34 But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one of your owne nation, and thou ſhalt loue him as thee ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

35 Ye ſhall doo no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in meteyard, in wayght, or in meaſure.

* Hebr. *ſtones of iuſtice, becauſe they vſed ſtones for their waygh tes.*

36 True balances, true * waygh tes, a true Epha, and a true Hin ſhall ye haue: I am the Lorde your God whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhal ye obſerue all my ordinances, and all my iudgementes, and doo them: I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1. They that geue of their ſeede to Moloch muſt dye. 6. Againſt ſuche as ſeeke after ſorcerers.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 ||This ſhalt thou ſay to the chil- ||Leui.18. dren of Iſrael: who ſo euer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that dwel in Iſrael, that geueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be ſlayne: the people of the lande ſhal ouerwhelme him with ſtones.

3 And I wyl *a* ſet my face agaynſt that man, and wyll cut him of from among his people, becauſe he hath geuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defyle my ſanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name.

a. That is, wyl bend my anger againſt that man.

4 And though that the people of the lande hide their eyes from the man that geueth his children vnto Moloch, and kil him not:

5 I wyll put my face agaynſt that man, and againſt his kinred, and wyll cut him of, and al that goe a whooring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a ſoule turne him ſelfe after ſuche as worke with ſpirites, and after ſoothſayers, to goe a whooring after them, I wyl put my face agaynſt that ſoule, and wyl cut hym of from among his people.

7 ||Sanctifie your ſelues therfore, and ||1.Pet.1. be holy: for I am the Lorde your God.

8 Keepe ye myne ordinances, and doo them: I am the Lorde whiche ſanctifie you.

9 ||Whoſoeuer he be that curſeth his fa- ||Mat.15. ther or his mother, let him dye: for that he Prou.20. hath curſed his father and mother, his blood Exod.21. be vpon him.

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wyfe, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wyfe, let both the adulterer and the adultreſſe be ſlayne.

11 || And the man that lyeth with his ||Deu.22. fathers wyfe, and vncouereth his fathers na- Iohn.8.4. kednеſſe, let them both dye, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lye with his daughter in lawe, let them dye both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vppon them.

13 ||If a man alſo lye with mankinde, ||Leui.18. after the maner as with woman kinde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vppon them.

14 And yf a man take a wyfe, and her mother alſo, it is wickednеſſe: They ſhal burne with fyre both him & them, that there

be

be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shal slay the beast also.

16 If a woman goe vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kyl the woman and the beast also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, they shalbe cut of in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her natural disease, and vncouer her nakednesse, and open her fountayne, and she also open the fountaine of her blood, they shal both be cut of from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his next kinne, they shal beare their misdoing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wyfe, and vncouer his vncles nakednesse, they shall beare their sinne, and shal die childelesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childelesse.

22 Ye shal keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and al my iudgementes, and doo them: that the lande whyther I bring you to dwel therein, spewe you not out.

23 Ye shal not walke in the maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed al these thinges, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue sayde vnto you, ye shal inherite their lande, and I wyl geue it vnto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with mylke and hony: I am the Lorde your God whiche haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therefore shal ye put difference betweene cleane beastes and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Ye shall not defile your soules in beastes and foules, and in al maner creeping things that the grounde bringeth foorth, whiche I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shal ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lorde am holy, and haue severed you from other nations, that ye shoulde be myne.

Leuit.20.27 27 ||If there be a man or woman that worketh with a spirite, or that is a soothsayer, let them dye: Men shall ouerwhelme them with stones, their blood be vpon them.

¶ The .xxi. Chapter.

1. At what funeralles the priestes may be present. 6. Howe pure the priestes ought to be, touching them selues & their families.

AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Speake vnto the priestes the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none *a* be defiled by the dead among their people:

a. By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinseman that is nigh vnto him, *that is*, by his mother and his father, by his sonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his sister a mayde that is *b* nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her shal he " be defyled.

b. Both of one father and mother.

" or, *lament.*

4 But he shal not be defyled vppon him that hath auctho*r*itie among his people, to pollute him selfe.

5 ||Let them not make baldnesse vppon their head, nor shaue of the lockes of their bearde, nor make any cuttinges in their flesh. ||Leuit.19.27

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God, for the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, *and* the bread of their God they doo offer, therefore they shalbe holy.

7 Let them not take a wyfe that is a whore, or *c* polluted, nor put from her husbande: for suche a one is holy vnto his God.

c. Which hath an euil name, or is defamed.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: he shall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lorde which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a priestes daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteth her father, therfore must she be burnt with fyre.

10 He that is the high preest among his brethren, vppon whose head the annoynting oyle was powred, and that consecrated his hand to put on the vestmentes, shal not *d* vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

d. He shal vse no such ceremonies as the mourners vsed.

11 Neyther goe to any dead body, nor make him selfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither shal goe out of the sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the annoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lorde.

13 He shal take a virgin vnto his wyfe.

14 But a wydowe, a denoysed woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, these shall he not marry: but shal take a virgin of his owne people to wyfe.

15 Neither shall he defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lord whiche sanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

of the congregation, a Ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the prieſt ſhall make an attonement for him with the Ramme, which is for the treſpaſſe before the Lorde, concerning his ſinne whiche he hath doone: and the ſinne whiche he hath doone ſhalbe forgeuen him.

23 When ye come to the land, and haue planted all maner of trees conuenient to be eaten of, ye ſhall count the fruite thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeeres ſhall they be *b* vncircumciſed vnto you, and ſhall not be eaten of.

b. That is, vncleane, for the ſpace of the fyrſt three yeeres.

24 But in the fourth yeere, al the fruite of them ſhalbe holy, and commendable to the Lorde.

25 In the fifth yeere ſhall ye eate of the fruite thereof, that it may yeelde vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am the Lorde your God.

26 Ye ſhall not eate *fleſhe* with blood, neither ſhall ye vſe witchcraft, nor obſerue times.

27 Ye ſhall not rounde the corners of your heades, neither ſhalt thou marre the tuftes of thy beарde.

||Deut. 14. 1. 28 Ye ſhal not ||rent your fleſhe for any *a* loules ſake, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the Lorde.

a, dead.

29 Thou ſhalt not make thy daughter common, that thou wouldeſt cauſe her to be a whoore, leſt the lande alſo fall to whoredome, and become full of wickednеſſe.

30 Ye ſhall keepe my Sabbothes, and *b* feare my ſanctuarie: I am the Lorde.

b, reuerence.

31 Ye ſhal not regarde them that worke with ſpirites, neither ſeeke after ſoothſayers to be defiled by them: I am the Lorde your God.

32 Thou ſhalt ryſe vp before the hore head, and reuerence the face of the olde man, and dread thy God: I am the Lorde.

||Exod. 22. 21 33 ||If a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your lande, ye ſhal not vexe him.

34 But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhalbe as one of your owne nation, and thou ſhalt loue him as thee ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

35 Ye ſhall doo no vnrighteouſneſſe in iudgement, in meteyard, in wayght, or in meaſure.

* Hebr. *ſtones of iuſtice, becauſe they vſed ſtones for their wayghtes.*

36 True balances, true * wayghtes, a true Epha, and a true Hin ſhall ye haue: I am the Lorde your God whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhal ye obſerue all my ordinances, and all my iudgementes, and doo them: I am the Lorde.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

1. They that geue of their ſeede to Moloch muſt dye. 6. Againſt ſuche as ſeeke after ſorcerers.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 ||This ſhalt thou ſay to the chil- ||Leui. 18.
dren of Iſrael: who ſo euer he be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that dwel in Iſrael, that geueth of his children vnto Moloch, let him be ſlayne: the people of the lande ſhal ouerwhelme him with ſtones.

3 And I wyl *a* ſet my face againſt that man, and wyll cut him of from among his people, becauſe he hath geuen his children vnto Moloch, for to defyle my ſanctuarie, and to pollute my holy name.

a. That is, wyl bend my anger againſt that man.

4 And though that the people of the lande hide their eyes from the man that geueth his children vnto Moloch, and kil him not:

5 I wyll put my face againſt that man, and againſt his kinred, and wyll cut him of, and al that goe a whooring after him, to commit whoredome with Moloch, from among their people.

6 If a ſoule turne him ſelfe after ſuche as worke with ſpirites, and after ſoothſayers, to goe a whooring after them, I wyl put my face againſt that ſoule, and wyl cut hym of from among his people.

7 ||Sanctifie your ſelues therfore, and ||1. Pet. 1.
be holy: for I am the Lorde your God.

8 Keepe ye myne ordinances, and doo them: I am the Lorde whiche ſanctifie you.

9 ||Whoſoeuer he be that curſeth his fa- ||Mat. 15.
ther or his mother, let him dye: for that he hath curſed his father and mother, his blood be vpon him. Prou. 20. Exod. 21.

10 And the man that breaketh wedlocke with another mans wyfe, euen he that breaketh wedlocke with his neighbours wyfe, let both the adulterer and the adultreſſe be ſlayne.

11 ||And the man that lyeth with his ||Deu. 22.
fathers wyfe, and vncouereth his fathers na- Ioh. 8.
kednеſſe, let them both dye, their blood be vpon them.

12 If a man lye with his daughter in lawe, let them dye both of them: they haue wrought abomination, their blood be vpon them.

13 ||If a man alſo lye with mankinde, ||Leui. 18.
after the maner as with woman kinde, they haue both committed an abomination: let them dye, their blood be vppon them.

14 And yf a man take a wyfe, and her mother alſo, it is wickednеſſe: They ſhal burne with fyre both him & them, that there

be

be no wickednesse among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, let him die, and ye shal slay the beast also.

16 If a woman goe vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kyl the woman and the beast also: let them die, their blood be vpon them.

17 If a man take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, they shalbe cut of in the sight of their people: he hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shall beare his sinne.

18 If a man lie with a woman hauing her natural disease, and vncouer her nakednesse, and open her fountayne, and she also open the fountaine of her blood, they shal both be cut of from among their people.

19 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he that doeth so, hath vncouered his next kinne, they shal beare their misdoing.

20 If a man lie with his vncles wyfe, and vncouer his vncles nakednesse, they shall beare their sinne, and shal die childelesse.

21 If a man take his brothers wife, it is an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shalbe childlesse.

22 Ye shal keepe therefore all mine ordinances, and al my iudgementes, and doo them: that the lande whyther I bring you to dwel therein, spewe you not out.

23 Ye shal not walke in the maners of this nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed al these thinges, and therefore I abhorre them.

24 But I haue sayde vnto you, ye shal inherite their lande, and I wyl geue it vnto you to possesse it, a land that floweth with mylke and hony: I am the Lorde your God whiche haue separated you from other nations.

25 And therefore shal ye put difference betweene cleane beastes and vncleane, betweene vncleane foules and cleane: Ye shall not defile your soules in beastes and foules, and in al maner creeping things that the grounde bringeth foorth, whiche I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 Therefore shal ye be holy vnto me: for I the Lorde am holy, and haue severed you from other nations, that ye shoulde be myne.

Deu.18.7 27 ||If there be a man or woman that worketh with a spirite, or that is a soothsayer, let them dye: Men shall ouerwhelme them with stones, their blood be vpon them.

¶ The .xxi. Chapter.

1. *At what funeralles the priestes may be present.* 6. *How vre the priestes ought to be, touching them selues & their families.*

AND the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Speake vnto the priestes the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, Let none a be defiled by the dead among their people:

a. By touching the dead, lamenting for them, or being at their burial.

2 But by his kinseman that is nigh vnto him, *that is,* by his mother and his father, by his sonne, and his daughter, and his brother,

3 And by his sister a mayde that is b nigh vnto him, whom no man hath knowen: for her shal he " be defyled.

b. Both of one father and mother.

" or, *lament.*

4 But he shal not be defyled vppon him that hath auctho̅itie among his people, to pollute him selfe.

5 ||Let them not make baldnesse vppon their head, nor shaue of the lockes of their bearde, nor make any cuttinges in their fleih. ||Leuit.19.27

6 They shalbe holy vnto their God, and not pollute the name of their God, for the sacrifices of the Lorde made by fyre, *and* the bread of their God they doo offer, therefore they shalbe holy.

7 Let them not take a wyfe that is a whore, or c polluted, nor put from her husbande: for suche a one is holy vnto his God.

c. Which hath an euil name, or is defamed.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth vp the bread of thy God: he shall therefore be holy vnto thee, for I the Lorde which sanctifie you, am holy.

9 If a priestes daughter fall to play the whore, she polluteth her father, therfore must she be burnt with fyre.

10 He that is the high priest among his brethren, vppon whose head the annoynting oyle was powred, and that consecrated his hand to put on the vestmentes, shal not d vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

d. He shal vse no such ceremonies as the mourners vse.

11 Neyther goe to any dead body, nor make him selfe vncleane by his father or his mother,

12 Neither shal goe out of the sanctuarie, nor pollute the holy place of his God, for the crowne of the annoynting oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the Lorde.

13 He shal take a virgin vnto his wyfe.

14 But a widowe, a deuorced woman, or a polluted, or a harlot, these shall he not marry: but shal take a virgin of his owne people to wyfe.

15 Neither shall he defile his seede among his people: for I am the Lord which sanctifie him.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, and say, Who so euer of thy seede in theyr generations hath any blemishe, let him not presse for to offer bread vnto his God:

18 For who so euer hath any blemishe, shal not come neare: as if he be blind or lame, or that hath a " buryed nose, or that hath any misshapen member:

" or, flatte.

19 Or is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or is crooke backt, or bleare eyed, or haue a webbe or other blemishe in his eyes, or be skurvie, or skabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemishe, and is of the seede of Aaron the priest, shall come nygh to offer the sacrifices of the Lord made by fyre: When he hath a blemishe, let hym not presse to offer the bread of his God.

22 Let him eate the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely let him not goe in vnto the vayle, nor come nygh the aulter, because he is deformed, that he pollute not my sanctuaries: for I am the Lorde that sanctifie them.

24 And Moses tolde it vnto Aaron, & to his sonnes, & vnto al the children of Israel.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter.

3. VVho ought to abstayne from eating the thinges that vvere offered. 19. How, vvhat, and vvhen they should be offered.

AND the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron & his sonnes, that they be separated from the holy thinges of the children of Israel, and that they pollute not my holy name in those thinges which they halowe vnto me: I am the Lorde.

3 Say vnto them, Who so euer he be of all your seede among your generations after you, that goeth vnto the holy thynges which the children of Israel halowe vnto the Lorde, hauing his vncleannesse vpon hym, that soule shalbe cut of from out of my sight: I am the Lorde.

4 What man so euer of the seede of Aaron is a Leper, or hath a running issue, he shal not eate of the holy thinges, vntyl he be cleane: And || who so toucheth any man that is vncleane *by reason* of a dead body, or a man whose seede runneth from him in his sleepe,

Leui. 15. 16.

5 Or who so euer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannesse, what so euer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The same soule that hath touched any suche, shalbe vncleane vntyl euen, and shal not eate of the holy thinges, vntyll he haue washed his flesshe with water.

7 And when the sunne is downe, he shal be cleane, and shall afterwarde eate of the holy thinges, for as muche as it his foode.

8 || Of a beast that dyeth alone, or is rent with wylde beastes, whereby he may be defiled, he shal not eate: I am the Lorde.

|| Exo. 22. Deut. 14.

9 Let them keepe therefore mine ordinance, lest they for the same lade sinne vpon them, and dye for it, yf they defile it: I the Lorde sanctifie them.

10 There shal no stranger eate of the holy thing, neyther a a gheest of the priestes, neyther shal an hyred seruant eate of the holy thing.

a. Some it was his uant, whi his eare bo and would goe out Exod. 21.

11 But if the priest buy any soule with money, he shal eate of it, like as he that is borne in his house: they shal eate of his meat.

12 If the priestes daughter also be maryed vnto a stranger, she may not eate of the halowed heaue offeringes:

13 Notwithstanding, if the priestes daughter be a wydowe, or deuorsed, and haue no chylde, but is returned vnto her fathers house agayne, she shall eate of her fathers meate, alwel as she dyd in her youth: but there shal no stranger eate thereof.

14 If a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, he shal put the fifth part thereunto, and geue it vnto the priest, with the halowed thing.

15 And the priestes shall not defile the holy thinges of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the Lorde:

16 To lade them selues with misdooyng and treshasse, while they eate theyr holy thinges: for I the Lorde doo halowe them.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and his sonnes, and vnto al the children of Israel, and say vnto them, What so euer he be of the house of Israel, or stranger in Israel, that wyl offer his sacrifice for al his vowes, and for all his freewyl offerynges, whiche they wyll offer vnto the Lorde for a whole burnt offeryng:

19 Ye shal offer " wyllingly a male without blemishe, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goates.

" or, that may be ac

20 But what so euer hath a blemishe, that shal ye not offer: for it shal not be acceptable for you.

21 || And who so euer bryngeth a peace offering vnto the Lorde, to accomplishe his vowe, or a freewyll offering in beeues or sheepe, it shalbe perfite to be accepted: there shalbe also no blemishe therein,

|| Deut. Eccl. 35

22 Blynde,

22 Blinde, or broken, or lame, or hauing a wenne, or skuruie, or skabbed, ye shal not offer suche vnto the Lorde, nor make an offering by fyre of any suche vpon the auiter vnto the Lorde.

23 A Bullocke or a Sheepe that hath any member superfluous or lacking, mayest thou offer for a free wyll offeryng: but for a vowe it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shal not offer vnto the Lorde that which is bruysed, or crushed, or broken, or cut away, neyther shall you make any offeryng thereof in your lande.

25 Neyther of a strangers hande shall ye offer the bread of your God of any suche, because their corruption is in them, and they haue deformitie in them selues: and therfore shall they not be accepted for you.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a Bullocke, or a Sheepe, or a Goate, is brought forth, it shalbe seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eyght day and thencefoorth, it shalbe accepted for a burnt sacrifice vnto the Lorde.

28 And whether it be Cowe or Ewe, ye shal not kil it and her young both in one day.

29 When ye wyl offer a thanke offering vnto the Lorde, offer it wyllingly:

30 And the same day it must be eaten vp, so that ye leaue none of it vntyll the morowe: I am the Lorde.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commaundementes, and doo them: I am the Lorde.

32 Neither shal ye || pollute my name, but I wyl be halowed among the children of Israel: I am the Lorde whiche halowe you,

33 And that brought you out of the land of Egypt to be your God: I am the Lorde.

¶ *The.xxiii. Chapter.*

1. Of the holy dayes. 3. Of the Sabboth, 5. The Passeouer. 6. The feast of vnleauened bread.

AND the lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, The feastes of the Lorde, which ye shal cal holy conuocations, euen these are my feastes.

3 Syxe dayes ye shal woorke, but the seuenth day is the Sabboth of rest, an holy conuocation, so that ye doo no woorke therein: it is the Sabboth of the Lorde in al your dwellynges.

4 These are the feastes of the Lorde, euen holy conuocations, whiche ye shal proclayme in their seasons.

5 || In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, is the Lordes Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the Lorde: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the fyrst day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shal doo no seruile woorke therein.

8 But ye shall offer sacrifices made by fyre vnto the Lorde throughout these seuen dayes: and in the seuenth day is an holy conuocation, ye shal do no seruile woorke therein.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the lande which I geue vnto you, and reape downe the harueft therof, ye shal bring a sheafe of the first fruites of your harueft vnto the priest:

11 Whiche shall waue the sheafe before the Lord to be accepted for you: and the morowe after the Sabboth the priest shal waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemishe, of a yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde:

13 And the meate offering therof shalbe made of two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, to be a sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde for a sweete sauour: and the drinke offering thereof shalbe of wyne, the fourth deale of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neyther bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntyll the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: Let this be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in all your dwellinges.

15 ||And ye shall count vnto you from the morowe after the Sabboth, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabbothes, they shalbe complete:

16 Euen vnto the morowe after the seuenth Sabboth shal ye number fyftie dayes, and ye shall bring a new meate offering vnto the Lorde.

17 And ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, made of two tenth deales of fyne flowre, and that are made with leauen, for first fruites vnto the Lorde.

18 And ye shall bring with the bread seuen lambes without deformitie, of one yeere of age, and one young bullocke, and two rammes, which shall serue for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, with their meate offeringes and their drinke offeringes, to be a sacrifice made by fyre, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

19 Then

at it may
pted.

.10.3.

12.18.
8. 16.

||Deut. 16.9

19 Then ye shall prepare an hee Goate for a synne offering, and two lambes of one yeere olde for peace offeringes.

20 And the priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruites, for a waue offering before the Lorde, with the two lambes: they shalbe holy to the Lorde for the priests.

21 And ye shal proclayme the same day, that it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shal doo no seruile woorke therein, let it be a law for euer in al your dwellings throughout your generations.

‖ Leui. 19. 9. 22 ‖ And when ye reape downe the haruest of your lande, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of thy feelde when ǂ Deu. 24. 1. 9 thou reapest, ‖ neither shalt thou make any aftergeathering of thy haruest, but shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and the stranger: I am the Lorde your God.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, In the ‖ seuenth moneth, in the ‖ Num. 29. 1. first day of the moneth shal ye haue Sabbath, euen the remembrance of blowing of Trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shal doo no seruile woorke therein, but offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

‖ Leui. 16. 13 Num. 29. 7. 27 ‖ The tenth day of the selfe seuenth moneth, is a day of reconciling, therefore shal it be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shal " humble your soules, and offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde.

" That is, you shal fast.

28 Ye shall doo no woorke the same day, for it is a day of reconciling, to make an attonement for you before the lord your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule it be that humbleth not him selfe that day, he shalbe cut of from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule doo any woorke that day, the same soule wyl I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shal doo no maner of woorke, therefore let it be a lawe for euer in your generations, and in al your dwellinges.

32 Let it be vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shal humble your soules in the nienth day of the moneth at euen: from euen to euen shal ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, The fifteenth day of the same seuenth moneth, is the feast of tabernacles, ‖ seuen dayes vnto the Lorde.

‖ Iohn. 7. 37. Exo. 29. 18. 35 The first day is an holy conuocation, ye shal doo no seruile woorke.

36 Seuen dayes ye shall offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, and in the eyght day shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall offer sacrifices made by fire vnto the Lorde: It is the solempne assemblie, and ye shall doo no seruile woorke therein.

37 These are the feastes of the Lorde which ye shal cal holy conuocations, for to offer sacrifice made by fire vnto the Lorde, whole burnt offering, meate offering, " sacrifices, and drinke offeringes, euery thyng vpon his day,

" Or, peculiar offerings.

38 Beside the Sabbathes of the Lord, and beside your gyftes, beside al your vowes, and al your free offeringes, whiche ye geue vnto the Lorde.

39 Moreouer, in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue geathered in the fruite of the lande, ye shal keepe holy day vnto the Lord seuen dayes. The first day shalbe a Sabbath, lykewyse in the eyght day shalbe a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you in the first day the fruits of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and wyllowes of the brooke, and shall reioyce before the Lorde your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shal keepe this feast vnto the Lorde seuen dayes " in the yeere: It shalbe a lawe for euer in your generations, that ye keepe it in the seuenth moneth.

" Or, yeere by yeere.

42 Ye shall dwell in " boothes seuen dayes: euen al that are Israelites borne, shal dwell in boothes:

" Or, bowes.

43 That your children after you may knowe howe that I made the children of Israel to dwel in boothes, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feastes of the Lorde.

¶ The .xxiiii. Chapter.

1. The oyle for the lampes. 15. He that blaspheameth must be stoned. 17. He that killeth, shalbe killed.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaunde the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle olyue, beaten for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually:

3 Without the vayle of witnesse, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron dresse them, both euenyng and morenyng before the Lorde allwayes: Let it be a lawe for euer in your generations.

4 He shal dresse the lampes vpō the pure candle-

candlestycke before the Lorde perpetually.

5 And thou shalt take fyne flowre, and bake twelue cakes therof, two tenth deales shalbe in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes: fyue on a rowe vpon the pure table before the Lorde.

7 And put pure frankencense vpon the rowes, that they may be bread of remembrance, and an offering made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

8 Euery Sabboth he shall put them in rowes before the Lord euermore, of the chyldren of Israel *shal they be offered* for an euerlasting couenant.

29.33. 9 || And they shalbe Aarons and his
2.4. sonnes, which shal eate thē in the holy place: For they are most holy vnto hym, of the offeringes of the Lorde made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 And the sonne of an Israelitish wife, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the chyldren of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitishe wyfe, and a man of Israel stroue together in the host.

11 And the Israelitishe womans sonne blasphemed the name of the Lorde, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: His mothers name was Selomith, whiche was the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

13 And they put him in warde, that the minde of the Lorde might be shewed them.

13 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring the cursed speaker without the host, and let all that hearde him, put their handes vpon his head, and let all the multitude stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shal beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lorde, let him be slayne, and all the multitude shal stone him to death: Whether he be borne in the lande, or a stranger, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lorde, let hym be slayne.

21.12. 17 || And he that killeth any man, let hym dye the death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, let hym make hym good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemishe in his neighbour: as || he hath done, so shal it be done
5.24. to hym.

20 Breache for breach, || eye for eye, and
21.24. tooth for tooth: euen as he hath blemished a
19.21. man, so shal he be blemished agayne.

21 And he that killeth a beast, let hym restore it, & he that killeth a man, let him die.

22 Ye shal haue one maner of law, euen for the stranger, as wel as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the Lorde your God.

23 And Moses tolde the chyldren of Israel, and they brought him that had cursed, out of the host, and stoned him with stones: and the chyldren of Israel did as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

¶ The. xxv. Chapter.

1. The Sabboth of the seuenth yeare, 8. and the yeere of Iubilee.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the lande whiche I geue you, the lande shall rest and keepe || Sabboth vnto the Lorde. ||Exod.23.10

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sowe thy feeld, and sixe yeeres thou shalt cut thy vineyarde, and gather in the fruite therof.

4 But the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabboth of rest vnto the lande, the Lordes Sabboth it shalbe: thou shalt neyther sowe thy feelde, nor cut thy vineyarde.

5 That which groweth of the owne accorde of thy haruest, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes that thou hast left behind: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the lande.

6 And the rest of the lande shalbe meate for you, euen for thee, for thy seruant, and for thy mayde, for thy hyred seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee:

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beastes that are in thy lande, shal al the increase therof be meate.

8 And thou shalt number seuen Sabbothes of yeeres vnto thee, euen seuen tymes seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbothes of yeeres, wil be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 And then thou shalt cause to blow the trumpet of the a Iubilee in the tenth day of the seuenth moneth, euen in the day of attonement shall ye make the trumpe blow throwout all your lande.

a. It was so called, the ioyfull tydinges of libertie was publiquely proclaymed by the sounde of a trumpet.

10 And ye shall halowe that yeere, euen the fyftieth yeere, and proclayme libertie throwout all the lande, vnto all the inhabiters therof: for it shalbe a Iubilee vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and euery man vnto his kinred agayne.

11 A yeere of Iubilee shal that fyftieth yeere be vnto you. Ye shall not sowe, neyther reape that whiche groweth of it selfe, neither gather the grapes that are left.

12 For that yeere of Iubilee shalbe holy vnto you: but ye shall eate of the increase therof out of the feelde.

13 In

13 In the yeere of this Iubilee ye shall returne euery man vnto his possessiō againe.

14 If thou sellest ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neyghbours hande, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 But accordyng to the number of yeeres after the Iubilee yeere, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: & accordyng vnto the nūber of yeeres of the fruites he shal sell vnto thee.

16 Accordyng to the multitude of yeeres, he shall encrease the pryce thereof, and accordyng to the fewnesse of yeeres, he shall minisshe the price of it: for the *b* number of fruites doth he sell vnto thee.

b. Onely he selleth vnto thee the profite which may ryse of the grounde al those yeeres, vntyl the yeere of Iubilee.

17 Oppresse not ye ther fore euery man his neighbour, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I am the Lorde your God.

18 Wherfore, ye shall do after mine ordinances, and keepe my lawes, and do them, and ye shall dwell in the lande in safetie.

19 And the lande shall geue her fruite, and ye shall eate your fyll, and dwell therein in safetie.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eate the seuenth yeere, for we shall not sowe, nor geather in our encrease?

21 I wyll sende my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruite for three yeeres.

22 And ye shal sow the eight yeere, & eate yet of olde fruite vntyl the ninth yeere: vntyll her fruites come, ye shall eate of olde store.

23 The land shal not be sold to *c* waist: for the land is mine, and ye be but strangers, and soiourners with me.

c. That is, they may not be quite put from the possessour, but restored in the yere of Iubilee.

24 In al the lande of your possession, ye shall *d* graunt a redemption for the lande.

d. That the seller may redeeme it agayne.

25 If thy brother be wared poore, and hath solde away of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, let him buye out that whiche his brother solde.

26 And if he haue no mā to redeeme it, and his hande hath gotten & found as much as may be sufficient to buye it out agayne:

27 Then let hym count howe long it hath ben solde, and deliuer the rest vnto the man to whom he sold it, that he may returne to his possession agayne.

28 But and if his hande can not gest sufficient to restore to the other agayne, then that which is sold, shal remayne in the hande of him that hath bought it, vntyll the yeere of Iubilee: and in the Iubilee it shall come out, and he shall returne vnto his possession agayne.

29 And if a man sel a dwelling house in a walled citie, he may buye it out agayne within a whole yeere after it is solde: within a yeere may he redeeme it.

30 But and if he buy it not out agayne within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe stablished, as translated to hym that bought it, and his successours after hym, and shall not go out in the Iubilee:

31 But the houses of villages, whiche haue no walles round about them, are counted as the feelde of the countrey: and therefore they may be bought out agayne, and shal go out in the Iubilee.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at all seasons.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites: the house that was solde, and the citie of their possession, shall go out in the yeere of Iubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites, are their possession among the chyldren of Israel.

34 But the feelde of the suburbes of their cities may not be solde, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 If thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, thou shalt releeue him as a stranger or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 And thou shalt take no vsurie of him, or vaintage: but thou shalt feare thy God, that thy brother may lyue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not geue him thy money vpon vsurie, nor lende him thy victualles for increase.

38 I am the Lorde your God, whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt, to geue you the lande of Chanaan, and to be your God.

39 If thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poore, and he solde vnto thee, thou shalt not compell hym to serue as a bonde seruant:

40 But as an hyred seruant, and as a soiourner he shalbe with thee, and shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubilee.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his chyldren with him, and shall returne vnto his owne kinred agayne, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruantes, which I brought out of the lande of Egypt: and shall not therefore be solde as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer hym cruelly, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Thy bondseruant, & thy bondmaide, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the Heathen that are rounde about you: of them shall ye purchase seruantes and maydes.

45 Moreouer, of the chyldren of the strangers that are soiourners among you,

of

of them shal ye buye, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your lande: these shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shal take them as inheritance for your children after you, to possesse them for an inheritance, they shalbe your bondmen for euer, but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shal not rule one ouer another cruelly.

47 If a soiourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sel him selfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers kinne:

48 After that he is solde, he may be redeemed agayne, one of his brethren may redeeme him:

49 Either his vncle or his vncles sonne may buye him out, or any that is nygh of kynne vnto him of his kynred, may redeeme him: either if his hande can geat so muche, he may be bought out.

50 And he shall recken with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was solde in, vnto the yeere of Iubilee, and the price of his *buying, shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the tyme of an hyred seruant shal he be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them, let him geue agayne for his deliuerance, of the money that he was bought for.

52 If there remayne but fewe yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubilee, let him count with him agayne, and according vnto his yeeres geue him agayne for his redemption.

53 And he shalbe with him yeere by yeere as an hyred seruant: and the other shal not rule cruelly ouer him in thy syght.

54 If he be not redeemed thus, he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubilee, both he and his children with him.

55 For vnto me the children of Israel are seruantes, they are my seruantes whiche I brought out of the lande of Egypt: I am the Lorde your God.

¶ *The .xxvi. Chapter.*

3. They are blessed that keepe the commaundementes of God. 14. And cursed are they that keepe them not.

YE shal make you || no idols nor grauen image, neyther reare you vp a pyller, neither shal ye set vp any image of stone in your lande to bowe downe vnto it: for I am the Lorde your God.

2 Ye shal keepe my Sabbothes, and reuerence my sanctuarie: for I am the Lord.

3 || If ye walke in my ordinances, and keepe my commaundementes, and doo them,

4 I wyl sende you rayne in due season, and the land shal yeelde her encrease, and the trees of the feelde shal geue their fruite:

5 And your a threshyng shal reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shal reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shal eate your bread in plenteousnesse, and dwell in your lande safely.

6 And I wyl send peace in the land, and ye shal sleepe, & none shal make you afrayde: and I wyl ridde euyl beastes out of the land, || and there shal no swoorde goe throughout your lande.

7 And ye shal chase your enimies, and they shal fal before you vpon the swoorde.

8 And fiue of you shal chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shal put ten thousande to flight: and your enimies shall fall before you vpon the swoorde.

9 For I wyl haue respect vnto you, and make you encrease, and multiplie you, and set vp my couenant with you.

10 And ye shal eate olde store, and cary out olde, because of the newe.

11 And I wyl make my dwelling place amongst you, & my soule shal not lothe you.

12 || I wyl walke among you, and wyll be your God, and ye shalbe my people.

13 I am the Lorde your God whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt, that ye shoulde not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the chaynes of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 || But and if ye wyl not hearken vnto me, nor wyl not doo after these commaundementes:

15 And if ye shal dispise mine ordinances, either if your soule abhorre my lawes, so that ye will not doo al my commaundements, but breake my couenant:

16 I also wyl do this vnto you, I wyl bring vpon you fearefulnesse, consumption, & the burnyng ague, to consume your eyes, & grieue sorowe of hart: and ye shal sowe your seede in vaine, for your enimies shal eate it.

17 And I wyl set my face against you, and ye shal fal before your enimies: they that hate you shal raigne ouer you, and ye shal flee when no man followeth you.

18 And yf ye wyl not yet for al this hearken vnto me, then wyl I punishe you seuen times more for your synnes:

19 And wyl breake the pride of your power, and I wil make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse,

20 And your labour shalbe spent in vaine, for your lande shal not geue her increase, neyther shal the trees of the land geue their fruites.

21 And

a. There shal be such plentie, that corne harueſt can scarcely be Inned before wyne harueſt, and wyne harueſt scarsely ended before sowyng tyme.

|| Iob. 11. 19.

|| 2. Cor. 6. 16

|| Deut. 28. 15 Mala. 2. 2.

Exod. 20. 4 Leuit. 26. 1. Deut. 5. 8. Psal. 96. 7.

Exod. 31. 13. Deut. 28. 1.

21 And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and wyl not hearken vnto me, I wyll bring seuen times mo plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I wyl also send in wylde beastes vpon you, whiche shal robbe you of your chyldren, and destroy your cattayle, and make you fewe in number, and cause your high wayes to be desolate.

23 And if ye may not be reformed by these thinges, but shal walke contrary vnto me:

24 Then wyl I also walke contrary vnto you, and wyl punishe you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I wyl sende a swoorde vppon you, that shal auenge my couenant: and when ye are geathered togeather within your cities, I wyl sende the pestilence among you, and ye shalbe deliuered into the hande of the enimie.

|| Eze.4. 16. b. He speaketh thus, because that man is susteyned and strengthened by the bread that he eateth, lyke as a person is susteyned by the staffe he leaneth vnto. c. The scarsitie shalbe so great, that one litle ouen shal serue for ten housholdes.

26 And || when I haue broken the b staffe of your bread, c ten wiues shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread agayne by wayght: ye shal eate, and not be satisfied:

27 And if ye wyl not yet for al this hearken vnto me, but walke agaynst me:

28 I wyl walke contrarie vnto you also in indignation, and wyl chastise you seuen times more for your sinnes.

29 And ye shall eate the flesshe of your sonnes, and the flesshe of your daughters shal ye deuoure.

30 I wyl destroy your hygh places, and cut away your images, and cast your carkasses vpon the bodies of your idols, and my soule shal abhorre you.

31 And I wyl make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuarie vnto nought, & wil not smel the sauour of your sweete odours.

32 I wyl bring the lande vnto a wylderneſſe, and your enimies which dwel therein shal wonder at it.

33 And I wyll strowe you among the heathen, and wyl drawe out a swoorde after you: and your lande shalbe waste, and your cities desolate.

34 Then shal the lande enioy her Sabbothes as long as it lyeth voyde, and ye shall be in your enimies lande, euen then shall the lande rest and enioy her Sabbothes.

35 As long as it lieth voyde, it shal rest: because it dyd not rest in your Sabbothes when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left a liue of you, I wyll sende a faintnesse into theyr hartes in the landes of theyr enimies, and the sounde of a shaking leafe shal chase them, and they shal flee, as fleeing from a swoorde: they shal fal, no man folowing vpon them.

37 They shal fal one vpon another as it were before a swoorde, no man folowing vpon them: and ye shal haue no power to stande before your enimies.

38 And ye shal perishe among the heathen, and the lande of your enimies shal eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shal pine away in their vnrighteousnesse in your enimies landes, and in the misdeedes of theyr fathers shal they consume with them.

40 And they shall confesse their misdeedes, and the misdeedes of their fathers, for their trespasse whiche they haue trespassed against me, and for that also that they haue walked contrary vnto me.

41 Therefore I also wyll walke contrary vnto them, and wyll bring them into the lande of their enimies: and then at the least way their vncircumcised hartes shalbe tamed, and they shal wyllingly accept theyr d sinne.

d. That the punishment for theyr

42 Then I wyll remember my couenant with Iacob, and my couenant with Isahac, and my couenant with Abraham wyl I remember, and wyl thinke on the lande.

43 The lande also shalbe left of them, and shal enioy her Sabbothes while she lyeth waste without them: and they shal wyllingly accept their " sinne, because they despised my lawes, and because their soule abhorred mine ordinances.

" Or, the punishment of their sinne.

44 And yet for al that, when they be in the lande of their enimies, I wyl not cast them away, neyther wyl I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my couenant with them: for I am the Lorde theyr God.

45 I wyl for their e sakes remember the couenant of olde, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lorde.

e. God keth on mercie in middeth anger.

46 These are the ordinances, and iudgementes, and lawes, whiche the Lorde made betweene him and the chyldren of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

¶ The.xxviii. Chapter.

1. Of diuers vowes, and redemption of the same. 31. All tythes are due to the Lord.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man wyl make a a singuler vowe of a person vnto the Lorde, by thy estimation:

a. Some of daughter

3 Then

3 Then thy eſtimation ſhalbe *thus*, Of the male, from twentie yeeres olde vnto ſixtie, ſhalbe thy eſtimation fyftie ſicles of ſyluer, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie:

4 And if it be a female, then thy valuation ſhalbe thirtie ſicles.

5 And from fiue yeeres to twentie, thy valuation ſhalbe of the male twentie ſicles, and of the female ten ſicles.

6 And frō a *b* moneth vnto fiue yeeres, thy eſtimatiō ſhalbe of the male, at fiue ſicles of ſyluer, and of the female, at three ſicles of ſiluer.

7 And from ſixtie yeeres old and aboue, if he be a male, then thy price ſhalbe fyfteene ſicles, and for the female ten ſicles.

8 But if he be poorer then thou haſt eſteemed him, he ſhal preſent him ſelfe before the prieſt, and the prieſt ſhall value him: according as the hande of him that vowed is able to get, euen ſo ſhal the prieſt value him.

9 If it be a beaſt of whiche men bryng an offering vnto the Lorde, all that any man geueth of ſuch vnto the Lord ſhalbe holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And yf he change beaſt for beaſt, then both the ſame beaſt, and it alſo wherewith it was changed, ſhalbe *c* holy.

11 If it be any maner of vncleane beaſt, of which men do not offer a ſacrifice vnto the Lorde, he ſhall ſet the beaſt before the prieſt:

12 And the prieſt ſhal value it, whether it be good or bad: and as the prieſt ſetteth it, ſo ſhall it be.

13 But yf he wyl bye it agayne, he ſhal geue the fyfth part more aboue that it was ſet at.

14 If any man dedicate his houſe to be holy vnto the Lorde, the prieſt ſhall ſet it, whether it be good or bad: and as the prieſt hath ſet it, ſo ſhall it ſtande.

15 And when he that ſanctified it, wyll redeeme his houſe, let hym geue the fyfth part of the money that it was iudged at thereto, and it ſhalbe his.

16 If a man halowe a peece of his inherited lande vnto the Lord, thou ſhalt value it according to the ſeede therof: An * Homer of barley ſeede ſhalbe ſet at fiftie ſicles of ſiluer.

17 If he halowe his feelde immediatly from the yeere of Jubilee, it ſhalbe worthy according as thou haſt eſteeme it.

18 But and if he halow his feelde after the Jubilee, the prieſt ſhall recken vnto hym the money, according to the number of the yeeres that remaine, vnto the yeeres of Jubilee folowing, and it ſhalbe abated by thy eſtimation.

19 If he that conſecrated the feeld, wyl redeeme it agayne, let him put the fyfth part of the price that thou diddeſt value it at thervnto, and it ſhalbe his.

20 And if he wyl not redeeme the feeld, but ſelleth the feelde to another man, he *that vowed* may redeeme it no more:

21 But when the feeld goeth out in the yeere of Jubilee, it ſhalbe holy vnto the lord, as a feelde ſeparate from common vſe, and it ſhalbe the prieſtes poſſeſſion.

22 If a man ſanctifie vnto the Lorde a feelde whiche he hath bought, and is not of the grounde of his inheritance:

23 The prieſt ſhal recke vnto him what it is worth vnto the yeere of Jubilee, and he ſhall geue the price that it is ſet at the ſame day, as a thing conſecrate vnto the Lorde.

24 And in the yeere of Jubilee the feeld ſhal returne vnto him of whō it was bought, to him whoſe inheritance of lande it was.

25 And all thy valuation ſhalbe according to the ſicle of the ſanctuarie: One ſicle conteyneth twentie Gerahs. ||Exod.30.13 Num.3.47. Ezech.45.12.

26 But the firſt borne of the beaſtes, that is the Lordes firſt borne, may no man ſanctifie, whether it be oxe or ſheepe, for it is the Lordes alredy.

27 If it be an vncleane beaſt, he ſhal redeeme it as thou ſhalt ſet it at, and geue the fifth part more thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, it ſhalbe ſold according to thy eſtimatiō.

28 || Notwithſtanding, nothyng ſeparate from the common vſe, that a man hath ſeparate vnto the Lorde, of all that he hath, whether it be man or beaſt, or lande of his inheritance, may be ſold or redeemed: for euery thing ſeparate from the common vſe, is moſt holy vnto the Lorde. ||Ioſ. 6. 19.

29 Nothing ſeparate from the common vſe, whiche ſhalbe ſeparate from man, ſhalbe redeemed, but dye the death.

30 Euery tythe of the lande alſo, both of the ſeede of the lande, and of the fruite of the trees, is the Lordes, and is ſanctified vnto the Lorde.

31 And if a man wyll redeeme ought of his tythes, let hym adde the fifth part therto.

32 And euery tythe of oxe and of ſheepe, and of euery beaſt that goeth vnder the rod, euen euery tenth, ſhalbe holy vnto the Lord.

d. That is, euery tenth as it ryſeth by tale, whether it be male or female, without acception or reſpect.

33 He ſhall not looke if it be good or bad, nor change it: els if he change it, both it and that it was changed withall, ſhalbe halowed, and may not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the commaundementes whiche the Lorde commaunded by Moſes, vnto the chyldren of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

¶ The ende of the thirde booke of Moſes, called Leuiticus.

The fourth booke of Moſes,

called in the Hebrewe Vaiedabbar, and in the Latine *Numeri.*

The firſt Chapter.

Moſes and Aaron, with the twelue princes of the tribes, are commaunded of the Lord to number them that are meete for warre. 49. The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the tabernacle.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes in the wylderneſſe of Sinai, in the || tabernacle of the congregation, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſeconde yeere after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

||Exod. 29.42

2 || Take ye the ſumme of all the multitude of the children of Iſrael, after their kinredes and houſholdes of their fathers, with the number of their names, all that are males, [a] head by head,

||Exod. 30.12

[a] *or, man by man*

3 From twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that go forth to the warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhalt number them throughout their armies.

4 And with you ſhalbe men of euery tribe, euen *as are* the heades of the houſes of their fathers.

5 And theſe are the names of the men that ſhal [b] ſtande with you: of *the tribe of* Ruben, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

[b] That is, aſſiſte you when you number the people.

6 Of Simeon, Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

7 Of Iuda, Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab.

8 Of Iſachar, Nathaniel the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zabulō, Eliab the ſonne of Helō.

10 Among the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſe, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

11 Of Beniamin, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

12 Of Dan, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

13 Of Aſer, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad, Eliaſaph the ſon of Duel.

15 Of Nephthali, Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were of great fame in the cōgregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, and heades ouer thouſandes in Iſrael.

17 And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men which are expreſſed by their names,

18 And they called al the congregation together, the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they were reckened throughout their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, head by head.

19 As the Lorde cōmaunded Moſes, ſo he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 So were the children of Ruben Iſraels eldeſt ſonne, throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, according to the number of their names, head by head, all males from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, as many as dyd goe forth to the warre:

21 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ruben, was fourtie & fiue thouſande, and fiue hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the ſumme of them in the number of names head by head, all the males from twentie yeeres and aboue, whoſoeuer might goe forth to the warre:

23 The ſumme of them that were of the tribe of Simeon, fyftie & nine thouſande, and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſholdes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, al that went forth to the warre:

25 The number of them that were of the tribe of Gad, was fourtie and fiue thouſande, fiue hundred and fyftie.

26 Of the children of Iuda throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that were able to goe forth to the warre:

27 The number of them that were of the tribe of Iuda, was threeſcore and fourteene thouſande, and fiue hundred.

28 Of the children of Iſachar throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, whiche went al forth to the warre:

29 The number of the that were of the tribe

tribe of Iſachar, was fiftie and foure thouſande and foure hundred.

30 Of the children of Zabulon throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all whiche were able to goe foorth in the hoſt:

31 The number of them that were of the tribe of Zabulon, was fiftie and ſeuen thouſande and foure hundred.

32 Of the children of Ioſeph *namely* of the children of Ephraim throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

33 The number of them that were of the tribe of Ephraim, was fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 Of the children of Manaſſe throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

35 The number of them that were of the tribe of Manaſſe, was thirtie and two thouſande and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Beniamin throwout their generations, and their kinreds, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre:

37 The number of them that were of the tribe of Beniamin, was thyrtie and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan throughout their generations, and kynredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre:

39 The number of them that were of the tribe of Dan, was threeſcore & two thouſande and ſeuen hundred.

40 Of the children of Aſer throughout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of the names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went out to the warre:

41 The number of them that were of the tribe of Aſer, was fourtie and one thouſande and fiue hundred.

42 Of the children of Nephthali throwout their generations, and their kinredes, and houſes of their fathers, the number of names from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that might goe foorth to the warre:

43 The number of them that were of the tribe of Nephthali, was fiftie and three thouſande and foure hundred.

44 Theſe are the ſummes whiche Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the princes of Iſrael, thoſe twelue men whiche were euery one for the houſe of their fathers.

45 So were al the numbers of the children of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, all that went foorth to the warre in Iſrael:

46 All they, I ſay, were in number fiue hundred thouſande, and three thouſande, fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 But the Leuites after the tribes of their fathers were not numbred amõg them.

48 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Only thou ſhalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the tabernacle of witneſſe, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all thinges that are in it: yea, they ſhal beare the tabernacle, and al the veſſels thereof, and they ſhal miniſter in it, and ſhal dwell rounde about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle goeth foorth, the Leuites ſhal take it downe: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhal ſet it vp: and if any *b* ſtranger come nigh, he ſhall dye.

h. He is a ſtranger that is not of the tribe of Leui.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch their tentes, euery man in his owne campe, and euery man vnder his owne ſtanderd throwout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitche rounde about the tabernacle of witneſſe, that there be no wrath vppon the congregation of the children of Iſrael: & the Leuites ſhal keepe the watche of the tabernacle of witneſſe.

54 And the children of Iſrael did accoꝛding to al that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo dyd they.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

2. The order of the tentes. 30. The heades of the kinredes of Iſrael.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

a. In the twelue tribes, were foure principal ſtanderdes, ſo that euery three tribes had their ſtanderd.

2 *a* Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitche vnder his owne ſtanderd, & vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſes: farre of about the tabernacle of the congregation ſhal they pitche.

b. Iuda, Iſachar, and Zabulon, the ſonnes of Lea, were of the fyrſt ſtanderd.

3 *b* On the Eaſt ſyde towarde the riſing of the ſunne, ſhall they of the ſtanderd of the hoſt of Iuda pitche, throughout their armies: And Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab ſhalbe captayne of the ſonnes of Iuda.

4 And his hoſt and the number of them, threeſcore and fourteene thouſande and fiue hundred.

5 Next vnto him ſhal they that be of the tribe of Iſachar pitche: and Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar, ſhalbe captaine of the children of Iſachar.

6 His hoſt and the number thereof, fiftie and foure thouſande and foure hundred.

7 And then the tribe of Zabulon, and Eliab, the ſonne of Helon, ſhalbe captayne ouer the children of Zabulon.

8 And his hoſt, and the number of them, fiftie and ſeuen thouſande and foure hundred.

9 So that the whole number of the whole hoſt of Iuda, are an hundred thouſand, foure ſcore and fiue thouſande, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: and theſe ſhal fyrſt moue.

e. Ruben and Simeon the ſonnes of Lea, and Gad the ſonne of Zilpha her mayde, were of the ſecond ſtanderd.

10 *e* On the South ſide ſhalbe the ſtanderd of the hoſt of Ruben, according to their armies: and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Ruben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

11 And his hoſt & the number of them, fourtie and fiue thouſand and fiue hundred.

12 And faſt by him ſhal the tribe of Simeon pitche, & the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Simeon, ſhalbe Salumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddai.

13 And his hoſt & the number of them, fiftie and niene thouſande and three hundred.

14 And the tribe of Gad alſo, & the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Gad, ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

15 And his hoſt & the number of them, fourtie and fiue thouſande, fiue hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred with the rampe of Ruben, an hundred thouſand, fiftie and one thouſande, foure hundred and fiftie, throughout their armies: and they ſhall ſet fourth in the ſeconde place.

17 And the tabernacle of the congregation ſhal goe with the hoſt of the Leuites in the middes of the campe: And as they lye in their tentes, ſo ſhal they proceede in the iourney, euery man in his degree, and vnder their owne ſtanderdes.

d. Ephraim, Manaſſes, and Beniamin, make the third ſtanderd.

18 On the *d* Weſt ſyde ſhalbe the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies, & the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhalbe Eliſama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 His hoſt and the number of them, fourtie thouſande and fiue hundred.

20 And faſt by hym, ſhalbe the tribe of Manaſſe: and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Manaſſe, ſhalbe Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

21 His hoſt and the number of them, thirtie and two thouſande, and two hundred.

22 And the tribe of Beniamin alſo: and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhalbe Abidam the ſonne of Gedeon.

23 His hoſt and the number of them, thirtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

24 All the number of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſande, eyght thouſande, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe in the third place.

25 *e* The ſtanderd of the hoſt of Dan ſhall keepe the North ſide, with their armies: and the captayne ouer the children of Dan, ſhalbe Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammi Saddai. e. Dan, Nephthali, and Aſer make the fourth ſtanderd.

26 His hoſt and the number of them, threeſcore and two thouſande, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And faſt by him ſhall the tribe of Aſer pitche: and the captayne ouer the ſonnes of Aſer, ſhalbe Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 His hoſt and the number of them, fourtie and one thouſande and fiue hundred.

29 And the tribe of Nephthali: and the captayne ouer the children of Nephthali, ſhalbe Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 His hoſt and the number of them, fiftie and three thouſand and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred with the hoſt of Dan, were an hundred thouſande, fiftie and ſeuen thouſande, and fiue hundred: and they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderdes.

32 Theſe are the ſonnes of the children of Iſrael throughout the houſes of their fathers, euen al the numbers that pitched throweout their hoſtes, fiue hundred thouſand, three thouſande, fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes, ſo they pitched with their ſtanderdes, and ſo they iourneyed euery one throughout their kinredes, according to the houſholdes of their fathers.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

5. The Leuites goe not to batayle, but miniſter in the ſanctuarie. 21. They pitche their tentes next to the habitation.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the Lorde ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And

2 And these are the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the ‖ eldest sonne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sonnes of Aaron which were priestes annoynted, and whose hande was consecrated to minister.

4 ‖And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the Lorde, when they offered strange fyre before the Lorde in the wyldernesse of Sinai, and had no chyldren: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the a tribe of Leui, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may serue him:

7 And take the charge with him, the charge of the whole congregation, before the tabernacle of the congregation, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle.

8 They shal keepe all the instrumentes of the tabernacle of the congregation, and haue the charge of the chyldren of Israel, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt geue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: for they are geuen and deliuered vnto him of the chyldren of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoynt Aaron and his sonnes to wayte on their priestes office: and the stranger that commeth nygh, shalbe slayne.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Beholde, I haue taken the Leuites from among the chyldren of Israel, for al the first borne that openeth the matrice among the chyldren of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe myne.

13 Because al the fyrst borne are mine: for ‖ the same day that I smote all the fyrst borne in the lande of Egypt, I halowed vnto me al the fyrst borne in Israel, both man and beast, and myne they shalbe: I am the Lorde.

14 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wyldernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the chyldren of Leui after the houses of their fathers in their kinredes: al that are males from a moneth olde and aboue, shalt thou number.

16 ‖And Moses numbred them according to the worde of the Lorde, as he was commaunded.

17 And these were the chyldren of Leui in their names: Gerson, and Caath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the chyldren of Gerson in their kinredes: Libni, and Semei.

19 The sonnes of Caath in their kynredes: Amram, Iesaar, Hebron, and Oziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari in theyr kinredes: Maheli, and Musi. These are the kinredes of the Leuites, according to the houses of their fathers.

21 Of Gerson came the kinrede of the Libnites, and the kinrede of the Semeites. These are the kinredes of the Gersonites.

22 And the summe of them after the number of all the males, from a moneth olde and aboue, was counted seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 And the kinredes of ꝑ Gersonites shal pitche behinde the tabernacle Westwarde.

24 The captayne and most auncient of the house of the Gersonites, shalbe Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the chyldren of Gerson in the tabernacle of the congregation, shalbe the tabernacle and the pauilion, the couering thereof, and the vayle of the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the hangynges of the court, and the curtayne of the dooze of the court, which is rounde about the tabernacle, & the aulter, and the cordes of it, for al the seruice thereof.

27 And of Caath, came the kinrede of the Amramites, and the kinrede of the Izeharites, the kinrede of the Hebronites, and the kinrede of the Ozielites: These are the kinredes of the Caathites.

28 And the number of al the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was eyght thousande and sixe hundred, hauing the charge of the sanctuarie.

29 And the kinrede of the chyldren of Caath, shal pitche on the south side of the tabernacle.

30 The captayne and most auncient of the house of the kinrede of the Caathites, shal be Elisaphan the sonne of Oziel.

31 And their charge shalbe the arke, the table, the candlesticke, and the aulters, and the vessels of the sanctuarie that they minister in, and the vayle, and what so euer belongeth to the ministration thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, shalbe captayne ouer all the captaynes of the Leuites, and haue the ouersight of them that wayte vppon the sanctuarie.

33 And of Merari came the kinrede of the Mahelites, and the kinrede of the Musites: These are the kinredes of Merari.

34 And the summe of them according to the number of al the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was sixe thousande and two

2.6. 23.

26. 61. 10. 1.

ron his the prie- ued in ctuary in g for the e, and g sacri- nd the s serued e inferi- es of the

n.8. 16. 13. 1. 27.26.

n.6. 17. 40.6,11.

hundred.

35 The captaine and the moſt auncient of their houſe that were of the kinred of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihael: and theſe ſhal pitche on the North ſide of the tabernacle.

36 And vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhalbe the boordes of the tabernacle, and the barres, pyllers, and ſockets thereof, and al the veſſels thereof, and al that ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pyllers of the court rounde about, with their ſockets, their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 But on the foreſront of the tabernacle towarde the Eaſt, before the tabernacle of the congregation eaſtwarde, ſhal Moſes and Aaron and his ſonnes pitche, and wayte to keepe the ſanctuarie, and to keepe the chyldren of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nygh, ſhalbe ſlayne.

39 And the whole ſumme of the Leuites which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the Lorde throughout their kinredes, euen all the males from a moneth olde and aboue, was twentie and two thouſande.

40 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Number al the firſt borne that are males among the chyldren of Iſrael, from a moneth olde and aboue, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt appoynt the Leuites to me (for I am the Lorde) for all the fyrſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Leuites, for all the fyrſt borne of the cattel of the chyldren of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the Lorde commaunded him, al the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael.

43 And al the firſt borne males, rehearſed by their names, from a moneth olde and aboue, according to their number, were twentie and two thouſande, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites for all the firſte borne of the chyldren of Iſrael, and the cattel of the Leuites for their cattel, and the Leuites are myne: I am the Lorde.

46 And for the redeeming of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, whiche are moe then the Leuites, in the firſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael,

47 a Take fiue ſicles of euery head, after the wayght of the ſanctuarie, the ſicle conteyning twentie gerahs,

48 And geue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is redeemed, vnto Aaron and his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were redeemed, beyng moe then the Leuites:

50 Of the fyrſt borne of the chyldren of Iſrael tooke he this money, a thouſande three hundred and three ſcore and fiue ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, according to the worde of the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

a. Sicles were of two ſortes: thone common, the other belonging to the ſanctuarie, and that of the ſanctuarie was double the wayght of the common. The common ſicle wayed two grotes, and the ſanctuarie ſicle foure. The ſcripture in this place, & in the thirtie of Exodus, and Ezehiel fourtie and fiue, ſayth that the ſanctuarie ſicle doeth waye twentie Gerahs, whiche the Gretians do cal Obolus, and we in engliſhe, an halfpeny, when eyght grotes of our money was an ounce: and the Hebrues doo thinke that Obolus doth waye the wayght of ſixteene barlye cornes.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. The offices of the Leuites.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the chyldren of Caath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their kinredes & houſes of their fathers,

3 From thirtie yeeres and aboue, vntyll fiftie, al that enter into the hoſt, for to doo the worke in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the office of the chyldren of Caath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the moſt holy.

5 And when the hoſt remooueth, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhal come and take downe the couerynge vayle, and wrappe the arke of witneſſe in it:

6 And ſhal put thereon a couerynge of Badgers ſkinnes, and ſhal ſpreade vppon it a cloth, that is altogether of blewe ſylke, and put in the barres thereof.

7 And vppon the ſhew table they ſhall ſpread abrode a cloth of blewe ſylke, and put thereon the diſhes, *incenſe* cuppes, and goblettes, and pottes to powre with: and there ſhalbe bread thereon continually.

8 And they ſhal ſpreade vpon them a couerynge of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put in the barres thereof.

9 And they ſhal take a cloth of blewe ſylke, and couer the candleſticke of lyght, with his lampes, ſnuffers, & cenſers, and all the oyle veſſels which they occupie about it.

10 And they ſhal put both it and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vppon the golden aulter they ſhal ſpread a cloth of blewe ſylke, and couer it with a couering of Badgers ſkinnes, and put to the barres thereof.

12 And they ſhal take al the inſtruments wherewith they miniſter in the ſanctuarie, and put a cloth of blewe ſylke vpon them, and couer them with a couering of Badgers

ſkinnes,

skinnes, and put them on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the asshes from the aulter, and spreade a purple cloth thereon,

14 And put vpon it all the vessels thereof, that they minister withal, euen the" cole pannes, the flesshe hookes, the fyre shouels, the baldns, and the other vessels of the aulter: and they shal spreade vpon it a couering of Badgers skinnes, and put to the barres of it.

15 And when Aaron & his sonnes haue made an ende of couering the sanctuarie, and all the vessels of the sanctuarie, agaynst that the holt remoue, then the sonnes of Caath shal come in for to beare: but they shall not touche any holy thing, lest they dye. And this is the charge of the sonnes of Caath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And to the office of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the priest, parteyneth the oyle for the light, the sweete incense, the dayly meate offering, and the annoynting oyle, and the ouersight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, both in the sanctuarie, and in all the vessels thereof.

17 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

18 Ye shall not cut of the tribe of the kinrede of the Caathites from among the Leuites:

19 But thus doo vnto them, that they may liue and not dye: when they goe vnto the most holy thinges, let Aaron and his sonnes goe in, and appoynt them euery one to his office, and to his charge.

20 But let them not goe in to see whē the holy thinges are folden vp, lest they dye.

21 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the children of Gerson, throughout the houses of their fathers, and throughout their kinredes:

23 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vntill fiftie yeeres shalt thou number them, all that enter into the assemblie for to doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 And this is the seruice of the kinrede of the Gersonites, to serue and to beare,

25 They shal beare the curtaynes of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his couering, and the couering of the Badgers skinnes that is an high vpon it, and the vayle of the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

26 And the curtaynes of the court, and the vayle that is in the entring in of the gate of the court, whiche is neare the tabernacle, and neare the aulter rounde about, with the cordes, and all the instrumentes that serue vnto them, and all that is made for them: and so shal they serue.

27 At the mouth of Aaron & his sonnes shal all the seruice of the children of the Gersonites be done, in all their charges, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoynt vnto them all their burdens to keepe.

28 And this is the seruice of the kinrede of the children of Gerson in the tabernacle of the congregation, and their watche shalbe vnder the hande of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

29 And thou shalt number the sonnes of Merari after their kinredes, and after the houses of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, shalt thou number them, euery one that enter into the assembly, to doo the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the office and charge, according to all their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, the boordes of the tabernacle, with the barres, pillers, and sockettes thereof.

32 And the pillers that are round about the court, with their sockets, pinnes, & cordes, and with al the instrumentes of it, for al their seruice: And by name ye shall recken the instrumentes of their office and charge.

33 This is the seruice of the kinredes of the sonnes of Merari, according to al their office in the tabernacle of the congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the priest.

34 And Moses & Aaron, and the princes of the multitude, numbred the sonnes of the Caathites, after their kinredes and houses of their fathers,

35 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, al that enter into the assembly, to doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And the number of them throughout their kinredes, were two thousande, seuen hundred, and fiftie.

37 This is the number of the kinredes of Caath, *namely* all that might doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, whiche Moses and Aaron dyd number, according to the commaundement of the Lorde, by the hande of Moses.

38 Also the numbers of the sonnes of Gerson, throughout their kinredes and houses of their fathers:

39 From thirtie yeeres olde and aboue, vnto fiftie yeeres, al that enter into the assembly for to doo seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 And the numbers of them through-

out their kinredes, and houses of their fathers, were two thousande, sixe hundred and thirtie.

41 This is the number of the kinredes of the sonnes of Gerson, of al that did seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, accordyng to the commaundement of the Lorde.

42 And the numbers of the kinredes of the sonnes of Merari throughout their kinredes, and houses of their fathers:

43 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, al that enter into the assembly for the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation:

44 And the numbers of them after their kinredes, were three thousande and two hundred.

45 These be the summes of the kinreds of the sonnes of Merari, whiche Moses and Aaron numbred accordyng to the word of the Lorde by the hande of Moses.

46 And so all the numbers of the Leuites, whiche Moses, Aaron, and the Lordes of Israel numbred, after their kinredes and houseoldes of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres olde and vp, vnto fiftie yeeres, euery one that came to doo his duetie, office, seruice, and charge in the tabernacle of the congregation: So the numbers of them were eyght thousande, fiue hundred and fourescore.

48 Accordyng to the worde of the Lord did *Aaron* number them by the hand of Moses, euery one accordyng to their seruice and charge: Thus *were* they of that tribe numbred, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

2. The leprous and polluted persons shalbe put out of the tentes. 6. The satisfaction for sinne. 12. The lawe of gelousie.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaunde the children of Israel that they put out of the host euery leper, and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shal ye put out, euen out of the host shal ye put them, that they defile not their *a* tentes among whiche I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel dyd so, and put them out of the host: as the Lorde spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel: ||When a man or a woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, and trespasse agaynst the Lorde: when that person shall trespasse, ||Leuit.

7 Then they shal knowledge their sinne which they haue done, and let him restore again the hurt that he hath done, with his principall, and put the fifth part of it more thereto, and geue it vnto him whom he hath trespassed agaynst.

8 But yf the man haue no kinseman to restore the hurt vnto, let the trespasse be made good vnto the Lorde, and it shalbe the priestes, beside the ramme of the attonement whereby an attonement shalbe made for him.

9 And euery heaue offering that is made of the holy thinges of the children of Israel, whiche they bring vnto the priest, shalbe his.

10 And euery mans halowed thing shalbe his: what so euer any man geueth the priest, it shalbe his.

11 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wyfe goe aside, and trespasse agaynst him,

13 So that another man lye with her fleshly, and it be hid from the eyes of her husbande, and his kept close that she is defiled, and there is no witnesse agaynst her, neyther she taken with the maner,

14 And the spirite of gelousie commeth vpon him, so that he is gelous ouer his wyfe whiche is defiled: or yf the spirite of gelousie come vppon him, so that he is gelous ouer his wyfe which is yet vndefiled:

15 Then let the man bring his wyfe vnto the priest, and bring her offering with her, the tenth part of an *b* Epha of barly meale: but let him put no oyle vppon it, nor put frankensence thereon, for it is an offering of gelousie, an offering for a remembrance, causyng the sinne to be thought vppon.

16 And the priest shal bring her, and set her before the Lorde.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the tabernacle, the priest shal take it, and put it into the water:

18 And let the priest set the woman before the lorde, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her handes, whiche is the gelousie offering: and the priest shall haue bitter and cursed water in his hande.

19 And the priest shal charge her by an othe

a. There were three sortes of tentes among the Hebrues. The tent of the Lord, that is, the tabernacle, the tent of the Leuites, and the tent of Israel. The lepers were excluded from them all: the impure by an issue, from the two fyrst, & the defiled by the dead, only fro the tabernacle of the congregatiō.

b. Epha
teyneth
bushels
tenth d
an Epha
teyneth
much a
tie egge
can con
An Hin
measure
thinges
conteyn
muche
logges,
logge h
as much
egge
hold. A
Omer,
mers, w
also cal
rus in L
conteyn
measur
three A
that is
as a th
two bu
fourthe
and ten
shels
teyne.

othe, and say vnto the woman, ¶ If no man haue lyen with thee, neyther hast gone aside to vncleannesse without thy husbande, then haue thou no harme of this bitter and cursed waters.

20 But and if thou hast gone aside from thy husbande, and art defiled, and some man hath lyen with thee beside thine husbande:

21 (Then the priest shal charge the woman with an othe of cursing, & the priest shal say vnto the woman) The Lorde make thee accursed and detestable for the othe among thy people, when the Lorde doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly swel.

22 These cursed waters goe into the bowels of thee, that they may make thy belly swel, and thy thigh to rotte. And let the woman say, Amen, Amen.

23 And let the priest write these curses in a booke, and he shall blot them out with the bitter waters:

24 And geue the woman those bitter and cursed waters to drynke, that those cursed and bitter waters may enter into her.

25 And then the priest shal take the gelousie offering out of the womans hande, and waue it before the Lorde, and bring it vnto the aulter.

26 And the priest shal take *an handful* of the offering for a memorial, and burne it vpon the aulter, and then make the woman drynke the waters:

27 And when he hath made the woman drinke the waters, yf she be defyled and haue trespassed agaynst her husband, then shal the cursed and bitter waters goe into her, and her belly shal swel, and her thygh shal rotte: and the woman shalbe a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defyled, but is cleane, she shal haue no harme, but shal conceaue and beare.

29 This is the lawe of gelousie, when a wyfe goeth aside from her husbande, and is defyled:

30 Or when the spirite of gelousie commeth vpon a man, and he being gelous ouer his wyfe, doeth bryng her before the Lorde, and the priest shal doo to her according vnto al this lawe:

31 And the man shalbe gyltlesse, and this woman shal beare her sinne.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

2. The lawe of consecration of the Nazarites.
24. Howe the priestes shal blesse the people.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When eyther man or woman doeth separate them selues to bowe a bowe of a a Nazarite, to separate them selues vnto the Lorde:

3 He shal separate him selfe from wyne and strong drinke, and shall drynke no vineger of wine or of strong drinke, nor shall drinke what so euer is pressed out of grapes, and shal eate no fresh grapes, neyther yet dryed.

4 As long as his abstinence endureth, shal he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, or of the cornels, or of the huske of the grape.

5 And as long as he boweth and is separated, there shal no ‖ rasor come vpon his head, vntyl his dayes be out in the whiche he separateth him selfe vnto the Lorde, he shall be holy, and shal let the lockes of his heare growe.

6 As long as he separateth him selfe vnto the Lorde, he shal come at no body.

7 He shal not make him selfe vncleane at the death of his father, mother, brother, or sister: because that the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 Al the dayes of his separation he is holy vnto the Lorde.

9 And if any man dye sodenly before him or he be ware, the head of his consecration shalbe defyled: and he shall shaue his head the day of his clensing, the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And the eyght day he shal bring two turtles or two young pigeons to the priest, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shal offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering: and make an attonement for him as concerning that he sinned by the dead, and shal halowe his head the same day.

12 And he shal consecrate vnto the Lord the time of his separation, and shal bryng a lambe of a yeere olde for a trespasse offering, but the dayes that were before are lost, because his consecration was defyled.

13 This is the lawe of the Nazarite: when the time of his consecration is out, he shalbe brought vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shal bryng his offering vnto the Lorde, an hee lambe of a yeere olde without blemishe, for a whole burnt offering, and a shee lambe of a yeere olde without blemishe for a sinne offering, and a ramme without blemishe also for peace offerynges,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and

a. The Lord hath lette free this vowe to the discretion and wyl of persons, without limiting any certayne tyme for the obseruation of it. The Hebrue woorde Nazir, whereof the woorde of Nazarees commeth, signifieth separate.

‖ Iud. 13. 5.

wafers of vnleauened bread annoynted with oyle, with theyr meate offeringes, and dzynke offeringes.

17 And the prieſt ſhall dyng them before the Lorde, and offer his ſinne offering, and his whole burnt offering,

18 And ſhal prepare the Ramme for a peace offering vnto the Lorde, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: and the prieſt ſhall make alſo his meate offering, and his dzinke offering.

‖ Act. 21.24. 18 ‖ And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his conſecration, at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhal take the heare of the head of his conſecration, and put it in the fyze which is vnder the peace offering,

19 And the prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the Ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the baſket, and one vnleauened wafer alſo, and put them vpon the handes of the Nazarite, after he hath ſhauen his conſecration.

20 And the prieſt ſhal waue them before the Lorde: and theſe holy thinges ſhalbe the prieſtes, with the waue breſt, and the heaue ſhoulder: and then the Nazarite may dzinke wyne.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite, whiche hath vowed his offering vnto ꝑ Lord for his conſecration, beſides thoſe thinges that his hande can geat: accozding to the vowe which he vowed, ſo he muſt doo after the lawe of his conſecration.

22 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, ‖ On this wyſe ye ſhal bleſſe the chyldzen of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them,

‖ Eccl. 36. 19

24 The Lorde bleſſe thee, & keepe thee,

25 The Lord make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be merciful vnto thee:

26 The Lorde lyft vp his countenance vpon thee, and geue thee peace.

27 And they ſhal put my name vpon the chyldzen of Iſrael, and I wyl bleſſe them.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

2. The offering of the heades and princes of Iſrael in the dedication of the tabernacle and the aulter. 89. The Lorde ſpeaketh to Moſes out of the mercie ſeate.

‖ Exod. 40.18 AND when ‖ Moſes had full ſet vp the tabernacle, and annoynted and ſanctified it, and al the inſtrumentes thereof, the aulter alſo, and all the veſſelles thereof, and had annoynted them, and ſanctified them:

2 Then the princes of Iſrael, heades ouer the houſes of their fathers (which were the Lordes of the tribes, and ouer them that were numbzed) offered,

3 And bzought their ſacrifice before the Lorde, ſixe couered charrettes, and twelue oxen: one charret for two Lordes, and for euery one an oxe, and they bzought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doo the ſeruice of ꝑ tabernacle of the congregation, & thou ſhalt geue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man accozding to his office.

6 And Moſes tooke the charrettes and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two charrets and foure oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſon, accozding vnto their office.

8 And foure charrets and eyght oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, accozdyng vnto their offices, vnder the hande of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Caath he gaue none: becauſe the charge of the ſanctuarie belonged vnto them, whiche they did beare vpon ſhoulders.

10 And the princes offered for the dedicating of the aulter in the day that it was annoynted, and bzought their ſacrifices before the aulter.

11 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, The princes ſhal dyng their offerings, euery day one prince for the dedicating of ꝑ aulter.

12 And ſo on the firſt day dyd Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab, of the tribe of Juda, offer his ſacrifice.

13 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the wayght of the ſanctuarie, and they were both ful of fine flowze myngled with oyle for a meate offeryng:

14 An *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles of golde, ful of incenſe:

15 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

16 An hee goate for a ‖ ſinne offering: ‖ Leuit. 4

17 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, & fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the gyft of Nahaſſon the ſonne of Aminadab.

18 The ſecond day Nathanael ꝑ ſonne of Zuar, captayne ouer Iſachar, did offer:

19 And he offered for his gyft a ſiluer charger of an hundzed and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both ful of fine flowze myngled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 An *incenſe* cup of golde of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

21 One

21 One young Bullocke, a Ramme, a Lambe of one yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering:

22 And an hee Goate for a ſinne offring:

23 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Nathanael the ſonne of Zuar.

24 The third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, captaine of the children of Zabulon dyd offer:

25 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, and both were ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

26 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

27 A young Bullocke, a Ramme, a Lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering,

28 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 The fourth day, Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur, captayne of the children of Ruben dyd offer.

31 And his gift was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, and they were both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering,

32 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

33 A young Bullocke, a Ramme, a Lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

34 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, and fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Sedeur.

36 The fifth day, Selumiel, the ſonne of Zuriſaddai, captayne of the chyldren of Symeon, offered:

37 His gyft was a ſyluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſyluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, and they were both full of fine flowre myngled with oyle for a meate offerynge:

38 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

39 A young Bullocke, a Ramme, a Lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering,

40 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Selumiel the ſonne of Zuriſaddi.

42 The ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel, captayne of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His gyft was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering,

44 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

45 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering,

46 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Duel.

48 The ſeuenth day, Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud, captayne of the chyldren of Ephraim, offered:

49 And his ſacrifice was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

50 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

51 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde, for a whole burnt offeryng,

52 An hee Goate for a ſinne offeryng:

53 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Eliſama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 The eight day, offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, the captayne of the chyldren of Manaſſes.

55 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mynglen with oyle for a meate offering:

56 A golden *incenſe* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

57 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng,

58 An hee goate for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a peace offering, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 The nienth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon, captayne of the chyldren of Beniamin offered.

61 And his gyft was a ſiluer charger of an hundred & thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both ful of fine flowre mynglen with oyle for a meate offering:

62 A golden *incense* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

63 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offeryng:

64 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gedeon.

66 The tenth day, Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai, captaine of the children of Dan, offered.

67 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

68 A golden *incense* cup of ten ſicles, full of incenſe:

69 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

70 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſaddai.

72 The eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, captaine of the children of Aſer, offered.

73 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

74 A golden *incense* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

75 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde, for a whole burnt offering:

76 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue Lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 The twelfth day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, captayne of the children of Nephthali, offered.

79 And his offering was a ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie ſicles, a ſiluer boule of ſeuentie ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie, both full of fyne flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

80 A golden *incense* cup of ten ſicles, ful of incenſe:

81 A young bullocke, a ramme, a lambe of one yeere olde for a whole burnt offering:

82 An hee Goate for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a peace offering, two Oxen, fiue Rammes, fiue hee Goates, fiue lambes of one yeere olde. This was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the alter in the day when it was annoynted by the princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſyluer, twelue ſiluer boules, twelue *incense* cuppes of golde:

85 Euery charger conteyning an hundred and thirtie ſicles of ſiluer, euery boule ſeuentie: and al the ſyluer veſſels conteyned two thouſande and foure hundred ſicles, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie.

86 And the golden *incense* cuppes were twelue, ful of incenſe, conteyning ten ſicles a peece, after the ſicle of the ſanctuarie: ſo that al the golde of the *incense* cuppes, was an hundred and twentie ſicles.

87 Al the bullockes for the whole burnt offering, were twelue, the rammes twelue, the lambes of a yeere old, twelue, with their meate offeringes: and the hee goates for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the Oxen for the peace offeringes, were twentie and foure, the rammes, ſyxtie, the hee goates, ſyxtie, the lambes of a yeere olde, ſyxtie. This was the dedication of the aulter, after that it was annoynted.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeake with *him, he heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto hym from of the mercy ſeate, that was vpon the arke of witneſſe, betweene the two Cherubims: and he talked with him. *God.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

2. The order of the lampes. 4. The fourme of the candleſticke. 6. The cleanſing and offeryng of the Leuites.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou ſetteſt vp the lampes, the ſeuen lampes ſhall geue lyght towarde the forefront of the candleſticke.

3 And Aaron dyd ſo, and lyghted the lampes thereof towarde the forefront of the candleſticke, as the Lord commaunded Moſes.

4 And this was the worke of the candleſticke, euen of gold, beaten out with the hammer, both the ſhaft and the flowres thereof was beaten out with the hammer: according vnto the paterne which the Lord had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

5 And the Lord ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the chyldren of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto them, whē thou cleanſeſt them, Sprinckle *water of purifying vpon them, and let them ſhaue

a. Heb. it is water of it is purgi

all their flesshe, and let them washe their clothes, and so make them selues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meate offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a synne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the tabernacle of the congregation, thou shalt gather the whole multitude of the chyldren of Israel togeather,

10 And bring the Leuites before the Lorde, and the chyldren of Israel shall put their handes vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall waue the Leuites before the Lorde for a waue offering of the chyldren of Israel, that they may execute the ministration of the seruice of the Lorde.

12 And the Leuites shall put their hands vpon the heades of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a synne offering, and the other for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, that thou mayest make an attonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron and his sonnes, and waue them for a waue offering vnto the Lorde.

14 And thus thou shalt separate the Leuites from among the chyldren of Israel, and the Leuites shalbe mine.

15 After that, shall the Leuites goe in, to do the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt clense them, and waue them for a waue offering:

16 For they are geuen and deliuered vnto me from among the chyldren of Israel, 3.13. for such as open euery wombe, || for the first 13. 2. borne of al the chyldren of Israel haue I taken them vnto me. 1. 20.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: since the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified thē for mee selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for al the first borne of the chyldren of Israel,

19 And haue geuen the Leuites as a gyft to Aaron and his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the chyldren of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an attonement for the chyldren of Israel: that there be no plague among the chyldren of Israel, if the chyldren of Israel come nigh vnto the sanctuarie.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the chyldren of Israel, dyd with the Leuites, according vnto all that the Lorde commaunded Moses concernyng the Leuites, so dyd the chyldren of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purifyed and washed their clothes: And Aaron waued thē as a waue offering before the lord, and made an attonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 After that, went the Leuites in, to do their seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron and his sonnes: as the Lorde had commaunded Moses concernyng the Leuites, so they dyd vnto them.

23 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that *belongeth* vnto the Leuites: From twentie and fiue yeeres old, and vpwarde, they shall goe in to wayte vpon the seruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of *b* fyftie yeeres, they shall ceasse wayting vpon the seruice therof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keepe thinges committed to their charge: but shall do no more seruice. Thus therefore shalt thou do vnto the Leuites, touchyng their charge.

b. The Leuites after they were fiftie yeeres old were discharged of al painefull offices, as to beare burdens, and suche lyke: and were afret appoynted to sing Psalmes, to instruct, to geue counsel, to admonishe, and to keepe thinges in order.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

2. VVhat tyme the cleane, and vvhat tyme the vncleane ought to keepe the passouer. 15. The cloude couering the tabernacle, leadeth the Israelites through the vvildernesse.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere after they were come out of the lande of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the chyldren of Israel celebrate the passouer, at the time appointed therunto.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at euen ye shall keepe it in his season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shal ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the chyldren of Israel, that they shoulde celebrate the passouer.

5 And they kept the passouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wyldernesse of Sinai: according to all that the Lorde commaunded Moses, so dyd the chyldren of Israel.

6 And certayne men were defyled by a dead man, that they myght not keepe the passouer the same day, and they came before Moses and Aaron the same day,

7 And those men sayd vnto hym, We are defyled by a dead man: wherfore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering vnto the Lorde in due season, among the chyldren of Israel?

8 And Moses sayde vnto them: Stande still, and I wyll heare what the Lorde wyll com-

commaunde concernyng you.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say, If any man of you, or of your posteritie, shalbe vncleane by the reason of a coarse, or be in a way farre distant from you, and from your generations, he shall keepe the passouer vnto the Lorde.

11 The fourteenth day of the seconde moneth at euen let them keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread, and sowre herbes.

12 Let them leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: || But according to all the ordinance of the passouer let them keepe it.

||Exo. 12.46. Iohn. 19.36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and yet was negligent to keepe the passouer, the same soule shalbe cut of from his people, because he brought not the offering of the Lorde in his due season: that man shal beare his sinne.

14 And yf a stranger dwell among you, and wyl keepe the passouer vnto the Lorde: according to the ordinance of the passouer, and maner therof, so shall he do. Ye shal haue one lawe both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the same lande.

15 ||And the same day that the tabernacle was reared vp, a cloud couered the tabernacle, *namely* the tabernacle of the testimonie: and at euen there was vpon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fyre, vntyll the morning.

||Exo. 40. 34.

16 So it was alway: the cloude couered it by day, & the appearance of fire by nyght.

17 And when the cloude was taken vp from the tabernacle, then the chyldren of Israel iourneyed: and in the place where the cloude abode, there the chyldren of Israel pitched their tentes.

18 At the "mouth of the Lorde the chyldren of Israel iourneyed, and at the mouth of the Lorde they pitched: and || as long as the cloude abode vpon the tabernacle, they lay styll:

"Or, worde.

||1. Cor. 10. 1.

19 And when the cloude taried styl vpō the tabernacle long tyme, the chyldren of Israel *a* kept the watche of the Lorde, and iourneyed not.

a They watched diligently to obserue all those thynges which God had commaunded to be kept by his seruant Moses.

20 And when the cloude abode a fewe dayes vpō the tabernacle, they abode in their tentes according to the commaundement of the Lorde: and they iourneyed also at the commaundement of the Lorde.

21 And when the cloud abode vpon the tabernacle from euen vnto the morning, and was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: Whether it was by day or by nyght that the cloude was take vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or if the cloude taryed two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere vpon the tabernacle, and remayned thereon, the chyldren of Israel remayned stil, and iourneyed not: and as soone as the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the mouth of the Lord they rested in the tentes, and at the commaundement of the Lord they iourneyed, keeping the watche of the Lorde at the commaundement of the Lorde, by the hande of Moses.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

2. The trumpets of siluer, and their vse. 30. Hob refuseth to goe vvith Moses.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying.

2 Make thee two trumpets of syluer: of an whole peece shalt thou make the, that thou maiest vse them, to call the congregation togeather, and when the campe shall iourney.

3 And when they shal blowe with them, all the multitude shall resort to thee, before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And yf they blowe but one trumpet, then the princes whiche are heades ouer the thousandes of Israel shal come vnto thee.

5 But if ye blowe an alarme, the hostes that lye on the East partes shal go forward.

6 And if ye blowe the alarme the second tyme, the host that lyeth on the South syde shall take their iourney, for they shall blowe an alarme when they take their iourneyes.

7 But when the congregation is to be geathered togeather, they shall blow without an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the priestes, shall blowe with their trumpets, and ye shal haue them as a lawe for euer in your generations.

9 And yf ye goe to warre in your lande against your enimies that vexe you, ye shall blowe an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the Lorde your God, to be saued from your enimies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your feast dayes, and in the begynning of your monethes, ye shall blowe the trumpets ouer your whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offeringes, that they may be a remembrance for you before your God: I am the Lorde your God.

11 And it came to passe the twentieth day of the seconde moneth, in the seconde yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from of the tabernacle of the testimonie.

12 And the chyldren of Israel tooke their

their iourney out of the desart of Sinai, and the cloude rested in the wyldernesse of Pharan.

13 And they first tooke their iourney at the mouth of the lord by the hand of Moses.

14 In the first place went the standerde of the host of the childzen of Juda, accozding to their armies, whose captaine was Nahasson the sonne of Aminadab.

15 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Issachar, was Nathanael the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Zabulon, was Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was take downe, and the sonnes of Gerson and Merari went foozth, bearing the tabernacle.

18 And the host of Ruben went foozth with their standerd & armies, whose captaine was Elizur the sonne of Sedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Simeō, was Salamiel the sonne of Surisaddai.

20 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Gad, was Eliasaph the sonne of Duel.

21 The Caathites also went forwarde, and bare the Sanctuarie, and the other dyd set vp the tabernacle against they came.

22 And the standerd of the host of the childzen of Ephraim went foozth accozdyng to their armies, whose captayne was Elisama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Manasse, was Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the sonnes of Beniamin, was Abidan the sonne of Gedeon.

25 And the standerde of the host of the childzen of Dan came foozth (geathezyng al the host togeather) throughout theyz armies, whose captayne was Ahiezer the sonne of Ammisaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Aser, was Pagiel the sonne of Dehzan.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the childzen of Nepthali, was Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 These are the iourneyes of the childzen of Israel throughout theyz armies, and thus the hostes remoued.

29 And Moses sayde vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Madianite, which was Moses "father in lawe: We goe vnto the place of which the Lozde sayde, I wyl geue it you. Come thou therefoze with vs, and we wyll do thee good: foz the Lozde hath promised good vnto Israel. "Exod. 2.18. Iudic. 4.11. a kinsman.

30 And he answered hym, I wyl not goe, but wil depart to mine owne lande, and to my kynrede.

31 He sayde, Oh nay, leaue vs not: foz thou knowest our mansions in the wylderneſſe, & thou maist be to vs in steede of "eyes. "or, a guide.

32 And if thou goe with vs, looke what goodnesse the lozd sheweth vnto vs, the same wyl we shewe vnto thee.

33 And they departed from the mount of the Lozd three dayes iourney, and the arke of the couenant of the Lozde went before them in the three dayes iourney, to searche out a restyng place foz them.

34 And the cloude of the Lozde was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And when the arke went foozth, Moses said, || Rise vp Lozd, and let thyne enimies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee. ||Psal. 67.1.

36 And when the arke rested, he sayde, Returne, O Lozd, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1, The people murmureth. 4. They desire flesh. 6. They lothe Manna. 31. It raineth quayles. 33. The fleshe raueners are punished.

AND when the people "dyd impatiently, it was a displeasure in the eares of the Lozde: And when the Lozde hearde it, his countenance was prouoked to wrath, and the fire of the Lozde burnt among them, and consumed them that were the vttermost of the host. "or, murmured.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses: and when Moses made intercession vnto the Lozde, the fire quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the Lozd burnt among them.

4 And a number of people that was among a them, fel a lusting, and turned them selues, and wept (as dyd also the childzen of Israel) and sayde, || Who shall geue vs flesh to eate? a. Whiche were of those strangers that came out of Egypt with the. ||Num. 10.6

5 We remember the fishe which we dyd eate in Egypt freely, and the cucumbers, and melons, leekes, onyons, and garlicke.

6 But nowe our soule is dryed away: foz we can see nothing els but ||Manna. ||Exo. 12.38. ||Exo. 16.14.

7 And ||Manna was as coziander seed, and to see to lyke b Bedellion. b. Some calleth it a white precious stone, and some a white pearle.

8 And the people went about, and geathered it, and grounde it in mylles, oz beat it in mozters, and baked it in pannes, and made

made cakes of it: and the taste of it was like vnto the taste of a freshe oyle *cake*.

9 And when the deawe fell downe vpon the host in the night, Manna fell "vppon it.

10 And when Moses heard the people weepe throughout their households, euery man in the dooze of his tent, the wzath of the Lozde was kindled exceedingly, and it greeued Moses also.

11 And Moses saide vnto the Lozde, Wherefoze hast thou troubled thy seruant? And wherefoze haue I not founde fauour in thy sight, seeing that thou puttest the waight of al this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued al this people, oz haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome as a nurse beareth the sucking child, vnto the land which thou sweaest vnto their fathers?

13 Where should I haue flesh to geue vnto al this people whiche weepe before me, saying, Geue vs flesh that we may eate?

14 I am not able to beare al this people alone, seeing it is to heauie foz me.

15 If thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, yf I haue founde fauour in thy sight, that I see not my wretchednesse.

16 And the Lozde saide vnto Moses, Gather vnto me threescoze and ten men, of the elders of Israel, whiche thou knowest that they are the elders of the people and officers ouer them: and thou shalt bring them vnto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee:

17 And I wyll come downe and talke with thee there, & *b* take of the spirite whiche is vpon thee, and put vpon them, & they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, least thou be constrained to beare it alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Be halowed against to mozowe, and ye shal eate flesh: foz your whining is in the eares of the Lozde, seeyng ye sayde, Who shall geue vs flesh to eate? we were wel in Egypt: therfoze the Lord wil geue you flesh, and ye shal eate.

19 Ye shal not eate one day, noz two, noz fiue dayes, neyther ten, noz twentie dayes:

20 But a whole moneth, vntyl it come out at the nosthzels of you, & it shalbe lothsome vnto you, because that ye haue cast the Lord aspye whiche is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came we thus out of Egypt?

21 And Moses sayde, Sixe hundred thousande footemen are there of the people among whiche I am, and thou hast sayde, I wyl geue them flesh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 ‖ Shall the sheepe and the oxen be slaine foz them, to finde them? eyther shal all the fishe of the sea be gathered togeather foz them, to suffise them?

23 And the Lord said vnto Moses, ‖ Is the Lozdes hande waxed short? Thou shalt see nowe whether my wooyde shal come to passe vnto thee, oz not.

24 And Moses went out, and tolde the people the saying of the Lord, and gathered the threescoze and tenne elders of the people, and set them roundе about the tabernacle.

25 And the Lozde came downe in a cloude, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirite that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the threescoze and ten elders: And when the spirite rested vpon them, & they prophesied, and did not ceasse.

26 But there remayned two of the men in the host, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirite rested vpon them (and they were of them that were written, and went not out vnto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the host.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moses, and sayde, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the host.

28 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered, and sayde, My Lozde Moses forbyd them.

29 And Moses sayde vnto him, Enuyest thou foz my sake? Wouldе God that all the Lozdes people coulde prophesie, and that the Lozde would put his spirite vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the host, he, and the elders of Israel:

31 And there went foorth a ‖ wind from the Lord, and brought quayles from the sea, and let them fal about the host, euen a dayes iourney roundе about on euery syde of the host, and *they dyd flee in the ayre* as it were two cubites high ouer the earth.

32 And the people stoode vp al that day, and all that nyght, and all the next day, and they gathered quayles: And he that gathered litle, gathered ten Homers full: and they spread them abroade foz their vse roundе about the host.

33 And whyle the ‖ flesh was yet betweene their teeth, and yer it was chewed vp, the wrath of the Lozde was kindeled against the people, and the Lozde smote the people with an exceeding great plague.

34 And he called the name of the place, ‖ The graues of lust: because they buryed the people that lusted there.

35 And the people tooke their iourney from the graues of lust, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

¶ The

"oz, *with it.*

b. That is, I wyl distribute my spirite among them, as I haue done to thee. Exod. 16.

‖ Ioh. 6. 7.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. Aaron and Mari grudge againſt Moſes. 10. Mari is ſtriken with leproſie, and healed at the prayer of Moſes.

AND "Mari and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the woman of Ethiopia whiche he had taken: for he had taken a to wyfe one of Ethiopia,

2 And they ſayde, Hath the Lorde in deede ſpoken only through Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the Lord heard it.

3 (But Moſes was a very meeke man, aboue all the men of the earth.)

4 And the Lord ſpake at once vnto Moſes, vnto Aaron, and to Mari, Come out ye three vnto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they came out all three.

5 And the Lorde came downe in the pyller of the cloude, and ſtood in the dooze of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Mari: and they went out both of them.

6 And he ſayde, Heare my wordes: If there be a prophete of the Lorde among you, I wyll be knowen of him in a viſion, and wyll ſpeake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My ‖ ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, whiche is faythfull in all myne houſe.

8 Vnto hym wyll I ſpeake mouth to mouth in a viſion, not in darke ſpeaches and ſimilitudes of the Lorde ſhal he ſee: Wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the Lord was moued vnto wrath againſt them, and he went his way.

10 And the cloude departed from the tabernacle, and beholde Mari was become leprous as it were ſnow: And Aaron looked vpon Mari, and beholde, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſayde vnto Moſes, Alas my Lorde, I beſeeche thee put not the ſinne vpon vs, which we haue fooliſhly committed and ſinned.

12 Oh, let her not be as one dead, of whom the fleſhe is halfe conſumed when he commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cried vnto the Lord, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeeche thee.

14 And the Lorde ſayd vnto Moſes, If her father had b ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not be aſhamed ſeuen dayes? Let her be ſhut out of the hoſt ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in agayne.

15 And Mari was ſhut out of the hoſt ſeuen dayes: and the people remoued not tyl Mari was brought in agayne.

16 And afterwarde the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſs of Pharan.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. Certayne men are ſent to ſearche the lande of Chanaan. 24. They bring of the fruite of the lande.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Sende men out to ſearche the lande of Chanaan, whiche I geue vnto the chyldren of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers ſhall ye ſende a man, and let them al be ſuche as are rulers among them.

3 And Moſes at the commaundement of the Lorde, ‖ ſent foorth out of the wylderneſs of Pharan, ſuch men as were all heades of the chyldren of Iſrael. ‖ Deut. 12. 23

4 Their names are theſe. Of the tribe of Ruben, Sammua the ſonne of Zacur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Saphat the ſonne of Hozi.

6 Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the ſonne of Jephune.

7 Of the tribe of Iſachar, Igal the ſonne of Joſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zabulon, Gaddiel the ſonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joſeph, namely, of the tribe of Manaſſe, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Amiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſer, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Nephthali, Nahabi the ſonne of Vaphſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Guel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men whiche Moſes ſent to ſpye out the lande: And Moſes called the name of Oſea the ſonne of Nun, Joſuah.

17 And Moſes ſent them foorth to ſpye out the land of Chanaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southwarde, that ye may goe vp into the high countrey,

18 And ſee the lande what maner thing it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be ſtrong or weake, either fewe or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwel in, whether it be good or bad, and what maner of cities they be that they dwell in, whether they dwell in tentes, or walled townes:

20 And what maner of lande that is, whether

a to wyfe one of Ethiopia, Exo. 2. 21.

b ſpit in her face, Deut. 25. 9.

whether it be fat or leane, and whether there be trees therein, or not. Be of good courage, and bring of the fruite of the lande: And it was about the tyme that grapes are firste ripe.

21 And so they went vp, and searched out the lande, from the wyldernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hemath.

22 And they assended vnto the South, and came vnto Hebron, where Ahiman was, and Sesai, & Thalmai, the sonnes of Anac. Hebron was buylt seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

|| Deut. 1. 24. 23 ||And they came vnto the riuer of Escol, and cut downe there a branche with one cluster of grapes, and twayne bare it vpon a staffe: and *they brought* also of the pomegranates, and of the figges.

24 And the place was called the ryuer Escol, because of the cluster of grapes whiche the children of Israel cut downe thence.

25 And they turned backe agayne from searching of the lande after fourtie dayes.

26 And they went, and came to Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the multitude of the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Pharan, to Cades, and brought them worde, and also vnto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruite of the lande.

27 And they tolde him, and sayde, We came vnto the lande whither thou sendedst vs, and surely it floweth with mylke and hony, and here is of the fruite of it.

28 Neuertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the lande, and the cities are walled and exceeding great: and moreouer, we sawe the children of Anac there.

29 The Amalechites dwel in the south countrey: and the Hethites, & the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaynes: and the Chanaanites dwel by the sea, and by the coast of Iordane.

30 And Caleb stylled the people before Moses, saying, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we be able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that wēt vp with him, sayde, We be not able to goe vp agaynst the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euyl report of the lande which they had searched, saying vnto the children of Israel, The land which we haue gone through to searche it out, is a lande that *a* eateth vp the inhabitours therof, and the people that we sawe in it, are men of a great stature.

a. The Giantes were so cruell, that they spoyled and kylled one another, & those that came vnto them.

33 And there we sawe also Giantes, the children of Anac, *which came* of the Giantes: and we seemed in our syght as it were grashoppers, and so we dyd in their syght.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

2. *The people murmure agaynst Moses and Aaron. 10. They vvoulde haue stoned Caleb and Iosuah.*

AND all the multitude of the people cryed out, and wept throughout that nyght.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured agaynst Moses and Aaron: and the whole congregation sayd vnto them, Would God that we had dyed in the land of Egypt, eyther that we had dyed in this wyldernesse.

3 Wherfore hath the Lorde brought vs vnto this lande to fall vpon the sworde, and that our wyues and our children shoulde be a pray? Were it not better that we returne vnto Egypt agayne?

4 And they sayde one to another, Let vs make a captayne, and returne vnto Egypt agayne.

5 Then Moses & Aaron *a* fel on their faces, before al the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

a. Lay the pray

6 ||And Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephune *vvhich vvere* of them that searched the lande, rent their clothes:

||Exod. 1. Num. 1

7 And spake vnto all the companie of the children of Israel, saying, The lande whiche we walked through to searche it, is a very good lande.

8 If the Lorde haue a loue to vs, he wyl bring vs into this land, and gene it vs, which is suche a lande as floweth with mylke and hony.

9 But in any wyse rebel not ye agaynst the Lorde, neyther feare the people of the lande, for they are but *b* bread for vs: Their shielde is departed from them, and the Lorde is with vs: feare them not therfore.

b. We easily ouercome them.

10 But al the congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Howe long do this people prouoke me, and howe long wyll it be per they beleeue me, for all the signes whiche I haue shewed among them?

12 I wyll smite them with the pestilence, and destroy them, and wyl make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 And || Moses sayde vnto the Lorde, Then the Egyptians shall heare it (for thou broughtest this people in thy myght from among them)

||Exod.

14 And it will be tolde to the inhabiters of this lande also: for they haue heard lykewyse, that thou Lord art among this people, and

and that thou Lorde art seene face to face, and
13.21. that thy || cloude standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them by day time in a piller of a cloude, and in a piller of fyre by night.

15 If thou shalt kill al this people, as they were but one man, then the nations whiche haue heard the fame of thee, wyl say,

16 || Because the Lorde is not able to
2.9.28. bring in this people into the lande whiche he sware vnto them, therefore he hath slayne them in the wyldernesse.

17 And nowe, I beseeche thee, let the power of my Lorde be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 || The Lorde is long yer he be an-
102.8. gry, and of great mercie, and forgeueth iniquitie and sinne, and [a] leaueth no man innocent, || and visiteth the vnrighteousnesse of the fathers vpon the children in the thirde and fourth generation.

a. That is, doth not alwayes pardon.

19 Be mercifull, I beseeche thee, vnto
34.7. the sinne of this people, according vnto thy great mertie, as thou hast forgeuen this people from Egypt, euen vntil nowe.

20 And the Lorde saide, I haue forgeuen it, according to thy requeste.

21 But as truely as I liue, al the earth shalbe filled with the glory of the Lorde.

22 But all those men which haue seene my glory, and my myracles whiche I dyd in Egypt, and in the wyldernesse, and haue tempted me nowe this ten times, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

23 Shall not see the lande whiche I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me see it.

24 But my || seruant Caleb, because he
14.6. had another maner of spirite (and because he hath folowed me vnto the vtmost) him wyll I bring into the lande whiche he hath walked in, and his seede shal inherite it.

25 And also the Amalechites, & Chananites remayne in the valley: To morow turne you, and geat you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

05.26 27 ||How long doth this euil multitude murmure agaynst me? I haue heard the murmurynges of the children of Israel with the whiche they murmure against me.

28 Tel them therefore, As truely as I liue, sayth the Lorde, I wyl do vnto you as ye haue spoken in mine eares:

29 Your carkasses shal fal in the wildernesse, and al you that were tolde throughout your numbers from twentie yeeres and aboue, whiche haue murmured agaynst me,

30 Shal not come into the lande, ouer whiche I lifted vp mine hande to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

31 But your children whiche ye sayde should be a pray, them wyl I bring in, and they shal knowe the lande which ye haue refused.

32 And your carkasses shal fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shal wander in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres, and suffer for your [c] whoredome, vntil your carkasses be wasted in the wildernesse.

c. That is, their infidelitie and disobedience agaynst God.

34 After the number of the dayes in whiche ye searched out the lande, euen fourtie dayes (euery day for a yeere) shall ye beare your vnrighteousnesse, euen || fourtie yeeres, and ye shal knowe [d] my breach of promise.

|| Ezech. 4.6.

d. Yon shal vnderstande whether my promise be true or no.

35 I the Lorde haue sayde that I wyll do it vnto all this euyll congregation, that are geathered togeather agaynst me: For in this wyldernesse they shalbe consumed, and there they shal dye.

36 And the men whiche Moses sent to searche the lande, and whiche (when they came agayne) made all the people to murmure against him, and brought vp a slaunder vpon the lande:

37 Euen those men that dyd bring vp that slaunder vpon it, as though it had ben euyll, || dyed in a great plague before the Lorde.

|| 1. Cor. 10. 10.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, whiche were of the men that went to searche the land, lyued styll.

39 And Moses told these sayinges vnto all the children of Israel, and the people tooke great sorowe.

40 || And they rose vp early in the mor-
ning, and gate them vp into the toppe of the mountayne, saying, Loe, we be here, and wyl go vp vnto the place of which the Lorde sayd: [e] For we haue sinned.

|| Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moses sayde, Wherefore trans-
gresse ye thus the worde of the Lorde: it wyll not come well to passe.

42 Goe not vp therefore, for the Lorde is not among you: that ye be not slayne before your enmies.

43 For the Amalechites and the Chananites [f] are there before you, and ye wyll fall vpon the sworde, because ye are turned away from the Lorde, and the Lorde wyl not be with you.

e. They confesse they sinned by rebelling agaynst God, but consyder not they offend in going vp without Gods cõmaundement.

f. Be redy to come agaynst you.

44 But they presumed obstinately to go vp into the hyl top: Neuertheless, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and Moses, de-

parted not out of the hoste.

45 Then the Amalechites and the Chananites whiche dwelt in that hill, came downe, and smote them, and consumed them vnto Horma.

¶ *The.xv. Chapter.*

2. What maner of offeringes the Israelites shoulde offer when they enter into the land of promise. 36. The man stoned.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the lande of your habitations, whiche I geue vnto you:

3 And wyl make an offering by fire vnto the Lorde, namely a whole burnt offering, or a sacrifice to fulfil a vowe, or a free offering, or in your principal feastes, to make a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde of the heard, or of the flocke:

4 Then let him that offereth his offering vnto the Lorde, bring also a meate offering of a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the whole burnt offering, or any other offering, for one lambe.

6 Or if it be a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of floure, mingled with the third part of an hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the thirde part of an hin of wine for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

8 And when thou preparest a bullocke for a whole burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, to fulfyll a vowe or peace offeryng vnto the Lorde:

9 Let him bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offeryng made by fyre of a sweete sauour vnto the lord.

11 After this manner shal it be done for a bullocke, or for a ramme, or for a lambe, or a kydde,

12 According to the number that ye shal prepare, so shal ye doo to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, shal do these thinges after this manner, to offer an offering made by fyre of a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and wyll offer an offering made by fyre of a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde: as ye do, so he shal do.

15 One ordinance shalbe both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that dwelleth *with you:* It shalbe an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shal the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law, and one manner, shal serue both for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.

17 And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the lande to the whiche I bring you,

19 Then when ye wyl eate of the bread of the land, ye shal offer vp an heaue offeryng vnto the Lorde.

20 Ye shal offer vp a cake of the first of your dowe for an heaue offering: as ye do the heaue offering of the barne, so ye shall heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dowe ye shal geue vnto the Lorde an heaue offering in your generations.

22 And if ye haue erred, and obserue not all these commaundementes which the Lord hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 Euen all that the Lorde hath commaunded you by the hande of Moses, from the *first* day that the Lord commaunded Moses, and hencefoorwarde, among your generations:

24 If ought be committed ignorantly of the congregation, all the multitude shall offer a bullocke for a whole burnt offeryng, to be a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, with the meate offering, and drinke offering thereto, according to the maner, and an hee goate for a sinne offering.

25 And the priest shall make an attonement for all the multitude of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgeuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde, and their sinne offering before the Lorde for their ignorance.

26 And it shalbe forgeuen vnto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among you, seeyng all the people were in ignorance.

27 If any one soule sinne through ignorance, he shall bring a shee goate of a yeere olde for a sinne offering.

28 And the priest shall make an attonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, whē he sinneth by ignorance before the lord, to reconcile him, & that it may be forgeuē him.

29 And both thou that art borne of the children

children of Iſrael, & the ſtranger that dwelleth among you, ſhall haue one lawe, who ſo dooth ſinne through ignorance.

Hebrue, high that is, arrogantly, and conſciously.

30 But ꝑ ſoule that dooth ought *a* ypocumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the lande, or a ſtranger, the ſame blaſpheameth the Lorde: and that ſoule ſhalbe cut of from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the woord of the Lorde, and hath broken his commaundement, that ſoule therefore ſhalbe vtterly cut of, and his *b* ſinne ſhalbe vpon him.

that is, he ſuffer for iniquitie.

32 And whyle the children of Iſrael were in the wylderneſſe, they founde a man that geathered ſtickes vpō the Sabboth day.

33 And they that found him geathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto al the congregation.

34 And they put him in warde, ſeeing it was not declared what ſhoulde be doone to him.

35 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Moſes, Let the man dye, and let all the multitude ſtone him with ſtones without the hoaſt.

36 And all the multitude brought him without the hoaſt, & ſtoned him with ſtones, and he dyed as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

37 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, 22. 12 and bidde || them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garmentes throughout their generations, and put vppon the fringe of the borders a ribande of blewe ſilke.

39 And the fringe ſhalbe vnto you to looke vppon, that ye may remember all the commaundementes of the Lorde, and doo them: and that ye ſeeke not after your owne hart, or your owne eyes, after the whiche ye vſe to goe a whooring.

40 But ye ſhall remember rather, and doo all my commaundementes, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I am the Lord your God, whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt, for to be your God: I am the Lorde your GOD.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

30. The rebellion of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, vvhom the earth ſvvalavved vp quicke.

AND Coraḥ the ſonne of Iſaar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, went 16.27 apart with Dathan and || Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, the ſonne of Ruben:

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certayne of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie, which were captaynes of the multitude, famous in the congregation, and men of great renowme.

3 And they geathered them ſelues togeather againſt Moſes and Aaron, and ſaide vnto them, Ye take to muche vppon you, ſeeing *a* all the multitude are holy euery one of them, and the Lorde is among them: Why lift you your ſelues vp aboue the congregation of the Lorde?

a. Al are alyke holy, therefore none ought to be preferred aboue other: thus the wicked, as Anabaptiſtes and ſuche like, reaſon agaynſt Gods ordinance.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vppon his face,

5 And ſpake vnto Coraḥ, and vnto all his company, ſaying, To morowe the Lorde wyll ſhewe who are his, who *b* is holy, and who ought to approche nigh vnto him: and whom he hath choſen, he wyll cauſe to come neare vnto him.

b. Who is the high prieſt, that he may cauſe him to come vnto him.

6 This doo therefore: Take you " firepannes, both Coraḥ and all his company,

" or, *cenſers.*

7 And put fyre therein, and put incenſe in them before the Lorde to morowe: And the man whom the Lorde dooth chooſe, the ſame ſhalbe holy: Ye take to muche vppon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſayde vnto Coraḥ, Heare, I pray you ye ſonnes of Leuie.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmal thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the multitude of Iſrael, and brought you to him ſelfe, to doo the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the Lorde, and to ſtande before the multitude, and to miniſter vnto them?

10 He hath taken thee to him, and al thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the office of the prieſt alſo?

11 For whiche cauſe both thou and all thy company are geathered togeather againſt the Lord: And what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 And Moſes ſent, and called Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We wyl not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wylderneſſe: except thou make thee ſelfe lorde and ruler ouer vs alſo?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs vnto a lande that floweth with milke and hony, neither geuen vs inheritance of feeldes and vineyardes: Wylt thou *c* put out the eyes of theſe men? We wyll not come vp.

c. Wylt thou make them that ſearched the lande beleeue that they ſawe not that which they ſawe.

15 And Moſes waxed very angry, and ſayde vnto the Lorde, Turne not thou vnto their offering: I haue not taken ſo muche as an aſſe from them, neyther haue I hurt any of them.

16 And Moſes ſaide vnto Corah, Be thou and all thy company before the Lorde, both thou, they, and Aaron, to morowe.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the Lorde euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers: thou alſo and Aaron, euery one his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, & put fyre in them, and laid incenſe thereon, & ſtoode in the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Corah gathered al the congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto all the congregation.

20 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this cõgregation, that I may conſume them at once.

22 And they fell vppon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of ſpirites of all fleſhe, hath not one man ſinned: Wylt thou be wroth with all the multitude?

23 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the congregation, and ſay, Get you away from about the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tentes of theſe wicked men, and touche nothing of theirs, leſt ye periſh in al their ſinnes.

27 And ſo they gate them from the tabernacle of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: And Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtoode in the doore of their tentes, with their wyues, their ſonnes, and their litle children.

28 And Moſes ſaide, Hereby ye ſhall knowe that the Lorde hath ſent me to doo all theſe woorkes: for I haue not doone them of myne owne minde,

29 If theſe men dye the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of al men, then the Lord hath not ſent me:

d. That is, if the Lorde doo a thing not ſeene before.

30 But and if the Lord make a *d* newe thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwalowe them vp, with all that they haue, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhal vnderſtande that theſe men haue prouoked the Lorde.

‖ Deu. 11. 6. Num. 27. 3. Pſal. 105. 17

31 ‖ And aſ ſoone as he had made an ende of ſpeaking al theſe wordes, the ground cloue a ſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwalowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that were with Corah, and all their goodes.

33 And they, and al that they had, went downe aliue vnto the pit, and the earth cloſed vppon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And al Iſrael that were about them, fled at the crie of them: and they ſaide, Leſt the earth ſwalowe vs vp alſo.

35 And there came out a fyre from the Lorde, and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter the fyre here and there, for they are halowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners *e* againſt their owne ſoules: let them make of them broade plates for a couering of the aulter: For they offered them before the Lorde, and therfore they are halowed, and they ſhalbe a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

e. That deſtroyed ſelues by owne ſinne being the ſers of the owne de

39 And Eleazar the prieſt tooke the braſen cenſers, whiche they that were burnt had offered, and made broade plates, for a *f* couering of the aulter,

f. To be a membrance to the chi of Iſrael, Gods migh hande ag rebellion.

40 To be a remembrance vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeede of Aaron, come neare to offer incenſe before the Lorde, that he be not like vnto Corah and his company, as the Lorde ſayde to him by the hande of Moſes.

41 But on the morowe, all the multitude of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the Lorde.

42 And when the multitude was gathered againſt Moſes and Aaron, they looked towarde the tabernacle of the congregation: and beholde, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the Lorde appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you from among this congregation, that I may conſume them quickely. And they fell vpon their faces.

46 And Moſes ſaide vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fyre therein out of the aulter, and powre on incenſe, and goe quickely vnto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lorde, and there is a plague begunne.

9. 4.

47 And

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commaunded him, and ranne into the middes of the congregation: and beholde, the plague was begunne among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an attonement for the people.

48 And when he ſtoode betweene the dead, and them that were aliue, the plague was ſtayed.

49 They that died in the plague, were fourtiene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that dyed about the conſpiracie of Corah.

50 And Aaron went agayne vnto Moſes before the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

¶ The.xvii.Chapter.

9. Aarons rodde buddeth, and beareth bloſſomes, whereby his prieſthood is confyrmed againſt the rebellious people.

AND the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, after the houſes of their fathers, of all theyr princes, according to the familie of theyr fathers, euen twelue roddes: and write euery mans name vpon his rodde.

3 And write Aarons name vppon the rodde of Leui: for euery rodde ſhalbe for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And put them in the tabernacle of the congregation before *the arke of* the teſtimonie, where I wyl declare mee ſelfe vnto you.

5 And the mans rodde whom I chooſe, ſhal bloſſome: and I wyll make ceaſſe from me the grudgynges of the chyldren of Iſrael, whereby they grudge agaynſt you.

6 And Moſes ſpake vnto the chyldren of Iſrael, and al the princes gaue him a rodde, one rodde for euery prince according to theyr fathers houſes, euen twelue roddes: and the rodde of Aaron was among their roddes.

7 And Moſes put the roddes before the Lorde in the tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And on the morowe Moſes went into the tabernacle of witneſſe, and beholde the rodde of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buddes, bare bloſſomes, and rype almondes.

9 And Moſes brought out al the roddes from before the Lorde, vnto al the chyldren of Iſrael: and they looked vpon them, and tooke euery man his rodde.

10 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, || Bring Aarons rodde agayne before the witneſſe, to be kept for a token to the rebellious chyldren, and that their murmuring may ceaſſe from me, and that they dye not.

11 And Moſes dyd as the Lorde commaunded him, ſo dyd he.

12 And the chyldren of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Beholde, we are waſted away, and periſhed, we al come to nought.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth nigh, or approcheth to the tabernacle of the Lorde, ſhal dye: Shal we vtterly conſume away, and dye?

¶ The.xviii.Chapter.

1. The office of the Leuites. 8. The tithes & firſt fruites muſt be geuen them. 20. Aarons heritage.

AND the Lorde ſayde vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhal a beare the iniquitie of the ſanctuarie: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall beare the iniquitie of your prieſtes office.

a. That is, if ye treſpaſſe in any thyng concerning the ceremonies of the ſanctuarie or your office, ye ſhalbe puniſhed

2 And thy brethren of the tribe of Leui, and of thy fathers houſhold, thou ſhalt bring with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhal miniſter* before the tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 They ſhal kepe thy charge, the charge of al the tabernacle: only let them not come nygh the veſſelles of the ſanctuarie and the aulter, that they and ye alſo dye not.

4 And they ſhalbe ioyned with thee, and keepe the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for al the ſeruice of the tabernacle: and let no ſtranger come nigh vnto you.

5 Therefore ſhal ye keepe the charge of the ſanctuarie, and the charge of the aulter, that there fall no more wrath vpon the chyldren of Iſrael.

6 Beholde, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the chyldren of Iſrael, whiche as a gyft of yours are geuen vnto the Lorde, to do the ſeruice of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes with thee, keepe your prieſtes office for all thinges that parteyne vnto the aulter, and within the vayle: and ye ſhall ſerue, for I haue geuen your prieſtes office vnto you as a gyft, and therefore the ſtranger that commeth nygh, muſt be ſlayne.

8 And the Lorde ſpake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I haue geuen thee the keeping of mine heaue offerinｇes, of all the halowed thynges of the chyldren of Iſrael, *euen* vnto thee I haue geuen them for the annoyntyng, and to thy ſonnes for an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhalbe thyne, of the moſt holy

thinges reserued from the fire of the aulter all their sacrifices for all their meate offeringes, some offeringes, or trespasse offeringes, which they bring vnto me, that shalbe most holy vnto thee, and to thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy place shalt thou eate it, and al that are males shall eate of it: let it be holy vnto thee.

11 And this also is thyne: the heaue offeringes of their giftes, throughout all the waue offeringes of the children of Israel: I haue geuen them vnto thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: and all that are cleane in thy house shall eate of it.

b That is, the cheefest and the best.

12 All the *b* fat of the oyle, and all the fat of the wine, and of the wheate, which they shal offer vnto the Lorde for first fruites, the same haue I geuen vnto thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in their lande, which they bring vnto the Lorde, shalbe thyne, and all that are cleane in thyne house, shal eate of it.

14 All thinges separate from the common vse in Israel, shalbe thyne.

15 All that breaketh the matrice in all flesh that men bring vnto the Lorde, whether it be of men or beastes, shalbe thyne: Neuertheless, the first borne of man shalt thou redeeme, and the first borne of vncleane beastes shalt thou redeeme.

16 Those that are to be redeemed, shalt thou redeeme from the age of a moneth, according to thyne estimation, ‖for the money of fiue sicles, after the sicle of the sanctuarie, which is twentie Gerahs.

‖Num. 3.17. Exo. 30. 13.

17 But the first borne of a cowe, sheepe, and goate, shalt thou not redeeme, for they are holy: therefore thou shalt sprincle their blood vpon the aulter, and shalt burne their fat as a sacrifice made by fyre for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

18 And the flesh of them is thine, as the waue breast, and the right shoulder, these are thine.

19 All the heaue offeringes of holy thinges, whiche the children of Israel offer vnto the Lord, haue I geuen thee, and thy sonnes and thy daughters with thee, to be a duetie for euer: let it be a *c* salted couenant for euer before the Lorde, both vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

c Lyke as salt doth preserue flesh frō corruption, so this couenant should be sure, stable, and incorruptible.

20 And the Lorde spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their lande, neyther shalt thou haue any part among them: ‖I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

‖Deut. 18.2. Eccle. 44.3.

21 Behold, I haue geuen the children of Leui al the tenth in Israel to inherite, for the seruice whiche they serue in the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nygh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they beare sinne, and dye.

23 But the Leuites shal doo the seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation, and beare their sinne: It shalbe a lawe for euer in your generations, that among the children of Israel they possesse no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, whiche they pay as an heaue offering vnto the Lorde, I haue geuen the Leuites to inherite: and therefore I haue sayde vnto them, Among the children of Israel ye shall possesse no inheritance.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tythes which I haue geuen you of them for your inheritance, ye shall take an heaue offering of that same for the Lorde, euen the tenth part of that tythe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckened vnto you, as though it were of the corne of the barne, or as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Of this maner ye shal therefore offer an heaue offering vnto the Lorde of all your tythes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shal geue therof the lordes heaue offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Of al your giftes ye shall offer al the Lordes heaue offering, euen all the fat of the same, *to wit* the holy thinges therof.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue taken away the fat of it from it, it shalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as if it were the increase of the corne floore, or the increase of the winepresse.

31 And ye shal eate it in all places, both ye and your houholdes: for it is your reward for your seruice in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne by the reason of it, when ye haue offered from it the fat of it: neyther shall ye pollute the holy thinges of the children of Israel, lest ye dye.

¶ The .xix. Chapter.

Of the ashes of the red Cowe. The water of expiation is made to wash away diuers vncleannesse.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law, whiche the Lorde hath commaunded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they

they bring thee a redde cowe without spot, and wherein is no blemishe, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall geue her vnto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her without the hoast, & cause her to be slayne before his face:

4 And let Eleazar the priest take of her blood with his finger, and || sprinckle it directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seuen times,

5 And cause the Cowe to be burnt in his sight, with her skinne, flesh, and blood: and the doung of her shal be burne also.

6 And let the priest take Cedar wood, and hyssope, and skarlet *lace*, and cast it in the middes of the burning of the Cowe.

7 Then let the priest washe his clothes, and he shal bathe his flesh in water, and then come into the hoast, and the priest shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall washe his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, shall gether vp the ashes of the Cowe, and lay them without the hoast in a cleane place, and it shalbe kept for the multitude of the children of Israel for a water of a separation: it is a sinne offering.

10 Therefore he that gathereth the ashes of the Cowe, shal washe his clothes, and remaine vncleane vntill euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that dwelleth among them, a statute for euer.

11 He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

12 And he shall purifie him selfe with this water the third day, and the seuenth day he shalbe cleane: but yf he purifie not him selfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shal not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead corse of any man that is dead, & pourgeth not him selfe, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord, and that soule shalbe cut of from b Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinckled vpon him: he shalbe therefore vncleane, his vncleannesse is yet vpon him.

14 This is the lawe of a man that dyeth in a tent: All that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And all the vessels that be open, whiche hath no couering bounde vpon them, shalbe vncleane.

16 And who so euer toucheth one that is slayne with a swoord in the feeldes, or a dead person, or a bone of a dead man, or a graue, shalbe vncleane seuen dayes.

17 Therefore, for an vncleane person they shal take of the burnt ashes of the sinne offering, and running water shalbe put thereto in a vessell.

18 And let a cleane person take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinckle it vpon the tent, and vppon all the vessels, and on the persons that were therein, and vppon him that touched a bone, or a slayne person, or a dead body, or a graue.

19 And the cleane person shal sprinckle vppon the vncleane the thirde day and the seuenth day: and the seuenth day he shal purifie him self, and washe his clothes, and bathe him selfe in water, and shalbe cleane at euen.

20 But the man that is vncleane, and purifieth not him selfe, the same soule shalbe cut of from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuarie of the Lorde, and the water of separation hath not ben sprinckled vppon hym, therefore shall he remaine vncleane.

21 And it shalbe a perpetuall lawe vnto them, that he that sprinckleth the water of separation, shal washe his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shalbe vncleane vntyl euen.

22 And what so euer the vncleane person toucheth, shalbe vncleane: and the soule that toucheth *the thing that vvas touched of the vncleane person* shalbe vncleane vntyll euen.

¶ *The.xx. Chapter.*

1. Mary the sister of Moses and Aaron dyeth. 12 Moses and Aaron shall not enter into the lande of promise.

AND the children of Israel came with the whole multitude into the desart of Zin, in the fyrst moneth, and the people abode at Cades: and there dyed Marie, and was buried there.

2 But there was no water for the multitude: and they gathered them selues together against Moses and Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Woulde God that we had perished when our brethren dyed before the Lorde.

4 || Why haue ye brought the congregation of the Lord into this wyldernesse, that both we and our cattel shoulde dye in it? || Exod. 17.2.

5 Wherefore haue ye made vs to come out of Egypt, to bring vs to this euil place, which is no place of seede, nor of figges, nor vines, nor pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke?

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation, vnto the doore

of the tabernacle of the congregation, and fel vpon their faces, and the glory of the Lorde appeared vnto them.

7 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and geather thou and thy brother Aaron the congregation togeather, and speake vnto the rocke before their eyes, & it shal geue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring them water out of the rocke, to geue the company drinke, and their beastes also.

9 And Moses tooke the rodde from before the Lorde, as he commaunded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron geathered the congregation togeather before the rocke, and *Moses* saide vnto them, ||Heare ye rebels, must we fetche you water out of this rocke?

||Exod. 17.6. Psal. 77. 15.

11 And Moses lift vp his hande, and with his rodde he smote the rocke two times, and the water came out abundantly, and the multitude dranke, and their beastes also.

12 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron, ||Because ye beleeued me not, to sanctifye me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shal not bring this congregation into the lande which I haue geuen them.

||Deut. 1.37.

13 This is the water of strife, because the children of Israel stroue with the Lorde, and he was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Cades vnto the king of Edom, thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauayle that we haue had.

15 Our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: & the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the Lorde, he heard our voyce, & sent an angel, and hath fet vs out of Egypt: and beholde, we are in Cades, in the vtternost citie of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorough thy countrey, but we wyl not goe thorough the feeldes or vineyards, neither wyl we drinke of the water of the fountaynes: we wyll goe by the kinges high way, and neither turne vnto the right hande nor to the leaft, vntill we be past thy borders.

18 And Edom answeared him, Thou shalt not goe by me, lest I come out against thee with the swoord.

19 The children of Israel saide vnto him, We wyl goe by the beaten way: and yf I and my catel drinke of thy water, I wyll pay for it: I wyll but onely (without any harme) goe thorowe on my feete.

20 He answeared, Thou shalt not go thorowe. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a mighty power.

21 And thus Edom denyed to geue Israel passage thorough his countrey: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ||And the children of Israel departed from Cades, and came vnto mount Hor, with all the congregation.

||Num.

23 And the Lord spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, hard by the coast of the lande of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shalbe geathered vnto his people: for he shal not come into the land which I haue geuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye disobeyed my mouth at the water of strife.

25 || Take Aaron & Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp into mount Hor.

||Num.

26 And cause Aaron to put of his garmentes, & put them vpon Eleazar his sonne: and Aaron shalbe geathered vnto his people, and shall dye there.

27 And Moses did as the Lorde commaunded: And they went vp into mount Hor in the sight of all the multitude.

28 And Moses tooke of Aarons clothes, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron dyed there in the top of the mount: || and Moses and Eleazar came downe out of the mount.

||Deut.

29 When all the multitude sawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes all the houshoulde of Israel.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. Israel vanquisheth king Arad a Chanaanite. 6. The firie serpentes are sent to sting the murmuring people.

AND || when king Arad the Chanaanite, whiche dwelt towarde the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way that the spies had founde out, he fought against Israel, & toke some of them prisoners.

||Num.

2 And Israel vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde, and sayde, If thou wylt deliuer this people into my hande, I wyll vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lorde heard the voyce of Israel, and deliuered them the Chanaanites: and they destroyed them and their cities, and called the name of the place Horma.

4 And they departed from mount Hor, by the way of the redde sea, to compasse the lande of Edom: and the soule of the people was sore greeued, because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, & against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs out of Egypt, for to die in the wyldernesse? for here is neither bread nor water, and our soule lotheth this light bread.

6 Wherefore

6 ||Wherefore the Lorde ſent fierie ſerpentes among the people, whiche ſtong them, and muche people of Iſrael dyed.

7 Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſayde, We haue ſinned, for we haue ſpoken againſt the Lorde, and againſt thee: make interceſſion to the Lorde, that he take away the ſerpentes from vs.

8 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Make thee a " fierie a ſerpent, and ſet it vp vpon a pole: that as many as are bitten, may looke vpon it, and liue.

9 And Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and ſet it vpon a pole, and when a ſerpent had bitten any man, he behelde the ſerpent of braſſe, and liued.

10 And the chyldren of Iſrael departed thence, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched at the heapes of Abarim, in the wylderneſſe, whiche is before Moab, on the Eaſt ſyde.

12 And they remooued thence, and pitched vpon the ryuer of Zared.

13 And they departed thence, & pitched on the other ſyde of Arnon, whiche is in the wylderneſſe, and commeth out of the coaſtes of the Amorites: for || Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it ſhalbe ſpoken in the booke of the warres of the Lord, what thyng he dyd in the red ſea, and in the ryuers of Arnon,

15 And at the ſtreame of the ryuers that goeth downe to the dwellyng of Ar, and lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 From thence *they returned* vnto Beer: the ſame is the wel whereof the Lorde ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I wyl geue them water.

17 Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, Spryng vp wel, ſyng ye vnto it:

18 The princes dygged this wel, the captaynes of the people dygged it with the lawe geuer, and with theyr ſtaues, and from the wylderneſſe they went to Mathana:

19 And from Mathana, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel, to Bamoth,

20 And from Bamoth of the valley that is in the feelde of Moab, vnto the top of " the hyl that looketh towarde Ieſimon.

21 || And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sehon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 Let me paſſe through thy lande, we wyl not turne into the feeldes, or vineyardes, neither drynke of the waters of the wel: but we wyl goe along by the kynges hygh way, vntyl we be paſt thy countrey.

23 But Sehon wold not geue Iſrael no licence to paſſe through his countrey: but gathered al his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wylderneſſe: and he came to Iaza, and fought againſt Iſrael.

24 || And Iſrael ſmote hym in the edge of the ſwoorde, and conquered his lande from Arnon vnto Jaboc, vnto the chyldren of Ammon: For the border of the chyldren of Ammon was ſtrong. ||Iosu. 24. 8. Amos. 2. 9.

25 And Iſrael tooke al theſe cities, and dwelt in al the cities of the Amorites in Helbon, and in al the townes that long thereto.

26 For Helbon was the citie of Sehon the kyng of the Amorites, whiche fought before againſt the kyng of the Moabites, and tooke all his lande out of his hande, vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore, they that ſpeake in prouerbes, ſay, Come to Helbon, and let the citie of Sehon be buylt and repayred.

28 For there is a fyre gone out of Helbon, and a flambe from the citie of Sehon, and hath conſumed Ar in Moab, & the lordes of Bamoth in Arnon.

29 ||Wo to thee Moab, O people of *b* Chamos ye be vndone: he hath ſuffered his ſonnes to be purſued, and his daughters to be in captiuitie vnto Sehon the kyng of the Amorites. ||3. Reg. 11. 7 b. An idol of the Moabites.

30 Theyr empyre is loſt from Helbon vnto Dibon, and we made a wylderneſſe vnto Nopha, which reacheth vnto Medaba.

31 And thus Iſrael dwelt in the lande of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſearche out Jaezer, and they tooke the townes belonging thereto, and rooted out the Amorites that were therein.

33 ||And they turned, and went vp towarde Baſan: and Og the kyng of Baſan came out againſt them, he, and all his people, to fight at Edrai. ||Deut. 3. 1. and. 29. 7.

34 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered hym into thy hande, and al his people, and his lande, and thou ſhalt doo to hym as thou didſt vnto Sehon the kyng of the Amorites, which dwelt at Helbon.

35 They ſmote him therefore, and his ſonnes, and al his people, vntyl there was nothyng left him, and they conquered his lande.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

1. *King Balac ſendeth twyſe for Balaam to curſe the Iſraelites.* 12. *The Lord forbiddeth him to goe.* 21. *The angell rebuketh hym.* 28. *And Balaam alſo ſpeaketh.*

And

AN the chyldren of Israel departed, and pitched in the ||feeldes of Moab, on the other side of Jordane from Jericho.

||Josua.24.9

2 And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, sawe al that Israel had done to the Amorites.—

3 And the Moabites were sore afrayde of the people, because they were many, and they were stricken with feare of the chyldren of Israel.

4 And Moab sayde vnto the elders of Madian, Nowe shal this companie * licke vp al that are rounde about vs, as an Oxe licketh vp the grasse of the feelde. And Balac the sonne of Ziphor, was kyng of the Moabites at that tyme.

* Hebr. *with licking to escape away.*

5 ||He sent messengers therfore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the ryuer of the lande of the chyldren of his folke, to cal him, saying, Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and beholde, they couer the face of the earth, and dwell *a* ouer agaynst me.

||Josu.24. 9.

a. Not farre from me, euen harde by me.

6 Come nowe therfore, I pray thee, and curse me this people, for they are to mightie for me, so it may be I shalbe able to smyte them, & to driue them out of the lande: For I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou cursest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Madian departed, hauyng the *reward* of the soothsaying in theyr hande: And they came vnto Balaam, and tolde hym the wordes of Balac.

8 He answered them, Tarrye here this nyght, and I wyl bryng you worde as the Lorde shal say vnto me: And the lordes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And GOD came vnto Balaam, and sayde, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam sayd vnto God, Balac the sonne of Ziphor, kyng of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*,

11 Beholde, there is a people come out of Egypt, and coureth the face of the earth: come nowe therefore, and curse them for my sake, so it may be that I shalbe able to ouercome them in battayle, and to driue them out.

12 And God sayde vnto Balaam, Goe not thou with them, neyther curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sayde vnto the Lordes of Balac, Get you vnto your lande, for the Lord wyll not *b* suffer me to goe with you.

b. Balaam was so blynded with couetousnesse, that he was willing to goe, if god had not forbidden hym.

14 And the Lordes of Moab rose vp, and went vnto Balac, and sayde, Balaam wouldne not come with vs.

15 And Balac sent agayne a greater companie of lordes, and more honourable then they.

16 Which came to Balaam, & told him, Thus sayth Balac the sonne of Ziphor, Oh let nothing let thee, but come vnto me:

17 For I wyl greatly promote thee vnto great honour, and wyl doo what so euer thou sayest vnto me: come I pray thee, curse this people for my sake.

18 And ||Balaam answeared, and sayd vnto the seruants of Balac, If Balac would geue me his house ful of syluer and golde, I can not goe beyonde the worde of the Lorde my God, to doo lesse or more:

||Num.

19 Nowe therfore, I pray thee, tarrie ye here this night, that I may wit *c* what the Lorde wyl say vnto me more.

c. Because I tempted contrary former commaundement his pretence graunted it turned owne consideration.

20 And GOD came vnto Balaam by night, & sayde vnto him, If the men come to cal thee, ryse vp, & goe with them: but looke what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou doo.

21 And Balaam rose vp early, & sadled his Asse, & *d* went with the lordes of Moab.

d. He went more for hyre and lucre sake, then for any affection he had to God, as the .22. vers. ||2. Pet.

22 And the wrath of God was kindled, because he went: and the angel of the Lord stoode in the way to be agaynst him, as he rode vpon his Asse, and his two seruauntes were with him.

23 ||And when the Asse sawe the angel of the Lorde stande in the way, and hauyng his sworde drawen in his hande, the Asse turned aside out of the way, and went out into the feelde: And Balaam smote the Asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the angel of the Lord stoode in a path betweene the vineyardes, & there was a wal on the one side, and another on the other.

25 And when the Asse sawe the angel of the Lorde, she thrust her selfe vnto the wal, and crusht Balaams foote agaynst the wal: and he smote her agayne.

26 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stoode in a narowe place, where was no way to turne either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the Asse sawe the angel of the Lorde, she fel downe vnder Balaam: and Balaam was wroth, and smote the Asse with a staffe.

28 And the Lorde opened the mouth of the Asse, and she sayde vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me nowe three tymes?

29 And Balaam sayde vnto the Asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would also there were a sworde in mine hande, for euen nowe would I kyl thee.

30 And the Asse sayd vnto Balaam, Am not I thine Asse, whiche thou hast ridden vpon since the first time, vnto this day? Was I euer wont to doo so vnto thee? He sayd, Nay.

31 And

31 And the Lorde opened the eyes of Balaam, and he sawe the angell of the Lord standing in the way, hauing his sworde drawē in his hande: he bowed hym selfe therefore, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the Lord sayd vnto hym, Wherfore hast thou smitten thyne asse these three tymes? Beholde I came out to withstande thee, because *thyne hart* hath declined out of the way before me.

33 And the asse sawe me, and turned from me nowe three tymes: or els yf she had not turned fro me, I had surely slayne thee, and saued her alyue.

34 Balaam sayde vnto the angel of the Lorde, I haue sinned, for I wist not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Nowe therfore yf it displease thee, I wyll turne home agayne.

35 The angell of the Lorde sayde vnto Balaam, Go with the men: but what I say vnto thee, that shalt thou speake. And so Balaam went with the Lordes of Balac.

36 And when Balac hearde that Balaam was come, he went out to meete hym, vnto a citie of Moab, whiche is in the border of Arnon, in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balac sayd vnto Balaam, Did I not sende for thee to call thee? and wherefore camest thou not vnto me: Am I not able in deede to promote thee vnto honour?

38 And Balaam made answeare vnto Balac, Loe, I am come vnto thee: and can I nowe say any thing at all: The worde that god putteth in my mouth, that shal I speake.

30 And Balaam went with Balac, and they came vnto a citie of e streetes.

40 And Balac offered oxen and sheepe, and sent *thereof* to Balaam, and to the lordes that were with him.

41 And on the morow Balac tooke Balaam, and brought hym vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he myght see the vtmost part of the people.

e called, it was people.

¶ The xxiii. Chapter.

1. Balaam causeth seuen aulters to be built. 5. God teacheth hym what to answeare. 9. In steade of cursing, he blesseth the Israelites.

AND Balaam sayd vnto Balac, Build me here seuen aulters, and prepare me here seuen oxen and seuen rammes.

2 And Balac dyd as Balaam sayd, and a Balac and Balaam offered on euery aulter an oxe and a ramme.

3 And Balaam sayde vnto Balac, Stande by thy whole burnt sacrifice, and I wyl goe, if so be that the Lord wyl meete me: e whatsoeuer he sheweth me, I wyl tel thee. And he went b vp higher.

a ong the s the often sed to as dyd sties.

b or, forth alone, or, speedily.

4 But God met Balaam, and Balaam sayde vnto him, I haue prepared seuen aulters, and haue offered vpon euery aulter an oxe and a ramme.

5 And the Lorde put a saying in Balaams mouth, and sayde, Goe agayne to Balac, and say on this wyse.

6 And when he went agayne vnto hym, loe, he stoode by his whole burnt sacrifice, he, and all the lordes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balac the king of Moab hath brought me from Mesopotamia, out of the mountaynes of the East, *saying*, Come, curse Jacob for my sake, come and defye Israel.

8 Howe shall I curse hym, whom God hath not cursed? or howe shall I defie hym, whom the Lorde hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see hym, and from the hyls I beholde hym: loe, the people shall dwell by them selues, and shall not be reckened among the nations.

10 Who can tell the b dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? I pray God that my soule may dye the death of the righteous, and that my last ende may be lyke his.

b. That is, the multitude of the chyldren of Israel.

11 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto me? I tooke thee to curse myne enimies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 He answeared and sayde, Must I not take heede to speake that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balac sayde vnto hym, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, whence thou mayest see them, and thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: curse them out of that place for my sake.

14 And he brought hym into a feelde, where men might see farre of, to the top of * an hyl, and built seuen aulters, and offered an oxe and a ramme on euery aulter.

*Pisga.

15 And he sayde vnto Balac, Stande here by thy whole burnt sacrifice, whyle I meete the Lorde yonder.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put a worde in his mouth, and sayde, Goe agayne vnto Balac, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, beholde, he stood by his whole burnt sacrifice, and the lordes of Moab with him. And Balac sayde vnto hym, What hath the Lorde sayde?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and answeared, Aryse vp Balac, and heare, and herken vnto me thou sonne of Ziphor.

19 God is not a man, that he should lye, neyther the sonne of man, that he should repent;

repent: shoulde he say, and not do? or shoulde he speake, and not make it good?

20 Beholde, I haue taken vpon me to blesse: for he hath blessed, and it is not in my power to alter it.

21 He beholde no vanitie in Jacob, nor sawe transgression in Israel: the Lorde his God is with hym, and the ioyfull sute of a kyng is among them.

22 ||God brought them out of Egypt, they haue strength as an Unicorne.

||Num.24.8.

23 For there is no sorcerie in Jacob, nor soothsaying in Israel, c according vnto this tyme it shalbe sayde of Jacob and Israel, What hath God wrought?

c. As it is spoken at this time what wōderous works the lord hath done for Israel, so shal it be in tyme to come.

24 Beholde, the people shall ryse vp as a Lion, & heaue vp hym selfe as a young Lion: He shal not lye downe d vntyll he eate of the pray, and drinke the blood of them that are slayne.

d. Vntyll he hath taken the spoyle from his enimies, and ouercome them.

25 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, Neyther curse them, nor blesse them at all.

26 But Balaam answeared, and sayd vnto Balac, Told not I thee, saying, Al that the Lorde speaketh, that I must do?

27 And Balac sayde vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, and I wyl bring thee yet vnto another place, yf at al it wyl please God that thou mayest thence curse them for my sake.

28 And Balac brought Balaā vnto the top of Peor, that looketh towarde Jesimon.

29 And Balaam sayde vnto Balac, Make me here seuen aulters, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balac did as Balaam had said, and offred an oxe & a ramme on euery aulter.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

3. Balaam prophesieth prosperously of the kingdome of Israel, and of the comming of Christe.

AND when Balaam sawe that it pleased the Lorde that he shoulde blesse Israel, he went not, as he dyd tyuyse before, to seeke a for soothsaying: but set his face towarde the wyldernesse.

a. Hereof may be gathered that heretofore Balaam sought for soothsaying vnder the name of God, but the Lord was alway agaynst hym, & hyndered his soothsaying, that he myght haue take hold of Gods true woorde, in the stede of soothsaying.

2 And Balaam lyft vp his eyes, and looked vpon Israel as he lay according vnto his tribes, and the spirite of God came vpon hym.

3 And he tooke vp his parable, & sayde, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath sayde, and the man b whose eyes is open, hath sayde,

b. He meaneth not the corporal eye, but the eye of the mind

4 He hath said which heareth the woorde of God, and seeth the visions of the almighty, and falleth downe with open eyes,

5 How goodly are thy tentes, O Jacob, and thyne habitations, O Israel?

6 As the valleyes are they layde abroade, and as gardens by the ryuers syde, as the "tentes whiche the Lord hath "pitched, and as Cedar trees beyde the waters.

"Or, dwelling places. "Or, Planted.

7 The water droppeth out of his bucket, and c his seede shalbe in many waters, and his kyng shalbe hygher then d Agag, and his kingdome shalbe exalted.

c. They very fruitful as trees dens & watered. d. All maner of roum their Caesar, most Emperours the kyng the Amalekites tooke names as the Iuliani & med

8 God brought hym out of Egypt, his strength is as the Unicorne: He shall eate the nations his enimies, and "gnawe their bones, and pearce them throughe with his arrowes.

"Or, bite.

9 He couched him selfe, and lay downe as a Lion, and as a Lioneesse: who shal stirre him vp? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 And Balac was wroth with Balaam, and smote his handes together, and Balac sayd vnto Balaam, I sent for thee to curse mine enimies, and beholde, thou hast blessed them this three tymes.

11 Therfore now, get thee quickly vnto thy place: I thought that I would promote thee vnto honour, but lo, the Lord hath kept thee backe from worthyp.

12 Balaam answeared vnto Balac, Tolde I not thy messengers whiche thou sendest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balac would geue me his house ful of syluer and golde, I can not passe the worde of the Lorde, to do eyther good or bad of mine owne minde: But what the Lorde sayth, that wyll I speake.

14 And nowe beholde, I goe vnto my people: Come therfore, and I wyll aduertise thee what this people shall do to thy folke in the latter dayes.

15 And he tooke vp his parable, & sayd, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath sayde, the man whose eyes is open, hath sayde:

16 He hath sayd that heareth the woords of God, and hath the knowledge of the most high, and beholdeth the vision of the almightie, and that falleth, and his eyes are opened,

17 I shall c see hym, but not nowe: I shall behold hym, but not nigh: ||There shal come a starre of Jacob, and ryse a scepter of Israel, and shall smite the coastes of Moab, and vndermine al the children of Seth.

c. Beholde doth pertayne of Christe. ||Mat.2.

18 And Edom shalbe possessed, & Seir shall fall to the possession of their enimies, and Israel shall do manfully.

19 Out of Jacob shal come he that shal haue dominion, and shal destroy the remnant of the citie.

20 And when he looked on Amalec, he tooke vp his parable, and sayd, Amalec is the first of the nations, but his latter ende shall perishe vtterly.

21 And

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and sayde, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shalbe rooted out, vntyl Assur take thee prysoner.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, & sayd, Alas, who shal lyue when God doeth this?

24 The shippes also shal come out of the *f* coast of Chittim, and subdue Assur, and subdue Eber, and he him selfe shal perishe at the last.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balac also went his way.

¶ *The.xxv. Chapter.*

1. For the fornication of the people committed vvith the daughters of Moab, God commaundeth the cheefe rulers to be hanged.
8. Phinehes killeth Zamri and Cozbi.

AND Israel abode in Sittim, and the people beganne to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab,

2 Which called the people vnto the sacrifice of their goddes: and the people dyd eate, and bowed downe to their goddes.

3 And Israel coupled him selfe vnto Baal *a* Peor, & the indignation of the Lorde was kyndled agaynst Israel.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Take all the heades of the people, and hang them vp before the Lorde agaynst the *b* sunne, that the wrath of the Lordes countenaunce may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses sayde vnto the iudges of Israel, Euery *c* one slay his men that were ioyned vnto Baal Peor.

6 And behold, one of the chyldren of Israel came, and brought vnto his brethren a Madianitishe woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the syght of all the multitude of the chyldren of Israel that *d* wept before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 ||And when Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the prieste, sawe it, he rose vp out of the middes of the company, and tooke a Iauelin in his hande,

8 And went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust them through, both the man of Israel, and also the woman, euen through the belly of her: and the plague ceased from the chyldren of Israel.

9 And there dyed in the plague, twentie and foure thousande.

10 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinees the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the prieste, hath turned myne anger away from the chyldren of Israel, while he was zelous for my sake among them, that I had not consumed the chyldren of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, ||Behold, I gene vnto him my couenant of peace. ||Mala.2.54.

13 And he shal haue it, and his seede after him, euen the couenant of the priestes office for euer, because he was zelous for his Gods sake, and made an attonement for the chyldren of Israel.

14 The name of the Israelite thus kylled, whiche was slayne with the Madianitishe woman, was Zamri the sonne of Salu, a lorde of an house and kinrede of Simeon.

15 And the name of the Madianitishe woman that was slayne, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, a head ouer the people of his father house in Madian.

16 And ỹ Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Madianites, and smite them:

18 ||For they trouble you with theyr e wyles, whiche haue begyled you by decepte in the cause of Peor, and in the cause of their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a lorde of the Madianites, which was slayne in the day of the plague, for Peors sake. ||Num. 31.1.

e. Causing you to commit both corporal and spiritual fornication, as Cap.31. 16. Apoca.2. 14.

¶ *The.xxvi. Chapter.*

2. The chyldren of Israel are numbred in the playne of Moab, from twentie yeres and vpwarde.

AND after the plague, the Lorde spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the prieste, saying,

2 Take the number of al the multitude of the chyldren of Israel, from twentie yeeres old and aboue, throughout their fathers houses, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazer the prieste, spake vnto them in the feeldes of Moab, by Iordane *ouer against* Iericho, saying,

4 *Ye shal number the people* from twentie yeeres and aboue, as the Lord commaunded Moses, and the children of Israel when they were come out of Egypt.

5 ||Ruben the eldest sonne of Israel. The chyldren of Ruben, Hanoch, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Hanochites: and Pallu, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Pallnites. ||Gen. 46. 9. 1.Chr. 5.1.

6 Of Hesron, commeth the kinrede of the Hesronites: of Charmi, commeth the kinrede of the Charmites.

7 These are the kinredes of the Rubenites, and they were in number fourtie and three thousande, seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, and ||ſtroue againſt Moſes and Aaron in the companie of Corah, when they ſtroue againſt the Lorde.

||Num. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp: Corah alſo was in the death of that multitude, what tyme the fyre conſumed two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

a. That is, for an exãple, that other ſhould not murmure and rebel againſt Gods miniſters.

11 Notwithſtanding, the chyldren of Corah dyed not.

12 And the chyldren of Simeon after their kinredes, were Nemuel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Nemuelites: Jamin, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Jaminites: Jachin, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Jachinites.

13 Of Zareh, commeth the kinrede of the Zarehites: and of Saul, commeth the kinrede of the Saulites.

14 Theſe are the kinredes of Simeon, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 The children of Gad after their kinredes, were: Zephon, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Zephonites: Haggi, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Haggites: Suni, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Sunites.

16 Of Ozni, commeth the kinrede of the Oznites: and of Eri, commeth the kynrede of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, commeth the kinrede of the Arodites: Of Ariel, commeth the kinrede of the Arielites.

18 Theſe are the kinredes of the chyldren of Gad, accordyng to their numbers, fourtie thouſande and fiue hundred.

19 ||The chyldren of Juda, Er & Onan, and Er & Onan died in the land of Chanaan.

||Gen. 38. 7.

20 But the children of Juda after their kinredes, were Sela, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Selanites: Phares, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Pharezites: Zareh, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Zarehites.

21 And the chyldren of Phares, were Hetron, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Hetronites: Hamul, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the kinredes of Juda after their numbers, three ſcore and ſixteene thouſande, and fiue hundred.

23 The chyldren of Iſachar after their kinredes, were Thola, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Tholaites: Phua, of whom commeth the kinred of the Phunites.

24 Of Iaſub, commeth the kinrede of the Iaſubites: of Simron, commeth the kinrede of the Simronites.

25 Theſe are the kinredes of Iſachar, after their numbers, three ſcore and foure thouſande, and three hundred.

26 The chyldren of Zabulon after their kinredes, were Sered, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Seredites: Elon, of whom commeth the kinred of the Elonites: Jahaleel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jahelelites.

27 Theſe are the kinredes of the Zabulonites after their numbers, three ſcore thouſande and fiue hundred.

28 The chyldren of Joſeph throughout their kinredes, were Manaſſe and Ephraim.

29 The chyldren of Manaſſe, Machir, of whom commeth the kynred of the Machirites: And Machir begat Gilead, and of Gilead commeth the kinred of Gileadites.

30 And theſe are the chyldren of Gilead, Hiezer, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hiezerites: Helech, of whom commeth the kinrede of the Helechites.

31 And Aſriel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſrielites: and Sechem, of whom commeth the kinred of Sechemites.

32 Semida, of whom commeth the kinred of the Semidites: ||and Hepher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Hepherites.

||Num.

33 And Zalphaad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zalphaad, were Mahela, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza.

34 Theſe are the kinredes of Manaſſe, and the number of them, fiftie and two thouſande, and ſeuen hundred.

35 Theſe are the chyldren of Ephraim after their kinredes: Suthelah, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suthelahites: Becher, of whom commeth the kinred of the Becherites: Thahen, of whom commeth the kinred of the Thahenites.

36 And theſe are the children of Suthelah: Eran, of whom commeth the kinred of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the kinredes of the chyldren of Ephraim, after their numbers, thirty and two thouſande, and fiue hundred. And theſe are the chyldren of Joſeph after their kinredes.

38 Theſe are the chyldren of Beniamin after their kinredes: Bela, of whom commeth the kinred of the Belaites: Aſbel, of whom commeth the kinred of the Aſbelites: Ahiram, of whom commeth the kinred of the Ahiramites:

39 Supham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suphamites: Hupham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Huphamites.

40 And the children of Bela, were Ard, and

and Naaman, from whence commeth the kinred of the Ardites, and of Naaman the kinred of the Naamites.

41 These are the chyldren of Beniamin after their kinredes, and after their numbers, fourtie and fiue thousande, and sixe hundred.

42 These are the chyldrē of Dan after their kinredes: Suham, of whom commeth the kinred of the Suhamites. These are the houlholdes of Dan after their kinredes.

43 All the kinredes of the Suhamites, were after their numbers threescore & foure thousande, and foure hundred.

44 The children of Aser after their kinredes, were Jemna, of whom commeth the kinred of the Jemnites: Jesui, of whom cōmeth the kinred of the Jesuites: Bzia, of whom commeth the kinred of the Bzites.

45 The chyldren of Bzia, were Heber, of whom commeth the kinred of the Heberites: Malchiel, of whom came the kinred of the Malchielites.

46 And the daughter of Aser, was called Sarah.

47 These are the kinredes of Aser after their numbers, fyftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 The chyldren of Nephthali after their kinredes, were Jaheziel, of whom came the kinred of Jahezielites: Guni, of whom came the kinred of the Gunites.

49 Jezer, of whom came the kynred of the Jezerites: Sellem, of whom came the kinred of the Sellemites.

50 These are the kinredes of Nephthali according to their houlholdes, whose number is fourtie and fyue thousande, and foure hundred.

51 These are the numbers of the chyldren of Israel, sixe hundred thousande, and a thousande, seuen hundred, and thirtie.

52 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the lande shalbe diuided to inherite, accordyng to the nūber of names.

54 To many thou shalt geue the more inheritance, and to few the lesse: to euery *tribe* shall the inheritance be geuen, according to the number thereof.

55 Notwithstanding, the lande shalbe diuided by lot, and according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shal inherite.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many and fewe.

57 ‖ These are the numbers of the Leuites after their kinredes: Gerson, of whom came the kinred of the Gersonites: Caath, of whom came the kinred of the Caathites: Merari, of whom came the kinred of the Merarites.

58 These are the kinredes of the Leuites, the kinred of the Libnites, the kinred of the Hebronites, the kinred of the Mahelites, the kinred of the Musites, the kinred of the Corathites, and Caath begate Amram.

59 ‖ And Amrams wife was called Jochebed, a daughter of Leui, which was borne vnto Leui in Egypt: And she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, Moses, and Mari their sister. ‖ Exod. 2. 2.

60 And vnto Aaron were borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 ‖ And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lorde. ‖ Num. 3. 4.

62 And after their numbers, they were twentie and three thousande, al males from a moneth olde and aboue: For they were not numbred among the chyldren of Israel, because there was no inheritance geuen them among the chyldren of Israel.

63 These are the numbers when Moses and Eleazar the priest numbred the chyldren of Israel in the playne of Moab, fast by Iordane *ouer against* Iericho.

64 ‖ And among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron numbred, when they tolde the chyldren of Israel in the wyldernesse of Sinai. ‖ 1. Cor. 10. 6

65 For the Lorde sayde of them, They shall dye in the wyldernesse: And there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Jephune, and Josuah the sonne of Nun.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

1. The lawe of the heritage of the daughters of Zalphaad. 16. Moses prayeth for a gouernour of the people, and Iosuah is appoynted.

THen came the ‖ daughters of Zalphaad the sonne of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasse, of the kinred of Manasse, the sonne of Joseph: whose names were Maala, Noa, Hagla, Melcha, and Thirza, ‖ Num. 36. 2. Iosue. 17. 3.

2 And stoode before Moses and Eleazar the priest, and before the lordes, and all the multitude, by the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father dyed in the wyldernesse, and was not in the company of them that gathered them selues togeather against the Lorde in the congregation of Corah: but *a* dyed in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Wherefore then is the name of our father

a. As all men dye for that they are sinners, some reade, dyed for his sinne, and expounde it thus: Not for any particuler sinne that he had done, but for that generall sinne that the people of the Iewes had committed, in murmuring against Moses, for which they entred not into the land of promise.

father taken away from among his kinrede, because he hath no sonne: Geue vnto vs therfore a possession among the *b* brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their *c* cause before the Lorde.

6 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zalphaad speake right: thou shalt geue them a possession to inherite among their fathers brethren, and shalt turne the inheritance of their father vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, ye shall turne his inheritance vnto his daughter.

9 If he haue no daughter, ye shall geue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 If he haue also no brethren, ye shall geue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, ye shal geue his inheritance vnto hym that is next to him of his kinred, & he shal possesse it: And this shalbe vnto the children of Israel *d* a lawe of iudgement, as the Lorde hath commaunded Moses.

12 || And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and beholde the lande which I haue geuen vnto the children of Israel:

13 And * when thou hast seene it, thou shalt be *e* gathered vnto thy people also, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye were disobedient vnto my mouth in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, neyther dyd ye sanctifie me in the *f* waters before their eyes: that is, the water of strife in Cades, in the wildernesse of Zin.

15 And Moses spake vnto the Lorde, saying,

16 Let the Lorde God of the spirites of all flesshe, set a man ouer the congregation,

17 Which may go *g* out and in before them, and leade them out and in, that the congregation of the Lorde be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 And the Lorde sayde vnto Moses, Take thee Iosuah the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirite, and put thyne handes vpon hym,

19 And set hym before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and geue hym a charge in their sight.

20 And put thy *h* honour vpon hym, that al the companie of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stande before Eleazar the priest, whiche shall aske counsell for hym after the *i* iudgement of Urim before the Lorde: And according vnto his worde shall they go out and in, both he, & al the children of Israel with him, and al the congregation.

22 And Moses dyd as the Lorde commaunded hym: and he tooke Iosuah, and set hym before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation,

23 And put his handes vpon hym, and gaue hym a charge, as the Lorde commaunded through the hande of Moses.

b. Brethren are here taken for kinsmen.

c. That is, their matter to be iudged to knowe what he shoulde determine, as he dyd all weightie matters.

d. Meanyng an ordinance to iudge by.

||Deut.33.37

* Heb. *And thou shalt see it.*

e. Thou shalt dye in the land of Moab.

f. You did not exalt and magnifie my power and omnipotencie before the children of Israel, when they desired water.

g. To rule & gouerne them, to leade them foorth to battayle, and to bring them backe.

h. Of thy authoritie, or thy dignitie, that the people may haue hym in the greater reuerence, and yeeld the selues more to his obedience.

¶ The.xxviii. Chapter.

2. *VVhat must be offered on euery feast day.*

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaunde the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices, whiche are made by fire for a sweete sauour, shall ye obserue, to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This is the offering made by fire, whiche ye shall offer vnto the Lorde: two *a* lambes of a yeere olde without spot day by day, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

4 One lambe shalt thou prepare in the morning, and the other at euen,

5 And thereto the tenth part of an Epha of flowre for a meate offering, myngled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle.

6 It is a dayly whole burnt offering, suche as was ordeyned in the mount Sinai for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

7 And let the drynke offering of the same, be the fourth part of an Hin for one lambe, and in the holy place shalt thou commaunde the wyne to be powred vnto the Lorde:

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at euen, after the maner of the meate offering, and the drynke offering of the morning, a sacrifice made by fire shalt thou offer for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde.

9 And on the Sabboth day, two lambes of a yeere olde without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drynke offering thereto.

10 This is the whole burnt offering of euery Sabboth, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drynke offering.

11 And

acknowledge and confesse our sinnes to be, no beast, but the innocent sonne of God hath dyed father sparyng vs, hath yeelded his sonne vnto

11 And in the beginning of your monethes, ye shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde: two young bullockes, and a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure for a meate offering, mingled with oyle for one ramme:

13 And a tenth deale of floure mingled with oyle for a meate offring vnto one lambe, for a whole burnt offering of a sweete sauour, and a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

14 And their drinke offeringes shalbe halfe an Hin of wine vnto one bullocke, and the thirde part of an Hin of wine vnto a ramme, and the fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the whole burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the monethes of the yeere.

15 And one hee goate for a sinne offering vnto the Lorde shalbe offered, beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 || And the fourteenth day of the first moneth, is the Passouer of the Lorde. 12.18. 23.5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of the same moneth is the feast: seuen dayes long shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shalbe an holy conuocation, ye shall doo no maner of seruile woorke therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifyce made by fire for a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde, two young bullockes, one ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde, let them be without spot.

20 And let their meate offering be of floure mingled with oyle: three tenth deales also shal ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme,

21 One tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, of the seuen lambes,

22 And an hee goate for a sinne offring, to make an attonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the whole burnt offeryng in the mornyng, whiche is a continual whole burnt sacrifice.

24 After this manner ye shal offer throwout the seuen dayes, the flesh of the sacrifice made by fyre for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord: and it shalbe done beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his drinke offeryng.

25 And in the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation, *wherein* ye shal do no seruile woorke.

26 Also in the day of your fyrst fruites when ye bryng a newe meate offeryng vnto the Lorde, according to your *b* weekes, ye shal haue an holy conuocation, and ye shal do no seruile woorke in it.

b. Accomting seuen weekes betweene Easter and Whitsontide, as Leuit. 23.

27 But offer the whole burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord, two young bullockes, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde,

28 With their meate offerings of floure myngled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto a bullocke, two tenth deales vnto a ramme,

29 And one tenth deale vnto a lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 And an hee goate to make an attonemen for you.

31 This ye shal doo, besides the continual whole burnt offering, and his meate offering (and they shalbe vnto you without spot) with theyr drynke offeringes.

¶ The xxix. Chapter.

1. VVhat must be offered the eyght first dayes of the seuenth moneth.

AND || in the first day of the *a* seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy connocation, ye shal do then no seruile woorke: For it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. || Leui. 23.24.

a. Conteining part of September and part of October.

2 And ye shall offer a whole burnt offeryng for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, one young bullocke, one ramme, & seuen lambes of a yeere olde without blemishe:

3 And their meate offering shalbe made of floure, mingled with oyle, three *b* tenth deales vnto the bullocke, & two tenth deales vnto the ramme,

b. Of the measure Epha.

4 And one tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

5 And an hee goate for a sinne offeryng, to make an attonement for you:

6 Beside the whole burnt offeryng of the *c* moneth, and his meate offering, and beside the dayly whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and the drynke offerynges of the same, whiche must be done accordyng vnto the maner of them, for a sauour of sweetenesse, it is a sacrifice made by fyre vnto the Lorde.

c. Offered in the newe moone, or beginning of euery moneth.

7 || And ye shall haue the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy *d* conuocation, and ye shal humble your soules, and shal doo no maner woorke *therein*. || Leui. 23.27

d. Namely, the feast of reconciliation.

8 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offering vnto the Lorde for a sweete sauour, one young bullocke, a ramme, and seuen lambes of a yeere olde, whiche shalbe vnto you without blemishe.

9 Their meate offering shalbe of floure, mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a

bullocke, and two tenth deales to a rammes
10 And a tenth deale vnto euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:
11 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of attonement, and daily whole burnt offering, and the meate and drinke offeringes that long to the same.
12 And in the fiftienth day of the seuenth moneth, ye shall haue an holy conuocation, and doo then no seruile woorke, and ye shal keepe a feast vnto the Lord seuen dayes.
13 And ye shal offer a whole burnt offering for a sacrifice made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the Lorde, thirteene young bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of a yeere olde, whiche shalbe without blemishe.
14 And their meate offering shalbe of floure mingled oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery one of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to eyther of the two rammes,
15 And one tenth deale vnto eche of the fourteene lambes:
16 And one hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, with his meate and drinke offering.
17 And the e seconde day ye shall offer twelue young bullockes, two rammes, fourteene yeereling lambes without spot.
18 And let their meate offeringes and drinke offrings vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
19 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
20 And the third day ye shall offer eleuen bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yeereling lambes without spot:
21 And let their meate and drinke offeringes vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be after the number of them, and according to the manner.
22 And there shalbe offred an hee goate for a sinne offeryng, beside the daily whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drynke offering.
23 In the fourth day ye shal offer tenne bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yereling lambes without blemishe.
24 Let theyr meate and drynke offerings vnto the bullockes, rammes, & lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the manner:
25 And an hee goate for a sinne offring, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
26 In the fifth day ye shall offer nine bullockes, two rammes, and foureteene lambes of one yeere olde without spot:
27 And let their meate and drinke offeringes vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
28 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
29 And in the sixt day, ye shal offer eight bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene yereling lambes without spot.
30 And let their meate and drynke offerynges vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to the number of them, and after the maner:
31 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
32 In the seuenth day, ye shall offer seuen bullockes, two rammes, and foureteene lambes, that are yeereliges without blemishe.
33 And let their meate and drinke offeringes vnto the bullockes, rammes, and lambes, be according to their number, and after the maner:
34 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offering, and his meate and drinke offering.
35 In the eyght day, ye shall haue a solemne assembly, and ye shall do no seruile woorke therein:
36 But ye shall offer a whole burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fyre, for a sweete sauour vnto the lord, one bullocke, one ramme, and seuen yeereling lambes without spot.
37 Let their meate and drinke offerings vnto the bullocke, ramme, and lambes, be accordyng to the number, and accordyng to the maner:
38 And an hee goate for a sinne offering, beside the daily whole burnt offeryng, and his meate and drinke offering.
39 These thinges ye shall do vnto the Lorde in your feastes, beside f your vowes and freewyll offeringes, your whole burnt offerinoes, meate offerings, drynke offerings, and peace offeringes.
40 And Moses tolde the chyldren of Israel all that the Lorde commaunded hym.

e. Of the feast of tabernacles.

f. Your vo tarie fact

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

1. Of vowes, when they shalbe kept, and when not.

AND Moses spake vnto the heades of the tribes, concerning the chyldren of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lorde hath commaunded.
2 If a man vowe a vowe vnto the Lord, or sweare an othe to bynde his soule: he shall not

not goe backe with his woorde, but shal fulfill all that is proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vowe a vowe vnto the Lorde, and binde her selfe, being in her fathers house in the time of her youth:

4 And her father heare her vowe and bonde whiche she hath made vpon her soule, and holde his peace thereto: then all her vowes and bondes whiche she hath made vpon her soule, shal stand in effect.

5 But yf her father disalowe her the same day that he heareth all her vowes and bondes which she hath made vpon her soule: they shal not be of value, and the Lorde shall forgeue her, because her father *a* disalowed her.

6 If she had an husband when she vowed, or pronounced ought out of her lippes, wherewith she bounde her soule:

7 And her husbande heard it, and helde his peace thereat the same day he heard it: then her vowes shall stande, and her bondes wherewith she bounde her soule, shall stande in effect.

8 And yf her husbande disalowe her the same day that he heard it, then he shal make her vowe whiche she hath vpon her, and the opening of her lippes wherewith she bounde her soule, of none effect, and the Lorde shall forgeue her.

9 But euery vowe of a wydowe, and of her that is diuorced, that they haue bounde their soule withal, shall stande in effect with them.

10 If she vowed in her *b* husbandes house, or bounde her soule with an othe:

11 And her husband heard it, and helde his peace concerning her, and disalowed her not: then all her vowes shal stand, and euery bonde wherewith she bounde her soule, shall stande.

12 But yf her husband disanulled them the same day that he heard them: then nothing that proceedeth out of her lippes in vowes and bondes wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand in effect: for her husbande hath disanulled them, and the Lord shal forgeue her.

13 All vowes and othes that binde to *c* humble the soule, may her husbande stablishe or breake.

14 But yf her husband holde his peace from *d* one day to another, then he stablisheth al her vowes and bondes whiche she had vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace concernyng her the same day that he heard them.

15 But *e* yf he breake them, after that he hath heard them, he shall beare her sinne him selfe.

16 These are the ordinances which the Lorde commaunded Moses betweene a man and his wyfe, and betweene the father and his daughter, being yet a damsel in her fathers house.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

1. The Madianites are slayne, and their cities burnt, Balaam also is slayne. 18. Onely the virgins are reserued alue.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 || Auenge the children of Israel of the Madianites, and afterward shalt thou be gathered vnto thy people. ||Nu.25. 17.

3 And Moses spake vnto the folke, saying, Harnesse some of you vnto warre, and let them goe vpon the Madianites, and auenge the Lorde of the Madianites.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout al the tribes of Israel, shall ye sende to the warre.

5 And there were deliuered out of the thousandes of Israel, twelue thousande prepared vnto warre, of euery tribe a thousande.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of euery tribe, and with them Phinees the sonne of Eleazar the priest to the warre, & the holy vessels, and the trumpettes to blowe were in his hand.

7 And they warred agaynst the Madianites, as the Lorde commaunded Moses, and slue all the males.

8 || And they slue the kinges of Madian among other that were slayne: Namely Eui, and Rekem, Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue kinges of Madian, with *a* Balaam the sonne of Beor, whom they slue with the swoord. ||Iosu.13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke al the women of Madian prisoners, and their chyldren, and spoyled al their cattell, and al their flockes, and al their goodes.

10 And they burnt al their cities wherin they dwelt, and al their goodly dwellinges with fyre:

11 And they tooke al the spoyle, and all the bootie, both of men and beastes.

12 And they brought the captiues, and that whiche they had taken, and the spoyle, vnto Moses and Eleazar the priest, and vnto the company of the children of Israel, euen vnto the hoast that were in the feeldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho:

13 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, and all the lordes of the congregation, went out of the hoast to meete them.

14 And Moses was angry with the officers of the hoast, with the captaynes ouer

a Because that false prophete gaue counsel howe to cause the Israelites to offend God.

thoulandes, and ouer hundzedes, whiche came from the warre and battell.

15 And Moses saide vnto them, Haue ye saued all the *b* women aliue?

16 || Behold, these caused the childzen of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasse agaynst the Lord in the busines of *c* Peor, and there folowed a plague among the congregation of the Lorde.

17 Nowe therefore slay al the men childzen, and kil the women that haue lyen with men fleshly.

18 But all the women childzen that haue not lyen with men carnally, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And ye shall remayne without the hoast seuen dayes, all that haue killed any person, and all that haue touched any dead body, and purifie both your selues and your prisoners the third day, and the seuenth:

20 And purifye al your raymentes, and that is made of skinnes, and all woorke of goates heare, and al thinges made of wood.

21 And Eleazar the priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe whiche the Lord commaunded Moses.

22 As for golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, tinne, and lead,

23 And all that may abide the fyre, ye shal make it goe through the fyre, and it shalbe cleane: neuertheless, it shalbe purified with water of separation: And all that suffereth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorowe the water:

24 And washe your clothes the seuenth day, and ye shalbe cleane, & afterwarde come into the hoast.

25 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, that was taken, both of the persons and of the cattel, thou and Eleazar the priest, and the cheefe fathers of the congregation:

27 And diuide the pray into two partes, betweene them that tooke the warre vppon them and went out to battell, and al the congregation.

28 And take a tribute vnto the Lord of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundzed, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 And ye shal take it of their halfe, and geue it vnto Eleazar the priest, as an heaue offering of the Lorde.

30 And of the halfe of the childzen of Israel, thou shalt take one portion of fiftie, of the persons, and of the beeues, of the asses, and of the sheepe, and of all maner of beastes, and geue them vnto the Leuites whiche wayte vppon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lorde.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest, dyd as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

32 And the bootie, and the rest of the pray whiche the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundzed thousande, and threescore and sixteene thousande sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand of beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirtie and two thousande persons in all, of women that hadde lyen by no man.

36 And the halfe, whiche was the part of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundzed thousande, and seuen and thirtie thousand, and fiue hundzed sheepe.

37 And the *d* Lordes part of the sheepe, was sixe hundzed and threescore and sixteene.

38 And the beeues were thirtie and sixe thousande, of whiche the Lordes part was threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses were thirtie thousande and fiue hundzed, of whiche the Lordes part was threescore and one.

40 And the *e* persons were sixteene thousande, of whiche the Lordes part was thirtie and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute, whiche was the Lordes heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the priest, as the Lorde commaunded Moses:

42 And the other *f* halfe of the childzen of Israel, whiche Moses diuided from the men of warre,

43 *That is to wit* the halfe that parteyned vnto the congregation, was three hundzed thousande, and thirtie and seuen thousande, and fiue hundzed sheepe:

44 And thirtie and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundzed,

46 And sixteene thousand persons.

47 And Moses tooke of the halfe that parteyned vnto the *g* childzen of Israel, one portion of fiftie, both of the persons and of the cattell, and gaue them vnto the Leuites whiche wayted vpon the charge of the tabernacle of the Lorde, as the Lorde commaunded Moses.

48 And the officers of thousandes of the hoast, the captaynes ouer the thousandes, and the captaynes ouer the hundzedes, came foozth,

49 And said vnto Moses, Thy seruantes haue taken the summe of the men of warre whiche are vnder our aucthozitie, and there lacketh

b. As who would say, ye should haue left none aliue. ||Num. 25. 1.

c. In honouring that idol.

d. That is portion w the soulde gaue to G

e. The rig

f. Of the of the spo which wa lotted to that had no been at w

g. Thos were no ba diers.

lacketh not one man of vs:

50 We haue therfore brought a preſent vnto the Lorde, what euery man founde, of iewels of golde, bracelets, chaynes, ringes, eareringes, and ſpangles, to make an attonement for our ſoules before the Lorde.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt tooke the golde of them, al the wrought iewels.

52 And all the golde of the heaue offering that they heaued vp to the Lorde, of the captaynes ouer thouſandes and hundreues, was ſixteene thouſande, ſeuen hundred, and fiftie ſicles.

53 (For the men of warre had ſpoyled, euery man *h* for him ſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt tooke the golde of the captaynes ouer the thouſandes and hundreues, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a i memoriall of the children of Iſrael before the Lorde.

h. Contrary to their vowes.

i. Memoriall of the victorie.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

Moſes geueth to the Rubenites, Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſes, their portion of their inheritance beyond Iordane.

THE children *a* of Ruben, and the children of Gad, had an exceeding great multitude of cattell: And when they ſawe the lande of Jazer, and the lande of Gilead, that it was an apt place for cattel,

2 The children of Ruben, and the chyldren of Gad, came and ſpake vnto Moſes and Eleazar the prieſt, and vnto the Lordes of the congregation, ſaying,

3 The land of Ataroth and Dibon, Jazer, and Nemrah, Hesbon and Elealeh, Saban, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Which countrey the Lorde ſmote before the congregation of Iſrael, is a lande meete for cattell, and we thy ſeruantes haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaide they, yf we haue founde grace in thy ſight, let this land be geuen vnto thy ſeruantes to poſſeſſe, and bryng vs not ouer Iordane.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto the children of Gad and of Ruben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhal ye ſit here?

7 Wherefore diſcourage ye the hart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde not goe ouer into the lande which the Lord hath geuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I ſent them from Cades Barnea to ſee the lande.

9 || For when they went vp euen vnto the riuer of Eſcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the hart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land whiche the Lorde had geuen them.

10 And the Lordes wrath was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 || None of the men that came out of Egypt, from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall ſee the lande whiche I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, becauſe they haue not wholly folowed me,

||Nu. 14. 28.

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Jephune the Keneſite, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun: for they haue conſtantly folowed the Lorde.

13 And the Lorde was very angry with Iſrael, and made them wander in the wyldernesſe fourtie yeeres, vntyll all the generations that had doone euill in the ſight of the Lorde, were conſumed.

14 And beholde, ye are ryſen vp in your fathers ſteade, as an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment the fierce wrath of the Lorde toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he wyll yet agayne leaue the people in the wyldernesſe, *b* and ye ſhall deſtroy all this folke.

b. Ye ſhalbe the cauſe that they ſhall periſhe.

16 And they went neare him, and ſayd, We wyll builde ſheepe foldes here for our ſheepe, and for our cattel, and *walled* cities for our children:

17 But we our ſelues wyll goe redy armed before the children of Iſrael, vntyll we haue brought them vnto *c* their place: and our children ſhal dwel in the fenſed cities, becauſe of the inhabiters of the lande.

c. Into the lande of promiſe.

18 We wyll not returne vnto our houſes, vntyl the children of Iſrael haue inherited, euery man his inheritance:

19 Neither wyll we inherite with them on ponder ſide Jordane forwarde, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Jordane eaſtward.

20 And Moſes ſaide vnto them, || If ye wyl doo this thing, and goe harneſſed *d* before the Lorde to warre,

||Joſue. 1. 13.

d. Before the arke.

21 And wyll goe all of you in harneſſe ouer Jordane before the Lorde, vntil he haue caſt out his *e* enimies from his ſight,

e. The inhabitantes of Chanaan.

22 And vntyll the lande be ſubdued before the Lorde: then ye ſhall returne, and be without ſinne *f* before the Lorde, and before Iſrael, and this lande ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the Lorde.

f. God wyl geue you the lande that ye deſyre.

23 But yf ye wyl not doo ſo, beholde, ye haue ſinned againſt the Lorde: and be ſure *g* your ſinne wyl finde you out.

g. You ſhal not goe vnpuniſhed for your ſinne.

24 Nowe therefore, builde cities for your children, and foldes for your ſheepe, and doo that ye haue ſpoken.

25 The children of Gad, and the chyldren of Ruben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

Thy ſeruantes wyll doo as my Lorde commaundeth.

26 Our childzen, our wyues, our ſheepe, and our cattell, ſhal remayne here in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy ſeruantes wyl goe all harneſſed for the warre, and vnto battell before the Lorde, as my Lorde ſayth.

‖Ioſu.4.12. 28 ‖ And for their ſakes Moſes commaunded Eleazar the prieſt, and Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, and the cheefe fathers of the tribes of the childzen of Iſrael,

29 And Moſes ſaide vnto them, If the childzen of Gad, and the childzen of Ruben wyl goe with you ouer Jordane, all armed to fight before the Lorde, then when the lande is ſubdued before you, ye ſhal geue them the lande of Gilead to poſſeſſe:

h. Ouer Iordane. 30 But if they *h* wyll not goe ouer with you in harneſſe, they ſhal haue their poſſeſſions among you in the lande of Chanaan.

31 And the childzen of Gad, and the childzen of Ruben anſweared, ſaying, As the Lorde hath ſaide vnto thy ſeruantes, ſo wyll we doo:

32 We wyll goe harneſſed before the Lorde into the lande of Chanaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance may be geuen vs on this ſide Jordane.

‖Deut.3.12. Joſu.13.8. 33 ‖ And Moſes gaue vnto the childzen of Gad, and to the childzen of Ruben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſe the ſonne of Joſeph, the kingdome of Sehon king of the

i. Thoſe Amorites that dwelt on this ſide Iordane. Some of them dwelt by Iordane, of whō mention is made. Ioſue. 10. *i* Amozites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſan, the lande, with the cities thereof, in the coaſtes & cities of the countrey rounde about.

34 And the childzen of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Sophan, Jaaſer, and Jogbea,

36 Bethnimra, and Betharan, fenſed cities: and they built folues for the ſheepe.

37 And the childzen of Ruben built Helbon, Eleale, Kiriathaim,

38 Nebo, Baalmeon, and turned their names, and Sibama alſo: and gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

‖Gen.50.25. 39 ‖ And the childzen of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, went to Gilead, and tooke it, & put out the Amozites that dwelt therein.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſe, & he dwelt therin.

41 And Jair the ſonne of Manaſſe, went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them

k. That is to ſay, the villages of Iair. *k* Hauoth Jair.

42 And Nobah went, and tooke Kenath, and the townes longing thereto, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

The .xxxiii. Chapter.

1. The 24 manſion places of Iſrael are numbred. 52. They are commaunded to kil the Chanaanites.

THeſe are the iourneys of the childzen of Iſrael, whiche went out of the lande of Egypt with their armies, vnder the

a. The p and cō *a* hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goeing out by their iourneys, according to the commaundement of the Lorde. Theſe are the iourneys of their going out.

‖Exod. b. A cit the land Golan. c. Wh Iewes ca ſan, whi teyarch March a of April d. Wi power, ther de then hu e. Their or their rulers. 3 ‖ They departed from *b* Rameſes the fifteenth day of the *c* firſt moneth, on the morowe after the Paſſouer: and the chyldzen of Iſrael went out *d* with an high hand in the ſight of the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, whiche the Lorde had ſmitten among them, and vpon *e* their goddes alſo the Lorde dyd execution.)

5 And the childzen of Iſrael remooued from Rameſes, and pitched in Sucoth.

‖Exo. 6 ‖ And they departed from Sucoth, and pitched their tentes in Etham, whiche is in the edge of the wyldernelle.

‖Exo. 7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned agayne vnto Pihairoth, whiche is before Baal Zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

‖Exod. 8 ‖ And they departed from Pihairoth, and went through the middes of the ſea into the wyldernelle, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

‖Exod. 9 ‖ And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim, where were twelue fountaynes of water, and threeſcore and ten Palme trees, and they pitched there.

‖Exod. 10 And they remooued from Elim, and camped fall by the red ſea.

‖Exod. 11 ‖ And they remooued from the red ſea, and camped in the wyldernelle of Zin.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wilderneſſe of Zin, and ſet vp their tentes in Daphka.

13 And they departed from Daphka, and lay in Alus.

‖Exod. 14 ‖ And they remooued from Alus, and lay at Raphidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

‖Exod. 15 ‖ And they departed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

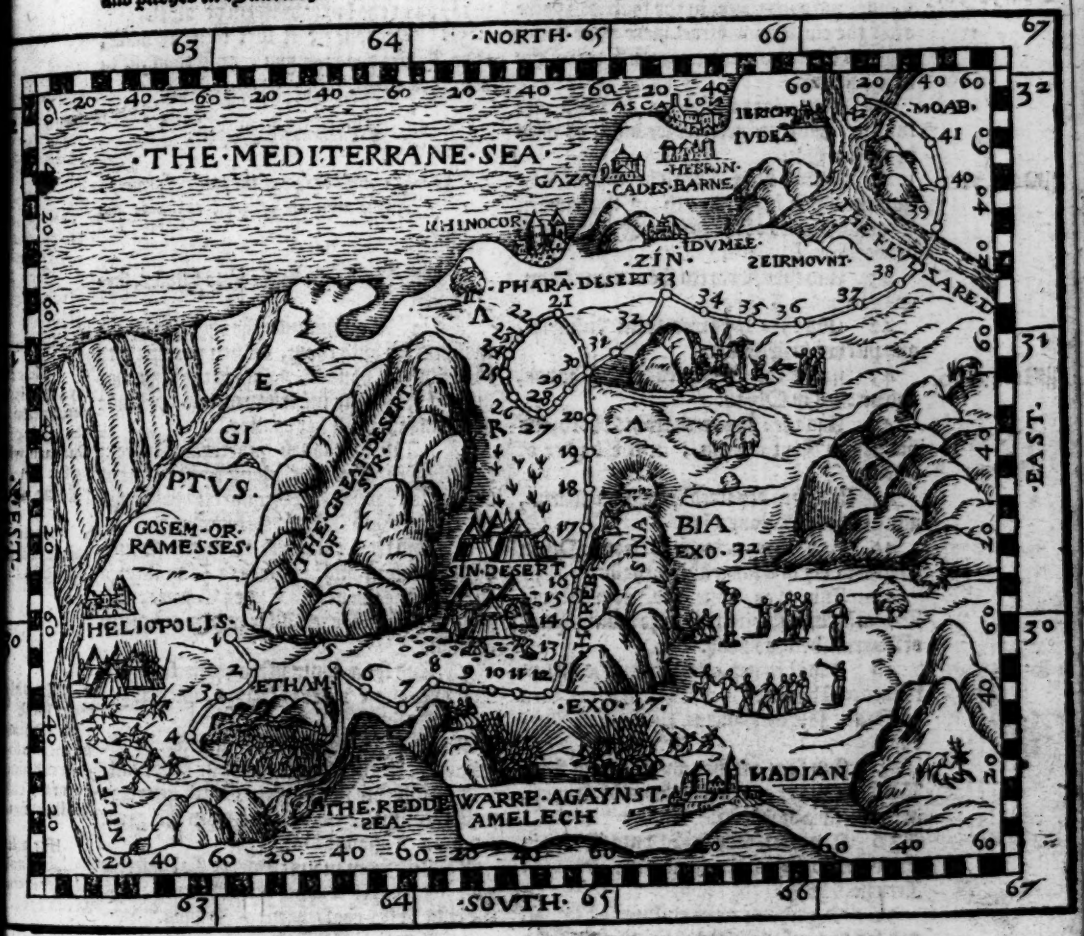
16 And they remooued from the deſart of Sinai, and pitched at the graues of luſt.

‖Nu. 17 ‖ And they departed from the ſepulchres of luſt, and lay at Hazeroth.

‖Nu. 18 ‖ And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithma.

19 And

19 And they departed from Rithma, and pitched at Rimon Pharez.
20 And they departed from Rimon Pharez, and pitched in Libna.
21 And they remooued from Libna, and pitched at Rissa.
22 And they iourneyed from Rissa, and pitched in Kehelatha.
23 And they went from Kehelatha, and pitched in mount Sepher.
24 And they remooued from mount Sepher, and lay in Hadara.
25 And they remooued from Hadara, and pitched in Makeloth.
26 And they remoued from Makeloth, and lay at Thahath.
27 And they departed from Thahath, and pitched at Tharath.
28 And they remoued from Tharath, and pitched in Mithca.
29 And they went from Mithca, and pitched in Hasmona.
30 ||And they departed from Hasmona, and lay at Moseroth. ||Deut.10.6.
31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene Iaakan.
32 And they remoued from Bene Iaakan, and lay at Horgadgad.



¶ This Charte sheweth the vvay that the people of Israel passed the space of fourtie yeares, from Egypt (through the desertes of Arabia) tyll they entred into the lande of Chanaan, as is mentioned in the bookes of Exodus, Numeri, and Deuteronomium: It conteyneth also the fourtie and two iourneyes or stations, named in this thirtie and three Chapter of Numeri, vvith the observations of the degrees, as vvell of the longitude, as of the latitude of the places of the sayde iourneyes, and also the order of the numbers of them.

33 And they went from Hozgadgad, and pitched in Iethebatha.

34 And they remooued from Iethebatha, and lay at Abzona.

35 And they departed from Abzona, and lay at Ezeon gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezeon gaber, & pitched in the wylderneſſe of Sin, which is Cades.

||Nu. 20. 22. 37 || And they remooued from Cades, and pitched in mount Hoz, whiche is in the edge of the lande of Edom.

||Nu. 20. 25. Deu. 32. 50. 38 || And Aaron the prieſt went vp into mount Hoz, at the commaundement of the Lozde, and dyed there, in the fourtieth yeere after the childzen of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, and in the firſt day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundzed and twentie and three yeeres olde when he dyed in mount Hoz.

||Num. 21. 1. 40 || And king Erad the Chanaanite (whiche dwelt in the South, in the lande of Chanaan) heard of the comming of the chyldzen of Iſrael:

41 And they departed from mount Hoz, and pitched in Zalmona.

42 And they departed from Zalmona, and pitched in Phunon.

||Nu. 21. 10. 43 || And they departed from Phunon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Iim abarim, in the bozder of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim abarim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and lay in Almon Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaynes of Abarim, before Nabo.

48 And they departed from the mountaynes of Abarim, and pytched in the feeldes of Moab, faſt by Iozdane *ouer againſt* Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iozdane from Beth Ieſimoth, vnto the playne of Sittim, in the feeldes of Moab.

50 And the Lozde ſpake vnto Moſes in the feeldes of Moab by Iozdane *ouer againſt* Iericho, ſaying,

51 Speake vnto the childzen of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are come ouer Iozdane *to enter* into the lande of Chanaan,

||Deut. 7. 2. 52 || Ye ſhal dziue out al the inhabiters of the lande before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and breake aſunder al theyr images of mettall, and plucke downe all theyr hygh places,

53 And poſſeſſe the lande, and dwell therein: for I haue geuen you the lande to enioy it.

54 And ye ſhal diuide the inheritance of the lande by lot among your kinredes, || and geue to the moe, the moze inheritance, and to the fewer, the leſſe inheritance: and your inheritance ſhalbe in the tribes of your fathers, euery mans inheritance in the place where his lot falleth. ||Num. 26.

55 But if ye wyl not dziue out the inhabiters of the land before you, then thoſe whiche ye let remaine of them, ſhalbe pricks in your eyes, & dartes in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the lande wherein ye dwel.

56 Mozeouer, it wyl come to paſſe, that I ſhal doo vnto you, as I thought to doo vnto them.

¶ The. xxxiiii. Chapter.

1. The coaſtes and borders of the lande of promiſe. 17. Certayne men are aſsigned to diuide the lande.

AND the Lozde ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaunde the chyldzen of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Chanaan, *a* this is the land that ſhal fal vnto your inheritance, *euen* the lande of Chanaan, with her coaſtes.

3 ||And your ſouth quarter ſhalbe from the wylderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, ſo that your ſouth quarter reache bpō the ſyde of the *b* ſalt ſea eaſtwarde.

4 And fet a compaſſe from the South vp to Acrabim, and reacheth to Zin: And go out from the South to Cades Barnea, and goe out alſo to Hazar Adar, and goe along to Azmon.

5 And fet a compaſſe agayne from Azmon vnto the *c* riuer of Egypt, and ſhal goe out at the ſea.

6 And let your Weſt quarter be the great ſea, let the ſame ſea be your weſt coaſt.

7 And this ſhalbe your North quarter: ye ſhal compaſſe your bozder from the great ſea, vnto *d* mount Hoz.

8 And from mount Hoz, ye ſhal deſcribe your bozder tyll it come vnto Hemath, and the ende of the coaſt ſhalbe at Zedada.

9 And the coaſt ſhall reache out to Ziphron, and goe out at Hazar Enan: This ſhalbe your North quarter.

10 And ye ſhal deſcribe your Eaſt quarter from Hazar Enan to Sepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Sepham to Ribla, on the Eaſt ſyde of Ain: And the ſame bozder ſhall deſcende and goe out

a. That ſay, this i deſcription the lande Chanaan, ye ſhal inhe ||Ioſue. 15.

b. Other the dead ſea

c. By riuer ſome thinke Nilus be meante others Rhine corura, c

d. Hor a l hyll, but that where Aaron dyed

out at the fyde of e Cenereth eastwarde.

12 And then goe downe along by Iordane, and leaue at the salt sea: and this shalbe your lande, with the coastes thereof round about.

13 And Moses commaunded the chyldren of Israel, saying, This is the lande whiche ye shal inherite by lot, and which the Lord commaunded to geue vnto nine tribes and an halfe.

14 For the tribe of the chyldren of Ruben, according to the housholdes of their fathers, and the tribe of the chyldren of Gad, according to their fathers housholdes, and halfe the tribe of Manasse, haue receyued their inheritance.

15 Two tribes and an halfe haue receyued their inheritance on this side of Iordane, ouer against Iericho, eastwarde.

16 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 ‖ These are the names of the men which shal diuide the lande vnto you: Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

18 And ye shal take also a f lord of euery tribe, when ye diuide the lande.

19 The names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Iuda, Caleb the sonne of Iephunne.

20 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon, Semuel the sonne of Amiud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Cisloon.

22 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Dan, the lorde Bucki the sonne of Iogli.

23 From among the chyldren of Ioseph, for the tribe of the chyldren of Manasse, the lorde Haniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Ephraim, the lorde Camuel the sonne of Siphtan.

25 Of the tribe of þ sonnes of Zabulon, the lorde Elisaphan the sonne of Pharnach.

26 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Issachar, the lorde Paltiel the sonne of Azan.

27 Of the tribe of the sonnes of Aser, the lorde Ahiud the sonne of Salomi.

28 Of the tribe of the chyldren of Nephthali, the lorde Pedael the sonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the Lord commaunded to diuide the inheritance vnto the chyldren of Israel, in the land of Chanaan.

¶ The xxxv. Chapter.

16. The lawe of man slaughter. 30. For one mans witnesse shal no man be condemned.

AND the Lorde spake vnto Moses in the feeldes of Moab by Iordane, ouer against Iericho, saying,

2 Commaunde the chyldren of Israel, that they geue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: and ye shall geue also vnto the cities of the Leuites, suburbes, harde by their cities rounde about them. ‖ Ios.21. a

3 The cities shal they haue to dwel in, and the suburbes for their cattel, and for their possession, and all maner of beastes of theirs.

4 And the suburbes of the cities which ye shal geue vnto the Leuites, shall reache from the wal of the citie outwarde, a thousande cubites rounde about.

5 And ye shal measure without the citie of the East side, two thousande cubites: and of the South side two thousand cubites: and of the West side, two thousande cubites: and of the North side, two thousande cubites also, and the citie shalbe in the middes, and these shalbe the suburbes of their cities.

6 ‖ And from among the cities whiche ye shal geue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe sixe cities for refuge, whiche ye shall appoynt *to that intent* that he which killeth, may flee thyther: And to them ye shal adde fourtie and two cities moe. ‖ Deut.4.41. Iosu.20. 2.

7 So that all the cities whiche ye shall geue the Leuites, may be fourtie and eight, them *shal ye geue* with their suburbes.

8 And these cities whiche ye shal geue, shalbe out of the possession of the chyldren of Israel. They that haue many, shal geue many: but of them that haue fewe, ye shal take fewe. Euery one shal geue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to the inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 And the Lorde spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the chyldren of Israel, and say vnto them, ‖ When ye be come ouer Iordane, into the lande of Chanaan, ‖ Deut.19.2. Iosu.20. 2.

11 Ye shal appoynt you cities, to be cities of refuge for you: that he which sleeth a person vnawares, may flee thyther.

12 And these cities shalbe vnto you a refuge from the a auenger of blood: that he which killeth, dye not, vntyl he stande before the b congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities whiche ye shall geue, sixe cities shal ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shal geue three c on this side Iordane, and three in the lande of Chanaan, which shalbe cities of refuge.

15 And these sixe cities shalbe a refuge, both for the chyldren of Israel, and for the stranger, and for him that dwelleth among you: that all they which kyl any person vnwares, may flee thyther.

16 And

a. The next of kyn to the partie slayne, which ought to folow the suite.

b. The Hebrues vnderstande by the congregation, the Senatours and cheefe iudges in the citie.

c In the possession of the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

16 And if any man ſmite another with an inſtrument of iron, that he dye, then is he a murderer, and the murderer ſhal dye for it.

17 If he ſmite him with throwing a ſtone, that a man may dye with, and if he die, he that ſmote him is a murderer: let the ſame murderer be ſlayne therefore.

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hande weapon of wood, that a man may dye with, then if he dye, he is a murderer: let the ſame murderer be ſlayne therefore.

d. He that is next of kyn to hym that is murdered.

19 The *d* reuenger of blood him ſelfe ſhal ſlay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he ſhal ſlay him.

20 ||But if he thruſt him of hate, or |Deut.19.11
hurle at him by laying of wayte, that he dye,

21 Or ſmite him with his hande of enmitie, that he dye: he that ſmote him ſhall dye the death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of the blood ſhal ſlay the murderer, when he meeteth hym.

22 But if he puſhed him vnaduiſedly, and not of hate, or caſt vpon him any thing, and not in laying of wayte,

23 Or any maner of ſtone, that a man may dye with, and ſawe him not, and he caſted it to fal vpon him, and he die, and was not his enimie, neyther ſought him any harme:

24 Then the congregation ſhal iudge betweene the ſlayer & the reuenger of blood, according to theſe lawes.

25 And the congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hande of the reuenger of blood, and the congregation ſhal reſtore him to the citie of his refuge whyther he was fledde: and he ſhal abyde there vnto the death

e. This was a figure of Chriſt by whoſe death our ſynnes are pardoned.

e of the hygh prieſt, which was annoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer come without the borders of his citie of refuge, whyther he was fledde:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, & the reuenger of blood kyl the ſlayer, he ſhalbe giltleſſe:

28 Becauſe he ſhoulde haue bidden in the towne of his refuge, vntyl the death of the hygh prieſt: and after the death of the hygh prieſt, the ſlayer ſhoulde returne vnto the lande of his poſſeſſion.

f. That is, to iudge wilful or caſual murderers.

29 So theſe thinges ſhalbe *f* a lawe of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in al your dwellinges.

30 Who ſo kylleth any perſon, the *iudge* ſhal put the murderer to death through witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhal not teſtifie agaynſt any perſon, to cauſe him to dye.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no recompence for the lyfe of the murderer whiche is worthie to dye, but he ſhalbe put to death.

32 And ye ſhall take no recompence for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that he ſhould come agayne and dwel in the lande, before the death of the hygh prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the lande whiche ye ſhal dwel in, for blood defileth the lande: and the lande can not be cleanſed of the blood that is ſhedde therein, but by the blood of him that ſhedde blood.

34 Defyle not therefore the lande which ye ſhall inhabite, for I am in the middes thereof: *euen* I the Lorde dwel among the chyldren of Iſrael.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

1. An order for the marriage of the daughters of Zelaphead. 7. The inheritance coulde not be geuen from one tribe to another.

AND the cheefe fathers of the families of the chyldren of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe, of the kynrede of the ſonnes of Joſeph, came forth, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the princes the cheefe fathers of the chyldren of Iſrael,

2 And ſayde, ||The Lorde commaunded *a* my lorde to geue the lande to inherite by lot to the chyldren of Iſrael: and my lord was commaunded by the Lorde to geue the inheritance of Zelaphead our brother, vnto his daughters.

||Num. Joſu. a. 16. 17. 18. 19. 20. 21. 22. 23. 24. 25. 26. 27. 28. 29. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.

b. That is, another tribe.

3 If they be maryed to any of the ſonnes of *b* the other tribes of the chyldren of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhalbe put to the inheritance of the tribe whiche they are receyued into, and ſo ſhal it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Jubilee of the chyldren of Iſrael commeth, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereinto they are receyued, and ſo ſhal their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commaunded the chyldren of Iſrael, according to the worde of the Lorde, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Joſeph hath *c* ſayde wel.

c. Or, the tribe of the ſonnes of Joſeph ſpeake wel.

6 This therefore doeth the Lorde commaund the daughters of Zelaphead, ſaying, ||Let them be wyues to whom they them ſelues thynke beſt: onely to the familie of the tribe of their father ſhal they marrie.

7 So ſhal not the inheritance of the chyldren of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the chyldren of Iſrael ſhall ioyne hym ſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe

tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth any inheritance *d* in any tribe of the childre of Israel, shalbe wyfe vnto one of the kynred of the tribe of her father, that the chyldren of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his father.

9 Neyther ought the inheritance to goe from one tribe to another: but euery one of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel, shalbe ioyned to his owne inheritance.

10 And as the Lorde commaunded Moses, so dyd the daughters of Zelaphead:

11 For Mahela, Thirza, Hagla, Milcha, and Noa, the daughters of Zelaphead, were maryed vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 They were ioynes vnto the families of the sonnes of Manasse the son of Joseph, and so their inheritance remained in the tribe of the kynred of their father.

13 These are the *e* commaundements and lawes whiche the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moses, vnto the chyldren of Israel in the feeldes of Moab, by Iordane *towarde* Iericho.

d Whiche when is no chylde to

e That is, concerning the ceremoniall and iudiciall lawes.

¶ *The end of the fourth booke of Moses, called Numeri.*

The fyfth booke of Moses,

called in the Hebrewe Elle haddebarim, *and in the Latine* Deuteronomium.

The first Chapter.

32. Moses reproueth the people for their incredulitie.

These be the wordes which Moses spake vnto al Israel, on *a* the other side Iordane in the wilderness, in the plaine ouer agaynst the red sea, betweene Pharan & Thophel, Laban, Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

a The coūtrey of Moab: his wilderness betwene the sea of Moab & Ara.

2 There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Cades Barnea.

3 And it came to passe in the first day of the eleuenth moneth, in the fourtieth yeere, that Moses spake vnto the chyldren of Israel, according vnto all that the Lorde had geuen hym in commaundement vnto them,

4 ||After he had slayne Sehon the kyng of the Amorites, which dwelt in Hesbon, and Og kyng of Basan, which dwelt at Astaroth in Edrai.

||Num. 21. 24.

5 On the other syde Iordane in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this lawe, saying,

6 The Lorde our God spake vnto vs in *b* Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt lōg ynough in this mount:

b In the feeding, and moneth Num. 10.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto al the places nygh thereunto, both vnto the playne, and hylles, & dales, to the South to the sea syde, to the lande of Chanaan, and vnto Libanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Beholde, I haue set the lande before you: Goe in and possesse the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to geue vnto them, and to their seede after them.

9 And *c* I spake vnto you in the same tyme, saying, || I am not able to beare you mee selfe alone:

c By the counsell of Iethro my father in lawe.

||Exod. 18. 18

10 For the Lorde your God hath multiplyed you, so that you be this day as the starres of heauen in number.

11 (The Lorde God of your fathers make you a thousande tymes so many moe as ye are, and blesse you, as he hath promised you.)

12 || How can I mee selfe alone *d* beare your cumbrance, your charge, and your strife that is *among you?*

||Exod. 18. 18

d Meanyng, that Moses had an harde gouernance among them.

13 Bring you men of wysedome, and of vnderstanding, and expert according to your tribes, & I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered me, & sayde, That which thou hast spoken, is good for vs to do.

15 And so out of your tribes *e* I tooke the cheefe men of wysedome, and that were expert, and made them rulers ouer you, captaynes ouer thousandes, and captaynes ouer hundredes, captaynes ouer fyftyes, and captaynes ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

e To signifie, that expert and knowen men in godlines ought to be taken to gouerne.

16 And I charged your iudges that same tyme, saying, || Heare the cause of your brethren,

||Iosue. 7. 24.

brethren, and iudge ryghteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 ‖Ye shal haue no respect of any person in iudgemẽt, but you shal heare the smal as well as the great: You shall not feare the face of any man, for the iudgement is Gods: And the cause that is to hard for you, referre it vnto me, and I wyll heare it.

‖Leui. 19. 15 Deut. 24. 23.

18 And I commaunded you the same season, al the thinges whiche ye shoulde doo.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wylderneſſe, as ye haue seene by the way of the mountayne of the Amorites, as the Lorde our God commaunded vs: and we came to Cades Barnea.

20 And *f* I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountayne of the Amorites, whiche the Lorde our God doth geue vnto vs.

f. So that it is to be imputed to them selues, that they enioyed not the inheritance sooner.

21 Behold, the Lorde thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp and possesse it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath sayde vnto thee: Feare not, neyther be discouraged.

22 And ye came vnto me euery one, and sayde, We wyl send men before vs, to searche vs out the lande, *g* to bryng vs worde agayne what way we muſt goe vp by, and vnto what cities we shal come.

23 ‖And the saying pleased me wel: *g* I tooke twelue men of you, of euery tribe one.

‖Num. 13. 4.

24 ‖Which departed, and went vp into that mountayne, and came vnto the *g* valley Escol, and searched it out,

‖Num. 13. 24 *g.* Otherwise vnto the valley of grapes.

25 And tooke of the land in their handes, and brought it vnto vs, and brought vs worde agayne, and *h* sayd, It is a good land which the Lorde our God doth geue vs.

h. To wit, Caleb and Iosuah.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but were disobedient vnto the woorde of the Lorde your God,

27 And murmured in your tentes, and sayde, Because the Lorde *i* hateth vs, therefore hath he brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to destroy vs.

i. Such was the Iewes vnthãkefulneſſe, that they counted Gods speciall loue hatred.

28 Whyther shall we go vp? Our brethren haue discouraged our hart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer, we haue seene the sonnes of the *k* Anakims there.

k. That is, the race of the Gyantes, as in Num. 13. 23.

29 Then I sayde vnto you, Dread not, nor be afrayde of them:

30 The Lorde your God whiche goeth before you, he shal fight for you, accordyng to al that he dyd vnto you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wylderneſſe, where thou hast seene howe that the Lorde thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way whiche ye haue gone by, vntyll ye came vnto this place:

32 And yet in this thing ye dyd not beleeue the Lorde your God.

33 ‖He went in the way before you, to searche you out a place to pitche your tentes in, in fire by night, that ye myght see what way to goe, and in a cloude by day.

‖Exod.

34 And the Lorde hearde the voyce of your wordes, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 ‖There shal not one of these men, *g* of this frouard generatiõ, see that good lande which I sware to geue vnto your fathers:

‖Num.

36 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephune, he shall see it, and to hym wyll I geue the lande that he hath troden vpon, and to his children, because he hath followed the Lorde.

37 Also the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, saying, ‖Thou also shalt not goe in thyther.

‖Num.

38 But Iosuah the sonne of Nun, whiche *l* standeth before thee, he shall go in thyther. Encourage hym therefore: for he shall cause Israel to inherite the lande.

l. Minister vnto thee.

39 Moreouer, *m* your children, which ye sayde shoulde be a pray, and your sonnes whiche in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euyll, they shall goe in thyther, and vnto them wyll I geue it, and they shall enioy it.

m. Which were vnder yeeres of Num. 14.

40 But as for you, turne your face, and take your iourney into the wildernelle, by the way of the red sea.

41 ‖Then ye answered, and sayd vnto me, We haue sinned against the Lord, *n* we wyll goe vp, and fyght, according to all that the Lorde our God commaunded vs. And when ye had gyrde on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were redy to go vp into the hyll.

‖Num. *n.* This declare the name man, which do that god for and wyl that which commaun o. He that ſtãdeth assistaun

42 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for *o* I am not among you: lest ye fall before your enimies.

43 And I tolde you these thinges, and you would not heare, but disobeyed the woorde of the Lorde, and went presumptuously vp into the hyll.

44 And the Amorites whiche dwelt in that mountayne came out against you, and chased you as bees vse to do, *p* destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Horma.

p. The was fi they not their but for of their and so poorest their

45 And ye came agayne, and wept before the Lorde: but the Lorde *p* would not heare your voyce, nor hearken vnto you.

46 And so ye abode in Cades a long season, accordyng vnto the tyme that ye remayned *before*.

g The

The.ii. Chapter.

1. A rehearsal of the benefites of God bestowed vpon his people. 9. Israel is forbidden to fight agaynst the Edomites, Moabites, and Ammonites. 33. Sehon king of Hesbon is discomfited.

THen we turned our face, and tooke our iourney into the *a* wylderneſſe by the way of the red ſea, as the Lorde ſpake vnto me: and we compaſſed mount Seir a long tyme.

2 And the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Ye haue compaſſed this mountayne long yenough: turne you Northwarde.

4 And warne thou the people, ſaying, Ye ſhal goe through the *b* coaſt of your brethren the chyldren of Eſau, which dwel in Seir, and they ſhalbe afrayde of you.

5 Take ye good heede vnto your ſelues therefore: Ye ſhal not prouoke them, for I wyl not geue you of their lande, no not ſo much as a foote breadth, becauſe I haue geuen mount Seir vnto Eſau to poſſeſſe.

6 Ye ſhall buye meate of them for money to eate, and ye ſhal procure water of them for money to drynke:

7 For the Lorde thy God hath bleſſed thee in al the workes of thy hande, & *c* knoweth thy walking through this great wylderneſſe, and this fourtie yeeres the Lorde thy God hath ben with thee, ſo that thou haſt lacked nothyng.

8 And when we were departed from our brethren the chyldren of Eſau, whiche dwelt in Seir, through the way of the " wylderneſſe, from Elath, and from Ezion gaber, we turned and went by the way of the wylderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the Lorde ſayde vnto me, Thou ſhalt not fight agaynſt the Moabites, neither prouoke them to battayle: For I wyll not geue thee of their lande to poſſeſſe, becauſe I haue geuen Ar vnto the chyldren of Lot to poſſeſſe.

10 The *d* Emims dwelt therein in tymes paſt, a people great, many, and tal, as the *e* Anakims,

11 Which alſo were taken for gyantes, as the Anakims, whom the Moabites call Emims.

12 The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir before tyme, whom the chyldren of Eſau chaſed out, and deſtroyed them before them, and dwelt in their ſteede, as Iſrael dyd vnto the lande of his poſſeſſion, which the Lord gaue them.

13 Nowe ryſe vp *ſayde I*, and gent you ouer the ryuer Zared: and we went ouer the ryuer Zared.

14 The ſpace in which we came from Cades Barnea, vntyl we were come ouer the ryuer Zared, was thirtie and eyght yeeres, vntyl al the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſt, as the Lorde ſware vnto them.

15 For in deede the hande of the Lorde was agaynſt them, to deſtroy them from among the *f* hoſt, tyl they were conſumed.

16 And ſo it came to paſſe, that all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people.

17 And the Lord ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt goe through Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day:

19 And when thou commeſt nygh vnto the chyldren of Ammon, thou ſhalt not laye ſiege vnto them, nor moue warre agaynſt them: for I wyl not geue thee of the lande of the chyldren of Ammon any poſſeſſion, I haue geuen it vnto the chyldren of Lot to poſſeſſe.

20 That alſo was taken for a lande of giantes, and giantes dwelt therein in olde tyme, whom the Ammonites cal *g* Zamzummims,

21 A people that was great, many, and tal, as the Anakims: But the Lorde deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them in their inheritance, and dwelt in their ſteede:

22 As he did for the chyldren of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, for whom he deſtroyed the Horims before them, and they poſſeſſed them, and dwelt in their ſtede vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazarim, euen vnto Azza, the *h* Caphthorims which came out of Caphthor, deſtroied them, and dwelt in their ſteede.

24 Ryſe ye vp therefore, and take your iourney ouer the ryuer Arnon: Beholde, I haue geuen into thy hande Sehon the Amorite, king of Hesbon, and his land, begynne to poſſeſſe it, and prouoke him to battayle.

25 This day wyll I begynne to ſende the feare and dread of thee vpon all nations that are vnder al the heauen, ſo that they which heare ſpeake of thee, ſhal tremble and quake before thee.

26 ||And ſo I ſent meſſengers out of the wylderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sehon king of Hesbon, with wordes of peace, ſaying,

27 Let me paſſe through thy land, I wyl goe along by the hygh way, I wyll neyther turne vnto the ryght hande, nor to the leaſt.

28 Thou ſhalt ſel me meate for money, for to eate, and geue me water for money, for to drynke: Onely I wyl goe through on my feete,

29 As the *i* chyldren of Eſau whiche dwel

e. deſart

their thy- r before ere re- by the ans, as o. 21. 3.

wing, taken nou- in ma- er places peare.

deſert.

iantes, orde ſig- terrible

iantes came of nak. 13. 23,

f. That were of the age of twentie yeeres and vpwarde.

g. Called Zamzummims, that is to ſay, wicked and abominable. But they couered their wickedneſſe with a godly name, callyng them ſelues Rephaims, that is, phiſitions, or preſeruers, to cure and reſourme vices.

h. Theſe are men of Capadocia, as ſome men ſay. Ioſephus ſayth, that this people is vnknowen.

||Num. 21. 21

i. Becauſe Sehon coulde be mooued neither with examples, nor requeſtes, his deſtruction was moſt iuſt,

dwel

dwel in mount Seir, and the Moabites whiche dwel in Ar, did vnto me, vntyl I be come ouer Iordane, into the lande which the Lord our God geueth vs.

30 But Sehon the kyng of Hesbon woulde not let vs passe by him, for the Lord thy God hardened his spirite, and made his hart obstinate, because he woulde delyuer him into thy hand, as it is come to passe this day.

||Amos.2. 9. 31 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, ||Beholde, I haue begun to geue Sehon and his lande before thee, beginne to possesse and inherite his lande.

32 Then both Sehon and all his people, came out agaynst vs to fight at Iaza.

33 And the Lord set him before vs, & we smote him, and his sonnes, and al his people.

34 And we tooke al his cities the same season, and slue the men, women, and chyldren of al the cities, and let nothing remayne,

35 Saue the cattel only we caught vnto our selues, and the spoyle of the cities whiche we tooke.

36 From Aroer which is by the brynke of the ryuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is in the ryuer vnto Gilead, there was not one citie to strong for vs: the Lord our God delyuered al *k* vnto vs.

k. Into our handes.

37 Onely vnto the land of the chyldren of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto euery place of the "ryuer Iaboc, nor vnto the cities in the mountaynes, nor vnto what so euer the Lorde our God forbad vs.

" or, *foorde.*

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

Thinges that chaunced from the victorie of the two kinges, Sehon and Og, vnto the institution of Iosuah in Moses steede.

||Nu.21. 33. Deut.29. 7. THen we turned, and went vp the way to Basan: ||and Og the kyng of Basan came out agaynst vs, he and al his people, to fight at Edrai.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Feare him not: for I wyl deliuer him, and al his people, and his lande into thy hande, and

||Nu.21. 24. thou shalt doo vnto him, || as thou diddest vnto Sehon kyng of the Amorites, which dwelt at Hesbon.

||Nu.21. 33. 3 ||And so the Lorde our God deliuered into our handes Og also the king of Basan, & al his folke: and we smote him vntyl none was left him alyue.

4 And we tooke all his cities the same season, neyther was there a citie whiche we tooke not from them, three score cities throughout the region of Argob, of the kingdome of Og in Basan.

5 Al these cities also were made strong with high walles, gates, and barres, besyde vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we dyd vnto Sehon kyng of Hesbon, bringing to nought al the cities, with men, women, and *a* chyldren:

a. Al the commen men.

7 But al the cattel, and the spoyle of the cities, we tooke for our selues.

8 And thus we tooke the same season out of the hande of two kinges of the Amorites, the lande that was on the other side Iordane, from the ryuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon.

9 (Whiche Hermon the Sidons call Syrion: and the Amorites cal it Senir.)

10 Al the cities that lye in the playne, and al Gilead, and al Basan, vnto Selcha and Edrai, cities of the kyngdome of Og in Basan:

11 For onely Og kyng of Basan remayned of the remnant of the giantes, whose bed was a bed of *b* iron: And is it not yet at Rabbath among the chyldren of Ammon? Nine cubites doeth the length thereof conteyne, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a *c* man.

b. Not terrible, gyant more wyl goodnes power to magnify the one. c. Of a common stature. ||Nu.

12 ||And so we conquered this land the same tyme, from Aroer, whiche is by the ryuer of Arnon, vnto halfe mount Gilead, and the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Rubenites, and Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Basan, of the kyngdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasse: euen all the region of Argob, with al Basan, which is called the lande of giantes.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasse, tooke al the countrey of Argob, vnto the coastes of Gessuri, and Maachati, & called them after his owne name, Basan Hauoth Iair, *d* vnto this day.

d. The tyme of whose storie we are.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, I gaue Gilead, vnto the ryuer of Arnon, halfe the valley, and beyonde, euen vnto the ryuer *e* Iaboc, whiche is the border of the chyldren of Ammon:

e. Which diuideth Ammon from the rites.

17 The *f* playne also, and Iordane, and the coast thereof, from *g* Cenereth, vnto the sea which is in the playne, euen the salt sea, vnder the springes of the hyl, eastward.

f. The g. Called Genezer, the sea of lee, or

18 And I commaunded you the same tyme, saying, The Lorde your God hath geuen you this lande to enioy it: Ye shal goe harnessed before your brethren the chyldren of Israel, al that are meete for the warre.

19 Your wyues onely, your chyldren, and your cattel (for I knowe that ye haue muche cattel) shall abyde in your cities whiche

which I haue geuen you,

20 Untyll the Lorde haue geuen rest vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and untyll they also possesse the lande whiche the Lorde your God hath geuen them beyonde Jordane: and then shall ye returne agayne euery man vnto his possession whiche I haue geuen you.

27.18 21 ||And I commaunded Josuah hym selfe the same tyme, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath done vnto these two kynges: so shall he do vnto al kyngdomes whyther thou goest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the lord your God he shall fyght for you.

23 And I besought the Lorde the same tyme, saying,

24 O Lorde God, thou hast begun to shewe thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hande: for where is there a *h* God in heauen or in earth, that can do after thy workes, and lyke to thy power?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good lande that is beyond Jordane, that goodly *i* mountayne, and Libanon.

26 But the Lorde was angry with me for your sakes, and would not heare me: and the Lorde sayde vnto me, Be content, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Geat thee vp into the top of "the hyl, and lyft vp thyne eyes Westwarde, Northwarde, Southwarde, and Eastwarde, and beholde it with thyne eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Jordane.

28 But charge Josuah, and encourage him, and bolden him: For he shal goe before this people, and he shall diuide vnto them the lande whiche thou shalt see.

29 And so we abode in the valley ouer agaynst the "house of Peor.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

An exhortation to obserue the lawe vvithout adding thereto, or diminishing. 9. VVe must teache the lawe to our children. 15. VVe ought to make no image vvherebye vve myght be induced to idolatrie.

NOwe therfore hearken, O Israel, vnto the ordinances and lawes whiche I teache you, for to do them, that ye may lyue, and goe in and possesse the lande whiche the Lord God of your fathers geueth you.

2 Ye shal put nothyng vnto the woorde which I commaunde you, neyther shall you take ought from it, that ye may *a* keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde your God, whiche I commaunde you.

3 *b* Your eyes haue seene what the lord dyd agaynst Baal Peor: for all the men that folowed Baal Peor, the Lorde thy God hath destroyed from among you.

4 But ye that cleaue vnto the Lorde your god, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Beholde, I haue taught you ordinances and lawes, suche as the Lorde my God commaunded me, that ye shoulde do so in the lande whyther ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe them therfore, and do them, for that is *c* your wysedome and vnderstanding in the sight of the people, that they may heare all these ordinances, and say, Surely it is a wyse and vnderstanding people, it is a great nation.

7 For what other nation is so great, that goddes come so nygh vnto, as the Lorde our God is nygh vnto vs in all thinges as oft as we cal vnto hym?

8 Yea, and what nation is so great, that hath ordinances and lawes so ryghteous, as all this lawe whiche I set before you this day?

9 Take heede to thee selfe therefore, and keepe thy soule diligently, that thou forgeat not the thinges which thyne eyes haue seene, and that they depart not out of thy hart all the dayes of thy lyfe: but teache them thy sonnes, and thy sonnes sonnes.

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the Lord thy God in Horeb, when the Lorde sayde vnto me, Gather me the people togeather, and I wyll make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shal lyue vpon the earth, and that they may teache their chyldren.

11 ||Ye came and stoode also vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine *d* burnt with fire vnto the middes of heaue, and there was darkenesse, cloudes, and mist.

12 And the Lorde spake vnto you out of the middes of the fire, and ye hearde the voyce of the woordes, but sawe no similitude, saue heard a voyce only.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant whiche he commaunded you to do, euen ten commaundements, which he wrote vpon two tables of stone.

14 And the Lord commaunded me that same season, that I shoulde teache you ordinances and lawes, whiche ye ought to do in the lande whyther ye goe to possesse it.

15 Take therfore good heede vnto your selues, as partayning vnto your soules, *e* (for ye sawe no maner of image in the day that the Lorde spake vnto you in Horeb out of the middes of the fire,)

16 Lest ye marre your selues, and make you a grauen image & picture of any maner of

b. He warneth them by Gods plagues shewed on other idolaters.

c. True wysedome standeth in fayth, and in kepyng of gods commaundementes.

||Exod. 19.18

d The geuing of the lawe in dreadful maner, declareth that God was auctour of it, and that no flesshe could beare the rigour therof.

e. ' Meanyng, that plagues hag ouer them that woulde make any image to represent God by.

of

of figure, whether it be the lykeneſſe of man, or woman,

17 The lykeneſſe of any maner of beaſt that is on the earth, or the lykeneſſe of any maner feathered foule that fleeth in the ayre,

18 Or the lykenes of any maner wormе that creepeth on the earth, or the lykeneſſe of any maner fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 Yea, and leſt thou lyft vp thyne eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the ſunne, the moone, and the ſtarres, with all the hoſt of heauen, ſhouldeſt be drawen to worſhyp them, and ſerue them, and ſhouldeſt worſhyp and ſerue the thinges, whiche the Lorde thy God hath made to ſerue al nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the Lorde hath taken you, and brought you out of the *f* iron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people and inheritance, as ye be this day.

f. Moſt harde & cruel bõdage

‖Deut. 1.37, 21 ‖ Furthermore, the Lorde was angrie with me for your wordes, and ſware that I ſhoulde not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhoulde not goe in vnto that good land which the Lorde thy God geueth thee for thyne inheritance.

22 But I muſt dye in this lande, and ſhall not goe ouer Iordane: but ye ſhall goe ouer, and poſſeſſe that good lande.

23 Take heede vnto your ſelues, that ye forget not the appoyntment of the Lord your GOD whiche he made with you, and that ye make you no grauen *g* image, or lykeneſſe that the Lorde thy God hath forbydden thee.

g. To repreſent God, or to worſhip it, this ſo often forbidding of images declareth howe deteſtable idolatry is in gods ſight: and alſo that God dyd forſee that the people woulde turne thẽ ſelues to ſuch wickedneſſe.

24 For the Lorde thy God is a *h* conſuming fyre, and a *i* ielous God.

h. To thẽ that come not to hym in reuerence & feare, but cõtrariwiſe reſiſte hym. Heb. 12.29.

25 When thou ſhalt begeat chyldren, and thy chyldren begeat chyldren, and ſhalt haue remayned long in the lande, ye do wickedly, and make any maner of graue image, and worke euyl in the ſight of the Lorde thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

i. So that he wyll not ſuffer his honor to be geuen to any other.

26 I call heauen and earth to record againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſhortly periſhe from of the land whereunto you go ouer Iordane to poſſeſſe it: Ye ſhall not prolong your dayes therein, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed:

27 And the Lord ſhal ſcatter you amõg the people, and ye ſhalbe left fewe in number among the nations whyther the Lorde ſhall bryng you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue goddes whiche are the worke of mans hande, wood and ſtone, whiche neyther ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 If from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the Lorde thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, yf thou ſeeke him with all thy hart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and when all theſe things that be here ſpoken of, are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the Lorde thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce,

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he wyl not forſake thee, neyther deſtroy thee, nor forgeat the appoyntment of thy fathers, which he *k* ſware vnto them.

k. God firmeth his promiſes by his nature to the end we may be more certain of the truth of our faith.

32 For aſke of the dayes that are paſt, whiche were before and ſince the day that God created man vpon the earth, and *aſke* from the one ſyde of heauen vnto the other, yf euer there came to paſſe ſuche a great thing, or whether any ſuche lyke thing hath ben hearde as this.

33 Did euer any people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the middes of a fyre, as thou haſt hearde, and yet lyued?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to go and take hym a people from among nations, by temptations, by ſignes, by wonders, by warre, by a mightie hande, by a ſtretched out arme, and " by great ſightes, according to all that the Lorde your God dyd vnto you in Egypt before your eyes?

" Or, terrible

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou myghteſt knowe that the Lorde is God, and that there is none other but he.

36 Out of heauen he made thee heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth he ſhewed thee his great fyre, and thou heardeſt his woorde out of the middeſt of the fyre.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, he choſe their ſeede after them, ‖ and brought thee out in his ſight with his mightie power out of Egypt,

‖Exod.

38 To thruſt out nations, great and myghtier then thou art, before thee, and to bryng thee in, and to geue thee their lande to inheritance, as it is come to paſſe this day.

39 Underſtande therefore this day, and conſyder it in thyne hart, that the Lorde he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath, neyther is there any other.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ordinances and his commaundementes, which I commaunde thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy chyldren after thee, and *l* that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee for euer.

l. God ſeth reward, not they deſire but to them that do well, & to ſerue him

41 Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on the other ſyde Iordane, towarde the ſunne riſing:

42 That he ſhoulde flee thyther, whiche had killed his neyghbour vnawares, and hated

hated him not in times paſt, and therefore ſhoulde flee vnto one of the ſame cities, and liue:

43 ‖ Namely Bezer in the wylderneſſe, in the playne countrey, of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Balan of the tribe of Manaſſe.

44 And ſo this is the lawe whiche Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are *m* witneſſes, ſtatutes, & ordinances, which Moſes tolde the children of Iſrael after they came out of Egypt,

46 On the other ſide Iordane in the valley ouer againſt the houſe of Peor, in the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote, after they were come out of Egypt,

47 And poſſeſſed his lande, and the land of Og king of Balan, two kinges of the Amorites, whiche were on the other ſide Iordane toward the ſonne ryſing,

48 From Aroer, which is by the bancke of the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Sion, whiche is Hermon,

49 And all the playne on the other ſyde Iordane eaſtward, euen vnto the *n* ſea, which is in the playne vnder the ſpringes of " the hyll.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

5. Moſes is the meane betwene God and the people. 6. The lawe is repeated. 23. The people were afrayde at Gods voyce. 29. The Lorde wisheth that the people wouulde feare hym. 32. They muſte neyther decline to the right hand, nor leaſt.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaide vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ordinances and lawes whiche I ſpeake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them, and fulfyl them in deede.

2 ‖ The Lorde our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The *a* Lorde made not this couenant with our fathers, but with vs: but with vs whiche are al here aliue this day.

4 The Lorde talked with you *b* face to face, in the mount out of the middes of the fyre:

5 And I ſtoode betweene the Lord and you the ſame tyme, and ſhewed you the word of the Lord: for ye were afrayde at the ſight of the fyre, and went not vp into the mount, and he ſayde,

6 *c* I am the Lord thy GOD, whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other goddes in my preſence.

8 Thou ſhalt *d* make thee no grauen image, or any lykeneſſe of that whiche is in heauen aboue, or that is in earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

d. Namelye worſhyp it, or to repreſent me by it.

9 Thou ſhalt neyther bowe thee ſelfe vnto them, nor worſhip them: for ‖ I the Lorde thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the wyckedneſſe of the fathers vpon the chyldren, vnto the thirde and fourth generation among them that hate me:

‖ Exod. 34. 7.

10 And ſhewe mercie vpon thouſandes among them that loue me, and keepe my commaundementes.

11 ‖ Thou ſhalt not take the name of the Lorde thy God in vayne: for the Lorde wyl not holde hym gyltleſſe that taketh his name in vayne.

‖ Exod. 20. 7. Leuit. 19. 12.

12 Keepe the Sabboth day, that thou ſanctifie it, as the Lord ‖ thy God hath commaunded thee.

‖ Exod. 20. 8.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and do all that thou haſt to do:

14 But the ſeuenth day is the ‖ Sabboth of the Lorde thy God: thou ſhalt not do any worke, thou nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy mayde, nor thyne oxe, nor thyne aſſe, nor any of thy cattel, nor the ſtrāger that is within thy gates: that thy man ſeruant, and thy mayde, may reſt as well as thou.

‖ Geue. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4.

15 Remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the lande of Egypt, and how that the lord thy God brought thee out thence through a myghtie hande, and a ſtretched out arme: For whiche cauſe the Lorde thy GOD commaunded thee to keepe the Sabboth day.

16 ‖ Honour thy *e* father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may be prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

‖ Exod. 20. 12.

e. By this name father, he comprehēdeth alſo all thoſe that are in degree of ſuperioritie: as princes, magiſtrates, maiſters, and maiſtreſſes.

17 Thou *f* ſhalt not kyll.

f. He forbyddeth not onely the outwarde acte, but alſo al rancour and outrage againſt our neighbour.

18 Thou ſhalt not commit adultrie.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

20 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neyghbour.

21 ‖ Thou ſhalt not luſt after thy neighbours wyfe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neyghbours houſe, his feelde, his ſeruant, or his mayde, his oxe, his aſſe, or ought that thy neyghbour hath.

‖ Rom. 7. 7.

22 Theſe wordes the Lorde ſpake vnto all your multitude in the mount, out of the middes of the fyre, of the cloude, and of the darkeneſſe, with a great voyce, and added no more *thereto*: and wrote them in two tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe, that when ye
heard the voyce out of the middes of the
darkenesse (or the mountayne dyd burne with
‖ Exo.20.29. fire) ‖ then ye came vnto me, with the cap-
taines of your tribes, and your elders,
24 And ye saide, Behold, the Lorde our
GOD hath shewed vs his glory and his
greatnesse, and we haue heard his voyce
out of the middes of the fire: we haue seene
this day that God doeth talke with man, and
he yet liueth.
25 Nowe therefore why should we dye?
that this great fire shoulde consume vs: If
we heare the voyce of the Lorde our GOD
any more, we shal die.
26 For what flesshe hath it been that
euer heard the voyce of the liuing God spea-
king out of the middes of the fire (as we
haue doone) and yet did liue?
27 Goe thou and heare al that the Lord
our God saith, and tell thou vnto vs all that
the Lorde our God sayth vnto thee, and we
wyl heare it, and doo it.
28 And the Lorde heard the voyce of
your woordes when ye spake vnto me, and the
Lorde saide vnto me, I haue heard the voyce
of the woordes of this people, whiche they
haue spoken vnto thee: they haue wel sayde
al that they haue spoken.
29 Oh that there were suche an hart in
them, that they would feare me, and keepe al
my commaundementes alway, that it might
goe well with them, and with their children
for euer.
30 Goe, and say vnto them, Get you in-
to your tentes agayne:
31 But stande thou here by me, and I
wyl tel thee all the commaundementes, ordi-
nances, and lawes whiche thou shalt teache
them, that they may doo them in the lande
whiche I geue them to possesse.
32 Take heede therefore, that ye do in
deede as the Lord your God hath commaun-
ded you, and g turne not aside eyther to the
a. Ye shal nei-
ther put anye
thyng to my
worde, nor take
therefro.
ryght hande, or to the leaft.
33 But walke in all the wayes whiche
the Lorde your God hath commaunded you,
that ye may lyue, and that it may goe well
with you, & that ye may prolong your dayes
in the lande whiche ye shall possesse.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. An exhortation to feare God, and keepe his commaundementes. 16. God ought not to be tempted.

THese are the commaundementes, ordi-
nances, and lawes, whiche the Lorde
your God commaunded me to teache
you, that ye might doo them in the lande
whyther ye goe to possesse it:
2 That thou mightest feare the Lorde
thy God, and keepe al his ordinances and his
commaundementes whiche I commaunde
thee, thou and thy sonne, and thy sonnes
sonne, all the dayes of thy lyfe: that thy
dayes may be prolonged.
3 Heare therefore, O Israel, and take
heede that thou doo it, that it may goe wel
with thee, and that ye may encreale mighti-
ly, as the Lorde GOD of thy fathers hath
promised thee, a lande that a floweth with
mylke and hony.
4 ‖ Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God
is Lord onely.
5 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God
with al thine hart, and with al thy soule, and
with al thy might.
6 And these woordes whiche I com-
maunde thee this day, shalbe in thine ‖ hart:
7 And thou shalt shewe them vnto thy
chyldren, and shalt talke of them when thou
art at home in thyne house, and as thou wal-
kest by the way, and when thou lyest downe,
and when thou rysest vp.
8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe
vpon thyne hande, and they shalbe as " front-
lets betweene thyne eyes,
9 And thou shalt write them vpon the b
postes of thy house, and vpon thy gates.
10 And when the Lorde thy God hath
brought thee into the lande whiche he sware
vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Ja-
cob, and shall geue to thee great and goodly
cities, which thou buyldest not,
11 Houses full of all maner of goodes,
whiche thou fylledst not, and welles dygged,
whiche thou diggedst not, vineyardes and
oliue trees, whiche thou plantedst not, and
when thou hast eaten, and art full:
12 Then beware lest thou forgeat the
Lorde whiche brought thee out of the lande
of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
13 Thou shalt feare the Lord thy God,
& serue hym, and shalt sweare by his name.
14 See that ye walke not after strange
goddes, the goddes of the nations which are
about you:
15 (For the Lorde thy God is a ielous
God among you) lest the countenance of the
Lorde thy God be mooued to wrath agaynst
thee, and destroy thee from the face of the
earth.
16 ‖ Ye shal not tempt the Lorde your
God, as ‖ ye dyd in the place of *temptation.
17 But you shall diligently keepe the
commaundementes of the Lorde your God,
and his testimonies, & his ordinances, whiche
he hath commaunded thee.

18 And

a. Or, flo-
wyng.
b. By
kyndes of
speache
meaned
thing be-
tokened.

18 And thou shalt doo that whiche is right and good in the sight of the Lorde: that thou mayest prosper, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse that good lande whiche the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers,

19 To cast out all thine enimies before thee, as the Lorde hath saide.

20 And *e* when thy sonne asketh thee in time to come, saying, What meaneth these testimonies, ordinances, and lawes, whiche the Lorde our GOD hath commaunded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaoes bondmen in Egypt, and the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the Lorde shewed signes, and woonders, great and euil vpon Egypt, vppon Pharao, and vppon al his household, before our eyes:

23 And brought vs out from thence, to bring vs in, and to geue vs the lande whiche he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And he hath commaunded vs to doo all these ordinances, and to feare the Lorde our God, for our wealth, all the dayes of our life, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Moreouer, this shalbe our *d* righteousnesse before the Lorde our God, if we take heede, and keepe all these commaundements, as he hath commaunded vs.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. The Israelites may make no couenant vvith the Gentiles.

WHen the || Lorde thy GOD shall bring thee into the lande whyther thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hethites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, the Chananites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations, greater and mightier then thou:

2 And when the Lorde thy GOD hath set them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, || and make no couenant with them, nor haue compassion on them.

3 Thou shalt make no mariages with them: neither geue thy daughter vnto his sonne, nor take his daughter vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will deceiue thy sonne, that he should not folowe me, and they shall serue strange goddes: and then will the wrath of the Lorde warre hotte agaynst thee, and destroy thee sodenly.

5 But thus ye shal deale with them, *a* Ye shall ouerthrowe their aultars, and breake downe their pillers, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen imeges with fire.

6 || For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God: the Lorde thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto hym self, aboue al nations that are vpō the earth. ||Deu.14.2. and.26.18.

7 The Lorde vpō not set his loue vppon you, nor choose you because ye were moe in number then any people (for ye were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the Lorde loued you, and because he would keepe the othe whiche he had sworne vnto your fathers, therefore hath the Lorde brought you out thzough a mightie hande, and deliuered you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharao king of Egypt.

9 Understand therefore, that the Lorde thy God, he is God, and that a true GOD, which keepeth appointment and mercie vnto them that loue him, and keepe his commaundementes, throughout a thousand generations:

10 And rewardeth them that hate him to their *b* face, so that he bringeth them to nought, and dooth not deferre the time, but rewardeth him that hateth him before his face. b. Manifestly, or in this lyfe.

11 Keepe thou therefore the commaundementes, & ordinances, and lawes, which I commaund thee this day, that thou do them.

12 If ye hearken vnto these lawes, and obserue and doo them: the Lorde thy *c* God also shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers. c. This couenant is grounded vpon his free grace: therfore in recompensing their obedience he hath respect to his mercie, & not to theyr merites.

13 He wyl loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he wyll also blesse the fruite of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy lande, thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle, and thincrease of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land whiche he sware vnto thy fathers to geue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all nations: there shalbe || neither man nor woman vntruitfull among you, nor any of your cattel shalbe barren. ||Exo.23.26.

15 Moreouer, the Lorde wyl take away from thee al maner infirmities, and wyll put none of the euill diseases of Egypt (whiche thou knowest) vpon thee: but wyl send them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 Thou shalt consume all the nations whiche the Lorde thy God shal deliuer thee: thyne eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neyther shalt thou serue their goddes, for that shalbe thy decay.

17 If thou say in thyne hart, These nations are moe then I, howe can I cast them out?

18 Thou shalt not feare them: but remember what the Lorde thy God dyd vnto Pharao, and vnto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thyne eyes sawe, and the signes, and woonders, and the mighty hande, and stretched out arme, wherebi the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lorde thy God doo vnto all nations of whom thou art afraide.

20 Moreouer, the Lorde thy God wyll send *d* Hornettes among them, vntyll they that are left, and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

d. There is not so smal a creature whiche I wyl not arme ro fyght on thy side agaynst them. ‖Exo. 23.23. Iosue. 24.11.

21 ‖ Thou shalt not feare them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God, and a terrible.

22 For the Lorde thy God wyll put out these nations before thee by a litle and a litle: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the *e* beastes of the feelde encrease vppon thee.

e. So that it is your commoditie that God accomplisheth not his promise so soone as ye would wyshe.

23 But the Lorde thy God shall geue them before thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntyl he haue brought them to nought.

24 And he shall deliuer their kinges into thyne hande, and thou shalt destroy theyr name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntyll thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their goddes shalt thou ‖ burne with fire: and couet not the golde and siluer that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou by *f* snared therein: for it is an abomination before the Lorde thy God.

‖2.Mac.12.40. f. And be entised to idolatry.

26 Bring not therefore abomination into thyne house, lest thou be a cursed thing as it is: but vtterly detest it, and abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

Moses putteth the Israelites in remembrance of all the benefites vvhiche God bestovved vpon them, and the afflictions vvhiche God sent them in the vvylderneſſe, 19. lest the forgetfulneſſe thereof shoulde bring them to destruction.

ALl the commaundementes whiche I commaund thee this day, shall ye keepe for to doo them, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the lande which the Lorde sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lorde thy God led thee this fourtie yeeres in the wyldernesse, for to humble thee, and to *a* prooue thee, and to knowe what was in thyne hart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commaundementes, or no.

a. Whiche is declared in affliction, eyther by patience, or by grudging agaynst gods visitation.

3 He humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fedde thee with Manna, whiche neither thou nor thy fathers knewe of: to make thee knowe that a man dooth ‖ not liue by bread onely, but by euery *vvoord* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lorde, dooth a man liue. ‖Mat.4. Luke.4.

4 Thy rayment wared not olde vppon thee, neither did thy foote *b* swell these fourtie yeeres.

b. And goe bare ted.

5 ‖ This also shalt thou consyder in thyne hart: that as a man chastiseth his sonne, so the Lorde thy God chastyneth thee. ‖Deu.8.

6 Therefore shalt thou keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and feare him.

7 For the Lorde thy God bringeth thee into a good lande, a lande in the whiche are riuers of water, and fountaynes, & deapthes that spring out of valleyes and hilles:

8 A lande wherein is wheate and barly, vineyardes, figgetrees, and pomegranates, a lande wherein is oyle Olyue, and honie:

9 A lande wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, neyther shalt thou lacke any thing: a lande whose stones *c* are iron, and out of whose hilles thou shalt digge brasse.

c. Which mines of

10 When thou hast eaten therefore, and fylled thee selfe, thou shalt blesse the Lorde thy God, for the good lande whiche he hath geuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forgeat not the Lorde thy God, that thou wouldest not keepe his commaundements, his lawes, and his ordinances, whiche I commaunde thee this day:

12 Yea, and when thou hast eaten and filled thee selfe, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein:

13 And when thy beastes and thy sheepe are waxen many, and thy siluer and golde is multiplied, and all that thou hast is increased:

14 Then beware lest thyne *d* hart rysse, and thou forgeat the Lorde thy God whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage:

d. Bicause prosperitie maketh men proude, and forgeat God.

15 And whiche was thy guide in the great and terrible wyldernesse, *vvherein vvere* fierie serpentes, scorpions, and drouth without any water: But ‖ he brought out water for thee out of the rocke of flint. ‖Nu.20.

16 He ‖ fedde thee in the wyldernesse with Manna, whiche thy fathers knewe not, for to humble thee, and to prooue thee, and that he might so doo thee good at the latter ende, ‖Exo.16.

17 Lest thou shouldest say in thine hart,

My

My power *e* and the might of myne owne hande hath prepared me this abundance:

18 But remember the Lorde thy God, for it is he whiche geueth thee power to get *f* substance, for to make good the promise whiche he sware vnto thy fathers, as appeareth this day.

19 And yf thou forget the Lorde thy God, and walke after strange goddes, & serue them, and worshyp them: I testifie *g* vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perishe.

20 As the nations whiche the Lorde destroyed before your face, so ye shal perishe, because ye wolde not be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

4. God is not good to them for their owne righteousnesse, but for his owne sake. 17. The two tables are broken. 26. Moses prayeth for the people.

HEare, O Israel, thou passest ouer Iordane *a* this day, to goe in, and possesse nations greater and mightier then thee selfe, cities great, and walled vp to heauen.

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, which thou knowest of, and of whom thou hast heard say, || Who can stand before the children of Anac?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the Lorde thy God is he whiche goeth ouer before thee as a consuming *b* fyre, he shall destroy them, and he shal bring them downe before thy face: So thou shalt cast them out, and bring them to nought quickly, as the Lorde hath sayde vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thyne hart, after that the Lorde thy God hath cast them out before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the Lord hath brought me in to possesse this lande: but for the wickednesse of these nations the Lorde hath cast them out before thee.

5 It is not for thy righteousnesse sake, or for thy right hart, that thou goest to possesse their lande: But for the wickednesse of these nations the Lorde thy GOD doth cast them out before thee, to performe the woord which the Lorde thy GOD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob.

6 Understand therfore, that it is not for thy righteousnesse sake, that the Lorde thy GOD doth geue thee this good lande to possesse it, seeing thou art *c* stifnecked people.

7 Remember, *d* and forget not howe thou || prouokedst the Lorde thy GOD to anger in the wyldernesse: since the day that thou diddest depart out of the lande of Egypt, vntil ye came vnto this place, ye haue rebelled agaynst the Lorde.

8 Also in " Horeb ye prouoked the Lord to anger, so that the Lorde was wroth with you, to haue destroyed you,

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the tables of stone, the tables of the couenant whiche the Lorde made with you, and I || abode in the mount fourtie dayes and fourtie nightes, when I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water.

10 || And the Lorde deliuered me two tables of stone, written with the *e* fynger of GOD, and in them were conteyned al the woordes whiche the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of fyre, in the day when ye came together.

11 And when the fourtie dayes & fourtie nightes were ended, the Lorde gaue me the two tables of stone, the tables of the couenant.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Aryse, and geat thee downe quickly from hence, for thy people whiche thou hast brought out of Egypt, haue *f* marred all: they are turned at once out of the way whiche I commaunded them, and haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lorde spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and beholde it is a stifnecked people.

14 *g* Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and put out the name of them from vnder heauen, and I wyll make of thee a mightie nation, and greater then they be.

15 And I turned me, and came downe from the hil, euen from the hill that burnt with fyre, and the two tables of the couenant were in my handes.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the Lorde your God, and hadde made you a molten calfe, and had turned at once out of the way, whiche the Lorde had commaunded you.

17 And I tooke the two tables, and cast them out of my two handes, and brake *h* them before your eyes.

18 And I fel downe flat before the Lord as at the first time, and fourtie dayes, & fourtie nightes, I dyd neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of al your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lorde, in that ye prouoked him vnto wrath.

19 (For I was afraide, that for the wrath and fiercenesse wherewith the Lorde was mooued against you, he wolde haue de-

" or, *Sinai.*

||Exo.24.18. and.34.28.

||Exo.32.18.

e. After a diuine manner, & not by the deuice of man.

f. Mens doings are corrupt, when they depart from their obedience to God.

g. Meanyng that godlye mens prayers do stay Gods vengeance.

h. Moses did this of a godly zeale, and not of any humane passion.

stroyed you) But the Lord heard me at that time also.)

20 The Lorde was very angry with Aaron also, to haue i destroyed him: and I made intercession for Aaron also the same time.

i. This sheweth howe dangerous a thyng it is for rulers to suffer wickednesse to be committed.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the Calfe which ye had made, and burnt him with fire, and stamped him, and ground him very small, euen to dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the k mount.

k. Horeb, or Sinai.

‖Exod. 17.7. Num.11.16. 22 ‖ Also at the burning place, at the place of tempting, and at the sepulchres of lust, ye prouoked the Lorde to anger.

23 Likewyse when the Lorde sent you from Cades Barnea, saying, Goe vp & possesse the land whiche I haue geuen you: you rebelled against the worde of the Lorde your God, and neither beleeued him, nor hearkened vnto his voyce.

24 You haue been rebellious vnto the Lorde, since the day that I knewe you.

25 And I fel downe flat before the Lord fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes, as I fell downe before: for the Lorde saide, he woulde destroy you.

26 I made intercession therefore vnto the Lorde, and saide, O Lorde God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast deliuered through thy great goodnesse, and whiche thou hast brought out of Egypt through a mightie hand.

l. That is, thy promise made to them.

27 l Remember thy seruantes Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and looke not vnto the stubbernesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse and sinne:

‖Nu.14.16. 28 ‖ Lest the land whence thou broughtest them, say, The Lord is not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, therefore hath he caried them out, to slay them in the wylderneſſe.

29 Beholde, they are thy people, and thyne inheritance which thou broughtest out in thy mightie power, and in thy stretched out arme.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. The tables are renued, and put into the arke.

‖Exod. 34.1. IN the ‖ same season the Lorde saide vnto me, Hewe thee two tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an arke of wood.

2 And I wyll write in the tables the woordes that were in the first tables whiche thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the arke.

a. Which is a very excellent kynd of Cedar, not subiect to putrifaction. Exod. 32.

3 And I made an arke of a Sittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mountayne, hauing the two tables in myne hand.

4 And he wrote in the tables, according to the first writing, the teme commaundementes, whiche the Lorde spake vnto you in the mount out of the middes of the fyre, in the day when b you were geathered together: and the Lorde gaue them vnto me.

b. When they came together to receiue the lawe in mount Sinai.

5 And I departed, and came downe from the hill, and put the tables in the arke whiche I had made, and there they be, as the Lorde commaunded me.

‖Nu. 33. c. Foure yeeres after the worshipping of the golden calfe. ‖Nu.20.

6 And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beroth, of the children of Iakan, to ‖ Mosera, where c Aaron ‖ dyed, and was buried, and Eleazar his sonne became preest in his steede.

7 From thence they departed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iethebah, a land which hath riuers of waters.

8 The same season the Lorde separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and to stand before the Lorde, and to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his name vnto this day.

‖Nu. 18. Deut. 18. d. So God ordained the order of Iacobs children. 49. into blessing.

9 ‖ Wherefore the Leuites haue no part nor inheritance with their brethren: but the Lorde d is their inheritance, as the Lord thy God hath promised them.

10 And I taried in the mount, as at the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nightes: and the Lorde heard me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

11 And the Lorde saide vnto me, Aryse, and goe forth in the iourneys before the people, that they may go in, and possesse the land whiche I sware vnto their fathers, to geue vnto them.

12 And nowe Israel, what dooth the Lorde thy GOD require of thee, but to feare the Lorde thy God, and to walke in all his wayes, to loue him, and to serue the Lord thy God with al thy hart, and with all thy soule?

13 That thou keepe the commaundementes of the lord, and his ordinances which I commaunde thee this day for thy wealth.

14 Beholde, heauen and the heauen of heauens is the lordes thy God, and the earth, with all that therein is.

15 Notwithstanding, the Lorde had a delight in thy fathers, to loue them, & choose their seede after them, euen you aboue all nations, as thou seest this day.

e. That is, al your corrupt affections bee ot: he speaketh in the ende of the circumcision. Ieremie.4.

16 e Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your hart, and be no more stifnecked.

17 For the Lorde your God, is God of gods, and Lorde of Lordes, a great GOD, a mightie, and a terrible, which regardeth ‖ no mans person, nor taketh reward.

‖Galat.2. Rom.2.

18 He doth right vnto the fatherlesse and widowe,

widowe, and loueth the ſtranger, to geue hym foode and rayment.

19 Loue ye therefore the ſtranger alſo: for ye were ſtrangers your ſelues in the land of Egypt.

20 || Thou ſhalt feare the Lorde thy God, and hym onely ſhalt thou ſerue, to him ſhalt thou cleaue, and ſweare by his name.

21 He is thy prayſe, and thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible thinges, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

22 Thy || fathers went downe into Egypt with threе ſcore and ten perſons: and nowe the Lorde thy GOD hath made thee, and multiplied thee as the *f* ſtarres of heauen.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. An exhortation to loue God and alwayes to be myndful of his lawes, and to keepe them.

THerefore thou ſhalt *a* loue the Lord thy God, and keepe his obſeruances, his ordinances, his lawes, & his commaundementes alway.

2 Knowe you this day (for I ſpeake not to your chyldren whiche haue neyther knowen nor ſeene) the chaſtiſement of the Lorde your God, his greatneſſe, his mightie hande, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 His myracles and his actes which he dyd in the middes of Egypt, euen vnto Pharao the kyng of Egypt, and vnto al his land:

4 And what he dyd vnto the hoſt of Egypt, vnto their horſes and charrettes, howe he brought the water of the red ſea vppon them as they purſued you behinde, and howe the Lorde hath brought them to nought vnto this day:

5 And what he did vnto you in the wyldernesſe, vntyl ye came vnto this place:

6 And what he did vnto || Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab the ſonne of Ruben: howe the earth opened her mouth and ſwalowed them, with their houſeholdes, and their tentes, and all their ſubſtance that was " in their poſſeſſion in the middes of Iſrael.

7 Doubtleſſe, your eyes haue ſeene all the great actes of the Lorde, which he dyd.

8 Therefore ſhal ye keepe al the commaundementes whiche I commaunde you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and goe in, and poſſeſſe the lande whyther ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that ye may prolong your dayes in the lande whiche the Lorde ſware vnto your fathers to geue vnto them, and to their ſeede, a lande that floweth with mylke and hony.

10 For the lande whyther thou goeſt vp to poſſeſſe it, is not as the lande of Egypt that ye came out of, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeede, and *b* watereddſt it with thy feete, as a garden of herbes.

11 But the land whyther ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it, is a lande that hath hylles and valleyes, and drynketh water of the rayne of heauen.

12 This lande doeth the Lord thy God care for, and the eyes of the Lorde thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, vnto the ende of the yeere.

13 If you ſhall hearken therefore vnto my commaundementes which I commaund you this day, that ye loue the Lorde your God, and ſerue him with al your hart, and with al your ſoule:

14 I alſo wyll geue rayne vnto your lande in due ſeaſon, the *c* fyrſt rayne and the latter, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I wyl ſend graſſe in thy feeldes for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eate and fyl thee ſelfe.

16 But beware that your hart deceiue you not, and ye turne aſyde, and ſerue ſtrange goddes, and worſhip them:

17 And then the Lorde, being wroth againſt you, ſhut vp the heauen, that there be no rayne, and that your lande yeelde not her fruite, and leſt ye periſhe quickely from of the good lande whiche the Lorde geueth you.

18 ||Therefore ſhal ye put vp theſe my woordes in your hart, and in your ſoule, and bynde them for a ſigne vpon your hande, that they may be as a " frontlet betweene your eyes.

19 And ye ſhal teache them your chyldren, that they may talke of them, when thou ſitteſt in thyne houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou ryſeſt vp.

20 Yea, and thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſtes of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your chyldren, in the land which the Lorde ſware vnto your fathers to geue them, as long as the dayes of heauen laſt vpon the earth.

22 For if ye keepe all theſe commaundementes whiche I commaunde you, ſo that ye doo them: *namely* that ye loue the Lorde your God, and walke in all his wayes, and cleaue vnto hym:

23 Then wyl the Lord caſt out al theſe nations before you, and ye ſhalbe the heyres

b. As by making gutters & pipes to conuay water out of Nilus. For they were wont to haue no raine in Egypt.

c. In the ſeede tyme.

d. By fallyng to blynde deuotion, proceeding of your owne inuention.

|| Deut. 6. 6.

" or, *ſignes of remembrance.*

of great nations, and of them that are mightier then your selues.

24 ‖Al c the places whereon the soles of your feete shal treade, shalbe yours: from the wylderneſſe, and from Libanon, and from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the vttermoſt sea, shal your f coaſt be.

25 There shal no man be able to stande before you: for the Lorde your God shal cast the feare and dreade of you vpon al the lande that ye shal treade vpon, as he hath sayde vnto you.

26 Beholde, I set before you this day a blessyng and a curse:

27 A blessing, yf ye obey the commaundementes of the Lorde your God, whiche I commaunde you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye wyll not obey the commaundementes of the Lorde your God, but turne out of the way whiche I commaunde you this day, to goe after strange goddes which ye haue g not knowen.

29 When the Lorde thy God therefore hath brought thee into the lande whyther thou goest to possesse it, thou shalt ‖put the blessing vpon mount Garizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are not these mountaynes on the other side Iordane, on that part of the way where the sunne goeth downe, in the lande of the Chananites, which dwel in the playne ouer against Gilgal, beside the grouе of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordane, to goe in, and possesse the lande which the Lord your God geueth you, and ye shal possesse it, and dwel therein.

32 Take heede therefore that ye doo all the commaundementes and lawes which I set before you this day.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. God commaundeth the places of idolatrie to be destroyed. 5. 8. God vvyl be serued as he doeth appoynt, and not as man doeth fantasie.

THese are the ordinances and lawes, whiche ye shal obserue and doo, in the lande which the Lorde God of thy fathers geueth thee to possesse it, as long as ye lyue vpon the earth.

2 Ye shal destroy al places, wherein the nations whiche ye shal possesse serued theyr goddes, vpon hygh mountaynes, on hylles, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 You shall ouerthrowe their aulters, and breake their pyllers, and burne theyr a groues with fyre, and you shall hewe downe the grauen images of the goddes that they haue, and bryng the names of them to nought out of that place.

4 Ye shal not doo so vnto the Lord your God:

5 ‖But ye shal seeke the place whiche the Lorde your God shall choose out of all your tribes, to put his name there, and there to dwel, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shal bring your whole burnt sacrifices, your offeringes, your tithes, and heaue offerynges of your hande, your vowes, your freewyl offerynges, and the first borne of your kyne, and of your sheepe.

7 And there ye shall eate b before the Lorde your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that you put your hande vnto, both ye and your householdes, wherein the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shal not doo after al c the thynges that we doo heare this day, euery man that seemeth him good in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not yet come to rest, and to the inheritance whiche the Lorde your God geueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordane, and dwel in the lande whiche the Lord your God hath geuen you to inherite, and when he hath geuen you rest from all your enimies rounde about, and shal dwel in safetie:

11 Then vnto the place which the Lord your GOD hath chosen to ‖put his name there, ye shal bryng all that I commaunde you: your whole burnt sacrifices, your offeringes, your tythes, the heaue offering of your hande, and al your special vowes whiche ye vowe vnto the Lorde.

12 And ye shal reioyce before the Lorde your GOD, ye and your sonnes, and your daughters, your seruantes and your maydens, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuche as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heede that thou offer not thy whole burnt offeringes in euery place that thou seest.

14 But in the place whiche the Lorde shal choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy whole burt offeringes, & there thou shalt doo all that I commaunde thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kyll and eate flesh in al thy " cities, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, d according to the blessing of the Lorde thy God which he hath geuen thee: both the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, of the Roe bucke, and of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shal not e eate the blood, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 Thou mayest not eate within thy gates the tythe of thy corne, of thy wine, & of thy

a. When they made sacrifice to theyr false goddes.

‖Iosu. 1. 3.

e. This was fulfylled in Dauid and Solomons raigne.

f. He describeth the largeneſſe of theyr kyngdome when it florished moſt.

g. The very certaynetie of dooyng wel, is to folowe the woord of God, and not the inuention of man.

‖Deut. 27. 13 Iosu. 8. 33.

b. In the place where the arke is.

c. He meaneth not that they nowe serued God after their owne inuentions, but that neuertheleſſe they shoulde serue him more purely the lande of Chanaan.

‖3. Reg. 1.

" Or, gates.

d. According to the ability that he hath giuen thee.

e. This prohibition was made, that men might learne to abhorre crueltie.

thy oyle, and the firſt borne of thy kyne, and of thy ſheepe, neyther any of thy vowes which thou vowelt, nor thy freewyll offeringes, or heaue offering of thyne hande:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the Lorde thy God, in the place which the Lorde thy god hath choſen, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, thy ſeruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, in al that thou putteſt thyne hande to.

19 Beware that thou forſake not the Leuite, as long as thou lyueſt vpō the earth.

20 ¶ When the Lorde thy God ſhal enlarge thy border, as he hath promiſed thee, thou ſay, I wyll eate fleſhe (becauſe thy ſoule || longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſhe whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

21 ¶ If the place whiche the Lorde thy God hath choſen to put his name there, be to farre frō thee, then thou ſhalt kyl of thy oxen and of thy ſheepe, which the lorde hath geuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thyne owne citie " whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth.

22 And as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: both the cleane and the vncleane ſhall eate of them.

23 But " take heede that thou eate not the *f* blood: for the blood is the lyfe, & thou mayeſt not eate the lyfe with the fleſhe.

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it, but powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe wel with thee, and with thy chyldren after thee: but thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſyght of the Lorde.

26 But thy holy *g* thinges which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and come vnto the place whiche the Lorde hath choſen.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy whole burnt offeringes, both fleſhe and blood, vpon the aulter of the Lorde thy God: and the blood of thyne offeringes ſhalbe powred out vpon the aulter of the Lorde thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſhe.

28 Take heede, and heare all theſe woordes whiche I commaunde thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy chyldren after thee for euer, yf thou doeſt that whiche is good and ryght in the ſyght of the Lorde thy God.

29 When the Lorde thy God ſhall deſtroy the nations before thee, whyther thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou ſucceedeſt in their inheritance, and dwelleſt in their lande:

30 Beware that thou be not taken in *h* a ſnare after them, after that they be deſtroyed before thee, and that thou aſke not after their goddes, ſaying, As theſe nations ſerue their goddes, I wyll do ſo lykewyſe.

31 Nay, thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the Lorde thy God: for all abominations, and that which the Lorde hateth, the ſame haue they done vnto their goddes.

32 For they haue *i* burned both their ſonnes and their daughters with fyre before their goddes. Therefore whatſoeuer I commaunde you, take heede ye do it: and || put thou nought thereto, nor take ought therefrom.

¶ *The xiii. Chapter.*

1. The falſe prophetes, 5. and the inticers to idolatrie, muſt be put to death.

IF there aryſe among you a prophete, or a dreamer of dreames, and geue thee a ſigne or a wonder,

2 And that ſigne or woonder whiche he hath ſayd, come to paſſe, and then ſay, Let vs *a* goe after ſtrange goddes (whiche thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Hearken not thou vnto the woordes of that prophet or dreamer of dreames: For the Lorde thy God proueth you, to knowe whether ye loue the Lorde your God with al your hart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the Lorde your God, and feare hym, keepe his commaundementes, and hearken vnto his voyce, you ſhal ſerue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that prophete or dreamer of dreames ſhall *b* dye (becauſe he hath ſpoken to turne you away from the Lord your God, whiche brought you out of the lande of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the Lorde thy GOD commaunded thee to walke in) and therefore thou ſhalt put the euyll away from thee.

6 ¶ If *c* thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thine owne ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wyfe that lyeth in thy boſome, or thy freende, whiche is as thyne owne ſoule vnto thee, entice thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue ſtrange goddes, whiche thou haſt not knowen, nor yet thy fathers:

7 And they be any of the goddes of the people which are rounde about you, whether they be nygh vnto thee, or farre of from thee, from the one ende of the earth vnto the other:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto hym, thyne eye ſhall not pitie hym, neyther ſhalt thou haue compaſſion on hym, nor keepe hym ſecrete:

9 But || cauſe him to be ſlayne: *d* Thine hande

i. This declareth the extreame horrour of idolatrie, by whiche the Panims cōmitted moſt vnnatural crueltie.

|| Deut. 4. 2. Prou. 30. 6.

a. He declareth who be the falſe prophetes: euen thoſe that woulde turne vs from God.

b. After that he hath ben conuicted by witneſſe, & had ſentence of death pronounced on hym by the iudge,

c Gods glorie muſt be preferred before naturall affection.

|| Deut. 17. 7.

d. Thou ſhalt caſt the firſt ſtone at hym.

hande shalbe fyrst vpon hym to kyll him, and then the handes of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone hym with stones, that he dye: because he hath gone about to thrust thee away from the Lorde thy God, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare and feare, and shall do no more any such wickednesse as this is among you.

12 If thou shalt heare say in one of thy cities, which the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee to dwell in,

13 That certayne men, beyng the chyldren " of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue moued the inhabiters of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue strange goddes, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then thou must seeke and make searche, and enquire diligently: and beholde, if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that suche abomination is wrought among you:

15 Then thou shalt smyte the dwellers of that citie with the edge of the swoord, and destroy it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the very cattell thereof, with the edge of the swoorde.

16 And geather all the spoyle of it into the middes of the streete thereof, and burne with fyre both the citie, and all the spoyle therof euery whit, for *e* the Lorde thy God: and it shalbe an heape for euer, and shall not be buylt agayne.

17 And *f* there shal cleaue nought of the damned thing in thyne hande, that the Lorde may turne from the fiercenesse of his wrath, and shewe thee mercy, and haue compassion on thee, and multiply thee, as he hath swoorne vnto thy fathers.

18 Therefore shalt thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe all his commaundementes which I commaund thee this day, that thou do that whiche is right in the eyes of the Lorde thy God.

" Or, *vvicked men.*

e. In the honor of God, shewyng that God is honored in destroying them that rob him of his honor.

f. Thou shalt saue no part of that spoyle.

¶ The .xiiii. Chapter.

1. The maner of the Gentiles in mournyng for the dead, may not be folovved. 4. VVhat meates are cleane to be eaten, and vvhat not.

YE || are the chyldren of the Lorde your God: Ye shall not cut your selues, nor make you any baldnesse betweene your *a* eyes for the dead.

|| Deut. 7. 6. and. 26. 18.

a. As the Heathen dyd in mournyng for the dead.

2 For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy GOD, and the Lorde hath chosen thee to be a seuerall people vnto hym selfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

3 Thou shalt eate no maner of abomination.

4 *b* These are the beastes which ye shal || eate of, Oxen, Sheepe, and Goates,

5 Roe, Hart, and Bugle, wylde Goate, Unicorne, wylde Oxen, and Camoyse,

6 And all the beastes that cleane the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and chewe the cud, them ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe, these ye shall not eate of them that chewe cud, and of them that diuide and cleaue the hoofe, *onely* the Camel, the Hare, and the Conie: for they chewe the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And also the Swine, though he diuide the hoofe, yet he cheweth not cud, therefore is he vncleane vnto you: ye shal not eate of the flesshe of such, nor touche the dead carkasse of them.

9 These ye shal eate, of al that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales shall ye eate.

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, of that ye may not eate, but it is vncleane vnto you.

11 Of all cleane byrdes ye shall eate.

12 But these are they of whiche ye shal not eate: the Eagle, the Gosshauke, and the Ospray,

13 The Glede, the Kyte, and the Vulture, after their kinde.

14 And all kinde of Rauens.

15 The Estritche, the Nightcrowe, the Cockowe, and the Sparowhauke, after their kynde.

16 The litle Owle, the great Owle, nor the Redshanke.

17 The Pellicane, the Swanne, nor the Cormorant.

18 The Stocke, the Heron in his kinde, the Lapwing, the Backe.

19 And let euery creeping foule be vncleane vnto you, and not be eaten of.

20 But of al cleane foules ye may eate.

21 Ye shall eate of nothyng that dyeth alone: but thou shalt geue it vnto the stranger that is in thy "citie, that he eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto a stranger: For thou art an holy people vnto the Lorde thy GOD. || Thou shalt not *c* seeth a Kydde in his mothers mylke.

" Or, *gate.*

|| Exod. 23. and. 34. *c.* This is done to preuent the bydding of things not to be done.

22 Thou shalt tythe all the increase of thy seede, that the feeld bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the Lorde thy God in the place whiche he hath chosen, and where he hath put his name, the tythe of thy corne, and of thy wyne, and of thyne oyle, and the firſt borne of thy kine, and of thy sheepe:

sheepe: that thou maiest learne to feare the Lorde thy God alwayes.

24 If the way be to long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, and if the place be farre from thee, which the Lorde thy God hath chosen to set his name there, and the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee:

25 Then shalt thou make it in money, and take " the money in thine hande, and goe vnto the place whiche the Lorde thy GOD shall choose. " binde vp.

26 And thou shalt bestowe that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, and sheepe, wine, and strong drinke, and for what so euer thy soule desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the Lorde thy GOD, and be merie, both thou, and thine household.

27 || And the Leuite that is within thy gates, shalt thou not forsake: for he hath neither part nor inheritance with thee. ||12.19.

28 At the end of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithes of thine increase the same yeere, and lay it vp within thyne owne gates.

29 And the Leuite whiche hath no part nor inheritance with thee, shall come, and the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widowe, whiche are within thy gates, shall eate and be filled, that the Lorde thy GOD may blesse thee, in all the woorkes of thyne hande whiche thou doest.

¶ The .xv. Chapter.

1. The forgeuenesse of debtes in the seuenth yeere. 7. To helpe the poore is commaunded. 12. The freedome of seruantes.

AT the terme of || seuen yeeres thou shalt make a freedome. ||it.25.2.

2 And this is the manner of the freedoome, Who so euer *a* lendeth ought with his hande vnto his neyghbour, may not aske agayne (that whiche he hath lent) of his neyghbour, or of his brother, because it is called the Lordes free yeere: a. This is spoken of fauour and not of debt that were to pay, or not to pay.

3 Yet of a stranger thou mayest call it home agayne, but he that is thy brother, hym shal thine hande remit.

4 In any wise there *b* shalbe no begger among you: for the Lorde shal blesse thee in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee for an inheritance*: b. So that yf there be no begger among you, yet may be he may be relieued to pay it, but, this is not a commaundyng, but a promise.

5 So that thou hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to obserue and to do al these commaundementes whiche I commaunde thee this day:

6 For the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt lende vnto many nations, but thou thee selfe shalt not borowe: and thou shalt raigne ouer many nations, and they shal not raigne ouer thee.

7 If one of thy brethren among you be poore, within any of thy gates, in the lande which the Lorde thy God geueth thee: thou shalt not harden thyne hart, nor shut to thine hande from thy poore brother:

8 But thou shalt ||open thine hande vnto him, and lende him sufficient for his neede which he hath. ||Math.5.42. Luke.6.34.

9 Beware that there be not *a* wycked thought in thine hart, that thou wouldest say, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of freedome is at hande: and therefore it greeueth thee to looke on thy poore brother, and geuest him nought, and he then crie vnto the Lorde agaynst thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt geue him, and let it not greeue thyne hart to geue vnto him: because that for this thyng the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all thy woorkes, and in all that thou puttest thyne hande vnto.

11 The lande shall || neuer be without *c* poore: and therefore I commaunde thee, saying, Thou shalt open thyne hande vnto thy brother that is needy and poore in thy lande. ||Mat.2.11. c. For a tryall of your charitie

12 If thy ||brother an Hebrue sell hym selfe to thee, or an Hebrue woman, and serue thee sixe yeeres, in the seuēth yeere thou shalt let hym goe free from thee. ||Exod.21.2. Ierem.34.14

13 And when thou sendest hym out free from thee, thou shalt not let hym goe away emptie:

14 But *d* shalt geue hym liberally of thy sheepe, of thy corne, and of thy wyne, and geue hym of that wherewith the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee. d. To acknowledge Gods benefites receiued by his labour.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaunde thee this thing to day.

16 And yf he say vnto thee, I wyll not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thyne house, and is well at ease with thee,

17 Then shalt thou take an aule, and nayle his eare to the doore therewith, and let hym be thy seruant for euer, and vnto thy mayde seruant thou shalt do lykewyse.

18 And let it not greeue thyne eye when thou lettest hym go out free from thee, for he hath ben worth a double hyred seruant to thee in his seruice sixe yeeres: and the Lorde thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

19 ||All the first males that come of thy cattell, and of thy sheepe, thou shalt ||Exod.34.19.

lowe vnto the Lord thy God: thou shalt doo no woorke with the first borne bullocke, nor sheare the first borne of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the Lorde thy God yeere by yeere, in the place whiche the Lorde shall choose, both thou and thy houshold.

||Leui.22.21. Eccle.35.14. 21 || If there be any blemishe therein: as if it be lame, or blinde, or haue any other euil fauouredneſſe, thou shalt not offer it vnto the Lorde thy God,

22 But shalt eate it within thyne owne gates: the vncleane and cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe and the Hart.

23 Only eate not the blood thereof: but powre it vpon the ground as water.

¶ *The.xvi. Chapter.*

1. Of Easter, 10. VVhitsuntide, 13. and the feast of tabernacles. 18. VVhat officers and iudges ought to be ordeyned. 21. Idolatrie is forbidden.

a, That is, the moneth of new fruites, whiche was partely in March, & partly in April.

||Exod.13.4. b or, Abib.

OBserue *a* the || moneth of " newe corne, that thou mayeſt offer the Passouer vnto the Lorde thy God: For in the moneth when corne beginneth to ripe, the Lorde thy GOD brought thee out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore offer the Passouer vnto the Lorde thy God (of sheepe and oxen) in the place whiche the Lorde shall choose to put his name there.

b. Which declared the troubles that they were in, beyng vnder Pharao.

3 Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: but seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened *b* bread therewith, euen the bread of tribulation (for thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt out of the land of Egypt, al the dayes of thy lyfe.

4 And there shalbe no leauened bread seene in al thy coastes seuen dayes long, neyther shal there remaine any thing of the fleſh whiche thou offereſt the first day at euen, vntyl the morowyng.

5 Thou mayeſt not offer the Passouer within any of thy gates which the Lorde thy God geueth thee:

6 But in the place which the Lorde thy GOD shal choose to set his name in, there thou shalt offer the Passouer at euen, about the goeyng downe of the sunne, in the season that thou cameſt out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place whiche the Lorde thy God hath chosen, and thou shalt returne on the morowe, and goe vnto thy tentes.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate sweete bread, and the seuenth day shalbe a solemne assembly before the Lorde thy GOD: thou shalt do no woorke therein.

9 || Seuen weekes shalt thou *c* number vnto thee, and begin to number the seuen weekes, when thou beginneſt to put the sicle to the corne:

||Leuit.23. c. Numb. from the day after the passou.

10 And keepe the feast of weekes vnto the Lorde thy God with a free wyll offeryng of thyne hande, whiche thou shalt geue vnto the Lorde thy God, accordyng as the Lorde thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the Lorde thy God, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy mayde, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, the fatherleſſe, and the wyddowe, that are among you, in the place whiche the Lorde thy God hath chosen to put his name there.

12 And remember that thou waſt a seruant in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and do these ordinances.

d. Which kept in the day of the uenth mo as Leuit.

13 Thou shalt also obserue the *d* feast of tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wyne.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, thy daughter, thy seruant, and thy maide, the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the wyddowe, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the Lorde thy God, in the place whiche the Lorde shall choose: for the Lorde thy GOD shall bleſſe thee in all thy fruites, and in al the woorkes of thine handes, therefore shalt thou be glad.

e. Whit ryde.

16 Three tymes in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place which he shall choose, in the feast of vnleauened bread, in the *e* feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall || not appeare before the *f* Lorde *g* emptie.

||Exo.23. f. He mea before the g. Whi some offe

17 Euery man shall geue *h* accordyng to the gift of his hande, and accordyng to the blessyng of the Lord thy God, which he hath geuen thee.

h. Accor to his po

18 Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in al thy cities which the Lord thy God geueth thee, throughout thy tribes, and they shall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

19 Wreſt not thou the lawe, nor knowe any person, neyther take any rewarde: for gyftes do blynd the eyes of the wyse, and peruert the wordes of the righteous.

20 That whiche is iuſt and right shalt thou folow, that thou mayeſt lyue, and enioy the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

i. Accor to the ma the paint which he trees abo their aulte shadowe where by place seem to the to ha the mor ieſtie.

21 *i* Thou shalt plant no grone of any trees neare vnto the aulter of the Lorde thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Thou shalt set thee vp no " pyller, which the Lorde thy God hateth.

¶ *The.xvii. Chapter.*

2. *The punishment of the idolater.* 15. *The election of the king.*

THou shalt offer vnto the Lorde thy God || no ore nor sheepe wherein is *a* blemishe, or any euyl fauouredneſſe: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Lord thy God.

2 If there be founde among you within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God geueth thee, man or *b* woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressyng his couenant:

3 And gone and serued strange goddes, & worshipped them, as the sunne, or moone, or any of the host of heauen, *c* whiche I haue not commaunded:

4 And it is tolde thee, & thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou enquyre diligently: and if it be true, and the thing of a suretie, that suche abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thyng) vnto the gates, and shalt stone them with stones, tyl they dye.

6 At the mouth of || two or three witnesses, shal he that is worthie of death, dye: and at the mouth of one witnesse, let no man dye.

7 The *d* handes of the witnesses shalbe first vpon hym, to kyl hym, and afterward the handes *e* of all the people: and thou shalt put the wycked away from thee.

8 If there rise a matter to harde for thee in iudgement, betweene *f* blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, betweene plague and plague, and the matters come to strife within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and geat thee vp vnto the place which the Lorde thy God hath chosen,

9 And come vnto the priestes the Leuites, and vnto the *g* iudge that shalbe in those dayes, and aske: and they shall shewe thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou must doo according to that which they of that place (which the Lorde hath chosen) shewe thee, and thou shalt obserue to doo according to al that they enfourme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law whiche they tel thee, *h* shalt thou doo: and bowe not from that whiche they shewe thee, neyther to the ryght hande nor to the leaft.

12 And that man that wyl doo presumptuously, and wyl not *i* hearken vnto the priest (that standeth there before the Lorde thy God to minister) or vnto the iudge, that man shal dye, and thou shalt put away euyl from Israel.

13 And al the people shal heare, and feare, and doo no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come vnto the lande which the Lorde thy God geueth thee, and enioyest it, and dwellest therein, and if thou shalt say, I wyl set a kyng ouer me, lyke as al the nations that are about me:

15 Then thou shalt make him king ouer thee, whom the Lorde thy GOD shall choose: One from among thy brethren shalt thou make kyng ouer thee, and thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not of thy brethren.

16 But he shal not multiplie horses to him selfe, nor bring the people agayne to *k* Egypt, to encrease the number of horses: for as much as the Lorde hath sayde vnto you, Ye shal henceforth goe no more agayne that way.

17 Also he ought not to " multiplie wyues to hym selfe, least his hart turne *l* away: neyther shal he geather him siluer and golde to muche.

18 And when he is set vpon the seate of his kyngdome, he shal write him out a copie of this *m* law in a booke, before the *n* priestes the Leuites:

19 And it shalbe with him, & he ought to reade therein al the dayes of his lyfe, that he may learne to feare the Lorde his God, and to keepe al the wordes of this lawe, and these ordinances, for to doo them.

20 And that his hart aryse not aboue his brethren, and that he turne not from the commaundement, to the ryght hande, or to the leaft: but that he may prolong his dayes in his kyngdome, he and his children in the middes of Israel.

¶ *The.xviii. Chapter.*

1. *The portion of the Leuites.* 15. *God wyl not leaue them without a true prophete.* 20. *The false prophete shalbe slayne.* 22. *And howe he may be knowen.*

THe priestes, and the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, must haue no part nor inheritance with Israel, but || shal eate the offerynges of the Lorde made by fyre, and his *a* inheritance.

2 Therefore shal they haue no inheritance among their brethren, but the || Lorde he is their inheritance, as he hath sayde vnto them.

3 And the priestes duetie of the people, and of them that offer, whether it be oxe or sheepe,

a. To reuenge suche wrong as the Egyptians had done vnto them.

" or, *take many wyues.*

l. From the lawes of God.

m. That is, Deuteronomium.

n. According to the copie which the priestes do vse.

|| Deut. 10. 9. 1. Cor. 9. 13.

a. The tithes were due to the Leuites.

|| Nu. 18. 20.

sheepe, they muste geue vnto the priest *b* the shoulder, and the two cheekes, *c* the mawe.

4 The fyrste fruites also of thy corne, wyne, and oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe, shalt thou geue him.

5 For the Lorde thy God hath chosen him out of al thy tribes, to stande and to minister in the name of the Lorde, he, and his sonnes for euer.

6 If a Leuite come out of any of thy cities of al Israel, where he is a soiourner, and come *e* with al the lust of his hart vnto the place which the Lorde hath chosen,

7 He shal minister in the name of the Lorde his God, as his other brethren the Leuites doo, whiche remayne there before the Lorde.

8 And they shal haue lyke portions to eate, beside that which *d* commeth of the sale of his patrimonie.

9 When thou art come into the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doo after the abominacions of those nations.

10 Let there not be founde among you any one that maketh his sonne or his daughter to *e* goe through the fyre, or that vseth witchcraft, or a regarder of tymes, or that regardeth the fleeing of fowles,

11 ‖Or a sorcerer, or a charmer, or that counsayleth with spirites, or a soothsayer, or that asketh counsayle of the dead.

12 For all that doo suche thinges, are abomination vnto the Lorde: and because of these abominations, the Lorde thy GOD doeth cast them out before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect therefore in the sight of the Lorde thy God.

14 For these nations whiche thou shalt possesse, hearken vnto regarders of tymes, and vnto sorcerers: but the Lorde thy God hath not suffered thee so to doo.

15 ‖The Lorde thy God wyl stirre vp vnto thee a prophete among you of thy brethren, lyke vnto me, vnto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lorde thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assemblie, when thou saydest, Let me ‖heare the voyce of my Lorde God no more, nor see this great fyre any more, that I dye not.

17 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, They haue wel spoken.

18 ‖I wyl raise them vp a prophete from among their brethren, lyke vnto thee, and wyl put my woordes in his mouth, and he shal speake vnto them al that I shal commaunde him.

19 And whosoeuer wyl not hearken vnto my woordes, whiche he shal speake in my name, *f* I wyl requyre it of him.

20 But the prophete whiche shall presume to speake a woorde in my name, which I haue not commaunded him to speake, or that speaketh in the name of strange goddes, the same prophete shal dye.

21 And if thou say in thyne hart, Howe shal we knowe the woorde whiche the Lorde hath not spoken?

22 When a prophete speaketh in the name of the Lorde, *g* yf the thyng folowe not, nor come to passe: that is the thing whiche the Lorde hath not spoken, but the prophete hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not therefore be afrayde of him.

b. The right shoulder.

c. To serue God with a good wyl.

d. Besydes that whiche they haue of their fathers goodes, they shal lyue of the offeringes and fyrste fruites as the other Leuites doo.

e. Whiche thought the goeing betweene two fyers to be a kynde of purifying.

‖Leuit.20.27

‖Iohn.1.45. Actes.3.22.

‖Exo.20.19.

‖Iohn.1.45.

f. I wyl require him for it.

g. That is sure token of a false prophete of another meaning is made before Chap.xiii.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. The townes of refuge. 16. The punishment of him that beareth false witnesse.

WHen the Lorde thy God hath rooted out the nations, whose lande the Lorde thy GOD geueth thee, and thou succeedest in their inheritance, & dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt *a* separate ‖ three cities for thee in the middes of the land, which the Lorde thy God geueth thee to possesse it:

3 Thou shalt *b* prepare the way, and diuide the coastes of the lande, which the Lorde thy God geueth thee to inherite, into three partes, that whosoeuer *c* committeth murder, may flee thyther.

4 For this cause must the slayer flee thyther: that he may lyue, who so killeth his neyghbour ignorantly, and hated him not in time past:

5 And when a man goeth vnto the wood with his neyghbour, to hewe wood, and as his hande fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, the head slippeth from the helue, & smyteth his neyghbour that he dyeth: the same shal flee vnto one of the same cities, and lyue:

6 Lest the auenger of the ‖ blood folow after the slayer whyle his hart is hot, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and slay him, and yet there is no cause *d* worthie of death in him, in as muche as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I commaunde thee, saying, Thou shalt appoynt out three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lorde thy God *e* enlarge thy coastes (as he hath swoorne vnto thy fathers) and geue thee al the lande whiche he sayde he would geue vnto thy fathers:

9 Thou shalt ‖ keepe al these commaundementes to doo them, which I commaunde thee this day, that thou loue the Lorde thy God,

a. Appoynt three cities refuge.

‖Exo.21.13.

b. Make able to be conueyed with any let.

c. That death by chaunce, not of set purpose.

‖Num.35.19.

d. Or can be iudged to death.

e. When thou goest ouer Iordane.

‖Deut.12. Gen.28.

God, and walke in his wayes euer: and adde
|| three cities moe, for thee, beside these three,
10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee to inherite, and *b* so blood come vpon thee.
11 But and yf any man hate his neyghbour, and lay awaite for him, and rise against hym, and smyte hym that he dye, and then fleeth vnto any of these cities:
12 The *g* elders of his citie shall sende and fetche him thence, and deliuer hym into the handes of the auenger of blood, that he may dye.
13 *h* Thyne eye shal not spare him, but thou shalt *i* put away innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe wel with thee.
14 Thou shalt not remooue thy neyghbours *k* marke, which they of old time haue set in thyne inheritance, that thou shalt inherite, in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee to enioy it.
15 One witnesse shall not rise against a man for any trespasse, or for any sinne, or for any fault that he offendeth in: but at the mouth of two witnesses, or of three witnesses, shal the matter be stablished.
16 Yf a false witnesse rise vp against a man to accuse him of trespasse:
17 Then both the men which striue together, shal stande *l* before the Lord, before the priestes and the iudges whiche shalbe in those dayes:
18 And the iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and if the witnesse be founde false, and that he hath geuen false witnesse against his brother:
19 || Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to do vnto his brother: and thou shalt put euill away from the middes of thee.
20 And other shal heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more any suche wickednesse among you.
21 || And thyne eye shall haue no compassion, but || lyfe for lyfe, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hande for hande, foote for foote.

¶ *The.xx. Chapter.*

3. The exhortation of the priest when the Israelites goe to battayle. 10. Peace must first be proclaymed. 19. The trees that beare fruite must not be destroyed.

WHEN thou goest out to battayle against thyne enimies, & seest horses and charrets, and people more then thou, be not afrayde of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.
2 And when ye are come nygh vnto battayle, the priest shall come forth and speake vnto the people,
3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you are come this day vnto battayle against your enimies, let not your hartes faynt, neyther feare, nor be amazed, nor a dread of them:
4 For the Lord *a* your God goeth with you, to fyght for you against your enimies, and to saue you.
5 And let the officers speake vnto the people, saying, Yf || any man haue buylt a newe house, and *b* haue not dedicate it: let hym goe and returne to his house, lest he dye in the battayle, and another man dedicate it.
6 And if any man haue planted a vineyarde, and haue not made " it common: let || hym go and returne agayne vnto his house, lest he dye in the battayle, and another make it common.
7 And yf any man be betrothed vnto a wyfe, and haue not taken her, let him goe and returne agayne vnto his house, lest he dye in the battayle, and another man take her.
8 And let the || officers speake further vnto the people, and say, Yf any man feare, and be faynt harted, let hym goe and returne vnto his house, lest he make his brothers hart faynt, aswel as his.
9 And when the officers haue made an ende of speaking vnto the people, they shall make captaynes of the armie to gouerne the people.
10 When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fyght against it, offer them peace.
11 And if they *c* answere thee agayne peaceably, and open vnto thee, then let al the people that is founde therein, be tributaries vnto thee, and serue thee.
12 And yf they wyl make no peace with thee, but make warre against thee, thou shalt besiege it.
13 And when the Lorde thy God hath deliuered it into thyne handes, thou shalt smyte all the males thereof with the edge of the sworde.
14 But the women, and the chyldren, and the cattel, and all that is in the citie, and al the spoyle therof, shalt thou take vnto thee selfe, and eate the spoyle of thyne enimies, whiche the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee.
15 Thus shalt thou do vnto all the cities whiche are a great way of from thee, whiche are not of the cities of *d* these nations.
16 But of the cities of these nations, whiche the Lorde thy God shall geue thee to inherite, thou shalt saue alyue nothyng that breatheth:

17 But

e. Gods grace and power is euer redy to helpe you.

|| Judic. 7. 3. 1. Mac. 3. 56.

b. When any tooke possessiō of an house, he rendred thanks to God for that benefite.

" or, *eaten of the fruite.*

|| Leuit. 19. 9.

|| Judic. 7. 3.

c. If it alowe thy offer of peace.

d. Of the Chanaanites. &c.

17 But shalt destroy them without redemption, namely, the Hethites, the Amozites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, as the Lorde thy God hath commaunded thee:

18 That they teache you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their goddes, and so ye shoulde sinne agaynst the Lorde your God.

19 When thou hast besieged a citie a long time, and made warre against it, to take it, destroy not the trees thereof, that thou wouldest thrust an axe vnto them: but eate of them, and cut them not downe to further thee in thy siege: " for the tree of the feelde *e* is mans lyfe.

20 Only those trees which thou knowest to be *f* vnfruitefull, those shalt thou destroy, and cut downe, and make bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntyll thou subdue it.

b. For it is but wood vpon the feelde, and no man, & can not come & be bulwarkes agaynst thee.

c. That is, beareth fruit good for the sustenãce of man. For he speaketh here of fruitful trees

f. Which beare no fruite for man to eate.

¶ *The.xxi. Chapter.*

2. Inquisition for murder. 11. Of the woman taken in warre. 15. The birthright can not be changed for affection. 18. The disobedient childe. 23. The body may not hang all night.

IF one be founde slayne in the lande, which the Lorde thy God geueth thee to possesse it, and lyeth in the feelde, and it is not knowen who hath slayne hym:

2 Then thyne elders & thy iudges shall come foorth, and measure vnto the cities that are rounde about him that is slayne:

3 And let the elders of that citie whiche is next vnto the slayne man, take out of the droue an heyffer that hath not ben put to labour, nor hath drawen in the yoke:

4 And let the elders of that citie bryng the heiffer vnto a *a* harde and rough valley, whiche is neyther eared nor sowed, and strike of the heiffers necke there in the valley.

5 And the priestes the sonnes of Leui (whom the Lorde thy GOD hath chosen to minister, and *b* to blesse in the name of the Lorde) shall come foorth: and by their worde shall all strife and plague be tryed.

6 And all the elders of the citie that come foorth to the slayne man, shal wash their handes ouer the heyffer that is beheaded in the valley,

7 And shall answeare, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neyther haue our eyes seene it.

8 Be mercyful *c* Lord vnto thy people Israel, whiche thou hast deliuered, and lay no innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge, And the blood shalbe forgeuen them.

9 And so shalt thou put *d* innocent blood from thee, when thou shalt haue done that whiche is right in the syght of the Lorde.

10 When thou goest to warre agaynst thyne *e* enimies, and the Lord thy God hath deliuered them into thyne handes, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautiful woman, and hast a desyre vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wyfe:

12 Thou shalt bring her home to thyne house, and she shall *f* shaue her head, and shal pare her naples,

13 And put her rayment, that she was taken in, from her, and let her remayne in thyne house, and *g* beweepe her father and her mother a moneth long: and after that shalt thou goe in vnto her, and *h* marie her, and she shalbe thy wyfe.

14 And yf thou haue no fauour vnto her, then let her goe whyther she lusteth, and sell her not for money, nor " make marchaundize of her, because thou hast *i* humbled her.

15 If a man haue two wyues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne hym chyldren, both the loued, and also the hated: & the fyrst borne be the sonne of the hated:

16 Then when the tyme commeth that he dealeth his goodes among his children, he may not make the sonne of the beloued fyrste borne, " before the sonne of the hated, which is in deede the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the fyrst borne, and geue him *k* double portion of all that he hath: For he is the *l* first of his strength, and to hym belongeth the right of the fyrst borne.

18 If any man haue a sonne that is stubburne and disobedient, that he will not hearken vnto the voyce of his father, and voyce of his mother, and they haue chastened hym, and he would not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother take hym, and bring him out vnto the elders of that citie, and vnto the gate of that same place,

20 And say vnto the elders of the citie, This our sonne is stubburne and disobedíet, and will not hearken vnto our voyce, he is a riotour and a drunkarde.

21 And *m* all the men of that citie shal stone hym with stones vnto death: and thou shalt put euyll away from thee, and al Israel shal heare, and feare.

22 If a man haue committed a trespasse worthy

a. That the slaying of the beast in a solitarie place, might strike into their mindes an horrour of the facte or offence.

b. To make publique praier

c. This praier the priestes vttered in the hearing of the people.

d. ...geance ... the ...

e. ... of the ... Chinnan, ... others.

f. ... reth ... should ... read ... commen ... before ... made ... of goats

g. ... forbidden ... commen ... kyndred

h. ... die was ... ted for ... were ... warre, ... wyfe ... lites ... may ... their ... tion.

" or, ... thy ... i. ... thy wyfe.

" or, ... the ... hated ...

k. ... shalbe ... as two ... others.

l. ... was ... in the ... his ...

m. ... reth ... neste ... fencer ... phemer ... idolater ... put to ... death ...

woorthy of death, and is put to death for it, and thou hangest him *n* on tree:

23 His body shall not remayne all nyght vppon the tree, but thou shalt burie him the same day, for the || curse of god is on him that is hanged: Defile not thou the lande whiche the Lord thy God geueth thee to inherite.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

1. He commaundeth to haue care of our neighbours goodes. 13. Of the wyfe not being founde a virgin. 22. The punishment of adulterie.

THou shalt not see thy || brothers Oxe or Sheepe goe astray, and withdrawe thee selfe from them: but shalt bring them agayne vnto thy brother.

2 And yf thy brother be not *a* nigh vnto thee, or if thou knowe him not, then bring it vnto thyne owne house, and it shal remaine with thee, vntil thy brother aske after them, and then deliuer him them agayne.

3 In like maner shalt thou doo with his Asse, and so shalt thou doo with his rayment: and with al lost things of thy brother, which he hath lost, and thou hast founde, shalt thou doo likewyse, and thou mayest not hide it from hym.

4 Thou shalt not see thy brothers Asse or Oxe fall downe by the way, and withdraw thee selfe from them: but shalt helpe him to heaue them vp agayne.

5 The woman shall not *b* weare that which partepneth vnto the man, neyther shal a man put on womans rayment: For all that doo so, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

6 Yf thou chaunce vpon a birdes nest by the way, in what so euer tree it be, or on the grounde, whether they be young or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the young, or on the egges: thou shalt *c* not take the damme with the young:

7 But shalt in any wyse let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that thou maiest prosper, and prolong thy dayes.

8 When thou buildest a newe house, thou shalt make a battlement on the roofe, that thou lade not thyne house with blood, yf any man fall from thence.

9 Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with *d* diuers seedes: lest the fruite of the seede whiche thou hast sowen, and the fruite of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not plowe with an Oxe and an *e* Asse togeather.

11 Thou shalt not weare a garment made of woolle and linnen togeather.

12 Thou shalt make thee || gardes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou couerest thee selfe. ||Nu.15. 38.

13 If a man take a wyfe, and when he hath lyen with her, hate her,

14 And lay shamefull thinges vnto her charge, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this wyfe, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and the mother, bring forth the tokens of the damsels virginitie, vnto the elders of the citie, in the gate,

16 And the damsels father shall say vnto the elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wyfe, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he layeth shamefull thinges vnto her charge, saying, I found not thy daughter a maide: and yet these are the tokens of my daughters virginitie. And they shall spreade the vesture before the elders of the citie.

18 And the elders of that citie shal take that man, and chastise him,

19 And mearse him in an hundred sicles of siluer, and geue them vnto the *f* father of the damsell, because he hath brought vp an euil name vpon a mayde of Israel: And she shalbe his wyfe, and he may not put her away all his dayes.

f. The father receyueth recompence, because the shame of the facte, shoulde haue lighted vpon hym.

20 But and yf the thing be of a suretie that the damsel be not found a virgin:

21 They shall bring the damsell to the dooze of her fathers house, and the men of that citie shal stone her with stones to death, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whooze in her fathers house: and so thou shalt put euil from among you.

22 If a man be founde || lying with a woman, that hath a wedded husband, they shall both dye, both the man that lay with the wyfe, and also the wyfe: and so thou shalt put away euil from Israel. ||Leui. 20. 10

23 If a maide be betrothed vnto an husband, and then a man finde her in the towne, and lye with her:

24 Ye shall bring them both out vnto the gates of the same citie, and shall stone them with stones to death: the damsell, because she cryed not, being in the citie: and the man, because he hath *g* humbled his neyghbours wyfe: and thou shalt put away euyl from thee.

g. Defyled.

25 But if a man fynd a betrothed damsel in the fielde, and force her, and lye with her: then the man that lay with her, shal dye alone.

26 But vnto the damsell thou shalt doo no harme: because there is in the damsel no cause of *h* death. For as when a man ryseth

h No sinne woorthy of death.

riseth against his neighbour, and slaieth him: euen so is this matter.

27 For he founde her in the feeldes, and the betrothed damsel cryed, and there was no man to succour her.

28 If a man finde a maide that is not betrothed, and take her, and lye with her, and they be founde,

29 Then the man that lay with her, shal ||geue vnto the damsels father fiftie sicles of siluer, and she shall be his wyfe, because he hath humbled her: and he may not put her away al his dayes.

30 No man shal take his fathers wyfe, nor vnheale his fathers couering.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

9. What they ought to auoyde when they goe to warre. 17. To flee all kinde of whoredome. 19 Of vsurie. 21. Of vowes.

NOne that is hurt by burlting, or hath his priuie members cut of, shall come into the congregation *a* of the Lorde.

2 And a bastard *b* shal not come into the congregation of the Lord: no not in the tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lorde.

3 The Ammonites, and the Moabites, shall not come into the congregation of the Lord, no not in the tenth generation, nor they shal neuer come into the congregation of the Lorde:

4 Because they met you not with *c* bread and water in the way when ye came out of Egypt, and || because they hyred agaynst thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Neuertheless, the Lorde thy GOD woulde not hearken vnto Balaam: but the Lorde thy God turned the curse to a blessing vnto thee, because the Lorde thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace *d* nor wealth al thy dayes, for euer.

7 Thou shalt not abhorre an *e* Edomite, for he is thy brother: neither shalt thou abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his lande.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall come into the congregation of the Lorde in the third generation.

9 When thou goest out with the host against thine enimies, keepe thee from all wickednesse.

10 If there be among you any man that is vncleane, by the reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, let him goe out of the host, and not come in agayne into the host.

11 But at euen let him washe him selfe with water: and then when the sonne is downe, let him come into the host againe.

12 Thou shalt haue a place also without the host, whyther thou shalt resort to.

13 And thou shalt haue a "paddle vpon thy weapon: and when thou wylt ease thee selfe, digge therewith, and turne and couer that whiche is departed from thee.

14 For the Lorde thy God walketh in the middes of thyne host, to ridde thee, and to set thine *f* enimies before thee: therfore shal the place of thine host be pure, that he see no vncleane thing in thee, and so turne him selfe from thee.

15 Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his maister, *g* the seruant which is escaped from his maister vnto thee:

16 He shal dwell with thee, *euen* among you, in what place he him selfe liketh best, in one of thy cities where it is good for him: and thou shalt not vexe him.

17 There shalbe no whoore of the daughters of Israel, nor whoore keeper of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt neither bring the hyre of a *h* whoore, nor the price of a dogge into the house of the Lorde thy God in any maner of vowe: for both of them are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

19 Thou shalt not hurt thy brother by ||vsurie of money, nor by vsurie of corne, nor by vsurie of any thing that he may be hurt withall.

20 Vnto *i* a stranger thou maiest lende vpon vsurie, but not vnto thy brother: that the Lorde thy God may blesse thee in al that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ||When thou hast *k* vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde thy GOD, thou shalt not slacke to pay it: For the Lorde thy GOD wyll surely require it of thee, and it shalbe sinne in thee.

22 Yf thou shalt leaue vowing, it shalbe no sinne in thee,

23 But that whiche is once gone out of thy lippes, thou must *l* keepe, and doo according as thou hast vowed vnto the Lorde thy God of a freewill, and as thou hast spoken with thy mouth.

24 When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, thou maiest eate grapes thy belly full at thyne owne pleasure, but thou shalt put none in thy vessell.

25 Euen so, when thou commest into thy neighbours corne, thou maiest || plucke the eares with thyne hande: but thou shalt not moue a sicle vnto thy neighbours corne.

¶ The

i. The mayd is no more woorthy of blame, then he that is assaulted, and murdered by an other, is gyltie of that murder.

||Exo.12.16.

a He shal neither marrye nor beare office.

b. The chylde borne in adulteryc, or of a common harlot. This was to moue them to chast lyfe, lest their licenciousnes myght prejudice their posteritie.

c Denyed you victuales.

||Nu.22.5.

d. Succour the or doo them any good.

e. The Edomites, or the Idumeans, were those that came of Esau.

* Or, a dart.

f. To giue victorie to thyne enimies.

g. He speaketh of the captiues of the enimies, which hauing cruelly slayne their maisters, fled to the Israelites, & were receiued to the religion.

h. God wyll not be serued with the hyres of whoores.

||Exo.22.

i. Because they were a hard harted people therfore this liberte was geuen them in tyme.

||Eccle.

k. We are bounde vnto the Lorde when we haue made a reasonable vowe.

l. If they haue made vowe vnto God they muste keepe it.

||Matth.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Deuorcement is permitted. 5. He that is newely married, is exempted from warre. 6. Mercie is to be shewed towarde the poore debters.

WHen a man hath taken a ||wyfe and marryed her, yf she fynde no fauour in his eyes, because he hath spied some vncleannesse in her: *a* then let hym write her a byl of deuorcement, and put it in her handc, and sende her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, let her goe and be another mans wyfe.

3 And if the seconde husbande hate her, let him write her also a letter of deuorcement, and put it in her hande, and sende her out of his house: Or if the seconde man dye which tooke her to wyfe:

4 Her first man whiche sent her away, may not take her agayne to be his wyfe after that she is defyled: For that is abomination in the sight of the Lorde, and *b* thou shalt not cause the lande to sinne, whiche the Lord thy God shal geue thee to inherite.

5 When a man taketh a newe wyfe, he shal not goe a warfare, neyther shalbe charged with any busynesse: but shalbe free at home one yeere, and reioyce with his wyfe which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the *c* nether or the vpper mylstone to pledge: for he hath layde his lyfe to pledge to thee.

7 If any man be founde stealing any of his brethren the chyldren of Israel, and abuseth him, or selleth him: the theefe shal dye, and thou shalt put euyl away from the myndes of thee.

8 Take heede to thee selfe as concerning the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doo according to all that the priestes the Leuites shal teache you: as I commaunded them, so ye shal obserue to doo.

9 || Remember what the Lorde thy God dyd vnto Marie by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

10 When thou doest lende thy brother any thing, *d* thou shalt not goe into his house to fetche a pledge from thence:

11 But shalt stande without, and the man that borowed it of thee, shal bring the pledge out of the doores vnto thee.

12 Furthermore, if it be a poore body, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 But deliuer him the pledge agayne when the sunne goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne rayment, and blesse thee: and it shalbe *e* righteousnesse vnto thee before the Lorde thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppresse an hyred *f* seruant that is needy and poore, whether he be of thy brethren, or of the strangers that are in thy lande within thy gates:

15 But shalt geue him his hyre the same day, and let not the sunne goe downe thereon, for he is needy, and therewith sustayneth his lyfe: lest he crye agaynst thee vnto the Lorde, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 ||The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children for the fathers: but euery man shalbe put to death for his owne sinne.

17 Thou shalt not peruert the right of the stranger, *g* nor of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge:

18 But remember that thou wast a seruant in Egypt, and howe the Lorde thy God deliuered thee thence: and therefore I commaunde thee to doo this thing.

19 ||When thou cuttest downe thyne haruest in thy feelde, and hast forgot a sheafe in the feelde, thou shalt not goe agayne to fet it: But it shalbe for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe: that the Lorde thy God may blesse thee in al the workes of thine handc.

20 When thou "beatest downe thine olyue tree, thou shalt not beate ouer the boughes agayne: but it shalbe for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of "thy vineyarde, thou shalt not gather the grapes cleane after thee: but leaue them for the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe.

22 And remember that thou wast also a seruant in the land of Egypt: and therfore I commaunde thee to doo this thyng.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

3. The beating of the offenders. 11. In what case a womans hand must be cut of. 13. Of iust waynghtes and measures.

IF there be strife betweene men, they shal come vnto the lawe, and let the Iudges geue sentence betweene them: and iustifie *a* the ryghteous, and condemne the vngodly.

2 And if any man be vngodly, and worthie of stripes, then let the Iudge cause him to lye downe, and to be beaten *b* before his face, according to the measure of his trespasse, vnto a certayne number.

3 ||Fourtie stripes he shal geue him, and not passe: lest if he should exceede, and beate him aboue that with many stripes, thy brother shoulde appeare despised and vyle before thine eyes.

e. Thou shalt not withholde his wages from him.

||4. Reg. 4. 1. Ezec. 18. 20.

g. God most careth for these people, for that they were least regarded.

||Leui. 25. 22.

" or, *gatherest thine olives.*

" or, *grapes of the vine.*

a. Shalhaue right done him, in geuyng sentence on his side.

b. If the greatnesse of the offence deserue not death.

||2. Cor. 11. 24

4 ||Thou shalt not mooſel the oxe that treadeth out the corne.

5 ||If brethren dwel togeather, and one of them dye, and haue no chylde, the wyfe of the dead shall not marrie without vnto a stranger: but his " kinſman shal goe in vnto her, and take her to wyfe, and occupie the roome of his kinſman.

6 And the eldeſt sonne whiche she beareth, shal succede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man wyl not take his kinſwoman, then let her goe vp to the gate, vnto the elders, and say, My kinſeman || refuſeth to ſtirre c vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael, neyther wyl he marry me.

8 Then the elders of his citie shal call him, and commune with him: and if he ſtande and say, I wyl not take her:

9 Then shal his kinſwoman come vnto him in the preſence of the elders, and loose his shoe of his foote, and ſpit in his face, and anſweare, and say, So shal it be done vnto that man that doeth not d buylde vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name shalbe called in Iſrael, The vnhod houſe.

11 If e when men ſtriue togeather one with another, the wyfe of the one drawe neare for to ridde her huſbande out of the handes of him that ſmiteth him, and put fooyth her hand and take him by the ſecretes:

12 Thou shalt cut of her hande, and let not thine eye pitie her.

13 Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge two maner of waygh̄tes, a great and a ſmal.

14 Neyther shalt thou haue in thyne houſe diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmal.

15 But thou shalt haue a ryght & iuſt waight, and a perfect and a iuſt meaſure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthed in the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee.

16 For al that doo ſuche thinges, and al that doo vnryght, are abomination vnto the Lorde thy God.

17 ||Remember what Amalech did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come out of Egypt:

18 Howe he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of you, all that were feeble and came behinde, when thou waſt fayntes and weery, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore when the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee reſt from all thine enimies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God geueth thee to inherite and poſſeſſe, see that thou put f out the remembrance of Amalech from vnder heauen, & forget not.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

3. The offeryng of the firſt fruites. 19. To vvhat honour God preferreth them vvhich acknovvledge him to be their Lord.

WHen thou art come into the lande whiche the Lorde thy God geueth thee to inherite, and haſt enioyed it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 Take of the fyrſt of al the fruite of the earth, and hyng it out of the lande that the Lorde thy God geueth thee, and put it in a backet, and goe vnto the place whiche the Lorde thy God shal chooſe a to ſet his name in it:

3 And thou shalt come vnto the prieſt that shalbe in thoſe dayes, and say vnto him, I knowledge this day vnto the Lorde thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey whiche the Lorde ſware vnto our fathers for to geue vs.

4 And the prieſt shal take the backet out of thyne hande, and ſet it downe before the aulter of the Lorde thy God.

5 And thou shalt anſweare and say before the Lorde thy God, " The Syrians went b about to deſtroy my father, and he went downe into Egypt, & ſo ſoiourned there with a fewe folke, and grewe there vnto a nation, great, mightie, and ful of people.

6 And the Egyptians vexed vs, and troubled vs, and laded vs with moſt cruell bondage.

7 And when we cryed vnto the Lorde God of our fathers, the Lorde hearde our voyce, and looked on our aduerſitie, labour, and oppreſſion.

8 And the Lorde brought vs out of Egypt in a myghty hande and a ſtretched out arme, and in great terriblenelle, and ſignes, and woonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath geuen vs this land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And c nowe loe, I haue brought the firſt fruites of the lande whiche thou O Lorde haſt geuen me: and thou shalt ſet it before the Lorde thy God, and woorſhippe before the Lorde thy God.

11 And reioyce in al ỹ good thinges whiche the Lord thy God hath geuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 When thou haſt made an ende of tithing al the tithes of thine encreaſe the third yeere, whiche is the || yeere of tithing, thou shalt geue it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the wydowe, that they may eate within thy gates, and fyll them ſelues:

13 And

||1. Cor. 9. 9. 1. Tim. 5. 18.

||Mar. 12. 19. Luke. 20. 28.

" Or, brother.

||Ruth. 4. 7.

c. This lawe was made to the intent inheritance ſhoulde not paſſe from one tribe to another.

d. That wyl not begeat a childe to beare his kinſmans name.

e. This ordinance declareth, that vnſhamefaſtneſſe in a woman is horrible, and therefore worthie of ſharpe puniſhment.

||Exod. 17. 8.

f. That is, vtterly deſtroy the Amalekites: which kyng Saul did partly perfourme, about 450. yeres after.

a. To whom led vppon the woodhyll.

" Or, my father vvas a Syrian.

b. Meaning Iacob, who was ſeruant to Laban twentie yeres ſpace.

c. To acknowledge gods benefite in giuing them the land of Chanaan.

||Deu. 14.

13 And d thou shalt say before the Lord thy god, I haue brought the halowed things out of myne house, and haue geuen them vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the wydowe, accordyng to all thy commaundementes || whiche thou hast commaunded me: I haue not transgressed thy commaundementes, nor forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my e mourning, nor suffered ought to perishe thorow vncleannesse, nor geuen ought therof for the dead: but haue hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde my God, and haue doone after all that thou hast commaunded me.

15 || Looke downe therefore from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the lande which thou hast geuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 This day the Lord thy GOD hath commaunded thee to doo these ordinances and lawes: keepe thou them, and doo them with all thyne hart, and all thy soule.

17 Thou hast set f vp the Lorde this day to be || thy GOD, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ordinances, his commaundementes, and his lawes, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the Lorde hath set thee vp this day to be a seuerall g people vnto him, as he hath promised thee, and that thou keepe all his commaundementes:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations whiche he hath made, in prayse, in name, and honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the Lorde thy God, as he hath saide.

¶ The .xxvii. Chapter.

2. They are commaunded to write the lawe vpon stone for a remembrance.

AND Moses with the elders a of Israel commaunded the people, saying, Keepe al the commaundements which I commaunde you this day.

2 And in that day when you shal passe ouer Iordane, vnto the land which the Lorde thy God geueth thee, thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And write vpon them all the wordes of this law whē thou art come ouer, because thou art come into the lande which the Lord thy GOD geueth thee, a lande that floweth with milke and hony, as the Lorde God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therfore when ye be come ouer || Iordane, ye shall set vp these b stones which I commaund you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou builde vnto the Lord thy God an aulter of stones, and lift vp no iron vpon them.

6 Thou shalt make the aulter of the Lorde thy GOD of whole stones, and offer whole burnt offerynges theron vnto the Lord thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerynges, and shalt eate there, and reioyce c before the Lorde thy God.

8 And thou shalt wryte vpon the stones, all the wordes of this lawe, playnely, and distinctly.

9 And Moses and the priestes the Leuites spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heede and heare, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt hearken therefore vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and doo his commaundementes, & his ordinances which I commaunde thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stande vpon mount Garizim to d blesse the people, when ye are come ouer Iordane, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stande vpon mount Ebal e to curse, Ruben, Gad, Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Nephthali.

14 And the || Leuites shall aunsweare, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce,

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any carued or molten image, an abomination vnto the Lorde, the woorke of the handes of the craftes man, and putteth it in a secrete place: and all the people shall aunsweare and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that *curseth his father and his mother: and all the people shal say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that remoueth his neyghbours marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blinde to goe out of his way: and all the people shal say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that hindreth the ryght of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widdowe: and al the people shal say, Amen.

20 Cursed be he that lyeth with his fathers wyfe, and vnhealeth his fathers couering: and all the people shal say, Amen.

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any maner of beast: & al the people shal say, Amen.

22 Cursed be he that lyeth with his syster, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and al the people shal say, Amen.

c. Thou shalt geue God thankes for bringing thee into the lande of promise.

d. Their blessinges serued to shew that they ought to serue God wyllingly.

e. Declaryng that thei should haue cause to feare God for his vengeance, yf they would not obey hym for his loue.

||Dan. 9. 11.

*or, contemneth

23 Cursed be he that lyeth with his mother in lawe: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour *f* secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

f. This declareth, that although an offence be vnknowen to man, yet God wil reuenge it.

25 Cursed be he that taketh a reward to slay the soule of innocent blood: and all the people shal say, Amen.

26 Cursed be he that || continueth not in all the woordes of this lawe to doo them: and all the people shal say, Amen.

||Gala. 3. 10.

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

1. The promises to them that obey the commaundementes. 15. The threatninges to them that disobey.

IF thou shalt || hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, and obserue and doo all his commaundementes whiche I commaund thee this day: the Lorde wyll set thee on high aboue al natiõs of the earth.

||Leui. 26. 3.

2 And all these blessinges shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

3 Blessed shalt thou be in the citie, and blessed in the feelde.

4 Blessed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy ground, and the fruite of thy cattell, the " increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

" or, *syrst borne.*

5 Blessed shalbe thy basket & thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou commest in, and blessed when thou *a* goest out.

a. Al that thou dooest, shall prooue well

7 The Lorde shall geue ouer thine enimies that rise against thee, that they may fal before thy face: they shall come out agaynst thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The Lorde shal commaunde the blessyng vpon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hande vnto, and wyll blesse thee in the lande whiche the Lord thy God geueth thee.

9 The Lorde shall make thee an holye people vnto him selfe, as he hath swoorne vnto thee: yf thou shalt keepe the commaundementes of the Lorde thy GOD, and walke in his wayes.

10 And al nations of the earth shall see, that the name of the *b* Lorde is called vpon ouer thee, and they shalbe afrayde of thee.

b. For he wyl declare that he is thy God, and that thou art his chosen people.

11 And the Lorde shall make thee plenteous in goodes, in the fruite of thy body, in the fruite of thy cattell, and in the fruite of thy grounde, in the lande whiche the Lorde swore vnto thy fathers to geue thee.

12 The Lorde shal open vnto thee his good treasure, *c* the heauen to geue rayne vnto thy lande in due season, and to blesse al the labours of thy hande: and thou shalt lende vnto many nations, but shalt not borowe thee selfe.

c. For vpon earth prosperous God by his uenly blessinges increase conserue

13 And the Lord shal make thee cheefest, and not the lowest, and thou shalt be aboue only, and not beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde thy God, which I commaunde thee this day, to keepe, and to do them:

14 And see that thou bow not aside from any of these woordes whiche I commaunde thee this day, eyther to the ryght hande, or to the leaft, that thou wouldest go after strange goddes, to serue them.

15 But and if thou || wylt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to kepe and to do al his commaundementes and his ordinances whiche I commaunde thee this day, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

||Leui. 26. Malach. 2. Baruch. 1.

16 Cursed shalt thou be in the citie, and cursed in the feelde.

17 Cursed shalbe thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed shalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, and the increase of thy kyne, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou goest in, and cursed when thou goest out.

20 The Lord shall sende vpon thee cursing, destruction, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hande to, and that thou doest, vntyll he destroy thee, and bring thee to nought quickly, because of the wickednesse of thyne inuentions, and because thou hast forsaken me.

21 The Lorde shal make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntyll he haue consumed thee from of the lande whyther thou goest to enioy it.

22 The Lorde shall smyte thee with swelling, with feuers, heate, burning, & with the swoorde, with blasting & mildeawe: and they shall folowe thee vntyll thou perysh.

23 ||And the heauen that is ouer thy head shalbe *d* brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee, shalbe iron.

||Leui. 26. d. Meaning the heauen shalbe so ned, that geue no fiture.

24 The Lorde shall turne the rayne of the land vnto powder and dust, from heauen shal they come downe vpon thee, vntyll thou be brought to nought.

25 And the Lorde shall cause thee to fal before thyne enimies: thou shalt come out one way agaynst them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be scattered among all the kyngdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkasse shalbe meate vnto all maner of foules of the ayre, and vnto the beastes

beastes of the earth, and no man shall fraie them away.

27 The Lorde wyl smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and the emerodes, scabbe, and itche, that thou maiest not be healed thereof.

28 And the Lorde shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and dasing of hart.

29 Thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the *e* blinde groeth in darknesse, and shalt not prosper in thy wayes: Thou shalt be oppressed with wrong, and be polled euermore, and no man shal succour thee.

30 Thou shalt be betrothed vnto a wyfe, and another man shal lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and not dwell therein: thou shalt also plant a vineyard, & shalt || not geather the grapes.

31 Thine Oxe shalbe slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof: thine Asse shalbe violently taken away before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee againe: thy sheepe shalbe geuen vnto thine enimies, and no man shal rescue them.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shalbe geuen vnto another nation, and thine eyes shall see it, and *f* dase vpon them all the day long: and there shalbe no might in thine hand.

33 The fruite of thy lande, and all thy labours, shall a nation whiche thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt continually suffer violence, and be oppressed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be cleane beside thee selfe, for the sight of thine eyes whiche thou shalt see.

35 The Lorde shall smite thee in the knees and legges with a mischeuous botch, that can not be healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The *g* Lorde shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation whiche neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, that there thou maiest serue strange goddes, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt be woondred at, spoken of, and iested at, among all nations whyther the Lorde shal cary thee.

38 || Thou shalt cary muche seede out into the feelde, and shalt geather but litle in: for the Grashoppers shall destroy it.

39 Thou shalt plant a vineyard & dresse it, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, neither geather the grapes: for the wormes shal eate it.

40 Thou shalt haue Olive trees throweout al thy coastes, but shalt not annoint thee selfe with the oyle: for thine Olives shal " fall downe.

41 Thou shalt begeat sonnes and daughters, but shalt not haue them: for they shalbe caried away captiue.

42 All the trees and fruite of thy lande shall *h* " woormes consume.

43 The stranger that is among you, shal clime aboue thee vp on high: and thou shalt come downe beneath alowe.

44 He shall lende thee, and thou shalt not lend him: he shalbe the head, and thou shalt be the taple.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shal come vpon thee, and shall folowe thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God, to keepe his commaundementes, and his ordinances whiche he commaunded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee *i* for signes and woonders, and vppon thy seede for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the Lorde thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with a good hart, when thou haddest abundance of all thinges.

48 Therfore shalt thou serue thine enimie, which the Lorde shall send vpon thee, in hunger, and thirst, in nakednesse, and in neede of all thinges: and he shall put a *k* yoke of iron vppon thy necke, vntill he haue brought thee to nought.

49 And the Lorde shall bring a nation vpon thee from farre, and from the end of the world, as swift as an Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of a shameles and cruell countenance, which shall not regard the person of the olde, nor haue compassion on the young:

51 The same shal eate the fruite of thy cattell, and the fruite of thy lande, vntill he haue destroyed thee: and shal leaue thee neither corne, wine, nor oyle, neither the encrease of thy kine, nor the flockes of thy sheepe, vntill he haue brought thee to nought:

52 And he shall keepe thee in, in all thy cities, vntill he haue cast downe thy high walles and strong holdes wherein thou trustedst, throughout al thy lande: and he shall besiege thee in al thy cities throughout al thy lande whiche the Lorde thy God hath geuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eate the fruite of thine owne body, the flesthe *l* of thy sonnes and of thy daughters, whiche the Lorde thy GOD hath geuen thee, in that straightnesse and siege wherewith thyne enimies shall inclose thee.

54 So that it shall greeue the man that is tender and exceeding delicate among you, to looke on his brother, and vppon his wyfe that lyeth in his bosome, and on the remnant

h. Vnder this one sort, he comprehendeth al kynde of vermine, which are woont to consume the fruites of the earth.

" or, *grashoppers.*

i. Thou shalt be punished ofter such a sort, that thou shalt be constrained to confesse that gods hande is vpon thee.

k. Shal handle thee marueilous rigorously and cruelly.

l. This came to passe in Samaria, in the daies of Eliseus the Prophete. 4. Reg. 6. and in Hierusalem when it was besieged by the Emperour Titus, fourtie & two yeeres after Christe. Leuit. 4. to Baruch. 2. 3.

of his children whiche he hath yet leaft,

55 For feare of geuing vnto any of them of the flefhe of his children, whom he ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing leaft him in that ſtraightneſſe and ſiege, wherewith thine enemies ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is ſo tender and delicate, that ſhe dare not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the grounde, for softneſſe and tenderneſſe, ſhalbe greeued to looke on her huſband that lyeth in her boſome, and on her ſonne, and on her daughter,

m. She ſhalbe ſo vexed with hunger, that ſhe ſhal thynke it long ere her child be borne, that ſhe might eate it.

57 And on her m afterbirth that is come out from betweene her feete, and her chyldren whiche ſhe ſhall beare: For when all thinges lacke ſhe ſhall eate them ſecretly, during the ſiege and ſtraightneſſe wherewith thyne enimies ſhall beſiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wylt not keepe and doo all the woordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and feareful name, The Lorde thy God:

59 The Lord wyll ſende vnto thee and thy ſeede great plagues, and of long continuance, euil ſickneſſes, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he wyl bring vppon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, and thoſe whiche thou waſt afraide of, ſhal cleaue vnto thee.

61 And al maner ſickneſſes, and all maner plagues whiche are not written in the booke of this lawe, wyl the Lord bring vpon thee, vntill he bring thee to nought.

n. He aludeth to the promiſe made to Abraham.

62 And ye ſhalbe leaft fewe in number, where before ye were as the n ſtarres of heauen in multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to doo you good, and to multiply you: ſo he wyll reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye ſhalbe waſted from of the lande whyther thou goeſt to enioy it.

64 And the Lord ſhal ſcatter thee among al nations, from the one end of the world vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue ſtrange goddes, which thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

o. Thou ſhalt be a vagabond.

65 And among theſe nations thou ſhalt find none eaſe, neither ſhal the o ſole of thy foote haue reſt: But the Lorde ſhall geue thee there an vnquiet harte and dazling eyes, and ſorowe of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare both day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy lyfe.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were night: & at night thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for feare of thine hart which thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thyne eyes whiche thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the Lorde ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with p ſhippes by the way which I ſaid to thee, thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhalbe ſolde vnto your enimies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man ſhal buye you.

p. Becauſe they were vnthankful to God in his miraculous deliuerying them by the parting of the red ſea.

¶ The.xxix. Chapter.

2. The people are exhorted to obſerue the commaundementes 10. The whole people from the higheſt to the lowveſt are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19. The punishment of him that flattereth him ſelfe in his vvickedneſſe. 24. The cauſe of Gods vvrath againſt his people.

THeſe are the woordes of the q couenant whiche the Lorde commaunded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the lande of Moab, beſide the appoyntment whiche he made with them in r Horeb.

q. article.

r. or, mount Horeb, vnder the firſt yeare, or fourth yeare before the kyng of this couenant. ||Exod. 19.

2 And Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue || ſeene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his ſeruantes, and vnto all his lande,

3 The great s temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, thoſe great myracles and woonders:

s. or, proofes.

4 And yet the Lord hath not geuen you an hart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wyldernes: and your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxed olde vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue eaten no t breed, nor drunke wine or ſtrong drinke: that ye might knowe howe that I am the Lorde your God.

t. Made by man: but Manna, the foode of angels, which ſerued them for bread & other ſuſtenance. ||Nu. 21.

7 ||And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Heſhon, and Og the king of Baſan, came out againſt vs vnto batayle, and we ſmote them,

8 And tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

9 Keepe therefore the woordes of this couenant, and doo them, that ye may vnderſtand all that ye ought to doo.

10 Ye ſtande this day euery one of you before the u Lord your God: your captaynes, your tribes, your elders, your officers, and all the men of Iſrael:

u. Who ſeeth & cheth your liues, & that ye may not aſſemble with lym.

11 Your children alſo, your wyues, and the ſtranger that is in thyne hoaſt, from the hewer

hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest *c* goe into the couenant of the Lorde thy God, and into his othe whiche the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 For to make thee a people vnto him selfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath sayde vnto thee, and as he hath swoorne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob.

14 I make not this bond and this oth with you onely:

15 But both with hym that standeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, and also with him that is not *d* here with vs this day.

16 For ye knowe howe we haue dwelt in the lande of Egypt, and howe we came through the middest of the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood, and stone, syluer and golde, which were among them.

18 Lest there be among you man or woman, kinrede, or tribe, whose hart turneth away this day from the Lorde our GOD, to goe and serue the goddes of these nations: and lest there be among you some *e* roote that beareth gal and wormewood.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he " blesse him selfe in his hart, saying, I shal haue peace, I wyll walke in the meaning of mine owne hart: " to put the drunken to the thirstie.

20 And so the Lorde wyll not consent to be merciful vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord, and his gelousie shal smoke against that man: and al the curses that are written in this booke, shal light vpon him, & the Lord shal doo out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lorde shal separate him vnto euyl, out of al the tribes of Israel, according vnto al the curses of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your chyldren, that shal ryse vp after you, and the stranger that shal come from a farre land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that lande, and the diseases wherewith the Lorde hath smitten it,

23 Howe al the lande is burnt vp with brymstone and salt, and that it is neyther sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth
19. 25. therin, like as in the place of the ||ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, & Zeboim, whiche the Lorde ouerthrewe in his wrath and anger.

24 Then shal al nations say, || Wherefore hath the Lorde done on this fashion vn-
Deu. 29. 8. 22. 8. to this lande? O howe fierce is this great wrath?

25 And menne shal say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lorde God of their fathers, whiche he made with them when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued strange gods, and worshypped them, gods whiche they knewe not, and " whiche had geuen them nothing.

" or, *vvhiche had not geuen them a lande to possesse.*

27 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot agaynst this lande, to bryng vpon it al the curses that are wrytten in this booke.

28 And the Lorde caste them out of their lande, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange lande, as this day beareth witnesse.

29 The *g* secretes of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs, and to our chyldren for euer, that we may doo al the wordes of this lawe.

g. He condemneth the curious searchers of things reserued to gods secrete knowledge, neglecting the things reuealed by God, as his lawe.

¶ The. xxx. Chapter.

I. Mercie shewed when they repent.
19. Lyfe and death is set before them.
20. The Lorde is their lyfe whiche obey hym.

WHen all these woordes are come vppon thee, the blessyng and the curse, whiche I haue set before thee, thou shalt *a* turne vnto thyne harte among al the nations whyther the Lorde thy God hath dryuen thee,

a. By bryngyng to mynde both his fauour and his displeasure. || Ps. 105. 45.

2 And || come agayne vnto the Lorde thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in al these thynges that I commaunde thee this day, thou, and thy chyldren, with al thyne hart, and with al thy soule:

3 And the Lorde thy God *b* wyl turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and wyl turne and fetche thee agayne from al the nations among whiche the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

b. That is, wil change his purpose, wil reconcile hym selfe to thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen: from thence wyl the Lord thy God geather thee, and from thence wyl he fetche thee.

5 And the Lorde thy God wyl bryng || thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioy it: and he wil shewe thee kyndnesse, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers. || 1. Mac. 1. 50

6 And the Lord thy God wil *c* circumcise thine hart, and the hart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine hart, and al thy soule, that thou mayest lyue.

c. Wyl cut away thy vngodly lustes and affections.

7 And the Lord thy God wil put al these curses

of his children whiche he hath yet leaft,

55 For feare of geuing vnto any of them of the flefhe of his children, whom he ſhall eate: becauſe he hath nothing leaft him in that ſtraightneſſe and ſiege, wherewith thine enemies ſhal beſiege thee in all thy cities.

56 Yea, and the woman that is ſo tender and delicate, that ſhe dare not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foote vpon the grounde, for ſoftneſſe and tenderneſſe, ſhalbe greeued to looke on her huſband that lyeth in her boſome, and on her ſonne, and on her daughter,

m. She ſhalbe ſo vexed with hunger, that ſhe ſhal thynke it long ere her child be borne, that ſhe might eate it.

57 And on her *m* afterbirth that is come out from betweene her feete, and her chyldren whiche ſhe ſhall beare: For when all thinges lacke ſhe ſhall eate them ſecretly, during the ſiege and ſtraightneſſe wherewith thyne enimies ſhall beſiege thee in thy cities.

58 If thou wylt not keepe and doo all the woordes of this lawe that are written in this booke, and feare this glorious and fearefull name, The Lorde thy God:

59 The Lord wyll ſende vnto thee and thy ſeede great plagues, and of long continuance, euil ſickneſſes, and of long durance.

60 Moreouer, he wyl bring vppon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, and thoſe whiche thou waſt afraide of, ſhal cleaue vnto thee.

61 And al maner ſickneſſes, and all maner plagues whiche are not written in the booke of this lawe, wyl the Lord bring vpon thee, vntill he bring thee to nought.

n. He alludeth to the promiſe made to Abraham.

62 And ye ſhalbe leaft fewe in number, where before ye were as the *n* ſtarres of heauen in multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde thy God.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the Lorde reioyced ouer you to doo you good, and to multiply you: ſo he wyll reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought, and ye ſhalbe waſted from of the lande whyther thou goeſt to enioy it.

64 And the Lord ſhal ſcatter thee among al nations, from the one end of the world vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue ſtrange goddes, which thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

o. Thou ſhalt be a vagabond.

65 And among theſe nations thou ſhalt find none eaſe, neither ſhal the *o* ſole of thy foote haue reſt: But the Lorde ſhall geue thee there an vnquiet hart, and dailing eyes, and ſorowe of minde.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare both day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy lyfe.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were night: & at night thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for feare of thine hart which thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thyne eyes whiche thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the Lorde ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with *p* ſhippes by the way which I ſaid to thee, thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhalbe ſolde vnto your enimies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man ſhal buye you.

p. Becauſe they were vnthankful to God for his miraculous deliuering of them by the parting aſunder of the ſea.

¶ The.xxix. Chapter.

2. The people are exhorted to obſerue the commaundementes 10. The vvhole people from the higheſt to the lovveſt are comprehended vnder Gods couenant. 19. The punishment of him that flattereth him ſelfe in his vvickedneſſe. 24. The cauſe of Gods vvrath againſt his people.

THeſe are the woordes of the * couenant whiche the Lorde commaunded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the lande of Moab, beſide the appoyntment whiche he made with them in * Horeb.

* *or, article.*

* *or, mount Horeb, vvhere the lavve vvas giuen the firſt time, and fourtie yeres before the couenant.*

2 And Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue || ſeene all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharao, and vnto all his ſeruantes, and vnto all his lande,

|| Exod. 19.4. &c.

3 The great * temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, thoſe great myracles and woonders:

* *or, proofe.*

4 And yet the Lord hath not geuen you an hart to parceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourtie yeeres in the wyldernes: and your clothes are not waxed olde vpon you, and thy ſhoe is not waxed olde vpon thy foote.

6 Ye haue eaten no *a* bread, nor dronke wine or ſtrong drinke: that ye might knowe howe that I am the Lorde your God.

a. Made by man: but Manna, the foode of angels, which ſerued them for bread & other ſuſtenance.

7 || And ye came vnto this place: and Sehon the king of Hethon, and Og the king of Baſan, came out againſt vs vnto batayle, and we ſmote them,

|| Nu. 21.33.

8 And tooke their lande, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Rubenites and Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

9 Keepe therefore the woordes of this couenant, and doo them, that ye may vnderſtand all that ye ought to doo.

10 Ye ſtande this day euery one of you before the *b* Lord your God: your captaynes, your tribes, your elders, your officers, and all the men of Iſrael:

b. Who ſweareth your liues, & that ye may not diſſemble with him.

11 Your children alſo, your wyues, and the ſtranger that is in thyne hoaſt, from the hewer

hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest c goe into the couenant of the Lorde thy God, and into his ache whiche the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 For to make thee a people vnto him selfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as he hath sayde vnto thee, and as he hath swoorne vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob.

14 I make not this bond and this oth with you onely:

15 But both with hym that standeth here with vs this day before the Lorde our God, and also with him that is not d here with vs this day.

16 For ye knowe howe we haue dwelt in the lande of Egypt, and howe we came thyough the middest of the nations which ye passed by:

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and theyr idols, wood, and stone, syluer and golde, which were among them.

18 Lest there be among you man or woman, kinrede, or tribe, whose hart turneth away this day from the Lorde our GOD, to goe and serue the goddes of these nations: and lest there be among you some e roote that beareth gal and wormewood.

19 So that when he heareth the wordes of this curse, he " blesse him selfe in his hart, saying, I shal haue peace, I wyll walke in the meaning of mine owne hart: " to put the drunken to the thirstie.

20 And so the Lorde wyll not consent to be merciful vnto him, but then the wrath of the Lord, and his gelousie shal smoke against that man: and al the curses that are written in this booke, shal light vpon him, & the Lord shal doo out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the Lorde shal separate him vnto euyl, out of al the tribes of Israel, according vnto al the curses of the couenant that are written in the booke of this lawe.

22 So that the generation to come of your chyldren, that shal ryse vp after you, and the stranger that shal come from a farre land, shal say, when they see the plagues of that lande, and the diseases wherewith the Lorde hath smitten it,

23 Howe al the lande is burnt vp with brymstone and salt, and that it is neyther sowen, nor beareth, nor any gratse groweth therin, like as in the place of the ||ouerthrowing of Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, & zeboim, whiche the Lorde ouerthrewe in his wrath and anger.

24 Then shal al nations say, ||Wherefore hath the Lorde done on this fashion vn-

to this lande? O howe fierce is this great wrath?

25 And menne shal say, Because they haue forsaken the couenant of the Lorde God of theyr fathers, whiche he made with them when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued strange gods, and worshypped them, gods whiche they knewe not, and " whiche had geuen them nothing.

27 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot agaynst this lande, to bryng vpon it al the curses that are wrytten in this booke.

28 And the Lorde caste them out of theyr lande, in anger, wrath, and great indignation, and cast them into a strange lande, as this day beareth witnesse.

29 The g secretes of the Lord our God are opened vnto vs, and to our chyldren for euer, that we may doo al the woordes of this lawe.

¶ The. xxx. Chapter.

I. Mercie shewed when they repent.
19. Lyfe and death is set before them.
20. The Lorde is theyr lyfe whiche obey hym.

WHen all these woordes are come vppon thee, the blessyng and the curse, whiche I haue set before thee, thou shalt a turne vnto thyne harte among al the nations whyther the Lorde thy God hath dryuen thee,

2 And || come agayne vnto the Lorde thy God, and hearken vnto his voyce in al these thynges that I commaunde thee this day, thou, and thy chyldren, with al thyne hart, and with al thy soule:

3 And the Lorde thy God b wyl turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and wyl turne and fetche thee agayne from al the nations among whiche the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 Though thou wast cast vnto the extreme partes of heauen from thence wyl the Lord thy God geather thee, and from thence wyl he fetche thee.

5 And the Lorde thy God wyl bryng || thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt enioy it: and he wil shewe thee kyndnesse, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God wil c circumcise thine hart, and the hart of thy seede, that thou mayest loue the Lord thy God with all thine hart, and al thy soule, that thou mayest lyue.

7 And the Lord thy God wil put al these curses

g. He condemneth the curious searchers of things reserued to gods secrete knowledge, neglecting the things reuealed by God, as his lawe.

a. By bryngyng to mynde both his fauour and his displeasure. ||Ps.105.45.

b. That is, wil change his purpose, wil reconcile hym selfe to thee.

||1.Mac.1.50

c. Wyl cut away thy vngodly lustes and affections.

curses vpon thine enimies, and on them that hate thee, and that persecute thee.

8 But thou shalt turne and hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and doo al his commaundementes whiche I commaunde thee this day:

9 (And the Lorde thy God wyll make thee plenteous in all the woorkes of thyne hande, in the fruite of thy body, and in the fruite of thy cattel, and in the fruite of thy lande, for thy wealth: For the Lorde wyll turne agayne, and *d* reioyce ouer thee to doo thee good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers.

10 If thou hearken onely vnto the voyce of the Lord thy God, to keepe his commaundementes and his ordinances whiche are written in the booke of this lawe, and if thou turne vnto the Lorde thy God, withal thine hart, and al thy soule:)

11 For the commaundement whiche I commaunde thee this day, is *e* not hidden from thee, neyther farre of.

12 It is not in heauen, that thou needest to say, Who shal goe vp for vs to heauen, and bryng it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doo it?

13 Neyther is it beyonde the *f* sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bryng it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doo it?

14 But the woorde is very nygh vnto thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy hart, that thou doo it.

15 Beholde, I haue set before thee this day lyfe, and good, death, and euyl:

16 For where as I commaunde thee this day to loue the Lorde thy God, to walke in his wayes, & to kepe his commaundementes, his ordinances, & his lawes, *yf thou so doo* thou shalt lyue, and multiply, and the Lorde thy God shal blesse thee in the lande, whyther thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine hart turne away, so that thou wylt not heare, but shalt goe astray and worship strange goddes, and serue them:

18 I pronounce vnto you this day, that ye shal surely perish, and that ye shal not prolong your dayes vppon the lande, whyther thou passest ouer Iordane to goe & possesse it.

19 I cal heauen and earth to record this day agaynst you, that I haue set before you lyfe and death, blessyng, and cursyng: therefore *g* choose lyfe, that both thou and thy seede may lyue.

20 That thou mayest loue the Lorde thy God, and be obedient to his voyce, and cleaue vnto him: For he is thy lyfe, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwel vpon the earth, which the Lorde sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, to geue them.

d. Not that god is subiect to affections: but hereby is set forth his fauour toward repentant synners.

e. Some reade, not separate from thee. He meaneth, that the lawe is so playne, that none can pleade ignorance.

f. By heauen and the sea, he meaneth places very farre of.

g. That is to say, shewe thy loue and obedience to God: which is not performed by our owne strength, but by gods grace woorkyng in his elect.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

2. 7. Moses preparing him selfe to dye, appointeth Iosuah to rule the people. 9. He geueth the lawe to the Lemites, that they shoulde reade it to the people.

AND Moses went and spake these woordes vnto al Israel,

2 And sayde vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day, and can no more *a* goe out and in: also the Lorde hath said vnto me, Thou *b* shalt not goe ouer this ‖ Iordane.

3 The Lorde thy God he wyl goe ouer before thee, and he wyl destroy these nations before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Iosuah shal goe before thee, as the Lorde hath sayde.

4 And the Lorde shall doo vnto them, as he dyd to Sehon and Og, kynges of the Amorites, and vnto the lande of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the Lorde shall geue them ouer *c* before your face, that ye may doo vnto them accordyng vnto al the commaundements whiche I haue commaunded you.

6 Plucke vp your hartes therefore, and be strong, dreade not, nor be afrayde of them, for the Lorde thy GOD him selfe doeth goe with thee, he shal not fayle thee nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called vnto Iosuah, and sayde vnto him in the sight of al Israel, Be strong, and of good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the lande whiche the Lorde hath sworne vnto their fathers to geue them, and thou shalt geue it them to inherite.

8 And the Lorde he doeth goe before thee, he shalbe with thee, he shall not fayle thee, neyther forsake thee: feare not therefore, nor be discomfited.

9 And *d* Moses wrote this law, and deliuered it vnto the priestes the sonnes of Leui, whiche bare the arke of the testament of the Lorde, and vnto al the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commaunded them, saying, Euery *e* seuenth yeere, in the solemnitie of the free yeere, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When al Israel is come to appeare before the Lorde thy God, in the place which he hath chosen: thou shalt reade this lawe before al Israel, that they may heare it.

12 Gather the people togeather, men, women, and chyldren, and the stranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and learne, and feare the Lorde your God, and keepe

a. Can no longer perform the charge committed vnto me.

b. That is, to the lande of Chanaan. Iordane is the coast of Moab, is the bounde of the lande of Chanaan.

c. Into your power.

d. Before Moses tyme the doctrine whiche conteyned the maner of seruyng God was not put in writing, but only delyuered by woorde of mouth by the fathers to the children from one generation to another.

e. Notwithstanding the solemne reading of the lawe at the end of euery seuen yeere, they had in meane time ordinarie exercises in the

keepe and obserue al the woꝛdes of this law,

13 And that their chyldꝛē which " knowe f nothing, may heare, and learne to feare the Lord your God, as long as ye liue in the land whyther ye go ouer Iordane to possesse it.

14 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes are come that thou must dye: call Iosuah therefoꝛe, and stande ye in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may geue hym a charge. And Moses and Iosuah went and stoode in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the Lord appeared in the tabernacle, in the piller of the cloude: and the pyller of the cloude stoode ouer the dooꝛe of the tabernacle.

16 And the Lord sayd vnto Moses, Beholde, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people wyl rise vp, and go g a whooring after strange goddes of the lande whyther they goe, and wyll foꝛsake me, and breake the appoyntmēt which I haue made with them.

17 And then my wꝛath wyll waxe hot agaynst them in that day, and I wyl foꝛsake them, and wyll h hyde my face from them, and they shalbe consumed, and muche aduersitie and tribulation shal come vpon them, so that then they wil say, Are not these troubles come vpon me, because God is not with me?

18 And I also wyl surely hide away my face in that day, foꝛ all the euyls sake which they shall haue wꝛought, in that they are turned vnto strange goddes.

19 Now therfoꝛe, wꝛite ye this song foꝛ you, and teache it the chyldꝛen of Israel, and put it in their mouthes, that this song may be my witnesse agaynst the chyldꝛen of Israel.

20 Foꝛ I wyl bꝛing them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with mylke and hony: and they shal eate, and fyll them selues, and waxe fat, and turne vnto strange goddes, and serue them, and blaspheme me, and breake my couenant.

21 And when muche mischeefe and tribulation is come vpon them, this song shall i aunsweare them as a witnesse: foꝛ it shall not be foꝛgotten out of the mouthes of theyr seede: foꝛ I knowe their imagination, which they goe about euen nowe, before I haue bꝛought them into the lande which I sware.

22 Moses therefoꝛe wꝛote this song the same day, and taught it the chyldꝛen of Israel.

23 And he gaue Iosuah the sonne of Nun a charge, and sayd, Be bold and strong: foꝛ thou shalt bꝛyng the chyldꝛen of Israel into the lande whiche I sware vnto them: and I wyl be with thee.

24 And when Moses had made an ende of wꝛiting the woꝛdes of this law in a booke, vntyll he had finished them,

25 Moses commaunded the Leuites whiche bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, saying,

26 Take ye the booke of this lawe, and put it in the k syde of the arke of the couenant of the Lord your God, that it may be there foꝛ a witnesse agaynst thee.

27 Foꝛ I knowe thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: whyle I am yet alyue with you this day, ye haue ben disobedient vnto the Lord, and howe muche moꝛe after my death?

28 Gather vnto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these woꝛdes in theyr eares, and call heauen and earth to recoꝛde agaynst them.

29 Foꝛ I am sure, that after my death ye wyl vtterly be coꝛrupt, and turne from the way whiche I haue commaunded you: and tribulation wyll come vpon you in the latter dayes, because ye shall haue wꝛought wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, to pꝛouoke him thꝛough l the woꝛkes of your handes.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the congregation of Israel the woꝛdes of this song, vntyll he had ended them.

k. To declare the maiestie of the doctrine cōteyned therin, as proceding from God.

l. By worshipping images, whiche your handes haue made.

¶ *The .xxxii. Chapter.*

7. The song of Moses concernyng Gods benefites towarde the people. 48. God forwarneth Moses of his death.

HEare, O ye a heauens, and I shall speake, & let the earth heare the woꝛdes of my mouth.

a. As witnesses of the vnthankfulnes of this most insensible people.

2 My doctrine shall dꝛoppe as doth the rayne: and my speache shall flowe as doth the deawe, as the showeꝛ vpon the hearbes, and as the dꝛoppes vpon the grasse.

3 Foꝛ I wyll publishe the name of the Lord, ascribe ye honour vnto our God.

4 Perfect is the woꝛke of the most mighty * God, foꝛ all his wayes are iudgement: he is a God of trueth, without wickednesse, righteous and iust is he.

*Heb. *Rocke. This declareth Gods strength, and stedfastnesse in his promises.*

5 Frowardly haue b they done agaynst hym by their c vices, not beyng his owne chyldꝛen, but a wicked and frowarde generation.

b. The Israelites.

c. Some reade, spots: meanyng thereby, filthy affections: which made thē turne away from God.

6 Do ye so rewarde the Lord, O thou foolishe nation, and vnwyse? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and ordeyned thee?

7 Remember the dayes of the worlde that is past, consyder the yeeres of so many generations: Aske thy father, & he wyll shewe thee,

thee, thy elders, and they wyll tell thee.

8 When the moste hyghest diuided to the nations their inheritance, and when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he put the borders of the nations, accordyng to the number of the chyldren of Israel:

9 For the Lordes part is his people, and Jacob is the portion of his inheritance.

10 He founde him in a desart lande, in a hoyde ground, and in a * roaring wyldernes: He led him about, he gaue him understādyng, and kept hym as the apple of his eye.

*Full of vvylde beastes.

11 As an Eagle that stirreth vp her nest, and flittereth ouer her young, and spreadeth her wynges, taketh them, and beareth them on her wynges:

12 The Lorde alone was his guide, and there was no straunge God with hym.

13 He caried him vp to the high places of the earth, that he myght eate the increase of the feeldes, and he fed hym with hony out of the rocke, and with oyle out of the moste harde stone:

14 With butter of kyne, and mylke of the sheepe, with fat of the lambes, and fat of rammes, and bee goates, with the fat of the moste plenteous wheate, and that thou mightest drynke the moste pure blood of the grape.

15 But he that was vpright, when he waxed fat, * spurned with his heele: Thou art well fed, thou art growen thicke, thou art laden with fatnesse: And he forsooke God his maker, and regarded not the God of his saluation.

* Rebelled agaynst God.

16 They prouoked hym to anger with straunge goddes, with abominations prouoked they him.

17 They offered vnto deuyls, and not to God: to goddes whom they knewe not, to newe goddes that came newly vp, whom their fathers feared not.

18 Of GOD that begate thee thou art vnmindful, and hast forgotten god that made thee.

19 The Lorde therfore sawe it, and was angry: because of the prouoking of his sonnes d and his daughters.

d. He calleth them gods children, not to honor them, but to shewe them from what state they are fallen.

20 And he sayde, I wyll hyde my face from them, and wyl see what their ende shalbe: For they are a very frowarde generation, chyldren in whom is no fayth.

21 They haue angred me with that which is no god, and prouoked me with their vanities: And || I also wyll prouoke them with those which are no people, I wyl anger them with a foolish nation.

||Iere.15.14. Rom.10.19.

22 For fyre is kyndled in my wrath, and burneth vnto the bottome of hell, and hath consumed the earth with her increase, & set a fyre the bottomes of the mountaines.

23 I wyl heape mischeefes vpon them, and wyll destroy them with myne arrowes.

24 They shalbe " burnt with hunger, and consumed with heate, and with bitter destruction: I wyll also sende the teeth of beastes vpon them, with the " furiousnesse of serpentes in the dust.

"or, burnt with heate, and consumed with hunger.

"or, poyson.

25 Outwardly shall the swoorde robbe them of theyr chyldren, and in the chamber feare, both young men, and young women, and the sucklynges, with the men of gray heades.

26 I haue sayde, I wyll scatter them abroode, and make the remembrance of them to ceasse from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enimie, lest their aduersaries shoulde e ware proude, and lest they shoulde say, Our hygh hande hath done all this, and not the Lorde.

e. Rejoyce to see the godly afflicted, attributing that to themselues, which is wrought by Gods hande.

28 For it is a nation voyde of counsayle, neyther is there any vnderstandyng in them.

29 O that they were wyse, and vnderstoode this, that they would consyder theyr latter ende.

30 How shoulde one chase a thousande, and two put ten thousande to flyght, except their " maker had solde them, and except the Lorde had " shut them vp?

"or, rocke.

"or, gaue them ouer, and delyuered them into their enimies hande.

31 For theyr god is not as our " God: our enimies also them selues are iudges.

"or, rocke.

32 For their vine is of the vineyarde of Sodome, and of the feelds of Gomorra: their grapes are grapes of gall, and their clusters be bitter.

33 Their wine is the poyson of dragōs, and the cruel gall of aspes.

34 Is not f this layde in store with me, and sealed vp among my treasures?

f. As if he thinke not I forget our sinnes: but I serue them in the time of punishment.

35 ||Vengeance is myne, and I wyl reward, their feete shall slide in due tyme: For the day of their destruction is at hande, and the thynges that shal come vpon them, make haste.

||Rom.12. Heb.10.

36 For the Lorde shal iudge his people, & haue compassion on his seruantes, when he seeth that their power is gone, and that they be in a maner shut vp, or brought to nought and forsaken.

37 And when it shalbe sayd, Where are their goddes, theyr " god in whom they trusted?

"or, rocke.

38 The fat of whose sacrifices they dyd eate, and dranke the wine of their drinke offeringes: let them ryse vp and helpe you, and be your protection.

39 See nowe howe that I, I am God, and there is none but I: || I kyl, & wil make alyue: I wounde, and wyl heale: neyther is

||1.Reg.2. Tob.13.

there

there any that can deliuer out of my hande.

40 For I wyll lyft vp my hande to heauen, and wyl say, I lyue euer.

41 If I whet the edge of my swoord, and myne hande take holde to do iustice, I wyll recompence vengeance on myne enimies, and wyl rewarde them that hate me.

42 I wyll make myne arrowes dronke with blood, and my swoorde shal deuoure flesh, and that for the blood of the slayne, and for their captiuitie, since the captiuitie of the wrath of the enimie.

That is, acknowledge is good towardes us.

43 *g* Ye nations || prayse his people, for he wyll auenge the blood of his seruantes, and wyll auenge him of his aduersaries, and wyll be mercyfull vnto his lande, and to his people.

Mat. 7.6.

44 And Moses came and spake all the woords of this songue in the eares of the people, he, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking al these woordes to all the people of Israel,

46 And said vnto them, Set your hartes vnto al the woordes which I testifie vnto you this day, and ye shall commaunde them vnto your chyldren, that they may obserue and do all the woordes of this lawe.

47 And let it not be a vayne woorde vnto you: for in it is your lyfe, and through this woorde ye shal prolong your dayes in the land whyther ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

Nu. 27. 12.

48 || And the Lorde spake vnto Moses the same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountayne Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, whiche is in the lande of Moab, ouer against Iericho, and beholde the lande of Chanaan whiche I geue vnto the chyldren of Israel to possesse:

Nu. 20. 25.

50 And || dye in the mount whiche thou goest vnto, and thou shalt be geathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother dyed in mount Hor, and was geathered vnto his people:

Nu. 20. 10.

51 || Because ye trespassed agaynst me among the chyldren of Israel at the waters of strife, at Cades in the wyldernesse of Zin: for ye sanctified me not among the chyldren of Israel.

52 Thou shalt therfore see the land before thee, and shalt not goe thyther vnto the lande which I geue the chyldren of Israel.

¶ The. xxxiii. Chapter.

26. There is no God lyke vnto the God of Israel.
29. Nor any people lyke vnto his.

THis is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the chyldren of Israel before his death, and sayde,

2 The *a* Lorde came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, and appeared from mount Pharan, and he came with ten thousande of saintes, and in his right hande a lawe of fire for them.

a. Here Moses bringeth the people in mynd of the glorious reuealyng of the lawe.

3 And he loued the people, all *b* his saintes allo are in thy hands: they sate downe at thy feete, to receiue thy woordes.

b. The chyldren of Israel.

4 Moses gaue vs a lawe for *c* an inheritance of the congregation of Iacob:

c. To continue among vs from age to age.

5 And he was in Israel *as* kyng, when the heades of the people, and the tribes of Israel, were geathered togeather.

6 Let Ruben lyue, and not dye, and be fewe in number.

7 This is the *blessing* of Iuda, and he sayde, Heare Lorde the voyce of Iuda, and bryng *d* hym vnto his people: his handes shalbe good ynough for him, yf thou helpe hym agaynst his enimies.

d. That is, to be ruler, or cheefe ouer his people.

8 And vnto Leui he sayde, * Right and light shalbe with thee, and with euery one that is godly in thee: thou dyddest prooue hym allo in thee, thou dyddest prooue him allo in the temptation, and striuedst with hym at the waters of strife.

* Heb. *Thummim and Vrim.*

9 Ye that hath sayde *e* vnto his father and to his mother (I haue not seene hym) and he that knew not his brethren, nor knewe his owne chyldren: those are they that haue obserued thy woord, and shal keepe thy couenant.

e. That more esteemed the seruing of God then the loue of his parentes and famylie.

10 They shal teache || Iacob thy iudgementes, and Israel thy lawe: they shall put incense to thy nose, and the whole burnt sacrifice vpon thyne aulter.

|| Exo. 32. 29

11 Blesse Lorde his fyrst [a] fruites, and accept the woorke of his handes, smyte the loynes of them that ryse agaynst hym, and of the that hate hym, that they ryse not agayne.

[a] Or, *substance.*

12 And of Beniamin he sayde, The beloued of the Lorde shall dwell in safetie by hym, and the Lorde shal couer hym al the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 And of Ioseph he sayde, Blessed of the Lorde is his lande [a] for the fruites of heauen, through the deawe and sprynges that lye beneath,

[a] Or, *soueretenesse of heauen: meanyng the swoet deawes and rayne that come from heauen.* Looke Genesis. 49.

14 And for the sweete fruites of the increase of the sunne, & ripe fruites of ỹ moone:

15 For the fyrste fruites of the principal mountaynes, and for the fruites that the hylles bryng foorth for euer:

16 And for the fruites of the earth, and fulnesse thereof: and for the good wyll of *f* hym that dwelt in the bushe, shal the blessyng come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vppon the top of the head of hym that was separated from among his brethren.

f. Which was God that appeared to Moses in a bushe.

17 His

17 His glory is like the firſt borne Dre, and his hornes are as the hornes of an Unicorne, and with them he ſhal toſſe the nations together vnto the endes of the world: Theſe are alſo ten thouſandes of Ephraim, and the thouſandes of Manaſſes.

18 And vnto Zabulon he ſaide, Reioyce Zabulon in thy goyng out, and thou Iſachar in thy tentes.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the hyll, and there they ſhall offer offeringes of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſea, and of treaſure hyd in the ſande.

20 And vnto Gad he ſayd, Bleſſed be he that enlarged Gad: he dwelleth as *g* a Lion that catcheth for a pray the arme with the head.

21 He looked to hym ſelfe at the begynnyng, becauſe there was a portion of the *h* lawgeuer hyd, and he came with the heades of the people, and executed the righteouſneſſe of the Lord, & his iudgementes with Iſrael.

22 And vnto Dan he ſayde, Dan *i* is a Lions whelpe, he ſhal leape from Balan.

23 And vnto Nephthali he ſayde, O Nephthali, ſatisfied with Gods fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the Lorde, poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 And to Aſer he ſayde, Aſer ſhalbe bleſſed with chyldren, he ſhalbe acceptable vnto his brethren, and ſhall dyp his foote in oyle.

25 Thy ſhoes ſhalbe iron and braſſe, and thy ſtrength ſhall continue as long as thou lyueſt.

26 There is none lyke vnto the God of Iſrael, which though he ſit vpon the heauen, *as vpon an horſe* yet is he thyne helper, whoſe glory is in the "celeſtiall places.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnder the armes of the euerlaſtyng GOD ſhalt thou lyue: he ſhall caſt out the enimie before thee, and ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 Iſrael then ſhall || dwell in ſaferie, and alone, and the fountayne of Iacob ſhalbe vpon a lande of corne and wyne, and his heauens ſhal droppe the dewe.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael, who is lyke vnto thee, O people, that art ſaued in the Lorde, whiche is the ſhielde of thy helpe, and ſwoorde of thy glory: thyne enimies haue loſt theyr ſtrength to thee warde, and thou ſhalt treade vpon their hygh places.

g. Meanyng, that this tribe ſhoulde be victorious.

h. That is, which God the lawgeuer had reſerued for the Gadites.

i. That is, ſhalbe ſtrong yenough to defende hym ſelf as appeared by Samſon.

"Or, *cloudes.*

|| Jerem. 23. 6

¶ The. xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Moſes ſeeth all the lande of Chanaan, 5. he dyeth. 8. Iſrael vvepeth. 9. Ioſuah ſucceedeth in Moſes roome. 10. The prayſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went from the playne of Moab, vp into the mountayne *a* Nebo, and vnto the toppe of the *b* hyll that is ouer agaynſt Jericho: and the Lorde ſhewed hym all the lande of Gilead, vnto Dan:

2 And all Nephthali, and the lande of Ephraim, and Manaſſe, and all the lande of Iuda, vnto the vtmoſt *c* ſea:

3 And the South, and the playne of the valley of Jericho, the citie of palme trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the Lord ſayd vnto him, This is the lande whiche I ſware vnto Abraham, Iſahac, and Iacob, ſaying, I wyll geue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee alſo to ſee it with thyne eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thyther.

5 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde dyed there in the lande of Moab, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde.

6 And he *d* buryed hym in a valley in the lande of Moab, ouer agaynſt the houſe of Peor: but *e* no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when he dyed: his eye was not dimme, nor his naturall force abated.

8 And the chyldren of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the playne of Moab thirtie dayes: and the dayes of weeping and mournyng for Moſes were ended.

9 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun was full of the ſpirite of wiſedome, for Moſes had put his handes vpon hym, and the chyldren of Iſrael were obedient vnto him, and did as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

10 And there aroſe not a prophete ſince in Iſrael lyke vnto Moſes, whom the Lorde knewe face *f* to face,

11 Accordyng vnto all the miracles and woonders whiche the Lorde ſent hym to doo in the lande of Egypt before Pharao and all his ſeruantes: and before al his *g* lande,

12 And accordyng to all that *h* mighty hande, and all the great feare whiche Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

a. Which is a part of the mount Abarim.

b. Some reade the top of Piſga, beſide which hyll Jericho, &c. The flood of Iordane doth

c. The Mediterranean ſea which lyeth Weſtward from Iurie.

d. God appointed

e. Leſt the Iſraelites ſhuld take occaſion of Idolatrie thereby.

f. To whom god ſpake playnely and familiarly.

g. Al the dominiones of the lande.

h. Great power.

The ende of the fyfth booke of Moſes,

called in the Hebrue *Elle haddebarim*, and in the Latine *Deuteronomium*.

The ſeconde part of the Byble, conteynyng theſe bookes.

The booke of Ioſuah.

The booke of Iudges.

The booke of Ruth.

The fyrſt booke of Samuel.

The ſeconde booke of Samuel.

The thirde booke of the kinges.

The fourth booke of the kinges.

The fyrſt booke of the Chronicles.

The ſeconde booke of the Chronicles.

The fyrſt booke of Eſdras.

The ſeconde booke of Eſdras.

The booke of Eſther.

The booke of Iob.

The booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrues call Iehosua.

The first Chapter.

2. The Lorde incourageth Iosuah to inuade the land of promise. 5. The Lord promiseth to assist Iosuah, yf he obey his woord. 11. Iosuah commaundeth the people to prepare them selues to passe ouer Iordane, 12. and exhorteth the Rubenites to execute their charge.

AFter the *a* death of Moses the seruaunt of the lorde, it came to passe, that the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, Moses *b* minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruaunt is dead: nowe therefore aryse, goe ouer this Iordane, thou & all this people, vnto the land the which I to them the children of Israel doo *c* geue.

3 All the places that the soles of your feete shall treade vpon, haue I geuen you, as I saide vnto Moses.

4 From the *d* wyldernesse and this Libanon, vnto the great riuer Euphrates, all the lande of the *e* Hethites, euen vnto the *f* great sea, towarde the going downe of the sunne, shalbe your coast.

5 There shal nowe man be able to withstand thee all the dayes of thy life: for as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee, and wyll not fayle thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong therefore and bolde: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide the lande for inheritance, whiche I sware vnto their fathers to geue them.

7 Only be thou strong, and of a stoute courage: that thou maiest obserue and doo according to all the lawe whiche Moses my seruaunt commaunded thee: turne from the same neither to the right hand, nor to the left, that thou maiest doo wysely in all that thou takest in hand.

8 Let not the booke of this lawe depart out of thy mouth, *g* but occupie thy minde therein day and night, that thou maiest obserue and doo according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way *h* prosperous, and then thou shalt doo wysely.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee, that thou shouldest be strong and hardie, and not feare nor be faint harted? for I the Lord thy GOD am with thee, whyther so euer thou goest.

10 Then Iosuah commaunded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Goe through the middes of the hoast, and commaunde the people, saying, Prepare you victuayles: for after *i* three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in, and enioye the lande whiche the Lorde your GOD geueth you to possesse it.

12 And vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, spake Iosuah, saying,

13 Remember the woorde which Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde commaunded you, saying, The Lorde your GOD hath geuen you rest, and hath geuen you this *k* lande.

14 Your wyues, your children, and your cattell, shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on *l* this side Iordane: but ye shall goe before your brethren armed, all that be men of warre, and helpe them:

15 Vntill the Lorde haue geuen your brethren rest, as he hath you, and vntyll they also haue obteyned the lande whiche the Lorde your God geueth them; and then shall ye returne vnto the lande of your possession, and enioye it, whiche *lande* Moses the Lordes seruaunt gaue you on this side Iordane towarde the sunne rysing.

16 And they answeared Iosuah, saying, All that thou hast commaunded vs, we wyll doo, and whyther so euer thou sendest vs, we wyl goe.

17 According as we obeyed Moses in all thinges, so wyll we obey thee: onely the Lorde thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 And who so euer he be that doeth nisobey thy mouth, and wyll not hearken vnto thy woordes in all that thou commaundest him, let him die: only be strong, and of good courage.

1. Meaning frō the daye that this was proclaymed.

Nu. 32. 20.

k. Meaning the land of Sehon, the king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bathan.

l. In respect of the land of the Amorites.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Rahab acknowledgeth the God of Israel to be the highest God.

AND Iosuah the sonne of Nun, sent out of a Sittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, and viewe the land, and also Iericho. And they went, and came into an "harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was tolde the king of Iericho, saying, Beholde, there came men in hyther to night of the children of Israel, to spie out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, b Bring forth the men that are come to thee, and which are entred into thine house: for they be come to searche out all the land.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and saide thus, In deede there came men vnto me, but I c wyst not whence they were.

5 And about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was darke, the men went out, whyther the men went, I wote not: followe ye after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But she had brought them vp to the rooffe of the house, and hidde them with the stalkes of flaxe whiche she had lying aboue vpon the rooffe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the fourdes: and as soone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 And or euer they were a sleepe, she came vp vnto them vpon the rooffe,

9 And saide vnto the men, I knowe that the Lorde hath geuen you the lande, for the feare of you is fallen vpon vs, and the inhabitantes of the lande faint at the presence of you:

10 For we haue heard howe the Lorde dried vp the water of the red sea before you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kinges of the Amorites that were on the other side of Iordane, Sehon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And as soone as we had heard these thinges, our harts did "faint, and there remained no more "courage in any man at the presence of you: for the d Lorde your God, he is the God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Nowe therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the Lord, that as I haue shewed you mercie, ye shall also shewe mercie vnto my fathers house, and geue me a true token

13 And that ye shall saue aliue both my father and my mother, my brethren and my sisters, and al that they haue, and that ye shall deliuer our "soules from death.

14 And the men answered her, e Our liues for you to die, yf ye vtter not this our businesse. And when the Lorde hath geuen vs the lande, we will deale mercifully and truely with thee.

15 And then she let them downe by a corde through a windowe: for her house was vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the towne wall.

16 And she saide vnto them, Get you into the f mountaine, lest the pursuers meete you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers be returned, and then shall ye goe your owne way.

17 And the men saide vnto her, g We will be blamelesse of this thy othe which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Beholde, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this corde of red threed in the windowe whiche thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father and thy mother, thy brethren, and all thy fathers household into thine house.

19 And then whosoeuer dooth goe out at the doores of thy house into the streete, h his blood shalbe vpon his owne head, and we will be giltlesse: and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood shalbe on our head, yf any mans hand touche him.

20 And if thou vtter these our woordes, we will be quite of thy othe whiche thou hast made vs sweare.

21 And she saide, Accoording vnto your woordes, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the "red corde in the windowe.

22 And they departed, and came into the mountaine, and there abode three dayes, vntil the pursuers were returned: And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 And the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, & passed i ouer, and came to Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and tolde him all that came vnto them.

24 And they saide vnto Iosuah, Truely the Lorde hath deliuered into our handes all the lande, and all the inhabitantes of the countrey faint at the presence of vs.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Iosuah commeth with the people vnto Iordane. 7. God sheweth by myracles that he is with Iosuah, and that he guideth the people.

AND

a. Which place was in the plaine of Moab, neare vnto Iordane.

" Or, *tauerners house, or hostice.*

b. Though the wicked see the hand of God vpon them, yet they repent not, but seeke howe they may by their power resist his meanes.

c. Albeit Rahab lyed for a good intent: yet in that she lyed she dyd amisse. For as Paul sayth, we must not doo euyl, that good may come of it. For as her acte in hyding Gods people came of fayth, & is praysed. Heb. 11. 31. and Iames 2. 25. so her lye came of the feare and weakenesse of the flesshe, and therfore not to be followed.

" Or, *melt.*

" Or, *spirite.*

d. God is no respecter of Persons: For here is a daughter of Abraham by fayth and woorthy confession founde among the gentiles, yea in the sinfull citie of Iericho.

" Or, *hope.*

e. We [illegible] you on [illegible] of our [illegible]

f. Which [illegible] neare vnto citie.

g. That [illegible] shalbe [illegible] ged of [illegible] if thou [illegible] not per[illegible] this cond[illegible] that follo[illegible] For so [illegible] otherwyse [illegible] we be able [illegible] fame thee [illegible] thyne.

h. He shal[illegible] giltie of his owne death.

" Or, *scarlet lowred.*

i. To wyt[illegible] riuer Ior[illegible]

AND Iosuah rose early, and they remooued from Sittim, & came to a Iordane, he and all the children of Israel: and lodged there before they went ouer.

2 And after b three dayes, the officers went throughout the host,

3 And commaunded the people, saying, When ye see the arke of the couenant of the Lorde your GOD, and the priestes that are Leuites bearing it, ye shal depart from your place, and goe after it.

4 So yet that there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about " two thousand cubites by measure: and ye shal not come nigh vnto it, that ye may knowe the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not gone this way in times past.

5 And Iosuah saide vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morowe the lord shal doo woonders among you.

6 And Iosuah spake vnto the priestes, saying, Take vp the arke of the couenant, and goe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the arke of the couenant, and went before the people.

7 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, This day wyll I begynne to magnifie thee in the sight of al Israel, that they may knowe how that as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee.

8 And thou shalt commaund the priests that beare the arke of the couenant, saying, When ye are come to the edge of the waters of Iordane, ye shall stande still in c Iordane.

9 And Iosuah saide vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the woordes of the Lorde your God.

10 And Iosuah saide, d Hereby ye shal know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wyl without faile cast out before you the Chanaanites, and the Hethites, the Hevites, the Pherezites, the Gergesites, the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Beholde, the arke of the couenant of the Lorde of all the worlde, goeth before you into Iordane.

12 Nowe therefore take from among you twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And as soone as the soles of the feete of the priestes, that beare the arke of the lord the gouernour of all the worlde, treade in the waters of Iordane, the waters of Iordane shalbe diuided: and the waters that come from aboue, shal stand still vpon an heape.

14 And so when the people were departed from their tentes to goe ouer Iordane, the priestes bearing the arke of the e couenant, went before the people.

15 And as soone as they that bare the arke, came vnto Iordane, and the feete of the priestes that bare the arke were dipped in the brimme of the water (for Iordane vseth to fill all his g bankes all the tyme of harueste.)

16 The waters also that came downe from aboue, dyd rise vp vpon an heape, and departed farre from the citie of Adam, that was beside Zarthan: and the waters that were beneath towarde the sea of the wyldernesse, *euen* the salt sea, failed, and were cut of: and the people went right ouer against Iericho.

17 And the priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lord, stoode drye within Iordane, redy h prepared, and all the Israelites went ouer thorowe the drye, vntill al the people were gone cleane ouer through Iordane.

g. In that ripe soile the sunne hasteth harueste, & melteth the snowe in the hylles, whereby Iordane then swelleth, and so this miracle is the greater.

h. Eyther tarsing tyl the people were past: or as some reade, fayre, as though they had ben vpon the drye lande.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. Twelue stones out of the channel be chosen for a signe of the drying of Iordane.

AND so when the people were all gone ouer Iordane, the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And commaunde you them, saying, Take you hence out of the middes of Iordane, out of the place where the priestes feete stoode in a redynesse, twelue stones, which ye shal take away with you, and leaue them in the i lodging where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosuah called the twelue men, whom he hadde prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosuah saide vnto them, Goe you before the arke of the Lorde your God, thorowe the middes of Iordane, and take vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, that when your k children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What *meane* these stones with you?

7 Ye may answeare them, how that the waters of Iordane were diuided at the presence of the arke of the couenant of the Lord, (for when it went ouer Iordane, the waters of Iordane were diuided) and these stones are become a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did euen as Iosuah commaunded, & tooke vp twelue stones

i. Meaning the place where they shoulde campe.

k. God commaundeth that not onlye we our selues profite by his wonderful woorkes, but that also our posteritie may know the cause therof, & glorifie his name.

stones out of the middes of Iordane, as the Lorde laide vnto Iosuah, accordyng to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caried them away with them vnto the place where they lodged, and layde them downe there.

9 And Iosuah set vp twelue *e* stones in the middes of Iordane, in the place where the feete of the priestes whiche bare the arke of the testament stoode: and there haue they continued vnto this day.

10 For the priestes which bare the arke, stoode in the middes of Iordane, vntil al was finished that the Lorde commaunded Iosuah to say vnto the people, according to all that Moses charged Iosuah: And the people hasted, and went ouer.

11 And when al the people were cleane passed ouer, the arke of the Lorde went ouer also, and the priestes *d* before the people.

12 || And the children of Ruben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, went before the children of Israel armed, as Moses charged them.

13 Euen fourtie thousand prepared for warre, went before the *e* Lorde vnto battell, through the plaine of Iericho.

14 That day the Lorde magnified Iosuah in the sight of all Israel, and they "feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the Lorde spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

16 Commaund the priestes that beare the *f* arke of the testimonie, to come vp out of Iordane.

17 Iosuah therefore commaunded the priestes, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And when the priestes that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, were come vp out of the middes of Iordane, and assoone as the soles of the priestes feete were set on the drie lande, the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all their bankes, as they did before.

19 And the people came vp out of Iordane the tenth *day* of the *g* first moneth, and pitched in Gilgal, in the east border of the citie Iericho.

20 And the twelue stones whiche they tooke out of Iordane, did Iosuah pitche in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children aske their fathers in time to come, and say, What *meane* these stones?

22 Ye shal shewe your children, and say, Israel came ouer this Iordane on drie lande.

23 For the Lorde your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane before you, vntil ye were gone ouer, as the Lorde your God dyd the redde sea, whiche he dryed vp before vs, till we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the *h* worlde may knowe the hande of the Lorde howe mightie it is, and that ye might feare the Lorde your God for euer.

e. Besides the twelue stones whiche were caryed by the tribes, and set vp in Gilgal.

d. The arke of the priestes whiche came ouer after the people, beyng ouer, went before the people os Iosuah had appoynted. Cap. 3.

|| Nu. 33. 29.

e. That is, before the Arke.

" Or, *reuerenced hym.*

f. Wherein was the rod of Aaron, & Manna, witnesses of gods woonderful woorkes, & also the tables testifiyng Gods wyl.

g. Called Abib or Nisan, conteyning part of March & part of April, which was from the beginnyng of the worlde. 2492. & before the birth of Christ. 1467.

h. The wonderful [illegible] of god in [illegible] whiche [illegible] a cause [illegible] ther [illegible] nations [illegible] the gods [illegible] occasion [illegible] prayse, and feare him.

The .v. Chapter.

1. Of the seconde circumcision vnder Iosuah, and wherefore it was. 12. Manna sayleth, and becommeth starue.

AND when all the kinges of the *a* Amorites whiche are beyonde Iordane westward, and all the kinges of the Chanaanites whiche were by the sea, heard howe the Lorde had dried vp the waters of Iordane before the children of Israel, vntil they were gone ouer, their hartes fainted for feare, and there was no "spirite in them any more, for the presence of the children of Israel.

2 That same time the Lorde saide vnto Iosuah, Make thee sharpe knines, and goe to *b* againe, and circumcise the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Iosuah made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel in the *c* hill of the foreskinnes.

4 And this is the cause why Iosuah circumcised all the people, euen the males that came out of Egypt: because that al the men of warre dyed in the wyldernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 For all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wyldernesse, by the way, after they came out of Egypt, were not *d* circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourtie yeeres in the wyldernesse, till all the people of the men of warre that came out of Egypt were consumed, because they hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lorde: vnto whom the || Lorde sware that he would not shewe them the lande whiche the Lord sware vnto their fathers that he would geue vs, euen a lande that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children, whom he set vp in their steede, them Iosuah circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they circumcised them not by the way.

8 And when they had circumcised al the people, they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

9 And the Lorde saide vnto Iosuah, This

a. The Amorites were on both sides Iordane, where two kynges were slayne.

" Or, courage.

b. For now they had left of about 40. yeeres.

c. Gilgal was so called because they were then circumcised.

d. They could not do it without danger & trouble & vncertayne [illegible] they were in, in their iourney.

|| Nu. 14.

This day haue I taken away the *e* shame of Egypt from you: Wherefore the name of the same place is called Gilgal, vnto this day.

10 And the chyldren of Israel abode in Gilgal, and helde the feast of Passeouer, the fourteenth day of the *f* moneth at euen, in the playne of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the corne of the lande on the morowe after the Passeouer, sweete cakes, and parched corne, in the selfe same day.

12 For the Manna ceassed on the morowe after they had begunne to eate of the corne of the land, neyther had the chyldren of Israel Manna any more, but did eate of the fruite of the lande of Chanaan that yeere.

13 And when Iosuah was nigh to Iericho, he lyft vp his eyes, and looked: and behold, there stoode a man against him, hauing a swoorde drawen in his hande: and Iosuah went vnto him, and sayde vnto him, Art thou on our side, or on our aduersaries?

14 And he sayd, Nay, but as a captayne of the host of the Lord am I nowe come. And Iosuah fel on his face to the earth, and dyd *g* worshyp, and sayde vnto him, What sayth my Lorde vnto his seruant?

15 And the captayne of the Lordes host sayde vnto Iosuah, Doo thy shoe *h* of thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy. And Iosuah did so.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. God geueth the citie of Iericho vnto Iosuah. 20. Iericho is taken. 22. Rahab is saued. 26. The buylder agayne of Iericho is cursed.

AND Iericho was shut vp and closed, because of the chyldren of Israel, neyther might any man goe out or in.

2 And the Lord sayde vnto Iosuah, Beholde, I haue geuen into thine hande Iericho, and the kyng thereof, and the strong men of warre.

3 And ye shal compasse al the citie, al ye that be men of warre, and goe round about it once: and so shal you doo sixe dayes.

4 And seuen priestes shall beare before the arke seuen trumpettes of *a* rammes hornes: and the seuenth day ye shal compasse the citie seuen tymes, and the priestes shal blowe with the trumpettes.

5 And when they make a long blast with the rammes horne, and ye heare the sounde of the horne, al the people shal shoute with a great shoute: and then shal the wall of the citie fal downe, and the people shal assende vp euery man straight before him.

6 And Iosuah the sonne of Nun called the priestes, and sayde vnto them, Take vp the arke of the couenant, & let seuen priestes beare seuen trumpettes of rammes hornes before the arke of the Lorde.

7 And he sayde vnto the people, *b* Goe, and compasse the citie, and let him that is harnessed goe before the arke of the Lorde.

8 And when Iosuah had spoken vnto the people, the seuen priestes bare the seuen trumpettes of rammes hornes, and went forth before the arke of the Lord, and blewe with the trumpettes: and the arke of the couenant of the Lorde folowed them.

9 And the men of armes went before the priestes that blewe with the trumpettes: and the *c* gathering host came after the arke as they went, and blewe with trumpettes.

10 And Iosuah had commaunded the people, saying, Ye shal not showte, nor make any noyse with your voyce, neyther shal any woorde proceede out of your mouth, vntyll the day I bydde you showte, then shal ye showte.

11 And so the arke of the Lorde compassed the citie, & went about it *d* once: and they returned into the host, & lodged there.

12 And Iosuah rose early in the morning, and the priestes tooke vp the arke of the Lorde.

13 And seuen priestes bare seuen trumpettes of rammes hornes, and went before the arke of the Lorde, and goeing, blewe with the trumpets: & the men of armes went before them, but the *e* gathering host came after the arke of the Lorde, which went before with the blowing of the trumpets.

14 And the seconde day they compassed the citie once, and returned agayne into the host: and so they did sixe dayes.

15 And when the seuenth day came, they rose early with the dawning of the day, and compassed the citie after the same manner *f* seuen times: onely that day they compassed the citie seuen tymes.

16 And at the seuenth time, when the priestes blewe with the trumpets, Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Showte, for the Lord hath geuen you the citie.

17 And the citie shalbe *g* accursed, and al that are therein, vnto the Lord: onely Rahab the harlot shal lyue, and al that are with her in the house, because she hyd the messengers that we sent.

18 And in any wyse be ye ware of the accursed thinges, least ye make your selues accursed, and take of the accursed thynges, and make the host of Israel accursed, and trouble it.

b. That is cheesly ment meant by the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

c. Meaning the reareward, wherin was the standarde of the tribe of Dan. Num. x.

d. For that day.

e. The tribe of Dan was so called, because it marched last & geathered vp whatsoeuer was left of others.

f. Beside euery day once for the space of sixe dayes.

g. Condemned vtterly to be destroyed.

19 But al the siluer, golde, vessels of
b. Man and beast being destroyed, and al other thinges that coulde not by fire be mouldred and transfourmed, al mettales are so reserued to the Lordes vse, that they should neuer be conuerted to any priuate vse.
brasse and iron, shalbe *h* consecrated vnto the Lorde, and al shal come into his treasurie.

20 And the people shouted, and blewe with trumpettes: and when the people heard the sounde of the trumpe, they shouted with a great shoute, and the wall fel downe flatte, so that the people went vp into the citie, euery man straight before him, and tooke the citie:

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the citie, both man & woman, young and old, ore, sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the swoorde,

22 But Iosuah had sayde vnto the two men that had spyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlottes house, and bryng out thence the woman and al that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father and mother, and her brethren, and al that she had: and they brought out al her kinrede, and put them without the host of Israel.

l. For it was not lawful for strangers to dwel among the Israelites, til they were instructed in the lawe, and purified.
24 And they burnt the citie with fyre, and al that was therein: onely the siluer and the golde, the vessels of brasse and iron, they put into the treasurie of the *k* house of the Lorde.

k. Meaning the tabernacle.
25 And Iosuah saued Rahab the harlot, and her fathers housholde, and al that she had: and *l* she dwelt in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers whiche Iosuah sent to spie out Iericho.

l. For she was maryed to Salmon prince of the tribe of Iuda. Matth.i.
26 ||And Iosuah sware at that tyme, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lorde, that ryseth vp and buyldeth this citie Iericho: he shal lay the *m* foundation thereof in his eldest sonne, and in his youngest sonne shal he set vp the gates of it. ||3.Re.16.34

m. He shal builde it to the destruction of al his stocke, which thing was fulfilled in Hiel of Bethel, as i.kinges.vi.
27 And so the Lorde was with Iosuah, and his fame was noysed throughout all landes.

¶ The.vii.Chapter.

1. Achan vsurpeth of the Church iewels. 2. Ai is searched. 21. VVhat thynges Achan had conueyed of those vvhich ought to haue ben burnt.

BVt yet the chyldren of Israel trespassed in the *a* cursed thing: for Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zareth, of the tribe of Iuda, tooke of the cursed thing: and the wrath of the Lorde waxed hotte agaynst the chyldren of Israel.

a. By taking that whiche was commaunded to be destroyed.
2 And Iosuah sent men from Iericho to *b* Ai, which is beside Bethauen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Geat you vp, and vewe the countrey. And the men went vp, and vewed Ai,

3 And returned to Iosuah, and sayd vnto him, Let not al the people goe vp: but let as it were two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai: and make not al the people to labour thyther, for they are but fewe.

4 And so there went vp thyther of the people about three thousande men, and they fledde before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai *c* smote of them vpon thirtie and sixe men: for they chased them from before the gate, euen vnto Sebarim, and smote them in the going downe. Wherefore the hartes of the people for feare melted away lyke water.

c. God by this ouerthrowe maketh them more earnest to searche out & punishe the synne committed.
6 And Iosuah *d* rent his clothes, and fel to the earth vpon his face, before the arke of the Lorde, vntyl the euentide, he and the elders of Israel, and put earth vppon theyr heades.

d. It was a gesture of mourners and of suche as sorowed for miserable cases that chanced to them or to the people of gods.
7 And Iosuah sayd, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people ouer Iordane, to delyuer vs into the hande of the Amorites, and to destroy vs? Would to God we had ben content, and dwelt on the other *e* side Iordane.

e. Iosuah is redy to distrust the most fest promises of GOD, which decreeth that there is no stay in man without the continual assistance of God.
8 Oh Lord, what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enimies?

9 Surely the Chanaanites, and all the inhabitantes of the lande, shal heare of it, and shal conspyre agaynst vs, and destroy the name of vs out of the earth: and what wylt thou doo vnto thy mightie name?

10 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, Geat thee vp, wherefore lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue transgressed my couenaunt whiche I commaunded them: for they haue taken of the cursed thinges, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and put them vnto their owne stuffe.

f. To suffer wicked men to vnpunished, is to refuse God wyllyng.
12 And therefore is it that the chyldren of Israel can not stande before their enimies, but shal turne their backes before their enimies, because they be accursed: neyther wyl I be with you any more, except ye *f* destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Vp and sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues agaynst to morowe, for so sayde the Lorde God of Israel, There is a " dampned thing among you, O Israel: and therefore ye can not stande agaynst your enimies, vntyl ye haue put the dampned *g* thing from among you.

" Or, accursed.
g. Meaning the man that tooke of the thing forbidden.
14 To morow morning therefore ye shal be brought, according to your tribes: and the

the tribe whiche the Lorde *b* taketh, || shall come according to the kinredes thereof, and the kinrede whiche the Lorde shal finde giltie, shal come by housholdes: and the household which the Lorde shall finde faultie, shal come man by man.

15 And he that is founde with the accursed thing, shalbe burnt with fire, he, and al that he hath, because he hath transgressed the couenant of the Lorde, and wrought follie in Israel.

16 And so Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was caught.

17 And he brought the kinredes of Iuda, and tooke the kinrede of the Zarehites: and he brought the kinrede of the Zarehites, man by man, and Zabdi was caught.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Charmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zared, of the tribe of Iuda, was caught.

19 And Iosuah saide vnto Achan, My sonne, I beseeche thee geue glory to the Lord God of Israel, and *i* make confession vnto him, and shewe me what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answeared Iosuah, and saide, Of a truth I haue sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 I sawe among the spoiles, a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred sicles of siluer, and a tongue of golde of fiftie sicles waight, and I coueted them, and tooke them, and beholde, they lye hidde in the earth in the middes of my tent, and the siluer is there vnder.

22 And so Iosuah sent messengers, which when they came vnto his tent, beholde, they were hid in his tent, and the syluer therevnder.

23 Therefore they tooke them out of the myddest of his tent, and brought them vnto Iosuah, and vnto al the children of Israel, and layde them out *k* before the Lorde.

24 And Iosuah tooke Achan the sonne of Zareth, and the siluer, and the garment, and the " tongue of golde, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his Oxen, and his Asses, his sheepe, his tent, and al that he had, and al Israel with hym, brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Iosuah sayde, In l as much as thou hast troubled vs, the Lord shal trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned hym with stones, and burned them with fyre, and ouerwhelmed them with stones.

26 And they cast vpon hym a great heape of stones vnto this day: and so the lord turned from the wrath of his indignation. And the name of the place is called the valley of *m* Achor vnto this day.

b That is, be the arke of the Lorde.

k Or, before the tabernacle.

" Or, wedge, or, ingot, or, golde, and, a rodde.

l What sharpe sentence and curse pronounced Iosue vpon the offender, that he should be burnt with fire, and stoned with stones, and ouerwhelmed with stones. Also he curseth the offender for troubling of Israel, and for breaking the commaundement of God. Deut. 13. 17. 1. Cor. 5. 13.

m That is, the valley of trouble.

y The. viii. Chapter.

1. The siege, 19. and vtterning of Ai. 29. The king thereof is hanged. 30. Iosuah setteth vp an aulter. 32. He writeth the lawe vppon stones, 33. and readeth it to al people.

AND the Lord saide vnto Iosuah, Feare not, neither be thou fayne hartened: take al the men of warre with thee, and vp, and get thee vn Ai: Beholde, I haue geuen into thy hande the king of Ai, and his people, his citie, and his lande:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her kyng, as thou diddest vnto Iericho, and her kyng: Neuertheles, the spoyle and cattell therof shal ye take vnto your selues. || Thou shalt lye in wayte against the citie, on the *a* backsyde therof.

|| Iosu. 7. 20.

a Meanyng on the West side, as verse. 9.

3 And so Iosuah arose, and all the men of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Iosuah chose out thirtie thousande strong men, and valiant, and sent them away by nyght:

4 And he commaunded them, saying, Beholde, ye shall lye in wayte against the towne on the *b* backsyde therof: goe not very farre from the citie, but be all redy:

b God would not destroy Ai by miracle, as he dyd Iericho, to the intent that other nations might feare the power and pollicie of his people.

5 And I, and al the people that are with me, wyll approche vnto the citie: And when they come out against vs, as they dyd at the first tyme, then wyl we flee before them:

6 For they wyll come out after vs, tyll we haue brought them out of the citie, for they wyll say, They flee before vs as at the first tyme: and we wyll flee before them.

7 In the meane tyme shall ye ryse vp from lying in wayte, and destroy the citie: for the Lorde your God wyll deliuer it into your hande.

8 And when ye haue taken the citie, ye shal set it on fire: according to the commaundement of the Lorde shall ye do. Beholde, I haue charged you.

9 Iosuah therfore sent them forth, and they went to lye in wayte, *c* abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West syde of the citie of Ai: but Iosuah lodged that *c* nyght among the people.

c That is, with the rest of the armie.

10 And Iosuah rose vp early in the morning, and *d* numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people, against Ai.

d That is, mustred them, and set them in aray.

11 And all the men of warre that were with him, went vp, and drue nygh, and came against the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: and there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And

12 And he tooke vppon a fiue thousande men, and e set them to lye in wayte, betweene Bethel, and Ai, on the west side of the citie.

13 And the people set all the host that was on the North side, against the citie, and the lyers in wayte on the West, against the citie: and Iosuah walked the same night in the middes of the valley.

14 And when the king of Ai sawe it, they hasted, and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, euen before the plaine, and wist not that there were lyers in waite against him on the backside of the citie.

15 And Iosuah and al Israel, f as beaten before them, fled by the way of the wyldernesse.

16 And all the people of the towne were called togeather to followe after them: and they followed after Iosuah, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, and in Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the Citie open, and followed after Israel.

18 And the Lord said vnto Iosuah, g Stretche out the speare that is in thyne hande, towarde Ai, for I wyll geue it into thyne hande. And Iosuah stretched out the speare that he had in his hande, towarde the citie:

19 And the lyers in waite arose quickly out of their place, and ranne as soone as Iosuah had stretched out his hande: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they sawe the smoke of the citie assend vp to heauen, and they had no " place to flee, eyther this way, or that: and the people that fled to the wyldernesse, turned backe againe vpon the followers.

21 And when Iosuah and al Israel saw that the lyers in wayte had taken the citie, and that the smoke of it assended, they turned againe, and slue the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the citie against them, and so were they in the middest of Israel: for these were on the one syde of them, and the rest on the other syde, and they layd vpon them, so that they let none of them escape nor remayne:

23 And the kyng of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought hym to Iosuah.

24 And when Israel had made an ende of slaying all the inhabitantes of Ai, in the feelde of the wyldernesse where they chased them, and when they were al fallen on the edge of the swoorde, vntil they were wasted, al the Israelites returned vnto Ai, h & smote it with the edge of the swoorde.

25 And al that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thousande, euen al the men of Ai.

26 For Iosuah plucked not his hande backe againe, whiche he stretched out vpon the speare, vntyl he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabiters of Ai.

27 Only the cattel, and the spoyle of the citie, Israel tooke vnto them selues, accordyng vnto the woorde of the Lorde, whiche he commaunded Iosuah.

28 And Iosuah set Ai on fyre, and made it an heape for i euer, and a wyldernesse vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntyl euen: and as soone as the sunne was downe, Iosuah commaunded that k they should take the carkasse downe of the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and lay thereon a great heape of stones *that remaayneth* vnto this day.

30 Then Iosuah buylt an aulter vnto the Lorde GOD of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the Lorde commaunded the chyldren of Israel, and as it is ||written in the booke of the law of Moses, an aulter of whole stones, ouer whiche no man hath lyft vp an iron: and they sacrificed theron whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lord, and offered peace offeringes,

32 And he wrote there vpon the stones a l rehearsall of the ||lawe of Moses, and wrote it in the presence of the chyldren of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and the elders therof, and their officers, and iudges, stoode part on this side the arke, and part on that side, before the priestes that were Leuites, whiche bare the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, as wel the stranger, as they that were borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Garizim, and halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, as Moses the seruant of the Lord had commaunded before, that he should blesse the people of Israel.

34 Afterwarde he read all the woordes of the lawe, the blessinges and cursinges, according to all that is written in the booke of the lawe.

35 And there was not one woorde of all that Moses commaunded, whiche Iosuah read not before all the congregation of Israel, as well the m women and chyldren, as the strangers that were conuersant among them.

¶ The

e. He set these fewe, that the other which lay in ambushe, might not be discouered.

f. As they which faigned them selues to flee for feare.

g. Or, lyft vp the banner to signifie when they shall inuade the citie.

" Or, power.

h. For the ... tie was not ... destroy it, ... they should ... take the ... thereof ... pray: but ... to signifie ... Iosuah, that ... they were ... tred.

i. That it could neuer ... built again.

k. Accor... as it was ... maunded by ... the lawe.

||Exod. 20. Deut. 27.

l. That ... surname of ... lawe, which ... summe is ... reyned in the ... ten comman... dements.

||Deut. 27.

m. Some ... ther young ... nor olde, ... nor women ... were ... from ... the woord ... the Lorde.

Deut. 31.

The ix. Chapter.

1. Certayne kynges are geathered agaynst Iosuah. 3. The Gabaonites do guylefully require peace of Iosuah. 21. The Gabaonites are made ministers in cutting wood and bearing of water.

AND when all the kynges that dwell a beyonde Iordane in the hylles and valleyes, and along by al the coastes of the b great sea ouer agaynst Libanon, *namely* the Hethites, the Amozites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites, hearde thereof:

2 They geathered them selues together to fyght against Iosuah, and against Israel, *with one accorde.*

3 And the inhabitours of Gibeon heard what Iosuah had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 And they dyd woorke wylylie, c went and made them selues embassadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wyne bottels olde, both rent and c bounde vp:

5 And olde clowted shoes vpon their feete, and their rayment was olde: and all their prouision of bread was dryed vp, and whozed.

6 And they came vnto Iosuah into the host to Gilgal, and sayde vnto him, and vnto all the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: and now make ye agreement with vs.

7 And the men of Israel sayde vnto the d Heuite, It may be thou dwellest among vs, and then howe can I make peace with thee?

8 And they sayde vnto Iosuah, We are thy seruantes. And Iosuah sayde vnto them agayne, What are ye, and whence come ye?

9 They aunswered hym, From a very farre countrey thy seruantes are come, for the name e of the Lord thy God: For we haue heard the fame of hym, and all that he dyd in Egypt,

10 And al that he dyd to the two kinges of the Amozites that were beyonde Iordane, Sehon king of Hesbon, and Og king of Basan, which were at Astaroth.

11 Wherfore our elders, and all the inhabitours of our countrey, spake to vs, saying, Take victualles * with you to seruе by the way, and goe meete them, and say vnto them, We are your seruantes: and now make ye a couenant of peace with vs.

12 This f our foode of bread we tooke with vs, out of our houses whot, the day we departed to come vnto you: but now behold, it is dryed vp, and whozed.

13 And these bottels of wine which we fylled, were newe, and see they be rent: and these our garmentes and shoes are worne for oldenesse, by the reason of the exceedyng long iourney.

14 And the men tooke of their g victuals, and counselled not with the mouth of the Lorde.

15 ||And Iosuah made peace with the, and made a couenant with them, that they shoulde be suffered to lyue: and the princes of the congregation sware vnto them.

16 But at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, they heard that they were their neyghbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel toke their h iourney, and came vnto their cities the third day: and their cities were Gibeon, and Caphira, Beroth, and Kiriath-iarim.

18 And the chyldren of Israel slue them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworne vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: And all the multitude murmured agaynst the princes.

19 But al the princes sayde vnto al the congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the Lorde God of Israel: and therefore we may not hurt them.

20 But this we will do to them, We will let them lyue, least wrath be vpon vs, because of the othe which we sware vnto them.

21 And the princes sayde vnto them agayne, Let them lyue, and hewe wood, and drawe water vnto all the congregation, *and they dyd.* as the princes sayde vnto them.

22 And Iosuah called for them, & talked with them, and sayde, Wherefore haue ye beguyled vs, saying, We dwell farre from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 And nowe are ye cursed, & there shal not cease to be of you bondmen, and hewers of wood, & drawers of water, for the i house of my God.

24 And they aunswered Iosuah, and sayde, It was tolde thy seruantes howe that the Lorde thy God had commaunded his seruant Moses to geue you all the lande, and to destroy all the inhabitours therof out of your sight, and therefore we were exceedyng sore afrayde for our lyues at the presence of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And beholde, we are in thyne hande: as it seemeth good and ryght in thyne eyes to do vnto vs, so do.

26 And euen so dyd he vnto them, and rid them out of the hande of the chyldren of Israel, that they slue them not.

27 And Iosuah made them that same day

g. As some write, to trye the oldnesse, & what taste it had beyng so olde: some other say, it was to confirme the league, according to the maner, that they dyd eate of their victuals.

||2. Reg. 21. 2 h. Or Gilgal.

i. Which was the tabernacle vnto the tyme of Solomon, & after that the temple at Hierusalem.

day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the k aulter of God vnto this day, in the place whiche he shoulde choose.

k. That is, for the sacrifices.

The x. Chapter.

1. Fiue kinges make warre against Gibeon, whom Iosuah discomfiteth. 12. The sunne standeth still at Iosuahs prayer. 26. The fiue kinges are hanged.

NOwe when Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, had herde how Iosuah had taken ||Ai, and had destroyed it (and how that as he had done to Iericho and her king, euen so he had done to Ai and her kyng) and how the inhabitours of ||Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

||Iosu. 6. 15.

||Iosue. 8. 3.

2 They feared exceedingly, for Gibeon was a great citie, as any citie of the kyngdome, and was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were very mightie.

3 Wherfore a Adonizedec king of Hierusalem, sent vnto Hoham kyng of Hebron, and vnto Piram kyng of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachis, and vnto Dabir king of Eglon, saying,

a. That is, lord of iustice, so tyrantes take to them selues glorious names, when in deede they be very enimies against god & al iustice

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smyte Gibeon: for they haue made peace with Iosuah, and with the chyldren of Israel.

5 Therfore the fiue kinges of the Amorites, the kyng of Hierusalem, the kyng of Hebron, the kyng of Iarmuth, the kyng of Lachis, & the king of Eglon, gathered them selues togeather, and went vp, they with all their hostes, and besieged Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosuah to the host in Gilgal, saying, Withdraw not thy hande from thy seruantes, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kynges of the Amorites which dwell in the mountaynes, are gathered togeather b against vs.

b. As soone as thou makest a league with the children of god by regeneration thou shalt be sure to haue the wicked childrē of the world in thy toppe.

7 And so Iosuah ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with hym, and all the valeaunt men of myght.

8 And the Lorde sayde vnto Iosuah, c Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thyne handes, neyther shall any of them stande against thee.

c. Lest Iosuah shoulde haue thought that God had sent this great power against hym for his league with the Gibeonites, the lord here doth strēgthen hym.

9 Iosuah therefore came vnto them sodenly, and went vp from Gilgal all nyght.

10 And the Lorde troubled them before Israel, and slue them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azeka and Maked.

11 And as they fled from before Israel, and were in the goeyng downe to Bethoron, the Lorde cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vntyll Azeka, and they dyed: there were moe dead with hayle d stones, then they were whom the chyldren of Israel slue with the swoorde.

d. All kinde creatures destroy the wicked when the Lorde of hoste wyl haue it.

12 Then spake Iosuah to the Lorde, in the day when the Lorde deliuered the Amorites before the chyldren of Israel, and he sayde in the syght of Israel, || Sunne, stande thou styll vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Ahalon.

||Eccle. 46.

13 And the Sunne abode, e the Moone stoode styll, vntyll the people had auenged them selues vpon their enimies. Is not this wrytten in the booke of the rygh teous? So the Sunne abode in the middest of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe by the space of a whole day.

14 And there was no day lyke that before it, or after it, that the Lorde heard the voyce of a man: for the Lorde f fought for Israel.

e. By taking away the enimies harme & destroying them with hayle stones.

15 And Iosuah returned, and al Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But the fyue kinges fled, and were hyd in a caue at Makeda.

17 And it was told Iosuah, saying, The fyue kynges are founde hyd in a caue whiche is at Makeda.

18 And Iosuah said, Rolle great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe it:

19 And stande ye not styll, but follow after your enimies, and smite all the hyndmost, and suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lorde your God hath deliuered them into your hande.

20 And when Iosuah and the chyldren of Israel had made an ende of slaying them with an exceeding great slaughter, tyll they were wasted: the rest that remained of them, entred into walled cities.

21 And all the people returned to the host to Iosuah at Makeda in peace, neyther dyd any man moue his tongue against the chyldren of Israel.

22 Then said Iosuah, Open the mouth of the caue, and bryng out those fyue kynges vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they dyd so, and brought those fyue kynges vnto hym out of the caue, euen the kyng of Hierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachis, and the kyng of Eglon.

24 And when they brought out those fyue kinges vnto Iosuah, Iosuah called for all the men of Israel, and sayde vnto the cheefe of the men of warre whiche went with

with him, Come neare, and put your feete vpon the f necks of these kynges. And they came neare, and put their feete vppon the neckes of them.

25 And Iosuah sayd vnto them, Be not feare, nor be fayntharted, but be strong, and plucke vp your hartes: for thus shal the Lorde doo to al your enimies agaynst whom ye fyght.

26 And then Iosuah smote them, and slue them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they hanged styl vpon the trees, vntyl the euening.

27 And at the going downe of the sunne, Iosuah gaue commaundement, and they tooke them downe of the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had ben hydde, and layde great stones in the caues mouth *vvhiche remayne* vntyl this day.

28 And that same day, Iosuah tooke Makeda, and smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and the kyng thereof also destroyed he vtterly, with * all the soules that were therein, and let none remayne: and he dyd to the kyng of Makeda, as he did ||vnto the kyng of Iericho.

29 Then Iosuah went from Makeda, and al Israel with him, vnto Libna, and fought agaynst Libna.

30 And the Lorde deliuered it and the kyng thereof, into the hande of Israel: and he smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and al the * soules that were therein: He let none remayne in it, but did vnto the kyng thereof, as he did vnto the kyng of Iericho.

31 And Iosuah departed from Libna, and al Israel with him, vnto Lachis, and besieged it, and assaulted it.

32 And the Lorde deliuered Lachis into the hande of Israel, which tooke it the seconde day, and smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and al the soules that were therein, dooing according to al, as he had done to the citie of Libna.

33 Then Horam kyng of Geser, came vp to helpe Lachis: and Iosuah smote him and his people, vntyl none remayned of him.

34 And from Lachis, Iosuah departed vnto Eglon, and al Israel with him, and they besieged it, and assaulted it,

35 And tooke it the same day, and smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and all the soules that were therein he vtterly destroyed the same day, according to all that he had done to Lachis.

36 And Iosuah departed vp from Eglon, and al Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought agaynst it.

37 And when they had taken it, they smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and the kyng thereof, and all the townes that perteyned to it, and al the soules that were therein, and he left none remayning, but did according to al as he had done to Eglon, and destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that were therein.

38 And Iosuah returned, and al Israel with him to Dabir, and fought agaynst it.

39 And when he had taken it, and the kyng thereof, and al the townes that perteyned thereto, they smote them with the edge of the swoorde, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that were therin, neyther let he any remayne: euen as he did to Hebron, so he did to Dabir, and the kyng thereof, as he had done also to Libna, and her kyng.

40 Iosuah therefore smote all the hyll countreyes, and the South countreyes, and the valleyes, and the downes, and all theyr kynges, and let none remayne of them, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lorde God of Israel commaunded.

41 And Iosuah smote them from Cades barnea, vnto Asah, and all the countrey of Golen, *euen* vnto Gibeon.

42 And al these kynges and their lande did Iosuah take at f one time: because the Lorde God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Iosuah and al Israel returned vnto the host that was in g Gilgal.

f. In one battayle.

g. Where the arke was, there to geue thanks for their victorie.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. Certayne kinges are geathered agaynst Iosuah. 6. God delyuereth al the kinges vnto Iosuah, vvhiche had conspyred agaynst hym.

AND when Iabin kyng of Hazor had heard those thinges, a he sent to Iobab kyng of Madon, and to the kyng of Simron, and to the kyng of Achsaph,

2 And vnto the kynges that were by the North, in the mountaynes and playnes towarde the South syde of b Ceneroth, and in the lowe countreyes, and in the borders of Dor, Westwarde:

3 And vnto the Chanaanites both by East and West, and vnto the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, and Iebusites in the mountaynes, & vnto the Heuites that c were vnder Hermon in the lande of Mispah.

4 And they came out, and al their hostes with them, a multitude of folke, euen as the sande that is on the sea shore, in a great number, with horses and charettes exceedyng many.

5 And al these kynges met togeather, and came & pitched togeather at the waters of Merom, for to fight agaynst Israel.

a. The Gibeonites at the appearing of gods mightie hande for Israel, yeelded to Gods decree, and sought saluation in the same: but these wycked the more the mightie hande of God appeareth, the more they rage agaynst it.

b. The Euangelistes cal it the lake of Genezareth, the sea of Galilee, and the sea of Tiberias.

c. And by another name, Sion, but not Sion in Hierusalé, as Deu 4.48

6 And

6 And the Lorde ſayde vnto Iosuah, Be not afrayde at the preſence of them: for to morowe about this time wyl I deliuer them al ſlayne before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fyre.

7 And ſo Iosuah came, and al the men of warre with him, againſt them, by the waters of Merom, and ſodaynely fel vpon them.

8 And the Lord deliuered them into the hande of Iſrael, and they ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto great Sidon, and vnto e Miſrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Miſpah, whiche is eaſtwarde: and ſmote them, vntyl they had none remayning of them.

e. Which ſignifieth hot waters, or according to ſome, bryne pittes.

9 And Iosuah did vnto them as the Lorde bade him: he houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fyre.

10 And Iosuah at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the kyng thereof with the ſworde: and Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kyngdomes.

11 And they ſmote al the d ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſworde, vtterly deſtroying al, and nothing that breathed was let remayne: and he burnt Hazor with fyre.

d. Both men, women, and chyldren.

12 And al the cities of thoſe kynges, and al the kynges of them, did Iosuah take, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſworde, and vtterly deſtroyed them, || as Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde commaunded.

||Nu. 33. 52. Deut. 7. 2.

13 But Iſrael burnt none of the cities that ſtoode ſtyl in their e ſtrength, ſaue Hazor onely that Iosuah burnt.

e. Whiche were ſtrong by ſituation, and not hurt by warre.

14 And al the ſpoyle of the ſayde cities, and the cattel, the chyldren of Iſrael caught vnto them ſelues: but f euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſworde, vntyl they had deſtroyed them, neyther left they ought that had breath.

f. That is, man, woman, and chylde.

15 ||As the Lorde commaunded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo ||dyd Moſes commaund Iosuah, and euen ſo did Iosuah, ſo that he miniſhed no worde of all that the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

||Exo. 34. 11. ||Deut. 7. 2.

16 And ſo Iosuah tooke al that lande of the hylles, and al the South countrey, and al the lande of Goſen, and the lowe countrey, and the playne, and the g mountayne of Iſrael, and the lowe countrey of the ſame:

f. Wh'che is, Samaria.

17 Euen from the mount h Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto * Baal Gad, in the valley of Libanon, vnder mount Hermon: and al the kinges of the ſame he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlue them.

g. So called becauſe it was bare and without trees.

* The valley of God.

18 Iosuah made warre long time with thoſe kynges.

19 Neyther was there any citie that made peace with the chyldren of Iſrael, ſaue thoſe Hethites that inhabited Gibeon, and therefore al other they tooke with battayle:

20 For it came of the Lorde, which did i harden their hartes, that they ſhould come agaynſt Iſrael in battayle, and that they ſhoulde deſtroy them vtterly, and ſhew them no mercie: but to bryng them to nought, as the Lorde commaunded Moſes.

i. That he gaue them to them ſelues and therefore they could but rebel againſt God, and ſeeke owne deſtruction.

21 And that ſame ſeaſon came Iosuah, and deſtroyed the Anakims out of the mountaynes, as out of Hebron, Dabir, Anab, and out of al the mountaynes of Iuda, and out of al the mountaynes of Iſrael: And Iosuah deſtroyed them vtterly, with their cities.

22 There was not one Anakim left in the land of the chyldren of Iſrael: onely in Azzah, Gath, and Aſdod, there remayned of them.

23 And Iosuah tooke the whole lande, according to all that the Lorde ſayde vnto Moſes, and Iosuah gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto Iſrael, according to their partes and tribes: and the lande reſted from warre.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. The rehearſal of the kinges which were ſmitten of the Iſraelites beyonde Iordane.

THeſe are the kynges of the lande which the chyldren of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their lande on the other ſide Iordane * eaſtwarde, from the ryuer Arnon, vnto mount Harmon, and all the playne Eaſtwarde,

* In Hebrewe towarde the ryſing of the ſunne.

2 Sehon kyng of the Amorites, that dwelt in Hesbon, and ruled from Aroer, whiche is beſide the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the ryuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the ryuer a Jabok, which is in the border of the chyldren of Ammon:

a. Where Jacob wreſtled with the angel.

3 And from the playne, vnto the ſea of Cineroth, eaſtwarde, and vnto the ſea of the * playne, euen the ſalt ſea, eaſtwarde, the way to Beth Jeſimoth, and from the ſouth, vnder the ſpringes of b Piſgah,

* Or, wyldernes.

b. The hyll of mount Nebo, part of mount Abarim, whereupon Moſes was maunded to aſſende where he ſhoulde dye.

4 And the coaſt of Og kyng of Baſan, which was of the remnant of the giants, and dwelt at Aſtaroth, and Edrai:

5 And raigned in mount Harmon, and in Salcah, and in al Baſan, vnto the border of the Geſſurites, and the Machathites, and halfe mount Gilead, vnto the borders of Sehon kyng of Hesbon.

6 Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, and the chyldren of Iſrael, ſmote them, and Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde gaue their lande for a poſſeſſion vnto the Rubenites, Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſes.

7 Theſe are the kynges of the countrey, whiche

whiche Iosuah and the chyldren of Israel smote on this side Iordane Westwarde, from Baal Gad, whiche is in the valley of Libanon, euen vnto the mount c Halak, that goeth vp to Seir: whiche lande Iosuah gaue vnto the tribes of Israel to possesse, to euery man his part,

8 In the vpper lande and neather land, in the playnes, and in "the hyl sides, in the wyldernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hethites, the Amorites, the Chanaanites, the Pherezites, the Heuites, and the Iebusites.

9 The kyng of Iericho, was one: the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

10 The kyng of Hierusalem, one: the kyng of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

12 The kyng of Eglon, one: the kyng of Gazer, one:

13 The kyng of Dabir, one: the kyng of Gader, one:

14 The kyng of Horma, one: the kyng of Arad, one:

15 The kyng of Libna, one: the kyng of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makeda, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The kyng of Thaphuha, one: the kyng of Hepher, one:

18 The kyng of Aphec, one: the kyng of Lasaron, one:

19 The kyng of Madon, one: the kyng of Hasor, one:

20 The kyng of Simron Meron, one: the kyng of Achsaph, one:

21 The kyng of Thanach, one: the kyng of Megiddo, one:

22 The kyng of Kedes, one: the kyng of Iokneam of Carmell, one:

23 The kyng of Dor in the countrey of Dor, one: the kyng of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The kyng of Thirza, one: all the kinges togeather, thirtie and one.

¶ The .xiii. Chapter.

1. The Lorde commaundeth Iosuah to diuide the lande that remayneth vnto the Israelites. 13. Possession is not geuen vnto the tribe of Leui. 22. Balaam is put to death.

IOsuah was old, and stricken in yeeres, and the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Thou art olde, and stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet exceedyng much lande to be *a* possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remayneth: all the "regions of the Philistines, and all Gessuri:

3 From * Nilus, whiche is * vpon Egypt, vnto the borders of Accaron Northward, which land is counted vnto Chananie, euen fyue lordshippes of the Philistines, the Azathites, Asdothites, Ascalonites, Gethites, Accaronites, and the Euites.

4 And from the South, all the lande of the Chanaanites, and the * caue that is beside the Sidonians, euen vnto Aphec, and to the borders of the Amorites.

5 And the lande of the Giblites, and all Libanon towarde the sunne rising, from the playne of Gad vnder mount Hermon, vntyll a man come to Hamath.

6 Al the inhabitours of the hil countrey, from Libanon vnto *b* Misrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, wyll I cast out from before the chyldren of Israel: onely see that thou in any wyse diuide it by lot vnto the Israelites to inherite, as I haue commaunded thee.

7 Nowe therefore, diuide this lande to inherite vnto the niene tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasses.

8 For with that other, the Rubenites and the Gadites, haue receiued their inheritance, || whiche Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastwarde, as Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue them:

9 From Aroer that lyeth on the brim of the ryuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the "riuer, and al the playne of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sehon kyng of the Amorites, which raigned in Hesbon, vnto the border of the chyldren of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, *c* the border of Gessuri, and Machati, and all mount Hermon, with all Basan vnto Salechs:

12 All the kyngdome of Og in Basan, which raigned in Astaroth and Edrai, which same remained yet of the relt of the Giantes: these dyd Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the chyldren of Israel *c* expelled not the Gessurites and the Machathites: but the Gessurites, and the Machathites dwell among the Israelites euen vntyl this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: but the sacrifices of the Lorde God of Israel is their *d* inheritance, as || he sayde vnto them.

15 Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the chyldren of Ruben *inheritance* accordyng to their kynreues.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that lyeth on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the playne whiche is by Medeba:

17 Hesbon,

Whereof Nee. 11.

In Asdoth.

After that enimies are ouercome.

borders.

* Shihor.
* Vpon the face of Egypt.

* Meara.

b. Reade Chapt. 11.

||Nu. 32. 33.

"or, valley.

c. Because they destroyed not all as God had commaunded, they that remayned, were snares & pricks to hurt them. Num. 33.

d. The Leuites shall haue the tithes, sacrifices, and offeringes for their inheritance. ||Nu. 18. 21.

17 Helbon, with all their townes that lye in the playne: Dibon, and the hygh places of Baal, and the house of Baalmeon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, Sabamath, and Zarath Zahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 The house of Peor, and the sprynges of the hylles, and Beth peor, and Ashdoth-pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the playne, and al the kyngdome of Sehon kyng of the Amorites, whiche rained in Helbon, || which Moses smote, with the lordes of Madian, Eui, Rechem, Zur, and Hur, & Reba, the whiche were dukes of Sehon, dwelling in the countrey.

|| Num. 31.8.

22 And e Balaam also the sonne of Beor, the soothsayer, || dyd the chyldren of Israel slay with the swoorde, among other of them that were slayne.

e. The false prophete who gaue counsell howe to cause Israel to offend God.

|| Nu. 24. 14. Num. 31. 16.

23 And the border of the chyldren of Ruben, was Jordane, with the countrey that lyeth thereon: This was the inheritance of the chyldren of Ruben after their kynredes, cities, and villages parteynyng thereto.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the chyldren of Gad he gaue by their kynredes:

25 And their coastes were Jazer, and al the cities of Gilead, and halfe the lande of the chyldren of Ammon, vnto Aroer that lyeth before Rabba:

26 And from Hesbon vnto Ramath, Mispeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the borders of Debir.

27 And in the valley they had Beth-aram, Beth-nimra, Socoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kyngdome of Sehon kyng of Hesbon, vnto Jordane, and the coastes that lye thereon, euen vnto the edge of the sea of Cenereth, on the f other syde Jordane Eastwarde.

f. That is, in the lande of Moab.

28 This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Gad after their kinredes, their cities, and villages.

29 And Moses gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manasses: and this was the possession of the halfe tribe of Manasses, by their kynredes:

30 Their coast was from Mahanaim, euen all Basan, and all the kingdome of Og king of Basan, and all the townes of Iair which lye in Basan, thyrtie cities.

31 And halfe Gilead, Astaroth, and Edrai, cities of the kyngdome of Og in Basan, which parteyne vnto the g chyldren of Machir the sonne of Manasses, euen to the one halfe of the chyldren of Machir by their kinredes.

g. Meanyng his nephewes and posteritie.

32 These are the heritages which Moses dyd distribute in the feeldes of Moab on the other syde Jordane ouer agaynst Jericho Eastwarde.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue none inheritance: for the Lord God of Israel is their inheritance, as he || sayde vnto them.

|| Deu. 18.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

1. The land of Chanaan was diuided among the nine tribes and the halfe. 6. Caleb requireth the heritage that was promised him. 13. Hebron was geuen hym.

AND these are the countreyes whiche the chyldren of Israel inherited in the land of Chanaan, whiche Eleazar the preest, and Josuah the sonne of Nun, and the auncient heades of the tribes of the chyldren of Israel distributed to them:

2 By lot they receiued their possessions, || as the Lorde commaunded by the hande of Moses, to geue vnto the niene tribes, and vnto the halfe tribe.

|| Nu. 34.

3 For Moses had geuen inheritance vnto a two tribes and an halfe on the other syde Jordane: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

a. The halfe tribe of Manasses.

4 For the chyldren of Joseph were two tribes, Manasses and Ephraim: and therfore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the lande, saue cities to dwell in, with the suburbes of the same for their beastes and cattell.

5 As the Lorde commaunded Moses, euen so the chyldren of Israel dyd when they diuided the lande.

6 And the chyldren of Juda came vnto Josuah in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Jephune the Kenesite, sayde vnto him, Thou wotest what the Lorde sayde vnto Moses the man of God about b me and thee in Cades Barnea.

b. What that they only shall enter into the land.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moses the seruant of the Lord sent me from Cades Barnea, to espye out the lande, and I brought him word agayne as it was in mine hart.

8 Neuertheless my c brethren that went vp with me, discouraged the hart of the people: and I folowed the Lorde my God.

c. That other spies were sent hym.

9 And Moses sware the same day, saying, The land wherein thy feete haue troden, shalbe thyne inheritance, and thy chyldrens for euer, because thou hast folowed the Lord my God.

10 And beholde, the Lord hath kept me alyue as he sayde, this fourtie and fiue yeeres, euen since the Lorde spake this woorde vnto Moses, whyle the chyldren of Israel wan-

dred

wed in the wyldernesse: and nowe loe I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres olde,

11 And yet am as strong at this time, as I was when Moses sent me: looke howe strong I was then, so strong am I nowe, eyther for warre, or for * gouernment.

12 Nowe therefore geue me this mountaine, whereof the Lorde spake in that day, (for thou hearddest in that day howe the "Anakims were there, and the cities great and walled) d If the Lorde wyll be with me, and I shalbe able to driue them out, as the Lorde saide.

13 And Iosuah ||blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunne Hebron to inherite. ||Iosu. 56

14 And Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunne the Kenesite, vnto this day: because he followed constantly the Lorde God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron was called in olde time Kiriath-Arba, whiche *Arba* was a great man among the Enakims: and the land ceased from warre.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. The lot of the children of Iuda, and the names of the citses and villages of the same. 13. Calebs portion. 19. The request of Achsah.

THis was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kinredes, euen to the border of Edom in the wyldernesse of Zin Southward, euen from the vttermost part of the South coast.

2 And their South coast was from the brinke of the salt sea, from a *a* rocke that leaneth Southward.

3 And it went out to the Southside towarde the goeing vp to Maale-acrabim, and went along to Zin, and assended vp on the south syde vnto Cades barnea: and went along to Hetron, and went vp to Adar, and fet a compasse to Karcaa.

4 From thence went it along to Azmon, and reached vnto the riuer of Egypte, and the ende of that coast was on the west syde: this is *b* their south coast.

5 Their east coast is the salt sea, euen vnto the ende of *c* Iordane: and their border in the north quarter, was from the rocke "of the sea, and from the ende of Iordane.

6 And the same border went vp to Bethhagla, and went along by the north syde of Beth-arabah, and vp from thence to the stone of *d* Bohen the sonne of Ruben.

7 And agayne the same border went vp to Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so northwarde, turning towarde Gilgal, that lyeth before the goeyng vp to Adummim, whiche is of the south syde of the riuer: and the same border went vp to the waters of the fountayne of the sunne, and ended at the wel of Rogel.

8 And then went vp to the valley of the sonne of Hemnom, euen vnto the south side of Iebusi, the same is Hierusalem: and then went vp to the toppe of the hyl that lyeth before the valley of Hemnom westwarde, and vp by the end of the valley of the giantes northwarde.

9 And then it compasseth from the top of the hyl vnto the fountayne of the water of Nephthoah, and goeth out of the cities of mount Ephron, and draweth to Baala, whiche is *e* Kiriathiarim.

10 And then it compasseth from Baala westwarde vnto mount Seir, and then goeth along vnto the syde of mount Iarim, which is Chesalon on the North syde, and commeth downe to Bethsames, and goeth to Thimnah.

11 And goeth out agayne vnto the syde of Akaron Northwarde: and then draweth to Secron, and goeth along to mount Baala, and stretcheth vnto Jabneel: & the endes of the coastes leaue at the * West sea.

12 And the West border was the great sea, and the same coast was the coast of the children of Iuda rounde about, in their kynredes.

13 And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, dyd Iosuah geue a part among the children of Iuda, accordyng to the mouth of the Lorde, euen Kiriatharba of the father of Enac, which citie is Ebron.

14 ||And Caleb *f* droue thence the three sonnes of Enac, Selai, and Ahiman, and Thalmai *vvhiche vvere* the sonnes of Enac. ||Iudic. 1. 10.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitours of Debir: and the name of Debir in the olde tyme was *g* Kiriath Sephar.

16 And Caleb sayde, He that smiteth Kiriath Sephar, and taketh it, to hym wyll I geue Achsah my daughter to wyfe.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenes the "brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue hym Achsah his daughter to wyfe.

18 And as she went in vnto hym, she moued hym to aske of her father a feelde, and *h* she alyghted of her Asse, and Caleb sayde vnto her, What ayleth thee?

19 Who aunswered, Geue me a" blessyng, for thou hast geuen me a South land, geue me also springes of water. And he gaue her springes of water both aboue and beneath.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iuda by their kynredes.

21 And

* *Meanyng towarde Syria.*

e. That is, the citie of woods.

f. Now in the time of Iosuah, and therfore is told by way of repetitiō. Iudi. 1

g. That is, a citie of letters.

"or, cosin.

h. Eyther because her husbande woulde not, or because he deferred it to long.

"or, petition.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iuda toward the coaſtes of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, Eder, and Iagur,
22 Kinah, Dimonah, and Adadah,
23 Kedez, Hazor, and Gethnan,
24 Ziph, Telem, and Baloth,
25 Hazor, Hadathath, Kariath, Helron, which is Hazor,
26 Aman, Shema, and Moladah,
27 Hazar, Gadda, Halmon, & Beth-pheleth,
28 Hazurſual, Beerſabe, & Baziothia,
29 Baala, Iim, and Azem,
30 Eltholad, Cecil, and Horma,
31 Ziklag, Medemenah, & Sanſanna,
32 Lebaoth, Selhim, Ain, and Rimon: al the cities are twentie and viene, with their villages.
33 And in the lowe countrey they had Eſthaol, Zareah, and Aſenah,
34 Zanoah, En-gannim, Thaphuah, and Enam:
35 Iarmuth, Adulam, Socoh, & Azekah,
36 Saarem, Adithaim, Gederah, and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages.
37 Zenan, Hadaſah, and Magdalgad,

¶ The diuiſion of the lande to the chyldren of Iſrael, that is to wytte, by Moſes vnto two tribes and a halfe on the farther ſyde of the riuer Iordan towarde the eaſt, and and to the other tribes on the hyther ſyde, by Ioſuah.

38 Delean, Mizph, and Iekthеel,
39 Lachis, Bazkath, and Eglon,
40 Chabbon, Lehamon, and Cethlis,
41 Gederoth, Bethdagon, Naamah, & Makedah: ſixtiene cities with their villages.
42 Lebnah, Ether, and Aſan,
43 Iephthah, Aſnah, and Nezib,
44 Keilah, Achzib, and Mareſah: niene cities with their villages.
45 Akron with her townes & villages.
46 From Akron euen vnto the ſea, all that lyeth about Aſhod with their villages.
47 Aſhod with her townes and villages, Azah with her townes and villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea was their coaſt. i. Meaning Nilus.
48 And in the mountaynes they had Samir, Iathir, and Socoh,
49 Dannah, and Kiriath Sennach, whiche is Debir,
50 Anab, Eſthemoh, and Anim,
51 Golen, Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.
52 Arab, Dumah, and Ezean,

53 Ianum,

53 Janum, Beth-thappuah, and Aphe-
kah:
54 Humtah, and Kiriath-arbe (whiche
is Hebron) and Sior, niene cities with their
villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, Ziph, and Jutah,
56 Jeſrael, Jukdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibaath, and Thamnah: ten
cities with their villages,
58 Halhul, Beth zur, and Gedor,
59 Maraath, Beth-anoth, and Elthe-
kon: ſixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, whiche is Kiriath-ia-
rim, & Rabba: two cities with their villages.
61 In the wyldernesse they had Beth-
arabah, Meddin, and Sacacah,
62 Nebſan, and the k citie of Salte, and
Engaddi: ſixe cities with their villages.
63 Neuertheleſſe, the Jebuſites that
were the inhabitantes of Hieruſalem, coulde
not the chyldren of Juda l caſt out: but the
Jebuſites dwell with the chyldren of Juda
at Hieruſalem vnto this day.

k Of this citie the ſalt ſea had his name.

l Yet they were vntercome though they made the moſt of them, & at length put their citie in ſubiection, but not vtterly driue them out after they had driuen them. 2. Sam. 5.

¶ *The. xvi. Chapter.*

1. The lot or part of Ephraim. 10. The Chanaanites dwelled among them.

AND the lot of the chyldren of Joſeph
fell from Jordane by Jericho, vnto the
water of Jericho Eaſtwarde, and to the
wyldernesse that goeth vp from Jericho thor-
roweout mount Bethel:
2 And goeth out from a Bethel to Luz,
and runneth along vnto the borders of Archi
Ataroth:
3 And goeth downe againe Weſtward,
euen to the coaſt of Japhleti, and vnto the
coaſt of Beth-horon the neather, and to Ga-
zer, and the endes of their coaſtes leane all
the Weſt ſea.
4 And ſo the chyldren of Joſeph, Manaſ-
ſes, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance:
5 And the borders of the chyldren of E-
phraim was by their kinredes. Their border
on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth Adar, euen vn-
to Beth-horon the vpper:
6 And went out Weſtward to Machme-
thath on the North ſide, and returneth Eaſt-
ward vnto Thaanath Silo, and paſt it on the
Eaſt ſide vnto Janoah,
7 And went downe from Janoah to A-
tharoth and Naarath, and came to Jericho,
and went out at Jordane.
8 And their border went from Thaphu-
ah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanath, and
the endes were the Weſt ſea: This is the in-
heritance of the tribe of the chyldren of E-
phraim by their kinredes.
9 And the ſeparate cities for the chyldren
of Ephraim were among the inheritance of
the chyldren of Manaſſes, euen the cities,
with their villages.
10 And they draue not out the Chana-
nites that dwelt in Gazar: but the Chana-
nites dwelt among the Ephraites vnto this
day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

¶ *The. xvii. Chapter.*

1. The portion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.
3. A portion is geuen to the daughters of
Zelaphaad.

THis was the lotte of the tribe of || Ma-
naſſes, whiche was the eldeſt ſonne of
Joſeph, to wit, of Machir, the eldeſt
ſonne of Manaſſes, whiche was the father of
Gilead; (nowe becauſe he was a man of
warre) he had Gilead and Baſan.

||Gene. 46. 14

2 || This is the poſſeſſion of the a reſt of
the chyldren of Manaſſes by their kinredes,
namely of the chyldren of Abiezer, the chyl-
dren of Helek, the chyldren of Ariel, the chyl-
dren of Sechem, the chyldren of Hepher, the
chyldren of Semida: for theſe were the male
chyldren of Manaſſes, the ſonne of Joſeph by
their kinredes.

||Nu. 26. 29.
a. For the other halfe tribe had their Porrion beyond Iordane. Num. 26.

3 || But Zelaphaad the ſonne of Hepher,
the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the
ſonne of Manaſſes, had no ſonnes, but daugh-
ters: whoſe names are theſe, Mahala, Noa,
Hagla, Melcha, and Thirſa.

||Nu. 27. 7. and. 36. 2.

4 Which came before Eleazar the prieſt,
and before Joſuah the ſonne of Nun, and be-
fore the Lordes, ſaying, The Lorde com-
maunded Moſes to geue vs an inheritance
among our b brethren: And therefore accor-
ding to the commaundement of the Lorde, he
gaue them an inheritance among the bre-
thren of their father.

b. Among the reſt of our tribe.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſ-
ſes, beſide the lande of Gilead and Baſan,
which were on the other ſide Jordane.
6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſes
did inherite among his ſonnes: and Manaſ-
ſes other ſonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 And the coaſt of Manaſſes was from
Aſer to Machmathath, that lyeth before Si-
chem, and went along on the right hande,
euen vnto the inhabitantes of En-taphuah.
8 And the lande of Thaphuah belonged
to Manaſſes: whiche c Thaphuah is beſide
the border of Manaſſes, beſide the border of
the chyldren of Ephraim.

c. Meaning the citie it ſelfe.

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the "ry-
uer Canah Southward, euen to the riuer:
theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities
of Manaſſes: the coaſt of Manaſſes went al-
ſo on the North ſide to the riuer, and the
endes of it goe out at the ſea:

" Or, *brooke of reedes.*

10 So that the South parteyned to Ephzaim, and the Noꝛth to Manasses, and the sea is his boꝛder, and they met togeather in d Aser Noꝛthward, and in Issachar Eastward.

d. In the tribe of Aser and the tribe of Issachar.

11 And Manasses had in Issachar and in Aser, Beth sean and her townes, Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitours of Doꝛ, with the townes parteyning to the same, and the inhabitours of Endoꝛ, with the townes of the same, & the inhabitours of Thaanach with her townes, and the inhabitours of Mageddo with the townes of the same, euen thzee countreys.

12 Yet the childzen of Manasses coulde e not ouercome those cities, but the Chanaanites pzesumed to dwell in the same lande.

e. For at the first they were not couragious, and after agreed with them on condition contrary to Gods commaundement.

13 Neuertheleſſe, as soone as the childzen of Israel were waxed strong, they put the Chanaanites vnder tribute, but expelled them not.

14 And the childzen of Joseph spake vnto Josuah, saying, Why hast thou geuen me but one lot and one poꝛtion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, and foꝛasmuch as the Lozde hath f blessed me hitherto?

f. According to my father Iacobs prophesie. Gene. 48.

15 And Josuah answeared them, If thou be much people, then geat thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and pzepare foꝛ thee selfe there in the land of the Pherezites and g of the Giantes, if mount Ephzaim be to naroꝛ foꝛ thee.

g. If this mount be not large yenough, why doest not thou get more by destroying Gods enimies as he hath cõmaunded.

16 And the childzen of Joseph said, The hill is not yenough foꝛ vs: and all the Chanaanites that dwel in the lowe countrey haue charrettes of iron, and so haue they that inhabite Beth sean and the townes of the same, and they also that dwell in the valley of Jezrael.

17 And Josuah saide vnto the house of Joseph, Ephzaim, & Manasses, Ye be mucke people, and haue great powꝛ, and shall not theꝛefoꝛe haue one lot:

18 Theꝛefoꝛe the hill shalbe yours, and ye shall cut downe the wood that is in it: and the endes of it shalbe yours, yf ye cast out the Chanaanites, whiche haue iron charrettes, and are very strong.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

1. The tabernacle is set in Silo. 4. Certayne are sent to diuide the lande to the other seuen tribes. 11. The lotte of the chyldren of Beniamin.

AND the whole congregation of the childzen of Israel came togeather at Silo, and set vp the a tabernacle of the congregation there, after the land was in subiection beforе them.

a. Whiche had continued at Gilgal euer since they came to the land tyl nowe.

2 And there remained among the childzen of Israel b seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

b. That is, Iamin, Simeon, Zabulon, Issachar, Aser, Nephthali, and Dan.

3 And Josuah saide vnto the childzen of Israel, Howe long are ye so slacke to come and possesse the lande whiche the Lozde God of your fathers hath geuen you?

4 Geue out from among you foꝛ euery tribe thzee men, that I may send them: and that they may ryse, and walke thzough the lande, and distribute it accoꝛding to the c inheritance theꝛeof, and come agayne to me.

c. That is, seuen partes, euery tribe.

5 And let them diuide it vnto them into seuen partes: and Juda shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Joseph shall stand in their coastes on the Noꝛth.

6 Describe ye the lande theꝛefoꝛe into seuen partes, and bzing the description hyther to me: and I shall cast lottes foꝛ you here beforе the d Lozde our God.

d. That is, before the arke of the Lorde.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, foꝛ the e pziesthood of the Lozde is their inheritance: and Gad and Ruben, and halfe the tribe of Manasses, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Jozdane Eastward, whiche Moses the seruant of the Lozde gaue them.

e. That is, tythes, sacrifices, and offerings. Iosu. 13. and. 14.

8 And the men arose, and went theyr way: and Josuah charged them that went to describe the lande, saying, Depart, and goe thzough the lande, and f describe it: and come agayne to me, that I may here cast lottes foꝛ you beforе the Lozde in Silo.

f. By writing the names of euery countrey and cities.

9 And the men departed, and walked thoꝛowe the lande, and described it by cities, into seuen partes, in a booke, and returned to Josuah into the hoast at Silo.

10 And Josuah cast g lottes foꝛ them in Silo beforе the Lozde: and there Josuah diuided the lande vnto the childzen of Israel, to eache their poꝛtion.

g. To auoyde dissention, and that euery man should be content with Gods appoyntment.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the chyldzen of Beniamin came vp, accoꝛding to their kinredes, and the coast of their lot came betweene the childzen of Juda, and the childzen of Joseph.

12 And their Noꝛth coast was from Jozdane, and went vp to the side of Jericho on the Noꝛth side, and went vp thzough the mountaines Westward, and they ended at the wyldernesse of Beth-auen,

13 And went from thence toward Luz, euen to the South side of Luz (the same is h Bethel) and dessended agayne to Atarochadar, vnto the hill that lyeth on the South side of the neather Bethoꝛon.

h. Which was in the tribe of Ephraim: another Bethel was in the tribe of Beniamin.

14 And the coast turneth thence, & compasseth the coꝛner of the sea Southward, euen

euen from the hyll that lyeth before Beth-horon Southward: and goeth out at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iarim) a citie of the chyldren of Iuda: This is the West quarter.

15 And the South coast goeth from the ende of Kiriath-iarim, and goeth out "Westward, and thence it turneth to the wel of waters of Nephthoah,

16 And commeth downe againe to the ende of the hill that lyeth before the valley of the sonne of Hennom, euen in the valley of the Giantes Northward, and descendeth into the valley of Hennom beside "Iebusi Southward, and goeth downe to the well of Rogel,

17 And compasseth from the North, and goeth forth to ; En semes, and departeth from thence to the places of Geliloth, which are towarde the going vp vnto Adummim: and goeth downe to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Ruben.

18 And then goeth along towarde the side of the plaine Northward, and goeth downe into the feeldes.

19 And goeth along to the side of Beth-hagla Northward, and endureth the poynt of the salt sea Northerō, *euen* at the *k* south end of Iordane: This is the South coast.

20 And Iordane keepeth in this coast on the East side: and this is the inheritance of the chyldren of Beniamin by their coastes rounde about throughout their kinredes.

21 These were the cities of the tribes of the chyldren of Beniamin throughout their kinredes, Iericho, Beth-hagla, and the plaine of Casis,

22 Beth-arabah, Samaraim, & Bethel,

23 Auim, Parah, and Ophrah,

24 Cephar, Haamonai, Ophni, and Gaba: twelue cities with theyr villages.

25 Gabaon, Ramah, Beeroth,

26 Mispeh, Chephirah, and Mosah,

27 Recem, Iarephel, and Tharela,

28 Sela, Eleph, and Iebusi (whiche is Hierusalem) Gibath, and Ciriath, foureteene cities with theyr villages. This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Beniamin throughout theyr kynredes.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

1. The portion of Simeon. 10. Of Zabulon. 17. Of Isachar. 24. Of Aser. 32. Of Nephthali. 40. Of Dan. 49. The portion of Iosuah.

AND the seconde lot came out to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon by theyr kynredes: and theyr inheritance was in the *a* myddes of the inheritance of the chyldren of Iuda.

2 And they had in theyr inheritance, Beer-labe, Sabe, and Moladah,

3 Hazarsual, Balah, and Azem,

4 Eltholad, Bethul, and Hormah,

5 Ziklag, Beth-marcaboth, and Hazersusah,

6 Bethlebaoth, and Saruhen, thirteene cities with theyr villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, Ether, and Alan, foure cities with theyr villages.

8 And thereto all the villages that were rounde about these cities, euen to Balasah Beer, and Ramath Southwarde. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Simeon throughout theyr kynredes.

9 Out of the lot of the chyldren of Iuda came the inheritance of the chyldren of Simeon: for the part of the chyldren of Iuda was *b* to muche for them, and therefore the chyldren of Simeon had their inheritance in the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot arose for the chyldren of Zabulon throughout their kinredes: and the coastes of their inheritance came to Sarid.

11 And went vp *c* Westwarde euen to Maralah, and reached to Dabbaseth: and came thence to the ryuer that lyeth before Iokneam.

12 And turned from Sarid Eastwarde towarde the sunne rysyng, vnto the border of Chisloth Thabor, and then goeth out to Dabereth, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence goeth along Eastwarde to Gethah Hepher, to Ithah Kazin, & goeth to Remmon, and turneth to Neah:

14 And compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and endeth in the valley of Iephthahel,

15 And Katath, Nahalol, Simeon, Idalah, and *d* Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the chyldren of Zabulon throughout their kynredes, and these are the cities with their villages.

17 And the fourth lot came out to Isachar, euen for the chyldren of Isachar by their kynredes.

18 And their coast was Iesraelah, Kasuloth, and Sunem,

19 Hapharaim, Sion, and Anaharah,

20 Rabbith, Kision, and Abez,

21 Rameth, Enganim, Enhadah, and Bethphazez.

22 And his coast reacheth to Thabor, and Sahazimah, and Bethsames, and endeth at Iordane: sixteene cities with theyr villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the chyldren of Isachar by their kinredes, and these are the cities with their villages.

b. God prouiding aforehand for the great encrease that they shoulde growe to in time to come.

c. Meanyng towarde the great sea.

d. There was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Iudah.

24 And the fifth lotte came out for the tribe of the children of Aser by their kynredes.

25 And their coast was, Helkath, Hali, Beten, and Achsaph,

26 Alamelech, Amaad, and Misal: and came to Carmel Westward, and to Sihor Libanath,

27 And turneth toward the sunne rising to Beth dagon, and commeth to e Zabulon, and to the valley of Iephthahel, toward the North side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out on the left side of Cabul,

28 And to Hebron, Rohob, Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Sidon:

29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to f the strong citie of Tyr, and turneth to Hosah, and endeth at the sea by the possession of Achzibah,

30 Amah also, and Aphek, and Rohob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the children of Aser by their kinredes: these are the cities with their villages.

32 And the sixt lot came out to the children of Nephthali, *euen* to the children of Nephthali by their kinredes.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, g and from Elon to Zaenanim, Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, euen to Lakum, and dooth goe out at Iordane.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth Thabor, and then goeth out from thence to Hukukah, and reacheth to Zabulon on the South side, and goeth to Aser on the West side, and to Juda vpon Iordane toward the sonne rysing.

35 And their strong cities are Ziddim, Zer, Hamath, Raccath, and h Cereneth,

36 Adamah, Ramah, and Hazor,

37 Kedes, Edrai, and Enhazor,

38 Iron, Magdalel, Horem, Bethanah, and i Bethsames, nienetiene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Nephthali by their kynredes, these also are the cities and their villages.

40 And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan by their kinreds.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was, Zarah, Esthaol, Irsemes,

42 Saelabin, Aialon, Iethlah,

43 Elon, and Themnathah, and Akron,

44 Eltheked, Gibbethon, k Baalath,

45 Iehud, Banebarac, and Gathrimon,

46 Meiercon, and Arecon, with the border that lyeth before l Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went m out from them: and the children of Dan went vp to n fight against Lesem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the swoorde, and conquered it, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan in their kynredes, these also are the cities, with their villages.

49 When they had made an ende of diuiding the land by their coastes, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosuah the sonne of Nun among them:

50 ‖ According vnto the woorde of the Lorde they gaue him the citie whiche he asked, euen Thimnath Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 ‖ These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and the auncient fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel diuided by lot in Silo before the Lorde, at the dooze of the tabernacle of the congregation, and so they made an ende of diuiding the countrey.

‖ Iosu. 24.

‖ Nu. 35.

¶ The. xx. Chapter.

2. The Lorde commaundeth Iosuah to appoynt cities of refuge. 3. The vse thereof. 7. And their names.

THE Lorde also spake vnto Iosuah, saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, and say, Appoynt out from among you cities of refuge, ‖ whereof I spake vnto you by the hande of Moses:

‖ Num. 35. Deut. 19.

3 That the slear that killeth any person vnwares and vnwittingly, may flee thyther: and those cities shalbe your refuge from the a auenger of blood.

4 And he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shal stande at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shal shew his cause in the eares of the elders of the citie: and they shall take hym into the citie vnto them, and geue hym a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood folow after him, they shall not deliuer the slear into his hande: because he smote his neyghbour ignorantly, and hated him not before tyme.

6 And he shall dwell in the sayde citie vntyll he stande before the congregation in b iudgement, or vntyll the death of the hygh priest that shalbe in those dayes: for then shall the slear returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, and vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 And they sanctified Kedes in Galilee in mount Nephthali, and Sichem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (whiche is Hebron) in the mountayne of Iuda.

8 And

e. That is, ioyneth to the tribe of Zabulon.

f. Which was Tyrus a strong citie in the sea.

g. These cities were in the countrey of Zenanim.

h. Of the which the lake of Genezaroth had his name.

i. There were three cities of this name, one in Iuda, one in Issachar, and this in Nephthali.

k. Called Toppe.

l. That is, fayled them before al coulde be serued.

m. According as Iacob had prophesied. Gene. xlix.

a. That is, nearest kinsman of hym that slayne.

b. Vntil cause were proued.

8 And on the other syde Iordane ouer a-gaynst Iericho Eastward, || they appoynted Bezer in the wyldernesse vppon the plaine, out of the tribe of Ruben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Balan out of the c tribe of Manasses.

9 These were the cities appoynted for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourned among them, that whosoeuer killed any person ignorantly, the same might flee thyther, and shoulde not dye by the hande of the auenger of blood, vntill he stoode before the d congregation.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

41. The cities geuen to the Leuites, in number eyght and fourtie. 44. The Lorde accordyng to his promise gaue the children of Israel rest.

AND then came the principall fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the priest, and vnto Iosuah the sonne of Nun, and vnto the auncient fathers that were ouer the tribes of the children of Israel,

2 || And spake vnto them at Silo in the land of Chanaan, saying, The Lorde commaunded by Moses to geue vs cities to dwel in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattel.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the bidding of the Lorde, these cities folowyng, with their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the kinrede of the a Caathites: the children of Aaron the priest, whiche were of the Leuites, had geuen them by lot out of the tribe of Iuda, out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirtiene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Caath had by lot out of the kinredes of the tribe of Ephraim, out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasses, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerson had by lot out of the kinredes of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Aser, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses in Balan, thirtiene cities.

7 And the children of Merari by their kinredes, had out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbes, as the Lorde commaunded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, beyng of the kinredes of the Caathites, and of the children of Leui, obteyned: (for theirs was the fyrst lot.)

11 And they gaue them Kiriath-arba of the father of Enac (whiche is Hebron) in the hil countrey of Iuda, with the b suburbes of the same round about it.

12 ||But the land that pertayned to the citie, and the villages thereof, gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephune, to be his possession.

13 And thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the priest, a citie, to the whiche the slayer might flee, euen Hebron with her suburbes, and Libna with her suburbes,

14 And Iathir with her suburbes, and Eshthemoa with her suburbes:

15 Holon with her suburbes, Dabir with her suburbes:

16 Ain with her suburbes, Iuttah with her suburbes, Bethsames with her suburbes: nine cities, out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, they gaue Gibeon with her suburbes, Gabae with her suburbes,

18 Anatoth with her suburbes, Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All these cities of the children of Aaron priestes, were thirtiene cities with their suburbes.

20 And the kinredes of the children of Caath that were Leuites, that is to say, the c other children of Caath, had cities geuen them for their lotte out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them the citie that the slear might flee vnto, Sichem with her suburbes in mount Ephraim, and Gazer with her suburbes,

22 And Cibzaim with her suburbes, and Beth-horon with her suburbes, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elthec with her suburbes, Gabethon with her suburbes,

24 And Aialon with her suburbes, Gathremon with her suburbes, foure cities.

25 And out of the d halfe tribe of Manasses, Thanach with her suburbes, & Gathremon with her suburbes, two cities.

26 All the cities for the other kinredes of the children of Caath, were tenne, with their suburbes.

27 And vnto the children of Gerson, whiche were of the kinredes of the Leuites, they gaue out of the other halfe tribe of Manasses, the cities of refuge for the slear, Golan in Balan with her suburbes, and

b. The suburbs were a thousand cubites from the wall of the citie round about.

||Iosu. 14. 14 1. Chr. 6. 56.

c. That is, that were no priests, but Leuites only.

d. Which dwelled in Chanaan.

Beesthereth with her suburbes, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Rision with her suburbes, and Dabereth with her suburbes:

29 And Jarmuth with her suburbes, Enganim with her suburbes, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aser, Misal with her suburbes, Abdon with her suburbes.

31 Helcath with her suburbes, and Rohob with her suburbes, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Nephthali, the citie for the slear to flee vnto, Kedes in Galilee with her suburbes, Hamothdor with her suburbes, and Carthan with her suburbes, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gersonites throwout their kinredes, were thirtiene cities with their suburbes.

34 And vnto the other kinredes of the children of Merari *e* the rest of the Leuites, they gaue out of the tribe of Zabulon, Jeenam with her suburbes, and Cartha with her suburbes,

35 Dimnah with her suburbes, and Nahalal with her suburbes, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Ruben, *f* Bezer with her suburbes, and Jahasa with her suburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, they gaue the citie for the slear to flee vnto, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

39 Hesbon with her suburbes, and Jaser with her suburbes, foure cities in all.

40 So that all the cities of the children of Merari throughout their kinredes, which were the rest of the kinredes of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 And all the cities that the Leuites had *g* among the possession of the children of Israel, were fourtie and eyght, with their suburbes.

42 And these cities lay euery one seuerally, hauing their suburbes rounde about them throughout all the saide cities.

43 And the Lorde gaue vnto Israel all the lande whiche he sware to geue vnto theyr fathers: and they conquered it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gaue them rest rounde about, according to all that he sware vnto their fathers, and there stode not a man of all their enimies before them: the Lorde also deliuered all their enimies into theyr handes.

45 There escaped nothing of all the good thinges which the Lorde had said vnto the house of Israel, but all came to passe.

e. The families of Caath & Gerson, alredy spoken of, remayneth only Merari, of whiche beyng the yongest, came the third familie of Leuites, and are here therefore called the rest.

f. Bezer and Ramoth, were the cities of refuge, vnder the Merarites & beyond Iordane.

g. That Iacobs prophesie might be fulfilled, and Gods prouidence perfourmed: that is, that no part of Israel shoulde want their teachers of Gods lawe.

¶ The xxii. Chapter.

1. Ruben, Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasse are sent againe to their possessions.

THen *a* Josuah called the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasses,

2 And saide vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the Lorde *b* commaunded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commaunded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren of a long season vnto this day, but haue kept the commaundement of the Lorde your GOD.

4 And nowe that the Lorde hath geuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them, therfore returne ye, and goe vnto your tentes, and vnto the land of your possession, ‖ which Moses the seruant of the Lorde gaue you on the other side Jordane.

5 But in any wyse take diligent heede, to doo the commaundement and *c* lawe, which Moses the seruant of the Lord charged you, that ye loue the Lorde your GOD, and walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commaundementes, and cleaue vnto him, and serue him with all your hartes, and all your soules.

6 And so Josuah *d* blessed them, and sent them away: and they went vnto theyr tentes.

7 Vnto the one halfe of the tribe of Manasses Moses gaue *possession* in Basan: and vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Josuah among their brethren on this side Jordane Westward. And Josuah sent them away also vnto their tentes, and blessed them,

8 And saide vnto them, Returne with much riches vnto your tentes, and with a great multitude of cattell, with siluer & gold, with brasse, and iron, and with muche rayment: and diuide the spoyle of your enimies with your *e* brethren.

9 And the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Silo, whiche is in the lande of Chanaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the lande of their possession, whiche they had obteyned according to the woord of the Lorde by the hand of Moses.

10 And when they came vnto the borders of Jordane, that are in the land of Chanaan, there the children of Ruben, the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses built *f* there an aulter by Jordane, and that a great aulter to see to.

11 When the children of Israel hearde say, Beholde the children of Ruben, the children

a. After that the Israelites enioyed the Lande of Chanaan.

b. Which was to goe armed before their brethren. Num. 32. ‖ Num. 32.

c. Iosuah at parting & lying to them his cou and his chief hart for their paynes, remembreth them of the keepyng of gods lawe, as the only meane of al the rewarde & felicitie he wisheth them.

d. He commended them to god and prayed for them.

e Which they had left at home to keepe their cities and possessions.

f. This is beyond Iordane. For somtyme the whole countrey on both sides of Iordane, is ment by Chanaan.

chyldren of God, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, haue buylt an aulter in the forefront of the lande of Chanaan, in the borders of Iordane, at the passage of the chyldren of Israel:

12 When the chyldren of Israel hearde of it, the whole congregation of the chyldren of Israel, gathered them togeather at Silo, to make *g* bataple agaynst them.

13 And the chyldren of Israel sent vnto the chyldren of Ruben, and to the chyldren of Gad, & to the halfe tribe of Manasses, into the land of Gilead, Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the preest.

14 And with him ten Lordes, of euery chefe house a Lorde, throughout all the tribes of Israel, which were heades of theyr fathers housholdes, among the " thousandes of Israel.

15 And they went vnto the chyldren of Ruben, and to the chyldren of Gad, and to the chyldren of the halfe tribe of Manasses, vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus sayth the whole congregation of the Lorde, What transgression is this that ye haue transgressed agaynst the God of Israel, to turne away this day from the Lorde, in that ye haue buylded you an aulter for to rebel this day agaynst the Lorde?

17 ||Is the wycked deede of Peor to litle for vs, whereof we are yet not *h* cleansed vnto this day: and there was a plague in the congregation of the Lorde?

18 Ye also are turned away this day from the Lorde: and seeing ye rebel to day agaynst the Lorde, it wyl come to passe that to morowe he shalbe wroth with all the congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if ye thinke that the lande of your possession is *i* vncleane, then come ouer vnto the lande of the possession of the Lorde, wherein the Lordes tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but *k* rebel not agaynst the Lord, nor rebel agaynst vs, to builde you any other aulter, saue the aulter of the Lorde our God.

20 Dyd not Achan the sonne of Zareth trespasse greeuously in the accursed thyng, and wrath fel on all the congregation of Israel? and this man *l* perished not alone in his wickednesse.

21 Then the chyldren of Ruben, and the chyldren of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasses, answeared, and sayde vnto the heades ouer the thousandes of Israel,

22 The Lorde God of Gods, the Lorde God of gods knoweth, and all Israel shall knowe, if it be to rebel or to transgresse agaynst the Lorde, then thou Lorde saue vs not this day.

23 Or els yf we haue buylt vs an aulter to turne from folowyng the Lorde, or to offer thereon whole burnt offeryng, or meate offeryng, or to offer peace offerynges thereon, let the Lorde hym selfe *m* requyre it.

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In tyme to come, your chyldren might say vnto ours, What haue you to doo with the Lorde God of Israel?

25 The Lorde hath made Iordane a border betweene vs and you, ye chyldren of Ruben, and of Gad, ye haue no part therfore in the Lord: & so shal your children make our chyldren *n* ceasse from fearing the Lorde.

26 Therefore we sayde, We wyl make vs an aulter, not for whole burnt offeryng, nor for sacrifice:

27 But for a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we should serue the Lord with our whole burnt offerynges, sacrifices, and peace offerynges before hym: and that your chyldren should not say to ours in tyme to come, Ye haue no *o* part in the Lorde.

28 Therefore sayde we, that if they shoulde so say to vs, or to *p* our generations in tyme to come, that we wouldo say agayne, Beholde the fashion of the aulter of the Lorde, which our fathers made, neyther for whole burnt offeringes, nor sacrifices, but for a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbyd that we shoulde rebel agaynst the Lord, and turne this day from after him, and build any other aulter for whole burnt offeringes, oblations, or sacrifices, saue the aulter of the Lorde our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehes the preest, and the lordes of the congregation, and heades ouer the thousandes of Israel whiche were with him, heard these wordes, that the chyldren of Ruben, and the chyldren of Gad, and the chyldren of Manasses spake, * they were wel content.

31 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the preest, sayde vnto the chyldren of Ruben, and to the chyldren of Gad, and to the chyldren of Manasses, This day we perceyue that the Lorde is *q* among vs, because ye haue not done this trespasse against the Lord: nowe ye haue ridde the chyldren of Israel *r* out of the hande of the Lorde.

32 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the preest, with the lordes, returned from the chyldren of Ruben, and from the chyldren of Gad, out of the lande of Gilead, vnto the lande of Chanaan, to the chyldren of Israel, and brought them this woorde agayne.

33 And

m. That is, let him punishe vs and reuenge it

n. Fal away from true religion.

o. As you are excluded from the lande: so are you excluded fro beyng partakers of the Lordes seruice.

p. God requyreth that the care of his glory be in euery man, not only for his tyme, but also that it reache to his posteritie.

* Hebr. *It was good in theyr eyes.*

q. His couenãt and his true religion beyng preserued vncorrupt.

r. From the punishment that they muste haue looked for by transgressyng of gods lawe.

33 And the saying pleased the chyldren of Israel, and they blessed God, and did not intende to goe agaynst them in batayle, and to destroy the lande whiche the chyldren of Ruben and Gad dwelt in.

34 And the chyldren of Ruben and the chyldren of Gad called the aulter "*Ed*, for it shalbe a witnesse betweene vs, that the Lord is God.

" or, witnesse

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Iosuah exhorteth the people that they ioyne not themselues to the gentiles.

AND it came to passe, a long season after that the Lorde had geuen rest vnto Israel from al their enimies rounde about, that Iosuah waxed olde, and was * stricken in age.

* Heb. *came into yeeres.*

2 And Iosuah called for al Israel, and for their elders, their heades, their iudges, and officers, and sayde vnto them, I am olde, and stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the Lorde your God hath doone vnto all these nations *a* before you, howe the Lord your God hym selfe hath fought for you.

a. Your eyes bearing witnesse.

4 Beholde, I haue diuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remayne, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with al the nations that I haue destroyed, euen vnto the great * sea, westwarde.

* Hebr. *at the sunne set.*

5 And the Lorde your God shal *b* expel them before you, and cast them from out of your sight, and ye shal conquer their lande, as the Lorde your God hath sayde vnto you.

b. Whiche yet remayne vnconquered. Chapter.13.

6 Be ye therfore of a good courage, that ye keepe and doo all that is written in the booke of the lawe of Moses, that ye bowe not aside therefrom, to the ryght hande, nor to the left.

7 Neyther companie with these nations, that is, with them that are left with you, neyther make mention of the name of their goddes, nor *c* cause to sweare by them, neyther serue them, nor bowe your selues vnto them.

c. Let not the iudges admit an oth when any shal sweare by their idoles.

8 But sticke fast vnto the Lorde your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 So shal the Lorde cast out before you great nations, and mightie, as no man hath ben able to stande before you hytherto.

10 One man of you shal chase a thousande: for the Lorde your God fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therfore vnto your * selues: that ye loue the Lorde your God.

* Heb. *soules.*

12 Els, if ye goe backe, and cleaue vnto the rest of these nations that remayne with you, and shal make * marryages with them,

* Hebr. *haue couples with them.*

and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Be ye sure that the Lorde your God wyl no more cast out all these nations from before you: but they shalbe snares and trayns vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in *d* your eyes, vntyl ye perishe from this good lande whiche the Lorde your God hath geuen you.

d. Meaning they shalbe a cōtinual grefe vnto you, and the cause of your destruction.

14 And beholde, this day doo I *e* enter into the way of al the worlde, and ye knowe in al your hartes, and in al your soules, that nothyng hath fayled of all the good thynges which the Lord your God promised you, but al are come to passe vnto you, and nothyng hath fayled thereof.

e. I dye, according to the course of nature.

15 Therefore as al good * thinges are come vpon you, whiche the Lorde your God promised you: so shal the Lorde bryng vpon you al * euyl, vntyl he haue destroyed you from this good lande whiche the Lorde your God hath geuen you.

* promise.

* threatning.

16 When ye haue *f* transgressed the testament of the lord your God, which he commaunded you, and haue gone and serued strange goddes, and bowed your selues to them: then shal the wrath of the Lord waxe hot vpon you, and ye shal perish quickly from the good lande which he hath geuen you.

f. He sheweth that no euyl can come vnto man, except he offende by disobedience.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

2. Iosuah rehearseth Gods benefites. 14. And exhorteth the people to feare God. 26. Iosuah dyeth.

AND Iosuah gathered *a* al the tribes of Israel to Sichem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heades, iudges, and officers, and they presented them selues *b* before God.

a. That were inhabitants in the land of Chanaan, beyng tribes and halfe.

2 And Iosuah sayde vnto al the people, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, ||Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the *c* flood in olde tyme, euen Thare the father of Abraham, and of Nachor, and serued strange goddes.

||Gen. 11.

b. Before the arke of the testament, which was then brought from Silo to Sichem.

c. Euphrates, in Mesopotamia.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and brought him throughout al the land of Chanaan, and multiplied his seede, and gaue him Isahac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isahac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his chyldren went downe into Egypt.

5 ||I sent Moses also, and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, and when I had so done among them, I brought you out.

||Exod.

6 ||And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and as they came vnto the sea, the Egyptians folowed after your fathers with

||Exod. 14.

charrettes

charrettes and horsemen vnto the red sea.

7 And when they cryed vnto the Lorde, the Lorde put "darkenesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue doone to the Egyptians, & ye dwelt in the wyldernesse *d* a long season.

8 And I brought you into the lande of the Amorites, whiche dwelt on the other syde Iordane: || and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hande, that ye myght conquer their countrey, and I destroied them from out of your syght.

9 Then Balac the sonne of Ziphor king of Moab, arose, and warred agaynst Israel, and sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor for to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, and therefore he rather blessed you: and so I deliuered you out of his hande.

11 And ye went ouer Iordane, and came vnto Iericho: & the *e* men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, Pherezites, Chananites, Hethites, Gergesites, Heuites, and Iebusites, & I deliuered thē into your hand.

12 || And I sent hornettes before you, whiche cast them out of your syght, euen the two kinges of the Amorites: but not with your owne swoorde, or with your otone bowe.

13 And I haue geuen you a lande in whiche ye dyd not labour, and cities which ye buylt not, and which ye dwel in: vineyardes also, and oliue trees whiche ye planted not, and wherof ye doo eate.

14 Nowe therefore, *f* feare the Lorde and serue him in perfectnesse and trueth, and put away the goddes which your fathers serued on the other syde of the flood, and in Egypt, and serue ye the Lorde.

15 And if it * seeme euyll vnto you to serue the Lorde, then choose you this day whō you wyl serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued (that were on the other syde of the flood) eyther the goddes of the Amorites, in whose lande ye dwell: as for me and my house, *g* we wyll serue the Lorde.

16 The people answered and sayd, God forbid that we should forsake the Lorde, and serue strange goddes.

17 For the Lorde our God, he it is that brought vs and our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, and from the house of bondage, and whiche dyd those great miracles in our syght, and preserued vs in al the way that we went, and among all the people whiche we came through.

18 And the Lorde dyd cast out before vs al the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the lande, and therefore wyll we also serue the Lorde, for he is *h* our God.

19 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, Ye *i* can not serue the Lorde: for he is an holy God, and a iealous God, & can not beare your iniquitie and sinne.

20 If ye forsake the Lorde, and serue strange goddes, he wyll turne, and doo you euyll, and consume you, after that he hath doone you good.

21 And the people sayde vnto Iosuah, Nay, but we wyll serue the Lorde.

22 And Iosuah sayde vnto the people, ye are witnesses *k* against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the Lorde to serue hym. And they sayde, We are witnesses.

23 Then put away *sayd he* the *l* strange goddes which are among you, and bow your hartes vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

24 The people sayde vnto Iosuah, The Lorde our God wyll we serue, and his voyce wyll we obey.

25 And so Iosuah *m* made a couenant with the people the same day, and set an ordinance and lawe before them in Sichem.

26 And Iosuah wrote these wooordes in the booke of the lawe of GOD, and tooke a great stone, and pitched it on an ende in the sayde place, vnder an oke that was in the sanctuarie of the Lorde.

27 And Iosuah sayd vnto al the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs, for *n* it hath heard al the woords of the Lord which he spake vnto vs, it shalbe therefore a witnesse vnto you, lest ye denye your GOD.

28 And so Iosuah let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 And after these thynges, Iosuah the sonne of Nun the seruant of the Lorde, dyed, beyng an hundred and ten yeeres olde.

30 And they buryed hym in the border of his inheritance in Thamnah Serah, whiche is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hyll of Gaas.

31 And Israel serued the Lorde *o* all the dayes of Iosuah, and all the dayes of the elders that ouerliued Iosuah, and which had knowen all the woorkes of the Lorde that he had doone for Israel.

32 And the bones of Ioseph, which the chyldren of Israel brought out of Egypt, *p* buried they in Sichem, in a parcel of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hemor the father of Sichem, for an hundred peeces of syluer, and it became the inheritance of the chyldren of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, whom they buried in a hyl that pertayned to Phinehes his sonne, which *hyl* was geuen hym in mount Ephraim.

¶ *The ende of the booke of Iosuah, whom the Hebrues cal Iehosuah.*

d. Meaning they should not haue ben fourty yeeres.

e. Iudg. 3. 21. 29.

f. Deut. 10. 12. 20. Iosu. 22. 5.

g. Iudg. 2. 7.

h Whom we knowledge our selues bounde to serue.

i. Except ye cast away your idols.

k. In this your confession of Gods benefites, and promise made to serue hym, yf hereafter ye do the contrarie.

l. Which you haue found and caryed away frō the spoyles of the cities that you haue wonne.

m. By ioyning God and the people togeather, and repeated the promises and threatnynges out of the lawe.

n. Rather this mans dissimulation should not be punished, the dumbe creatures shall crye for vengeance.

o. Suche are the people cōmonly as the rulers are.

p. They buried Iosephes bones, partly to performe their promise. Gen. 50. 25. and partly for a remembrance of Gods holy promises concernyng the lande of promise, and not to be abused, as the sepulchres and reliques in these our later dayes haue ben

The booke of Iudges, called in the Hebrue *Sophtim*, and in the Latin *Iudicum*.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. After Iosuah was dead, Iuda was constitute captayne. 6. Adonibezek is taken. 14. The requeſt of Achſah. 16. The chyldren of Keni. 19. The Chanaanites are made tributaries, but not deſtroyed.

AFter the death of Iosuah, it came to passe that the chyldren of Israel *a* asked the lorde, saying, Who shal goe vp for vs agaynst the Chanaanites, to fight first agaynst them?

2 And the Lorde sayd, Iuda shal go vp: beholde, I haue deliuered the lande into his handes.

3 And Iuda sayde vnto Simeon his *b* brother, Come vp with me in my lot, that we may fyght agaynst the Chanaanites, and I lykewyse wyll goe with thee into thy *c* lot. And so Simeon went with hym.

4 And Iuda went vp, and the Lorde deliuered the Chanaanites and Pherezites into their handes: and they slue of them in Bezek ten thousande men.

5 And they founde *d* Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought agaynst hym, and slue the Chanaanites and Pherezites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, & they folowed after hym, caught hym, and *d* cutte of his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek sayde, Threescore and ten kinges, hauing their thumbes and great toes cut of, gathered theyr meate vnder my table: as I haue doone, so God hath doone to me agayne. And they brought hym to Hierusalem, and there he dyed.

8 (The chyldren of Iuda had *e* fought agaynst Hierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the swoorde, and *f* set the citie on fyre.)

9 Afterward the chyldren of Iuda went downe to fight agaynst the Chanaanites that dwelt in the mountayne, & toward the south, and in the lowe countrey.

10 And Iuda went against the Chanaanites that dwelt in Hebron, whiche before tyme was called Kiriath-arba, and slue Sesai, Ahiman, and Thalmai.

11 And from thence he went to the inhabitantes of Dabir, whose name in olde tyme was called Kiriath-sepher.

12 And Caleb sayde, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to hym wyll I geue Achsah my daughter to wyfe.

13 And Othoniel the sonne of Kenes Calebs younger brother, tooke it: to whom he gaue Achsah his daughter to wyfe.

14 Then she came to him, she counsayled him to aske of her father a feeld: And then she *g* lyghted of her Asse, and Caleb sayde vnto her, What wylt thou?

15 She answered vnto him, Geue me a blessing: for thou hast geuen me a southward land, geue me also sprynges of water. And Caleb gaue her sprynges both aboue & beneath.

16 And the chyldren of the *h* Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the chyldren of Iuda, into the wyldernesse of Iuda, that lyeth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iuda went with Simeon his brother, and they slue the Chanaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, and called the name of the citie Horma.

18 And also Iuda tooke *i* Azzah with the coastes therof, & Askalon with the coastes thereof, and Akaron with the coastes thereof.

19 And the Lorde was with Iuda, and he conquered the mountaynes, but could not driue out the inhabitantes of the valleyes, because they had charretes of iron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, ||as Moses sayde: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anac.

21 And the chyldren of Beniamin did not cast out the Iebusites that inhabited Hierusalem: but the Iebusites dwel with the chyldren of Beniamin in Hierusalē vnto this day.

22 And in lyke maner they that were of the house of Ioseph went vp to Bethel, and the Lorde was with them.

23 ||And *k* house of Ioseph searched out Bethel, which before tyme was called Luz.

24 And the spyes sawe a man come out of the citie, and they sayde vnto hym, Shewe vs, we pray thee, the way into the citie, and we wyll shewe thee mercy.

25 And when he had shewed them the way into the citie, they smote it with the edge of

a. By the iudgemēt of Vrim. Exo. 28. weyghtie matters ought not to be taken in hande without first inuocatiō of god. Num. 27. 21. 1. Sam. 28. 6.

b. Whose inheritance was scattered amōg the tribe of Iuda, according to Iacobs prophesie. Genes. 49. Iosue. 19.

c. As if I were one of the inhabitours of the land that came to thee by lot.

d. As he serued others, so by Gods iudgemēt is he serued hym selfe.

e. Al this within the paréthesis was done in Iosuah his time, and is here spoken of by way of repetition.

f. Whiche was afterward built agayne, & possessed by the Iebusites. 2. Sam. 5. 6.

g. Reade Iosu. 15. 19.

h. This was one of the names of Moses father in law.

i. Thek citie & others were afterward possessed of the Philistines.

||Nu. 14. 24. Iosue. 14. 13.

||Gen. 28.

of the Lorde: but let the man and all his houſholde goe free.

26 And the man went into the lande of the Hethites, and buylt a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: whiche is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 Neyther did Manaſſes expel Bethſean with her townes, Thanach with her townes, the inhabiters of Dor, with her townes, the inhabiters of Ieblaam, with her townes, neyther the inhabiters of Magiddo, with her townes: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtyl in the lande.

28 But aſſoone as Iſrael was waxed mightie, they put the Chanaanites to tribute, and expelled them not wholly.

29 In like maner, *k* Ephraim expelled not the Chanaanites that dwelt in Gazer: but the Chanaanites dwelt ſtyl in Gazer among them.

30 Neyther dyd Zabulon expel the inhabiters of Ketron, neyther the inhabiters of Nahalol: but the Chanaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 Neither did Aſer caſt out the inhabiters of Acho, neither the inhabiters of Zidon, and of Ahalab, Aczib, and Helbah, Aphek, nor of Rohob:

32 But the Aſerites dwelt among the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the lande: for they did not driue them out.

33 Neither did Nephthali driue out the inhabiters of Bethſames, nor the inhabiters of Bethanath, but dwelt amongſt the Chanaanites, the inhabiters of the lande: neuertheleſſe, the inhabiters of Bethſames, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites " droue the chyldren of Dan into the mountayne, and ſuffered them not to come downe to the valley.

35 And the Amorites were content to dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Saalbim: and the hande of Ioſeph preuayled, ſo that they became tributaries.

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from the going vp to Acrabim, and from the *l* rocke vpwarde.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

2. *The angel rebuketh the people, becauſe they had made peace vvith the Chanaanites.*
22. *The cauſe is ſhevved vvhy God ſuffered Idolaters to remayne among them.*

AND the *a* angel of the Lorde came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſayde, I made you to goe out of Egypt, & haue brought you vnto the lande whiche I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſayd, I wyl neuer breake my couenant that I made with you.

2 And ye alſo ſhall make no couenant with the inhabiters of this lande, but ſhall breake downe their aulters: neuertheleſſe, ye haue not hearkened vnto my voyce: Why haue ye this done?

3 Wherefore, I haue lykewiſe determined, that I wyl not caſt them out before you: but they ſhalbe as thornes vnto you, and their Gods ſhalbe a ſnare vnto you.

4 And when the angel of the Lord ſpake theſe wordes vnto al the chyldren of Iſrael, the people cryed out, and wept:

5 And called the name of the ſayd place " Bochim, and offered ſacrifices there, vnto the Lorde.

" Or, weeping.

6 And when Ioſuah *b* had ſent the people away, the chyldren of Iſrael went euery man into his inheritance, to poſſeſſe the lande.

b. Reade, Ioſu. 24.28.

7 And the people ſerued the Lord all the dayes of Ioſuah, and al the dayes of the Elders that outlyued Ioſuah, and had ſeene all the great woorkes of the Lorde, that he dyd for Iſrael.

8 And Ioſuah the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the Lorde dyed, when he was an hundred and ten yeeres olde:

9 Whom they buryed in the coaſtes of his inheritance in Thimnath *c* Heres, in mount || Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hyl Gaas.

c. Or, Serah. || Ioſu. 24. 30. ſignifiyng the ſonne, whoſe image was ſet vpon Ioſuahs graue, for a memorial that the ſonne ſtoode at his commaundement.

10 And ſo al that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arole an other generation after them, which neyther knewe the Lorde, nor yet the woorkes which he had done for Iſrael.

11 And then the chyldren of Iſrael dyd wyckedly in the ſyght of the Lorde, and ſerued *d* Baalim,

d. That is, al maner of Idols.

12 And forſooke the Lorde God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed ſtrange Gods, euen of the Gods of the nations that were rounde about them, and bowed them ſelues vnto them, and angred the Lorde:

13 They forſooke the Lorde, and ſerued Baal and *e* Aſtharoth.

e. Idols which had the fourme of sheepe among the Sidonians.

14 And the wrath of the Lorde waxed hot againſt Iſrael, and he deliuered them into the hands of raueners, that ſpoyled them, and ſolde them into the handes of their enimies rounde about them, ſo that they had no power any longer to ſtande before their enimies.

15 But *whyther ſoeuer they went out, the *f* hande of the Lorde was ſore againſt them, as the Lorde had ſayd, and had ſworne vnto them: and he punished them ſore.

* *In al their enterpriſes.*
f. The vengeance.

16 Neuertheleſſe, the Lorde rayſed vp iudges,

That is, the ſpirite of Ephraim and ſo are reſt to be vnderſtanded.

That is, vnfilled

A citie in Aſia, in Hebrue, Selah, which ſignifieth a rocke.

A prophete or meſſenger, as ſome thinke, which was Phinees: other thinke, it was an angelical ſpirite ſent of God, and appearing to do this meſſage. Ioſ. 23.

iudges, whiche deliuered them out of the handes of their oppreſſours.

17 And yet for al that, they wouldе not hearken vnto their Iudges, but rather went a whoozing after ſtrange Gods, and bowed them ſelues vnto them, and turned g quickly out of the way whiche their fathers walked in, obeying the commaundementes of the Lozde: but they did not ſo.

g. That is, the maner of the corrupt nature of man, and therefore God of his mercie from tyme to tyme vſed to reſtore, and renue true religion.

18 And when the Lozde rayſed them vp Iudges, he was with the Iudge, and delyuered them out of the handes of their enimies, all the dayes of the Iudge: (for the Lord* had compaſſion ouer their ſozowings, whiche they had by the reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

* Hebr. Repented.

19 Yet for al that, aſſoone as the iudge was dead, they returned, and *did wozſe then their fathers, in folowing ſtrange Gods, to ſerue them, and wozſhyp them, and ceaſſed not from their owne inuentions, noz from their ſtubburne way.

* Hebr. Corrupt themſelues

20 And the wrath of the Lord was mooued agaynſt Iſrael, and he ſayde, Becauſe this people hath tranſgreſſed my couenant which I commaunded their fathers, & haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I wyl hencefoozth not caſt out before them one man of the nations which Ioſuah left when he dyed:

22 That throughe them I may h proue Iſrael, whether they wyl keepe the way of the Lord, and walke therein as they? fathers dyd, oz not.

h. Outwarde enimies and falſe prophetes are a trial to proue our fayth.

23 And ſo the Lozde left thoſe nations, and dzoue them not out immediatly, neyther deliuered them into the handе of Ioſuah.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. The Chanaanites vvere left to trie Iſrael. 9. Othoniel deliuereth Iſrael. 21. Ahud killeth king Eglon. 23. Samgar killeth the Philiſtines.

THeſe are the nations || which the Lozde left, that he might pzoue Iſrael by them: *that is to ſay* (as many of Iſrael as had not knowen a the warres of Chanaan:

||1.Reg.12.9

a. Whiche warres were obteyned by the handе of God, and not by the power of man.

2 Onely for the learning of the generations of the chyldzen of Iſrael, that he alſo might teache them warre, onely ſuche as before knewe nothing thereof:)

3 Of thoſe whom he left, there were fiue Lozdes of the Philiſtines, and all the Chanaanites, and the Sidonites, and the Heuites that dwelt in mount Libanon, from mount Baal Hermon, vnto the comming into Hamath.

4 Thoſe remayned to pzoue Iſrael by, and to wyt whether they would hearken vnto the commaundementes of the Lozd whiche he commaunded their fathers by the handе of Moſes.

5 And the chyldzen of Iſrael dwelt among the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amozites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And tooke the daughters of them to be b their wyues, & gaue their owne daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

b. Contrary to Gods commaundement.

7 And the chyldzen of Iſrael did wyckedly in the ſight of the Lozde, and forgate the Lozde their GOD, and ſerued Baalim, and c Aſtaroth.

c. Trees or wooden ymages for idolatrie.

8 Therefoze the Lozde was angry with Iſrael, and he ſolde them into the handes of Chuſan Riſathaim kyng of Meſopotamia: and the chyldzen of Iſrael ſerued Chuſan Riſathaim eyght yeeres.

9 And when the chyldzen of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lozde, the Lozde ſtyzred vp a ſauiour to the chyldzen of Iſrael, and ſaued them, *one* Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes, Calebs younger bzother.

10 And d the ſpirite of the Lozde came vpon him, and he iudged Iſrael: and went out to warre, and the Lozde delyuered Chuſan Riſathaim kyng of Meſopotamia into his handе, and his handе preuayled agaynſt Chuſan Riſathaim.

d. Ending hym with the gyft of prophecie, zeale of true religion, ſtrength, policie, wyſedome and fortitude.

11 And the lande had reſt e fourtie yeres: and Othoniel the ſonne of Kenes dyed.

e. That is, 32. vnder Iudah, and eyght vnder Othoniel.

12 And the chyldzen of Iſrael agayne committed wickednеſſe in the ſight of the Lozde: and the Lozde f ſtrengthed Eglon the kyng of the Moabites, agaynſt the chyldzen of Iſrael, becauſe they had committed wickednеſſe before the Lozde.

f. Vſyng hym as a rod to puniſhe the children of Iſrael for their wyckednеſſe.

13 And this *Eglon* geathered vnto hym the children of Ammon, and the Amalekites, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 And ſo the chyldzen of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the kyng of Moab eyghteene yeeres.

15 But when they cried vnto the Lord, the Lozde ſtyzred them vp a ſauiour, Ahud, the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Gemini, a man lame of his ||right handе: and by whom the chyldzen of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the kyng of Moab.

|| Or, left handed.

16 But Ahud made him a dagger with two edges, of a cubite length, and he dyd gyzde it vnto his rayment, vpon his ryght thygh,

17 And carryed the preſent vnto Eglon the kyng of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had preſented the preſent, he ſent the people that bare it, away.

19 But he him ſelfe turned agayne from the place of grauen images that was by Gil-

gal,

gal, and sayde, I haue a secrete errande vnto thee, O kyng. Whiche sayde, Keepe silence. And all that stoode before hym, went out from hym.

20 And Ahud came vnto hym, and in a sommer parler whiche he had, sate he hym self alone: And Ahud sayd, I haue a message vnto thee from God. And he arose out of his seate.

21 And Ahud put foorth his left hande, and tooke the dagger from his ryght thygh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in after the blade: and the fat closed the haft, so that he myght not drawe the dagger out of his belly, but the dyrt came out.

23 Then Ahud gate hym out into the porch, and shut the doores of the parler vpon hym, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruantes came: and when they saw that the doores of the parler were locked, they sayde, Surely he* couereth his feete in his sommer chamber.

25 And they tarryed tyl they were ashamed: and seeyng he opened not the doores of the parler, they toke a key, and opened them: and beholde, their lorde was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ahud escaped whyle they tarried, and was gone beyonde, to the place of the grauen images, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And when he was come, he blewe a trumpet in mount Ephraim, and the chyldrē of Israel went downe with hym from the hyll, and he went before them.

28 And he sayd vnto them, Folowe me: for the Lorde hath deliuered your enimies the Moabites into your hande. And they descended after hym, and tooke the passages of Iordane towarde Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slue of the Moabites the same tyme about ten thousande men, whiche were all g fat, and men of warre, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hande of Israel, and the lande had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 After hym was Samgar the sonne of Anath, whiche slue of the Philistines syx hundred men with an Oxe goade, and deliuered Israel also.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

4. Debora iudgeth Israel, and exhorteth Barac to deliuer the people. 16. Sisera fleeth, 17. and is killed by Iael.

AND the chyldren of Israel began againe to do wickedly in the sight of the Lord, when Ahud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of a Iabin kyng of Chanaan, that raigned in b Hazor, whose captayne of warre was called Sisera, whiche dwelt in Haroseth of the Gentiles.

3 And the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, for he had viene hundred charrets of iron: and twentie yeeres he troubled the chyldren of Israel very sore.

4 And Debora a prophetisse, the wyfe of Lapidoth, iudged Israel the same tyme.

5 And the same Debora dwelt vnder a palme tree, betweene Ramath and Bethel, in mount Ephraim: and the chyldren of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barac the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedes Nephthali, and sayde vnto hym, Hath not the Lord God of Israel c commaunded, saying, Goe, and drawe towarde mount Thabor, and take with thee ten thousande men of the chyldren of Nephthali, and of the chyldren of Zabulon?

7 And I wyll bryng vnto thee to the *riuer Kison, Sisera, the captayne of Iabins armie, with his charrettes, and his people, and wyll deliuer hym into thyne handes.

8 And Barac sayd vnto her, d If thou wylt goe with me, I wyl go: but and if thou wylt not come with me, I wyll not goe.

9 She sayde, I wyll surely goe with thee, but this iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thyne honour: for the Lorde shall deliuer Sisera into the hande of a woman. And Debora arose, and went with Barac to Kedes.

10 And Barac called Zabulon & Nephthali to Kedes, and *led after hym ten thousande men: and Debora went with him.

11 But Haber the Kenite, whiche was of the* chyldren of Hobab, the father in law of Moses, remoued from the Kenites, and pitched his tent e vnto the playne of Zaanaim, whiche is by Kedes.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barac the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Thabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charrets, euen viene hundred charrettes of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroseth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kison.

14 And Debora sayde vnto Barac, Vp, for this is the day in whiche the Lorde hath deliuered Sisera into thyne hande: is not the Lorde gone out before thee? And so Barac went downe from mount Thabor, and ten

a. This was one of the posteritie of Iabin, whom Iosuah slue. Ios. 11 now hauing recouered strēgth to reuenge.

b. Which was by Iosiah destroyed: but after recouered and buylded by the enimies.

c. It shoulde appeare that she had done this message vnto him afore, & nowe calleth vpon him for the same afore the whole multitude.

* Heb. *valley.*

d. Although his fayth nowe at the first be weake, & therefore desyreth the presence of the prophetisse: yet after, it became so strong, that it is commended by the testimonie of the holy ghost.

* Heb. *Went a foote.*

* Heb. *Posteritie.*

e. This large roome that he occupieth argueth his substance to be great, whiche shoulde seeme to be the cause why he departed from the other Kenites.

ten thousande men after hym.

15 ‖But the Lorde destroyed Sisera and all his charrets, and all his host, with the edge of the swoorde, before Barac: so that Sisera lighted downe of his charret, and fled away on his feete. ‖Psal. 83. 10

16 But Barac folowed after the charrets, and after the host, vnto Haroseth, of the Gentiles, and all the host of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the swoorde, and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wyfe of *f* Haber the Kenite (for there was peace betweene Iabin the kyng of Hazor, and the houshold of Haber the Kenite.)

f. He was of the familie of Iethro Moses father in lawe, & his ancestors ioyned themselues to Israel in the true worshipping of god

18 And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and sayde vnto hym, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her into her tent, she couered hym with a mantel.

19 And he sayde vnto her, Geue me, I pray thee, a lytle water to drynke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottell of mylke, and gaue hym drynke, and couered hym.

20 And agayne he sayde vnto her, Stande in the dooze of the tent: and when any man dooth come and enquire of thee whether there be any man here, thou shalt say, Nay.

21 Then Iael Habers wyfe, tooke a nayle of the tent, and an hammer in her hande, and went softly vnto hym, and smote the nayle into the temples of his head, and fastened it into the ground: (for he slumbred sore, and was weerie) and so he dyed.

22 And beholde, as Barac folowed after Sisera, Iael came out to meete hym, and sayde vnto hym, Come, and I wyll shewe thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, beholde, *g* Sisera lay dead, and the nayle was in his temples.

g. So he sawe that a woman had the honor, as Debora prophesied verse. 6

23 And so God brought Iabin the kyng of Chanaan into subiection that day, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hande of the children of Israel * prospered, and preuayled agaynst Iabin the kyng of Chanaan, vntyll they had destroyed Iabin king of Chanaan.

* Heb. *Went & was strong.*

¶ The. v. Chapter.

The song and thankesgeuing of Debora and Barac after the victorie.

THen Debora, and Barac the sonne of Abinoam, sang the same day, saying,

2 Prayse ye the Lord, for the auengyng of Israel, and for the *a* people that became so wyllyng,

3 Heare, O ye kynges, hearken, O ye princes: I, euen I wyll syng vnto the Lord, I wyll syng prayse to the Lorde GOD of Israel.

4 Lorde, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou departedst out of the feeld of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens rayned, the cloudes also dropped water:

5 The mountaynes melted before the Lorde, euen as dyd Sinai before the Lorde God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Samgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the hygh wayes were *b* vnoccupied, and the trauaylers walked thorough bye wayes.

7 The inhabitantes of the townes were gone, they were gone in Israel, vntyll I Debora came vp, which came vp a *c* mother in Israel.

8 They chose new goddes, and then was they the enimie in the gates: was there a shielde or speare seene among fourtie thousande of Israel?

9 My hart loueth the gouernours of Israel, and them that are wyllyng among the people: O prayse ye the Lorde.

10 Speake *d* ye that ryde on sayre Asses, ye that dwell by *e* Widden, & that walke *f* by the wayes.

11 For the noyse of the Archers among the *f* drawers of water ceassed, there shall they speake of the righteousnesse of the Lord, his righteousnesse in his vnfenced townes in Israel: then shal the people of the Lord goe downe to the gates.

12 Vp Debora, vp: geat thee vp, and syng a songue: aryse Barac, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then shall they that remayne, haue dominion of the prouder of the people: the Lorde hath geuen me dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote *g* of them agaynst Amalek, and after thee *h* Beniamin amog thy people: Out of Machir came rulers, and out of Zabulon they that handle the penne of *i* the writer.

15 And of Iachar there were princes with Debora, and Iachar, and also Barac he was sent on foote into the valley: for the diuisions of Ruben, *were* great *k* thoughtes of hart.

16 Why abodest thou amog the sheepefoldes, to heare the bleatinges of the flockes: for the diuisions of Ruben were great thoughtes of hart.

17 Gilead

17 Gilead also abode beyond Iordane: and why dooth Dan remaine in shippes? Aser continued on the sea shore, and tarved in his decayed places.

18 But the people of Zabulon haue ieoparde their liues vnto the death, like as dyd Nephthali in the high places of the feelde.

19 The kinges came and fought, then fought the kinges of Chanaan in Thanach by the waters of Megiddo, and *m* wan no money.

20 They fought from heauen, *n* euen the starres in their courses fought agaynst Sisara.

21 The riuer of Kison swept them away, that auncient riuer the riuer Kison: O my soule, thou hast marched valiantly.

22 Then were the horse hooues smitten asunder, by the meanes of the prauncinges that their mightie men made.

23 Curse ye the tribe of Meros (said the angel of the Lorde) curse the inhabitantes thereof: because they came not to helpe the Lorde, to helpe the Lorde agaynst the mightie.

24 Iael the wyfe of Haber the Kenite, shalbe blessed aboue other women, blessed shall she be aboue other women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gaue hym milke, she brought soorth butter in a lordly dishe.

26 She put her hand to the nayle, and her right hande to the Smithes hammer: with the hammer smote she Sisara, & smote his head, wounded him, and pearsed his temples.

27 He bowed him downe at her feete, he fell downe, and lay still at her feete, he bowed him selfe, and fell: and when he had sunke downe, he lay there destroyed.

28 The mother of Sisara looked out at a windowe, and cryed through the lattesse, Why is his charet so long a comming? Why tary the wheeles of his charettes?

29 All the wyse ladyes answeared her, yea and her owne woordes answeared her selfe,

30 Surely they haue found, they diuide the spoyles, euery man hath a damsel or two: Sisara hath a pray of diuers coloured garmentes, euen a pray of rayment dyed with sundry colours, and that are made of needle woorke: rayment of diuers colours, and of needle woorke on both sides, whiche is meete for him that is cheefe in distributing of the spoyles.

31 So perishe all thine enimies, O lorde: but they that loue him, let them be as the *o* sunne when he ariseth in his might. And the lande had rest fourtie yeeres.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

1. Israel is oppressed of the Madianites for their wickednesse. 14. Gedeon is sent to be their deliuerer. 37. He asked a signe.

AND the children of Israel committed a wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde: and the Lorde deliuered them into *b* the handes of Madian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Madian preuayled against Israel: and *c* because of the Madianites, the children of Israel made them dennes in the mountaynes, and caues, and strong holdes.

3 And when Israel had sowen, then came vp the Madianites, the Amalechites, and they of the east, & came vp against them,

4 And pitched their tentes against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, tyll thou come vnto Azah, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheepe, oxe, nor asse:

5 For they went vp, they and their cattell, and came with their tentes, as a multitude of Grashoppers, so that both they and also their Cammels were without number: and they entred into the lande to destroy it.

6 And so was Israel exceedingly impouerished *d* in the sight of the Madianites, and cried vnto the Lorde.

7 And when the children of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, because of the Madianites,

8 The Lord sent vnto them a prophete, which saide vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I set you from Egypt, and brought you out of the house of bondage,

9 And I ryd you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the hande of all that oppressed you, and cast them out before you, and gaue you their lande:

10 And I sayde vnto you, I *am* the lord your God, feare not the goddes of the Amorites in whose lande you dwell: But you haue not obeyed my voyce.

11 And the angel of the Lord came, and sate vnder an Oke, whiche was in Ephrah, that pertayned vnto Ioas the father of the Ezrites: and his sonne Gedeon threshed wheate by the wine presse, to hide it from the Madianites.

12 And the angel of the Lord appeared vnto him, and sayde vnto him, The Lorde is with thee thou mightie man.

13 And Gedeon answeared him, *e* Oh my Lorde, yf the Lorde be with vs, why is all this come vpon vs? Yea, and where be al his myracles whiche our fathers tolde vs of, and sayde, Dyd not the Lorde bryng vs out of Egypt? but nowe the Lorde hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the handes

a. Specially idolatry, as here after appeareth.
b. That is, the power or strength.
c. That is, for feare of the Madianites.
d. That is, by the Madianites.
* *The children of Israel.*
e. Affliction as faulterth sayth, and at the first shew argueth gods absence to destruction, but constant fayth shal find it gods messenger to repentance and saluation.

of the Madianites.

14 And the *f* Lorde looked vpon him, and saide, Goe hence in this thy *g* might, and thou shalt deliuer Israel out of the handes of the Madianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he answeared him, Oh Lorde, wherewith shall I saue Israel? beholde, my kinrede is " poore in Manasses, & I am least in my fathers house.

16 The Lorde saide vnto him, I wyll be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Madianites as they were but one man.

17 And he answeared him, Oh, yf I haue found grace in thy sight, then shewe me a *h* signe, that it is thou that talkest with me:

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and till I bring mine offering, and haue set it before thee. And he said, I wyl tary vntyl thou come againe.

19 And Gedeon went in, and made redy a kidde, and sweete cakes of an *i* Epha of floure, and put it with the flesh in a basket, and put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the Oke, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh and the sweete cakes, and lay them vppon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he dyd so.

21 Then the angel of the Lorde put foorth the ende of the staffe that he helde in his hande, and touched the flesh & the sweete cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh & the sweete cakes: but the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gedeon perceiued that it was an angel of the Lorde, he saide, Alas, O Lorde GOD, haue I therefore seene an angell of the Lord face to face; *that I should dye?*

23 And the Lord saide vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not dye.

24 Then Gedeon made an aulter there vnto the Lorde, and called it, The Lorde of peace. And vnto this day it is yet in Ephrath, that pertaineth vnto the father of the Ezrites.

25 And the same night the Lorde saide vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, and another bullocke of seuen yeres olde, and *k* destroy the aulter of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that is by it:

26 And make an aulter vnto the lord thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in a conuenient place, and take the second bullocke, and offer whole burnt sacrifice vpon the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gedeon tooke ten men of his seruantes, and dyd as the Lorde bade him: but because he feared to doo it by day, for his fathers household, and the men of the citie, he dyd it by night.

28 And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, beholde the aulter of Baal was broken, and the groue cut downe that was by it, and the *l* second bullocke offered vpon the aulter that was made.

29 And they saide one to another, Who hath doone this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they saide, Gedeon the sonne of Joas hath doone this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie saide vnto Joas, Bring out thy sonne, that he may dye: because he hath destroyed the aulter of Baal, and cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Joas saide vnto all that stoode by him, Wyl ye pleade *m* Baals cause? or wyll ye saue him? He that wyll contende for him, let him dye per the morning: If he be a god, let him pleade for him selfe, against hym that hath cast downe his aulter.

32 And from that day was Gedeon called Jerobaal: because his father had saide, Let Baal pleade for him selfe, because he hath broken downe his aulter.

33 All the Madianites therefore, and the Amalekites, and they of the East, were geathered togeather, and went, and pitched in the valley of Iezrael.

34 But the spirite of the Lorde * came vpon Gedeon, and he blewe a Trumpet, and *n* Abiezer was ioyned with him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasses, whiche also was ioyned with him, and he sent messengers vnto Azar, Zabulon, and Nephthali, and they came to meete them.

36 And Gedeon said vnto them, If thou wylt *o* saue Israel by myne hande, as thou hast saide,

37 Beholde, I wyll put a fleece of wool in the threshing place: & if the deawe come on the fleece only, & it be drie vpō al the earth beside, then shal I be sure that thou wylt saue Israel by my hand, as thou saydest.

38 And it came so to passe: for he rose vp early on the morowe, and thrust the fleece togeather, and wrong the deawe thereout, and filled a bowle of water.

39 ||And Gedeon said againe vnto God, Be not angry with me that I speake once more, for I wyll proue once agayne by the fleece. Let it be drye only vpon the fleece, and deawe vpon all the grounde.

40 And God dyd so that same night: for it was drie vppon the fleece onely, and there was deawe on all the ground.

¶ The

f. The angel, is called the lord, for that he was the lordes messenger: or rather it was Christ the Lord hym selfe that did appeare.

g. Which now thou receyuest of me.

" or, *the least.*

h. Gedeon to be assured it was Gods message, and not illusion of a spirite, requyreth a signe: But gods word once confirmed by signes, is to be beleeued without signe.

i. A measure of drye thyngs, conteyning about three pecks.

k. Fyrst idolatrie is to be destroyed, and true religion restored: and then the deliuery of the people, or ciuile gouernāce of the same to be taken in hande.

l. Which were of seuen yeres feedyng, and kept to be offered to Baal.

m. That we ought not to take them that are zelous in Gods cause, though al the multitude be against vs.

* *helpe, as Gedeon.*

n. That is, the kynsfolke of Abiezer.

o. This man proceeded out of infidelitie, that he might be confirmed in his vocation.

||Gen. 18.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. The Lorde commaundeth Gedeon to sende awaye a great part of his companie. 22. The Madianites are discomfited by a wvoonderous sort. 25. Oreb and Zeb are slayne.

THen Jerobaal (who is Gedeon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the wel of Harad: so that the host of the Madianites were on the North side of them by the hyl of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, The people that are with thee, are to many for me to geue the Madianites into theyr handes, least Israel make their *a* vaunt against me, and say, Mine owne hande hath saued me.

3 Nowe therefore make a proclamation in the eares of the people, and say, || If any man dreade or be afrayde, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousande, and there abode ten thousande.

4 And the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, The people are yet to many: bryng them downe vnto the water, and I wyl trie them vnto thee there: and of whom I say vnto thee, This shal goe with thee: the same shall goe with thee. And of whom so euer I say vnto thee, This shal not goe with thee: the same shal not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the Lorde sayde vnto Gedeon, As many as lappe the water with their tongues as a dogge lappeth, them put by them selues, and *so doo* them that kneele downe vpon their knees *b* to drynke.

6 And the number of them that put theyr handes to their mouthes and lapped, were three hundred men: but al the remnant of the people kneeled downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the Lord sayd vnto Gedeon, By these three hundred men that *c* lapped, wyl I saue you, and delyuer the Madianites into thine hande, and let al the *d* other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 They therefore of the people tooke victuals with them, and their trumpettes: and he sent al the rest of Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and retayned those three hundred men: and the host of Madian was beneath him in a valley.

9 And the same nyght the Lorde sayde vnto him, Aryse, goe thee downe vnto the host, for I haue delyuered it into thine hande.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, then goe thou and Phara thy ladde downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt hearken what they say, and so shal thine handes be strong to goe downe vnto the host. Then went he downe, and Phara his ladde, vnto the outside of the men of armes that were in the host.

12 And the Madianites, the Amalekites, and al they of the east, lay along in the valley lyke a multitude of grashoppers, and theyr Cammelles were without number, as the sande by the sea syde in multitude.

13 And when Gedeon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his neyghbour, and sayde, Beholde, I dreamed a dreame, and me thought that a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Madian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fel, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his felowe answeared, and sayd, This is nothing els saue the swoorde of Gedeon the sonne of Joas, a man of Israel: for into his hande hath God delyuered Madian and al the host.

15 When Gedeon hearde the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation of the same, he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and sayde, Vp: for the Lorde hath delyuered into your hande the host of Madian.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and gaue euery man a trumpet in his hande, with emptie pitchers, and *e* [n] lampes therein,

17 And sayde vnto them, Looke on me, and doo lykewise: that when I come to the side of the host, euen as I doo, so doo you.

18 When I blowe with a trumpet, and al that are with me, blowe ye with trumpettes also on euery side of the host, and say, For the Lorde, and for Gedeon.

19 So Gedeon and the hundred men that were with hym, came vnto the outside of the host, in the beginning of the middle watche, and rayled vp the watchmen: and they blewe with their trumpettes, and brake the pitchers that were in theyr handes.

20 And the three companies blewe with trumpettes, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpettes in their ryght, to blowe withal: and they cryed, The swoorde of the Lorde, and of Gedeon.

21 And they stoode styl euery man in his place rounde about the host: and al the host [n] ranne, and cryed, and fledde.

22 And the three hundred blewe with trumpets, || and the Lorde sent euery mans swoorde vpon his *f* neyghbour throughout al the host: and the host fledde to Bethhasitah, to Zererath, and to the edge of the playne

a. God wyl that any anwre de- ne him of glory. ent. 20.5. Jud. 3.56.

b. They shal part as we te for this erprise.

c. Drunke ng by put- their ples to theyr uthes and apping. Whiche e in num- and parted wo tymes, rtie and one nland, and n hundred.

d. These weake meanes God vsed, to signifie that the whole victorie came of hym.

e. [n] or, fyre brandes.

[n] or, brake theyr array.

|| Psal. 82.10.

f. For they fel a kyllyng one of another.

of Meholah vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel being gathered togeather out of Nephthali, of Aser, and of al Manasses, folowed after the Madianites.

24 And Gedeon sent messengers vnto all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe agaynst the Madianites, and take before them the *g* waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane. Then al the menne of Ephraim gathered togeather, and tooke the waters vnto Bethbarath, and to Jordane.

25 ‖And they tooke two princes of the Madianites, Oreb and Zeb: and slue Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeb at the *h* wine-presse of Zeb, and folowed after Madian: and brought the heades of Oreb and Zeb to Gedeon on the other side Jordane.

g. Meanyng the passages or the fourdes that they shoulde not escape.

‖Psal. 83. 12. Esai. 10. 26.

h. These places tooke their names of the actes that were done there.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Ephraim murmureth agaynst Gedeon. 27. He maketh an Ephod: whiche was the cause of idolatrie. 30. Of Gedeons sonnes, and of his death.

AND the men of Ephraim sayde vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Madianites? And they chode with him sharpely.

2 And he sayde vnto them, What deede haue I done lyke vnto *a* yours? Is not the *b* gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

a. whiche haue slayne two princes Oreb and Zeb.

b. This last acte of the whole tribe, is more famous then the enterprise of one man of one familie.

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the lordes of Madian Oreb and Zeb: and what was I able to doo lyke as you haue done? and then they left of their anger from hym, when he had sayde that.

4 And Gedeon came to Jordane, to passe ouer, he and the three hundred men that were with him, weery, and yet folowed the *chase*.

5 And he sayde vnto the men of *c* Succoth, Geue, I pray you, cakes of bread vnto the people that folowe me, for they be faintie, that I may folowe after Zebah and Zalmana kynges of Madian.

c. A citie beyonde Iordane in the tribe of Gad, which Iacob buylded when he departed from saluting his brother Esau.

6 And the lordes of Succoth sayde, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana nowe in thine *d* handes, that we shoulde geue bread vnto thine armie?

d. They can not beleeue that Gedeon is able to ouercome the princes, and therefore they mocke him, and churlishly denie him relefe.

7 Gedeon sayde, Therefore when the Lorde hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmana into mine hand, I wyl teare the fleihe of you with the thornes of the wylderneffe, and with byers.

8 And he went vp thence to Phanuel, and spake vnto them lykewyse: and the men of Phanuel answered him, as did the men of Succoth.

9 And he sayd also vnto the men of Phanuel, When I come agayne *e* in peace, I wyl breake downe this towre.

e. Hauyng ouercom the foes.

10 Zebah and Zalmana were in Carcor, and their hostes with them, vpon a fyfteene thousande men, whiche were all that were left of al the hostes of them of the east: for there was slayne an hundred and twentie thousande men that drewe swoordes.

11 ‖And Gedeon went through them that dwelt in tabernacles on the east side of Nobah, and Jegbahah, and smote the host: for the host did cast no perylles. ‖Nom. 32.

12 And when Zeba and Salmana fled, he folowed after them, and tooke the two kynges of Madian, Zebah, and Zalmana, and discomfited al the host.

13 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas, returned from batel afore the sunne was vp,

14 And caught a lade of the men of Succoth, and enquyred of hym: and he wrote him of the lordes and elders of Succoth three score and seuenteene men.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and sayde, Behold Zebah and Zalmana, with whiche ye did cast me in the teeth, saying, Are the handes of Zebah and Zalmana alredy in thine hande, that we should geue bread vnto thy fayntie men?

16 And he tooke the elders of the citie, and thornes of the wylderneffe, and byers, and did teare the men of Succoth with them.

17 And he brake downe the towre of Phanuel, and slue the men of the citie.

18 And then sayde he vnto Zebah, and Zalmana, What maner of men were they whom ye slue at Thabor? And they answered, The likeneffe of thee and them is al one, euen after the fashion of the chyldren of a kyng.

19 And he sayde, They were my brethren, euen my *f* mothers chyldren: as truely as the Lorde lyueth, if ye had saued their lyues, I wouldne not slay you.

f. Euen mine forceth me to reuenge their deathes.

20 And he sayde vnto Jether his eldest sonne, Up, and slay them. But the lade drewe not his swoorde: for he feared, because he was yet young.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmana sayde, Ryse thou, and fal vpon vs: for as *g* the man is, so is his strength. And Gedeon arose, and slue Zebah and Zalmana, and tooke away the ornamentes that were on their Cammelles neckes.

g. Meaning that they would be out of their payne at once, or that they thought it honour to put to death a boy.

22 Then the men of Israel sayde vnto Gedeon, Raigne thou ouer vs, both thou, thy sonne, and thy *h* sonnes sonne, for thou hast deliuered vs out of the hande of Madian.

h. That is, posteritie.

23 And

23 And Gedeon saide vnto them, I wyll not raigne ouer you, neither shall my childe raigne ouer you: but the Lorde shall raigne ouer you.

24 And againe Gedeon sayd vnto them, I wolde desire a request of you, that you wolde geue me euery man the earinges of his pray. For they had golden earinges, because they were Ismaelites.

25 And they answeared, We wyll geue them. And they spread a mantel, and dyd cast therein euery man the earinges of his pray.

26 And the waight of the golden earinges that he required, was a thousand and seuen hundred sicles of golde, beside chaines and iewels, and purple rayment that was on the kinges of Madian, and beside the chaynes that were about their Cammels necks.

27 And Gedeon made an Ephod therof, and put it in his citie Ephrah: And al Israel went a whoring after it in the same place, whiche thing became a ruine vnto Gedeon, and to his house.

28 Thus was Madian brought low before the children of Israel, so that they lifted vp their heades no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourtie yeeres in the dayes of Gedeon.

29 And Ierobaal the sonne of Joas, went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gedeon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten: for he had many wyues.

31 And his concubine that was in Sichem bare him a sonne also, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 And Gedeon the sonne of Joas died in a good age, & was buried in the sepulchre of Joas his father in Ephrah, that pertayned vnto the father of the Ebrites.

33 But assoone as Gedeon was dead, the children of Israel turned away, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made a couenant with Baal to be their God.

34 And the children of Israel thought not on the Lorde their God, whiche had deliuered them out of the handes of all their enimies on euery side.

35 Neither shewed they mercie on the house of Ierobaal, *otherwyse called* Gedeon, according to all the goodnesse whiche he had shewed vnto Israel.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

1. Abimelech vsurpeth the kingdome, and putteth his brethren to death. 7. Ioatham propoundeth a parable.

ABimelech the sonne of Ierobaal, went to Sichem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the kinrede of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Say, I pray you, in the eares of al the men of Sichem, Whether is better for you, that all the sonnes of Ierobaal (whiche are threescore and ten persons) raigne ouer you, either that one raigne ouer you? Remember that I am of your bone, and of your flesshe.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the audience of all the men of Sichem, al these woordes, and their hartes were moued to folowe Abimelech: for they sayd, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten peeces of siluer, out of the house of Baal Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vayne and light persons, which went with him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ephrah, and slewe his brethren the sonnes of Ierobaal, being threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Joatham the youngest sonne of Ierobaal escaped, for he hyd him selfe.

6 And al the men of Sichem gathered togeather, and all the house of Mello, and came, & made Abimelech king, in the plaine where the stone was in Sichem.

7 And when they tolde it to Joatham, he went and stoode in the toppe of mount Garizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and sayd vnto them, Hearken vnto me you men of Sichem, that GOD may hearken vnto you.

8 *b* The trees went forth to annoynt a king ouer them, and saide vnto the Olyue tree, Raigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Olyue tree saide vnto them, Shoulde I leaue my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour *c* God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees sayd to the Figge tree, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

11 The Figge tree answeared them, Should I forsake my sweetenesse, & my good fruite, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then saide the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, and be king ouer vs.

13 The Vine saide vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, whereby I cheare both *d* God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then saide all the trees vnto the Bryer, Come thou, and raigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bryer saide vnto the trees, If it be true that ye wyll annoynt me kyng ouer you, then come, and put your truste vnder my shadowe: yf no, the *e* fyre come out of the Bryer, and waste the Cedar trees of Libanon.

a. The desyre of soueraintie where it rooteth, sheddeth the innocent blood that is founde in his way, as a woolf deuoureth lambes. 2. Chro. 21. 4.

b. In this parable he setteth before theyr eyes their folly & vngratitude in choosing a king: and with threatnyng telleth them what rewarde both they and theyr kyng shal haue.

c. He alludeth to the vse of oyle in sacrifices, lampes, and vnction of prophetes, priestes and kynges.

d. Because wyne was appoynted by the lawe to be a drinke offering for a sweete sauour vnto the Lord as Nu. 15.

e. Abimelech shal destroy the noblest of Sichem.

16 Nowe therefore yf ye doo truely and vncorruptly to make Abimelech king, and yf ye haue dealt well with Ierobaal and his house, and haue doone vnto him according vnto the deserving of his handes:

17 (For euen my father fought for you, and aduentured his lyfe, and rid you out of the hande of Madian:

18 And ye are risen vp against my fathers house this day, and haue slayne his children, being threescore and ten persons, vppon one stone, and haue made Abimelech, the sonne of his mayde seruant, king ouer the men of Sichem, because he is your brother.)

19 Yf ye then haue dealt truely & purely with Ierobaal, and with his house this day, then reioyce ye with Abimelech, and let him reioyce with you.

20 But yf you haue not dealt truely, then let a fire come out of Abimelech, and consume the men of Sichem, and the house of Mello: and let there come out a fire from among the men of Sichem, and out of the house of Mello, and consume Abimelech.

21 And Ioatham ran away and fledde, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had raigned three yeeres ouer Israel,

f. Because the people consented with the king in shedding innocent blood, therfore God destroyed both the one & the other.

23 God *f* sent an euill spirite betweene Abimelech and the men of Sichem: and the citizens of Sichem brake their promise to Abimelech:

24 That the wickednesse doone to the threescore & tenne sonnes of Ierobaal, might come on him, and that GOD might lay the blood of them vnto Abimelech their brother which slue them, and vppon the other men of Sichem whiche ayded him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the citizens of Sichem set men to lay awayte for him in the top of the mountaynes, whiche men robbed all that came along the way by them: and it was tolde Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the sonne of Obed came with his brethren, and they gate them to Sichem: and the men of Sichem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the feeldes, and gathered in their grapes, & trode them, and made merie, and went into the house of their God, and did eate and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the sonne of Obed sayde, What is Abimelech? and what is Sichem, that we shoulde serue him? Is he not the sonne of Ierobaal? and Zebul is his officer? Serue such as come of Hemor the father of Sichem: for what reason is it that we should serue him?

29 Would God this people were vnder my hande, then would I take Abimelech out of the way. And he spake against Abimelech, Make thyne host greater, and goe out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the citie, heard the woordes of Gaal the sonne of Obed, he was wroth,

31 And sent messengers vnto Abimelech priuilie, saying, Beholde Gaal the sonne of Obed, and his brethren, be come to Sichem, & beholde they fortifie the citie against thee.

32 Nowe therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lye in wayte in the feelde.

33 And rise early in the morning assoone as the sunne is vp, and fal vpon the citie: And yf he and the people that is with him come out agaynst thee, doo to him what thyne handes shalbe able.

34 And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they layde awayte agaynst Sichem in foure companyes.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Obed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the folke that were with him, from lying in wayte.

36 And when Gaal sawe the people, he saide to Zebul, Beholde there come people downe from the toppe of the mountaynes. And Zebul saide vnto him, *g* The shadowe of the hilles seeme men vnto thee.

g. By these woordes he mocked (and for the time he made him agaynst Abimelech.

37 And Gaal answeared agayne, and sayde, See, there come folke downe by the middle of the lande, and another company come along by the plaine of the charmers.

38 Then sayde Zebul vnto him, Where is nowe thy mouth that saide, What is he we should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out nowe, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the citizens of Sichem, & fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, that he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entrying of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they shoulde not dwell in Sichem.

42 And on the morowe the people went out into the feelde, and they tolde Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and layd awayte in the feelde, and looked, and beholde the people were come out of the citie, & he came vpon them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the companyes that

that were with him, ranne forwarde, and stode in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companyes ranne vpon all the people that were in the feeldes, and slue them.

43 And when Abimelech had fought against the citie all that day, he tooke it, and slue the people that was therein, and destroyed the citie, and sowed *b* salt in it.

46 And when al the men of the towre of Sichem heard that, they entred into an holde of the house of the god *i* Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the towre of Sichem were gathered togeather.

48 And Abimelech gate him to mount Zelmon, both he and all the people that were with him, and tooke axes with him, and cut downe bowes of trees, and tooke them, and bare them on his shoulder, and saide vnto the folke that were with him, What ye haue seene me doo, spede your selues, and doo likewyse as I haue doone.

49 And al the men that were among the people cut downe bowes, and folowed Abimelech, and put them into the holde, and set the holde a fyre by them: so that al the men of the towre of Sichem dyed also, vppon a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and besieged it, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither ranne all the men and women, and all the chiefe that were in the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the toppe of the towre.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the towre, to set it on fyre.

53 ||And a certaine woman cast a peece of a mylstone vpon his head, and all to brake his brayne panne. ||Iud.11.21.

54 Then Abimelech called hastyly vnto the young man that bare his harneste, and sayd vnto him, Drawe thy swoorde, and slea me, that men say not of me, A woman slue him: and his ladde thrust hym thorough, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel sawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his owne house.

56 Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech whiche he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And therto al the wyckednesse of the men of Sichem, did God bring vpon theyr heades: and vpon them came the *k* curse of Ioatham the sonne of Ierobaal.

The.x. Chapter.

1. Thola dyeth. 3. Iair also dyeth. 7. The Israelites are punyshed for their sinnes. 10. They crye vnto God, 16. and he hath pitie on them.

AFter Abimelech, there arose to defende Israel, Thola the sonne of Phuah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Isachar, whiche dwelt in Samir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he "iudged Israel twentie & three yeeres, and died, and was buryed in Samir. "or, *gouerned.*

3 And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And he had thirtie sonnes, that rode on *a* thirtie Asse coltes, and they had thirtie cities, which are called *b* Hauoth Iair vnto this day, and are in the lande of Gilead.

a. That was the vse of men of great auctoritie and honor.
b. Or the townes of Iair. Deut. 3.

5 And Iair dyed, and was buryed in Camon.

6 And the chyldren of Israel wrought wickednesse yet agayne in the sight of the Lorde, and serued Baalim and Astaroth, and the goddes of "Syria, the goddes of Sidon, and the goddes of Moab, the goddes of the chyldren of Ammon, and the goddes of the Philistines, and forsooke the Lorde, and serued not hym. "or, *Aram.*

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Israel, and "he solde them into the handes of the Philistines, and into the handes of the chyldren of Ammon. "or, *deliuered.*

8 Which from that yeere foorth, pyned & oppressed the chyldren of Israel eyghtiene yeeres, *c* al that were on the other syde Iordane, in the lande of the Amorites, whiche is in Gilead.

c. That is, the Rubenites, Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasses.

9 Moreouer, the chyldren of Ammon went ouer Iordane, to fight agaynst Iuda, Beniamin, and the house of Ephraim, so that Israel was sore cumbred.

10 And the chyldren of Israel cryed vnto the Lorde, saying, We haue sinned agaynst thee, for we haue forsaken our owne God, and haue serued Baalim.

11 And the Lord *d* sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, Dyd not I rydd you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the chyldren of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

d. By styrring them vp some prophete, as chap. 6.

12 The Sidonites also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, dyd oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their handes.

13 And for al that ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange goddes: wherefore I wyl helpe you no more.

14 Go, and crye vnto the goddes which ye haue chosen, and let them saue you in the tyme of your tribulation.

15 And the chyldren of Iſrael ſayd vnto the Lorde, We haue ſinned, doo thou vnto vs whatſoeuer pleaſeth thee, deliuer vs only, we pray thee, c this day.

c. That is, from this preſent danger,

16 And they put away the ſtrange gods from them, and ſerued the Lorde: and his ſoule had pitie on the miſerie of Iſrael.

17 Then the chyldren of Ammon geathered togeather, & pitched in Gilead: and the chyldren of Iſrael geathered them togeather, and pitched in Miſpah.

‖ Iud. 11. 6. 18 ‖ And the people and lordes of Gilead ſayde eche to other, Whoſoeuer wyll begynne the battell againſt the chyldren of Ammon, the ſame ſhalbe head ouer all the inhabitantes of Gilead.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

Iephthah being chaſed away by his brethren, was after made captayne ouer Iſrael. 30. He maketh a rashe vowe. 32. He vanquisheth the Ammonites, 39. and ſacrificeth his daughter according to his vowe.

AND there was one Iephthah a Gileadite, a ſtrong man, the ſonne of an *harlot. And Gilead begate Iephthah: and Gileads wyfe bare him ſonnes, which when they were come to age, thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaide vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a a ſtrange woman.

*or, vittayler.

a. Neuer receiued to the priuiledge of a wyfe.

3 Then Iephthah fledde from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of b Tob: and there geathered idle men to Iephthah, and c went out with him.

b. That was the name of the owner of the lande.

c. To make inuaſions vpon the enimies of the people of God, and to liue of the ſpoyles.

4 And in proceſſe of time, the chyldren of Ammon made warre agaynſt Iſrael.

5 And when the chyldren of Ammon fought thus againſt Iſrael, the elders of Gilead went to fetche Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And ſayde vnto hym, Come, and d be our captayne, that we may fyght with the chyldren of Ammon.

d. God can bring the caſtaway to haue rule ouer his oppreſſours: Let no man therefore exalt him ſelfe, and deſpiſe any man of Gods creation.

7 Iephthah anſweared the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? howe then come you vnto me nowe in tyme of your tribulation?

8 And the elders of Gilead ſayde vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne agayne to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fyght agaynſt the chyldren of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitantes of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the elders of Gilead, If ye bryng me home agayne to fyght agaynſt the chyldren of Ammon, then yf the Lorde deliuer them before me, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead ſayde to Iephthah, The Lord be *witneſſe betweene vs, if we doo not accoyding to thy woordes.

* Heb. the hearer

11 Then Iephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made hym head and captayne ouer them: and Iephthah rehearſed al his woordes before the Lord in Miſpah.

12 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doo with me, that thou art come agaynſt me to fight in my lande?

13 The kyng of the chyldren of Ammon anſweared vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, ‖ Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my lande when they came out of Egypt, euen from Arnon vnto Iabok, and vnto Iordane: nowe therefore reſtore thoſe landes agayne * with fayre meanes.

‖ Nu. 21. 13.

* Heb. peace.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers agayne vnto the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon:

15 And ſayde vnto hym, Thus ſayth Iephthah, Iſrael tooke not away the lande of Moab, nor the land of the chyldren of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wyldernes vnto the red ſea, they came to Cades:

‖ Nu. 20. 14.

17 ‖ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the kyng of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, goe through thy lande. But the kyng of Edom woulde not agree therto: And in lyke maner they ſent vnto the kyng of Moab, but he would not conſent: And Iſrael abode ſtyl in Cades.

18 And then they went along through the wyldernes, and compaſſed the lande of Edom, and the lande of Moab, & came along by the Eaſt ſyde of the lande of Moab, and pitched on the other ſyde of Arnon, ‖ and woulde not come within the coaſt of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

‖ Nu. 21. 11.

19 And then Iſrael ſent mengers vnto Sehon kyng of the Amorites, and kyng of Hesbon, and ſayde vnto him, Let vs paſſe, we pray thee, through thy lande, vnto our owne countrey.

20 But Sehon conſented not to Iſrael, that he ſhoulde goe through his coaſt: but geathered al his people togeather, & pitched in Iaſa, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the Lord God of Iſrael deliuered Sehon and all his folke into the handes of Iſrael, ‖ and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael ſmote them, and poſſeſſed all the lande of the Amorites, the inhabitantes of that countrey.

‖ Deut. 2.

22 And they poſſeſſed al the coaſtes of the Amorites,

Amorites, from Arnon vnto Iabok, and from the wyldernesse, vnto Iordane.

23 Sythe now seeyng the Lord God of Israel hath cast out the Amorites before his people Israel, shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Nay, but what people Camos thy God dryueth out, that lande possesse thou: Euen so, whatsoeuer nation: the Lorde our God expelleth before vs, that lande ought we to enioy.

25 And art thou better then Balac the sonne of Zephor kyng of Moab? Dyd he not stryue with Israel, and fight against them,

26 All the while Israel dwelt in Hesbon, and her townes, in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeares? Why dyd ye not recouer them in al that space?

27 Wherefore I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to warre against me: the Lorde therefore whiche is a iudge, be iudge this day betweene the chyldren of Israel, and the chyldren of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the chyldren of Ammon hearkened not vnto the woordes of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 Then the *f* spirite of the Lord came vpon Iephthah, & he passed ouer to Gilead, and to Manasses, and came to Mispah, that lyeth in Gilead, and from thence vnto the chyldren of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah *g* vowed a vowe vnto the Lorde, and sayde, If thou shalt delyuer the chyldren of Ammon into my handes,

31 Then that thyng that commeth out of the doores of my house against me, when I come in peace from the chyldren of Ammon, shalbe the Lordes, and I wyll offer it vp for a whole burnt offering.

32 And so Iephthah went vnto the chyldren of Ammon, to fight against them, and the Lorde delyuered them into his handes.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, tyll thou come to Mennith, euen twentie cities, and so foorth to the playne of the vineyardes, with an exceeding great slaughter: and thus the chyldren of Ammon were brought vnder before the chyldren of Israel.

34 When Iephthah came to Mispah vnto his house, lo, his daughter came out against him with *h* tymbrelles and daunces, which was his onely chylde: so that beside her, he had neyther sonne nor daughter.

35 And when he sawe her, he *i* rent his clothes, and sayde, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me lowe, and art one of them that troubleth me: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the Lord, and can not goe backe.

36 And she sayde vnto hym, My father, if thou haue opened thy mouth vnto the Lorde, then doo with me according to it that proceaded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lorde hath auenged thee of thine enimies the chyldren of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Do this much for me: Let me alone two monethes, that I may *k* goe to the mountaynes and bewayle my virginitie, I, and my felowes.

38 And he sayde, Goe. And he sent her away two monethes, and so she went with her companions, and lamented her maydenhead vpon the mountaynes.

39 And after the end of two monethes, she turned agayne vnto her father, whiche dyd with her according to his vowe which he had vowed, and she had knowen no man: and it grewe to a custome in Israel.

40 The daughters of Israel came yeere by yeere, to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite, foure dayes in a yeere.

k. For it was counted as a shame in Israel to dye without chyldren.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

6. Iephthah killeth two and fourtie thousande Ephraimites. 8. After Iephthah succeedeth Ibzan. 11. Elon, 13. and Abdon.

AND the men of Ephraim geathered them selues togeather, and went *a* northwarde, and sayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore wentest thou to fyght *b* agaynst the chyldren of Ammon, and dydest not call vs to goe with thee? we wyll therfore burne thyne house vpon thee with fyre.

a. After they had passed Iordane.

b. Thus ambition enuieth gods woorke in others, as they dyd also against Gedeon Chapt. 8.

2 And Iephthah sayde vnto them, I and my people were at great stryfe with the chyldren of Ammon: and when I called you, ye delyuered me not out of their handes.

3 And when I sawe that ye delyuered me not, *c* I put my lyfe in my handes, and went vpon the chyldren of Ammon, and the Lord delyuered them into my hands: Wherefore then are ye come vpon me nowe, to fyght agaynst me?

c. That is, I ventred my lyfe.

4 Iephthah therefore geathered togeather al the men of Gilead, and fought with the Ephraites: and the men of Gilead smote the Ephraites, because they sayde, Ye Gileadites are but runnagates of Ephraim, among the Ephraites, & the Manassites.

5 Moreouer, the men of Gilead tooke the passages of Iordane before the Ephraites: and when those Ephraites that were escaped, sayd, Let me goe ouer: then the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraite? If he sayde, Nay:

6 Then sayde they vnto him, Then say, *d* Shibboleth. And he sayde, Sibboleth: for he could not so pronounce. And then they tooke

d. Which signified an eare of corne, or the fal of waters.

these thyng: and now [illegible] the children of Ammon: and there were [illegible] the name of the Ephraimites, because they fled.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres, then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 After this man, iudged Israel one Ibzan of Bethlehem.

9 And he had thirtie sonnes and thirtie daughters, whom he sent out, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroade for his sonnes. And when Ibzan a was iudged Israel seuen yeeres,

a. Which of some is supposed to be Booz the husbande of Ruth.

10 He died, and was buryed at Bethlehem.

11 After him, Elon, a Zabulonite, iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zabulonite died, and was buryed in Aialon, in the countrey of Zabulon.

13 After him, Abdon, the sonne of Hillel, a Pharathonite, iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourtie sonnes, and thirtie * nephewes, that rode on three score and ten Asse colts: and when Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pharathonite, had iudged Israel eyght yeeres,

*Sonnes sonnes.

15 He died, and was buryed in Pharathon in the lande of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. Israel for their wickednesse is oppressed of the Philistines. 3. The angel appeareth to Manoah's wyfe. 16. The angel commandeth him to sacrifice unto the Lorde. 24. The birth of Samson.

AND the children of Israel * began againe to ‖ committe wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and the Lorde deliuered them into the handes of the Philistines fourtie yeeres.

* Added to conuoy.
‖ Iud. 2. 3. 4. 6 and. 10.

2 And there was a man in Zarah, of the kinred of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wyfe was barren, and bare not.

3 ‖ And the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto the woman, and sayde vnto her, Beholde, nowe thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceyue and beare a sonne.

‖ Num. 6. 2. 1. Sam. 1. 11

4 And nowe therefore beware that thou drynke no wyne, nor strong drynke, neyther eate any vncleane thing:

5 For loe, thou shalt conceyue and beare a sonne, and there may no rasour come on his head, for the lad shalbe a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he shall beginne to saue Israel out of the handes of the Philistines.

b. Meanyng he shoulde haue a peculiar calling to serue God in, separate from the common order of men.

6 Then the woman came, and told her husbande, and sayde, A man of God came vnto me, and the fashion of him was like vnto the fashion of an angel of God, very reuerend: but I asked him not whence he was, neyther tolde he me his name:

7 But sayde vnto me, Beholde, thou shalt be with chylde, and beare a sonne, and nowe drynke no wyne nor strong drynke, neyther eate any vncleane thyng: for the lad shalbe a Nazarite to God from his byrth vnto the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah made intercession to the Lorde, and sayde, I praye thee my Lorde, let the man of God whiche thou sentest, come agayne vnto vs, and teache vs what we shall do vnto the childe when he is borne.

9 And God heard the voyce of Manoah: and the angel of God came agayne vnto the wyfe as she sate in the feelde: But Manoah her husbande was not with her.

10 And the wyfe made haste, and ranne and shewed her husbande, and sayde vnto him, Beholde, the man appeared vnto me, that came vnto me ‖ b to day.

b. It seemeth that the same appeared in one day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wyfe, and came to the ‖ c man, and sayde vnto him, Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he sayde, I am.

c. Whom they took to be a man, but in deede an angel.

12 Manoah sayde, Nowe let thy saying come to passe: How shal we order the childe, and doo vnto him?

13 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Manoah, The woman must abstaine from all that I sayde vnto her:

14 She may eate of nothyng that commeth of the vine tree, nor drynke wine or strong drynke, nor eate any ‖ d vncleane thing: but must obserue all that I haue her.

d. That forbidden of the lawe.

15 Manoah sayde vnto the angel of the Lorde, I praye thee let vs retayne thee, tyll we haue made redy a kyd before thee.

16 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto Manoah, Though thou make me abyde, I wyll not eate of thy bread: and yet if thou wilt offer a wholy burnt offerynge, thou must offer it vnto the Lorde. For Manoah wyste not that it was an angel of the Lorde.

e. He that is not his owne, whose minister he was.

17 And Manoah sayde agayne vnto the angel of the Lorde, What is thy name, that when the saying is come to passe, we may doo thee honour?

18 And the angel of the Lorde sayde vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, whiche is * secrete?

*or, wonderfull.

19 And so Manoah tooke a kydde, with a meate offerynge, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the Lorde: and the angel dyd ‖ woonderously, Manoah and his wyfe looking vpon.

‖ or, meruailously.

20 And

20 f And when the flame came vp toward heauen from the aulter, the angell of the Lord ascended vp in the flame of the aulter: and Manoah and his wyfe looked vpon it, and fel on their faces to the grounde.

21 (But the angell of the Lorde dyd no more appeare vnto Manoah and his wyfe:) and then Manoah knew that it was an angel of the Lorde,

22 And sayde vnto his wyfe, We shall surely dye, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wyfe sayd vnto hym, Yf the Lorde would kyll vs, he would not haue g receiued a whole burnt offering, and a meate offering of our handes, neyther would he haue shewed vs all these thinges, nor would now haue tolde vs any such.

24 And the wyfe bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the lad grew, and the Lorde blessed hym.

25 And the spirite of the Lord began to h strengthen hym in the host of Dan, betweene Zaraah and Esthaol.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

1. Samson desireth to haue a wyfe of the Philistines. 6. He killeth a Lion. 12. He propoundeth a riddle. 19. He killeth thirtie. 20. His wyfe forsaketh hym, and taketh another.

SAmson went downe to Thamnah, and saw a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines:

2 And he came vp, and tolde his father and his mother, and sayd, I haue seene a woman in Thamnah, of the daughters of the Philistines: and now * geue me her to wyfe.

3 Then his father and mother sayde vnto hym, a Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, and among al my people, but that thou must goe and take a wyfe of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson sayde vnto his father, Geue me this woman, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and mother b wyst not that it was the Lordes dooyng, and that he sought an occasion agaynst the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines raigned ouer Israel.

5 Then went Samson, and his father, and his mother, downe to Thamnah, and came to the vineyardes of Thamnah: and behoulde, a young Lion roared vpon hym.

6 And the spirite of the Lorde c came vpon him, and he tare him, as he would haue rent a kyd, and yet had nothing in his hande: neyther tolde his father and mother what he had doone.

7 And he went downe, and talked with the woman, whiche seemed welfauoured in the sight of Samson.

8 And within a short space after, as he went thyther agayne to take her to wyfe, he turned out of the way to see the carkasse of the Lion: and behoulde, there was a swarme of Bees and hony in the carkasse of the Lion.

9 And he tooke therof in his hands, and went eatyng, and came to his father and mother, and gaue them also, and they dyd eate: but he tolde not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkasse of the Lion.

10 And so his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a d feast: for so vsed the young men to doo.

11 And whē they saw him, they brought thirtie companions to be with hym.

12 And Samson sayde vnto them, I wyll nowe put foorth a ryddle vnto you, and yf you can declare it me within seuen dayes of the feast, and fynde it out, I wyll geue you thirtie e sheetes, and thirtie change of garmentes:

13 But and yf you can not declare it me, then shall ye geue me thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of f garmentes. And they answeared hym, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And he sayde vnto them, Out of the eater came meate, and out of the strong came sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expounde the ryddle.

15 And when the g seuenth day was come, they sayde vnto Samsons wife, Entice thyne husbande that he may declare vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fyre: Haue ye called vs hyther, to make vs beggers? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wyfe wept before hym, and sayde, Surely thou hatest me, and louest me not: for thou hast put foorth a ryddle vnto the chyldren of my folke, and hast not tolde it me. And he sayde vnto her, Behoulde, I haue not tolde it my father and my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And Samsons wife wept before him seuen dayes whyle the feast lasted: and the seuenth day he tolde her, because she lay so sore vpon hym: and she told the ryddle to the chyldren of her folke.

18 And the men of the citie sayde vnto hym the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then hony? and what is stronger then a Lion? Then sayde he vnto them, Yf ye had not plowed with my h heyfer, ye had not founde out my ryddle.

19 And the spirite of the Lorde came vpon hym, and he went downe to i Ascalon, and

d. At his mariage.

e. Linnen vsed to be worne, as well in the day as in the nyght.

f. To weare at feastes and solemne dayes.

g. Of the weeke, whiche was the fourth day of the feast.

h. That is, yf ye had not vsed the helpe of my wyfe.

i. Whiche was one of the cheefe cities of the Philistines.

and fyue thyrtie men of them, & ſpoyled them, and gaue change of garmentes vnto them which expounded the ryddle: and he was wroth, and went vp to his fathers houſe.

20 But Samſons wyfe was geuen to one of his companions that he had taken vnto hym.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

Samſon tyeth firebrandes to the Foxes tayles. 6. The Philiſtines burnt his father in lawe and his wyfe. 19. Out of a great tooth in the iawe, God gaue hym water.

BVt within a whyle after, in the tyme of wheate harueſt, Samſon viſited his wyfe with a kyd, ſaying, I wyll a go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to go in.

a. That is, I wyll vſe her as my wyfe.

2 And her father ſayde, I thought that thou hadeſt hated her, and therefore gaue I her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fayrer then ſhe? Take her, I pray thee, in ſtede of the other.

3 Samſon ſayde vnto hym, Now am I more b blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, and therfore I wyl do them diſpleaſure.

b. By reaſon of this iniurie.

4 And Samſon went out, and caught three hundred Foxes, and tooke fyrebrandes, and turned them tayle to tayle, and put a fyrebrande in the myddes betweene two tayles.

5 And when he had ſet the brandes on fyre, he ſent them out into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the reaped corne, and alſo the ſtanding, with the vineyardes and oliues.

6 Then the Philiſtines ſayd, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonneinlawe of the Thimnite, becauſe he had taken his wyfe, and geuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and c burnt her, and her father with fyre.

c. This correction & punishment was not vſed in tyme, & now is done to be reuenged for their corne, and not for execuring of iuſtice.

7 And Samſon ſayd vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet wyll I be reuenged of you, and then I wyll reſt.

8 And he ſmote them d legge and thygh with a mighty ſlaughter: and then he went and dwelt in the cleft of the rocke Etam.

d. *Or, horſemen, and footemen.*

9 Then the Philiſtines came vp, and pitched in Iuda, and camped in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iuda ſayd, Why are ye come vp vnto vs? They anſwered, To binde Samſon are we come vp, and to do to hym, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſande men of Iuda went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſayde to Samſon, Woteſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? Wherefore then haſt thou done thus vnto vs? He anſwered them, As they dyd vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

12 And they ſayde vnto hym againe, We are come to binde thee, and to deliuer thee into the handes of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſayde vnto them, Sweare vnto me, that ye ſhall not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 They anſwearede hym, ſaying, Nay but we wyll bynde thee, and e deliuer thee vnto their handes: but we wyl not kyl thee. And they bounde him with two newe cordes, and brought hym from the rocke.

e. Whan had ſayd to be the lineres the yoke Philiſtines.

14 And when he came to Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the ſpirite of the Lorde came vpon him, and the cordes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fyre, for the bandes loſed from of his handes.

15 And he founde a f newe iawe bone of an Aſſe, and put foorth his hande, and caught it, and ſlue a thouſande men therewith.

f. That is an aſſe iawe bone.

16 And Samſon ſayde, With the iawe of an Aſſe, heapes vpō heapes, with the iawe of an Aſſe haue I ſlayne a thouſande men.

17 And when he had left ſpeakyng, he caſt away the iawe bone out of his hande, and called the place g Ramath Lehi.

g. That is, leſtyng vp of the iawe.

18 And he was ſore a thirſt, and h called on the Lorde, and ſayd, Thou haſt geuen this great victorie in the hand of thy ſeruant: and nowe I muſt dye for thirſt, and fall into the handes of the vncircumciſed.

h. Whereby appeareth he dyd that things in Heb. it is with a true zeale to God, & his countrey.

19 But God brake a great toothe that was in the iawe, and there came water thereout, & when he had dronke, his ſpirite came agayne, and he was refreſhed: wherefore the name thereof was called vnto this day, The well of the caller on: which came of the iawe.

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines, twentie yeeres.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

Samſon caryeth away the gates of Azzah. 18. He was deceiued by Dalila. 23. He pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dyeth with them.

THen went Samſon to Azzah, and ſawe there an a harlot, and went in vnto her.

a. *Or, whore.*

2 And it was tolde the Azzahites, ſaying, Samſon is come hyther. And they went about, and layde wayte for hym there all night in the gate of the citie, and were ſtyll all the night, ſaying, In the morowing when it is day, we ſhall kyl hym.

3 And Samſon tooke his reſt till myd-

nyght, and aroſe at mid nyght, and tooke the gates

dores of the gate of the citie, and the two postes, and rent them of, with the barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the toppe of an hil that is before Hebron.

4 And after this, he loued a woman by the riuer of Sorek, whose name was Dalila.

5 Unto whom came the Lordes of the Philistines, and saide vnto her, *a* Perswade him, and see wherein his great strength lyeth, and by what meanes we may ouercome him, that we may bind him, and punishe him: and euery one of vs shall geue thee a leuen hundred siluerlinges.

6 And Dalila saide to Samson, Oh tell me where thy great strength lyeth, and howe thou mightest be bounde, and brought vnder.

7 Samson answeared vnto her, If they bind me with seuen greene withes that were neuer dryed, I shalbe weake, and be as another man.

8 And then the lordes of the Philistines brought her seuen withes that were yet greene, and neuer dryed, and she bound hym therewith.

9 (Notwithstanding, she had men lying in wayte with her in the chamber:) and she sayde vnto him, The Philistines be vppon thee Samson. And immediatly he brake the cordes, as a string of tow breaketh when it feeleth the fyre: and so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Dalila said vnto Samson, See, thou hast mocked me, and tolde me lyes: nowe therefore *b* tell me wherewith thou mightest be bounde.

11 He answeared her, If they binde me with newe ropes that neuer were occupied, I shalbe weake, and be as an other man.

12 Dalila therefore tooke newe ropes, and bound him therewith, *c* sayde vnto hym, The Philistines be vpon thee, Sampson, (And there were lyers in wayte in the chamber.) And he brake them from his armes, as they had ben but a threed.

13 And Dalila said vnto Sampson, Hitherto thou hast beguiled me, and tolde me lyes: yet tel me how thou mightest be bound. He sayde vnto her, If thou plattest the seuen lockes of my head with the threades of the woofe.

14 And she fastened it with a pynne, and sayde vnto hym, The Philistines be vppon thee, Sampson. And he awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pynne of the webbe, and the woofe.

15 And she sayd vnto hym agayne, How canst thou say, I loue thee: when thyne hart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me thefe three tymes, and hast not tolde me wherein thy great strength lyeth.

16 And as she lay vppon him with her wordes, continually vering of him, his soule was encumbred euen vnto the death.

17 And so he tolde her al his hart, and sayde vnto her, There neuer came rasor vpon myne head, for I haue ben a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: therefore when I am shauen, my strength wyll goe from me, and I shal waxe weake, and be like al *other* men.

18 And when Dalila sawe that he had tolde her al his hart, she sent and called for the lordes of the Philistines, saying, Come vp yet this once, for he hath shewed me all his hart. Then the lordes of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought the money in their handes.

19 And she made him sleepe vppon her knees, and she sent for a man, and he did shaue of the seuen lockes of his head, and began to vexe hym, and his strength *d* was gone from hym.

20 And she sayde, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and sayde, I wyll goe out nowe as at other tymes before, and shake mee selfe. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from hym.

21 But the Philistines tooke hym, and put out his eyes, and brought hym downe to Azzah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grynde in the pryson house.

22 Howbeit, the heare of his head began *e* to growe agayne after that he was shaued.

23 Then the lordes of the Philistines geathered them togeather, for to offer a solemne offering vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they sayde, Our god hath delyuered Samson our enimie into our handes.

24 And when the people sawe hym, they praysed their god: for they sayde, Our god hath delyuered into our handes our enimie, and destroyer of our countrey, which slue many of vs.

25 And when their hartes were merry, they sayde, Sende for Samson, that he may make vs " laugh. And they fet Samson out of the pryson house, and he played before them, and they set hym betweene the pyllers.

26 And Samson sayde vnto the lad that led hym by the hande, Set me that I may touche the pyllers that the house standeth vpon, and that I may leane to them.

27 And the house was full of men and women, and there were all the lordes of the Philistines:

d. Not for the losse of his heare, but for the contempt of the ordinance of God.

e. And so dyd his strength by his repentance, prayer, and reconciliation to God.

" or, pastyme.

Philistines: and there were vpon the roofe a three thousand men and women, that beheelde while Samson * played.

* or, *was mocked.*

28 And Samson called vnto the Lorde, and saide, O Lorde God, I praye thee, thinke vpon me, and strengthen me, I beseeche thee, at this time only, O God, that I may * be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

* *Take one vengeance.*

29 And Samson caught the two middle pillers on whiche the house stoode, and on whiche it was borne vp, the one in his right hand, and the other in his leaft.

30 And Samson saide, My *f* soule shal dye with the Philistines, & bowed him with all his might, and the house fell vpon the lordes, and vpon all the people that were therein: and so the dead whiche he slue at his death, were more then they whiche he slue in his life.

f. He speaketh this not of any dispayre: but of a feruent zeale he had to reuenge Gods enimies.

31 And then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe, and tooke him vp, and brought him, and buried him betweene Zarah and Eshthaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

¶ *The.xvii. Chapter.*

1. Michas mother, according to her vowe, made her sonne two idols.

THere was a man of mount Ephraim, named Micah.

2 And he said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred * siluerlinges that were taken from thee, about whiche thou cursedst, and spakest it in mine eares, beholde, the siluer is with me, I tooke it away. And his mother saide, Blessed be thou, my sonne, in the Lorde.

* or, *sycles of siluer.*

a. Contrary to the cõmaundement of God, & true religion.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred syluerlynges to his mother, his mother sayde, I had dedicated the siluer vnto the Lorde of mine hande, for thee my sonne, that thou shouldest make a grauen & moulten * image: nowe therefore I wyll geue it thee agayne.

* or, *image maker.*

4 And when he restored the money vnto his mother, his mother tooke two hundred siluerlings, and gaue them to the * founder, whiche made thereof a grauen and moulten image, and it was in the house of Micah.

b. Properly it is the vpper linnen garment of the priest, albeit, in this place by the Ephod is meant al kinde of garmentes belongyng to a priest.

c. It is thought to be an image made to the shape & figure of a man, & also to signifie all other instrumentes belongyng to theyr false religion.

* *Fylled the hande.*

5 And the man Micah had a goddes house, and made an *b* Ephod, and *c* Theraphim, and * consecrated one of his sonnes, whiche became his priest.

6 In those dayes there was no kyng in Israel, but euery man did that whiche was good in his owne eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iuda, of the kynrede of Iuda, which young man was a Leuite, and sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie of Bethlehem Iuda, to goe dwel where he coulde finde *a conuenient place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah sayde vnto him, Whence commest thou? The Leuite answered him, I am of Bethlehem Iuda, and goe to dwell where I may finde *a place.*

10 And Micah sayde agayne vnto him, Dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a priest, and I wyl geue thee ten syluerlings by yeere, two garmentes, and thy meate and drynke. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was *d* content to dwel with the man, and was vnto him as one of his owne sonnes.

d. For the belly sake they gather against Gods lawe.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then sayd Micah, Now I am sure that the Lorde wyl be *e* good vnto me, seing I haue a Leuite to my priest.

e. When men in religion wander beside gods woorde, they thinke they please God, & in deede they offende hym moste greeuously.

¶ *The.xviii. Chapter.*

2. The chyldren of Dan send men to searche the lande. 11. Then come the sixe hundred and take the goddes & the priest of Micah away. 27. They destroy Lais.

IN those dayes there was *a* no king in Israel, and in those dayes the tribe of Dan sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that tyme all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribe of Israel.

a. So that it was no maruayle that religion was corrupt, and all thinges out of order, seeyng there was no magistrate to punish offences.

2 And the chyldren of Dan sent of theyr kinred, fyue actiue men in feates of warre out of theyr coastes, euen out of Zarah, and Eshthaol, to viewe the lande, and searche it out, and sayde vnto them, Goe and search out the lande. Whiche when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 And when they were in the house of Micah, they knewe *b* the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and when they turned in thyther, they sayde vnto hym, Who brought thee hyther? What makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

b. That is, they knew hym by his speache.

4 And he aunswered them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hyred me, and I am become his priest.

5 And they sayd vnto hym agayne, Aske counsayle nowe of God, that we may knowe whether the way whiche we goe, shalbe prosperous, or no.

6 And

6 And the prieſt ſayde vnto them, c Go in peace, for the Lorde guydeth your way which ye goe.

7 Then the fyue men departed, & came to Lais, & ſaw the people that were therein, howe they dwelt careleſſe, after the maner of the Sidons, ſtyll, and without caſtyng of perils, and that no man * made any trouble in the lande, or vſurped any dominion: but were farre from the Sidons, and had no buſineſſe with other men.

8 And they came agayne vnto their brethren, to Zaraah, and Eſthaol, and their brethren ſayd vnto them, What haue ye doone?

9 And they aunſweared, Aryſe, that we may goe vp agaynſt them: for we haue ſeene the lande, ſurely a very good one: and do ye ſit ſtyll? Be not flouthfull to goe and enter, to poſſeſſe the lande.

10 If ye wyll goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people that calleth no perils, and it is a very large countrey, whiche God hath geuen into your handes, it is alſo a place whiche dooth lacke nothyng that is in the worlde.

11 And there departed thence of the kinred of the Danites, out of Zaraah & Eſthaol, fyue hundred men, appoynted with inſtrumentes of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iarim, whiche is in Juda: Wherefore they called the place " Mahaneh-dan, vnto this day, and it is on the backſide of Kiriath-iarim.

13 And they went thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 Then aunſweared the fiue men that went to ſpye out the countrey of Lais, & ſayd vnto their brethren, Wote ye not that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, Theraphim, & a grauen and a molten image? Nowe therefore, d conſyder what ye haue to do.

15 And they turned thitherwarde, and came to the houſe of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and ſaluted hym peaceably.

16 And the fyue hundred men gyrded with weapons of warre, whiche were of the chyldren of Dan, ſtoode by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpye out the lande, went in thyther, and e tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, Theraphim, and the moulten image: (and the prieſt ſtoode in the entring of the gate, with the fyue hundred men that were appoynted with weapons of warre,)

18 Whyle the other went into Micahs houſe, and fet the carued image, the Ephod, Theraphim, and the moulten image: then ſayde the prieſt vnto them, What do ye?

19 They aunſweared hym, Holde thy peace, lay thyne hande vpon thy mouth, and come with vs to be our father and prieſt: Is it better for thee to be a prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, then to be a prieſt vnto a tribe or kynred in Iſrael?

20 And the prieſtes hart f was glad, and tooke the Ephod, and Theraphim, and the grauen image, and went g in the middeſt of the people.

21 And they turned, and departed, and put the chyldren, the cattell, and their other ſubſtance before them.

22 And when they were a good way frō the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neare to Micahs houſe, geathered togeather, and folowed after the chyldren of Dan,

23 And called vnto them: and they turned their faces, and ſayd vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, that thou makeſt an outcrye?

24 And he ſayde, Ye haue taken away my goddes which I made, and alſo the prieſt, and goe your wayes: and h what haue I more? Howe then ſay ye vnto me, What ayleth thee?

25 And the chyldren of Dan ſayde vnto hym, Let not thy voyce be hearde among vs, leſt * angrie felowes runne vpon thee, and thou looſe thy lyfe, with the liues of al thine houſholde.

26 And the chyldren of Dan went their wayes: and when Micah ſawe that they were to ſtrong for hym, he turned, and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the i thynges which Micah had made, & the prieſt whiche he had, and came vnto Lais, vnto a people that were at reſt, and without miſtruſt, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſwoorde, and burnt the citie with fyre.

28 And there was no man to " helpe, becauſe k Lais was farre from Sidon, and they had no medling with any other man: and it was in the valley that lyeth by Bethrehob.

29 || And they buylte them there a citie, and dwelt therein, and called it Dan, after the name of Dan their father, whiche was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit, the name of the citie was Lais at the begynnyng.

30 And the chyldren of Dan ſet them vp the grauen image: and Jonathan the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Manaſſes, and his ſonnes, were the prieſtes in the tribe of Dan, vntyll the day of the l captiuitie of the lande.

31 And they ſet them vp the carued image,

c. Thus God ſendeth to ſuch as ſeke for the truth, ſtrong in fayth, wherby they are ſtabliſhed in their vocation, to their inſtruction. *Iude 3.*

d. For it were expedient that ſhould take away to owne vſe.

e. Duche is for blyndnes, they be- ue that theſe ſe whiche by bery & vio- ce they take ay may ye them.

f. For he regarded neyther Gods honour, nor his owne honeſtie: but al his care was for his lyuyng and promotion.

g. With his idols, imitating the maner of the cariage of the arke of the Lorde.

h. The idolater may looſe his god and his ioy: but the woorshipper of the true lyuyng God can neuer be ſo ſerued. **VVho haue their hartes bitter.*

i. Meanyng idols, with that apparteyned to the ſame.

"or, *deliuer them.*

k. Whiche afterwarde was called Cæſarea Philippi. Ioſu. 19. 47.

l. That is, tyll the arke was taken by the Philiſtines. 1. Samuel. 5.

image, whiche Micah made, all the whyle that the house of God was in Silo.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. Of the Leuite whose wife was villanously killed in Gibea. 29. The Leuite cutteth her in twelue peces, and sendeth them to the twelue tribes.

ALso in those dayes, when there was no kyng in Israel, a certayne Leuite sotourning on the syde of mount Ephraim, tooke to wyfe a a concubine out of Bethlehem Iuda:

a. This difference was betwixt the wyfe and the concubine, that the wyfe was taken with certayne solemnities of mariage, & her chyldren dyd inherite. The concubine had no solemnities in mariage neither dyd her children inherite, but a portion of goodes or money was geuen them.

2 And his concubine played the whoore by hym, and went away from hym vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iuda, and there continued foure monethes.

3 And her husbande arose, and went after her, to speake * friendly vnto her, and to bring her agayne, hauyng his lad with hym, and a couple of Asses: and she brought hym vnto her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell sawe hym, he reioyced of his commyng.

*To her hart.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, reteined hym, and he abode with hym three dayes: and so they dyd eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 The fourth day, when they arose early in the mornyng, the man stoode vp to depart: and the damsels father sayde vnto his sonne in lawe, "Comfort thyne hart with a morsel of bread, and then go your way.

"Or, *strengthen.*

6 And they sate downe, and dyd eate and drinke both of them together: and the damsels father sayde vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tary all nyght, and let thyne hart be mery.

7 And when the man stoode redy to depart, his father in law "compelled hym: therfore he returned, and taryed all nyght there.

"Or, *vrged & inforced vpon hym.*

8 And he rose vp early the fyfth day to depart, and the damsels father sayd, Comfort thyne *b* hart, I pray thee. And they taryed vntyll after mydday: and they dyd eate both of them together.

b. Meanyng that he shoulde eate & drynke, and so refreshe hym selfe.

9 And when the man arose to depart with his concubine, and his lad, his father in lawe, the damsels father, sayde vnto hym, Beholde, nowe the day goeth fast away, and *drayeth towarde euen, I pray you tary all nyght: beholde, "the sunne goeth to rest, lodge here, that thyne hart may be merrie and to morowe get you early vpon your way, that thou mayest get thee to thy *c* tent.

* *Is weake.*

"Or, *the day lodgeth.*

c. That is, to the towne where he dwelt

10 Neuertheles, the man wouldne not tary, but arose, and departed, and came as farre as Iebus (whiche is Hierusalem) and his two Asses laden, and his concubine with hym.

11 And when they were fast by Iebus, the day was sore spent, and the young man sayd vnto his maister, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge all nyght there.

12 His maister answeared hym, We wyll not turne into a *d* strange citie, that are not of the chyldren of Israel, we wyll goe foorth to Gibea.

d. In the time of Iosuah the chyldren of Israel had wonne this citie: but hence was removed and inhabited by the enimies.

13 And he sayde vnto his lad, Goe forwarde, and let vs drawe neare to one of these places to lodge all nyght, eyther in Gibea, or in Rama.

14 And they went forwarde vpon their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them when they were fast by Gibea, which belongeth to them of Beniamin.

15 And they turned thytherward, to go in and lodge all nyght in Gibea: and when he came, he sate him downe in a streete of the citie, for there was no man that "tooke them into his house to lodgyng.

"Or, *gathered them.*

16 And beholde, there came an old man from his worke out of the feeld at euen, whiche was also of mount Ephraim, and dwelt as a stranger in Gibea: but the men of the place were the chyldren of *e* Iemini.

e. That is, the tribe of Beniamin.

17 And when he had lyft vp his eyes, he sawe a wayfaring man in the streete of the citie: and the olde man sayde, Whyther goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 He answered hym, We come from Bethlehem Iuda, toward the syde of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iuda, and go now to the *f* house of the Lorde, and there is no man that receiueth me to house.

f. To Silo or Maspah, where the arke was.

19 We haue straw and prouender for our Asses, and bread and wine for me and thy handmayde, and for the lad that is with thy seruant: and we lacke nothyng.

20 The olde man sayd, "Peace be with thee, al that thou lackest, shalt thou find with me: onely abyde not in the streete *al nyght.*

"Or, *be of good comfort.*

21 And so he brought hym into his house, & gaue fodder vnto the Asses: and they washed their feete, and dyd eate and drynke.

22 And as they were makyng their hartes mery, beholde, the men of the citie which were "wicked, beset the house rounde about, and thrust at the doore, and spake to the man of the house, the olde man, saying, Bryng foorth the man that came into thyne house, that we may *g* knowe hym.

"Or, *lewde & naughtie.*

g. How horribly were men geuen to a reprobate mynde, neyther feare of God nor regarde of honestie or shame could withdraw them from so abominable

Men of no value, that is, vnworthy al vse.

23 And this man, the maister of the house, went out, and sayd vnto them, Oh, my brethren, do not so wickedly, seeyng that this man is come into myne house, do not so vnmeete a thing.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a mayden, and this mans concubine, them I wyll bring out nowe vnto you, and *h* humble them, and doo with them what seemeth you good: but vnto this man doo not so abominable a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: and the man tooke his concubine, and brought her out vnto them, which knew her, and abused her all the night vnto the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 And then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell *i* downe at the doore of the mans house where her " lorde was, till it was day.

27 And her lorde arose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to goe his way: and behold the woman his concubine lay along before the doore of the house, and her handes vpon the threshold.

28 And he saide vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But she answeared not: then the man tooke her vp vppon an asse, and stoode vp, and gate him vnto his *k* place.

29 And when he was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and caught his concubine, and diuided her in peeces with the bones into twelue partes, and sent her into al quarters of Israel.

30 And al that sawe it, saide, There was no such deede doone or seene since the chyldren of Israel came out of Egypt vnto this day: consyder the matter, take aduisement, and say your mindes.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

1. The Israelites assemble in Mispah, to whom the Leuite declareth his wrong. 13. They sende for them that did the villanie.

THen all || the chyldren of Israel went out, and the congregation was geathered togeather as *a* one man, euen from Dan to Beer-seba, with the lande of Gilead, vnto the Lorde in Mispah.

2 And there assembled the * cheefe of al the people, *and* of al the tribes of Israel, in the congregation of the people of GOD, foure hundred thousande footemen that drue swordes.

3 (Nowe the children of Beniamin hearde that the chyldren of Israel were gone vp to Mispah) Then *b* sayde the chyldren of Israel, Tell vs howe this wyckednesse is committed?

4 And the Leuite, the womans husband that was slayne, answeared and sayd, I came into Gibea that is in Beniamin, with my concubine to lodge all night.

5 And the men of Gibea rose against me, and beset the house rounde about vppon me by night, and thought to haue slayne me: and my concubine haue they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cutte her in peeces, and sent her throughout al the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed abomination and villanie in Israel.

7 Beholde ye are al children of Israel, geue your aduise and counsel herein.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, There shal not a man of vs go to his tent, neyther turne into his *c* house,

9 But this shalbe it that we wyl doo to Gibea, *we wyl goe vp* by lot agaynst it:

10 And we wil take ten men of the hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of the thousande, and a thousand out of ten thousande, to fetche victuall for the people, that they may doo when they come to Gibea Beniamin, accordyng to all the abomination that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 And so all the men of Israel geathered togeather agaynst the citie, knit togeather as one man.

12 And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is committed among you?

13 Nowe therefore deliuer vs the men, those chyldren of Belial which are in Gibea, that we may slay them, and put *d* away euyl from Israel.

14 But the chyldren of Beniamin would *e* not hearken vnto the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel: but the children of Beniamin geathered them selues togeather out of the cities, vnto Gibea, to come out and fyght agaynst the chyldren of Israel.

15 And the chyldren of Beniamin were numbred at that tyme out of the cities, twentie and syxe thousande men that drue swoordes, beside the inhabitantes of Gibea, whiche were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 And among al these folke, were seuē hundred chosen men, beyng left handed, whiche euery one could sling stones at an heare breadth, and not misse.

17 And the chyldren of Israel beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousande men that drue swoordes, and were all men of warre.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to *f* the house of God, and asked of

R i God,

" That is, the house of her husbande.

That is, with them.

In the [illegible] Iosuah the [illegible] yldren of [illegible] el had wo- [illegible] is cities: [illegible] nce was re- [illegible] red and [illegible] ted by the [illegible] mmet.

[illegible] ead. [illegible] husbande.

[illegible] meanyng [illegible] ge to mount [illegible] raim.

That is, [illegible] e tribe of [illegible] eniamin.

To [illegible] tispah, [illegible] he ardo was

[illegible] ster. 10.9.

That is, with one [illegible] sent.

[illegible] ebr. cor-

[illegible] Men of [illegible] hat is, [illegible] l wicked [illegible] How [illegible] y were [illegible] en gre- [illegible] a re- [illegible] ndes wi- [illegible] ryther [illegible] are of [illegible] r regi- [illegible] oselly of [illegible] me con- [illegible] rayne he [illegible] ommon

To the [illegible] ce.

c. Before we haue reuenged this wickednes.

d. By punishing the wicked doers according to theyr desartes.

e. Therin making thē selues gyltie of the wickednesse committed, and therefore iustly partakers of the punishment Iudg. 3. 15.

f. That is, the tabernacle wherein the arke of God was, which then was in Silo.

God, saying, g Whiche of vs shall goe vp first to the battel against the children of Beniamin? And the Lorde saide, Iuda shall begynne.

g. They presume so muche of their number & strength, that they aske no counsel of God for the victory: they finde therefore successe thereafter.

19 And the children of Israel stoode vp early, and camped against Gibea.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell agaynst Beniamin, and the men of Israel put them selues in aray to fight against them beside Gibea.

21 And the children of Beniamin came out of Gibea, and destroyed downe to the grounde of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel plucked vp their hartes, and set their battell againe in aray, in the same place where they did the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp, and wept before the Lorde vnto euen, and asked of the Lorde, saying, Shall we goe againe to battell against the children of Beniamin our brethren? And the Lorde said, Goe vp against them.)

24 And the children of Israel came neare, against the children of Beniamin, the second day.

25 And the children of Beniamin went against them out of Gibea the seconde day, and destroyed to the earth of the children of Israel once again eighteene thousande men, that dyde swoordes euery man of them.

26 Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the Lorde, and fasted the same day vnto euen, and offered whole burnt offeringes, and peace offeringes, before the Lorde.

27 And the children of Israel asked the Lorde: (for there was the arke of the appoyntment of God in those dayes:

28 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron *h* stoode before it at that time) saying, Shal I geat me vp to goe out any more to battayle agaynst the children of Beniamin my brethren, or shall I ceasse? The Lorde sayde, Goe vp: for to morowe I wyl deliuer them into your handes.

h. That is, serued in the priestes office.

29 And Israel set lyers in waite rounde about Gibea.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin the thirde tyme, and put them selues in aray agaynst Gibea, as twise before.

31 And the children of Beniamin came out agaynst the people, and *i* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to smite of the people dead as twise before, by two high wayes in the feelde (of whiche one goeth vp to the house of GOD, and the other to Gibea) vpon a thirtie men of Israel.

i. By the policie of the children of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin sayd, They are fallen before vs as at the fyrste. But the children of Israel sayd, Let vs flee, and plucke them away from the citie, vnto the hygh wayes.

33 And al the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put them selues in aray at Baal Thamar: and lykewise the lyers in wayte of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes that were about Gibea,

34 And came against Gibea ten thousande chosen men, out of al Israel, and there was a sore battayle: but *k* they wyst not that *l* euyl was neare them.

k. To wit, the Beniamites.

l. They knew not that God had iudgement ready at hande to destroy them.

35 And the Lorde plagued Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites the same day twentie and fyue thousande, and an hundred men, that dyde swoordes euery one of them.

36 And the chyldren of Beniamin sawe that they were stricken downe: for the men of Israel *m* gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the lyers in wayte whiche they had layde beside Gibea.

m. Retyred, to draw the after.

37 And the lyers in wayte hasted, and brake forth agaynst Gibea, and the embushment " dyde them selues along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the swoorde.

" or, made a sounde with a trumpet.

38 And the men of Israel had appoynted a certayne tyme with the lyers in wayte, that they shoulde make a great flame and smoke ryse vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retyred in the battayle, Beniamin began *n* to smite dead of the chyldren of Israel about thirtie persons, and sayde, Surely they are stricken downe before vs, as in the first battayle.

n. Beyng encouraged by the two former victories.

40 But when there began to ayse out of the citie a flame, as a pyller of smoke, the Beniamites looked backe, and beholde the flame of the whole citie began to assende vp to heauen.

41 When the men of Israel also turned *o* agayne, the men of Beniamin were abashed, for they sawe that euyll approched them:

o. To withstande their enimies.

42 And therefore they turned their backes before the men of Israel, vnto the way that leadeth to the wyldernesse, but the battel ouertooke them: and beside that, they which came out of the citie, destroyed them *p* in the middle of them.

p. For they had compassed them rounde about, or, from euery syde.

43 And thus they compassed the Beniamites about, and chased them " diligently, and ouerran them, euen ouer agaynst Gibea on the East syde.

" or, from euery syde.

44 And

44 And there were ſlaine of Beniamin eighteene thouſande men, whiche were men of warre.

45 And they turned and fledde to the wyldernesſe ward, *e* vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they *q* gleaned by the way of the reſt of them fiue thouſande men: and purſued after them vntill they came to Gidom, and ſlue two thouſand men of them.

46 So that al that were ſlaine that ſame day of Beniamin *r* were twentie and fiue thouſande men that dreewe ſwoordes, whiche were al men of warre.

47 Only ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wyldernesſe vnto the rocke of Rimmon, and abode in the rocke of Rimmon foure monethes.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned backe againe vnto the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſwoorde in the cities, both man and beaſt, and all that came to hande, and ſet on fire all the *s* cities that they could come by.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. The Iſraelites ſweare that they wyl not marie their daughters to the Beniamites. 10. They ſlay them of Iabes Gilead, and geue their virgins to the Beniamites. 22. The Beniamites take the daughters of Silo.

AND the men of Iſrael *a* ſware in Miſpah, ſaying, There ſhall none of vs geue his daughter vnto any of Beniamin to wyfe.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there til euen, before GOD, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore,

3 And ſaide, O Lorde God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhoulde be this day one tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And on the morowe the people roſe vp betime, and made there an *b* aulter, and offered whole burnt offeringes, and peace offeringes.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaide, Who is he among all the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the congregation vnto the Lorde? for they had made a great othe concerning him that came not vp to the Lorde to Miſpah, ſaying, He ſhal ſurely dye.

6 And the children of Iſrael *c* had pitie on Beniamin their brethren, and ſaid, There is one tribe cut of from Iſrael this day:

7 What ſhal we doo vnto the remnant of them, that they may haue wyues? We haue ſwoorne by the Lorde, that we will not geue them of our daughters to wyues.

8 And they ſaide, Is there any of the tribes of Iſrael that *d* came not vp to Miſpah to the Lorde? And beholde, there came none of Iabes Gilead vnto the hoaſt and congregation.

9 For the people were viewed, and beholde there were none of the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead there.

10 And the congregation ſent thyther twelue thouſand men of the * ſtrongeſt, and commaunded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead with the edge of the ſwoorde, both women and chyldren.

11 And this is it that ye ſhall doo, Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the males, and all the women that haue lyen by men.

12 And they founde among the inhabitantes of Iabes Gilead foure hundred damſels virgins, that had knowen no man, by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the hoaſt to Silo, whiche is in the lande of Chanaan.

13 And the whole congregation ſent, and *e* ſpake with the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke of Rimmon, and called peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wyues, which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabes Gilead: but they *f* ſuffiſed them not.

15 And the people were ſory for Beniamin, becauſe that the Lorde had made a breache in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 And then the Elders of the congregation ſaide, What ſhall we doo to the remnant of them, to geat them wiues? ſeeing all the women of Beniamin are deſtroyed.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be *g* an inheritance for them that be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbe it, we may not geue them wyues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael had ſwoorne, ſaying, Curſed be he that geueth a wyfe to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaide, Behold, there is a feaſt of the Lorde yeerely in Silo, whiche is on the North ſide of Bethel, and on the Eaſt ſide of the way that goeth from Bethel to Sichem, and South from Libanon.

20 Therefore they commaunded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe, and lye in wayte in the vineyardes.

21 And when ye ſee that the daughters of Silo come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyardes, and catche you euery man a wyfe of the daughters of Silo, and goe to the lande of Beniamin.

22 And when their fathers or brethren

d. Condemning them to be fautours of vice, whiche woulde not put their hand to puniſhe it.

* Hebr. *children of ſtrength.*

e. By embaſſadours ſent to them about foure monethes after the diſcomfyture.

f. For there lacked two hundred.

g. Beniamin muſt be reſerued to haue the twelfe portion of the inheritance of Iacob.

 come

come vnto vs to complaine, we wyll say vnto them, Haue pitie on vs for their sakes: because we reserued not to eche man his wyfe in time of warre, and that ye haue not geuen vnto them hytherto, the fault is yours.

23 And the childzen of Beniamin dyd euen so, and tooke them wyues accozding to the number of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repayred the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the childzen of Israel departed thence at that time, and went euery man to his tribe, and to his kinrede, and went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In those dayes there was no king in Israel: but euery man dyd that whiche semed right in his owne eyes.

The end of the booke of Judges.

The booke of Ruth.

¶ The first Chapter.

1 Elimelech goeth with his wyfe and children into the lande of Moab. 3. He and his sonnes dye. 19. Naomi and Ruth come to Bethlehem.

IT came to passe, that when the iudges * ruled, there fel a dearth in the *a* land, and a *certayne* man of Bethlehē *b* Juda, went for to sozourne in ỹ countrey of Moab, he and his wyfe, and his two sonnes.

2 The name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wyfe Naomi, and the names of his two sonnes were Mahlon and Chilion, Ephzaites, out of Bethlehem Juda: And when they came into the lande of Moab, they continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husbande dyed, and she returned with her two sonnes:

4 Whiche tooke them wyues *c* of the Moabites: the ones name was Orpha, and the others Ruth: and they dwelled there about tenne yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was leaft *destitute* of her two sonnes, and of her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters in lawe, and returned from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard say in the countrey of Moab, howe that the Lozde had visited his people, and geuen them bread.

7 Wherefore she departed out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in lawe with her: and they went on theyr way to returne vnto the land of Juda.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in lawe, Goe and returne *d* eche of you vnto your mothers house: and the Lozde deale as kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with me:

9 And the Lozde graunt you, that you may finde rest eyther of you in the house of her *e* husbande. And when she kissed them, they lift vp their voyce and wept,

10 And said vnto her, Surely we wyl returne with thee vnto thy folke.

11 And Naomi saide, Turne agayne my daughters: for what cause wyll you goe with me? Are there any moe childzen in my wombe to be your husbandes?

12 Turne agayne my daughters, goe your way, for I am to olde to haue an husband: and yf I said, I haue hope, yf I tooke a man also this night, yea and though I had alredy bozne sonnes:

13 Would ye tary for them tyll they were of age? oz would ye for them so long refraine from taking of husbandes? not so my daughters: for it greeueth me *f* muche for your sakes, that the hand of the Lozde is gone out *g* against me.

14 And they lift vp their voyces, and wept agayne: and Orpha *g* kissed her mother in lawe, but Ruth abode still by her.

15 And Naomi saide, See, thy sister in lawe is gone backe againe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after her.

16 And Ruth answeared, Entreate me not to leaue thee, and to returne from thee: for whyther thou goest, I wyl goe also, and where thou dwellest, there I wyll dwell: thy people shalbe my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyest, there wyl I dye, and there wyl I be buried: the Lozde doo so to me and moze also, yf ought but death depart thee and me.

18 When she saw that she was stedfastly minded to goe with her, she left speaking vnto her.

19 And

* Hebze. *iudged.*

a. That is, the lande of Chanaan.

b. In the tribe of Iuda: for there was another Bethlehem in the tribe of Zabulon.

c. By this wonderful prouidence of God, Ruth became one of Gods houshold, of whom Christe came.

d. Hereby it appeareth that Naomi by dwelling among idolatours, was waxen colde in the true zeale of God, whiche rather had respect to the ease of the body, then to the comfort of the soule.

e. She wisheth them neyther riches, wisedome nor gyft of prophesye: but matrimonie agreable to godlynesse and institution.

f. By taking away my two sonnes, that were your husbandes.

g. Taking leaue and departing.

19 And so they went both, vntill they came to Bethlehem: And when they were come to Bethlehem, it was i noysed of them through all the citie, and they saide, Is not this Naomi?

20 And she answeared them, Call me not "Naomi: but call me "Mara: for the almightie hath made me very bitter.

21 I went out full, and the Lorde hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath humbled me, and the almighty hath brought me vnto aduersitie?

22 And so Naomi with Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in lawe, returned out of the countrey of Moab, and came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of k Barlie haruest.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Ruth gathereth corne in the feeldes of Booz.
15. The gentelnesse of Booz, towarde her.

AND Naomies husband had a a kinsman, a man of power & wealth, vvhiche vvas of the kinrede of Elimelech, named Booz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitesse saide vnto Naomi: Let me nowe goe to the feelde, and gather eares of corne after any man, in whose sight I finde grace. And she saide vnto her, Goe my daughter.

3 And she went, and came to the feelde, and gathered after the reapers: and so it was, that the same feelde parteyned vnto Booz, whiche was of the kinrede of Elimelech.

4 And beholde, Booz came from Bethlehem, and said vnto the Reapers, The lord be with you. And they answeared him, The Lorde blesse thee.

5 Then said Booz vnto his young "man a that stoode by the reapers, Whose damosel is this?

6 And the young man that stoode by the reapers answeared, and sayd, It is the Moabitishe damosel that came with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab.

7 And she sayde vnto vs, I pray you let me gleane and gather after the reapers, amongst the sheaues: and so she came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntil nowe, saue that she taried a litle in the house.

8 Then sayd Booz vnto Ruth, Hearest thou my daughter? Goe to no other feelde to gather, neither goe from hence, but abide here by my maydens.

9 Let b thine eyes be on the feelde that they do reape, and goe thou after the *maidens*: Haue I not charged the young men, that they shal doo thee no hurt? Moreouer, when thou art a thyrste, goe vnto the vesselles, and drynke of that, c whiche the laddes haue drawen.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed her selfe to the grounde, and sayd vnto hym, Howe is it that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and that thou shouldest knowe me, seeyng I am a d stranger?

11 And Booz answeared and sayd vnto her, All is tolde and shewed me that thou hast done vnto thy mother in lawe since the death of thine husbande: howe thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the lande where thou wast borne, and art come vnto a people, whiche thou knewest not in tyme passed.

12 The Lorde quite thy worke, and a ful reward be geuen thee of the Lorde God of Israel, vnder whose e wynges thou art come to trust.

13 Then she sayde, Let me finde fauour in thy sight my lorde, thou that hast comforted me, and spoken * comfortably vnto thy mayde, which yet am not like vnto one of thy maydens.

14 Booz sayde vnto her agayne, At the meale time come thou hyther, and eate of the breed, and dyp thy morsel in the vineger. And she sate beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and she dyd eate, and was suffised, and left f part.

15 And when she was risen vp, to gather, Booz commaunded his young me, saying, Let her gather euen among the sheaues, and g rebuke her not.

16 And leaue her some of the sheaues for the nonce, and let it lye, that she may gather it vp, and rebuke her not.

17 And so she gathered in the feeld vntyll euen, and threalshed that she had gathered: and it was in measure vpon an Epha of barly.

18 And she tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and when her mother in lawe had seene what she had gathered, she plucked out also, and gaue to her, that she had reserued, when she had eaten ynough.

19 And her mother in lawe sayde vnto her, Where hast thou gathered to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that knewe thee. And she shewed her mother in lawe, howe she had wrought with hym, and sayd, The mans name, with whō I wrought to day, is Booz.

20 And Naomi sayde vnto her daughter in lawe, Blessed be he of the Lorde, for he ceasseth not to doo good to the lyuyng and to the h dead. And Naomi sayde agayne vnto her, The man is nygh vnto vs, and of our affinitie.

c. That is, of the water that they haue drawen.

d. Euen of the Moabites whiche are enimies to Gods people.

e. Of mercy, myght, protection, and prouidence.

* Heb. *to hart*

f. Whiche she brought home to her mother in lawe.

g. By forbydding her.

h. They are sayde to doo good to the dead, whiche doo good to their frendes, beyng alyue, for their sakes

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaide, He ſaide vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt be with my young men, vntill they haue ended al my harueſt.

22 And Naomi anſweared vnto Ruth her daughter in lawe, It is beſt my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they come not againſt thee in any other feeld.

23 And ſo ſhe kept her by the maidens of Booz to geather, vnto the end of Barlie harueſt, and of wheate harueſt alſo, and dwelt with her mother in lawe.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. Naomi geueth Ruth counſell. 8. She ſleepeth at Booz. feete. 12. He acknowledgeth hym ſelfe to be her kinſman.

THen Naomi her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhal I not ſeeke a reſt for thee, that thou mayeſt proſper?

a. Meaning, that ſhe would prouide her of an huſband, with whom ſhe might lyue quietly.

2 And is not Booz our kinſman, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth Barlie to night in the threaſhing " floore.

" or, *in the barne.*

3 Waſhe thee ſelfe therfore, and annoint thee, and put thy rayment vppon thee, & get thee downe to the floore: but let not the man knowe of thee, vntill he haue left eating and drinking.

4 And when he goeth to ſleepe, marke the place, where he layeth him downe, and then goe, and lift vp the clothes, that are on his feete, and lay thee downe there: and he ſhall tell thee what thou ſhalt doo.

5 And ſhe anſweared her, All that thou biddeſt me, I wyl doo.

6 And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and dyd accordyng to all that her mother in lawe bade her.

7 And when Booz had eaten and dronken, and cheared his hart, he went to lye downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and lyfted vp the clothes of his feete, and layde her downe.

8 And at mydnyght, the man was afrayde, and caught holde: and beholde, a woman lay at his feete.

9 And he ſayde, What art thou? She anſweared, I am Ruth thine handmayde: Spreade the wyng of thy *garment* ouer thine handmayde, for thou art the kynſman.

10 He ſayde, Bleſſed be thou in the Lorde, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more goodneſſe in the latter ende, then at the begynnyng, inaſmuch as thou folowedſt not yong men, whether they were poore, or rich.

11 And nowe my daughter, feare not, I wyl do to thee al that thou requireſt: for all the citie of my people doth knowe, that thou art a woman of vertue.

12 And it is true, that I am of thy next kinne: howbeit there is one nigher then I.

13 Tarry this night, and when morning is come, yf he wyl *b* perfourme the part of a kynſman vnto thee, it is good, let hym doo the kynſmans part: but yf he wil not doo the kynſmans part, then wyl I do the duetie of a kynſman, as the Lorde lyueth: ſleepe vntil the morning.

b. That is, he wil take to be his wife by the lawe of affinitie, or according to Gods lawe.

14 And ſhe lay at his feete vntil the morning: and ſhe aroſe vp before one could knowe another. And he ſayd, Let no man know, that there came any woman into the floore.

15 And he ſaid agayne, Bring the mantell that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhe helde it, he meat in fiue meaſures of barley, and layde it on her: And ſhe gate her into the citie.

16 And when ſhe came in, to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who art thou my daughter? And ſhe tolde her al that the man had doone to her,

17 And ſayde, Theſe fiue meaſures of barly gaue he me, and ſayde, Thou ſhalt not come emptie vnto thy mother in lawe.

18 Then ſayd ſhe, My daughter, ſit ſtil vntyl thou knowe, howe the matter wyl fal: for the man wyl not be in reſt, vntyl he haue finiſhed the thyng this ſame day.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. Booz. ſpeaketh to Ruthes next kinſman touchyng her mariage. 7. The auncient cuſtome in Iſrael. 10. Booz. marieth Ruth, of whom he begetteth Obed. The generation of Pharez.

THen went Booz vp to the *a* gate, and ſate hym downe there: and beholde, the kinſman, of which Booz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſayde, *b* Ho, ſiche one: come, ſit downe here. And he turned, and ſate downe.

a. Which was the place of iudgement.

b. Hebrew vſe two words whiche haue no proper ſignification, but to call a man by name perſonally we ſay, Ho, ray, or ho ſir one.

2 And he tooke tenne men of the elders of the citie, and ſayde, Sitte ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſman, Naomi, that is come agayne out of the countrey of Moab, wyl ſel a parſel of lande whiche was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to doo thee to wyte, and byd thee buye it before the inhabitantes and elders of my people. If thou wylt redeeme it, redeeme it: but if thou wylt not redeeme it, then tel me, that I maye knowe: For there is none to redeeme it, *c* ſaue thou, & I next to thee. And the other anſweared,

c. Which is the next of kinne.

I wyl

I wyll redeeme it.

7 Then ſaid Booz, What day thou buyeſt the feelde of the hande of Naomi, thou muſt buye it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wyfe of the dead, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his *d* inheritance.

6 The kinſman anſweared, I can not redeeme it, for marring of mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thee, for I can not redeeme it.

7 ‖ Nowe this was the maner of olde time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and changing, for to ſtablyſhe all thinges: that a man muſt plucke of his ſhooe, and geue it his neighbour: and this was a ſure *e* witneſſe in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſman ſaid to Booz, Buye it thou: and ſo drue of his ſhooe.

9 And Booz ſaide vnto the elders, and vnto all the people, Ye are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought al that was Elimelechs, and al that was Chilions, and Mahalons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wyfe of Mahalon, haue I purchaſed to be my wyfe, to ſtirre vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, and that the name of the dead be not put out from among his brethren, and from the gate of his *f* place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people, that were in the gate, and the elders ſaide, We are witneſſes: The Lorde make the woman, that is come into thyne houſe, like Rahel and Lea, which twaine did builde the houſe of Iſrael: and that thou maieſt doo worthily in *g* Ephrata, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 Thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (whom ‖ Thamar bare vnto Juda) euen of the ſeede which the Lorde ſhall geue thee of this young woman.

13 And ſo Booz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wyfe: And when he went in vnto her, the Lorde gaue, that ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne.

14 And the woman ſaide vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the Lord, the which hath not left thee this day without a kinſman, & his name ſhalbe continued in Iſrael:

15 And that ſhall bring thy life againe, and cherifhe thyne olde age: For thy daughter in lawe, which loueth thee, hath borne vnto him, and ſhe is better to thee then *h* ſeuen ſonnes.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, & layde it in her lappe, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a childe borne to Naomi, and called it Obed: the ſame is the father of Iſai, the father of Dauid.

18 Theſe are the generations of ‖ Pharez, Pharez begat Heron,

19 Hezron begate Ram, Ram begate Amminadab,

20 Aminadab begate Naaſſon, Naaſſon begate Salmon,

21 Salmon begate Booz, Booz begate Obed,

22 Obed begate Iſai, Iſai begate Dauid.

The end of the booke of Ruth.

g. Ephrata and Bethlehem are both one.

‖ Gen. 38. 29.

h. Meaning many ſonnes.

‖ 1. Chro. 2. 4. Math. 1. 3.

The firſt booke of Samuel, otherwyſe called, the firſt booke of the Kinges.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Elkana the father of Samuel. 2. His two wyues. 11. Hanna was barren, and prayed to the Lorde. 15. Her anſwere to Eli. 20. Samuel is borne. 24. She doth dedicate him to the Lorde.

THERE was a man of one of the two *a* Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, named Elkana, the ſonne of Jeroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Thohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 Which had *b* two wyues, the one called Hanna, and the other Phenenna: And Phenenna had children, but Hanna had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie euery yeere, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the Lorde of hoſtes in Silo, where were the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehes, the Lordes prieſtes.

4 And it fell on a day, that Elkana offered, and gaue to Phenenna his wife, and to al her ſonnes and daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hanna he gaue a *c* worthy portion: for he loued Hanna, and the Lorde had made her barren.

c. To cheare her: for he knewe that ſhe was ſorowfull, becauſe ſhe was barren.

6 And her enimie (*Phenenna*) vexed her sore, forasmuche as she vpbrayed her, because the Lorde had made her barren.

7 (And so vyd he yeere by yeere) ᵉ as oft as she went vp to the house of the Lord, thus she vexed her, that she wept, and vyd not eate.

8 Then said Elkana her husbande to her, Hanna, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy hart troubled? Am not I better to thee, then tenne ᵈ sonnes?

d. Let this suffice thee, that I loue thee no lesse, then yf thou hadst many chyldren.

9 So Hanna rose vp after that they had eaten and dronken in Silo. (And Eli the priest sate vpon a stoole by one of the postes of the temple of the Lord.)

10 And she was troubled in her mind, and prayed vnto the Lorde, and wept sore,

11 And vowed a vowe, and saide, O Lorde of hostes, yf thou wylt looke on the trouble of thyne handmayde, and remember me, and not forgeat thine handmaide, but geue vnto thine handmaide a man childe, I wyll geue him vnto the Lorde all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And as she continued praying before the Lorde, Eli marked her mouth.

13 For Hanna spake in her hart, and her lippes did but moue only, but her voyce was not heard: and therfore Eli thought she had been dronken.

14 And Eli saide vnto her, Howe long wylt thou be dronken? Put away from thee ᵃ the wine that thou hast.

ª or, *thy drunkennesse.*

15 Hanna answeared, and saide, Not so my lorde: I am a woman of a * sorowfull hart, I haue dronke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the Lorde.

* Hebr. *of a hard spirite.*

16 Count not thine handmaide ᵇ for a wicked woman: for out of the abundance of my heauinesse and greefe, haue I spoken hytherto.

ᵇ or, *for a daughter of Belial.*

17 Eli answeared her againe, and saide, Goe in peace: the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 She said, Let thyne handmayd finde ᶜ grace in thy sight. And so the woman went her way, and did eate, and looked no more sadde.

c. That thou wouldest pray vnto the Lorde for me.

19 And they rose vp early, and worshipped before the Lorde, and then returned, and came to their house to Ramath: and when Elkana knewe Hanna his wyfe, the Lorde ᶠ remembred her.

f. Accordyng to her petition

20 For in processe of time it came to passe, that she conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the Lorde.

21 And the man ᵍ Elkana, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the Lorde the yeerely sacrifice, and also his vowe.

g. This Elkana was a Leuite. 1. Chronicl. and as some write, once a yeere they customed to peare before the Lorde with their famili.

22 Neuertheless, Hanna went not vp, but saide vnto her husband, I wyll tary vntil the ladde be weaned, and then I wyll bring him, that he may appeare before the Lorde, and there abide for euer.

23 Elkana her husband answeared her, Doo what seemeth thee best, tarrie at home vntyll thou haue weaned hym, and I beseech the Lorde to make good ʰ his sayeing. And so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke, vntyll she weaned hym.

h. Yttered by Eli concerning thy petition which that is performed that thou hast sonne, and in is to be fourmed, the he prosper in that he may nister before the Lorde.

24 And when she hadde weaned hym, she tooke hym with her, with three bullockes, and an Epha of flowre, and a bottell of wyne, and brought hym vnto the house of the Lorde in Silo, and the chylde was * young.

* Hebr. a childe.

25 And they slue a bullocke, ᵉ brought in the ladde to Eli.

i. That is, certaynly.

26 And she sayde, Oh my Lord, as thy ⁱ soule lyueth, my Lorde, I am the woman, that stoode before thee here praying vnto the Lorde.

27 For this ladde I prayed, and the Lorde hath geuen me my desyre, whiche I asked of him:

28 And therefore I haue geuen him vnto the Lorde, as long as he lyueth he shalbe geuen to the Lorde. And he ᵏ worshipped the Lorde there.

k. Meaning gaue thanks to God for

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. The song of Hanna. 12. The sonnes of Eli are vvicked. 13. The nevve custome of the prieſtes. 18. Samuel miniſtreth before the Lorde. 20. Eli bleſſeth Elkana and his vvyfe.

AND Hanna prayed, and sayde, My hart reioyceth in the Lorde, and myne ª horne is exalted in the Lorde: My mouth is ᵇ wyde open ouer myne enimies, for I reioyce in thy saluation.

a. I haue tered strength and glory the benefite the Lorde.

2 There is none holy as the Lorde: for without thee is nothyng: neyther is there any of strength, as is our God.

b. I can answeare that reproue my barne

3 Talke no more proudly, let not arrogancie come out of your mouthes: for the Lord is a GOD of knowledge, and his purposes come to passe.

c. They fil their labour for necessary foode.

4 The bowes with the mighty men are broken, and they that were weake, haue gyrt them selues with strength.

5 They that were ful, haue hyred out them selues for ᶜ bread: and they that were hungry, ᵈ ceasse, tyl the barren hath borne ᵉ seuen, and she, that hath many chyldren, is waxed feeble.

d. To haue needs to be red for bread, or cease a hunger.

e. Diuers.

6 ‖ The Lord killeth, and maketh alyue, bringeth

‖ Deu. 32. Tob. 13.

byngeth downe to the graue, and fetcheth vp agayne.

7 The Lord maketh poore, and maketh riche, byngeth lowe, and heaueth vp on hygh.

8 He rayseth vp the poore out of the dust, and lyfteth vp the begger from the doung hyl, to set them among *e* princes, and to make them inherite the seate of glory: for the pyllers of the earth are the Lordes, and he hath set the worlde vpon them.

9 He wyl *f* keepe the feete of his saintes, and the wycked shal keepe silence in darkenesse, and in his owne might shall no man be strong.

10 The aduersaries of the Lord shalbe destroyed of him, and out of heauen shall he thunder vpon them: The Lorde shall iudge the endes of the worde, and shal geue might vnto his kyng, and exalt the horne of his annoynted.

11 And Elkana went to Ramath to his house, and the lad did minister vnto the Lord *g* before Eli the priest.

12 But the sonnes of Eli were chyldren of *h* Belial, and *i* knewe not the Lord.

13 And the priestes custome toward the people was, that when so euer any man offered any offering, the priestes lad came, while the flesh was a seething, and a fleshehooke with three teeth in his hande,

14 And thrust it into the panne, kettle, caldron, or pot: and *k* al that the flesshehooke brought vp, that the priest tooke for hym selfe: and so they did vnto al the Israelites, that came thyther to Silo.

15 Yea, and thereto before they burnt the *l* fat, the priestes lad came, and sayde to the man that offered, Geue flesh, that I may roste it for the priest, for he wyl not haue sodden flesh of thee, but rawe.

16 And if any man sayde vnto hym, Let them burne the fatte according to the " custome, and then take as muche as thine hart *m* desyreth: then he would answeare hym, Yea, thou shalt geue it me nowe: and if thou wylt not, I wyl take it with violence.

17 And the sinne of the young men was very great before the Lorde: for men *n* abhorred the offering of the Lorde.

18 But the chylde Samuel ministred before the Lorde, gyrded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made hym a litle coate, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 And Eli blessed Elkana and his wyfe, and sayde, The Lorde geue thee seede of this woman, for the ° petition that she asked of the Lorde. And they went vnto theyr owne home.

21 And the Lord visited Hanna, so that she conceyued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the chylde Samuel grewe *p* before the Lorde.

22 Eli was very olde, and heard al that his sonnes did vnto Israel, and howe they lay with the women that wayted at the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he sayde vnto them, Why doo ye suche thynges? For of al these people I heare euyl reportes of you.

24 Oh, nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare, howe that ye make the Lordes people to trespasse.

25 If one man sinne agaynst another, the iudge shal iudge it: but if a man sinne agaynst the lord, who wyl be his *q* dayesman? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of theyr father, because the Lorde would slay them.

26 (The chylde Samuel profited, and grew, and was in fauour both with the Lord, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Dyd not I playnely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoes house?

28 And I *r* chose him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, for to offer vpon mine aulter, and to burne incense, and to weare an Ephod before me: and I gaue vnto the house of thy father, al the offerynges made by fyre of the chyldren of Israel.

29 Wherefore *s* treade ye downe my sacrifice, and myne offerynges which I *t* commaunded in the tabernacle, and honorest thy chyldren aboue me, to make your selues fat of the firste fruites of al the offerynges of Israel my people?

30 ||Wherefore the Lorde God of Israel sayth, I sayde, that thy house, and the house of thy father, thoulde *u* walke before me for euer: but nowe the Lord sayth, That thyng be farre from me: for them that worshyp me, I wyl worshyp: and they that despyse me, shal come to shame.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I wyl cut of thyne *x* arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see thine enimie in the habitation *of the Lorde* *y* in al the wealth whiche *God* shal geue Israel, and there shall not be an olde man in thine house for euer.

33 Neuertheles, I wyll not destroy euery one that commeth of thee, from myne aulter, to make thyne eyes to fayle, and to make

p. That is, beyng in the seruice of the Lorde.

q. No man, nor mans doo-ynges can pacifie Gods wrath for synne. But though the law haue no helpe in this case, yet the Gospell sheweth Iesus Christe, that taketh away the synnes of the worlde.

r. That is, Aaron thy father.

s. That is, why haue ye contemned my sacrifices, and as it were, troden them vnder feete.

t. To be offered.

||3. Reg. 2. 27

u. That is, should execute the office of the hygh priest in my tabernacle.

x. Thy power and auctoritie.

make thyne eyes to fayle, and to make thyne hart sorowful: and al they that be multiplied in thine house, shal dye *y vvhen they be* men.

y. Shal dye when they come to mans age.

34 And this shal be a signe vnto thee, that shal come vpon thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes: euen in one day they shal dye both.

z. Meaning Zadok, who succeeded Abiathar, and was the figure of Christe.

35 And I wyl stirre me vp a z. faythful priest, that shal doo accordyng to my hart and minde, and I wyl buyld him a sure house, and he shal walke before mine annoynted for euer.

36 And al that are left in thyne house, shal come and crouche to hym for a peece of syluer and a morsel of bread, and shal say, Put me (I pray thee) in one office or other among the priestes, that I may eate a morsel of bread.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. There vvas no manifest vision in the tyme of Eli. 4. The Lorde calleth Samuel three tymes. 11. And sheweth vvhat shall come vpon Eli, and his house. 18. The same thyng declareth Samuel to Eli.

a. Because there were very fewe prophetes to declare it.

AND the chylde Samuel ministred vnto the Lord before Eli, *a* the worde of the Lorde was precious in those dayes, neyther was there any open vision.

b. In the court next to the tabernacle.

2 And as at that tyme Eli lay in his *b* place, his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he coulde not see.

3 And yer the lampe of God went out, Samuel layde hym downe to sleepe in the temple of the Lord, where the arke of GOD was.

4 And the Lord called Samuel. And he answeared, I am here.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and sayd, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he sayde, I called thee not, goe agayne and sleepe. And he went, and layde him downe to sleepe.

6 And the Lorde called once agayne, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and sayde, I am here, for thou dyddest cal me. And he answeared, I called thee not, my sonne, goe agayne and sleepe.

c. He was not before this tyme accustomed to heare the Lorde.

7 Samuel *c* knewe not yet the Lorde, neyther was the worde of the Lorde yet opened vnto hym.

8 And the Lord went to, and called Samuel the thirde time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and sayde, I am here, for thou hast called me. And Eli perceyued that the Lord had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli sayde vnto Samuel, Goe and sleepe, and if he cal thee, then say, Speake Lorde, for thy seruant heareth thee. So Samuel went and slept in his place.

10 And the Lorde came, and stoode and called as before, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answeared, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 And the Lorde sayd to Samuel, Beholde, I wyl doo a thing in Israel, that both the eares of as many as heare it, shal *d* tingle.

d. God declareth what followeth shal come vpon men, when they shal heare that the arke is taken, and also that Elies house is destroyed.

12 In that day, I wyl rayse vp agaynst Eli, all thinges which I haue spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I wyll also make an ende.

13 I haue tolde hym, that I wyl iudge his house for euer, for the wyckednesse which he knoweth: for when *the people* cursed his sonnes for the same *vvickednesse*, he dyd not correct them.

14 And therfore I haue swoorne vnto the house of Eli, that the wickednesse of Elies house shal not be purged with sacrifice, nor offeryng, for euer.

15 Samuel slept vntyl the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the Lorde: and Samuel feared to shewe Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and sayd, Samuel my sonne. And he answeared, Here am I.

17 He sayde, What is that the Lorde hath sayde vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: *e* God doo so to thee, and more also, yf thou hyde any thing from me, of al, that he sayde vnto thee.

e. God punish thee after this or that sort, except thou tell me the truth.

18 And Samuel tolde him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he sayd, It is the lord: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grewe, and the Lorde was with him, and left none of his woordes * vnperfourmed.

* or, fal to the ground.

20 And al Israel, from Dan to Beersheba, wist that faythful Samuel was the prophete of the Lorde.

21 And the Lorde appeared agayne in Silo: for the Lorde opened him selfe to Samuel in Silo, through the worde of the Lord.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1a. The arke of the Lorde is taken. 11. Eli and his chyldren dye.

1a. From the departure out of Egypt vnto this time of Samuel, is about three hundred and nienetie yeres.

AND Samuel spake vnto al Israel: and Israel *a* went out agaynst the Philistines to battayle, and pitched beside the * Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphec,

* or, stone of help.

2 And put them selues in aray agaynst Israel: and when they ioyned the battayle, Israel was smitten downe before the Philistines: and the Philistines slue of the armie in the feelde about foure thousande men.

b. Samuel is of some supposed, confounded with the Lorde before this was taken in hand, and for that cause they aske this question.

3 And when the people were come into their tentes, the elders of Israel sayde, *b* Wherefore hath the Lorde cast vs downe this

this day before the Philistines? let vs fetche the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde out of Silo vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may saue vs out of the hande of our enimies.

4 And so the people went to Silo, and fet from thence the arke of the appoyntment of the Lorde of hostes, which *c* dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and there were the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, with the arke of the appoyntment of God.

5 And when the arke of the appoyntmẽt of the Lorde came into the host, all Israel shouted a mightie shoute, so that the earth rang agayne.

6 And when the Philistines hearde the noyse of the shoute, they sayde, What meaneth the sounde of this myghtie shoute in the host of the Hebrues? And they vnderstood howe that the arke of the Lorde was come into the host.

7 And the Philistines were afrayd, and sayde, God is come into the host. And they sayde agayne, *d* Wo vnto vs: for it was neuer so before this.

8 Wo vnto vs: who shal deliuer vs out of the hande of these myghtie goddes? these are the goddes, that smote the Egyptians with many plagues in the *e* wyldernesse.

9 Be strong, and quite your selues lyke men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruantes vnto the Hebrues, as they haue ben to you: be of a manly courage therefore, and fyght.

10 And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten downe, and fled euery man into his tent: and there was an exceedyng great slaughter, for there were ouerthrowen of Israel *f* thirtie thousande footemen.

11 And the arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehes, were dead.

12 And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Silo the same day, with his clothes *g* rent, and earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sate vpon a stoole by the way syde, waytyng: for his hart feared for the *h* arke of God. And when the man came into the citie, and tolde it, all the citie cryed.

14 And when Eli hearde the noyse of the crying, he sayd, What meaneth this noyse of the tumult? And the man came in hastily, and tolde Eli.

15 Eli was nientie & eyght yeeres olde, and his syght fayled hym, that he coulde not see.

16 And the man sayde vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and fled this day out of the host. And he sayd, What thing is doone, my sonne?

17 The messenger answered, and said, Israel is fledde before the Philistines, and there hath ben a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes, Hophni, and Phinehes, are dead, and the arke of God is taken.

18 And when he made mention of the arke of God, Eli fell from his stoole backeward by the syde of the gate, and his *i* necke brake, and he dyed: for he was an olde man, and heauie, and *m* iudged Israel fourtie yeeres.

19 And his daughter in lawe Phinehes wyfe was with chylde, and nygh *n* the byrth: and when she hearde the tydynges that the arke of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe, and trauayled, for her paynes came vpon her.

20 And about the tyme of her death, the women that stoode about her, sayde vnto her, Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answeared not, nor regarded it.

21 And she named the chylde *k* Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel, (because the arke of GOD was taken, and because of her father in law and her husbande.)

22 And she sayde agayne, The glory is gone from Israel: for the arke of God is taken.

i. If he had corrected his sonnes, and remoued wickednesse from the tabernacle of the Lorde, he and all Israel had escaped this horrible plague.

m Or, *gouerned.*

n Or, *to erly an.*

k. Whiche is by interpretation, no glorie, or where is the glorie.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

2. The Philistines bryng the arke into the house of Dagon. 6. The men of Asdod are plagued. 8. The arke is caried into Gath, and after to Acaron.

AND the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and caryed it from the Eben-ezer vnto Asdod.

2 Yea the Philistines tooke the arke of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by *a* Dagon.

3 And when they of Asdod were vp the next day in the morning, behold Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the earth before the arke of the Lord: And they tooke Dagon, and set hym in his place agayne.

4 And when they were come early in the next morning, behold Dagon was fallen vpon his face on the ground, before the arke of the Lorde, and his head, and his two handes were cut of vpon the threshold, that only the stumpe of Dagon was leaft to hym.

5 And therefore is it, that neyther the yrielles of Dagon, nor any man that commeth

2. Which was their cheefe idol, and from the nauell downewarde lyke a fyshe, and vpwarde lyke a man.

meth into Dagons house, *b* treadeth on the threshold of Dagon in Asdod, vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heauy vpon them of Asdod, and he destroyed them, and || smote them with Emerodes, both Asdod, and all the coastes thereof.

7 And when the men of Asdod sawe that it was so, they sayde, The arke of the God of Israel shall not abyde here with vs: for his hande is sore vpon vs, and vpon *c* Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered al the lordes of the Philistines vnto them, and sayde, What shall we do with the arke of the God of Israel? They aunswered, Let the arke of the God of Israel be carried about vnto Gath. And they carryed the arke of the God of Israel about.

9 And when they had carryed it about, the hande of the Lorde was agaynst the citie with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, & they had Emerodes in their secrete partes.

10 Therefore they sent the arke of God to Acaron: and as soone as the arke of God came to Acaron, the Acaronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought the arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 And so they sent, and gathered together all the lordes of the Philistines, and sayde, Sende *d* away the arke of the GOD of Israel, to goe agayne to his owne place, that it slay vs not, and our people. For there was a destruction and death throughout all the citie: and the hande of God was exceedyng sore there.

12 And the men that dyed not, were smitten with the Emerodes: and the crye of the citie went vp to heauen.

b. Proceeding from one superstition to an other.

|| Psa. 77. 66.

c. This is a lamentable blindnes: they cleaue styl to that idol which lyeth vpon the ground like a blocke, & is not able to helpe, neyther them, nor it self

d. Affliction woorketh not lyke effecte, in the wicked and in the godly: In the one grudge and desperation, in the other repentance and reconciliation.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

17. The Philistines offer golden Emerodes. 19. The men of Bethsames are stricken for looking into the arke.

AND the arke of the Lorde was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen monethes.

2 And the Philistines called for the priestes and the soothsayers, saying, What shal we do with the arke of the Lord? Tel vs wherwith we shall sende it home agayne?

3 They sayde, If you sende away the arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but rewarde it with a sinne *a* offering: and then ye shalbe whole, and it shalbe knowen to you, why his hande departeth not from you.

a. For that you haue presumed to carrie it awaye from Israel.

4 Then sayde they, And what shalbe the sinne offering, whiche we shall rewarde hym with? They answeared, Fyue golden Emerodes, and fyue golden Myse, according to the number of the princes of the Philistines: For one plague was on you all, and on your princes.

5 Wherefore ye shal make images lyke to your Emerodes, and images lyke to your Myse, that corrupt the land, and ye shal geue glory vnto ꝑ God of Israel, that he may take his hand from of you, & from of your *b* gods, and from of your lande.

6 Wherefore doo ye harden your hartes, || as the Egyptians & Pharao hardned their hartes? Whiche when he wrought woonderfully among them, they dyd not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Nowe therfore, make a newe cart, and take two mylche Kyne, on whom there hath come no yoke, and tye the Kyne to the carte, and bryng the Calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the Lorde, and laye it vpon the cart, and put the iewelles of golde, which ye reward him with for a sinne offeryng, in a coffer by the syde thereof, and sende it away, that it may goe.

9 And ꝑ ye see that he goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethsames, then it is he that dyd vs this great euyll: If ne, we shal knowe then, that it is not his hand that smote vs, but it was a *c* chaunce that happened vs.

10 And the men dyd euen so: and tooke two Kyne that gaue mylke, and tyed them to the cart, and kept the calues at home.

11 And they laide the Arke of the Lord vpon the cart, & the coffer, with the Myse of golde, and with the images of their Emerodes.

12 And the Kyne toke the straight way to Bethsames, & went on the strayght way: and as they went, they lowed, and turned neyther to the ryght hande, nor to the left: and the princes of the Philistines went after them, vnto the *d* borders of Bethsames.

13 And they of Bethsames were reapyng their wheate haruest in the valley: and they lyfted vp their eyes, and spied the Arke, and reioyced, when they sawe it.

14 And the carte came into the feelde of one Iehosua, a Bethsamite, and stoode styll there. There was also a great stone: and *e* they claue the wood of the carte, and offered the Kyne a burnt offeryng vnto the Lorde.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the Lord, & the coffer, that was with it, wherein the *f* iewelles of golde were, and put them on the great stone: & the men

b. Here are forced knowledge true liuing and his mighty hande: and because of Idolatrie, not the grace to conuert woorthyly

|| Exo. 13.

c. The wicked attributes almost al thyng to fortune and chaunce: which as in deede there is nothing done without Gods prouidence and decree.

d. For the cryall of the matter.

e. To wit, men of Bethsames, which were Israelites.

f. Meaning the golden Emerodes, and the golden

of Myse.

of Bethſames ſacrificed whole burnt ſacrifice, and offered offeringes the ſame day vnto the Lorde.

16 And when the fiue princes of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Acaron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden Emeroddes which the Philiſtines gaue for a ſynne offeryng to the Lorde, *g* for Aſhod, one, for Gaza, one, for Aſcalon, one, for Gath, one, and for Acaron, one,

18 And golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, *belonging* to the fiue lordes, both of walled townes and of townes vnwalled, vnto the great *ſtone* " of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the arke of the Lorde, vnto this day, in the feelde of Ieſhoſua the Bethſamite.

19 And he ſmote of the men of Bethſames, becauſe they had *h* looked in the arke of the Lorde, and he ſlue among the people fiftie thouſande, and thyee ſcore and ten men: and the people lamented, becauſe the Lorde had ſlayne the people with ſo great a ſlaughter.

20 Wherefore the men of Bethſames ſayd, Who is able to ſtande before this holy Lord God? and *i* to whom ſhal he goe from vs?

21 And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabiters of Kiriath-iarim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the arke of the Lord, come ye downe, and fet it vp to you.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. The arke is brought to Kiriath-iarim. 3. Samuel exhorteth the people to forſake theyr ſinne, and turne to the Lorde. 10. The Philiſtines fight againſt Iſrael, and are ouercome. 16. Samuel iudgeth Iſrael.

AND ſo the men of *a* Kiriath-iarim came, and fet vp the arke of the Lorde, and brought it into the houſe of Aminadab in the hyl, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the arke of the Lorde.

2 And whyle the arke abode in Kiriath-iarim, the tyme was long, for it was twentie yeeres: and al the houſe of Iſrael *b* lamented after the Lorde.

3 And Samuel ſpake vnto al the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If ye be come againe vnto the Lord with al your hartes, then put away the ſtrange goddes and Aſtharoth from among you, and prepare your hartes vnto the Lorde, || and ſerue him onely: for he ſhal rid you out of the hande of the Philiſtines.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away Baalim and Aſtharoth, and ſerued the Lorde onely.

5 And Samuel ſayd, Gather al Iſrael to *c* Miſpah, and I wyl pray for you vnto the Lorde.

6 And they gathered togeather to Miſpah, and *d* drewe water, and powred it out before the Lorde, and faſted the ſame day: and ſayde there, We haue ſynned againſt the Lorde. And Samuel iudged the chyldren of Iſrael in Miſpah.

7 When the Philiſtines heard that the chyldren of Iſrael were gathered togeather to Miſpah, the princes of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard that, they were afrayde of the Philiſtines.

8 And the chyldren of Iſrael ſayde to Samuel, *e* Ceaſſe not to crye vnto the Lord our God for vs, that he may ſaue vs out of the hande of the Philiſtines.

9 And Samuel tooke a ſucking lambe, & offered it altogeather for a whole burnt offeryng vnto the Lord, and cryed vnto the Lord for Iſrael, and the Lorde heard him.

10 And as Samuel offered the whole burnt offeryng, the Philiſtines came to fight againſt Iſrael: but the Lorde thundred a great thunder the ſame day among the Philiſtines, and * ſcattered them, that they were ſlayne before Iſrael.

11 ||And the men of Iſrael went out of Miſpah, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntil *they came* vnder Bethchar. ||Eccl. 46. 21.

12 And then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and pitched it betweene Miſpah and *f* Sen, and called the name thereof * Eben-ezer, ſaying, Hytherto hath the Lorde helped vs.

13 And ſo the Philiſtines were brought vnder, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hande of the Lorde was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 The cities whiche alſo the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, euen from Acaron, to Gath, and the coaſtes of the ſame did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the *g* Amorites.

15 Samuel iudged Iſrael al the dayes of his lyfe,

16 And went about yeere by yeere to Bethel, Gilgal, and Miſpah, and iudged Iſrael in al thoſe places,

17 And came againe to Rama: for there was his houſe, & there he iudged Iſrael *alſo* and there he built an *h* aulter vnto the Lord.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Samuel maketh his ſonnes iudges ouer Iſrael, vvho folovve not his ſteppes. 5. The Iſraelites aſke a king.

When

c. For Silo was nowe deſolate, becauſe the philiſtines had taken thence the arke.

d. After the expoſition of ſome of the learned, it meaneth that they wept before the Lorde.

e. Nowe they haue learned not to truſt in them ſelues, but in God: and to ſeeke helpe not at the arke, but at his hand alone.

* *feared.*

f. Which was a great rocke ouer againſt Miſpah.

* *The ſtone of helpe.*

g. Meaning the Philiſtines.

h. Which was not contrary to the lawe: for as yet a certayne place was not appoynted.

WHen Samuel was old, he *a* made his sonnes iudges ouer Israel.

2 The name of his eldest sonne was *b* Joel, and the name of the second, Abia, and they were iudges in Beer-seba.

3 And his sonnes *c* walked not in his wayes, but turned alyde after lucre, and tooke bybes, and paruerted the ryght.

4 Then al the elders of Israel geathered them togeather, and came to Samuel vnto Rama,

5 And sayde vnto hym, Beholde, thou art old, & thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: nowe || therefore make vs a king to iudge vs, as al other nations *haue*.

6 But the thyng displeased Samuel, when they saide, Geue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the Lorde.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Heare the voyce of the people in al that they saye vnto thee: for they haue not cast thee away, but they haue cast me away, that I shoulde not raigne ouer them.

8 And as they haue euer doone since I brought them out of Egypt, vnto this day, and haue forsaken me, & serued other goddes: euen so doo they vnto thee.

9 Nowe therefore hearken vnto their voyce: howbeit yet testifie vnto them, and shewe them the manner of the kyng that shal raigne ouer them.

10 And Samuel told al the woordes of the Lord vnto the people that asked a kyng of hym:

11 And he sayde, This shalbe *d* the manner of the kyng that shal raigne ouer you: He wyl take your sonnes, and put them to his charettes, and make his horsemenne of them, to runne before his charet,

12 And wyl make hym of them captaynes ouer thousandes, and ouer fyftyes, and wyl set them to eare his grounde, and to geather in his harueste, and to make instrumentes of warre, and thynges that serue for his charettes.

13 And he wyl take your daughters & make them Apothicaries, Cookes, and Bakers.

14 And he shal take your feeldes, and your vineyardes, and your best olyue trees, and geue them to his seruantes.

15 And he shall take the tenth of your seede, and of your vineyardes, and geue to his Eunuches, and to his seruantes.

16 And he shall take your menne seruantes, and mayde seruantes, young menne, and the cheefe of your asses, and put them to his woorke.

17 And he shal take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shalbe his seruantes.

18 And ye shal crye out at that time, because of your king which ye shal haue chosen you, and the Lorde wyll *e* not heare you at that day.

19 Neuertheleste, the people would not heare the voyce of Samuel, but did say, Nay, not so: but there shalbe a king ouer vs,

20 That we may be like other nations, and that our kyng may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battayles.

21 Therefore when Samuel hearde al the woordes of the people, he rehearsed them in the eares of the Lorde.

22 And the Lorde sayde to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a kyng. And Samuel sayd vnto the men of Israel, Goe euery man vnto his citie.

a. Because he was not able to trauayle, and take the paynes in his olde age.
b. Who was also called Vashni.
c. That is, they obserued not the iustice, equitie, vprightnesse, and godlinesse of their father.
|| Deut. 9. 14. Act. 13. 21.
d. Except it be of suche kynges as shal haue the feare of God before their eyes, and wyl folowe his statutes and lawes, as Dauid, Solomon, Ezechias, and Iosias.
e. Because you repent not for your sinnes.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

1. Saul seeking his fathers asses, by the counsayle of his seruant goeth to Samuel. 9. The prophetes called Seers.

THere was a man of Beniamin, named Cis, the sonne of *a* Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorah, the sonne of Aphiah, the sonne of a man that was a Jemenite, *b* mighty in power.

2 And the same had a sonne called Saul, a goodly young man, and a fayre: so that among the children of Israel there was none goodlyer then he: from the shoulders vpwarde, he was hygher then al the other people.

3 And the asses of this Cis, Saules father, were lost, and Cis sayde to Saul his sonne, Take one of the laddes with thee, and aryse, goe and *c* seeke the asses.

4 And he went through mount Ephraim, and passed through the lande of Salisa, but they founde them not: then they went through the lande of Salim, and there they were not: when they went also through the lande of Gemini, they founde them not.

5 At the last, when they were come to the lande of *d* Zuph, Saul sayde to his lad that was with him, Come, let vs returne, least my father leaue caring for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 He sayde vnto him, Beholde, there is in this citie a man of God, and he is an honorable man, al that he sayth, commeth surely to passe: Nowe then let vs goe thyther, yf so be he can shewe vs what way we may goe.

7 Then said Saul to his lad, If we wyl goe, what shal we bryng the man? for the [a] bread is spent in our vessels, and there is no other present to bryng the man of God: what haue we?

a. This Abiel in the. 1. Chr. is called Ner.
b. That is, both valiant and ryche.
c. Al these circumstances were meanes to serue vnto Gods prouidence, when Saul was made kyng.
d. Where was Ramath Zophim the citie of Samuel.
[a] Or, victuals.

8 And

8 And the lad aunſwered Saul agayne, and ſayde, Beholde, I haue founde about me the fourth part of a *e* ſicle of ſyluer, that wyl I geue the man of God, to tell vs our way.

9 (Before tyme in Iſrael, when a man went to ſeeke an aunſwere of God, thus wyſe he ſpake, Come, and let vs go to the *f* Seer: for he that is nowe called a prophete, was in the olde tyme called a Seer.)

10 Then ſayde Saul to his lad, Well ſayd of thee, come, let vs go. And ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God was.

11 And as they went their way vp the hyl to the citie, they met with damoſels that came out to drawe water, and ſayd vnto them, Is there here a Seer?

12 And the maydens aunſweared them, and ſayde, Yea, behold he is before you, make haſte nowe: for he came this day to the citie, for there is an *g* offering of the people this day in the hygh place.

13 When ye be come into the citie, ye ſhall fynde hym ſtrayghtway yer he goe vp to the hygh place to eate: for the people wil not eate vntyll he come, becauſe he doth *h* bleſſe the offeryng, and then eate they that be bydden to the feaſt: Nowe therefore, geat you vp, for this day ſhall ye fynde hym.

14 And they went vp into the citie: and when they were come into the middes of the citie, beholde, || Samuel came out agaynſt them, for to goe vp to the hygh place.

15 || But the Lorde had tolde Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

16 To morowe this tyme I wyll ſende thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, him ſhalt thou annoynt to be captayne ouer my people Iſrael, that he may ſaue my people out of the handes of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked *i* vpon my people, and their *k* crye is come vnto me.

17 When Samuel therfore ſaw Saul, the Lorde aunſweared hym, See, this is the man whom I ſpake to thee of, this ſame ſhall raigne ouer my people.

18 Then went Saul to Samuel in the middes of the gate, and ſayd, Tel me, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is?

19 Samuel aunſwered Saul, and ſayd, I am the Seer: goe vp before me vnto the hygh place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morow I wyll let thee goe, and wyll tell thee all that is in thyne *l* hart.

20 And as for thyne Aſſes that were loſt three dayes agoe, care not for them, for they are founde: And *m* whoſe ſhall the beautifull thynges of Iſrael be: belong they not to thee, and vnto all thy fathers houſe?

21 But Saul aunſwered, and ſayd, Am not I the ſonne of Iemini, of the ſmalleſt tribe of Iſrael? and my kynred is the leaſt of all the kynredes of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his lad, and brought them into the *n* parler, and made them ſitte in the cheefeſt place among them that were bidden, whiche were vpon a thirtie perſons.

23 And Samuel ſayde vnto the Cooke, Bryng forth the portion which I gaue thee, and of which I ſayd vnto thee, Keepe it with thee.

24 And the Cooke toke vp the ſhoulder, and that whiche was *o* vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and Samuel ſayde, Beholde, that whiche is left, put it before thee, and eate: for hytherto hath it ben kept for thee, ſaying, Alſo I *p* called the people. And ſo Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

25 And when they were come downe from the hygh place into the citie, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the *q* top of the houſe.

26 And when they aroſe early about the ſpring of the day, Samuel called Saul vpon the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſende thee away. And Saul aroſe, and they went out, both he and Samuel.

27 And when they were come almoſt out of the towne, Samuel ſayd to Saul, Bid the lad go before vs (and he went before) but ſtande thou ſtyll a whyle, that I may ſhewe thee the *r* woorde of God.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

6. Saul is annoynted king by Samuel. 19. Samuel aſſembleth the people, and ſhewyth them theyr ſinnes.

AND then Samuel tooke a veſſel of *a* oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kyſſed hym, and ſayde, || Hath not the Lorde annoynted thee to be captayne ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me this day, thou ſhalt fynde two men by *b* Rahels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, euen at Zelzah: and they wyll ſay vnto thee, The Aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the Aſſes, and ſorowyth for you, ſaying, What ſhal I do for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou goe forth from thence, and ſhalt come to the "plaine of Thabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, goyng vp to GOD to Bethel, one carying three kyddes, & another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottell of wyne.

4 And

n. Where the feaſt was.

o. That is, the ſhoulder with the breſt, whiche the prieſt had for his familie in al peace offerynges. Leui. x.

p That both by the aſſemblyng of the people, & by the meate prepared for thee, thou myghteſt vnderſtande that I knewe of thy commyng.

q. For after the maner, it was flat, that menne might walke together vpon it.

r. That is, Gods commaundement as concernyng thee.

a. Here begynneth the vſe of annoyntyng of kynges with oyle by Gods cõmaundemẽt. By the whiche oyle is ſignified the gifts of the holy ghoſt, whiche were neceſſarie for them that ſhould rule

||Dee. 9. 15.

b. Of whom Beniamin the youngeſt ſonne of Iacob was borne, of the which, the tribe of Beniamin, whereof kyng Saul was, bare their name. Gen. 35.

"or, oke.

4 And they wyll * salute thee, and geue thee two loaues of bread, which thou shalt receiue of their handes.

* Heb. *They wyl aske thee of peace.*

5 After that shalt thou come to the *d* hyll of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and when thou art come thyther to the citie, thou shalt meate a companie of prophetes commyng downe from the hygh place, with a psalter, a tymbrel, a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shal prophecie.

d. Which was in the citie Kiriath-iarim, where the arke was Chapt. 7.

6 And the spirite of the Lorde wyl come vpon thee also, and thou shalt prophecie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 Therfore when these signes are come vnto thee, doo what thou hast to doo, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and I also wyll come downe vnto thee, to sacrifice whole burnt sacrifices, and to offer peace offeringes, tary for me seuen dayes, tyll I come to thee, and shewe thee what thou shalt doo.

* Heb. *Shoulder.*

9 And when he had turned his * backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another *e* hart, and al those tokens came to passe that same day.

e. He gaue hym suche vertues as were meete for a kyng.

10 And when they came thyther to the hyll, beholde, the company of the prophetes met hym, and the spirite of God came vpon hym, and he *f* prophecied among them.

f. That is, he praysed God togeather with them, and dyd sing songes to his laude and prayse.

11 And all that knew hym before, when they sawe that he prophecied among the prophetes, they sayde eache to other, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Cis? Is Saul also among the prophetes?

12 And one of the same place aunswered, and sayde, Who is their *g* father? And thereof came the prouerbe, What, is Saul also among the *h* prophetes?

g. Meanyng that prophecie commeth not by succession: but is geuen to whom it pleaseth God.

13 And when he had made an ende of prophecying, he came to the hygh place.

h. Notyng thereby, him that commeth from lowe degree suddenly to honour.

14 And Saules vncle sayde vnto hym, and to his lad, Whyther went ye? He sayde, To seeke the Asses: and when we sawe that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saules vncle sayde, Tel me, I pray thee, what Samuel sayde vnto you?

16 Saul sayde vnto his vncle, He tolde vs playnely that the Asses were founde. But of the kyngdome whereof Samuel spake, tolde he him not.

17 And Samuel called the people togeather vnto the Lorde, to Mispah,

18 And sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, Thus sayde the Lorde God of Israel, I brought Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hande of the Egyptians, and out of the handes of al kingdomes that troubled you.

19 And ye haue this day cast away your GOD, who onely deliuereth you out of all your aduersities and tribulations: and ye haue sayde vnto hym, No, but make a kyng ouer vs. Nowe therefore, stande ye before the Lorde by your tribes, and by your thousandes.

20 And when Samuel had assembled togeather all the tribes of Israel, the tribe of Beniamin was *i* taken.

i. That is, by casting of lot.

21 When he had assembled togeather the tribe of Beniamin by their kynredes, the kinred of Matri was caught, and at the laste, Saul the sonne of Cis was caught: and when they sought hym, he coulde not be founde.

22 Therefore they asked the Lorde further, yf the man shoulde yet come thyther? And the Lorde aunswered, Beholde, *k* he hath hyd hym selfe among the stuffe.

k. As though he were not ready, & willing.

23 And they ran and fet him thence, and when he stoode among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shulders vpwarde.

24 And Samuel sayde to al the people, See ye not hym whom the Lorde hath chosen, and howe there is none lyke hym among all the people? And all the people shouted, and sayde, ‖ God * saue the kyng.

‖ 3. Reg. 1.

* Heb. *Let the kyng liue.*

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the *l* duetie of the kyngdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the Lorde, and sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

l. As it is written. Deut. 17.

26 And Saul also went home to Gibea, and there folowed him a bande of men, whose hartes God had touched.

27 But the chyldren of Belial sayde, Howe shall he saue vs? And they despised hym, and brought hym no presentes: and he *m* helde his tongue.

m. Both to auoyde fede & to winne by patience.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. Nahas the Ammonite warreth agayns Iabes Gilead, who asketh helpe of the Israelites. 6. Saul promiseth helpe. 11. The Ammonites are slayne. 14. The kingdome is renewed.

THen *a* Nahas the Ammonite came vp, and besieged Iabes in Gilead: and all the men of Iabes sayde vnto Nahas, Make a couenant with vs, and we wyl be thy seruantes.

a. For whom if asked a kyng As Chap. 12.

2 And Nahas the Ammonite aunswered them, In this wyll I make a couenant with you, yf I may *b* thrust out all your ryght eyes, and bryng that shame vpon all Israel.

b. No reasonable condition can satisfie a tyrant, and therefore God wrath is not from hym.

3 To whom the elders of Iabes sayde,

Gene.

gyue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may sende messengers vnto al the coastes of Israel: and then yf there be no man to deliuer vs, we wyll come out to thee.

4 Then came the messengers to Gibea of Saul, and tolde this tydinges in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And beholde, Saul came folowyng the catell out of the feelde, and Saul saide, What ayleth this people that they weepe? And they tolde him the tydinges of the men of Jabes.

6 And the spirite of God *c* came vppon Saul, when he hearde those tidinges, and he was exceeding angry,

7 And tooke a yoke of Oxen, and hewed them in peeces, and sent them throughout all the coastes of Israel by the handes of messengers, saying, Who so euer commeth not forth after *d* Saul and after Samuel, so shall his Oxen be serued. And the feare of the Lord fel on the people, and they came out * with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand men, and the men of Juda thyrtie thousand.

9 And *e* they saide vnto the messengers that came, So say vnto the men of Jabes in Gilead, To morowe by that time the sunne be hot, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabes, which were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabes saide, To morowe we wyll come *f* out vnto you, and ye shall doo with vs all that pleaseth you.

11 And on the morowe Saul put the people in three partes, and they came in vpon the host in the morning watche, and slue the Ammonites vntill the heate of the day: and they that remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left togeather.

12 And the people saide vnto Samuel, *g* Who is he that saide, Shall Saul raigne ouer vs? bring those men, that we may slay them.

13 And Saul saide, There shall no man *h* dye this day: for to day the Lorde hath saued Israel.

14 Then sayd Samuel vnto the people, Come, that we may goe to Gilgal, and renewe the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and made Saul king there before the Lorde in Gilgal, and there they offered *i* peace offerynges before the Lorde: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced exceedingly.

¶ The .xii. Chapter.

1. Samuel declaring to the people his integritie, reproueth their ingratitude.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Beholde, I haue *a* hearkened vnto your voyce in all that ye saide vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you:

a. I haue granted your petition.

2 Nowe therefore your king walketh before *b* you: and I am olde and graye headed, and beholde my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

b. To gouerne you in peace & warre. Eccl. 46. 22.

3 Beholde here I am, || beare recorde of me before the Lorde, and before his *c* annoynted: *d* Whose Oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? whom haue I done wrong to? whom haue I hurt? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I wyl restore it you.

||Eccl. 46. 22.

c. That is, Saul.

d. God woulde that this confession shou'de be a paterne for al them that haue any office.

4 They saide, Thou hast doone vs no wrong, nor hurt vs, neither hast thou taken aught of any mans hand.

5 He saide vnto them agayne, The Lord is witnesse agaynst you, and his annoynted is witnesse this day, that ye haue found nought in my handes. And they answeared, He is witnesse.

6 And Samuel saide vnto the people, It is the Lorde that *e* made Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers out of the lande of Egypt.

e. That is, exalted them and indued them with his spirite to deliuer you.

7 Nowe therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lorde, according to all the righteousnesses of the Lorde, whiche he shewed both you and your fathers.

* Or, *benefites.*

8 || After that Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the Lord, the Lord sent Moses & Aaron, which brought your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

||Gen. 46. 5.

9 || And when they forgate the Lord their God, he solde them into the hande of Sisara *f* captayne of the host of Hazor, and into the hande of the Philistines, and into the hande of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

||Judg. 4. 2

f. That is captayne of Iabins host kyng of Hazor.

10 And they cryed vnto the Lorde, and sayd, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the Lorde, and haue serued Baalim and Astaroth: nowe therefore deliuer vs out of the handes of our enimies, and we wyll serue thee.

11 And the Lorde sent Jerobaal, *g* Bedan, Jephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the handes of your enimies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

g. That is, Sampson.

12 And for all that, when you sawe that Nahas the king of the children of Ammon

came against you, ye saide vnto me, Not so, but a king shal raigne ouer vs: when yet the Lorde your God was your king.

13 Nowe therefore, beholde the king whom ye haue chosen, and whom ye haue desyred: loe, the Lorde hath set a king ouer you.

14 Yf ye wyl feare the Lorde, and serue him, and heare his voyce, and not disobey the woord of the Lord, both ye and the king that raigneth ouer you, shall *h* folowe the Lorde your God.

15 Yf ye wyl not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, but disobey the Lordes mouth, then shal the hand of the Lorde be vpon you, and on *i* your fathers.

16 Nowe also stande, and see this great thing which the Lorde wyll doo before your eyes.

17 Is it not nowe wheate harueste? I wyl cal vnto the Lord, and he shal send thunder and rayne, that ye may perceiue, and see howe that your wickednesse is *k* great which ye haue doone in the sight of the Lorde in asking you a king.

18 And so Samuel called vnto the lord, and the Lorde sent thunder & rayne the same day: and all the people feared the Lorde and Samuel exceedingly.

19 And all the people saide vnto Samuel, Pray for thy seruantes vnto the Lorde thy God, that we dye not: for we haue sinned in asking vs a kyng, beside all our *other* sinnes.

20 And Samuel saide vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue in deede doone all this wickednesse, yet *l* depart not from folowyng of the Lorde, but serue the Lorde with all your hartes:

21 Neither turne ye away, for *then ye goe* after vaine thinges, whiche are not able to profite you, nor deliuer you, for they are but vanitie)

22 For the Lorde wyll not forsake his people, because of his great names sake: because it hath pleased the Lorde to make you *m* his people.

23 Moreouer, God forbid that I should sinne against the Lorde, and ceasse praying for you: but I wyll shewe you the good and right way.

24 Therefore feare you the Lorde, and serue him in the trueth, and with all your *n* hartes: and consyder howe great thinges he hath done for you.

25 But yf ye doo wickedly, then shal ye perishe, both ye, and your king.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

13. Saul beyng disobedient to Gods commaundement, is shewed of Samuel that he shall not raigne.

SAul || nowe had been * king a one yeere, (and he raigned two yeeres ouer Israel.)

2 And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel, two thousande were with Saul in Michmas, and in mount Bethel, and a thousande with Jonathan in Gibea Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the Garison of the Philistines that was in the *b* hil, and it came to the Philistines eares: and Saul blewe the *c* Trumpet throughout al the land, saying, Let the Hebrues heare.

4 And all Israel hearde say, howe that Saul had destroyed a garison of the Philistines, wherefore Israel was had in abomination with the Philistines: And the people geathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 The Philistines also geathered them selues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousande charrettes, and sixe thousande horsemen, with other people like the sande by the sea side in multitude, and came vp, and pitched in Michmas Eastward from *d* Bethauen.

6 And when the men of Israel sawe it, they were in a strayte (for the people were in a distresse) and the people hid them selues in caues, and in holdes, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pittes.

7 And some of the Hebrues went ouer Jordane, to goe vnto the land of *e* Gad and Gilead: and Saul was yet in Gilgal, and all the people beyng afrayde, folowed hym.

8 And he taried seuen dayes, euen vnto the time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were therefore *f* scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring a whole burnt sacrifice to me, and peace offeringes. And he offered a whole burnt sacrifice.

10 And Assoone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifice, beholde Samuel came, and Saul went against him to * salute him.

11 And Samuel saide, What hast thou doone? Saul saide, Because I *g* sawe that the people scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines geathered them selues togeather to Michmas:

12 Therefore saide I, The Philistines shall come downe nowe vppon me to Gilgal, and I haue not made supplication vnto the Lorde: I was bolde therefore, and offered a whole burnt offering.

13 And Samuel saide to Saul, Thou art become a foole, thou hast not kept the commaundement of the lord thy *h* God, which

Ye

h. Ye shalbe preserued, as they that folowe the Lords wyl.

i. That is, your gouernours.

k. in that you haue forsaken hym who hath al power in his hande, for a mortal man.

l. For with the Lorde there is mercy and forgeuenesse of sinnes in store, for such as wyl repent.

m. Of his free mercy, & not of your merites, and therefore he wyl not forsake you:

n. Vnfaignedly, and without hipocrisie.

[1. Sic.] n. 40. the first one yeere. i. While thynges were doone.

b. Kiriath rim, where acke was C

c. That euery man should prepare hym selfe to warre

d. Whiche Bethel, and the prophet called Beth uen, becau the idolatry committed there.

e. Where two tribes the halfe re ned.

f. Thinking that the ab of the peop was a signe they should lose the vict

* Hebr. him.

g. Though these cause seeme sufficient in many iudgements, because they had not the woorde of they turned his destruc

h. Who will chee to obey him, & reioy his woorde

he commaunded thee: for at this time woulde the Lorde haue stablished thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 || But nowe thy kingdome shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a *i* man after his owne hart, and the Lord hath commaunded him to be captayne ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that whiche the Lorde commaunded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal *k* in Gibea of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were founde with him, and they were about a fyre hundred men.

16 And Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and the people that were founde with them, had their abydyng in Gibea of Beniamin: but the Philistines pitched in Michmas.

17 And there came out of the hoast of the Philistines, three companyes, to destroy: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophra, vnto the lande of Sual:

18 And another companye turned the way to Bethoron: and the thirde company turned to the way of the coast that is seene aboue the valley of Zeboim towarde the wyldernesse.

19 There was no smith founde throughout al the land of Israel: for the Philistines saide, Lest the Hebrues make them swordes or speares.

20 But al the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to mende euery man his share, his mattocke, his axe, & weeding hooke.

21 Yet they had a file for the shares, for the mattockes, for the pickforkes, and for the axes, and for to sharpen the goades.

22 And so in time of battel there was neither *l* sworde nor speare founde in the handes of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and Jonathan his sonne was there founde.

23 And the garison of the Philistines came out, to goe ouer vnto Michmas.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

14. Jonathan and his harnesse bearer put the Philistines to flight.

THen on a time Jonathan the sonne of Saul, saide vnto his young man that bare his harnesse, *a* Come, & let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that are ponder on the other syde: and he tolde not his father.

2 And Saul tarved in the vttermost part of Gibea, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were vpon a fyre hundred men.

3 || And Ahia the sonne of Ahitob Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehes the sonne of Eli, was the Lordes priest *b* in Silo, and ware an Ephod: and the people wyst not that Jonathan was gone.

4 And in the middes of the passage, by whiche Jonathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: the one called Bozez, and the other Seneh:

5 The foreffront of the one leaned northwarde towarde Michmas, and the other was southwarde towarde Gibea.

6 And Jonathan sayd to the young man that bare his harnesse, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised, it may be that the Lorde wyl worke with vs: || for it is "no hardnesse with the Lorde to saue eyther in many or in fewe.

7 And his harnesse bearer sayde vnto him, Doo al that is in thine hart: goe where it pleaseth thee, beholde, I am with thee as thyne hart lusteth.

8 Then sayde Jonathan, Beholde, we goe ouer vnto these men, and shal shewe our selues vnto them.

9 If they say on this wyse to vs, Tary vntyl we come to you: then we wyl stande styl in our place, and not goe vp vnto them.

10 And if they say, Come vp vnto vs: then we wyl goe vp, for the Lorde hath *c* deliuered them into our handes: and this shalbe a signe vnto vs.

11 And they both shewed them selues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines sayde, See, the Hebrues come out of the *d* holes where they had hid them selues in.

12 And the men of the garison answeared Jonathan and his harnesse bearer, and sayde, Come vp to vs, and we wyl shewe you a thyng. And Jonathan sayde vnto his harnesse bearer, Come vp after me, for the Lord hath deliuered them into the hande of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climed vp vppon *e* handes and feete, and his harnesse bearer after him: and they fel before Jonathan, and his harnesse bearer slue them after hym.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his harnesse bearer made, was vpon a twentie men, within the compasse as it were about an halfe aker of lande, which two *oxen plouve.*

15 And there was a feare in the host in the feelde, and among all the people: insomuche that they that were gone out of the garison to robbe, were afrayde also, and

b. For the priesthood was not yet taken away from the house of Eli: but continued vntyl the tyme of Zadok.

c. This he learned neither at diuiners, nor soothsayers: but at the spirite of God, confyrming his fayth by signes prescribed by the same spirite.

d. This they spake contemptuously and by derision.

e. Because of the steepenesse of the rocke where they did clime vp.

the *f* earth trembled for feare that was sent of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibea Beniamin sawe: and beholde, the multitude were discomfited, and were smitten as they went.

17 Then sayde Saul vnto the people that was with him, Searche and see who is gone away from vs. And when they had numbred, beholde, Ionathan and his harnesse bearer were not there.

18 And Saul sayde vnto Ahia, Bring hyther the *g* arke of God. (For the arke of God was at that time with the chyldren of Israel.)

19 And whyle Saul talked vnto the priest, the noyse that was in the host of the Philistines spread farther abrode, and encreased: And Saul sayde vnto the priest, *h* Withdrawe thine hande.

20 And Saul ioyned him selfe vnto all the people that were with him, & they came to the batel, and beholde euery mans swoorde was agaynst his felow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrues that were with the Philistines before that tyme, and were come with them into all partes of the host, turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 And al the men of Israel also which had hyd them selues in mount Ephraim, as soone as they hearde howe that the Philistines were fled, they followed after them in the batel.

23 And so the Lorde saued Israel that day: and the batel continued vnto Bethauen.

24 And when the men of Israel were kept downe with hunger that day, Saul charged the people with an othe, saying, *i* Cursed be the man that eateth any foode vntyl nyght, tyl I be auenged of myne enimies. And so none of the people tasted any sustenance.

25 And all they of the lande came to a wood, where hony lay vpon the grounde.

26 And the people came into the wood, and beholde, the hony dropped, and no man mooued his hande to his mouth: for the people feared the *k* othe.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the othe, wherefore he put forth the end of the rodde that was in his hande, and dipt it on an hony combe, and put his hande to his mouth, and his *l* eyes receyued syght.

28 Then answeared one of the people, and sayde, Thy father made the people to sweare, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any sustenance this day: And the people were "faynt.

29 Then sayde Ionathan, My father hath *m* troubled the lande: see howe myne eyes hath receyued syght, because I tasted a litle of this hony:

30 Howe much more then to day, yf the people had eaten of the spoyle of their enimies whiche they founde? And had there not ben then a muche greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmas to Aialon: and the people were exceedyng faynt.

32 And the people gate them to the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, oxen, and calues, and slue them on the grounde, and the people dyd eate them, with the blood.

33 Then men tolde Saul, saying, Beholde, the people sinne agaynst the Lorde, in that they eate with the blood. And he sayde, ‖ Ye haue trespassed: rowle a *n* great stone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul sayde agayne, Goe abrode among the people, and bid them bring me euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay them here, and eate, and sinne not agaynst the Lorde in eating with the blood. And the people brought euery man his oxe in his hande that night, and slue them there.

35 And Saul made an aulter vnto the Lorde: and that was the "fyrst aulter that he made vnto the Lorde.

36 And Saul sayde, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by nyght, and spoyle them vntyl it be day in the morning, and let vs not leaue one man of them. And they sayd, Doo what so euer thou thinkest best. Then sayde the priest, Let vs *o* come hyther vnto God.

37 And Saul asked of God, Shal I goe downe after the Philistines? Wylt thou delyuer them into the handes of Israel? But he answeared him not at that time.

38 And Saul sayde, Let al the* cheefe of the people come hyther, and knowe and see by whom this synne is done this day.

39 For as the Lorde lyueth, which saued Israel, though it be in Ionathan my sonne, he shal dye the death. But there was no man among al the people that answeared him.

40 Then sayde he vnto al Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne wyl be on the other side. And the people sayde vnto Saul, What thou thinkest best, that doo.

41 Therefore Saul sayde vnto the Lord God of Israel, Geue a *p* perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were caught: but the people scaped free.

42 And

f. It is an hyperbolical speache, whereby is signified that the feare which God sent vpon the host of the Philistines, was exceeding great.

g. By which is meant the Ephod whiche was set vp with the arke, which the priest shoulde put on to aske counsel, and to tel of thinges to come. Num. 27.

h. Let the Ephod alone, for I haue no leasure nowe to aske counsel of God. Iude. 7.

i. Such was his hypocrisie and arrogancie, that he thought to attribute to his pollicie, that which God had geuen by the hande of Ionathan.

k. That is, the curse appoynted of Saul, and the punishment for breakyng the oth.

l. Whiche afore were dimme, for weerinesse and hunger.

m. By this cruel

n. That the blood of the beaster which shalbe slayn may be prest out vpon it. Leuit. 7. Deut. 2.

o. To aske counsel of

p. That is, cause the lot fal on him

q. That the stone be hyed to buylde an aulter.

42 And Saul saide, Cast lot betweene me and Jonathan my sonne. And Jonathan was caught.

43 Then Saul saide to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast donne. And Jonathan then talde him, and saide, I tasted a litle honie with the end of the rod that was in myne hand, and lo, I q must dye.

44 Saul answeared, God doo so, and more also to me, thou shalt dye the death Jonathan.

45 And the people saide vnto Saul, Shal Jonathan dye, whiche hath so mightily delinered Israel? r God forbid: as the Lorde liueth, there shall not one heare of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. And so the people delinered Jonathan, that he dyed not.

46 And then Saul departed vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 And so Saul held the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enimies on euery side, against Moab, against the children of Ammon, against Edom, against the kinges of Zoba, and against the Philistines: and whether soeuer he turned him selfe, he put them to the woorst.

48 And he gathered his hoste together, and smote the s Amalekites, and ridde Israel out of the handes of them that spoyled them.

49 The sonnes of Saul were, Jonathan, t Jesui, and Melchisua, and his two daughters were thus named, the elder was called Merob, and the younger v Michol.

50 And the name of Sauls wyfe was Ahinoa, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of his cheefe captaine, was Abner, the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Cis was Sauls father: and Ner the father of Abner was the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and x whomsoeuer Saul sawe to be a strong man, and meete for the warre, he tooke him vnto him.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

1. Saul is commaunded to slay Amalek. 9. He spareth Agag and the best thinges. 19. Samuel reproueth him.

SAmuel also saide vnto Saul, The Lorde sent me to annoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: nowe therefore 4 hearken thou vnto the voyce of the wordes of the Lorde.

2 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, || howe they laide wayte for them in the way as they came vp from Egypt.

|| Exo. 17. 8.

3 Nowe therefore goe, and smite Amalek, and destroy ye all that parteyneth vnto them, and haue no compassion on them, b slay both man and woman, infant and sucklyng, Oxe and Sheepe, Camnel and Asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousande footemen, and ten thousande men of Juda.

5 And Saul came vnto a citie of Amalek, and " set watche in the brooke.

6 And Saul saide vnto the c Kenites, Goe, and depart, and get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed d mercie to all the children of Israel when they came out of Egypt. And so the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hevila, as thou commest to Sur, that lyeth before Egypt,

8 And tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, e and vtterly destroyed al the people with the edge of the swoord.

9 But Saul and the people spared e Agag, the better sheepe, and the fatter oxen, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not destroy them: but all that was foule and nought worth, that they destroyed vtterly.

10 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It f repenteth me that I haue made Saul king: for he is turned from me, and hath not performed my commaundements. And Samuel was euil apaide, and cryed vnto the Lorde all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel that Saul was come to Carmel, and beholde he hath made him there a place, and is returned, and departed and gone downe to g Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, & Saul sayde vnto him, Blessed be thou in the Lorde: I haue fulfilled the h commaundement of the Lorde.

14 Samuel saide, What meaneth then the bleating of the sheepe in myne eares, and the lowing of the Oxen whiche I heare?

15 Saul answeared, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice them vnto the Lorde thy God, and the remnant haue we destroyed vtterly.

16 Samuel said, Let me tell thee what the Lorde hath saide to me this night. And

b. That this might be an example of gods vengeance agaynst them that deale cruelly with his people.

" Or, *fought in the valley.*

c. Which were the posteritie of Iethro Moses father in lawe.

d Iethro reioyced for the prosperous successe of Israel, and gaue them good counsel.

e. Agaynst the commaundement of God by Samel.

f. God in his eternal counsel neuer changeth nor repenteth as verse. 29 though he seemeth to vs to repent when any thyng goeth contrary to his temporal election.

g. There to offer vp sacrifice for the victory gotten.

h. This is the manner of hypocrites, when they folowe their owne deuices, to say they haue fulfilled Gods commaundement.

he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 Samuel ſaide to Saul, When thou waſt *i* litle in thyne owne ſight: waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the Lorde annoynted thee king ouer Iſrael?

18 And the Lord ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaide, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy thoſe ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them vntyl thou deſtroy them.

19 And wherefore haſt thou not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord? but haſt turned to the pray, and haſt doone that which is wicked in the ſight of the Lorde?

20 And Saul ſaide vnto Samuel, Yea I haue *k* hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde, and haue gone the way which the lord ſent me vnto, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle, Sheepe, Oxen, and the cheefeſt of the thinges whiche ſhoulde haue been deſtroyed, to offer vnto the Lorde thy God in Gilgal.

22 ‖ And Samuel ſaide, Hath the Lord as great pleaſure in whole burnt ſacrifices and offeringes, as when the voyce of the lord is obeyed? Beholde, to obey is better then ſacrifice: and to hearken, is better then the fat of rammes.

23 For *l* rebellion is as the ſinne of witchcraft, and ſtubbernesſe is as the wickednesſe of idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt caſt away the woorde of the Lord, therfore he hath caſt away thee alſo from being king.

24 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue gone farther then the ſaying of the Lorde, and thy woordes: becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed theyr voyce.

25 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, take away my *m* ſinne, and turne agayne with me, that I may woorſhip the Lord.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I wyl not returne with thee: for thou haſt caſt away the woorde of the lord, and the Lord hath caſt away thee, that thou ſhalt not be kyng ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned him ſelfe to goe away, he caught the lappe of his coate, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaide vnto him, The Lord hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath geuen it to a *n* neighbour of thyne, that is better then thou.

29 The *o* ſtrength of Iſrael wyll not lye, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he ſhould repent.

30 He ſaide, I haue ſinned: but nowe honour me before the elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne agayne with me, that I may woorſhip the Lorde thy God.

31 And ſo Samuel turned agayne, and followed Saul, and Saul woorſhipped the Lorde.

32 Then ſaide Samuel, Bring you hyther to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came vnto him * delicately: and Agag ſaide, Truely the *p* bitternesſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſaid, As thy ſword hath made women childleſſe, ſo ſhal thy mother be childleſſe aboue other women. And Samuel hewed Agag in peeces before the Lorde in Gilgal.

34 And then Samuel departed to Rama, and Saul went home to his houſe to Gibea Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to *q* ſee Saul, vntill the day of his death: neuerthelesſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lorde repented that he had made Saul king ouer Iſrael.

¶ The .xvi. Chapter.

1. Samuel is reproued of GOD, and is ſent to annoynt Dauid. 7. God regardeth the hart. 13. The ſpirite of the Lorde commeth vppon Dauid.

THE Lorde ſayde vnto Samuel, Howe long wylt thou mourne for Saul, *a* ſeeing I haue caſt him away from raigning ouer Iſrael? Fyll thyne *b* horne with oyle, and come, that I may ſend thee to Iſai the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a king among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaide, Howe can I goe? for yf Saul heare it, he wyll kill me. The Lord anſwered, Take an heyfer with thee, *c* and ſay, I am come to offer to the Lord.

3 And call Iſai to the offering, and I wyl ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doo: and thou ſhalt annoynt vnto me *d* him whom I name vnto thee.

4 And ſo Samuel dyd as the Lord bade him, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne were *e* aſtonyed at his comming, and ſaide, Commeſt thou peaceably?

5 He anſwered, Yea, I am come to offer vnto

---

i. Acknowledging thee ſelfe to be of the leaſt tribe of Iſrael, and of the leaſt family of the tribe of Beniamin as Chapter. 9.

k. He ſtandeth moſt impudently in his owne defence both agaynſt God and his owne conſcience.

‖ Eccl. 4. 17. Oſee. 6. 7. Math. 9. 13.

l. God hateth nothyng more then the diſobedience of his commaundement, though the intent ſeeme neuer ſo good to man.

m. This was not true repentance, but diſſimulation, fearyng the loſſe of his kyngdome.

n. That is, to Dauyd.

o. Meanyng God, who maintayneth and defendeth his.

* Hebr. bondes.

p. Either he cauſe he had good hope of continuance of lyfe, or ſee he was mocked and redy dye. Exo. 17. 1. Kyng. 7.

q. Though Saul came where Samuel was. Cap. 19.

a. Gods worde ought no waye ſufficient of conſcience to vs in all afflictions, acknowledging that he dooth all thynges for the beſt. And therefore ought not to lament for them whom God hath ordeyned.

b. A weake and frayle vial of earth vſed in anoynting of Saul, but nowe a horne, whiche

by may be ſignified the ſtrength and continuance of kyngdome of Dauid. c. That is, to make a peace offeryng, whiche might be doone though the arke were there. d. Here is fulfilled the propheſie of Iacob, the princely ſcepter to begyn in the tribe of Iuda. Gen. 49. e. Fearyng leaſt ſome greeuous crime had committed, and that he came to punilhe the ſame.

hym the Lorde: sanctifie your selues, and come with me to the offering. And he sanctified Iſai, and his sonnes, and bade them to the offering.

6 And when they were come, he looked on Eliab, and sayd, Surely the Lordes *f* anoynted is before hym.

7 But the Lorde sayde vnto Samuel, Looke not on his fashion, or on the heyght of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *God seeth* not as man seeth. For || man looketh on the outwarde appearance, but the Lorde beholdeth the hart.

8 Then Iſai called Abinadab, and made him come before Samuel: and he sayd, Neither hath the Lorde chosen this.

9 Then Iſai made Samma come: and he sayde, Neyther yet hath the Lorde chosen hym.

10 Againe Iſai made seuen of his sonnes to come before Samuel, and Samuel sayde vnto Iſai, The Lorde hath chosen none of these.

11 And Samuel sayde vnto Iſai, Are here al thy children? He sayde, There is yet a litle one behinde, that keepeth the *g* sheepe. And Samuel sayde vnto Iſai, || Sende, and fetche him: for we wyl not sit downe, tyl he be come hyther.

12 And he sent, and brought him in: and he was ruddie, and of an excellent beautie, and wel fauoured in syght. And the Lorde sayde, Aryse, and annoynt him: for this is he.

13 Therfore Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and annoynted him in the middes of his brethren: and the *h* spirite of the Lorde || came vpon Dauid from that day forwarde: and Samuel rose vp, and went to Rama.

14 But the spirite of the Lorde departed from Saul, and an euyl spirite *sent* of the Lorde vexed him.

15 And Sauls seruantes sayde vnto him, Beholde, an euyl spirite *sent* of God vexeth thee.

16 Let our Lorde therfore commaunde thy seruantes (that are before thee) to seeke a man that is a cunning player with an harpe: that when the euyl spirite of God commeth vpon thee, he may play with his hande, and thou shalt be eased.

17 Saul sayde vnto his seruantes, Prouide me a man then, that can play wel, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of his seruants, and sayde, Beholde, I haue seene a sonne of Iſai the Bethlehemite, that can play vpon instrumentes, and is strong, valiant, and a man of warre, and pumcut in dooing of feates, and wel made, and the Lorde is with hym.

19 Wherfore Saul sent messengers vnto Iſai, and sayd, Send me Dauid thy sonne which is with the sheepe.

20 And Iſai tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a flagon of wine, and a kyd, and sent them by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And *k* Dauid came to Saul, and || stoode before him: and he *l* loued him very wel, and he was made his harnesse bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iſai, saying, Let Dauid nowe remayne with me: for he hath founde fauour in my syght.

23 And so when the *euyl* spirite of God came vpon Saul, Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hande: and so Saul was *m* refreshed, and did amende, and the euyl spirite departed from hym.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

1. The Philistines make warre against Israel. 10. Goliath defieth Israel. 50. Dauid killeth Goliath, and the Philistines flee.

THe Philistines gathered their host to battel, and came together to Socho, which is in Iuda, and pitched betweene Socho and Azekah, in the coast of * Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael came together, and pitched in the valley of " Elah, and put them selues in battel aray, to meete the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stoode on a mountayne on the one side, and Iſrael stoode on a mountayne on the other side: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 And there came a man betweene them *a* both, out of the tentes of the Philistines, named Goliath, of Gath: *b* sixe cubites and an handbreadth long:

5 And had an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and a coate of maple about hym: and the wayght of his coate of maple was, fiue thousande *c* sicles of brasse.

6 And he had bootes of brasse vpon his legges, and a sheelde of brasse vpon his shoulders.

7 And the shaft of his speare was lyke a weauers beame, and his speares head wayed sixe hundred sicles of Iron: and one bearyng a sheelde went before hym.

8 And he stoode and cryed against the host of Iſrael, and sayde vnto them, Why are ye come to set your battel in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruantes to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let hym come downe to me.

9 And if he be able to fight with me, and

k. By Gods prouidence, that he might be traded in princely and warrelyke affayres, before he shoulde take vpon him the office of a prince.

" Or, *serued him.*

l. His mynde not yet corrupted with enuie, which queencheth loue, as water doeth fire.

m. Whiche benefite to his greater condemnation he recompenced with crueltie and hatred.

* Hebr. *Ephes Dammim.*

" Or, *of the oke.*

a. That is, betweene the two campes.

b. A man of fiue cubites is a wonder in the world, this Goliath is a cubite and a handbreadth more then a wonder.

c. That is, 156. pounde, foure ounces, after halfe an ounce the sicle, and 600. sicles waygbe amounteth to eyghteene pounde three quarters.

or, *smite.*

or, *hande to hande.*

d. For the spirite of courage and right handling of matters was taken away from Saul.

" or, *he was counted among them that bare office.*

e. The three eldest sonnes of Isai are taken foorth as valiant men with Saul to warre, but David as disable is left to keepe sheepe.

f. Isai by this message meaneth to relieue the necessitie of his sonnes: But God woorketh thereby the deliuerance of his people.

g. As are aboue rehearsed verse. 8.

to "kyll me, then wyl we be your seruauntes: but if I can ouercome him, and kyl hym, then shal ye be our seruauntes, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine sayde, I defye the host of Israel this day, geue me a man, that we may fyght "togeather.

11 When Saul and al Israel hearde those woordes of the Philistine, they were discouraged, and greatly *d* afrayde.

12 David was the sonne of an Ephrathite, of Bethlehem Juda, named Isai, which had eyght sonnes: & this "man was taken for an olde man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Isai went, and folowed Saul to the battel: and the names of his three sonnes that went to batel, were, Eliab the eldest, and the next Abinadab, and the thirde Samma:

14 And David was the least: And the three eldest went after Saul.

15 David also went, and departed from Saul, to *e* feede his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine came foorth in the morning and euening, and continued fourtie dayes.

17 And Isai sayd vnto David his sonne, *f* Take for thy brethren an Epha of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and runne to the host to thy brethren,

18 And cary these ten frethe cheeses vnto the captayne, and looke howe thy brethren fare, and fet out their pledge.

19 And Saul, and they, and al the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 And David rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke and went as Isai had commaunded him, and came within the compasse of the host: and the host went out in aray, and shouted in the batel.

21 For Israel & the Philistines had put them selues in array, armie agaynst armie.

22 And David left the thinges whiche he bare, vnder the handes of the keeper of the vesselles, and ranne into the host, and came, and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there stoode a man in the middes (Goliath the Philistine by name, of Gath) out of the armie of the Philistines, and spake *g* suche woordes: and David hearde it.

24 And all the people of Israel when they sawe the man, ranne away from him, and were sore afrayde.

25 And euery man of Israel said, Sawe ye not this man that commeth vp? euen to reuyle Israel is he come: and to hym that kylleth hym, wyl the king geue great riches, and wyl geue him his daughter thereto, yea, and make his fathers house *h* free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stoode by, and sayde, What shal be done to the man that kylleth this Philistine, and taketh away the shame from Israel? for what is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he shoulde reuile the host of the lyuing God?

27 And the people answeared him after this maner, saying, So shal it be done to the man that kylleth him.

28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliab was angry with David, and sayde, Why camest thou downe hyther? and with whom hast thou left those fewe sheepe in the wyldernesse? I knowe thy pryde, and the malice of thyne hart, that thou art come downe to see the batel.

29 And David sayde, And what haue I nowe done? is there not a *i* cause?

30 And he departed from him into the presence of another, and spake of the same maner: And the people answeared him agayne as before.

31 And they that heard the woordes whiche David spake, rehearsed them before Saul: which caused him to be fet.

32 And David sayde to Saul, Let no mans hart fayle him because of him: thy seruant wyl goe, and fight with yonder Philistine.

33 And Saul sayde to David agayne, Thou art *k* not able to goe agaynst yonder Philistine, to fyght with him: for thou art but a chylde, but he is a man of warre, euen from his youth.

34 David answeared vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, and there came a Lion, and lykewyse a Beare, and tooke a sheepe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after hym, & smote him, and tooke it out of his mouth: and when he arose agaynst me, I caught him by the beard, and smote him, and slue him.

36 And so thy seruant slue both the Lion and the Beare: and truely this vncircumcised Philistine shalbe as one of them, seeyng he hath rayled on the host of the lyuing God.

37 And David spake moreouer, The Lorde that deliuered me out of the hande of the Lion, and out of the hande of the Beare, he shal deliuer me also out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul sayde vnto David, *l* Goe, and the Lord be with thee.

38 And Saul put his rayment vppon David, and put an helmet of braile vpon his head, and put a coate of mayle vpon hym,

39 And

h. From trouble and paine.

i. For he cam at his fathers commaundement, and was also moued by Gods spirite to take that enterprise agaynst Goliath.

k. Dauid is not to presume the worke of God and motion of his spirite, nor to be tempted by the ministery of Satan, the enmie of his brother, and the infidele of Saul.

l. For, by this example we shewe that the power of God was with him.

39 And gyrded Dauid with his owne swoorde vpon his rayment, and he assayed to go: and because he had neuer proued it, Dauid sayd vnto Saul, I can not go with these: for I haue not vsed suche selfe thereto. And Dauid put them of hym.

40 And tooke his * staffe in his hand, and chose hym fyue smoothe stones out of a brooke, and put them in a shepheardes bagge whiche he had, that is, in a scrippe, and his slynge was in his hand, and he went to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came and drew neare agaynst Dauid, and the man that bare the shielde, went before hym.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and sawe Dauid, he disdayned hym: for he was but young, ruddy, & of a comely face.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commest to me with staues? And the Philistine * curssed Dauid in the name of his goddes.

44 And the Philistine sayde to Dauid, Come to me, and I wyll geue thy flesshe vnto the fowles of the ayre, and to the beastes of the feelde.

45 Then sayd Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to me with a swoorde, a speare, and a shielde: but I come to thee in the name of the Lorde of hostes, the God of the hoste of Israel, whom thou hast rayled vpon.

46 ◦ This day shal the Lord close thee into my hande, and I shal smyte thee, and take thyne head from thee, and wyll geue the carkaises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the fowles of the ayre, and to the beastes of the earth, that all they whiche be in the worlde, may knowe that there is a God in Israel.

47 And al this congregation shal know that the Lorde saueth not with swoorde and speare (for the battayle is the Lordes) and he shal geue you into our handes.

48 And when the Philistine arose to come & drawe nygh to Dauid, Dauid hasted, and ran to fyght agaynst the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hande in his bagge, and tooke out a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sanke into his forehead, and he fell groueling to the earth.

50 ‖ And so Dauid ouercame the Philistine with a sling and a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slue him, when Dauid had no swoorde in his hande.

51 But Dauid ran and stoode vpon the Philistine, and tooke his swoorde, and drue it out of his sheathe, and slue hym, and cut his head therewith. And when the Philistines sawe that their Champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the menne of Israel, and of Iuda, arose, and shouted, and followed after the Philistines, vntyl they came to the valley, and vnto the gates of Acaron: and the Philistines fel downe wounded by the way to Saarain, euen vnto Gath and Acaron.

53 And the chyldren of Israel returned from chasyng after the Philistines, and spoyled theyr tentes.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Hierusalem, but he put his armour in his * tent.

55 When Saul sawe Dauid goe forth agaynst the Philistine, he sayde vnto Abner the captayne of the host, Abner, ‖ whose sonne is this young man? Abner answeared, As thy soule lyueth, O kyng, I can not tell.

56 And the kyng sayde, Enquyre thou whose sonne the younglyng is.

57 And when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke hym, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hande.

58 And Saul sayde to hym, Whose sonne art thou, thou young man? Dauid answeared, I am the sonne of thy seruant Isai, the Bethlehemite.

¶ The xviii. Chapter.

3. The amitie of Ionathan and Dauid. 11. Saul woulde haue slayne Dauid. 29. Saul feareth Dauid, seeyng that the Lorde is with hym.

AND when he had made an ende of speakyng vnto Saul, the ◦ soule of Ionathan was knytte with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued hym as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke hym that day, and woulde let hym goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made ‖ couenant, because he loued hym as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan put of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garmentes, euen to his swoorde, and to his bowe, and to his gyrdle.

5 And Dauid went out whyther soeuer Saul sent hym, and behaued hym selfe ‖ wysely: and Saul set hym ouer his men of warre, and he was accepted in the syght of all the people, and in the syght of Saules seruantes.

6 And as they came agayne, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ◦ Philistine, the women came out of all cities of

* As the weapon that he had best handled.

* Or, house of Bethlehem.

p. This he asketh, eyther for that he woulde nowe knowe further of his kynne, then he dyd before: or for that he had forgot hym.

a. His affection was fully bent toward hym.

b. That is, he prospered in al his doolynges.

c. To wyt, Gethlach.

of Iſrael, ſinging and daunceing, to meete king Saul, with timbrels, with ioy, and with *inſtrumentes of* muſicke.

7 And the women *d* anſweared one another in their play, and ſayde, Saul hath ſlayne his thouſande, and Dauid his tenne thouſande.

8 And Saul was exceedyng *e* wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed hym, and he ſayde, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſande, and to me but a thouſande: and what can he more haue, ſaue the kyngdome?

9 Wherefore Saul had an eye on Dauid, from that day forewarde.

10 And on the morowe the euyll ſpirite ſent of God, came vpon Saul, and he *f* prophecied in the middes of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hande, lyke as at other tymes: and there was a iauelyn in Saules hande.

11 And Saul tooke the iauelyn, and ſayde, I wyll nayle Dauid to the wal with it: And Dauid auoyded out of his preſence, two tymes.

12 And Saul was afrayd of Dauid, becauſe the Lorde was with hym, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul put him from hym, & made hym a *g* captayne ouer a thouſande, and he went out and in before the people.

14 And Dauid behaued hym ſelfe wiſely in all his wayes, and the Lorde was with hym.

15 Wherefore, when Saul ſawe that he was ſo exceeding wyſe, he was afrayde of hym.

16 But al Iſrael and Iuda loued Dauid, becauſe he went out and in before them.

17 And Saul ſayde to Dauid, beholde my eldeſt daughter Merob, her I wyll geue thee to wyfe: onely be a valiant ſonne vnto me, and fyght the Lordes battayles: for Saul thought, myne hande ſhall not be vpon hym, but the hande of the Philiſtines ſhalbe vpon hym.

18 And Dauid anſwered Saul, What am I? and what is my lyfe, or the kynred of my father in Iſrael, that I ſhoulde be ſonne in lawe to the kyng?

19 Howbeit when the tyme was come, that Merob Saules daughter ſhoulde haue ben geuen to Dauid, ſhe was geuen vnto *h* Adriel, a Meholathite, to wyfe.

20 Howbeit, Michol Saules daughter, loued Dauid: and they ſhewed Saul, and the thyng pleaſed hym.

21 And Saul ſayde, I wyl *i* geue hym her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to hym, and that the hande of the Philiſtines may be againſt hym. Wherefore Saul ſayd to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day be my ſonne in lawe in the one of the twayne.

22 And Saul commaunded his ſeruants to commune with Dauid ſecretly, and to ſay, Beholde, the kyng hath a fauour to thee, and all his ſeruantes loue thee: be now therefore the kynges ſonne in lawe.

23 And Saules ſeruantes ſpake thoſe wordes in the eares of Dauid. And Dauid ſayde, Seemeth it to you a lyght thyng to be a kynges ſonne in lawe, ſeeyng that I am a poore man, and of ſmall reputation?

24 And the ſeruantes brought Saul woorde agayne, ſaying, Of this maner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſayde, This wyſe ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, the kyng careth for no other dowry, but for an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the kinges enimies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fal into the handes of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruantes told Dauid theſe woordes, *k* it pleaſed Dauid well to be the kynges ſonne in lawe: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Afterwarde, Dauid arose with his men, and went & ſlue of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and they gaue them wholly to the kyng, that he myght be the kynges ſonne in lawe: Wherefore Saul gaue hym Michol his daughter to wyfe.

28 ||And Saul ſaw, and vnderſtood how that the Lorde was with Dauid, and that Michol his daughter loued hym:

29 And he was the more *m* afrayde of Dauid, and Saul became alway Dauids enimie.

30 The lordes of the Philiſtines vſed to goe forth: and when they went forth, Dauid behaued hym ſelfe more wyſely then all the ſeruantes of Saul, ſo that his name was muche ſet by.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. Ionathan declareth to Dauid the wicked purpoſe of Saul. 23. The ſpirite of prophecie commeth on Saul.

SAul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to al his ſeruantes, that they ſhoulde *a* kyll Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Saules ſonne had a great fauour to Dauid, and Ionathan tolde Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father goeth about to ſlay thee: Nowe therefore I pray thee, take heede to thee ſelfe vntyll the morowyng, and abyde in ſome ſecret place, and hyde thee ſelfe:

3 And

d. In their ſongues. Chapt. 21. 47.

e. Dauid receyueth for his Vertues and good qualities, of Ionathan, loue and frendſhip, of Saul, hatred, & diſpleaſure: there be in the worlde moe Saules then Ionathans.

f. By abuſe of the woorde, they are ſometyme ſayde to prophecie, which as mad men ſpeake thynges that haue neyther ſenſe nor reaſon in them.

g. Not for his preferment, which he enuied: but vpon hope of that deſtruction that warre is woont to bring to many.

h. To whom ſhe bare fiue ſonnes, whiche Dauid put to death, at the requeſt of the Gibeonites. 2. Samuel. 21.

i. So his hypocriſie appeareth: for vnder pretence of fauour, he ſeeketh his deſtruction.

k. Becauſe thought he ſelfe able to compaſſe kinges

l. Meanyng Dauid and ſouldiers.

||2. Reg.

m. Leſt he would

a. He layeth ſide hipocr and now ſheth our pen

3 And I wyll goe out and stande by my father, in the feelde where thou art, and wyll commune with my father of thee, and what so euer I see, I wyll tell thee.

4 And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: for he hath not sinned against thee, and his woorkes haue been to thee ward very good.

5 For he did put his lyfe in * his hand, and slue the Philistine, and the Lord brought to passe a great health for al Israel: thou sawest it, and thou reioycedst: Wherefore then wylt thou sinne against innocent blood, and slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul *b* sware, As the Lord liueth, he shall not dye.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those woordes: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and he was in his *c* presence as in tymes past.

8 And the warre began againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slue them with a great slaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill spirite of the Lorde was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house, hauing a iauelin in his hand: and Dauid *d* played with his hand.

10 And Saul entended to smite Dauid to the wal with the iauelin: but he ryd him selfe out of Sauls presence, & he smote the speare into the wall: And Dauid fled, and was saued the same night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house, to watche him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michol Dauids wyfe tolde it him, saying, If thou saue not thee selfe this night, to morowe thou shalt be slayne.

12 And so Michol *e* let Dauid downe through a windowe: and he went, and fled, and was saued.

13 And Michol toke an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pyllowe stuffed with goates heare vnder the head of it, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to fetche Dauid, she sayd, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers againe to see Dauid, saying, Bring him to me in bed and al, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, beholde there lay an image in the bedde with a pillowe of goates heare vnder the head of it.

17 And Saul said vnto Michol, Why hast thou mocked me so, and sent away myne enimie, that he is escaped? Michol answered Saul, For he sayd vnto me, Let me goe, or els I wyl kyl thee.

18 And so Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Rama, and tolde hym all that Saul had done to hym: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in *f* Naioth.

19 And one tolde Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Rama.

20 And Saul sent messengers to fetche Dauid: and when they sawe a compame of prophetes prophesying, & Samuel standing as *g* appoynted ouer them, the spirite of God fell vpon the messengers of Saul, and they *h* prophesied to.

21 And when it was tolde Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied lykewise: and Saul sent messengers yet agayne the thirde time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he hym selfe to Rama, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and he asked, and sayde, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one sayde, Beholde, they be at Naioth in Rama.

23 And he went thyther, euen to Naioth in Rama: and the spirite of God *i* came vpō hym also, and he went prophesying vntyll he came to Naioth in Rama.

24 And he stript of his clothes, and prophesied before Samuel in lyke maner, and fell *k* naked all that day and al that nyght: and therefore it is that they say, Is Saul also among the prophetes?

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

1. Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 3. They renue theyr league. 23. Saul wyll haue killed Ionathan. 38. Ionathan aduertiseth Dauid by three arrowes, of his fathers furie.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth, whiche is in Rama, and came and sayde before Ionathan, What haue I done? wherein am I faultie? what is the sinne that I haue committed before thy father, that he seeketh my lyfe?

2 He sayde vnto hym, God forbyd, thou shalt not dye: beholde, my father wyll do nothyng eyther great or small, but that he wyll * shewe it me: and howe shoulde my father hyde this thyng from me? he wyll not doo it.

3 And Dauid sware agayne, and sayde, Thy father knoweth that I haue founde grace in thine eyes, and therfore he thinketh, Ionathan shall not knowe it, lest he be sory: and in very deede, euen as the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a *a* step betweene me and death.

4 Then

---

a. hebrew, *whereby he put his life in danger.*

b. *being perswaded and pacified for the time by Ionathans oration.* That is, he sware by him.

c. That is, he was in his former estate.

d. *playing with his harpe, to mitigate the rage of the euil spirite, as 1. Reg. 16.*

e. *Herein doth the duetie of a faythful wife towarde her husbande.*

f. It was a scoole where Gods lawe was studied and taught, neare to Rama.

g. For he was their teacher, and ruler of that scoole.

h. They song psalmes with the prophetes, & praysed God, leauing of to seeke after Dauid.

i. That Dauid might the better by that meanes escape his handes.

k. Saul is said to fall naked, forsomuch as he put of his kingly apparel, and put on such as the prophets vsed to weare in tyme of prophesying. 1. Reg. 6. 20.

* Heb. *reueals it in myne eare.*

a. That is, I am in great danger of death.

4 Then saide Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule * desireth, that I will doo vnto thee.

* Hebr. *saith.*

5 And Dauid saide vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morowe is the *b* beginning of the moneth, and I shoulde sitte with the king at meate: but let me goe, that I may hide mee selfe in the feeldes vnto the thirde day at euen.

b. And therfore a solemne feast, and solemne sacrifices belonging thereto.

6 If thy father speake of me, then say, Dauid asked leaue of me that he might goe to Bethlehem to his owne citie: for there is holden a yeerely feast for all the kinrede.

7 And yf he say, It is well doone, then thy seruaunt shall haue peace: but yf he be angry, then be sure that wickednesse is vtterly concluded of him.

8 And then thou shalt shewe mercie vnto thy seruaunt, || for thou hast ioyned thy seruaunt into a *c* couenant of the Lorde with thee: notwithstanding, yf there be in me iniquitie, slay mee thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

|| 1. Sa. 18. 3.

c. Because it consisted in all godly and honest matters, and for that it was confirmed of both parties by an othe in the name of the Lorde.

9 And Ionathan answeared, God keepe that from thee: for yf I knewe that wickednesse were *d* concluded of my father to come vpon thee, would not I tell it thee?

d. That he were fully determined to kil thee.

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? how *shall I knowe* yf thy father answeare thee cruelly?

11 And Ionathan saide vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the feelde. And they went out both of them into the feelde.

12 And Ionathan saide vnto Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, when I haue groped my fathers minde, at this time to morowe, or within these three dayes, and if it be wel with Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shewe it thee:

13 The Lorde do so *e* and much more to Ionathan: but if my father haue pleasure to do thee euil, I will shew thee also, and send thee away: that thou mayest go in peace, and the Lorde be with thee, as he hath ben with my father.

e. That is, the Lord punish me most greuously.

14 And *I require* not whiles I liue *for I doubt not* but thou wylt shewe me the mercye of the Lorde, that I dye not.

15 But *I require* that thou cut not of thy mercy from my house for euer, no not when the Lord hath destroyed the enimies of Dauid euery one from the face of the earth.

16 And so Ionathan made a bonde with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the Lorde require it at the handes of Dauids enimies.

17 And Ionathan sware agayne vnto Dauid, because he loued him: for he loued hym as his owne soule.

18 Then sayd Ionathan to Dauid, To morowe is the first day of the moneth, and thou shalt be myssed, because the place where thou wast woont to sit, shalbe emptie.

19 Therefore thou shalt byde thee selfe three dayes, *then* thou shalt goe downe quickely, and come to the place where thou diddest byde thee selfe when the busynesse was in hande, and shalt remayne by the stone * Esel.

* Hebr. *of*

20 And I wyl shoote three arrowes on the syde thereof, as though I shot them at a marke.

21 And I wyl sende a lad, and byd hym goe seeke the arrowes. And if I say vnto the lad, See, the arrowes are on this side thee, bryng them: then come thou, for it is peace and no hurt, as the Lorde liueth.

22 But if I say vnto the lad, Beholde, the arrowes are beyonde thee: goe thy way, for the *f* Lorde hath sent thee away.

f. Vsyng his instrumentes to geue the warnyng to make away.

23 And as touchyng this whiche thou and I haue spoken, beholde, the Lorde be betweene thee and me for euer.

24 And so Dauid hyd hym selfe in the feelde: And when the newe Moone was come, the kyng sate hym downe to eate meate.

25 And the kyng sate as at other tymes vpon his seate, euen vpon his seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls syde, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheles, Saul sayde nothyng at al that day: for he thought, some thyng hath befallen him, *g* though he were cleane *or so* because he was not purified.

g. Yet he must haue some lesnes to let him.

27 But on the morowe, which was the second day of the new Moone, Dauids place was emptie agayne: and Saul sayde vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of *h* Isai to meate, neyther yesterday nor to day?

h. He calleth hym the sonne of Isai, by contempt and disdayne.

28 And Ionathan answered vnto Saul, Dauid asked licence of me to goe to Bethlehem.

29 For he sayd, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our kinred doth holde an offeryng in the citie, and my brother hath sent for me, and therefore yf I haue founde fauour in thyne eyes, let me goe, I pray thee, and see my brethren: This is the cause that he commeth not vnto the kynges table.

30 Then Saul was angrie with Ionathan, and sayde vnto hym, Thou *i* sonne of the wicked rebellious *woman*, do not I knowe that thou hast chosen the sonne of Isai vnto thyne owne rebuke, and vnto the rebuke and shame of thy mother?

i. Thou foolish sonne of thy most wicked mother obeyest me.

31 For as long as the sonne of Isai liueth

vpon the earth, thou shalt not be stablished, nor yet thy kingdome: wherefore nowe send, and fetche him vnto me, for he is the childe *k* of death.

32 And Jonathan answeared vnto Saul his father, and sayde vnto him, Wherefore shal he dye? what hath he doone?

33 And Saul lift vp a speare to hyt him, wherby Jonathan wist well that it was vtterly determined of his father to slea Dauid.

34 And so Jonathan arose from the table in a great anger, and did eate no meate the second day of the moneth: for he was sorie for Dauid, because his father had doone him shame.

35 On the next morning, Jonathan went out into the feeld, at the *l* time appoynted, with Dauid, and a litle lad with him.

36 And he said vnto his boy, Runne, and seeke out mine arrowes which I shoote. And as the boy ranne, he shot an arrowe beyonde him.

37 And when the ladde was come to the place whither Jonathan had shot the arrow, Jonathan cried after the ladde, and saide, Is not the arrowe beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the ladde againe, Make *m* speede, haste, and stande not still. And Jonathans ladde geathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maister.

39 But the ladde wyste nothing of the matter, only Jonathan and Dauid wyste it.

40 And Jonathan gaue his *n* instrumentes vnto the ladde that was with him, and saide vnto him, Goe and carrie them to the towne.

41 And assoone as the ladde was gone, Dauid arose out of a place that was towarde the South, and fel on his face to the ground, and bowed him selfe three times: and they kyssed eache other, and wept togeather, but Dauid *o* exceeded.

42 And Jonathan sayde to Dauid, Goe in peace, and the thynges whiche we haue swoorne both of vs in the name of the Lorde, saying, The Lord be betweene me and thee, and betweene thy seede and myne, *let them stande* for euer. And he arose, and departed: And Jonathan went into the towne.

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.

1. Dauid fleeth to Nob to Ahimelech the priest. 6. He getteth of hym the shewe bread to satisfie his hunger.

THen came Dauid to *a* Nob, to Ahimelech the priest, and Ahimelech was astonied at the meeting of Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid sayd vnto Ahimelech the priest, The kyng hath *b* commaunded me a certayne thing, and hath sayde vnto me, Let no man knowe wherabout I sende thee, and what I haue commaunded thee: and I haue appoynted my seruantes to suche and suche places:

3 Nowe therfore if thou hast ought vnder thine hande, geue me fiue loaues of bread, or what commeth to hande.

4 And the priest answeared Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but here is halowed bread: if the young men haue kept them selues, specially from women.

5 Dauid answeared the priest, and sayd vnto hym, Of a trueth women hath been separated from vs this two or three dayes, since I came out: and the *c* vesselles of the young men were holy, although this way be impure, yet this day it shalbe sanctified in the vessell.

6 ‖ And so the priest gaue him halowed bread, for there was none other bread there, saue the shew bread that was taken from before the Lorde, to put fresshe bread there, the day that it was taken away. ‖Mat. 12. 3.

7 (And there was there the same day, a certayne man of the seruantes of Saul, *d* abydyng before the Lord, named Doeg, an Edomite, the cheefest of Sauls heardemen.)

8 And Dauid sayde vnto Ahimelech, Is not here vnder thyne hande eyther speare or swoorde? for I haue neyther brought my swoorde nor my harnesse with me, because the kynges businesse required haste.

9 ‖ And the priest sayde, The swoorde of Goliah the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behynde the *e* Ephod: yf thou wylt take that, take it, for there is no other saue that here. And Dauid sayde, There is none to that, geue it me. ‖1. Sa. 17. 2.

10 And Dauid arose, and fled the same day from the *f* presence of Saul, and went to Achis the king of Gath.

11 ‖ And the seruantes of Achis sayde vnto hym, Is not this Dauid the kyng of the lande? Dyd they not sing vnto hym in daunces, saying, Saul hath slayne his thousande, and Dauid his ten thousande? ‖1. Sa. 18. 7.

12 And Dauid *g* put those woordes into his hart, and was sore afraide of Achis the kyng of Gath.

13 And he changed his speache before them, and faigned hym selfe madde in their handes, and *h* scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittell fall downe vpon his bearde.

14 Then sayd Achis vnto his seruants, Loe,

b. This lye of Dauid and such like infirmities as we see in the saintes of God, may teache vs that no man is iust of him selfe, but receiueth al iustice at gods hande.

c. That is, theyr bodyes.

d. Tarying to worshyp before the arke.

e. That is, behynd the place where the high priestes garment laye.

f. That is, out of his reache & dominion.

g. An Hebrue phrase, wherby is meant that he wayed and consydered those woordes.

h. After the manner of fooles.

Loe, ye see this man is bestow him selfe, wherfore then haue ye brought hym to me?

15 Haue I neede of mad men, that ye haue brought this felowe to play the madde men in my presence? shall he come into my house?

1. Meaning that they shoulde haue hym away from hym, as vnmeete to come to a kynges house.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter.

1. Dauid hydeth him selfe in a caue. 2. Many that were in trouble, came vnto him.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue a Adullam: when his brethren also & his fathers house heard it, they went downe thyther to him.

a. Which was in the tribe of Iuda and neere to Bethlehem.

2 And there gathered vnto him all men that were in combrance, and in debte, and troubled in their mindes, and he became a captayne ouer them: and there were with him vpon a foure hundred men.

3 And Dauid went thence to Mispah, in the land of b Moab, and said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth vnto you, till I knowe what God wyl doo for me.

b. For there was another so so called in Iudi.

4 And he c brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the whyle that Dauid kept him selfe in the d holde.

c. To auoyde the rage and cruelrie of Saul.

d. That is, in Mispah, which was a strong holde.

5 And the prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the holde, but depart and goe into the land of Iuda. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest Hareth.

6 And Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, & also the men that were with him: and Saul sate in Gibea vnder a tree in Rama, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his men stoode about him.

7 And Saul saide vnto his seruantes that stoode about him, Heare, I pray you, e ye sonnes of Jemini: Wyll the sonne of Jsai geue euery one of you feeldes and vineyards, and make you al captaines ouer thousandes, and ouer hundredes:

e. Ye that are of my tribe and linage.

8 That ye haue also conspired agaynst me, and there is none that telleth me that my sonne hath made a couenant with the sonne of Jsai, and there is none of f you that is sorie for me, or sheweth me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant to lye in waite agaynst me, *as appeareth* this day?

f. Hereby he woulde perswade them, that this conspiracie was most horrible, where the sonne conspired agaynst the father, and the seruant against his maister.

9 Then answeared Doeg the Edomite, (whiche was appoynted by the seruantes of Saul) and saide, I sawe the sonne of Jsai when he came to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitob,

10 Which asked counsel of the Lord for him, and gaue him victuelles, and gaue hym the swoorde of Goliath the Philistine also.

11 Then the king sent and called for Ahimelech the priest the sonne of Ahitob, and all his fathers house, *that is to say*, the g priestes that were in Nob: and they came al to the king.

g. Which were the remnant of the house of Eli, whose house God threatned to punish.

12 And Saul saide, Heare nowe, thou sonne of Ahitob. He answeared, Here I am, my lorde.

13 And Saul sayde vnto hym, Why haue ye conspired agaynst me, thou, and the sonne of Jsai, in that thou hast geuen hym victuel, and a swoord, and hast asked counsaile of God for hym, that he shoulde rise against me, and lye in waite for me, *as appeareth* this day?

14 Ahimelech answeared the king, and saide, Who is so faithful among al thy seruantes, as Dauid, being also the kings sonne in lawe, and goeth at thy bidding, and is had in honour in thine house?

15 Haue I this day begun fyrste h to aske counsayle of God for hym? that be farre from me: let not the king impute any thyng vnto his seruant, nor to al the house of my father: for thy seruant knewe nothyng of all this, eyther lesse or more.

h. When he went about thy affayres.

16 The kyng sayde, Thou shalt surely dye Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 And the kyng sayd vnto the footmen that stoode about hym, Enrne, and slay the priestes of the Lord: both because their hand is with Dauid, and because they knew when Dauid fled, and shewed it not to me. But the seruantes of the kyng i would not moue their handes to fall vpon the priestes of the Lorde.

i. Because they feared to be shed innocent blood.

18 And the kyng sayde to Doeg, Turne thou, and k fall vpon the priestes. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and ranne vppon the priestes, and slue that same day fourescore and fyue persons, that dyd weare a lynnen Ephod.

k. *Or, fey.*

19 And Nob the citie of the priestes smote he with the edge of the swoorde, both men and women, chyldren and sucklynges, oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the swoorde.

20 And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the sonne of Ahitob, named l Abiathar, escaped, and fled to Dauid:

l. This was Gods prouidence, who accordyng to promise, preserued some the house of Eli. Chap. 2.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid howe that Saul had slayne the Lordes priestes.

22 And Dauid sayde vnto Abiathar, I wyste it the same day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would tel Saul: and I am cause of the death of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abyde thou with me, and feare not: for he that seeketh my lyfe, he shal seeke thine also, with me thou shalt be in safegarde.

¶ The

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Dauid chaseth the Philistines from Keila. 16. Ionathan comforteth Dauid. 28. Sauls enterprise is broken in pursuing Dauid.

THen they tolde Dauid, sayeing, Beholde, the Philistines fyght agaynst *a* Keila, and spoyle the barnes.

2 Therefore Dauid asked counsel of the Lorde, saying, Shal I goe and smite these Philistines? And the Lorde answeared vnto Dauid, Goe, and smyte the Philistines, and saue Keila.

3 And Dauids men sayde vnto hym, See, we be afrayde here *b* in Iuda: howe much more then if we come to Keila agaynst the hoste of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid asked counsell of the Lord agayne: and the Lorde aunswered him, and sayde, Aryse, and goe downe to Keila; for I wyll deliuer the Philistines into thyne hande.

5 And so Dauid and his men went to Keila, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter, and so Dauid saued the inhabitantes of Keila.

6 And when Abiathar the sonne of Abimelech fled to Dauid to Keila, he brought an *c* Ephod with him in his hande,

7 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keila: and Saul sayde, GOD hath deliuered hym into myne hande: for he is shut in, nowe that he is come into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called al the people together to warre, for to goe downe to Keila, and to beseige Dauid and his men.

9 And Dauid hauyng knowledge that Saul imagined mischeefe agaynst him, sayde to Abiathar the preest, *d* Bryng the Ephod.

10 Then sayde Dauid, O Lorde God of Israel, thy seruant hath hearde that Saul is about to come to Keila, to destroy the citie for my sake.

11 Wyll the lordes of Keila deliuer me into his hande? And wyll Saul come downe as thy seruant hath hearde, O Lorde God of Israel? I beseeche thee tell thy seruant. And the Lorde sayde, He wyll come downe.

12 Then sayde Dauid, Wyl the lordes of Keila deliuer me, and the men that are with me, into the hande of Saul? And the Lorde sayde, They wyll deliuer thee vp.

13 Then Dauid and his men, whiche were vpon a sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keila, and went *e* whither they could: and it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fledde from Keila, and he let the iourney alone.

14 Dauid abode in the wyldernesse, in strong holdes, and remayned in a mountayne in the wyldernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought hym euery day, but God *f* deliuered hym not into his hande.

15 And Dauid sawe that Saul was come out to seeke his lyfe: and Dauid was in the wyldernesse of Ziph in the wood.

16 And Ionathan Saules sonne arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and comforted his *g* hande in God,

17 And sayde vnto hym, Feare not, for the hande of Saul my father shall not fynde thee, and thou shalt be kyng ouer Israel, and I shalbe next vnto thee: and that doth Saul my father knowe.

18 And they made a bonde both of them togeather before the Lorde: and Dauid tarryed styll in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 Then came the Ziphites to Saul to Gibea, saying, Doth not Dauid hyde hym selfe fast by vs in strong holdes in the wood, in the hyll of Hachila, on the ryght syde of *h* Iesimon?

20 Now therefore, O kyng, thou mayest come downe accordyng to all the lust of thy soule, and our part shalbe to deliuer hym into the kynges hande.

21 And Saul sayde, Blessed are ye in the Lorde, for ye haue compassion on me:

22 Go, I pray you, and prepare yet better, knowe, and see where his *i* foote hath ben, and who hath seene hym there: For it is tolde me that he is very subtyl.

23 See therefore, and knowe al the lurkyng places where he hydeth hym selfe, and come ye agayne to me with the certaynetie, and I wyll goe with you: and if he be in the *k* lande, I wyll searche hym out throughout all the thousandes of Iuda.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wyldernesse of Maon, in the playne that is on the ryght hande of Iesimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke hym, and they told Dauid: wherfore he came downe vnto a rocke, and abode in the wyldernesse of *l* Maon: and when Saul hearde that, he folowed after Dauid in the wyldernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul and his men went on the one syde of the mountayne, and Dauid and his men on the other syde of the mountayne: and Dauid made haste to geat from the presence of Saul: for Saul and his men, compassed Dauid and his men rounde about, to take them.

27 But there came a *m* messenger vnto Saul,

Which was title in the ye of Iuda. Iosue.15.

That is, in the middest of vs, meche more when we be no the riders against our enimies.

So that Saul now destitute of the vse of Priesthod, & Ephod, god his prouidence transferreth both to Dauid.

To consult with the Lorde by Vrim, and Thummim.

To, & fro, hauing no certayne place to goe to.

f. No power nor pollicie can preuayle agaynst Gods chyldren, but when he appointeth the tyme.

g. Wylled him to be of good courage and bolde, for God was on his side.

h. *Or*, *of the wyldernesse.*

i. That is, the place where he haunteth.

k. In your countrey of Ziph.

k. Which was also in the tribe of Iuda. Ios. 15.

l. Thus the Lorde can pul backe the bridle of the tyrantes, and deliuer his out of the Lions mouth.

Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the lande.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from persecuting Dauid, and went agaynst the Philistines, and therefore they called that place, m Sela Hammahlekoth. And Dauid went thence, and dwelt in strong holdes at En-gadi.

m. That is, the stone of diuision: because there they diuided them selues.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Dauid hyd in a caue, spareth Saul. 10. He shewveth to Saul his innocencie. 18. Saul acknowvledgeth his fault. 22. He causeth Dauid to sweare vnto hym to be fauourable to his seede.

WHen Saul was come agayne from folowyng after the Philistines, there were which tolde hym, saying, Beholde, Dauid is in the wylderneſſe of a Engadi.

a. A citie in the tribe of Iuda. Iosue. 15.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousande chosen men out of al Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men in the heygth of the rockes * where wylde goates remayne.

* Heb. *Of the wvylde goates.*

3 And he came to the sheepe coates by the way, where there was a caue, and Saul went in to * doo his easement: and Dauid and his men remayned in the * inward partes of the caue.

*Heb. *To couer his feete.*
* Heb. *In the sides.*

4 And the men of Dauid sayd vnto him, See, the day is come of which the Lord sayde vnto thee, Beholde, I wyl deliuer thyne enimie into thyne hande, and thou shalt doo to hym as it shall seeme good in thy sight. Then Dauid arose, and cut of the lap of Saules garment priuily.

5 And afterwarde Dauids hart smote hym, because he had cut of the lap of Sauls garment.

6 And he sayde vnto his men, The Lord keepe me from doyng that thyng vnto my maister the Lordes annoynted, to lay myne hande vpon him, seeyng he is b the annoynted of the Lorde.

b. He considereth Gods ordinance, whiche whosoeuer resisteth, getteth to hym selfe condemnation. Roma. 13.

7 And so Dauid kept of his seruantes with these woordes, and suffered them not to ryse agaynst Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went away.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lorde kyng. And when Saul looked behynd hym, Dauid stowped *vvith* his face to the earth, and bowed hym selfe:

9 And Dauid sayde to Saul, Wherefore geuest thou an eare to mens woordes, that say, Beholde, Dauid seeketh euyll agaynst thee?

10 Beholde, this day thyne eyes haue seene how that the Lord hath deliuered thee this day into myne hande in the caue: and some bade me kyll thee, but I had compassion on thee, and sayde, I wyll not lay myne handes on my maister, for he is the Lordes annoynted.

11 And moreouer my father, beholde and see yet the lap of thy garmēt in my hand, in as muche as I kylled thee not when I cut of the lap of thy garment: Understande therfore and see that there is neyther euyll nor wickednesse in me, and that I haue not sinned agaynst thee, and yet thou huntest after my soule, to take it.

12 The Lorde be iudge betweene thee and me, and the Lorde auenge me of thee: but myne hande be not vpon thee.

13 Accordyng as the * olde prouerbe sayth, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but myne hande be not vpon thee.

* Or, *the prouerbe of an auncient man.*

14 After whom is the kyng of Israel come out? After whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dogge, and after a flea?

15 The Lorde therefore be iudge, and iudge betweene thee and me, and see, and pleade my cause, and * auenge me out of thyne hande.

* Heb. *Iudge.*

16 When Dauid had made an ende of speakyng these woordes vnto Saul, Saul sayde, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lyft vp his voyce, and c wept,

c. Though he was a moste cruel enimie to Dauid, yet by Dauids great gentlenesse & conficence he was compelled hereto to yeelde.

17 And sayde to Dauid, Thou art more ryghteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me with good, wheras I haue rewarded thee with euyll.

18 And thou hast shewed this day howe that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuche as when the Lorde had closed me in thyne handes, thou kyldest me not.

19 For who shall fynde his enimie, and let hym depart into a d good way? Wherefore the Lorde rewarde thee with good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

d. That is, let him goe safe and without harme.

20 And now beholde, I e wote wel that thou shalt be kyng, and that the kyngdome of Israel shalbe stablished in thyne hande:

e. Though the tyraunt had confessed the fauour of God toward Dauid, yet he ceased not to persecute hym against his owne conficence: suche is the nature of them whom God geueth ouer.

21 Sweare nowe therefore vnto me by the Lord, that thou shalt not destroy my seede after me, f that thou shalt not put my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the holde.

¶ The. xxv. Chapter.

1. Samuel dyeth. 3. Nabal and Abigail. 38. The Lord killeth Nabal. 42. Abigail and Abinoam Dauids wyues. 43. Michol is geuen to Phalti.

AND || Samuel dyed, and all the Israelites gathered togeather, and lamented hym, and buryed hym in his owne a house at Rama. And Dauid arose, and went

|| 1. Reg. 25.

a. That is, among his owne kynred.

downe

downe to the wylderneſſe of Pharan.

2 And there was a man in *b* Maon, whoſe poſſeſſion was in Carmel, and the man was exceeding mightie, and had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 The name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wyfe was Abigail, and ſhe was a woman of a ſinguler wyſedome, and beautiful: but the man was churliſhe, and of ſhrewde conditions, and was of the kinrede of Caleb.

4 And Dauid heard in the wylderneſſe that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and ſaid vnto them, Geat you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and * greete him in my name.

6 And ye ſhal ſay, So maieſt thou liue, peace be to thee, peace be to thyne houſe, and peace be vnto all that thou haſt.

7 Beholde, I haue heard ſay that thou haſt ſhearers: nowe thy ſhepheardes *c* were with vs, and we did them no ſpite, neyther was there ought miſſing vnto them all the whyle they were in Carmel:

8 Aſke thy laddes, and they wyll ſhewe thee: Wherefore let theſe young men finde fauour in thyne eyes (for we come in a good * ſeaſon) and geue I pray thee what ſo euer *d* commeth to thyne hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they tolde Nabal all thoſe wordes in the name of Dauid: and held their peace.

10 And Nabal anſwearen Dauids ſeruantes, and ſaide, *e* Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Iſai? There is plentie of ſeruants nowe a dayes that breake away euery man from his maiſter.

11 Shal I then take my bread, my water, and my fleſhe that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and geue it vnto men whom I wot not whence they be?

12 And ſo Dauids ſeruantes turned their way, and went agayne, and came & tolde him all thoſe ſayinges.

13 And Dauid ſaide vnto his men, Gird euery man his ſwoord about him. And they girded euery man his ſwoord about him, and Dauid was girded with his ſwoord: and there folowed Dauid vppon a foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the * ſtuffe.

14 But one of the laddes tolde Abigail Nabals wyfe, ſaying, Beholde, Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto our maiſter out of the wylderneſſe, to ſalute him: and he * rayled on them.

15 And yet the men were very good *f* vnto vs, and did vs no diſpleaſure, neyther miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the feeldes.

16 They were *g* a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the whyle we were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Nowe therefore take heede, and ſee what thou ſhalt doo: for ſurely euyl * wyll come vpon our maiſter, and all his houſhold: for he is ſo wicked, that a man can not ſpeake to him.

18 Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred * loaues, and two bottels of wine, and fyue ſheepe redy dreſſed, and fyue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred " frailes of reaſinges, & two hundred " cakes of figges, and laded them on Aſſes,

19 And ſaide vnto her young men, Goe before me, behold I come after you. But ſhe tolde her huſband Nabal nothing thereof.

20 And as ſhe rode on her Aſſe, ſhe came priuily downe the ſide of the hill, and beholde Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 And Dauid ſaide, Surely in vayne haue I kept all that this felowe hath in the wylderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of al that parteyned vnto him: and he hath quite me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doo God vnto the enimies of Dauid, yf I leaue of all that parteyne to him by the dawning of the day, any that *h* piſſeth agaynſt the wall.

23 And when Abigail ſawe Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted of her Aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the grounde,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſaide, Let this iniquitie be counted myne, my lorde, and let thyne handmayd, I pray thee, ſpeake in thyne * audience, and heare the wordes of thyne handmayd.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this wicked " man Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and follie is with him: But I thyne handmaid ſawe not the young men of my lorde whom thou ſendeſt.

26 Nowe therefore my lorde, as the Lorde liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, euen the Lorde that hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and kept thyne *i* hand to thee: ſo now, I pray God, that thyne enimies, and they that intende to doo my lord euill, may be as Nabal.

27 And now this " bleſſing which thine handmayd hath brought vnto my lorde, let it be geuen vnto the young men that * folowe my lorde.

28 I pray thee forgeue the treſpaſſe of

b. This ſpeache is vſed of the Hebrues to ſignifie an vtter deſtruction of great and ſmal.

c. That is, in ſtead of a wall.

* Hebr. *is accomplished.*

* Hebr. *bread.*

" or, *cluſters.*

" or, *pounces, ſo many figges is called a cake as cleaues together like a cake.*

* Hebr. *in thyne eare.*

" or, *foole.*

i. Innocent & cleane from blood.

" or, *preſent.*

* Hebr. *walke at thy feete.*

thyne handmaid: for the lorde wyll make my lorde a *k* sure house, because my lord fyghteth the battelles of the Lorde, and there coulde none euill be founde in thee in all thy dayes.

29 And yet a *l* man hath risen to persecute thee, & to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lorde shall be bounde *m* in the bundel of the liuing with the Lorde thy GOD, and the soules of thyne enimes shall God cast out euen as out of the middle of a slyng.

30 And when the Lord shal haue doone to my lorde all the good that he hath promised thee, and shall haue made thee ruler ouer Israel:

31 Then shall it be no greefe vnto thee, nor offence of minde vnto my lorde, that thou hast not shedde blood causeleſſe, and that my lorde hath not auenged him selfe: but when the Lord shall haue dealt wel with my Lord, then thinke on thine handmaid.

32 And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, whiche sent thee this day to meete me.

33 Blessed is thy saying, and blessed art thou whiche hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging mee selfe with myne owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the Lorde God of Israel liueth, whiche hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou haddest hasted and met me, surely there had not been left vnto Nabal by the dawning of the day, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 And so Dauid receiued of her hande that whiche she had brought him, and sayde vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thyne house, beholde, I haue heard thy voyce, and haue * graunted thy petition.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal, and beholde he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king, & Nabals hart was merry within him, for he was very dronken: wherefore she told *n* him nothing neither lesse nor more, vntil the morowe morning.

37 But in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, his wyfe tolde him these woordes, and his hart dyed within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And about ten dayes after, the Lord smote Nabal, that he dyed.

39 And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he saide, Blessed be the Lorde that hath * iudged the cause of my rebuke of the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the Lorde hath recompenced the wickednesse of Nabal vppon his owne head. And Dauid sent to commune with Abigail, to take her to his wyfe.

40 And when the seruantes of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to his wyfe. And she arose and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Beholde, let thyne handmaide be a seruaunt to washe the feete of the seruauntes of my lorde.

41 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and gate her vpon an asse, with fyue damosels of hers that *o* went at her feete, and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wyfe.

42 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezrael, and they were both his wyues.

43 But Saul had geuen Michol his daughter, Dauids wyfe, to Phalti the sonne of Lais, which was of *p* Gallim.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

1. Dauid vvas discouered vnto Saul by the Ziphites. 12. Dauid taketh avvay Sauls speare, and a cruse of vvater that stoode at his head. 21. Saul confesseth his sinne.

THe Ziphites came agayne vnto Saul to Gibea, saying, Dooth not Dauid hide him self in the * hil of ||Hachilah, which is before * Jesimon?

2 Saul arose and went downe to the wyldernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousande *a* chosen men of Israel with hym, for to seeke Dauid in the wyldernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jesimon by the way side: but Dauid dwelt in the wyldernesse, and he sawe that Saul came after him into the wyldernesse:

4 Dauid therefore sent out spyes, and vnderstoode that Saul was come in very deede.

5 And Dauid arose, & came to the place where Saul had pitched: and || Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner, whiche was his chiefe captayne: for Saul lay in the fort, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answeared Dauid, and spake to Ahimelech the Hethite, and to Abisai the sonne of Zaruia and brother to Joab, saying, Who wil goe downe with me to Saul to the host? And Abisai saide, I wyll goe downe with thee.

7 And so Dauid and Abisai came downe to the people by night, and beholde, Saul lay sleeping within the fort, and his speare stacke in the grounde at his * head: but Abner and the people laye rounde about hym.

8 Then

k. That is, wyl confirme his kingdome to his posteritie.

l. To wit, Saul.

m. Shalbe preserued by Gods protection from al dangers, that he may liue long.

* Heb. *receyued thy face.*

n. As a man that had no reason to consider the danger.

* Or, *reuenged.*

o. An Hebraisme, which is meant, She wed her.

p. Which was a place beyonde Iordan on the countrey of Moabites.

* Or, *in Gibea.* ||1. Sa. 23.

* Or, *the wyldernesse.*

a. That is, the most valiant & valerous souldiers.

||1. Sa. 14. and. 17. 55.

* Or, *bolster.*

8 Then ſayde Abiſai to Dauid, GOD hath cloſed thine enimie into thine hand this day: nowe, I pray thee, let me ſmite him once with my ſpeare to the earth, and I wyl not *b* ſmite him the ſeconde time.

9 And Dauid ſayde to Abiſai, Deſtroy him not: for who can lay his hande on the Lordes *c* anoynted, and be giltleſſe?

10 And Dauid ſayde furthermore, As the Lorde lyueth, the Lorde ſhal ſmite him, or his day ſhal come to dye, or he ſhal deſſende into battel, and periſhe:

11 The Lorde keepe me from layeing mine hande vpon the Lordes anoynted: but, I pray thee, take thou nowe the ſpeare that is at his head, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 And ſo Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls head, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor marked it, neyther awaked: for they were al aſleepe, becauſe the * Lorde had ſent a dead ſleepe vpon them.

13 Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtoode on the toppe of an hyl a farre of (a great ſpace being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, * Heareſt thou not Abner? Abner anſwearead and ſayde, Who art thou that cryeſt to the kyng?

15 And Dauid ſayde to Abner, Art not thou a *d* man? and who is lyke to thee in Iſrael? Wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lorde the kyng? For there came one of the folke in, to deſtroy the king thy lorde.

16 It is not wel done of thee: as the Lorde lyueth ye are * worthie to dye, becauſe ye haue not kept your maiſter the Lordes anoynted: And nowe ſee where the kynges ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his head.

17 And Saul knewe Dauids voyce, and ſayde, Is this thy voyce my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayde, It is my voyce my Lorde, O kyng.

18 And he ſayde, Wherefore doeth my Lord thus perſecute his ſeruant? for what haue I done? or what euyl is in mine hande?

19 Nowe therefore, I pray thee, let my lorde the kyng heare the woordes of his ſeruant: If the Lorde haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, *e* let him ſmel the ſauour of a ſacrifice: but if they be the *f* chyldren of men, curſed are they before the Lord, for they haue caſt me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the Lorde, *g* ſaying, Goe ſerue other goddes.

20 Nowe therefore let not my blood fal to the earth before the face of the Lorde: for the kyng of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaynes.

21 Then ſayde Saul, I haue ſinned: Come againe my ſonne Dauid, for I wyl do thee no more harme, becauſe my ſoule was *h* pretious in thine eyes this day: beholde I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwearead and ſayde, Beholde the kinges ſpeare, let one of the young men come ouer, and fetch it.

23 The Lorde rewarde euery man according to his *i* righteouſneſſe and faythfulneſſe: for the Lorde deliuered thee into my hande this day, but I would not lay myne hande vpon the Lordes anoynted.

24 And beholde, like as thy lyfe was muche ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo be my lyfe ſet by in the eyes of the Lord, that he deliuer me out of al tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſayd to Dauid, Bleſſed art thou my ſonne Dauid: for thou ſhalt doo great thinges, and preuayle. And ſo Dauid went his way, and Saul turned to his place agayne.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

2. Dauid fleeth to Achis king of Gath, who geueth him Ziklag. 8. Dauid deſtroyeth certayne of the Philiſtines. 10. Achis is deceyued by Dauid.

AND Dauid ſayde in his hart, I ſhall periſhe one day by the hande of Saul: therefore is there nothing better for me then to flee, and *a* ſaue mee ſelfe in the land of the Philiſtines, and Saul ſhal ceaſſe, and ſeeke me no more in al the coaſtes of Iſrael, and ſo ſhal I eſcape out of his hande.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, went vnto Achis the ſonne of Maoch kyng of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achis at Gath, both he and his men, euery man with his houſeholde, and Dauid with his two wyues, Ahinoam the Iezrahelite, and Abigail Nabals wyfe the Carmelite.

4 And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was fledde to Gath, and he ſought no more for him.

5 And Dauid ſayde vnto Achis, If I haue nowe founde grace in thine eyes, *b* let them geue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwel there: for why ſhoulde thy ſeruant dwel in the head citie of the kyngdome with thee?

6 Then Achis gaue him *c* Ziklag that

h. Becauſe thou fauoredſt my lyfe this day.

i. Thus he proteſted his innocencie toward Saul, not defending his iuſtice in the ſight of God, in whoſe preſence none is righteous. Pſalm. 14.3. Pſalm. 130.3.

a. Dauid diſtruſteth Gods protection, and therfore fleeth vnto the idolaters, who were enimies vnto Gods people.

b. That is, let thine officers appoynt me a place.

c. Dauid whiche among his freendes couldo haue no ſure abyding: by the prouidence of God, among his enimies findeth protection, and a citie to dwel in.

same day, for which cause Ziklag parteyneth vnto the kynges of Iuda vnto this day.

*Hebr. *the number of the dayes.*

7 And the * tyme that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was foure monethes, and certayne dayes.

8 And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Gessurites, the Gerzites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were from the beginning the inhabitantes of the lande, as men goe to Sur vnto the lande of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the lande, and left neither man nor woman alyue, and tooke away the sheepe, the oxen, the asses, the cammelles, and clothes, and returned, and came to Achis.

10 And Achis sayd, Where haue ye ben a rouing this day? And Dauid answered, Agaynst the south of Iuda, and agaynst the south of the *d* Ierameelites, and agaynst the south of the *e* Kenites.

d. which were a familie of the tribe of Iuda, 1. Chro. 2.

e. Which were the familie of Iethro Moses father in lawe.

11 And Dauid saued neyther man nor woman alyue, to bring tidinges to Gath, saying, Least they shoulde tel on vs, *and say*, So did Dauid, and so wyl be his maner all the whyle he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achis beleeued Dauid, saying, " He hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre hym, and therefore he shalbe my seruant for euer.

" or, *he doeth surely abhorre his people.*

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

2. Dauid hath the cheefe charge promised about Achis. 8. Saul consulteth with a witche, and she causeth hym to speake vnto Samuel. 18. Who declareth his ruine.

AND in those dayes the Philistines gathered their host togeather to warre, to fight with Israel: And Achis sayd vnto Dauid, Be sure thou shalt goe out with me to battel, thou, and the men that are with thee.

2 And Dauid sayde to Achis, Surely thou shalt *a* knowe what thy seruant can doo. And Achis sayde to Dauid, then I wyll make thee keeper of my head for euer.

a. Albeit it was a greefe to Dauid to fight agaynst the people of God, yet suche was his infirmitie, he durst not denie them

3 Samuel was then dead, and al Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Rama his owne citie: And Saul had put *b* away the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the lande.

b. According to Gods commaundement. Exodus. 22.

4 And the Philistines gathered togeather, and came and pitched in Sunem: and Saul gathered all Israel togeather, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul sawe the host of the Philistines, he was afrayde, and his hart was sore astonied.

6 And when Saul asked counsel of the Lorde, the Lorde answeared him not, neyther by dreames, nor by Urim, nor yet by prophetes.

7 ‖ Then sayd Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familier spirite, that I may goe to her, and aske of her. And his seruantes sayde to him, Beholde, there is a woman that hath a familier spirite at Endor.

Exod. 22. Leuit. 20.

8 And Saul changed him selfe, and *c* put on other rayment, and then went he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he sayde, I pray thee coniecture vnto me by thy familier spirite, and bring me him vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

c. Saul sinneth not in that he putteth on other rayment, but in that he seketh not to God in his lawful seruice, but is driuen by Satan to vse vnlawful meanes which in his conscience he had condemned.

9 And the woman sayde vnto him, Beholde, thou knowest what Saul hath done, howe he hath destroyed the sorcerers, and the soothsayers out of the lande: Wherefore then layest thou a snare for my soule, to cause me to dye?

10 And Saul sware to her by the Lord, saying, As the Lorde lyueth, there shal no " harme come to thee for this thyng.

" or, *punishment.*

11 Then sayde the woman, Whom shal I fetch vp vnto thee? He answered, *d* Bring me vp Samuel.

d. He speaketh according to his grosse ignorance, not considering the state of the saintes after this life, and howe Satan hath no power ouer them.

12 When the woman sawe Samuel, she cryed with a loude voyce, and spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceyued me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the kyng sayde vnto her, Be not afrayde: What sawest thou? The woman sayde vnto Saul, I sawe " goddes ascending vp out of the earth.

" or, *an excellent person.*

14 He sayde vnto her agayne, What fashion is he of? She answeared, There commeth vp an olde man with a mantel vpon hym. And Saul perceyued that it was *e* Samuel, and he stowped with his face to the grounde, and bowed him selfe.

e. To his imagination, it was Samuel: deede: who blynde his eyes, took on him the fourme of Samuel, as he doo an angel. 2. Cor. 11.

15 And Samuel sayde to Saul, Why hast thou vnquieted me, to make me be brought vp? Saul answeared, I am sore encumbred, for the Philistines make warre agaynst me, and God is departed from me, and answeareth me no more, neyther by prophetes, nor by dreames: and therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest *f* tel me what I shal doo.

f. Saul disguised himself, beyed, and garded not his doctrine whyle he was alyue: But now he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods worde.

16 Then sayd Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske of me, whyle the Lorde is gone from thee, and is become thine enimie?

17 Truely the Lord hath done to *g* him euen as he spake by my " hande: for the Lord hath rent the kyngdome out of thine hande, and geuen it thy neyghbour Dauid:

g. That is, Dauid.

" or, *mouth.*

18 Because thou obeydest not the voyce of the Lorde, nor executedst his wrath vppon the Amalekites, therefore hath the Lord done this vnto thee this day.

19 And moreouer, the Lord wyl deliuer Israel with thee into the handes of the Philistines: to morowe shalt thou and thy sonnes be *b* with me, and the Lorde shall geue the host of Israel into the handes of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraide, because of the woordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no breed al the day, nor al the night.

21 And the woman came vnto Saul, and sawe that he was sore troubled, and sayde vnto him, See, thyne handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and *k* haue put my soule in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy woordes which thou saydest vnto me.

22 Nowe therfore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaide, and let me set a morsel of breed before thee, that thou maiest eate, and geat thee strength, and then goe on thy iourney.

23 He refused, and saide, I wyl not eate. But his seruantes and the woman togeather compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: and so he arose from the earth, and sate on a bed.

24 The woman had a fatte calfe in the house, and she hasted and killed it, and tooke floure and kneded it, and did bake vnleauened breed thereof:

25 And brought them before Saul, and before his seruantes: and when they had eaten, they stoode vp, and went away the same night.

¶ *The.xxix. Chapter.*

4. The princes of the Philistines cause Dauid to be sent backe from the battayle against Israel, because they mistrusted hym.

NOw the Philistines were geathered togeather with all theyr armies in Aphec: and the Israelites pitched by * Ain, which is in Iezrael.

2 And the ° princes of the Philistines went foorth by *a* hundredes and thousands: but Dauid and his men came behinde with Achis.

3 Then sayde the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrues *here?* Achis sayde vnto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the king of Israel, whiche hath been with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue founde no fault in him, since he * fel vnto me, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines sayd vnto him, || Make this fellowe returne, that he may goe agayne to his place whiche thou hast appoynted hym, and let him not goe downe with vs to battayle, lest in the battayle he be an aduersarie to vs: For wherewith should he obteyne the fauour of his maister? shoulde it not be with the *b* heades of these men?

5 Is not this Dauid to whom they sang in daunces, saying, Saul slue his thousande, and Dauid his ten thousande?

6 Then Achis called Dauid, and sayde vnto him, As the Lord liueth, thou hast been honest and good in my syght, when thou *c* wentest out and in with me in the host, neither haue I founde euil with thee since thou camest to me vnto this day: neuertheles the * princes fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore nowe returne, and goe in peace, that thou displease not the princes of the Philistines.

8 And Dauid sayde vnto Achis, And what haue I doone? what hast thou found in thy seruant as long as I haue ben with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight against the enimies of my lorde the kyng?

9 Achis answered, and sayd to Dauid, I knowe that thou art *d* good in my syght as an angell of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines haue sayd, Let him not goe vp with vs to battayle.

10 Wherfore nowe ryse vp early in the morning, with thy *e* maisters seruantes that are come with thee; and when ye be vp early, assoone as ye haue lyght, depart.

11 And so Dauid and his men rose vp early, to depart in the morning, ° to returne into the lande of the Philistines: and the Philistines went vp to Iezrael.

¶ *The.xxx. Chapter.*

1. The Amalekites burne Ziklag. 3. Dauids two wyues are taken prisoners. 6. The people woulde stone hym. 8. He asked counsell of the Lorde, and pursuyng his enimies, recouereth the pray.

BUT when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag the thirde day, the Amalekites had inuaded vpon the South, euen vnto Ziklag, and had *a* smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fyre:

2 And had taken the women that were therin prisoners, both small and great, and slue not a man, but carped them away, and went their wayes.

3 So Dauid and his men came to the

Exod. 28. 3. Leuit. 20. 1.

that is, you be dead.

c. Saul forsaketh not to God in his ferie, but is by Satan to lawful meanes which in his conscience he had condemned.

yet had race to repent turne Lorde.

that is, I put my life in danger.

° or, presidentes.

d. He speaketh according to his grosse ignorance, not considering the state of the saintes after this lyfe, and howe Satan hath no power ouer them.

° or, an excellent person.

e. To hinder, if it was Satan deede: who blynde his eyes, tooke on him the fourme of Samuel, as he doo an angell of lyght, 2. Cor. 11. f. Saul disobeyed, and regarded not his doctrine whyle he was alyue: but he would learne of him being dead, contrary to Gods worde.

g. That is, Dauid.

° or, maysters.

by the captaynes.

° princes.

According their bandes, enfignes.

* Hebr. fell.

* Hebr. *thou art not good in the eyes of the princes.*

|| 1. Ch. 12. 19

b. Would not Saul receiue him to fauour if he coulde betray vs?

c. That is, wast conuersant with me.

d. A phrase, in meaning, thou pleasest me.

e. With them that fled vnto thee from Saul.

a That is, destroied the citie

citie, and behold it was burnt with fyre, and their wiues, their sonnes, and their daughters were taken prisoners.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyces, and wept, vntil they could weepe no more.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken prisoners also, Ahinoam the Iezraelite, and Abigail the wyfe of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was in great cumbrance: for the people *b* entended to stone him, because the hartes of all the people were vexed, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid tooke a good courage to him in the Lorde his God,

7 And saide to Abiathar the priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring me the Ephod. And Abiathar brought the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid asked counsell at the lord, saying, Shal I folowe after this company? shal I ouertake them? And he answeared him, Folowe, for thou shalt surely ouertake them, and *c* recouer all.

9 So Dauid and the sixe hundred men that were with him, went, and came to the riuer Besor, where a part of them abode.

10 But Dauid and foure hundred men folowed: (For two hundred abode behinde, being to weery to goe ouer the riuer Besor.)

11 And they founde an Egyptian in the feelde, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and water to drinke,

12 And gaue him a fewe figges, and two clusters of reasynges: and when he had eaten, his spirite came agayne to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor dronke any water in three dayes and three nightes.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? He sayde, I am a young man of Egypt, and seruaunt to an Amalekite, and my maister left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We came a rouyng vpon the south of Cherethus, & vpon the *coast* belonging to Iuda, and towarde the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fyre.

15 And Dauid sayd to hym, Canst thou bring me to this company? And he sayde, *d* Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wylt neither kil me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maister, and I will bring thee to this company.

16 And when he had brought hym thyther, beholde, they lay scattered abrode vpon all the earth, *e* eatyng, and drynkyng, and daunsyng, because of all the great pray that they had caryed away out of the lande of the Philistines, and out of the lande of Iuda.

17 And Dauid layd vpon them from the twilight, euen vnto the euenyng of the next morowe: so that there escaped not a man of them, saue foure hundred young men which rode vpon Cammels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away, and Dauid rescued his two wiues:

19 So that there was nothyng lacking to them, smal or great, sonne or daughter, or of the spoyle of al that they had taken away, Dauid recouered them al.

20 And Dauid tooke al the sheepe, and the oxen, and they draue them before his cattel, and sayde, This is Dauids *f* pray.

21 And Dauid came to the two hundred men that were to weery for to folowe Dauid, whom they had made also to abide at the riuer Besor: and they came to meete Dauid, and the people that were with hym: & when Dauid came to the people, he saluted them freendly.

22 Then aunsweared al the wicked and the vnthryfties of the men that wet with Dauid, and sayde, Because they went not with vs, therefore wyll we geue them none of the pray that we haue recouered: but let euery man take his wyfe and his chyldren, whole let them carie away, and depart.

23 Then sayde Dauid, Ye shall not doo so, my brethren, with that whiche the Lorde hath geuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came agaynst vs, into our handes.

24 For who wyll hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe and fyghteth, so shall his part be that tarryeth by the stuffe: they shall part alyke.

25 And so from that day forwarde was that made a statute, and a lawe in Israel, vnto this day.

26 When Dauid therfore came to Ziklag, he sent *g* of the pray vnto the elders of Iuda, and to his freendes, saying, See, there is a blessyng for you, of the spoyle of the enimies of the Lorde.

27 He sent to them of Bethel, to them of South Ramoth, to them of Iathir,

28 To them of Aroer, to them of Sephamoth, to them of Esthema,

29 To them of Rachal, to them of the cities of Ierahmeel, to them of the cities of the Kenites,

30 To them of Horma, to them of Chorashan, to them of Athach,

31 To them that are in Hebron, and to all places where Dauid and his men were wont to haunt.

¶ The

b. In theyr rage, voyde of reason and due consideration.

c. When there is no place left for hope and in mans reason, God hath in store meanes of deliuerance for suche as trust in him.

d. Vpon an othe he is content to commit his lyfe to his handes, suche was the reuerence of an oth among the heathen.

e. They cast no peryll, nor consyder not the destruction that hangeth ouer their head: this is the maner of the wicked.

f. Which Amalekites taken of other and Dauid them, like the goodes of Ziklag.

g. He reweth them gyftes, whom he ben succoured in the tyme his persecution.

¶ *The.xxxi. Chapter.*

4 Saul killeth him selfe. 6. His children are slayne in the battell.

AND the || Philistines fought agaynst Israel: and the men of Israel fledde away from the Philistines, and fell downe " wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines pressed sore vpon Saul and his sonnes, and slue Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchisua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And when the battell went sore against Saul, the archers with bowes " founde hym, and he was sore afraide of the archers.

4 Then saide Saul vnto his harnesse bearer, *a* Drawe out thy swoorde, and thrust me through therewith: lest the vncircumcised come, and thrust me through, and mocke me. And his harnesse bearer would not, for he was sore afraide: therefore Saul tooke a swoord, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his harnesse bearer sawe that Saul was dead, he fell likewyse vppon his swoord, and dyed with him.

6 And so Saul dyed, and his three sonnes, and his harnesse bearer, and all his men that same day togeather.

7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the *b* valley, and *c* they of the other syde Jordane, sawe that the men of Israel were put to flyght, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they left the cities, and ranne away, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 On the morowe when the Philistines were come to spoyle them that were slayne, they founde Saul and his three sonnes lying in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut of his head, and stripped him out of his harnesse, and sent into the land of the Philistines on euery side, that they shoulde *d* publishe it in the temple of their *e* idols, and among the people.

10 And they layde vp his harnesse in the house of Astaroth: but they hanged vp his body on the wall of Bethsan.

11 When the inhabitantes of *f* Jabes in Gilead hearde thereof, what the Philistines had doone to Saul:

12 They arose, as many as were strong men, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his sonnes, from the wall of Bethsan, and came to Jabes, and burnt them there.

13 And tooke their bones, and buried them vnder a tree at Jabes, and *g* fasted seuen dayes.

Ch. 10. 1.

, *slayne.*

, *his hym.*

So we see that his cruel hatch a deface ende, as commonly se in them r persecute children of

Neare to Gilboa.

That is, the tybes of Ruben, and Gad & halfe the tribe of Manasses.

As one in sorowe lamenting (as he would seeme) he ouerthrowe of the people of Israel.

d. In token of victory & tryumph.

e. Ascribing vnto theyr idols, that which was the worke of God, vsyng the as a scourge to punishe his people.

f. Whom he had delyuered from theyr enimies. Cap. 11.

g. Accordyng to the custome of mourners.

The end of the first booke of Samuel, or first booke of Kinges.

¶ The second booke of Samuel,

otherwyse called the second booke of the kinges.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

4. It was tolde Dauid of Sauls death. 15. He causeth him to be slayne that brought the tydinges. 19. He lamenteth the death of Saul and Jonathan.

AFter the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, *a* had been two dayes in Ziklag:

2 Beholde, there came a man the thirde day out of the hoast from Saul, with his *a* clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and when he came to Dauid, he fel to the earth, and dyd obeysance.

3 Dauid saide vnto him, Whence commest thou? He saide vnto him, Out of the hoast of Israel I am escaped.

4 And Dauid saide vnto him, And what is doone, I pray thee tell me. He saide, The people is fledde from the battel, and many of the people are ouerthrowen and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto the young man that tolde it him, Howe knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his sonne be dead?

6 The young man that tolde him, answeared, *b* As I came by chaunce to mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vppon his speare: and loe, the charettes and " horsemen folowed hard after him.

7 And when he looked backe, he sawe me, and called me: and I answeared, Here am I.

8 And he sayde vnto me, Who art thou? I answeared him, I am an *c* Amalekite.

9 He saide vnto me agayne, I pray thee, come vppon me, and slea me, for anguishe is come vpon me, because my lyfe is yet whole in me.

b. As I fled in the chase.

" Or, *captaynes,*

c. He was an Amalekite borne but renounced his countrey, & ioyned with the Israelites.

10 And so * I stoode vpon him, and slue him: and because I was sure that he coulde not liue after that he had fallen, I tooke the crowne that was vppon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hyther vnto my Lorde.

11 Then Dauid tooke holde on his clothes, and rent them, and so did all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntil euen for Saul and Jonathan his sonne, and for the people of the Lorde, and for the house of Israel, because they were ouerthrowen with the swoord.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto the young man that brought him these tidings, Whence art thou? He answeared, I am the sonne of an aliant, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid saide vnto him, || Howe is it that thou wast not afraide to lay thyne hand on the Lordes annoynted, to destroye him?

15 And Dauid called one of his young men, and saide, Goe to, and fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he dyed.

16 Then saide Dauid vnto him, Thy blood *d* be vpon thyne owne head: for thine owne mouth hath testifyed against thee, saying, I haue slayne the Lordes annoynted.

17 And Dauid mourned with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Jonathan his sonne.

18 (Also he bade them teache the children of Juda the *e* vse of the bowe: and beholde, it is written in the booke of the * righteous:)

19 O noble Israel, *f* he is slayne vpon thy high places: howe are the mightie ouerthrowen?

20 Tel it not in Gath, nor publishe it in the streetes of Askalon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, and lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaynes of Gilboa, vpon you be neither deawe nor rayne, nor *g* feeldes of offeringes: for there the shielde of the mightie is cast downe, the shielde of Saul, as though he hadde not been annoynted with oyle.

22 The bowe of Jonathan neuer turned backe, neither did the swoorde of Saul returne emptie from the blood of the slayne, and from the fat of the mightie.

23 Saul and Jonathan were louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their deathes they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, and stronger then Lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, whiche clothed you in skarlet with *h* pleasures, and hanged ornamentes of golde vpon your apparel.

25 Howe were the mightie slayne in the middest of the battell? O Jonathan thou wast slayne in thyne high places.

26 Wo is me for thee my brother Jonathan, very kinde hast thou been vnto me: thy loue to me was woonderfull, passing the loue *i* of women.

27 O howe are the mighty ouerthrowen, and the weapons of warre destroyed?

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

4. Dauid is annoynted king in Hebron.

AFter this, Dauid *a* asked counsel at the Lorde, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Juda? And the lorde saide vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid sayde, Whyther shall I goe? He answeared, Vnto *b* Hebron.

2 And so Dauid went thyther with his two wyues, Ahinoam the Jezraelite, and Abigail Nabals wyfe the Carmelite:

3 And the men that were with *c* hym, dyd Dauid cary vp also, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the townes of Hebron.

4 ||And the men of Juda came, and there they annoynted Dauid king ouer the house of Juda: and they tolde Dauid, saying, It is the men of Jabes Gilead that buried Saul.

5 And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Jabes Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed are ye vnto the Lorde, that ye haue shewed such kindnesse vnto your Lord Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And nowe the Lord shewe mercie and *d* trueth vnto you: and *e* I wyl doo you also suche kindnesse, as ye haue doone in this thing:

7 Therefore nowe let your handes be strong, *f* * play ye the men: for your maister Saul is dead, and they that are of the house of Juda, haue annoynted me king ouer them.

8 But Abner the sonne of Ner, that was captayne of Sauls hoast, tooke Jsboleth the sonne of Saul, and brought him to *f* Mahanaim,

9 And made him king ouer Gilead, and ouer the Assurites, and ouer Jezrael, Ephraim, Beniamin, and ouer *g* all Israel.

10 And Jsboleth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeeres olde when he began to raigne ouer Jsrael, and raigned two yeeres: but the house of Juda followed Dauid.

11 (And the time which Dauid raigned in Hebron ouer the house of Juda, was seuen yeeres and sixe monethes.)

12 And

---

* Or, *came vpon hym.*

||*Psal.* 104.15

d. By sheading of blood, thou hast deserued that thy blood be shedde.

e. That they might be able to defend them selues from theyr enemies.

* Or, *Iasher.*

f. Meanyng Saul.

g. Let theyr fertile feeldes be barren and bryng foorth no fruite to offer to the Lord.

h. As ryche ornamentes & costly iewels.

i. Eyther towardes theyr husbandes, or theyr children.

2. By the meanes of the high priest hanging on the ephod. as 1. Sam. 23. 2. Sam. 5.

b. Or Kiriatharb. Iosu. 14. verse. 15. where God woulde haue him to beginne to raigne.

c. In the time of his persecution.

||1. Mac. 2. 57.

d. According to his promise, which is, to recompence them that are mercyful.

e. As gods instrument, chaunged to execute gods wyl, by competencyng kyndnesse and mercy.

* Hebr. *by the children of strength.*

f. The name of a place beyond Iordan, bordering on the inheritance of Gad, from the halfe of Manasse. Iosua. 13.

g. Whiche then were xi. tribes.

12 And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, went out of Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia, and the ſeruantes of Dauid went out, and met one another by the poole of Gibeon: and they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide.

14 And Abner ſayde to Ioab, Let the young men nowe ariſe, and *b* play before vs, and Ioab ſayde, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer twelue of Beniamin by number, which parteyned to Iſboſeth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruantes of Dauid.

16 And euery one caught his felowe by the head, and thruſt his ſwoorde in his *i* felowes ſide, and ſo they fel downe togeather: Wherefore the place was called " Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was an exceeding cruell *k* battel that ſame day: for Abner and the men of Iſrael fel before the ſeruantes of Dauid.

18 And there were three ſonnes of Zaruia there: Ioab, Abiſai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as ſwyft of foote as a wylde Roe.

19 And Aſahel folowed after Abner, and in goeing, he turned neyther to the ryght hande nor to the leaft from Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſayde, Art thou Aſahel? He anſwered, Yea.

21 Abner ſayde, Turne thee eyther to the ryght hande, or to the leaft, and catche one of the young men, & take thee his " weapons. But Aſahel woulde not depart from hym.

22 And Abner ſayde agayne to Aſahel, Depart from me: *l* wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the grounde, and not be able to holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, when he would in no wyſe depart, Abner with the hinder ende of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the *m* fifth ribbe, that the ſpeare came out behinde him, that he fel downe in the ſame place, and dyed there: and as many as came to the place where Aſahel fel downe and dyed, ſtoode ſtyl.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſai purſued after Abner: and the ſunne went downe when they were come to the hyl Amma, that lyeth before Giah, by the way of the wyldernelle of Gibeon.

25 And the chyldren of Beniamin geathered them ſelues togeather after Abner, and were on a heape, and ſtoode on the top of an hyl.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, & ſayd, Shal the *n* ſwoorde deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it wyl be bitternelle in the latter ende? Howe long ſhal it be then yer thou byd the people returne from folowyng their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſayde, As God lyueth, yf thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely euen in the morning the people had departed euery one from perſecuting his brother.

28 And ſo Ioab blewe a trumpet, and al the people ſtoode ſtyl, & purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that nyght throughe the "playne, and went ouer Iordane, and paſt throughe all Bethhoron, tyl they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from perſecuting Abner, and when he had geathered al the people togeather, there lacked of Dauids ſeruantes nientiene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruantes of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *ſo that* three hundred and three ſcore men dyed.

32 And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buryed him in the ſepulchre of his father, whiche was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went al nyght, and the day aroſe to them at Hebron.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. Long warre betweene the houſes of Saul and Dauid. 2. The chyldren of Dauid in Hebron. 12. Abner turneth to Dauid. 27. Ioab killeth hym.

THere was then *a* long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And vnto Dauid were chyldren borne in Hebron: his eldeſt ſonne alſo was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iſraelite:

3 The ſeconde, *b* Cheleab, of Abigail the wyfe of Nabal the Carmelite: The thirde, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai the kyng of Geſſur:

4 The fourth Adonia the ſonne of Haggith: The fifth, Sephatia the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixth, Iethream, by Egla Dauids wyfe: Theſe were borne to Dauid in *c* Hebron.

6 And while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid, * Abner helde vp the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, named Riſpha, the daughter of Aia: and Iſboſeth ſayde to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the wordes of Iſboſeth, and ſayde, Am I *d* a dogges head, whiche againſt Iuda now ſhewe

a. For it endured two yeeres, whiche was the whole raigne of Iſboſeth.

b. Which is alſo called Daniel, 1. Chro. 3.

c. Within the ſeuen yeres and ſixe monethes that he raigned ouer Iuda in Hebron.

* Hebr. *Fortified hym ſelfe for the houſe of Saul.*

d. Doeſt thou eſteeme me no more then a dogge for al my ſeruice done to thy father, his houſe?

" Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. That is, his aduerſaries.

" Or, the ſolde of ſtrong men.

" Or, wylderneſſe.

" Or, ſpeyle.

Why doeſt thou prouoke me to hyl thee?

Where the ſpeare of the gal liant lyuer (which be lyuely notes) is.

Shal we not take an ende murdering?

shew mercie this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, and to his brethren and freendes, and haue not deliuered thee into the hande of Dauid: and thou findest a fault in me this day, for this woman?

9 So doo God to Abner, and more also, except, as the Lorde hath swoorne to Dauid, euen so wyl I doo to him,

10 To bring the kyngdome from the house of Saul, that the throne of Dauid may be stablished ouer Israel, and ouer Iuda, euen from Dan to Beer-seba.

11 And he coulde geue Abner neuer a woorde to answeare, because he feared hym.

12 And Abner sent messengers to Dauid secretely, saying, Whose is the lande? Who shoulde *also* say, Make a bonde with me, and beholde, my hande is with thee, to bring al Israel vnto thee.

13 He sayde, Wel, I wyl make a bonde with thee: but one thyng I requyre of thee, that thou see not my face, except thou first bryng Michol Saules daughter, when thou commest to see me.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Isboseth Saules sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wyfe Michol, ||which I married for an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

||1.kin.18.27

15 And Isboseth sent, and tooke her from her husb and Phalti, the sonne of Lais.

16 And her husband went with her, and came weeping behinde her tyl they came to Bahurim: then saide Abner vnto him, Goe and returne. And he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in tymes past, that he might be your kyng:

18 Nowe then doo it, for the Lord hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I wyl saue my people Israel out of the handes of the Philistines, and out of the hande of al their enimies.

19 And Abner spake in the eares of Beniamin: and afterward Abner went to speake in the *e* eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that Israel was content with, and the *f* whole house of Beniamin.

e. An Hebrue maner of speaking, whiche signifieth to speake to.

f. Who challenged the kyngdome, because of Saul.

20 And so Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, hauing twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner sayde vnto Dauid, I wyl vp, & goe gether al Israel vnto my lorde the king, that they may make an appoyntment with thee, and that thou mayst raigne ouer al that thine hart desireth. And when Dauid had let Abner depart, he went [a] in peace.

a Or, *without harme.*

22 And beholde, the seruantes of Dauid and Ioab came from the *g* campe, and brought a great pray with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, to depart in peace.)

g. From warre agaynst the Philistines.

23 When Ioab and al the host that was with him, were come, men tolde Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the kyng, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the kyng, and sayde, *b* What hast thou done? beholde, Abner came vnto thee, and why hast thou sent him away, and he is quite gone?

b. As though he would say, thou hast done foolishly.

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, for he came to deceyue thee, & to knowe thy outgoing and ingoing, and to knowe all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, he sent messengers after Abner, whiche brought him againe from the wel of Syra, vnknowing to Dauid.

27 ||And when Abner was come againe to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him [a] peaceably: and smote him vnder the fifth ribbe, that he dyed, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

||3. Kin. 2.

a Or, *secretly.*

28 And when afterward it came to Dauids eare, he sayde, I and my kyngdome are *i* guiltelesse before the Lorde for euer, concerning the blood of Abner the sonne of Ner.

i. Being innocent and neyther knowing nor consenting to his death.

29 Let the blood fal on the head of Ioab, and on al his fathers house, that the house of Ioab be neuer without one or other that hath running issues, or leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that doeth fall on the swoorde, or that lacketh bread.

30 (So Ioab and *k* Abisai his brother slue Abner, because he had slayne their brother Asahel at Gibeon in battel.)

k. As one consented to the murder.

31 And Dauid sayde to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and put on sackcloth, and *l* mourne before Abner. And kyng Dauid hym selfe followed the beere.

l. Meaning before the corpes.

32 And when they buryed Abner in Hebron, the king lyft vp his voyce, and wept, beside the sepulchre of Abner, and al the people wept.

33 And the kyng lamented ouer Abner, and sayd, Dyed Abner as a *m* foole dyeth?

m. He declareth that he dyed not as a wretche, or vyle person, but as a man might being trayterously deceyued by the wyles.

34 Thy handes were not bounde, nor thy feete brought into fetters of brasse: but as a man falleth before wycked children, so fellest thou. And al the people wept agayne ouer hym.

35 And when all the people came to cause [a] Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So doo God to me, and more also, yf I taste bread or aught els tyl the sunne be downe.

n. Accordyng to their custome, which was to bury at

a Or, *to eate.*

36 And al the people wyst it, & it plea-

sed them: as whatsoeuer the kyng dyd, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and al Israel vnderstoode that day howe that it was not the kynges deede that Abner the sonne of Ner was slayne.

38 And the kyng sayde vnto his seruantes, Knowe ye not howe that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day tender and newly annoynted king, and these men the sonnes of Zaruia be to "harde for me: the Lorde rewarde the doer of euyl, accordyng to his wyckednesse.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. Baanah and Rechab slay Isboseth the sonne of Saul. 12. Dauid commaundeth them to be slayne.

AND when Sauls *a* sonne hearde that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were *b* feeble, and all the Israelites were afrayde.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaynes of bandes, the one called Baanah, and the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Berothite, of the chyldren of Beniamin: (for *c* Beroth was reckoned to Beniamin.

3 And these Berothites fledde to *d* Gethaim, and soiourned there vntyl this day.)

4 And Jonathan Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame on his feete, and was fiue yeeres olde when the tydynges came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezrael, and his nurse tooke him vp, and fled away: and as she made haste to flee, the chylde fell, and began to halt, and his name was Miphiboseth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, Rechab and Baanah, wēt and came in the heate of the day to the house of Isboseth, whiche slept on a bed at noone.

6 And beholde, they came in the middes of the house, as though they *e* wolde haue fetched wheate: and Rechab and Baanah his brother, smote him vnder the fyfth ribbe, and fledde.

7 For when they came into the house, he slept on his bed in his bed chamber, and they smote hym, and slue hym, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thrugh the "playne all that night.

8 And they brought the head of Isboseth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and sayde to the kyng, Beholde, there is the head of Isboseth Sauls sonne thyne enimie, whiche sought after thy lyfe, and the Lorde hath auenged my lorde the kyng this day of Saul and of his seede.

9 And Dauid aunsweared Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Berothite, and sayde vnto them, As the Lorde lyueth, which hath deliuered my soule out of all aduersities,

10 ||When one tolde me, and sayde that Saul was dead (thynkyng to haue brought good tydynges) I caught hym, and slue hym in Ziglag: whiche thought that I wolde haue geuen hym a rewarde for his tydynges bringyng: ||2.Sa.1.15.

11 Howe much more when wicked men haue slayne a ryghteous person in his owne house, and vpon his bed? Shall I not nowe therefore *f* require his blood of your hande, and take you from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his young men, and they slue them, and cut of their handes and feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Isboseth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

f. The iudgement of the wicked blinded with ambition & couetousnes, differeth farre frō the iudgement of the godly. That whiche the one iudgeth worthy thankes and reward: the other iudgeth woorthy death.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. Dauid is made kyng ouer al Israel. 7. He taketh the forte of Sion. 19. He asketh counsell of the Lorde. 20. And ouercommeth the Philistines twyse.

THen ||came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and sayd thus, Beholde, we are thy *a* bone, and thy flesh. ||1.Chr.11.1

2 And in time past, when Saul was our kyng, thou leddest Israel in and out: and the Lorde hath sayde to thee, ||Thou shalt feede my people Israel, & thou shalt be a captayne ouer Israel. ||Psal.77.71.

3 And so al the elders of Israel came to the kyng to Hebron, and kyng Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron *b* before the Lorde: and they *c* annoynted Dauid kyng ouer Israel.

4 Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he beganne to raigne, ||and he raigned fourtie yeeres. ||3.Kin.2.11.

5 In Hebron he raigned ouer Juda seuen yeeres and sixe monethes: & in Hierusalem he raigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Juda.

6 The kyng also and his men went to Hierusalem, vnto the Jebusites, the inhabitantes of the lande, which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the *d* blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hyther: For they sayde, Thou art not able to come in hyther.

7 Neuertheless, Dauid tooke the strōg hold of Sion: the same is the citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid sayde the same day, Whosoeuer smyteth the Jebusites, and getteth vp

a. We are thy kynred & most neare ioyned vnto thee.

b. That is, takyng the Lorde to witnesse, for the arke was as yet in Abinadabs house.

c. This is the third tyme that Dauid was annoynted.

d. The Iebusites spake this in derision, being perswaded that their strōg holde was of such force, that Dauid coulde not ouercome it, although it were defended only by lame & blind mē: Some write, that they spake this of a confidence in their idols, whiche the chyldrē of God esteemed as blinde & lame.

vp to the gutters of the houses, and smyteth the lame and the blinde, hated of Dauids soule, *I vvyl preserre hym.* Wherfore they said, The blynde and the lame shall not come into that house.

9 And so Dauid dwelt in the towre, and called it the citie of Dauid, and buylt rounde about it from Millo, and inwarde.

10 And Dauid prospered and grew, and the Lorde God of hostes was with hym.

* Heb. *Zor.*

‖1.Chr.14.1 11 And * Hiram kyng of ‖ Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons for walles: and they buylt Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the Lord had stablished him king ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kyngdome for his people Israels sake.

‖1.Chro.3.5. 13 ‖ And Dauid tooke hym moe concubines and wyues out of Hierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and moe sonnes and daughters were yet borne to Dauid.

14 And these be the names of the sonnes that were borne vnto hym in Hierusalem, Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elisua, Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 Elisama, Eliada, and Eliphelet.

‖2.Chr.14.8 17 ‖ But when the Philistines hearde that they had annoynted Dauid kyng ouer Israel, they came all vp to *e* seeke Dauid: and as soone as Dauid hearde of it, he gate hym to an holde.

e. That is, they came to fight agaynst Dauid.

18 And whē the Philistines came, they spread them selues in the valley of Rephaim.

f. By Abiathar the Priest.

19 And Dauid *f* asked counsell of the Lorde, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wylt thou deliuer them into myne handes? And the Lorde answered vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I wyll doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thyne handes.

‖Esai.28.21. 20 ‖ And Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and smote them there, and sayde, The Lorde hath diuided myne enimies asunder before me, as waters be diuided asunder. And therfore he called the name of that place * Baal Perazim.

* Or, *the playne of diuisions.*

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 And the Philistines came yet agayne, and layde them selues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid asked counsell of the Lorde, he answeared, Thou shalt not go vp: but compasse them on the backsyde, and come vpon them ouer agaynst the Mulberie trees.

24 And when thou hearest the noyse of a thyng goyng in the toppe of the Mulberie trees, then remoue: for then shall the Lorde goe out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid dyd as the Lorde had commaunded hym: and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntyl thou come to *g* Gazer.

g. Which was in the tribe of Beniamin: but the Philistines dyd possesse it.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

3. The arke brought foorth of the house of Abinadab. 7. Oza is striken, and dyeth. 14. Dauid daunceth before the arke. 16. and is therefore despised of his wyfe Michol.

AGayne, Dauid gathered togeather all the * chosen men of Israel, *euen* thirtie thousande,

* Or, chefe.

2 And arose, and went with all the folke that were with him from *a* Baala of Iuda, to fet away from thence the arke of GOD, whose name is called by the name of the Lorde of hostes, that dwelleth vpon it betweene the Cherubims.

a. A citie in the tribe of Iuda, called also Kiriath-iarim. Iosu.15

3 And they put the arke of God vpon a new carte, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in *b* Gibea: and Oza, and Aho the sonnes of Abinadab, drawe the newe carte.

b. Which was an hygh place in the citie of Kiriath-iarim. ‖1.King.7.1.

4 ‖ And when they brought the arke of God out of the house of Abinadab that was at Gibea, Ahio went before the arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the Lorde on sundrie instrumentes made of Cedar wood, with harpes, psalteries, tymbrels, cornets, and cymbales.

6 And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Oza put his hande to the arke of GOD, and helde it, for the oxen dyd shake it.

7 And the Lorde was wroth with Oza, and God smote hym in the same place for his *c* fault, and there he died before the arke of God.

c. His intent seemed by reason to be good, but being contrary to Gods woorde, it was a faulte.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the Lorde had * smitten Oza: And he called the name of the place * Perez Oza, vntyll this day.

* Heb. *a breache of.*

* Or, *the breache of Oza.*

9 And Dauid was then afrayde of the Lorde, and sayde, Howe shall the arke of the Lorde come to me?

10 And so Dauid wolde not bryng the arke of the Lorde vnto hym into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid carped it into the house of Obed Edom, a *d* Gethite.

d. Who was a Leuite, and dwelt in Gathaim.

11 And the arke of the Lorde continued in the house of Obed Edō the Gethite, three monethes: and the Lorde blessed Obed Edom, and al his houshold.

12 And

12 ||And one tolde kyng Dauid howe that the Lord had blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that parteyned vnto hym, because of the arke of God. And Dauid went, and *e* brought the arke of GOD from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And when they that bare the arke of the Lorde, had gone sixe paces, he offered an oxe, and a fat beast.

14 And Dauid daunced before the Lord with all his might, and was gyrded with a lynnen *f* Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought the arke of the Lorde, with showting, and trumpet blowyng.

16 And as the arke of the Lorde came into the citie of Dauid, Michol Saules daughter looked through a wyndow, and saw kyng Dauid syrying and daunce before the Lorde, and she *g* despised hym in her hart.

17 And when they brought in the arke of the Lorde, they set it in his place, euen in the middes of the tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offred whole burnt offerynges, and peace offeringes, before the Lorde.

18 || And as soone as Dauid had made an ende of offeryng whole burnt offerynges and peace offeringes, he blessed the people in the name of the Lorde of hostes,

19 And gaue among all the folke, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women, as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a peece of flesshe, and a flagon *of vyne*: and so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 Then Dauid returned to *h* blesse his housholde, and Michol the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and sayde, O how glorious was the king of Israel this day: which was vncouered to day in the eyes of the maydens of his seruantes, as a foole vncouereth hym selfe?

21 And Dauid sayde vnto Michol, It was before the *i* Lorde, whiche chose me rather then thy father and al his house, and cõmaunded me to be ruler ouer all the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel, and therefore wyll I play before the Lorde:

22 And wyll yet be more vyle then so, and wyl be meeke in myne owne syght: and of the very same mayde seruants which thou hast spoken of, shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michol the daughter of Saul had *k* no chylde vnto the day of her death.

¶ *The.vii Chapter.*

2. Dauid vvoulde buylde God an house, but is forbidden by the prophete Nathan.

AFterwarde, when the kyng sate in his house, and the Lorde had geuen hym rest rounde about from all his enimies,

2 The kyng sayde vnto Nathan the prophete, Beholde, I dwel nowe in an house of Cedar trees, but the arke of God dwelleth within the *a* curtaynes.

3 And Nathan sayde to the kyng, Goe, and do al that is in thyne hart, for the Lorde is with thee.

4 And the same nyght the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Nathan, saying,

5 Goe and tel my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the Lorde, *b* Shalt thou buylde me an house to dwell in?

6 For I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought the children of Israel out of Egypt, vnto this day: but haue walked in a tent and tabernacle.

7 In all the places wherin I haue walked with all the chyldren of Israel, spake I one woorde with any of the tribes of Israel when I commaunded *the iudges* to feede my people Israel, saying, Why buyld ye not me an house of Cedar trees?

8 ||Nowe therefore so say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, I toke thee from the sheepe cote, as thou wast folowyng sheepe, that thou myghtest be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee in all that thou wentest to, and haue destroyed all thyne *c* enimies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great *d* name, lyke vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Also I wyll appoynt a place for my people Israel, and wyll plant it, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and *e* mooue no more: neyther shall wicked people trouble them any more, as before tyme,

11 And since the tyme that I set iudges ouer my people Israel:) and I wyll geue thee rest from all thyne enimies: And the Lorde telleth thee that he wyll make thee an house.

12 And when thy dayes be fulfylled, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and I wyl set vp thy seede after thee, whiche shall proceede out of thy body, and wyll stablishe his kyngdome.

13 He shal build an house for my name, and I wyll stablishe the throne of his kyngdome for euer.

14 || I wyll be his father, and he shalbe my sonne: yf he sinne, I wyll chasten hym with the *f* rod of men, and with the plagues of the chyldren of men.

15 But my mercy shal not depart away from hym, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And

a. That is, within the tabernacle couered with skynnes.

b. Meanyng he shoulde not, although afore without counsel of the Lord he had permitted hym.

||1.Sa.16.12 Psal.78.70.

c. Both outwarde, as the Philistines, and inward as Saul and his house.

d. For thy noble actes, & the largenes of thy kyngdome.

e. He promyseth them quietnesse, yf they wil walke in his feare and obedience.

||Hebr. 1.5.

f. That is, gently, as fathers vse to chastice their children.

1. Chro. 15.

Meaning he vsed the Leuites to beare accordyng the lawe.

With a garment lyke the Priestes garment.

As one that is dronken by lyght behauiour discreased hym selfe, & played foolishe part in the thought.

2. Chr. 16. 2

That is, to praye for his house, as he did done for the people.

Whose glory ought to be estemed more then the pleasyng of men.

* Heb. a breache of vz, the ruine of Oza.

For a punishment, because she mocked the seruant of God.

16 And thyne houſe and thy kyngdome ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer before thee, *euen* thy
g. This was begun in Solomō, as a figure, but accompliſhed in Chriſt. g throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed for euer.

17 Accordyng to all theſe woordes, and accordyng to all this viſion, ſo dyd Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 Then went kyng Dauid in, and ſet hym downe before the Lord, and ſayde, Who am I, O Lorde God? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me *h* hyther to?

h. That is, to ſo great dignitie.

19 And this was yet a ſmal thing in thy ſight, O Lorde God: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruantes houſe for a great while, but * dooth this appartayne to man, O Lord God?

* Heb. *Is this the lawe of man?*

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou Lorde God knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 Euen for thy woordes ſake, and accordyng to thyne owne hart haſt thou doone al theſe great thinges, to make them knowen vnto thy ſeruant.

|| Deut. 4. 7. 22 || Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God: for there is none lyke thee, neyther is there any God beſydes thee, accordyng to all that we haue hearde with our eares.

23 And what one people in the earth is lyke thy people, like Iſrael, whoſe God went and redeemed them to hym ſelfe, that they might be his people, and that he might make hym a name, and do *i* for you great thynges, and terrible, for thy lande, O Lorde, *euen* for thy people whiche thou redeemeſt to thee out of Egypt, from the *k* nations and theyr goddes?

i. O Iſrael.

k. From the Egyptians, and their idols.

24 For thou haſt *l* ordeyned thy people Iſrael to be thy people for euer: and thou Lorde art become their God.

l. Of thy free election.

25 And nowe Lorde God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concernyng thy ſeruant, and his houſe, make it good for euer, and doo as thou haſt ſayde:

26 And let thy name be magnified for euer of men, that ſhal ſay, The lorde of hoſtes is the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be ſtabliſhed before thee.

27 For thou, O Lorde of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, *m* haſt tolde in the eare of thy ſeruant, ſaying, I wyl build thee an houſe: and therefore hath thy ſeruant founde in his hart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

m. An Hebrue phraſe, in meanyng, thou haſt reuealed to thy ſeruant.

28 Therefore now Lord God (thou art God, and thy wordes be true, thou that haſt tolde this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

29 Therefore nowe let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou Lorde God haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſyng let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. *Dauid ouercommeth the Philiſtines, and other ſtrange nations, and maketh them tributaries to Iſrael.*

AFter this, now || Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke the * bridle of bondage out of the a hande of the Philiſtines. || 1. Chr. 18. 1

* *Methegammah.*

a. So that they payed no more tribute.

2 And he ſmote the Moabites, and meaſured them with a lyne, and caſt them downe to the grounde, euen with two lynes meaſured he them, to put them to death, and with one full corde to keepe them alyue: and ſo became the Moabites Dauids ſeruantes, and brought hym gyftes.

3 Dauid ſmote alſo Hadarezer the ſonne of Rehob, kyng of Zoba, as he went " to recouer his border at the riuer "Pherah.

" Or, *enlarge.* " Or, *Euphrates.*

4 And Dauid tooke of his, a thouſande, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, and " deſtroyed all the charrettes, and twentie thouſand footmen: but reſerued an hundred charrettes of them.

" Or, *houghed the horſes of the charrets.*

5 And when the "Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadarezer kyng of Zoba, Dauid ſlue of the Syrians two and twentie thouſande men,

" Or, *Aramites.*

6 And put ſouldiers in Syria Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruantes to Dauid, and *b* brought gyftes: and the Lord ſaued Dauid in al that he went vnto.

b. That is, they payed yerely tribute.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhieldes of gold that belonged to the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to *c* Hieruſalem.

c. To the vſe of the temple.

8 And out of Beta and Berothai, cities of Hadarezer, dyd Dauid bryng exceedyng muche braſſe.

9 When Thoi kyng of "Hamath heard howe Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer,

" Or, *Antiocha.*

10 Thoi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto kyng Dauid, to * ſalute hym, and to bleſſe hym, becauſe he had fought agaynſt Hadarezer, & beaten hym (for Thoi had great warre with Hadarezer) and *Ioram* * brought with hym veſſels of ſyluer, veſſels of golde, and veſſels of braſſe,

* Heb. *To ſalute him by peace.*

* Heb. *In his hande.*

11 Whiche *braſſe* kyng Dauid dyd dedicate vnto the Lorde, with the ſyluer and golde that he had dedicate of al nations whiche he ſubdued.

12 Of "Syria, of the Moabites, and of the chyldren of Ammon, of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadarezer ſonne of Rehob kyng of Zoba.

" Or, *Aram, or Coloſyria.*

13 And Dauid gate hym a name after that he returned, and had ſmitten of the Syrians in the valley of Salt, eyghteene thouſande men,

14 And

14 And he put a garison in Edom, euen thorowout al Edom put he souldiers, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruauntes: and the Lorde kept Dauid where so euer he went.

15 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, and executed *d* iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the host, and Jehosaphat the sonne of Ahilud was "recorder.

17 And Sadoc the sonne of Ahitob, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, were the priestes, and Saraiah was the scribe.

18 And " Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and the *e* Cherethites, and the Phelethites, and Dauids sonnes, were cheefe rulers.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

9. Dauid restoreth all the landes of Saul to Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan. 10. He appoynteth Ziba to see to the profite of his landes.

AND Dauid saide, Is there yet any man leaft of the house of Saul? For I wyll shewe him mercie for *a* Jonathans sake.

2 And there was of the householde of Saul a seruant, whose name was Ziba, and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the king saide vnto him, Art thou Ziba? He said, Thy seruant is he.

3 And the king saide, Remaineth there yet any man of the house of Saul, whom I may shewe the *b* mercie of God vpon? Ziba answeared the king, Jonathan hath yet a sonne, which is lame on his feete.

4 The king said vnto him, Where is he? Ziba saide vnto the king, Beholde, he is in the house of Machir the sonne of *c* Amiel of Lodeber.

5 Then kyng Dauid sent, and fet hym out of the house of Machir the sonne of Amiel, of Lodeber.

6 Nowe when Miphiboseth the sonne of Jonathan the sonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, he fel on his face, and dyd reuerence: And Dauid saide, Miphiboseth? He answeared, Beholde thy seruant.

7 Dauid sayd vnto hym, Feare not, for I wyl surely shewe thee kindnesse for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and wil restore thee all the feeldes of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eate bread on mine owne table continually.

8 And he bowed him selfe, and sayde, What is thy seruant, that thou shouldest loke vpon suche a *d* dead dogge as I am?

9 Then the king called to Ziba Saules seruant, and sayde vnto hym, I haue geuen vnto thy maisters " sonne al that pertey-

ned to Saul, and to al his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sonnes, and thy seruantes, shalt tyl the lande for him, and bring in, that thy maisters sonne may haue foode to eate: but Miphiboseth thy maisters sonne, shal eate bread alway vpon my table. For Ziba had fyfteene sonnes, and twentie seruantes.

11 Then sayde Ziba vnto the kyng, According to all that my lorde the kyng hath commaunded his seruant, so shal thy seruant doo, *e* that Miphiboseth may eate *as the king sayde* vpon my table, as one of the kings sonnes.

12 Miphiboseth had a sonne that was young, named Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were seruantes vnto Miphiboseth.

13 And Miphiboseth dwelt in Hierusalem: for he did eate continually at the kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

4. The messengers of Dauid are villanously entreated of the king of Ammon. 7. Ioab is sent agaynst the Ammonites.

AFter this, the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon died, and Hanon his sonne raigned in his steade.

2 || Then sayde Dauid, I wyll shewe kyndnesse vnto Hanon the sonne of Nahas, as his father shewed *a* kyndnesse vnto me. And Dauid sent to comfort hym, by the *b* hande of his seruantes, ouer his father: and Dauids seruantes came into the lande of the chyldren of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon, sayde vnto Hanon their lorde, * Thynkest thou that Dauid dooth honor thy father, that he hath sent comfortours to thee? Hath not Dauid rather sent his seruantes vnto thee to searche the citie, and to spye it out, and to ouerthrowe it?

4 Wherefore Hanon tooke Dauids seruantes, and shaued of the one *c* halfe of their beardes, and cut of their garmentes in the middle, euen harde to the buttockes of them, and sent them away.

5 When they tolde it vnto Dauid, he sent to meete them (for the men were exceedyngly ashamed) and the kyng sayde, Tary at Jericho vntyll your beardes be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the chyldren of Ammon saw that they *d* stanke in the syght of Dauid, they sent, and hyred the * Syrians of the house of Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thousande footemen, and of king Maacha a thousande men, and of Istob twelue thousande men.

7 And

e. That he may haue wherwith to furnish hym selfe, and be meete for the kings table.

||1.Chr.19.2

a This kyndnes is thought to be by sauing one of his brethren, whiche fled to him frō the king of Ammon, or for that Dauid in his trouble receiued at his hands relieue & comfort.

b. That is, by his seruantes.

*Heb. *In thine eyes doth Dauid*

c. For a dispite & a shame to Dauid & the childrē of Israel

d. That they had deserued Dauids displeasure, for the injurie doone to his ambassadours.

"or, *Aramites.*

"Or, *Aramites.*

"Meaning a disfigured person

"Or, *Nesuruye.*

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and al the host of strong men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put their armie in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, of Rehob, Istob, and Maacha, were by them selues in the feelde.

9 When Ioab sawe that the front of the battell was against him before and behinde, he chose of all the chopse of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hande of Abisai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the chyldren of Ammon.

11 And he saide, If the Syrians be stronger then I, thou shalt helpe me: but yf the children of Ammon be to strong for thee, I wyl come and succour thee.

12 Therfore quite thee like a man, and let vs be valiant for our people, and for the cities of our GOD: and the Lorde doo that which is good in his owne eyes.

13 And Ioab proceeded forth, and the people that were with him, to fight agaynst the Syrians: but they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon sawe that the Syrians were fled, then fledde they also before Abisai, and entred into the cities: and so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Hierusalem.

15 And when the Syrians sawe that they were smitten before Israel, they geathered them togeather.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the [b] riuer, and they came to Helam: and Zoba the captaine of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was shewed Dauid, he geathered [c] al Israel togeather, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set them selues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid destroyed [f] seuen hundred chariottes of the Syrians, and fourtie thousande horsemen, and smote Zoba the captayne of their host, whiche also dyed there.

19 And when al the kynges *that were* seruantes to Hadarezer sawe, that they fell before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: and so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

b. Or, Euphrates.

c. Meanyng the greatest part.

f. Which were the cheefest & most principal: for in al he destroyed seuen thousande. 2. Chro xix. or the souldiers whiche were in seuen hundred charets.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

1. The citie Rabba is besieged. 4. Dauid committeth adulterie. 17. Vrias is slayne. 27. Dauid marieth Bethsabe.

AND it came to passe, that after the yeere was expired, in the time [a] when kynges goe foorth to battel, || Dauid sent Ioab and his seruantes with him, and al Israel, which destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabba: but Dauid taryed styll at Hierusalem.

a. The yeere following, about the spring tyme.

|| 1. Chr. 20.

2 And in an euening tyde Dauid arose out of his [b] bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kynges palace, and from the roofe he sawe a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautiful to looke vpon.

b. Whereupon he vsed to rest at after noone, as was vsual of Isboseth. Cap.

3 And Dauid sent to enquire what woman it should be: And one sayde, Is not this Bethsabe the daughter of Eliam, and wyfe to [c] Urias the Hethite?

c. Who was not an Israelite borne, but conuerted to the true religion.

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and toke her away: and she came in vnto hym, and he lay with her (and she was purified from her vncleanesse) and returned vnto her house.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and [d] tolde Dauid, and sayde, I am with chylde.

d. Fearyng least she should be stoned, according to the lawe.

6 And Dauid sent to Ioab, saying, Send me Urias the Hethite. And Ioab sent Urias to Dauid.

7 And when Urias was come vnto him, Dauid demaunded of hym howe Ioab dyd, and howe the people fared, & howe the warre prospered?

8 And Dauid sayde to Urias, [e] Goe downe to thy house, and washe thy feete. And Urias departed out of the kynges pallace, and there folowed hym a present from the kyng.

e. Dauid thought by these meanes to cloke his sinne.

9 But Urias slept at the doore of the kynges pallace, with all the seruantes of his Lorde, and went not downe to his house.

10 Whiche when they had told Dauid, saying, Urias went not downe vnto his house: Dauid sayde vnto Urias, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why diddest thou not goe downe then vnto thyne house?

11 Urias aunswered Dauid, The arke, and Israel, and Iuda dwell in pauilions, and my lorde Ioab, and the seruantes of my lorde abyde in the open feeldes, and shall I then goe in to myne house, to eate, and drinke, and lye with my wyfe? By thy lyfe, and by the lyfe of thy soule, I wyll not doo this thyng.

12 And Dauid sayde to Urias, Tarie here this day also, and to morowe I wyll let thee depart. And so Urias abode in Hierusalem that day, and the morowe.

13 And when Dauid had called hym, he dyd eate and drinke before him, and he made hym [f] drunke: And at euen he went out to lye on his couche with the seruantes of his lorde, but went not downe to his house.

f. Thereby to prouoke him to goe and lye by his wyfe.

14 On

14 On the morowe Dauid wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Urias:
15 And he wrote thus in the letter, *g* Put ye Urias in the forefront of the harper battell, and come ye backe from him, that he may be smitten, and dye.
16 So when Joab besieged the citie, he assigned Urias vnto a place where he wist that strong men were.
17 And the men of the citie came out, and fought with Joab: and there were certayne ouerthrowen of the people of the seruantes of Dauid: and Urias the Hethite dyed also.
18 Then Joab sent, and tolde Dauid al the thinges concerning the warre:
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:
20 If the kinges anger aryse, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched ye so nigh vnto the citie when ye dyd fyght? wist ye not that they would hurle and shoote from the wall?
21 || Who smote Abimelech sonne of *h* Jerubeseth? Did not a woman cast a peece of a mylstone vpon him from the wall, & he dyed in Thebes? why went ye nigh the wal? Then say thou, Thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.
22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Joab had sent him for.
23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, The men preuayled against vs, and came out vnto vs into the feeld, and we * pursued them euen vnto the entring of the gate:
24 And the shooters shot from the walles vpon thy seruantes, and some of the kinges seruantes be dead, and thy seruant Urias the Hethite is dead also.
25 And Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Joab, Let not that thing trouble thee, for the swoord deuoureth * one as well as an other, Make thy battel more strong against the citie, to ouerthrow it, and encourage thou him.
26 And when the wyfe of Urias heard that her husband was dead, she mourned for him.
27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wyfe, and bare him a sonne: but this thing that Dauid did * displeased the Lorde.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. Dauid reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne. 18. The childe conceiued in adulterie dyeth.

AND the Lorde *a* sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and told hym, There were two men in one citie, the one riche, and the other poore.
2 The riche man had exceeding many sheepe and oxen:
3 But the poore had nothing saue one litle sheepe, whiche he had bought and nourished vp: and it grewe vp with him, and with his children also, and dyd eate of his owne "meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and slept in his bosome, and was vnto him as his daughter.
4 And there came a " stranger vnto the riche man, and he " spared to take of his owne sheepe, and of his owne oxen, to dresse for the stranger that was come vnto him: but tooke the poore mans sheepe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.
5 And * Dauid was exceeding wroth with the man, and saide to Nathan, As the Lorde liueth, the man that hath doone this thing is the " childe of death:
6 || He shall restore the lambe " foure folde, because he did this thing, and had no pitie.
7 And Nathan saide to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus sayth the Lorde GOD of Israel, I annointed thee king ouer Israel, and rid thee out of the hand of Saul.
8 I gaue thee thy *b* maisters house, and thy maisters *c* wyues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Juda, and might (yf that had been to litle) haue geuen thee * so much more.
9 Wherefore then hast thou despised the commaundement of the Lorde, to doo euyl in his sight? thou hast killed Urias the Hethite with the swoorde, and hast taken his wyfe to thy wyfe, and hast *d* slayne him with the swoord of the children of Ammon.
10 Nowe therefore the swoorde shal neuer depart from thyne house, because thou hast despised me, and taken the wyfe of Urias the Hethite to be thy wyfe.
11 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord, Beholde, I wyll stirre vp euil agaynst thee, euen out of thyne owne house, and wyll take thy wyues before thyne eyes, and geue them vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lye with thy wyues in the syght of this *e* sunne.
12 For thou diddest it secretly: but I wyll doo this thing before all Israel, and in the open sunne light.
13 And Dauid saide vnto Nathan || I haue sinned against the Lorde. And Nathan saide vnto Dauid, The Lorde also hath put *f* away thy sinne, thou shalt not dye.
14 Howbeit, because in dooing this

a. Because Dauid lay nowe drowned in sinne, the louyng mercy of God, whiche suffereth not his to perishe, waketh his conscience by this similitude, and bryngeth hym to repentance

" Or, *morsel.*
" Or, *vvayfaring man.*
" Or, *refused.*

*Heb. *the anger of Dauid vvas kindled.*
" Or, *shall surely dye.*
||Exod. 22. 1.
"Or, *twyfe foure folde.*

b. For Dauid succeeded Saul in his kyngdome.
c. They expound this of Egla, & as some thinke Rispha. As for Michol she was Sauls daughter.
*Heb. *such and suche thinges.*
d. Most cruelly delyuering him to the handes of Gods enimies.

e. Meanyng openly as at noone dayes.

||Eccl. 47. 13.
f. Because thou hast vntaignedly turned vnto the Lorde, and confessed thy sinne.

verde, thou hast geuen the enimies of the lorde a cause to *g* blaspheme, the childe that is borne vnto thee shall surely dye.

15 And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the Lorde strake the childe that Urias wyfe bare vnto Dauid, and it sickened sore.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and fasted, and *h* went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to take him vp from the earth: but he woulde not, neither did he eate meate with them.

18 And the seuenth day the childe dyed, and the seruantes of Dauid feared to tel him that the childe was dead: for they saide, Beholde, whyle the childe was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and he woulde not hearken vnto our voyce: how wyl he then * vexe him selfe, yf we tel him that the childe is dead?

19 But Dauid seeing his seruauntes whisperyng, perceiued that the childe was dead: and Dauid saide vnto his seruantes, Is the childe dead? They saide, He is dead.

20 And Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and *i* annointed him selfe, and changed his apparrel, & came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: and afterward came to his owne house, and bade that they shoulde set bread before him, and he dyd eate.

21 Then saide his *k* seruantes vnto him, What thing is this that thou hast doone? thou diddest fast and weepe for the childe whyle it was aliue, and as soone as it was dead, thou diddest rise vp & eate meate.

22 He saide, Whyle the childe was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for this I thought, Who can tel whether God wyll haue mercie on me, that the childe may liue?

23 But nowe seeing it is dead, wherefore should I fast? *l* Can I "bring him agayne any more? I shall goe to him, rather then he shal come agayne to me.

24 And Dauid comforted Bethsabe his wyfe, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: ||and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the Lorde loued him,

25 And had sent by the hand of *m* Nathan the prophete, therefore *n* he called his name * Ieudida, of the Lordes behalfe.

26 Then Joab fought against Rabba of the childzen of Ammon, and tooke the "citie of the kingdome.

27 And Joab sent messengers to Dauid, saying, I haue fought against Rabba, and haue taken the *o* citie of waters.

28 Nowe therefore geather the rest of the people togeather, and besiege the citie, that thou mayest take it: lest I take it, and it becalled after my name.

29 And Dauid geathered all the people togeather, and went against Rabba, and besieged it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kinges crowne from his head (whiche waied a *p* talent of golde, and in it were precious stones) and it was set on Dauids head, and he brought away the spoyle of the citie, in exceeding great abundance.

31 And he caryed away the people that was therein, and put them *q* vnder sawes, and vnder iron harrowes, and vnder axes of iron, and thrust them into the tyle kill: thus did he with all the cities of the childzen of Ammon. And so Dauid and all the people returned vnto Hierusalem.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

14. Amnon Dauids sonne defileth his sister Thamar. 19. Thamar is comforted by her brother Absalom. 29. Absalom therefore killeth Amnon.

AFter this, so it was that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, named *a* Thamar, whom Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued.

2 And he was so sore vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Thamar: for she was a *b* virgin, and he thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a freend called Jonadab, the sonne of Simah Dauids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtile man.

4 And he said vnto him, Howe commeth it that thou, being the kinges sonne, art thus consumed from day to day? Wylt thou not tell me? Amnon answeared him, I loue Thamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 Jonadab saide vnto him, *c* Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thee selfe sicke: and when thy father is come to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee let my sister Thamar come, and geue me meate, and dresse it in my sight, that I may see it, and eate it of her hande.

6 And so Amnon lay downe, and made him selfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon saide vnto the king, I pray thee let Thamar my sister come, and make me a couple of *d* cakes in my sight, that I may eate of her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Thamar, saying, Goe nowe to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Thamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was layed downe) and she tooke "floure, and kneaded it, and made cakes

---

g. In saying that the Lorde hath appointed a wicked man to raigne ouer his people.

h. To wyt, to his priuy chamber.

* Heb. *doo euyl to hym selfe.*

i. Shewing that our lamentations ought not to be excessiue, but moderate, and that we must prayse God in al his doinges.

k. As they which considered not that god graunteth many thynges to the sobs and teares of the faythful.

l. He confirmeth hym selfe to Gods wyl, & comforteth hym selfe by obedience to the same.

"or, *call.*

||Math. 1. 6.

m. To cal hym Solomon.

n. Meanyng Dauid.

* *Louyng to the lorde.*

"or, *the cheefest citie.*

o. That is, the cheefest part of the citie where the kinges palace, and al the conduites were.

p. That is, threescore pounde, after the wayght of the common talent.

q. Recompencing the cruel enimies of God, with cruel death.

a. Thamar & Absaloms sister both by father and mother, & Amnons onely by father.

b. And therefore kept in her fathers house, as virgins were accustomed.

c. Here we se that them that enterprise wicked, that can lacke counseller & further the same.

d. Meanyng some delicate and dainty meate.

"or, *pyf.*

cakes

cakes in his sight, and did bake them,

9 And tooke a panne, and *e* powred them out before him, but he would not eate: And Ammon sayde, Haue out *f* al men from me. And they went al out from him.

10 And Ammon sayde vnto Thamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hande. And Thamar tooke the cakes whiche she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother:

11 And when she had set them before him to eate, he tooke her, and sayde vnto her, Come lye with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay my brother doo not force me: for there hath no such thing ben done in Israel, doo not thou this folly.

13 And I, "whyther shall I cause my shame to goe? and thou shalt be as one of the *g* fooles in Israel: Nowe therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the kyng, and he wyl not denie me vnto thee.

14 Howe be it he would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 And then Ammon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue with whiche he before loued her: and Ammon sayd vnto her, Ap, and geat thee hence.

16 She answered him, "There is no cause: This euyl that thou puttest me away, is greater then the other that thou didest vnto me. Neuertheles, he would not heare her:

17 But called his "boy that serued him, and sayde, Put away this woman from me, and bolt the dooze after her.

18 And she had a garment of *h* diuers colours vpon her: for with suche garmentes were the kyngs daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and locked the dooze after her.

19 And Thamar tooke and put asshes on her head, and rent her garment of dyuers colours that was on her, and layde her hand on her head, and so she went away crying,

20 And Absalom her brother sayde vnto her, Hath Ammon thy brother ben with thee? Nowe yet be styl my syster, he is thy brother, let not this thing greeue thine hart. And so Thamar remayned desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 But when kyng Dauid heard of al these thinges, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom sayde vnto his brother Ammon neyther good noz bad: howbeit, Absalom hated Ammon, because he had forced his sister Thamar.

23 And after the time of two yeeres, Absalom had sheepe shearers in the "playne of Hazor, beside Ephraim, & bade al the kinges sonnes,

24 And came to the kyng, and sayd, Behold, thy seruant hath sheepe shearers, I pray thee, that the kyng with his seruantes come to thy seruant.

25 The king answeared Absalom, Nay my sonne, I pray thee, let vs not goe al, least we be chargeable vnto thee. And Absalom lay sore vpon him: howbeit he would not goe, but "blessed him.

26 Then sayde Absalom, But I pray thee shal not my brother Amnon goe with vs? And the kyng answeared him, What needeth it that he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom made suche instance, that he let Amnon and all the kinges chyldren goe with him.

28 Nowe had Absalom commaunded his young men, saying, Marke when Amnons *k* hart is merie with wine, and when I bid you, Smite Amnon: then kyl him, and feare not: haue not I bidden you? be bolde therefore, and play the men.

29 And the seruantes of Absalom dyd vnto Ammon, euen as Absalom had commaunded: and al the kinges sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, & fled.

30 And while they were yet in the way, tydinges came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slayne al the kynges sonnes, and there is none left alyue.

31 Then the kyng arose, and tare his garmentes, and lay along on the *l* earth: and al his seruantes stoode by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab the sonne of Simah, Dauids brother, answeared and sayde, Let not my lorde suppose that they haue slayne all the young men of the kynges sonnes, but Ammon onely is dead: for that hath ben determined in Absaloms minde, since he forced his sister Thamar.

33 Nowe therefore let not my lorde the kyng "take the thing so greeuously, to thinke that al the kynges sonnes are dead, "for Ammon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fledde: and the young man that kept the watch, lyft vp his eyes and looked, and beholde, there came much people by the way of the hyl side "behinde him.

35 And Jonadab sayde vnto the kyng, Beholde the kynges sonnes come: as thy seruant sayde, so it is.

36 And as soone as he had left speaking, beholde the kinges sonnes came, and lyft vp their voyces, and wept. The king also and al his seruantes wept exceedingly sore.

That is, she vsed them on vilde.

For the wicked are accustomed to doo their wil afore men, which they are afrayde to commit in the sight of God.

g, how shal I put away my shame?

As a lewde and wycked person.

h, for this cause.

i, seruant.

For that which was of diuers colours peeces, in the dayes had in great estimation. Gene. 37.

"Or, Baal Hazor.

"Or, thanked.

i. Pretending to the Kyng that Amnon was most deare vnto hym.

k. Then being voyde of care, and casting no peryl.

l. In token of sorowe and greefe.

"Or, take it to hart.

"Or, but.

"Or, one after another.

37 But Abſalom eſcaped, and went to k Thalmai the ſonne of Ammihur king of Geſur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 And ſo Abſalom eſcaped, and went to Geſur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And king Dauid " deſired to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for where as Ammon was dead, he was comforted ouer him.

k. For Maachah his mother was the daughter of Thalmai. Chap. 3.

" or, ceaſſed.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

2. Abſalom is reconciled to his father by the ſubtilte of Ioab. 24. Abſalom may not ſee the kinges face.

IOab the ſonne of Zaruia, perceyued that the kynges a hart was towarde Abſalom:

2 And he ſent to Thecoa, and fet thence a " wiſe woman, and ſayde vnto her, I pray thee fayne thee ſelfe to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, & b annoynt not thee ſelfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this maner vnto him: And ſo Joab * taught her what ſhe ſhoulde ſay.

4 And when the woman of Thecoa ſpake with the kyng, ſhe fel on her face to the grounde, & did obeyſance, and ſayd, *Helpe, O kyng.

5 The kyng ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? She anſwered, I am in deede a * widowe, and mine huſbande is dead.

6 And thy handmayde had c two ſonnes, and they two fought togeather in the feelde, where was no man to goe betweene them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlue him.

7 And beholde, the whole kinrede is riſen againſt thy handmaide, and they ſayde, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that we may kyl him for the d ſoule of his brother whom he ſlue, we wyl deſtroy the heyre alſo: and ſo they ſhall quenche my ſparkle whiche is left, and ſhal not leaue to my huſbande neyther name nor iſſue vppon the earth.

8 And the kyng ſaide vnto the woman, Goe home to thine houſe, I wyll geue a charge for thee.

9 And the woman of Thecoa ſayd vnto the king, My Lorde, O king, this e treſpaſſe be on me, and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be " giltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaide, If any man ſay ought vnto thee, bring him to me, and he ſhal * hurt thee no more.

11 Then ſayde ſhe, I pray thee, let the kyng remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer many reuengers of blood to deſtroy, leaſt they ſlay my ſonne. And he anſweared, As the Lorde lyueth, there ſhal not one heare of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 The woman ſayde, Let thine handmaide ſpeake one worde vnto my lorde the kyng. And he ſayde, Say on.

13 The woman ſayd, Wherefore then haſt thou f thought ſuche a thing agaynſt the people of GOD? For the kyng doeth ſpeake this thing as one whiche is faultie, that he ſhoulde not fetch home agayne his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needes dye, and are as water ſpilt on the grounde, which can not be geathered vp agayne, neyther doeth God ſpare any perſon: yet doeth he appoynt g meanes, that his baniſhed be not vtterly expelled from him.

15 Nowe therfore I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lorde the kyng, *becauſe* the people h haue made me afrayde: and thy handmayde ſayde, Nowe wyl I ſpeake vnto the kyng, it may be that the kyng wyll perfourme the requeſt of his handmayde.

16 And the kyng ſhall heare his handmayde, to delyuer her out of the hand of the man that wouldeſt haue deſtroyed me, and alſo my ſonne, out of the inheritance of God.

17 And thine handmayde ſayde, The worde of my Lorde the kyng ſhall nowe be * comfortable: for my lorde the kyng is as an i angel of God in hearing of good and bad: therefore the Lorde thy God be with thee.

18 Then the kyng anſweared and ſayd vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhal aſke thee. And the woman ſayd, Let my lorde the kyng nowe ſpeake.

19 And the kyng ſayde, Is not the k hande of Joab with thee in al this matter? The woman anſweared and ſayde, As thy ſoule lyueth my lorde the kyng, I wyll not turne to the ryght hand nor to the leaft, from ought that my lorde the kyng hath ſpoken: for euen thy ſeruant Joab bade me, and he put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thyne handmayde:

20 For to the intent that I ſhould l change the fourme of ſpeach, hath thy ſeruant Joab done this thing: and my lorde is wyſe, according to the wiſedome of an angel of God, to vnderſtande all thynges that are in the earth.

21 And the kyng ſayde vnto Joab, Beholde, I haue m done this thyng: goe, and bryng the young man Abſalom agayne.

22 And Joab fel to the grounde on his face,

a. That the kyng fauoured him.

" or, ſubtile.

b. In token of mourning, for they vſed annoynting to ſeeme cheattul.

*Hebr. *put vvordes in her mouth.*

*Heb. *ſaue.*

*Heb. *a vvid-dovve vvoman.*

c. Vnder this parable ſhe deſcribeth the death of Ammon, by Abſalom.

d. Accordyng to the lawe whiche commaundeth the ſlayer to be ſlayne. Gen 9.

e. As touching the breache of the lawe which puniſheth blood, let me beare the blame.

" or, *innocent.*

* Heb. *touch.*

f. Why doſt thou geue ſentence contrarie to thy ſelfe in thy ſonne Abſalom.

g. God hath prouided way (as ſanctuaries) to ſaue them oft times whom mans iudgeth worthie death.

h. For I thought they would fele this my kynd.

* Hebr. *a* i. Is of great wyſedome to diſcerne right from wrong.

k. Haſt not thou done it by the counſel of Ioab?

l. By feyning rather a parable then playnely.

m. I haue graunted thy requeſt.

face, and bowed him selfe, and * thanked the king: and Joab saide, Nowe thy seruaunt knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfylled the requeste of his seruaunt.

23 And so Joab arose, and went to Gesur, and brought Absalom to Hierusalem.

24 And the king saide, Let him turne to his owne house, and not see my face. And so Absalom returned to his owne house, and sawe not the kinges face.

25 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praysed as Absalom for beautie: from the sole of his foote, to the top of his head there was no blemishe in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for at euery yeeres ende he polled it: because the heare was heauie on him, therefore he polled it,) he weyghed the heare of his head at two hundred *n* sycles, after the kinges wayght.

27 And Absalom hadde three sonnes borne him, and one daughter named Thamar, whiche was a fayre woman to looke vpon.

28 So Absalom dwelt two yeeres in Hierusalem, and sawe not the kinges face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab to haue sent him to the king, but he woulde not come to him: and when he sent againe, he would not come.

30 Therefore he saide vnto his seruantes, Beholde, Joab hath a feeld by my " place, and he hath barley therein: goe, and *o* set it on fyre. And Absaloms seruantes set it on fyre.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruantes burnt my feeld with fyre?

32 And Absalom answeared Joab, Beholde I sent for thee, desyring thee to come, because I would haue sent thee to the kyng, for to say, Wherefore am I come from Gesur? It had ben better for me to haue been there styl: Nowe therefore woulde I see the kinges face, and if there be any *p* trespasse in me, let him kil me.

33 And so Joab came to the king, and tolde him: which when he had sent for Absalom, he came to the king, & fel to the grounde on his face before hym, and the kyng kyssed Absalom.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

2. The practises of Absalom to aspire to the kingdome. 14. Dauid & his seruantes flee. 31. Dauids prayer.

AFter this Absalom * prepared him charets and horses, and fiftie men to runne before hym.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stoode in the place of the entring in of the gate: and euery man that had any " matter, and came to the king for iudgement, hym did Absalom cal vnto hym, and saide, Of what citie art thou? He answeared, Thy seruant is of one of the *a* tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom sayde vnto hym, See, thy matters are good and righteous, but there is no man *deputed* of the kyng to heare thee.

4 Absalom sayde moreouer, Oh that I were made *b* iudge in the lande, that euery man which hath any plea and matter in the lawe, might come to me, and that I myght do hym iustice?

5 And when any man came nigh to him, and did him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and toke him to him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom *c* stale the hartes of the men of Israel.

7 And after *d* fourtie yeeres Absalom sayde vnto the kyng, I pray thee, let me go to Hebron, and pay my vowe whiche I haue vowed vnto the Lorde.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vowe when I was in Gesur in Syria, saying, If the lord shall bryng me agayne in deede to Hierusalem, I *e* wyll serue the Lorde.

9 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, Goe in peace. And so he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 But Absalom sent spyes throughout al the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the voyce of the trumpet blowe, ye shal say, Absalom raigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Hierusalem that were *f* called, & they went with pure hartes, not knowyng of *g* any thyng.

12 And Absalom sent for Achitophel the Gilonite Dauids counsellour, frō his citie Gilo, whyle he offered sacrifices, and there was wrought strong treason: for the people went and increased with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to Dauid, and sayde, The hartes of the men of Israel are turned after Absalom.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto all his seruantes that were with him at Hierusalem, Vp, that we may flee, for we shall not els escape *h* from Absalom: make speede to departe, lest he come sodenly, and catche vs, and bryng euyl vpon vs, and smite the citie with the edge of the swoorde.

15 And the kynges seruantes sayde vnto hym, Beholde, thy seruantes *are redy to do* what so euer my lorde the kyng shall * appoynt.

" Or, *controuersie.*

a. That is, noting of what citie or place he was.

b. Thus by slaunder, flatterie, and fayre promises, the wycked seeke preferment.

c. By intising them from his father to hym selfe.

d. Conteyning from the tyme that the Israelites had asked a king of Samuel.

e. By colour of religion he hunteth after the kingdome.

f. And byd to his feast in Hebron.

g. That Absalom wet about

h. For neither is there hope of mercy at his cruel handes, neyther are we at this sodayne able to make our part good agaynst hym.

* Heb. *Chose.*

16 And the king departed, and all his
d. That is, after him. houſehold d at his feete: and the king left
ten concubines to keepe the houſe.

17 And the king went forth, and all the
people at his feete, and taried in a place that
k. To wit, from Hieruſalem. was k farre of.

18 And all his ſeruauntes went about
him: and al the Cerethites, and al the Pe-
lethites, and al the Gethites, euen ſixe hun-
dred men, whiche were come after him from
Geth, went before the king.

l. Who as ſome write was the kinges ſonne of Gath, called Achis. 19 Then ſaide the king to l Ithai the
Gethite, Wherefore commeſt thou with vs?
Returne, and abide with the king, for thou
art a ſtranger, depart therefore to thy place.

20 Thou cameſt yeſterday, and ſhoulde
I vnquiet thee to day to goe with vs? I wyll
goe whyther I can: therefore returne thou,
m. That is, the ſouldiers that be with thee. and carie againe thy m brethren: mercie and
trueth be with thee.

21 And Ithai anſwered the king, and
ſaide, As the Lorde liueth, and as my lorde the
king liueth, in what place my lorde the kyng
ſhalbe, whether in death or lyfe, euen there al-
ſo wyl thy ſeruaunt be.

22 And Dauid ſaide to Ithai, Come
then, and goe forwarde. And Ithai the Ge-
thite went forth, and al his men, and all the
children that were with him.

23 And al the countrey wept with a loud
voyce, and all the people went ouer: the
king alſo him ſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke
Cedron, and all the people went ouer to-
warde the way that leadeth to the wylder-
neſſe.

n. Whiche was the charge of the Caathites. 24 And loe, Sadoc alſo and all the Le-
uites were with him, and n bare the arke of
the couenant of God, and they ſet downe the
arke of GOD, and Abiathar o went vp,
o. To ſtand by the arke. vntill the people were all come ouer out of
the citie.

25 And the king ſayde vnto Sadoc, Ca-
ry the arke of God agayne into the citie: if I
ſhal fynde fauour in the eyes of the Lorde, he
wil bring me agayne, and ſhewe me both it,
and the tabernacle thereof.

p. Gods wyl is a comfort & a cauſe of contentation to the faythful in al aduerſities. 26 But yf he thus ſay, I haue no luſt
vnto thee: beholde p here am I, let him doo
with me what ſeemeth good in his eyes.

27 The king ſayde alſo vnto Sadoc the
prieſt, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into
the citie in peace, and take your two ſonnes
with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Jonathan
the ſonne of Abiathar.

28 Beholde, I wyll tary in the feeldes
of the wyldernelſe, vntyll there come some
worde from you to be tolde me.

29 Sadoc therefore and Abiathar car-
ried the arke of God agayne to Hieruſalem,
and they taryed there.

30 And Dauid went vp on mount Oli-
uete, and wept as he went vp, and had his
head q couered, and went barefoote, and al
the people that was with him had euery
man his head couered, and as they went vp,
they wept.

31 And one tolde Dauid, ſaying, Achi-
tophel is one of them that haue conſpired
with Abſalom. And Dauid ſaid, O Lorde, I
pray thee, turne the r counſel of Achitophel
into fooliſhneſſe.

32 When Dauid was come to the top
of the mount, he worſhipped God: and be-
holde, Chuſai the Arachite came agaynſt
him, with his coate torne, and hauyng earth
vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſaid, If thou goe
with me, thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and
ſay vnto Abſalom, I wil be thy ſeruant, O
kyng: as I haue thus long ben thy fathers
ſeruant, ſo am I now thy ſeruant: thou may-
eſt * for my ſake deſtroy the counſell of Achi-
tophel. * Heb. To that is to my commodite.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee
Sadoc and Abiathar the prieſtes? therefore
whatſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings
houſe, thou ſhalt ſhewe to Sadoc and Abia-
thar the prieſtes.

36 And beholde, they haue there with
them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Sadocs
ſonne, & Jonathan Abiathars ſonne: by them
alſo ſhal ye ſende me all that ye can heare.

37 And ſo Chuſai Dauids freende went
to the citie, and Abſalom entred into Hieru-
ſalem.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

1. The infidelitie of Ziba. 5. Semei curſeth Dauid. 16. Chuſai commeth to Abſalom.

AND when Dauid was a litle paſt the
a top *of the hyl*, behold, Ziba the ſeruant a. which was the hyll of Oliuet.
of Miphiboſeth met him with a couple
of Aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred
loaues of bread, and one hundred bunches of
reaſinges, and an hundred of dryed b figges, b. or, figs
and a bottell of wyne.

2 And the kyng ſayde vnto Ziba, What
meaneſt thou with theſe? And Ziba ſayde,
They be Aſſes for the kynges houſholde to
ryde on, and bread and fruite for the young
men to eate, and wyne, that ſuche as be faynt
in the wyldernelſe may drinke.

3 And the kyng ſaid, Where is thy mai-
ſters ſonne? Ziba anſwered vnto the kyng,
Beholde, he tarieth ſtyll at Hieruſalem: for
he ſayde, This day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael
reſtore me the kyngdome of my father.

4 Then

q. With ſhame and duſt, after the maner of them that be in ſorowe.

r. Teritle is the counſell of the wycked worldly wyſe, againſt the innocents, whom God, who ouerturneth it to folly, do ſtraite and diſappoint the

4 Then saide the king to Ziba, Beholde, thyne are all that parteyned vnto Miphibosheth. And Ziba saide, I humbly * beseeche thee that I may fynde grace in thy sight, my Lorde, O king.

5 And when king Dauid came to *b* Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the kinred of the house of Saul, named Semei the sonne of Gera, and he came out cursyng.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at al the seruantes of Dauid: & al the people and al the men of warre were on his *c* right hand, and on his leaft.

7 And thus saide Semei when he cursed, Come foorth, come foorth, thou * blood shedder, and thou man of " Belial.

8 The Lorde hath brought vpon thee al the *d* blood of the house of Saul, in whose steade thou hast raigned, and the Lorde hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and beholde, thou art come to thy mischeefe, because thou art a bloudshedder.

9 Then sayde Abisai the sonne of Zaruia vnto the king, Why doth this dead dogge curse my lorde the kyng? let me goe nowe and take of the head of hym.

10 And the kyng sayde, What haue I to doo with you ye sonnes of Zaruia? for he curseth, euen because the Lorde *e* hath bidden hym curse Dauid: who dare then say, Wherfore hast thou doone so?

11 And Dauid sayde to Abisai, and to al his seruantes, Beholde, my sonne whiche came of myne owne bowels, seeketh my lyfe: howe much more then may this sonne of Jemini doo it? Suffer him to curse, for the lorde hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the Lorde wyll looke on mine * affliction, and *f* doo me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Semei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threwe stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all that were with him, came weery, and refreshed them selues *g* there.

15 And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Hierusalem, and Achitophel was with him.

16 And as soone as Chusai the Arachite Dauids freend was come vnto Absalom, Chusai saide vnto Absalom, GOD saue the king, * God saue the king.

17 And Absalom said to Chusai, Is this the kindnesse to thy *h* freend? Why wentest thou not with him?

18 Chusai answeared vnto Absalom, Nay not so: but whom the Lorde and this people, and al the men of Israel choose, *i* his wyl I be, and with him wyl I dwel.

19 And * moreouer, vnto whom shall I doo seruice? not to his sonne? And as I was seruant before with thy father, so wyll I be with thee.

20 Then spake Absalom to Achitophel, Geue counsel what we shall doo.

21 And Achitophel said vnto Absalom, Goe thee in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the handes of all that are with thee be strong.

22 And so they spread Absalom a tent vpon the toppe of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Achitophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as a man had asked counsell *k* at the oracle of God: euen so was all the counsell of Achitophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

i. Though Chusai dissembled here at Dauids request, to preuent the councel of the wicked by gods determination. Chap. 17. 14. yet may not we vse this example to excuse our dissimulation.

* Heb. *the second tyme.*

k. It was so esteemed for the successe thereof.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

7. Achitophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Chusai.

A Chitophel also saide vnto Absalom, Let me choose out nowe twelue thousande men, and I wyl vp, and folowe after Dauid this night:

a. As though he woulde say, geue me auothoritie to choose.

2 And I wyl come vpon him whyle he is weerie and weake handed, and wyl feare hym: and all the people that are with hym shall flee, and so wyl I smite the kyng onelye,

3 ||And wyl bryng agayne al the people vnto thee: and when all shall returne, the *b* man whom thou seekest *being slayne* all the people shalbe in peace.

||2. Sa. 19. 27.

b. Meanyng Dauid.

4 And the saying * pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

* Heb. *was right in the eyes of Absalom.*

5 ||Then saide Absalom, Cal now Chusai the Arachite also, and let vs heare likewyse * what he sayth.

||3. Reg. 2. 8.

* Heb. *what is in his mouth.*

6 When Chusai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Achitophel hath " geuen suche counsel: shall we doo after this saying, or no? tell thou.

" or, *spoken thus.*

7 Chusai answeared vnto Absalom, The counsel that Achitophel hath geuen, is not good at this tyme.

8 For, saide Chusai, Thou knowest thy father and his men, howe that they be strong men, and they be chafed in their mindes, and are euen as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the feelde: thy father is a man also practised in warre, and wyll not " lodge

" or, *tary all night.*

with the people.

9 Beholde he is hid nowe in some caue, or in some other place: and though some of his men be ouerthrowen at the fyrst brunt, yet they that heare it, wyll say, The people that followeth Absalom be * put to the woorse.

10 And he also that is valiant, whose hart is as the hart of a Lion, shal * shrinke and faint: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mightie man, and they whiche be with him are * stout men.

11 Therefore my counsel is, that al Israel be gathered vnto thee, from Dan to Beersheba, as the sande of the sea in number, and that thou goe to battell in thyne owne person.

12 For so shal we come vpon him in one place or other where we shall fynde him, and we wyl fall vpon him, euen as thicke as the deawe falleth on the ground: and of all the men that are with him, we shall not leaue him one.

13 Moreouer, yf he be gotten into a towne, then shall all the men of Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we wyll drawe it into the riuer, vntil there be not one small stone founde there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel saide, The counsel of Chusai the Arachite, is better then the counsell of Achitophel. For * it was euen the Lordes determination to destroy the c good counsel of Achitophel, that the Lorde might d bring euyll vpon Absalom.

15 Then saide Chusai vnto Sadoc and Abiathar the priestes, Of this and that maner dyd Achitophel and the elders of Israel counsel Absalom, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Nowe therefore sende quickely, and shewe Dauid, saying, Tary not this nyght in the feeldes of the wylderneſſe, but geat thee e ouer, lest the king be deuoured, and all the people that are with him.

17 Nowe Jonathan and Ahimaaz abode by the well Rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wenche went and f tolde them: and they went, and shewed king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad sawe them, and told it to Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, & came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a wel in his yard, into the which they went downe.

19 And the wyfe tooke and spread a couerlet ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon, and the thing was not spied.

20 And when Absaloms seruantes came to the wyfe to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? The woman answeared them, They be gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought them, and could not fynde them, they returned to Hierusalem.

21 And as soone as they were departed, the other came out of the well, and went and tolde king Dauid, and saide vnto him, Vp, and geat you quickly ouer the water, for g such counsel hath Achitophel geuen against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they were come ouer Jordane h by that it was day: so that there lacked not one of them that was not come ouer Jordane.

23 And when Achitophel sawe that his counsel was not followed, he sadled his Asse, and arose and gate him home to his owne house, and to his owne citie, and put his householde in order, and i hanged him selfe, and dyed, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim, and Absalom passed ouer Jordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 And Absalom made Amasa captayne of the hoast in steede of Joab: Whiche Amasa was a mans sonne named Jethra, an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of k Nahas, sister to Zaruia Joabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the lande of Gilead.

27 And when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, Sobi the sonne of Nahas, out of Rabba, of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel, out of Lodeber, and Barzellai the Gileadite, out of Rogelim,

28 l Brought beddes, basons, earthen vessels, wheate and barly, floure and parched corne, beanes, lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 Hony, butter, sheepe, and cheese of kine, for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they saide, The people is hungry, weery, and thirstie in the wylderneſſe.

¶ The.xviii. Chapter.

2. Dauid diuideth his armie into three partes.

AND Dauid a numbred the people that were with him, and set captaynes of thousandes and of hundredes ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth the thirde part of the people vnder the hand of Joab, and the

but also a number of the Rubenites, Gadites, and the tribe of Manasses, whiche could not beare the solencie of the sonne against the father, did also ioyne them selues vnto Dauid.

* Heb. *haue a breache or ruine*

* Heb. *melt.*

* Heb. *the children of fortitude.*

* or, *the Lorde hath commanded.*

c. Good to haue brought to passe that wicked purpose he went about.

d. For by the counsel of Chusai, he went to the battel where he was destroyed.

e. That is, ouer Iordane.

f. The message from theyr fathers.

g. To wyt, to pursue thee with al haſt.

h. So that they trauayled al nyght, and by morning had theyr company passed ouer.

i. Thus God some tymes in this lyfe executeth iudgement vpon the cruel Persecutour of the innocent, admonishe what iudgement al suche shal haue in the world to come.

k. Who was so called like Dauids father.

l. God by the succouring in necessitie of faithful seruants in his trouble and affliction.

a. It appeareth that not only the fiue hundred men of the Gerarchites and Pheletites mentioned chap. 15.

the thirde part vnder the hande of Abisai the sonne of Saruia Joabs brother, and the other thirde part vnder the hande of Ithai the Gethite: and the kyng sayd vnto the people, I wyl goe with you mee selfe also.

3 And the people answeared, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they wyl not care for vs, neyther shal they regarde vs, though halfe of vs were slayne: but thou art nowe worth ten thousande of vs. Wherefore it is better that thou succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the king sayde vnto them, What seemeth you best, that wyl I doo. And the king stoode by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundredes, and by thousandes.

5 And the king commaunded Joab, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, *Intreate* the young man Absalom gently for my sake. And al the people hearde that the king gaue all the captaynes charge concernyng Absalom.

6 And so the people went out into the fielde agaynst Israel (and the battel was in the *b* wood of Ephraim,)

7 Where the people of Israel were slayne before the seruantes of Dauid, and there was a great slaughter that day, euen of twentie thousande men.

8 For the battel was scattered ouer all the countrey: and the wood deuoured moe people that day, then did the sworde.

9 And Absalom met the seruauntes of Dauid, and he rode vpon a Mule, whiche caryed him vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke, and his head was caught of the oke, and he was *c* lyft vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the Mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And one that sawe it tolde Joab, saying, Beholde, I sawe Absalom hang in an oke.

11 And Joab sayde vnto the man that tolde him, If thou diddest see him, why diddest not thou there smite him to the grounde, and I woulde haue geuen thee ten sicles of siluer, and a gyrdle?

12 The man sayde vnto Joab, Though I shoulde *receyue a thousande sicles of siluer in mine hande, yet woulde I not stretche out myne hande agaynst the kynges sonne: for we hearde with our eares when the king charged thee, and Abisai, and Ithai, saying, Beware that none touche the young man Absalom.

13 Moreouer, if I had done it, I should haue done agaynst mine owne lyfe: for there is no matter hidde from the king, yea, and thou thee selfe wouldest haue ben against me.

14 Then sayde Joab, I may not stande thus tarying with thee. And he tooke three dartes in his hand, and thrust them *through Absalom, whyle he was yet alyue in the middest of the oke.

15 And ten seruantes that bare Joabs weapons, turned, and smote Absalom, and slue him.

16 And Joab blewe the trumpet, and the people returned from folowing Israel: for Joab *d* helde backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, *e* cast him into a great pitte in the wood, and layde a mightie great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fledde euery one to their tentes.

18 And this Absalom yet in his life tyme, tooke and reared vp a pyller, which is in the kinges dale: for he sayde, I haue no sonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pyller after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day Absaloms place.

19 Then sayd Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc, Let me runne nowe, and beare the kyng tydinges howe that the Lorde hath *f* iudged him quite of the hande of his enimies.

20 And Joab sayde vnto him, Thou art no man to beare *g* tydinges to day, thou shalt beare tydinges another time: but to day thou shalt beare none, because the kinges sonne is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Chusai, Goe and tel the kyng what thou hast seene. And Chusai bowed him selfe vnto Joab, and ranne.

22 Then sayde Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc agayne to Joab, What, I pray thee, if I also runne after Chusai? And Joab said, Wherefore wylt thou runne, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tydinges to bryng?

23 Yet what if I runne? He sayde vnto hym, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the playne, and came before Chusai.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two *h* gates: and the watchman went vp to the rooke ouer the gate, vnto the wal, and lyft vp his eyes, and sawe, and beholde, there came a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the kyng. And the kyng sayde, If he be alone there is *i* tydinges in his mouth. And he came a pace, and drue neare.

26 And the watchman sawe another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and sayd, Beholde, there commeth another man running alone. And the kyng sayde, He is also a tydinges bringer.

27 And the watchman sayd, *Me thynketh the running of the foremost, is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Sadoc. The king sayde, He is a *k* good man, and commeth

*Heb. *in the hart of Absalom.*

d. Temperating the victorie with mercie and pitie vpon the people that were seduced by Absalom.

e. It should appeare by this, that God had punished him by taking away his three sonnes and his daughter. Chapter. 14.

f. That is, hath deliuered him out of the handes of his enimies.

g. Fauouring him, that he should not incurre displeasure, by telling of the death of Absalom.

h. He sate in the gate of the citie of Mahanaim.

i. That is, he bringeth tydinges.

*Heb. *I see the running.*

k. He had experience of his fidelitie. Chapter. 17.

commeth with good tydinges.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſayd vnto the kyng, Peace *be vnto thee*. And he fel downe to the earth vpon his face before the kyng, and ſayde, Bleſſed be the Lorde thy God, which hath "ſhut vp the men that lyft vp their handes againſt my lorde the kyng.

29 And the king ſayde, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? Ahimaaz anſweared, When Ioab ſent the kynges ſeruant, and me *l* thy ſeruant, I ſawe a great tumult, but I wote not what it was.

30 And the kyng ſayd vnto him, Turne aſide, and ſtande here. And he turned aſide, and ſtoode ſtyl.

31 And beholde, Chuſai came alſo, and ſayde, * Tydinges, my lorde the kyng: for the Lorde hath * deliuered thee this day out of the hand of al them that roſe againſt thee.

32 And the kyng ſayde vnto Chuſai, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? Chuſai anſweared, The enimies of my lorde the kyng, and al that riſe againſt thee to doo thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 And the kyng was *m* mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept, and as he went, thus he ſayde, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

¶ The .xix. Chapter.

7. Ioab encourageth the king. 8. Dauid is reſtored. 23. Semei is pardoned. 24. Miphiboſeth meeteth the king. 39. Barzellai departeth. 41. Iſrael ſtriueth with Iuda.

AND it was tolde Ioab, beholde, the kyng weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the * victorie of that day was turned into mourning vnto al the people: for the people hearde ſay that day, howe the kyng ſorowed for his ſonne.

3 And the people went that day into the citie, by ſtealth, as people confounded do conueygh them ſelues when they flee in battel.

4 But the kyng *a* hyd his face, and cryed with a loude voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into *b* the houſe to the kyng, and ſayde, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of al thy ſeruantes, which this day haue ſaued thy lyfe, and the lyues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the lyues of thy wyues, and of thy concubines,

6 In that thou loueſt thine enimies, and hateſt thy freendes: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt eyther thy * princes, nor ſeruantes: and this day I doe perceyue, that if Abſalom had lyued, and all we had dyed this day, that had * pleaſed thee wel.

7 Nowe therefore, vp, and come out, and ſpeake * comfortablie vnto thy ſeruantes: for I ſweare by the Lorde, except thou come out, there wyl not tarrie one with thee this night, and that wyl be woorſe vnto thee, then al the euyl that fel on thee from thy youth, vnto this houre.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the *c* gate: and they tolde vnto al the people, ſaying, Beholde, the kyng doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the kyng, for Iſrael had fledde euery man to his tent.

9 And all the people were at *d* ſtrife throughout al the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The kyng ſaued vs out of the hande of our enimies, and he deliuered vs out of the hande of the Philiſtines, and nowe he is fled out of the lande for Abſalom:

10 But Abſalom, whom we annoynted ouer vs, is dead in battel: therefore why are ye ſo ſtyl, that ye bryng not the kyng agayne?

11 And king Dauid ſent to *e* Sadoc and Abiathar the prieſtes, ſaying, Speake vnto the elders of Iuda, and ſay, Why are ye behind, to bring the king agayne to his houſe (ſeeing that ſuche tidinges is come from all Iſrael vnto the king, euen to his houſe?)

12 Ye are my brethren, my bones and my fleſhe: wherefore then are ye the laſt that bryng the kyng agayne?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſhe? God doo ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captayne of the hoſte to me for euer, in the *f* roome of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the hartes of all the men of Iuda, euen as the hart of one man, ſo that they ſent *this vvoorde* to the kyng, Returne thou with all thy ſeruantes.

15 || So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iuda came to Gilgal, for to goe to meete the king, and to conduct hym ouer Iordane.

16 And *g* Semei the ſonne of Gera, the ſonne of Gemini, whiche was of Bahurim, haſted, and came downe with the men of Iuda, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there were a thouſande men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fiftene ſonnes, and twentie ſeruantes with hym, and they went ouer Iordane before the kyng.

18 And there went ouer a boate to carie ouer the kynges houſholde, and to doo hym

pleaſure

"Or, deliuered vp.

l. To wit, Chuſai, who was an Ethiopian.

*Heb. tydinges is brought. * iudged.

m. The rebellion of his ſonne, coulde not quenche his fatherly affection.

*Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

a. As they do that mourne.

b. At Mahanaim.

"Or, e apteyned.

*Heb. ben right in thyne eyes.

*Heb. to the hart of thy ſeruantes.

c. Where the moſt reſort of the people was.

d. Who ſhould firſt bryng home the king.

e. As to them whoſe office is to tel the people their duetie.

f. Beſide his policie, that by winning of the captayne, to winne the people: it ſeemeth that he hath yet a grudge againſt Ioab for the death of Abſalom.

||3. Reg. 2.

g. Who had before rayled hym.

pleasure: and Semei the sonne of Gera, fell before the kyng as he was come ouer Iordane,

19 And sayde vnto the king, Let not my lord impute wickednes vnto me, nor remember the thinges that thy seruant dyd *h* wickedly, when my lorde the kyng departed out of Hierusalem, that the kyng should take it to his hart:

20 For thy seruant dooth knowe howe that I haue doone amisse: and therefore beholde, I am the first this day of all the house of *i* Ioseph, that am come downe to meete my lorde the kyng.

21 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia answeared, and sayde, Shall not Semei dye for this, because he cursed the Lordes annoynted?

22 And Dauid sayde, What haue I to doo with you, ye sonnes of Zaruia? For this day ye be aduersaries vnto me: shal there any man dye this day in Israel? Doo not I know that I am this day kyng ouer Israel?

23 And therefore the kyng sayde vnto Semei, Thou shalt not dye: and the kyng sware vnto hym.

24 And Miphiboseth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the kyng, and had neyther washed his feete, nor dressed his beard, nor *k* washed his clothes, from the tyme the kyng departed, vntyll he came agayne in peace.

25 And when *l* he was come to Hierusalem, and met the kyng, the kyng sayde vnto hym, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Miphiboseth?

26 He answered, My lord, O kyng, my seruant deceiued me: for thy seruant sayde, I would haue myne Asse sadled to ryde theron, for to go to the kyng: because thy seruant is lame.

27 And he hath accused thy seruant vnto my lorde the kyng, and my lorde the kyng is as an *m* angel of God: doo therfore what seemeth *n* good in thyne eyes.

28 For all my fathers house were but *o* dead men before my lorde the kyng, and yet diddest thou put thy seruant among them that dyd eate at thine owne table: what right therfore haue I yet to crye any more vnto the kyng?

29 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue sayde, Thou and Ziba diuide the *p* landes betweene you.

30 And Miphiboseth sayde vnto the kyng, Yea, let hym take all, forsomuch as my lorde the kyng is come agayne in peace vnto his owne house.

31 And Barzellai the Gileadite came downe from Roglim, and wet ouer Iordane with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordane.

32 Barzellai was a very aged man, euē fourescore yeeres olde, and prouided the kyng of sustenance whyle he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a man of very great substance.

33 And the kyng sayde vnto Barzellai, Come ouer with me, and I wyll feede thee with me in Hierusalem.

34 And Barzellai sayde vnto the kyng, *Howe long haue I to lyue, that I should goe vp with the kyng vnto Hierusalem?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres old: and can I discerne betweene good or euyll? Hath thy seruant any taste in that he eateth or drinketh? Can he heare any more the voyce of singing men and women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lorde the kyng?

36 Thy seruant will go a litle way ouer Iordane with the kyng: & why will the kyng recompence it me with such a reward?

37 O let thy seruant turne backe agayne, that I may dye in mine owne citie, and *be buryed* in the graue of my father and of my mother: beholde, here is thy seruant *q* Chimham, let hym goe with my lorde the kyng, and do to hym what shall please thee.

38 And the kyng answered, Chimham shall goe with me, and I will doo to hym that thou shalt be content with: and whatsoeuer thou shalt *r* require of me, that same will I doo for thee.

39 And al the people wēt ouer Iordane: and when the kyng was come ouer Iordane, he kyssed Barzellai, and *s* blessed him, and he went backe agayne vnto his owne place.

40 And then the kyng went to Gilgal, and Chimham went with hym: and all the people of Iuda conducted the kyng, and also halfe the people *t* of Israel.

41 And beholde, all the men of Israel came to the kyng, and sayde vnto the kyng, Why haue our brethren the men of Iuda *u* stolen thee away, and haue brought the kyng and his houshold, and all Dauids men with hym ouer Iordane?

42 And all the men of Iuda answeared the men of Israel, Because the kyng is neare of kinne to vs, wherfore be ye angrie for this matter? Haue we eaten of the kynges cost? or haue we taken any bribes?

43 And the men of Israel answeared the men of Iuda, & sayd, We haue ten partes in the kyng, and haue thereto more ryght to Dauid then ye: why then dyd ye despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in restoring our kyng? And the wordes of the men of Iuda were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Israel.

¶ The

h For in his diuersitie he calleth his most cruel enimie, although nowe in his prosperitie he seeketh flatterie to creepe into fauour.

i By Ioseph commonly vnderstande Ephraim, Manasses, & Beniamin, whereof he was: because these three were vnder one standard Num. 2.

k In signe of sorowe, for the expulsion of Dauid out of his kyngdome Whē Miphiboseth being at Hierusalem, met the kyng.

l Reade his policie, that by winning of the captayne he might winne the whole people: it shall neuer appeare that he hath yet grudged against Ioab for the slaughter of Abner. 3. Reg. 2. Who before reuolted from him.

m Able for wysdome to iudge in al matters. That is, they are sure. Woorthy to dye for Sauls iniurie toward me.

n Dauid did well in taking the landes from Miphiboseth before he knewe the truth: but the woorse after knowing the truth, he did not restore them.

o Dead men before my lorde the kyng, that is, vnworthy of any fauour.

p Ziba had vniustly accused his master, and therefore he was worthily punished.

q My sonne.

r Or, choose.

s Or, bad him farewel.

t Which had taken part with the kyng.

u Because the tribe of Iuda & fewe others did conduct the kyng home, & not make the residue priuie vnto it, therefore they complayned as though the kyng had ben stollen from them.

¶ The xx. Chapter.

1. *Seba rayseth Israel agaynst Dauid. 10. Ioab killeth Amasa trayterously. 22. The head of Seba is deliuered to Ioab. 23. Dauids cheefe officers.*

a. Where the ten tribes contended agaynst Iuda.

"Or, vvicked man.

THen there came a thyther a certayne man "of Belial, named Seba, the sonne of Bichri, a man of Jemini, & blewe a trumpet, and sayde, We haue no part in Dauid, neyther haue we inheritance in the sonne of Isai: euery man to his tentes, O Israel.

2 And so euery man of Israel went from Dauid, and folowed Seba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iuda claue fast vnto their kyng, from Iordane to Hierusalem.

3 And Dauid came to his house to Hierusalem, and the kyng tooke the ten women his concubines, that he had left behynde him to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but lay no more with them: and so they were inclosed vnto the day of their death, lyuyng in wydowhead.

b. Who was his cheefe captayne in Ioabs roome. chap. 19

4 Then sayde the kyng to b Amasa, "Call me the men of Iuda togeather within three dayes, and be thou here also.

"Or, geather.

5 And so Amasa wet to geather the men of Iuda togeather, but tarped longer then the tyme which he had appoynted hym.

6 And Dauid sayde to Abisai, Nowe shall Seba the sonne of Bichri doo vs more harme then dyd Absalom: take thou therefore thy lordes c seruantes, and folowe after hym, lest he geat hym walled cities, and escape vs.

c. Meanyng, the souldiers that were vnder Ioab his eldest brother.

7 And there went out after hym Joabs men, and the Cerethites, and the Pheleth-ites, and all the myghtyest men: and they departed out of Hierusalem to folow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

"Or, met them.

8 And when they were at the great stone in Gibeon, Amasa "went before them: and Joabs d garment that he had about hym was girded vnto hym, and he had gyrded thereon a swoorde, whiche was ioyned fast to his loynes in a sheath, that as he went it fell sometyme out.

d. Which was a coate that he vsed to weare in the warres.

9 And Joab e saide to Amasa, Art thou in * health, my brother? And Joab tooke Amasa by the bearde with the ryght hande, to kysse hym.

e. It seemeth that when Ioab perceiued the kyng to be in great distresse for feare of Seba, & also that the kyng mistrusted Amasa for his long tarying, he went foorth to warre with his brother Abisai, of his owne head, without the kynges commaundement.

* *Peace.*

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the swoorde that was in Joabs hande: for therewith he smote hym in the fyfth *ribbe* and shed out his bowels to the grounde, and * thrust at hym no more, and he dyed: so Joab and Abisai his brother folowed after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

* *Doubled not his stroke.*

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and sayde, He that beareth any fauour to Joab, or good wyll to Dauid, let hym goe after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the middes of the way: and when the man sawe that all the people stoode styll, he remoued Amasa out of the way into the feelde, and cast a cloth vpon hym, because he sawe that euery one that came by hym, stoode styll.

13 And as soone as he was remooued out of the way, all the people went after Joab, to folow after Seba the sonne of Bichri.

14 And he went thyrough all the tribes of Israel, vnto Abel, and to Bethmaacha, and all the places of Berim: and they gethered togeather, and went after hym.

15 And they came and besieged hym in Abel, neare to Bethmaacha, and they cast vp a bancke agaynst the citie, and the people thereof stoode on the rampier, and all the people that was with Joab * thrust at the wall to ouerthrowe it.

* *Destroyed & cast downe the vvall.*

16 Then cryed a wyse woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: I pray you say vnto Joab, Come hyther, that I may speake with thee.

17 When Joab was come vnto her, the woman sayd, Art thou Joab? He answered, I am he. She sayde vnto hym, Heare the woordes of thyne handemayde. And he answeared, I doo heare.

18 Then she spake thus, f They spake in the olde time, saying, They shoulde aske of Abel: and so haue they continued.

f. She declareth that in the olde tyme it was not to destroy a citie by force before peace was offered. Deut. 20.

19 I am g one of them that are peaceable and faythfull in Israel, and thou goest about to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wylt thou deuoure the inheritance of the Lorde?

g. She speaketh in the name of the citie.

20 And Joab answered, and said, God forbid, God forbid it me, that I should eyther deuoure, or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Seba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lyft vp his hande agaynst the kyng, euen agaynst Dauid: delyuer vs hym onely, and I wyll depart from the citie. And the woman sayde vnto Joab, Beholde, his head shalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 And the woman went vnto all the people with her wyledome, and they smote of the head of Seba the sonne of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab: and he blewe a trumpet, and they retyred * from the citie euery man to his tent: and Joab returned to Hierusalem vnto the kyng.

* *Heb. They vvent from.*

23 ‖ Joab was ouer all the host of Israel, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada was ouer the Cerethites and Phelethites.

‖ 2. Sam. 8.

24 And Aduram was ouer the tribute, and

and Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud, was Recorder.

25 Seua was scribe, and Sadoc and Abiathar were the priestes.

26 And Ira the Iairite was *h* cheefe about Dauid.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. Three deare yeeres. 9. The vengeance of the sinnes of Saul lyghteth on his seuen sonnes; vvhich are hanged.

THen there was an hunger in the dayes of Dauid * three yeeres togeather: and Dauid * enquired of the Lorde. And the Lorde answeared, It is for Saul, and the house of blood, because he slue the *a* Gibeonites.

2 And the kyng called the Gibeonites, and sayde vnto them, (Now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but a remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel sware vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, for a zeale that he had to the children of Israel and of Iuda.)

3 Wherfore Dauid sayd vnto the Gibeonites, *b* What shall I do for you, & wherewith shall I make the attonement, that ye may blesse the inheritance of the Lorde?

4 The Gibeonites aunsweared hym, We wyl haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neyther is it our mynde *c* that thou shouldest kyll any man in Israel. He sayde, What you shall say, that wyl I do for you.

5 They aunsweared the king, The man that consumed vs, and imagined to bryng vs to nought, that we are destroyed from remaityng in any of the coastes of Israel:

6 Let seuen men of his *d* sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we wyll hang them vp *e* vnto the Lorde in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lorde dyd choose. And the kyng sayde, I wyll geue them you.

7 But the king had compassion on Miphiboseth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the Lordes othe that was betweene them, euen betweene Dauid and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the kyng tooke the two sonnes of Rispha the daughter of Aia, whom she bare vnto Saul, euen Armoni, and Miphiboseth, and the fiue sonnes of Michol the daughter of Saul, whō *f* she bare to Adriel the sonne of Barzellai, the Meholathite:

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, whiche hanged them in the hyll before the Lorde: and they "fell all seuen togeather, and were slayne in the dayes of haruest, euen in the *g* first dayes, and in the begynnyng of barly haruest.

10 And Rispha the daughter of Aia, tooke *h* sackcloth, and hanged it vp for her vpon the rocke, from the begynnyng of haruest, vntyll *i* water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffered neyther the birdes of the ayre to "light on them by day, nor beastes of the feelde by nyght.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rispha the daughter of Aia the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And Dauid went and toke the bones of Saul, and of Ionathan his sonne, from the citizens of Iabes in Gilead, whiche had stolen them from the streete of Bethsan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slayne Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his sonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zela, in the sepulchre of Cis his father: and when they had performed all that the kyng commaunded, GOD was then *k* at one with the lande.

15 Moreouer, the Philistines had yet warre agayne with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruantes with hym, & fought agaynst the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faynt.

16 And Iesbi benob, one of the sonnes of the Giantes (the iron of whose speare wayed three hundred *l* sicles of brasse, and he being girded with a newe swoorde) thought to haue slayne Dauid.

17 But Abisai the sonne of Zaruia succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the seruantes of Dauid sware vnto hym, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with vs to battayle, that thou quenche not the *m* lyght of Israel.

18 ||And yet after this, there was a battayle with the Philistines, at *n* Gob: & then Sibbechai the Husathite, slue *o* Saph, whiche was one of the sonnes of the Giantes.

19 And there was another battayle in Gob, with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare Oregim a Bethlehemite, slue *p* Goliath the Gethite: the staffe of whose speare, was as great as a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet another battayle in Geth, where was a man of a great stature, that had on euery hande syxe fyngers, and on euery foote sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and was borne also of the kynred of the Giantes in Geth.

21 And

---

*. In dignitie and counsell.

*. Heb. Were after yeere.

*. Heb. Sought his face.

*. Thinking to destroye the people, because they were not of the seede of Abraham.

*. For satisfaction and recompence of the iniurie you haue susteyned. *. Saue only of Saules flocke.

*. Of Saules kynsemen.

*. To pacifie the Lord.

*. That is, who she (hauing no children of her owne) brought vp, being the chyldren of Adriel, by Merob her sister.

"Or, dyed.

g. Which was in the moneth Abib, or Nisan, whiche conteyneth part of March, and part of Apryll.

h. To make her a tent.

i. Because drought was the meane of this famine, God by sending of rayne shewed that he was pacified.

"Or, rested.

k. For where the magistrates suffer faultes vnpunished, there the plague of God lyeth vpon the lande.

l. Whiche amount to nine pounde a quarter and a halfe.

m. That the glory & wealth of Israel, perish not with the. ||1. Chr. 20. 4.

n. Called Gezer.

o. Called Sippai also.

p. That is, Lahmi the brother of Goliath, whom Dauid slue. 1. Chr. 20.

21 And when he delyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simah the brother of Dauid, slue hym.

22 These foure were borne to the Giant in Geth, and dyed by the hand of Dauid, and by the handes of his seruantes.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

2. Dauid after his victories prayseth God. 8. The anger of God towarde the wicked.

a. Wherin he prayseth God for the victories and benefites he receiued at his handes.

AND Dauid spake the woordes of this a song vnto the Lorde, what tyme the Lord had deliuered hym out of the hand of all his enimies, and out of the hande of Saul.

2 And he sayd, || The Lord is my rocke, and my castle: and my deliuerer.

|| Psal. 18.3.

3 God is my "strength, in hym wyll I trust: he is my shielde, and the horne of my saluation, my high towre, and my refuge, my sauiour, thou hast saued me from wrong.

"or, rocke.

4 I wyll call on the Lorde whiche is prayse worthy: and so shall I be saued from myne enimies.

5 For the panges of death closed me about: the floods of "Belial put me in feare.

"or, vngodlines.

6 The sorowes of "hell compassed me about: the snares of death ouertooke me.

"or, the graue.

7 In my tribulation dyd I cal vpon the Lord, and cryed to my God: and he dyd heare my voyce out of his temple, and my crye *dyd enter* into his eares.

8 The earth trembled and quaked: the fundations of heauen moued, and shooke when he was angrie.

b. That is, cloudes and vapours.

9 *b* Smoke went out at his nosthrilles, and consumyng *c* fyre out of his mouth: coales were kindeled thereat.

c. Lightning, & thundering.

10 And he bowed *d* heauen, and came downe: and there was darkenesse vnder his feete.

d. So it seemeth when the ayre is darke.

11 And he rode vpon Cherub, and dyd flee: he came fleeing vpon the winges of the wynde.

12 He made darkenesse a tabernacle rounde about hym: with waters geathered togeather in thicke cloudes.

13 Through the brightnesse of his presence: were the *e* coales of fyre kyndeled.

d. By this description of a tempest, he declareth the power of God agaynst his enimies.

14 The Lorde thundred from heauen: and he that is most hygh, gaue his voyce.

15 He shot arrowes, and scattered them: *to wit*, lyghtenyng, and ouerthrewe them.

16 The channels of the sea appeared, and the fundations of the worlde were seene: by the reason of the rebukyng of the Lorde, and through the blastyng of the breath of his nosthrylles.

17 He sent from aboue, and tooke me: he drue me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my myghtie enimie, *f* from them that hated me: for they were to strong for me.

19 When they had *s*preuēted me in the day of my calamitie: the Lord stayed me vp.

f. When I was so beset, that all meanes seemed to fayle.

20 For he brought me out into a large place: he deliuered me, because he had a fauour vnto me.

21 The Lorde rewarded me according to my *g* ryghteousnesse: according to the pureneſſe of my handes he recompenced me.

g. Where Saul beyng his enimie, was forced to fly. Thou art more righteous than I.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the Lord: and dyd not wickedly against my God.

23 For al his lawes were in my syght: and from his statutes I dyd not depart.

24 In his sight also haue I ben vpright: and haue kept me from myne owne iniquitie.

25 And the Lorde dyd to me agayne according to my ryghteousnesse: euen after my pureneſſe in his eye sight.

26 With the godly thou shalt be godly: and with the man that is vpright, thou shalt be vpright.

27 With the pure thou shalt be pure: and with the frowarde, thou shalt shewe thee selfe *h* frowarde.

h. Their wickednes is cause that thou semest to forget thy wonted mercy.

28 And the poore people thou wilt saue: but thyne eyes are vpon the proude, to bring them downe.

29 For thou art my lyght, O Lorde: and the Lorde shall lyghten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I shall breake through an host of men: and by my God wil I spring ouer a wall.

31 God is vncorrupt in his way, the woorde of the Lorde is tryed in the fyre: he is a shielde to al them that trust in hym.

32 For who is a God saue the Lorde? and who is mightie saue our God?

33 God strengtheneth me in battayle: and maketh the way cleare before me.

34 He maketh my feete lyke *i* Hyndes feete: and setteth me vpon my hygh places.

i. Swift to auoyde all danger.

35 He teacheth my handes to fyght: so that euen a bow of steele is broken with mine armes.

36 Thou hast geuen me the shielde of thy saluation: and with thy louyng meekenesse thou doest multiplie me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me: and my legges shall not fayle me.

38 I haue followed vpon myne enimies, and destroyed them: and turned not agayne vntyll I had consumed them.

39 I haue wasted them and wounded them, that they shall not be able to aryse: yea, they shall fall vnder my feete.

40 Thou hast gyrded me about with might

might to battel: and them that arose against me, hast thou subdued vnder me.

41 And thou hast geuen me the neckes of myne enimies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked about, but there was none to saue them: *euen* vnto the Lorde, but he heard them not.

43 Then dyd I beate them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the clay of the streete, and did spreade them abroade.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the dissention of people, thou hast kept me to be an head ouer nations: the people whiche I knewe not, doo serue me.

45 Strange children *k* dissemble with me: at the hearing of the eare they obey me.

46 Strange children wyl shrinke away: and they shalbe smitten with feare in their prinie chamber.

47 The Lorde liueth, and blessed be my strength: magnifyed be God *euen* the force of my saluation.

48 It is God that geueth me *power* to reuenge me: and bringeth downe the people vnder me.

49 He deliuereth me from mine enimies, thou also hast lift me vp on high from them that rose against me: thou hast deliuered me from the wicked man.

50 ‖ And therefore I wyl prayse thee, O Lorde, among the nations: and wyl syng vnto thy name. Rom. 15.9.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king, and dealeth mercifully with his annoynted: with Dauid, and with his seede for euermore.

k Are forced for feare of my power to faigne and professe obiection and obedience vnto me against their hart.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. The last vvordes of Dauid. 6. The vvycked shalbe plucked vp as thornes. 8. The names and actes of his mightie men. 15. He desireth vvater, and vvoulde not drynke.

AND these be the *a* last wordes of Dauid, Dauid the sonne of Isai sayde, and the man whiche was ordeyned the annoynted of the God of Jacob, and the sweete Psalmist of Israel, sayde,

2 The spirite of the Lord spake by me, and his worde was in my *b* tongue.

3 The God of Israel spake to me, euen the most mightie of Israel sayd, A ruler ouer men being iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 * And as the morning light when the sunne is vp, a morning in which are no cloudes, *so shal my house be, but not as* the grasse of the earth is by brightnesse and rayne.

5 For so shal not my house be with God: for he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, perfect and sure in al poyntes: and this is truely al my health, and al my desire, that it growe, but not as grasse.

6 But the vngodly men shalbe as thornes cleane pluckt vp, which can not be taken with handes,

7 But the man that shall touche them, must be defenced with iron, or with the shaft of a speare, and they shal be burnt with fyre in the same place.

8 ‖ These be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: one that sate in the *c* seate of wysedome, beyng cheefest among the princes, was Adino of Ezni, he slue eyght hundred at one tyme. ‖ 1. Chron. 11.16.

9 After hym was Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the sonne of Ahohi, one of the three worthyes with Dauid, whiche "defyed the Philistines that were there gathered together to battaile when the men of Israel were *d* gone vp.

10 He arose, & layed on the Philistines, vntyll his hande was weery, and *e* claue vnto the swoorde: and the Lorde gaue great victory the same day, and the people returned after him onely to spoyle.

11 After him was Samma the sonne of Age the Ararite: and the Philistines geathered togeather beside a towne, where was a parcell of lande ful of Lentiles, and the people fled from the Philistines:

12 But he stoode in the middes of the grounde, and defended it, and slue the Philistines: and the Lorde gaue great victorie.

13 These three (which were of the thirtie cheefe captaynes) went downe to Dauid in the haruest tyme, vnto the caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Giantes.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the souldiers of the Philistines were in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid *f* longed, and sayde, Oh that I had of the water that is in the well by the gate of Bethlehem, for to drynke.

16 And the three mightie brake throughe the host of the Philistines, and drue water out of the wel of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheless, he woulde not drinke thereof, but *g* powred it vnto the Lorde,

17 And sayde, The Lorde forbyd that I shoulde doo so: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their lyues and

a Whiche he spake after he had made the Psalmes.

b Meanyng, spake no. thing but by the motion of the spirite.

c Or reade, and as the sunne in the morning, when the sunne is vp, in the morning beyng without cloudes, and as the grasse that by the bryghtnesse & rayne (commeth) out of the earth, I: not my house so with God? 5 For. &c.

" Or, *assayled with danger of their lyues.*

d Meanyng, fled from the battayle.

e By a crāpe which came of weerynesse and straynyng.

f Beyng ouercome with weerynesse and thirst.

g Bridlyng his affection, & desyring God not to be offended for the rash enterprise. 1. Chron. 11.20.

and therefore he woulde not drinke it. And these thinges did these three mightie men.

18 Abilai the brother of Joab, the sonne of Zaruia was cheefe among the three, and he lift vp his speare against three hundred, and slue them, and had the name among the three.

19 For he was most excellent of the three, and was their captayne, howbe it, he attayned not vnto *the first* three.

20 And Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada the sonne of a mightie man, valiant in actes, of Kabzeel, slue two strong men of Moab: he went downe also and slue a Lion in the middest of a pit in the time of snowe.

21 And he slue an Egyptian, a " goodly bigge man, and the Egyptian had a *h* speare in his hand: but he went downe to him with a staffe, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slue him with his owne speare.

" or, *a man of great stature.*

h. Which was as bigge as a weauers beame 1. Chro. 2.

22 These thinges did Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three woorthies.

23 He was honourable among *i* thirtie, but he attayned not to *the first* three: and Dauid made him of his counsel.

i. He was more valiant then the thirtie that folowe, and not so valiant as the fiue before.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Samma the Harodite, Elica the Harodite, Helez the Paltite, Jra the sonne of Acces the Thecoite,

26 Abiezer of Anathoth, *k* Mebunnai the Husathite,

k. Diuers of these had two names, as appeareth, 1. Chro. 11.

27 Zelmon an Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite.

28 Heleb the sonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ithai the sonne of Ribai out of Gibea, of the children of Beniamin.

29 Banaia the Pirathonite, Heddai of the riuer of Gaas.

30 Abialbon the Arbathite, Asmaueth the Barhumite.

31 Eliahba a Saalbonite: of the sonnes of Jasen, Jonathan.

32 Samma the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sarar, an Hararite.

33 Eliphelet the sonne of Aalbai the sonne of Maachathi, Eliam the sonne of Achitophel the Gilonite.

34 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite.

35 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zoba, Bani the Gadite.

l. These came to Dauid, and helped to restore him to his kingdome, and valiantly defended the same against his aduersaries.

36 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, whiche was the harnesse bearer of Joab the sonne of Zaruia.

37 Jra the Gethyte, Gareb the Gethyte.

38 Uria *l* Hethite: *f* thirtie & seuen in al.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 10. He repenteth, and chooseth to fal into Gods handes. 15. Seuentie thousande perish with the pestilence.

AND againe the Lord was wroth against Israel, and *a* he moued Dauid against them, in that he sayd, Goe number Israel and Juda.

a. By Satan, beyng instrument therto, 1. Chron. xxi.

2 For the kyng sayde to Joab the captaine of the host which was with hym, Goe thou about now throughout all the tribes of Israel, euen from Dan to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may knowe the *b* number of them.

b. Because he dyd this to trye his power, and so to trust therein it offended God: els it was lawful to number the people. Exo. xxx. Num.

3 And Joab sayde vnto the kyng, The Lorde thy God encrease the people an hundred folde moe then they be, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: and what is the cause that my lorde the king hath a lust to this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the kinges woorde preuayled against Joab, and against the captaynes of the host: and Joab and the captaynes of the host went out from the presence of the kyng, to number the people of Israel.

5 And they passed ouer Jordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right syde of the citie, that lyeth in the middes of the " valley of Gad, and towarde Jazer.

" or, *riuer.*

6 And then they came to Gilead, and to the " lande Tahtim Hodsi, and from thence they came to Dan Jaan, and about to Sidō,

" or, *nether lande, or vnhabited.*

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Heuites, and of the Chanaanites: and then went out to the south of Juda, euen to Beersheba.

8 And so when they had ben abroade throughout all the lande, they returned to Hierusalem after the end of niene monethes, and twentie dayes.

9 And Joab deliuered the number and summe of the people vnto the kyng, and there were in Israel *c* eyght hundred thousande men of myght that drue swoordes: and the men of Juda were *d* fiue hundred thousand men.

c. According to Ioabs accomptes in al, there were eleuen hundred thousande. 1. Chron. xxi.

d. Concludyng vnder them the Beniamites: els they had fourre hundred and seuentie thousande. 1. Chron. xxi.

10 And Dauids hart smote hym, after that he had numbred the people: and Dauid sayde vnto the Lorde, I haue sinned exceedingly in that I haue doone: and nowe I beseeche thee Lorde, take away the trespasse of thy seruant, for I haue doone very foolyshly.

11 And whē Dauid was vp in the morning, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto the prophete Gad Dauids *e* Seer, saying,

e. Whom God had appoynted for Dauid and his tyme.

12 Goe & say vnto Dauid, Thus sayth the

the Lorde, I offer thee three thinges, choose thee whiche of them I shal doo vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and shewed hym, and sayde vnto hym, Wylt thou haue seuen yeeres of hunger to come vppon thy land: or wylt thou flee three monethes before thyne enimies, they folowyng thee: or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy lande: Nowe therefore aduise thee, and see what answeare I shall geue to hym that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayde vnto Gad, I am in a woonderful straite: let me fal nowe into the hande of the Lorde (for muche is his mercy) and let me not fal into the hande of man.

15 And so the Lorde sent a pestilence in Israel, from the mornyng vnto the tyme appointed: and there dyed of the people from g Dan to Beersheba, seuentie thousande men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hande vpon Hierusalem to destroy it, the Lorde repented hym of the euyl, and sayde to the angel that destroyed the people, It is nowe sufficient, holde thine hande. And the angel of the lord was by the threshing place of Areuna the Iebusite.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the Lorde when he sawe the angel that smote the people, & sayd, Loe, It is I that haue sinned, and that haue doone wickedly: but these sheepe, h what haue they doone? Let thyne hande, I pray thee, be agaynst me, and agaynst my fathers house.

18 And Gad came the same day to Dauid, and saide vnto him, Goe vp, and reare an aulter vnto the Lorde in the threshing floore of i Areuna the Iebusite.

i. Called also Oman.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp, as the Lorde commaunded.

20 And Areuna looked, and sawe the king and his seruantes comming towarde him: and Areuna went out, and bowed hym selfe before the king on his face vppon the grounde.

21 And Areuna saide, Wherefore is my lorde the king come to his seruant? Dauid answeared, To bye the threshing floore of thee, and to make an aulter vnto the Lorde, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

22 And Areuna saide vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take, and offer what seemeth him good in his eyes: beholde, here be oxen for whole burnt sacrifyce, and charrettes, and the other instrumentes of the oxen for wood.

23 All these thinges dyd Areuna, as a k king, geue vnto the king, and saide moreouer vnto the king, The Lord thy God accept thee.

k. That is, abundantly, for as some write, he was kyng of Hierusalem before Dauid wan the towre.

24 And the king said vnto Areuna, Not so, but I wyl bye it of thee at a price, and wyl not offer whole burnt sacrifyces vnto the lord my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. And so Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen for l fyftie sicles of siluer.

l. Some write, that euery e tribe gaue fiftye, whiche make 600. or that afterward he bought as much as came to 550 sicles.

25 And Dauid built there an aulter vnto the Lorde, and offered whole burnt sacrifyces, and peace offeringes: and so the Lorde was intreated for the lande, and the plague ceassed from Israel.

The end of the second booke of Samuel, otherwyse called, the second booke of kinges.

¶ The first booke of the Kinges,

commonly called the third booke of the kinges after the reckening of the Latinistes: which third booke and the fourth also, is but one with the Hebrues.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

3. Abisag keepeth Dauid in his extreme age. 5. Adonia vsurpeth the kingdome. 50. Solomon is annoynted king. 50. Adonia fleeth to the aulter.

NOw king Dauid was *a* olde, and stricken in yeeres, so that when they couered him with clothes, he caught no heate.

2 Wherefore his seruauntes sayde vnto him, Let there be sought for my lorde the kyng a *b* young virgin, to [a] stande before the king, and to cherishe him, and let her lye in thy bosome, that my lorde the king may geat heate.

b. Dauid tooke this Virgin not for lust, but for the health of his body by the aduice of his counsel, which seemeth to be done by the special dispensation of God, and therefore not to be folowed as an example. or, strue

3 And so they sought for a fayre damosel throughout all the coastes of Israel, and founde one Abisag a *c* Sunamite, and brought her to the kyng.

c. Which citie was in the tribe of Issachar.

4 And the damosel was exceeding faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knewe her not.

Adonias, or Adoniah.

5 And " Adonia the sonne of Haggith exalted him selfe, saying, I wyll be king. And he gate him charets and horsemen, and *d* fiftie men to runne before him.

d. As Absalom had doone before.

6 And his father for his time would not displease him, to say, Why hast thou doone so? And he was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him next after Absalom.

7 And he tooke counsel at Joab the sonne of Zaruia, and at Abiathar the priest: and they *e* helped forward Adonia:

e. They tooke his part and folowed hym.

8 But Sadoc the priest, " Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Semei, and Rei, and the men of might whiche were with Dauid, they were not with Adonia.

" *Banaiahu, or, Banaias.*

9 And Adonia sacrifyced sheepe and oxen, and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which is by the well of Rogel, and called all his brethren the kinges sonnes, and all the men of Juda the kinges seruantes.

10 But Nathan the prophete, and Banaia, and the mightie men, and " Solomon his brother, he called not.

" Salomon, or, Selomoh.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonia the sonne of Haggith dooth raigne, and Dauid our Lorde knoweth it not?

12 Nowe therefore come, and I wyll geue thee counsell howe to saue thyne owne life, and the *f* lyfe of thy sonne Solomon.

f. For Adonia wyl destroy thy sonne and thee if he raigne.

13 Goe, and geat thee in vnto king Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou my lorde, O king, sweare vnto thy handmaide, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall raigne after me, and he shall sytte vppon my seate: why is then Adonia king?

14 Behold, whyle thou yet talkest there with the king, I wyll come in after thee, and *g* confyrme thy woordes.

g. By declaring such thynges as may further the same.

15 And Bethsabe went in vnto the king vnto the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abisag the Sunamite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bethsabe stowped, and made obeysance vnto the king: And the king said, What is thy matter?

17 She answeared, My lorde thou swarest by the Lorde thy God vnto thyne handmaide *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall raigne after me, and he shall syt vppon my seate:

18 And behold nowe is Adonia king, and thou my lord the king knowest it not.

19 And he hath offered oxen, fat cattell, and many sheepe, *g* hath called al the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captayne of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not bidden.

20 And nowe, my lorde, O king, the eyes of all Israel wayte on thee, that thou shouldest tell them who ought to sit on the seate of my lorde the king after him:

21 For els when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, I and my sonne Solomon shalbe *h* sinners.

h. That is, shalbe reputed sinners, & condemned to death as transgressours.

22 And loe whyle she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophete came also.

23 And they tolde the king, saying, Behold *here commeth* Nathan the prophete. And when he was come in to the king, he made obeysance before the king vppon his face on the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou saide, Adonia shall raigne after me, and he shal sit vpon my seate?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath slayne oxen, and fat cattel, and sheepe a great meany, and hath called all the kinges sonnes, and the captaines of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and beholde they eate and drinke before him, and say, God * saue king Adonia.

*Heb. let king Adonia liue.

26 But me thy seruant, and Sadoc the priest, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing doone of my lorde the king, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy *i* seruant, who should sit on the seate of my lord the king after him?

i. Meaning he ought in such affayres, enterprise nor medlyng exempt, he had conferred with the Lorde.

28 Then king Dauid answeared, and saide, Call me Bethsabe. And she came into the kinges presence, and stoode before him,

29 And the king sware, saying, As the Lorde liueth, that hath ryd my soule out of al aduersitie,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shal raigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my seate for me: so wyll I certainely doo this day.

31 Then Bethsabe bowed on her face to the earth, and did reuerence vnto the king, and saide, I pray God that my lord king Dauid may liue for euer.

32 And king Dauid saide, Call me Sadoc the priest, and Nathan the prophete, and Banaia the sonne of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said vnto them, Take with you the *k* seruantes of your lorde, and set Solomon my sonne vppon myne owne Mule, and cary him downe to Gihon:

k. Meaning kynges seruantes and as were of garde.

34 And let Sadoc the priest, and Nathan the prophete, annoynt him there kyng

ouer

ouer Iſrael: and blowe ye with trumpettes, and ſay, God ſaue kyng Solomon.

35 And then ye ſhal come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my ſeate, for he ſhalbe kyng in my ſteede: and I haue commaunded him to be captayne ouer Iſrael and Iuda.

36 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwearen the kyng, and ſayd, Amen: and the Lorde God of my lorde the kyng ſay ſo to.

37 And as the Lorde hath ben with my lorde the kyng, euen ſo be he with Solomon alſo, and make his ſeate greater then the ſeate of my lorde kyng Dauid.

38 And ſo Sadoc the prieſt, and Nathan the prophete, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, & Phelethites, went downe, and ſet Solomon vpon kyng Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Sadoc the prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the tabernacle, and annoynted Solomon: and they blewe the trumpettes, and al the people ſayde, God ſaue kyng Solomon.

40 And al the people came vp after him, pyping with pipes, and reioycing greatly, ſo that the earth * rang with the ſounde of them.

41 And Adonia and al the gheſtes that he had called vnto him, hearde it *euen* as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſounde of the trumpet, he ſayde, What meaneth this noyſe and vprore in the citie?

42 And as he yet ſpake, beholde, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the prieſt came, and Adonia ſayde vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tydinges.

43 And Ionathan anſwearen and ſayde to Adonia, Verily our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon kyng.

44 And the kyng hath ſent with him Sadoc the prieſt, and Nathan the prophete, and Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cerethites, and the Phelethites, and they haue ſet him vpon the kinges Mule.

45 And Sadoc the prieſt and Nathan the prophete haue annointed him king in Gihon: and they came vp from thence, and reioyced, that the citie did ſounde agayne: and that is the noyſe that ye haue heard.

46 And Solomon ſitteth on the ſeate of the kyngdome.

47 And moreouer, the kynges ſeruantes came to *m* bleſſe our Lord kyng Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon more honourable then thy name, and make his ſeate greater then thy ſeate. *n* And the king bowed him ſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And thus ſayde the kyng, Bleſſed be the Lorde God of Iſrael, whiche hath made one to ſit on my ſeate this day, mine eye ſeeing it.

49 And all the gheſtes that were with Adonia were afrayde, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 And Adonia fearing the preſence of Solomon, aroſe, and went, and caught holde on the hornes of the aulter.

51 And one tolde Solomon, ſaying, Beholde Adonia feareth kyng Solomon: for loe, he hath caught holde on the hornes of the aulter, ſaying, Let kyng Salomon ſweare vnto me this day, that he wyl not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſwoorde.

52 And Solomon ſayde, If he wyl ſhew him ſelfe a worthie man, there ſhal not an heare of him fal to the earth: but if wickednes be founde in him, he ſhal dye.

53 And ſo kyng Soloman ſent, and they brought him from the aulter, and he came and did obeyſance vnto kyng Solomon, and Solomon ſayde vnto him, Get thee to thine houſe.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

1. Dauid exhorteth Solomon, and geueth charge as concerning Ioab, Barzellai, and Semei. 10. The death of Dauid. 17. Adonia asketh Abiſag to wyfe.

THe dayes of Dauid drue nygh, that he ſhoulde dye, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 *a* I goe the way of al the earth, be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhewe thee ſelfe a man.

a. I am redy to dye as all men muſt.

3 Keepe thou the watche of the Lorde thy God, that thou walke in his wayes, and keepe his ſtatutes, and his precepte, his iugdementes, and his teſtimonies, as it is ‖ written in the lawe of Moſes: that thou mayeſt proſper in al that thou doeſt, and in euery thing that thou medleſt withal:

‖ Deut.17.16

4 That the Lorde alſo may make good his woorde which he ſpake vnto me, ſaying, If thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me in trueth, with al their hartes, and with al their ſoules, thou ſhalt not (ſayth he) be without a man on the ſeate of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer thou wotteſt howe Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia ſerued me, and what he did to the two captaynes of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto ‖ Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto ‖ Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom he ſlue, and ſhed blood in tyme of peace (euen as it had ben in warre) and *b* put the blood of warre vppon his girdle that was about his loynes, and in his ſhoes that were on his feete.

‖ 2.Reg.3.27
‖ 2.Re.20.10

b. That is, he put the bloody ſworde into his ſheathe.

6 Deale with him therfore according to thy wisedome, and bring not his hoore head downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shewe kyndnesse vnto the sonnes of Barzellai the Gileadite, that they may eate at thy table: for they came to me when ‖2.Re.19.31 I ‖ fledde from Absalom thy brother.

8 And beholde, thou hast with thee Semei the sonne of Gera the sonne of Gemini of Bahurim, ‖ which cursed me with an horrible curse, in the day when I went to ‖2.Re.16.5. Mahanaim: but he came to ‖ meete me at Iordane, and I sware to him by the Lorde, saying, I wyl not slay thee with the swoorde. ‖2.Re.19.23

9 But thou shalt not count him as vngyltie: for thou art a man of wisedome, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, his hoore head shalt thou bring to the graue with blood.

‖Actes.2.39. 10 ‖ And so Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

‖2.Reg.5.4. 11 ‖ And the dayes which Dauid raigned vpon Israel, were fourtie yeeres: seuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

‖1.Chro.29.23. 12 Then sate Solomon ‖ vpon the seate of Dauid his father, and his kyngdome was stablished mightily.

13 And Adonia the sonne of Haggith came to Bethsabe the mother of Solomon, and she sayde, Comnest thou peaceably? And he sayde, Peaceably.

14 He sayde moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. She sayde, Say on.

15 And he sayd, Thou knowest that the kyngdome was mine, and that al Israel *c* set their faces on me, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned away, and geuen to my brother: for it is appoynted hym of the Lorde. c. In signe of their fauour and consent.

16 And nowe I aske a petition of thee, denie me not. And she said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he sayde, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he wyl not say thee nay) that he geue me Abisag the Sunamite to wife.

18 And Bethsabe sayde, I wyl speake for thee vnto the kyng.

19 Bethsabe therefore went vnto kyng Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonia: and the kyng rose vp to meete her, and bowed him selfe vnto her, and sate him downe on his seate, and there was a seate set for the kynges mother, and she sate on his right side.

20 Then she sayde, I desyre a litle petition of thee, I pray thee say me not nay: and the kyng sayde vnto her, Aske on my mother, for I wyl not say thee nay.

21 She sayde, Let Abisag the Sunamite be geuen to Adonia thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answeared and sayde vnto his mother, Why doest thou aske Abisag the Sunamite for Adonia? *d* aske for him the kingdome also: for he is mine elder brother, and hath for him Abiathar the priest, and Ioab the sonne of Zaruia. d. Meaning that if he should haue graunted Abisag, he would also afterwarde haue aspired to the kyngdome.

23 Then kyng Solomon sware by the Lorde, saying, God doo so and so to me, if Adonia haue not spoken this woorde against his owne lyfe.

24 Nowe therfore as the Lord lyueth, whiche hath ordeyned me, and set me on the seate of Dauid my father, and made me an house as he promised, Adonia shal dye this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Banaia, the sonne of Iehoiada, and he smote him, that he dyed.

26 And vnto Abiathar the priest sayde the kyng, Get thee to Anatoth vnto thyne owne feeldes, for thou art worthie of death: but I wyl not at this time kyl thee, because thou barest the arke of the Lorde GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast suffered with my father in al his afflictions.

27 *e* And so Solomon put away Abiathar from being priest vnto the Lorde: that he might ‖ fulfyll the woordes of the Lorde, whiche he spake ouer the house of Eli in Silo. e. King Solomon deposed the high priest. ‖2.Reg.2.35

28 Then tidinges came also to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonia, though he turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the tabernacle of the Lorde, and caught holde on the hornes of the aulter.

29 And it was tolde king Solomon, howe that Ioab fledde vnto the tabernacle of the Lorde, and beholde, he is by the aulter: Then Solomon sent Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe and fall vpon him.

30 And Banaia came to the tabernacle of the Lorde, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the kyng, Come out. And he sayde, Nay, but I wyl dye euen here. And Banaia brought the kyng woorde agayne, saying, Thus sayde Ioab, and thus he answeared me.

31 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, *f* Doo euen as he hath sayde, smite him, and burie him: that thou mayst take away the blood which Ioab shed causelesse, from me, and from the house of my father. f. It was lawful to take away wyth violence from the aulter.

32 And the Lorde shal bring his blood vpon his owne head: for he smote two men, more righteous and better then he, and slue them with the swoorde, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, euen ‖ Abner the sonne of Ner, captayne of the hoste of Israel, and ‖ Amasa the sonne of Iether, captayne of the hoste ‖2.King.3.27 ‖2.Sa.20.10

hoſt of Iuda.

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and on the head of his ſeede for euer: but vppon Dauid, and vppon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, and vppon his ſeate, ſhall there be peace for euer of the Lorde.

34 So Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and he fell vpon him, and ſlue him, and buried him in his owne houſe in the wylderneſſe.

35 And the king put Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome, ouer the hoſt, and put *g* Sadoc the prieſt in the roome of Abiathar.

36 And the king ſent, and called Semei, and ſaide vnto him, Builde thee an houſe in Hieruſalem, and dwell there, and ſee that thou goe not foorth thence any whyther.

37 For be thou ſure, that the day that thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the riuer Cedron, thou ſhalt dye that day, and thy blood ſhalbe vpon thyne owne head.

38 And Semei ſaid vnto the king, This ſaying is good: as my lorde the king hath ſaide, ſo wyll thy ſeruant doo. And Semei dwelt in Hieruſalem many a day.

39 And after three yeeres, two of the ſeruantes of Semei ranne away vnto Achis ſonne of Maacha king of Geth: and they tolde Semei, ſaying, Beholde thy ſeruantes be in Geth.

40 *h* And Semei ſtoode vp, and ſadled his aſſe, and gate him to Geth to Achis, to ſeeke his ſeruantes: and Semei went, and brought his ſeruantes agayne from Geth.

41 And it was tolde Solomon how that Semei had gone from Hieruſalem to Geth, and was come againe.

42 And the king ſent, and called Semei, and ſaide vnto him, Dyd I not charge thee by the Lorde with an othe, and teſtifyed vnto thee, ſaying, Be ſure, that when ſo euer thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abrode any whyther, thou ſhalt dye the death? And thou ſaydeſt vnto me, It is good tidinges that I haue heard.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the othe of the Lorde, and the commaundement that I charged thee withal?

44 The king ſaide moreouer to Semei, Thou remembreſt all the wickednes which thine hart knoweth, and that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: the Lorde alſo ſhal bring thy wickednes vpon thyne owne head:

45 And king Solomon ſhalbe bleſſed, and the ſeate of Dauid ſtabliſhed before the Lorde for euer.

46 So the king commaunded Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada: which went out, and ſmote him, that he dyed: and the kingdome was ſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. Solomon taketh Pharaos daughter to wyfe. 5. The Lorde appeareth to hym, and geueth him wyſedome. 17. The pleading of the two harlottes, and Solomons ſentence therein.

SOlomon || made affinitie with Pharao king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaos daughter, and brought her into the *a* citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the Lorde, and the wall of Hieruſalem rounde about. ||2. Chro. 1. 1.

a. Bethlehem.

2 Onely the people ſacrifyced in *b* high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the name of the Lorde vntill thoſe dayes.

b. Where aulters were appoynted before the temple was built to offer vnto the Lorde.

3 And Solomon loued the Lorde, walking in the ordinances of Dauid his father: ſaue onely that he ſacrifyced and offered incenſe vpon aulters in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to offer there, for that was the ſpeciall high place: and a thouſande whole burnt offeringes dyd Solomon offer vppon that aulter.

5 And in Gibeon the Lorde appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night, and GOD ſaide, Aske what *thou wylt* that I may geue it thee.

6 And Solomon ſaide, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercie, when he walked before thee in trueth, in righteouſneſſe, and in plaineneſſe of hart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great mercie, that thou haſt geuen him a ſonne to ſitte on his ſeate, as it is come to paſſe this day.

7 And nowe, O Lorde my GOD, it is thou that haſt made thy ſeruant king, in ſtede of Dauid my father: and I am but young, and *c* wote not howe to goe out and in.

c. To behaue me ſelfe in this great charge of rulyng.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middeſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, and verely the people are ſo many that they can not be tolde, nor numbred for multitude.

9 *d* Geue || therefore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding hart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo mightie a people?

d. Gouernmēt perteyneth to men of wyſedome and vnderſtandyng. ||2. Chr. 1. 10.

10 And this pleaſed the Lorde wel, that Solomon had deſyred this thing.

11 And GOD ſaide vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thee ſelfe long lyfe, neither haſt aſked

riches for thee selfe, nor hast asked the lyfe of thyne enimies, but hast asked for thee selfe vnderstanding and discretion in iudgement:

12 Beholde, I haue doone according to thy woordes: loe, I haue geuen thee a wyse and an vnderstanding hart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any aryse like vnto thee.

||Mich. 7. 11. 13 || And I haue also geuen thee that which thou hast not asked, euen richesse and honour, so that there shalbe no king like vnto thee al thy dayes.

14 And yf thou wylt walke in my wayes, to keepe mine ordinances and my commaundementes, as thy father Dauid did walke, I wyl lengthen thy dayes.

e. He knewe that God had appeared to him in a dreame.

15 When Solomon awoke, *e* behold it was a dreame: and he came to Hierusalem, and stoode before the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and offered whole burnt offerings, and peace offeringes, and made a feast to all his seruantes.

* victuallers.

16 Then came there two women that were * harlottes, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman saide, Oh my lorde, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And the thirde day after that I was deliuered, she was deliuered also: and we were togeather, and no stranger with vs in the house saue we two.

19 And this wiues childe dyed in the night, for she smothered it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from my side whyle thine handmaide slept, and laid it in her bosome, and put her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to geue my childe sucke, behold it was dead: but when I had looked vppon it in the morning, beholde, it was not my sonne whiche I dyd beare.

22 And the other woman saide, It is not so, but my sonne liueth, and thy sonne is dead. And she saide againe, No, but thy sonne is dead, and my sonne is aliue. And thus they pleaded before the king.

23 Then saide the king, The one sayth, This that is aliue is my sonne, and the dead is thyne: and the other sayth, Nay: but thy sonne is the dead, and the liuing childe is myne.

§ The wysedome of kyng Solomon.

24 And the king saide, *f* Bring me a swoord. And they brought out a swoord before the king:

25 And the king saide, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and geue the one halfe to the one, and the other to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe was, vnto the king (for her bowels yerned vppon her sonne) and saide, I beseeche thee my lorde, geue her the liuing childe, and in no wyse slay it. But the other saide, Let it be neither mine nor thyne, but diuide it.

27 Then the king answeared, and said, Geue her the liuing childe, and slay it not: for she is the mother thereof.

28 And all they of Israel heard of the iudgement whiche the king had iudged, and feared the king: for they sawe that the wysedome of God was in him, to doo iustice.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

2. The princes and rulers vnder Solomon. 32. His bookes and vvrytinges.

AND so king Solomon was king ouer all Israel.

2 And these were his lordes, Azaria the sonne of Sadoc the priest.

3 Elihoreph and Ahiah the sonnes of Sisa, scribes: Iosaphat the sonne of Ahilud the recorder,

4 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada was ouer the host: Sadoc and *a* Abiathar were the priestes.

a. Not that Abiathar whom king Solomon had deposed Cap. 2. but another of that name.

5 And Azaria the sonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan was a priest, the kinges companion.

6 And Ahisar was steward of the housholde: and Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the tributes.

7 And Solomon hadde twelue officers ouer al Israel, whiche prouided victuals for the king and his houseliolde: eche man his moneth in a yeere made prouision for necessarie thinges.

8 And these are their names: the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The sonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Saalbim, and Bethsames, Elon, and Bethhanan.

10 The sonne of Heled in Aruboth, to whom parteyned Socho, and all the lande of Hepher.

11 The sonne of Abinadab in al the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wyfe.

12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud was ouer Thaanach and Megiddo, and ouer al Bethsan, whiche is by Zarthana beneath Iezrael, from Bethsan to the plaine of Mehola, euen vnto the place that is ouer agaynst Iecmeam.

13 The sonne of Gaber hadde Ramoth Gilead, and his were the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasse, whiche are in Gilead: and

and vnder him was the region of Argob, whiche is in Basan, threescore great cities, with walles and barres of brasse.

14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo had Mahenaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Nephthali, and he toke Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wyfe.

16 Baana the sonne of Husai was in Aser and in Aloth.

17 Iosaphat the sonne of Paruah was in Issachar.

18 Semei the sonne of Ela was in Beniamin.

19 Gaber the sonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, the lande of Sehon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Basan, and was officer alone in the lande.

20 And Iuda and Israel were many, euen as the sand of the sea in number, eating, drynking, and making merie.

21 || And Solomon raigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the lande of the Philistines, vnto the border of Egypt: and they brought presentes, and serued Solomon al the dayes of his lyfe. Eccl.47.15.

22 And Solomons bread for one day, was thirtie a quarters of manchet flowre, and three score quarters of meale,

23 Ten stalled oxen, and twentie out of the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Hartes, Buckes, and wylde Gotes, and Capons.

24 For he ruled in al the region on the other side Euphrates, from Thiphsah to Azza, ouer al the kinges on the other side the ryuer: and he had peace " with al his seruants on euery side.

25 And Iuda and Israel dwelt without feare, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figgetree, from Dan to Beersheba, al the dayes of Solomon.

26 || And Solomon had fourtie thousande stalles of horses for charettes, & twelue thousande horsemen. 2.Chr.9.25.

27 And the officers prouided victual for king Solomon, & for al that came out of any place to king Solomons table, euery man his moneth, so that they lacked nothing.

28 Barly also and strawe for the horses & mules, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man in his office. Eccl.47.16.

29 ||And God gaue Solomon wisdome, and vnderstanding exceeding muche, and a b large hart, euen as the sande that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of al the children of the c east countrey, and al the wysedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wyser then al men, yea then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Chalchol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his name was spoken of throughout all nations on euery side.

32 And Solomon spake three thousand d prouerbes: and his songes were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, euen from the Cedar tree that groweth in Libanon, vnto the Hysope that springeth out of the wal: he spake also of beastes, of foules, of wormes, and of fishes.

34 And there came of al nations to heare the wysedome of Solomon, and from all kynges of the earth, which had heard of his wysedome.

d, The most part whereof are perished.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. Hiram sendeth to Solomon, and Solomon to hym, purposing to buylde the house of God.
6. He prepareth stuffe for the buyldyng.
13. The number of the vvoorkemen.

AND Hiram kyng of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had annoynted him kyng in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 ||And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, ||2.Chro.2.3.

3 Thou knowest howe that Dauid my father coulde not buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde his God, || for the warres whiche were about him on euery side, vntyl the Lorde put them vnder the soles of his feete. ||2.Re.7.13. 1.Chro.22.10.

4 But nowe the Lord my God hath geuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersarie nor eupl to resist.

5 And beholde, I am determined to buylde an house vnto the name of the Lorde my God, as the Lorde spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne whom I wyll set vpon thy seate for thee, he shall buylde an house vnto my name.

6 Nowe therefore commaund thou, that they hewe me Cedar trees out of Libanon, and my seruantes shalbe with thine: and vnto thee wyl I geue the hyre for thy seruants, according to al suche thinges as thou shalt appoynt: for thou knowest that there are not among vs, that can skyl to hewe timber like vnto the Sidons.

7 a And when Hiram heard the wordes of Solomon, he reioyced greatly, and sayde, Blessed be the Lorde this day, whiche hath geuen vnto Dauid a wyse sonne ouer this mighty people.

a. In Hiram is prefigured the vocation of the gentyles who should helpe to build the spirituall temple.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the thynges whiche thou

lenteth to me for, and wyl accomplishe al thy desyre concernyng tymber of Cedar trees and firre.

9 My seruantes shal bryng them from Libanon vnto the sea: and I wyll conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt shewe me, and wyl cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue them: and thou shalt doo me a pleasure agayne, if thou minister foode for myne house.

10 And so Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, accordyng to al his desyre.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousande quarters of wheate for foode to his householde, and twentie buttes of pure oyle: thus muche gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the Lorde gaue Solomon wisedome, as ‖ he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two were confedered togeather. ‖ Chap. 3. 12.

13 And king Solomon rayled a summe out of Israel, and the summe was thirtie thousande men:

14 Whom he sent to Libanon, ten thousande a moneth by course: so that when they had ben one moneth in Libanon, they abode two monethes at home: and Adoniram was ouer the summe.

15 And Solomon had three score and ten thousande that bare burdens, and foure score thousande Masons in the mountaynes:

16 Besides the lordes whom Solomon appoynted to ouersee the woorke, euen three thousande and three hundred, whiche ruled the people *and them* that wrought in the woorke.

17 And the king commaunded them to bring great stones, costly stones, and hewen stones, for the fundation of the house.

18 And Solomons masons, and the masons of Hiram, did hewe them, and the stone squarers: and so they prepared both tymber and stones for the buylding of the house.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. The buylding of the temple, and the fourme thereof. 12. The promise of the Lorde to Solomon.

‖ 2. Chro. 3. 1. AND ‖ in the foure hundred and foure score yeere, after the chyldren of Israel were come out of the lande of Egypt, and in the fourth yeere of the raigne of Solomon vpon Israel, and in the moneth * Zif, which is the seconde moneth, he beganne to buylde the house of the Lorde. * Apry.

2 And the house which kyng Solomon buylt for the Lorde, was three score cubites long, and twentie cubites brode, and thirtie cubites hygh.

3 And he made a porche before the temple of the house, whiche was twentie cubites long, after the breadth of the house, and ten cubites brode, in the forefront of the house.

4 And in the house he made *a* windowes, brode *within* and narowe *within*. *a. Some of the learned leron suppose that the wyndowes were narrow within, and broade within.*

5 And by the wall of the house he made chambers rounde about, in the walles of the house round about the temple and the quier: and he made chambers rounde about.

6 The neathermost chamber was fiue cubites brode, and the middle was sixe cubites brode, and the thirde was seuen cubites brode: for without in the wall of the house he made restes rounde about, that *the beames of the chambers* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house was buylt of stone, made perfect alredy before it was brought thyther: so that there was neyther hammer nor axe, eyther any toole of iron heard in the house while it was in buylding.

8 The doore of the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and men went vp with wynding stayres into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the thirde.

9 And so he buylt the house, and finished it: and seeled the house, being vaulted, with seeling of Cedar trees.

10 And then he buylt chambers to all the temple, fiue cubites high: and they were ioyned to the house with beames of Cedar.

11 And the woorde of the Lord came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning the house which thou art in buylding, if thou wylt walke in myne ordinances, and execute my lawes, and keepe al my commaundementes to walke in them: then wyll I make good vnto thee my promise, ‖ which I promised Dauid thy father: ‖ 2. Sa. 7. 13. 1. Chr. 22. 10.

13 And I wyl dwel among the children of Israel, & wil not forsake my people Israel.

14 Solomon therefore buylt the house, and finished it:

15 And seeled the walles of the house within with boordes of Cedar tree, euen from the pauement of the house, vnto the roofe, did he seele the walles of it within with Cedar tree, and boorded the floore of the house with plankes of fyrre.

16 And he buylded twentie cubites in the sides of the quier of the temple, both floore and walles with boordes of Cedar, and dressed it within the secrete place of the temple, euen in the most holy place.

17 But the house that is the temple before

foze it, was fourtie cubites long.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within, was carued with knoppes, and grauen with flowres: and all was Cedar tymber, ſo that no ſtone was ſeene.

19 And the quier that was within the temple, he prepared, to ſet there the arke of the appoyntment of the Lozde.

20 And the quier "before, was twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites in breadth, and twentie cubites in heyght: and he couered it with pure golde, and boozded the aulter with Cedar.

21 So Solomon couered the houſe within with pure golde: and he made golden barres run along the quier, which he had couered with golde.

22 And the whole houſe he ouerlayde with golde, vntyll he had ended it: alſo al the aulter that was before the quier, he ouerlayd with golde.

23 And within the quier he made two Cherubims of "olyue tree, ten cubites hygh.

24 Fiue cubites long was a wing of the one Cherub, and fyue cubites long was a wing of the other Cherub: ſo that from the vttermoſt part of one wyng, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites hygh alſo: ſo that both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſyſe:

26 For the heyght of the one Cherub was ten cubites, and ſo was it of the other.

27 And he put the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and the Cherubims ſtretched out their winges, ſo that the one wing of the one touched the one wall, and the one wyng of the other touched the other wall: and the other two wynges of them touched one another in the myddeſt of the houſe.

28 And he ouerlayde the Cherubims with golde.

29 And in the walles of the houſe round about, he made figures of carued and ſeeled woozke: *as namely* pictures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres within and without.

30 And the flooze of the houſe he couered with golde, within and without.

31 And in the entryng of the quier he made two boozes of olyue tree: and both the vpper and two ſyde poſtes, were fyue ſquare.

32 The two boozes alſo were of Olyue tree, and he graued them with graueyng of Cherubims, and palme trees, and grauen flowres, and couered them with golde, and layde thinne plates of gold vpon the Cherubims and palme trees.

33 And ſo made he for the booze of the temple, poſtes of Olyue tree, foure ſquare.

34 The two boozes were of fyre tree, and eyther booze with foldyng leaues.

35 And he graued thereon Cherubims, palme trees, and carued flowres: and couered the carued woozke with gold finely wrought:

36 And he buylt the inner court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and one rowe of Cedar wood.

37 In the fourth yeere was the fundation of the houſe of the Lozde layde, in the moneth "Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth "Bul (whiche is the eyght moneth) was the houſe full finiſhed throughout al the partes thereof, accozdyng to all the faſhion of it: And ſo was he ſeuen yeeres in buyldyng it.

"before, within.

"Pine tree.

"April.

"October.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. The buyldyng of the houſe of Solomon. 13. The excellent vvoorkmanſhip of Hiram in the peeces vvhiche he made for the temple.

BVT Solomon was buylding his owne houſe thirteene yeeres, and fynished it al.

2 And he buylt the houſe in the wood Libanon, an hundzed cubites long, and fyftie cubites bzode, and thirtie cubites bigh: and it ſtoode vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillers, and Cedar beames were layde vpon the pyllers.

3 And the roofe was Cedar aboue vpon the beames that lay on the pyllers, euen fyue and fourtie beames, fyfteene in a rowe.

4 And there were wyndowes in three rowes, and the wyndowes were one agaynſt another, three folde.

5 And al the boozes with the ſide poſtes, and the vpper poſtes, were foure ſquare, and had wyndowes one agaynſt another, three folde.

6 And he made a pozche by the pyllers *that bare vp the houſe* fyftie cubites long, and thirtie cubites bzode, and the pozche was before thoſe and the other pyllers: for there was a thicke tree ſet before them.

7 Then he made a pozche to ſyte and iudge in, euen a pozche of iudgement, ſeeled with Cedar throughout all the pauementes.

8 And his houſe wherein he dwelt, had an other hall moze inwarde then the pozche, of lyke woozke: and then Solomon made an houſe for Pharaos daughter ||(whom he had taken to wyfe) lyke vnto the faſhion of the pozche. ||3. Kyng. 3. 1

9 And all theſe were of the beſt ſtones, hewed after a meaſure, & ſawed with ſawes within and without, from the fundation vnto the

a. These beames were layde vpon stones, that hãged out on the top of the wall, the breadth of a hande.

the a beames that lay aboue, after the measure, and euen so on the outsyde towarde the great court.

10 And the fundation was layde vpon riche stones, & that very great stones, whereof some were ten cubites, & some eyght cubites.

11 And aboue were syche stones, squared after a certayne rule, and couered with Cedar.

12 And the great court rounde about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and one rowe of Cedar plankes, after the maner of the inner court of the house of the Lorde, and of the porche of the temple.

13 And kyng Solomon sent and set one Hiram out of Tyre,

14 A wydowes sonne, of the tribe of Nephthali, his father being a man of Tyre: Whiche Hiram was a craftesman in brasse, full of wysedome, vnderstandyng, and cunnyng, to worcke al maner of worcke in brasse: and he came to kyng Solomon, and wrought all his worcke.

15 For he cast two pyllers of brasse, of ‖Iere.52.21. eyghteene cubites hygh a peece: ‖and a string of twelue cubites dyd compasse eyther of them about.

16 And he made two pommels of molten brasse, *after the fashion of a crowne* to set on the toppes of the pyllers: the heyght of the one head peece conteyned fyue cubites, and the heyght of the other head peece conteyned fyue cubites also.

17 He made networcke and writhen worcke lyke chaynes, for the pommels vpon the head peeces that were on the toppe of the pyllers: euen seuen *rowes* vpon the one head peece, and seuen vpon the other.

18 And so he made the pyllers, and two rowes of pomgranates rounde about in the one networcke, to couer the pommelles that were vpon the top: and this he dyd also for the other head peece.

19 And the pommelles that were vpon the toppe of the pyllers, were after Lylie worcke, in the porche, foure cubites.

20 And the pommelles vpon the two pillers had also aboue ouer against the midst within the networcke *pomgranates*, and vpon the seconde head peece were there two hundred pomgranates, in *two* rowes rounde about.

21 And he set vp the pillers in the porch of the temple: and when he had set vp the ryght pyller, he called the name thereof Jachin: and when he had set vp the left pyller, he called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillers *were* Lylie worcke: and so was the worckemanshyp of the pyllers fynished.

23 And he made a molten lauatorie, ten cubites wyde from brym to brym, rounde in compasse, and fiue cubites hygh: and a string of thirtie cubites dyd compasse it about.

24 And vnder the brim of it, there were knoppes rounde about, ten in one cubite, and they compassed the lauatorie rounde about: and the knoppes were cast with it in two rowes when it was cast.

25 And it stoode on twelue oxen, of whiche, three looked towarde the North, three toward the West, three toward the South, and three towarde the East: and the lauatorie stoode vpon them, and all their hinder partes were inwarde.

26 It was an hande breath thicke, and the brim was wrought lyke the brim of a cup, with flowres of Lylies, and it conteyned two thousande *b* Battes.

b. A Bat & an Epha seeme to be both one measure. Eze.45. euery Bat conteyneth about ten pottels, whereof the Epha seueneth to measure dry thinges, and the Bat for moyst thynges

27 And he made ten feete of brasse: foure cubites long, and foure cubites brode a peece, and three cubites hygh.

28 And the worcke of the feete was on this maner, They had sydes, and the sydes were betweene the ledges.

29 And on the sydes that were betweene the ledges, were Lions, Oxen, & Cherubims: and lykewyse vpon the ledges that were aboue: and beneath the Lions and Oxen, were certayne additions made of thynne worcke.

30 And vnder euery foote were foure brasen wheeles, and "boordes of brasse: and in *or, table.*
the foure corners thereof vnder the lauatorie, were vnderletters molten, at the syde of euery addition.

31 And the stalke of the lauatorie was in the middle of it, and aboue one cubite: but the stalke therof was round, after the worcke of the foote, a cubite & a halfe: and also vpon the stalke were grauinges, with their bands, foure square, and not rounde.

32 And vnder the sydes were foure wheeles, and the axeltrees ioyned fast to the bottome, and the height of euery wheele was a cubite and an halfe.

33 And the worckmanshyp of the wheeles was lyke the worcke of a charet wheele: and their axeltrees, their nauels, spokes, and shaftes, were al molten.

34 And there were foure vnderletters in the foure corners of one foote, and the vnderletters were of the very bottome it selfe.

35 And in the heyght of the bottome was there a rounde compasse of halfe a cubite high: and in that heyght of the bottome there proceeded both ledges and sydes out of the same.

36 For in the boordes of the ledges, and on the sydes, he had grauen pictures of Cherubims, Lions, and palme trees, one by another.

another rounde about.

37 Thus made he the tenne feete after this maner: and they had all one fashion of casting, one measure, and one syse.

38 Then made he ten lauers of brasse, one lauer conteyning fourtie battes: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vppon euery one of the ten feete, he put one lauer.

39 And he put fiue of those feete on the right side of the house, and other fiue on the least: and he set the lauatorie on the right side of the house Eastward, and towarde the South.

40 And Hiram made pots, shouels, and basons, and so finished all the woorke that he made king Solomon for the house of the Lorde:

41 That is to say, two pillers, and two round head peeces that were to be set on the toppes of the two pillers: and two nette woorkes, to couer the two round head peeces which were vpon the top of the pillers:

42 And foure hundred pomegranates for the two netwoorkes, euen two rowes of pomegranates in one netwoorke, to couer the two head peeces that were to be set on the toppes of the pillers:

43 And the ten feete, and ten lauers on the feete:

44 The lauatorie, & twelue oxen vnder it:

45 And pots, shouels, and basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the Lorde, were of bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the king cast them in the thicke clay, betweene Socoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left al the vessels *vnweighed*: because they were so exceeding many, neither founde they out the weight of the brasse.

48 And so Solomon made al the vessels that pertayned vnto the house of the Lorde, the golden aulter, & the golden table wheron the shewe bread was:

49 And fiue candelsticks for the right side, and fiue for the least before the quier, of pure golde, with flowres, lampes, and snuffers of golde,

50 And bowles, flatte peeces, basons, spoones, & mazers of pure gold: and hindges made he of golde, both for the doores of the quier the place most holy, and for the doores of the temple also.

51 And so was ended al the woorke that kyng Solomon made for the house of the Lord, || and Solomon brought in the things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, gold, and vessels, & laid them vp among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

|| 2. Chro. 5. 1.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

4. The arke is borne into the temple. 10. A cloude filleth the temple. 15. The kyng blesseth the people.

THen || Solomon gathered the elders of Israel, and all the heades of the tribes, and them that were captaynes among the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto him in Hierusalem, that they might bring vp the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, out of the citie of Dauid, whiche is Sion.

|| 2. Chro. 5. 2.

2 And al the men of Israel assembled vnto kyng Solomon, to the feast that falleth in the [a] moneth Ethanim, whiche is the seuenth moneth.

[a] Or, September

3 And all the elders of Israel were come, and the priestes tooke vp the arke.

4 And they bare the arke of the Lorde, the tabernacle of the congregation, & all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, those dyd the priestes and the Leuites beare.

5 And kyng Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto hym, and went with him before the arke, dyd offer sheepe, and oxen, that could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

6 And so the priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, euen into the quier of the temple, and place most holy, vnder the wynges of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims stretched out their wynges ouer the place of the arke, and couered both it, and also the staues thereof a high vpon it.

8 And they drue out the staues, that the endes of them myght appeare out of the holy place within the quier, but they were not seene without, and there they haue ben vnto this day.

9 And there was nothyng in the arke || saue the two tables of stone whiche Moses put there at Horeb, where the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Israel when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

|| Deut. 10. 5.

10 And when the priestes were come out of the holy place, the cloude filled the house of the Lorde,

11 That the priestes could not stande and minister, because of the cloude: for the glory of the Lorde had fylled the house of the Lorde.

12 Then spake Solomon, The Lorde sayde that he would dwell in the darke cloude.

13 I haue buylt thee an house to dwell in, an habitation for thee to abyde in for euer.

14 And the kyng turned his face, and blessed al the congregation of Israel: and al the

a. He meaneth, nothyng of the whole lawe remayned in the arke, sauyng the two tables conteynyng the tenne commaundementes: hereby neyther excludyng Aarons rod, neither the Pot with Manna, whiche also were in the arke. Heb 9.

all the congregation of Israel stoode stil.

15 And he saide, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, whiche spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfylled it, saying,

16 Sence the day that I brought my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie of all the tribes of Israel to builde an house, that my name might be therein: but I haue chosen Dauid to be ruler ouer my people Israel.

‖2. Sam. 7. 1. 17 ‖ And it was in the hart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the name of the Lorde God of Israel.

18 And the Lorde saide vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thyne hart to builde an house vnto my name, thou diddest well that thou wast so minded:

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not builde the house: but thy sonne that shall come out of thy loynes, he shall builde the house vnto my name.

20 And the Lorde hath made good his woord that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the seate of Israel, as the Lorde promised, and haue built an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel:

21 And I haue prepared therein a place for the arke, wherein is the couenant of the Lorde, whiche he made with our fathers when he brought them out of the lande of Egypt.

22 Solomon stoode before the aulter of the Lorde, in the sight of al the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes toward heauen, and saide,

‖2. Mac. 2. 8. 23 ‖ Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or in the earth beneath, thou that keepest couenant and mercie with thy seruants that walke before thee with al their hart.

24 Thou that hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfylled it with thyne hande, as it is come to passe this day.

25 Therefore nowe, Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, ‖2. Sa. 7. 12. that thou promisedst him, saying, ‖ Thou shalt not be without a man in my sight, to sit on the seate of Israel: so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked in my sight.

26 And nowe, O God of Israel, let thy woord be verified which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 ¶ Will GOD in deede dwell on the earth? behold, the heauen and heauens of al heauens are not able to comprehende thee: and howe shoulde then this house doo it that I haue buylded?

28 Haue thou therefore respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to heare the crye and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee this day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, euen towarde this place, of which thou hast sayde, ‖ My name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto ‖Deut. 12. 11 the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place:

30 And regarde thou the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they pray in this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, haue mercie.

31 If any man trespasse agaynst his neyghbor, & there goe an oth betweene them, and the one compell the other, and come, swearyng before thyne aulter in this house:

32 Then hearken thou in heauen, and doo and iudge thy seruantes, that thou condemne the vngodly, to bring his way vpon his head: and iustifie the righteous, to geue hym according to his righteousnesse.

33 When thy people Israel be put to the worsse before the enimie, because they haue sinned agaynst thee, & afterwarde turne agayne to thee, & knowledge vnto thy name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, to be mercyful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them agayne vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 If heauen be shut vp, and there be no rayne, because they haue sinned agaynst thee: yet if they pray in this place, and geue knowledge vnto thy name, and turne from their sinne through thy scourging of them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and be mercyfull vnto the sinnes of thy seruantes, and of thy people Israel, that thou shew them a good way to walke in, and geue rayne vpon the lande that thou hast geuen to thy people to inherite.

37 If there be in the lande dearth, or pestilence, drouth, blasting, grashopper, or caterpyller: or if their enimie beseege them in the land of their cities, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse chaunce vnto them,

38 Then what prayer and supplication soeuer be made of any man of all thy people Israel, whiche shall knowledge euery man the plague of his owne hart, and stretch forth his handes towarde this house:

39 Heare thou then in heauen in thy dwellyng place, and be mercyful, and doo and geue

gene euery man accordyng to his wayes, euen as thou that onely knowest his hart (for thou onely knowest the hartes of all the children of men.)

40 That they may feare thee, as long as they liue in the lande, whiche thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 And likewyse, yf a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, come out of a farre countrey, for thy names sake:

42 (For they shall heare of thy great name, and of thy mightie hande, and of thy stretched out arme,) and shall come and pray in this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwellyng place, and doo all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all nations of the earth may knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doo thy people Israel, and that they may know that thy name is called vpon in this house whiche I haue builded.

44 If thy people goe out to battell agaynst their enimie, whither so euer thou shalt send them, and shal pray vnto the Lorde *toward* the way of the citie which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy name:

45 Heare thou in heauen their prayer and supplication, * and iudge their cause.

46 If they sinne against thee (for there is no || man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them into the hand of their enimies, so that they carry them away prisoners vnto the lande of their enimies, whether farre or neare:

47 Yet yf they turne agayne vnto theyr hartes, *b* in the lande of them that caryed them away captiues, and returne and pray vnto thee in the land of their enimies, saying, We haue sinned, we haue doone wickedly, and haue committed vngodlynesse:

48 And so turne agayne vnto thee with al theyr hart, and al theyr soule, in the lande of theyr enimies whiche led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee *toward* the way of theyr lande whiche thou gauest vnto theyr fathers, and *toward* the citie whiche thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house whiche I haue built for thy name:

49 Then heare thou theyr prayer and supplication in heauen thy dwellyng place, and iudge theyr cause:

50 And be merciful vnto thy people that haue sinned agaynst thee, and vnto al theyr iniquities, wherby they haue done wickedly agaynst thee, and geat thou them fauour of those whiche led them away captiue, that they may haue compassion on them.

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, whiche thou broughtest out of Egypt, euen from the middes of the furnace of iron.

52 And let thyne eyes be open vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and vnto the prayer of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in al that they cal for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddest separate them from among al the nations of the earth to be thine owne inheritance, as thou saidest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

54 And when Solomon had made an ende of praying al this prayer and supplication vnto the Lorde, he arose from before the aulter of the Lorde, and from kneelyng on his knees, and from stretching of his handes vp to heauen,

55 And stoode, & blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loude voyce, saying,

56 Blessed be the Lord that hath geuen rest vnto his people Israel, accordyng to all that he promised: there hath not fayled one woorde of all the good promise, which he promised by the hande of Moses his seruant.

57 The Lorde our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers, and forsake vs not, neyther leaue vs:

58 But that he may bowe our hartes vnto hym, that we may walke in all his wayes, and keepe his commaundements, his statutes, and his lawes whiche he commaunded our fathers.

59 And those my woordes which I haue prayed before the Lorde, be nygh vnto the Lorde our God day and nyght, that he defend the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at al tymes, as the matter shal require:

60 That all nations of the earth may knowe that the Lorde is God, and noone but he.

61 Let your hart therefore be perfect with the Lorde our God, that ye walke in his statutes, and keepe his commaundementes, as this day.

62 And the kyng, and all Israel with hym, offered offeringes before the Lorde.

63 || And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offeringes, whiche he offered vnto the Lorde, *to vvit* twentie and two thousande oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousande sheepe: And so the kyng and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the Lorde. ||2.Chro.7.5.

64 The same day dyd the kyng halowe the myddle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerynges, meate offerynges, and the fat of the peace offeringes: because the brasen aulter that was before the Lorde, was to litle to receiue the whole burnt offerynges, meate

* Or, maynteyne their ryght.
b Ioh.1.8. 1.Chr.6.23. 2.Chro.7.21.
b Though the temple was the cheefe place of prayer, yet he excludeth not them, that be absent with ne- cessitie cal vp- on hym in o- ther places, as Daniel dyd, cap.6.

meate offeringes, and the fat of the peace offeringes.

65 And Solomon helde that same time an high feast, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, euen from the entryng in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the Lorde our God c seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

c. Seuen dayes for the dedication, and seuen dayes for the feaste.

66 And the eyght day he sent the people away, and they a blessed the king, and went vnto their tentes ioyous, and with glad hart, because of all the goodnesse that the Lorde had doone for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

a or, *thanked.*

¶ *The.ix. Chapter.*

1. The Lorde appeareth the seconde time to Solomon. 11. Solomon geueth cities to Hiram.

||2.Chr.7.11. AND when ||Solomon had finished the building of the house of the Lorde, and the kinges palace, and all that he had in his minde, and was appoynted to make:

2 The Lorde appeared to Solomon the second time, ||as he appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

||Chap.3.5.

3 And the Lorde saide vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy intercession that thou hast made before me: for I haue halowed this house which thou hast built, to|| put my name there for euer, and myne eyes and myne hart shalbe there perpetually.

||Deut.12.11

4 And yf thou wylt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in pureneſſe of hart, and in righteousnesse, to doo all that I haue commaunded thee, and wylt keepe my statutes, and my lawes:

5 Then wyl I stablishe the seate of thy kingdome vpō Israel for euer, as I ||promised to Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man vpon ẏ seate of Israel.

||2.Sa.7.12. 1.Chr.22.10

6 But yf ye and your children turne away from me, and wyll not kepe my commaundementes, and my statutes whiche I haue set before you, but goe and serue other goddes, and worshipp them:

7 Then wyll I weede Israel out of the land which I haue geuen them, & this house which I haue halowed for my name, wyll I cast out of my sight, and Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a fable among al nations,

8 b And this house shalbe taken away: so that euery one that passeth by it, shalbe astonyed, and shall hisse, and they shall say, || Why hath the Lorde done thus vnto this lande, and to this house?

b some reade, *when this house is in great honour.*

||Deu.29.24 Ierem.22.8.

9 And they shal answere, Because they forsooke the Lord their God, which brought theyr fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other goddes, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the Lord brought vpon them al this euyl.

10 ||And at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had finished the buylding of the two houses *that is to vnyt*, the house of the Lorde, and the kynges palace,

||2.Chr.8.1.

11 (And Hiram the kyng of Tyre, brought Solomon tymber of Cedar, and firre trees, golde, and whatsoeuer he desired) then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the lande of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre, to see the cities whiche Solomon had geuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he sayde, What cities are these which thou hast geuen me, my brother? And he called them the lande of * barren, vnto this day.

*Heb. Chabul

14 And Hiram sent the kyng fyre score talentes of golde.

15 (And this is the summe which king Solomon rayled for a tribute, when he buylded the house of the Lorde, & his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Hierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gazer.

16 For Pharao kyng of Egypt, went vp, and tooke Gazer, and burnt it with fyre, and slue the Chanaanites that dwelt in the citie, & gaue it for a present vnto his daughter Solomons wyfe.

17 And Solomon buylt Gazer, & Bethhoron the neather,

18 And Baalath, and Thamor in the wyldernesse, in the lande,

19 And all the treasure cities that Solomon had, and cities for his charrettes, and cities for his horsemen, and al that Solomon desyred, and would buylde in Hierusalem, in Libanon, and in all the lande of his dominion.)

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hethites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, whiche were not of the chyldren of Israel,

21 Their chyldren that were left after them in the lande, whom the chyldren of Israel also were not able to destroy: those dyd Solomon compel to bryng tribute, vnto this day.

22 But of the chyldren of Israel, dyd Solomon make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, his ministers, his lordes, his captaynes, and rulers of his charrettes, and his horsemen.

23 And these were the lordes that were set ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred were they and fyftie, and they ruled the people that wrought the worke.

24 || And Pharaos daughter came vp out

||2.Chr.8.11

out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house whiche Solomon had buylt for her: and then dyd he also buylde Millo.

25 And thryse a yeere dyd Solomon offer whole burnt offerynges, and peace offeringes vpon the aulter whiche he buylt vnto the Lord, and he burnt incense vpon the aulter that was before the Lorde, and so he finished the house.

26 And king Solomon made a nauie of shippes in Azion Gaber, whiche is beside Eloth, on the brinke of the red sea, in the lande of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent by ship also of his seruantes that were shypmen and had knowledge of the sea, with the seruantes of Solomon:

28 And they came to Ophir, and set from thence *a* foure hundred and twentie talentes of golde, and brought it to kyng Solomon.

¶ *The.x. Chapter.*

1. The queene of Saba commeth to heare the wysdome of Solomon. 18. His royall throne. 31. His power and magnificence.

AND the || queene of Saba hearyng the fame of Solomon (cõcernyng the name of the Lorde) came to proue hym with harde questions.

2 And she came to Hierusalem with a very great trayne, with Cammels that bare sweete odours, and golde exceedyng muche, and precious stones: and she came to Solomon, and communed with him of al that was in her hart.

3 And Solomon declared vnto her all her questions, so that there was not one thing hyd from the kyng, whiche he expounded not vnto her.

4 And the queene of Saba consydered al Solomons wysedome, and the house that he had buylded,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sittyng of his seruantes, the order of his ministers, and their apparell, and his " butlers, and his whole burnt sacrifices that he offered in the house of the Lorde: and * she was astonied.

6 And she sayde vnto the kyng, It was a true word that I heard in myne owne lande, of thy sayinges, and of thy wysedome.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued it not, tyll I came, and sawe it with myne eyes: and beholde, the one halfe was not tolde me: for thy wysedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame whiche I hearde of thee.

8 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruantes which stande euer before thee, and heare thy wysedome.

9 Blessed be the Lorde thy God which loued thee, to set thee on the seate of Israel, *a* because the Lorde loued Israel for euer, and made *b* thee kyng, to doo equitie & righteousnesse.

10 And she gaue the kyng sixe score talentes of golde, and of sweete odours exceeding much, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of sweete odours, as the queene of Saba gaue to kyng Solomon.

11 The nauie also of the shyppes of Hiram (that caried gold from Ophir) brought lykewyse great plentie of Almuge trees, and precious stones, from Ophir.

12 And the kyng made of the Almuge trees pyllers for the house of the Lorde, and for the kynges palace, and made harpes and psalteries for syngers: there came no more such Almuge trees, nor were any more seene vnto this day.

13 And kyng Solomon gaue vnto the queene of Saba, accordyng to all her desyre, whatsoeuer she asked, besydes that he gaue her of a free wyll with his owne hande: and so she returned vnto her owne countrey, both she, and her seruantes.

14 The weyght of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was syxe hundred, threescore, and syxe talentes of golde,

15 Besydes that *he had* of marchantes, and of the marchandizes of the spices, and of all the kynges of Arabia, and of the lordes of the countrey.

16 And kyng Solomon made two hundred targettes of beaten golde: syxe hundred sicles of golde went to a target.

17 And he made three hundred shieldes of beaten golde: three pounde of golde went to one shielde, and the kyng put them in the house of the wood of Libanon.

18 And the kyng made a great seate of Iuorie, and couered it with the best golde.

19 And the seate had syxe steppes, and the top of the seate was rounde behynde, and there were pommelles on eyther syde on the place of the seate, and two Lions stood beside the pommels.

20 And there stood twelue Lions on the steppes, syxe on a syde: there was none lyke woorke seene in any kyngdome.

21 And all kyng Solomons drinkyng vesselles were of golde, and lykewyse all the vesselles of the house of the wood of Libanon were of pure golde: and as for syluer, it was nothyng woorth in the dayes of Solomon:

22 For the kynges nauie of shyps went

on

a. God loueth that people to whō he geueth a wyse ruler.
b. The office of a kyng.

on the sea vnto Tharsis, with the nauy of Hirams shyps: euen once in three yeeres went the nauie to Tharsis, and brought golde and siluer, Elephantes teeth, Apes, & Pecockes.

23 And so kyng Solomon exceeded all the kynges of the earth, both in rychesse and wysedome.

24 And all the worlde resorted to Solomon, to heare his wisedome whiche God had put in his hart:

25 And brought him euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, rayment, harnesse, and sweet odours, and horses, and mules, yeere by yeere.

‖2. Chr. 1. 14

26 And ‖ Solomon geathered together charets and horsemē. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousande horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the kyng at Hierusalem.

27 And the kyng made syluer in Hierusalem as plenteous as stones, and Cedar as plenteous as the wyld figge trees, that grow abundantly in the feeldes.

28 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fyne lynnen: the " kynges marchantes receiued the lynnen for a price.

29 A charet came vp out of Egypt " for fyue hundred sicles of siluer, that is, one horse for an hundred and fyftie, and euen so for all the kynges of the Hethites, and for the kynges of Syria, dyd they bring them out " through their handes.

" Or, *for the companie of the kings marchantes dyd receiue a number at a price.*
" Or, *vvorth.*
" Or, *by theyr meanes.*

¶ *The xi. Chapter.*

1. Solomon had a thousande vvines and concubines, vvhich bryng him to idolatrie.

‖Deut. 17. 17

BVt kyng Solomon loued many outlandishe women, and the ‖ daughter of Pharao, and women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonites, and Hethites:

2 Where as yet concernyng these nations, the Lorde sayde vnto the chyldren of Israel, Go not ye in to them, nor let them come in to you, els wyll they turne your hartes after their goddes: neuertheles, Solomon claue vnto them in loue.

a. God tollerated in his people the Israelites pluralitie of wyues, aswel for the increase of that his people, as also for the mysterie. For Agar & Sara Abrahās wiues, Lea and Rachel Iacobs wyues, were figures of the synagogue, and of the true Church: but Christ hath called vs to the first institution, saying, There shal be two in one flesshe. Matth. 19. Iudges. 2.

3 *a* And he had seuen hundred wyues *that vvere* queenes, and three hundred concubines: and his wyues turned away his hart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, his wyues turned his hart after other gods: and his hart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the hart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon followed Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon wrought wickednesse in the syght of the Lord, and followed not the Lorde perfectly, as dyd Dauid his father.

7 For then dyd Solomon build an high place for Chamos the abominatiō of Moab, in the hyl that is before Hierusalem, and vnto Moloch the abomination of the chyldren of Ammon.

8 *b* And lykewyse did he for all his outlandish wyues, which burnt incense, and offered vnto their goddes.

b. Here it appeareth what danger it is to ioyne with idols and wyues of strange religion.

9 And the Lorde was angrie with Solomon, because his hart was turned from the Lorde God of Israel, whiche had appeared vnto hym twyse,

10 And gaue him a charge concernyng this thyng, that he shoulde not followe other goddes: but he kept not that which the Lord commaunded hym.

11 Wherefore the Lord sayde vnto Solomon, Forasmuche as this is doone of thee, and thou hast not kept myne appoyntment, and my statutes which I commaunded thee, I wyl rent the kyngdome from thee, and wil geue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstandyng, in thy dayes I wyll not do it, because of Dauid thy father: but wyll take it from the hande of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I wyl not take away al the kingdome: but wyl geue one *c* tribe to thy sonne, because of Dauid my seruant, and because of Hierusalem whiche I haue chosen.

c. Because the tribes of Iuda and Beniamin had their possessions next they are here taken as one tribe.

14 And the Lord stirred vp an aduersarie vnto Solomon, euen one Hadad an Edomite, of the kings seede, which was in Edom.

15 For when Dauid was ‖ in Edom, and Joab the captayne of the host was gone vp to burie them that were slayne, he smote al the men chyldren in Edom:

‖2. Kin. 8. 14

16 (For sixe monethes did Joab remaine there, and al Israel, tyl he had destroyed al the men chyldren of Edom,)

17 And this Hadad fled, and certayne other Edomites of his fathers seruantes with him, to come into Egypt; Hadad being yet a litle chylde.

18 And they arose out of Madian, and came to Paran, and toke men with them out of Paran, and came to Egypt, vnto Pharao kyng of Egypt, whiche gaue hym an house, and appoynted him victualles, and gaue him lande.

19 And Hadad gat great fauour in the sight of Pharao, so that he gaue him to wife the syster of his owne wyfe, euen the syster of Thaphpenes the queene.

20 And the syster of Thaphpenes bare hym

him Genubath his sonne, whom Thahpenes nourished in Pharaos house: and Genubath was with Pharaos housholde among the sonnes of Pharao.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid was laide to sleepe with his fathers, and that Joab the captayne of the host was dead also, he said to Pharao, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Pharao saide vnto him, What hast thou lacked here with me, that thou wouldest thus goe to thyne owne country? He answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me goe.

23 And God stirred him vp another aduersarie, one Rezon the sonne of Eliada, 11.Sam.8.3. ||which fledde from his lord Hadad-ezer king of Zoba:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captayne ouer the company when Dauid slue them: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt there, and raigned in Damascus.

25 Therefore was he an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, and this was the mischeefe, in that Hadad did abhorre Israel, and raigned ouer Syria.

1.Chr.13.6. 26 ||And Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, an Ephrathite, of Zareda (whose mother was called Zeruah, whiche was a widowe) and he Solomons seruant, lift vp his hande against the king.

27 But this was the cause that he lyft vp his hande against the king: Solomon built Mello, and mended the broken places of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And this feloive Jeroboam was a man of strength and courage: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was able to doo the woorke, made him ruler ouer all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And at that season Jeroboam went out of Hierusalem, and the prophete Ahia the Shilonite met him by the way, hauing a new mantel on him, and they two were alone in the feelde.

30 Ahia caught the newe mantell that was on him, and rent it in twelue peeces,

31 And said to Jeroboam, Take thee tenne peeces: for thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Beholde, I will rent the kingdome out of the handes of Solomon, and will geue tenne tribes to thee.

32 And he shal haue one for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Hierusalem the citie whiche I haue chosen out of al the tribes of Israel:

33 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Astaroth the god of the Sidons, and Chamos the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to fulfyl my pleasure, my statutes, & my lawes, as did Dauid his father.

34 I wyl not take the whole kingdome out of his hande: but I wyl make him chiefe al his lyfe long, for Dauid my seruantes sake whom I chose, because he kept my commaundementes and my statutes:

35 But I wyl take the kyngdome out of his sonnes hande, and wyll geue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes of it:

36 And vnto his sonne wyl I geue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a lyght alway before me in Hierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I wyl take thee, and thou shalt raigne according to all that thy soule desyreth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And yf thou hearken vnto all that I commaunde thee, and wylt walke in my wayes, and do that is right in my sight, that thou keepe my statutes, and my commaundementes, as Dauid my seruant dyd, then wyll I be with thee, and buylde thee a sure house, as I buylt for my seruant Dauid, and wyll geue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I wyl for this *offence which Solomon hath committed* punish the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kyll Jeroboam, and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Silac kyng of Egypt, and continued there in Egypt vntyll the death of Solomon.

41 The rest of the woordes that concerne Solomon, and all that he dyd, and his wysedome, are they not written in the booke of the woordes of Solomon?

42 The tyme that Solomon raigned in Hierusalem vpon all Israel, was fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomō slept with his fathers, and was buryed in the citie of Dauid his father: and Roboam his sonne raigned in his steade.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. Roboam succeedeth Solomon. 20. Ieroboam raigneth ouer Israel.

AND ||Roboam went to Sichem: for all Israel were come to Sichem to make hym kyng. ||2.Chr.10.1

2 And when Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat which was yet in Egypt heard of it (for he fled to Egypt from the presence of kyng Solomon, and dwelt in Egypt:)

3 So they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam and all the congregation of Iſrael came, and ſpake vnto Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke greeuous, nowe therefore make thou the greeuous ſeruice of thy father, and his ſore yoke whiche he put vpon vs, lighter, and we wyll ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaide vnto them, Depart yet for the ſpace of three dayes, and then come agayne to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Roboam tooke counſel with the olde men that ſtoode before Solomon his father, whyle he yet liued, and ſaide, What counſell geue ye, that I may anſweare this people?

a. Graue and wyſe counſel.

7 And they ſaide vnto him, a If thou be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and folowe their myndes, and anſweare them, and ſpeake kinde wordes to them, they wyll be thy ſeruantes for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell that the olde men had geuen him, and called vnto his counſell young men, that were growen vp with him, and wayted on him:

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What counſel geue ye, that we may anſweare this people? for they haue communed with me, ſaying, Make the yoke whiche thy father did put vpon vs, lighter.

b. Young and raſhe counſel.

10 b And the young men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that haue ſaide vnto thee, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs: || euen thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle fynger ſhalbe weightier, then my father was in the loynes.

||Eccl.47.28.

11 And nowe where as my father dyd lade you, and put a greeuous yoke vpon you, I wyl make it heauier: my father hath chaſtyſed you with roddes, but I will correct you with "ſcourges.

"or, Scorpions.

12 And ſo Ieroboam, and al the people, came to Roboam the thirde day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me agayne the thirde day.

13 And the kyng anſweared the people churliſhlye, and left the olde mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke greeuous, and I wyll make it greeuouſer: my father alſo chaſtiſed you with roddes, but I wyll chaſtiſe you with ſcourges.

15 And the king hearkened not vnto the people: for it was the || ordinance of GOD, that he myght perfourme his ſaying whiche the Lorde ſpake by Ahia the Silonite vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat.

||1.kin.11.11

16 And ſo when al Iſrael ſawe that the kyng regarded them not, the people anſweared the kyng with theſe wordes, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? we haue no inheritance in the ſonne of Iſai: to your tentes, O Iſrael, nowe ſee to thine owne houſe Dauid. And ſo Iſrael departed vnto their tentes.

17 Howbeit, ouer the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iuda, dyd Roboam raigne ſtyl.

18 The kyng Roboam ſent Aduram the receyuer of the tribute, and al they of Iſrael ſtoned him to death: but kyng Roboam made ſpeede to geat him vp to his charet, and to flee to Hieruſalem.

19 And they of Iſrael rebelled agaynſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And when al Iſrael hearde that Ieroboam was come agayne, they ſent and called hym vnto the multitude, and made hym kyng ouer all Iſrael, and there was no tribe that folowed the houſe of Dauid, but Iuda onely.

21 And when || Roboam was come to Hieruſalem, he geathered al the houſe of Iuda, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred & fourefcore thouſand of choſen men, whiche were good warriers, to fyght agaynſt the houſe of Iſrael, and to bryng the kyngdome agayne to Roboam the ſonne of Solomon.

||2.Chr.11.1

22 || And the worde of God came vnto Semaia the c man of God, ſaying,

||2.Chr.11.2

c. The prophet of God.

23 Speake vnto Roboam the ſonne of Solomon kyng of Iuda, & vnto all the houſe of Iuda and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye ſhall not go vp, nor yet fight agaynſt your brethren the chyldren of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thyng is my dooyng. They hearkened therfore to the woord of the Lord, and returned to depart, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde.

25 Then Ieroboam buylt Sichem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therin, and went from thence, and buylt Pennel.

26 And Ieroboam thought in his hart, Now ſhal the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid.

d. Worldly pollicie againſt Gods worde.

27 d For if this people go vp, and do ſacrifice in the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, then ſhall the hart of this people turne agayne vnto their lord Roboam kyng of Iuda, and ſo ſhal they kyll me, and go agayne to Roboam kyng of Iuda.

28 Wherupon the kyng tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſayd vnto them, It is muche for you to goe vp to Hieruſalem:

rusalem: ||beholde O Israel, these are thy
Exo. 32. 8. goddes, whiche brought thee out of the lande of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other set he in Dan.

30 And this thing turned to sinne: for the people went (because of the one) as farre as Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, ||and made priestes of the lowest of the
2. Chro. 11. 9. people, which were not of the sones of Leui.

32 And Jeroboam made a feast the fiftienth day of the eyght moneth, like vnto the feast that is in Juda, and offered on the aulter: and so did he in Bethel, to offer vnto the calues that he had made: and he put in Bethel the priestes of the high places whiche he had made.

33 And he went vp to the aulter, to burne incense which he had made in Bethel, the fiftienth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth whiche he had imagined of his owne hart: and made a solempne feast vnto the children of Israel, [a] and offered vpon the aulter, and burnt incense.

[a] and he went vp to the aulter to burne incense.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. Jeroboam is reprehended of the prophete.
4. His hand dryeth vp.

A prophete.

AND beholde, there came a [a] man of God out of Juda by the worde of the Lorde, vnto Bethel: and Jeroboam stoode by the aulter, to put incense.

2 And he cryed against the aulter in the worde of the Lorde, and saide, O aulter, aulter, thus sayth the Lorde, ||Beholde, a childe
3. King. 13. 17. shalbe borne vnto the house of Dauid, Josia by name, and vppon thee shall he offer the priestes of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shalbe burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a token the same time, saying, This is the token that the Lord hath spoken it, Beholde, the aulter shall rent, and the asshes that are vpon it shal fall out.

4 And when the king hearde the saying of the man of God, whiche had cryed agaynst the aulter in Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the aulter, saying, Holde him: And his hande whiche he put foorth agaynst him, dryed vp, and he coulde not pull it in agayne to him.

5 The aulter also claue a sunder, and the asshes fell out from the aulter, according to the token whiche the man of God had geuen by the worde of the Lorde.

6 And the king answeared, and said vnto the man of God, Oh pray vnto the Lorde thy God, and make intercession for me, that my hande may be restored me agayne. And the man of God besought the Lorde, and the kinges hande was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king saide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, that thou mayest dyne, and I wyl geue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God saide vnto the king, If thou wouldest geue me halfe thyne house, I wyll not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me through the worde of the Lorde, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 And so he went another way, & returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 And there dwelt an olde prophete in Bethel, and his sonnes came and tolde hym al the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: and the wordes whiche he had spoken vnto the king, tolde they their father also.

12 And their father saide vnto them, What way went he? And his sonnes shewed hym what way the man of God went, which came from Juda.

13 And he sayde vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the Asse. Whiche when they had saddled, he gate him vp thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and founde him sitting vnder an Oke, and he said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Juda? And he saide, I am.

15 He saide vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 He answeared, I may not returne with thee, to goe in with thee: neither wyl I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was saide to me in the worde of the Lorde, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne agayne to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He saide vnto him, I am a prophete also as well as thou, and an angel spake vnto me in the worde of the Lorde, saying, Bring him againe with thee into thyne house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: And he lyed vnto him.

19 And so he went againe with him, and did eate bread in his house, & dranke water.

20 And as they sate at the table, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the prophete that brought him againe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Juda, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, Because thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the Lorde, and hast not kept the

commaundement whiche the Lorde thy God commaunded thee,

22 But cameſt backe againe, and haſt eaten breade, and dronke water, in the place concerning the which the Lorde did ſay vnto thee, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke no water: thy carkaſſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And when he had eaten bread, and dronke, he ſadled him the aſſe, to wit, to the prophete whom he had brought againe.

24 And when he was gone, *b* a Lion met him by the way, and ſlue him: and his carkaſſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood thereby, and the Lion ſtood by the corſe alſo.

b. The miniſter of God not dooing his duetie according to Gods woorde, is in moſt danger of puniſhment.

25 And men that paſſed by, ſaw the carkaſſe caſt in the way, and the Lion ſtanding by the carkaſſe: and they came and told it in the towne where the olde prophete dwelt.

26 And when the prophete, that brought him backe againe from the way, heard thereof, he ſaid, It is the man of God, he was diſobedient vnto the woord of the Lorde, & therefore the Lorde hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, whiche hath rent him, and ſlayne him, according to the woorde of the Lorde whiche he ſpake vnto him.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me an Aſſe. And they ſadled him.

28 And he went, and founde his body caſt in the way, & the Aſſe and the Lion ſtood by the corſe, and the Lion had not eaten the carkaſſe, nor hurt the aſſe.

29 And the prophete tooke vp the body of the man of God, and laid it vpon the aſſe, and brought it againe: and the olde prophete came to the citie, to lament, and to burie him.

30 And he laide his body in his owne graue, and then lamented ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And when he hadde buried him, he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, ſee that ye burie me in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which he cryed at the woord of the Lorde againſt the aulter in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of high places which are in the cities of Samarie, ſhall come to paſſe.

33 Howbeit, for all that Ieroboam conuerted not from his wicked way: but turned backe, and made of the loweſt of the people prieſtes of the high places: || and who ſo pleaſed him, he * fylled his hande, and he became prieſt of the high places.

||Chap. 12.31

*or, conſecrated hym.

34 And this thing turned to ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to deſtroy hym, and to bring him to nought from of the face of the earth.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. Ieroboam ſendeth his wyfe diſguyſed to Abia the prophete, who declareth vnto him the deſtruction of his houſe.

AT that time Abia the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wyfe, Vp, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thee ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wyfe of Ieroboam: and geat thee to Silo, for there is Ahia the prophete, || whiche tolde me that I ||3.kin.11.3 ſhould be king ouer this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and cracknelles, and a cruſe of hony, and goe to hym, that he may tell thee what ſhal become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wyfe did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Silo, and came to the houſe of Ahia: but Ahia couldе not ſee, for his eyes were waxen dimme for age.

5 And the Lord ſaid vnto Ahia, Behold, the wyfe of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: but thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her. And when ſhe came in, ſhe faigned her ſelfe to be an other woman.

6 But when Ahia heарde the ſounde of her feete, as ſhe came in at the doore, he ſaid, Come in thou wyfe of Ieroboam, why faigneſt thou thee ſelfe to be another? I am ſent to thee *to ſhew vnto thee* heauie thinges.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, Forаſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And haue rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: neuertheleſſe, thou haſt not been as my ſeruant Dauid, whiche kept my commaundementes, and folowed me with all his hart, to doo that onely whiche was right in myne eyes:

2. Chro. 12 3.

9 But haſt doone euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone, & made thee other goddes, and molten images, to prouoke me, and haſt caſt me behinde thy backe:

10 || Therefore beholde, I wyll bring ||3.Re.15.4 euil vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and wyll roote out from Ieroboam, euen him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is in priſon and forſaken in Iſrael, and wyll take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dounge, till he hath caried out all.

11 Who ſo euer of Ieroboams houſe dye in the towne, him ſhall the dogges eate: and he that dyeth in the feelde, ſhall the foules

of

of the ayre eate: for the Lorde hath saide it.

12 Up therefore, and geat thee to thyne owne houſe: *Beholde* when thy foote entreth into the citie, the childe ſhal dye,

13 And al they of Iſrael ſhal mourne for him, and burie him: for he only of Ieroboam ſhall come to the ſepulchre, becauſe in him there is founde goodneſſe towarde the Lorde GOD of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the Lorde ſhall ſtirre him vp a king ouer Iſrael, which ſhal deſtroy the houſe of Ieroboam in that day: but what is it nowe?

15 For the Lorde ſhal ſmite Iſrael, like as a reede is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall weede Iſrael out of this good lande whiche he gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyonde [a] the riuer, becauſe they haue made them groues, and angred the Lorde.

16 And he ſhal geue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, whiche dyd ſinne, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 And Ieroboams wyfe aroſe, and departed, and came to Thirzah: and when ſhe came to the threſhold of the doore, the childe was dead.

18 And all Iſrael buried him, and lamented him, according to the worde of the Lorde, which he ſpake by the hande of his ſeruant Ahia the prophete.

19 And the reſt of the woordes that concerne Ieroboam, howe he warred, and howe he raigned, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iſrael.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam raigned, were two and twentie yeeres: and when he was laide aſleepe with his fathers, Nadab his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

21 || Roboam the ſonne of Solomon raigned in Iuda: and Roboam was fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſeuentiene yeeres in Hieruſalem, the citie which the Lorde did chooſe out of al the tribes of Iſrael, to put his name there: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite.

22 And Iuda wrought wickednesſe in the ſight of the Lord, and angred him in moe thinges then their fathers did in their ſinnes which they ſinned.

23 For they alſo made them high places, images, and groues on euery high hil, and vnder [a] euery thicke tree.

24 And there was a ſtewes of male children in the land, and they did according al the abominations of the nations whiche the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Siſac king of Egypt, came vp againſt Hieruſalem:

26 And tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the kinges houſe, and ſpoyled al that was to be had: and he tooke away all the ſhieldes of golde || which Solomon had made: ||3. kin. 10. 16

27 In whoſe ſteade king Roboam made braſen ſhieldes, and committed them vnto the handes *of the keeping* of the captaynes of the garde, whiche wayted at the doore of the kinges houſe.

28 And when the king went into the houſe of the Lorde, they of the garde bare them, and brought them againe into the gard chamber.

29 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Roboam, and all that he dyd, are they not written [a] in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iuda?

30 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam all their liues.

31 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried beſide his fathers in the citie of Dauid: his mothers name was Naama, an Ammonite. And Abiam his ſonne raigned in his ſteede.

a. Euphrates.

a. Whiche bookes were called the bookes of Semeia and Iddo the prophetes. 2. Chroni. 12.

¶ The .xv. Chapter.

1. Abiam raigneth ouer Iuda. 16. The battell betweene Aſa and Baaſa.

IN the || eightienth yeere of king Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, raigned Abiam ouer Iuda. ||2 Chr. 11. 22

2 Three yeeres raigned he in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of [a] Abiſalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father whiche he had doone before him, and his hart was not perfect with the Lorde his God, as the hart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe for Dauids ſake did the Lorde his God geue him [b] a light in Hieruſalem, that he ſet vp his ſonne after him, and ſtabliſhed Hieruſalem:

5 Becauſe Dauid did that whiche was right in the ſight of the Lorde, and turned from nothing that he commaunded him all the dayes of his lyfe, || ſaue only in the matter of Urias the Hethite. ||2 Re. 11. 4. and. 12. 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Roboam and Ieroboam as long as he liued.

7 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Abiam, and all that he dyd, || are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iuda? And there was warre betweene Abiam and Ieroboam. ||2. Chr. 13. 3.

8 || And Abiam ſlept with his fathers, ||2. Chr. 14. 1

a. That is, Abſalom.

b. Meanyng a ſonne to raigne ouer Iuda.

and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne raigned in his steade.

9 In the twentieth yeere of Jeroboam king of Israel, raigned Asa ouer Juda.

10 Fourtie and one yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem: and his c mothers name was Maacha, the daughter of Abisalom.

c. Graundmothers.

11 And Asa did right in the eyes of the Lorde, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the male stewes out of the lande, and put away al the abominable idols that his father had made.

d Idolaters are to be punished without respect of person.

13 d And he put downe Maacha his mother from beeing rule, because she hadde made an idol in a groue, and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brooke Cedron.

14 But the high places were not put e downe: neuertheleſſe Asa his hart was perfect with the Lorde al his dayes.

e. He suffered that deede only of ignorance.

15 He brought in the holy vessels of his father, and that he had dedicate vnto the house of the Lorde, golde, and siluer, and iewels.

16 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasa king of Israel went vp against Juda, and built Rama, so that he woulde let none goe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and golde that was left in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kinges house, and deliuered them vnto the handes of his seruantes, and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a bonde betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thy father: and behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and golde, that thou come and breake the bonde that thou hast with Baasa kyng of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the captaynes of the hoſtes, whiche he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Hion, and Dan, and Abel, Beth-Maacah, and all *the region of* Cenereth, with all the land of Nephthali.

21 And when Baasa heard thereof, he left building of Rama, and dwelt in Thirza.

22 Then king Asa " made a proclamation throughout all Juda, that none shoulde be excused: and so they tooke the stones of Rama, and the timber wherwith Baasa had builded, and king Asa built with them the hil of Beniamin and Mispah.

"or, *gathered together all Juda, and none to be accepted.*

23 The remnant of al the woordes that concerne Asa, and al his might, and al that he did, and the cities which he builded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda? Neuertheleſſe in his old age he was diseased in his feete.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and Josaphat his sonne raigned in his steade.

25 And Nadab the sonne of Jeroboam began to raigne vppon Israel, the seconde yeere of Asa king of Juda, and raigned vpon Israel two yeeres.

26 And he did euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 And Baasa the sonne of Ahia, which was of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasa smote him at Gibbethon, whiche is a citie of the Philistines, (for Nadab and al Israel layed siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, dyd Baasa slay him, and raigned in his steade.

29 And when he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam, & he left him nought that breathed, vntil he had put him cleane out, ‖ according vnto the saying of the Lord, whiche he spake by his seruant Ahia the Silonite: ‖ 3 kin. 14. 10

30 Because of the sinnes of Jeroboam wherewith he sinned, and made Israel sinne, when he with his prouocation angred the Lorde God of Israel.

31 The rest of the woordes that concerne Nadab, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasa king of Israel all their dayes.

33 So in the thirde yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Baasa the sonne of Ahia to raigne ouer all Israel in Thirza, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And he did that whiche is euill in the sight of the Lorde, walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

¶ The .xvi. Chapter.

1. Of Baasa. 6. Ela. 9. Zimri. 19. Amri. 31. Achab marieth Iezabel. 34. Iericho is built again.

THEN the woorde of the Lorde came to Jehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasa, saying,

2 Forasmuche as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee captayne ouer my people Israel, & thou hast walked in the way

of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to anger me with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I wyl roote out the posteritie of Baasa, and the posteritie of his house: and wyll ||make thy house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat.

3.kin.15.29

4 That man of Baasa which dyeth in the citie, him shal the dogges eate: and that man of him * which dyeth in the feeldes, shal the foules of the ayre eate.

* Heb. of his stocke.

5 The rest of the woordes that concerne Baasa, and what he did, and his power, are they not written in the ||booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

2.Chr.16.1.

6 And so Baasa slept with his fathers, and was buried in Thirza, & Ela his sonne raigned in his steede.

7 And by the hande of the prophete Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the woorde of the Lorde agaynst Baasa, and agaynst his house, and agaynst al the wickednesse that he did in the sight of the Lorde, in angring him with the worke of his owne handes, that he shoulde be like the house of Ieroboam, and because he kylled a him.

a. Meaning Nadab Ieroboams sonne.

8 The twentie & sixe yeere of Asa king of Juda, began Ela the sonne of Baasa to raigne ouer Israel in Thirza two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (whiche was captayne of halfe his charettes) conspired agaynst him as he was in Thirza drynkyng, and was dronken in the house of Arza, stewarde of his house in Thirza.

||3.kin.14.8

10 ||And Zimri came and smote hym, and kylled him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, and raigned in his steede.

||4.king.2.31

11 And when he was kyng, and sate on his seate, he slue al the house of Baasa, not leauing thereof one to pisse agaynst a wal: yea, he slue his kinsefolkes and freendes also.

12 And thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasa, according to the woorde of the Lorde, which he spake agaynst Baasa by the hande of Iehu the prophete,

13 For al the sinnes of Baasa & sinnes of Ela his sonne, whiche they sinned, and made Israel to synne, and anger the Lorde God of Israel with their vanities.

14 The rest of the woordes that concerne Ela, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

15 In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa king of Juda, did Zimri raigne seuen dayes in Thirza: and the people was then in the host besieging Gibbethon, a citie of the Philistines.

16 And the people in the host heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and slayne the kyng: Wherefore al they of Israel made Amri the captayne of the host, king ouer Israel that same day, euen in the host.

17 And Amri departed vp from Gibbethon, and al Israel with him, and they besieged Thirza.

18 And when Zimri sawe that the citie must needes be taken, he went into the palace of the kynges house, b and * burnt him selfe and the kinges house with fyre, and so dyed,

b. The ende of treason.

* Heb. *burnt the kinges house ouer hym.*

19 For his sinnes whiche he sinned, in doing that which is euyl in the sight of the Lorde, and in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinnes whiche he did, and in that he made Israel to synne.

20 The rest of the woordes that concerne Zimri, & the treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

21 Then were the people of Israel diuided into two partes: for halfe the people folowed Thibni the sonne of Ginath, making him kyng: and the other halfe folowed Amri.

22 But the people that folowed Amri, preuayled agaynst the people that folowed Thibni the sonne of Ginath: and so Thibni dyed, and Amri raigned.

23 In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, began Amri to raigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres; Sixe yeeres raigned he in Thirza.

24 He bought the hyl of " Samaria of one Semar, for two talentes of syluer, and buylt in the hyl, and called the name of the citie whiche he buylt, after the name of Semar, which had ben owner of the hyl of Samaria.

" Or, *Schomron.*

25 But Amri wrought that whiche is euyl in the sight of the Lorde, and did worse then al that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and in his sinnes wherewith he made Israel sinne, to anger the Lorde GOD of Israel with their vanities.

27 The rest of the woordes that concerne Amri, and al that he dyd, & his strength that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

28 And so Amri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Achab his sonne raigned in his steede.

29 In the thirtie and eyght yeere of Asa kyng of Juda, began Achab the sonne of Amri to raigne ouer Israel, and the same Achab the sonne of Amri raigned ouer Israel in Samaria twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Achab the sonne of Amri dyd

euyl in the ſight of the Lorde, aboue all that were before him.

c. Some reade it interrogatiuely.

31 For c it ſeemed vnto him but a light thing, to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat: he tooke Iezabel alſo the daughter of Ethbaal kyng of the Sidonites to wyfe, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared vp an aulter for Baal, in the temple of Baal, which he had buylded in Samaria:

33 And Achab made a groue, and proceeded further in angryng the Lorde God of Iſrael, then al the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 In his dayes did Hiel of Bethel buyld Iericho: he layde the foundation thereof in Abiram his eldeſt ſonne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, ‖ according to the worde of the Lord, which he ſpake by Joſhua the ſonne of Nun. ‖Joſh.6.26.

¶ The.xvii. Chapter.

1. Elias forewarneth of the famine to come.
4. He is fedde of Rauens.

‖Iam.5.16. Eccle.48.3.

AND ‖Elias the Thelbite, which was of the inhabiters of Gilead, ſayde vnto Achab, As the Lorde God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhalbe neyther deawe nor rayne theſe yeeres, but accordyng to my worde.

2 And the worde of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee eaſtwarde, and hide thee ſelfe in the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

4 Thou ſhalt drinke of the ryuer, and I haue commaunded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 And ſo he went, and did accordyng vnto the worde of the Lorde: for he went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordane.

a. God doeth marueylouſly prouide for his in al their extremities.

6 a And the Rauens brought him bread and fleſhe in the morning, and likewiſe bread and fleſhe in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And after a while the brooke dried vp, becauſe there fel no rayne vpon the earth.

8 And the worde of the Lord came vnto him, ſaying,

‖Luke.4.25. "Or, Zarphath.

9 ‖Vp, and get thee to "Sarepthe, which is in Sidon, and dwel there: beholde, I haue commaunded a widowe there to ſuſteyne thee.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Sarepthe: and when he came to the gate of the citie, beholde the widowe was there gathering of ſticks: and he called to her, and ſayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a litle water in a veſſel, that I may drynke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, he cryed after her, and ſayd, Bryng me, I pray thee, a morſel of bread alſo in thine hande.

12 She ſayde, As the Lorde thy God liueth, I haue no bread redy, but euen an hand ful of meale in a barrel, and a litle oyle in a cruſe: and beholde, I am gathering two ſticks for to goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eate it, and dye.

13 And Elias ſayd vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doo as thou haſt ſayd: but make me therof a litle cake fyrſt of all, and bring it vnto me, and afterwarde make for thee and thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, The meale in the barel ſhall not be waſted, neyther ſhal the oyle in the cruſe be diminiſhed, vntyl the Lord haue ſent rayne vpon the earth.

15 And ſhe went, and did as Elias ſayd: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe, dyd eate a good ſpace.

16 And the meale waſted not out of the barel, neyther was the oyle ſpent out of the cruſe, accordyng to the worde of the Lorde which he ſpake by the hande of Elias.

17 And after theſe thinges, the ſonne of the wyfe of the houſe fel ſicke, and his ſickenelle was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſayde vnto Elias, What haue I to do with thee, O thou man of God? Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne againe to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 He ſayd vnto her, Geue me thy ſonne. And he tooke hym out of her lappe, & caryed him vp into a loft where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed:

20 And called vnto the Lorde, and ſayd, O Lord my God, haſt thou punilhed alſo this widowe with whom I dwell as a ſtranger, and haſt ſlayne her ſonne?

21 And he "ſtretched him ſelfe vpon the chylde three times, and called vnto the Lord, and ſayde, O Lorde my GOD, I pray thee, let this chyldes ſoule come * into hym againe. "Or, meaſured. * Heb. into his inwarde parts.

22 And the Lord heard the voyce of Elias, and the ſoule of the chylde came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elias tooke the boy, & brought him downe out of the chamber, into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elias ſayde, Beholde, thy ſonne liueth.

24 And the woman ſayde vnto Elias, Nowe I know that thou art a man of God, and that the worde of the Lord in thy mouth is true.

¶ The

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

1. Elias is sent to Achab. 13. Obadia hydeth an hundred prophetes. 40. Elias killeth all Baals prophetes.

AFter processe of many dayes, the woord of the Lorde came to Elias in the third yeere, saying, Goe shewe thee selfe vnto Achab, and I wyll sende rayne vpon the earth.

2 And Elias went to shewe hym selfe vnto Achab, and there was a great famine in Samaria.

3 And Achab called Obadia, which was the gouernour of his house: (and Obadia feared God greatly.

4 For when Iezabel destroyed the prophetes of the Lorde, Obadia tooke an hundred prophetes, and hydde them by fyftie in a caue, and prouided bread and water for them.)

5 And Achab sayde vnto Obadia, Goe into the lande, vnto all fountaynes of water, and vnto all brookes, yf so that we may fynde grasse to saue the horses and mules alyue, that all the beastes perysshe not.

6 And so they diuided the land betweene them, to walke throughout it: Achab went one way by hym selfe, and Obadia went an other way by hym selfe.

7 And as Obadia was in the way, beholde, Elias met hym: and he knewe hym, and fell on his face, and sayde, Art not thou my Lorde Elias?

8 And he aunswered hym, I am he: go and tell thy lorde, Beholde, Elias is here.

9 He sayde, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hande of Achab, to slay me?

10 As the Lorde thy God lyueth, there is no nation or kyngdome, whyther my Lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they sayde, He is not there, he tooke an othe of the kyngdome and nation, when he founde thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go and tel thy lorde that Elias is here.

12 And as soone as I am gone frō thee, the spirite of the Lorde shall carrie thee into some place that I do not knowe, and so when I come and tell Achab, and he can not fynde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy seruant feare the Lorde from my youth vp.

13 Was it not tolde my Lorde what I dyd when Iezabel slue the prophetes of the Lorde? howe I hyd an hundred men of the Lordes prophetes, fiftie men in one caue, and fyftie in another, and prouided them of bread and water?

14 And thou sayest, Goe thou nowe and shewe thy Lorde, Beholde, Elias is here: that he may slay me.

15 And Elias sayde, As the Lorde of hostes lyueth, before whom I stande, I wyll shewe mee selfe vnto him this day.

16 So Obadia went to meete Achab, & tolde hym: and Achab went to meete Elias.

17 And when Achab saw Elias, he sayd vnto hym, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 He aunswered, It is not I that haue troubled Israel, but *a* thou and thy fathers house, in that ye haue forsaken the commaundementes of the Lorde, and thou hast folowed Baal.

19 Nowe therfore sende, and geather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophetes of Baal, foure hundred and fyftie, and the prophetes of the groues, foure hundred, whiche eat at Iezabels table.

20 So Achab sent vnto all the chyldren of Israel, and geathered the prophetes together vnto mount Carmell.

21 And Elias came vnto all the people, and saide, How long *b* halt ye betweene two opinions? If the Lorde be God, folowe hym: but yf Baal be he, then goe after hym. And the people aunsweared hym not one woorde.

22 Then sayde Elias vnto the people *againe*, I onely remayne a prophete of the Lord: but Baals *c* prophetes are foure hundred and fyftie.

23 Let them therfore geue vs two oxen, and let them choose the one, and cut hym in peeces, and lay hym on wood, and put no fyre vnder: and I wyll dresse the other oxe, and lay hym on wood, and wyll put no fyre vnder.

24 And cal ye on the name of your gods, and I wyll call on the name of the Lord: and then the God that aunsweareth by fyre, let hym be God. And al the people aunsweared, and sayde, It is well spoken.

25 And Elias sayde vnto the prophetes of Baal, Choose you an oxe, and dresse hym first, for ye are many: and call on the name of your goddes, but put no fyre vnder.

26 And they toke the one oxe that he dyd geue them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, tyll noone, saying, O Baal heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor one to aunsweare: and they leapt vpon the aulter that they had made.

27 And at noone, Elias mocked them, and sayde, Crye loude, for he is a God: peraduenture he is talkyng, or occupyed in folowing vpon his enimies, or in his iourney, or it may be he sleepeth, & must be awaked *with your crye*.

28 And they cryed loude, and cut them selues,

a. The ministers of Gods woorde ought to be faythfull and bolde to reproue the wicked without respect of persons.

b. Religion is not an indifferent thyng, but wholly to be embraced, and constantly professed.

c. Baal hath more prophets then God.

ſelues, as their maner was, with knyues and launcers, tyll the blood folowed on them.

29 And when midday was paſſed, they prophecied vnyll the tyme of the euenyng ſacrifice but there was neither voyce, nor one to aunſweare, nor any that regarded them.

30 And Elias ſayde vnto all the folke, Come to me. And al the people came to hym: and he repayred the aulter of the Lorde that was broken.

31 And Elias tooke twelue ſtones, accordyng to the number of the twelue tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the Lord came, ſaying, || Iſrael ſhalbe thy name. ||Gene.32.28 4.Re.17.34.

32 And with the ſtones he made an aulter in the name of the Lorde: and he made a ditche about the aulter, as great as wouldе conteyne two meaſures of ſeede.

33 And he put the wood in order, and hewed the ore in peeces, and layde hym on the wood, and ſayde, Fyll foure barrels with water, and powre it on the whole burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſayd, Do ſo agayne. And they did ſo the ſeconde tyme. And he ſayd agayne, Do it the thirde tyme. And they dyd it the thirde tyme.

35 And the water ran rounde about the aulter, and he fylled the pyt with water alſo.

36 And when they ſhulde offer the euenyng ſacrifice, Elias the prophete came, and ſayde, Lorde God of Abrahani, Iſahac, and of Iſrael, it ſhalbe knowen this day that thou art the God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and that I haue doone all theſe thynges at thy commaundement.

37 Heare me, O Lorde, heare me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and *that* thou haſt turned theyr hart agayne nowe at the laſt.

38 And the fyre of the Lorde fell, and conſumed the whole burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and lycked vp the water that was in the pyt.

39 And when al the people ſawe it, they fell on their faces, and ſayde, The Lorde he is God, the Lorde he is God.

40 And Elias ſayde vnto them, Take the prophets of Baal, and let not one of them eſcape. And they tooke them, and Elias brought them vnto the brooke Riſon, *d* and ſlue them there. *d.* Elias ſlue Baals prophets.

41 And Elias ſayde vnto Achab, Get thee vp, eate, and drinke, for there is a ſounde of muche rayne.

42 And ſo Achab went vp to eate and to drinke: and Elias went vp to the top of Carmell, and he layde hym ſelfe flat vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſayde to his ſeruant, Goe vp, *I pray thee* and looke towarde the way of the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſayde, There is nothyng. And agayne he ſayde, Goe agayne ſeuen tymes.

44 And at the ſeuenth tyme, he ſayde, Beholde, there aryſeth a litle cloude out of the ſea, lyke a mans hande. He ſayde, Goe and ſay vnto Achab, Prepare *thy charet* and geat thee downe, that the rayne ſtoppe thee not.

45 And in the meane whyle the heauen was blacke with cloudes and wynde, and there was a great rayne: and Achab gate vp, and came to Jezrahel.

46 And the hande of the Lorde was on Elias, and he gyrded vp his loynes, and ran before Achab, tyll he came to Jezrahel.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

1. Elias fleeyng from Iezabel, is nouriſhed by the angel of God. 15. He is commaunded to annoynt Hazael, Iehu, and Eliseus.

AND Achab tolde Jezabel al that Elias had doone, and howe he had ſlayne all the prophetes with the ſworde.

2 Then Jezabel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elias, ſaying, So and ſo let the goddes do to me, if I make not thy ſoule like one of theirs, by to morowe this tyme.

3 When he ſaw that, he aroſe, and went for his lyfe, and came to Beerſeba in Juda, and left his ſeruant there.

4 But he hym ſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wyldernelle, and came and ſate downe vnder a Juniper tree, and he deſyred for his ſoule that he myght dye, and ſayde, It is nowe ynough, O Lorde, take my ſoule: for I am not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder the Juniper tree, behold, an angel touched hym, and ſayde vnto hym, Aryſe, and eate.

6 And when he looked about hym, beholde, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a veſſell of water at his head: and he did eate and drinke, and layd hym downe agayne to ſleepe.

7 And the angell of the Lorde came agayne the ſecond tyme, and touched him, and ſayde, Aryſe, and eate, for thou haſt yet a great iourney.

8 And he aroſe, and dyd eate and drynke, and walked in the ſtrength of that meate, fourtie dayes and fourtie nyghtes, euen vnto Horeb, the mount of God.

9 When he came thyther vnto a caue, he lodged therein all night, and beholde, the woorde

woorde of the Lorde came to him, and saide vnto him, What dooest thou here, Elias?

10 And he answeared, || I haue been ielous for the Lorde God of hostes sake: for the chilozen of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, broken downe thine aultars, and slayne thy prophetes with the swoord: and I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away. || Rom.11.3.

11 And he saide, Come out, and stand vpon the mount before the lorde. And behold, the Lord went by, and a mightie strong wind that rent the mountaines, and brake the rockes before the Lorde, but the Lorde was not in the winde: and after the winde came an earthquake, but the Lorde was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, came fyre, but the Lorde was not in the fyre: and after the fire, came a small stil voyce.

13 And when Elias heard, he couered his face with his mantle, and went out, and stoode in the entring in of the caue: and beholde, there came a voyce vnto him, and saide, What dooest thou here, Elias?

14 And he answeared, I haue been ielous for the Lorde God of hostes sake, because the chilozen of Israel haue forsaken thy couenant, cast downe thine aultars, and slaine thy prophetes with the swoord, and I onely am left, and they seeke my life to take it away.

15 And the Lorde saide vnto him, Goe, & turne thy way to the wylderneſſe, vnto Damascus: and when thou commeſt there, annoint Hazael king ouer Syria:

16 And Iehu sonne of Nimsi shalt thou annoint king ouer Israel: and Elizeus the sonne of Saphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou annoynt to be prophete in thy roome.

17 || And who so escapeth the swoorde of Hazael, him shal Iehu slay: and yf any man scape the swoorde of Iehu, him shal Elizeus put to death. 4.Reg.9.1. Eccle.48.8.

18 || And I haue left me seuen thousand in Israel, of whiche neuer man a bowed his knees vnto Baal, nor kyssed him with his mouth. Rom.11.4. a Wicked aulters are not of God.

19 So he departed thence, and founde Elizeus the sonne of Saphat plowyng, and hauyng twelue yoke of Oxen before him, and he with the twelue: and Elias went by him, and cast his mantel vpon him.

20 And he left the Oxen, and ran after Elias, and saide, Let me, I pray thee, kysse my father and my mother, and then I wil followe thee. He saide vnto him, Goe backe againe, for what is it that I haue done to thee?

21 And when he went backe agayne from him, he toke a couple of Oxen, and slue them, and dressed the fleshe, with the instrumentes of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: and then he arose, and went after Elias, and ministred vnto him.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1. Samaria is besieged. 13. The Lorde promiseth the victorie to Achab by a prophete.

AND Benhadad the kyng of Syria gathered al his host togeather, hauing thirtie and two kynges with him, and horses, and charets, and went vp, and besieged Samaria, and warred agaynst it.

2 And he sent messengers to Achab king of Israel, into the citie, and sayde vnto him, Thus sayth Benhadad,

3 Thy syluer and thy gold is myne, and the fayrest of thy wyues, and of thy chyldren be myne.

4 And the kyng of Israel answeared, and sayde, My lorde kyng, according to thy saying, I am thyne, and all that I haue.

5 And when the messengers came agayne, they said, Thus saith Benhadad, For as muche as I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy syluer, and thy golde, and thy wyues, and thy chyldren:

6 I wyll therefore sende my seruantes vnto thee to morowe this tyme, and they shal searche thyne house, and the houses of thy seruantes, and whatsoeuer is pleasaunt in thyne eyes, they shall take it in their handes, and bryng it away.

7 Then the king of Israel sent for al the elders of the lande, and sayde, Take herde, I pray you, and see how this felow goeth about mischeefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, for my chyldren, for my syluer, and for my golde, and I denyed hym not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people sayde, Hearken not vnto hym, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he sayde vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tel my lord the kyng, Al that thou dyddst sende for to thy seruant at the fyrst tyme, that I wyll do: but this thyng I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought answeare agayne.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto hym agayne, and sayd, Thus and thus do the gods vnto me, if the dust of Samaria be enough for all the people that folow me, to take euery man an handfull.

11 And the king of Israel answeared, and sayd, Tel hym, Let not him that putteth on his harneſſe, boast hym selfe, as hym that putteth it of.

12 And when Benhadad heard that tidynges (as he was with the kynges drinkyng within

within the pauilions) he saide vnto his seruantes, Put your selues in order. And they set them selues in aray agaynst the citie.

13 And beholde, there came a prophete vnto Achab king of Israel, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, Hast thou seene all this great multitude: beholde, I wyl deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the Lorde.

14 And Achab saide, By whom? He said, Thus saith the Lorde, Euen by the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres. He said againe, Who shal order the battel? And he answeared, Thou.

15 Then he numbred the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres, and they were two hundred and thirtie and two: and after them also he numbred all the people of the children of Israel *euen* seuen thousande.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad did drinke till he was dronken in the pauilions, both he and the kinges, euen thirtie and two kinges that holpe him.

17 And the seruantes of the gouernours of the shyres went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they shewed him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 He saide, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out to fyght, take them yet aliue.

19 And so those young men of the gouernours of the shyres, came out of the citie, and the host after them:

20 And they slue euery one his enimie *that came in his way*: and the Syrians fledde, and they of Israel followed after them: and Benhadad the king of Syria scaped on a horse, with his horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charrettes, and with a great slaughter, slue he the Syrians.

22 (And there came a prophete to the king of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe forth, and play the man, be wise and take heede what thou doest: for when the yeere is gone about, the king of Syria will come vp against thee.)

23 And the seruauntes of the kyng of Syria said vnto him, The gods of the hilles are their goddes, and therefore they had the better of vs: but let vs fight agaynst them in the plaine, and *for what ye wyl* we shal haue the better of them.

24 And this doo, Take the kings away, euery man out of his place, and put dukes in their roomes:

25 And number thee an host, like the host that thou hast lost, such horses, & such charrets, and we wyl fyght agaynst them in the playne, and thou shalt see vs great the better of them. And he harkened vnto their voyce, and did euen so.

26 And after the yeere was gone about, Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphec, to fight agaynst Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, & with their whole number went they agaynst them, and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two litle flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 And there came a man of God, and sayd vnto the king of Israel, Thus sayth the Lord, Because the Syrians haue sayd, The Lorde is but God of the hylles, and not God of the valleyes: therefore wyl I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hande, and ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

29 And they pitched one ouer agaynst the other seuen dayes, and in the seuenth day the battayle was ioyned: and the children of Israel slue of the Syrians an hundred thousande footemen in one day.

30 But the rest fledde to Aphec, into the citie, and there fell a wall vpon twentie and seuen thousande of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, from chamber to chamber.

31 And his seruantes sayde vnto hym, Beholde, we haue hearde say that the kynges of the house of Israel are mercyfull kynges: we wyll therefore put sackcloth about our loynes, and ropes about our heades, and goe out to the kyng of Israel, it may be, he wyll saue thy lyfe. 3. Kin. 22.

32 And so they gyrded sackcloth about their loynes, & put ropes about their heades, and came to the kyng of Israel, and sayde, Thy seruant Benhadad sayth, I pray thee let me lyue. He sayde, Is he yet alyue? he is my brother.

33 And the men tooke that woorde for good lucke, and hastily caught it out of his mouth, and sayd, Yea thy brother Benhadad. He sayde, Goe, bryng him hyther. And Benhadad came out vnto him, and he caused hym to come vp into the charet. a Benhadad. He is alyue.

34 And he sayde vnto hym, The cities whiche my father tooke from thy father, I wil restore againe, & thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father dyd in Samaria: and I wyll make an appoyntment with thee, and sende thee away. And so he made an appoyntment with hym, and sent hym away.

35 And there was a certayne man of the chyldren of the prophetes, whiche sayde vnto his neyghbour in the woorde of the Lorde, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man would not

not smite him.

36 Then sayde he vnto him, Because thou hast not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lorde, beholde, as soone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shal slay thee. And as soone as he was departed from him, a Lion founde him, and slue him.

37 Then he found another man, & sayd, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded hym.

38 So the prophete went foorth, and wayted for the king by the way, and put hym selfe out of knowledge, with ashes which he layde vpon his face.

39 And when the kyng came by, he cryed vnto the kyng, and sayde, Thy seruant went out in the middes of the battel, and beholde, there went away a man, whom another man brought vnto me, and sayde, Keepe this man: and if he be misled, or lost, thy life shal goe for his, or els thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant had here & there to doo, he was gone. And the king of Israel sayde vnto him, Euen so shal thy iudgement be, as thou hast geuen sentence.

41 And he hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the kyng of Israel knewe him that he was of the prophetes:

3.kin.22.38 42 And he sayd vnto him, || Thus saith the Lorde, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hande a man whom I appoynted to dye, thy lyfe shal goe for his lyfe, and thy people for his people.

43 And the kyng of Israel went to his house, heauie, and in displeasure, and came to Samaria.

¶ *The.xxi. Chapter.*

1. Iezabel commaundeth to kill Naboth for the vineyarde that he refused to sel to Achab. 19. Elias reproueth Achab, & he repenteth.

AFter these thynges, Naboth the Iezraelite had a vineyarde in Iezrahel, harde by the palace of Achab, kyng of Samaria.

2 And Achab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Geue me thy vineyarde, that I may make me a garden of herbes therof, because it lyeth so nygh my house, and I wyl geue thee for it a better vineyarde then it is: or rather if it please thee, I wyll geue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth sayde to Achab, The Lorde forbid that from me, that I shoulde geue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Achab came into the house, heauie, and displayde, because of the woorde which Naboth the Iezraelite had spoken to him: for he had sayde, I wyll not geue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he layde him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and woulde eate no breade.

5 But Iezabel his wyfe came to hym, and sayde vnto him, Why is thy spirite so sad, that thou eatest no breade?

6 And he sayde vnto her, For I spake vnto Naboth the Iezraelite, and sayde vnto him, Geue me thy vineyarde for money, or els if it please thee, I wyl geue thee *another* vineyarde for it: And he answeared, I wyll not geue thee my vineyarde.

7 And Iezabel his wyfe sayd vnto him, *a* Doest thou nowe gouerne the kyngdome of Israel? vp, and eate breade, and set thyne hart at rest: I wyl geue thee the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezraelite.

a. As though she sayde, thou knowest not what it is to raigne, commaunde, and entreate not.

8 And so she wrote a letter in Achabs name, and sealed it with his seale, and sent the letter vnto the elders, and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letter, saying, Proclayme a *b* fast, and set Naboth on hygh among the people:

b. For then they vsed to enquire of mens faultes, for none could fast truely, that were notorious sinners.

10 And set two vnthryftes before hym, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the kyng: and then cary him out, and stone him to death.

11 And *c* the men of his citie, euen the elders & gouernours whiche dwelt in his citie, dyd as Iezabel had sent vnto them, and as it was written in the letter whiche she had sent vnto them.

c. Worldlings rather obey the wycked commaundement of princes, then the iust lawes of God. Actes. 7.

12 They proclaymed a fast, and set Naboth among the cheefe of the people.

13 And there came in two men, the children of Belial, and sate before him: and the *two* vnthryftie persons witnessed against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God & the kyng. And they caryed him out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he dyed.

14 And then they sent to Iezabel, saying, Naboth is stoned to death.

15 And when Iezabel hearde that Naboth was stoned to death, she sayd to Achab, Vp, and take possession of the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezraelite, whiche he denied to geue thee for money: for Naboth is not a lyue, but dead.

16 And when Achab hearde that Naboth was dead, he stoode vp, to goe downe to the vineyarde of Naboth the Iezraelite, and to take possession of it.

17 And the woorde of the Lorde came to Elias the Thelbite, saying,

18 Vp, and goe downe to meete Achab kyng of Israel, whiche is in Samaria: beholde, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whyther

ther he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And therefore shalt thou say vnto him, Thus sayth the Lord, Hast thou kylled, and also gotten possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, shal dogges licke euen thy blood also.

20 And Achab sayd to Elias, Hast thou founde me, O thou mine enimie? He answered, I haue founde thee: for thou hast solde thee selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde.

21 Beholde, ||I wyl bryng euyl vpon
||4.king.9.8. thee, and wyll make cleane riddance of thy posteritie, and wyl destroy from Achab, *euen* him that maketh water against the wal, and him that is shut vp, and left behinde in Israel,

||3.kin.15.29 22 And wyl make thine ||house like the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, and like the house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And of Iezabel spake the Lord, saying, ||The dogges shall eate Iezabel by the
||4.kin.9.53. wal of Iezrahel,

24 And he that dieth of Achab in the towne, him shal dogges eate: and he that dyeth in the feelde, hym shal the foules of the ayre eate.

25 But there was none lyke Achab, which did sel him selfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the Lord, and that because Iezabel his wyfe pricked him forwarde.

26 He did exceeding abominably in folowing foule Idols, according to all thinges as did the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And when Achab heard those wordes, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth about his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went *bare foote.

* or, softly, in token of mourning.

28 And the worde of the Lord came to Elias the Thelbite, saying,

29 ||Seest thou howe Achab humbleth
||4.kin.9.26. him selfe before me: because he so submitteth hym selfe before me, I wyl not bryng that euyl in his dayes: but in his sonnes dayes wyl I bryng euyl vpon his house.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

2. Iosaphat and Achab fight against the king of Syria. 15. Michea sheweth the king what shalbe the successe of their enterprise. 24. Sedechia the false prophete smyteth hym. 34. Achab is slayne. 40. Ahazia his sonne succeedeth. 41. The raigne of Iosaphat, 51. and Ioram his sonne.

AND they ||continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. ||2.Chr.18.1

2 And in the third yeere, did Iosaphat the kyng of Iuda come downe to the kyng of Israel.

3 (And the kyng of Israel sayd vnto his seruantes, Knowe ye not that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we sit styl, and take it not out of the hande of the kyng of Syria?)

4 And he sayde vnto Iosaphat, Wylt thou come with me to bataple against Ramoth *in* Gilead? And Iosaphat sayde vnto the kyng of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

5 And Iosaphat sayde vnto the king of Israel, *a* Aske counsel, I pray thee, at the worde of the Lorde, to day. a. In al our enterprises we ought first to aske counsel of God.

6 And then the king of Israel gathered the prophetes togeather, vppon a foure hundred men, and sayde vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth *in* Gilead to battel, or shal I let it alone? And they sayde, Goe vp, for the Lorde shal deliuer it into the handes of the kyng.

7 And Iosaphat sayde, Is there here neuer a prophet of the lord more, that we might enquire of hym?

8 And the kyng of Israel sayd vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man (Michea the sonne of Iimla) by whom we may aske counsaple of the Lorde, but I hate hym, for he doeth not prophesie good vnto me, but euyl. And Iosaphat sayde, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the kyng of Israel called a* *Heb. Eunuch
chamberlayne, and sayde, Fetch Michea the sonne of Iimla hyther at once.

10 And the kyng of Israel, and Iosaphat the kyng of Iuda, sate eyther in his seate, and their apparel on them, in a voyde place beside the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and al the prophetes prophesied before them.

11 And Sedechia the sonne of Chanana, made hornes of Iron, and sayde, Thus sayth the Lorde, with these *hornes* shalt thou pushe the Syrians, vntyl thou haue made an ende of them.

12 And al the prophetes prophesied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth *in* Gilead, and prosper: for the Lorde shal deliuer it into the kynges hande.

13 And the messenger that was gone to cal Michea, spake vnto him, saying, Behold, the wordes of the prophetes speake good vnto the kyng with one mouth: Let thy worde therfore, I pray thee, be like the worde of euery one of them, to speake that which is good.

14 And Michea sayde, As the Lorde lyueth, whatsoeuer the Lord sayth vnto me, *b* that wyll I speake.

15 And so he came to the kyng, and the kyng sayde vnto hym, Michea, ought we to go agaynst Ramoth *in* Gilead to battayle, or to be styll? He answeared hym, *c* Goe, and prosper: the Lorde shall deliuer it into the hand of the kyng.

16 And the kyng sayde vnto hym, So and so many tymes doo I charge thee, that thou tel me nothyng but that whiche is true, in the name of the Lorde.

17 He sayde, I sawe all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the Lorde sayde, These haue no maister, let euery man returne to his house in peace.

18 And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, Dyd I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good vnto me, but euyll?

19 And he sayde agayne, Heare thou therefore the woorde of the Lorde: I saw the Lorde syt on his seate, and al the host of heauen stoode about hym, on his ryght hand, and on his left.

20 And the Lorde sayd, Who shal[a] perswade Achab, that he may go, and fal at Ramoth *in* Gilead? And one said on this maner, and another on that.

21 And there came foorth a certayne spirite, and stoode before the Lorde, and sayd, I wyll perswade hym.

22 And the Lord sayd vnto hym, Wherewith? And he sayde, I wyll goe out, and be a false spirite in the mouth of all his prophets. He sayde, Thou shalt perswade hym, and preuayle: Goe foorth then, and do euen so.

23 Nowe therefore beholde, the Lorde hath put a lyeing spirite in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken euyll towarde thee.

24 But Sedechia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea on the cheeke, and sayd, Which went the spirite of the Lord from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Michea sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go from chamber to chamber to hyde thee.

26 And the king of Israel sayde, Take Michea, and cary him vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, & to Joas the kynges sonne,

27 And say, Thus sayth the king, Put this felowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of trouble, vntyll I returne in peace.

28 And Michea sayde, If thou returne in peace, the Lord hath not spoke by me. And he sayd, Hearken ye people, euery one of you.

29 And so the kyng of Israel, and Iosaphat the kyng of Juda, went vp to Ramoth *in* Gilead.

30 And the kyng of Israel sayde vnto Iosaphat, I wyll change my apparell, and wyll enter into the battayle, but put thou on thyne apparell. And the kyng of Israel changed hym selfe, and went to battayle.

31 But the king of Syrie commaunded the thirtie and two captaynes that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fyght neither with small nor great, saue onely agaynst the kyng of Israel.

32 And when the captaynes of the charets sawe Iosaphat, they sayde, Surely it is the kyng of Israel. And they turned to fyght agaynst hym: and Iosaphat cryed.

33 And when the captaynes of the charets sawe that he was not the king of Israel, they turned backe from hym.

34 And a certayne man drue a bowe ignorantly, and smote the kyng of Israel betweene the ribbes and his harnesse: Wherefore he saide vnto the driuer of his charettes, Turne thyne hande, and carie me out of the host, for I am * hurt. *Heb. Sick.

35 And the battayle encreased that day: and the kyng stood styl in his charet agaynst the Syrians, and died at euen: And the blood ran out of the wounde, into the middes of the charet.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the goyng downe of the sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and to his owne countrey.

37 So the kyng dyed, and was brought to Samaria, and they buryed the kyng in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, || according vnto the woorde of the Lorde which he spake. ||Chap.21.21

39 The rest of the woordes that concerne Achab, and all that he dyd, and the Ynorie house whiche he made, and all the cities that he buylded, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

40 And so Achab slept with his fathers, and Ahazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

41 Iosaphat the sonne of Asa, began to raigne vpon Juda, in the fourth yeere of Achab kyng of Israel.

42 And Iosaphat was thirtie and fyue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie and fyue yeeres in Hierusalem: His mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, and bowed not therefrom, but dyd that whiche was right in the eyes of the Lorde:

[a] Heb. Entyse.

Lorde: Neuertheleſſe, the hygh places were not taken away: for the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the hygh places.

44 And Iosaphat made peace with the kyng of Iſrael.

45 The reſt of the wordes that concerne Iosaphat, and the might that he vſed, and howe he warred, are they not wrytten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

46 And the remnant of the ſtewes of the males whiche remayned in the dayes of his father Aſa, he put cleane out of the lande.

47 d There was the no kyng in Edom, the deputie was kyng.

48 And Iosaphat made ſhips in the ſea, to come through Tharſis to Ophir for gold, but they went not, for the ſhippes brake at Eſion Gaber.

49 Then ſayde Ahazia the ſonne of Achab vnto Iosaphat, Let my ſeruantes goe with thy ſeruantes in the ſhippes. But Iosaphat woulde not.

50 And Iosaphat did ſleepe with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

51 Ahazia the ſonne of Achab began to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iosaphat kyng of Iuda, and raigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 But he dyd euyll in the ſight of the Lorde, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whiche made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For he ſerued Baal, and worſhipped hym, and prouoked the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto wrath, according vnto al that his father had doone.

d. In the time of this king, Idumea was ſubiect to Iuda, and was gouerned by whom they of Iuda appoynted.

¶ The ende of the firſt booke of Kynges, commonly called the thirde booke of Kynges.

The ſeconde or fourth booke of the Kynges.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

Ahazia by a fal falleth ſicke, and conſulteth vvith Beelzebub.

Then Moab rebelled agaynſt Iſrael, after the death of Achab.

2 And Ahazia fel through a latteſſe in the windowe of his vpper chãber that he had in Samaria, and while he was yet in his ſickneſſe, he ſent meſſengers, and ſayd vnto them, Go and enquire of a Beelzebub the god of Ecron, whether I ſhal recouer of this my diſeaſe.

3 But the angell of the Lorde ſpake to Elias the Thelbite, Aryſe, and go vp againſt the meſſengers of the kyng of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that ye goe to aſke counſel at Beelzebub the god of Ecron?

4 Wherfore, thus ſayth the Lord, Thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt dye the death. And Elias departed.

5 And whē the meſſengers turned backe agayne vnto hym, he ſayde vnto them, Why are ye nowe come agayne?

6 They aunſweared hym, There came a man vp agaynſt vs, and ſayde vnto vs, Goe and turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto hym, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Is there not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Beelzebub the god of Ecron? therfore thou ſhalt not come downe from the bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt dye the death.

7 And he ſayd vnto them, What maner of man was that whiche came vp, and met you, and tolde you theſe wordes?

8 And they aunſweared him, It was an hearie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: And he ſayde, It is Elias the Thelbite.

9 Then the kyng ſent vnto hym a captayne ouer fyftie, with his fyftie men: which came to hym (and beholde, he ſate on the top of an hyl) and he ſpake vnto hym, Thou man of God, the kyng hath ſayde, Come downe.

10 Elias aunſweared, and ſayde to the captayne ouer the fyftie, If I be a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fyftie. b And there came fyre from heauen, and conſumed hym and his fyftie.

11 Agayne

a. The God of flyes: ſo called, either for that the people thought that he could preſerue them from the flyes, wherwith that countrey was infected, or becauſe flies were ingẽdred in great abundance, of the blood of the ſacrifices to that idoll.

b. The three nynges of God prophecies are effectual againſt the wicked.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captayne ouer fyftie, with his fyftie: And he spake and saide vnto him, O man of GOD, thus hath the king saide, Make haste, and come downe.

12 Elias answeared & said vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fyre come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fyftie. And there came fyre of God from heauen, and consumed him and his fyftie.

13 And the king yet againe sent the third captayne ouer fyftie, with his fyftie men: And the thirde captayne ouer fyftie went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elias, and besought him, and saide vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of thy fyftie thy seruantes, be precious in thy syght.

14 Behold, there came fyre downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two fore captaynes ouer fyftie, with their fyfties: therefore let my life nowe be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the Lorde said vnto Elias, Goe downe with him, and *c* be not afraide of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the king.

c God boldeneth his ministers to doo their message.

16 And he saide vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to aske counsel at Beelzebub the god of Ecron (as though there had been no God in Israel, whose woord thou mightest seeke after) therefore thou shalt not come downe of the bed on whiche thou art gone vp, but shalt dye the death.

17 And so he dyed, according to the woord of the Lorde which Elias had spoken: and Joram *his brother* began to raigne in his stede, in the second peere of Joram the sonne of Iosaphat king of Iuda, because he had no sonne.

18 The rest of the woords that concerne Ahazia, what thinges he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Israel?

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. Elias divideth the waters with his coke. 11. He is taken vp into heauen. 23. The children that mocke Elisews are rent in peeces with Beares.

AND when the Lorde would take vp Elias into ||heauen by a whyrle winde, Elias went with Eliseus from Gilgal.

2 And Elias saide vnto "Eliseus, Tarie here, I pray thee, for the Lorde hath sent me to Bethel. Eliseus saide vnto him, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wyll not leaue thee. And they came downe to Bethel.

3 *a* And the children of the prophetes that were at Bethel, came out to Eliseus, and saide vnto him, Knowest thou not howe that the Lorde wyll take away thy maister from thy head this day? He saide, I knowe it also, holde you your peace.

a. The children of the prophetes, that is, the disciples of the prophetes.

4 And Elias saide vnto him, Eliseus tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lorde hath sent me to Iericho. He saide, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wyl not leaue thee. And so they came to Iericho.

5 And the children of the prophetes that were at Iericho came to Eliseus, and sayde vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Lorde wyll take away thy maister from thy head this day? He answeared, I knowe it also, holde ye your peace.

6 And Elias saide vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here: for the Lorde hath sent me to Iordane. He saide, As the Lorde liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I wyll not leaue thee. And so they two went together.

7 And fyftie men of the sonnes of the prophetes came, and stood on the other syde a farre of: and they two stoode by Iordane.

8 And Elias tooke his mantel, & wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided part the one way, and part the other: so that they two went ouer thorowe the dry lande.

9 And assoone as they were ouer, Elias saide vnto Eliseus, Aske what I shall doo for thee per I be taken away from thee. And Eliseus saide, I pray thee, let thy spirite be double vpon me.

10 And he saide, Thou hast asked an hard thing: neuertheless, yf thou see me whē I am taken away from thee, thou shalt haue it so: yf thou doo not, it shall not be.

11 And as they went walking and talking, behold there appeared a charet of fyre, and horses of fyre, and parted them both a sunder, || and Elias went vp thorough the whyrle winde into *b* heauen.

||Eccl. 48.13 1. Mac. 2.58.

b. A testimonie of the resurrection.

12 And Eliseus sawe, and cryed, O my father, O my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he sawe him no more: and he tooke his owne clothes, and rent them in two peeces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantel of Elias that fel from him, and went backe againe, and stoode by Iordanes side,

14 And tooke the mantel of Elias that fell from him, and smote the waters, and he said, Where is the Lorde God of Elias, and he him selfe? And when he had smitten the waters, they parted this way and that way: and Eliseus went ouer.

15 And when the children of the prophetes, whiche were at Iericho, sawe him

from a farre, they saide, The spirite of Elias dooth rest on Eliseus: And they came to meete him, and fel to the ground before him,

16 And saide vnto him, See, nowe there be with thy seruantes fyftie strong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and seeke thy maister: yf so be the spirite of the Lorde hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountayne, or into some valley. And he saide, Ye shall send none.

17 And when they lay vpon him, till he was ashamed, he sayde, Sende. They sent therefore fyftie men, which sought him three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (which taried at Jericho) he saide vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, that ye shoulde not goe?

19 And the men of the citie saide vnto Eliseus, Beholde syr, the dwelling of this citie is pleasant, as thou thee selfe seest: but the water is nought, & the ground * barren.

* killeth the inhabitantes

20 He said, Bring me a newe cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in thyther, and saide, thus sayth the Lorde, I haue healed these waters, there shall not come henceforth eyther death or barrennesse.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Eliseus, which he spake.

23 And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going by the way, there came litle children out of the citie, and mocked him, & saide vnto him, Goe vp thou balde head, goe vp thou balde head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, & cursed them in the name of the Lord: and there came two shee Beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he turned againe to Samaria.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

1. The raigne of Ioram. 6. He and Iosaphat goe to warre against Moab, which rebelled. 24. The Moabites are ouercome.

NOwe Joram the sonne of Achab began to raigne vpon Israel in Samaria the eyghtienth yeere of Josaphat king of Juda, and raigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the Lorde, but not like his father and like his mother: for he put away the images of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheless he cleaued vnto the sinnes of Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesa king of Moab was a lorde of sheepe, and rendered vnto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But when Achab was dead, the kyng of Moab rebelled agaynst the kyng of Israel.

6 And king Joram went out of Samaria the same season, and numbred al Israel:

7 And went, and sent to Josaphat the king of Juda, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled agaynst me, wylt thou come with me against Moab in battell? He answered, I wyl come vp: for as I am, so art thou: and as my people be, so are thy people: and my horses, as thy horses.

8 And he saide, What way shall we goe vp? And he answered, The way through the wylderneße of Edom.

9 And so the king of Israel tooke his iourney, and the king of Juda, and the kyng of Edom: And when they had compassed the way seuen dayes, they had no water for the host, and for the cattell that * followed them.

* Heb. were at their feete.

10 And the king of Israel saide, Alas, the Lorde hath called these three kinges togeather, to deliuer them ouer into the hand of Moab.

11 But Josaphat saide, Is there not here a prophete of the Lord, that we may enquire of the Lorde by him? And one of the king of Israels seruantes answered, and saide, Here is Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, whiche powred water on the handes of Elias.

12 And Josaphat saide, The woorde of the Lorde is with him. And so the king of Israel, and Josaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliseus said vnto the king of Israel, What haue I to doo with thee? Get thee to the prophetes of thy father, and to the prophetes of thy mother. And the king of Israel saide vnto him, Oh nay: for the Lorde hath called these three kinges togeather, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliseus saide, As the Lorde of hostes liueth, in whose sight I stand, and it were not that I regarde the presence of Josaphat the king of Juda, I would a not looke toward thee, nor yet see thee.

a. God forbiddeth his workes to be declared to the wicked, because of their godly life among them.

15 But nowe bring me a minstrel. And when the minstrel played, the hand of the Lorde came vpon him:

16 And he saide, Thus sayth the Lorde, Make this valley full of ditches:

17 For thus sayth the Lord, Ye shal see neyther

neyther wynde nor rayne, yet the valley shalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both ye, and your beastes, and your cattel:

18 And this is yet but a small thing in the sight of the Lorde, forasmuche as he wyl geue ouer the Moabites also into your handes:

19 And ye shal smite euery strong towne, and euery goodly citie, and shall fell euery pleasant tree, and stop euery well of water, and marre euery good plat of grounde with stones.

20 And in the morning when the meate offering was offered, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was fylled with water.

21 And when al the Moabites hearde that the kynges were come vp to fyght agaynst them, they gathered al that was able * to put on harnesse, and stoode in the border of the lande:

22 And they were vp early in the morning, and the sunne shone vppon the water, that the Moabites sawe the water a farre of as red as blood.

23 And they sayde, This is the blood of slaughter: The kynges are slayne, and one haue smitten another: Nowe therefore Moab geat thee to the spoyle.

24 And when they came to the host of Israel, the Israelites stoode vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they followed vppon them, and smote Moab,

25 And they ouerthrewe the cities, and on euery good parcel of lande cast euery man his stone, and sylled it, and they stopt all the welles of water, and feld al the good trees, onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit they went about it with slinges, and smote it.

26 And when the kyng of Moab sawe that the battel was to sore for him, he tooke with him seuen hundred men that drue the swoorde, to haue gone through *euen* vnto the kyng of Edom: but they coulde not.

27 And then he tooke his eldest sonne that shoulde haue raigned in his steede, and offered him for a whole burnt offering vpon the wal: And there was *a* great indignation agaynst Israel, and they departed from hym, and returned to theyr owne lande.

* Heb. to girde him selfe with girdles.

The Israelites were greatly offended, because of the crueltie of the fact.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

4. God increaseth the oyle to the poore vvydovve by Eliseus. 12. He obteyneth for the Sunamite a sonne at Gods hande. 28. VVho dyed, and vvas rayssed vp agayne.

AND there cryed a certayne woman of the wyues of the sonnes of the prophets vnto Eliseus, saying, Thy seruant my husbande is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the Lorde: And the creditour is come to fet my two sonnes to be his bondmen.

2 Eliseus sayde vnto her, Tel me what I shal doo for thee? What hast thou in thyne house? She sayde, Thine handmayde hath nothing at al in the house, saue a pitcher with oyle.

3 He sayde vnto her, Goe, and borowe vessels for thee without, of all thy neyghbours emptie vessels, and that not a fewe:

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the dooze after thee, & after thy sonnes, and powre out into al *a* those vessels: and set aside that which is ful.

a. God euer prouideth for them that trust in hym, although he suffer them many tymes to fal into great necessitie.

5 And so she went from him, and shut the dooze after her, and after her sonnes: and they brought to her, and she powred out.

6 And when the vesselles were ful, she sayde vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessell. And he sayde, I haue no mo. And the oyle ceassed.

7 Then she came, and tolde the man of God: and he sayde, Goe, and sel the oyle, and pay them that thou art in debt vnto: but lyue thou and thy chyldren of the rest.

8 And it fel on a day that Eliseus came to Sunem, where was a great woman, that tooke him in for to eate breade: And so it came to passe, that from that time forth (as oft as he came that way) he turned in thyther to eate breade.

9 And she sayde vnto her husbande, Beholde, I perceyue that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make him a litle chamber, I pray thee, with walles, and let vs set hym there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: that he may turne in thyther when he commeth to vs.

11 And on a day he came thyther, and turned into the chamber, and lay therein,

12 And sayde to Gehezi his seruant, Call this Sunamite. And when he called her, she presented her selfe before hym.

13 And agayne he sayde vnto hym, Tel her, behold, thou hast ben careful for vs with al this care, *b* What shal we nowe doo for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the kyng, or to the captayne of the host? She answeared, I dwel among mine owne people.

b. The seruantes of God are not vnthankful for benefites receyued.

14 And he sayde agayne, What is to be done for her? Gehezi answeared, Verely she hath no chylde, and her husbande is olde.

15 And he sayde, Call her. And when he

had called her, ſhe ſtoode in the dooze.

16 And he ſayde, At this tyme appoynted, accozding to the time of lyfe, thou ſhalt imbzace a ſonne. And ſhe ſayde, Oh nay my lozde thou man of God, do not lye vnto thine handmayde.

17 And the wyfe conceyued, and bare a ſonne that ſame ſeaſon that Eliſeus had ſayd vnto her, accozding to the tyme of lyfe.

18 And when the childe was growen, it fel on a day that he went out to his father, and to the reapers,

19 And he ſayde vnto his father, My head, my head. And he ſayd to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and bzought him to his mother, he ſate on her knees tyl noone, and then dyed.

21 And ſhe went vp, and layde hym on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut *the doore* vpon him, and went out,

22 And called vnto her huſbande, and ſayde, Sende with me, I pzay thee, one of the young men, and one of the aſſes: foz I wyl runne to the man of God, and come agayne.

23 And he ſayde, Wherefoze wylt thou goe to him, ſeeing that to day is neyther new moone noz ſabboth day? And ſhe anſwered, Al ſhalbe * wel.

* Heb. *peace.*

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſayd to her ſeruant, Dziue and goe fozwarde, ſtay not foz me to geat vp, except I byd thee.

25 And ſo ſhe went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and when the man of God ſawe her " farre of, he ſayde to Gehezi his ſeruant, Beholde, ponder is the Sunamite:

" Hebr. *over against him.*

26 Runne therefoze to meete her, and ſay vnto her, Is all wel with thee, and with thy huſbande, and with the ladde? And ſhe anſweared, Al is wel.

27 And when ſhe came to the man of God vp to the hyl, ſhe caught him by the feete: but Gehezi went to her to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſayde, Let her alone, foz her ſoule is * vexed within her, and the Lozde hath hidde it from me, and hath not tolde it me.

" Hebr. *in bitterneſſe.*

28 Then ſhe ſayde, Dyd I deſyze a ſonne of my Lozde? dyd I not requyze thee that thou ſhouldeſt not deceyue me?

29 Then he ſayde to Gehezi, ‖ Gyrde vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thyne hande, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, c ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſweare him not agayne: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

‖ Luke. 10. 4.

c. Make ſuche ſpeede, that nothing may let thee in the way. Luke. 10.

30 And the mother of the childe ſayde, As the Lozd lyueth, and as thy ſoule lyueth, I wyl not leaue thee. And he aroſe, and followed her.

31 Gehezi went befoze them, and layde the ſtaffe vpon the face of the child, but there was neyther voyce, noz any feeling: wherefoze he went agayne to meete him, and tolde him, ſaying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Eliſeus was come into the houſe, beholde, the childe was dead, and layde vpon his bed.

33 He went in therefoze, and ſhut the dooze vpon them twayne, and pzayed vnto the Lozde,

34 And went vp, and lay vpon the lad, and put his mouth on his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his handes vpon his handes, and when he ſo lay vpon the chylde, the fleſhe of the childe waxed warme.

35 And he went agayne, and walked once vp and downe in the houſe, and then went vp, and layde hym ſelfe vppon him agayne: and then the chylde " gaped ſeuen tymes, and opened his eyes.

" Hebr. *ſneezed, that is ſeuentymes.*

36 And he called Gehezi, and ſayd, Cal foz this Sunamite. So he called her: which when ſhe was come in vnto him, he ſayd vnto her, Take thy ſonne.

37 Therefoze ſhe went in, and fel at his feete, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 Eliſeus came agayne to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the lande, and the childzen of the pzophetes dwelt with him: and he ſayde vnto his ſeruant, Set a great pot on *the fyre* and make pottage foz the chyldzen of the pzophetes.

39 And one went out into the feelde to geather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and geathered thereof wylde gourdes his lappe ful, and came and ſhzed them into the pot of pottage: foz they knewe it not.

40 So they powzed out foz the men to eate: and when they had taſted of the pottage, they cryed out, and ſayde, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they coulde not eate thereof.

41 But he ſayde, Bzyng meale. And he caſt it into the pot: and he ſayde, Fyl foz the people, that they may eate. And there was no moze harme in the pot.

42 There came a man from Baal Saliſa, and bzought the man of God bzead of the fyrſt fruites, euen twentie loaues of barly, & ful eares of coyne in the huſke: & he ſayd, Geue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And he anſweared, Why ſhal I ſet this befoze an hundzed men? He ſayde agayne, Geue it vnto the people, that they may eate: foz thus ſayth the Lozde, ‖ They ſhal eate, and there ſhalbe left ouer.

‖ Ioh. 6. 11.

44 And ſo he ſet it befoze them, and they dyd

did eate, and left ouer, according vnto the worde of the Lorde.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Naaman the Syrian is healed of his leprosie.
16. Eliseus refuseth his giftes.

NAaman, captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man, and honorable in the sight of his maister, because that by him the Lorde hadde geuen health vnto Syria: He was also a mightie man, and expert in warre *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought out of the countrey of Israel a litle maide, and she was with Naamans wyfe.

3 And she saide vnto her lady, I wolde to God my lorde were with the prophete that is in Samaria, for he would deliuer him of his leprosie.

4 And he *a* went in, and tolde his lorde, saying, Thus and thus saide the maide that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria saide, Goe thy way thyther, and I wyl send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talentes of siluer, and sixe thousand peeces of golde, and ten changes of raimentes:

6 And brought the letter to the king of Israel, conteyning this tenour, Nowe when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde I haue therewith sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest ridde him of his leprosie.

7 And when the king of Israel had read the letter, he rent his clothes, and saide, Am I God, that I should slay, and make aliue? For he dooth send vnto me, that I should deliuer a man from his leprosie: Wherefore consyder, I pray you, and see howe he seeketh a quarel against me.

8 Whiche when Eliseus the man of God had heard, howe that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come nowe to me, and he shal knowe that there is a prophete in Israel.

9 And so Naaman came with his horses, and with his charrettes, and stoode at the doore of the house of Eliseus.

10 And Eliseus sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe, and washe thee in Iordane seuen times, and thy flesh shall come agayne to thee, and thou shalt be cleansed.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and saide, Beholde, I thought with mee selfe, he would surely come out, and stande and call on the name of the Lorde his God, and put his hand on the place, that he may heale the leprosie.

12 Are not Abana and Pharphar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I washe me also in them, shall I not be cleansed? And so he turned him, and departed with displeasure.

13 And his seruantes came, and communed with him, and saide, Father, yf the prophete had bid thee doo some great thing, oughtest thou not to haue doone it? Howe muche rather then when he sayth to thee, Washe and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, || and washed him selfe seuen times in Iordane, according to the saying of the man of GOD, and his flesh came againe, like vnto the flesh of a litle childe, and he was cleansed. || Luke 4. 27.

15 And he turned againe to the man of God, he and al his company, and stood before him, and saide, Beholde, I knowe nowe that there is no God in all the worlde, but in Israel: now therfore, I pray thee, take a "blessing of thy seruant? "or, *reward.*

16 But he saide, As the Lorde liueth before whom I stande, I wyll receiue none: And when the other would haue constrained him to receiue it, he would not. ||1. kin. 17. 1.

17 And Naaman saide, Shal there not be geuē to thy seruant as much of this earth as two Mules may beare? For thy seruant wyll henceforth offer neither whole burnt sacrifyce, nor offering, vnto any other goddes, saue vnto the Lorde.

18 But herein the Lorde be mercifull to thy seruant, that when my maister goeth into the house of Rimmon for to worshippe there, and leaneth on my hand, and I bowe mee selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I doo bowe downe, I say, in the house of Rimmon, the Lorde be mercifull vnto thy seruant because of this thing.

19 Vnto whom he said, *b* Goe in peace. And when he was departed from him, as it were a furlong of grounde, b. The prophet dyd not approue his act, but after the cōmonmaner of speache he bad him farewel.

20 Gehezi the seruant of Eliseus the man of God, saide, Beholde, my maister hath spared Naaman this Syrian, that he would not receiue at his hande those thinges that he offered: as the Lorde liueth, I wyll runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 And so Gehezi followed Naaman: and when Naaman sawe him running after him, he light downe from the charet to meete him, and sayde, Is all wel?

22 He answeared, All is well: beholde, my maister hath sent me, saying, See, there

he come to me euen nowe from mount Ephraim two young men, of the children of the prophetes: Geue them, I pray thee, one talent of ſiluer, and two change of garmentes.

23 And Naaman ſaide, With a good wyl, take two talentes. And he conſtrained him, and bound two talentes of ſiluer in two bagges, with two change of garmentes, and laide them vpon two of his ſeruantes, to beare them before him.

* *fortreſſe, or ſecrete place.*

24 And when he came to the * lower place, he tooke *them* from their hand, and beſtowed *them* in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and ſtoode before his maiſter: and Eliſeus ſaide vnto him, whence *commeſt thou* Gehezi? He ſaide, Thy ſeruant went no whyther.

c. Was not I preſent wyth thee in ſpirit.

26 But he ſaide vnto him, *c* Went not mine hart *with thee* when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it nowe a time to receiue money, to receiue garmentes, oliue trees, vineyardes, ſheepe, and oxen, men ſeruantes, and maide ſeruantes?

d. Couetouſneſſe puniſhed.

27 *d* The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhal cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede, for euer. And he went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnowe.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

6. Eliſeus maketh iron to ſwimme aboue the water. 8. He diſcloſeth the king of Syrias counſel to the king of Iſrael.

THe children of the prophetes ſaide vnto Eliſeus, Beholde, we pray thee, the place where we dwell with thee, is to litle for vs:

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordane, and take thence euery man a beame, and build vs a place to dwell in. And he anſwered, Goe.

3 And one ſaide, Be content I pray thee, and come with thy ſeruantes. And he anſwered, I wyl come.

4 And ſo he went with them: and when they came to Iordane, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling downe of a tree, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaide, Alas maiſter, it was lent me.

6 And the man of God ſaide, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: And he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and immediatly the iron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp. And he ſtretched out his hand, and tooke it vp.

8 Then the king of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſel with his ſeruantes, and ſaide, In ſuche and ſuche a place ſhalbe my campe.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the king of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou goe not ouer to ſuche a place, for there the Syrians are lurking.

10 Therefore the king of Iſrael ſent to the place whiche the man of God tolde hym, and warned him of, *a* and ſaued him ſelfe from it, not once, nor twiſe.

a. God wyl diſcloſe the craftie counſel of the wycked.

11 And the hart of the king of Syria was troubled for this thing, and he called for his ſeruantes, and ſaide vnto them, Wyll ye not ſhewe me whiche of our men *betrayeth me* to the king of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruantes ſaide, None my lorde, O king: but Eliſeus the prophete, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, yea the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy priuie chamber.

13 He ſaide, Goe, and ſpie where he is, that I may ſende and fetche him. And one tolde him, ſaying, Beholde, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a mightie hoſt: and they came by night, and compaſſed the citie about.

15 And when the ſeruant of the man of God roſe vp early to goe out, beholde there was an hoſt round about the towne, with horſes and charrettes: and his ſeruant ſaide vnto him, Alas maiſter, what ſhall we doo?

16 He anſwered, Feare not: for they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

17 And Eliſeus prayed, and ſaid, Lord, I beſeech thee open his eyes, that he may ſee. And the Lorde opened the eyes of the young man, and he looked: and beholde the mountaine was full of horſes, and charrets of fyre, rounde about Eliſeus.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſeus prayed vnto the Lorde, and ſayde, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindneſſe, according to the word of Eliſeus.

19 And Eliſeus ſaide vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the towne: followe me, and I wyll bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 But when they were come to Samaria, Eliſeus ſaide, Lorde open their eyes, that they may ſee. And the Lorde opened their eyes, and they ſawe, and beholde they were in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eliſeus when he ſawe them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them, ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And he anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: but ſmite thoſe that thou haſt taken

taken with thine owne swoorde, and with thine owne bowe: but rather set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drynke, and goe to their maister.

23 And he prepared a great refection for them, and when they had eaten & dronke, he sent them away, and they went to their maister: and so the souldiers of Syria came no more into the lande of Israel.

24 After this, Benhadad king of Syria gathered al his host, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 But there was a great dearth in Samaria: and beholde, they besieged it, vntyl an asses head was solde for fourescore syluer pence, and the fourth part of a *b* cab of doues doung for fiue peeces of syluer.

26 And as the kyng of Israel was going vpon the wal, there cryed a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe me my lorde, O kyng.

27 He sayde, If the Lorde doo not succour thee, wherewith can I helpe thee? with the barne, or with the wyne presse?

28 And the kyng sayde vnto her, What wylt thou? She answeared, Yonder woman sayde vnto me, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him to day, and we wyl eate mine to morowe,

29 And so we dressed my sonne, and dyd eate him: and I sayd vnto her the other day, Bring thy sonne, that we may eate him: and she hath hyd her sonne.

30 And when the king heard the wordes of the woman, he rent his clothes, and went vp on the wal, and the people looked, and beholde, he had a sackcloth vnder *c* vpon his flesshe.

31 Then he sayd, God doo so, and more also to me, yf the head of Eliseus the sonne of Saphat, shal stande on him this day.

32 But Eliseus sate in his house (and the elders sate by him) and the kyng sent a man before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he sayde to the elders, Haue ye not seene howe that the sonne of this murderer hath sent to take away myne head? Be circumspect when the messenger commeth, and shut the doore, and holde hym at the doore: Is not the sounde of his maisters feete behinde hym?

33 Whyle he yet talked with them, beholde, the messenger came downe vnto hym, and sayde, Beholde, this euyl is of the Lord, and what more shal I looke for of the Lorde?

b. The Hebrues write, that they burned it in the siege for lacke of wood.

c. Thus hypocrites seeyng Gods iudgements, thinke to please hym with outwarde ceremonies, whom in prosperitie they wyl not know.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

Eliseus prophesieth plentie of vitayle and other thynges in Samaria.

THen Eliseus sayde, Heare ye the worde of the Lorde, Thus sayth the Lorde, To morowe this time *shal* a measure of fine flowre be solde for a sicle, and two measures of barley for a sicle, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a certayne lorde (on whose hande the kyng leaned) answeared the man of God, and sayde, Beholde, if the Lorde woulde make wyndowes in heauen, myght this saying come to passe? He sayd, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eate thereof.

3 And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they sayd one to another, Why sit we heare vntyl we dye?

4 If we say, We wyl enter into the citie: beholde, the dearth is in the citie, and we shal dye therein: and if we sit styl heere, we dye also. Nowe therefore come, and let vs flee vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue our lyues, we shal lyue: yf they kyl vs, then are we dead.

5 And they rose vp in the twylight, to goe to the host of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermost part of the host of Syria, beholde, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians to heare a noyse of charettes, and a noyse of horses, and the noyse of a great host: insomuche that they sayde one to another, Loe, the kyng of Israel hath hyred agaynst vs the kynges of the Hethites, and the kynges of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fledde in the twylight, and left their tentes, and their horses, and their asses, and the feelde which they had pitched, euen as it was, *a* and fledde for their lyues.

a. The wicked neede no greater enimie, then theyr owne conscience to pursue them.

8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the host, they went into a tent, and did eate and drynke, and caryed thence syluer, and golde, and rayment, and went and hyd it, and came agayne, and entred into another tent, and caryed thence also, and went and hyd it.

9 Then sayd one to another, We do not wel, this day is a day to bring good tidinges, and we holde our peace. If we tary tyll the day lyght, some mischeefe wyl come vpon vs: Nowe therefore come, that we may goe, and tel the kynges householde.

10 And so they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie, and tolde them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and see, there was no man there, neyther voyce of man, but horses and asses tied, and the tentes were as they were woont to be.

11 And the porters cryed, and declared it

to the kinges house within.

12 And the kyng arose in the night, and sayde vnto his seruantes, *b* I wyll shewe you nowe what the Syrians haue done vnto vs: They knowe that we be hungrie, and therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hyde them selues in the feelde, saying, When they come out of the citie, we shal catch them alyue, and geat into the citie.

b. He mistrusted the prophetes wordes, and as one more politike then godly, cast more perils then needed.

13 And one of his seruantes answeared, and sayde, Let men take, I pray you, fiue of the horses that remayne and are left in the *multitude*: (beholde, they are as al the multitude of Israel that are left in the citie: behold *I say* they are euen as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed) and we wyll sende, and see.

14 They tooke therefore the horses of two charets, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Goe, and see.

15 And they went after them euen vnto Iordane, and loe, all the way was full of clothes, and vessels, which the Syrians had cast from them in their haste: and the messengers returned, and tolde the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoyled the tentes of the Syrians: and so it came to passe, that a measure of fine flowre was solde for a sicle, and two measures of barly for a sicle, according to the word of the Lorde.

17 And the kyng appointed that lorde (on whose hande he leaned) to be at the gate: and the people *c* trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed according to the woorde of the man of God, which he sayde when the kyng came downe to him.

c. The faythlesse derider of Gods prophete punished.

18 And so came the thing to passe that the man of God had spoken to the kyng, saying, Two measures of barley for a sicle, and a measure of fine flowre for another, shalbe to morowe this tyme in the gate of Samaria.

19 Whereunto that Lord answeared the man of God, and sayd, Yea and if the Lorde made wyndowes in heauen, might it come to passe? And he sayde, Beholde, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, and shalt not eate thereof.

20 And euen so it came vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, & he dyed.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

1. Eliseus prophesied vnto the Sunamite the dearth of seuen yeeres.

THen spake Eliseus vnto the woman (whose sonne he had restored to lyfe agayne) saying, || Up, and goe thou and thine house, and sojourne where so euer thou canst: for the Lorde hath called for a dearth, and the same shal come vpon the land seuen yeeres.

||4. kin. 4. 34.

2 And the woman arose, and dyd after the saying of the man of God: and went both she and her household, and sojourned in the lande of the Philistines seuen yeeres.

3 And at the seuen yeeres ende, the woman came agayne out of the land of the Philistines, and went out to call vppon the kyng for her house and for her lande.

4 And the kyng talked with Gehezi the seruant of the man of God, saying, Tel me, I pray thee, al the great deedes that Eliseus hath done.

5 He tolde the kyng howe he had restored a dead body to lyfe agayne: but in the meane time the woman, whose sonne he had rayled vp agayne, cryed to the kyng for her house and for her land: And Gehezi sayd, My lorde, O king, this is the woman, and this is her sonne, whom Eliseus rayled vp agayne.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she tolde him: And so the kyng deliuered her a chamberlayne, saying, Restore thou vnto her al that are hers, and all the *a* fruites of the feelde, since the day that she left the land, vnto this time.

a. The kyng caused that to be iustly restored, which was wrongfully holden from her.

7 And Eliseus came to Damascus, and Benhadad the kyng of Syria was sicke, and one tolde him, saying, The man of God is come hyther.

8 And the kyng sayd vnto Hazael, Take a present in thine hande, and goe meete the man of God, that thou mayest enquyre of the Lorde by him, saying, Shal I recouer of this disease?

9 And so Hazael went to meete him, and tooke the present with him, and of euery good thyng of Damascus, euen as muche as fourtie Cammelles coulde beare: and came and presented him selfe before him, and sayd, Thy sonne Benhadad kyng of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shal I recouer of this disease?

10 And Eliseus sayde vnto him, Goe, and say vnto him, Thou shalt *b* recouer: howbeit, the Lorde hath shewed me that he shal surely dye.

b. Meaning that he should not dye of that disease, yet he should dye by the hande of Hazael the messenger.

11 He looked vpon him stedfastly, vntyl he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael sayd, Why weepeth my lorde? He answeared, For I knowe the euyll thinges that thou shalt do vnto the children of Israel: for their strong cities shalt thou set on fyre, and their young men shalt thou slay with the swoorde, and shalt dashe out the braynes of their sucking children, and all to teare their women with childe.

13 But Hazael sayde, What is thy seruant a dogge, that I should doo this great thing? and Eliseus answered, The lord hath shewed

shewed me that thou shalt be kyng of Syria.

14 And so he departed from Eliseus, and came to his maister, whiche sayde to hym, What sayde Eliseus to thee? He answered, he tolde me that thou shouldest recouer.

15 And on the morowe, he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and c spread it on his face: and he dyed, and Hazael raigned in his steade.

16 ‖ The fifth yeere of Iozam the sonne of Achab kyng of Israel, Iosaphat beyng also kyng of Iuda, Iozam the sonne of Iosaphat kyng of Iuda began to raigne.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, & he raigned eight yeeres in Hierusalem.

18 And he walked in the wayes of the kynges of Israel, as they that were of the house of Achab: for the daughter of Achab was his wyfe, and he dyd euyl in the syght of the Lorde.

19 And the Lorde woulde not destroy Iuda, because of Dauid his seruantes sake, ‖ as he promised, to geue hym alway a light among his children.

20 In those dayes Edō rebelled against Iuda, and made them a kyng of their owne.

21 So Iozam went to Zair, he, and all his charets with hym, and he rose by nyght, and smote the Edomites, whiche compassed him in with the captaynes of his charets, and the people fled into their tentes.

22 But Edō rebelled, so that he would not be vnder the hand of Iuda vnto this day: then Libnah rebelled that same tyme.

23 The rest of the wordes that concerne Iozam, and all that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

24 And Iozam rested with his fathers, and was buryed beside his fathers, in the citie of Dauid: ‖ and Ahazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

25 In the twelfth yeere of Iozam the sonne of Achab, kyng of Israel, dyd Ahazia, the sonne of Iozam kyng of Iuda, begyn to raigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres olde was Ahazia when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem, & his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of Omri, kyng of Israel.

27 But he walked in the way of the house of Achab, and dyd euyll in the syght of the Lorde, as dyd the house of Achab: for he was the sonne in law of the house of Achab.

28 And he went with Iozam the sonne of Achab, to warre agaynst Hazael kyng of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Iozam.

29 And king Iozam went backe againe to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes whiche the Syrians had geuen hym at Ramoth, when he fought agaynst Hazael kyng of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Iozam kyng of Iuda, went downe to see Iozam the sonne of Achab in Iezrahel, because he was sicke there.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

6. Iehu is made king of Israel. 24. And killeth Ioram the king thereof.

AND Eliseus the prophet called one of the children of the prophetes, and sayde vnto hym, ‖ Gyrde vp thy loynes, and take this bore of oyle in thyne hand, and goe to Ramoth in Gilead. ‖3.kin.19.17

2 And when thou commest thyther, loke where is Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, and goe to hym, and make hym aryse vp from among his brethren, and carie hym to a secrete chamber.

3 Then take the bore of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus sayth the Lord, I haue annoynted thee to be kyng ouer Israel: and then open the doore, and flee without any tarrying.

4 And so the seruant of the prophet gate hym to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came in, behold, the captaynes of the host were sytting togeather, and he sayde, I haue an errande to thee, O captayne.

6 And Iehu sayd, Vnto which of all vs? He saide, To thee, O captayne. And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and sayde vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, I haue a annoynted thee to be kyng ouer the people of the Lorde, euen ouer Israel.

7 Thou shalt smite the house of Achab thy maister, that I may auenge the blood of my seruantes the prophetes, and the blood of all the seruantes of the Lorde, ‖ of the hande of Iezabel:

8 For the whole house of Achab shalbe destroyed, and I wil destroy from Achab, him that maketh water agaynst the wal, and hym that is pyssoned and forsaken in Israel: ‖3.kin.21.21

9 And I wyl make the house of Achab, like the ‖ house of Ieroboā the son of Nabat, & lyke the ‖ house of Baasa the sonne of Ahia. ‖3.kin.21.30 ‖3.king.16.3

10 And as for Iezabel, the dogges shall eate her in the feelde of Iezrahel, and there shalbe none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 Then Iehu came out to the seruantes of his lorde, and one sayde vnto hym, Is all well? Wherfore came this mad felowe to thee?

a. This annoyntyng was for kinges, priestes, and prophetes, whiche were all figures of Messias. In whom these three offices were accomplished.

thee? And he sayde vnto them, Ye knowe what maner of man it is, and what his communication is.

12 They sayde vnto hym agayne, It is not so, tell vs. He sayd, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, I haue anoynted thee to be kyng ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder hym on the top of the stayres, and blewe with trumpets, saying, Iehu is kyng.

14 And so Iehu the sonne of Iosaphat, the sonne of Nimsi, conspired against Ioram: (Ioram kept Ramoth Gilead, he, and al Israel, because of Hazael kyng of Syria.

15 And king Ioram returned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes whiche the Syrians had geuen hym, when he fought with Hazael kyng of Syria.) And Iehu said, Yf it be your minds, then let no man depart, and escape out of the citie, to goe and tell in Iezrahel.

16 So Iehu gate vp *into a charet* and went to Iezrahel, where Ioram lay: and Ahazia king of Iuda, was come downe thyther to see Ioram.

17 And the watch man that stood on the towre in Iezrahel, spyed the company of Iehu as he came, and sayde, I see a companie. And Ioram sayde, Take an horseman, and sende to meete them, that he may aske whether it be peace.

18 And so there went one on horsebacke to meete hym, and said, Thus sayth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu sayd, What hast thou to doo with peace? * turne thee behynde me. And the watcheman tolde, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not agayne.

19 Then he sent out another on horsebacke, whiche came to them, and sayd, Thus sayth the kyng, Is it peace? Iehu aunswered, What hast thou to doo with peace? turne thee behynde me.

20 And the watchman tolde, saying, He came to them also, and commeth not agayne: and the driuing is lyke the driuyng of Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, for he driueth *the charet* as he were mad.

21 And Ioram sayde, Make redy. And the charet was made redy, and Ioram kyng of Israel, and Ahazia king of Iuda, went out eyther of them in his charet, agaynst Iehu, and met him in the feeld of Naboth the Iezrahelite.

22 And when Ioram saw Iehu, he sayd, Is it peace, Iehu? He aunsweared, What peace shoulde there be, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezabel, and her witchcraftes are so great?

23 And Ioram turned his hande, and fled, and sayde to Ahazia, There is treason, O Ahazia.

24 And Iehu tooke a bowe in his hand, and smote Ioram betweene the armes, and the arrowe went through his hart, and he fel downe flat in his charet.

25 Then sayde Iehu to Bidkar a captayne, Take *hym* and cast him in the plat of the grounde of Naboth the Iezrahelite: for I remember, that when I and thou rode together after Achab his father, the Lorde layde this heauie burden vpon hym:

26 || I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, sayd the Lord, and I wyl quite it thee in this ground, sayth the Lord. Nowe therfore take and cast hym in the plat of grounde, according vnto the woorde of the Lorde.

27 But when Ahazia the kyng of Iuda sawe this, he fledde by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite hym also in the charet, at the going vp to Gur, by Iebleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and there dyed.

28 And his seruantes caryed hym in a charet to Hierusalem, & buryed hym there in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Achab, began Ahazia to raigne ouer Iuda.

30 And when Iehu was come to Iezrahel, Iezabel heard of it, and paynted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a windowe.

31 And as Iehu entred at the gate, she sayde, Had *b* Zimri peace || whiche slue his maister?

32 And he lyft vp his eyes to the wyndowe, and sayde, Who is on my syde, who? And there looked out to hym two or three chamberlaynes.

33 And he sayd, Throwe her downe. So they threwe her downe, and her blood dashed towarde the wall, and towarde the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when he was come in, he dyd eate and drinke, and sayde, Goe and visite, I pray you, yonder cursed creature, and burie her, for she is a kynges daughter.

35 And so when they came to bury her, they founde no more of her then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of her handes.

36 Wherefore they came agayne, and tolde hym, and he sayde, This is the woorde of the Lorde, || whiche he spake by the hande of his seruant Elias the Thesbite, saying, In the feeld of Iezrahel shal dogges eate the flesh of Iezabel.

37 And

* Or, Make this prophesie against hym.

|| 3. kin. 21. 29.

b. As though she would say treason can haue no good successe.

|| 3. kin. 16. 10.

|| 3. kin. 21. 23.

21. 29.

37 And so the carkasse of Iezabel was euen as doung vpon the earth in the feelde of Iezrahel, so that no man might say, This is Iezabel.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1. Iehu causeth the seuentie sonnes of Achab to be slaine. 25. He killeth also all the priestes of Baal.

AChab had threescore and ten sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezrahel, to the elders, and to them that brought vp Achabs children, saying,

2 Nowe when this letter commeth to you (ye that haue with you your maisters sonnes, ye haue with you both charettes and horses, a strong citie haue ye also, and harnesse,)

3 Looke which of your maisters sonnes is best and most meete, and set him on his fathers seate, and fight for your lordes house.

4 But they were exceedingly afrayd, and saide, See, two kinges were not able to stande before him: howe shall we then be able to stand?

5 And he that was gouernour of Achabs house, and he that ruled the citie, the elders also, and the tutours, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruantes, and wyll doo all that thou shalt bid vs, we wyl make no man king: therfore doo thou what seemeth good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote another letter to them, saying, If ye be mine, and wyll hearken vnto my voyce, then take the heades of the men that are your maisters sonnes, and come to me to Iezrahel by to morowe this time: (and the kinges sonnes were threescore and tenne persons, and they were with the great men of the citie, whiche brought them vp.)

7 And when the letter came to them, they toke the kinges children, and slue them, euen threescore and ten persons, and layde their heades in baskettes, and sent them to him to Iezrahel.

8 And there came a messenger, and tolde him, saying, They haue brought the heades of the kinges sonnes. And he sayde, Let them lay them on two heapes in the entring in of the gate, vntyl the morowing.

9 And when it was day, he went out, and stoode, and said to al the folke, Ye be ryghteous: behold, I conspired against my maister, and slue him: But who slue al these?

10 Learne here, that there shal fal vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the Lorde, || whiche he spake concernyng the house of Achab: for the Lorde hath brought to passe the thinges that he spake by the hande of his seruant Elias. || 21.29.

11 And so Iehu slue all that remayned of the house of Achab, in Iezrahel, and all that were great with him, & his kinsfolkes, and his priestes, so that he let nothing of him remayne.

12 And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and when Iehu was in the way of the house where the shepheardes vse to sheare their sheepe,

13 He met with the brethren of Ahazia kyng of Iuda, and sayde, What are ye? They answeared, The brethren of Ahazia are we, and goe downe to salute the children of the kyng and of the queene.

14 And he sayde, Take them alyue. Whom when they had taken alyue, they slue them at the wel whiche was beside the house where the sheepe are shorne, euen two and fourtie men, neyther left he any of them.

15 And when he was departed thence, he met with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, comming against hym, and he blessed hym, and sayde to hym, Is thyne hart ryght, as myne hart is true with thyne? And Ionadab answered, Yea that it is. Then geue me thine hand. And when he had geuen hym his hand, he tooke hym vp to hym into the charet,

16 And sayd, Come with me, and see my zeale that I haue for the Lorde. And so they made hym ryde in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slue all that remayned vnto Achab in Samaria, tyll he had destroyed hym, according to the saying of the Lorde whiche he spake to Elias.

18 || And Iehu gathered all the people togeather, and sayde vnto them, Achab serued a Baal a litle, but Iehu shal serue him more. ||3.kin.16.32

a. Baal signifieth Astaroth, the idoll of the Sidonians. 1.Reg.16.

19 Nowe therefore, call vnto me all the prophetes of Baal, all such as serue hym, and all his priestes, and let none be lacking, for I haue a great sacrifice to do to Baal, and therfore whosoeuer is missed, he shall not lyue. But Iehu vsed it for a sutteltie, to the intent that he myght destroy the seruantes of Baal.

20 And Iehu sayde, * Proclayme an holy conuocation for Baal. And they proclayned it. *Heb. *Sanctifie.*

21 And Iehu sent vnto al Israel, and al the seruantes of Baal came, that there was not a man left behynde that came not: and they came into the house of Baal, & the house of Baal was ful from the one end to another.

22 And he sayde vnto hym that was the keeper of the vestrie, Bryng forth gar-

mentes for all the seruantes of Baal. And he brought them out garmentes.

23 And when Iehu went with Ionadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, he saide vnto the seruantes of Baal, Searche, and looke that there be here with you none of the seruantes of the Lorde, but the seruantes of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifyce and whole burnt offering, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and saide to them, If any of the men whom I haue brought vnder your handes escape, he that letteth him goe, shal dye for him.

25 And assoone as he had made an ende of offering the whole burnt sacrifyce, Iehu saide to the men of warre, and to the captaynes, Goe in, and slay them, let none come out. And they smote them with the edge of the swoord, and the men of warre, and the captaynes, cast them out, and went to the citie of the temple of Baal,

26 And fet the images out of the temple of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake the image of Baal, and brake the house of Baal, and made a draught house of it, vnto this day.

28 And so Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 But from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from them *neyther from* the golden calues that were in Bethel and in Dan.

30 And the Lorde saide vnto Iehu, Because thou hast doone right well in bringing to passe the thing that is right in myne eyes, and hast doone vnto the house of Achab according to all thinges that are in myne hart, ‖4.Re.15.12 ‖therefore thal thy children, vnto the fourth generation syt on the seate of Israel.

31 But Iehu cared not for this, to walke in the law of the Lord God of Israel, with al his hart, for he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, whiche made Israel to sinne.

32 In those dayes the Lorde began to cut Israel short, and Hazael smote them in al the coastes of Israel,

33 From Iordane eastward, euen al the land of Gilead, the Gadites, the Rubenites, and them that were of Manasses, from Aroer (whiche is by the riuer Arnon), euen Gilead and Basan.

34 The rest of the woords that concerne Iehu, and al that he did, and al his power, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioachas his sonne raigned in his steade.

36 And the tyme that Iehu raigned vpon Israel in Samaria, is twentie and eyght yeeres.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. Athalia putteth to death all the kinges sonnes, except Ioas the sonne of Ochosias. 15. Iehoiada causeth Athalia to be slayne. 18. Baal and his priestes are destroyed.

AND ‖Athalia the mother of Ahazia, when she saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the kynges seede. ‖2. Chr. 22. 10.

2 But Iosaba the daughter of kyng Ioram and sister of Ahazia, tooke Ioas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale him from among the kinges sonnes that were slayne, and his nurse with him in the bed chamber, and hyd him from Athalia, that he was not slayne.

3 And he was with her hyd in the house of the Lorde syx yeeres: and Athalia dyd raigne ouer the lande.

4 ‖And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreues, with the captaynes, and them of the garde, and tooke them to him into the house of the Lorde, and made a bonde with them, and tooke an othe of them in the house of the Lorde, and shewed them the kynges sonne. ‖2.Chr.23.1

5 And he commaunded them, saying, This is it that ye muste do, One thirde part of you, whose duetie is to come in on the sabboth day, shall keepe the watche of the kings house,

6 And another thirde part shal keepe the gate of Sur, and another thirde part shall keepe the gate whiche is behinde them of the garde: and so shal ye keepe the watche of the house of Messah.

7 And two partes of you, that is, al that goe out on the Sabboth day, shall keepe the watche of the house of the Lorde about the kyng.

8 And ye shal compasse the kyng rounde about, and euery man shall haue his weapon in his hande: and whosoeuer commeth within the ranges, let him be slayne: and see that ye be with the kyng, as he goeth out and in.

9 And the captaynes ouer the hundreds dyd accordyng to all thynges that Iehoiada the priest commaunded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabboth day, with them that shoulde goe out on the Sabboth, and came to Iehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the priest geue king Dauids speares and shieldes, that were in the temple. 2.Chr.14.1,

11 And

11 And they of the garde stood, and euery man had his weapon in his hande, rounde about the kyng, from the right corner of the temple, to the left, along by the aulter and the temple.

12 And he brought out the kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and deliuered him the *a* witnesse, and made him king, and annoynted hym, and they clapt their handes, and sayde, God saue the kyng.

a. Meanyng, the law of God

13 And when Athalia heard the noyse of the runnyng of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lorde.

14 *b* And when she looked, beholde, the kyng stood by a piller, as the maner was, and the singers, and the trumpetters by the king, and all the people of the lande reioyced, and blewe with trumpets: and Athalia rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

b. Where the kynges place was in the temple.

15 But Iehoiada the priest, commaunded the captaynes of the hundredes, that had the rule of the host, and sayd vnto them, Haue her forth of the *a* ranges, and if any folowe her, kyll him with the swoorde. For the priest had sayd, She may not be slayne in the house of the Lorde.

a. out of the temple.

16 And they layd handes on her, tyll she came into the way by the whiche the horses went into the kynges palace, and there was she slayne.

17 And Iehoiada made a bond betweene the Lorde, and the kyng, and the people, that they shoulde be the Lordes people, and also betweene the kyng and the people.

18 And all the people of the lande went into the house of Baal, and destroyed it, his aulters also, & his images brake they downe lustyly, and slue Mathan the priest of Baal, before the aulters: and the priest set watche ouer the house of the Lorde,

19 And tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, the captaynes, and them of the garde, and all the people of the lande, and they brought the kyng from the house of the Lorde, and came by the way of the gate of them of the garde, to the kinges palace, and he sate hym downe on the seate of the kynges.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slue Athalia with the swoorde, beside the kynges palace.

21 Seuen yeeres olde was Ioas when he began to raigne.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

6. Ioas maketh prouision for the repayring of the temple. 20. Ioas is killed by two of his seruantes.

2.Chr.24.1. AND Ioas began to raigne in the seuenth yeere of Iehu, fourtie yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem, and his mothers name was Zebiah, of Beer-seba.

2 And he dyd that whiche was good in the sight of the Lorde, as long as *a* Iehoiada the priest enfourmed hym.

a. So long as rulers gene eare to the true ministers of God, they prosper.

3 But the hygh places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incense yet vpon the hygh places.

4 And Ioas sayde to the priestes, All the syluer of the dedicate things that be brought to the house of the Lorde, that is, the money of them that were numbred, the money that euery man is set at, and all the money that euery man with a wylyng hart geueth, and bringeth into the house of the Lorde:

5 Let the priestes take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, to repayre the broken places of the house, whereloeuer any decay is founde.

6 And so it came to passe, that vnto the three and twentieth yeere of kyng Ioas, the priestes had mended nothyng that was decayed in the temple.

7 Then kyng Ioas called for Iehoiada the priest, and the other priestes, and sayd vnto them, Why repayre ye not the broken places of the temple? nowe therefore see that ye receiue no more money of your acquaintance, except ye deliuer it to repayre the temple withal.

8 And the priestes consented to receiue no more money of the people, except to repayre the decayed places of the temple.

9 But Iehoiada the priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lyd of it, and set it beside the aulter, on the right syde, as euery man commeth into the temple of the Lorde, & the priestes that kept the vessels, put therin all the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde.

10 And when they saw there was much money in the chest, the kynges scribe and the hygh priest came vp, and told the money that was founde in the house of the Lord, and put it into a bagge.

11 And they gaue the money sealed into the handes of them that executed the woorke, and that had the ouersyght of the house of the Lord: and they brought it out to the carpenters and buylders that wrought vpon the house of the Lorde,

12 And to masons and hewers of stone: and they brought tymber and free stone to repayre the decay in the house of the Lord, and to al that went out to mende the temple.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the house of the Lorde, bowles of syluer, instrumentes of musicke, basons, trumpets, or any vessels of gold, or vessels of syluer, of ỹ money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

14 But

14 But they gaue that to the woorkemen, and repayred therewith the house of the Lorde.

15 Moreouer, they reckened not with the men, into whose handes they deliuered that money to be bestowed on woorkmen: for they dyd their businesse vpon trust.

16 Howbeit, trespasse money, and sinne money, was not brought into the house of the Lorde, for it was the priestes.

17 Then came Hazael king of Syria vp, and fought against Geth, and toke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Hierusalem.

18 And Ioas kyng of Iuda, tooke al the halowed thynges that Iosaphat, Ioram, and Ahazia his fathers kynges of Iuda had dedicate, and that he hym selfe had dedicated, and all the gold that was founde in the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and in the kynges house, and sent it to Hazael kyng of Syria, and so he departed from Hierusalem.

19 The remnant of the woordes that cõcerne Ioas, and all that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

20 And his owne seruantes arose, and conspired, and slue Ioas in * the house of Millo, in the way going downe to Silla:

*Beth Millo.

21 Iozachar the sonne of Semaah, and Iozabad the sonne of Somer, his seruantes smote hym, and he dyed: and they buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amazia his sonne raigned in his steade.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

3. Ioachaz, the sonne of Iehu is deliuered into the handes of the Syrians. 5. He prayeth vnto God, and is deliuered.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioas the sonne of Ahazia king of Iuda, Ioachaz the sonne of Iehu began to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria, seuenteene yeeres.

2 And he wrought that which was euyl in the syght of the Lorde, and folowed the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, whiche made Israel to sinne, and departed not therefrom.

3 And the Lord was angry with Israel, and deliuered them into the hande of Hazael kyng of Syria, and into the hande of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, al their dayes.

4 And Ioachaz besought the Lord, & the Lord heard hym: for he consydered the trouble of Israel, wherewith the kyng of Syria troubled them.

5 (And the Lorde gaue Israel a deliuerer, so that they went out from vnder the subiection of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tentes * as before time.

*Heb. *As yesterday before yesterday.*

6 Neuertheless they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, whiche made Israel sinne, but walked in them: and there remayned a grone styll also in Samaria.)

7 Neyther dyd he leaue of the people to Ioachaz, but fiftie horsemen, ten charets, and ten thousande footmen: for the kyng of Syria destroyed them, and made them lyke threashed dust.

8 The rest of the woordes that concerne Ioachaz, and all that he dyd, and his power, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

9 And Ioachaz slept with his fathers, and they buryed hym in Samaria, and Ioas his sonne raigned in his steade.

10 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioas kyng of Iuda, began Ioas the sonne of Ioachaz to raigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixteene yeeres,

11 And dyd that whiche is euyll in the syght of the Lorde, and departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, that made Israel sinne: for he walked therein.

12 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Ioas, and all that he dyd, and his power, wherewith he fought against Amazia kyng of Iuda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

13 And Ioas slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his seate: and Ioas was buryed in Samaria, among the kynges of Israel.

14 When Eliseus was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof he dyed, Ioas the kyng of Israel came downe vnto hym, and wept before him, and sayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen of the same.

15 Eliseus sayd vnto hym, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto hym bowe and arrowes.

16 And he sayde to the kyng of Israel, Put thyne hande vpon the bowe. And he put his hand vpon it: and Eliseus put his hands vpon the kynges handes,

17 And sayde, Open a windowe Eastwarde. And when he had opened it, Eliseus sayde, Shoote. And he shotte. And he sayde, The arrowe of health of the Lorde, and the arrowe of health against Syria: for thou shalt smyte Syria in Aphec, tyll thou haue made an ende of them.

18 And he sayd, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he sayde vnto the kyng of Israel, Smite the grounde. And he smote thrise, and ceassed.

19 And

19 And the man of God was angry with him, and saide, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, and then thou haddest smitten Syria tyll thou haddest made an ende of them: where nowe thou shalt smite Syria but thryse.

20 And so Eliseus dyed, and they buried hym: and the souldiers of the Moabites came into the lande a the same yeere.

a. other reade, the yeere folowyng, whiche well agree with the Hebrue.

21 And as they were buryng a man, and spied the souldiers, they cast the man into the sepulchre of Eliseus: and when the man was rolled downe, || and touched the bones of Eliseus, he reuiued, and stoode vpon his feete. ||4.Reg.48.14

22 But Hazael king of Syria, vexed Israel al the dayes of Joachaz.

23 And the Lorde had mercie on them, and pitied them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant made with Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from hym as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his sonne raigned in his steade.

25 And Joas the sonne of Joachaz went agayne, and tooke out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities whiche he had taken away out of the hande of Joachaz his father in warre: for three times did Joas beat him, and restored the cities vnto Israel agayne.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. Amazia the king of Iuda putteth to death them that slue his father. 7. And after smiteth Edom.

||2.Chr.25.1. THE || seconde yeere of Joas sonne of Joachaz king of Israel, raigned Amazia the sonne of Joas king of Juda.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Joadan of Hierusalem.

3 And he did that whiche is good in the sight of the Lord, yet not lyke Dauid his father: but dyd accordyng al things as Joas his father dyd.

4 Neither were the high places taken away: for as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the hygh places.

5 And as soone as the kyngdome was setled in his hand, he slue his seruantes whiche had kylled the king his father.

6 But the children of those murderers he slue not, accordyng vnto it that is wrytten in the booke of the lawe of Moses, wherein the Lorde commaunded, saying, || Let not the fathers dye for the children, nor let the children be slayne for the fathers: but let euery man be put to death for his owne sinne. ||Deu.24.16 Ezech.18.20

7 He slue of Edom in the salt valley, ten thousand, and tooke the castle on the rocke in the same battayle, and called the name of it Joctheel vnto this day.

8 Then Amazia sent messengers to Joas the sonne of Joachaz sonne of Jehu kyng of Israel, saying, Come, a let vs see eche other.

a. Let vs fight and trie it by battayle.

9 And Joas the kyng of Israel sent to Amazia kyng of Juda, saying, Did not a thistle that is in Libanon, sende to a Cedar tree that is in Libanon, saying, Geue thy daughter to my sonne to wyfe: And the wyld beast that was in Libanon, went, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast smitten Edom, thyne hart hath made thee proude: enioy this glorie, and tary at home: why doest thou prouoke to mischeefe, that thou shouldest be ouerthrowen, and Juda with thee?

11 But Amazia would not heare: and Joas kyng of Israel went vp, and he, and Amazia kyng of Juda, sawe eyther other at Bethsames, whiche is in Juda.

12 And Juda was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to theyr tentes.

13 And Joas king of Israel tooke Amazia kyng of Juda, the sonne of Joas, the sonne of Ahazia, at Bethsames, and came to Hierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Hierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold, and syluer, and all the vesselles that were founde in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kings house: and the children tooke he to be his wardes, & returned to Samaria agayne.

15 The rest of the actes of Joas which he dyd, and his power, and howe he fought with Amazia kyng of Juda, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Israel?

16 And Joas slept with his fathers, and was buryed at Samaria among the kynges of Israel, and Jeroboam his sonne raigned in his steade.

17 Amazia the sonne of Joas kyng of Juda, lyued after the death of Joas sonne of Joachaz kyng of Israel, fyfteene yeeres.

18 And the remnant of the wordes that concerne Amazia, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

19 || But they conspired treason against hym in Hierusalem: and when he fledde to ||2.Chr.11.

Lachis,

Lachis, they ſent after him to Lachis, and ſlue him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Hieruſalem with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

||2.Chr.26.1. 21 || And all the people of Iuda tooke Azaria (whiche was ſixteene yeeres olde) and made him king for his father Amazia.

22 He built Elath, and brought it againe to Iuda, after that the king was laide to reſt with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth yeere of Amazia the ſonne of Joas king of Iuda, was Jeroboam the ſonne of Joas made king ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and raigned fourtie & one yeeres:

24 And wrought that which was euyll in the ſight of the Lorde, neither turned he away from all the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael, from the entring of Hemath, vnto the ſea of the wyldernesſe, according to the worde of the Lorde God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Jonas, the ſonne of Amithai the prophete, whiche was of Geth Hepher:

26 For the Lord ſawe howe that the affliction of Iſrael was exceeding * bitter, inſomuche that the priſoners and the forſaken were at an ende, and there was none to helpe Iſrael.

*Heb. changeable.

27 And the Lorde ſaide not, that he woulde put out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he helped them by the hand of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joas.

28 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Jeroboam, and al that he did, and his ſtrength, and howe he fought in the warres, and how he reſtored Damaſcus and Hemath to Iuda in Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the chronicles of the kynges of Iſrael?

29 And Jeroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kinges of Iſrael, and Zacharia his ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

Azaria the king of Iuda becommeth a leper.

IN the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Jeroboam king of Iſrael, began Azaria ſonne of Amazia king of Iuda, to raigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres olde was he when he was made kyng, and he raigned two and fiftie yeeres in Hieruſalem: and his mothers name was Jecholia, of Hieruſalem.

3 And he dyd that whiche was right in the ſyght of the Lord, according to al things as did his father Amazia.

4 Saue that the high places were not put away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe ſtyl on the hygh places.

5 ||And the Lorde ſmote the kyng, and he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeuerall houſe at libertie, and Jotham the kinges ſonne gouerned the palace, and iudged the people of the lande. ||2.Chr.26.21.

6 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Azaria, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

7 And ſo Azaria ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Jotham his ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

8 In the thirtie and eyght yeere of Azaria kyng of Iuda, dyd Zacharia the ſonne of Jeroboam raigne vpon Iſrael in Samaria ſixe monethes:

9 And wrought that which was euyl in the ſyght of the Lord, as dyd his fathers: and turned not away from the ſinnes of Jeroboam the ſonne of Nabat, whiche made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Sallum the ſonne of Jabes, conſpired agaynſt hym, and ſmote hym in the ſyght of the people, and kylled hym, and raigned in his ſtede.

11 The reſt of the woordes that cõcerne Zacharia, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iſrael.

12 This is alſo the woorde of Lorde, whiche he ſpake vnto Jehu, ſaying, || Thy ſonnes ſhall ſitte on the ſeate of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation after thee. And ſo it came to paſſe. ||2.Re.10.30

13 Sallum the ſonne of Jabes began to raigne in the niene and thirtieth yeere of Azaria kyng of Iuda, and he raigned a moneth in Samaria. 2.Chron.

14 For Manahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Thirza, & came to Samaria, & ſmote Sallum the ſonne of Jabes in Samaria, and ſlue hym, & raigned in his ſtede.

15 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Sallum, and the treaſon which he conſpired, beholde, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iſrael.

16 The ſame tyme Manahem deſtroyed Thiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſtes thereof from Thirza: and becauſe they opened not to hym, he ſmote it, and ript vp al the women with chylde.

17 The niene and thirtieth yeere of Azaria kyng of Iuda, began Manahem the ſonne of Gadi to raigne vpon Iſrael ten yeeres in Samaria. Azarias.

18 And he dyd euyll in the ſyght of the Lord, and turned not away al his dayes from the

the ſinne of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 And Phul the king of Aſſyria came vpon the land: and Manahem gaue Phul a thouſande talentes of ſiluer, that his hande might be with him, and ſtabliſhe the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Manahem made a proclamation for the money in Iſrael, that all men of ſubſtance ſhould geue the king of Aſſyria fyftie ſicles of ſiluer a peece: and ſo the king of Aſſyria turned backe againe, and taried not there in the land.

21 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Manahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iſrael?

22 And Manahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pecahia his ſonne did raigne in his ſteade.

23 In the fyftieth yeere of Azaria kyng of Iuda, began Pecahia the ſonne of Manahem to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria two yeeres,

24 And did that whiche was euil in the ſight of the Lorde, and left not of from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, which made Iſrael ſinne.

25 But Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, whiche was a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, euen in the place of the kinges houſe, with Argob and Aria, and with him were fyftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and raigned in his roome.

26 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Pecahia, and al that he did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iſrael.

27 In the fyftie and two yeere of Azaria king of Iuda, began Pecah the ſonne of Romelia to raigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria twentie yeeres,

28 And did euil in the ſight of the Lorde, and turned not away from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat that made Iſrael ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pecah king of Iſrael, came Thegelah Phalaſar king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion Abel, Beth-maacha, Janoah, Cedes, Hazor, Gilead, Galilee, and all the lande of Nephthali, and caried them away to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſea the ſonne of Ela, conſpired againſt Pecah the ſonne of Romelia, and ſmote him, and ſlue him, and raigned in his ſteade, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of " Dzias. Azarias.

31 The reſt of the woordes that concerne Pecah, and all that he did, beholde they are ||written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iſrael. ||2.Chr.27.1.

32 The ſecond yeere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, began Iotham the ſonne of Dzias king of Iuda to raigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Ieruſa, the daughter of Zadoc.

34 And he did that which is right in the ſight of the Lorde: euen according to all as did his father Dzias, ſo did he.

35 But the high places were not put away, for the people offered and burnt incenſe ſtil in the high places: he built the hygher doore of the houſe of the Lorde.

36 The reſt of the woords that concerne Iotham, and al that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iuda?

37 (In thoſe dayes the Lorde began to ſend into Iuda Rezin the king of Syria, and Pecah the ſonne of Romelia,)

38 Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Achaz his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. Achaz king of Iuda conſecrateth his ſonne in fyre.

THE ||ſeuenth yeere of Pecah the ſonne of Romelia *king of Iſrael*, a Achaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iuda began to raigne. ||2.Chr.28.1. a. A wicked ſonne of a godly father.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was he when he was made king, and raigned ſixteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, and dyd not that whiche was right in the eyes of the Lorde his God, lyke Dauid his father:

3 But walked in the way of the kinges of Iſrael, yea and made his ſonne to goe thorowe the fyre, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lorde caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he offered and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery thicke tree.

5 ||Then Rezin kyng of Syria, & Pecah ſonne of Romelia king of Iſrael, came vp to Hieruſalem to fyght: and they fought againſt Achaz, but could not ouercome him. ||Eſai.7.1.

6 At the ſame time Rezin king of Syria, brought Elath agayne to Syria, and ridde the Iewes thence: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt therein vnto this day.

7 So Achaz ſent meſſengerrs to Thegelah Phalaſar king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant, and thy ſonne, come vp, and deli-

uer me out of the hande of the king of Syria, and out of the hande of the king of Israel, which ryse vp against me.

b. Neglecting Gods helpe, he spoyled the temple of God, to procure mans helpe. Esai. 8.

8 b And Achaz tooke the syluer and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the kinges house, and sent a reward to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria consented vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and when he had taken it, he caried the people away to Cir, and slue Resin.

10 And king Achaz went to Damascus, to meete Theglath Phalasar king of Assyria, and when king Achaz sawe an aulter that was at Damascus, he sent to Uria the priest the patterne of the aulter, and the fashion of it, and all the woorkmanship thereof.

11 And Uria the priest made an aulter, in c all pointes like to the patterne whiche kyng Achaz had sent from Damascus, euen so dyd Uria the priest make it, against king Achaz came from Damascus.

c. There is no prince so wicked, but he shal fynde flatterers and false ministers to serue his turne.

12 And so when the king was come from Damascus, he sawe the aulter: and the king went to it, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his whole burnt offering, and his meate offering, and powred his drinke offering, and sprinckled the blood of his peace offeringes beside the aulter,

14 And by the brasen aulter which was before the Lorde, and set it without the temple, betweene the aulter and the temple of the Lorde, and put it on the North side of the aulter.

15 And king Achaz commaunded Uria the priest, and sayde, Vppon the great aulter, set on fyre in the morning the whole burnt offering, and in the euen the meate offering, and the kinges whole burnt sacrifyce, and his meate offering, with the whole burnt offering of all the people of the lande, and their meate offerynges, and their drinke offeringes, and powre thereby all the blood of the whole burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifyce: and the brasen aulter shalbe at my wyl.

16 And Uria the priest did accordyng to al thinges as king Achaz commaunded him.

17 And kyng Achaz brake the sides of the bottomes, and tooke the lauer from them, and tooke downe the lauatorie from the brasen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the vayle for the Sabboth that they had made in the house, and the kinges entrie without, turned he to the house of the Lorde, for feare of the king of Assyria.

19 The rest of the wordes that concerne Achaz what he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Iuda?

20 And Achaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezecia his sonne raigned in his steade.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

5. Hosea king of Israel is taken.

IN the twelfth yeere of Achaz king of Iuda, begamne Hosea the sonne of Elah to raigne in Samaria vppon Israel nine yeeres:

2 And did that whiche was euyll in the sight of the Lorde, but not as the kynges of Israel that were before him.

3 And Salmanasar kyng of Assyria came vp against hym, and Hosea became his seruant, and gaue him " prefentes.

" Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found treason in Hosea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present vnto the kyng of Assyria from yeere to yeere: and therefore the kyng of Assyria shut him vp, and bound hym in the prison house.

5 And then the kyng of Assyria came vp throughout al the land, and gate vp against Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

6 ||In the nienth yeere of Hosea, the king of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away vnto Assyria, and put them in Hala and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the a Medes. ||4. kin. 18.

a. At that time the Medes and Persians were subiect to the Assyrians.

7 For it came to passe, that the children of Israel sinned against the Lorde their God, whiche had brought them out of the lande of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharao kyng of Egypt, and feared other gods.

8 And they walked in the ceremonies of the heathen, whom the Lorde cast out before the children of Israel, and *in the ceremonies* whiche the kinges of Israel had made.

9 And the children of Israel went about to hyde those thynges that were not wel, from the Lorde their God: and they built them hygh places in all their cities, both in the towres where they kept watche, and also in the strong townes:

10 And they made them images and groues in euery hygh hill, and vnder euery * thicke tree:

* Heb. grene.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the hygh places, as dyd the heathen whom the Lorde caried away before them, and wrought wicked thynges to anger the Lorde withal:

12 For they serued idols, whereof the Lorde had sayde vnto them, Ye shall doo no such thyng.

13 Yet

13 And the Lord testified in Israel, and in Juda, by al the prophetes, and by all the Sears, saying, || Turne from your wycked wayes, and keepe my commaundementes, and my statutes, according to all the lawe whiche I commaunded your fathers, and whiche I sent to you by my seruantes the prophetes.

||Jerr. 25. 5.

14 Notwithstanding, they wouldе not heare, but rather hardened their neckes, like to the stubburnesse of their *b* fathers, that did not beleeue in the Lorde their God.

b. It is not like to folowe our fathers, except it may appeare they were godly.

15 For they refused his statutes, and his couenant that he made with their father, and the witnesses wherewith he witnessed vnto them, and they folowed vanitie, and became vayne, and went after the heathen that were rounde about them, concernyng whom the Lord had charged them, that they shoulde not doo lyke them.

16 But they left all the commaundementes of the Lorde their GOD, and made them images of metal, euen two calues, and *made* groues, and woorshipped all the *c* host of heauen, and serued Baal.

c. That is, the sunne, and the moone, and the starres.

17 And they sacrificed theyr sonnes and their daughters in fyre, & vsed witchcraftes, and enchauntmentes, || euen sellyng themselues to woorke wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, and to anger him.

Deute. 16. 3. 4.kin.21. 25.

18 And the Lorde was exceeding wroth with Israel, & put them out of his sight, that there was left but the tribe of Juda only.

19 Neuertheless, Juda also kept not the commaundementes of the Lorde theyr God, but walked in the ceremonies of Israel whiche they made.

20 And the Lorde cast of al the seede of Israel, and vexed them, and deliuered them into the handes of spoylers, vntyl he had cast them out of his sight:

3.kin.12.16

21 || For *d* he cut Israel from the house of Dauid, and made them a kyng, euen Jeroboam the sonne of Nabat, and Jeroboam dyewe Israel away, that they shoulde not folowe the Lorde, and made them sinne a great sinne.

d. That is, the ten tribes.

2.sam.12.16.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Jeroboam which he did, and departed not therefrom,

23 Untyl the Lord put Israel away out of his sight, || as he had sayde by all his seruantes the prophetes: and so was Israel caryed away out of their owne lande to Assyria, euen vnto this day.

Jerr. 25. 9.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, from *e* Cutha, from Ana, from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and put them in the cities of Samaria, in steede of the children of of Israel, and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

e. Of these people came the Samaritanes, of whom mention is made in the Gospel.

25 And at the beginning of their dwelling there, they feared not the lord, & the lorde sent Lions among them, which slue them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations whiche thou hast translated and put in the cities of Samaria, knowe not the lawe of the God of the lande: therefore he hath sent Lions vppon them, and beholde they slay them, because they knowe not the manner of woorshipping the God of the lande.

27 Then the king of Assyria commaunded, saying, Cary thyther one of the priestes whom ye brought thence, and let him goe and dwel there, and teache them the fashion howe to serue the God of the countrey.

28 And then one of the priestes, whom they had caryed from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they shoulde feare the Lorde.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made them gods of theyr owne, and put them in the houses of the hygh places whiche the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 The men of Babylon made Socoth Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Asima.

31 The Auites made Nibhaz & Tharthac: and the Sepharuites burnt theyr chyldren in fyre to Adramelech, and Anamelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 And so they feared the Lorde, and made them priestes of the baest of them, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 And so *f* they feared the Lorde, and serued theyr owne goddes, after the maner of the people whom they caryed thence.

f. We can not worship God and Idols.

34 And vnto this day they doo after the olde manner: and neither feare God, neyther doo after their ordinances and customes, nor doo after the lawe and commaundement whiche the Lorde commaunded the children of Jacob, || whom he called Israel.

||Gen. 32. 28. 3.kin. 18. 31.

35 And the Lord made a couenant with them, and charged them, saying, Feare none other gods, nor bowe your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But feare the Lorde, which brought you out of the lande of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him feare, and to him bowe, and to him doo sacrifice.

37 The statutes, ordinances, lawe, and commaundement which he wrote for you, see that ye be diligent to doo for euermore, and feare not any other gods.

38 And the couenant that I haue made

with you, kepe ye forgeat not, and feare none other goddes:

39 But the Lorde your GOD ye shall feare, and he shall delyuer you out of the handes of al your enimies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but did after their olde custome.

41 And so these nations feared the Lord, & serued their images also, lyke as did their chyldren, & their chyldrens children: euen as did their fathers, so doo they vnto this day.

¶ *The.xviii. Chapter.*

4. Hezecia king of Iuda putteth downe the brasen serpent, and destroyeth the idolles, 7. and prospereth.

§2. Chro. 28. 28. and. 29. 1.

IN the thyrde yeere of || Hosea sonne of Ela kyng of Israel, it came to passe that Hezecia the sonne of Achaz kyng of Juda did raigne.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and raigned twentie and nine yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Abi the daughter of Zacharia.

3 And he did that which is ryght in the sight of the Lorde, according as al as did Dauid his father.

a. It appertayneth to a good prince to purge the Church of god.

4 He *a* put away the high places, and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and al to brake the brasen serpent || that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the chyldren of Israel did burne sacrifice to it: and he called it Nehustan.

||Num. 21. 8.

5 He trusted in the Lorde God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among al the kinges of Juda, neyther were there any suche before him.

6 For he claue to the Lorde, and departed not from him: but kept his commaundements, which the lord commaunded Moses.

7 And the Lorde was with him, so that he prospered in al thinges which he tooke in hand: and he rebelled against the kyng of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, euen vnto Azza, and the coastes thereof, both castles where they kept watches, and strong cities.

9 And in the fourth yeere of kyng Hezecia, (which was the seuenth yeere of Hosea, sonne of Ela kyng of Israel) Salmanazar kyng of Assyria, came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

||1. king. 17. 1

10 ||And after three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the sixth yeere of Hezecia (that is to say, the nienth yeere of Hosea kyng of Israel) Samaria was wonne.

11 And the kyng of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the ryuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they would not hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde their God, but transgressed his couenant, & al that Moses the seruant of the Lorde commaunded, and would neither heare them, nor doo them.

13 ||Therefore in the fourteenth yeere of kyng Hezecia, did Sennacherib kyng of Assyria come vp against al the strong cities of Juda, and tooke them.

||2. Chr. 32. 1. Esai. 36. 1. Eccle. 48. 19.

14 And Hezecia king of Juda, sent to the kyng of Assyria to Lachis, saying, I haue offended, depart from me: and al that thou puttest on me, that wyl I beare. And the kyng of Assyria appoynted vnto Hezecia kyng of Juda three hundred talentes of siluer, and thirtie talentes of golde.

15 And Hezecia gaue him all the siluer that was founde in the house of the Lorde, and in the treasures of the kynges house.

16 At the same season did Hezecia rent of the doores of the temple of the Lord, and the pyllers which the sayde Hezecia kyng of Juda had couered ouer, and gaue them to the kyng of Assyria.

b. After certayne yeeres when Hezecia ceassed to pay the appoynted tribute, the kyng of Assyria sent his captaynes against hym. Matth. 1.

17 And the king of Assyria sent *b* Tharthan and Rabsaris, and Rabsaceh, from Lachis, to kyng Hezecia, with a great host, against Hierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Hierusalem, and gate them vp, and stoode by the conduite of the vpper poole, whiche is in the way of the fullers feelde.

18 And when they had called to the kyng, there came out to them Eliacim the sonne of Elcia, whiche was stewarde of the householde, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabsaceh sayd vnto them, Tell ye Hezecia, I pray you, thus sayth the great kyng, euen the kyng of Assyria, What confidence is this that thou hast?

||Esai. 36. 5.

20 ||Thou thinkest surely I haue eloquence, but counsel and strength are for the warre: on whom then doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Doest thou trust to the staffe of this broken reede Egypt, on whiche if a man leane, it wyl goe into his hand, and pearse it? euen so is Pharao kyng of Egypt vnto all that trust on hym.

22 If ye say vnto me, We trust in the Lorde our God: is not that he whose hygh places, and whose aulters Hezecia hath *c* put downe? and hath sayde to Juda and Hierusalem, Ye shall worship before this aulter here in Hierusalem.

c. Idolatres thynke that Gods religion is destroyed when idolatrie and superstition is removed.

23 Nowe therfore, I pray thee, gene hostages to my lorde the kyng of Assyria, and I wyl

wyl deliuer thee two thousand horses, yf thou be able to set riders vpon them.

24 Why thinkest thou scorne at the presence of one of the lest Dukes of my maisters seruantes, and trustest to Egypt for charettes and horsemen?

25 Moreouer, am I come nowe without the bidding of the Lorde to this place, to destroy it? The Lorde saide to me, Goe vp to this lande, and destroy it.

26 And Eliacim the sonne of Helcia, and Sobna, and Joah, saide vnto Rabsaceh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruantes in the Syrians language (for we vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes tongue, in the eares of this people that are on the wall.

27 And Rabsaceh said vnto them, Hath my maister sent me to thy maister and thee, to speake these woordes? Hath he not sent me because of the men which syt on the wal, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne * pisse with you?

28 And so Rabsaceh stoode, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the woordes of the great king, euen of the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezecia beguile you, for he shal not be able to deliuer you out of myne hand:

30 Neither let Hezecia make you to trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord shal surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be geuen ouer into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not vnto Ezecia: for thus sayth the king of Assyria, Deale kindly with me, and come out to me, and then eate euery man of his owne vine, and of his owne fygge tree, and drinke euery man of the water of his owne wel,

32 Til I come, and fette you to as good a land as yours is, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyardes, a land of oyle, of oliue trees, and of hony, that ye may liue, and not die: and hearken not vnto Ezecia, for he beguileth you, saying, The Lorde shall deliuer vs.

33 Hath euery one of the goddes of the nations, deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where is the god of Hamath and of Arphad? and where is the god of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Dyd they deliuer Samaria out of mine hand?

35 And what god is among all the gods of the nations, that hath deliuered his lande out of mine hand? d Shall the Lorde deliuer Hierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answeared not him a woord: for the king had commaunded, saying, Answeare him not.

37 Then Eliacim the sonne of Elcia, whiche was the steward of the houshold, and Sobna the scribe, and Joah the sonne of Asaph the recorder, came to Ezecia, with their clothes rent, and tolde him the woordes of Rabsaceh.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

6. God promiseth Esai victorie to Hezecia.

SO it came to passe, || that when king Ezecia heard it, he rent his clothes, and put on sackecloth, and came into the house of the Lord, || Esai 37.1.

2 And sent Eliacim, which was the steward of the household, and Sobna the scribe, and the elders of the priestes, clothed in sacke, to Esai the prophete, the sonne of Amos.

3 And they saide vnto him, Thus saith Ezecia, This day is a day of tribulation, and of rebuke and blasphemie: for the chyldren are come to the birth, and there is no strength to be deliuered.

4 Peraduenture the Lord thy God wyll heare al the woordes of Rabsaceh, whom the king of Assyria his maister hath sent to raple on the liuing God, and to rebuke him with woordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: and lyft thou vp thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of king Ezecia came to Esai.

6 And Esai saide vnto them, So shall ye say to your maister, Thus sayth the Lorde, Be not afraide of the woordes whiche thou hast heard, with which the young men of the king of Assyria haue rayled on me.

7 Behold, || I wyll sende a blast vppon hym, and he shall heare tidynges, and so returne to his owne lande, and I wyll bring to passe that he shal fall vppon the swoord, euen in his owne land. || Esai.37.9.

8 And Rabsaceh went backe againe, and founde the king of Assyria, fighting agaynst Libna: for he had heard how that he was departed from Lachis.

9 And when he heard men say of Thirhacah kyng of Ethiopia, Beholde he is come out to fyght agaynst thee: he departed, and sent messengers vnto Ezecia, saying,

10 Thus speake to Ezecia kyng of Juda, saying, Let not thy God deceiue thee, in whō thou trustest, saying, Hierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the kyng of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kynges of Assyria haue doone to al lands, how they haue vtterly destroyed them: and shalt

* Heb. the water of their vrine.

d An execrable blasphemy, to compare dead idols, with the liuing God.

thou escape?

12 Haue the goddes of the heathen deliuered them which mine auncestors haue destroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, whiche were in Thelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, and of Hena, and Iua?

14 And Ezecia receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Ezecia went vp into the house of the Lord, and laide it abrode before the Lorde.

a. It is the true refuge and succour in al dangers, to flee vnto the Lorde by earnest prayer.

15 And Ezecia *a* prayed before the lord, and saide, O Lorde God of Israel, whiche dwellest betweene the Cherubims, thou art God alone ouer all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 Lorde bowe downe thyne eare, and heare: open Lorde thine eyes, *I beseeche thee*, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent *this man* to raile on the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth Lorde, the kinges of Assyria haue destroyed nations and their lands,

18 And haue set fyre on their goddes: for they were no goddes, but the worke of the handes of man, euen of wood and stone: and they destroyed them.

19 Nowe therefore, O Lorde our God, I beseeche thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that al the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou onely art the Lord God.

20 And Esai the sonne of Amos sent to Ezecia, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard it.

21 This is therefore the worde that the Lorde hath saide of him, *b* The virgin, euen the daughter of Sion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorne *O thou king of Assyria* the daughter of Hierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

b. Hierusalem is called virgin, because as yet it had not been taken by the enimie

22 Whom hast thou rayled on? and whom hast thou blasphemed? Against whom hast thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes so hygh? euen against the holy one of Israel.

23 By the hand of thy messengers thou hast rayled on the Lorde, and saide, With the multitude of my charrettes, I am come vp to the toppes of the mountaines, along by the sides of Libanon, and I wyll cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the lustie Fyrre trees thereof: and I wyll goe into the lodging of his borders, and into the wood of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters: and with the step of my going wyl I drye all the water pooles that are besieged.

25 Hast thou not heard howe I haue ordeyned such a thing a great whyle agoe, and haue prepared it from the beginning? And shall I not nowe bring it forth, that it may destroy and bring strong cities into waste heapes of stones?

26 And the inhabitours of them shalbe of litle power, and faint harted, and confounded, and shalbe like the grasse of the feelde, or greene hearbe, or as the hay on the toppes of the houses, or as the corne that is vnripe and smitten with blasting.

27 I know thy dwelling, thy comming out, and thy going in, & thy fury against me.

28 And because thou ragest against me, and thy tumult is come vp to myne eares, I wyl put my hooke in thy nostrels, and my byt in thy lippes, and I wyll bring thee backe againe the same way thou camest.

29 And this shalbe a signe vnto thee, O Ezecia, Ye shal eate this yeere of such things as growe of them selues, and the next yeere such as come vp of those that dyd growe of their owne accorde, and the third yeere sowe ye and reape, plant vineyardes, and eate the fruites thereof.

30 And it that is escaped and left of the daughter of Juda, shall yet agayne take rooting downeward, and beare fruite vpward.

31 For out of Hierusalem shall goe a remnant and a number that shal escape out of mount Sion: the zeale of the Lorde of hostes shal bring this thing to passe.

32 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come to this citie, nor shoote an arrowe into it, nor come before it with shielde, nor cast a bancke against it:

33 But shal goe backe againe the way he came, and shall not come into this citie, sayth the Lorde.

34 For I wyll defend this citie, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for Dauid my seruantes sake.

35 And the selfe same night the ‖ angel of the Lorde went out, and smote in the host of the Assyrians an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when the remnant were vp early in the morning, behold they were all dead coarses.

‖ Tobi.1.21.

36 And so Sennacherib king of Assyria auoyded, and departed, and went againe and dwelt at Niniue.

37 And as he was in a temple worshipping Nisroch his god, Adramelech and Sarezar his owne sonnes *c* smote hym with the swoorde: and they escaped into the lande of Armenia, and Asar haddon his sonne raigned in his steade.

c. This was the iust iudgement of God for his blasphemie, that he should be slaine before that idol whiche he preferred before the liuing God: and by them by whom he ought by nature to haue been defended.

‖ Esai. 39

* Heb. he

them.

¶ The

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

1. Ezechia being ſicke, 7. receiueth the ſigne of his health.

2. Chro. 32. 24. Eſa. 38. 1. ABout ||that time was Ezechia ſicke vnto death: and the prophete Eſai the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaide vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lorde, Put thyne houſholde in an order, for thou ſhalt dye, and not liue.

2 And Ezechia turned his face to the wal, and prayed vnto the Lord, ſaying,

3 I beſeeche thee, O Lorde, remember nowe howe I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect hart, and haue doone that whiche is good in thy ſight: And Ezechia wept ſore.

4 And afore Eſai was gone out into the middle of the court, the word of the Lord came to him, ſaying,

a. God is moued with true prayer and vnfained repentance.

5 Turne againe, and tel Ezechia the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Dauid thy father, *a* I haue heard thy prayer, and ſeene thy teares, and beholde, I wil heale thee, ſo that on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the Lord:

6 And I wyl adde vnto thy dayes yet fifteene yeeres, and I wyl deliuer thee and this citie out of the hande of the king of Aſſyria, and wyll defende this citie, for mine owne ſake, and for Dauid my ſeruantes ſake.

7 And Eſai ſaide, Take a lumpe of dryed figges. And they tooke and laide it on the ſore, and he recouered.

8 And Ezechia ſaide vnto Eſai, What ſhal be the ſigne that the Lord wyl heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lorde the third day?

9 Eſai answeared, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the Lorde, that the Lorde wyll doo that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadowe goe forwarde ten degrees? or goe backe agayne ten degrees?

10 Ezechia answered, It is a light thing for the ſhadowe to goe downe ten degrees, I deſyre not *that*: but let the ſhadow goe backwarde ten degrees.

11 And Eſai the prophete called vnto the Lord, and he brought the ſhadowe ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the Dial of Achaz.

Eſai. 39. 1. 12 The ſame ſeaſon ||Berodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Ezechia: for he had heard howe that Ezechia was ſicke.

* Heb. *heard them.*

13 And Ezechia * was glad of them, and ſhewed them all his treaſure houſe, ſyluer, golde, odours, precious oyntment, all the houſe of his armorie, and al that was founde in his treaſures: there was nothyng in his houſe, and in al his realme, that Ezechia ſhewed them not.

14 And Eſai the prophete came vnto king Ezechia, and ſayde vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Ezechia ſayde, They be come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And he ſayde agayne, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? Ezechia answered, Al the things that are in my houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Eſai ſaide vnto Ezechia, Heare the worde of the Lord.

17 Beholde, the dayes come, that all that is in thyne houſe, and whatſoeuer thy fathers haue layde vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhalbe caryed into Babylon: ||and nothing ſhal be left, ſayth the Lorde. ||Iere. 20. 27

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhal proceede out of thee, and whiche thou ſhalt begeat, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe chamberlaynes in the pallace of the king of Babylon.

b. He humbleth hym ſelfe vnto the worde of the prophet.

19 And Ezechia ſayd vnto Eſai, *b* Welcome be the worde of the Lorde, which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſayde, Shall there not be peace and trueth in my dayes?

20 The remnant of the woordes that concerne Ezechia, and al his power, and howe he made a poole and a conduite, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

21 And Ezechia ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſe his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. King Manaſſe reſtoreth idolatrie, 16. and vſeth great cruelte.

||2. Chr. 33. 1. MAnaſſe was ||twelue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned fyftie and fyue yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hephziba.

2 And he dyd euyll in the ſyght of the Lord, euen after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he went and buylt vp the hygh places, which Ezechia his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp aulters for Baal, and made groues, as dyd Achab king of Iſrael, and woorſhypped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

||2. Sa. 7. 10. Iere. 32. 34. 4 ||And he buylt aulters in the houſe of the Lorde, of which the Lorde ſayde, In Hieruſalem wyll I put my name.

|| Chap. 16. 3. 5 || And he built aulters for al the hoast of heauen, euen in two courtes of the house of the Lorde.

6 And he offered his owne sonne in fyre, and gaue heede vnto witchcraft and sorcerie, and maintened woorkers with spirites, and tellers of fortunes, and wrought much wickednesse in the sight of the Lorde, to anger him.

|| 3. king. 9. 3. 7 || And he put an image of a groue that he had made, in the temple, of which the lord saide to Dauid and Solomon his sonne, In this house, and in Hierusalem, which I haue chosen out of al tribes of Israel, wyll I put my name for euer,

8 Neither wil I make the feete of Israel moue any more out of the lande whiche I gaue their fathers: so that they wyll obserue and doo all that I haue commaunded them, and according to all the lawe, that my seruant Moses commaunded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasse led them out of the way, to doo more wickedly then did the heathen people, whom the Lorde destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake by his seruantes the prophetes, saying,

|| Iere. 15. 4. 11 || Because Manasse king of Iuda hath doone suche abominations, and hath wrought more wickedly then al the Amorites whiche were before him did, and hath made Iuda sinne also with his idols:

12 Therfore thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Beholde, I wyll bring such euil vpon Hierusalem and Iuda, that who so heareth of it, both his eares shall * tingle.

* be astonished.

a. As I haue destroyed Samaria, and the house of Achab: so wil I destroy Iuda.

13 And I wyl stretche ouer Hierusalem the squaring line of a Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Achab: and I wyll wipe out Hierusalem, as a man wipeth a dithe, and when he hath wiped it, turneth it vpside downe.

b. Meanyng Iuda and Beniamin.

14 And I will leaue the b remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hande of their enimies, and they shalbe robbed and spoyled of al their aduersaries:

15 Because they haue done euill in my sight, & haue angred me since the time theyr fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day.

c. The Hebrues write that he slue Esaias the prophete.

16 And Manasse c shed innocent blood exceeding muche, til he replenished Hierusalem from corner to corner, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iuda to sinne, and to do euyl in the sight of the Lorde.

17 The rest of the woords that concerne Manasse, and all that he dyd, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

18 And Manasse slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, euen in the garden of Oza, and Amon his sonne raigned in his steade.

19 Amon was twentie and two yeere olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned two yeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Mesullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Iotbah.

20 And he did euill in the sight of the Lord, as his father Manasse dyd:

21 And walked in al the way that his father walked in, and serued the idols that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsoke the Lord God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lorde.

23 And the seruantes of Amon conspired agaynst hym, and slue the kyng in his owne house.

24 And the people of the lande slue all them that had cõspired agaynst king Amon, and the people made Iosia his sonne kyng in his steade.

25 The rest of the woordes that concerne Amon, what things he did, are they not witten in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Iuda?

26 And a they buryed hym in his sepulchre, in the garden of Oza, & Iosia his sonne raigned in his steade.

a or, he is vnburied. Iosia his sonne.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

4. Iosia repayreth the temple. 8. Helcia findeth the booke of the lawe, and caused it to be presented to Iosia, 14. who sendeth to Hulda the prophetisse to inquire the Lordes wyll.

IOsia was eyght yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, || and he raigned thirtie and one yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Iedida, the daughter of Adaia of Boscath. || 2. Chr. 34. 1.

2 He dyd that whiche is ryght in the sight of the Lorde, & walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and a bowed neither to the ryght hande, nor to the left.

a. His zeale was prophesied of, and his name mentioned by Ido the prophete, more then three hundred yeeres before. 3. king. 13

3 And in the eightienth yeere of ỹ raigne of kyng Iosia, the kyng sent Saphan the sonne of Asalia, the sonne of Meiulan the scribe, to the house of the Lorde, saying,

and beyng but eyght yeeres old, he sought the God of his father Dauid. 2. Chron. 3.

4 Goe vp to Helcia the hygh priest, that he may summe the syluer whiche is brought into the house of the Lorde, whiche the keepers of the porche haue geathered of the people:

5 And let them deliuer it into the hande of them that doo the woorke, and that haue the ouersyght of the house of the Lorde: and

and let them geue it to them that woorke in the house of the Lorde, to repayre the decayed places of the temple.

6 Euen vnto carpenters and masons, and workers vpon the walles, and for to buy timber and free stone, to repayre the temple.

7 Howbeit, let no reckoning be made with them, of the money that is deliuered into their hande, but let them doo it vppon truste.

8 And Helcia the hygh priest, sayde vnto Saphan the scribe, *b* I haue founde the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan, and he read it.

9 And Saphan the scribe came to the king, and brought him woorde agayne, and sayd, Thy seruants haue *gearhered the money that was founde in the temple, and haue deliuered it vnto them that doo the woorke, and that haue the ouersight of the house of the Lorde.

10 And Saphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the priest hath delyuered me a booke: and Saphan read it before the kyng.

11 And when the kyng had hearde the woordes of the booke of the lawe, he rent his clothes.

12 And the kyng commaunded Helcia the priest, and Ahicam the sonne of Saphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaia, and Saphan the scribe, and Asahia a seruant of the kynges, saying,

13 Goe ye, and enquyre of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for al Iuda, concerning the woordes of this booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lorde that is kindled agaynst vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the woordes of this booke, to doo according vnto all that which is written therein for vs.

14 So Helcia the hygh priest, and Ahicam, Achbor, and Saphan, and Asahia, went vnto Hulda the prophetisse, the wyfe of Sallum the sonne of Thicua, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (which prophetisse dwelt in Hierusalem in the *c* house of the doctrine) and they communed with her.

15 And she answeared them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Tel the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl bryng euyl vpon this place, and on the inhabitours thereof, euen all the woordes of the booke whiche the kyng of Iuda hath read:

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other goddes, to anger me withal, the *d* woorkes of their handes: my wrath also shalbe kyndled agaynst this place, and shal not be quenched.

18 But to the kyng of Iuda, which sent you to aske counsel of the Lorde, so shal ye say, Thus sayth the Lorde GOD of Israel, as touching the woordes whiche ye haue hearde:

19 Because thine hart dyd *e* melt, and because thou hast humbled thee selfe before the Lorde, when thou heardest what I spake agaynst this place, and agaynst the inhabiters of the same, howe that they shoulde be destroyed and accursed: and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me, I also haue hearde *it* sayth the Lorde.

20 Beholde therefore, I wyll receyue thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be put into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see al the euyl which I wyl bring vpon this place. And they brought the king woorde agayne.

¶ *The.xxiii.Chapter.*

2. Iosias readeth the lawe before the people, 3. he maketh a couenant with the Lorde, 4. he putteth downe the idols after he had killed theyr priestes. 22. He keepeth the Passeouer. 24. He destroyeth the coniurers, 29. He was killed in Megiddo, 30. and his sonne Ioachas raigned in his steede. 33. After he was taken, his sonne Ioachim was made king.

AND then the king sent, || and there gathered vnto him all the elders of Iuda and of Hierusalem. ||2.Chro. 34. 30.

2 And the kyng went vp into the house of the Lorde, with al the men of Iuda, and all the inhabiters of Hierusalem, with the priestes and prophetes, and all the people both smal and great: and he read in the eares of them al, the woordes of the booke of the couenant which was founde in the house of the Lorde.

3 And the kyng *a* stoode by a pyller, and made a couenant before the Lorde, that they shoulde walke after the Lorde, and keepe his commaundementes, his witnesses, and his statutes, with all their hart, and all theyr soule, and make good the woordes of the sayd couenant, that were written in the foresayde booke: and al the people consented to the couenant.

4 *b* And the kyng commaunded Helcia the high priest, and the inferiour priestes, and the " keepers of the ornamentes, to bryng out of the temple of the Lorde all the vesselles that were made for Baal, for the groues, and for al the host of heauen: and he burnt them

This was like copy that Moses left them, as appeareth. 2. Chr. 34. which eyther by the negligence of the priestes had ben lost: or els by the wickednesse of idolatrous kynges had ben abolished,

Heb. melted.

Or the College whiche was neare to the temple, and where the learned assembled to intreate of the scriptures and doctrine of the prophetes.

The workes of mans hande here signifieth that man inuenteth beside the worde of God, which are abominable in Gods seruice.

a. Where the kyng had his place. 2 Kin. 11.

b. Kyng Iosias zealously purgeth the temple of God, and destroyeth all the monumentes of idolatrie and superstition.

" Or, doore keepers.

them without Hierusalem in the feeldes of Cedron, and caryed the ashes of them into Bethel.

5 And he put downe the priestes *of Baal* whom the kynges of Juda had founded to burne incense in the hygh places and cities of Juda that were rounde about Hierusalem, and also them that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the sunne, to the moone, to the planettes, and to al the hoste of heauen.

6 And he *c* brought out the groue from the temple of the Lorde, without Hierusalem, vnto the brooke Cedron, and burnt it there at the brooke Cedron, and stampt it to powder, and cast the dust thereof vpon the *d* graues of the chyldren of the people.

7 And he brake downe the celles of the male stewes that were by the house of the Lorde, where the women woue hangynges for the groue.

8 And he brought all the priestes out of the cities of Juda, and defiled the hygh places where the priestes had burnt incense, euen from Geba to Beersleba, and destroyed the hygh places of the gates that were in the entryng in of the gate of Josua the gouernour of the citie, whiche were on the left hande *as a man goeth in* to the gate of the citie.

9 *e* Neuertheleſſe, the priestes of the hygh places came not vp to the aulter of the Lord in Hierusalem, saue onely they did eate of the sweete breed among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Thopheth, whiche is in the valley of the chyldren of Hinnom, because no man shoulde offer his sonne or his daughter in fyre to Moloch.

11 He put downe the horses that the kynges of Juda had geuen to the sunne, at the entryng in of the house of the Lorde, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlayne, which was ruler of the suburbes, and burnt the charrettes of the sunne with fyre.

12 And the aulters that were on the top of the parlour of Achaz, which the kings of Juda had made, and the aulters whiche Manasse had made in the two courtes of the house of the Lorde, dyd the kyng breake downe, and ranne thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Cedron.

13 And the hygh places that were before Hierusalem, on the ryght hande of the mount *f* Oliuet, ‖ which Solomon the king of Israel had buylded for Astoreth, the abomination of the Sidons, and for Chamos, the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom, the abomination of the chyldren of Ammon, those the kyng defiled:

14 And brake the images, & cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ‖ Moreouer, the aulter that was at Bethel, the hygh places made by Jerobo-am the sonne of Nabat, which made Israel sinne, both the aulter and also the hygh place he brake downe, and burnt the hygh place, and stampt it to powder, and burnt the groue. ‖3.kin.12.28

16 And as Josia turned hym selfe, he spied the graues that were in the mount, and sent and fet the bones out of the graues, and burnt them vpon the aulter, to pollute it, according to the woorde of the Lorde that the man of God proclaymed, whiche tolde the same woordes.

17 Then he sayde, What tytle is that that I see? And the men of the citie tolde him, ‖ It is the sepulchre of the man of God, whiche came from Juda, and tolde the selfe same thinges that thou hast done to the aulter of Bethel. 2.Chro.35. ‖3.king.13.2

18 And he sayd, Let him alone: see that no man moue his bones. And so his bones were saued, with the bones of a prophet that came out of Samaria. 2.Chr.36.1

19 And al the houses of the hygh places in the cities of Samaria, which the kyng of Israel had made to anger *the Lorde with*, al those Josia put out of the way, and did to them according to al the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he sacrificed all the priestes of the hygh places that were there, vppon the aulters, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Hierusalem.

21 ‖ And the kyng commaunded all the people, saying, Keepe the feast of Passeouer vnto the Lorde your God, as it is written in the booke of this couenant. ‖2.Chr.35.1. 3.Esdras.1.1

22 There was no Passeouer holden like that, from the dayes of the iudges that iudged Israel, and in all the dayes of the kynges of Israel, and of the kynges of Juda.

23 In the eyghteenth yeere of kyng Josia, was this Passeouer holden to the Lorde in Hierusalem.

24 And moreouer, woorkers with spirites, and soothsayers, images, wolles, and al the abominations that were spyed in the lande of Juda, and in Hierusalem, those dyd Josia put out of the way, to performe the woordes of the lawe, whiche were written in the booke that Helchia the priest founde in the house of the Lorde.

25 Lyke vnto hym was there no kyng before him, that turned to the Lorde with al his

a. He remooued that groue which idolaters for deuotion had planted neare to the temple, contrary to the commaundementes of the Lorde, Deu. 16. or as some reade, the similitude of a groue whiche was hanged in the temple.

d. Both in contempt of the idols, and reproche of them which had woorshipped them in theyr lyues.

e. Iosias thought not meete that those priestes whiche had serued idols, shoulde be ministers in the temple of God. Ieremi. 7.

‖3.kin.11.7.

f. A mount that was ful of idolles.

his hart,with all his soule,and al his might, accordyng to al the law of Moses,neyther after hym arose there any such as he.

26 Notwithstandyng,the Lorde turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith he was angry agaynst Juda, because of all the prouocations that Manasse had prouoked hym withall.

27 And the Lorde sayde,I wyl put Juda also out of my sight,as I haue done away Israel,and wil cast of this citie Hierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I sayde,My name shalbe there.

28 The rest of the woordes that concerne Josia, and all that he dyd, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kynges of Juda?

2.Chro.35. 29 ‖ In his dayes Pharao Necho king of Egypt, went vp agaynst the kyng of Assyria to the riuer of Euphrates: and kyng Josia went agaynst hym,and was slayne of hym at Megiddo,when he had seene hym.

30 And his seruantes caryed hym dead from Megiddo,and brought him to Hierusalem, and buryed hym in his owne sepulchre: 2.Chr.36.1 ‖ and the people of the lande tooke Joachas the sonne of Josia, and annoynted hym, and made hym kyng in his fathers steade.

31 Joachas was twentie & three yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned three monethes in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Hamital,the daughter of Jeremia,of Libna.

32 And he dyd euyll in the syght of the Lord, accordyng to al thinges as his fathers had doone.

33 And Pharao Necho put hym in bondes at Ribla in the lande of Hamath, whyle he raigned in Hierusalem,and put the lande to a tribute of an hundred talentes of syluer,and a talent of golde.

34 And Pharao Necho made Eliacim the sonne of Josia king,in the roome of Josia his father, and turned his name to Joacim, and tooke Joachas away: whiche when he came to Egypt,dyed there.

35 And Joacim gaue the syluer and the golde to Pharao,and taxed the lande,to geue the money, accordyng to the commaundement of Pharao: requiryng of euery man accordyng to their abilitie, syluer and golde, euen of the people of the lande, to geue vnto Pharao Necho.

36 Joacim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name also was Zebuda, the daughter of Pedaia of Ruma.

37 And he dyd that whiche was euyll in the syght of the Lord,according to al things as his fathers had doone.

The.xxiiii.Chapter.

1. Joacim made subiect to Nabuchodonosor rebelleth. 15. He and his people are caryed to Babylon. 17. Zedecia is made king.

IN his dayes came a Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon vp, and Joacim became his seruant three yeeres: and then turned, and rebelled agaynst hym. a or,*Nabuchadnezzer.*

2 And the Lorde sent agaynst hym bandes of the Chaldees, and bandes of the Syrians,and bandes of the Moabites, & bandes of the Ammonites, and sent them agaynst Juda,to destroy it, accordyng to the saying of the Lord, which he spake by his seruantes the prophetes.

3 Onely at the byddyng of the Lorde came this vpon Juda, to put them out of his sight for the sinnes of Manasse,according to all that he dyd,

4 And for the innocent blood that he shed, and filled Hierusalem with innocent blood: and the Lorde would not be reconciled.

5 The rest of the woordes that concerne Joacim,and al that he dyd,are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kinges of Juda?

6 And so Joacim a slept with his fathers: and Joachin his sonne raigned in his steade. a. Not that he was buried with his fathers,for he dyed in the way as they caryed him prisoner toward Babylon. Iere.22.

7 And the kyng of Egypt came no more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the ryuer of Euphrates, all that parteyned to the kyng of Egypt.

8 Joachin was eyghteene yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and raigned in Hierusalem three monethes: his mothers name also was Nehusta,the daughter of Elnathan,of Hierusalem.

9 And he dyd that whiche was euyll in the syght of the Lord,according to all as his father had doone.

10 ‖ In that tyme came the seruantes ‖ Dan.1.1. of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon vp, agaynst Hierusalem, and the citie was besieged.

11 And Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon came agaynst the citie,and his seruantes dyd besiege it.

12 And Joachin the kyng of Juda b came out to the kyng of Babylon,he and his mother, his seruantes, his lordes, and his chamberlaynes: and the kyng of Babylon tooke him in the c eyght yeere of his raigne. b. That is, he yelded hym selfe vnto hym. c. In the raigne of the king of Babylō.

13 And he caryed out thence al the treasures of the house of the Lorde, & the treasure of

of the kynges houſe, and brake all the veſſels of golde whiche Solomon kyng of Iſrael had made in the temple of the Lorde, as the Lorde had ſayde.

14 And he caryed away al Hieruſalem, and all the lordes, and all the ſtrong men of warre, euen ten thouſande, into captiuitie, and al the craftſmen, and *d* keepers, none remayning, ſaue the poore common people of the lande.

d. The worde ſignifieth counſellours, wyſe men, men of eſtimatiō, cunnyng men in orderyng of a campe.

15 ||And he caryed away Ioachin to Babylon, and the kinges mother, and the kinges wyues, his chamberlaynes, and them that were myghtie in the lande, thoſe caryed he away into captiuitie, from Hieruſalem, to Babylon.

||2. Chro. 36. 10.

Heſt. 2. 6.

16 And all the actiue men of warre, euen ſeuen thouſande, and craftſmen, and *n* porters, a thouſande, al that were ſtrong and apte for warre, did the kyng of Babylon bryng to Babylon captiue.

n Or, *cunnyng men, as before.*

17 ||And the kyng of Babylon made Mathania his fathers brother kyng in his ſteade, and changed his name to Zedecia.

||Jerem. 37. 1 and 52. 1.

18 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned eleuen yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Hamital, the daughter of Jeremia, of Libna.

19 And he did euil in the ſight of the Lord, accordyng to al as Ioachin had doone.

20 For the wrath of the Lord was mooued agaynſt Hieruſalem and Iuda, vntyl he *e* caſt them out of his ſight: and Zedecia rebelled agaynſt the kyng of Babylon.

e. Out of Hieruſalem & Iuda into Babylon.

¶ The .xxv. Chapter.

1. Hieruſalem is beſiged of Nabuchodonoſor, and taken. 7. The ſonnes of Zedecia are ſlayne before his eyes, and after, his owne eyes put out.

AND in the ||nienth yeere of his raigne, the tenth day of the tenth moneth, Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon came, he, and all his hoſt, agaynſt Hieruſalem, and pitched agaynſt it, and made engins agaynſt it, on euery ſyde.

||Jerem. 39. 1 and. 52. 4.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of kyng Zedecia.

3 And the nienth day of the moneth, there was ſo great a hunger in the citie, that there was no bread for the people of the lande.

4 And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of armes *fled* by night, by a way throw a gate *which is* betweene two walles by the kyngs garden (the Chaldees lying about the citie) and the kyng went the way towarde the playne.

5 And the ſouldiers of the Chaldees followed after the kyng, and tooke hym in the playne of Iericho: and all his armie were ſcattered away from hym.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought hym to *Nabuchodonoſor* the king of Babylon, to Ribla, where they gaue iudgement vpon hym.

7 And they ſlue the ſonnes of Zedecia before his eyes, and he put out the eyes of Zedecia, and fettered hym with chaynes, and caryed hym to Babylon.

8 And the ſeuenth day of the fyfth moneth (whiche is the nineteenth yeere of kyng Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon) came Nabuzaradan, a ſeruant of the kyng of Babylon, & cheefe captayne of the men of warre, vnto Hieruſalem:

9 And burnt the houſe of the Lorde, and the kynges houſe, and all the houſes of Hieruſalem, and all great houſes burnt he with fyre.

Jer. 40. 5

10 And al the ſouldiers of the Chaldees that were with the cheefe captayne of the men of warre, brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem rounde about.

11 But the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and them that were fledde to the kyng of Babylon, with the remnant of the common people, dyd Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne of the men of warre, cary away.

12 But the captayne of the ſouldiers left of the poore of the lande to dreſſe the vines, and to tyll the grounde.

||Jere. 27. 19.

13 And the pyllers of braſſe that were in the houſe of the Lorde, and the ſockettes, and the braſen lauatorie that was in the houſe of the Lorde, dyd the Chaldees breake, and caryed all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pottes, ſhouels, inſtruments of muſicke, ſpoones, and all the veſſelles of braſſe that they miniſtred in, tooke they away,

15 And the fyrepannes, and balons, and ſuche thinges as were of golde and of ſyluer, them tooke the cheefe captayne away:

16 Euen two pyllers, one lauatorie, and the ſockettes whiche Solomon had made for the houſe of the Lorde: the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

17 ||The heyght of the one pyller was eyghteene cubites, and the pommel thereof was braſſe: and the heyght of the pommel was with wreathen worke three cubites, and pomegranates vppon the pommell rounde about, all of braſſe: and of the ſame faſhion was the ſeconde pyller, with a wreathen worke.

||3. King. 7. 15 Jere. 52. 21. 2. Chro. 3. 15

18 And

18 And the cheefe captaine of the men of warre tooke Saraia the chiefe priest, and Zephoniah the high priest saue one, and the three keepers of the holy thinges:

19 And out of the citie he tooke a chamberlaine, that had the ouersight of the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were euer in the kinges presence, whiche were founde in the citie, and him that was scribe to the captaine of the host, whiche brought out the people of the land, to warre, and threescore men of the people of the lande that were found in the citie.

20 And Nabuzaradan the cheefe captaine of the men of warre, tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Ribla.

21 And the king of Babylon smote the, and slue them at Ribla in the lande of Hamath: and so Juda was caried away out of their land.

Jer.40.5. 22 ||Howbeit, there remained people in the lande of Juda, whom Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon left, and made Gedalia the sonne of Ahicam, the sonne of Saphan, ruler ouer them.

23 And all the captaines of the souldiers, they, and theirs, hearde that the king of Babylon had made Gedalia gouernour, and there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, Johanna the sonne of Carea, Saraia the sonne of Thanhumeth the Netophatite, and Jaazania the sonne of Maachati, they, and theyr men.

24 And Gedalia sware to them, and to the men whom they had with them, and said vnto them, "Feare not ye to be the seruantes of the Chaldees: dwell in the lande, and serue the king of Babylon, and ye shalbe wel.

"Or, be ye not afrayde of the seruantes of the Chaldees.

25 But in the seuenth moneth, Ismael the sonne of Nathania, the sonne of Elisama, of the kynges blood, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedalia, that he dyed: and so did he the Iewes and the Chaldees that were with him at Mispah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaynes of warre, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afrayde of the Chaldees.

27 Notwithstanding, yet in the seuen and thirtieth yeere after Joachin king of Juda was caried away, the seuen and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach kyng of Babylon, the same yeere that he began to raigne, dyd lift vp the head of Joachin king of Juda out of prison,

28 And spake kindly to hym, and set his seate aboue the seate of the kynges that were with hym in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garmentes, and he dyd euer eate bread before hym all the dayes of his lyfe.

30 His portion was a continual portion that was assigned him of the king, euery day a certayne, as long as he lyued.

The ende of the seconde booke of the kynges, commonly called the fourth booke.

¶ The first booke of the Chronicles,

called in Latine, Verba dierum: *or, after the Greekes,*

Paralipomenon: which the Hebrues call *Dibre Haiamim*, and recken both the bookes but for one.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Adam and Noah, vntil Abraham, 27. and from Abraham, vnto Esau. 35. His children. 43. Kinges and Dukes came of hym.

||Gene. 5. 9.

ADAM, Seth, Enos.

2 Cenan, Mahalehel, Jared.

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech.

4 Noah, Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

||Gene. 10. 2. 5 ||The sonnes of Japheth: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Iauan, and Thubal, Mesech, and Thiras.

6 The sonnes of Gomer: Aschenaz, Riphath, and Thogarma.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elisa, and Tharsis, Cittim, and Dodanim.

8 The sonnes of Ham: Chus, and Mizraim, Phut, and Chanaan.

9 The sonnes of Chus: Seba, and Hauila, Sabbetha, and Raama, and Sabtheca. And the sonnes of Raama: Seba, & Dedan.

||Gene. 10. 8. 10 ||And Chus begate Nimrod: and he began to be mightie vpon the earth.

11 Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, Lahabim, and Nephthuim,

12 Pathrusim, and Casluim, of whiche came the Philistines, and the Caphthorites.

13 Chanaan begate Sidon his eldest sonne, and Heth.

14 Iebusi also, and Amori, and Girgasi,

15 Heui, Araci, and Sini,

16 And Aruadi, Samari, and Hemathi.

||Gene. 14. 28 17 ||The sonnes of Sem: Elam, and Assur, Arphaxad, Lud, and Aram, and Uz, Hul, and Gether, and Mesech.

18 Arphaxad begate Selah, and Selah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sonnes: the name of the one was Peleg, because that in his dayes the land was diuided, and his brothers name was Ioctan.

20 Ioctan begate Almodad, and Saleph, Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Dicla,

22 Ebal, and Abimael, and Seba,

23 And Ophir, Hauilah, and Iobab:

24 All these were the sonnes of Ioctan: Sem, Arphaxad, Selah,

25 Eber, ||Peleg, Reu, ||Gene. 11. 15

26 Serug, ||Nahor, Therah, ||Gen. 11. 14.

27 Abram, ||otherwise called Abraham. ||Gene. 17. 5.

28 The sonnes of Abraham: ||Isaac, and Ismael. ||Gene. 16. 11

29 And these are their generations: ||the eldest sonne of Ismael was Nabaioth, then Cedar, Adbeel, and Mibsam. ||Gene. 25. 13

30 Misma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Thema,

31 Ietur, Naphis, and Cedma: these are the sonnes of Ismael.

32 ||The children of Cetura, Abrahams concubine, she bare Zimram, Iocsan, Medan, Midian, Iesboc, and Suah. The children of Iocsan: Seba, and Dedan. ||Gene. 25. 2.

33 ||The children of Midian: Epha, and Epher, Henoch, Abida, and Eldaa: All these are the children of Cetura. ||Gene. 25. 4.

34 And so Abraham begat Isaac. The sonnes of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.

35 The sonnes of ||Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, Ieus, Iaelam, and Corah. ||Gen. 36. 9.

36 The children of Eliphaz, Theman, Omar, Zephi, and Gatham, Cenas, Thimna, and Amalec.

37 The children of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Samma, and Miza.

38 The sonnes of Seir: Lotan, Sobal, Sibeon, and Ana, Dison, Ezer, and Disan.

39 The children of Lotan: Hori, and Homan: and Thimna was Lotans sister.

40 The children of Sobal: Alian, Manahath, Ebal, Sephi, & Onam. The sonnes of Sibeon: Aia, and Ana.

41 And the sonnes of Ana: Dison. The sonnes of Dison: Hamran, Esban, Ietran, and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilhan, Zauã, & Iacan. The sonnes of Dison: Uz, & Aran.

43 These are the kynges that raigned in the land of Edom, before any king raigned ouer the children of Israel: Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhaba.

44 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bosra, raigned in his steade.

45 And

45 And when Jobab also was dead, Husam of the lande of the Themanites, raigned in his steade.

46 And when Husam was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad, which smote Madian in the feelde of Moab, raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie, was Auith.

47 So Hadad dyed, & Samla of Masreca, raigned in his steade.

48 And Samla dyed, and Saul of Rehoboth by the riuers syde, raigned in his steade.

49 And when Saul was dead, Baalhanan the sonne of Achbor, raigned in his steade.

50 And Baalhanan dyed, and Hadad raigned in his steade: and the name of his citie was Phai, and his wyues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 Hadad dyed also. And there were Dukes in Edom: Duke Thimnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Jetheth,

52 Duke Aholibama, Duke Ela, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Cenaz, Duke Theman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. These are the Dukes of Edom.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. *The genealogie of Iuda, vnto Isai the father of Dauid.*

THese are the sonnes of Israel: || Ruben, Simeon, Leui, Iuda, Issachar, and Zabulon,

2 Dan, Ioseph, Beniamin, Nephthali, Gad, and Aser.

3 The || sonnes of Iuda: Er, Onan, and Sela: these three were borne vnto hym of a Bath Sua the Chanaanitesse. And Er the eldest sonne of Iuda, was euyll in the syght of the Lorde, and he slue hym.

4 And || Thamar his daughter in lawe, bare hym Phares, and Zara: and so all the sonnes of Iuda, were fyue.

5 The sonnes of Phares: Hesron, and Hamul.

6 The sonnes of Zara: Zimri, Ethan, Heman, Chalchol, and Dara: whiche were fyue in all.

7 And the sonnes of Charmi, * Achan, ||that troubled Israel, and trangressed in the thyng that was damned.

8 The sonnes of Ethan: Azaria.

9 The sonnes also of Hesron that were borne vnto hym: Jerameel, Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And || Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, a lorde of the chyldren of Iuda.

11 And Naasson begate Salma, and Salma begate Booz.

12 Booz begate Obed, and Obed begate Isai.

13 || And Isai begate his eldest sonne Eliab, and Aminadab the seconde, and Simaa the thirde, ||1.Sa.16.1

14 Nathanael the fourth, and Radai the fyfth,

15 Ozem the syxth, and Dauid the seuenth.

16 Whose sisters were Zaruia and Abigail. The sonnes of Zaruia: Abisai, Joab, and Azael, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaza, the father of which Amasa, was Jether an Ismaelite.

18 And Caleb the sonne of Hesron, begate Asuba, of Asuba his wyfe, and Jerioth, whose sonnes are these: Jaser, Sobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Asuba was dead, Caleb tooke Euphrata, which bare hym Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

21 Afterwarde came Hesron to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, and tooke her when he was threescore yeeres olde, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Jair, which had three and twentie cities in the lande of Gilead.

23 And he ouercame Gessur and Aram the townes of Jair, from them *which dwelt in them*, and Cenath and the townes thereof, euen three score townes: All these were the sonnes of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hesron was dead at Caleb in Euphrata, Abia Ezroms wyfe bare hym Ashur the father of Thecoa.

25 And the sonnes of Jerahmeel, the eldest sonne of Hesron, were: Ram the eldest, Buna, Oren, Ozem, and Ahia.

26 And Jerahmeel had yet another wife, named Atara, whiche was the mother of Onam.

27 And the sonnes of Ram, the eldest sonne of Jerahmeel, were: Maas, Jamin, and Ecar.

28 The sonnes of Onam, were: Sammai, and Jada. The sonnes of Sammai: Nadab, and Abisur.

29 And the wyfe of Abisur was called Abihail, and she bare him Ahban and Molid.

30 The sonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. And Seled dyed without chyldren.

31 The sonne of Appaim, Iesi: and the sonne of Iesi, Sesan: and the sonne of Sesan, Ahlai.

32 And

Gen.29.32.

Gen.38.3. a. Bath, signifieth a daughter.

Matth.1.3.

Achar. Ios.7.1.

Ruth.4.19.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Samai, Jether and Jonathan: and Jether dyed without chyldren.

33 The ſonnes of Jonathan: Peleth, & Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Jerahmeel.

34 Seſan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Seſan had a ſeruant that was an Egyptian, named Jarha,

35 To whom he gaue his daughter to wyfe, and ſhe bare hym Athai.

36 And Athai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate Zabad.

37 And Zabad begat Aphlal, and Aphlal begate Obed.

38 Obed begate Jehu, and Jehu begat Azaria.

39 Azaria begate Helez, and Helez begate Elaſa.

40 Elaſa begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Sallum.

41 Sallum begate Jecamia, Jecamia begate Eliſamah.

42 The ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel: Meſa his eldeſt ſonne, whiche was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſa the father of Hebron.

43 The ſonnes of Hebron: Corah, and Thapuah, Recem, and Sama.

44 Sama begate Raham the father of Jercoam, and Recem begate Dammai.

45 The ſonne of Dammai, was Maon: and Maon was the father of Bethzur.

46 And Epha a concubine of Calebs, bare Haran, and Moſa, and Gazez: Haran begate Gazez.

47 The ſonnes of Jahdai, were: Regē, Jotham, Gelan, Phelet, Epha, and Saaph.

48 And Maacha was Calebs cōcubine, of whom he begate Seber, and Thirhana:

49 And ſhe bare alſo Saaph the father of Madmanna, & Seua the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibea: and Achſa was Calebs daughter.

50 Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur the eldeſt ſonne of Ephrata: Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem, and Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Sobal the father of Ciriath-iarim had ſonnes, and he *ſawe the halfe of the countrey of the manſions. *al. governed.

53 The kynredes of Ciriath-iarim, are theſe: The Iethrites, the Puthites, the Sumathites, and the Miſrahethites: and of them came the Zarathites, and the Eſthaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salma, Bethlehem, and Netophathi, the glorie of the houſe of Joab, and halfe the countrey of the Manahethites, the Zaraites,

55 The kinredes of the *writers dwelt at Jabes, the Thirathites, the Simeathites, the Sucathites, whiche are the Cenites that came of Hemath the father of the houſe Rechab. *or, Scribes.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Dauid, and of his poſteritie, vnto the ſonnes of Ioſia.

THeſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, whiche were borne vnto hym in Hebron: the eldeſt, Ammon of Ahinoam the Jſraeliteſſe: the ſeconde, Daniel of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Thalmai king of Geſur: the fourth, Adonia the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fyfth, Sephatia of Abital: the ſyxth, Jethream, by Egla his wyfe. Jer.38.29. Ezech.46.12.

4 Theſe ſyxe were borne vnto hym in Hebron, and there he raigned ſeuen yeeres and ſixe monethes: and in Hieruſalem he raigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 ||And theſe were borne vnto hym in Hieruſalem: Sima, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſua the daughter of Ammiel. ||2.Sa.5.14.

6 Jbhar alſo, and Eliſama, Eliphelet,

7 Noga, Nepheg, and Jephia,

8 Eliſama, Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine *in number.*

9 Theſe are all the ſonnes of Dauid, beſide the ſonnes of the concubines: and ||Thamar was their ſyſter. ||2.king.13.1

10 Solomons ſonne was Roboam, whoſe ſonne was Abia, & Aſa was his ſonne, and Joſaphat his ſonne,

11 Whoſe ſonne was Jozam, and his ſonne was Ahazia, and Joas was his ſonne,

12 Amazia his ſonne, Azariah his ſonne, and Jotham his ſonne,

13 Ahaz was his ſonne, Hezecia his ſonne, and Manaſſe his ſonne,

14 And Amon was his ſonne, and Joſia was his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Joſia, were: the eldeſt ſonne, Johanan, the ſeconde, Joacim, the thirde, Zedecia, and the fourth, Sallum.

16 The ſonnes of ||Joacim, were: Jecoiah his ſonne, and Zedecia his ſonne. ||Matth.1.11.

17 The ſonne of Jecoiah, Aſſir, and Salathiel his ſonne.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaia, Senazar, Jecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabia.

19 The ſonnes of Pedaia, were: Zorobabel, and Semei. The ſonnes of Zorobabel, Meſullam, Hanania, and Selomith their ſyſter:

20 And

20 And Hasubah, Ohel, Berechia, Hasadia, and Jushabhesed, fyue *in number*.

21 The sonnes of Hanania, Pelatia, and Jesaia: whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne Arnan, and his sonne was Obadia, and his sonne Sechania.

22 The sonne of Sechania, was Semaia: and the sonnes of Semaia, were, Hattus, Igal, Bariah, Neariah, & Saphat, sixe.

23 And the sonnes of Neariah, were: Elioenai, Hizkiah, and Azricam, three.

24 And the sonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodauia, Eliasib, Pelaiah, Accub, Johanam, Dalaia, and Anani, seuen.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. The genealogie of the sonnes of Iuda. 5. Of Ashur. 9. Of Iabes and his prayer. 11. Of Chelub, 24. and Simeon: their habitations, 38. and conquestes.

Gen.38.29. m.46.12. THE sonnes of Juda: || Pharez, Hesron, Charmi, Hur, and Sobal.

2 And Reaia the sonne of Sobal begate Jahath, and Jahath begate Ahumai and Lahad: and these are the kinredes of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezrahel, Jisma, and Idbas: and the name of their sister was Hazlelphuni.

4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Eser the father of Husa: and these are the sonnes of Hur, the eldest sonne of Ephratha the father of Bethlehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Thecoa had two wyues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahusam, Hepher, Themeni, and Ahasthari: These were the sonnes of Naarah.

7 And the sonnes of Helah, were: Zereth, Jezoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anob, & Zobeba, and the kinred of Aharhel, the sonne of Harum.

9 And Iabes was more honorable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabes, saying, Because I bare him with sorowe.

10 And Iabes called on the God of Israel, saying, If thou wylt blesse me in deede, and enlarge my coastes, and shalt let thyne hand be with me, and wylt keepe me from euil that it hurt me not. And God graunted him his desyre.

11 Chelub the brother of Suah begate Mehir, which was the father of Esthon.

12 And Esthon begate Beth-rapha and Paseha, and Thehinna, the father of the citie of Nahas: these are the men of Recha.

13 The sonnes of Cenas: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sonne of Othniel was Hathath.

14 And Meonathi begate Ephrah: and Seraia begate Joab the father of the valley of craftes men, *so called* because they were craftes men.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb the sonne of Jephunne were, Iru, Ela, and Naam: and the sonne of Ela was Cenas.

16 And the sonnes of Jehaleleel, were: Ziph, and Ziphah, Thiria, and Asarel.

17 And the sonnes of Ezra, were: Jether, Mered, Epher, and Jalon: and he begate Miriam, and Sammai, and Isbah the father of Esthemoa.

18 And his wyfe Jehudia bare Jared the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jecuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharao, which Mered tooke.

19 The sonnes of the wyfe of Hodia the sister of Naham the father of Ceilah, were: Garmi, and Esthemoa the Maachathite.

20 The sonnes of Simon, were: Ammon, and Rinna, Ben-hanan, and Thilon: And the sonnes of Isi, were: Zoheth, and Benzoheth.

21 || The sonnes of Selah the sonne of Juda, were: Er the father of Lecha, and Laada the father of Maresa, & the kinredes of the householdes of them that wrought linnen in the house of Albea. ||Gene. 38.1.

22 And Jocim, and the men of Chozebah, & Joas, and Saraph, which had the dominion in Moab, and Jasubi Lehem: these also are woordes of olde.

23 These were potters, and dwelt there among trees and hedges, nigh vnto the king, because of his woorke.

24 The sonnes of Simeon were: || Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Saul: ||Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.

25 Whose sonne was Sallum, and the sonne of him was Mibsam, and his sonne was Misma,

26 And the sonne of Misma was Hamuel, and his sonne was Zachur, and the sonne of him was Semehi.

27 Semehi had sixteene sonnes and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither was all the kinrede of them like to the children of Juda in multitude.

28 And they dwelt at Beerleba, Molada, and at Hazar Sual,

29 At Bilha, at Ezem, and at Tholad,

30 At Bathuel, at Horma, & at Ziclag,

31 At Bethmarcaboth, Hazar, Susim, at Bethbirei, and at Saaraim: These were their cities vnto the raigne of David.

32 And their villages were: Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, Tochen, & Asan, fyue townes.

33 And all their villages that were rounde about the same cities, vnto Baal. This is

the habitation of them, and their genealogie:

34 Molobah, and Jamlech, and Iosa the ſonne of Amaſia,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the ſonne of Joſibi, the ſonne of Saraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaacoba, Iſohaia, and Aſaiah, Adiel, Iſmiel, and Benaia,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Siphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Zimri, the ſonne of Semaia.

38 Theſe are famous captaynes in their kinredes, ſetting vp greatly the houſe of their fathers.

39 And they went to the entring in of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their ſheepe:

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and a wyde lande, quiet and fruitefull: for they of Ham had dwelt there before.

41 And theſe nowe afore written by name, came in the dayes of Ezecia kyng of Iuda, and ſmote the tentes of them, and the habitations that were founde there, and deſtroyed them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe there was paſture there for their ſheepe.

42 And ſome of the children of Simeon went to mount Seir, euen fyue hundred men, hauing for their captaynes, Phelatia, Nearia, Raphaia, and Oziel, the ſonnes of Iſi:

43 And ſmote the reſt of the Amalecites that were eſcaped, and they dwelt there vnto this day.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. The birthright taken from Ruben and geuen to the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 3. The genealogie of Ruben, 11. and Gad. 23. And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe.

||Gen.35.22. and.49.4. THE ſonnes of Ruben, the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael (|| foraſmuch as he was the eldeſt, and had defyled his fathers bedde, his birthright was geuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: howe be it the genealogie is not reckened after his byrthright.

||Gene.49.9. 2 || For Juda preuayled aboue his brethren, and of his tribe came the cheefe, and the birthright was geuen to Ioſeph.)

||Gene.46.9. Exod.6.14. 3 ||The ſonnes then of Ruben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael, were: Henoch, Phalu, Ezron, and Charmi.

4 The ſonnes of Joel: Samaiah his ſonne, Gog his ſonne, and Semei his ſonne,

5 Micah his ſonne, Reaia his ſonne, and Baal his ſonne,

6 Beera his ſonne, whom Thiglath Pilneſer kyng of Aſſyria caryed away: for he was a great lorde among the Rubenites.

7 And when his brethren in their kynredes reckened the genealogie of their generations, Ieiel and Zacharias were the cheefe,

8 And Bala the ſonne of Azan, the ſonne of Sema, the ſonne of Joel dwelt in Aroer, and ſo foorth vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wyldernes, from the riuer Euphrates: for they had much cattell in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they warred with the Agarites, whiche were ouerthrowen by their hand: and they dwelt in their tentes throughout all the Eaſt *lande* of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them in the land of Baſan, euen vnto Salcha:

12 And in Baſan Johel was the cheefeſt, and Saphan the next: then Janai, and Saphat.

13 And their brethren of the houſehold of their fathers, were Michael, Meſullam, Seba, Jorai, Jachan, Zia, Eber, ſeuen.

14 Theſe are the children of Abihail the ſonne of Huri, the ſonne of Jaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Jeſiſai, the ſonne of Jahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, was a captayne of the houſehold of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſan, and in her townes, and in all the ſuburbes of Saron, and in their borders.

17 And theſe were reckened by kinreds, in the dayes of Iotham kyng of Iuda, and in the dayes of Jeroboam kyng of Iſrael.

18 The ſonnes of Ruben, and of Gad, and of halfe the tribe of Manaſſe, were fyghtyng men, and able to beare ſhielde & ſwoorde, and to ſhoote with bowe, exerciſed in warre, euen foure and fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they fought with the Hagarites, with Ietur, Nephis, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped *of the Lorde* againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hande, and ſo were all that were with them: For they cryed to God in the battel, and he heard them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

21 And they tooke of their cattel, and of their cammels, fyftie thouſand, and two hundred, and fyftie thouſand ſheepe, and two thouſand aſſes, and of the ſoules of men

||Gen.46.11 Exod.6.17.

an

an hundred thousande.

22 And there fel many wounded, because the warre was of God: And they dwelt in their stedes, vntyl the tyme that they were caryed away.

23 And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasse dwelt in the land, from Basan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon for they were growen to a great multitude.

24 And these were the heades of the housholdes of their fathers: Epher, and Ieshi, and Azriel, Ieremia, and Hodauia, and Jahdiel, strong men and valiant, famous men, and heades of the housholdes of their fathers.

25 And they transgressed agaynst the God of their fathers, and went a whoozing after the goddes of the people of the lande, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirite of Phul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Thiglath Pilneser king of Assyria, and caried them away: enen the Rubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasse, and brought them vnto Halah, Habor, Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

10. The genealogie of the sonnes of Leui. 31. Their order in the ministerie of the tabernacle. 46. Aaron and his sonnes priestes. 54. 57. Their habitation.

THE sonnes of Leui: || Gerlom, Caath, and Merari. Gen. 46.11. Exod. 6.17.

2 The sonnes of Caath: Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

3 The children of Amram: Aaron, Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 Eleazar begate Phinehes, Phinehes begate Abisua.

5 Abisua begate Bocci, Bocci begate Ozi,

6 Ozi begate Zarahia, Zarahia begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amaria, and Amaria begate Ahitob,

8 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Ahimaaz,

9 Ahimaaz begate Azaria, and Azaria begate Iohanan,

10 Iohanan begate Azaria, whiche ministred in the temple that Solomon built in Hierusalem.

11 Azaria begate Amaria, Amaria begate Ahitob,

12 Ahitob begate Zadoc, and Zadoc begate Sallum,

13 Sallum begate Helcias, and Helcia begate Azaria.

14 Azaria begate Saraia, and Saraia begate Iehozedech.

15 And Iehozedech departed, when the Lorde caried away Iuda and Hierusalem by the hande of Nabuchodonosor.

16 The sonnes of Leui: || Gerlom, Caath, and Merari. Exod. 6.17.

17 And these be the names of the sonnes of Gerlom: Libni, and Simhi.

18 And the sonnes of Caath were: Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Musi: and these are the kynredes of Leui, concernyng theyr fathers.

20 The sonne of Gerlom, was Libni, whose sonne was Iahath, & his son Zemma,

21 And his sonne Ioah, and his sonne Iddo, and his sonne Zerah, and his sonne Ieathrai.

22 The sonnes of Caath, Aminadab, and his sonne Corah, and his sonne Assir,

23 And his sonne Elcana, and his sonne Ebiasaph, and his sonne Assir,

24 And Thahath was his sonne, and Uriel his sonne, and Ozi his sonne, and Saul was his sonne.

25 The sonnes of Elcana: Amasai and Ahimoth,

26 And Elcana: The sonnes of Elcana, Zophai, whose sonne was Nahath,

27 And his sonne Eliab, and Ieroham his sonne, and Elcana his sonne.

28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the eldest Vasni, and Abia.

29 The sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and his sonne Libni, and his sonne Simhi, and his sonne Oza,

30 And his sonne Simha, and his sonne Haggia, and his sonne Asaia.

31 And these be they whom Dauid set for to syng in the house of the Lorde, after that the arke had rest.

32 And they ministred before the dwellyng place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with syngyng vntyl Solomon had built the house of the Lorde in Hierusalem: and then they wayted on their offices, accordyng to the order of them.

33 These are they that wayted, with their children, of the sonnes of Caath, Heman a synger, whiche was the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Samuel,

34 The sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Eliel, the sonne of Thoah,

35 The sonne of Zuph, the sonne of Elcana, the sonne of Mahath, the sonne of Amasai,

36 The ſonne of Elcana, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azaria, the ſonne of Zephania.
37 The ſonne of Thahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Corah.
38 The ſonne of Izahar, the ſonne of Caath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael:
39 And his brother Aſaph ſtoode on his right hand, and Aſaph was the ſonne of Barachia, the ſonne of Simha.
40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſa, the ſonne of Melchia,
41 The ſonne of Athan, the ſonne of Zarah, the ſonne of Adaia,
42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimma, the ſonne of Simhi,
43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſom, the ſonne of Leui.
44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari ſtoode on the leaft hand, euen Ethan the ſonne of Ciſi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Maluch,
45 The ſonne of Hazabia, the ſonne of Amazia, the ſonne of Elcia,
46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Samer,
47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.
48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto all maner of ſeruice of the tabernacle of the houſe of God.
49 But Aaron and his ſonnes burnt incenſe vpon the aulter of whole burnt offring, and on the aulter of incenſe, *and were appoynted* for all that was to doo in the place moſt holy, and to make an attonement for them of Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commaunded.
50 Theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, whoſe ſonne was Phinehes, and his ſonne Abiſua.
51 And his ſonne Bocci, whoſe ſonne was Ozi, and his ſonne Zerahiah.
52 And the ſonne of him Meraioth, and his ſonne Amaria, and the ſonne of hym Ahitob.
53 And Sadoc his ſonne, and Ahimaaz his ſonne.
54 And theſe are the dwellyng places of them throughout their townes & coaſtes, euen of the ſonnes of Aaron throughout the kynredes of the Caathites: for to the lot fell for them.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iuda, and the ſuburbes therof round about it.
56 But the feeldes of the citie, and the villages pertayning therto, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne.
57 ‖ And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of refuge, euen Hebron and Libna with their ſuburbes, Iathir and Eſthemoa, with their ſuburbes.
58 And Hilen, with her ſuburbes, and Dabir with her ſuburbes.
59 Aſan and her ſuburbes, Bethſames and her ſuburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba and her ſuburbes, Alemeth & her ſuburbes, Anathoth and her ſuburbes: al their cities throughout their kynredes, were thirtiene.
61 And vnto the ſonnes of Caath, the remnant of the kinrede of the tribe, were cities geuen out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe by lot, euen ten cities.
62 And the ſonnes of Gerſom throughout their kynredes, had out of the tribe of Iſſachar, out of the tribe of Aſer, and out of the tribe of Nephthali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſe in Baſan, thirtiene cities.
63 And vnto the ſonnes of Merari, were geuen by lot throughout their kinreds, out of the tribe of Ruben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zabulon, twelue cities.
64 And the children of Iſrael gaue the Leuites cities, with their ſuburbes,
65 And that by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iuda, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which they called by their names.
66 And they *that were* of the kynredes of the ſonnes of Caath, had cities and their coaſtes out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 ‖ And they gaue vnto them cities of refuge, Sichem in mount Ephraim and her ſuburbes, Gaſer and her ſuburbes,
68 Jocmeam and her ſuburbes, Bethhoron and her ſuburbes,
69 Aialon & her ſuburbes, Geth Rimmon and her ſuburbes.
70 And out of ẏ halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Aner and her ſuburbes, and Bileam and her ſuburbes, for the kynred of the remnant of the ſonnes of Caath.
71 And vnto the ſonnes of Gerſom, were geuen out of the kynred of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, Golon in Baſan and her ſuburbes, and Aſtharoth and her ſuburbes,
72 Out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Cedes & her ſuburbes, Dabrath and her ſuburbes.
73 Ramoth alſo and her ſuburbes, Anem and her ſuburbes.
74 And out of the tribe of Aſer, Maſal and her ſuburbes, Abdon and her ſuburbes,
75 Hucock and her ſuburbes, Rehob and her ſuburbes.
76 Out of the tribe of Nephthali, Cedes

‖ Ioſu. 21. 12
‖ Ioſu. 21. 21
Gen. 46. 1
Gen. 46. 21

des in Galilee and her ſuburbes, Hammon & her ſuburbes, Ciriathaim & her ſuburbes.

77 And vnto the reſt of the children of Merari, were geuen out of the tribe of Zabulon, Rimmon and her ſuburbes, Thabor and her ſuburbes.

78 And on the other ſide Jordane, by Jericho, euen on the Eaſt ſide of Jordane, *were geuen them* out of the tribe of Ruben, Bezer in the wyldernesſe, with her ſuburbes, Jahzah with her ſuburbes,

79 Cedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 Out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth *in* Gilead with her ſuburbes, Mahanaim with her ſuburbes,

81 Heſbon with her ſuburbes, and Jazer with her ſuburbes.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Iſachar. 6. Beniamin. 13. Nephthali. 14. Manaſſes. 20. Ephraim. 30. And Aſer.

Gen.46.13. THE ſonnes of Iſachar: ||Thola, Phua, Jaſub, Simron, foure.

2 And the ſonnes of Thola: Dzi, Rephaia, Jeriel, Jamai, Jebſam, and Semuel, whiche were heades in the houſeholdes of their fathers: Of Thola *there were* men of might in their generations, whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twentie thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

3 The ſonnes of Dzi: Izrahia. The ſonnes of Izrahia, Michael, Obadia, Joel, and Jeſiah, fyue men, all captaines.

4 And with them in their generations after the houſehold of their fathers, were ſixe and thirtie thouſand ſouldiers, & valiant men of warre: For they had many wiues & ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among al the kynredes of Iſachar, were valiant men of warre, reckoned in al by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſande.

Gen.46.21 6 *The ſonnes* of ||Beniamin: Bela, Becher, and Jediel, three.

7 The ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, Dzi, Dziel, Jeremoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the houſholde of their fathers, men of myght, & were reckoned by their genealogies twentie and two thouſande, and thirtie and foure.

8 The ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, Joas, Eliezer, Elionai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abia, Anathoth, and Alamath: al theſe are the children of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie and generations, and captaynes of the houſholdes of their fathers, men of myght, *were* twentie thouſande, and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes of Jediel, Bilhan. The ſonnes of Bilhan: Jeus, Beniamin, Ehud, and Chanaana, Zethan, Tharſis, and Ahiſahar.

11 Al theſe are the ſonnes of Jediel, auncient heades and men of warre, ſeuentiene thouſande and two hundred, that went out harneſſed to battayle.

12 And Suppim, and Huppim were the children of Ir: and the Huſites were the children of Aher.

13 The ſonnes of Nephthali: Jahziel, Gugi, Jezer, and Sallum, the children of Bilha.

14 The ſonnes of Manaſſe, Azriel, whom his wife bare vnto him: But Aramiah his concubine bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke wiues for Huppim and Suppim: and the name of his ſiſter was Maacha, and the name of another ſonne was Zelophahad: and Zelophahad had daughters.

16 And Maacha the wyfe of Machir bare a ſonne, and called his name Pherez: and the name of his brother was Zeres, and his ſonnes were Ulam, and Recem.

17 The ſonne of Ulam: Bedan. Theſe are the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſe:

18 And his ſiſter Molecath bare Iſhud, Abieſer, and Mahelah.

19 And the ſonnes of Semida, were: Ahia, Sechem, Lichi, and Aniham.

20 The ſonnes of Ephraim: Suthalah, whoſe ſonne was Bered, and Thahah his ſonne, and his ſonne Eladah, and Thahah his ſonne,

21 And Sabad his ſonne, and Suthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, & Elad: And the men of Gath, that were borne in that lande, ſlue them, becauſe they were come downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many a day, and his brethren came to comfort hym.

23 And when he went in to his wife, ſhe conceiued and bare him a ſonne, and he called the name of it Beria, becauſe it went euil with his houſholde.

24 And his daughter was Seera, which buylt Bethhoron the neather, and alſo the vpper, and Uzen Seera.

25 And Raphah was his ſonne: whoſe ſonne was Releph, and Thelah, whoſe ſonne was Thahani,

26 And his ſonne Ladan, and his ſonne Ammihud, and his ſonne Eliſama,

27 And his ſonne Nun, and his ſonne Joſuah.

28 Their poſſeſſions and habitations were in Bethel, and the townes that longed thereto, and vnto the Eaſt of Naeram, and on the Weſt ſyde of Gazer with the townes thereof, Sichem and the townes thereof, Adaia and the townes thereof.

29 And along by the bozders of the childzen of Manaſſe, Bethſean and her townes, Thaanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, and Doz and her townes: In thoſe dwelt the chyldzen of Joſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

||Gen.46.17. 30 || The ſonnes of Aſer: Imna, Iesua, Iſui, and Beria, and Serah their ſiſter.

31 The ſonnes of Beria, Heber, and Melchiel, which is the father of Birſaith.

32 And Heber begate Japhlet, Somer, Hotham, and Sua was their ſiſter.

33 The ſonnes of Japhlet, Paſah, Bimhal, and Aſuah: theſe are the childzen of Japhlet.

34 The ſonnes of Semer: Ahi, Rohga, Iehubba, and Aram.

35 And the ſonnes of his bzother Helem, Zophah, Imna, Seles, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Suah, Harnepher, Sual, Beri, and Imrah,

37 Bezer, Hod, Samma, Silla, Ithran, and Beera.

38 The ſonnes of Iether: Iephune, Pilpa, and Ara.

39 The ſonnes of Ulla: Areh, Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe were the childzen of Aſer, and heades of their fathers houſe, noble men, and mightie head captaines: The number throughout the genealogie of them that were apt to the warre and battel, was twentie and fiue thouſand men.

¶ The viii. Chapter.

1. The ſonnes of Beniamin. 33. And race of Saul.

||Gene.46.21 BEniamin begat || Bela his eldeſt ſonne, Aſbel the ſeconde, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohath the fourth, and Raphath the fifth.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela, were: Adar, Gera, Abiud,

4 Abiſua, Naaman, and Ahoha,

5 Gera, Sephuphan, and Huram.

6 Al theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud, and theſe are ancient heads among the inhabiters of Geba, & they caried them to Manahath:

7 Naaman, Ahia, and Gera, which Gera caried them away, and begate Oza, and Ahihud.

8 And he begate Saharaim in the feeld of Moab: after he had ſent them away, Huſim alſo, and Baarah were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodes wyfe, Iobab, and Sibia, Meſa, and Malcham,

10 Ieuz, and Sachia, and Mirma: theſe were his ſonnes and auncient fathers.

11 And of Huſim he begate Ahitob, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal, were: Eber, Miſaham, and Samed, whiche built Ono, Lod, and the townes thereof.

13 Beria and Sema were auncient fathers among the inhabiters of Aialon, and they draue away the inhabiters of Geth,

14 And Aio, Salac, and Gerimoth,

15 Zebadia, Arad, and Ader,

16 Michael, and Iſpa, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beria.

17 Zebadia, Meſullam, Hezeci, and Heber,

18 Iſmerai alſo, and Ieſliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 Iacim, and Zichri, and Sabdi,

20 Elienai, Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 Adaia, and Beraia, and Zimreth the ſonne of Semhe.

22 Iſpan, Eber, and Eliel,

23 Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 Hanania, Elam, and Anathothia,

25 Iephdeia, and Phenuel, the ſonnes of Salac.

26 And Samſerai, Seharia, & Athaliah,

27 Iareſiah, Elia, & Zichri, the ſonnes of Ierobam.

28 Theſe were auncient fathers and captaynes in their kinredes, and theſe dwelt in Hieruſalem.

29 ||And at Gibeon dwelt Abi Gibeon, whoſe wyfe was called Maacah. ||1.Chr.9.35

30 And his eldeſt ſonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, and Nadab,

31 Gedor, Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Micloth begate Simea: And theſe alſo dwelt with their bzethzen in Hieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ||Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, Malchiſua, Abinadab, and Eſhbaal. 1.Kyn.14.51

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Piton, Melech, Tharea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoada: and Iehoada begate Alemeth, Almaueth, and Zimri: Zimri begate Moza.

37 Moza begate Binea, whoſe ſonne was Rapha, and his ſonne was Elaſa, and his ſonne Azel.

38 And Azael had ſyx ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Ethricam, Bochzi, Iſmael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: all theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Ezec his bzother, were:

were: Ulam his eldest, Jehus the seconde, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sonnes of Ulam were mightie men, and strong archers, and had many sonnes, and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fyftie: All these are the sonnes of Beniamin.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. All Israel and Iuda numbred. 10. Of the priestes and Leuites. 11. 18. and of their offices.

AND so all Israel numbred by kinredes, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kinges of Israel and of Juda, and were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 Euen the olde inhabiters that dwelt in their owne possessions and cities, the Israelites, the Priestes, Leuites, and Nathinei.

1Esdr.11.1. 3 ||And in Hierusalem dwelt of the children of Juda, of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasse:

4 Athai the sonne of Amihud, the sonne of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Juda.

5 And of Siloni: Asaia the eldest, and his sonnes.

6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Jehuel, and their brethren five hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin, Salu the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Hodauia, the sonne of Asana.

8 And Ibneia the sonne of Jeroham: and Ela the sonne of Uzi, the sonne of Michri: and Mesullam the sonne of Sephatia, the sonne of Reuuel, the sonne of Ibnia.

9 And their brethren, according to theyr kinredes, nine hundred, fyftie and five: All these were principal men, and auncient in the houlholdes of their fathers.

10 And of the priestes: Jedaia, Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 Azaria the sonne of Elcia, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Maraioth, the sonne of Ahitob, the cheefest in the house of God.

12 And Adaiah the sonne of Jeroham, the sonne of Phashur, the sonne of Melchia: and Maasi the sonne of Adiel, the sonne of Jezrah, the sonne of Mesullam, the sonne of Mesillamith, the sonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren which were heads of the auncient houseloldes of their fathers, a thousand seuen hundred and threescore, active men for the woorke of the seruice of the house of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Semeia the sonne of Hasub, the sonne of Asricam, the sonne of Hasabia, of the sonnes of Merari.

15 And Backbaker Heres, and Galal: and Mathania the sonne of Micah, the sonne of Zicri, the sonne of Asaph.

16 And Obadia the sonne of Semeia, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Jduthun: and Berechia the sonne of Asa, the sonne of Elcana, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 The porters were, Sallum, Accub, Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brother: Sallum was the cheefe.

18 For they watched hytherto, euen vnto the kynges gate Eastward " by course, of the children of Leui. " or, *by companies.*

19 And Sallum the sonne of Core, the sonne of Abiasaph, the sonne of Corah, and his brethren, the Corathites of the house of their father, had theyr busynesse and office to keepe the porches of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoast of the Lord kept the entring.

20 And Phinehes the sonne of Eleazar was their foreguide, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zacharia the sonne of Meselemia, kept the watche before the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these were chosen men to keepe the threshholdes, euen two hundred & twelue and throughout all the genealogie were they numbred in theyr villages: and them dyd Dauid and Samuel the Sear institute, " because of their fidelitie. " or, *in their perpetual office.*

23 So they and their children had the ouersyght of the gates of the house of the Lord, euen of the tabernacle, " to keepe them. " or, *by course.*

24 In foure quarters dyd they keepe the watch: toward the East, West, North, and South.

25 And their brethren remained in the countrey, and came after seuen dayes from tyme to tyme with them.

26 For the Leuites which had the oversight of the vestryes & treasures of the house of God, were vnder the custody of foure notable porters.

27 And they lay rounde about the house of God, because the keeping thereof pertayned to them, and they had the charge to open it euery morning.

28 And certayne of them had the rule of the ministring vessels, and brought them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them were appointed to ouersee the vessels, and all the ornamentes of the sanctuarie, and the flowre, wine, oyle,

frankencense, and sweete odours.

30 And certayne of the sonnes of the priestes, made ointmentes of ꝑ sweete odours.

31 And Mathathia one of the Leuites (whiche was the eldest sonne of Sallum the Corathite) had the ouersight of the thinges that were made in the fryeng panne.

32 And other of their brethren the sonnes of Cahath, had the ouersyght of the shewe bread, whiche they prepared euery Sabboth.

33 These are the singers, euen auncient fathers of the Leuites, whiche dwelt in separate chambers, and were free: for they had to doo in the temple both day and night.

34 These were auncient fathers of the Leuites in their generations, and dwelt at Hierusalem.

35 And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wyfe was called Maacha.

36 His eldest sonne was Abdon, then Zur, Cis, Baal, Ner, and Nadab,

37 Gedor, Ahio, Zacharia, and Micloth,

38 And Micloth begate Simeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Hierusalem, euen hard by them.

‖1.Chr 8.33. 39 ‖And Ner begate Cis, and Cis begate Saul, & Saul begate Jonathan, Malchisua, Abinadab, and Esbaal,

40 And the sonne of Jonathan, was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Michah.

41 And the sonnes of Michah, were: Pithon, Melech, and Thahrea.

42 And Ahaz begate Jahra, Jahra begate Alameth, and Almaueth, and Zimri, Zimri begate Moza,

43 Moza begate Benea, whose sonne was Rephaia, and his sonne was Elala, and his sonne Azel.

44 And Azel hadde sixe sonnes, whose names are these: Azricam, Bochru, Ismael, Searia, Obadia, and Hanan: These are the sonnes of Azel.

¶ *The.x. Chapter.*

1. The battell of Saul againſt the Philiſtines. 4. In vvhich he dyeth. 5. And his ſonnes alſo. 13. The cauſe of Sauls death.

‖1.Sa.31.1. AND ‖ the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled before the Philistines, and were ouerthrowen and wounded in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed after Saul and his sonnes, and the Philistines smote Jonathan and Abinadab, and Malchisua, the sonnes of Saul.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul, and the archers ᵇ founde him, and he was wounded of shooters.

ᵇ Or, *hitte him.*

4 Then said Saul to his harnesse bearer, Drawe thy swoorde, and thrust me therwith, that these vncircumcised come not and doo me shame. But his harnesse bearer woulde not, for he feared exceedyngly: So Saul caught a swoorde, and fell vppon it.

5 And when his harnesse bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell on a swoord also, and dyed.

6 And thus Saul and his three sonnes, and al they of his house, dyed togeather.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, sawe how they fledde, and that Saul & his sonnes were dead, they forsooke their cities, and ranne away: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And on the morowe when the Philistines came to strip the dead bodyes, they found Saul and his sonnes ouerthrowen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stript him, they tooke his head and his harnesse, & sent them into the land of the Philistines round about, to shewe them vnto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his harnesse in the house of their god, and set vp his head in the temple [a] of Dagon.

11 And when all they of Jabes *in* Gilead heard al that the Philistines had doone to Saul,

12 They arose, al the strongest of them, and fet away the body of Saul, and the bodyes of his sonnes, and brought them to Jabes, and buried the bones of them vnder an Oke in Jabes, and fasted seuen dayes.

13 So Saul dyed for his trespasse that he trespassed againſt the Lorde, ‖ in that he kept not the woorde of the Lorde, and in that he sought & asked counsel of a ‖ woman that wrought with a spirite:

14 And asked not of the Lord, and therefore he slue him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the sonne of Jsai.

[a] The idol of the philistines, which from the belly vpwarde was like a man, and from the belly downewarde had the fourme of a fysshe.

‖1.kin. 15.33

‖1.king. 28.7

¶ *The.xi. Chapter.*

1. The Iebuſites rebel againſt Dauid, from vvhom he taketh the towre of Sion.

THen all ‖ Israel geathered them selues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying,

‖2.king.5.1.

2 Beholde, we be thy bones, and thy flesshe: and moreouer in time past euen when Saul was king, thou leddest Israel out & in: and the Lord thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt feede my people Israel, and thou shalt be captayne ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the Lorde: and they annointed Dauid king ouer Israel,

2.Sa.23.
1.kin.23.13

Israel, according to the woorde of the Lord, by the hande of Samuel.

4 And Dauid and all Israel went to Hierusalem, (which is Iebus, where as were the Iebusites the inhabiters of the lande.)

5 And the inhabiters of Iebus sayde to Dauid, Thou commest not in here. Neuertheles, Dauid wanne the castle of Sion, which is called the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid sayd, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shalbe the principall captayne, and a lord. So Ioab the sonne of Zaruia went first vp, and was made the cheefe captayne.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle of *Sion* and therfore they called it the citie of Dauid.

8 And he buylt the citie on euery side, euen from Millo, rounde about: and Ioab repayred the rest of the citie.

9 And Dauid prospered, and waxed great, and the Lord of hostes was with him.

2. Sa. 23. 8. 10 ‖ These are the principall men of power whom Dauid had, and that claue to him in his kingdome, with all Israel, to make him king, according to the woorde of the Lorde ouer Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mightie men whom Dauid had: Iasobam the sonne of Hachmoni, the cheefe among thirtie: he lyft vp his speare agaynst three hundred, and wounded *them* at one tyme.

12 After him was Eleazar his vncles sonne, an Ahohite, whiche was one of the three mightiest.

13 He was with Dauid at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were geathered togeather to battel: and there was there a parcel of grounde ful of barly, and the people flewe before the Philistines.

14 And they stept foorth into the middest of the feelde, and saued it, and slue the Philistines, ‖ and the Lorde gaue a great victorie.

1. Sam. 23. 13

15 And the three of the thirtie cheefe captaynes, went to a rocke, to Dauid, into the caue Adullam: and the host of the Philistines abode in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And when Dauid was in the holde, the Philistines watche was at Bethlehem that same tyme.

17 And Dauid longed, and sayde, Oh that one would geue me drynke of the water of the wel that is at the gate at Bethlehem.

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drue water out of the wel that was by the gate at Bethlehem, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheles, Dauid woulde not drynke of it, but rather offered it to the Lorde,

19 And sayde, My GOD forbyd it me that I should doo this thyng: Shal I drynke the *a* blood of these men, that haue put their lyues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their lyues they brought it: therefore he woulde not drynke it. And this did these three mightiest.

a. That is, this water, for the which they ventred their lyues.

20 And Abisai the brother of Joab, he also was captayne among three: For he lyft vp his speare agaynst three hundred, & wounded them, and had a name among the three:

21 Yea among three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captayne, howbeit, he atteyned not to the *first* three.

22 Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a very strong man, which had done many actes, of Cabzeel, he slue two strong " *Lions* of Moab, and went downe, and slue a Lion in a pit in tyme of snowe.

" *Sons reade, men.*

23 And he slue an Egyptian, whose stature was fiue cubites long, and in the Egyptians hande was a speare lyke a weauers beame: and the other went downe to hym with a wastel, and plucked the speare out of the Egyptians hande, and slue him with his owne speare.

24 Such thinges did Banaia the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mightiest,

25 And was honourable among thirtie: but atteyned not to the *first* three: and Dauid made him of his counsayle.

26 The other men of armes were these: Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan his vncles sonne, of Bethlehem:

27 Sammoth the Harrodite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Iceres the Thecoite, Abieser the Anathothite,

29 Sibbecai the Husathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the sonne of Baana the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibea, *that parteyned* to the chyldren of Beniamin, Banaia the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the ryuer of Gaas, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Barahumite, Eliaba the Salabonite.

34 The sonnes of Hassem the Gezonite: Jonathan the sonne of Sage, an Hararite,

35 Ahiam the sonne of Sachar the Hararite, Eliphal the sonne of Ur.

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahia the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naari the sonne of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the sonne of Agarai,

39 Zelec the Ammonite, Naharai a Berothite,

Betolhite, the bearer of the harneſſe of Ioab the ſonne of Zaruia.

40 Ira the Iethrite, & Gareb a Iethrite.

41 Uria the Hethite, and Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Siza, a Rubenite, a captayne of the Rubenites, and thirty with hym.

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Iolaphat a Mithanite,

44 Uzia an Aſtherathite, Sama & Iehiel, the ſonnes of Hothan, an Aroerite:

45 Ieuiel the ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, a Thoſaite,

46 Eliel a Mahauite, Ieribai, and Joſaia the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithma a Moabite,

47 Eliel and Obed, and Iaſiel a Meſobaite.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. What they were that went with Dauid when he fledde from Saul. 23. What they were that came unto him unto Hebron out of euery tribe, to make him king.

THeſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziclag, while he yet kept hym ſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Cis: and they were very ſtrong helpers in battel.

2 They were weaponed with bowes, and could hurle ſtones with the ryght hand, and with the left, and ſhoote arrowes out of a bowe, and were of Saules brethren, euen of Beniamin.

3 The cheefeſt were Ahiezer and Ioas the ſonnes of Samaa a Gibeonite, & Ieziel and Pelet the ſonnes of Almaueth, and Beracah, and Iehu the Anathothite.

4 And Iſmaia a Gibeonite, a mightie man among thirtie, and more then the thirtie: Jeremia, Iehaziel, Iohanan, and Joſabad of Gedor.

5 Eleuſai, Jerimoth, Bealia, Semaria, and Saphatia, the Haraphites.

6 Elcana, Iſſia, Azarael, Joezer, Joſeham, Cozamites.

7 Joela and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated them ſelues, ſome vnto Dauid into the holde of the wyldernesſe, men of might, and men apt for the warre, and that couthe handle ſhielde and ſpeare, whoſe faces were like the faces of a Lions, and they were as ſwyft as the Roes in the mountaynes.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadia the ſecond, and Eliab the thyrde.

10 Maſmana the fourth, Jeremia the fifth,

11 Attai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth.

12 Johanan the eight, Eliabad the ninth,

13 Jeremia the tenth, and Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, and were captaynes ouer the men of warre: one of the leaſt couthe reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſande.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Jordane in the *b* firſt moneth, when he had filled ouer all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valley, both towarde the eaſt and weſt. b. Marche.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Juda, to the holde vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meete them, and anſweared, and ſayd vnto them, If ye be come peaceablie vnto me, to helpe me, myne hart ſhalbe knit vnto you: but if you come to betray me to mine aduerſaries, ſeeing there is no wickednesſe in mine handes, the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 And the *c* ſpirite came vppon Amaſai, which was the cheefe among thirtie, and ſayde, Thine are we Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Iſai: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thy helpers, for thy God is thy helpe. Then Dauid receyued them, and made them heades of companies of the men of warre. c. The ſpirite of boldneſſe.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſe to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battel, but they helped them not: for the lordes of the Philiſtines tooke aduiſement, and ſent him away agayne, ſaying, ‖ He wyl fal to his maiſter Saul, to the ieopardie of our heades. ‖ 1. Sa. 29. 4.

20 As he went to Ziclag, there fell to him of Manaſſe, Adna, Jozabad, Jediel, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu, and Zilthai, heades of the thouſandes that were of Manaſſe.

21 And they holpe Dauid agaynſt *d* the rouers: for they were all mightie men of warre, and captaynes in the hoſt. d. The Amalechites, which had burned the citie Ziclag.

22 For at that tyme there came one or other to Dauid, day by day to helpe him, vntyll it was a great hoſt, lyke the hoſt of God.

23 And this is the number of the cheefe captaynes that were prepared to battel, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kyngdome of Saul to him, according to the worde of the Lorde.

24 The children of Juda that bare ſhielde and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſande, and eyght hundred, redy prepared to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, men of might to warre, ſeuen thouſande, and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſande and ſixe hundred.

27 And

2. Meaning ce and ter-

27 And Jehoiada was the cheefe of the
of the Le- of c Aaron, and with hym three thousande
ites which and seuen hundred.
came by diſcēt
of Aaron. 28 And Zadoc a young man, strong and
valiant, and of his fathers houſholde twentie
and two captaynes.

29 And of the chyldren of Beniamin the
brother of Saul, three thousand: and a great
part of them dyd vnto that tyme folowe the
house of Saul.

30 And of the chyldren of Ephraim,
twentie thousande and eyght hundred, mighty men of warre, and famous men in the
houſholde of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſe,
eyghteene thousande, which were appoynted
by name, to come, and make Dauid kyng.

32 And of the chyldre of Iſachar, which
were men that had vnderſtandyng of the
tymes, to knowe what Iſrael ought to do, the
heades of them were two hundred: and all
their brethren were at their wyll.

33 And of Zabulon, whiche went out to
battayle: expert in warre, and in all inſtruments of warre, fyftie thouſand, which could
set the battayle in aray, they were not of double hart.

34 And of Nephthali a thouſande captaynes, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare
thirtie and seuen thouſande.

35 And of Dan, expert in battayle, twentie and eyght thouſande, and syxe hundred.

36 And of Aſer, that went out to the
warre, and kept the forefrunt of the battayle,
fourtie thouſande.

37 And of the other syde of Jordane, of
the Rubenites and Gadites, and of the halfe
tribe of Manaſſe, with all maner of inſtrumentes of warre, an hundred and twentie
thouſande.

38 f All these were men of warre, keeping the forefrunt of the battayle and with
perfect hart came to Hebron to make Dauid
kyng ouer al Iſrael: and al the reſt of Iſrael
was of one accorde to make Dauid kyng.

39 And there they were with Dauid
three dayes eatyng and drynking: for their
brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them,
euen vnto Iſachar, Zabulon, & Nephthali,
brought bread on Aſſes, Cammels, Mules,
and Oxen, and meat, flowre, figges, reaſings,
wine, and oyle, Oxen, and Sheepe abundantly: For there was ioy in Iſrael.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

7. The arke is brought agayne from Ciriath-iarim to Hieruſalem. 9. Oza dyeth, because he toucheth it.

AND Dauid counſayled with the captaynes of thouſandes and hundreds, and
with all the lordes,

2 And ſayde vnto al the congregation of
Iſrael, If it ſeeme good to you, and that it be
of the Lorde our God, we wyll ſende abrode
vnto our brethren that are left in al the lande
of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the prieſtes
and Leuites whiche are in their ſuburbes, to
geather them togeather vnto vs:

3 And we wyll bring agayne the a arke
of our God to vs: for we regarded it not in
the dayes of Saul.

a. His first care was to restore religion.

4 And al the congregation was content
that he ſhoulde doo ſo: for the thyng ſeemed
good in the eyes of all the people.

5 ‖ So Dauid geathered all Iſrael to- ‖2. Sam. 6. 1.
geather, from b Sihor in Egypt, vnto the
entring of Hemath, to bring the arke of the
Lorde from Ciriath-iarim.

b. That is, Nilus.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael to
an hygh place towarde Ciriath-iarim, that
was in Iuda, to fetche thence the arke of the
Lorde God that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, where his name is called on.

7 And they carped the arke of God in a
newe cart out of the house of Abinadab: and
Oza and his "brother guyded the cart.

"Or, Ahio.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael, played before the arke of God with al their might, with
ſinging, and harpes, plalteries, and tymbrels,
and cymbales, and trumpets.

9 And when they came vnto the thresshing floore of Chidon, Oza put forth his
hand to holde the arke, for the oxen ſtumbled.

10 And the Lord was wroth with Oza,
and c ſmote hym, because he put his hande
to the arke: and there he dyed before God.

c. Oza punished because he toke vpon hym an office whervnto he was not called, for it was the prieſtes office. Num. 4. 15. so that all good intentes be condemned, except they be commaunded by the woord of God.

11 And Dauid was out of quiet, because
the Lorde had rente a rent in Oza: and he called the name of that place, The renting of
Oza, vnto this day.

12 And Dauid was afrayd of God that
day, ſaying, Howe ſhall I bring the arke of
God home to me?

13 And ſo Dauid brought not the arke
home to him to the citie of Dauid: but carried
it into the house of Obed Edom a Gethite.

14 And the arke of God remayned with
Obed Edom, euen in his houſe, three monethes: and the Lorde bleſſed the house of
Obed Edom, and all that he had.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

1. Hiram ſendeth wood and workemen to Dauid. 8. 14. By the counſayle of God, he goeth agaynſt the Philiſtines, & ouercommeth them.

SO ‖ Hiram the kyng of * Tyre ſent mes- ‖2. king. 5. 11
ſengers to Dauid, and tymber of Cedar
* Hor.
trees,

trees, with masons and carpenters to buylde hym an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the Lorde had confirmed him kyng vpon Israel, & that his kyngdome was lyft vp an hygh, because of his a people Israel:

a. Because of Gods promise made to the people of Israel.

3 And Dauid tooke yet moe wyues at Hierusalem, and begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 These are the names of his chyldren which were borne vnto hym at Hierusalem: Samua, Sobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 Jbhar, Elisua, and Elipheleț,

9 Noga, Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 Elisama, Beeliada, and Eliphalet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that ‖ Dauid was annoynted kyng vpō al Israel, al the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: & Dauid heard of it, & went out agaynst them.

‖2. king. 5. 17

9 And the Philistines came in, & spread them selues through the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid b asked counsayle at God, saying, Shall I goe against the Philistines: and wylt thou deliuer them into myne handes?

b. Dauid asked counsel at God before he enterprised warre.

11 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Go vp: for I wyl deliuer them into thyne hand. And so they came vp to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and Dauid sayde, God hath diuided myne enimies with myne hand, as a man wouide diuide waters: and therfore they called the name of that place Baal Perazim.

12 And when they had left their goddes there, Dauid gaue a commaundement, and they were burnt with fyre.

13 And the Philistines came togeather agayne, and "rushed into the valley.

"al. spread abrodes

14 And Dauid asked agayne at God, and God sayd vnto hym: Go not vp after thē, but turne away from them ‖ that thou mayest come vpon them ouer against the mulberie trees.

‖2. Sa. 5. 23.

15 And when thou hearest a sounde goe in the toppes of the mulberie trees, then goe out to battayle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore dyd as God commaunded hym, and they smote the host of the Philistines, from Gibeon, to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into al landes, and the Lorde made all nations feare hym.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

25. Dauid bringeth the arke with ioy. 29. And daunceth before it, is despised of his wyfe Michol.

AND Dauid made hym houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the arke of God, & pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, ‖ The arke of God ought not to be carred, but of the Leuites: For them hath the Lorde chosen to beare the arke of the Lorde, and to minister vnto hym for euer.

‖Num. 4. 9

3 And Dauid geathered all Israel together to Hierusalem, to fetche the arke of the Lorde vnto his place whiche he had ordeyned for it.

4 And Dauid brought togeather the chyldren of Aaron and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Caath, was Uziel the cheefe, and of his "brethren there were an hundred and twentie.

"or, kinsmen

6 Of the chyldren of Merari, Asaia the cheefe, and of his brethren, two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gerson, Joel the cheefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the chyldren of Elizaphan, Semaia the cheefe, and of his brethren, two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Eliel the cheefe, and of his brethren, foure score.

10 Of the sonnes of Uziel, Aminadab the cheefe, and of his brethren, an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called Zadoc and Abiathar the priestes, & the Leuites, Uriel, Asaia, Joel, Semaia, Eliel, and Aminadab,

12 And sayd vnto them, Ye that are the principal fathers of the Leuites, & that ye be holy with your brethren, that ye may bring the arke of the Lorde God of Israel, vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 ‖ For because ye were not there at the first, the Lord our God made a rent amōg vs, for that we sought hym not as the fashion ought to be.

‖ 1. Chr. 13. 10.

14 So the priestes and the Leuites sanctified them selues, to fetche the arke of the Lorde God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the arke of God vpon their shoulders, with staues theron, ‖ as Moses commaunded, according to the woorde of the Lorde.

‖Exod. 25. 14

16 And Dauid spake to the cheefe heads of the Leuites, that they shoulde appoint certayne of their brethren to syng, with instrumentes of musicke, psalteries, harpes, and cymbales, that they myght make a sounde, and to syng on hygh with ioyfulnesse.

17 And the Leuites appoynted Heman the sonne of Joel, and of his brethren, Asaph the sonne of Berechia, and of the sonnes of Merari, and of their brethren, Ethan the sonne of Cusaia.

18 And with them their brethren of the seconde degree, Zacharia, Ben-Jaziel, Semiramoth,

miramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaia, Maasiah, Mathathia, Eliphale, Micnia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, porters.

19 So Heman, Alaph, and Ethan, the singers, made a sounde with cymbales of brasse.

20 And Zacharia, Aziel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maasia, and Banaia, played * with psalteries to sing with.

21 Mathathia, Eliphale, Micnia, Obed Edom, Jeiel, and Azaia, played with harpes of eyght stringes, to prouoke them to sing.

22 And Chenania the cheefe of the Leuites was maister of the song: for he taught other to sing, because he was a man of vnderstanding.

23 Berechia and Elcana kept the dooze of the arke.

24 And Sebania, Josaphat, Nathanael, Amasai, Zacharia, Banaia, & Eliezer the priestes, dyd blowe with trumpettes before the arke of God: And Obed Edom, and Jehia were keepers of the dooze of the arke.

25 ‖ And Dauid, and the elders of Israel, and the captaynes ouer thousandes, went to fetch the arke of the couenant of the Lozde out of the house of Obed Edom with gladnesse.

26 And when *a* God helped the Leuites that bare the arke of the couenant of the Lozde, they *b* offered seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid had on him a linnen garment, lyke as had also all the Leuites that bare the arke, and so had the singers, and Chenania the ruler of the song, with the singers: and Dauid had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 And all they of Israel brought the arke of the Lozdes couenant, with showtyng and blowing of the shawme, and trumpets, making a noyse with cymbales, psalteries, and harpes.

29 And as the arke of the *c* couenant of the Lozde came into the citie of Dauid, Michol the daughter of Saul looking out at a wyndowe, sawe kyng Dauid daunsing and playing, and she despised him in her hart.

¶ *The .xvi. Chapter.*

1. The arke being placed, they offer sacrifices.
8. Dauid appoynteth a notable psalme to be song in the prayse of the Lorde.

SO they brought in the arke of God, and set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid pitched for it: and they offered whole burnt sacrifices, and peace offeringes before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the whole burnt offerynges, and peace offeringes, he *a* blessed the people in the name of the Lozde.

3 And he dealt to al Israel, both man and woman, a cake of bread, and a peece of flesshe, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appoynted certayne of the Leuites to minister before the arke of the Lozd, and to *b* shewe foorth and to thanke & prayse the Lozde God of Israel.

5 And Asaph was the cheefe, and next to him Zacharia, Jeiel, Semiramoth, Jehiel, Mathathia, Eliab, Benaia, Obed Edom, and Jeiel, with instrumentes, psalteries, and harpes: but Asaph made a sounde with cymbales.

6 Banaia and Jahaziel, priestes, blewe with trumpettes continually before the arke of the couenant of God.

7 And that same tyme Dauid *c* did appoynt cheefely to thanke the Lozde by Asaph and his brethren.

8 ‖ Confesse you *it* vnto God, cal vpon his name: cause the people to vnderstande his deuices.

9 Sing vnto him, sing psalmes vnto him: talke you of al his wonderous woorkes.

10 Glozy ye in his holy name: let the hart of them reioyce that doo seeke God.

11 Seeke God and his strength: seeke his face euermoze.

12 Remember the marueylous woorkes that he hath done: his woonders, and the iudgementes of his mouth.

13 Ye seede of Abraham his seruant, ye his chosen chyldren of Jacob, he is God our Lozd: his iudgements are in al the earth.

14 He hath ben myndful alwayes of his couenant (for he promised a woorde to a thousande generations:) euen of his couenant that he made with Abraham, and of his othe vnto Isahac.

15 And he appoynted the same vnto Jacob for a lawe: and to Israel for an euerlasting couenant,

16 Saying, Vnto thee I wyl geue the lande of * Chanaan * the lot of your inheritance.

17 When they were a fewe men in number, and had ben strangers but a litle while in it: and when they went from one nation to another, from one kyngdome to another people,

18 He suffered no man to * doo them wrong: yea, he reproued euen kynges for their sakes.

19 ‖ Touche not mine annoynted, and doo my prophetes no harme.

20 ‖ Syng vnto the Lozd, al the earth: and shewe from day to day his saluation.

21 Tel of his glozy among the heathen: his

a. He called vpon the name of God, desiring him to prosper the people, and geue good successe to their beginninges.

b. The benefites of God towardes his people.

c. Dauid gaue them this psalme to prayse the Lorde, signifiyng that in al our doynges, the name of God ought to be praysed, and called vpon.

‖ Psal. 105. 1.

* *Kenaan.*
* *corde, where with portions of inheritance were measured*

* *deceyue them.*

‖ Psalm. 140. 15.

‖ Psal. 96. 1.

his woonderful deedes among all nations.

22 For great is the Lorde, and worthie to be prayled exceedingly: he is to be feared aboue al goddes.

23 For al the goddes of the people are [a] but idolles: but the Lorde made heauen.

[a] *vanitie and no god.*

24 Prayse and honour are in his presence: strength and gladnesse are in his place.

25 Geue vnto the Lord, ye kinredes of people: geue vnto the Lord glory and dominion.

26 Geue vnto the Lorde the glory due vnto his name: bring sacrifices, and come before hym, and woorshyp the Lorde in his glorious sanctuarie.

27 Let all the earth feare him: surely the worlde shalbe stable, and not moue.

28 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: and let men tel among the nations that the Lorde is kyng.

29 Let the sea roare, & the fulnesse therof: let the feeldes reioyce, and al that is therein.

30 Then shal the trees of the wood reioyce at the presence of the Lorde: because he commeth to iudge the earth.

31 O geue thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is good: for his mercie endureth euer.

32 And say ye, Saue vs, O God our saluation, geather vs togeather, and delyuer vs from among the heathen: that we may geue thankes to thy holy name, and triumph in the prayse of thee.

33 Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel for euer and euer: and let all the people say Amen, and prayse the Lorde.

34 And so he left there before the arke of the Lordes couenant, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the arke continually, euery day [b] his dayes woorke.

[b] *or, in his course*

35 And Obed Edom and his brethren, three score and eyght: and Obed Edom the sonne of Idithun, and Hosa were appointed to be porters.

36 And Zadoc the priest, & his brethren the priestes, were before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high place that was at Gibeon,

37 To offer whole burnt offeringes vnto the Lorde, vpon the whole burnt offering aulter, perpetually in the morning and euening, according to all that which is written in the lawe of the Lord, which he commaunded Israel.

38 And with them were Heman and Idithun, and other that were chosen, whose names were expressed, to geue thankes to the Lorde, that his mercie *lasteth* euer.

39 And with them did Heman and Idithun sing with trumpets and cymbales, making a sweete melodie with instrumentes of musicke, and godly songes, and the sonnes of Idithun were porters.

40 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

¶ The .xvii. Chapter.

12. Christe is promised vnder the figure of Solomon.

AND || when Dauid dwelt in his house, he sayde to Nathan the prophete, Loe, I dwel in an house of Cedar tree, but the arke of the Lordes couenant remayneth vnder [a] curtaynes. ||2. Sam. 7. &c.

[a] In tentes couered with skynnes.

2 And Nathan sayd vnto Dauid, Doo al that is in thine hart, for God is with thee.

3 And the same night the woorde of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tel Dauid my seruant, Thus sayth the Lorde, Thou shalt not buylde me an house to dwel in:

5 For I haue dwelt in no house since the day that I brought out the children of Israel, vnto this day: but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one dwelling place to another.

6 And whereloeuer I haue [b] walked with al Israel, spake I euer one woord to any of the Iudges of Israel, whom I commaunded to feede my people, saying, why haue ye not buylt me an house of Cedar tree?

[b] Meanyng whereloeuer his arke went, which was the signe of his presence.

7 Nowe therfore, thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, I tooke thee from the sheepe coate, and from folowing the sheepe, that thou shouldest be captayne ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue ben with thee whyther so euer thou hast walked, and haue weeded out all thine enimies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a name, lyke the name of the greatest men that are in the earth.

9 And I haue ordeyned a place for my people Israel, and made it fast, so that nowe they may dwel in their place, and moue no more: neyther shall the children of wickednes vexe them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commaunded iudges to be ouer my people Israel, I haue subdued al thyne enimies: and I tolde thee that the Lorde woulde buylde thee an house.

11 This also shal come to passe: when thy dayes be expyred, that thou must goe vnto thy fathers, I wyl rayse vp thy seede after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and I wyll stablishe his kyngdome.

12 He shal buylde me an house, and I wyl stablishe his seate for euer.

13 || I wyl be his father, and he shal be my sonne, and I wyl not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from him that ||2. king. 7. 14

was

was before thee.

14 But I wyll stablyshe hym in myne house and my kingdome for euer, and his seat shalbe sure for euermore.

15 Accordyng to all these wordes, and according to all this vision, dyd Nathan tell kyng Dauid.

16 And Dauid the kyng came, and sate before the Lorde, and sayde, What am I, O Lorde God, and what is myne house, that thou hast promoted me thus farre?

15 And yet this seemed litle in thyne eyes, O God: but thou hast also spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and hast looked vpon me, as vpon a man of hygh degree, O Lorde God.

18 What shall Dauid desyre more of thee, for the honour of thy seruant? For thou hast knowen thy seruant.

19 O Lorde, for thy seruantes sake, euen according to thyne owne hart, hast thou done all this magnificence, to shewe all great thynges.

20 Lord, there is none lyke thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 Moreouer, what nation on the earth is lyke thy people Israel, to whom God hath vouchsafed to come, and redeeme them to be his owne people, and to make thee a name of excellencie and terriblenesse, with casting out nations from before the people whom thou hast deliuered out of Egypte?

22 Thy people of Israel dyddest thou make thyne owne people for euer, and thou Lorde becamest their God.

23 Therefore nowe Lorde, let the thing that thou hast spoken concernyng thy seruant and his house, be true for euer, that thou lord do as thou hast sayde.

24 Let it come to passe, that thy name may be magnified for euer, that it may be said, The lord of hostes is the God of Israel, euen the God of Israel, and the house of Dauid thy seruant endureth stable before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast tolde thy seruant that thou wylt buylde him an house, and therefore thy seruant hath founde in his hart to pray before thee.

26 And nowe Lorde, thou art God, and hast promised this goodnes vnto thy seruant.

27 Nowe therefore, let it be thy pleasure to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue before thee for euer: For whom thou blessest, O Lord, the same is blessed for euer.

The. xviii. Chapter.

1. The battell of Dauid agaynst the Philistines. 2. And agaynst Moab. 3. Zoba, 5. Aram, 12. and Edom.

AND after this, ‖ Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Geth, and the townes that longed therto, out of the handes of the Philistines. ‖2. Sam. 8. 1.

2 And he smote Moab, & the Moabites became Dauids seruantes, and payed hym tribute.

3 And Dauid smote Hadarezer kyng of Zoba, vnto Hamath, as he went to stablishe his dominion by the ryuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from hym a thousande charets, and seuen thousande horsmen, and twentie thousande footemen, and destroyed all the charettes, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer kyng of Zoba, Dauid slue of the Syrians twentie and two thousande.

6 And Dauid put *souldiers* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruantes, and brought hym tribute: and the Lorde preserued Dauid in all that he went to.

7 And Dauid tooke the shieldes of gold that were on the seruantes of Hadarezer, and brought them to Hierusalem.

8 And from Thebhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid exceeding much brasse, wherwith Solomon made the brasen lauatorie, the pyllers, and the vessels of brasse.

9 And when Thogu kyng of Hemath heard, howe Dauid had beaten all the "or, hoste. strength of Hadarezer kyng of Zoba,

10 He sent "Hadoram his sonne to king "or, Ioram. Dauid, to make peace with him, and to blesse hym, because he had fought agaynst Hadarezer, and beaten hym (for Thogu had warre with Hadarezer) and *Hadoram brought* al maner of iewels of golde, syluer, and brasse, with hym.

11 And king Dauid dedicated them vnto the Lorde, with the syluer and golde that he brought from all nations, from Edom, frō Moab, from the chyldren of Ammon, from the Philistines, and from Amalec.

12 And Abisai the sonne of Zaruia slue of the Edomites in the salt valley, eighteene thousande,

13 And put souldiers in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruantes: thus the Lorde kept Dauid in all that he tooke in hande.

14 And Dauid raigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and righteousnesse among all his people.

15 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia was ouer the host, and Josaphat the sonne of Ahilud recorder.

16 And

16 And Zadoc the ſonne of Ahitob, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the prieſtes, and Sauſa was ſcribe,

17 And Banaia the ſonne of Iehoiada, was ouer the Cerethites, and Phelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were next vnto the kyng.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

4. Hanon king of the chyldren of Ammon dooth great iniuries to the ſeruantes of Dauid. 6. He prepareth an armie againſt Dauid, 15. and is ouercome.

||2.Sa.10.2. AFter this,|| Nahas the king of the chyldren of Ammon dyed, and his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

2 And Dauid ſayde, I wyl ſhewe kindenes vnto Hanon the ſonne of Nahas, becauſe his a father dealt kyndly with me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort hym ouer the death of his father, and the ſeruantes of Dauid came into the lande of the chyldren of Ammon, to Hanon, to comfort hym.

3 But the lordes of the chyldren of Ammon ſayd to Hanon, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid dooth honour thy father in thy ſight, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruantes come to b ſearch, to looke, and eſpye out the lande?

4 Wherefore, Hanon tooke Dauids ſeruantes, and c ſhaued them, and cut of theyr coates harde by theyr buttockes, & ſent them away.

5 And there went certayne and tolde Dauid howe the men were serued: and the kyng ſent to meete them (for the men were exceedyngly aſhamed) and the kyng ſaid, Tarie at Iericho, vntyll your beardes be growen, and then returne.

6 And when the chyldren of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke in the ſight of Dauid, Hanon and the chyldren of Ammon, ſent a thouſande talentes of ſyluer, to hyre them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria, Maacha, and out of Zoba.

7 And they hyred thirtie and two thouſande charettes, and the king of Maacha and his people, whiche came and pitched before Medeba: and the chyldren of Ammon gathered them ſelues togeather from theyr cities, and came to battayle.

8 And when Dauid hearde of it, he ſent Ioab and al the hoſt of ſtrong men.

9 And the chyldrē of Ammon came out, and put them ſelues in aray to battayle, before the gate of the citie: and the kinges that were come, kept them by them ſelues backe in the feelde.

10 When Ioab alſo ſawe that the frunt of the battayle was againſt hym before and behynde, he choſe out of all the choſen men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

11 And the reſt of the people he deliuered vnto the hande of Abiſai his brother, and they put them ſelues in aray againſt the chyldren of Ammon.

12 And he ſayde, If the Syrians be to ſtrong for me, thou ſhalt ſuccour me, and if the chyldren of Ammon preuayle againſt thee, I wyll helpe thee.

13 Plucke vp thyne hart, & let vs play the men for our peoples ſake, and for the cities of our God: and the Lorde ſhall doo that whiche is good in his owne ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with hym, drue nygh, before the Syrians, vnto the battayle: and they fled before hym.

15 And when the chyldren of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, they ran away lykewyſe before Abiſai his brother, and gate them into the citie: and Ioab came to Hieruſalem.

16 And when the Syrians ſawe that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and fet out the Syrians that were beyonde the "ryuer: and Sophach the "or, Euphrates captayne of the hoſt of Hadarezer, went before them.

17 And it was told Dauid: and he gathered all Iſrael, and went togeather ouer Iordane, and came, and ſet vpon them: and when Dauid had put him ſelf in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with hym.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, & Dauid deſtroyed of the Syrians, ſeuē thouſande charets, and fourtie thouſand footmen, and killed Sophach the captayne of the hoſt.

19 And when the ſeruantes of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before them of Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruantes: neyther woulde the Syrians helpe the chyldren of Ammon any more.

¶ *The.xx. Chapter.*

1. Rabba deſtroyed. 3. The Ammonites tormented. 4. The Philiſtines are thriſe ouercome, with their giantes.

AMo|| after the yeere was expired, about the time that kinges go out *a warre for* Ioab caryed out the "armie of the hoſt, and deſtroyed the countrey of the chyldren of Ammon, and came, and beſieged Rabba: (but Dauid tarryed at Hieruſalem) whyle Ioab ſmote Rabba, and deſtroyed it. ||2.Sa.10.1. "or, ſtrength of the armie.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of their king

a. Becauſe Nahas receiued Dauid and his company when Saul perſecuted him, he woulde nowe ſhewe pleaſure to his ſonne for the ſame.

b. The malitious euer interprete the purpoſe of the godly in the worſe ſenſe.

c. They cut of halfe their beardes.

king from his head, and found that it had the wayght of a talent of golde, and there were pretious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceedyng much spoyle out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and tormented them with sawes and harrowes of iron, and with other sharpe [a] instrumentes, and so dealt Dauid with al the cities of the children of Ammon: and Dauid and all the people came agayne to Hierusalem.

[a] Or, axes.

4 After this, || there arose warre at Gazer with the Philistines: at which time Sobochai the Husathite slue Sippai that was of the children of Rephaim, and they were subdued.

||2.Sa.21.10

5 And there was battell agayne with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair slue Lahemi the brother of Goliah the Gethite, whose speare staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet agayne there was warre at Geth, where as was a man of a great stature, with foure and twentie fyngers and toes, sixe on euery hand, and sixe on euery foote, and was the sonne of [a] Raphah.

[a] Or, a giant.

7 But when he defyed Israel, Jonathan the sonne of Simea Dauids brother slue hym.

8 These were borne vnto Raphah at Geth, and were ouerthrowen in the hand of Dauid, and in the hand of his seruantes.

¶ *The.xxi. Chapter.*

1. Dauid causeth the people to be numbred. 14. And there dye seuentie thousand men of the pestilence.

AND Satan stoode vp agaynst Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

||2.Sa.24.1.

2 And Dauid saide to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe ye, and number Israel, from Beersheba to Dan: and bring it to me, that I may know the number of them.

3 And Joab answeared, The Lord make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but my lorde, O king, are they not all my lordes seruantes? why then dooth my lorde require this thing? why wyl my lord be a cause of *a* trespasse to Israel?

a Or, Dauid offended in numbring the people, partly because he dyd it of ambition, cheefly for he payed not to the vse of the temple euery one halfe shekel, according to the.

4 Neuertheless the kinges worde preuayled agaynst Joab: and Joab departed, and walked throughout all them of Israel, and came to Hierusalem againe,

5 And gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drue sworde: and Juda was foure hundred, threescore, and ten thousand men that drue sworde.

6 But the Leuites and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the kinges worde was abominable to Joab.

7 And the Lorde was displeased with this thing, and smote Israel.

8 And Dauid saide vnto God, || I haue sinned exceedyngly in dooyng this thing: and nowe I beseeche thee, doo away the wickednesse of thy seruant, For I haue doone very foolishly.

||2.Sa.24.9.

9 And the Lord spake vnto Gad Dauids [a] Sear, saying,

[a] Or, prophets.

10 Goe, and tell Dauid, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde, I geue thee the choyse of three thinges: choose thee one of them, that I may doo vnto thee.

11 And Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus sayth the Lorde, Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three monethes to be destroyed before thyne aduersaries, and that the sworde of thyne enimies may ouertake thee: or els the sworde of the Lorde, and pestilence in the land three dayes, and the angel of the lord destroying throughout al the coastes of Israel: and nowe aduise thee selfe what worde I shall bring agayne to hym that sent me.

13 And Dauid sayde vnto Gad, I am in an exceeding strayt: let me fall nowe into the hand of the Lorde (for passing great are his mercies) but let me not fal into the hand of men.

14 So the Lorde sent pestilence vppon Israel: and there were ouerthrowen of Israel threescore and ten thousand men.

15 ||And God sent the angel vnto Hierusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the Lorde beheld, and had compassion on the euyl, and saide to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, let nowe thy hande ceasse. And the angel of the Lord stood by the threasshing flooze of [a] Ornan the Jebusite.

||2.Sa.24.16

[a] Or, Areuna.

16 And Dauid lyft vp his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lorde stand betweene the earth and heauen, hauing a drawen sworde in his hand, stretched out towarde Hierusalem: then Dauid and the elders of Israel whiche were clothed in sacke, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I that commaunded the people to be numbred? It is I that haue sinned, and doone euyll in deede: and what haue these sheepe doone? Let thyne hand, O Lorde my God, be on me, and on my fathers house: but *b* not on thy people, that they should be punished.

b. Thus he shewed true repentance, and a fatherly care towarde his people.

18 ||And the angel of the Lorde commaunded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp, and set vp an aulter vnto the

||2.Chro.3.1.

Lorde in the threalhing flooze of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And Dauid went vp, according to the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lorde.

20 And Ornan turned about, and sawe the angel, & his foure sonnes were with him, and hid themselues: but Ornan was threashing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and sawe Dauid, and went out of the threalhing flooze, and bowed him selfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 And Dauid said to Ornan, Geue me the place of the threalhing flooze, that I may builde an aulter therein vnto the Lorde: thou shalt geue it me for as muche money as it is worth, that the plague may ceasse from the people.

23 And Ornan saide vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lorde the king doo that which seemeth good in his eyes: Loe, I geue thee Oxen also for whole burnt sacrifyces, and threalhing instrumentes for wood, and wheate for meate offering, I geue it all.

24 And king Dauid said to Ornan, Not so, but I wyll bye it for as much money as it is worth: for I wyl not take that whiche is thine for the Lorde, nor offer whole burnt offeringes without cost.

‖2. Sam. 24. 24. 25 ‖And so Dauid gaue to Ornan for that place sicles of golde, sixe hundred by waight.

26 And Dauid built there an aulter vnto the Lorde, and offered whole burnt offeringes and peace offeringes, and called vpon the Lorde, and he heard him from heauen in c fyre vpon the aulter of whole burnt offring.

27 And when the Lord had spoken to the angel, he put vp his swoord agayne into the sheath of it.

28 At that time, when Dauid sawe that the Lorde had hearde him in the threalhing flooze of Ornan the Jebusite, he vsed to offer there:

29 (For the tabernacle of the Lord which Moses made in the wylderneſſe, and the aulter of whole burnt offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 And Dauid could not goe before it to aske counsel at God, for he was afraide of the swoord of the angel of the Lorde.)

c. God declared that he hearde his request in that he sent downe fyre from heauen, for els they might vse no fyre in sacrifyce, but of that which was reserued styl vpon the aulter. Leuit. Chap. 6. verse. 13. & came downe from heauen. Leuit. Chap. 9. ver. 14. as appeared by the punishment of Nadab and Abihu. Leuit. Chap. 10, verse. 1.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

2. Dauid prepareth thinges necessarie for the buildyng of the temple.

AND Dauid saide, This is the house of the Lorde God, and this is the aulter for the whole burnt offering of Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather togeather the strangers that were in the land of Israel, and he set Masons to hewe and pullithe stones for the building of the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared plentie of iron for nayles, and doores of the gates, & to ioyne withal, and abundance of brasse without wayght,

4 And Cedar trees without number: for the Sidons and they of Tyre brought muche Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid saide, Solomon my sonne is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lorde, must be magnifical, excellent, and of great fame and dignitie thorowout all countreys: I wyll therefore make ordinances for it. And so Dauid prepared many thinges before his death.

6 And he called Solomon his sonne, and charged him to builde an house for the lorde God of Israel.

7 And Dauid saide to Solomon, My sonne, I thought in my hart to builde an house vnto the name of the Lorde my GOD:

8 But the woorde of the Lorde came to me, saying, ‖ Thou hast shed a much blood, and hast made great battelles: thou shalt therefore not builde an house vnto my name, for thou hast shedde muche blood vppon the earth in my syght.

‖1. Chr. 28. 3. This declareth howe greatly God abhorreth the shedding of blood, seeyng Dauid for this cause is stayed to builde the temple of the Lorde, albeit he tooke no warre in hand but by Gods commaundement, and against Gods enimies.

9 Beholde, a sonne is borne to thee, and he shalbe a man of rest, for I wyll geue hym rest from all his enimies rounde about: for his name is Solomon, and I wyll sende rest and peace vpon Israel in his dayes.

10 He shal builde an house for my name, and he shal be my sonne, and I wyl be his father, & I wyl establishe the seate of his kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

11 Nowe therefore my sonne, the Lorde be with thee, and prosper thee, and thou shalt builde an house to the lorde thy GOD, as he hath saide of thee.

12 And the lorde shall geue thee wysdome and vnderstandyng, and shal geue thee " commaundementes for Israel, that thou mayest keepe the lawe of the Lorde thy GOD.

" or, charge

1. Chro. 6. 1 Deu. 6. 17.

13 For then thou shalt prosper, euen when thou takest heede, and fulfyllest the statutes and lawes whiche the Lorde charged Moses with for Israel: plucke vp thine hart therefore, and be strong, dread not, nor be discouraged.

14 Beholde, according to my power tie haue I also prepared for the house of the Lorde an hundred thousand talentes of gold, and a thousande thousande talentes of siluer:

siluer: and as for brasse and iron, it can not be numbred (for it is very much) and I haue prepared timber and stone: and thou mayst prouide more thereto.

15 Moreouer, thou hast workemen with thee penowe, and Masons, and Carpenters, to worke in stone and timber, and many men that be actiue for euery worke.

16 And of golde, siluer, brasse, and iron, there is no number: vp therefore and be doing, and the Lorde shalbe with thee.

17 And Dauid commaunded all the lordes of Israel to helpe Solomon his sonne, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not geuen you rest on euery syde? for he hath geuen the inhabitours of the land into my hand, and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Nowe therefore set your hartes and your soules to seeke the Lorde your God: vp, and builde ye the temple of the Lorde God, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house so built for the name of the Lorde.

¶ The. xxiii. Chapter.

1. Dauid being olde, ordeyneth Solomon king.
13. Aaron and his sonnes are for the high priestes.

SO when Dauid was olde & full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 And then he gathered together all the lordes of Israel, with the priestes and the Leuites.

3 And the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie yeeres and aboue: and the number and summe of them was thirtie and eight thousande men.

4 Of whiche twentie and foure thousande were set to further the worke of the house of the Lorde: and sixe thousande were officers and iudges.

5 Foure thousande were porters, and foure thousand praysed the Lorde with such instrumentes as was made to prayse withal.

1. Chro. 6. 1 Exod. 6. 17. 6 ‖ And so Dauid made the ordinances among the children of Leui, namely to Gerson, Caath, and Merari.

7 Of the Gerlonites was Laadan, and Semei.

8 The sonnes of Laadan, the cheefe was Iehiel, Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The sonnes of Semei: Selomith, Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the auncient fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Semei, were: Iahath, Zina, Ieus, and Beria: these foure were the sonnes of Semei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, Zina the seconde: but Ieus and Beria had not many sonnes, therefore they were in one reckonyng accordyng to theyr fathers houshold reckoned for one.

12 The sonnes of Caath: Amram, Izahar, Hebron, and Oziel, foure.

13 The ‖ sonnes of Amram: Aaron, and Moses: and ‖ Aaron was separated to haue the rule of the holy thinges in the place most holy, he and his sonnes for euer, and to burne incense before the Lorde, and to minister vnto hym, and to blesse in his name for euer. ‖ Exod. 6. 20. ‖ Hebr. 5. 4.

14 The ‖ children of Moses the man of God, were named in the tribe of *a* Leui. ‖ Exod. 2. 22. *a.* They were but of the order of the Leuites, and not of the priestes as Aarons sonnes.

15 The sonnes of Moses: Gersom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gersom, Sebuel was the cheefe.

17 The sonnes of Eliezer, Rehabia the cheefe: and Eliezer had none other sonnes, but the sonnes of Rehabia were very many.

18 The sonnes of Izahar, Selomith the cheefe.

19 The sonnes of Hebrō, Ieria the first, Amaria the seconde, Iahaziel the thirde, and Iecmaam the fourth.

20 The sonnes of Oziel: Micha the first, and Iesia the seconde.

21 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Musi. The sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Cis.

22 And Eleazar dyed, & had no sonnes, but daughters: and their brethren the sonnes of Cis tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Musi: Mahli, Euer, and Jeremoth, three.

24 These are the children ‖ of Leui after the houshold of their fathers, euen the auncient of the fathers accordyng to their offices, and after the number and summe of the names of them that dyd the worke in the seruice of the house of the Lord, from the age of twentie yeeres and aboue. ‖ Nu. 10. 24.

25 And Dauid sayde, The Lord God of Israel hath geuen rest vnto his people, that they may dwell in Hierusalem for euer.

26 That the Leuites also shoulde nowe no more beare the tabernacle, and all the vessels for the seruice therof.

27 For accordyng to the last woordes of Dauid, the Leuites were numbred from twentie yeeres and aboue.

28 And their office was vnder the hand of the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the Lorde, in the courtes and celles, and in the purifying of all holy thynges,

and in the woorke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 In the ſhewe bread, in the fyne flowre, in the meate offering, in the wafers of ſweete bread, in the fryng panne, in the grediron, and in al maner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery day in the morning to thanke and prayſe the Lorde, and ſo lykewyſe at euen:

31 And to offer al whole burnt ſacrifyces vnto the Lorde, in the Sabbothes, in the newe moones, and on the feaſtful dayes, by number & cuſtome continually *as they vvere commaunded*, before the Lorde.

32 And that they ſhoulde wayte on the tabernacle of the congregation, and on the holy place, and on the ſonnes of Aaron theyr brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the Lorde.

¶ *The.xxiiii. Chapter.*

Dauid aſſigneth offices vnto the ſonnes of Aaron.

THeſe are the "diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron, || The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 Nadab alſo and Abihu dyed before their father, and had no children: but Eleazar and Ithamar executed the prieſtes office.

3 And Dauid ordred them on this maner, Zadoc, of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelec, of the ſonnes of Ithamar *vvere* according to their offices in their miniſtration.

4 And there were moe auncient men found among the ſonnes of Eleazar, then the ſonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they ordered togeather. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there was ſixteene rulers, according to the houſeholdes of their fathers, and eyght among the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to the houſholde of theyr fathers.

5 And thus were they put in order by lot the one ſort from the other, and ſo were there rulers in the ſanctuarie, and lordes before God, aſwel of the ſonnes of Eleazar, as of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Semeia the ſonne of Nathanael the ſcribe, of the kinred of the Leuites, wrote them before the kyng and the lordes, and before Zadoc the prieſt, and Ahimelec the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the auncient fathers of the prieſtes and Leuites, one principall houſholde beyng reſerued for Eleazar, and one for Ithamar.

7 And the firſt lot fel to Iehoiarib: and the ſeconde to Iedaia,

8 The thirde to Harim, and the fourth to Sehorim,

9 The fifth to Melchia, and the ſixth to Miamin.

10 The ſeuenth to Hacos, and the eight to Abia,

11 The nienth to Ieſua, and the tenth to Secaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſib, and the twelfth to Iacim,

13 The thirtienth to Huppa, and the fourtienth to Ieſebeab,

14 The fiftienth to Bilga, and the ſixtienth to Immer,

15 The ſeuentienth to Hezir, and the eyghtienth to Aphſes,

16 The nientienth to Pethahia, and the twentieth to Iehezcel,

17 The twentie and one to Iachin, and the twentie and two to Gamul,

18 The twentie and three to Delaia, and the twentie and foure to Maaſia.

19 Theſe are the ordinances of them in their offices, when they came into the houſe of the Lord, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the Lorde God of Iſrael had commaunded hym.

20 The reſt of the ſonnes of Leui, are theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Subael: of the ſonnes of Subael, Iehedia.

21 Of the ſonnes of Rehabia, the fyrſte Ieſia.

22 Of the Iezaharites Selomoth: of the ſonnes alſo of Selomoth Iahath.

23 His ſonnes Ieria the fyrſt, Amaria the ſeconde, Iahaziel the thirde, and Iecameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Oziel, Micha: of the ſonnes of Micha, Samir.

25 The brother of Micha was Iſſia: of the ſonnes alſo of Iſſia, Zecharia.

26 The ſonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Muſi: the ſonnes of Iaazia, Beno.

27 The ſonnes of Merari by Iaazia, Beno, Soham, Zacur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, and he had no ſonnes.

29 Of Cis: the ſonne of Cis, Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes of Muſi, Mahli, Eder, and Ierimoth: theſe are the children of the Leuites, after the houſholde of their fathers.

31 And theſe caſt lots next to their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the kyng, and Zadoc, and Ahimelec, and the auncient fathers of the prieſtes and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, before their younger brethren.

¶ *The.xxv. Chapter.*

The ſingers are appoynted, vvith their places and lottes.

And

"Or, *ordinances.*
||Leui 10.4.
Num 3.4.

AND so Dauid and the captaines of the hoost, appoynted out to doo seruice the sonnes of Asaph, and Heman, and " Iedu-thun, which should prophesie with harpes, psalteries, and cymbales: and there was a multitude of the men that were appoynted to the seruice and ministration:

" Idithun.

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacur, Ioseph, Nathania, and Asarela, the sonnes of Asaph, that wayted on Asaph, which prophesied according to the commaundement of the king.

3 Of Iedythun: the sonnes of Iedythun, Gedalia, Zeri, Iesaia, Hasabia, and Mathathia, sixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedythun, whiche prophesied with a harpe, for to geue thankes and prayses vnto the Lorde.

4 Of Heman: the sonnes of Heman, Buccia, Matthania, Vziel, Zebuel, Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Geddalthi, Romanthi Ezer, Iosbecasa, Malothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman, whiche was the kinges Seer in the woordes of God, to lift vp the horne *of the regal dignitie:* and God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes, and three daughters.

6 All these also were at the hand of their father, singing in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, when Asaph, Iedythun, and Heman, executed the seruice in the house of God at the kinges commaundement,

7 And the multitude of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songes of the Lorde, euen al that were cunning, were two hundred fourescore and eyght.

8 And they cast lottes among them selues howe they should wayte, aswel for the small as for the great, for the scholler, aswel as for the schoolemaister.

9 And the first lot in Asaph fell to Ioseph, the seconde to Gedalia, with his brethren and sonnes, which men were twelue.

10 The thyrde fel to Zacur, with his sonnes and brethren, beyng twelue persons.

11 The fourth to Izri with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

12 The fyfth to Nathania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

13 The sixth to Buccia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

14 The seuenth to Iesarela, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

15 The eight to Iesaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

16 The nienth to Mathaia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

17 The tenth to Semei, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

19 The twelfth to Hasabia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

20 The thirtienth to Subael, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

21 The fourtienth to Mathathia, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

22 The fiftienth to Ieremoth, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

23 The sixtienth to Hanania, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

24 The seuentienth to Iosbecasa, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

25 The eightienth to Hanani, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

26 The nientienth to Malothi, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

27 The twentieth to Eliatha, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

28 The twentie and one to Hothir, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

29 The twentie and two to Geddalthi, with his sonnes & brethren, twelue persons.

30 The twentie & three to Mahazioth, with his sonnes & brethren, twelue persons.

31 The twenty and foure to Romanthi Ezer, with his sonnes and brethren, twelue persons.

¶ *The.xxvi. Chapter.*

1. The porters of the temple are ordeyned euery man to the gate vvhiche he shoulde keepe, 20. and ouer the treasure.

THese are the " diuisions of the porters. Among the Corethites, Meselemia the sonne of Core, of the children of Asaph.

" or, *ordinances.*

2 And the sonnes of Meselemia were these: Zacharia the eldest, Iedihel the second, Zebadia the third, and Jahniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fyfth, Iehohanan the syxth, and Elioenai the seuenth.

4 The sonnes of Obed Edom, Semeia the eldest, Iehosabad the seconde, Joah the third, Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fyfth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuēth, Peulthai the eyght: for God blessed hym.

6 And vnto Semeia his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled in the house of their father: for they were men of myght.

7 The sonnes of Semeia, Othni, Rephael, Obed, and Elzabad, and his brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Samachia.

8 All these were of the children of Obed Edom: they and their children, and their brethren, actiue men and of strength to doo seruice, euen threescore and two of Obed Edom.

9 And Melelemia had ſonnes & brethren, actiue men, eighteene.

10 The ſonnes of Hoſa of the children of Merari, Simri the cheefe, and though he was not the eldeſt, yet his father ſet him in the cheefeſt place:

11 Elcia the ſecond, Tebalia the third, and Zecharia the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſa were thirteene.

12 Among theſe was diuided the office of the porterſhip, that they ſhoulde be auncient men, to wayte with their brethren, when they miniſtred in the houſe of the Lord.

13 And they caſt lottes betweene the great and ſmall, after the houſehold of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot on the Eaſt ſyde fell vpon Selemia: and for Zacharia his ſonne (whiche was a wyſe counſaylour) they caſt lottes, & his lot came out toward the North.

15 And Obed Edoms lotte fell to the South: and for his ſonnes fell the houſes of a Aſuppim,

a. Aſuppim, that is to ſay, the counſel houſe.

16 For Suppim and Hoſa toward the Weſt, with the gate Sallecheth, by the paued ſtreate that goeth vptwarde: one watche being ouer agaynſt another.

17 In the Eaſt were ſyxe Leuites, and toward the North foure a day, towarde the South foure a day, and towarde Aſuppim two and two.

b. Which was an houſe wherin they keapt the inſtruments of the temple.

18 In b Parbar toward the Weſt two at thy going vp, and two in Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Cozeh, and among the ſonnes of Merari.

20 And of the Leuites, Ahiah had the ouerſight of the treaſures of ỹ houſe of God, and of the treaſures of the dedicate thinges.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of Laadan, whiche were the children of the Gerſonites of Laadan, came auncient fathers, euen of Laadan, there came Gerſoni, and Jehieli.

22 The ſonnes of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, whiche were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites alſo and Izaharites, Hebronites, and Vzielites.

24 And Subael the ſonne of Gerſom the ſonne of Moſes, *was* a ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And of his brethren the ſonnes of Eliezer, was Rahabia, whoſe ſonne was Jeſaia, whoſe ſonne was Joram, whoſe ſonne was Zichri, whoſe ſonne was Selomith.

26 Whiche Selomith and his brethren were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate thynges, whiche Dauid the kyng, and the auncient fathers, the captaynes ouer thouſandes and hundredes, and the captaynes of the hoſt, had dedicated.

27 Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battayles they dyd dedicate to maynteyne the houſe of the Lorde.

28 And al that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Cis, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Joab the ſonne of Zaruia had dedicated: and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thyng, it was vnder the hande of Selomith and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izaharites was Chenania and his ſonnes, appoynted to the buſineſſe c without ouer Iſrael: for they were officers and iudges.

c. Meaning of thynges that were out of the citie.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſabia and his brethren, men of actiuitie, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were officers among them of Iſrael beyonde Jordane weſtwarde, in all buſineſſe belongyng to God, and ſeruice of the kyng.

31 Among the Hebronites was Jedia the cheefeſt, euen a prince among the Hebronites and fathers of his kynred: and in the fourtieth yeere of the kyngdome of Dauid they were ſought for, and there were founde among them men of actiuitie at Jazer in Gilead.

32 And his brethren were men of actiuitie, euen two thouſande and ſeuen hundred auncient fathers: whom kyng Dauid made rulers ouer the Rubenites, Gadites, and ouer the halfe tribe of Manaſſe, for euery matter partayning to God, and for the kynges buſyneſſe.

¶ *The.xxvii. Chapter.*

Of the princes and rulers that miniſtred vnto the king.

THE children of Iſrael, after the number of the auncient heads and captaynes of thouſandes and hundredes, and their officers that ſerued the kyng by diuers courſes, whiche came in and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the monethes of the yeere: and in euery courſe were twentie and foure thouſande.

2 Ouer the fyrſt courſe for the fyrſt moneth, was Jaſoboam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſande.

3 And the cheefeſt of al the captaynes of the hoſt for the fyrſt moneth, was of the children of Pharez.

4 Ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth, was Dodai an Ahohite, and in his courſe was Micloth a ruler, *his helper:* and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſande.

5 The cheefe captayne of the third hoſt for the thirde moneth, was Banaia the ſonne of

of Iehoiada the high priest, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

6 This is that Banaia which was most mightie among thirtie, and aboue thirtie: and in his part was Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth captayne for the fourth moneth, was Asael the brother of Joab, and Zabadaia his sonne after him, & in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

8 The fyfth captaine for the fyfth moneth, was Samhut the Jezrahite, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

9 The sixth captaine for the sixth moneth, was Ira the sonne of Icces a Thecuite, and in his course were twentie & foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

11 The eyght captaine for the eight moneth, was Sibbechai an Husathite, of the kinrede of Zarhi, & in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

12 The nienth captaine for the nienth moneth, was Abiezer an Anathothite, of the sonnes of Jemini, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophatite, of the Zarahites, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captayne for the eleuenth moneth, was Banaia the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was Heldai the Netophatite, of Othoniel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

16 And the rulers ouer the tribes of Israel were these: among the Rubenites was Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: among the Simeonites also, was Saphathia the sonne of Maacha.

17 Among the Leuites, Hasabia the sonne of Cemuel: among the Aaronites, Zadoc.

18 Among them of Juda, Elihu of the brethren of Dauid: among them of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Among them of Zabulon, Jesmaia the sonne of Obadia: among them of Nephthali, Jerimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Among the children of Ephraim, Hosea, the sonne of Azaria: in the halfe tribe also of Manasse, Joel the sonne of Pedaia.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasse in Gilead, Jddo the sonne of Zacharia: among them of Beniamin, Jaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Among them of Dan, Azarel the sonne of Jeroham. These are the lords of the tribes of Israel.

23 But Dauid tooke not the number of them vnder twentie yeeres, because the Lord saide he woulde encrease Israel like vnto the starres of the skye.

24 And Joab the sonne of Zaruia began to number: || but he fynished it not, because that there fel wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put into the chronicles of king Dauid. ||1.Chr.21.7.

25 Ouer the kinges treasures was Asmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the treasures of the feeldes, in the cities, and villages, and castels, was Jehonathan the sonne of Dzia.

26 And ouer the woorkmen in the feeldes that tylled the grounde, was Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And the ouersyght of the vineyardes had Semei the Ramathite: ouer the encrease also of the vineyardes, and ouer the wineselers, was Sabdi the Zaphonite.

28 And ouer the oliue trees and Mulberie trees that were in the valleyes, was Baal Hanan the Gedarite: and ouer the treasure of oyle, was Joas.

29 Ouer the Oxen that fedde in Saron, was Setrai the Saronite: and ouer the Oxen that were in the valleyes, was Saphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the Cammels, Obil the Jsmaelite: and ouer the Asses, was Jehdeia the Meronothite.

31 Ouer the sheepe was Jazez the Hagerite: All these were the rulers of the substance of king Dauid.

32 And Jonathan Dauids vncle, a man of counsel & of vnderstanding, was a *a* scribe, he and Jehiel the sonne of Hachmoni was with the kinges sonnes *instructing them.* *a.* A man learned in the word of God.

33 And Ahitophel was of the kinges counsell: and Chusai the Arachite was the kinges companion.

34 And next to Ahitophel was Jehoiada the sonne of Banaia, and Abiathar: and the captaine of the kinges warre was Joab.

¶ The.xxviii.Chapter.

5. Because Dauid vvas forbidden to builde the temple, he vvylleth Solomon and the people to performe it, 8. Exhorting him to feare the Lorde.

AND Dauid gathered all the lordes of Israel, the lordes of the tribes, the lordes of the companies that ministred to the king by course, the captaynes ouer the thousandes and ouer the hundreds, and the

lordes that had the ouerlyght ouer al the substance and possession of Dauid, and of his sonnes, with the chamberlaynes, and all the mightie and valiant, and all actiue men, vnto Hierusalem.

2 And king Dauid stoode vp vppon his feete, and saide, Heare me, my brethren and my people, I had in myne hart to builde an house of rest for the arke of the couenant of the Lorde, and for the a footestoole of our God, and had made redy for the building.

a. So he called the arke, because on it God shewed him selfe present by miracles.

3 || But God saide vnto me, Thou shalt not builde an house for my name, because thou hast been a man of warre, and hast shed blood. ||2. Sa. 7. 13.

4 Moreouer, the Lorde GOD of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king ouer Israel for euer: for in Iuda would he choose a captayne, and of the household of Iuda is the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father he had a lust to me, to make me king ouer all Israel.

5 || And of all my sonnes (for the Lorde hath geuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to syt vppon the seate of the kingdome of the Lorde in Israel. ||Dap. 9. 7.

6 And he saide vnto me, Solomon thy sonne he shal build me an house and courtes: I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I wyl be his father.

7 I wyl stablishe his kingdome for euer, yf he wyll be strong to doo my commaundementes and my lawes, as *it goeth* this day.

8 Nowe therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the commaundementes of the lord your God, that ye may enioy a good lande, and leaue inheritance for your children after you for euer. ||1. Sa. 17. 7. Psalm. 7. 10. Ierem. 17. 1.

9 ||And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the GOD of thy father, and serue hym with a pure hart, and with a wylling minde: for the Lorde searcheth al hartes, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of thoughtes: and yf thou seeke him, he wyll be founde of thee: but yf thou forsake him, he wyll cast thee of for euer.

10 Take heede nowe, for the Lord hath chosen thee to buylde hym an house of a sanctuarie: be strong therefore and play the man.

11 And Dauid gaue Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porche, and of the houses that longed thereto, of the storehouses, vpper chambers, inner parlours, and of the house of the mercie seate:

12 And the example of al that he had in his mind, for the courtes of the house of the Lorde, and for all the celles rounde about, for the treasures of the house of God, and for the treasures of the dedicate thinges:

13 For the diuisions of the priestes and Leuites that wayted by course, and for al the woorkemanship that shoulde serue for the house of the Lorde, and for all the vesselles that shoulde serue in the house of the Lorde:

14 For gold, and for the wayght of gold, for all vessels of sundry ministrations, for all maner of vessels of siluer in wayght, and for all vessels what so euer purpose they serued vnto:

15 The waight of golde for the candelsticks, and the golde for their lampes, with the waight for euery candelsticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candelsticks of siluer by wayght, both for the candelsticke and also for her lampes, according to the diuersitie of the vse of euery candelsticke.

16 And by wayght *he gaue* golde for the tables of shewe bread, euen for euery table, and lykewyse syluer for the tables of syluer,

17 And pure golde for the flesshehookes, cuppes, and drinking pottes: and *pure* golde in wayght for basons, euen for euery bason: and likewyse siluer by wayght, for euery bason of siluer.

18 And for the aulter of incense pure golde by wayght, and golde for the patterne of the charret of the Cherubims that stretched out their winges, and couered the arke of the couenant of the Lorde.

19 Al *he sayde* was geuen me by writing of the hand of the Lorde, which made me vnderstande all the woorkemanship of the paterne.

20 And Dauid saide to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doo manfully: feare not, nor be faynt harted, for the Lorde GOD, euen my God, is with thee, and he shall not fayle thee, nor forsake thee, vntil thou hast fynished all the woorke that must serue for the house of the Lorde.

21 Beholde, the priests and Leuites are diuided in companies, for all maner of seruice that pertayneth to the house of GOD, they are with thee for all maner of woorkemanship, and so are all that excell in wysedome for any maner of seruice, thou hast also the princes and all the people wholy at thy commaundement.

¶ The .xxix. Chapter.

2. The offering of Dauid, and of the princes, for the building of the temple.

AND Dauid the kyng sayde vnto al the congregation, God hath specially chosen Solomon [a] my sonne, whiche is yet my onely sonne

[a] others reade

Dauid. Some read Carbuncle stones. He was ... onely liberal ... hym selfe to ... vnde the b... ying of God ... house, but al ... prouoked o... ter. That is, ... ny offer to ... the buyldyng ... of the house ... he Lorde.

yet young and tender, and the woorke is great: for the house shal not be for man, but for the Lorde God.

2 Moreouer, I haue prepared with all my might, for the house of my God, golde, for vessels of golde, siluer, for them of siluer, brasse, for thinges of brasse, iron, for thynges of iron, and wood for thinges of wood, and Onyx stones, and stones to be set, " glysterying stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of pretious stones, and Marble stones in great abundance.

" Some reade, Carbuncle stones.

3 And because I haue lust to the house of my GOD, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and siluer whiche I haue geuen to the house of my God, beside all that I haue prepared for the holy house,

4 Euen three thousand talentes of gold of Ophir, and seuen thousande talentes of tryed siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the house withal.

5 The gold, for thinges of golde, siluer, for them of siluer, and for all manner of woorke by the handes of artificers: and who so euer is a wyllyng, may this day b consecrate his hande vnto the Lorde.

a He was not onely liberal hym selfe to. b That is, to helpe the buylyng of Gods house, but also prouoked o. ther.

6 And so the auncient fathers, and the Lordes of the tribes of Israel, the captaynes of thousandes, and hundredes, with the lordes that were rulers ouer the kynges woorke, were wyllyng:

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, fiue thousande talentes of gold, and ten thousande peeces *of golde* and tenne thousande talentes of siluer, and eyghteene thousande talentes of brasse, and one hundred thousande talentes of iron.

8 And they with whom pretious stones were founde, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the Lorde, by the hande of Iehiel the Gersonite.

9 And the people reioyced when they were so wyllyng to geue their goodes, and with a perfect hart they offered wyllingly to the Lorde, and Dauid the king reioyced with great gladnesse.

10 And Dauid blessed the Lorde before al the congregation, and sayde, Blessed be thou Lorde God of Israel, our father, from euer and for euer.

11 Thine, O Lorde, is greatnesse, and power, glory, victorie, and prayse: for all that is in heauen and in earth, is thine, and thyne is the kyngdome, O Lorde, and thou excellest aboue al, euen as the head of all.

12 And richesse and honour come of thee, and thou raignest ouer al, and in thine hande is power and strength, and in thyne hande it is to make great, and to geue strength vnto al.

13 And nowe our God we thanke thee, and prayse thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we shoulde be able to geue these thynges so wyllyngly? but al thinges come of thee, and of that which we receyued at thyne hande, we haue geuen thee.

15 For we be but strangers before thee, and soiourners, as were al our fathers: || our dayes on the earth also are but as a shadowe, and there is none abyding. || Wisd. 2. 5.

16 O Lorde our God, al this stuffe that we haue prepared to buylde thee an house for thy holy name, commeth of thine hande, and is al thyne.

17 I wote also, my God, that thou tryest the hartes, and hast pleasure in vnfaignednesse: and in the vnfaignednesse of mine hart, I haue wyllingly offered all these thinges: and nowe haue I seene thy people whiche are found here to offer vnto thee willingly, and with gladnesse.

18 O Lorde God of Abraham, Isahac, and of Israel our fathers, c keepe this for euer in the desire of the thoughtes of the hart of thy people, and prepare their hartes vnto thee.

c. Continue them in this good mynde, that they may serue thee wyllyngly.

19 And geue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect hart, to keepe thy commaundementes, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doo all, and buylde the house for the which I haue made prouision.

20 And Dauid sayde to all the congregation, Nowe blesse the Lorde your GOD. And all the congregation blessed the Lorde God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heades, and woorshipped the Lorde, and the kyng.

21 And they offered offeringes vnto the Lorde: and on the morowe after the sayde day, they offered whole burnt offerynges vnto the Lorde, euen a thousande young oxen, a thousande rammes, and a thousand sheepe, with their drynke offerynges, many sacrifices offered they for al Israel,

22 And did eate and drynke before the Lord the same day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid kyng the seconde tyme, and annoynted hym prince before the Lorde, and Zadoc to be the hygh priest.

23 And Solomon sate on the seate of the Lorde, and was kyng in steede of Dauid his father, and prospered: and all they of Israel obeyed hym.

24 And al the lordes, and men of power, and al the sonnes of king Dauid, submitted them selues, and were vnder kyng Solomon.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon in dignitie, in the sight of al them of Israel, and

gaue

geue him so glorious a kyngdome, as no kyng had before him in Israel.

26 ||And so Dauid the sonne of Isai raigned ouer al Israel. ||3.kin.2.11.

27 And the space that he raigned ouer Israel, was fourtie yeeres: Seuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres raigned he in Hierusalem.

28 And he died in a good age, full of dayes, rychesse and honour: and Solomon his sonne raigned in his steede.

29 The actes of Dauid the kyng firste and last, behold they are written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of *b* Nathan the prophete, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

b. The bookes of Nathan and Gad are perished.

30 With al his kyngdome and power, and tymes that went ouer him, and ouer all Israel, and ouer all the kyngdomes of the earth.

The ende of the first booke of the Chronicles, or Paralipomenon.

¶ The seconde booke of the Chronicles, *which in the Hebrue is one with the first.*

The first Chapter.

6. The offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 8. He prayeth vnto God to geue hym vvysedome, 11. vvhiche he geueth hym, and more. 14. The number of his charettes and horses, 15. and of his rychesse.

*o*r, *Salomon.*

AND "Solomon the sonne of Dauid waxed strong in his kingdome, ||and the Lorde his GOD was with him, and magnified hym "in dignitie. ||3.king.3.1.

*o*r, *greatly.*

2 And Solomon spake vnto al Israel, to the captaynes ouer thousandes, to the captaynes ouer hundredes, to the iudges, and to euery officer in al Israel, and to the auncient fathers.

3 And so Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon: for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, whiche Moses the seruant of ỹ lord made in the wyldernes.

4 But the arke of GOD had Dauid brought from Kiriath-iarim, into the place which Dauid had made therefore: for he had pitched a tent for it at Hierusalem.

5 ||Moreouer, the brasen aulter that Bezaleel the sonne of Uri, the sonne of Hur had made, was there before the tabernacle of the Lorde: and Solomon and the congregation went to visite it. ||Exod.38.1.

6 And Solomon went vp there before the Lorde, to the brasen aulter that was before the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousande whole burnt offerynges vpon it.

7 And the same night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and sayde vnto hym, Aske what I shal geue thee,

8 And Solomon sayde vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, & hast made me to raigne in his stede.

9 Nowe therefore, O Lorde God, let thy promise, which thou madest vnto Dauid my father, be true: ||for thou hast made me kyng ouer a people which is lyke the dust of the earth in multitude: ||3.king.3.8.

10 ||Geue me nowe wysedome and knowledge, that I may be able to *a* goe in and out before this people: for who els can iudge this people that is so great? ||Sap.9.7.

a. That I may gouerne this people.

11 And God sayd to Solomon, Because this was in thine hart, and because thou hast not asked treasure & richesse, nor honour, nor the *b* lyues of thyne enimies, neyther yet long lyfe, but hast asked wysedome & knowledge for thee selfe, to iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee kyng:

b. That is, to be reuenged on thine enimies.

12 Wisedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I wyl geue thee treasure, and rychesse, and glory: so that among the kynges that haue ben before thee, or after thee, none was or shalbe lyke thee.

13 And so Solomon came from the hygh place that was at Gibeon, to Hierusalem, from the tabernacle of the congregation, and raigned ouer Israel.

14 ||And Solomon geathered charets, and horsemen: and he had a thousande and foure hundred charettes, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the charet cities, and with the kyng at Hierusalem. ||3.kin.10.26.

15 ||And the king made siluer and golde at Hierusalem, as plenteous as stones, and Cedar trees made he as plentie as the Mulberie trees that growe in the valleyes. ||3.kin.10.27.

16 Also

16 Also Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and fyne lynnen: the kynges marchantes receiued the fyne lynnen for a price.

17 They came also, and brought out of Egypt a charet for sixe hundred peeces of syluer, euen an horse for an hundred and fyftie: and so brought they *horses* for all the kynges of the Hethites, and for the kynges of Syria, by theyr owne hande.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Solomon sendeth to Hiram the king of Tyrus for wood and woorkemen.

AND Solomon determined to buylde an house for the name of the Lorde, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousande men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousande men to hewe stones in the mountayne, and *a* three thousande and syxe hundred to ouersee them.

3 ‖ And Solomon sent to Hiram the kyng of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedar wood to buylde hym an house to dwel in *euen so deale with me:*

4 Beholde, I buylde an house for the name of the Lorde my God, to offer vnto him holy things, and to burne sweete incense, and to set shewe bread before him continually, to offer whole burnt sacrifices of the morning, and euening, on the Sabboth dayes, in the first day of euery newe moone, and in the solemne feastes of the Lorde our God: for it is an ordinance to be cõtinually kept of Israel.

5 And the house which I buylde shalbe great: for great is our God, aboue al gods.

6 But who is able to buylde hym an house? when that heauen, and heauen aboue al heauens is not able to receiue hym, what am I then, that should buylde hym an house? nay, but euen to burne sacrifice before hym *shal this buyldyng be.*

7 Sende me nowe therefore a cunnyng man that can woorke in golde, and syluer, in brasse, and iron, in purple, crymson, *b* yelow sylke, and that can skyll to graue with the cunnyng men that are with me in Iuda and Hierusalem, whom Dauid my father dyd prepare.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Pine trees, and *c* Algume trees out of Libanon: for I wote that thy seruantes can skyll to hewe tymber in Libanon: and beholde my men shalbe with thyne,

9 That they may prepare me timber enough: for the house which I am determined to buylde, shalbe woonderfull great.

10 And beholde, for the vse of thy seruantes the cutters and hewers of tymber, I haue geuen twentie thousande measures of beaten wheate, and twentie thousande measures of barley, and twentie thousande battes of wyne, & twentie thousande battes of oyle.

11 And Hiram the kyng of Tyre answeared in writyng, whiche he sent to Solomon, Because the Lorde hath loued his people, therefore hath he made thee kyng ouer them.

12 And Hiram sayde moreouer, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which made heauen and earth, and that hath geuen Dauid the kyng a wyse sonne, and one that hath discretion, prudence, and vnderstanding, to build an house for the Lorde, and a palace for his kyngdome.

13 And nowe I haue sent a wyse man, and a man of vnderstandyng, whom my father Hiram dyd vse:

14 The sonne of a woman of the *d* daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, and he can skyll to woorke in golde, and syluer, in brasse, and iron, in stone, and tymber, in purple, and yelowe sylke, and fyne whyte, and crymson, and can graue sundrie maner of grauinges, and to finde out diuers maners of subtile woorke that shalbe set before hym, with thy cunnyng men, and with the cunnyng men of my lorde Dauid thy father.

15 Nowe therefore, the wheate, and barley, oyle, and wyne, which my lorde hath spoken of, let hym sende vnto his seruantes:

16 And we wil cut wood in Libanon, as much as thou shalt neede, and wyl bryng it to thee in flotes by sea to Japho, from whence thou mayest cary them to Hierusalem.

17 And Solomon numbred al the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the number of them whom his father Dauid had numbred: and they were founde an hundred, fiftie, & three thousand, and fyue hundred.

18 And he set threescore & ten thousande to beare burdens, and fourescore thousande to hew stones in the mountayne, and three thousande and fyue hundred officers to set the people a woorke.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The temple of the Lorde, and the porche are buylded, with other thynges thereto belonging.

THEN Solomon began to build the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem in mount *a* Moria, where the Lorde appeared vnto Dauid his father, euen in the place that Dauid prepared in the threshyng floore of "Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And

a. It is to be vnderstande of all sortes of officers and ouerseers. 2.King.5.2.

b. Other trade, Sylke of a violet colour.

c. Some take it for brasil.

a. Whiche is the mountayne where Abraham thought to haue sacrificed his son. Gen.22

" Or, Arenna.

d. It is also written that she was of the tribe of Nephthali. 3. king.7. whiche may be vnderstande, that by reason of the confusiõ of tribes which then began to be, they maried in diuers tribes. So that by her father she might be of Dan, and by her mother of Nephthali.

2 And he began to buylde in the seconde day of the seconde moneth the fourth yeere of his raigne.

3 And these are the patternes whereby Solomon was instruct to buyld the house of God: the length was threescore cubites, after the olde measure, and the breadth twentie cubites.

4 And the porche that was before the length in the frunt, according to the breadth of the house, was twentie cubites, and the heyght was an hundred and twentie cubites: and he overlayd it on the inner side with pure golde.

5 And the greater house he seeled with fyre tree, whiche he overlayde with the best golde, and graued thereto paulme trees, and chaynes.

6 And he overlayde the house with precious stone beautifully: and the golde was golde of Paruaim.

7 The house *I say*, the beames, postes, walles, and doores thereof, overlayde he with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And he made the house most holy: whose length was twentie cubites, lyke to the breadth of the house, & the breadth therof was also twentie cubites: and he overlayde it with good golde, euen with fyre hundred talentes.

9 And the wayght of the nayles of golde was fyftie sicles: and he overlaide the vpper chambers with golde.

10 And in the house most holy, he made two Cherubims of image woorke, lyke chyldren, and overlayde them with golde.

11 And the wynges of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: the one wyng was fyue cubites, reachyng to the wall of the house: and the other wyng was lykewyse fyue cubites, reachyng to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And euen so the one wyng of the other Cherub was fyue cubites, reachyng to the wall of the house: and the other wyng was fyue cubites also, and reached to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 So that the winges of the sayd Cherubims were stretched out twentie cubites: and they stoode on their feete, and looked inwardes.

14 ||And he made a forehangyng of * yelow sylke, purple, crimson, and fyne whyte, and caused the pictures of Cherubims to be brodered thereon.

15 And he made before the house || two pyllers of thirtie and fyue cubites hygh, and the head that was aboue on the toppe of euery one of them, was fyue cubites.

16 And he made chaynes of wreathen woorke for the quier, and put them on the heades of the pyllers, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pyllers before the temple, one on the ryght hande, and the other on the left: and called the ryght Iachin, and the left Boaz.

The.iiii. Chapter.

1. The aulter of brasse. 2. The lauatorie. 6. The caldrons. 7. The candlesticks. &c.

AND he made an || aulter of brasse twentie cubites long, and twentie cubites brode, and ten cubites hygh. ||3.king.7.23

2 And he cast a brasen lauatorie of tenne cubites from brym to brym, rounde in compasse, and fyue cubites hygh, and a lyne of thirtie cubites did compasse it rounde about.

3 And vnder it, was the fashion of oxen, whiche dyd compasse it rounde about: with ten cubites dyd they compasse the lauatorie rounde about, and there were two rowes of oxen, whiche were cast lyke molten woorke.

4 And it stoode also vpon twelue oxen: three looked toward the North, three toward the West, three towarde the South, and three towarde the East, and the lauatorie was set vpon them: and al their backes were toward the lauatorie.

5 And the thickneese of it, was an hande breadth, and the brim lyke the brym of a cup, with flowres of Lyllies, and it receiued and helde three thousande battes.

6 And he made ten lauers, and put fyue on the ryght hande, and fyue on the left, to washe and cleanse in them suche thynges as they offered for a whole burnt offeryng: but the great lauatorie was for the prieses to washe in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, accordyng to the paterne that was geuen of them, and put them in the temple, fyue on the ryght hande, and fyue on the left.

8 And he made also ten tables, and put them in the temple, fyue on the ryght syde, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basons of golde.

9 And he made the court of the prieses, and the great court, and doores to it, & overlayde the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the great lauatorie on the ryght syde of the East ende, ouer against the South.

11 And Hiram made pottes, shouelles, and basons, and fynished the woorke that he was appoynted to make for kyng Solomon in the house of God,

12 The

Mat.27.51. or, violet colour.

Mere.52.21.

12 The two pyllers, and the bowles, and the pommels on the top of the two pyllers, and the two wreathes to couer the two bowles of the pommelles, which were on the top of the pyllers,

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on one wreath, to couer the two bowles of the pommels.

14 And he made two bottomes, and lauers made he vpon the bottomes.

15 The great lauatorie, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 Pottes also, shouels, and flesh hookes: and al these vessels did a Hiram his father make to kyng Solomon for the house of the Lorde, of bryght brasse.

17 In the playne of Iordane did the kyng cast them, euen in the clay ground that is betweene Socoth and Saredatha.

18 And Solomon made al these vessels in great abundance: for the wayght of brasse coulde not be reckoned.

19 And Solomon made al the vesselles that were for the house of GOD, the golden aulter also, and the tables to set the b shew bread vpon.

20 Moreouer, the candlestickes, with their lampes to burne, after the maner before the quyer, and that of pretious golde.

21 And the flowres, and the lampes, and the snuffers, made he of golde, and that perfect golde.

22 And the " dressyng knyues, basons, spoones, and censers of pure golde: and the dooze of the temple, and the inner doores within the place most holy, and the inner doores of the temple were gylted.

a Hiram is called Solomons father, because Solomon reuerenced him, and honoured hym as his father.

b In Hebrue, the bread of the faces, because they were set before the arke where God shewed his face.

" Some reade, snoke: and other, instruments of musicke.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

The thynges dedicated by Dauid, are put in the temple.

AND so all the woorke that Solomon made in the house of the Lorde was finished: || and Solomon brought in all the thinges that Dauid his father had dedicated, with the siluer and golde, and all the iewels, and put them among the treasures of the house of God. 3.kin.7.51.

2 Then Solomon gathered the elders of Israel together, and al the heades of the tribes and auncient fathers of the children of Israel, vnto Hierusalem, to bring the arke of the couenant of the Lorde out of the citie of Dauid, which is *in* Sion.

3 Wherefore, al the men of Israel resorted vnto the kyng, in the feast, euen in the a seuenth moneth. a September.

4 And al the elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the arke.

5 And the priestes & Leuites brought away the arke of the tabernacle of the congregation, and al the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, and they bare them.

6 And kyng Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the arke, offered sheepe and oxen, so many, that they coulde not be tolde, nor numbred, for multitude.

7 And the priestes brought the arke of the couenant of the Lorde vnto his place, euen into the quyer of the temple, within the place most holy, and set it vnder the winges of the Cherubims,

8 So that the Cherubims stretched out their winges ouer the place of the arke, and the Cherubims couered both the arke and her barres aboue on bygh.

9 And the barres of the arke were so long, that the " heades of the barres were seene without the arke, within the quyer, but not without: and there *the arke* remayned vnto this day. " or, endes.

10 But there was nothing in the arke, saue the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the Lorde made a couenant with the children of Israel after they were come out of Egypt.

11 And when the priestes were come out of the holy place (for al the priestes that were present, were sanctified, and did not then wayte by course:

12 That both the Leuites and the singers, vnder Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, were appointed to sundry offices, with theyr children and brethren, and were arayed in fine whyte, hauing cymbales, psalteries, and harpes, and stoode at the east ende of the aulter, and by them an hundred and twentie priestes blowing with trumpets:

13 And the trumpet blowers and the singers so agreed, that it seemed but one voyce in prayling and thanking the Lorde, and when they lyft vp theyr voyce with the trumpets, cymbales, and other instrumentes of musicke, and when they praysed the Lord, howe that he is good, and that his mercy lasteth euer:) the house of GOD was filled with a cloude,

14 So that the priestes coulde not endure to minister by the reason of the cloude: for the Maiestie of the Lorde had filled the house of God.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

3. Solomon blesseth the people. 4. He prayseth the Lorde. 14. He prayeth vnto GOD for those that shall pray in the temple.

1 Then

‖3. king. 8. 12 THen Solomon sayde, ‖The Lorde hath spoken, howe that he wyl dwell in the darke cloude.

2 And I haue buylt thee an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel (and al the congregation of Israel stoode.)

4 And he sayde, Blessed be the Lorde God of Israel, which hath with his [n] handes fulfilled it that he spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

n or, power.

5 Since the day that I brought my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no citie among al the tribes of Israel to buylde an [o] house in, that my name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

o or, temple.

6 Sauing that I haue chosen Hierusalem, that my name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 And when it was in the hart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the name of the Lorde God of Israel,

8 The Lorde sayde to Dauid my father, For as muche as it was in thyne hart to buyld an house for my name, thou diddest wel that thou thoughtest in thine hart.

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house: but thy sonne, whiche shall come out of thy loynes, he shal buylde an house for my name.

10 The Lord therefore hath made good his saying that he hath spoken: and I am rysen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the seate of Israel, as the Lord promised, and haue buylt an house for the name of the Lorde God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the arke, wherein is the [a] couenant of the Lorde that he made with the children of Israel.

a. Meaning the two tables.

12 And the king stoode before the aulter of the Lorde, in the presence of al the congregation of Israel, & stretched out his handes:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffolde of fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites brode, and three of heyght, and had set it in the middes of the great court, and vpon it he stoode, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the congregation of Israel, and stretched out his handes towarde heauen,)

14 And sayde, ‖O Lord God of Israel, there is no God lyke thee in heauen, nor in earth, whiche keepest couenant, and shewest mercie vnto thy seruantes that walke before thee with all their hartes.

‖2. Mac. 2. 10

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid, my father, the things that thou promisedst hym: thou saydest it with thy mouth, & hast fulfilled it with thine handes, as it is to see this day.

16 And nowe Lord God of Israel, keepe with thy seruaunt Dauid, my father, the thynges that thou promisedst him, saying, Thou shalt in my sight not be without a man that shal sit vpon the seate of Israel, so that thy children take heede to their wayes, to walke in my lawe, as thou hast walked before me.

17 And nowe Lorde God of Israel, let thy saying be true, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (And wyl God in very deede dwell with men on earth? Beholde, heauen, and heauen aboue al heauens, doo not conteyne thee, howe muche lesse the house whiche I haue buylded?)

19 Let it be thy pleasure therefore to turne to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O Lorde my God, to hearken vnto the voyce and prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee.

20 And let thine eyes be open towarde this house day and night, ouer this place whereof thou hast sayde that thou wouldest put thy name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth in this place.

21 Hearken vnto the prayers of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, whiche they pray in this place: heare thou, I say, out of thy dwelling place, euen out of heauen, heare, and be merciful.

22 If a man sinne [b] agaynst his neighbour, and take an othe agaynst hym, and make him to sweare, and the oth come before thine aulter in this house:

b. By withholding any thyng from him, or els by denying that which is left him to keepe, or doo him any wrong.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doo and iudge thy seruantes, that thou rewarde the vngodly, and recompence him his way vpon his head, and iustifie the ryghteous, and geue him according to his ryghteousnesse.

24 And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enimie, because they haue sinned agaynst thee: yet if they turne and geue thankes vnto thy name, and make intercession, and pray before thee in this house.

25 Then heare thou from heauen, and be merciful vnto the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them agayne vnto the lande which thou gauest to them and to their fathers.

26 When heauen is shut vp, and there be no rayne, because they haue sinned agaynst thee: yet if they pray in this place, and confesse thy name, and repent from their sinne, for the which thou chastenest them:

27 Then

27 Then heare thou in heauen, and be
merciful vnto the sinne of thy seruantes, and
of thy people Israel, and guyde thou them
into the good way to walke in, and send rayne
vpon thy lande whiche thou hast geuen vnto
thy people for an inheritance.

28 And if || there be dearth in the lande,
or pestilence, corruption, or blastyng of corne,
Grashoppers, or Caterpillers, or that theyr
enimies besiege them in the " cities of their
lande, or whatsoeuer plague or sickenesse it be:

29 Then what supplications and prayers soeuer shalbe made of any man, and of all
thy people Israel, when euery one shal know
his owne sore, and his owne greefe, and shall
stretche out theyr handes towarde this house:

30 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen
from thy dwellyng place, and shalt be mercyfull, and geue euery man accordyng vnto
all his wayes, as thou doest knowe euery mans hart: (for thou *b* onely knowest the
hartes of the chyldren of men,)

31 That they may feare thee, and walke
in thy wayes as long as they lyue in the land
whiche thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 Moreouer, the stranger whiche is
not of thy people Israel, yf he come from a
farre lande for thy great names sake, and
thy myghtie hande, and thy stretched out
arme: yf they come, & say, and pray in *c* this
house,

33 Thou shalt heare from heauen, euen
from thy dwellyng place, and shalt doo according to all that the stranger calleth to
thee for: that all people of the earth may
knowe thy name, and feare thee, as doeth thy
people Israel, and that they may know howe
that in this house whiche I haue buylt, thy
name is called vpon.

34 Yf thy people go out to warr agaynst
their enimies by the way that thou shalt send
them, and they pray to thee in the way towarde this citie which thou hast chosen, euen
towarde the house whiche I haue buylt for
thy name:

35 Then heare thou from heauen their
supplication and prayer, and helpe them in
their ryght.

36 Yf they sinne agaynst thee (as there
is ||no man but he doth sinne) and thou be angrie with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enimies, and they take them, and
carry them away captiues vnto a lande farre
or neare:

37 Yet yf they repent in theyr hart, in
the lande where they be in captiuitie, & turne
and pray vnto thee in the lande of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done
euyll and wickedly:

38 And turne agayne to thee with all
theyr hart, and all their soule, in the lande of
their captiuitie where they keepe them in
bondage, and so pray towarde their lande
whiche thou gauest vnto their fathers, euen
towarde the citie which thou hast chosen, and
towarde the house whiche I haue buylt for
thy name:

39 Then heare thou from heauen, euen
from thy dwellyng place, their supplication
and their prayer, and iudge their cause, and
be mercyfull vnto thy people which haue sinned agaynst thee.

40 Now my God, let thyne eyes be open,
and thyne eares attent vnto the prayer that
is made in this place.

41 ||Nowe vp, O Lorde God, into thy *d*
restyng place, thou, and the arke of thy
strength: O Lorde God, let thy priestes be
clothed with health, and let thy saintes reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O Lorde God, turne not away the
face of thyne *e* annoynted: remember the
mercies which thou hast promised to Dauid
thy seruant.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

1. The fire consumeth the sacrifice. 2. The glory of the Lorde filleth the temple.

AND when || Solomon had made an end
of praying, there came downe fyre from
heauen, and consumed the whole burnt
offering, and the sacrifices, and the house was
fylled with the glory of the Lorde.

2 And the priestes could not goe into the
house of the Lorde, because the glory of the
Lorde had fylled the Lordes house.

3 And when all the chyldren of Israel
sawe howe the fyre and the glory of the Lorde
came downe vpon the house, they fell downe
flat vpon their faces to the earth, vpon the
pauement, and worshipped, and confessed vnto the Lorde, That he is gratious, and that
his mercy lasteth euer.

4 And the kyng, and all the people, offered sacrifices before the Lorde.

5 || And kyng Solomon offered a sacrifice of twentie and two thousande oxen, and
an hundred and twentie thousande sheepe:
and so the kyng, and all the people, dedicated
the house of God.

6 And the priestes wayted on their offices, and the Leuites had the instrumentes of
musicke of the Lorde, whiche kyng Dauid
had made to confesse vnto the Lorde, That
his mercy lasteth euer, Dauid praysyng
God by them, and the priestes blewe with
trumpets before them, and all they of Israel
stoode.

7 More-

Solomon.

1 Chap. 20. 9.

b. God onely knoweth the hart of men.

c. He sheweth that before God there is no difference of persons. But all people that feareth hym & worketh ryghteousnesse is accepted. Act. x

By which ding any ng from n, or els by ying that ich is left n to keepe, doo him any ong.

d. That is, into thy temple.

e. Heare my prayer which am thyne annoynted kyng.

||3. king. 8. 46 1. Ioh. 1. 8. Eccle. 7. 21.

||2. Mac. 2. 10

||3. king. 8. 63

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered whole burnt offerynges, and the fat of the peace offeringes, because the brasen aulter whiche Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the whole burnt offerynges, and the meate offerynges, and the fat.

a. That was the feast of tabernacles.

8 So at the same time Solomon kept a *a* feast of seuen dayes, and all Israel with hym, an exceedyng great congregation, euen from the entryng in of Hamath, vnto the ryuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eyght day, they made an assembly: For they kept the dedication of the aulter seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he let the people depart into their tentes glad and merry in hart, for the goodnesse that the Lorde had shewed to Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

‖ 3. king. 9. 1. 11 ‖ And so Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the kinges house: and al that came in his hart to make in the house of the Lorde, and in his owne house, went prosperously forwarde.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by nyght, and sayde to hym, I haue heard thy

‖ Deut. 12. 5. petition, ‖ and haue chosen this place for mee selfe, to be an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen, that there be no rayne, or if I commaund the Locustes to deuoure the lande, or if I sende pestilence among my people:

14 And if my people among whom my name is called vpon, do humble them selues, and make intercession, and seeke my presence, and turne from their wicked wayes: then wil I heare from heauen, and be mercyfull to

b. I wil cause the pestilence to cease, & destroy the beasts that hurt the fruite of the earth, and sende rayne in due tyme. their sinne, and wyl *b* heale their lande.

15 And from henceforth myne eyes shalbe open, and myne eares attent vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 And therefore, nowe I haue chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for euer: and myne eyes and myne hart shalbe there perpetually.

17 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, to doo all that I haue commaunded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my lawes:

18 Then wyl I stablish the seate of thy kyngdome, according as I made the couenant with Dauid thy father, saying, Thou shalt not be without a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away, and forsake my statutes & my commaundementes which I haue set before you, and shal goe, and serue other goddes, and worshyp them:

20 Then wyll I plucke them vp by the rootes, out of my lande whiche I haue geuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my name, wyl I cast out of my syght, and wyll make it to be a prouerbe and a iest among all nations.

21 And this house whiche is most high, shalbe an astonishment to euery one that passeth by, and shall say, Why hath the Lorde dealt on this fashion with this land, and with this house?

22 And they shall aunsweare, Because they forsooke the Lorde God of their fathers, whiche brought them out of the lande of Egypt, and caught holde on other goddes, and worshipped them, and serued them, therfore hath he brought all this euyl vpon them.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. The cities that Solomon buylt. 12. His sacrifices vvhich he offered.

‖ 3. king. 9. 10 a. Signifying that he was twentie yeeres in buylding them. AND ‖ after *a* twentie yeeres, when Solomon had buylt the house of the Lord, and his owne house:

2 He buylt the cities that Hiram gaue hym, and caused the chyldren of Israel to dwel there.

b. Other reade, he ouercame it. 3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zoba, *b* and strengthed it.

4 And he buylt Thadmor in the wildernesse, and repayred all the store cities whiche were in Hamath.

5 And he buylt Bethhoron the vpper, and Bethhoron the neather, strong cities, hauyng walles, gates, and barres:

6 And Baalah, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsmen, and euery pleasant place that Solomon had lust to buylde in Hierusalem, and Libanon, and throughout al the lande of his dominion.

7 And al the people that were left of the Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Heuites, and Iebusites, whiche were not of the chyldren of Israel,

8 But were the chyldren of them which were left after them in the lande, and were not consumed of the chyldren of Israel, them dyd Solomon make to pay tribute, vntil this day.

9 But of the chyldren of Israel, did Solomon make no seruantes for his worke: but they were men of warre, and rulers, and great lordes with hym, and captaynes ouer his charets and horsemen.

‖ 3. king. 9. 23 10 ‖ And kyng Solomons officers that ouersaw and ruled the people, were two hundred and fyftie.

11 And Solomon brought the daugh-

ter of

ter of Pharao out of the citie of Dauid, into the house that he had builded for her: for he saide, My wife shal not dwell in the house of Dauid king of Israel, for it is holy, because that the arke of the Lorde is come vnto it.

12 Then Solomon offered whole burnt offerynges vnto the Lorde, on the aulter of the Lorde, whiche he had built before the porche:

13 Doing euery thing in his due time, and offering according to the commaundement of Moses, in the Sabbothes, newe moones, and solemne feastes, three tymes in the yeere, *that is to say*, in the feast of sweete bread, in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And Solomon set the sortes of priestes to their offices, as Dauid his father had ordered them, and the Leuites in their watches, for to prayse and minister before the priestes day by day, and the porters by course at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commaunded.

15 And they omitted not the commaundement of the king vnto the priestes and Leuites, concerning any maner of thing, and concernyng the treasures.

16 For Solomon made prouision for the charges from the fyrst day that the fundation of the house of the Lorde was layde, tyll it was fynished, that the house of the Lorde was perfect.

17 Then went kyng Solomon to Ezion Gaber, and to Eloth at the sea side in the lande of Edom.

18 And Hiram sent hym by the handes of his seruantes ships, and seruantes that had knowledge of the sea: and they went with the seruantes of Solomon to Ophir, and caried thence foure hundred and fyftie talentes of golde, and brought it to king Solomon.

The.ix. Chapter.

1. 9. The queene of Saba commeth to see Solomon, and bringeth gyftes.

1.kin. 10. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke. 11. 31.

AND || when the queene of Saba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue him in hard questions at Hierusalem, with a very great company, with Cammels that bare spices, and plentie of gold and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of al that she had in her hart.

2 And Solomon solued her all her questions, and there was not one woorde hyd from Solomon, which he tolde her not.

3 And when the queene of Saba hadde seene the wysedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, the sitting of his seruantes, and the standing of his waiters, their apparel, his butlars, their apparel, " his goyng vp by the whiche he went into the house of the Lorde: there was no more spirite in her.

5 And she sayde to the kyng, The saying whiche I heard in myne owne lande of thyne " actes, and of thy wysedome, is true.

6 I beleeued not the woordes of them, vntyll I came, and myne eyes had seene it: and beholde, the one halfe of thy wysedome was not tolde me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, & happy are these thy seruantes which stand before thee alway, and heare thy wysedome.

8 Blessed be the Lorde thy God, which had lust to thee, to set thee *king* on his seate, that thou mightest be kyng for the Lorde thy GOD: because thy GOD loueth Israel, to make them continue euer, therefore made he thee kyng ouer them, to doo ryght and equitie.

9 And she gaue the kyng an hundred and twentie talentes of golde, and of spices exceedyng great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any more suche spice as the queene of Saba gaue kyng Solomon.

10 And the seruantes of Hiram and the seruantes of Solomon which brought golde from Ophir, brought also Algume wood and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the Algume wood stayres in the house of the Lorde, and in the kinges palace, and harpes, and psalteries for syngers: and there was none suche wood seene *before* in the land of Juda.

12 And kyng Solomon gaue to the queene of Saba euery pleasant thing that she asked, *a* beside that which she had brought vnto the kyng: and so she turned, and went away to her owne land with her seruantes.

13 The wayght of golde that came to Solomon in one yeere, was syxe hundred threescore and syxe talentes of golde:

14 Beside that whiche chapmen and marchantes brought: and all the kynges of Arabia, and rulers of that countrey, brought golde and syluer to Solomon.

15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten golde: and syx hundred sycles of beaten golde were spent vppon one target.

16 And three hundred sheeldes made he of beaten golde: and three hundred *peeces* of golde went to one sheelde: and the kyng put them in the house that was in the forest of

Libanon.

" or, *his whole burnt sacrifices which he offered in the house of the Lorde.*

" or, *sayinges.*

a. Beside that, that is to say, the recompence of that which she had brought vnto the kyng.

Libanon.

17 And the king made a great ſeate of Iuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure golde.

18 And there were ſixe ſteppes to the ſeate, with a footeſtoole of golde faſtened to the ſeate: and pommelles on eche ſyde of the ſytting place, and two Lions ſtanding by the pommels.

19 And twelue Lions ſtoode on the one ſyde and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteppes: ſo that there was no ſuche woorke made in any kingdome.

20 And all the drinking veſſels of kyng Solomon were of golde, and al the veſſels of the houſe that was in the foreſt of Libanon were of precious golde: for ſiluer was counted nothing woorth in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kinges ſhips went to Tharſis with the ſeruantes of Hiram, euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes to Tharſis, and brought golde, ſiluer, Iuorie, and apes, and pecockes.

22 And king Solomon paſſed all the kinges of the earth in richeſſe and wyſdome.

23 And al the kinges of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wyſedome that God had put in his hart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſyluer, and veſſels of golde, rayment, harneſſe, ſpices, horſes and mules yeere by yeere.

||3. kin. 4. 26. *Or, foure thouſand horſes in ſtalles.*

25 ||And Solomon had * foure thouſand ſtables for horſes and charrettes, and twelue thouſande horſemen: whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and *ſome* *were* with the king at Hieruſalem.

26 And he raigned ouer all the kinges that were from Euphrates vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

b. The abundance of theſe temporal treaſures in Solomõs kingdome, is a figure of the ſpiritual treaſures which the elect ſhal enioy in heauẽ vnder the true Solomon Ieſus Chriſte. 1. king. 11. 41.

27 And the king made ſyluer in Hieruſalem as plenteous as *b* ſtones, and Cedar trees as plenteous as the Mulberie trees *that growe* in the valleyes.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all landes.

29 The reſt of the actes of king Solomon fyrſt and laſt, are they not writ ten in the ſayinges of Nathan the Prophete, and in the prophecie of Ahiah the Silonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Sear of viſions, agaynſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat?

30 And Solomon raigned in Hieruſalem vpon al Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid his father, and Roboam his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

¶ The x. Chapter.

4. The rigour of Roboam. 13. He followeth lewde counſel. 16. The people rebell.

AND ||Roboam went to Sichem: for to Sichem were all Iſrael come together to make him king. ||3. kin. 12.

2 And when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat (which was fled into Egypt from the preſence of Solomon the king) heard it, he returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him: And ſo Ieroboam and all they of Iſrael came, and communed with Roboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father layde a greeuous yoke vpon vs: nowe therefore remit thou ſomewhat of the greeuous ſeruice of thy father, and of his heauie yoke that he put vppon vs, and we wyl ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaide to them, Come agayne vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 And kyng Roboam counſayled with the elders that had ſtand before Solomon his father whyle he yet liued, and he ſaide, What counſel geue ye me to anſweare this people agayne?

7 And they tolde him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and ſhewe thee ſelfe lowly to them, and ſpeake louyng woordes to them, they wyl be thy ſeruantes for euer.

8 But he left the counſel whiche the elders gaue him, and tooke counſel with the young men that were growen vp with hym, and *a* that ſtoode in his preſence.

a. Which were of his counſel and ſecrets.

9 And he ſaide vnto them, What aduiſe geue ye, that we may anſweare this people, whiche haue communed with me, ſaying, Abate ſomewhat of the yoke whiche thy father dyd put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto hym, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſweare the people that ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My litle fynger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For where my father put a heauie yoke vpon you, I wyl put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whippes, but I wyl chaſtiſe you with * ſcourges. * Or, Scorpions.

12 And ſo Ieroboam and all the people, came to Roboam the third day, as the kyng bade, ſaying, Come agayne to me the thirde day.

13 And the king anſwearen them cruelly, and kyng Roboam left the counſayle of the aged men,

14 And anſweared them after the aduiſe of

of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke greeuous, and I wyl adde thereto: my father chastised you with whippes, but I wyl chastise you with scourges.

15 ‖ And so the kyng hearkened not vnto the people: but the occasion came of God, that the Lorde might make good his saying, which he spake by the hande of Ahia the Silonite, to Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat. ‖3.kin.12.31

16 And when all Israel sawe that the kyng woulde not agree vnto them, the people answeared the kyng, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? For we haue no inheritance in the sonne of Isai: Euery man to his tent oh Israel, and nowe Dauid see to thyne owne house. And so all Israel gate them to their tentes.

17 So that Roboam raigned ouer no moe of the chyldren of Israel then dwelt in the cities of Iuda.

18 Then kyng Roboam also sent Haduram that was ruler ouer the tribute, and the chyldren of Israel stoned him with stones, that he dyed: but kyng Roboam made speede to geat him vp to his charet, to flee to Hierusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled agaynst the house of Dauid vnto this day.

¶ *The.xi. Chapter.*

4. Roboam is forbidden to fight agaynst Ieroboam.

AND when Roboam was come to Hierusalem, he geathered of the house of Iuda and Beniamin, niene score thousande chosen men of warre, to fight agaynst Israel, and to bryng the kyngdome agayne to Roboam.

‖3.kin.12.22 2 ‖ And the woorde of the Lorde came to Semeia the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Roboam the sonne of Solomon kyng of Iuda, and to all them of Israel that are in Iuda and Beniamin, and say,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shal not goe vp, nor fight agaynst your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thyng is done of me. And they obeyed the woordes of the Lorde, and returned from going agaynst Ieroboam.

5 And Roboam dwelt in Hierusalem, and buylt strong cities in Iuda.

6 He buylt vp Bethlehem, and Etam, and Thecoa,

7 Bethzur, Socho, and Adullam,

8 Gath, and Mareſa, and Ziph,

9 Adurahim, Lachis, and Azecah.

10 Zoraa, Aialon, and Hebron, which is in Iuda and Beniamin, strong cities.

11 And he repayred the strong holdes, and put captaynes in them, and store of vitayle, and wyne, and oyle:

12 And in al cities he put sheeldes and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iuda and Beniamin on his side.

13 And the priestes and the Leuites that were in al Israel, resorted to him out of al their coastes.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iuda and Hierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sonnes had cast them out from ministring vnto the Lorde.

15 And he ordeyned him priestes for the high places, for the *a* deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

a. Meaning idolles, reade Esai.34.

16 And after the Leuites, there went out of the tribes of Israel, suche as submitted their hartes to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, and came to Hierusalem, to offer vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

17 And so they strengthed the kingdome of Iuda, and made Roboam the sonne of Solomon mightie three yeeres long: for three *b* yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

b. So long as they feared God, and set foorth his woorde, they prospered.

18 And Roboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wyfe, and Abihael the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Isai:

19 Whiche bare him chyldren, Ieus, Samaria, and Zaham.

20 And after her he tooke ‖ Maacha the daughter of Absalom, which bare hym Abia, Atthai, Ziza, and Selomith. ‖Judg.19.1.

21 And Roboam loued Maacha the daughter of Absalom aboue all his wyues and concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues and three score concubines, and begate twentie and eyght sonnes, and three score daughters.

22 And Roboam made Abia, the sonne of Maacha, the cheefe ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make hym kyng.

23 *c* And he played wyssely, and scattered al his chyldren throughout al the countreyes of Iuda and Beniamin, vnto euery strong citie: and he gaue them abundance of vitayle, and obteyned many wyues.

c. Others reade, and he taught hym.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. Roboam forsaketh the Lorde, and is punished by Sesac.

AND when Roboam had stablished the kyngdome, and became mightie, he forsooke the lawe of the Lorde, and *a* all Israel with hym.

a. As the prince is, so for ỹ most part the people wyll be.

2 And in the fifth yeere of king Roboam, Sesac the kyng of Egypt came vp agaynst Hierusalem (because they had transgressed

agaynſt the Lorde)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſande horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: Lubim, *b* Sukim, and the Ethiopians.

b. Whiche were a people in Africa called the Troglodites, becauſe they dwelt in holes.

4 And he tooke the ſtrong cities in Iude, and came to Hieruſalem.

5 Then came Semeia the prophet to Roboam, & to the lordes of Iuda that were geathered togeather within Hieruſalem for Seſac, and ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye haue leaft me, and therefore haue I alſo *c* leaft you in the handes of Seſac.

c. God pouleaueth vs vntyl we haue caſt hym away.

6 Wherevpon the lordes of Iſrael and the king humbled them ſelues, and ſayde, The Lorde is ryghteous.

7 And when the Lorde ſawe that they ſubmitted them ſelues, the woorde of the Lorde came to Semeia, ſaying, They ſubmit them ſelues, therefore I wyl not deſtroy them, but I wyl deliuer them ſomewhat, and my wrath ſhal not be powred out vppon Hieruſalem by the hande of Seſac.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhalbe his ſeruantes: to knowe what difference is betweene *d* my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kyngdomes of the worlde.

d. God puniſheth his, not to deſtroy them, but to reſourme them. 1. Kyng. 10.

9 And ſo Seſac kyng of Egypt came to Hieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the Lorde, and the treaſures of the kynges houſe, he tooke al: and he caryed away the ſheeldes of golde whiche Solomon made.

10 In ſteade of whiche, kyng Roboam made ſheeldes of braſſe, and committed them to the handes of the cheefe of the garde, and that kept the entrance of the kynges houſe.

11 And when the kyng entred into the houſe of the Lorde, the garde came and fet them, and brought them agayne vnto the garde chamber.

12 And when he humbled him ſelfe, the wrath of the Lorde turned from hym, that he wouldе not deſtroy altogeather: and in Iuda al was wel.

13 ‖ And ſo king Roboam waxed mighty, and raigned in Hieruſalem: and Roboam was one and fourtie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Hieruſalem, the citie whiche the Lorde had choſen out of al the tribes of Iſrael to put his name there: And his mothers name was Naama an Ammoniteſſe. ‖3. kin. 14. 21

14 And he dyd euyl, becauſe he prepared not his hart to ſeeke the Lorde.

15 The actes alſo of Roboam fyrſt and laſt, are they not written in the ſayinges of Semeia the prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, which noted the genealogie? and there was warre alway betweene Roboam and Ieroboam.

16 And Roboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed in the citie of Dauid, and Abia his ſonne raigned in his ſteede.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. Abia maketh warre agaynſt Ieroboam. 4. He ſhewyeth the occaſion. 12. He truſteth in the Lorde and ouercommeth Ieroboam.

THe eyghteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abia to raigne ouer Iuda.

2 And he raigned three yeeres in Hieruſalem: (His mothers name alſo was Michaia the daughter *a* of Uriel of Gibea:) And there was warre betweene Abia and Ieroboam.

a. Called otherwyſe Abſalom.

3 ‖ And Abia ſet the battel in aray, with the armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſande choſen men: and Ieroboam ſet hym ſelfe in aray to fyght agaynſt him, with eyght hundred thouſande pickt men, which were ſtrong, and men of armes. ‖3. king. 15. 7

4 And Abia ſtoode vp vpon Zemaraim, an hyl whiche is in mount Ephraim, and ſayde, Heare me thou Ieroboam & al Iſrael.

5 Doo not you knowe howe that the Lorde God of Iſrael gaue the kyngdome ouer them of Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to hym, and to his ſonnes, with a *b* ſalted couenant?

b. With a ſtrime and perpetual, becauſe that thyng which is ſalted is preſerued from corruption: he meaneth alſo that it was made ſolemly and confirmed by offeryng ſacrifices, where as they vſed ſalt, as was ordeyned Nu. 18.

6 And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is ryſen vp, and hath rebelled agaynſt his Lorde.

7 And there geathered vnto hym lewde men, the chyldren of Belial, and preuayled agaynſt Roboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Roboam was *c* young and tender harted, and coulde not ſtande before them.

c. In hart and courage.

8 And nowe ye ſay that ye be able to preuayle agaynſt the kyngdome of the Lord, which is in the hande of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye be a great multitude, and haue the golden calues whiche Ieroboam made you for goddes.

9 And haue ye not caſt out the prieſtes of the Lord the ſonnes of Aaron and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the manner of the nations of other landes? ſo that who ſo euer commeth and conſecrateth his hand with a young ore & ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no goddes.

10 But we belong vnto the Lorde our God,

God, whom we haue not forſaken, and the prieſtes are the ſonnes of Aaron whiche miniſter vnto the Lorde, and the Leuites wayte vpon their office.

11 They burne vnto the Lorde euery morninge and euenyng whole burnt ſacrifyces, and ſweete incenſe: the ſhewe breed ſet they in order vppon a pure table, and prepare the candelſticke of golde, with the lampes of the ſame, to burne euer at euen: and truely we keepe the watche of the Lorde our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

12 And beholde, God him ſelf is our captayne, and his prieſtes blowe with the trumpets, and crye alarum agaynſt you. O ye chyldren of Iſrael, fyght not againſt the Lorde God of your fathers: for it wyll not proſper with you.

13 But for all that Jeroboam conueyed men priuily about, to come behinde them: and ſo they were before Juda, and the layers in wayte were behinde them.

14 And when they of Juda looked about, beholde, the battel was before and behinde, and they cryed vnto the Lord, and the prieſtes blewe with the trumpets.

15 And the men of Juda gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Juda ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Jeroboam and all Iſrael, before Abia and Juda.

16 And the chyldren of Iſrael fledde before Juda, and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abia and his people ſlue a great ſlaughter of them: there fell downe wounded of Iſrael fyue hundred thouſande chooſen men.

18 And ſo the chyldren of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the chyldren of Juda preuayled, *d* becauſe they leaned vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

19 And Abia folowed after Jeroboam, and tooke cities from hym, Bethel with the townes belonging thereto, Jeſana with the townes that belonged thereto, and Ephron with her townes.

20 And Jeroboam recouered no ſtrēgth agayne in the dayes of Abia: and the Lorde plagued hym, and he dyed.

21 But Abia waxed mightie, and maried fourtiene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixtiene daughters.

22 The reſt of the actes of Abia, his mayers and his ſayinges, are written in the ſtorie of the prophete Jddo.

d The cauſe of victorie.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. Aſa deſtroyeth idolatrie, and commaundeth his people to ſerue the true God.

SO Abia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, || & Aſa his ſonne raigned in his ſteade, in whoſe dayes the lande was in quietneſſe ten yeeres. ||3.king.15.8

2 And Aſa dyd that was good and ryght in the eyes of the Lorde his God.

3 For he toke away ſtrange aulters, and the high places, and brake downe the images, and cut downe the groues:

4 And commaunded Juda to ſeeke the Lord God of their fathers, and to do accordyng to the lawe and commaundement.

5 And he put away out of all the cities of Juda, the high places and the images: and the kyngdome was quiet before hym.

6 And he built ſtrong cities in Juda, becauſe the land was in reſt, & he had no warre in thoſe yeeres: for the Lord had geuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſayde vnto Juda: let vs buylde theſe cities, and make about them walles, towres, gates, & barres, for the lande is yet in reſt before vs: becauſe we haue ſought the Lorde our God, we haue ſought hym, and he hath geuen vs reſt on euery ſide. And ſo they buylt, & it proſpered with them.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare ſheeldes and ſpeares, out of Juda three hundred thouſande, & out of Beniamin that bare ſheeldes and drue bowes two hundred and foureſcore thouſande: all theſe were valiant men.

9 And there came out agaynſt them Zarah of Ethiopia, with an hoſt of ten hundred thouſande, and three hundred charrets, and came as farre as Mareſa.

10 And Aſa went out before hym, and they ioyned the battayle in the valley of Zephata, beſyde Mareſa.

11 || And Aſa cryed vnto the Lorde his God, and ſayde, Lorde, it is no harde thyng with thee to helpe with many, or them that haue no power: helpe vs therefore, O Lorde our God, for we truſt to thee, and in thy name we goe agaynſt this multitude: thou art the Lorde our God, and no man ſhall preuayle agaynſt thee. ||1.Sa.14.6.

12 So the Lorde ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa and Juda, & the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that was with hym, folowed after them vnto Gerar: & the Ethiopians hoſt was ouerthrowen, that there was none of them left, but were deſtroyed before the Lorde and before his hoſt: and they caryed away a myghty great pray.

14 And they ſmote all the cities rounde about Gerar, for the feare of the Lorde came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, and there was exceedyng muche ſpoyle in them.

15 They smote also the tentes of cattel, and caried away plentie of sheepe and Cammels, and returned to Hierusalem.

¶ *The xv. Chapter.*

1. The exhortation of Azaria. 8. Asa purgeth his countrey of idolatrie. 14. They sweare together to serue the Lorde. 16. He deposeth his mother for her idolatrie.

AND the spirite of God came on Azaria the sonne of Obed.

2 And he went out to meete Asa, and saide vnto him, Heare me Asa, and al Juda and Beniamin, the Lorde is with you, whyle ye be with hym: and when ye seeke him, he wyll be found of you: and againe, when ye forsake him, he also wyl forsake you.

a. For the space of .xii. yeeres vnder Roboam, and there yeres vnder Abia, true religion was neglected, and idolatry planted.

3 Now for a long *a* season Israel hath been without the true GOD, and without priestes to teache, and without lawe.

4 And when any man in his trouble dyd turne vnto the Lorde God of Israel & sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in that time there was no peace to him that did goe out and in, but great sedition was there among all the inhabiters of the earth.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did moue all aduersitie among them.

7 Play ye therefore the men, and let not your handes slacke: for your woorke shalbe rewarded.

b. He had two names both Azaria, & Obed.

8 And when Asa heard those woordes, and the prophesie of *b* Azaria the sonne of Obed the prophete, he tooke courage, and put away the abominable idols out of al the land of Juda and Beniamin, and out of the cities whiche he wanne in mount Ephraim, and renued the aulter of the Lorde that was before the porche of the Lorde.

9 And he gathered all Juda and Beniamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, Manasse, and Simeon: for there fel many to hym out of Israel, when they sawe that the Lorde his GOD was with hym.

c. May.

10 So they assembled togeather at Hierusalem the *c* thirde moneth, the fiftieth yeere of the raigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the Lorde the same tyme, of the spoyle whiche they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousande sheepe.

12 And they made a couenant to seeke the Lorde God of their fathers with al their hart, and al their soule.

d. A lawe of death for idolaters. Deu. 13.

13 And whosoeuer woulde not seeke the Lorde GOD of Israel *d* shoulde dye for it, whether he were small or great, man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the Lorde with a loude voyce, showtyng and blowyng with trumpettes and shawmes.

15 And al they in Juda reioyced at the othe: for they had sworne vnto the Lord with al their hart, and sought hym with all their lust, and he was founde of them: and the Lorde gaue them rest rounde about on euery syde.

16 || And kyng Asa put *e* Maacha his mother out of aucthoritie, because she had made an idol in a groue: and Asa brake downe her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Cedron.

||3. kin. 15. 13.

e. His grandmother, & herein he shewed that he lacked zeale: for he ought to haue dyed both by the couenant & Lawe of GOD.

17 But al the hygh places were not taken away out of Israel, though the hart of Asa was perfect al his dayes.

18 And he brought into the house of God the thynges that his father had dedicate, and that he hym selfe had dedicate, euen syluer, and golde, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war vnto the thirtie and fyue yeere of the raigne of Asa.

¶ *The .xvi. Chapter.*

1. Asa for feare of Baasa king of Israel, maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria. 7. He is reproued by the prophete.

IN the thirtie and sixth yeere of the raigne of Asa, came Baasa king of Israel against Juda, and buylt Rama, to the intent that he woulde let none passe out or in to Asa king of Juda.

2 And Asa set out gold and syluer out of the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and out of the kynges house, and sent to Benhadad kyng of Syria that dwelt at || Darmesec, and sayde,

|| Or, Damascus.

3 There is a confederation betweene me and thee, betweene my father and thyne: beholde, I haue sent thee syluer and golde, that thou wylt come and breake thy league with Baasa kyng of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad graunted vnto kyng Asa, and sent the captaynes of his armies to the cities of Israel: and they smote Ion, Dan, and Abilmaim, and all the strong cities of Nephthali.

5 And when Baasa heard this, he left buildyng of Rama, and let his woorke ceasse.

6 And then Asa the kyng toke al Juda, and caryed away the stones and tymber of Rama wherewith Baasa was a buyldyng, and he buylt therwith Geba and Mispah.

7 At that tyme Hanani the Seer came to Asa kyng of Juda, and sayde vnto hym,

Because

a Becauſe thou haſt truſted in the kyng of Syria, and not rather put thy truſt in the Lorde thy GOD, therefore is the hoaſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thyne hand.

8 ||Had not the Ethiopians and Lubim exceeding great hoaſt, with many charets and horſemen? and yet becauſe thou truſtedſt in the Lorde, he deliuered them into thyne hand.

9 ||For the eyes of the Lorde behold all the earth, to ſtrengthen them that are of perfect hart towarde him: herein thou haſt doone fooliſhly, and therefore from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warre.

10 And ſo Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him into a b priſon houſe, for he was diſpleaſed with him, becauſe of this thing: and Aſa deſtroyed *certayne* of the people the ſame ſeaſon.

11 And beholde, theſe deedes of Aſa fyrſt and laſt, are written in the booke of the kinges of Iuda and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie & nienth yeere of his raigne fell ſicke in his feete, and his diſeaſe continued very long, and in his ſickneſſe he ſought not the Lorde, c but Phiſitions.

13 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and dyed in the fourtie & one yeere of his raigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne ſepulchre, whiche he had made for him ſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and laide him in the bed whiche was fylled with diuers kindes of ſpices, and ſweete odours, made by the craft of the apyothecaries: and they made a very great burning.

The. xvii. Chapter.

1. Ioſaphat truſting in the Lorde, proſpereth in richeſſe and honour. 6. He aboliſheth idolatrie, 7. and cauſeth the people to be taught.

AND Ioſaphat his ſonne raigned in his ſteade, and preuayled againſt Iſrael.

2 And he put ſouldiers in all the ſtrong cities of Iuda, and ſet rulers in the land of Iuda, and in the cities of Ephraim which Aſa his father had wonne.

3 And the Lorde was with Ioſaphat, becauſe he walked in the former wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not Baalim:

4 But ſought the Lorde God of his father, and walked in his commaundementes, and not after the dooinges of Iſrael.

5 And the Lord ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hande, and all Iuda brought him preſentes, ſo that he had abundance of richeſſe and honour.

6 And he lift vp his hart into the wayes of the Lorde, and he put doune yet more of the high places and groues out of Iuda.

7 In the third yeere of his raigne he ſent to his lordes, euen to Benhail, Obadia, Zacharia, Nethanel, and to Michaia, that they ſhould a teache in the cities of Iuda:

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Semeia, Nethania, Zebadia, Aſael, Semiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonia, Tobia, and Tobadonia, Leuites: and with them Eliſama and Ioram, prieſtes.

9 And they taught in Iuda, and had the booke of the lawe of GOD with them, and went about throughout al the cities of Iuda, and taught the people.

10 And the feare of the Lorde fell vppon all the kingdomes of the landes that were rounde about Iuda, and they fought not againſt Ioſaphat.

11 And ſome of the Philiſtines brought Ioſaphat gyftes, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him cattell, euen ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rammes, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred hee goates.

12 And ſo Ioſaphat proſpered and grew vp an hygh: and he built in Iuda caſtels, and cities of ſtore.

13 And he had great b ſubſtance in the cities of Iuda: but the men of armes and ſtrongeſt ſouldiers were in Hieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the c offices of them in the houſe of their fathers: the captaynes ouer thouſandes in Iuda, Adna the captayne, and with him of fyghting men, three hundred thouſand.

15 And next to his hand was Iehonana captayne, and with him two hundred & foureſcore thouſand.

16 And next him was Amazia the ſonne of Zichri, whiche of his owne good wyll offered him ſelfe vnto the Lorde, and with him two hundred thouſande mightie men of warre.

17 And of the chyldren of Beniamin, Eliada a man of might, and with him armed men with bowe and ſhielde two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Ioſabad, and with him an hundred and foureſcore thouſand that were prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe wayted on the kyng, beſydes thoſe which the kyng put in the ſtrong cities throughout all Iuda.

The. xviii. Chapter.

1. Ioſaphat maketh affinitie with Achab. 10. Foure hundred prophetes counſel Achab to goe to warre. 14 Michea is againſt them. 29. The effect of his propheſie.

a. Ioſaphat ſent viſitours abrode into the countreyes to ſee religion reformed, and the people truly inſtructed.

a. God reproueth ſuche leagues as are made with infidels.

b. The prophet of God is puniſhed for ſpeaking his meſſage, and thus the wicked in ſtede of turning vnto God by repentance, contemne the admonition of the prophetes and miniſters of God.

c. He ſheweth that it is in vayne to ſeeke to the phiſitions, except firſt we ſeeke to God to pourge our ſinnes, which are the cheefe cauſes of al our diſeaſes, and after vſe the helpe of the phiſition, as a meane by whom God woorketh.

b. *or, great vvorkes.*

c. *or, numbers.*

AND || Iosaphat had abundance of ryches and honour, and ioyned affinitie with Achab.

||3.kin.22.3.

2 And after certayne yeeres he went downe to Achab to Samaria: and Achab slue many sheepe and oxen for him, and for the people that he had with him, and entreated him to goe vp with him vnto Ramoth *in* Gilead.

3 And Achab kyng of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat king of Iuda, Wylt thou goe with me to Ramoth *in* Gilead? And he answeared him, I wyl be as thou, and my people shalbe as thyne, *and vve vvyll goe* with thee to the warre.

4 And Iosaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Seeke counsel, I pray thee, at the woord of the Lorde this same day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophetes foure hundred men, and saide vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth *in* Gilead to fyght, or shoulde I ceasse? And they saide, Goe vp, and God shal deliuer it into the kinges hand.

6 But Iosaphat saide, Is there yet here neuer a prophete more of the Lordes, that we might aske of him?

7 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may aske the Lorde, but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth me good, but alway euyll: and the same is Micha the sonne of Iemla. And Iosaphat saide, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called one of his chamberlaynes, and saide, Fetche hyther quickely Michea the sonne of Iemla.

9 And the king of Israel and Iosaphat king of Iuda sate eyther of them on his seate in their apparel, in a threshing floore beside the gate of Samaria, and all the prophetes prophecied before them.

10 And one Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana had made him hornes of iron, and sayd, Thus sayth the Lorde, With these thou shalt pushe Syria, vntyll they be brought to nought.

11 And al the prophetes prophesied euen so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth *in* Gilead, and it shall prosper with thee: for the Lorde shall deliuer it into the hand of the kyng.

12 And the messenger that went to call Michea, spake to him, saying, Beholde, the woordes of the prophetes *speake* good to the king with one assent: let thy woordes therfore, I pray thee, be lyke one of theirs, that thou speake that which is pleasant.

13 And Michea said, As the lord liueth, euen what my God saith, that wyll I speake.

14 And when he was come to the kyng, the kyng saide vnto him, Michea, shoulde we goe to Ramoth *in* Gilead to fyght, or leaue of? And he saide, Goe vp, and all shalbe well, and they shalbe deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king saide to him, So and so many tymes doo I charge thee that thou say nothing but the trueth to me, in the name of the Lorde.

16 Then he saide, I dyd see all Israel scattered in the mountaynes, as sheepe that haue no shepheard, & the Lord said, *b* These haue no maister: let them returne euery man therefore to his house in peace.

b. He prophecieth howe the people should be dispearsed, & Achab slaine.

17 And the king of Israel said vnto Iosaphat, Dyd I not tell thee, that he woulde not prophesie good vnto me, but euyll?

18 But he saide againe, Therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde: I sawe the Lord syt vpon his seate, and all the company of heauen stood on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord said, Who shal deceiue Achab king of Israel, that he may goe vp and be ouerthrowen at Ramoth *in* Gilead? And one saide this, another said that.

20 And there came out a spirite, & stoode before the Lord, and saide, I wyll deceiue hym. And the Lord said vnto him, Wherein?

21 And he saide, I wyll goe out, and be a *c* lying spirite in the mouth of all his prophetes. And the Lorde saide, Thou shalt deceiue him, and shalt preuayle: goe out, and doo euen so.

c. They that wyl not beleeue the trueth, God sendeth strong delusions, that they shoulde beleeue lyes.

22 And nowe therefore behold, the lorde hath put a lying spirite in the mouthes of *all* these thy prophetes, and the Lorde hath spoken euyl agaynst thee.

23 ||And Zedecia the sonne of Chanaana went to, and smote Michea vpon the cheeke, and saide, By what way went the *d* spirite of the Lorde from me, to speake with thee?

||3.kin.22.23

d. Thus the hypocrites boast of the spirite which they haue not, and declare their malice against them in whom the true spirite is.

24 And Michea saide, Beholde, thou shalt see the day when thou shalt goe from chamber to chamber for to hyde thee selfe.

25 And the king of Israel saide, Take ye Michea, & bring him to Amon the gouernour of the citie, & to Joas the kinges sonne.

26 And ye shall say, Thus sayth the kyng, Put this felowe in the prison house, and feede him with bread of affliction, & water of trouble, vntyll I come agayne in peace.

27 And Michea saide, If thou come againe in peace, then hath not the Lord spoken by me. And he sayde, Hearken to ye people euery one of you.

28 And so the king of Israel and Iosaphat the kyng of Iuda went vp to Ramoth *in* Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel saide vnto Iosaphat, I wyl change me when I goe to the battel: but see that thou haue thyne owne apparel

appatel vpon thee. And the kyng of Iſrael changed hym ſelfe, & they came to the battel.

30 But the kyng of Syria had commaunded the captaynes of the charettes that were with hym, ſaying, See that ye fyght not agaynſt ſmal or great, ſaue agaynſt the kyng of Iſrael onely.

31 And when the captaynes of the charettes ſawe Ioſaphat, they ſayde, It is the kyng of Iſrael: and therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. ||But Ioſaphat cryed out, and the Lorde helped hym, and GOD [a] chaſed them away from hym.

32 For when the captaynes of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe agayne from hym.

33 And [a] certayne man drewe a bowe [a] at a venture, and ſmote the kyng of Iſrael betweene the ioyntes of his habergin: and he ſayde to his charetman, Turne thine hande, that thou mayeſt cary me out of the hoſt, for I am wounded.

34 And the battel encreaſed that day: howbeit, the kyng of Iſrael cauſed his charet [e] to ſtande ſtyl agaynſt the Syrians, vntyll euen: and about the time of the ſunne going downe, he dyed.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

1. After Ioſaphat was rebuked by the prophete, he calleth agayne the people to the honouring of the Lorde.

AND Ioſaphat the kyng of Juda came home agayne in peace to Hieruſalem.

2 And Jehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſayd to kyng Ioſaphat, Wouldeſt thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the Lorde? Therefore is wrath come downe vppon thee from before the Lorde:

3 Neuertheleſſe, there are ſome good actes founde in thee, in that thou haſt hewen downe the groues out of the lande, and haſt prepared thine hart to ſeeke God.

4 And Ioſaphat dwelt at Hieruſalem, and turned, [a] and went out to the people from Beer-ſeba to mount Ephraim, and brought them agayne vnto the Lorde God of their fathers.

5 And he ſet iudges in the land, throughout al the ſtrong cities of Juda, citie by citie,

6 And ſayde to the iudges, Take heede what ye doo: for ye execute not the iudgementes of man, but of God, which is [b] with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore nowe let the feare of the Lorde be vpon you, and take heede, and be dooyng *the thyng that pleaſeth hym*: for there is no vnrygh teouſneſſe with the Lorde our God, || that he ſhoulde haue any reſpect of perſons, or take rewardes. ||Job.34.19. Actes.10.34. Rom.2.11. 1.Pet.1.17.

8 Moreouer, in Hieruſalem did Ioſaphat ſet of the Leuites and of the prieſtes, and of the auncient fathers ouer Iſrael, in the iudgement and cauſe of the Lorde, and they returned agayne to Hieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhal ye doo in the feare of the Lorde faythfully, and with a pure hart:

10 What cauſe ſo euer come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene lawe and commaundement, betweene ſtatutes and ordinances: ye ſhal warne them that they treſpaſſe not agaynſt the Lorde, and ſo wrath come vpon you and your brethren: thus doo, and ye ſhal not offende.

11 And behold, Amaria the hygh prieſt is among you in al matters of the Lorde, and Zebadia the ſonne of Iſmael, a ruler of the houſe of Juda, for all the kynges matters: There be officers of the Leuites alſo before you, take courage to you therefore, and be dooyng *manfully*, and the Lord ſhalbe with ſuch as be good.

¶ *The.xx. Chapter.*

3. Ioſaphat and the people pray vnto the Lorde. 22. The marueylous victorie that the Lorde gaue hym agaynſt his enimies. 30. His raigne and actes.

AFter this alſo, the chyldren of Moab and the chyldren of Ammon, and with them other of the Ammonites, came agaynſt Ioſaphat to battel.

2 And there came ſome that tolde Ioſaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude agaynſt thee from the other ſide of the ſea, and out of Syria, and beholde, they be in Haſaſon Thamar, which is En-gadi.

3 And Ioſaphat feared, and ſet him ſelfe to ſeeke the Lorde, and proclaymed faſting throughout al Juda.

4 And Juda geathered them ſelues togeather, to aſke counſayle of the Lorde: and they came out of al the cities of Juda, [a] to make interceſſion to the Lorde. [a] *or, to enquyre of the Lorde.*

5 And Ioſaphat ſtoode betweene the congregation of Juda and Hieruſalem, in the houſe of the Lorde, before the new court,

6 And ſayde, O Lorde God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen, and raigneſt not thou on al the kyngdomes of the heathen, and in thine hande is power and might, and there is no man that is able to withſtande thee?

7 Art not thou our God whiche diddeſt caſt

caſt out the inhabiters of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gauest it to the ſeede of Abraham thy louer, for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, & haue buylt thee a temple therein for thy name, ſaying,

9 ‖ If euyl come vpon vs, as the ſworde 2.Chr.6.28. of iudgement, peſtilence, or hunger: then yf we ſtande before this houſe in thy preſence, (for thy name is in this houſe) and crye vnto thee in our tribulation, heare thou, and helpe.

‖1.king.8.37 ‖Deut.2.9. 10 ‖ And nowe beholde the chyldren of Ammon and Moab, and mount Seir, ‖ by whom thou wouldeſt not let them of Iſrael goe, when they came out of the lande of Egypt, but they departed from them, and deſtroyed them not.

11 See howe they rewarde vs, to come for to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, whiche thou haſt geuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wylt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might agaynſt this great companie that commeth agaynſt vs: neyther wote we what to doo, but our eyes a be vnto thee.

a. We onely put our truſt in thee, and wayte for our deliuerance from heauen.

13 And al Iuda ſtoode before the Lord, with their young ones, theyr wyues, and theyr chyldren.

14 And there was Iahaziel the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Banaia, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Matthania, a Leuite, of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and vpon him came the ſpirite of the Lorde in the middes of the congregation:

15 And he ſayde, Hearken all Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and thou kyng Ioſaphat, Thus ſayth the Lorde vnto you, Be not afrayde, nor faynt harted, by reaſon of this great multitude: for the battel is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morowe goe ye downe agaynſt them: beholde, they come vp by the clyft of Ziz, and ye ſhal finde them at the ende of the brooke, before the wyldernelle of Ieruel.

17 Ye ſhall not neede to fight in this battel, but ſtep forth, and ſtand, & beholde the helpe of the Lorde whiche is with you: feare not, nor let your hartes fayle you, O ye of Iuda & of Hieruſalem, to morowe goe out agaynſt them, for the Lord wyll be with you.

18 And Ioſaphat b bowed his face to the earth, and al Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem fel before the Lorde, worſhypping the Lorde.

b. Declaryng his fayth and obedience to the woorde of the Lorde.

18 And the Leuites of the chyldren of the Caathites, and of the chyldren of the Corahites, ſtoode vp to prayſe the Lorde God of Iſrael, with a loude voyce on hygh.

20 And when they aroſe early in the morowyng, they gate them out vnto the wylderneſſe of Thecoa: and as they went out, Ioſaphat ſtoode, and ſayde, Heare me, O Iuda, and ye inhabiters of Hieruſalem: Put your truſt in the Lorde your GOD, that ye may be founde faythful: geue credence to his prophetes, and ſo ſhal ye proſper.

21 When he had conſulted with the people, & ſet ſome to ſing vnto the Lorde, and to prayſe him in the beautie of holyneſſe, and to goe out before the armie, and to ſay, Praiſe the Lorde, for his mercie laſteth euer.

22 And when they begamne to ſhowte, and to prayſe the Lorde, the Lorde layde ambuſhmentes againſt the chyldren of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, whiche were come agaynſt Iuda, and they were ouerthrowen with ſtrokes among them ſelues.

23 For the chyldren of Ammon and Moab, roſe agaynſt the inhabiters of mount Seir, and they ſlue and deſtroyed them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabiters of Seir, euery one helped to deſtroy an other among them ſelues.

24 And when Iuda came towarde Miſpah in the wyldernelſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and beholde, they were dead carkaſſes fallen to the earth, and none eſcaped.

25 And when Ioſaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they founde among them abundance of goodes, rayment, and pretious iewelles, whiche they tooke for them ſelues, more then they coulde cary away: ſo that they were three dayes in geathering of the ſpoyle, it was ſo muche.

26 And the fourth day they aſſembled in the valley of bleſſyng: for there they c bleſſed the Lorde, and therefore they called the name of the ſame place, The valley of bleſſing, vnto this day.

c. Gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for that victorie.

27 And ſo all the men of Iuda and Hieruſalem, returned with Ioſaphat their head, for to goe agayne to Hieruſalem with gladneſſe: for the Lorde had made them to reioyce ouer theyr enimies.

28 And they came to Hieruſalem with pſalteries, and harpes, and ſhawmes, vnto the houſe of the Lorde.

29 And the feare of God fel on the kingdomes of all landes, when they had hearde that the Lorde fought agaynſt the enimies of Iſrael.

30 And ſo the realme of Ioſaphat was in tranquilitie, and his God gaue him reſt on euery ſide.

31 And Ioſaphat raigned vpon Iuda, and was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Hieruſalem, and his mothers name was Azuba, the daughter of Silhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father,

father, and bowed not therfrom, dooyng that whiche was ryght in the syght of the Lorde.

33 Howbeit, || the high places were not taken away: for the people had not yet prepared their hartes vnto the GOD of their fathers. 1.kin.22.43

34 The reſt of the actes of Joſaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are wrytten among the ſayinges of Jehu the ſonne of Hanani, whiche noted them in the booke of the kings of Iſrael.

35 After this, did Joſaphat king of Juda ioynehym ſelfe with Ahazia kyng of Iſrael, whoſe minde was to doo wickedly:

36 He ioyned hym ſelfe with hym, to make ſhips to go to Tharſis: and they made the ſhippes in Ezion Gaber.

37 And Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſa, prophecied agaynſt Joſaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt *d* ioyned thee ſelfe with Ahazia, the Lorde hath broken thy woorkes. And the ſhyppes were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tharſis. d. God would not haue his to ioyne in ſocietie with idolaters and wicked men.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. Joſaphat dyeth. 3. Ioram ſucceedeth hym. 4. Which killeth his brethren. 16. He is oppreſſed of the Philiſtines. 18. His miſerable ende.

IOſaphat alſo ſlept with his fathers, and was buryed with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Joram his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

2 And he had brethren whiche were the ſonnes of Joſaphat, Azaria, Iehiel, Zacharia, Azaria, Michael, and Sephatia: all theſe are the ſonnes of Joſaphat kyng of Juda.

3 And their father gaue them many great gyftes of golde and ſyluer, and other *especial ſubſtance, with ſtrong cities in Juda: but the kyngdome gaue he to Joram, for he was the eldeſt. *hyperetion.

4 ||And Joram roſe vp agaynſt the kyngdome of his father, and preuayled, and ſlue all his brethren with the ſwoorde, and diuers of the lordes of Iſrael. 2.king.8.16

5 Joram was thirtie and two yeeres old when he began to raigne, & he raigned eight yeeres in Hieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kynges of Iſrael, lyke as did the houſe of Achab, for he had the daughter of Achab to *a* wyfe: and he wrought euyll in the eyes of the Lord. a. It is dangerous to marrie one of a ſtrange religion

7 Howbeit, || the Lorde would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, as he promiſed, to geue a lyght to hym and to his ſonnes for euer. 2.king.7.12

8 In his dayes the Edomites rebelled, when they were vnder the dominiõ of Juda, and made them ſelues a kyng.

9 And Joram went foorth with his lordes, and all his charettes were with him: and he roſe vp by nyght, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed hym in: and the captaynes of the charets.

10 But Edom rebelled ſtyll, ſo that they woulde not be vnder the hande of Juda vnto this day: that ſame tyme alſo dyd Libna rebell from beyng vnder his hande, becauſe he had forſaken the Lorde God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made hygh places in the mountaynes of Juda, and cauſed the inhabiters of Hieruſalem to *b* commit fornication, and prouoked Juda *to idolatrie.* b. Meanyng idolatrie: becauſe the idolater breaketh promiſe with God, as dooth the adultreſſe woman with her huſbande.

12 And there came a wrytyng to hym from *c* Elias the prophete, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Joſaphat thy father, and in the wayes of Aſa kyng of Juda: c. Some thinke that this was Eliſeus, becauſe he had the double ſpirite of Elia.

13 But walkedſt in the wayes of the kyngs of Iſrael, and haſt made Juda, and the dwellers of Hieruſalem, to goe a whoorying lyke to the woorydome of the houſe of Achab, and haſt ſlayne thy brethren, euen thy fathers houſe, which were better then thou:

14 Beholde, with a great plague wyll the Lorde ſmyte thy folke, thy children, thy wyues, and all thy goodes:

15 And thou ſhalt ſuffer great payne, euen a diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntyl thy guttes fal out by reaſon of thy ſickneſſe day by day.

16 And ſo the Lorde ſtyrred vp agaynſt Joram the ſpirite of the Philiſtines, and the Arabians that were beſyde the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Juda, and waſted it, and caryed away all the ſubſtance that was founde in the kynges houſe, and his ſonnes, and his wyues, ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left hym, ſaue * Joahaz, whiche was the youngeſt among his ſonnes. *or, Ahazia.

18 And after al theſe thynges, the Lord ſmote hym in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And in proces of tyme, after the ende of two yeeres, his guttes fell out in his ſickneſſe, and ſo he dyed of very euyll diſeaſes: and they made no burnyng for hym lyke the burnyng of his fathers.

20 When he began to raigne, he was thirtie and two yeeres olde, and raigned in Hieruſalem eyght yeeres, and lyued * wrerchedly: howbeit, they buryed him in the citie of Dauid, but not among the ſepulchres of the kynges. *or, deposed. Chapt.22.

¶ The

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

10. Athalia putteth to death al the kinges linage. 11. Ioas escapeth.

‖4. king. 8. 24

AND ‖ the inhabiters of Hierusalem made Ahazia his yonng sonne kyng in his steade: for the menne of warre that came *a* with the host of the Arabians, had slayne all his eldest sonnes: And so Ahazia the sonne of Ioram kyng of Juda, was made kyng.

a. Meanyng the Philistines.

2 *b* Fourtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to raigne, and he raigned one yeere in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Athalia, the daughter of *c* Amri.

b. Which is to be vnderstande, that he raigned twenty yeeres, his father yet liuing, but after his fathers death he was confirmed kyng, whē he was fourtie and two yeeres olde.

c. She was Achabs daughter, who was the sonne of Amri.

3 And he walked also in the waies of the house of Achab: for his mother by her counsel enticed hym to do wickedly.

4 Wherfore he dyd that which was euyl in the syght of the Lorde, as dyd they that were of the house of Achab: for they were his *d* counsaylers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

d. Euyl counsaylours make an euyll kyng.

5 And he walked after their counsayle, and went with Ioram sonne of Achab kyng of Israel, to fyght agaynst Hazael kyng of Syria at Ramoth *in* Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he turned to be healed in Iezrahel, of the woundes whiche were geuen hym at Rama, when he fought with Hazael kyng of Syria: and Ahazia the sonne of Ioram kyng of Juda, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Achab at Iezrahel, because he was diseased.

7 And it came of God that Ahazia shoulde be destroyed for his comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Ioram agaynst Iehu the sonne of Nimsi, whom the Lord had annoynted to destroy the house of Achab.

8 And when Iehu was executyng iustice vpon the house of Achab, and found the Lordes of Juda, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahazia that wayted on Ahazia, he slue them.

9 And he sought Ahazia: and they caught hym (where he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu, and when they had slayne hym, they buryed hym: because, sayde they, he is the sonne of Iosaphat, whiche sought the Lorde with all his hart: And the house of Ahazia had no power to keepe styll the kyngdome.

‖4. king. 12. 1

10 ‖ But when Athalia, the mother of Ahazia, sawe that her sonne was dead, she arose, and *e* destroyed al the kynges seede in the kinred of Juda.

e. To the intent that there should be none to make title to the crowne, & so she might vsurpe the gouernement.

11 And Iosabeth the daughter of the kyng, tooke Ioas the sonne of Ahazia, and stale hym from among the kings sonnes that were slayne, and put hym and his nurse in a priuie chamber: and so Iosabeth the daughter of kyng Ioram, the wyfe of Iehoiada the priest (and the sister of Ahazia) hid hym from Athalia, that he was not slayne.

12 And so he was with them hyd in the house of God syxe yeeres, and Athalia raigned ouer the lande.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. Ioas the sonne of Ahazia is made king. 14. Athalia is put to death. 17. The temple of Baal is destroyed. 19. Iehoiada appoynteth officers in the temple.

‖4. king. 11. 4

AND ‖ in the seuenth yeere, Iehoiada being bolde, tooke the captaynes of hundredes, Azariah the sonne of Ioram, and Ismael the sonne of Iehohanan, Azaria the sonne of Obed, Maasia the sonne of Adaia, and Elisaphat the sonne of Zichri, and made a bonde with them.

2 And they went about in Juda, & gathered the Leuites out of al the cities of Juda, and the auncient fathers of *a* Israel, and they came to Hierusalem.

a. Meaning of Iuda & Beniamin. Chap. 31, 4

3 And al the congregation made a bond with the kyng in the house of God: and he sayde vnto them, Beholde, the kynges sonne must raigne, as the Lorde hath sayde of the chyldren of Dauid.

4 This is it therefore that ye shall doo, The thirde part of you shal on the Sabboth come to the priestes, Leuites, and keepers of the porches,

5 And another thirde part shalbe by the kynges house, and another thirde part shalbe at the gate of the fundation: and all the people shalbe in the courtes of the house of the Lorde.

6 But there shall none come into the house of the Lorde, saue the priestes and Leuites that minister, they shall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keepe the watche of the Lord.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the kyng rounde about, and euery man shal haue his weapon in his hand, and what other man soeuer dooth come into the house *of the Lorde* he shalbe slayne: and let them be with the kyng when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 And the Leuites, and all Juda, dyd accordyng to all thynges that Iehoiada the priest had commaunded, and toke euery man his men that came in on the Sabboth, with them that went out on the Sabboth day: neyther dyd Iehoiada the priest let the companyes depart.

9 And Jehoiada the prieſte, delyuered to the captaynes of hundredes, ſpeares, ſhieldes, and bucklers, that had partayned to king Dauid, and were in the houſe of God.

10 And he ſet al the people (euery man hauyng his weapon in his hande) from the ryght ſide of the temple, to the leaft ſide of the temple, along by the aulter and the temple, rounde about the kyng.

11 And they brought out the kynges ſonne, and put vpon hym the crowne, and the [a] teſtimonie, and made hym king: and Jehoiada and his ſonnes annopnted him, and ſaid, God ſaue the kyng.

12 When Athalia heard the noyſe of the people runnyng, and prayſing the kyng, ſhe came to the people into the houſe of the Lorde.

13 And ſhe looked, and behold, the king ſtoode [a] in his place at the entring in, and the lordes & the trumpets were by the kyng, and al the people of the lande reioyced, blowyng with trumpets: and the ſingers were with inſtrumentes of muſicke, and ſuche as coulde ſing prayſe: but Athalia rent her clothes, and ſayde, Treaſon, treaſon.

14 And Jehoiada the prieſt went out to the captaynes of hundredes, that were gouernours of the hoſt, and ſayde vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and [b] who ſo folowyth her, let hym be ſlayne with the ſwoorde: For the prieſt ſayde, That they ſhoulde not ſlay her in the houſe of the Lorde.

15 And they layde handes on her, tyll ſhe was come to the entring of the horſe gate, beſyde the kynges houſe, and there they ſlue her.

16 And Jehoiada made a bond betwene hym, and all the people, and the kyng, that they ſhould be the Lordes people:

17 And all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and [c] deſtroyed it, and brake his aulters and his images, and ſlue Mathan the prieſt of Baal, before the aultars.

18 And Jehoiada [a] put the officers for the houſe of the Lord, vnder the hande of the prieſtes and Leuites, as Dauid had diſtributed them in the houſe of the Lorde, to offer whole burnt offeringes vnto the Lorde, as it is written in the lawe of Moſes, with reioycyng and ſyngyng, as it was ordeyned by Dauid.

19 And he ſet porters by the gates of the houſe of the Lorde, that none which was vncleane in any thyng, ſhoulde enter in.

20 And hee tooke the captaynes of hundreds, and all the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and al the folke of the land, and cauſed the kyng to come downe out of the houſe of the Lord, and they came through the hygh gate into the kynges houſe, and ſet the kyng vpon the ſeate of the kyngdome.

21 And al the people of the lande reioyced, & the citie was in tranquilitie after that they had ſlayne Athalia with the ſwoorde.

The.xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Ioas repayreth the houſe of the Lorde.
25. Ioas is killed of his owne ſeruantes.

IOas ‖ was ſeuen yeeres olde when he began to raigne, & he raigned fourtie yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Zibia of Beerſeba, ‖4.king.12.1

2 And Joas dyd that whiche was ryght in the ſyght of the Lorde, all the dayes of [a] Jehoiada the prieſt. a. Who was a faithfull counſaylour, and gouerned hym by the woorde of God.

3 And Jehoiada gaue hym two wyues, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

4 And after this, Joas was minded to renue the houſe of the Lorde.

5 And he gathered togeather the prieſtes, and the Leuites, and ſayde to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Juda, and gather of al Iſrael, money to repayre the houſe of your God, from yeere to yeere, and ſee that ye haſt the thing: Howbeit, the Leuites were ſlacke.

6 And the kyng called Jehoiada that was the [b] cheefeſt, and ſayd vnto hym, Why requireſt thou not of the Leuites to bring in out of Juda and Hieruſalem, the collection of money, according to the commaundement of Moſes the ſeruant of the Lorde, and of the congregation of Iſrael, for the tabernacle of witneſſe? b. For he was the high prieſt.

7 For wicked Athalia and her children, brake vp the houſe of God, and al the thynges that were dedicate for the houſe of the Lorde, vpon they beſtowe vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kynges commaundement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without at the gate of the houſe of the Lorde:

9 And made a proclamation through Juda & Hieruſalem, to bring in to the Lorde ‖ the taration of money that Moſes the ſeruant of God ſet vpō Iſrael in the wildernes. ‖Exod.30.12

10 And the lordes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt [a] vntyll it was full. a. or, vntyll they had made an ende.

11 And at the ſame tyme they brought in the cheſt, vnto them whiche were in the kinges buſyneſſe, by the hand of the Leuites, and when they ſawe that there was muche money: the kinges ſcribe, and one appoynted by the hygh prieſt, came and emptyed the cheſt, and tooke it, and caryed it to his place agayne. Thus they dyd day by day, and gathered much money.

12 And the king & Jehoiada gaue it to ſuche

suche as dyd labour and wooꝛke in the houſe of the Loꝛd, and hyꝛed Maſons and Carpenters to repayꝛe the houſe of the Loꝛde, and ſo dyd the artificers in iron and bꝛaſſe, to mende the houſe of the Loꝛde.

13 And ſo the wooꝛkemen wꝛought, and the wooꝛke mended thꝛough their handꝛ: and they made the houſe of GOD as it ought to be, and ſtrengthed it.

14 And when they had fynyſhed it, they bꝛought the reſt of the money befoꝛe the king and Jehoiada, and therewith were made veſſels foꝛ the houſe of the Loꝛde, euen veſſelles to miniſter withall, " chargers, and ſpoones, veſſels of golde and ſyluer: and they offered whole burnt offerynges in the houſe of the Loꝛde continually, all the dayes of Jehoiada.

" Or, *morters, or bowles.*

15 But Jehoiada waxed olde, and dyed ful of dayes: foꝛ an hundꝛed & thirtie yeeres olde was he when he dyed.

16 And they buꝛyed hym in the citie of Dauid, among the kynges, becauſe he dealt wel with Iſrael, and with God, and with his houſe.

17 And after the death of Jehoiada, came the *c* Loꝛdes of Juda, and made obeyſance to the kyng: and the kyng hearkened vnto them.

c. Whiche were flatterers and idolaters.

18 And ſo they left the houſe of the lord God of their fathers, and ſeꝛued groues and idols, and then came the wꝛath of God vpon Juda and Hieruſalem foꝛ this their treſpaſſes ſake.

19 And he ſent pꝛophets to thē, to bꝛing them agayne vnto the Loꝛde, and they teſtifyed vnto them, but they wouldē not heare.

20 And the ſpirite of GOD came vpon Zacharia the ſonne of Jehoiada the pꝛieſt, whiche ſtoode by the people, and ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayth God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the commaundementes of the Loꝛde, that ye can not pꝛoſper? Foꝛ becauſe ye haue foꝛſaken the Loꝛde, he hath alſo foꝛſaken you.

21 And they conſpired agaynſt hym, *d* & ſtoned hym with ſtones, at the commaundement of the kyng, euen in the court of the houſe of the Loꝛde.

d. Idolaters are euer cruell.

22 And ſo Joas the king remembꝛed not the kindneſſe which Jehoiada his father had doone to hym, || but ſlue his ſonne, and when he dyed, he ſayd, The Loꝛd looke vpon it, and requite it.

||Mat.23.35.

23 And when the yeere was out, the hoſt of Syꝛia came vp agaynſt hym, & they came agaynſt Juda and Hieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the lꝛdes of the people, from among the people, and ſent all the ſpoyle of them vnto the kyng to Damaſcus.

24 Foꝛ the Syꝛians came with a ſmall company of men, and the Loꝛde deliuered a very great hoſt into their handꝛ, becauſe they had foꝛſaken the Loꝛde God of their fathers: and they gaue ſentence agaynſt Joas.

25 And when they were departed from hym, they left hym in great diſeaſes: and his owne ſeruantes conſpired agaynſt hym, foꝛ the blood of the *e* chyldꝛen of Jehoiada the pꝛieſt, and ſlue him on his bedde, and he dyed: and they buꝛyed hym in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchꝛes of the kynges.

e. Meanyng Zachari, one of Iehoiada his ſonnes.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired agaynſt hym: Zabad the ſonne of Simeath, an Ammonite, and Jehoſabad the ſonne of Simrith, a Moabite.

27 *f* And his ſonnes, and the ſumme of the taxe that was rayſed in his tyme, and the repayꝛing of the houſe of God, beholde, they are wꝛitten in the ſtoꝛie of the booke of the kynges: and Amazia his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

f. That is, concernyng his ſonnes.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

3. Amazia putteth them to death vvhich ſlue his father. 14. He falleth to idolatrie.

AMazia was twentie and fyue yeeres old whē he began to raigne, and he raigned twenty and nine yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name was Jehoadan, of Hieruſalem.

2 And he dyd that whiche is *a* ꝛyght in the ſyght of the Loꝛd, but not with a perfect hart.

a. Meanyng in reſpect of his predeceſſours, albeit he had his imperfection.

3 And as ſoone as he was ſetled in the kyngdome, he ſlue his ſeruantes that had killed the kyng his father.

4 But he ſlue not their chyldꝛen, becauſe it is wꝛitten thus in the lawe and booke of Moſes, where the Loꝛde commaunded, ſaying, || The father ſhall not dye foꝛ the chyldꝛen, neyther ſhal the chyldꝛen dye foꝛ the fathers: but euery man ſhall dye foꝛ his owne ſinne.

||Deut.24.16. 4.King.14.6. Ezech.18.20.

5 And Amazia geathered Juda together, and made them captaynes ouer thouſandes, and ouer hundꝛedes, accoꝛdyng to the houſes of their fathers, thꝛoughout all Juda and Beniamin: and he numbꝛed them from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, and founde among them thꝛee hundꝛed thouſande choſen men able to goe to battayle, and that couldē handle ſpeare and ſhielde.

6 He hyꝛed alſo an hundꝛed thouſande ſtrong fyghting men out of Iſrael, foꝛ an hundꝛed talentes of ſyluer.

7 And there came a man of God to him, and ſayde, O king, let not the armie of Iſrael come with thee: foꝛ the Loꝛd is not with Iſrael, *to vvit* with al the chyldꝛen of Ephꝛaim.

8 But

8 But yf thou wylt needes *be fayntheſſe*, come on, and take the battel in hand, and God ſhal make thee fall before the enimie: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amazia ſaide to the man of God, What ſhall we doo then for the hundred talentes whiche I haue geuen to the hoſte of Iſrael? The man of God anſweared, The Lorde is able to geue thee much more then they be.

10 And Amazia ſeparated the armie that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe home againe: wherefore they were exceeding wroth with Iuda, and returned home in great anger.

11 And Amazia tooke hart, and caried out his people, & went to the ſalt valley, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand did the children of Iuda take aliue, and caried them vnto the toppe of a rocke, and caſt them downe from the toppe of the rocke, that they all to burſt.

That is, the hundred thouſand of Iſrael.

13 But the ſouldiers of the *b* armie which Amazia ſent away that they ſhoulde not goe with his people to battel, fell vppon the cities of Iuda, from Samaria, vnto Bethzon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoyle.

14 And after that Amazia was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, he brought the goddes of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his goddes, and bowed him ſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherfore the Lord was wroth with Amazia, and ſent vnto him a prophete, which ſaide vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought the goddes of the people, whiche were not able to *c* deliuer their owne people out of thyne hand.

That whiche is not deliuer ers, nor ſaue ſelfe, is no od, but an ol.

16 And as the prophet talked with him, the king ſaid vnto him, Haue men made thee of the kinges counſel? Ceaſſe, why wilt thou be beaten? And the prophete ceaſſed, and ſaid, I am ſure that God is minded to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and agreeſt not vnto my counſel.

17 Then Amazia kyng of Iuda, tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioas the ſonne of Ioahaz the ſonne of Iehu kyng of Iſrael, and ſayde, Come, that we may ſee one another.

2. king. 14. 8 18 And Ioas kyng of Iſrael, || ſent to
2. king. 14. 9 Amazia king of Iuda, ſaying, || A thiſtle that is in Libanon, ſent to a Cedar tree of Libanon, ſaying, Geue thy daughter to my ſonne to wyfe: and there came a wylde beaſt of Libanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine hart maketh thee proude to glorifie thee ſelfe: Nowe therefore byde at home, why doeſt thou prouoke vnto euil, that thou mayeſt periſhe, both thou, and Iuda with thee?

20 But Amazia woulde not hearken to him: for it came of God, euen to deliuer them into the hande of their enimies, becauſe they ſought counſel at the gods of Edom.

21 And ſo Ioas the king of Iſrael came vp, and they ſawe eyther other, both he, and Amazia kyng of Iuda at Bethſames, which is in Iuda.

22 And Iuda was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioas the kyng of Iſrael tooke Amazia kyng of Iuda the ſonne of Ioas, the ſonne of Ioahaz, at Bethſames, and brought him to Hieruſalem, and tare the wall of Hieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And he tooke away alſo al the golde and ſyluer, and al the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed Edom, and the treaſures of the kinges houſe, the children alſo that were in hoſtage, and returned to Samaria.

25 And Amazia the ſonne of Ioas kyng of Iuda, lyued after the death of Ioas ſonne of Ioahaz kyng of Iſrael, fyfteene yeeres.

26 The reſt of the actes of Amazia firſt and laſt, are they not written in the booke of the kynges of Iuda and Iſrael?

27 And after the tyme that Amazia dyd turne away from the Lorde, they conſpired treaſon againſt him in Hieruſalem, and when he was fled to Lachis, they ſent to Lachis after him, and ſlue hym there:

28 And brought hym vp with horſes, and buryed hym with his fathers in the citie of Iuda.

¶ The. xxvi. Chapter.

1. Ozias obeying the Lorde, proſpereth in his enterpriſes. 16. He waxeth proude, and vſurpeth the prieſtes office.

THen al the people of Iuda || tooke Ozias, which was fyfteene yeeres olde, and made hym kyng in the roome of his father Amazia. || 4. King. 14. 21. and. 15. 1.

2 And he buylt Eloth, and brought it againe to Iuda, after that the king was layd to ſleepe with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Ozias when he began to raigne, and he raigned fyftie and two yeeres in Hieruſalē: his mothers name alſo was Iecholia of Hieruſalem.

4 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the ſyght of the Lorde, accordyng to al as did his father Amazia.

5 And

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of a Zacharia, who had vnderſtanding in the viſions of GOD: and as long as he ſought the Lorde, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went to battel agaynſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Geth, and the wal of Jabne, and the wall of Aſdod, and built cities about Aſdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God holpe hym againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians that dwelt in Gur baal, and Hamehunim.

8 And the Ammonites gaue tribute to Ozias, and his name ſpread abrode euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he played the man exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Ozias built towres in Hieruſalem by the corner gate, and by the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, & made them ſtrong.

10 And he built towres in the wylderneſſe, and digged many welles: for he had much cattel in the valleyes & plaines, plowmen, and vinedreſſers in the mountaynes, and in Charmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 And Ozias had an hoſt of fyghtyng men, that went out to warre in the armie, according to the number of their office, vnder the hand of Jeiel the ſcribe, and Maaſia the ruler, and vnder the hand of Hanania, *which* was one of the kinges lordes.

12 And the whole number of the auncient fathers, and of the men of might, were two thouſand, and fyre hundred.

13 And vnder the hand of them, was the armie of the men of warre, euen three hundred and ſeuen thouſand, and fyue hundred, that made warre with the power of an armie, helpyng the kyng agaynſt the enimies:

14 And Ozias prouided them throughout al the hoſt, ſhieldes, ſpeares, helmets, habergiunes, bowes, and ſlynges for to caſte ſtones.

15 And he made ſubtil enging in Hieruſalem, whiche he inuented, and layde on the towres and corners, to ſhoote arrowes and great ſtones withal: and his name ſpread farre abrode, becauſe he had prepared to him ſelfe marueylous ſtrength.

16 But in his ſtrength b his hart arose to his deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the Lorde his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burne incenſe vpon the aulter of incenſe.

17 And Azaria the prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore prieſtes of the Lorde, that were valiant men:

18 And they ſtoode agaynſt Ozias the king, and ſayd vnto him, It pertayneth not to thee Ozias, to burne incenſe vnto the lord, but to the prieſtes the chyldren of Aaron, that are conſecrated for to offer incenſe: c come therefore out of the ſanctuarie, for thou haſt treſpaſſed, and it is no worſhyp to thee before the Lorde God.

19 And Ozias was wroth, and had incenſe in his hande to burne it, and ſo whyle he had indignation agaynſt the prieſtes, the leproſie ſprang in his forehead before the prieſtes in the houſe of the Lorde, euen beſide the incenſe aulter.

20 And Azaria the chiefe prieſt, with al the other prieſtes, looked vpon hym, and beholde, he was become a leper in his forehead, and they thruſt hym from thence, and he haſted to goe out, becauſe the Lord had ſmitten hym.

21 || And Ozias the kyng continued a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt ſeuerall in an houſe, beyng a leper, and shut out of the houſe of the Lorde: And Jotham his ſonne had the gouernance of the kynges houſe, and iudged the people of the lande. || 1. Sa. 15. 2. Leuit. 13. 46.

22 The reſt of the actes of Ozias fyrſte and laſt, dyd Eſai the prophete, the ſonne of Amos, wrote.

23 And ſo Ozias ſlept with his fathers, and they buryed hym with his fathers in the feelde of the burpall whiche *was* beſyde the ſepulchres of the kynges: for they ſayde, He is a leper. And Jotham his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

1. Jotham raigneth, and ouercommeth the Ammonites. 8. His raigne, and death. 9. Ahaz. his ſonne raigneth in his ſteade.

IOtham was twentie and fyue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned ſyxteene yeeres in Hieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Jeruſa, the daughter of Sadoc. ||2. kin. 15. 3.

2 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the ſyght of the Lorde, in all pointes as dyd his father Ozias, ſaue that he came not into the a temple of the Lorde: and the people dyd yet wickedly.

3 He buylt the hygh gate of the temple of the Lorde, and on the wal (where the houſe of ordinance was) he buylt muche.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaynes of Juda, and in the wood countrey he buylt caſtles and towres.

5 He fought with the kyng of the chyldren of Ammon, & preuayled agaynſt them, and the chyldren of Ammon gaue hym the ſame yeere an hundred talentes of ſyluer, and ten thouſande meaſures of wheate, and ten

a. This was not that Zacharia which was the ſonne of Iehoiada, but ſome other prophete of that name.

b. Proſperitie puffeth vp the hart of man, & maketh hym often to forget God.

Though his zeale & intention ſeemed good, yet becauſe they were not ruled by gods worde, the fact was wicked, and iuſtly punished.

a. To wit, to offer incenſe agaynſt Gods worde, as Ozias his father dyd. Chap. 26. 16.

ten thouſand of barley: ſo much dyd the chil-
dren of Ammon geue hym the ſeconde yeere,
and the third alſo.

6 So Iotham became mighty, *b* becauſe
he directed his wayes before the Lorde his
God.

7 The reſt of the actes of Iotham, and
all his warres, and his conuerſation, loe they
are written in the booke of the kinges of Iſ-
rael and Iuda.

8 He was fyue and twentie yeeres olde
when he began to raigne, and raigned ſix-
teene yeeres in Hieruſalem.

9 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the citie of Dauid:
and Achas his ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

¶ *The.xxviii. Chapter.*

1. Achas an idolater is geuen into the handes of the Syrians and the king of Iſrael. 23. Achas increaſeth his idolatrie. 26. His death, and ſucceſſour.

4.king.16.2 ACHAS || was twentie yeeres olde when
he began to raigne, and raigned ſixteene
yeeres in Hieruſalem, and he dyd not
that whiche is ryght in the ſight of the Lord
as dyd his father Dauid:

4.king.16.3 2 ||For he walked in the wayes of the
kynges of Iſrael, and made moulten images
for Baalim.

3 He offered incenſe in the valley of the
ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt his chyldren in
fyre, after the abominations of the heathen,
whom the Lorde caſt out before the children
of Iſrael.

4 He offered alſo, and burnt incenſe in
the hygh places, and on mountaynes, and vn-
der euery greene tree.

5 Wherfore the Lord his God deliuered
him into the hande of the kyng of the Syri-
ans, whiche ſmote hym, and caryed away a
great multitude of his captiue, and brought
them to Damaſcus: and he was deliuered
into the hande of the kyng of Iſrael, whiche
ſmote hym with a great ſlaughter.

6 For Pekah the ſonne of Romelia ſlue
in Iuda an hundred and twentie thouſande
in one day, which were al fightyng men: and
that becauſe they had forſaken the Lord God
of their fathers.

7 And Zichri "a mightie man of Ephra-
im, ſlue Maaſia the kynges ſonne, and Azrica
the gouernour of the houſe, and Elcana that
was next to the kyng.

8 And the chyldren of Iſrael toke pryſo-
ners of their brethren two hundred thouſand
women, ſonnes, and daughters, and caryed
away muche ſpoyle of them, and brought
the ſpoyle to Damaria.

9 But there was a prophet of the Lord,
whoſe name was Oded: and he went out be-
fore the hoſt that came to Damaria, and ſaid
vnto them, Beholde, becauſe the Lorde God
of your fathers is wroth with Iuda, *a* he
hath deliuered them into your hande, and ye
haue ſlayne them with cruelneſſe that rea-
cheth vp to heauen. *a.* Al victorie commeth of God.

10 And nowe ye purpoſe to keepe vnder
the chyldren of Iuda and Hieruſalem, and to
make them bondmen and bondwomen: and
do ye not lade your ſelues with ſinne in the
ſight of the Lord your God?

11 Nowe heare me therfore, and deliuer
the captiues agayne whiche ye haue taken of
your brethren: for els ſhal the great wrath of
God be vpon you.

12 Wherfore certayne of the heades of
the chyldren of Ephraim, as Azaria the ſonne
of Iohanan, Berechia the ſonne of Miſſile-
moth, and Ezechias the ſonne of Sallum,
and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtoode vp a-
gaynſt them that came from the warre:

13 And ſayde vnto them, Bryng not in
the captiues hyther: for where as we haue
offended towarde God alredy, ye entende to
adde more to our ſinnes and treſpaſſe: for our
treſpaſſe is great alredy, and there is a fierce
wrath agaynſt Iſrael.

14 And vpon that, the men of armes left
the captiues and the ſpoyle before the lordes
and all the congregation:

15 And the men that were nowe rehear-
ſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the priſoners,
and with the ſpoyle clothed all that were na-
ked among them, and arrayed them, and ſho-
ed them, and gaue them to eate & to drynke,
and annoynted them, and caryed al that were
feeble of them vpon Aſſes, and brought them
to Iericho the citie of Palme trees, to their
brethren: and then they returned to Dama-
ria agayne.

16 At that ſame tyme dyd kyng Achas
ſend vnto the kynges of the Aſſyrians, to haue
helpe of them.

17 And the Edomites came againe, and
ſlue ſome of Iuda, and caryed away cap-
tiues.

18 And the Philiſtines inuaded the ci-
ties in the lowe countrey, and towarde the
South of Iuda, and tooke Bethſames, and
Aialon, and Gederoth, and Socho, with the
townes longyng thereto, and Thimna with
the townes of the ſame, Gimſo & the townes
therof, and dwelt there.

19 For the Lorde brought Iuda lowe,
becauſe of Achas kyng of "Iuda, whiche "or, Iſrael.
made Iuda naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore a-
gaynſt the Lorde.

20 And Thilgath Phalnaſar kyng of the

Assyrians, came vpon him, and troubled him, rather then strengthed him.

21 For Achas tooke away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the kings house, and out of the Lordes houses, and gaue vnto the king of the Assyrians: and yet it helped him not.

22 And in the very time of his tribulation, did king Achas trespasse yet more against the Lorde.

23 For he offered vnto the gods of Damascus, whiche *b* smote him, and he sayde, Because the goddes of the kinges of Syria helpe them, therfore wyl I offer to them, that they may helpe me also: but they were his destruction, and *the destruction* of al Israel.

b As he falsely supposed.

24 And Achas gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and brake them, and shutte vp the doores of the house of the Lorde, and made him aulters in euery corner of Hierusalem.

25 And in all the cities of Juda he made high places, to burne incense vnto other gods, and angred the Lorde God of his fathers.

26 The rest of his actes, and his woorkes fyrst and last, beholde they are written in the booke of the kinges of Juda and Israel.

27 And Achas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Hierusalem: but brought him not vnto the sepulchres of the kinges of Israel, and Ezecia his sonne raigned in his steade.

¶ *The.xxix. Chapter.*

1. Ezecia repayreth the temple, and aduertiseth the Lenites of the corruption of religion.

¶ 4. kin. 18. 1. EZecia began to raigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and he raigned viene and twentie yeeres in Hierusalem: and his mothers name was Abia, the daughter of Zacharia.

2 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the syght of the Lorde in al poyntes, as dyd Dauid his father.

a. Whiche Achas had shut vp.

3 He opened the *a* doores of the house of the Lorde, in the first yeere and first *b* moneth of his raigne, and repayred them.

b. An example for all prynces, that first of all they stablyshe the true religion of God.

4 And he brought in the priestes and the Leuites, and gathered them togeather into the east streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me ye Leuites, and nowe be sanctified, and halowe the house of the Lorde GOD of your fathers, *c* bryng fylthynesse out of the holy place.

c. Meaning all the idols, aulters, groues, & whatsoeuer was occupyed in their seruice, and wherwith the temple was defiled.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done euil in the eyes of the Lord our GOD, and haue forsaken hym, and turned away their faces from the "habitation of the Lord, and turned theyr backes on it.

a Or tabernacle.

7 And beside that, they haue shut vp the doores of the porche, & quenched the lampes, and haue neyther burnt incense, nor offered whole burnt offeringes in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 *d* Wherfore the wrath of the Lord fel on Juda & Hierusalem, and he hath brought them to trouble, to be woondred on, and to be hyssed at, euen as ye see with your eyes.

d. The contempt of religion, is the cause of gods plagues.

9 For loe, our fathers were ouerthrowen with the swoorde, and our sonnes, our daughters, and our wyues were caried away captiue for the same cause.

10 And nowe it is in mine hart to make a couenant with the Lorde God of Israel, that he may turne away his heauie indignation from vs.

11 Nowe therefore my sonnes be not negligent: for the Lorde hath chosen you to stande before hym, and for to minister and serue hym, and to burne incense.

12 Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Joel the sonne of Azaria, of the chyldren of the Caathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Cis the sonne of Abdi, and Azaria the sonne of Jahalelel: and of the sonnes of the Gersonites, Joah the sonne of Simma, and Eden the sonne of Joah:

13 And of the sonnes of Elizaphan, Simri and Jehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zacharia and Matthania:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Jehiel, and Simei: and of the sonnes of Idithun, Semaia, and Oziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and purified them selues, & came accordyng to the commaundement of the kyng, and the woordes of the Lord, for to cleanse the house of the Lorde.

16 And the priestes went into the inner partes of the house of the Lorde, to cleanse it, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they founde in the temple of the Lorde, into the court of the house of the Lorde: and the Leuites toke it, to carie it out into the brooke Cedron.

17 They began the first day of the first moneth to purifie, and the eyght day of the moneth came they to the porche of the Lorde: so they sanctified the house of the Lorde in eyght dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an ende.

18 And they went in to Ezecia the king, and sayde, We haue cleansed al the house of the Lord, the aulter of whole burnt offeryng, with al his vessels, and the shew bread table, with all his "apparel:

"Or, vessels

19 And

19 And al the veſſels whiche king Achas dyd caſt aſide when he raigned and tranſgreſſed, them we haue prepared and ſanctifyed, and beholde, they are before the aulter of the Lorde.

20 And Ezecia the king roſe early, and geathered the lordes of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the Lorde.

21 And they brought ſeuen oxen, ſeuen rammes, ſeuen ſheepe, and ſeuen hee goates, to be a ſinne offering, for the kingdome, for the ſanctuarie, and for Juda: and he commaunded the prieſtes, the ſonnes of Aaron, to offer them on the aulter of the Lorde.

22 And they ſlue the oxen, and the prieſtes receiued the blood, and *e* ſprinckled it on the aulter: likewyſe when they hadde ſlayne the rammes, they ſprinckled the blood vppon the aulter: they ſlue alſo the ſheepe, and they ſprinckled the blood vpon the aulter.

23 And then they brought foorth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the kyng and the congregation, and *f* put their handes vppon them.

24 And the prieſtes ſlue them, and with the blood of them they cleanſed the aulter, to make ſatisfaction for all Iſrael: for the king commaunded that the whole burnt offeryng and the ſinne offering *ſhould be made* for al Iſrael:

25 And ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the Lord, with cymbals, pſalteries, & harpes, accordyng to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Gad the kynges Seer, and Nathan the prophete: for ſo was the commaundement of the Lorde through the haude of his prophetes.

26 And the Leuites ſtoode, hauyng the inſtruments of Dauid: and the prieſtes held the trumpets.

27 And Ezecia commaunded to offer the whole burnt offering vpon the aulter: And when the whole burnt offering began, the ſong of the Lorde began alſo, and the trumpettes, with the inſtrumentes that were ordeyned by the hande of Dauid kyng of Iſrael.

28 And all the congregation woorſhipped, ſynging a long, and blowyng with the trumpettes: and all this *continued* vntyll the whole burnt offering was finiſhed.

29 And when they had made an ende of offering, the kyng and all that were preſent with him, bowed them ſelues, and woorſhipped.

30 And ‖Ezecia the kyng, and the lordes ſpake to the Leuites, to prayſe the Lorde with the woordes of Dauid and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang prayſes with gladneſſe, and the other bowed them ſelues, and woorſhipped.

31 And Ezecia anſwearedand ſaide, Nowe ye haue conſecrated your handes vnto the Lorde: goe to therefore, and bryng the ſacrifyces and thanke offeringes into the houſe of the Lorde. And the congregation brought in the ſacrifyces and thanke offeringes, and whole burnt offeringes, as many as were of a free liberall hart.

32 And the number of the whole burnt offeringes, which the congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten oxen, an hundred rammes, and two hundred ſheepe: whiche *were* all for the whole burnt offeryng of the Lorde.

33 And there *were* dedicated ſixe hundred oxen, and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 And the prieſtes were to fewe to flay all the whole burnt offerynges: but their brethren the Leuites dyd helpe them, tyll they had ended the woorke, and vntyll the prieſtes were ſanctifyed: for the Leuites were purer harted to be ſanctifyed then the prieſtes.

35 And thereto the whole burnt offeringes were many, with the fat of the peace offeringes, and the drinke offeringes that belong to the whole burnt offering: and ſo the ſeruice, parteyning to the houſe of the Lorde, was fynished.

36 And Ezecia reioyced, and all the people, that God had made the folke ſo redy, and that the thing was ſo ſoone doone.

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

The keeping of the Paſſouer by the kinges commaundement.

AND Ezecia ſent to all Iſrael and Juda, and wrote letters to Ephraim and Manaſſe, that they ſhoulde come to the houſe of the Lorde at Hieruſalem, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde GOD of Iſrael.

2 And the king helde a counſel with his lordes, and all the congregation of Hieruſalem, to keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer in the *a* ſecond moneth:

3 For they coulde not keepe it at that time, becauſe the prieſtes were not ſanctifyed ſufficiently, neither was the people geathered togeather to Hieruſalem.

4 And the thyng pleaſed the kyng and al the congregation.

5 And they decreed that it ſhould be proclaymed throughout all Iſrael, from Berſeba to Dan, that they ſhould come and holde the feaſt of Paſſeouer vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael at Hieruſalem: for they had not doone

Ee ii it

1 For without ſprinckling of blood, nothyng could be ſanctified.

2 They that offered a ſinne offeryng, muſt lay their hands vpon it, meaning that they them ſelues had deſerued that death: and alſo that they dyd conſecrate it vnto God, therby to be ſanctified. Exo 29.10.

2 Chr.16.8.

a Though they ought to haue doone it in the firſt moneth, as Exodus.xii. yet if any were not cleane or had a long iourney, they might deferre it to the ſecond moneth, as Num 9.10.

it of a great *season* as it was *b* written.

6 So the postes went with letters of the kynges and of his lordes, throughout all Israel and Juda, and at the commaundement of the kyng they sayde, Ye children of Israel, turne agayne vnto the Lorde GOD of Abraham, Isahac, and Israel, and he wyll returne to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hande of the kynges of the Assyrians.

7 And be not ye lyke your fathers and your brethren, whiche trespassed agaynst the Lord God of their fathers, which gaue them vp to be destroyed, as ye see.

8 And nowe be not ye stiffe necked lyke as were your fathers: but yeelde your selues vnto the Lorde, and enter into his holy place, whiche he hath sanctifyed for euer, and serue the Lorde your God, and the fiercenesse of his wrath shal turne away from you.

9 For yf ye turne agayne vnto the lorde, then shall your brethren and your children finde compassion in the presence of them that tooke them captiue, and they shall come agayne vnto this lande: for the Lorde your God is gracious and mercifull, and wyll not turne away his face from you, yf ye conuert vnto hym.

10 And so the postes went from citie to citie, through the land of Ephraim, and Manasse, euen vnto Zabulon: *but they* laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, yet diuers of Aser, Manasse, and of Zabulon, submitted them selues, and came to Hierusalem.

12 And the hande of God was in Juda, and he gaue them one hart to doo the commaundement of the king, and of the rulers, accordyng to the woorde of the Lorde.

13 And there assembled to Hierusalem much people, and there was present a mightie great congregation, to holde the feast of sweete breed in the second moneth.

14 And they arose, and remooued the aulters that were in Hierusalem: and all the aulters for incense dyd they away, and cast them into the brooke Cedron.

15 And they slue the Passouer the fourteenth day of the seconde moneth: and the priestes and Leuites which were *c* ashamed, sanctifyed them selues, and brought in the whole burnt offeringes into the house of the Lorde.

16 And they stoode in their office after their maner, and accordyng to the law of Moses the man of God: and the priestes sprincled the blood *which they receiued* of the hande of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctifyed, and therefore the Leuites had the charge of the kyllyng of the Passeouer for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifye hym vnto the Lorde.

18 For many of the people, and very many of Ephraim, Manasse, Isachar, and Zabulon, were not cleansed, and yet dyd eate the Passeouer, agaynst the lawe appoynted: but Ezecia prayed for them, saying, The good Lorde be mercifull towarde euery one

19 That prepareth his hart to seeke the Lorde God, the God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* accordyng to the purifycation of the sanctuarie.

20 And the Lorde heard Ezecia, and *d* healed the people.

21 And the chyldren of Israel that were present at Hierusalem, held the feast of sweete breed seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the priestes praysed the lorde day by day, *singing* with loude instrumentes vnto the Lorde.

22 And Ezecia spake [a] comfortablie vnto all the Leuites that had good knowledge to *syng* vnto the Lorde: and they dyd eate throughout that feast seuen dayes long, and offered peace offeringes, and thanked the lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assemblie tooke counsel to doo so other seuen dayes: and they held those seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Ezecia kyng of Juda, dyd geue to the congregation *e* a thousand young Oxen, and seuen thousande Sheepe: and the lordes gaue out to the congregation a thousand Oxen, and ten thousand Sheepe, and a great number of *y* priestes were sanctifyed.

25 And all the congregation of Juda, with the priestes and Leuites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the lande of Israel, and that dwelt in Juda, reioyced.

26 And there was great gladnesse in Hierusalem: for since the tyme of Solomon the sonne of Dauid kyng of Israel, there was no such ioy in Hierusalem.

27 And the priestes and the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voyce was heard *of the Lorde* and their prayer came vp vnto heauen his holy dwellyng place.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

1 The people destroy idolatrie. 2. Ezecia appoynteth priestes and Leuites, 4. and prouideth for their liuing.

AND when all these thinges were fynished, all Israel that were present in the cities of Juda, went out and brake the images, and cut downe the groues, and all to brake the hygh places and aulters throwout all Juda and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasse, vntyll they had vtterly destroyed

b. That is, in such sort and perfection as God had appoynted.

c. Seeyng their owne negligence, and the rediesse of the people.

d. That is, dyd accept them as purified.

[a] Or, to the hart.

e. Ezecia bestowed his goodes liberally, for the setting foorth of Gods glory.

deſtroyed them all: and al the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion, and to their owne cities.

2 And Ezecia appoynted ſundry companies of the prieſtes and Leuites, after the diuerſitie of their miniſtrations, euery man according to his office, both prieſtes and Leuites, for the whole burnt offering, and peace offeringes, to miniſter, and to geue thankes and prayſe in the gates of the a hoſt of the Lorde.

3 And the kinges portion of his ſubſtance that he gaue, were dayly whole burnt offeringes in the morning and euening, and whole burnt offeringes for the Sabboth dayes, newe moones, and ſolemne feaſtes, according as it is written in the lawe of the Lorde.

4 And he bade the people that dwelt in Hieruſalem, to geue a b part to the prieſtes and Leuites, that they myght with more courage apply them ſelues to the lawe of the Lorde.

5 And as ſoone as the kinges commaundement came abrode, the children of Iſrael brought abundance of fyrſt fruites, of corne, wine, oyle, hony, and of all maner of fruites of the feelde, and the tythes of all maner of thynges brought they in plenteouſly.

6 And the children of Iſrael and Iuda, that dwelt in the cities of Iuda, they alſo brought in the tythes of Oxen and Sheepe, and other holy tythes, which were conſecrate vnto the Lorde their God, and layde them all by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the heapes in maner of a fundation, and fynished them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Ezecia and the lordes came and ſawe the heapes, they bleſſed the Lorde, and his people Iſrael.

9 And Ezecia queſtioned with the prieſtes and the Leuites concernyng the heapes.

10 And Azaria the chiefe prieſt, of the houſe of Sadoc, anſwered him, and ſaide, Since the people began to bring the heaue offeringes into the houſe of the Lorde, c we alſo haue had ynough to eate, and yet remaineth plentie: for the Lorde hath bleſſed his people, and this heape is left.

11 And Ezecia bade prepare the chambers in the houſe of the Lorde: and they dyd prepare them,

12 And caried in the fyrſt fruites, the thithes, and the dedicate thinges faythfully, ouer whiche Chonenia the Leuite had the rule, and Semei his brother next to him:

13 And Iehiel, Azaria, Nahath, Aſael, Ierimoth, Joſabad, Eliel, Iſmachia, Mahath, and Banaia, were ouerſeers, ordeyned by Chonenia, and Semei his brother was an officer of Ezecia the king, and Azaria was the ruler of the houſe of God.

14 And Chore the ſonne of Imma the Leuite, and porter of the Eaſt doore, had the ouerſyght of the thinges that were offered of a free wyll vnto God, to diſtribute the oblations of the Lorde, and the holy thynges that were conſecrate.

15 And vnder his hand were Eden, Miniamin, Jeſua, Semeia, Amaria, and Sechania, in the cities of the prieſtes *appoynted* of theyr fidelitie to geue to theyr brethren theyr partes, aſwell to the ſmall as to the great:

16 Alſo to their generation, being males, from three yeeres olde and vpwarde, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the Lorde, they ſhall geue day by day for their miniſtration, and for their geuyng attendance: and for theyr diuers waytynges by courſe,

17 Both to the generation of the prieſtes and Leuites throughout the houſeholde of their fathers, from twentie yeeres and aboue, to wayte when theyr courſes came:

18 And to the families of al their babes, wyues, ſonnes and daughters, through al the congregation: for vpon the fidelitie of them, were the holy thinges beſtowed.

19 And to the children of Aaron the prieſtes which were in the feeldes & ſuburbes of their cities, citie by citie, the men whoſe names were expreſſed afore, ſhould geue portions, to all the males among the prieſtes, and to all the Leuites, according to theyr number.

20 And of this maner dyd Ezecia throwout all Iuda, and wrought that is good and right and true before the Lord his God.

21 And in al the woorkes that he began for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, according to the lawe and the commaundementes, he ſought his God: and that dyd he with all his hart, and proſpered.

¶ The xxxii. Chapter.

1. Sennacherib inuadeth Iuda. 3. Ezecia prepareth for the warre. 7. He exhorteth the people to put theyr truſt in the Lorde.

AFter that theſe deedes were faythfully doone, || Sennacherib king of the Aſſyrians came, and entred into Iuda, and compaſſed the ſtrong cities, and thought to winne them for hym ſelfe. ||4.kin.18.13. Eſai.36.1. Eccle.48.19.

2 And ſo when Ezecia ſawe that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purpoſed to fyght againſt Hieruſalem,

3 He tooke counsell with his lordes and men of might, to stoppe the water of the fountaynes without the citie: and they dyd helpe hym.

4 For there geathered many of the people togeather, and stopt al the welles, and the brooke that ranne through the middes of the land, saying, Why shall the kinges of the Assyrians come and fynde much water?

5 And Ezecia went too lustily, and built vp the wall where it was broken, and made vp the towres, and an other wall without, and repayred Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made many dartes and sheeldes.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and geathered them togeather to hym in the large streete of the gate of the citie, and spake gently to them, saying,

7 Plucke vp your hartes and be strong: be not afraide nor discouraged for the king of the Assyrians, and for all the multitude that he hath with him: for there be moe with vs then with him.

a. That is, the power of man. b. This declareth that Ezecia dyd euer put his trust in god, and yet made him selfe strong and vsed lawful meanes, lest he shoulde seeme to tempt God.

8 With him is an arme of *a* flesche, but with vs is the *b* Lorde our God, for to helpe vs, and to fyght our battels. And the people tooke a courage through the woordes of Ezecia king of Juda.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of the Assyrians, send of his seruantes to Hierusalem (but he him selfe remained before Lachis, hauing all his power with him) vnto Ezecia kyng of Juda, and vnto all Juda that were at Hierusalem, saying,

10 Thus sayth Sennacherib kyng of the Assyrians, Wherein doo ye trust, O ye that dwell in Hierusalem whiche is besieged?

11 Dooth not Ezecia entice you to geue ouer your selues vnto death, hunger, and thirst, saying, The Lord our God shal ridde vs out of the hande of the king of the Assyrians?

c. The wicked make no difference betweene true religion & false.

12 Hath not the same Ezecia put downe his high places and his *c* aulters, and commaunded Juda and Hierusalem, saying, Ye shal woorship before one aulter, and burne incense vpon the same?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue doone vnto all people of the landes? Were the goddes of the people of other lands able or mightie to saue their landes out of my hand?

14 Which of all the goddes of those nations that my fathers destroyed, coulde deliuer his people out of my hande? And shall your GOD be able to deliuer you out of my hand?

15 Wherefore nowe let not Ezecia deceiue you, nor perswade you of this fashion, nor yet beleeue hym: For as no God among all nations and kingdomes was able to ridde his people out of my hande, and out of the hande of my fathers: howe muche lesse shall your goddes be able to keepe you out of my hande?

16 And yet mo thinges dyd his seruants speake against the Lorde God, and against his seruant Ezecia.

17 And Sennacherib also wrote a letter to raple on the Lorde God of Israel, & spake against him, saying, As the goddes of the nations of *other* landes haue not been able to deliuer their people out of my hand: euen so shal not the God of Ezecia deliuer his people out of my hand.

18 And they cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes speache vnto the people of Hierusalem that were on the wall, to feare them, and to make them faynt harted, and that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the GOD of Hierusalem, as against the goddes of the nations of the earth, *vvhiche vvere* the woorkes of the handes of men.

20 But Ezecia the king, and the Prophete Esai the sonne of Amos *d* prayed against that *blasphemie*, & cryed vp to heauen.

d. Prayer is the best refuge in al troubles and dangers.

21 And the Lorde sent an angel, whiche destroyed all the men of warre, and the lordes and captaynes of the host of the king of the Assyrians, that he turned his face againe with shame toward his owne land: and when he was come into the house of his God, they that came of his owne body slue hym there with the swoord.

22 And so the Lorde saued Ezecia and the inhabiters of Hierusalem out of the hand of Sennacherib the king of the Assyrians, and from the hand of al other, and mayntey ned them on euery syde.

23 And many brought offeringes vnto the Lorde to Hierusalem, and presentes to Ezecia kyng of Juda: so that he was magnifyed in the syght of all nations from thence forth.

24 In those dayes || Ezecia was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the lord: which answeared him, and shewed hym a woonderfull myracle. ||4. king. 20. Esai. 38.

25 But Ezecia dyd not againe vnto God according to it that he had shewed hym: for his hart arose, and there came wrath vpon hym, and vpon Juda and Hierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Ezecia submitted him selfe, after that his hart was rysen vp, he, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem: and the wrath of the Lorde came not vppon them in the dayes of Ezecia.

27 And Ezecia hadde exceedyng much richesse

cheſſe and honour: and he gate him treaſures of ſyluer and golde, pꝛecious ſtones, and ſpices, ſhieldes, & of al maner pleaſant iewels,

28 And made ſtoꝛe houſes foꝛ the fruites of coꝛne, foꝛ wine and oyle, and ſtalles foꝛ all maner of beaſtes, and coates foꝛ ſheepe.

29 And he made him cities, and had of ſheepe and oxen great abundance: foꝛ GOD had geuen him ſubſtance exceeding much.

30 This ſame Ezecia ſtopped the vpper water ſpringes of e Gion, and bꝛought them downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid: and Ezecia pꝛoſpered in al his woꝛkes.

31 And when || the pꝛinces of Babylon ſent vnto him ambaſſadours, to enquire of the woonder that was doone in the lande, GOD left him, f to tꝛye him, and that all that was in his hart might be knowen.

32 The reſt of the deedes of Ezecia, and his goodneſſe, beholde, they are wꝛitten in the viſion of Elai the Pꝛophete the ſonne of Amos, in the booke of the kinges of Iuda and Iſrael.

33 And Ezecia ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the moſt woꝛthy place of the ſepulchꝛes of the ſonnes of Dauid, and al Iuda & the inhabiters of Hieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſes his ſonne raigned in his ſteade.

e. Which alſo was called Siloe.

|| 4. kin. 20. 12

f. God tempteth his faythful, to tꝛye them.

Prayer is the beſt refuge in al troubles and dangers.

The .xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Manaſſes an idolater, 9. cauſeth Iuda to erre, 11. he is led priſoner into Babylon.

|| 4. king. 21. 1

MAnaſſes was twelue yeeres olde when he beganne to raigne, and he raigned fyftie and fyue yeeres in Hieruſalem:

2 But did euyl in the ſyght of the Lord, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord caſt out befoꝛe the chyldꝛen of Iſrael.

3 Foꝛ he went backe, and built the high places whiche Ezecia his father had bꝛoken downe: and he reared vp aulters foꝛ Baalim, and made groues, and woꝛſhypped al the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And he built aulters in the houſe of the Lord, wheras the Lord yet had ſayd, || In Hieruſalem ſhal my name be foꝛ euer.

|| 2. kin. 7. 10.

5 And he builded aulters foꝛ al the hoſt of heauen, in the two courtes of the houſe of the Lorde.

6 And he burnt his chyldꝛen in fyre in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: he was a ſoꝛcerer, he regarded the cryng of byꝛdes, vſed inchauntmentes, and mainteyned woꝛkers with ſpirites, and ſeers of foꝛtunes, and bꝛought muche euyl in the ſyght of the Lorde to anger him withal.

7 And he put the carued image, and an idol which he had made, in the houſe of God: || of whiche houſe God ſayde to Dauid and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Hieruſalem whiche I haue choſen afoꝛe al the tribes of Iſrael, wyl I put my name foꝛ euer.

|| 2. kin. 7. 10. 3. kyng. 8. 16.

8 Neyther wyl I make the foote of Iſrael to remoue any moꝛe out of the land whiche I haue oꝛdayned foꝛ your fathers, yf ſo be that they wyl be diligent, and doo al that I haue commaunded them in al the law and ſtatutes, and oꝛdinances by the hande of Moſes.

9 And ſo Manaſſes made Iuda and the inhabitours of Hieruſalem to eꝛre, and to doo woꝛſe then the heathen whom the Lord deſtroyed befoꝛe the chyldꝛen of Iſrael.

10 And the lord ſpake a vnto Manaſſes, and to his people: but they would not regard.

a. Meaning by his pꝛopheres.

11 Wheꝛefoꝛe the Lorde bꝛought vpon them the captaynes of the hoſt of the kyng of the Aſſyrians, which tooke Manaſſes, and bounde hym with fetters and chaynes, and caryed hym to Babylon.

12 And when he was in tribulation, he beſought the Lorde his God, and humbled hym ſelfe exceedyngly befoꝛe the God of his fathers,

13 And made interceſſion to hym: and God was b intreated of him, and heard his pꝛayer, and bꝛought hym agayne to Hieruſalem into his kyngdome: and then Manaſſes knewe that the Lorde was God.

b. Affliction geueth vnderſtandyng.

14 After this he buylt a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſt ſide of Gion, in the valley as they come to the fyſhe gate, and rounde about Ophel, and bꝛought it vp of a very great heyght, and put captaynes of warre in all the ſtrong cities of Iuda.

15 And he tooke away ſtrange goddes, and images out of the houſe of God, and all the aulters that he had buylt in the mount of the houſe of God and Hieruſalem, and caſt them out of the citie.

16 And he pꝛepared the aulter of the Lord, and ſacrificed theron peace offeringes, and thanke offerynges, and charged Iuda to ſerue the Lorde God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people dyd offer ſtyll in the hygh places, *howbeit* vnto the Lorde their God only.

18 The reſt of the actes of Manaſſes, and his pꝛayer vnto his God, and the woꝛdes of the Seers that ſpake to hym in the name of the Lorde GOD of Iſrael, beholde they are *written* in the layinges of the kynges of Iſrael.

19 And his pꝛayer, and how that he was heard, and all his ſinnes, and his treſpaſſe,

and the places where he made hygh places, and set vp groues and images before he was humbled, beholde, they are written among the sayinges of the Seers.

20 And Manasses slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his c owne house, and Amon his sonne raigned in his roome.

c. Because he had so horribly offended against the Lorde, they dyd not burye hym in the sepulchre of the kinges, but in the garden of the kinges house.

21 Amon was two and twentie yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned two yeeres in Hierusalem.

22 But he dyd euyll in the syght of the Lorde, lyke as dyd Manasses his father: for Amon sacrifyced to all the carued images whiche Manasses his father had made, and serued them,

23 And submitted not him selfe before the Lorde, as Manasses his father had humbled hym selfe: but Amon trespassed greatlye.

24 And his owne seruantes conspired agaynst him, and slue him in his owne house.

25 But the people of the lande slue all them that had conspired against kyng Amon: and the same people of the lande made Iosias his sonne king in his roome.

¶ *The .xxxiiii. Chapter.*

1. Iosias destroyeth the idols, 8. and restoreth the temple. 14. The booke of the lawe is founde.

4. kin. 22. 1. IOsias || was eyght yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned in Hierusalem thirtie and one yeeres.

2 And he dyd that whiche was ryght in the syght of the Lorde, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and bowed neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 In the eyght yeere of his raigne, when he was yet a childe, he began to seeke after the GOD of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iuda and Hierusalem, from the hygh places, groues, carued images, and images of mettal.

4 And they brake downe the aulters of Baalim euen in his a presence: and other images that were in greater honour then they, he caused to be destroyed: & the groues, carued images, and images of mettall, he brake, and made dust of them, and strowed it vpon the graues of them that had offered vnto them.

a. He would see the reformation with his owne eyes.

5 And he burnt the bones of the prestes vpon the aulters of them, and cleansed Iuda and Hierusalem:

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, vnto Nephthali, and in the wyldernesse of them rounde about.

b. The godly zeale of this good prince, is a worthy example for al princes to folowe.

7 He plucked asunder the b aulters and the groues, and dyd beate the images, and stampe them to powder, and cut downe all the idols throughout all the lande of Israel, and returned to Hierusalem agayne.

8 In the eyghtienth yeere of his raigne, when he had pourged the lande and the temple, he sent Saphan the sonne of Azalia, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Joah the sonne of Joahaz the recorder, to repayre the house of the Lorde his God.

9 And when they came to Helciah the high priest, they deliuered the money, that was brought into the house of God, whiche the Leuites that kept the entryes had gathered of the hande of Manasse and Ephraim, and of al that yet remained in Israel, and of al Iuda and Beniamin, and they returned to Hierusalem.

10 And they put it in the handes of the workmen that had the ouersight of the house of the Lorde, and they gaue it to the labourers, that wrought in the house of the Lorde, to repayre and mende the house.

11 Euen to masons and carpenters, gaue they it, to geat hewed stone, and timber, for couples, and for beames of the houses, whiche the kynges of Iuda had destroyed.

12 And the men dyd the worke c vpon trust: and the ouerseers of them to courage them forwarde, were Jahath and Obadia, Leuites, of the chyldren of Merari: and Zecharia and Meſullam of the chyldren of the Caathites, and other of the Leuites, whiche all coulde skyll of instrumentes of musicke. c. Faythfull officers.

13 And ouer the bearers of burdens, & ouer all that wrought in what so euer workemanship it were, were there scribes, officers, and porters of the Leuites.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lorde, Helcia the priest founde the booke of the lawe of the Lorde *geuen* by Moses.

15 And Helcia aunswered and sayd to Saphan the scribe, I haue founde the booke of the lawe in the house of the Lorde. And Helcia gaue the booke to Saphan.

16 And Saphan d carped the booke to the kyng, and brought the king word againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruantes, that do they.

d. For the kyng was commaunded to haue continually a copie of this booke, and to reade therin day and nyght. Deut. 17.

17 And they haue geathered togeather the money that was found in the house of the Lorde, and haue deliuered it into the handes of the ouerseers of the worke, and to the handes of the workemen.

18 And then Saphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Helcia the priest hath geuen me a booke: and Saphan read in it before the kyng.

19 And when the kyng had heard the wordes

wordes of the lawe, he *e* tare his clothes.

e For sorowe that the worde of God had ben so long suppressed.

20 And the kyng commaunded Helcia, and Ahican the sonne of Saphan, and Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Saphan the scribe, and Asaa, a seruant of the kyngs, saying,

21 Goe and enquyre of the Lorde for me, and for them that are left in Israel and Juda, concerning the wordes of the booke that is founde: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is fallen vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the worde of the Lord, to doo after al that is written in this booke.

22 And Elcia, and they that the kyng had *appoynted*, went to Hulda a prophetisse, the wyfe of Sallum the sonne of Thecuath, the sonne of Hasra, keeper of the wardrobe (for she dwelt in Hierusalem within the seconde wall) and so they communed with her.

23 She answeared them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Tel ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Euen thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I wyl bryng euyl vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters therof, euen al the curses that are written in the booke whiche they haue read before the kyng of Juda:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue offered vnto other goddes, to anger me with all maner woorkes of their handes: therefore is my wrath set on fyre against this place, and shal not be quenched.

26 And as for the kyng of Juda, which sent you to enquyre of the Lord, so shal ye say vnto hym, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, concernyng the wordes which thou hast hearde,

f The ende of Gods threatnynges, is for our repentance

27 Because thine hart did *f* melt, and thou diddest humble thee selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place, and against the inhabiters therof, and humbledst thee selfe before me, and taredst thy clothes, and diddest weepe before me, I haue hearde it also, sayth the Lorde.

28 Beholde, I wyl take thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be put in thy graue in peace, and thyne eyes shal not see all the mischeefe that I wyl bryng vpon this place, and vpon the inhabiters of the same. || And they brought the kyng woorde agayne.

||4. king. 23. 1

29 Then the kyng sent, and gathered togeather all the elders of Juda and Hierusalem:

30 And the kyng went vp into the house of the Lorde, and al the men of Juda, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem, & the priestes and Leuites, and all the people great and smal, and *the kyng* did reade in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant that was founde in the house of the Lorde.

31 And the kyng stoode at his standing, and made a couenant before the Lorde, to folowe the Lorde, and to keepe his commaundementes, his witnesses, & his statutes, with al his hart, and with al his soule, and to fulfyll the wordes of the couenant written in the sayde booke.

32 And he set in their roome all them that were founde in Hierusalem and Beniamin: and the inhabiters of Hierusalem dyd accoyding to the couenant of the Lorde God of their fathers.

33 And Josias put away all manner of abominations out of all landes that pertayned to the chyldren of Israel, and *g* constrayned al that were founde in Israel, to serue the Lorde their God: and they turned not aside from the Lorde God of their fathers, as long as he lyued.

g. Because he had charge ouer al, and must answeare for euery one that perished, he thought it his duetie to see that all shoulde make profession to receyue the worde of God

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

1. Iosias keepeth the Passouer. 2. He setteth foorth Gods seruice. 20. He fighteth agaynst the kyng of Egypt, and dyeth. 24. The people bewayle hym.

AND || Iosias helde the *feast of* Passeouer vnto the Lorde in Hierusalem, and they *a* slue the Passeouer in the fourteenth day of the first moneth.

||4. kin. 23. 21 3. Esd. 1. 1.

a. The scripture vseth in sundry places to call the lambethe passeouer, whiche was but the signe of the passeouer, because in al sacramentes the signes haue the names of the thynges which are signified.

2 And he set the priestes in their offices, and ayded them in the seruice of the house of the Lorde,

3 And sayde vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, and were sanctified vnto the Lorde, Put the holy arke in the house which Solomon the sonne of Dauid kyng of Israel dyd buyld, it shalbe no more a burden vppon your shoulders: but nowe serue the Lorde your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare your selues by your auncient housholdes and companies, accoyding to the wryting of Dauid kyng of Israel, and the wryting of Solomon his sonne:

5 And stand in the holy place, accoyding to the diuision of the auncient housholdes of your brethren the chyldren of the people, and after the diuision of the auncient housholdes of the Leuites:

6 Kyl the Passouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doo accoyding to the worde of the Lorde by the hande of Moses.

7 And Josias gaue to the people, sheepe, lambes, and kyddes, al for the Passeouer, and for al that were present, thirtie thousande by tale, and three thousand oxen: and these were of the kynges substance.

8 And his lordes gaue wyllyngly both vnto

vnto the people, and to the priestes, and vnto the Leuites, Elcia also, Zacharia, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the priestes for the Passouer offeringes, two thousande and sixe hundred *sheepe*, and three hundred oxen.

a. Liberall prouision for the ministerie.

9 *a* Cononia, Semeia, and Nathanael, his brethren, and Hasabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad, rulers of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites Passouer offeringes, fiue thousande sheepe, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 And so the seruice was prepared, and the priestes stoode in theyr places, and the Leuites in their distinct companies, at the kynges commaundement:

11 And they slue the Passouer, and the priestes sprinckled the *blood* with their hand, and the Leuites pulled of the skinnes of the beastes.

12 And they set away the whole burnt offeringes, to geue them vnto the people that were diuided by auncient houses: and that they shoulde offer vnto the Lorde, lyke as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen also.

13 And they dressed the Passouer with fyre, as the manner was: and the other dedicate beastes sodde they in pottes, caldrons, and pannes, and diuided them speedily among al the people.

14 And afterwarde they made redy for them selues, and for the priestes: for the priestes the chyldren of Aaron *were busied* in offeryng of whole burnt offerynges, and the fat vntyl nyght: therefore the Leuites prepared for them selues, and for the priestes the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the chyldren of Asaph stoode in theyr standyng, accordyng to the commaundement of Dauid, and Asaph, Heman, and Idithun, the kinges *b* Seer: and the porters wayted at euery gate, and might not depart from their seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

b. Meaning the prophete.

16 And so al the seruice of the Lord was prepared the same day, to offer the Passouer, and to offer whole burnt offeringes vppon the aulter of the Lorde, accordyng to the commaundement of kyng Iosias.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passouer the same tyme, and the feast of sweete bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passouer lyke to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the prophete, neyther did al the kynges of Israel holde suche a Passouer as did Iosias, and the priestes, and Leuites, and al Iuda and Israel that were present, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

19 This Passouer was holden, in the eyghteenth yeere of the raigne of Iosias.

20 After al this, || when Iosias had prepared the temple, Necho kyng of Egypt came vp to fight agaynst Charcamis, beside Euphrates: & Iosias went out agaynst him. ||4. kin. 23. 29

21 Which sent messengers to him, and sayde, What haue I to doo with thee, thou kyng of Iuda? "Be not thou agaynst thee selfe this day, for my warre is agaynst another house, & God bade me make haste: leaue of therefore, and meddle not with God which is with me, lest he destroy thee.

" Or, I come not against thee this day, but against the house of myne enimie.

22 Neuertheless, Iosias woulde not turne his face from him, " but rather tooke aduise to fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the woordes of Necho, || out of the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

" Or, changed his apparel to fight with him || Zach. 12. 11

23 And the shooters shot dartes at king Iosias: and the kyng sayde to his seruantes, Carry me away, for I am soze wounded.

24 His seruantes therefore had him out of that charet, and put him in another charet that they had: and when they had brought him to Hierusalem, he dyed, and was buryed in the sepulchre of his fathers: and al Iuda and Hierusalem mourned for Iosias.

25 And Ieremias lamented Iosias, and al singing men, and singing women mourned for Iosias in theyr lamentations, to this day, and made the same lamentations an ordinance in Israel, and beholde, they are written in the lamentations.

26 The rest of the actes of Iosias, and his goodnesse, as it is written in the lawe of the Lorde,

27 And his sayinges fyrst and last, beholde they are written in the bookes of the kynges of Israel and Iuda.

¶ The. xxxvi. Chapter.

1. After Iosias, raigneth Ioahaz. 4. After Ioahaz, Ioiacim. 8. After him, Ioiacin. 11. After him, Zedecia, 14. 17. in whose time al the people were caried away to Babylon, for contemnyng the admonitions of the prophetes.

AND || the people of the lande tooke Ioahaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him kyng in his fathers steede in Hierusalem. ||4. kin. 23. 30

2 And Ioahaz was twentie and three yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned three monethes in Hierusalem.

3 And the kyng of Egypt put him downe at Hierusalem, and condemned the lande in an hundred talentes of siluer, and a talent of golde.

4 And

4 And || the king of Egypt made Eliacim his brother kyng vpon Juda and Hierusalem, and turned his name to Joiacim: and Necho tooke Joahaz his brother, and caryed hym to Egypt.

5 Joiacim was twentie and fyue yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and he raigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem, and he dyd euyl in the syght of the Lorde his God.

6 Agaynst hym came vp Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon, and bound him with two chaynes, to carye hym to Babylon.

7 Nabuchodonosor also caryed of the vessels of the house of the Lorde to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 The rest of the actes of Joiacim, and his abominations which he dyd, *a* and that whiche was founde vpon hym, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kynges of Israel and Juda, & Joiacin his sonne raigned in his steade.

9 || And Joiacin was eyght yeers olde when he began to raigne, & he raigned three monethes and ten dayes in Hierusalem, and dyd euyll in the syght of the Lorde.

10 And when the yeere was out, kyng Nabuchodonosor sent, and fet hym to Babylon, with the goodly vesselles of the house of the Lorde, and made Zedecia his fathers brother kyng ouer Juda and Hierusalem.

11 Zedecia was twentie and one yeeres olde when he began to raigne, and raigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem.

12 || And he dyd euyl in the syght of the Lorde his God, and humbled not hym selfe before Jeremie the prophete at the mouth of the Lorde.

13 And he rebelled agaynst kyng Nabuchodonosor, whiche had receiued an oth of hym by God: but he was stifnecked, and to harde harted, to turne vnto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreouer, all the cheefe of the priestes, and the people, transgressed wonderfully, after al maner of abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the Lorde, whiche he had halowed in Hierusalem.

15 And the Lorde God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rysing vp betymes, and sendyng: for he had compassion on his people, and on his dwellyng place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his woordes, and misused his prophetes, vntyll the wrath of the Lorde arose against his people, and tyl there was no remedie.

17 And so he brought vpon them the kyng of Chaldee, which slue their young men with the sword in their holy temple, and spared neyther young man, mayden, old man, nor hym that stowped for age: he gaue them all into his hande.

18 And all the vesselles of the house of God, both great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lorde, and the treasures of the kyng, and of his lordes: all these caryed he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of GOD, and brake downe the wal of Hierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fyre, and destroyed all the goodly iewels thereof.

20 And the rest that had escaped the sworde, caryed he to Babylon: where they were bondmen to him and his children, vntil the tyme that Persia had the Empire:

21 To fulfyl the woorde of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremie, vntyll the lande had her pleasure of her Sabbothes: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept Sabboth, vntyll threescore and ten yeeres were fulfylled.

22 And the *b* first yeere of || Cyrus king of Persia (when the woorde of the Lorde, spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, was fynished) the Lord stirred vp the spirite of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kyngdome, and that by writyng, saying:

23 Thus sayth Cyrus kyng of Persia, All the kyngdomes of the earth hath the Lord God of heauen geuē me, and hath *c* charged me to buylde hym an house in Hierusalem, that is in Juda: Wherefore whosoeuer is among you of al his people, the Lord his God be with him, and let hym goe vp.

The ende of seconde booke of the Chronicles.

Iosias.

Zedecia.

Par. I. 13.

a He meaneth the markes of idolatrie, which were founde written in his body when he was dead.

4. king. 24. 8 Iere. 37. 1.

Ieremi. 52. 1

b. That is, In the first yeere that he raigned ouer the Chaldeans ||Iere. 25. 13. and. 29. 10.

c. God had so spoken about an hundred yeeres before Cyrus was borne. Esai. 29. that Hierusalē and the temple should be built agayne by Cyrus his annoynted. So called, because God vsed his seruice for a tyme to deliuer his Churche.

A very profitable declaration for *the vnderſtanding of the Hiſtories of Eſ-*

dras, Nehemias, Eſther, Daniel, and diuers other places of *Scripture, very darke, by reaſon of the diſcorde that is among Hiſtoriographers*, and among the expoſitours of the holy Scriptures, touchyng the ſucceſſiue order of the kinges or monarchies of Babylon and of Perſia: of the yeeres that the ſayde monarchies laſted, from the tranſmigration of the Iewes vnder Nabuchodonoſor, vntyl the monarchie of the Greekes, and of the confuſion that is in the names of the kynges of Perſia.

That vvhich happened to the people of Iſrael during theſe monarchies.		*The monarchie of Babylon.*
Nabuchodonoſor, the nienteenth yeere of his raigne deſtroyed Hieruſalem, and led the people captiue. 2. King. 24. and Ierem. 29.	1	*Nabuchodonoſor after the captiuitie raigned twentie and ſixe yeeres.*
The twentie and fyfth yeere of his ſayd raigne, he inſtituted his monarchie: in the ſeconde yeere of the ſame, he ſaw the dreame of the foure monarchies. Daniel. 2.		
The fyfth yeere, he ſawe the dreame of the tree hewen downe. Daniel. 4.		
The ſixth yeere, he was dryuen amongſt the wild beaſtes by the ſpace of ſeuen yeeres. Daniel. 4.		
Euilmerodach, the fyrſt yeere of his raigne, deliuered Iechonias, whom his father had put in priſon. 2. Kin. 25 and Ieremie. 52.	2	*Euilmerodach his ſon. 30*
	3	*Regaſar three yeeres.*
	4	*Labaſadach ſixe yeeres.*
The fyrſt yeere of Balthaſar, Daniel ſawe ꝑ dreame of the foure beaſtes, ſignifying the foure monarchies. Daniel. 7.	5	*Balthaſar fiue yeeres.*
From the tyme that Nabuchodonoſor caryed the people into Babylon, vntyll the ende of the monarchie of Balthaſar, it amounteth to threeſcore and ten yeeres, foretolde by Ieremie.		*The monarchie of the Perſians.*
Cyrus delyuered the people frō captiuitie ꝑ ſame yeere that he tooke Babylon, and gaue thē great treaſures to buylde vp the temple of Hieruſalē: whyther he ſent them vnder the	1	*Cyrus vvith Darius his vncle raigned tvvo yeeres.*
	1	*Cyrus raigned alone 22 yeeres.*

Of the yeeres that the monarchies of Perſia raigned. Of the difference of auctheurs therin: and of the diuerſitie and confuſion of the names of the ſaide monarchies.

The difference of auctheurs, aſwel Hiſtoriographers, as expoſitours of the holy ſcriptures, is great, touching the time & yeeres that the two monarchies of the Babylonians and Perſians continued, and alſo touchyng the names of the monarchies herein deſcribed, wherein there is great confuſion. And therefore all other opinions ſet apart, we wyl herein folow *Philo Iudeus*, & *Metaſthene*, auncient auctheurs, whoſe opinions do neareſt agree with the holy Scriptures.

Cyrus haupng conquered the kyngdome of the Medes agaynſt Aſtyages, left the ſayde kingdome to his vncle Darius: by whoſe ayde he tooke Babylon, & tranſported the monarchie of Babylō to the Perſians. Two yeeres after, the ſaid Darius returned into Mede, & Cyrus raigned alone in Babylon. Then he moued warre agaynſt the Scithians, and marched toward them, & in the meane whyle left Cambyſes his ſonne, king of the countrey in his abſence, accordyng to the cuſtome of the Perſians, whiche was to appoynt the neareſt of the kynges blood to be kyng ouer the countrey, when the kyng went out to fyght agaynſt any ſtrange nation. This is the cauſe why Cambyſes was not ſet in the ſucceſſiue order of the monarchies. Neyther is there any mention of two bretherē that

the conduct of Zorobabel. Esdras.1.

Artaxerxes, his successour hyndred the buylding of the temple. Esdras.4.

The second yeere of Artaxerxes, Agge and Zacharie prophecied, stirring the people to goe forwarde with the buylding of the temple, notwithstanding the hinderance. Esdras.5.

The thyrde yeere beganne the historie of Esther.

The seuenth yeere Esther is brought in to him. Esther.2.

The twelfth yere, Aman threatneth the Iewes. Esther.3.

Darius longhande the seconde yeere of his raigne, cõmaunded the temple to be made an ende of. Esdras.6.

The sixth yeere the temple was ended. Esdras.6.

The seuenth yeere Esdras went into Iuda. Esdras.7.

The twentie yeere began the 70. weekes, foreshewed by Daniel. Daniel.9. And the sayde yeere, Nehemias went into Iuda, to buylde vp the walles of Hierusalem. Nehemias.2.

The two & thirtieth yeere, Nehemias returned agayne to Darius, according to his promise, and obteyned leaue of hym to returne to Hierusalem. Nehemias.13.

All the tyme of the Persians monarchie amounteth to.191. yeeres.

Alexander the great, transported the same yeere the sayde monarchie to the Greekes: whiche was in the twentie weeke reuealed to Daniel. Daniel.9.

2 *Darius the sonne of Hystaspis, beyng chosen king, and surnamed Artaxerxes Assuerus, raigned twentie yeeres.*

3 *Darius Artaxerxes longhande thirtie seuen. In the time of this Darius, began the seuentie weekes of Daniel.*

4 5 *Darius Nothus nineteene. Artaxerxes Mnemon fiue and fiftie yeeres.*

6 7 *Darius Ochus sixe and twentie. Arsenes foure yeeres.*

8 *Darius the last monarchie ouercome by Alexander the great, which transported the monarchie to the Greekes, raigned sixe yeeres.*

The summe of the yeeres of the monarchie of the Persians, is. 191. and of Nabuchodonosor. 261.

that were Magitians, whiche guilefully vsurped ꝑ kingdome: but their guile being knowen, they continued but a fewe monethes, and Darius sonne to Hystaspis, was chosen kyng.

Xerxes the sonne of the sayde Darius succeeded him: but is not here placed in the number of ꝑ monarchies, for that he left his kyngdome to Darius longhande his sonne (according to the custome of the Persians) when he went to warre agaynst the Greekes. The Greeke historiographers not respecting that custome, number the sayde Xerxes, and Cambyles aboue mentioned, among the sayde monarchies successiuely in order, whiche is the cause that they count more yeeres in the sayde monarchie, that is to say. 226. yeeres.

As touchyng theyr confused names, ye shal vnderstande, that among the Persians, Darius signifieth, he that subdueth: Xerxes, a warriour: Artaxerxes, a great warriour. Also, that this name Assuerus, is drawen from the Hebrues, in steede of Artaxerxes. Further, that Artaxerxes was the common name of all kynges of Persia, as Pharao was the common name of the kynges of Egypt, & Caesar, of the Romish Emperours. Therfore where ye finde many indifferently named Darius, or, Artaxerxes, or both togeather, that is the cause of the difficultie, howe to vnderstand vnder what kyng that happened, whiche is resited in the sayde bookes of Esdras, Nehemias, Esther, Daniel, and other places of the holy scriptures, except ye well marke them, and wel vnderstande the contentes of this table.

¶ The first booke of Esdras.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. Cyrus sendeth agayne the people that was in captiuitie, 8. and restoreth them theyr holy vesselles.

a. After that he and Darius had wonne Babylon.

||2.Chro.36. 22. Jerem.25.12

N the a fyrste yeere of Cyrus kyng of Persia, (that the worde of the Lorde, ||spoken by the mouth of Jeremie, myght be fulfylled) the Lorde stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus kyng of Persia, that he caused to be proclaymed throughout al his empire, and to be written, saying,

2 Thus sayth Cyrus the kyng of Persia, The Lorde God of heauen hath geuen me b all the kyngdomes of the earth, and hath commaunded me to buylde hym an house at Hierusalem, which is in Juda.

b. For he was cheefe monarche of the worlde, and had many nations vnder his dominion.

3 Whosoeuer nowe among you is of his people, the Lorde his God be with hym, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem in Juda, and buylde the house of the Lord God of Israel, (he is the God) that is at Hierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remayneth yet in any maner of place, where he is a stranger, let the men of that place helpe hym with siluer and golde, with good and cattel, beside that whiche they willyngly offer for the house of God that is at Hierusalem.

5 Then gate vp the principal fathers of Juda and Beniamin, and the priestes and Leuites, and al they whose spirit GOD had rayled to goe vp, and to buylde the house of the Lorde which is at Hierusalem.

c. The Babylonians and Chaldeans gaue them these gyftes. Thus rather then the children of God shoulde want for theyr necessities, he would sturre vp the hartes of very infidels to helpe them.

6 And c all they that were about them, strengthed their hande with vessels of siluer and golde, with goodes, and cattel, & iewels, besides al that was willyngly offered.

7 And kyng Cyrus brought foorth the vessels of the house of the Lorde, which Nabuchodonosor had taken out of Hierusalem, and had put in the house of his God.

8 Those did Cyrus the kyng of Persia bryng foorth by the hande of Mithridates the treasurer, & numbred them vnto d Sesbazer the prince of Juda.

d. So the Chaldeans called Zorobabel, who was the cheefe gouernour: so that ỳ preeminence styl remayned in the house of Dauid.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of golde, a thousande chargers of siluer, twentie and niene knyues:

10 Thirtie basons of golde, and of other siluer basons, foure hundred and ten: and of other vessels a thousande.

11 Al the vessels of gold and siluer, were fiue thousande and foure hundred: all these dyd Sesbazer carry away with them that came vp out of the captiuitie of Babylon vnto Hierusalem.

¶ *The ii. Chapter.*

The number of them that returned from the captiuitie.

THese ||are the chyldren of the a prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon had carryed away vnto Babylon: and came agayne vnto Hierusalem, and into Juda, euery one vnto his citie.

||3.Esd.5.

a. Meanyng Iudea, which was a prouince that is a countrey which was in subiection.

2 They that came with b Zorobabel, *are these:* Josue, Nehemia, Saraia, Raheiaia, Mardochai, Bilsan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baana. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

b. Who was cheefe captayne, and Iosue the hyghe priest.

3 The chyldren of Pharos, two thousande, an hundred, seuentie, and two.

4 The chyldren of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie, and two.

5 The chyldren of Arath, seuen hundred, seuentie, and fiue.

6 The chyldren of the * captayne of Moab, of the chyldren of Josue & Joab, two thousande, eyght hundred, and twelue.

*Heb. Pahath.

7 The chyldren of Elam, a thousande, two hundred, fiftie, and foure.

8 The chyldren of Zathu, niene hundred, and fourtie, and fiue.

9 The chyldren of Zaccai: seuen hundred, and three score.

10 The children of Bani, fiue hundred, fourtie, and two.

11 The chyldren of Bebai, fiue hundred, twentie, and three.

12 The chyldren of Algad, a thousande, two hundred, twentie, and two.

13 The children of Adonicam, fiue hundred, fiftie, and fiue.

14 The chyldren of Beguai, two thousande, fiftie, and sixe.

15 The chyldren of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie, and foure.

16 The chyldren of Ater of Ezecia, nienetie, and eyght.

17 The chyldren of Bezai, three hundred, twentie, and three.

18 The chyldren of Jora, an hundred, and twelue.

19 The chyldren of Hasum, two hundred, twentie, and three.

20 The chyldren of Gebbar, nienetie and fyue.
21 The chyldren of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie, and three.
22 The men of Netopha, fyftie & fyre.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie, and eyght.
24 The chyldren of Almaueth, fourtie and two.
25 The chyldren of Ciriath-iarim, of Cephira, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie, and three.
26 The chyldren of Harama and Geba, fyre hundred, twentie, and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie, and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred, twentie, and three.
29 The chyldren of Nebo, fyftie & two.
30 The chyldren of Magbis, an hundred, fyftie, and fyre.
31 The chyldren of the other Elam, a thouſande, two hundred, fyftie, and foure.
32 The chyldren of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The chyldren of Lodhadid & Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie, and fyue.
34 The chyldren of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie, and fyue.
35 The chyldren of Senaa, three thouſande, fyre hundred, and thirtie.
36 The prieſtes: the chyldren of Jedaia, of the houſe of Joſue, niene hundred, ſeuentie, and three.
37 The chyldrē of Immer, a thouſand, fyftie, and two.
38 The chyldren of Phaſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie, and ſeuen.
39 The chyldren of Arim, a thouſande and ſeuenteene.
40 The Leuites: the chyldren of Jeſua and Cadmiel, of the chyldren of Hodauia, ſeuentie and foure.
41 The ſingers: the children of Aſaph, an hundred, twentie, and eyght.
42 The chyldren of the dooze keepers: the chyldren of Sallum, the children of Ater, the chyldren of Talmon, the chyldren of Accub, the chyldren of Hatita, the chyldren of Sobai, altogeather, an hundred thirtie, and niene.
43 The Nethinims: the chyldren of Siha, the chyldren of Aſupha, the chyldren of Tabaoth,
44 The chyldren of Ceros, the chyldren of Siaa, the chyldren of Padon,
45 The chyldren of Libana, the chyldren of Hagaba, the chyldren of Accub,
46 The chyldren of Hagab, the chyldren of Semlai, the chyldren of Hanan,
47 The chyldren of Giddel, the chyldren of Gahar, the chyldren of Reaia,
48 The chyldren of Razin, the children of Necoda, the chyldren of Gaſam,
49 The chyldren of Aza, the children of Paſeah, the chyldren of Belai,
50 The chyldren of Aſna, the chyldren of Mehunim, the chyldren of Nephuſim,
51 The chyldren of Bachuc, the chyldren of Hacupa, the chyldren of Harhur,
52 The chyldren of Bazluth, the chyldren of Mehida, the chyldren of Harſa,
53 The chyldren of Barcos, the chyldren of Siſara, the chyldren of Thamah.
54 The chyldren of Nezia, the chyldren of Hatipha,
55 The chyldren of Solomons ſeruantes, the chyldren of Sotai, the chyldren of Sophereth, the chyldren of Peruda,
56 The chyldren of Jaala, the chyldren of Darcon, the chyldren of Giddel,
57 The chyldren of Sephatiah, the chyldren of Hattil, the chyldren of Pochereth Hazbaim, the chyldren of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the chyldren of Solomons ſeruantes, were altogeather three hundred, nientie, and two.
59 And theſe went vp from Thelmelah, and from Thelharſa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer, but they coulde not diſcerne their fathers houſe, and their ſeede, whether they were of Iſrael.
60 The children of Delaia, the children of Tobia, the chyldren of Necoda, fyre hundred, fyftie, and two.
61 And of the chyldren of the prieſtes: the chyldren of Habaia, the chyldrē of Accoz, the children of *d* Berzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Berzillai the Gileadite to wyfe, and was called after their name.
62 Theſe ſought the regiſter of their petigree, and were not founde, therefore were they put from the prieſthood.
63 And Hathirſatha ſayde vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy, tyl there role vp a prieſt *to vveare* "Urim and Thummim.
64 The whole congregation togeather was fourtie and two thouſande, three hundred, and threeſcore:
65 Beſyde their ſeruantes & maydens, of whom there were ſeuen thouſande, three hundred, thirtie, and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſingyng men and women.
66 Their hozſes were ſeuen hundred, thirtie, and fyre: theyr mules, two hundred, fourtie, and fyue.
67 And their Camels, foure hundred, thirtie, and fyue: theyr Aſſes, fyre thouſande, ſeuen

d. Of hym is made mention. 2. King. 17. & 19 & becauſe the prieſtes office was had in contempt, theſe woulde haue changed their eſtate by their name, and ſo by Gods iuſt iudgement both loſt the eſtimation of the worlde, and the dignitie of their office.
" or, *light and perfectneſſe.*

seuen hundred and twentie.

68 And certayne of the cheefe fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem, they offered them selues wyllyng for the house of God, to set it vp in his place:

69 And gaue golde after their abilitie, vnto the treasure of the worke, threescore and one thousande peeces, and fyue thousande pounde of syluer, and an hundred priestes garmentes.

70 So the priestes, and the Leuites, and certaine of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. The Israelites buyld the aulter of God. 6. They offer to the Lorde. 7. They prepare for the temple, 11. and sing vnto the Lorde.

‖ 3.Esd.5.47 AND when ‖ the seuenth moneth came, and the children of Israel were now in their cities, the people came together as one man, to Hierusalem.

2 And there stood vp Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the priestes, and Zorobabel the sonne of *a* Salathiel, and his brethren, and buylded the aulter of the God of Israel, to offer whole burnt offerynges theron, as it is wrytten in the lawe of Moses the man of God.

a. That is, the nephewe of Salathiel, for he was the sonne of Pedaia. Reade. 1. Chro. 3.19.

3 And the aulter set they vpon his sockettes: for there was a fearefulnesse among them, because of the people of those countreyes, therfore they offered whole burnt offeringes thereon vnto the Lorde, *euen* whole burnt offeringes, mornyng and euenyng.

4 And they helde the feaste of tabernacles, as it is wrytten, ‖ and offered whole burnt sacrifices dayly, according to the number and custome day by day.

‖ Exo.23.16.

5 Afterwarde they offered dayly whole burnt offerynges also, and in the new moones, and in all the feast dayes that were consecrated vnto the Lorde, and all maner of freewyl offerynges, whiche they vyd of their owne free wyll offer vnto the Lorde.

6 From the fyrst day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer whole burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde: but the fundation of the temple of the Lorde was not yet layde.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons and " carpenters, and meate, and drynke, and oyle, vnto them of Sidon and of Tyre, to bryng the Cedar timber from Libanus by sea vnto Ioppa, according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus the kyng of Persia.

" or, workmen.

8 In the seconde yeere of their comyng vnto the house of God at Hierusalem, in the seconde moneth, began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iosue the sonne of Iosedec, and the remnant of their brethren, the priestes and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Hierusalem: and appoynted the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, and aboue, to see that the worke of the house of the Lorde went forwarde.

9 And Iosue stoode with his sonnes and brethren, and Cadmiel, with his sonnes, and the children of Iuda, as one man, to set forwarde the workemen of the house of God, the children of Henadad, with their children, and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the buylders layde the fundation of the temple of the Lorde, they appoynted the priestes in their " aray with trumpettes, and the Leuites the children of Asaph with cymbales, to prayse the Lorde after the " maner of Dauid kyng of Israel.

" or, garmentes.

" or, ordre.

11 And they sang togeather when they gaue prayse and thankes vnto the Lord, Because he is gratious, and because his mercy endureth for euer vpon Israel: And all the people showted loude in praysing the Lorde, because the fundation of the house of the Lorde was layde.

12 But many of the priestes and Leuites, and cheefe fathers, and auncient men, which had seene the first house, when the fundation was layde before their eyes, *b* wept with a loude voyce, and many showted aloude with ioy:

b. Because they sawe that it was nothyng so glorious as that temple which Solomon had buylt. Wherfore Aggeus comforteth them & prophesieth that it shall be more beautifull then the first. Agge.2. meanyng, because Christ and his Apostles shuld preache the gospel & worke miracles there.

13 So that the people could not discerne the ioyfull sounde and gladnesse, from the noyse of the weepyng among the people: for the people showted with a loude crye, and the noyse was heard farre of.

The.iiii. Chapter.

2. The buylding of the temple is hindred, & how. 11. Letters to Artaxerxes, and the answere.

BUT the *a* aduersaries of Iuda and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuitie buylded the temple vnto the Lorde God of Israel.

a. Many of the inhabitants of Samaria, whom the king of Assyria had placed in the stead of the ten tribes 4. King. 17.24. & 19. these pretended & professed God, and yet worshipped idols: and therfore were in great enimitie to the Iewes.

2 And they came to Zorobabel, and to the principal fathers, and sayde vnto them, We wyll buylde with you, for we seeke the Lord your God, as ye do, and we haue doone sacrifice vnto hym synce the tyme of Asor Haddon the kyng of Assur, which brought vs vp hyther.

3 And Zorobabel, and Iosue, and the other auncient fathers of Israel, sayde vnto them, It can not be that you and we together shoulde

ſhould build the houſe vnto our God: for we our ſelues wyll builde alone vnto the Lorde our GOD of Iſrael, as Cyrus the king of Perſia hath commaunded vs.

4 And the folke of the lande * diſcouraged the people of Juda, and troubled them as they were building:

5 And hyred counſellers agaynſt them, to hinder their deuice, as long as Cyrus the king of Perſia liued, vntyl the raigne of Darius king of Perſia.

6 ||And in the raigne of *b* Aſuerus, at the begynnyng of his raigne, wrote they vnto him a complaynt agaynſt the inhabiters of Juda and Hieruſalem.

7 And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Mithridath, Tabel, and the other of his counſel, vnto Artaxerxes the kyng of Perſia, with fayre wordes: and the wrytyng of the letter was in the Syrians ſpeache, and interpreted in the language of the Syrians:

8 Rehum the Recorder, and Samſai the ſcribe, wrote a letter " from Hieruſalem to Artaxerxes the kyng, as it foloweth.

9 Then Rehum the Recorder, & Samſai the Scribe, and other of their company, they of Dina, of Apharſath, of Tarpelai, of " Perſia, of Arache, of Babylon, of Suſan, of Deha, of Elam,

10 And other of the people whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and other that are nowe beyonde the water, and " Cheeneth.

11 This is the tenor of the letter that they ſent vnto king Artaxerxes, Thy ſeruantes, and the men that are nowe beyond the water, and in Cheeneth *ſalute thee.*

12 Be it knowen vnto the kyng, that the Iewes whiche came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Hieruſalem, a citie ſeditious and frowarde, and builde the ſame, and ſet vp the walles thereof, and lay the fundations.

13 Be it knowen nowe vnto the kyng, that yf this citie be builded, and the walles made vp agayne, then ſhall not they geue toule, tribute, and cuſtome, and ſo they ſhall hinder the kinges tribute.

14 And nowe we remembryng that we were brought vp in the kinges pallace, and wouldе no longer ſee the kinges diſhonour, therefore ſent we out alſo, and certifyed the kyng,

15 That it may be ſought in the booke of the Chronicles of thy progenitours, and ſo ſhalt thou fynde in the booke of the Chronicles, and perceiue that this citie is ſeditious and noyſome vnto the kinges and " landes, and that they cauſe other alſo among them to rebel of old: and for the ſame cauſe was this citie deſtroyed.

16 Therefore doo we certifye the kyng, that yf this citie be builded agayne, and the walles thereof made vp, thou ſhalt hereafter haue no portion beyond the water.

17 Then ſent the kyng an anſweare vnto Rehum the Recorder and Samſai the Scribe, and to the other of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the other that were beyond the water "in Selam, and " Cheeth.

18 The letter whiche ye ſent vnto vs, hath been openly read before me.

19 And I haue commaunded to make ſearche, and it is founde that this citie of olde hath made inſurrection againſt kinges, and that rebellion and ſedition hath been committed therein.

20 There haue been mighty kynges alſo at Hieruſalem, which haue raigned ouer al countreys beyond the water: and toule, tribute, and cuſtome was geuen vnto them.

21 Geue ye nowe therefore commaundement, that the ſame men be forbidden, and that the citie be not builded agayne, tyll I haue geuen another commaundement.

22 Take heede now that ye be not negligent to doo this: for why ſhoulde the kyng haue harme thereby?

23 Nowe when the tenor of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Samſai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in all the haſt to Hieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and forbade them with violence and power.

24 Then *c* ceaſſed the worke of the houſe of GOD at Hieruſalem, and continued ſo vnto the ſecond yeere of Darius kyng of Perſia.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. Aggeus and Zachari doo propheſie. 3. The vvoorke of the temple goeth forvvard, contrary to the minde of Thathanai. 6. His letters vvere ſent to Darius.

THE || prophetes Aggeus, and Zachari the ſonne of Iddo, prophecied vnto the Iewes that were in Juda and Hieruſalem in the name of the God of Iſrael.

2 Then gate vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Joſue the ſonne of Joſedec, and began to build the houſe of God at Hieruſalem: and with them were the prophetes of God, *a* whiche helped them.

3 At the ſame tyme came to them Thathanai, whiche was captayne beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and their companions, and ſaide thus vnto them, Who

hath

Heb. *made my handes ſlacke.*

1. Eſd. 2. 4. He was alſo called Artaxerxes, whiche is a perſian name, & ſignifieth an excellent warriour.

" or, *Aſſyria.*

" or, *Babylon.*

" or, *Chuthites.*

" or, *Perſia.*

" or, *Chuthites.*

" or, *peace and ſaluation.*

" or, *Cheeth.*

c. Not altogether, for the prophets exhorted them to continue, cap. 5. verſe 1. but they vſed the leſſe diligence, becauſe of their troubles.

||Agge. 1. 1. 3. Eſd. 6. 6

a. Whiche encouraged them to goe forward.

hath commaunded you to builde this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

4 Then ſaide we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

b. His fauour and the ſpirite of ſtrength.

5 But the *b* eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they coulde not cauſe them to ceaſſe, tyll the matter was brought to Darius: and then they anſwearyd by letters therevnto.

6 This is the tenor of the letter that Thathanai, whiche was captayne beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and the counſaylours of Apharſath, whiche were beyond the water, ſent vnto king Darius.

7 And the matter that they ſent vnto him, was written thus within the letter, Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the kyng, that we went into the prouince of Iurie to the houſe of the great GOD, whiche is builded with mightie great ſtones, and beames are layd in the walles, and the worke goeth faſt forth, and proſpereth in their handes.

9 Then aſked we the elders, and ſayde vnto them thus, Who commaunded you to build this houſe, and to make vp the walles thereof?

10 We aſked their names alſo, that we might certifye thee, and write the names of the men that were their rulers.

11 But they anſwearyd vs with theſe wordes, and ſaide, We are the ſeruantes of the God of heauen and earth, and builde the houſe that was builded of olde and many yeeres agoe, whiche the great kyng of Iſrael builded, and ſet vp.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the GOD of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them ouer into the hande of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, *c* of the Chaldees, whiche brake downe this houſe, and caried the people away captiue vnto Babylon.

13 But in the fyrſt yeere of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame kyng Cyrus gaue commaundement concernyng this houſe of God, that it ſhould be built agayne.

14 And the veſſels of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, whiche Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the temple that was at Hieruſalem, and brought them into the temple at Babylon: thoſe dyd Cyrus the king take out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one Sathazar by name, whom he made captayne,

15 And ſaide vnto hym, Take theſe veſſels, and goe thy way, and ſet them in the temple that is at Hieruſalem, and let the houſe of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sathazar, and layd the fundation of the houſe of God which is at Hieruſalem: Since that time alſo vntil now hath it been in building, and yet it is not fynyſhed.

17 Nowe therfore yf it pleaſe the king, let there be ſearch made in the kinges *c* treaſure houſe whiche is there at Babylon, whether it hath been kyng Cyrus commaundement that this temple of GOD at Hieruſalem ſhoulde be builded: and let the king ſende his minde concernyng the ſame matter.

c. Where laye the regiſters or recordes of tymes.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. At the commaundement of Darius king of Perſia, after the temple was buylded and dedicate, the chyldren of Iſrael kepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread.

THen || commaunded kyng Darius, that ‖Eſd.3.28.
ſearche ſhoulde be made in the lyberarie of the *kinges* treaſure houſe, whiche laye at Babylon:

2 And there was found in a coffer in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a volume, and therein was it thus written, as a memorial,

3 In the fyrſt yeere of kyng Cyrus, gaue the ſame kyng Cyrus commaundement concernyng the houſe of GOD at Hieruſalem, that the ſame houſe ſhoulde be builded in the place where they offer the ſacrifyces, and to ioyne the walles togeather of threeſcore cubites height, and threeſcore cubites breadth,

4 Three rowes of rough ſtones, and one rowe of newe tymber: and the expences ſhalbe geuen of the kinges houſe.

5 And let the golde and ſyluer veſſels of the houſe of God, whiche Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the temple at Hieruſalem, and brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored, and brought agayne vnto the temple at Hieruſalem to their place, in the houſe of God.

6 Nowe therefore thou Thathanai captayne beyond the water, and Stharbuzanai, and your counſailers, and Apharſachei, which are beyond the water, geat ye away from them.

7 Let the worke of the houſe of this God alone, that the captayne of the Iewes and their elders may builde the houſe of God in his place.

8 I haue commaunded what ye ſhal doo to the elders of Iuda for the building of the houſe of God, that of the kinges goodes, euen of the tribute beyond the water, foorthwith expences be geuen vnto the men, that they be not hyndred.

9 And

9 And if they haue neede of calues, rammes, & lambes for the whole burnt offering of the God of heauen, wheate, salt, wine, and oyle, after the custome of the priestes at Hierusalem, let the same be geuen them dayly, that there be no default:

10 That they may haue to offer sweete sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the kynges lyfe, and for his children.

11 And suche a commaundement haue I geuen, that what man so euer he be that altereth this worde, there shal a beame be taken from his house, and set vp, and he shalbe hanged thereon, and his house shalbe made a dounghyl for the same thyng.

12 And the GOD that set his name there, destroy al kynges and people that put to their hande to alter and to breake downe this house of God which is at Hierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, that this be done with speede.

13 ||Then Thathanai the captayne *of the countrey* beyonde the water, and Stharbuzanai, with their counsaylours, according to that which kyng Darius had sent, so they did speedily. ||3.Esd.7. 1.

14 And the elders of the Iewes buylded, and they prospered through the propheciyng of Aggeus the prophete, and Zachari the sonne of Iddo, and they buylded, and they finished it according to the commaundement of the God of Israel, and after the commaundement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes, kynges of Persia.

15 And this house was finished the third day of the moneth *a* Adar, euen in the *b* sixt yeere of the raigne of kyng Darius.

16 And the children of Israel, the priestes, the Leuites, and the other children of the captiuitie, helde the dedication of this house of God with ioy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred calues, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes: and for the reconciling of all Israel twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel:

18 And set the priestes in their sundry courses, and the Leuites in their diuers offices, to minister vnto God at Hierusalem, || as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuitie helde the Passouer vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the priestes and Leuites were purified altogeather, and kylled the Passouer for al the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the priestes, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel whiche were come agayne out of captiuitie, and all suche as had separated them selues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the lande, to seeke the Lorde God of Israel, did eate,

22 And helde the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the Lord had made them glad, and turned the hart of the kyng of Assur vnto them, to strengthen their handes in the worke of the house of God, euen the God of Israel.

a. That is, the twelfth moneth. and conteyneth part of February, and part of March.

b. Whiche was the two and fourtieth yeere after their first returne from Babylon.

Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. *By the commaundement of the king, Esdras and his companions come to Hierusalem.*
27. *He geueth thankes to God.*

||3.Esd.8. 1.

AFter ||these thynges, there was in the raigne of *a* Artaxerxes kyng of Persia, one Esdras, the sonne of Saraia, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Elcia,

a. The Hebrues write that the kynges of Persia were called by this name, as Pharao was a common name to the kynges of Egypt, and Cæsar to the Emperours of Rome.

2 The sonne of Sallum, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Ahitob,

3 The sonne of Amaria, the sonne of Azaria, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraia, the sonne of Ozi, the sonne of Bucci,

5 The sonne of Abisua, the sonne of Phinehes, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the cheefe priest.

6 This Esdras also went vp from Babylon, and was a "perfect *b* scribe in the lawe of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel did geue: and the kyng gaue him al that he requyred, according to the hande of the Lorde his God which was vpon hym.

" or, *redy, or prompt.*

b. He sheweth here what a scribe is, who had charge to write the lawe, and expounde it, whom Marke calleth a scribe. Marke. 12. 28. Matthewe and Luke cal hym a lawyer or doctour of law.

7 And there went vp certayne of the children of Israel, of the priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, and of the Nethinims, vnto Hierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of king Artaxerxes.

8 And he came to Hierusalem in the fifth moneth, euen in the seuenth yeere of the kyng.

9 For vpon the first day of the first moneth, began he to goe vp from Babylon: and on the first day of the fifth moneth came he to Hierusalem, according to the *c* good hand of his God *that was* vpon him.

c. Accordyng to the fauour and mercie of God.

10 For Esdras prepared his hart to seeke the lawe of the Lorde, and to doo it, and to teache the preceptes and iudgementes in Israel.

11 And this is the tenor of the letter that kyng Artaxerxes gaue vnto Esdras the priest, and scribe, which was a writer of the wordes and commaundementes of the Lord, and of his statutes ouer Israel.

12 Artaxerxes kyng of kinges, vnto Esdras the priest and scribe of the lawe of the God of heauen, peace and salutation.

13 I haue commaunded that al they of the people of Israel, and of the priestes and Leuites in my realme, which are mynded of their owne good wyll to goe vp to Hierusalem, goe with thee.

14 And therefore art thou sent of the kyng and of his seuen counsaylers, to visite Iuda and Hierusalem, according to the lawe of God, which is in thy hande:

15 And that thou shouldest take with thee siluer, and golde, whiche the kyng and his counsaylers offer of their owne good wyl vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation is at Hierusalem:

16 And al the siluer and golde that thou canst finde in al the "countrey of Babylon, with it that the people offer of their owne good wyl, and the priestes geue wyllyngly for the house of their God whiche is at Hierusalem:

17 That thou mayst buye diligently with the same money, oxen, rammes, and lambes, with their meate offeringes & drinke offeringes, and thou shalt offer them vppon the aulter of the house of your God which is at Hierusalem.

18 And looke what lyketh thee and thy brethren to doo with the remnant of the syluer and golde, that doo after the wyl of your God.

19 And the vessels that are geuen thee for the ministration in the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before God at Hierusalem.

20 And what so euer thing more shalbe needeful for the house of thy God whiche is necessarie for to spend, thou shalt receyue the charges out of the kynges treasure house.

21 I kyng Artaxerxes haue commaunded al the treasures beyonde the water, that looke what so euer Esdras the priest & scribe in the lawe of the God of heauen requyreth of you, || that ye fulfyl the same speedyly,

22 Vntyl an hundred talentes of siluer, and tyl an hundred quarters of wheate, and tyl an hundred battes of wyne, and tyll an hundred battes of oyle, and salt without measure.

23 What so euer also is the commaundement of the God of heauen, let the same be done without any delay for the house of the God of heauen, that he be not wroth agaynst the realme, and agaynst the kyng and his children.

24 And we certifie you, that ye haue no authoritie to require taxing and custome, and yerely rentes, vpon any of the priestes, Leuites, singers, porters, Nethinims, and ministers in the house of his God.

25 And thou Esdras, after the wisdome of thy God, that is in thine "hande, set iudges and arbitrers *by my authoritie* to iudge al the people that is beyonde the water, euen al suche as knowe the lawe of thy God: and them that knowe it not, those see that ye teache.

26 And who so euer wyl not fulfyll the lawe of thy God, and the kynges lawe, let him haue his iudgement without delay, whether it be vnto death, or to be rooted out, or to be condempned in goodes, or to be put in prison.

27 Blessed be the Lorde God of our fathers, which so had inspyred the kinges hart, to garnishe the house of the Lorde that is at Hierusalem:

28 And hath enclined mercie vnto me in the presence of the kyng and his counsaylers, and before all the kynges bygh estates: and I was comforted euen as the hande of the Lord my God was vpon me, and so gathered I the heades of Israel together, that they might goe vp with me.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

1. The number of them that returned to Hierusalem with Esdras. 21. He causeth them to fast. 24. He admonisheth the priestes of their duetes.

THese are nowe the principal fathers of them, || and this is the "register of them that went vp with me from Babylon, what tyme as kyng Artaxerxes raigned. ||3. Esh. 8. 1. "or, pedigree. Reade. chap. 7

2 Of the chyldren of Phinehes, Gersom: of the chyldren of Ithamar, Daniel: of the chyldren of Dauid, Hattus:

3 Of the chyldren of Zechania, among the chyldren of Pharos, Zachari, and with hym were numbred an hundred and fiftie men.

4 Of the chyldren of the captayne of Moab, Elioenai the sonne of Zerahia, and with him two hundred men.

5 Of the children of Zechania, the sonne of Jahaziel, & with him three hundred men.

6 Of the chyldren of Adin, Abed the sonne of Jonathan, and with hym fiftie men.

7 Of the chyldren of Elam, Esaias the sonne of Athalia, and with hym seuentie men.

8 Of the chyldren of Sephatia, Zebadia the sonne of Michael, and with him foure score men.

9 Of the chyldren of Joab, Obadia the sonne of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eyghteene men.

10 Of the chyldren of Selomith, the sonne of Josaphia, and with him an hundred and three score men.

11 Of

11 Of the children of Bebai, Zachari the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eyght men.

12 Of the children of Asgad, Johanan the sonne of Hacatan, and with him an hundred and ten men.

13 Of the children of Adonicam that were the last, whose names are these: Eliphelet, Jehiel, and Samaiah, and with them threescore men.

14 Of the children of Biguai, Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seuentie men.

15 And I geathered them togeather by the water that runneth towarde Ahaua, and there abode we three dayes: and I looked among the people and the priestes, and founde there none of the children of Leui.

16 Then sent I to Eliezer, to Ariel, Semeia, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zacharia, and to Mesullam, the rulers, and to Joiarib and Elnathan, which were men of vnderstanding.

17 And to those gaue I commaundement vnto Iddo the cheefest at Casphia, and I tolde them what they should say vnto Iddo and to his brethren the Nethinims at Casphia, that they shoulde cause the ministers of the house of our God to come vnto vs.

18 And through the good hand of our God vppon vs, they brought vs a very wyse man from among the children of Moholi the sonne of Leui the sonne of Israel, and Sarabia with his sonnes and his brethren, euen eyghteene.

19 And Hasabia, and with him Esaias of the children of Merari, with his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie.

20 And of the Nethinims whom Dauid and the princes gaue to ministre vnto the Leuites, two hundred and twentie of Nethinims: whiche al were named by name.

21 And euen there at the water beside Ahaua I proclaymed a fast, that we myght humble our selues before our God, and seeke of him a ryght way for vs, and for our children, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs agaynst the enimie in the way: for we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God is vpon al them that seeke him in goodnesse, and his power and wrath is agaynst all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 And I tooke out twelue of the cheefe priestes, Sarabia, and Hasabia, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And wayed them the syluer and gold, and vessels that were appoynted for the house of our God, which the kyng and his counsayllers, and his lordes, and all Israel that were there at hand, had geuen togeather.

26 And I wayed vnto their hand sixe hundred and fyftie talentes of syluer, and in siluer vessels an hundred talentes, and in golde an hundred talentes:

27 Twentie balons of golde of a thousand a drams, and two costly vessels of good brasse, as cleare as golde.

a. A dram is the eyght part of an ounce.

28 And I sayde vnto them, Ye are consecrate vnto the Lorde, like as the vessels are holy also: and the golde and syluer are geuen of a good wyll vnto the Lorde GOD of your fathers.

29 Watche ye, and keepe them: for ye shall way them downe before the cheefe priestes, and Leuites, and auncient fathers of Israel at Hierusalem, in the treasuries of the house of the Lorde.

30 Then tooke the priestes and Leuites the waged syluer and golde, and vessels, to bring it to Hierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 And we brake vp from the water of Ahaua on the twelfth day of the first moneth, to goe vnto Hierusalem: and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and deliuered vs from the hand of the enimies, and of suche as layde wayte for vs by the way.

32 And we came to Hierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 But on the fourth day was the siluer and golde and vessels waged in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Uria the priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehes, and with them was Iosabad the sonne of Iosue, and Noadia the sonne of Bennoi, the Leuites.

34 Accordyng to the number & weyght of euery one, was the wayght all written vp at the same time.

35 And the children of the captiuitie, whiche were come out of captiuitie, offered whole burnt offeringes vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for al Israel, nienetie and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goates for sinne *offering* all to the whole burnt offering of the Lorde.

36 And they deliuered the kynges commission vnto the kynges officers, and to the captaynes *that were* beyonde the water: and they promoted the people, and the house of God.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

1. Esdras complayneth on the people that had turned them selues from GOD, and maryed with the Gentiles. 6. He prayeth vnto GOD.

WHen these thinges were doone, the rulers came to me, and saide, ‖The people of Israel, and the priestes and Leuites are not separated from the people of the landes, as touching their abominations: namely of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Iebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians, and Amorites.

‖3.Esd.9.6.

2 For they haue taken the daughters of the same to them selues & to their sonnes, and the holy seede is mixed with the nations of the landes, and the hand of the princes and rulers hath been principall in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this saying, I rent my clothes and my garment, and pluckt of the heare of my head and of my beard, and sate " mourning.

"or, sate downe astonied.

4 And there resorted vnto me all suche as feared the woordes of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of the *people* of the captiuitie: and I sate " mourning vntyl the euenyng sacrifyce.

"or, astonyed.

‖Exod.29.39 Num.28.3.

5 ‖ And about the euenyng sacrifyce I arose vp from my heauinesse, and rent my clothes and my rayment, and fell vppon my knees, and spread out my handes vnto the Lorde my God,

6 And saide, My God, I am ashamed, and dare not lyft vp myne eyes vnto thee my God: for our wickednesse are growen ouer our head, and our trespasse is waxed great vnto the *a* heauen.

a They so exceede, that they can growe no greater.

7 Since the time of our fathers haue we been in great trespasse vnto this day, and because of our wickednesse haue we and our kynges and our priestes been deliuered into the hand of the kinges of the nations, vnto the swoorde, into captiuitie, into a spoyle, and into confusion of face, as *it is to see* this day.

8 And nowe for a litle space grace hath been shewed from the Lorde our God, in causyng a remnant to escape, and in geuing vs *b* a nayle in his holy place, that our God may light our eyes, and geue vs a litle lyfe, to take breath in our bondage:

b. That is, a resting place: it is a similitude taken of them that remayne styl in a place.

9 For we were bondmen, and yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath enclined mercie vnto vs in the syght of ‖the king of Persia, to geue vs lyfe to set vp the house of our God, and to redresse the desolation thereof, and to geue vs a wall in Iuda and Hierusalem.

‖Esai.22.23.

10 And nowe, O our God, what shal we say after this? for we haue forsaken thy commaundementes,

11 Whiche thou hast commaunded by thy seruantes the prophetes, saying, ‖ The land vnto which ye goe to possesse, it is an vncleane land, because of the fylthynesse of the people of the landes, which with their abominations haue made it ful of vncleannesse on euery syde.

‖Exod.23.32 Deut.7.3.

12 ‖ Therefore shall ye not geue your daughters vnto their sonnes, & their daughters shall ye not take vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace and wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and " enioy the goodnesse of the land, and that ye and your children may haue the inheritance of it for euermore.

‖Deu.23.6.

"or, eate.

13 And after that all these thinges are come vppon vs, because of our euyll deedes and great trespasses (seeing that thou our God hast " staied vs from being *c* beneath for our iniquities) and hast geuen vs such deliuerance:

"or, pardoned our iniquities, c. That is, hast not vtterly cast vs downe, and destroyed vs for our sinnes.

14 Shoulde we returne to breake thy commaundementes, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry towardes vs, tyl thou hadst consumed vs, so that there shoulde be no remnant, nor any escaping?

15 O Lorde GOD of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remayne yet escaped, as *it is yet to see* this day: Beholde also, in thy presence are we in our trespasses, and because of it may we not stand before thee.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. The people repent and turne, and put away their strange wyues.

AND when Esdras prayed after this maner, and *a* knowledged, wept, and lay before the house of God, there resorted vnto him out of Israel a very great congregation, of men, and women, and children: and the people wept very sore.

a. His sinnes & the sinnes of the people.

2 And Sechania the sonne of Iehiel, one of the chyldren of Elam, answeared, and sayde vnto Esdras, We haue trespassed agaynst our GOD, and haue taken strange wyues of the people of the lande: Yet nowe there is *b* hope in Israel concernyng this thyng.

b. Meaning that Israel may repent, and God receyue them to mercy.

3 For nowe we wyll make a couenant with our GOD, and put away all the wyues and such as are borne of them, accordyng to the counsell of the Lorde, and of those that feare the commaundementes of our GOD, that we may doo accordyng to the lawe.

4 Geat thee vp, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we also wyll be with thee: be of good comfort therefore, and doo it.

5 Then arose Esdras, and tooke an othe of the cheefe priestes and Leuites, and of all Israel, that they should doo according to this woord: and they sware.

6 And

1.Esd.9.1.

6 ‖ And Eliezas rose vp from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanna the sonne of Eliasib: and when he came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned, because of the transgression of the people that had been in captiuitie.

7 And they caused a proclamation to goe throughout Iuda and Hierusalem, vnto all them of the captiuite, that they should geather them selues togeather vnto Hierusalem:

8 And that who so euer came not within three dayes, according to the deuice of the rulers and elders, all his substance should be forfayted, and he should be put out from the congregation of them of the captiuitie.

9 Then all the men of Iuda and Beniamin, geathered them selues togeather vnto Hierusalem, within three dayes, euen the twentieth day of the nienth moneth, and all the people sate in the streete of the house of God, and trembled, because of this matter, and for the rayne.

10 And Esdras the priest stood vp, and sayd vnto them, Ye haue transgressed, and haue taken strange wyues, to make the trespasse of Israel yet more.

*Or, geue prayse.

11 * Confesse nowe therefore vnto the Lorde God of your fathers, and doo his pleasure: and separate your selues from the people of the lande, and from the strange wyues.

12 And all the congregation answeared, and saide with a loude voyce, It shalbe so, and we wyll doo as thou hast saide.

13 But the people are many, and it is a rayny weather, and the people are to faynt to tary without in the streete, neither is this a woorke of one day or two: for * we haue offended very sore in this thing.

*Or, we are many that haue offended in this thing.

14 Let our rulers stand therefore in all the congregation, & let al them whiche haue taken strange wiues in our cities, come at the time appoynted, and let the elders of euery citie and theyr iudges be with them, tyll the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 Then were appoynted Jonathan the sonne of Asahel, and Jahasia the sonne of Thecua ouer this matter: and Mesullam and Sabathai the Leuites helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did euen so: and Esdras the priest, and the auncient heads through the house of their fathers, al men of great fame, separated them selues, and sate them downe in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And vntil the first day of the first moneth, they were finishing the busynesse, with al the men that had taken strange wiues.

18 And among the children of the priestes, there were men founde that had taken strange wiues: namely among the children of Iosue the sonne of Josedec, and of his brethren, Maasiah, & Eliezer, Jarib, & Gedalia.

19 And they gaue theyr handes, that they woulde put away theyr wyues: and they that had trespassed, gaue a ramme for theyr trespasse.

20 And among the children of Immer: Hanani, and Zebadia.

21 Among the children of Harim: Maasia, Elia, Semeia, Iehiel, Ozias.

22 Among the children of Pashur: Elioenai, Maasia, Ismael, Nethanael, Iosabad, and Elasah.

23 Among the Leuites: Iosabad, Semei, and Selaia (whiche same is Celitah) Phathaiah, Juda, and Eliezer.

24 Among the syngers also, Eliasib: and among the Porters, Sellum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 And of *c* Israel: among the children of Pharaos, Remeia, Iesia, Melchia, Miamin, Eliezer, Melchia, and Banaiah.

c. Meaning of the common people: for before he spake of the priestes.

26 Among the children of Elam: Mathania, Zacharia, Iehiel, Abdi, Jerimoth, and Elia.

27 Among the children of Zatthu: Elioenai, Eliasib, Mathania, Jerimoth, Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Among the children of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hanania, Zabbai, and Athalai.

29 Among the children of Bani: Mesullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jasub, Saal, and Jeramoth.

30 Among the children of the captayne of Moab: Adna, Chelal, Benaia, Maasia, Mathania, Bezalel, Bennui, and Manasse.

31 Among the children of Harim: Eliezer, Isiah, Melchiia, Semeia, & Simeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, & Semariah.

33 Among the children of Hasum: Mattenai, Mathatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasse, and Semei.

34 Among the children of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Banea, Badaia, Cheliau,

36 Uaniah, Maremoth, Eliasib,

37 Mathaniah, Mathanai, Iasi,

38 Bani, Bennui, and Semei,

39 Selemia, Nathan, Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Sasai, Sarai,

41 Azarel, Selemia, and Semariah,

42 Sallum, Amaria, and Joseph.

43 Among the children of Nebo, Iehiel, Mathathia, Zabad, Zabina, Idau, Joel, and Banaia.

44 All these had taken strange wyues, and among the same there were some that had children.

¶ The booke of Nehemias, or *Second booke of Esdras.*

¶ *The fyrst Chapter.*

1. Nehemias bewayleth the calamitie of Hierusalem. 5. He confesseth the sinnes of the people, and prayeth to God for them.

THe woordes of Nehemias the sonne of Hachalia. In the moneth a Chesleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in the castle at Susan,

a. Which conteyneth part of Nouember and part of December, and was theyr nienth moneth.

2 Came Hanani, one of my brethren, he and the men of Juda: and I asked them how the Iewes dyd that were deliuered & escaped from the captiuitie, and howe it went at Hierusalem.

3 And they saide vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the lande, are in great affliction and rebuke: the wall of Hierusalem also is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fyre.

4 And when I heard these woordes, I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certayne* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen:

‖ Deut. 9. 4. 5 And sayde, ‖ O Lorde God of heauen, thou great and terrible God, thou that keepest couenant and mercye for them that loue thee, and obserue thy commaundementes:

6 Let thine eares hearken, I beseeche thee, and let thine eyes be open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I nowe pray before thee day and nyght, for the children of Israel thy seruantes, and knowledge the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned agaynst thee: both I and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue greeuously sinned agaynst thee, and haue not kept thy commaundementes, statutes, and iudgementes, whiche thou commaundedst thy seruant Moses.

8 I beseeche thee call to remembrance the worde that thou commaundedst thy seruant Moses, and saidest, Ye wil transgresse, and I wyl scatter you abrode among the nations.

9 But yf ye turne vnto me, and kepe my commaundementes, and do them: though ye were cast out vnto the vttermost part of heauen, yet wil I geather you from thence, and wyl bryng you vnto the place that I haue chosen to set my name there.

10 They are thy seruantes and thy people whom thou hast deliuered through thy great power, and in thy mightie hande.

11 O Lorde, I beseeche thee, let thine eare hearken to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruantes, whose desyre is to feare thy name: and let thy seruant prosper this day, and graunt hym mercie in the syght of b this man. For I was the kynges Butler.

b. That is, of kyng Artaxerxes.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

1. After Nehemias had obtayned letters of Artaxerxes, 11. he came to Hierusalem, 17. and buylded the wualles.

IN the moneth a Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of kyng Artaxerxes, the wyne stoode before hym: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: and I had not ben before heauy in his presence.

a. Which was the first moneth of the yeere, and conteyneth part of Marche & part of Apryl.

2 And the kyng sayd vnto me, Why lookest thou so sadly, seeyng thou art not sicke? It is nothyng els, but that thou art heauy harted. And I was sore afrayde,

3 And sayde vnto the kyng, God saue the kyng for euer: how should I not looke sadly, when the citie and place of my fathers buryals lye waste, and the gates therof are consumed with fyre?

4 And the kyng sayde vnto me, What is then thy requeste? I made my prayer also to the God of heauen,

5 And sayde vnto the kyng, Yf it please the king, & if thy seruant haue founde fauour in thy sight, sende me vnto Juda, vnto ꝑ citie of my fathers buryals, that I may buylde it.

6 And the king said vnto me (the queene sytting by him) How long shall thy iourney continue, and when wylt thou come agayne? And it pleased the kyng to sende me, and I set hym a tyme,

7 And sayde vnto the kyng, Yf it please the kyng, let hym geue me letters to the captaynes which are beyond the water, that they may conuey me ouer, tyll I come into Juda:

8 And letters vnto Asaph the Lorde of the kynges wood, that he may geue me tymber, to make beames for the gates of the palace whiche is harde by the house, and for the walles of the citie, & for the house that I shal enter into. And the kyng gaue me accordyng to the " hande of my God whiche was good vpon me. " or, *fauour.*

9 And

9 And when I came to the captaynes beyonde the water, I gaue them the kynges letters: and the kyng had sent captaynes of the armie, and horsemen with me.

10 Sanaballat also the Horonite, and Tobia a seruant the Ammonite, heard of it, and it greeued them sore that ther was come a man which sought the wealth of the chyldren of Israel.

11 And I came to Hierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 And I gate me vp in the nyght season, and a fewe men with me, neyther tolde I any man what GOD had geuen me in my hart to do at Hierusalem: and there was not one beast with me, saue it that I rode vpon.

13 And I departed in the night by the valley porte, before the dragon wel, and to the doung porte, & considered the walles of Hierusalem, howe they were broken downe, and the portes thereof consumed with fyre.

14 And I went ouer vnto the wel porte, and to the kynges "conduit, and there was no roome for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

"Or, the poole.

15 Then went I in the night by the brooke side, and considered the wall, and turned backe, and came home agayne by the valley porte.

16 And the rulers knewe not whyther I went, or what I dyd, neyther did I as yet tell it vnto the Iewes, to the priestes, to the noble men, to the rulers, and to the other that laboured in the woorke.

17 Afterwarde sayde I vnto them, Ye see the miserie that we are in, howe Hierusalem lyeth waste, and howe the gates thereof are burnt with fyre: come therefore and let vs build vp the wal of Hierusalem, and that we be no more a rebuke.

They were encouraged, I gaue them eares to doo and to trauaile in this thing enterprised.

18 Then I tolde them of the hande of my God, that it was gratious ouer me, and the kynges woordes that he had spoken vnto me: and they sayde, Let vs geat vp, and build. And they *b* strengthed their handes to good.

b, rebell. Thus the Iewes vsed when they wyl burthe the children of God, or lay treason to their kyng, both whose it maketh them most odious to the people, and also to deth the hartes of princes against them.

19 But when Sanaballat the Horonite, and Tobia the seruant an Ammonite, and Gelem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and sayde, What is this that ye doo? Wyl ye "fal away from the kyng?

"Or, rebell.

20 Then answeared I them, and sayd, The God of heauen, he it is that hath graunted vs prosperitie, and we his seruantes wyll geat vp and builde: as for you ye haue no portion, nor ryght, nor remembrance in Hierusalem.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

The number of them that builded the walles.

AND Eliasib the hygh priest, gate hym vp with his brethren the priestes, and they builded the sheepe gate, they repayred it, and set vp the doores of it: euen vnto the towre Mea *a* repayred they it, and vnto the towre of Hananeel.

a. In Hebrue, they sanctified it, that is, they finished it, and so dedicated it to the Lorde by prayer, in deprecating hym to maynteyne it.

2 Next vnto him also builded the men of Iericho: and beside him builded Zachur the sonne of Amri.

3 But the fishe porte dyd the children of Asnaa build, which also layde the beames thereof, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

4 And next vnto them builded Meremoth the sonne of Uria, the sonne of Haccos: and next vnto them builded Mesullam the sonne of Barachia, the sonne of Mesesabel: and next vnto them builded Zadoc the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto hym builded they of Thecoa: but the great men that were among them *b* put not their neckes to the woorke of their Lorde.

b. The riche and mightie woulde not obey them whiche were appoynted officers in this woorke, neyther woulde they helpe thereunto.

6 The olde gate builded Iehoiada the sonne of Pascah, and Mesullam the sonne of Besodia, they layde the beames thereof, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres of it.

7 Next vnto them builded Melatiah of Gibeon, and Jadon of Merona, men of Gibeon, and of Mispah, vnto the throne of the duke *which was* beyonde the ryuer.

8 Next vnto hym builded Eziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmythes: next vnto hym also builded Hananiah the sonne of Haracahim, and they repayred Hierusalem vnto the brode wall.

9 Next vnto them builded Raphaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem.

10 Next vnto him builded Iedaia the sonne of Harumaph ouer agaynst his house: and next vnto him builded Hattus the sonne of Hasabnia.

11 But Melchia the sonne of Harim, and Hasub the sonne of the captayne of Moab, builded the other peece, and the towre beside the furnaces.

12 Next vnto him builded Sallum the sonne of "Hallohes, the ruler of the halfe part of Hierusalem, he, and his daughters.

"Or, the inchaunters sonne.

13 The valley gate builded Hanun, and the citizens of Zanoa, they builded it, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof, and a thousande cubites on the wall, vnto the doung porte.

14 But the doung port builded Melchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of the fourth part of Bethacharem he repayred it, and set on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof.

15 But

15 But the wel gate repayred Sallum the ſonne of Cholhoſah, the ruler of the fourth part of Mitpah: he buylded it, and couered it, and ſet on the doores, lockes, and barres thereof: and the wall vnto the ſilhe poole Siloah by the kynges garden, and vnto the ſteppes that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After hym buylded Nehemias the ſonne of Azboc, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vntyl the other ſide ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the ſilhe poole that was repayred, and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

17 After him buylded the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: and next vnto hym buylded Hasabia the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah in his quarter.

18 After him buylded their brethren Banai the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Ceilah.

19 And after him buylded Ezer the ſonne of Joſue, the ruler of Mitpah, the other peece, hard ouer againſt the goyng vp to the houſe of ordinance *that was* in ỹ corner.

20 Agayne, after him brake foorth Baruch the ſonne of Zachai, of *c* indignation, and repayred the other peece from the turning corner, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib the hygh prieſt.

21 After him alſo buylded Merimoth the ſonne of Uria, the ſonne of Haccos, the other peece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſib, euen as long as the houſe of Eliaſib extended.

22 After hym buylded the prieſtes, the *d* men of the playne.

23 After him buylded Beniamin and Haſub, ouer againſt theyr houſe: and after him wrought Azaria the ſonne of Maaſia, the ſonne of Anania, by his houſe.

24 After him alſo buylded Bennui the ſonne of Henadad, the other peece, from the houſe of Azaria, vnto the turning *of the wall*, and vnto the corner.

25 After him buylded Pala the ſonne of Uſai, ouer againſt the corner, and the hygh towre which lyeth out ouer from the kynges houſe that was beſide the court of the priſon: after him, Phadaia the ſonne of Pharos.

26 ‖ As for the Nithinims, they dwelt in the ſtrong holde, vnto the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and to the towre that lyeth out.

27 After him buylded they of Thecua the other peece, ouer againſt the great towre that lyeth outwarde, vnto the wall of the ſtrong holde.

28 But from aboue the horſe gate foorth, buylded the prieſtes, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 And after them buylded Zadoc the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after hym buylded alſo Semeia the ſonne of Sechania, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him buylded Hanania the ſonne of Selemia, and Hanun the ſonne of Zalaph the ſixt, the other peece: and after hym buylded Meſullam the ſonne of Barachia ouer againſt his * ſtore houſe.

31 After him buylded Melchia the goldſmythes ſonne, vnto the houſe of the Nethinims, and of the Marchantes, ouer againſt the gate Mephcad, and to the parlour in the corner.

32 And betweene the parlour of the corner, vnto the ſheepe gate, buylded the goldeſmythes and the marchantes.

* or, chamber.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

7. The buyldyng of Hieruſalem is hyndered.
15. But God breaketh theyr enterpriſe.
17. The Ievves buylde vvith one hande, and holde theyr vweapon in the other.

BVT when Sanaballat hearde that we buylded the wall, he was wroth in hym ſelfe, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes:

2 And ſayde before his brethren, and the ſouldiers of Samaria, What doo theſe impotent Iewes? * wyl the *heathen* ſuffer them? ſhall they offer? ſhall they perfourme it in one day? ſhall they make the ſtones whole agayne, that are brought to duſt, and brent?

* or, wyl they fortifie them ſelues.

3 And Tobiah the Ammonite was beſide hym, and ſayde, Though they buyld, yet yf a fore goe vp, he ſhal breake downe theyr ſtonie wall.

4 Heare, O thou our God, for we are deſpyſed, turne their ſhame vpon their owne head, and geue them ouer * into deſpiſing in the lande of their captiuitie.

* or, for a pray.

5 *a* Couer not their wyckednesſe, and let not theyr ſinne be put out in thy preſence: for they haue prouoked the buylders.

a. Let thy plagues decl to the wor that they fal them ſelues gayn thy chur thus he pra eth onely uing reſpect G-ds glory not for any priuate on or gra

6 And ſo builded we the wal, and it was ioyned whole togeather vnto the halfe height thereof: and the people were mynded to labour.

7 But when Sanaballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, Ammonites, and Aſdodites, hearde that the walles of Hieruſalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, they were very wroth,

8 And conſpyred al togeather to come and fyght agaynſt Hieruſalem, and to make an * hynderance therein.

* Heb. ma ſtay.

9 Neuertheleſſe, we made our prayer vnto

c. Againſt him ſelfe, conſideryng his owne ſlackneſſe.

d. Whiche dwelt in the playne countrey by Iordane and Ieriche, and yet had houſes in Hieruſalem.

‖ 1. Eſd. 2. 43.

vnto our God, and set watchemen by them day and nyght, because of them.

10 And Juda sayde, The strength of the bearers is feeble, and there is yet much more matter, and we are not able to buylde on the wall.

11 And our aduersaries sayd, They shal not knowe, neyther see, tyll we come in the middes among them, & slay them, and cause the woorke to ceasse.

12 But when the Jewes (which dwelt beside them) came, they told vs *b* ten times, that in al places where we goe vnto, they are appointed to fall vpon vs.

b That is, often tymes.

13 Therfore set I the people after their kinredes, with their swoordes, speares, and bowes, beneath in the lowe places behynde the wall, vpon the toppes of the stones.

14 And I looked, and gate me vp, and sayde vnto the cheefe men, to the rulers, and to the other people, Be not ye afrayd of them: but thinke rather vpon the great Lord which ought to be feared, and fyght for your brethren, your sonnes, your daughters, your wyues, and your houses.

15 Neuertheleſſe, when our enimies heard that we had gotten woorde of it, God brought their counsayle to nought: and we turned al agayne to the wall, euery one vnto his labour.

16 And from that tyme forth, the halfe part of the young men dyd the labour, and the other halfe part of them held the speares, shieldes, bowes, and breastplates, and the rulers *stoode* *c* behynde al the house of Juda.

c To ouersee them, and to encourage the in their worke.

17 They which buylded on the wal, and they that bare burdens, and those that laded them, with one hande dyd euery one his woorke, and with the other held his weapon.

18 For euery one that buylded, had his swoorde gyrded by his thigh, and so buylded they: And he that blewe the trumpet, was behynde me.

19 And I sayd vnto the principal men, to the rulers, and to the other people, The woorke is great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall one farre from another.

20 Looke in what place therefore ye heare the noyse of the trumpet, resort ye thyther vnto vs, and our God shal fyght for vs:

21 And we wyll be labouryng in the woorke. And the halfe part of them held their speares, from the morning spring, tyll the starres came forth.

22 And at the same tyme sayde I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Hierusalem, that in the nyght season we may watch, and labour on the day tyme.

23 As for me, and my brethren, my seruantes, and the men of the watche which followed me, we put neuer of our clothes, saue onely because of the washing.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. The people are oppressed, and in necessitie.
7. Nehemias forbiddeth vsurie.

AND there arose a great complaynt of the people and their wyues agaynst their brethren the Jewes.

2 For there were some that sayde, Our sonnes, and daughters, and we are very many: therfore wyl we take corne for them, that we may eate and lyue.

3 Some also there were that sayde, Let vs set our landes, vineyardes, and houses to pledge, and take vp corne in the dearth.

4 But some there were that sayde, We haue borowed money for the kynges tribute, and that vpon our landes and vineyardes.

5 And nowe our flesshe is as the *a* flesshe of our brethren, & our children as their children: and loe, we bring into subiection our sonnes, and our daughters, as seruantes, and some of our daughters are subdued vnto bondage alredy, and no strength is there in our handes to redeeme them, and other men haue our landes and vineyardes.

a That is, although we are of the kinred & stocke that our rulers be of: yet they not regarding our necessitie, doo take our children & landes to gage: & so bring vs in lyke bondage as our brethren which remayne styll in the captiuitie.

6 And when I heard their complaynt, and such woordes, it displeased me sore.

7 And I aduised so in my mynde, that I rebuked the counsaylers, and the rulers, and sayde vnto them, Euery one you taketh vsurie of his brother. And I brought a *b* great congregation agaynst them,

b Or multitude of people, eyther because they shoulde be mooued with pitie, or els ashamed, seeyng how many were oppressed by them, and also myght heare the iudgement of others, whiche shoulde be as it were witnesses of their cruel dealyng towarde their brethren.

8 And sayde vnto them, We after our abilitie haue redeemed our brethren the Jewes, whiche were solde vnto the heathen: and wyl you sel your brethren agayne? and shall they be solde vnto vs? Then helde they their peace, and couldе fynde nothyng to answeare.

9 And I sayd, It is not good that ye do: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the *c* rebuke of the heathen that are our enimies?

c Who by this occasion wyll blaspheme the name of God, seeyng that our doings are no better then theirs.

10 I, and my brethren, & my seruantes, do lende them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue of this vsurie.

11 Therfore, this same day, I pray you, see that ye restore them their landes agayne, their vineyardes, olyue gardens, and their houses, and remit the hundred part of the money, of the corne, wyne, and oyle, that ye haue exacted of them.

12 Then sayd they, We wil restore the agayne, and wyll require nothyng of them, and wil do as thou hast spoken. And I called the priestes, and tooke an othe of them, that they

they shoulde doo accordyng to this promise.

13 And I shooke my lap, and sayd, God shake out euery man after the same maner from his house and labour, that maintayneth not this woorde, euen thus be he shaken out, and voyde. And all the congregation sayde, Amen, and praysed the Lord: And the people dyd accordyng to this promise.

14 And from the tyme forth that the king committed vnto me to be captayne of them that were in the lande of Iuda, euen from the twentieth yeere, vnto the thirtie and two yeere of king Artaxerxes, that is twelue yeeres, I with my brethren lyued not of suche sustenance as was geuen to a captayne.

15 For the old captaynes that were before me, had ben chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourtie sicles of siluer, yea and their seruants had oppressed the people: but so dyd not I, and that because of the feare of God.

16 [a] But I laboured also in the woorke vpon the wal, and we bought no land: and al my seruantes came thyther togeather vnto the woorke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fyftie of the Iewes and rulers, whiche came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 And there was prepared for me dayly an oxe and syx chosen sheepe, and byrdes were prepared for me: and euer once in tenne dayes wyne for all in abundance: Yet requires not I the [b] lyuyng of a captayne, for the bondage was greeuous vnto the people.

19 Thynke vpon me my God vnto the best, accordyng to all that I haue doone for this people.

[a] *Or, but rather I fortified a portion in the vvoorke of this vval.*

[b] *Or, bread.*

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. Nehemias answereth vnto great vvysedome and zeale to his aduersaries. 11. He is not discouraged by the false prophetes.

AND when Sanaballat, Tobias, and Gesem the Arabian, and the other of our enimies heard, that I had buylded the wall, and that there were no moe [a] gappes therein: (howbeit, at the same time had I not hanged the doores vpon the gates,)

[a] *Or, breaches.*

2 Sanaballat and Gesem sent vnto me, saying, Come, that we may meete and take counsel togeather in the villages that are in the playne of the citie Ono. Neuertheless, they thought to do me euyll.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I haue a great busines to doo, and I can not come downe: Why should the woorke ceasse, whyles I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Howbeit, they sent vnto me foure tymes after the same maner: and I gaue them the same answeare.

5 Then sent Sanaballat his seruant agayne vnto me the fyfth tyme, with an open letter in his hande.

6 Wherein was written, It is tolde the heathen, & Gesem hath sayde it, that thou and the Iewes thynke to rebell: for the whiche cause thou buyldest the wal, that thou maiest be their king, accordyng to these [a] woordes:

[a] As the same goeth.

7 And hast ordeyned the prophetes to preache of thee at Hierusalem, and to say, He is king of Iuda. And nowe shall this come to the kynges eares: come nowe therefore, and let vs take our counsell togeather.

8 And I sent vnto hym, saying, There is no suche thing doone as thou sayest, for thou faignest them of thyne owne hart.

9 For they were all mynded to make vs afrayde, saying, They shall withdrawe their handes from their woorke, that it shall not be fynished: Nowe therefore, strengthen thou my hande.

10 And I came vnto the house of Semaia the sonne of Delaia, the sonne of Mehetabeel, and he had shut hym selfe within, and sayde, Let vs come togeather in the house of GOD, euen vnto the middes of the temple, and shut the doores of the temple, for they wyll come to slay thee, yea euen in the nyght wyll they come to put thee to death.

11 And I sayde, Should any such man as I flee? Who is, that beyng as I am, wyll goe into the temple to saue his lyfe? I wyll not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent hym, but that he pronounced this prophesie agaynst me: for Tobia and Sanaballat had hyred hym for money.

13 Therefore was he hired, that through feare I should so do, & sinne, that they myght haue an euyll report of me, to lay to my charge.

14 My God, thynke thou vpon Tobia, and Sanaballat, accordyng vnto these their woorkes, and on the prophetisse Noadia, and the other prophetes that would haue put me in feare.

15 And the wall was fynished in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth [b] Elul, in [c] fyftie and two dayes.

[b] Which was the fifth moneth, and conteyneth part of August, & part of September.

[c] After that I had sent Sanaballat his answeare.

16 And when al our enimies heard therof, al the heathen that were about vs, were afrayde, & their courage fayled them: for they perceiued that this woorke came of our God.

17 And at the same tyme were there many of the cheefe of Iuda, whose letters went vnto Tobia, and agayne from Tobia vnto them.

18 For there were many in Juda that were sworne vnto him: for he was the sonne in lawe of Sechania the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Johanan had the daughter of Mesullam the sonne of Barachia.

19 And they spake good of him before me, and tolde him my woordes: and Tobia sent letters to put me in feare.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. After the wall once builded, is the watch appointed. 6. They that returne from the captiuitie are numbred.

Eccl.49.15. NOwe || when the wall was builded, I hanged on the " doores also, and the Porters, Syngers, and Leuites, were appointed:

" Or, gates.

2 And I commaunded my brother Hanani, and Hanania the " ruler of the castle at Hierusalem (for he was a faythfull man, and feared God more then did many other)

" Or, prince of the palace.

3 And I saide vnto them, Let not the gates of Hierusalem be opened, vntill the sunne be whot: and whyle they stand vp, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And we appointed certayne citizens of Hierusalem, to be watchemen, euery one to keepe his watche, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 As for the citie, it was large of roome, and great, but the people were fewe therein, and the houses were not builded.

1.Esd.2.1. 5 ||And God gaue me in myne hart, that I gathered together the principal men, and the officers, and the people, to " number them: and I founde a register of the number of them which came vp " before, and founde written therein,

" Or, to count their genealogie vp, as at the first.

6 These are the a sonnes of the " lande, that went vp from the captiuitie that was caryed away, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon had brought away, and came againe to Hierusalem and Juda, euery one vnto his citie.

a That is, the inhabitants of Judea.

" Or, prouince.

7 They whiche came with Zorobabel, are these, Josue, Nehemia, Asariah, Raamia, Nahamani, Mardochee, Belsan, Mespheroth, Beguai, Nahum, and Baanah. This is the number of the men of the people of Israel.

8 The chyldren of Pharos were two thousande, an hundred, seuentie, and two.

9 The children of Sephatia, three hundred, seuentie, and two.

10 The chyldren of Arath, fyue hundred, fiftie, and two.

11 The children of the captayne of Moab, among the chyldren of Josue and Joab, two thousande, eight hundred, and eightiene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousande, two hundred, fiftie, and foure.

13 The chyldren of Zathua, eight hundred, fourtie, and fyue.

14 The children of Zachai, seuen hundred, and three score.

15 The children of Bannui, fyue hundred, fourtie and eyght.

16 The chyldren of Bebai, fyue hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Asgad, two thousande, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonicam, fyue hundred, three score, and seuen.

19 The chyldren of Beguai, two thousande, three score, and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, fyue hundred, fiftie, and fiue.

21 The chyldren of Hater of Hezekia, ninetie, and eyght.

22 The chyldren of Hasem, three hundred, twentie and eyght.

23 The chyldren of Besai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The chyldren of Hariph, an hundred, and twelue.

25 The chyldren of Gibeon, nienetie, and fyue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Nethophah, an hundred, foure score, and eyght.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eyght.

28 The men of Bethasmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of Ciriath-iarim, Cephira, & Beeroth, seuen hundred, fourtie, & three.

30 The men of Ramath, and Geba, fyue hundred, twentie, and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie, and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fyftie and two.

34 The chyldren of the other Elam, a thousande, two hundred, fyftie and foure.

35 The chyldren of Harim, three hundred, and twentie.

36 The chyldren of Jericho, three hundred, fourtie and fyue.

37 The chyldren of Lodhadid, & Ono, seuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The chyldren of Senaa, three thousande, niene hundred, and thirtie.

39 The preistes: the chyldren of Jedaia, of the house of Josue, niene hundred, seuentie and three.

40 The chyldren of Immer, a thousande, fyftie and two.

41 The children of Phashur, a thousand, two

two hundred, fourtie and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand, and seuenteene.

43 The Leuites: the children of Iosue, of Cadmiel, and of the children of Hodiah, seuentie and foure.

44 The Syngers: the children of Asaph, an hundred, fourtie, and eyght.

45 The Porters: the children of Sallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Accub, the children of Hatita, the children of Sobai *altogeather*, an hundred, thirtie, and eyght.

46 The Nethinims: the children of Siha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tebbaoth,

47 The children of Ceros, the children of Sia, the children of Phadon,

48 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagaba, the children of Salmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gaher,

50 The children Reaiah, the children of Resin, the children of Necodah,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Asa, the children of Phasea,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephussim,

53 The children of Bachuc, the children of Hacupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsa,

55 The children of Barcos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah.

56 The children of Nesiah, the children of Hatipha.

57 The children of Solomons seruantes, the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Pharida.

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Sephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Phochereth of Sabaim, the children of Amon.

60 All these Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruantes, were three hundred, nienetie, and two.

‖ 1. Esd. 2. 43 61 ‖ And these went vp also from Thelmela, Thelharsa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they coulde not shewe their fathers house, nor their seede, and that they were of Israel.

62 The children of Dalaiah, the children of Tobia, and the children of Necoda, fyue hundred, fourtie and two.

63 And of the priestes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Haccos, the children of Barzillai, whiche tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was named after their name.

64 These sought their writyng in the register of their generation, but they were not founde: therefore they were put from the priesthood.

65 And *b* Athirsatha sayde vnto them, that they shoulde not eate of the most holy, til there came vp a priest which should weare "Urim and Thummim.

b. Meanyng Nehemias, as Chap 8. verse 9. For Athirsatha in the Chalde tongue, signifieth a Butler,

66 ‖ And so the whole congregation togeather, was fourtie and two thousand, three hundred, and threescore,

67 Beside their seruants and maidens, of whom there were seuen thousande, three hundred, thirtie, and seuen: and they had two hundred, fourtie and fyue syngyng men and women.

" *Light and perfitnesse.* ‖ Exo. 28. 30.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred, thirtie and fyue: and their mules, two hundred, fourtie and fyue:

69 The Cammels, foure hundred, thirtie, and fyue: fyue thousande, seuen hundred and twentie Asses.

70 And certaine of the auncient fathers gaue vnto the worke: Athirsatha gaue to the treasure a thousande "peeces of golde, fyftie "*Or, drammes* basons, fiue hundred and thirtie priestes garmentes.

71 And some of the cheefe fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke, twentie thousande peeces of golde, and two thousand and two hundred pounde of syluer.

72 And the other people gaue twentie thousande peeces of golde, and two thousande pounde of syluer, and threescore and seuen priestes garmentes.

73 And the priestes, and Leuites, the porters, and the singers, and the other of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

The. viii. Chapter.

2. Esdras geathereth togeather the people, and readeth the lawe to them.

AND all the people geathered thē selues togeather as one man, in the streete that was before the water gate, ‖ and they sayde vnto Esdras the scribe, that he should fetch the booke of the lawe of Moses, which the Lorde commaunded to Israel. ‖ 1. Esd. 3. 1. 1. Esd. 7. 6.

2 And Esdras the priest brought the lawe before the congregation, both of men, and women, and all that coulde vnderstande, and hearken vnto it, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein in the streete that was before the water gate, from the morning vntyll

vntyll the noone day, before men and women that dyd hearken to it: and the eares of al the people were *inclined* vnto the booke of the lawe.

4 And Esdras the scribe stoode vpon a pulpet of wood whiche they had made for the preachyng, and beside hym stoode Matthathia, Sema, and Anaiah, Uriah, Helcia, and Maaseiah, on his ryght hand: and on his left hande stoode Pedaia, Misael, and Melchia, and Hasum, Hasbadana, Zachari, and Mesullam.

5 And Esdras opened the booke before all the people (for he stoode aboue all the people:) and when he opened it, all the people stoode vp.

6 And Esdras praysed the Lorde the great God: and all the people aunswered, Amen, Amen, lyfting vp their handes, and bowed them selues, and worshypped the Lorde, fallyng downe vpon their faces to the grounde.

7 And Iosue, Bani, Serebia, Iamin, Accub, Sebethai, Hodaia, Maasia, Celita, Azariah, Iosabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, & the Leuites caused the people to geue heede vnto the lawe: and the people stoode in their place.

8 And they read in the booke of the lawe of GOD distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused them to vnderstande the readyng.

9 And Nehemias, which is Athirsatha, and Esdras the priest and scribe, and the Leuites that caused the people to take heede, sayde vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the Lorde your God, be not ye sory, and *a* weepe not. For all the people wept when they hearde the woordes of the lawe.

10 And he sayde vnto them, Goe your way, and eate the fat, and drynke the sweete, and sende part vnto them also that haue not prepared for them selues, for this day is holy vnto our Lorde: be not ye sory therefore, for the ioy of the Lorde is your strength.

11 And the Leuites stylled all the people, and sayde, Holde your peace, for the day is holy, be not sad therefore.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drynke, and to sende part vnto other, and to make great myrth, because they had vnderstande the woordes that were declared vnto them.

13 And on the next day were geathered togeather the cheefe fathers among all the people, and the priestes, and Leuites, vnto Esdras the scribe, that they myght vnderstande the woordes of the lawe.

14 And they founde written in the lawe whiche the Lorde had commaunded by Moses, that the chyldren of Israel shoulde dwell in boothes in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they shoulde cause it to be declared and proclaymed in all their cities, and throughout Hierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetche Olive branches, Pine branches, Myrtel branches, Palme branches, and branches of the thicke tree, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 And so the people went forth, and set them, and made them boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courtes, and in the courtes of the house of God, and in the streete by the water gate, and in the streete of the porte of Ephraim.

17 And al the congregatiō of them that were come agayne out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the tyme of Iosua the sonne of Nun, vnto this day, had not the chyldren of Israel *b* doone so: and there was very great gladnes.

b. That is, were not so vniuersally geathered togeather as one man, as verse. 1.

16 And euery day from the fyrst day, vnto the last, read Esdras in the booke of the lawe of God: and seuen dayes held they the feast, and on the eyght day they geathered togeather, accordyng vnto the maner.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

1. The people repent, and forsake their strange wyues. 5. The Leuites exhort them to prayse God.

IN the ‖ twentie and fourth day of *a* this moneth, came the chyldren of Israel togeather agayne, with fastyng, and sackclothes, and earth vpon them. ‖3. Esd. 9. 4.

a. Meanyng the seuenth moneth, as Chap. 8. 2.

2 And they that were of the seede of Israel, were separated from al the strange chyldren, and stoode, and knowledged their sinnes, and the wickednesse of their fathers:

3 And stoode vp in their place, and read in the booke of the lawe of the Lorde their God foure tymes on the day, and they knowledged, and worshipped the Lorde their God foure tymes *on the day*.

4 Then stoode vp vpon the stayres of the Leuites, Iosue, Bani, Cadmiel, Sabaniah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Chanani, and cryed loude vnto the Lorde their God:

5 And the Leuites, Iosue, and Cadmiel, Bani, and Hasabnia, Serebiah, and Hodia, Sebania, and Phathahia, sayde, Stande vp, and prayse the Lorde your God for euer, and let thankes be geuen vnto the name of thy glorie, whiche excelleth all thankes geuyng and prayse.

6 Thou art Lord alone, thou hast made heauen, and the heauen of all heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all thynges that are therein, the sea, and all that is therein, and

The Leuites do not reproue them for mourning for their sinnes, but asure them of Gods mercyes, & as much as they are repentant.

and thou preseruedst them all, and the host of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art, O Lorde, the God that hast
‖Gene.11.31 chosen ‖ Abram, and broughtest hym out of
Gene.17.5. Ur in Chaldea, and gauest hym Abrahams
8 And foundest his hart faythfull before thee, & madest a couenant with hym, to geue vnto his seede the lande of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Amorites, Pherezites, Iebusites, and Gergesites, and hast made good thy wordes: for thou art righteous,

9 And hast considered the miserie of our fathers in Egypt, and heard their complaynt by the red sea,

10 And shewed tokens and woonders vpon Pharao and al his seruantes, and on al the people of his land: for thou knewest that they were presumptuous and cruel agaynst them: and so madest thou thee a name, as it is this day.

‖Exo.14.22. 11 ‖ And the *red* sea diddest thou diuide in sunder before them, so that they went thorow the middest of the sea, [a] drye shod: and their persecuters threwest thou into the deepe, as a stone in the mightie waters:

[a] or, *on drye land*

‖Exo.13.21. 12 ‖ And leddest them on the day tyme in a cloudy pyller, and on the nyght season in a pyller of fyre, to shewe them lyght in the way that they went.

‖Exod.20.1. 13 ‖ Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sion, & spakest vnto them from heauen, and gauest them ryght iudgements, true lawes, good commaundementes, & statutes:

14 And declaredst vnto them by thy holy Sabboth, and commaundedst them preceps, ordinances, and lawes, by the hande of Moses thy seruant:

‖Deut.1.8. 15 ‖ And gauest them bread from heauen, when they were hungry, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, when they were thirstie, and promisedst them that they shulde goe in, and take possession of the lande ouer whiche thou haddest lift vp thyne hande for to geue them.

16 But they, and our fathers, were proude and harnecked, so that they folowed not thy commaundementes:

17 And wolde not obey, neyther were mindfull of the woonders that thou diddest for them: but hardened their neckes, and had in their heades to returne to their bondage by their rebellion: but thou, O God of mercies, gratious, and full of compassion, of long suffering, and of great mercy, yet forsookest them not.

‖Exod.32.4. Num.14.14. 1.Cor.10.2. 18 ‖ Moreouer, when they had made them a molten calfe, and sayde, This is thy god that broughte thee out *of the lande* of Egypt, and dyd blasphemies:

19 Yet forsookest thou them not in the wyldernesse, according to thy great mercies: ‖ and the cloudy pyller departed not from ‖Exo.13.22. them on the day tyme to leade them the way, neyther the pyller of fyre in the nyght season, to shew them lyght in the way by which they shoulde go.

20 And thou gauest them thy good spirite to enfourme them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water when they were thirstie.

21 Fourtie yeeres long dyddest thou feede them in the wyldernesse, so that they lacked nothing: their clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

22 And thou gauest them kyngdomes and nations, and diddest *b* scatter them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sehon, and the lande of the kyng of Hesbon, and the lande of Og kyng of Basan.

b. Meanyng the heathen. Num.21.

23 And their children multipliedst thou as the starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the lande whereof thou haddest spoken to their fathers, that they shoulde goe into it, and haue it in possession.

24 And the children went in, & possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabiters of the lande, euen the Chanaanites, and gauest them into their handes, with their kynges, and the people of the lande, that they myght doo with them what they woulde.

25 And they wan their strong cities, and a fat land, and tooke possession of houses that were full of all maner of goodes, [a] welles digged out, vineyardes, oliue gardens, and many fruitefull trees, and they dyd eate, and were fylled, and became fatte, and liued in pleasure through thy great goodnesse.

[a] or, *cisternes.*

26 Neuertheles, they were disobedient, and rebelled agaynst thee, and cast thy lawe behinde their backes, and slue thy prophetes, [a] which exhorted them earnestly, that they myght bring them agayne vnto thee, and dyd great blasphemies.

[a] or, *which protested among them to turne them to thee.*

27 Therefore thou gauest them ouer into the hand of their enimies that vexed them, and in the tyme of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and through thy great mercy thou gauest them sauiours, which helped them out of the hande of their enimies.

28 But when they came to rest, they turned backe agayne, to do euyll before thee: therefore lefte[st] thou them in the hande of their enimies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: and when they conuerted, and cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many tymes hast thou deliuered them, according to thy great mercy,

29 And

29 And * teſtifyedſt vnto them, that thou mightest bring them agayne vnto thy lawe: notwithſtanding they were proud, and hearkened not vnto thy commaundementes, but ſinned * in thy lawes, whiche yf a man doo, he ſhal lyue in them: and c turned the ſhoulder away, and were ſtiffnecked, & woulde not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres dyddeſt thou forbeare them, and * teſtifyedſt vnto them thorowe thy ſpirite by the hand of thy prophets, and yet would they not heare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hande of the nations of the landes.

31 And for thy great mercies ſake thou haſt not vtterly conſumed them, neither forſaken them: for thou art a gratious and merciful God.

32 Nowe therfore our God, thou great God, mightie and terrible, thou that keepeſt couenant and mercie, regard not a litle al the trauayle that hath come vnto vs, and our kinges, our princes, our prieſtes, our prophetes, and our fathers, and all the people ſince the time of the kinges of Aſſur, vnto this day.

33 And truely thou art iuſt in all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right: as for vs, we haue been vngodly.

34 And our kynges, and our princes, our prieſtes, and our fathers haue not doone thy lawe, nor regarded thy commaundementes, and thy * earneſt exhortations wherwith thou haſt * exhorted them.

35 And they haue not ſerued thee in their kyngdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and * plenteous lande which thou gaueſt before them, and haue not conuerted from their wicked woorkes.

36 Behold, we are in bondage this day, and ſo is the lande that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers to eate the fruites and goodneſſe thereof, behold there are we bondmen.

37 And great is the increaſe of it vnto the kinges, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs becauſe of our ſinnes, and they haue dominion ouer our bodyes and cattell, euen as they wyl them ſelues: & we are in great trouble.

38 Nowe becauſe of all this, make we a ſure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and prieſtes ſeale vnto it.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1. The names of them that ſealed the couenant betweene God and the people.

THE ſealers were Nehemias *that is* * Athirſatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Sedecias,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Irmeiah,
3 Phaſhur, Amariah, Malachiiah,
4 Hattus, Sebeniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginethon, Baruch,
7 Meſullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Semaiah: theſe were prieſtes.

9 The Leuites were, Joſue the ſonne of Azaniah, Bennui, among the chyldren of Henadad, and Cadmiel.

10 And their brethren, Sebaniah, Hodiiah, Celita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Haſabiah,
12 Zacchur, Serebiah, Sebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Benim.

14 The heads of the people were, Pharos the captayne of Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizciiah, Azur,
18 Hodiiah, Haſum, Beſai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpias, Meſullam, Hezir,
21 Meſeſabel, Sadoc, Jaddua,
22 Phelatia, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſea, Hanania, Haſub,
24 Haloheſes, Phaleha, Sobec,
25 Rehum, Haſebna, Maaſia,
26 Ahia, Anan, and Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, and Baana.

28 || And the other people, the prieſtes, Leuites, porters, ſingers, Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated them ſelues from the people of the landes, vnto the lawe of God, with their wyues, their ſonnes, & their daughters, and as many as coulde vnderſtand, || 1. Eſd. 2. 43.

29 And their lordes that had rule of them, receiued it for their brethren: and they came to ſweare, & to binde them ſelues with an othe to walke in Gods lawe, || which was geuen by Moſes the ſeruant of God, & that they woulde obſerue and doo accordyng vnto all the commaundementes, iudgementes, and ſtatutes of the Lorde our God: || Deu. 25. 15.

30 And that we woulde not geue our daughters vnto the people of the lande, neither to take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 || And yf the people of the lande brought ware on the Sabboth, and al maner victuals to ſel, that we woulde not take it of them on the Sabboth and on the holy dayes, and that we woulde let the ſeuenth yeere be free, and the debtes of euery perſon. || Nehe. 13. 23. Deut. 15. 1.

32 And we decreed a ſtatute vppon our ſelues, to geue yeerely the thirde part of a ſycle to the miniſtration in the houſe of our God.

33 To the ſhewe bread, to the dayly meate offeryng, to the dayly whole burnt offering, of the Sabbothes, of the new moones, and feaſt dayes, and to the thynges that were ſanctifyed, and to the offerynges of attonement, to reconcile Iſrael withal, and to al the buſyneſſe in the houſe of our God.

34 And we caſt the lot among the prieſtes, Leuites, and the people, for the offeryng of the wood, to be brought vnto the houſe of our God from yeere to yeere, after the houſes of our fathers, that it might be burnt at times appoynted vppon the aulter of the Lorde God, as it is written in the lawe.

35 And to bryng the firſt fruites of our lande, and the firſtlynges of our fruites of all trees yeere by yeere vnto the houſe of the lord.

36 And the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattel (as it is written in the lawe) and the firſtlynges of our oxen and of our ſheepe, whiche we ſhoulde bryng to the houſe of our GOD, vnto the prieſtes that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And that we ſhoulde bring the fyrſt fruites of our dough and our heaue offerings, and the fruites of all maner of trees, of wine alſo, and of oyle, vnto the prieſtes, to the * cheſtes of the houſe of our God, & the tithes of our land vnto the Leuites, that the Leuites might haue the tythes in all the cities of our miniſtration.

* Or, chambers.

38 And the prieſt the ſonne of Aaron ſhalbe with the Leuites, || when the Leuites take tythes, ſo that the Leuites ſhall bryng vp the tythes of their tythes vnto the houſe of our God, to the ſtore houſes, and to the treaſure houſes.

|| Nu. 18. 26.

39 For the children of Iſrael and the children of Leui ſhal bring vp the heaue offerynges of the corne, wine, and oyle, vnto the ſtore houſes, there as are the veſſels of the ſanctuarie and the prieſtes that miniſter, and the porters, and ſyngers, and we wyll not forſake the houſe of our God.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. VVho dvvelled in Hieruſalem after it vvas builded. 21. And vvho in the cities of Iuda.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Hieruſalem: the other people alſo caſt a lottes, that among ten one part ſhould go to Hieruſalem, into the holy citie to dwel, and niene partes to be in the cities.

a The people were vnwylling to dwel in Hieruſalem, becauſe of the continual troubles of theyr enimies, whiche often tymes inuaded them, & therfore the rulers vſed this with men.

2 And the people thanked all the men that were wyllyng to dwell at Hieruſalem.

3 Theſe are the heades of the prouince that dwelt in Hieruſalem, and in the cities of Iuda, euery one in his poſſeſſion and in their policie, that the citie might be replenished

cities, they of Iſrael, the prieſtes, Leuites, the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruantes.

4 And at Hieruſalem dwelt certayne of the children of Iuda, and of Benianin: of the chyldren of Iuda, Athai the ſonne of Aziа, the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Amaria, the ſonne of Saphatia, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the chyldren of Phares.

5 And Maaſia the ſonne of Baruch, the ſonne of Chol Hoſa, the ſonne of Haſaia, the ſonne of Adaia, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zacharia, the ſonne of Siloni.

6 All theſe were the children of Phares that dwelt at Hieruſalem, euen foure hundred threeſcore and eyght valiant men.

7 Theſe are the children of Benianin: Salu the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaia, the ſonne of Colaia, the ſonne of Maſia, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Eſai,

8 And after him Gabai, Sellai, nine hundred and twentie and eyght.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri had the ouerſyght of them: and Iuda the ſonne of Senua was the ſeconde ouer the citie.

10 Of the prieſtes: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Saraiah the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Meſullam, the ſonne of Zadoc, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Achitob, was b cheefe in the houſe of God.

b. That is, was the high prieſt.

12 And their brethren that dyd the worke in the temple, eyght hundred and twentie and two: and Adaia the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zachari, the ſonne of Phaſhur, the ſonne of Malchia,

13 And his brethren cheefe among the fathers, two hundred and fourtie and two: and Amaſai the ſonne of Azrael, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Moſelemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren valiant men, an hundred and twentie and eyght: and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel a * ſonne of one of the great men.

* Hagedolim.

15 Of the Leuites: Semeia the ſonne of Haſub, the ſonne of Azaricam, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Buni.

16 And Sabathai, and Iozabad of the cheefe of the Leuites had the ouerſyght of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of GOD.

17 And Mathania, the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, was the principall to begyn the thankes geuyng and prayer: and Bacbukia the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Sammua, the ſonne of Galal the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All

18 Al the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 And the porters Accub and Talmon, and their brethren that kept the c ports, were a hundred and ſeuentie and two.

c. of the temple.

20 As for the reſidue of Iſrael, of the prieſtes and Leuites, *they were* in al the cities of Iuda, euery one in his inheritance.

21 And the Nethinims dwelt " in Ophel: and Ziha and Giſpa were ſet ouer the Nethinims.

" or, *in the fornace.*

22 The ouerſeer of the Leuites at Hieruſalem was Azzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſabia, the ſonne of Matthania, the ſonne of Micha: of the children of Aſaph, ſyngers were ouer the buſineſſe in the houſe of GOD:

23 For it was the kynges commaundement concernyng them, that the ſyngers ſhulde deale faythfully euery day.

24 And Pathaia the ſonne of Mezezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iuda, was " next the kyng in all matters concernyng the people.

" or, *was at the kinges hande.*

25 And in the villages in their landes, ſome of the children of Iuda dwelt at Kiriatharba, and in the villages thereof, and in Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Iecabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 At Ieſua, Moladath, Bethphalet,

27 In the towne of " Sual, Beerſeba, and in the villages thereof:

" or, *Haſar ſual.*

28 At Siklag, and Mechonah, and the villages thereof:

29 And at Enrimmon, Zarah, Jerimuth,

30 Zanoa, Odollam, and in their villages: at Lachis, and in the feeldes thereof: at Azeca, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beerſeba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmas, Aia, Bethel, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gethaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballath,

35 Lod, & Ono, in the carpenters valley.

36 And the Leuites had poſſeſſion both in Iuda and in Beniamin.

¶ The. xii Chapter.

1. *The prieſtes and Leuites vvhiche came vvith Zorobabel vnto Hieruſalem, are numbred.*
27. *and al the vvall is dedicated.*

2. Eſdr. 2. 1. THeſe || are the prieſtes and Leuites that went vp with Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel: and with Ioſue, Saraia, Ieremia, and Eldras,

2 Amaria, Malluch, Hattus,

3 Sechania, Rehum, Merimoth.

4 Iddo, Genthon, Abia,

5 Miamin, Maadaia, Belga,

6 Semaia, Ioiarib, Iedaia,

7 Salu, Amoc, Helcia, & Iedaia: theſe were the heades among the prieſtes, and their brethren in the dayes of Ioſue.

8 The Leuites were theſe: Ieſua, Bennui, Cadmiel, Sarebia, Iuda, and Matthania, whiche was ouer *the office* of thankeſgeuing, he and his brethren.

9 Bachuſia, and Hanni, and their brethren, were about them in the watches.

8 || Ioſue begate Ioacim, Ioacim alſo begate Eliaſib, and Eliaſib begate Ioiada: ||1 Chro. 23. 6

11 Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 In the dayes of Ioacim were theſe the cheefe fathers among the prieſtes: " vnder Saraia, Maraia: vnder Ieremi, Hanania:

" or, *next.*

13 Under Eldras, Meſullam: vnder Amaria, Iehoanan:

14 Under Milico, Ionathan: vnder Sebania, Ioſeph:

15 Under Hozim, Adna: vnder Meraioth, Helcia:

16 Under Iddo, Zacharia: vnder Genthon, Meſullam:

17 Under Abia, Zichri: vnder Miniamin, and Moadia, Piltai:

18 Under Belga, Sammua: vnder Semaia, Ionathan:

19 Under Ioiarib, Matthenai: vnder Iadaia, Azzi:

20 Under Sellai, Cellai: vnder Amoc, Eber:

21 Under Helehia, Haſabia: vnder Iedaia, Nathanael:

22 And in the tyme of Eliaſib, Ioiada, Iohanan, and Iadua, were the cheefe fathers among the Leuites and the prieſtes, written in the raigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The children of Leui the principall fathers were written in the Chronicles, vntyll the tyme of Ionathan the ſonne of Eliaſib.

24 And theſe were the cheefe among the Leuites: Haſabia, Serebia, and Ieſua the ſonne of Cadmiel, and their brethren " in their preſence, to geue prayſe and thankes, accordyng as Dauid the man of GOD had ordeyned it, one watche ouer agaynſt another.

" or, *about them*

25 Matthania, Bachucia, Obadia, Meſullam, Talmon, and Accub, were porters " in the watche, at the threſholdes of the gates.

" or, *keepyng the vvarde.*

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiacim the ſonne of Ioſue the ſonne of Ioſedec, and in the dayes of Nehemias the captayne, and of the prieſt Eldras the ſcribe.

27 And in the dedication of the wall at Hieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of al their places, that they myght be brought to Hieruſalem, to keepe the dedication and gladneſſe with thankeſgeuynges, and ſyngyng with cymbales, *pſalteries, and harpes.

28 And the children of the ſyngers gathered them ſelues togeather from euery ſide, out of the playne countrey about Hieruſalem, & from the villages of a Nethophathi,

29 From the houſe of Gilgal, and out of the countreys of Geba, and Aſmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Hieruſalem.

30 And the prieſtes and Leuites were purifyed, and cleanſed the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 And I brought the princes of Juda vpon the wall, and appoynted two great *quiers of men to geue thankes, whiche went on the right hande of the wall towarde the Dounig gate.

32 And after them went Hoſaia, and halfe of the princes of Juda,

33 And Azaria, Eſdras, and Meſullam,

34 Juda, Beniamin, Semeia, & Jeremi,

35 And certaine of the prieſtes children with trumpets: namely Zacharie the ſonne of Jonathan, the ſonne of Semeia, the ſonne of Matthania, the ſonne of Michaia, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph.

36 And his brethren, Semeia, Aſarael, Melalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nathanael, and Juda, and Hanani, with the muſicall inſtrumentes of Dauid the man of God: and Eſdras the ſcribe *went* before them.

37 And beſyde the well gate, they went vp ouer againſt them vpon the ſteppes of the citie of Dauid at the going vp of the wall, beyond the houſe of Dauid vnto the water gate Eaſtward.

38 The other quier of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe part of the people, vpon the wal beyonde the furnace gate, vnto the brode wall,

39 And beyonde the port of Ephraim, and beyonde the olde gate, beyonde the fyſhe gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Mea, euen vnto the Sheepe gate, and they ſtoode ſtyll in the *priſon gate.

40 And ſo ſtoode the two quiers of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the prieſtes, namely Eliacim, Maaſia, Miniamin, Michaia, Eliœnai, Zachari, and Hanania, with trumpettes:

42 And Maaſia, Semeia, Eleazar, Azzi, Iehohanan, Melchiah, Elam, and Ezer: and the ſyngers ſang loude, hauing Iesrahiah for their ouerſeer.

43 And the ſame day they offered great ſacrifices, and reioyced: for God had geuen them great gladneſſe, ſo that both the wiues and children were ioyful, and the myrth of Hieruſalem was heard farre of.

44 ||At the ſame time were the men appointed ouer the treaſure houſes, wherein were the heaue offerynges, the fyrſtlynges, and the tithes, that they ſhould geather them out of the feeldes about the cities, to diſtribute them vnto the prieſtes and Leuites according to the lawe: for Juda was glad of the prieſtes and Leuites that ſerued. ||2. Chron. 31.11.

45 And both the ſyngers and Porters kept the warde of their God, and the warde of the purification, || according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne. ||2. Chron. 24.25.

46 For in the time of Dauid and Aſaph of olde were the cheefe ſingers *ordeyned* and the ſonges of prayſe and thankeſgeuing vnto God.

47 In the tyme of Zorobabel and Nehemias, dyd al Iſrael geue portions vnto the ſingers & porters euery day his portion: and they *gaue tythes vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites *gaue tythes agayne vnto the children of Aaron. *or, ſanctified. *or, ſanctified.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The lawe is read. 3. They ſeparate from them all ſtrangers. 30. An ordinance to ſerue God.

AND that day dyd they reade in the ||booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therein was founde written, that the Ammonites and Moabites ſhoulde neuer come into the congregation of God: ||Num.22.5. Deut.23.3.

2 ||Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread and water, but hyred Balaam againſt them, that he ſhoulde curſe them: and our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing. ||Num.22.5.

3 Nowe when they had heard the law, they ſeparated from Iſrael euery one that had *myxt hym ſelfe therein. *or, ſtrangers.

4 And before a this had the prieſt Eliaſib the ouerſight of the treaſurie of the houſe of our God, and he was kinſeman vnto Tobia, a. That is, before the children of Iſrael had ſeparated the ſtrangers from among them.

5 And had made hym a great chamber, and there had they afore tyme layed the offerynges, frankencenſe, veſſels, and the tythes of corne, wyne, and oyle, whiche was commaunded to be geuen to the Leuites, ſingers, and porters, and the heaue offerynges of the prieſtes.

6 But in al this tyme was not I at Hierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerres kyng of Babylon came I vnto the king, and after certayne dayes obteyned I licence of the king to come to Hierusalem.

7 And I gate knowledge of the euyll that Eliasib did for Tobia, in that he had made him a chamber in the court of the house of God.

8 And it greeued me sore: therefore I cast forth all the vessels of the house of Tobia out of the chamber,

9 And commaunded them to cleanse the chambers, and thyther brought I agayne the vessels of the house of God, with the meate offering, and the incense.

10 And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not been geuen them, and that euery one was fled to his lande, euen the Leuites & singers that executed the worke.

11 Then reproued I the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I geathered them togeather, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought al Juda the tythes of corne and wine, and oyle, vnto the treasures.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasure, Selemiah the Priest, and Zadoc the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Phadaia: and vnder their hande was Hanan the sonne of Zaccur the sonne of Matthania: for they were counted faythfull, and their office was to distribute *the portions* vnto their brethren.

14 Thinke vpon me, O my God, herein, and wype not out *b* my " mercie that I haue shewed on the house of my God, and on the officers thereof.

15 And the same time sawe I in Juda some treading wine presses on the Sabboth, and bringing in sheaues, and whiche laded asses also with wine, grapes, and figges, and all burdens, and brought them into Hierusalem vppon the Sabboth day: and I rebuked them earnestly the same day that they solde the victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, whiche brought fysshe and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabboth vnto the children of Juda in Hierusalem.

17 Then reproued I the rulers in Juda, and saide vnto them: What euyll thing is this that ye doo, and breake the Sabboth day?

18 Dyd not your fathers euen thus, and our God brought al this plague vppon vs, and vppon this citie? and ye make the wrath more yet vppon Israel, in that ye breake the Sabboth?

19 And when the portes of Hierusalem began to be *c* darke in the euenyng before the Sabboth, I commaunded to shutte the gates, and charged that they shoulde not be opened tyl after the Sabboth: and some of my seruantes set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the Sabboth day.

20 Then remained the chapmen and marchantes once or twyse ouer nyght without Hierusalem with al maner of wares.

21 Then reproued I them sore, and saide vnto them, Why tary ye al night about the wall? If ye doo it once agayne, I wyl lay handes vpon you: from that time forth came they no more on the Sabboth.

22 And I sayde vnto the Leuites, that they shoulde cleanse them selues, & that they shoulde come and keepe the gates, to halowe the Sabboth day: Thinke vpon me, O my God concerning this also, and spare me according to thy great mercie.

23 In those dayes also sawe I Iewes that maryed wyues of Asdod, of Ammon, and of Moab,

24 And their children spake halfe in the speache of Asdod, and could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of the one people & of the other people.

25 Then I reproued them, and *d* cursed them, and smote certayne men of them, and " made them bare: and tooke an othe of them by God, Ye shall not geue your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues.

26 ||Did not Salomon the king of Israel sinne by these thinges? and yet among many heathen was there no kyng lyke hym, which was deare vnto his God, and GOD made him king ouer al Israel: || and yet neuertheless outlandishe women cauled him to sinne.

27 Shal we then obey vnto you, to doo all this great euyl, and to transgresse against our God, and marrie strange wyues?

28 And one of the children of Iehoiada the sonne of Eliasib the high priest, was the sonne in lawe of Sanaballat the Horonite: but I chased him from me.

29 O my God, thinke thou vppon them that defyle the priesthood, and the couenant of the priesthood and of the Leuites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from al such as were outlandishe, and appoynted the courses of the priestes and Leuites, euery one in his office:

31 And to offer the wood at times appoynted, and the fyrst fruites: Thynke thou vppon me, O my God, for the best.

The ende of the booke of Nehemias, or seconde booke of Esdras.

d. That is, dyd excommunicate them, or dryue them out of the congregation.

" or, *plucke of their heare.*

||3. king. 3. 7.

||3. king. 11. 1

The booke of Esther.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. King Ahasuerus maketh a royal feast. 10. Whereunto the Queene Vasthi vvyll not come. 19. For vvhiche cause she is put avvay. 20. The kinges decree touchyng the preeminence of man ouer his vvyfe.

NOw in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which raigned from India vnto Ethiopia ouer an hundred and twentie and seuen prouinces.)

2 In those dayes when the king Ahasuerus sate on his seate *a* royall, whiche was in the palace of Susan:

a. That is, had rest and quietnesse.

3 In the thirde yeere of his raigne, he made a feast vnto all his princes & seruantes: and the mightie men of Persia and Media, the captaynes also and rulers of his countreys were before him.

4 And he shewed the richesse and glory of his kyngdome, and the glorious worshyp of his greatnesse many dayes long, an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the kyng made a feast vnto al the people that were in the palace of Susan, both vnto great and smal, seuen dayes long, in the court of the garden by the kynges palace,

6 Where there hanged white, greene, and *violet coloured clothes. *or, beds, or tables. *or, porphyre, marble, alabaster, and blewe colour.

*a pelowe clothes, fastened with cordes of fyne sylke and purple in siluer rynges, vppon pyllers of marble stones: the *benches also were of golde and syluer made vppon a pauement of *greene, white, pelowe, and blacke marble.

7 And they dranke in vessels of gold, and changed vessel after vessel, and royal wyne in abundance, according to the power of the kyng.

8 And the drinkyng was by an order, none myght compel: for so the kyng had appoynted to all the officers of his house, that they shoulde doo according to euery mans pleasure.

9 And the queene Vasthi made a feast also for the women in the palace of Ahasuerus.

10 And on the seuenth day when the king was merry after the wine, he commaunded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagthan, Zethar, and Charchas, the seuen chamberlaynes that dyd seruice in the presence of kyng Ahasuerus,

11 To fetche the queene Vasthi with the crowne regall into the kinges presence, that he myght shewe the people and princes her fayrenesse: for she was beautiful.

12 But the queene Vasthi woulde not come at the kinges woorde by his chamberlaynes: then was the kyng very wroth, and his indignation kindled in him.

13 And the kyng spake to the wyse men which *b* knewe the times (for so was the kinges maner towardes all that knewe the lawe and the iudgementes:

b. That is, which were learned men, & knew the lawes and actes of their eldern in tymes past.

14 And the next vnto him were, Carsena, Sethar, Admata, Tharsis, Mares, Marsena, and Memuchan, the seuen princes of Persia and Media, which *c* sawe the kinges face, and sate the fyrst in the kyngdome.)

c. Which went his cheefe counselers, and might haue alwayes accesse vnto hym.

15 What, shall we doo vnto the queene Vasthi according to the lawe, because she did not according to the woord of the king Ahasuerus, which he commaunded by his chamberlaynes?

16 And Memuchan answeared before the kyng and the princes, The queene Vasthi hath not onely done euil agaynst the king, but also agaynst al the princes, and agaynst al the people that are in all the prouinces of kyng Ahasuerus.

17 For this deede of the queene shall come abrode vnto all women, so that they shall despyse their husbandes before their eyes, and shall say, The kyng Ahasuerus commaunded Vasthi the queene to be brought in before him, but she woulde not come.

18 And so shal the princesses in Persia and Media say likewyse this day vnto al the kinges princes when they heare of this deede of the queene: thus shal there aryse to much displeasurefulnesse and wrath.

19 If it please the kyng, let there goe a commaundement from him, and let it be written according to the lawes of the Persians and Medians, and not to be transgressed, that Vasthi come no more before kyng Ahasuerus, and let the kyng geue her royall estate vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when this commaundement of the king whiche shalbe made, is published throughout all his empire, which is great, all women shall honour their husbandes in ho-

nour

nour both among great and smal.

21 This saying pleased the kyng and the princes, and the kyng did according to the woorde of Memuchan.

22 For he sent letters foorth into al the kinges prouinces, into euery lande according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man shoulde be lorde in his owne house: and this to be published after the language of his people.

The.ii. Chapter.

1. After the queene is put away, certayne young maydens are brought to the king. 14. Esther pleaseth the kyng, and is made queene.

AFter these actes, when the displeasure of kyng Ahasuerus was nowe "alayed, he thought vpon Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed agaynst her.

"or, appeased.

2 Then sayd the kynges seruantes that ministred vnto him, Let there be sayre young virgins sought for the kyng.

3 And let the kyng appoynt officers in all the prouinces of his empyre, that they shoulde bryng togeather all the fayre young virgins vnto the palace of Susan to the womans "buylding, vnder the hande of Hegai the kynges chamberlayne that kept the women, to geue them "theyr apparel.

"or, house.

"or, thynges for purification. Hester. 12.

4 And that the mayden whiche pleased the kyng, should be queene in Vasthis steede. And this pleased the kyng, and he did so.

5 In the palace of Susan there was a certayne Iewe, whose name was Mardocheus, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cis, a man of Iemini,

4. kin. 24. 15

6 ‖ Whiche was caryed away from Hierusalem with the captiuitie, when Ieconia the kyng of Iuda was led away, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon carryed thence:

7 And he nourished Hadassa (that is Esther) his vncles daughter: for she had neyther father nor mother, and she was a fayre and beautiful mayden, whom Mardocheus (when her father and mother were dead) receyued for his owne daughter.

8 So when the kinges commaundement and commission was published, and many maydens were brought togeather into the palace of Susan vnder the hande of Hegai, Esther was brought also vnto the kynges house vnder the hande of Hegai the keeper of the women.

9 And the mayden pleased hym, and she found fauour in his sight: and he caused "or namentes to be geuen her speedily, and suche thynges as belonged to her, and appoynted

"or, her thinges for purification.

her seuen comely maydens out of the kynges house, and fauoured both her and her gentlewomen singularly in the house of the women.

"or, *and he gaue change to her, and to her maydens, of the best in the house of the women.*

10 But Esther shewed not her people and her kinrede: for Mardocheus had charged her, that she shoulde not tel it.

11 And Mardocheus walked euery day before the court of the womens house, that he might knowe howe Esther did, and what shoulde become of her.

12 And when the appoynted time of euery mayden came, that she should goe in to the kyng Ahasuerus, after that she had ben twelue monethes according to the maner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purification accomplished, sixe monethes with oyle of myrrhe, & sixe monethes with sweete odours, and in the purifying of the women:

13 And thus went the maydens vnto the kyng) what so euer she required, that must be geuen her, to goe with her out of the a womens "buylding vnto the kynges palace.

a. There were three houses appoynted for women: one for virgins, another for concubines, the thirde for queenes.

"or, house.

14 In the euenyng she went, and on the morowe she returned into the seconde house of the women, *abydyng* vnder the hande of Saasgaz the kynges chamberlayne, whiche kept the concubines: and she came in vnto the kyng no more, except it pleased the king to haue her, and that she were called by name.

15 Nowe when the course came of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mardocheus (which had receyued her as his owne daughter) that she shoulde come in vnto the kyng, she desyred nothyng but what Hegai the kynges chamberlayne the keeper of the women sayde: and Esther founde fauour in the syght of all them that looked vpon her.

16 And Esther was taken vnto kyng Ahasuerus into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth *b* Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his raigne.

b. Whiche] conteyneth part of December, and part of Ianuarie.

17 And the kyng loued Esther aboue al the women, and she founde grace and fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that he set the crowne of the kyngdome vpon her head, and made her queene in steede of Vasthi.

18 And the kyng made a great feast vnto al his princes and seruantes, which feast was because of Esther, and caused the prouinces to be in c quietnesse, and gaue gyftes as became the royaltie of a kyng.

c. He released their tribute.

19 And when the virgins were geathered togeather the seconde tyme, Mardocheus sate in the kynges gate.

20 And as yet had not Esther shewed

her kinrede and her people, according as Mardocheus had bidden her: for Esther did after the woorde of Mardocheus, lyke as yf she had ben yet vnder his gouernance.

21 At the same time (whyle Mardocheus sate in the kynges gate) two of the kinges chamberlaynes, Bigthan & Theres, whiche kept the dooze, were wroth, and sought to lay their handes on the kyng Ahasuerus:

22 Whereof also Mardocheus gate knowledge, and tolde it vnto queene Esther, and Esther certified the kyng thereof in Mardocheus name.

23 And when inquisition was made, it was founde so, and they were both hanged on tree: and it was written in the Chronicles before the kyng.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. Haman after he was exalted, obteyned of the king, that all the Ievves shoulde be put to death, because Mardocheus had not done him worshipp as other had.

AFter these actes dyd kyng Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite, and set him on hygh, and set his seate aboue al the princes that he had with hym.

2 And al the kinges seruantes that were in the kynges gate, bowed their knees, and reuerenced Haman, for the kyng had so commaunded concerning him: but Mardocheus *a* bowed not the knee, neyther dyd hym reuerence.

a. This fact of Mardocheus seemed to come by the singuler motion of Gods spirite, to the ende he might execute his iust iudgement against wicked Haman, and also bryng Mardocheus to honour for the preseruation of his people: for otherwyse to obey magistrates in al ciuil behauiour, is Gods commaundement. Nehe. 2.

3 Then the kynges seruantes whiche were in the kynges gate, sayde vnto Mardocheus, Why transgressest thou the kynges commaundement?

4 And though they spake this dayly vnto him, yet woulde he not heare them, therefore they tolde Haman, that they myght see howe Mardocheus matters woulde stande, for he had tolde them that he was a Iewe.

5 And when Haman sawe that Mardocheus bowed not the knee vnto hym, nor dyd reuerence vnto hym, he was ful of indignation.

6 And thought it to litle to lay handes onely on Mardocheus, for they had shewed him the nation of Mardocheus: wherefore he sought to destroy all the Iewes that were throughout the whole empyre of Ahasuerus, and that were of the nation of Mardocheus.

7 In the fyrst moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of kyng Ahasuerus, they cast Phur, that is *a b* lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelth moneth, that is, the moneth Adar.

8 And Haman sayde vnto kyng Ahasuerus, There is a people scattered abrode, and dispersed among al people in all the prouinces of thine empyre, and their lawes are diuers from all people, and doo not after the kynges lawes, therefore it is not the kynges profite to suffer them.

9 If it please the kyng, let it be written, that they may be destroyed: and so wyll I "way downe ten thousande talentes of siluer, by the handes of them that haue the charge of this businesse, to bryng it into the kynges treasurie. "or, pay.

10 And the kyng tooke his ryng from his hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Amadatha the Agagite the Iewes enimie.

11 And the kyng sayd vnto Haman, Let the siluer be thine, and doo with that people as it pleaseth thee.

12 Then were the kinges "scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according as Haman commaunded vnto al the kynges officers, and to the captaynes that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people in the countreyes on euery side, according to the wryting thereof, and to euery nation after their language, in the name of kyng Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kynges ryng. "or, secretaries.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into al the kynges prouinces, to roote out, to kyl, and to destroy al Iewes both young and olde, chyldren and women, in one day, vppon the thirteenth day of the twelth moneth, (whiche is the moneth Adar) and to spoyle them as a pray.

14 ||This was the tenor of the wryting, that there shoulde be a commaundement geuen in al prouinces, and published vnto al people, that they shoulde be redy against the same day. ||Reade verse. 7.

15 And the postes went in al hast according to the kynges commaundement, and in the palace of Susan was the commaundement deuised: and the kyng and Haman sate and dranke, when in the meane time the *c* citie of Susan was disquieted. c. That is, the Iewes which were in Susa.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. Mardocheus geueth the queene knowledge of the cruell decree of the king against the Ievves. 16. She vvilleth that they pray for her.

WHen Mardocheus perceyued al that was done, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with asshes, & went out into the middes of the citie, and cryed loude and lamentablie,

2 And came before the kynges gate, but he

he myght not enter within the kinges gate, becaule he had ſackecloth on.

3 And in all prouinces, countreyes, and places, as farre as the kynges woorde and commaundement came, there was great lamentation among the Iewes, faſtyng, weepyng, and mournyng, and many lay in ſackclothes and in aſhes.

4 So Eſthers maydens, and her chamberlaynes, came, and tolde it her: then was the queene exceedyngly aſtonied, and ſhe ſent rayment that Mardocheus ſhoulde put on, and lay the ſackecloth from hym: but Mardocheus woulde not take them.

5 Then called Eſther Hathach, *one* of the kynges chamberlaynes, which ſtoode before her, and gaue him a commaundement vnto Mardocheus, to knowe what it was wherefore he dyd ſo.

6 So Hathach went forth to Mardocheus vnto the ſtreete of the citie, which was before the kynges gate:

7 And Mardocheus told him of all that had come vnto hym, and of * the ſumme of ſyluer that Haman had promiſed to way downe into the kynges treaſurie, becauſe of the Iewes, yf he woulde deſtroy them.

8 And he gaue him the copy of the kings commaundement that was deuiſed at Suſan to deſtroy them, that he myght ſhewe it vnto Eſther, and to ſpeake to her, & charge her that ſhe ſhoulde goe in vnto the king, and make her prayer and ſupplication vnto hym for her people.

9 And when Hathach came in, he tolde Eſther the woordes of Mardocheus.

10 And agayne Eſther ſpake vnto Hathach, & commaunded hym *to ſay* vnto Mardocheus,

11 Al the kinges ſeruantes, and the people in the prouinces of the kyng knowe, that whoſoeuer commeth within the court vnto the kyng, whether it be man or woman, whiche is not called, " the commaundement is, that the ſame ſhall dye, except the kyng holde out the golden ſcepter vnto hym, for then he ſhal lyue: but I haue not ben called to come in vnto the kyng nowe this thirtie dayes.

12 And when Mardocheus was certified of Eſthers woordes,

13 Mardocheus bade ſay agayne vnto Eſther, Thinke not with thee ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the kynges houſe more then al the Iewes.

14 For yf thou holdeſt thy peace at this tyme, then ſhall the Iewes haue " helpe and deliuerance out of an *a* other place, and thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: And who knoweth whether thou art come to the kyngdome " for this cauſe ſake?

15 Eſther bade them gene Mardocheus this aunſweare,

16 Goe and geather all the Iewes that are founde at Suſan, & faſt ye for me, that ye eate not and drinke not in three dayes, neither day nor nyght, I and my maydens wyll faſt lykewyſe: and ſo wyl I goe in vnto the kyng, whiche thyng is yet contrarie to the commaundement, and *b* yf I peryſhe, I periſhe.

17 So Mardocheus went his way, and dyd accordyng to all that Eſther had commaunded hym.

b. I wyl put my lyfe in danger, and referre the ſucceſſe to God, ſeeing it is for his glory, and deliuerance of his people.

The .v. Chapter.

1. Eſther entreth in vnto the king, and byddeth hym and Haman to a feaſt. 11. Haman prepareth a gallows for Mardocheus.

AND on the thirde day, Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtoode in the court of the kinges palace within, ouer agaynſt the kynges houſe: and the kyng ſate vpon his royall ſeate in the kynges palace, ouer agaynſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And when the kyng ſawe Eſther the queene ſtandyng in the court, ſhe found grace in his ſyght: and the kyng helde out the golden ſcepter that was in his hande: So Eſther ſtept forth, and touched the toppe of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſayde the kyng vnto her, What wilt thou, queene Eſther? and what requeſt thou? *aske* euen the halfe of the empire, and it ſhalbe geuen thee.

4 And Eſther aunſweared, Yf it pleaſe the kyng, let the kyng and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for hym.

5 And the kyng ſayde, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that he may do as Eſther hath ſayde. So the kyng and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 And the kyng ſayd vnto Eſther at the banquet of wyne, What is thy petition, that it may be geuen thee? And what requeſt thou? Yf it be euen the halfe of the empire, it ſhalbe doone.

7 Then aunſweared Eſther, and ſayde, My petition and deſyre is,

8 Yf I haue founde grace in the ſyght of the kyng, and yf it pleaſe the kyng to geue me my petition, and to fulfil my requeſt, then let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and ſo wyll I do to morowe as the kyng hath ſayde.

9 Then went Haman forth the ſame day ioyful and merry in his minde: but when Haman ſaw Mardocheus in the kings gate, that

* Heb. *Declaration.*

that he ſtoode not vp, nor moued for hym, he was ful of indignation at Mardocheus.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrayned hym ſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent & called for his freendes, and Zares his wyfe.

11 And Haman tolde them of the glorye of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and al the thinges wherein the kyng had *a* promoted hym ſo greatly, and howe that he had ſet hym aboue the princes, and ſeruantes of the kyng.

12 Haman ſayde moreouer, Yea Eſther the queene dyd let no man come in with the kyng vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, except me: and to morow am I bydden vnto her alſo with the king.

13 But in al this am I not ſatiſfied, as long as I ſee Mardocheus the Iewe ſittyng at the kinges gate.

14 Then ſayde *b* Zares his wyfe, and al his freendes vnto hym, Let them make a gallous of fiftie cubites high, and to morowe ſpeake thou vnto the kyng that Mardocheus may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merely with the king vnto the banquet. And Haman was well content withall, and cauſed the gallous to be made.

a. Thus the wicked when they are promoted, in ſtead of conſyderyng their charge, & humbling them ſelues, waxe ambitious, diſdayneful, and cruel.

b. The comfort and counſel whiche he receiued of his wife, & friends, through the prouidence of God, was turned to his deſtruction.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

1. The king turneth ouer the Chronicles, and findeth the fidelitie of Mardocheus, 10. and commaundeth Haman to cauſe Mardocheus to be had in honour.

THE ſame nyght coulde not the kyng ſleepe, and he commaunded to bryng the "Chronicles and ſtories: and they were read before the kyng.

2 Then it was found written, how Mardocheus had tolde that Bigthana and Theres the kynges two chamberlaynes which kept the "doores, ſought to lay handes on kyng Ahaſuerus.

3 And the kyng ſayde, What honour and dignitie hath ben geuen to Mardocheus therefore? Then ſayde the kynges ſeruantes that miniſtred vnto hym, There is nothing at al doone for hym.

4 And the kyng ſayde, Who is in the court? (for Haman was come into the court without before the kinges houſe, that he might ſpeake vnto the king to hang Mardocheus on the tree that he had prepared for hym.)

5 And the kynges ſeruantes ſayde vnto hym, Beholde, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the kyng ſayde, Let hym come in.

6 And when Haman came in, the kyng ſayde vnto hym, What ſhalbe doone vnto the man whom the kyng would fayne bryng vnto worſhyp? (Haman thought in his hart, Whom deſyreth the king to bryng vnto worſhyp more then me?)

7 And Haman ſunſweared the kyng, Let the man whom the kyng pleaſeth to bryng vnto worſhyp, be brought hyther,

8 That he may be araied with the royal garmentes whiche the kyng vſeth to weare, and the horſe that the kyng rydeth vpon, and that the crowne royall may be ſet vpon his head:

9 And let this rayment & horſe be deliuered vnder the hande of one of the kyngs moſt noble princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the kyng is diſpoſed to bryng to honour, and cauſe hym to ryde vpon the horſe through the ſtreete of the citie, and proclayme before hym: Thus ſhal it be doone to the man whom the kyng pleaſeth to bryng to honour.

10 And the kyng ſayd to Haman, Make haſt, and take as thou haſt ſayde, the rayment and the horſe, and doo euen ſo vnto Mardocheus the Iewe, that ſitteth before the kyngs gate: and let nothyng fayle of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the rayment, and the horſe, and araied Mardocheus, and brought hym on horſebacke through the ſtreete of the citie, & proclaymed before hym, Thus ſhall it be doone vnto the man whom the kyng is diſpoſed to honor.

12 And Mardocheus came agayne to the kyngs gate: but Haman gate him home in al the haſt mournyng, & his head couered:

13 And tolde Zares his wyfe, and al his freendes, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſayd his wiſe men, and Zares his wife vnto hym, If it be Mardocheus of the ſeede of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuayle agaynſt hym, but ſhalt ſurely *a* fal before hym.

14 And whyle they were yet talkyng with hym, came the kynges chamberlaynes, and cauſed Haman to make haſt to come vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

a. Thus God ſometyme puſheth in the mouth of the very wicked, to ſpeake that thyng which he hath decreed to come to paſſe.

¶ *The.vii. Chapter.*

3. The queene prayeth for her ſelfe, and her people. 6. She accuſeth Haman, and he is hanged on the gallous whiche he had prepared for Mardocheus.

AND the king and Haman came to banquet with queene Eſther.

2 And the kyng ſayde agayne vnto Eſther on the ſeconde day at the banquet of wyne, What is thy petition, queene Eſther, that it may be geuen thee? and what requeſt

"or, *the booke of recordes, and the Chronicles.*

"or, *thresholdes.*

requirest thou? yf it be euen to halfe of the empyre, it shalbe doone.

3 And Esther the queene answeared, and saide, If I haue found grace in thy sight, O king, & yf it please the kyng, then graunt me my lyfe at my desyre, and my people for my petitions sake.

4 For we are solde, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slayne, and to perishe: and would God that we were solde to be bondmen, and bondwomen, then would I hold my tongue: although the enimie coulde not recompence the kinges a losse.

a Meaning the tribute which the Iewes payde vnto the king.

5 The kyng Ahasuerus answeared, and saide vnto queene Esther, Who is he? and where is he that dare presume in his mind to doo after that maner?

6 And Esther said, The enimie and aduersarie is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was exceedingly afrayde before the king and the queene.

7 And the king arose from the banket, and from the wine in his displeasure, & went into the palace garden: and Haman stood vp, and besought queene Esther for his lyfe: for he sawe that there was a mischeefe prepared for him of the king alredy.

8 And when the kyng came agayne out of the palace garden into the place where they dranke wine, Haman had layd him vpon the bed that Esther sate vpon. Then sayde the kyng, Will he force the queene also before me in the house: As soone as that woord went out of the kinges mouth, they b couered Hamans face.

This was the order of the Persians, when any was out of the kyngs fauour.

9 And Harbona, one of the chamberlaynes that stoode before the king, saide, Behold, there standeth yet a gallous in Hamans house, fyftie cubites high, whiche he had made for Mardocheus, that spake good for the kyng. Then the kyng sayd, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallous that he had made for Mardocheus: Then was the kynges wrath pacified.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. After the death of Haman, was Mardocheus exalted. 14. Comfortable letters are sent vnto the Iewes.

THe same day dyd kyng Ahasuerus geue the house of Haman the Iewes enimie, vnto queene Esther, and Mardocheus came before the king: for Esther tolde what he was vnto her.

2 And the kyng tooke of his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mardocheus. And Esther set Mardocheus ouer the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet more before the kyng, and fell downe at his feete weeping, and besought him that he would put away the wickednesse of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had imagined against the Iewes.

4 And the king held out the golden scepter towarde Esther. Then rose Esther, and stoode before the king,

5 And sayde, If it please the kyng, and yf I haue founde grace in his sight, and yf it be acceptable before the kyng, and I please him, then let it be written, that the letters of the deuice of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite may be called againe, which letters he wrote to destroy the Iewes which are in al the kynges prouinces.

6 For how can I suffer and see the euil that shal come vnto my people? or howe can I beare and looke vpon the destruction of my kynred?

7 And the kyng Ahasuerus sayde vnto queene Esther, & to Mardocheus the Iewe: Beholde, I haue geuen Esther the house of Haman, whom they haue hanged vpō a tree, because he layde hande vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes as it lyketh you in the kynges name, and seale it with the kynges ryng: For the writynges that were written in the kynges name, and sealed with the kynges ryng, durst no man disanull.

9 Then were the kynges scribes called at the same tyme, euen in the thirde moneth (that is in the moneth a Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written accordyng to all as Mardocheus commaunded vnto the Iewes, and to the princes, to the deputies and captaynes in the prouinces whiche are from India vnto Ethiopia, namely, an hundred, twentie, and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince accordyng to the writyng thereof, and vnto euery people after their speache, and to the Iewes accordyng vnto their writyng and language.

a Which conteyneth part of May, and part of Iune.

10 And he wrote in the kyng Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the kinges ryng, and by postes that rode vpon horses, and swyfte young Mules, sent he the writynges,

11 Wherein the kyng graunted the Iewes, in what cities soeuer they were, to geather them selues togeather, & to b stand for their lyfe, and for to roote out, to slay, and to destroy all the power of the people and prouince that would trouble them, both chyldren and women, and to spoyle their goodes:

b That is, to defende them selues agaynst al that would assayle them.

12 Upon one day in al the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, vpon the thirteenth day

day of the twelfth moneth, which is the moneth Adar.

13 The tenor of the writing was, howe there shoulde be a commaundement geuen in all and euery prouince, and published among al people, and that the Iewes should be redy against that day to auenge them selues on their enimies.

14 And so the postes that rode vpon the swyft Horses and Mules, made haste with al speede to execute the kinges woord: and the commaundement was deuised in the pallace of Susan.

15 And Mardocheus went out from the king in royal apparel, of [a] yelowe and whyte, and with a great crowne of golde, being arayed with a garment of [b] silke and purple: and the citie of Susan reioyced and was glad.

16 And vnto the Iewes there was come lyght and gladnesse, ioy and worshyp.

17 In all prouinces and cities into what place soeuer the kinges woorde & commaundement reached, *there vvas* ioy & mirth, a feast and good dayes among the Iewes: insomuch that many of the people in the lande became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes came vpon them.

[a] or, *blewe.*

[b] or, *fine linnen.*

¶ The ix. Chapter.

1. At the commaundement of the king, the Iewes put their aduersaries to death. 14. The ten sonnes of Haman are hanged.

IN the twelfth moneth (that is, the moneth Adar) vppon the thirteenth day of the same, when the kinges woorde and commaundement drewe neare to be put in execution, in the day that the enimies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them, it turned contrary: for the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.

2 For then gathered the Iewes together in their cities within al the prouinces of kyng Ahasuerus, to lay hande on suche as woulde do them euyll, and no man coulde withstande them: for the feare of them was come ouer al people.

3 And al the rulers in the prouinces, & prynces, and deputies, & officers of the king, promoted the Iewes: for the feare of Mardocheus came vpon them.

4 For Mardocheus was great in the kings house, and the report of him was noysed in al the prouinces: for this man Mardocheus waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enimies with the stroke of the swoorde, & slaughter, and destruction, & did what they woulde vnto their enimies.

6 And at the palace of Susan, the Iewes destroyed [a] fyue hundred men.

7 And slue Pharsandatha, Dalphon, Aspharha,

8 Phoratha, Adalia, Aridatha,

9 Pharmastha, Arisai, Aridai, and Vaizatha,

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hamadatha, the enimie of the Iewes: but [a] on his goodes they layde no handes.

11 At the same tyme was the kyng certified of the number of those that were slayne in the palace of Susan.

12 And the king saide vnto queene Esther, The Iewes haue slayne and destroyed fiue hundred men in the palace of Susan, and the ten sonnes of Haman: What haue they done *thynkest thou* in other landes of the kyng? And what is thy petition, that it may be geuen thee? or what requirest thou more to be doone?

13 Esther answeared, If it please the kyng, let hym suffer the Iewes whiche are in Susan, to morowe also to do accordyng vnto this dayes decree, that they may hang Hamans ten sonnes vpon the tree.

14 And the kyng charged to doo so: and the decree was deuised at Susan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Susan, gathered them selues togeather vpon the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and slue three hundred men at Susan: but on their goodes they layde no handes.

16 As for the other Iewes that were in the kynges prouinces, they came togeather, & stoode for their liues, and had rest from their enimies, and slue of their enimies seuentie and fyue thousande, howbeit they layde no handes on their goodes.

17 *This they did* on the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the foureteenth day of the same moneth rested they, whiche day they helde with feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that were at Susan, came togeather, both on the thirteenth day, and on the foureteenth: and on the fyfteenth day of the same they rested, and helde that day with feastyng and gladnesse.

19 And therefore the Iewes that dwelt in the villages, and vnwalled townes, helde the foureteenth day of the moneth Adar with gladnesse and feastyng, and [b] kept holy day, and euery one sent presentes vnto his neyghbour.

20 And Mardocheus wrote these woords, and sent letters vnto al the Iewes that were in all the prouinces of kyng Ahasuerus, both nygh and farre:

21 That they should make a law amõg them

a. Beside the three hundred that they slue the seconde day, as verse 15.

[a] or, *on the prey.*

[b] As the Iewes do vse this day, calling it in the Persians language Phurim that is, the day of lottes.

them selues, and holde the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the moneth Adar yeerely,

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes came to rest from their enemies, & as a moneth wherein their payne was turned to ioy, and their sorowe into a ioyful day: and that in those dayes they shoulde make feastes and gladnesse, and one to sende gyftes vnto an other, and to distribute vnto the poore.

23 And the Iewes promised to doo as they had begun, and as Mardochens had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hamadatha the Agagite, al the Iewes enimie, had deuised agaynst the Iewes, howe he might destroy them, & caused to cast Phur, (that is a lot) for to consume them, and to bring them to nought.

Esther. 3.7. 25 ‖ But when Esther came before the king, he cõmaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice, whiche he imagined agaynst the Iewes, shoulde be turned vppon his owne head, and that he and his sonnes shoulde be hanged on the tree.

26 For the which cause they called these dayes Phurim, because of the name of the lot, and because of all the woordes of this writyng, & what they them selues had seene, and what had come vnto them:

27 And the Iewes ordeyned, and tooke it vppon them and their seede, and vppon all such as ioyned them selues vnto them, that they woulde not misse, but obserue these two dayes yeerely, accordyng as they were written and appoynted in their season.

28 And that these dayes are to be remembred, and to be kept of chyldren chyldren among al kynredes in al landes and cities, in these dayes of Phurim, whiche are not to be ouerslypte among the Iewes, and the memorial of them ought not to perysshe from their seede.

29 And queene Esther the daughter of Abihail, and Mardocheus the Iewe, wrote with al auctoritie to confirme this seconde writyng of Phurim.

30 And he sent the letters vnto al the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and seuen prouinces of the empire of Ahaluerus, with woordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Phurim in their tyme appoynted, accordyng as Mardecheus the Iewe, and Esther the queene had appoynted them: and they bounde their * soule and their seede to fasting and prayer.

* or, selues

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these woordes of Phurim, and was written in the booke.

33 And the king Ahaluerus layde tribute vpon the lande, and vpon the iles of the sea.

34 And al the actes of his power, and of his myght, and the declaration of the dignitie of Mardocheus, wherwith the kyng magnified him, be they not written in the bookes of the Chronicles of the kinges of Medes and Persia?

35 For Mardocheus the Iewe, was the seconde next vnto kyng Ahaluerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted among the multitude of his brethren, as one that seeketh the wealth of his people, and speaketh peaceably for al his seede.

The ende of the booke of Esther.

¶ The booke of Iob.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. The holynesse and richesse of Iob, 5. the care of Iob for his chyldren. 11. Satan hath permission to tempt hym. 13. He tempteth hym by taking away his substance, and his chyldren. 20. His fayth and patience.

IN the lande of Hus there was a man whose name was a Iob, & the same was a perfect & iust man, one that feared God, and eschewed euyl.

2 And he had seuen sonnes, & three daughters.

3 His substance also was seuen thousande Sheepe, and three thousande Cammels, fiue hundred yoke of Oxen, & fiue hundred shee Asses, and a very great housholde: so that he was one of the most principal * men among al them of the b East *countrey*.

* Heb. *children.*

4 And his sonnes went and banquetted in their houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eate and drynke with them.

5 And when the dayes of their banquetting were gone about, Iob sent and sanctified them, and gate vp early, and offered for euery one a whole burnt offering: for Iob sayde, It may be that my sonnes haue done some offence, and haue ben c vnthankful to God

a This Iob was a Gentile, declaring here that God hath his, euen among the heathen.

b As the Iewes do vse his day, calling it in the Scriptures language Phurim, that is, the Lottes.

b. As wel Arabians, Chaldeans, Idumeans, as others.

c. The Hebrues blesse God, which is sometymes taken for to curse, or blaspheme, as here, and 1. King. 21.

God in their hartes. Thus did Iob euery day.

6 And vpon a day when the d chyldren of God came and stoode before the lord, Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Satan answeared the Lord, & sayd, From compassyng the earth to and fro, and from walking through it.

8 And the Lord sayd vnto Satan, Hast thou not consydered my seruant Iob, howe there is none lyke him in the earth? a perfect and a iust man, one that feareth God, and eschaweth euyl?

9 Satan answeared, and sayde vnto the Lord, Doeth Iob feare God e for nought?

10 Hast not thou * preserued him and his house, and al that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the woorke of his handes, and his possession is increased in the lande.

11 But lay thine hand nowe vpon him, and touche al that he hath, and he shal f curse thee to thy face.

12 And the Lorde sayde vnto Satan, Loe, al that he hath be in thy " power, onely vpon hym selfe see that thou lay not thyne hande. And Satan went foorth from the g presence of the Lorde.

13 And vpon a certayne day when his sonnes and daughters were eating and drinkyng wyne in their eldest brothers house,

14 There came a messenger vnto Iob, and sayde, The Oxen were plowing, and the Asses feeding beside them:

15 h And the Sabees came violently, and tooke them away: yea, they haue slayne thy seruantes with the edge of the swoorde, and I onely am escaped alone to tel thee.

16 Whyle he was yet speakyng, there came another, and sayde, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp thy sheepe, and seruantes, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tel thee.

17 And whyle he was yet speaking, there came another, and sayde, The Chaldees made out three bandes, and fell vppon the Cammelles, and haue carryed them away, yea, and slayne thy seruants with the swoorde, and I only am gotten away alone to tel thee.

18 And whyle he was yet speaking, there came another, and sayde, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drynking wyne in their eldest brothers house,

19 And beholde, there came a mightie great wynde from beyonde the wyldernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, which fel vppon thy chyldren, and they are dead, & I am gotten away alone to tel thee.

20 Then Iob stoode vp, and i rent his clothes, and shaued his head, fel downe vpon the grounde, woorshypped,

21 And sayde, || Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shal I turne k thyther agayne: the Lorde gaue, and the Lorde hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lorde.

22 In al these thynges did Iob not offende, nor charged God foolishly.

Tempted.

|| Eccle. 5. 14. 1. Tim. 6. 7.

k. Whereby is meant the belly of the earth, which is the mother of vs al.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

9. Iobs wyfe tempteth hym to forsake God.
11. His three freendes visite hym.

AND on a day, the chyldren of GOD came & stoode before the Lord, and Satan came also among them, and stoode before the Lorde.

2 And the Lord sayd vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? Satan answeared the Lorde: and sayde, I haue gone about the lande, and walked through it.

3 And the Lorde sayd vnto Satan, Hast thou not consydered my seruant Iob? howe there is none lyke vnto hym in the earth, a perfect and a iust man? one that feareth God, and eschaweth euyl, and continueth styl in his vprightnesse, although thou mouedst me agaynst hym, to destroy him a without cause.

4 And Satan answeared the Lorde, and sayde, b Skynne for skynne, yea, a man wyl geue al that euer he hath for his lyfe.

5 But lay thine hande nowe vpon hym, and touche his bone and his flesshe, and he shal curse thee to thy face.

6 And the Lorde sayd vnto Satan, Loe, he is in thine hande, but saue his lyfe.

7 So went Satan foorth from the presence of the Lorde, and smote Iob with sore byles, from the sole of his foote, vnto his crowne.

8 And he tooke a potsharde to scrape him: and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 Then sayde his wyfe vnto him, Doest thou continue yet in thy perfectnesse? c curse God, and dye.

10 But he sayde vnto her, Thou speakest lyke a foolishe woman: shal we receyue good at the hande of God, and d not receyue euyl? In al these thynges did not Iob sinne with his lippes.

11 Nowe when Iobs three freendes heard of al the trouble that came vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place *namely* Eliphaz the Themanite, Bildad the Suhite, and Zophad the Naamathite: for they were agreed togeather, to come to shewe their compassion vpon hym, and to comfort hym.

12 Su

d. Meaning the angels, whiche are called the chyldren of God, because they are wyllyng and redy to execute his wil.

e. He feareth thee, not for thyne owne sake, but for the commoditie that he receyueth by thee.

* Heb. *made an hedge about hym.*

f. The Hebrue is, blesse thee, as it is before taken, the fift verse to curse.

" Or, *hande.*

g That is, went to execute that which God had permitted hym to doo, for els he can neuer goe out of Gods presence.

h. That is, the Arabians, so called of Sheba the sonne of Reima, of whom Arabia felix was named the region of Saba.

i. Not of impatience, but as mourners vse to doo, thereby declaryng that he was something mooued, accordyng to the weakenesse of mans nature in aduersities.

a. God alloweth Iobs innocencie, because he ceassed not to feare God, although God tryed hym with plagues causelesse, at Satans request.

b. That is, as a man wyl be content with the losse of an other mans skyn so he may spare his owne: so is Iob content to beare the losse of his chyldrens skins, lyues, and bodies in patience, rather then to suffer his owne skinne and body to be touched.

c. For death was appoynted vnto hym that blaspheme and curseth God, as Leuit. 24. 16. meaning that he shoulde be soone rid out of his payne.

d. That is, to be patient in aduersitie, as we reioyce when he sendeth prosperitie.

12 So when they lyft vp their eyes a farre of, they knew hym not: then they cryed, and wept, and euery one of them rent his clothes, and syrinkled duste vpon their heades * in the ayre.

13 They sate them downe by hym also vpon the ground seuen dayes & seuen nights, and none spake a woorde vnto hym, for they sawe that his greefe was very great.

The.iii. Chapter.

1. Iob complayneth, and curseth the day of his byrth. 11. He desireth to dye, as though death were the ende of al mans miserie.

AFter a this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob aunsweared, and sayde,

3 ‖Let the day perishe wherein I was borne, b and the nyght in the which it was sayde, There is a man chylde conceiued.

4 The same day be *turned to* darkenesse, and not regarded of God from aboue, neither let the lyght shyne vpon it.

5 But let it be stayned with darkenesse and the shadow of death, let the *dimme* cloude fall vpon it, which may make it terrible, as a most bitter day.

6 Let the darke stormie ouercome that nyght, and let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, nor counted in the number of the monethes.

7 Desolate be that nyght, and without gladnesse.

8 Let them that curse the day, and that be redy to rayse vp mournyng, geue it also their curse.

9 Let the starres of that night be dimme through darkenesse of it, let it looke for lyght, but haue none, c neyther let it see the dawnyng of the day.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my mothers woombe, nor hyd sorowe from myne eyes.

11 Why dyed I not in the birth? Why dyd not I perishe as soone as I came out of the woombe?

12 Why let they me vpon their knees? Why gaue they me sucke with their brestes?

13 Then shoulde I now haue lyen styl, I shoulde haue slept, and ben at rest,

14 Lyke as the kynges and * lordes of the earth, whiche haue buylded them selues * speciall places:

15 Or as the princes that haue had golde, and their houses full of syluer:

16 Or *why* was not I hyd, as a thyng borne out of tyme, *either* as young chyldren which neuer sawe the lyght?

17 There d must the wicked ceasse from their tyrannie, and there such as laboured valiantly, be at rest.

18 There the e prisoners rest togeather, they heare no more the voyce of ꝑ oppressour:

19 There are small and great, and the seruant is free from his maister.

20 Wherfore is the lyght geuen to hym that is in miserie? and lyfe vnto them that haue heauy hartes?

21 Which long for death, and fynde it not, though they searche more for it, then for treasures:

22 Whiche reioyce exceedyngly, and be glad when they can fynde the graue,

23 From whom their endes are hyd, and conceyled by God?

24 For my syghes come before I eate, & my roringes are powred out lyke the water:

25 For the thyng that f I feared is come vpon me, and the thyng that I was afrayde of, is happened vnto me.

26 Was I not happy? Had I not quietnesse? Was I not in rest? and nowe commeth such miserie vpon me.

The.iiii. Chapter.

5. Eliphaz blameth Iob for impatiencie, 7. vniustice, and for the presumption of his owne righteousnesse.

AND Eliphaz the Themanite aunswered, and sayde,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wylt thou be discontent? a But who can withholde hym selfe from speakyng?

3 Behold, thou hast ben an instructer of many, & hast strengthened the b weery hands.

4 Thy woordes haue set vp him that was falling, thou hast refreshed the weake knees.

5 But nowe it is come vpon thee, and thou art greeued: it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is this thy feare, thy confidence, thy hope, and thy c vpryght lyuyng?

7 Consyder, I pray thee, who euer perished beyng an innocent? or when were the godly destroyed?

8 For as I haue proued by experience, they that plowe iniquitie, and sow wretchednesse, reape the same.

9 With the blast of God they perishe, with the breath of his nosethrilles are they consumed away.

10 The roaring of the Lion, & the voyce of the Lion, and the teeth of Lions whelpes are pulled out.

11 The d Lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the Lions whelpes are scattered abroade.

12 But

d. That is, death is the ende and helpe from the tirannie and wickednesse of them.

e. Here Iob declareth the sore plagues he bare, countyng hym selfe in worse state the the vilest persons, & bounde prisoners: of which cares, after opinion of the flesshe he accompteth death the onely ende.

f. That is, aduersitie, whiche beyng in prosperitie, he feared.

a. Because of thy sore affliction, and thy impacience.

b Meanyng, thou hast holpe and comforted many in miserie, and canst thou not rule thee selfe now?

c. By this he gaetherth that Iob was but an hypocrite, and had not perfect feare nor trust in God.

d. That is, God wyl punish tyrantes which are compared to Lions, although men neglectyng their office, do winke at them.

12 But where as a thyng was e hid frō me, yet mine eare hath receiued a litle therof.

13 In the thoughtes and visions of the night, when sleepe commeth on men,

14 Feare came vpon me, and dreade, whiche made all my lones to shake.

15 The wind passed by before my presence, and made the heares of my flesshe to stande vp.

16 It stoode, and I knewe not the face therof, an image there was before mine eyes, and in the stylnesse heard I voyce.

17 Shall man be more iuste then God? or shall a man be purer then his maker?

18 Beholde, he founde not trueth in his seruantes, || & in his angels there was folly:

19 How much more in them that dwel in f houses of clay, and whose fundation is but dust, whiche shalbe consumed, as it were with a moth?

20 They shalbe smitten from the morning vnto the euening: yea they shal perishe for euer, when no man regardeth them.

21 Is not their royaltie gone away with them? they shal dye truely, & not in wysdome.

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

1. 2. Eliphaz shevveth the difference betweene the chyldren of God, and the vvicked.

CRye, I pray thee, yf there be any that wyll aunsweare thee, and a looke thou vpon any of the holy.

2 As for the foolishe man, wrathfulnesse kylleth hym, and enuy slayeth the ignorant.

3 I haue seene me selfe when the foolish was deepe rooted, and suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His chyldren were without prosperitie, and they were slaine in the gate, and there was no man to deliuer them.

5 His harueste was eaten of the hungry, and taken from among the thornes, and the thirstie dronke vp their labour.

6 It is not the earth that bryngeth forth iniquitie, neyther commeth sorowe out of the grounde:

7 But man is borne vnto labour, lyke as the sparkes flee vp.

8 But b I woulde aske counsell at the Lorde, and talke with God:

9 Whiche doeth great thinges, and vnsearchable, and marueples without number.

10 He geueth rayne vpon the earth, and powreth water vpon the streetes,

11 To set vp them that be of lowe degree, and that those whiche are in heauynesse may be exalted to saluation.

12 He destroyeth the deuises of the subtyll, so that their handes are not able to performe that whiche they do enterprise.

13 ||He compasseth the wyse in theyr owne craftynesse, and maketh foolishe the counsel of the wycked. ||1.Cor.3.19.

14 They run into c darknesse by fayre day, & grope at the noone day, as in the night.

15 But he deliuereth the poore from the swoorde, from their threatnynges, and from the violence of the myghtie.

16 He is the hope of the poore, and the mouth of the wicked shalbe stopped.

17 Beholde, || blessed is the man whom God correcteth, therefore refuse not thou the chastening of the almyghtie. ||Pro.3.11. James.1.12. Deut.32.5.

18 For he maketh a wound, and he healeth: he smiteth, and his hande maketh whole agayne.

19 He shall deliuer thee in d sixe troubles, and in the seuenth there shall no euyll come to thee.

20 In hunger he shall saue thee from death, and when it is warre, from the power of the swoorde.

21 Thou shalt be hyd from the scourge of the tongue, and when destructiō commeth thou shalt not neede to feare.

22 In destruction and dearth thou shalt be mery, & shalt not be afrayde of the beastes of the earth.

23 For the e stones of the lande shalbe confederate with thee, and the beastes of the feelde shalbe at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt knowe that thy dwellyng place shalbe in rest, and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt f not sinne.

25 Thou shalt see also that thy seede shalbe great, and thy posteritie as the grasse vpon the earth.

26 Thou shalt come also to thy graue in a full age, lyke a corne sheafe cut downe in due season.

27 Loe, this we our selues haue proued by experience, and euen thus it is: hearken thou to it also, that thou mayest take heede to thee selfe.

¶ *The.vi.Chapter.*

1. Iob aunsvveareth, that his payne is more greeuous then his fault. 8. He vvisheth death. 14. He complayneth of his freendes.

BVt Iob aunsweared, and sayde,

2 O that my complaynt were a truely weyghed, and my punishment layde in the ballances togeather:

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea: and this is the cause that my woordes gape me.

4 For the arrowes of the almyghtie are vpon me, the poyson thereof hath dronke vp my spirite, and the terrible b feares of God are set agaynst me.

5 Doth

a. He wylleth Iob to cōsyder the example of all that haue liued godly, whether any of thē were plagued in suche sort as he was.

b. If I were in thy case, I woulde craue helpe of God, sayth Eliphaz.

e. Here Eliphaz sheweth the maner of deuine reuelatiō by the holy ghost, saying that whiche he wyl now declare, is not humane reason, but as reuealed vnto hym from God.

||2.Pet.2. 4.

f. Meanyng mans body, whiche is nothyng but dust and clay. 1.Cor.5.1.

e. That is, in things manifest & plaine, they want godly wise dome and grace to see.

d. Alluding vnto the sixe dayes of Gods fyrste worke, and the seuenth day he rested, meaning that of all thy cares and troubles, God wyll deliuer thee, & bring thee to rest, as in the seuenth day.

e. shewing that when we haue God our friende, al creatures of his, will serue to our good.

f. God shal so blesse thee, that thou shalt haue occasion to reioyce in all thinges, and not to be greeued.

a. Meanyng that his troubles are excessiue, & vnmeasurable, as the sandes of the sea.

b. Declaryng what he was afflicted ones bodyly, but also so pricke hym wardly in his mynde.

5 Dooth the wylde Asse roze when he hath grasse? oz loweth the Oxe when he hath fodder?

6 That which is vnsauerie, *c* shal it be eaten without salt? oz is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The thinges that sometime I myght not awaye withal, are nowe my meate, foz very sozowe.

8 O that I might haue my desyre, and that God would graunt me the thing that I long foz:

9 O that God woulde begin and smite me, that he woulde let his hand goe and take me cleane away:

10 Then should I haue some comfoz, yea I woulde desyre him in my payne that he would not spare, *d* foz I wyll not denye the woozdes of the holy one.

11 Foz what power haue I to endure? and what is myne ende, * that my soule might be pacient?

12 Is my strength ꝑ strength of stones? oz is my flesshe of brasse?

13 Is it not so that there is in me no helpe: and that my ‖ substance is taken from me?

14 He that is in tribulation, ought to be comfozted of his neighbour: but the feare of the almightie is cleane away.

15 Myne owne brethren passe ouer by me, as the water brooke, and as the ouerflowing of waters which doo hastily goe away.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the Ice, and wherein the Snowe is hid.

17 Whiche when they haue passed by, doo vanishe: and when the heate commeth, they fayle out of their place.

18 They depart from the course of their wonted chanel to other places, they runne in vayne, and perishe.

19 They that went to *e* Theman consydered them, and they that went to Saba wayted foz them.

20 But they were confounded in their hope, they came thyther, and were ashamed.

21 Euen suche truely are ye, nowe that ye see my miserie ye are afraide.

22 Did I desyre you to bring vnto me, oz to geue me any of your substance?

23 To deliuer me from the enimies hand, oz to saue me from the hande of the tyrantes?

24 Teache me, and I wyll holde my tongue: and wherein I haue erred, cause me to vnderstand.

25 Howe strong are the woozdes of trueth? and whiche of you can rebuke oz reproue them?

26 Doo ye imagine to reproue *f* woozds, that the talke of the afflicted should be as the winde?

27 Ye fal vpon the fatherlesse, and digge a pit to ouerthrowe your owne freend.

28 And therefoze be content, and *g* looke nowe vppon me, and I wyl not lye before your face.

29 Turne I pray you, * be indifferent iudges: turne agayne *and ye shall see* myne vnrighteousnesse, whether there be any vnrighteousnesse in my tongue, oz vaine woozdes in my mouth.

g. To consyder my cause whether I faine or no.

* Heb. *Let there be none iniquitie.*

¶ The .vii. Chapter.

1. Iob sheweth the shortnesse and miserie of mans lyfe.

Is there not an appoynted tyme to man vpon earth? are not his dayes also like the dayes of an *a* hyred seruant?

2 Foz like as a bond seruant desyreth the shadowe, and as an hyreling would fayne haue the reward of his woozke:

3 Euen so haue I laboured whole monethes long in vayne, and many a carefull night haue I tolde.

4 When I laide me downe to sleepe, I sayde, O when shall I aryse? and *b* measuring the euenyng, I am ful with tossing to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesshe *c* is clothed with woozmes, and dust of the earth: my skynne is wythered and become horrible.

6 My dayes passe ouer moze speedily then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my lyfe is but a winde, and that myne eye shal no moze see pleasures:

8 Yea and the eye that hath seene me, shall see me no moze: foz yet thou *d* fasten thyne eye vpon me, I come to nought?

9 The cloud is consumed and vanished away: so he that goeth downe to the graue *e* shal come no moze vp,

10 Noz turne againe into his house, neither shal his place knowe him any moze.

11 Therefoze *f* I wyll not spare my mouth, but I wyll speake in the trouble of my spirite, and muse in the bitternesse of my minde.

12 Am I a sea oz a whale fyshe, that thou keepest me so in prison?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfoz me, I shall haue some refreshing by talking to mee selfe vpon my couche:

14 Then fearest thou me *g* with dreames, and makest me so afraide through visions,

15 That my soule wisheth rather to pe-

a. Meanyng, that his cause is woorse then eyther the hireling, or bondman.

b. Declaryng his sore paines, in that eche houre was lothsome and greeuous vnto him.

c. Hereby he sheweth why he was despised, in that his disease was very strange and horrible.

d. That is, fasten thy iudgement, whiche is so heauie that I can not beare it.

e. Before the general iudgement.

f. That is, seeing my lyfe vanisheth as the winde, and that there is no returne after death, I wyl refreshe mee self by expressing the greefes of my burdened minde.

g. That is, I am in extreme afflictions continually night and day.

riſhe and dye, then my bones to remaine.

16 I am weery, I ſhall not liue alway: *b* O ſpare me then, for my dayes are but vanitie.

17 What *i* is man that thou dooeſt magnifye him? and that thou ſetteſt thy hart vpon him?

18 Thou viſiteſt him early and euery day, euery moment dooeſt thou trye him.

19 Why *k* goeſt thou not fro me, nor letteſt me alone, ſo long till I may ſwalowe downe my ſpittle?

20 I haue offended, what ſhal I doo vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? Why haſt thou ſet me *as a marke* againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to mee ſelfe?

21 Why dooeſt thou not pardon my treſpaſſes, and take away myne iniquitie? Behold nowe muſt I ſleepe in the duſt, and yf thou ſeekeſt me in the morning, I ſhall not be.

h Seeing I haue ſo litle tyme to lyue, geue me ſome reſt.

i. As though Iob had ſayde, ther is no cauſe why thou ſhouldeſt eſteeme man.

k. Why doeſt thou not ceaſſe to punithe me.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

Bildad ſhevveth that Iob is a ſinner, becauſe God puniſheth the vvicked, and preſerueth the good.

THen anſweared Bildad the Suhite, and ſaid:

2 Howe long wylt thou talke of ſuch thinges? howe long ſhall the woordes of thy mouth be as a *a* mightie winde?

3 Dooth God peruert the thing that is lawful? or dooth the Almightie deſtroy the thing that is right?

4 For ſeeing that *b* thy ſonnes ſinned againſt him, did not he ſende them into the place of their iniquitie?

5 If thou wouldeſt nowe reſort vnto God betimes, and make thy prayer to the almightie,

6 If thou wouldeſt liue a pure and godly life: ſhould he not awake vp vnto thee immediatly, and make the habitation of thy righteouſneſſe proſperous?

7 Inſomuch that wherein ſo euer thou haddeſt litle afore, thou ſhouldeſt haue nowe great abundance.

8 Enquire I pray thee *c* of the former age, and ſearche diligently among their fathers:

9 || (For we are but of *d* yeſterday, and conſyder not that our dayes vppon earth are but a ſhadowe.)

10 Shal not they ſhewe thee, and tell thee, and vtter the woordes of their hart?

11 May *e* ruſhe growe without moiſture? or, may the graſſe growe without water?

12 No, but whyleſt it is nowe in his greeneneſſe, though it be not cut downe, yet wythereth it before any other herbe:

13 So are the pathes of all that forgeat God, and the hypocrites hope ſhall come to nought.

14 His confydence ſhalbe deſtroyed, and his truſt ſhalbe a *f* Spiders webbe.

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: he ſhall holde him faſt by it, yet ſhall it not endure.

16 *But* the greene *tree* in the ſunne ſhooteth forth his branches in the garden.

17 The rootes thereof are wrapped about the fountayne, and are folden about the houſe of ſtones.

18 If any plucke it from his place, and it denye, *g* ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee:

19 Beholde, it wyl reioyce by this meanes, if it may growe in another moulde.

20 Beholde, God wyll not caſt away a vertuous man, neyther wyl he *h* helpe the vngodly.

21 Thy mouth ſhall he fyl with laughing, and thy lippes with gladneſſe.

22 They alſo that hate thee ſhalbe clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling of the vngodly ſhal come to nought.

a. He declareth that thoſe mens words whiche wyl diminiſhe any thing from the iuſtice of God, are but as a puffe of winde that vaniſheth away.

b. And therefore are iuſtly plagued, but thou rather art more bound to God, becauſe he hath geuen thee ſpace to repent.

‖ Pſal. 143. 4.

c. Here Bildad confyrmeth his ſayinges by the auctoritie of the fathers.

d. That is, lately borne.

e. Meanyng, that as a ruſh without moiſture can not growe: ſo can not an euyll man liue, without repentance moiſtened with gods grace.

f. Whiche is ſpun to day, & to morowe ſwept away: whereto is likened the houſe of the wicked, his richeſſe, and his ſubſtance.

g. That is, ſo that there remayneth nothyng there to proouue whether the tree had growen there or no.

h or, take the vngodly by the hand.

¶ *The. ix. Chapter.*

Iob declareth the myghtie powver of GOD, and that mans ryghteouſneſſe is nothyng.

IOB anſweared, and ſaide,

2 I know it is ſo of a trueth: for how may a man *compared* vnto God be *a* iuſtifyed?

3 If he wyl argue with him, he can not anſweare him one thing of a thouſand.

4 He is wyſe in hart, and mightie in ſtrength: who hath been fearce againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 He *b* tranſlateth the mountaynes or euer they be aware, it is he that ouerthroweth them in his wrath.

6 He remoueth the earth out of her place, that the pillers thereof ſhake withal.

7 He commaundeth the ſunne, and it ryſeth not: he cloſeth vp the ſtarres as vnder a ſeale.

8 He him ſelfe alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and goeth vppon the ‖ waues of the ſea.

9 He maketh the waynes of heauen, *c* the Dzion, the ſeuen ſtarres, and the ſecrete places of the South.

10 He doth great thinges & vnſearcheable: yea and woonders without number.

11 Loe, *d* when he goeth by me, I ſhal not ſee him, and when he paſſeth, I ſhall not perceiue him.

12 If he be haſtie to take away, who wyl make

a. Iob anſwered to Eliphat and Bildats orations, confeſſing mans iuſtice to be nothing, being compared to God.

b. Here followeth the infinite power of God, whereby dooth appeare mans weakneſſe the more.

‖ or, heapes.

c. There be the names of certayne ſtarres, declaring that the powers of heauen are at his commaundement.

d. Though his woonderous woorkes be before mine eyes, yet am I not able to comprehend them

make him e restore it? or who wyll say vnto him, What dooest thou?

13 God wyll not withdrawe his anger, and the most mightie doo stowpe vnder him.

14 Howe muche lesse shall I answeare him? or howe should I fynde out my woords with him?

15 For though I were righteous, yet might I not geue him one woord agayne, but meekely submit mee selfe to him as my iudge.

16 If I had called vppon him, and he had answeared me, f yet wouldе I not beleeue that he heard my voyce:

17 He troubleth me so with the tempest, and woundeth me out of measure without a cause.

18 He wyll not suffer me to take my breath, but fylleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *men vvyll speake* of strength, loe he is strong: yf *men vvyll speake* of iudgement, who shall be my pleader?

20 If I wyl g iustifye mee selfe, myne owne mouth shal condemne me: yf I wyl be a perfect man, he shall prooue me a wicked dooer.

21 *Though* I were perfect, yet I knowe not my soule, and am weery of my life.

22 This is one poynt, & therfore I said, He destroyeth both the perfect and vngodly.

23 And though he slay sodenly with the scourge, wyll he laugh at the punishment of the innocent?

24 As for the earth, it is geuen ouer into the hand of the wicked, & he shal h couer the faces of the iudges thereof: if not, where is he, or who is he? *that can shevve the contrary?*

25 My dayes are more swift then a runner, they are gon, & haue seene no good thing.

26 They are passed away as the shippes that be good vnder sayle, and as the Eagle that fleeth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forgeat my complayning, I wyl cease from my wrath, and comfort mee selfe:

28 Then am I afraid of al my sorowes, for I knowe that thou wylt not iudge me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then i labour I in vayne?

30 If I washe me selfe with snowe water, and make myne handes neuer so cleane at the wel:

31 Yet shalt thou "dip me in the mire, and k mine owne clothes shal deffile me.

32 For he that I must geue answeare vnto, and with whom I goe to the lawe, is not a man as I am:

33 Neyther is there any dayes man to laye his hande betweene vs,

34 Let hym take his rodde away from me, yea let hym make me no more afrayde of hym,

35 And then shal I answeare hym without any feare: but " because I am not so, I holde me styl.

" or, *I haue nothing to make for me.*

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Iob is vveery of his life, & setteth out his frayllnesse before God. 20. He desyreth hym to stay his hande. 22. A description of death.

MY soule is a cut of though I lyue, I wil powre out my complaynt agaynst mee selfe, and wil speake out of the very " heaynesse of my soule.

2 I wil say vnto God, O b doo not condemne me, but shew me wherefore thou contendest with me?

3 Thynkest thou it wel done to oppresse me? to cast me of, beyng the woorkes of thy handes? and to c maintayne the counsell of the vngodly?

4 Hast thou fleshly eyes? or dooest thou looke as a man looketh?

5 Or are thy dayes as the dayes of d man? and thy yeeres as mans yeeres?

6 That thou makest such inquisition for my wickednesse, and searchest out my sinne?

7 Thou knowest e that I haue not doone wickedly, and that none can deliuer me out of thyne hande.

8 Thy handes haue made me, and fashioned me altogeather rounde about, wylt thou then destroy me?

9 Remember, I beseeche thee, that thou madest me as the moulde of the earth, and shalt bryng me into dust agayne.

10 Hast thou not powred me as it were milke, and turned me to cruddes lyke cheese?

11 Thou hast couered me with skynne and flesshe, & ioyned me togeather with bones and sinowes.

12 Thou hast graunted me lyfe, and doone me good: and thy f visitation hath preserued my spirite.

13 Thou hast hyd these thyngs in thine hart, *yet* I am sure that thou remembrest this thyng.

14 If I syn, thou hadst an eye vnto me, and shalt not pronounce me innocent from myne offence.

15 If I haue doone wickedly, wo is me therefore: yf I haue doone righteously, yet g dare I not lyft vp my head, so full am I of confusion, and see myne owne miserie.

16 And let it increase, hunt me as a Lion, but thou wylt returne and shew thee selfe marueylous vpon me.

a. I am more like to a dead man, then to one that liueth.

" or, *bitternesse.*

b. That is, in thy secret iudgement doo not lay thinges to my charge.

c. Wilt thou helpe the wicked, and leaue me destitute.

d. That is, changeable, as though he would say, Art thou not the same god that thou wast wont to be, merciful & good to Iob?

e. That is, I can not offend, by reason thou keepest me low in affliction.

f. Thy fatherly care & prouidence whereby thou preseruest me.

g. That is, I wyl walke in meeke humilitie.

a. Declaring that God dooth all things iustly, and is vnsearchable in his dooinges, whiche not one can controle.

f. A miserable case when man is brought to such desperation, where as God hym selfe saith, before they cry I wyll heare them.

g. If I would stande in mine owne defence, yet God hath iust cause to condemne me if he examine myne hart and conscience.

b. That they can nor see to doo iustice.

c. As yf he had sayde, If I be wicked and shal be iudged as one vngodly, why tarryest thou so long to shewe me into the grave, why do I abide al this in vayne? Or, *to plunge me in the pit.*

d. Shewing our righteousnesse before God to be nothing but a defiled cloth.

17 Thou bringeſt freſhe * witneſſe agaynſt me, and thy wrath increaſeſt thou vpon me: diuers and many are the plagues that I am in.

18 Wherefore hast thou brought me out of the wombe? O that I had periſhed, and that no eye had ſeene me.

19 And that I were as though I had not been, but brought from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes fewe? Let him then leaue of from me, and let me alone, that I may comfort mee ſelfe a litle,

21 Before I goe *thyther from vvhence* I ſhall not turne agayne, euen to the lande of darkneſſe and ſhadowe of death:

22 Yea a land as darke as darkneſſe it ſelfe, and into the ſhadowe of death where is k none order, but the light *is there* as darkneſſe.

* Or, plagues.

k. That is, no difference betweene lyght and darkneſſe.

¶ *The.xi. Chapter.*

1. Iob is vniuſtly blamed of Sophar. 7. The maieſtie of God can not be ſearched. 14. God is mercyfull to the repentant. 18. The godly ſhal lyue in ſafetie.

THen anſweared Sophar the Naamathite, and ſaide,

2 Should not *he that maketh* many woordes be anſweared? Should he that a babbleth much be commended therein?

3 Should thy lyes make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt *others* ſhal no man make thee aſhamed?

4 For thou haſt ſaide, b my doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thyne eyes.

5 But O c that God woulde ſpeake, and open his lippes agaynſt thee,

6 That he might ſhewe thee the d ſecretes of wyſedome, howe thou haſt *deſerued* double, accordyng to right: Knowe therefore that God hath forgotten thee for thyne iniquitie.

7 Art thou able to fynde out *the ſecretes of God*? Or wilt thou attaine to the perfectneſſe of the almyghtie?

8 He is e higher then heauen, what art thou able to doo? deeper then the hell, howe wylt thou then knowe hym?

9 The meaſure of hym is longer then the earth, and broder then the ſea.

10 Though he turne al thynges vpſide downe, cloſe them in, and geather them togeather, who wyll turne hym from his purpoſe?

11 For it is he that knoweth vaine men, he ſeeth theyr wickednеſſe alſo, ſhould he not then conſyder it?

12 Yet vayne man woulde be wiſe, though man *neuer* borne, is lyke a wilde Aſſes coult.

13 If thou preparedſt thyne hart, and lyfteſt vp thyne handes towarde hym:

14 If thou wouldeſt put away the wickednеſſe whiche thou haſt in hande, ſo that no vngodlyneſſe dwel in thy houſe:

15 Then myghteſt thou f lyft vp thy face without * ſhame, and then ſhouldeſt thou be ſure, and haue no neede to feare.

16 Then ſhouldeſt thou forgeat thy miſerie, and thynke no more vpon it then vpon the waters whiche paſſeth by.

17 Then ſhoulde thy * lyfe be as cleare as the noone day, thou ſhouldeſt ſhine forth, and be as the mornyng.

18 Then mighteſt thou be bolde, becauſe there is hope, and take thy reſt quietly, as compaſſed with a trenche.

19 || Then mighteſt thou lye downe, and none to make thee afrayde, yea many one ſhoulde make ſuite vnto thee.

20 As for the eyes of the vngodly, they ſhall fayle, and they ſhal not eſcape, and their hope *ſhalbe* ſorowe of minde.

z. For not he that ſpeaketh much, but he that ſpeaketh truely, ſpeaketh well.
b. Here Sophar layeth to Iobs charge wordes that he ſpake.
c. Sophar goeth about to prooue Iob to be iuſtly plagued.
d. Which is not to ſtand in iuſtifying thee ſelfe.
e. If man be not able to comprehende the heyght of heauen, the depth of hel, the length of the earth, and the breadth of the ſea, whiche are but creatures, howe can he attayne to the perfect knowledge of the creatour?

f. Suche are the quiet mindes of thoſe that truely repent.
* Or, ſpotte.
* Or, age.

|| Leuit. 26.5

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. Iob accuſeth his freendes of ignorance. 7. He declareth the myght and power of God. 17. And howe God changeth the courſe of thinges.

SO Iob aunſweared, and ſayde,

2 Then no doubt ye are the people, and a wyſedome ſhall perylhe with you.

3 But I haue * vnderſtanding as well as ye, and am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not theſe thinges?

4 || I am as one mocked of his neyghbour, who calleth vpon God, and he heareth hym: the iuſt and the vpright is laughed to ſcorne.

5 Beyng as a lyght b deſpiſed in the hartes of the riche, and as one redy to fall.

6 The houſes of robbers are in wealth and proſperitie, and they that malitiouſly meddle agaynſt God, dwell without care in thoſe thynges that God hath c geuen rychly with his hande.

7 Aſke the cattayle, d and they ſhal enfourme thee: the foules of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Speake to the earth, and it ſhal ſhewe thee: or to the fyſhes of the ſea, and they ſhall certifie thee.

9 What is he, but he knoweth that the hande of the Lorde made all theſe?

a. As though he ſhoulde ſay, your wiſedome exceedeth al others, & when ye dye al wiſdome ſhoulde periſhe with you.
* An hart.

|| Prou. 14.1.
b. That is, as he that deſpiſeth the lyght in the night ſeaſon may ſoone ſtumble, ſo they that refuſe the afflicted which ſhine before Gods face, do geat to the ſubdues his wrath to their perill.
c. The Hebrue reade, who God hath brought in with his hande.
d. For euē the cattayle, and all creatures doo declare Gods power, as it is ſayde, The heauēs declare the glorie of God.

10 In

10 In whose hand is the *f* soule of euery lyuing thing, and the breath of al" mankynde?

11 Dooth not the eares discerne the woordes? and the mouth taste the meate?

12 Among olde persons there is wisedome, and in age is understandyng.

13 Yea with GOD is wysedome and strength, counsel and understanding.

14 ‖ Behold, yf *g* he breake downe a thing, who can set it vp againe? if he shut a thing, who wyl open it?

15 Beholde, yf he withhold the waters, they drie vp: if he let them goe, they destroy the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisedome, both the deceyuer and he that is deceiued are *h* his.

17 He carryeth away the wyse men as it were a spoyle, and maketh the iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the rule of kynges, and gyrdeth their loynes with a bonde.

19 He leadeth away the great men into captiuitie, and turneth the mightie vpsyde downe.

20 He stoppeth the mouth of them that speake trueth, and disapoynteth the aged of their understanding.

21 He powreth contempt vpon princes, and maketh the strength of the mightie weake.

22 Looke what lyeth hyd in darknesse, he declareth it openly, and the very shadowe of death bringeth he to light.

23 He increaseth the people, and destroyeth them, he maketh them to multiply, and diminisheth them.

24 He taketh away the hart of them that be heades of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in the wyldernesse out of the way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to stacker lyke a dunken man.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

Iob prayeth vnto God that he vvould not handle hym vygorously.

LOe, *a* all *this* haue I seene with myne eye, heard with myne eare, and vnderstand it.

2 What ye knowe, that same doo I knowe also, neither am I inferior vnto you.

3 Neuertheless, I talke with the almightie, & my desyre is to cõmune with God.

4 As for you ye are woorkemaisters of lyes, and *b* vnprofytable Phisitions altogether.

5 Would God ye kept your tongue, for then might ye be taken for wyse men.

6 Nowe heare my reasonyng, and ponder the argument of my lippes.

7 Wyl you speake *c* wickedly for Gods *defence* and talke deceitfully for his *cause*?

8 Wyl ye accept the person of him? or wyl ye contende for God?

9 Shal that helpe you when he calleth you to reckening? or as one man mocketh another, doo ye so mocke him?

10 He shall surely reprooue you, yf ye doo secretly accept any person.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraide? shall not his feare fall vpon you?

12 Your *d* remembrance is like vnto dust, and your bodyes like the clay.

13 Holde your tongues before me, that I may speake, and let come on me what wyll.

14 Wherefore doo I *e* teare my flesshe with my teeth, and *f* put my soule in myne handes?

15 Loe, though he slay me, yet wyll I trust in him: but I wyl reprooue myne owne wayes in his syght.

16 He shalbe my saluation: for there may no *g* hypocrite come before him.

17 Heare diligently my woordes, and ponder my sayinges with your eares.

18 Beholde, nowe haue I prepared my iudgement, and knowe that I shalbe founde *h* righteous.

19 What is he that wyl *i* goe to lawe with me? yf I nowe hold my tongue, I dye.

20 Neuertheless, doo not these two thinges vnto me, and then wyll I not hyde mee selfe from thee:

21 Withdrawe thine hande farre from me, and let not the fearefull dread of thee make me afraide.

22 Then call, and I wyll answeare: or let me speake, & geue thou me an answeare.

23 Howe many are my misdeedes and sinnes? let me knowe my transgressions and offences.

24 Wherefore hydest thou thy face, and holdest me for thy enimie?

25 Wylt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro, and wylt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou laiest sharply to my charge, and punishest me for the sinnes of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feete also in the *k* stockes, and lookest narowly vnto all my pathes, and makest the print thereof in the heeles of my feete:

28 And I as a rotten thing doo consume away, as a garment that is moth eaten.

a. For God dooth not only create his creatures, but also nourisheth, cherisheth, and preserueth them styl.

b. Flesshe.

c. Marke what I shal lay against you, for I blame you not in that ye declare Gods power, but because you faine a carnal and humane iustice to be in him: and so of true thinges ye conclude lyes.

d. Your fame shal come to nothyng.

e. That is, sore vexe and torment mee selfe as though I should rent and teare my flesshe with teeth.

f. That is, to set my lyfe in dangers.

g. Here it appeareth that Iobs trust and hope in God was not al perished, discharging him selfe of hypocrisie wherwith they charged hym.

h. That is, not condemned for my sinnes, as you doo reason.

i. To proone that God plagueth me for mine offences.

k. Thou makest me thy prisoner, and dooest so oppresse me, that I can not stirre hande nor foote.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. Iob describeth the shortnesse and miserie of the lyfe of man. 14 Hope sustayneth the godly. 22. The condition of mans lyfe.

MAn that is borne of a woman hath but a shorte time to liue, & is ful of miserie.

2 He commeth vp, and is cut downe *a* like a floure: he fleeth as it were a shadowe, and continueth not.

3 Doest thou *b* open thyne eyes vpon such one, & bringest me into thy iudgement?

4 Who can make it cleane that commeth of an vncleane thing? no body.

5 The dayes of man surely are determined, the number of his monethes are knowen only vnto thee, thou hast appoynted him his boundes which he can not goe beyond.

6 Goe from him, that he may rest, vntil his day *c* come whiche he looketh for, like as an hyrelyng looth.

7 For yf a tree be cut downe, there is some hope yet that it wyl sproute, and shoote foorth the branches agayne.

8 Though the roote of it be waxen olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof be dead in the ground:

9 Yet when it getteth the sent of water, it wyl budde and bring foorth bowes, like as a tree that is planted.

10 *d* But as for man, when he is dead, perished, and consumed away, what becommeth of him?

11 As the waters passe from the sea, and as the floodde decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man after he is a sleepe riseth not, he shall not wake tyll the heauens be no more, nor ryse out of his sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, and keepe me secrete, vntill thy wrath were past, and to appoynt me a tyme wherein thou mightest remember me.

14 May a dead man liue againe? Al the dayes of my life wyll I wayte stil, till my changing shal come.

15 Thou shalt *e* call *me* and I shal answeare thee, " despise not thou the woorke of thyne owne handes.

16 For nowe thou *f* numbrest all my goinges, and geuest no delay vnto my sinne.

17 Myne iniquitie is sealed vp as it were in a *g* bagge, and thou addest *punishment* vnto my wickednesse.

18 The mountaynes fall away at the last, the rockes are remooued out of their place.

19 The waters pearse through the very stones by litle and litle, the floodes washe away the grauel and earth: so shalt thou destroy the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaylest stil against him, so that he passeth away: thou changest his " estate, and puttest him from thee.

21 And whether his children come to woorshipp or no, he can not tel: and yf they be men of lowe degree, he knoweth not.

22 But whyle his *h* flesh is vpon him, it must haue sorowe: & his soule shal mourne within him.

The. xv. Chapter.

Eliphas blameth Iob, because he chalengeth ouersedome and pureneſſe to him ſelfe.

THen answeared Eliphaz the Themanite, and saide,

2 Shal a wyse mans answeare be as the winde, and fyll his belly with the *a* winde of the East?

3 Shal he reproue with a woorde that is nothing woorth, and speake the thinges whiche can doo no good?

4 Surely thou hast cast of feare, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth setteth foorth thyne owne iniquitie, seeing thou hast chosen the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thyne owne mouth condempneth thee, and not I: ye & thyne owne lippes shape an answeare agaynst thee.

7 *b* Art thou the first man that euer was borne? or wast thou made before the hilles?

8 Hast thou heard the secrete counsel of God? and doest thou restraine wysedome to thee selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we knowe not? and what vnderstandest thou, but we can the same?

10 || With vs are both olde & aged men, yea such as haue liued longer thē thy father.

11 Thinkest thou it a smal thing of the consolations of God? " with thee is a lying woorde.

12 Why doth thine *c* hart so betwitche thee? and wherfore winckest thou with thine eyes,

13 That thy minde is so *d* puft vp agaynst God, and lettest such woordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he shoulde be cleane? and he whiche is borne of a woman, whereby he might be righteous?

15 Behold, he doth not" trust his saintes, yea the heauens are not cleane in his syght:

16 Howe much more then an abominable and vile man, which *e* drinketh wickednesse like water.

17 I wyll tel thee, heare me, and I wyl shewe thee that I haue seene:

18 Which wyse men haue told, & haue not hyd that which they receiued from theyr fathers:

19 Vnto

g. This expresseth mans shortnesse of life, and the vnstableneſſe thereof, being compared to a floure, to a shadowe, and to the grasse in the feelde.

b. Meaning, that seeing man is so frayle, he shoulde not handle hym so extremely.

c. That is, death whiche he desireth as the hirelyng wayteth in the end of his labour to receyue his wages.

d Iob saith not this as hauyng no hope of immortalitie, but as one sore tormented.

e. Thou plagueſt me nowe, yet when thou shalt cal me vp at domes day, I shal answere thee, for thou art mercifull.

f. That is, thou hast al my deedes numbred, spare me therefore.

g. Thou keepest al my sinnes in store, and sufferest none vnpunished.

" or, face.

h. Whyle he lyueth.

a. Woordes to no effect spoken, are likened to the east winde whiche drieth vp the moisture as sone as it falleth: So foolishe woordes vaynely perishe assoone as they be spoken.

b. That is, art thou so ancient that all wisedome is in thy head?

||Eccl. 18. 13

" or, it there any secrete thing within thee?

c. As one standyng in thyne owne conceite.

d. So reade, as swearyng by, or at thy pleasure: the Hebrue is, answearing him in thy spirite.

" or, among his saintes there is none vnstedfast.

e. Which hath a desire to sinne as he that is thirstie to drinke.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was geuen, and no stranger went among them.

20 The *f* vngodly sorowerh al the dayes of his lyfe, as it were a woman with childe, and the *g* number of a tyrantes yeeres are vnknowen.

21 A feareful sound is *euer* in his eares, and when he is in peace, the destroyer shall come vpon him.

22 He beleeueth neuer to be delyuered *h* out of darkenesse: for the swoorde is alwayes before his eyes.

23 He wandreth abrode for bread where it is, knowing that the day of darkenesse is redy at his hande.

24 Trouble and anguishe wyll make him afrayde, they shal preuayle agaynst hym, as a kyng with his armie.

25 For he hath stretched out his hande agaynst God, and armed him selfe agaynst the almightie.

26 He runneth proudely vpon him, and with a stiffe necke fighteth he agaynst hym.

27 Where as he *i* couereth his face with fatnesse, and maketh his body well lykyng.

28 Therefore shal his dwelling be *k* in desolate cities, and in houses whiche no man inhabiteth, but are become heapes of stones.

29 He shal not be riche, neyther shal his substance continue, neither shal the prosperitie thereof be prolonged vpon the earth.

30 He shal neuer depart out of darkenesse, the flame *l* shal drie vp his branches, with the blast of the mouth *of God* shal he be taken away.

31 He beleeueth not that he erreth in vanitie, *e* yet vanitie shalbe his recompence.

32 He shal perishe afore his tyme be worne out, and his *m* branche shall not be greene.

33 He shalbe plucked of as an vntimely grape from the vine, and shal let his flowre fal as the Olyue doeth.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shalbe desolate, and the fyre shal consume the houses of suche as are greedy to receyue gyftes.

35 ‖ He conceaueth trauayle, and beareth vanitie, and theyr belly bryngeth foorth decepte.

¶ The xvi. Chapter.

1. Iob moued by the importunacie of his freendes, 7 cometh in vvhat extremitie he is, 19. and taketh God to vvitnesse of his innocencie.

IOb answeared, and sayde,

2 I haue oft times heard such thinges: a miserable geuers of comfort are ye, all the sort of you.

3 [a] Shal not vayne wordes come yet to an ende? or what maketh thee bolde so to answeare?

4 I coulde speake as ye doo also: but woulde God that your *b* soule were in my soules steede, then coulde I frame woordes for you, and shake my head at you:

5 I woulde strengthen you with my mouth, and release your *payne* with the talking of my lippes.

6 For all my woordes my sorowe wyll not ceasse: and *c* though I holde my tongue, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weery, thou hast made desolate al *d* my congregation.

8 And that thou *e* hast fylled me with wrinckles, my fleshe is record, and my leanenesse ryseth vp agaynst me, and beareth witnesse thereof in my face.

9 His wrath hath torne *me*, he hateth me, and gnasheth vppon me with his teeth: myne enimie looketh fiercely vppon me with his eyes.

10 They haue opened their mouthes wyde vpon me, and *f* smitten me vppon the cheeke despitefully, they geather them selues togeather agaynst me.

11 God hath shut me vp with the vngodly, and deliuered me *g* into the handes of the wycked.

12 I was in wealth, but he hath brought me to nought: he hath taken me by the necke, he hath all to shaken me, and set me as a marke for hym selfe.

13 His *h* archers compasse me rounde about, he woundeth my reynes, and doeth not spare, my [a] bowels hath he *i* powred vpon the grounde.

14 He hath geuen me one wounde vpon another, and is fallen vpon me lyke a giant.

15 I haue sowed a sackcloth vpon my skinne, and wallowed my * head in the dust.

16 My face is wythered with weeping, and in mine eyes is the shadowe of death.

17 Notwithstanding there is no wyckednesse in my handes, but my prayer is cleane.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my crying finde no roome.

19 For loe, my witnes is in heauen, and he that knoweth me is in the heyght.

20 My freendes geue me many wordes to scorne, and mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

21 O that a body might pleade with God, as one man doeth with another.

22 Yet the number of my yeeres is come, and the way that I must goe is at hande, from whence I shall not turne agayne.

[a] Here he repeateth certayne places of the leuiticall lawe for his proofe, whiche in deede the fathers so spake, but did not vnderstande them as Eliphaz dyd.

[b] He shalbe alwaies in feare day and nyght, not knowyng any thing certayne.

[c] That is, out of the troubles and feares whiche fal vpon hym.

[d] That is, abundance of ryches hath made hym so proude, that he forgeaeteth God.

[e] That is, he shal haue no certayne and sure place to dwel in.

[f] That is, suche blessing as God gaue hym, shalbe turned into curssing.

[g] That is, his progenie or ofspryng shal not continue.

[a] For they more bite hym with cruell woordes, then comfort hym.

Esai. 59. 4. Psal. 7. 15.

[a] Or, *vvordes of vvynde.*

[b] Woulde ye suffered that which I sufferi

[c] For God wyl haue his pleasure ouer me.

[d] My housholde, children, and substance.

[e] Not by reason of yeeres, but by reason of my greefe, shewing his extreme paynes.

[f] That is, despitefully handled me, whiche striking on the cheeke signifieth.

[g] To prooue hym, and not to destroy him.

[h] His plagues and afflictions wherewith he vexeth me.

[a] Or, *gall.*

[i] God hath not onely stricken outwardly my body and al my substance, but also touched my inwarde partes.

* Heb. *horne.*

¶ The xvii. Chapter.

1. Iob sayth that he consumeth away, and yet doeth patiently abyde it. 10. He exhorteth his freendes to repentance, 13. shewing that he looketh but for death.

MY breath is corrupt, my dayes are shortened, I am harde at deathes doore.

2 a " Frowarde men are with me, and mine eye must continue in the bitternesse of them.

3 Deliuer me, and b looke out one to be my suretie in thy sight: what is he that knoweth who wyl promise for me?

4 For thou hast withholden their hartes c from vnderstanding, therfore shalt thou not set *them* vp on hygh.

5 He that speaketh flatterie to his freende, the eyes of his chyldren shal fayle.

6 He hath made me a bywoorde of the people, whereas afore I was theyr " ioy.

7 Mine eye is dimme for very heauinesse, and al my strength is lyke a shadowe.

8 Vertuous men therfore shal wel consyder this, and the innocent shal take part agaynst the hypocrite.

9 The ryghteous also wyl d keepe his way, and he that hath cleane handes wyll euer be stronger and stronger.

10 As for al you, turne you, and " geat you hence, *I pray you*, seeyng I can not finde one wyse man among you.

11 My dayes are past, and my counsels and thoughtes of my hart are vanished away,

12 Changing the night into day, and the lyght approching into darkenesse.

13 Though I tary neuer so muche, yet the graue is my house, and I haue made my bed in the darke.

14 I sayde to corruption, Thou art my father: and to the woormes, Ye are my mother, and my sister.

15 e Where is then nowe my hope? or who hath consydered the thyng that I looke for? *My hope* shal goe downe with me into the pit, and lye with me in the dust.

¶ The xviii. Chapter.

1. Bildad rehearseth the paynes of the vnfaythful and wycked.

THen answeared Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,

2 When wyll ye make an ende of your woordes? Marke wel, and then we wyl speake.

3 Wherfore are we counted as beastes, and reputed so vyle in your sight?

4 He destroyeth him selfe with his anger: shal the earth be forsaken, or any stone remooued out of his place a because of thee?

5 Yea the lyght of the vngodly shall be put out, and the sparke of his fyre shall not shine.

6 The b light shalbe darke in his dwelling, and his candle shalbe put out with him.

7 The steppes of his strength shalbe restrayned, and his owne counsel shal cast hym downe:

8 For his feete are taken *as it were* in the net, and he walketh vpon the snares.

9 The grinne shal take him by the heele, and the thirstie of blood shal catche hym.

10 The snare is layde for him in the grounde, and a pitfal in the way.

11 Fearefulnesse shal make him afrayde on euery side, and shal driue him to his feete.

12 c Hunger shalbe his strength, and destruction shalbe redy at his side.

13 He shal d eate the strength of his owne skynne, euen the fyrst borne of death shal eate his strength.

14 His hope shalbe rooted out of his dwelling, and shal bryng hym to the e king of feare.

15 *Other men* shal dwel in his house, and it shalbe none of his, and brimstone shalbe scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes shalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue shal his branche be cut downe.

17 His remembrance shall perishe from the earth, and he shal haue no name in the streete.

18 They shal driue him from the f light into darkenesse, and chase him cleane out of the worlde.

19 He shal neyther haue " chyldren nor kinsfolkes among his people, no nor any posteritie in his dwellinges.

20 They that come after hym shall be astonied at g his day, and " they that goe before shalbe afrayde.

21 Suche are nowe the dwellinges of the wycked, and this is the place of hym that knoweth not God.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

1. Iob reproueth his freendes, 15. and reciteth his miseries and greeuous paynes. 25. He assureth him selfe of the generall resurrection.

IOb answeared, and sayde,

2 Howe long wyl ye vexe my soule, and trouble me with woordes?

3 Loe, ten tymes haue ye reproched me, and are not ashamed, but haue laughed me to scorne.

4 Be it that I haue erred in deede, mine errour

a. In al Iobs extreme afflictions, yet this one made the rest most greeuous, that they that shoulde chearefully comfort hym, did cruelly vexe him and mocke hym.
" Or, *mockers.*
b. That is, make promise with me O god, that I may talke with thee, for I wyl not reason with them, for they are fooles.
c. That they can not vnderstand the cause of my punishment: but iudge me wycked, not knowyng thy wysedome, whereby thou doest afflict thy children.
" Or, *tabret.*
d. Though the godly see them selues afflicted of God as the wycked are, yet they dispayre not, knowyng that the iust also are punished for proofe of them.
" Or, *come nowe.*
e. Seeing I am but corruption.

a. That is, shal god change the accustomed order of his operation for thee: and not afflict the wycked as his order is?
b. His wyfedome shal perishe, and from this place vnto the ende of the Chapter, Bildad goeth about to proone Iob wicked, because God plageth hym as he doeth the wycked man.
c. That is, he shal not atteyne to that which he desireth, for al his power & might shalbe taken away by hunger.
d. Meaning, the vngodly shalbe the destruction of the strength of his owne skinne, that is, of his chyldren and posteritie.
e. Whiche is death, the most fearefull and terrible of all thynges.
f. From prosperitie to aduersitie.
" Or, *sonne, or nevevo.*
g. That is, al his fall.
" Or, *elder,* Or, *auncient.*

errour then remayneth with mee *a* selfe.

5 But yf ye wyll aduaunce your selues against me, and rebuke me for the shame that is come vpon me:

6 Knowe this then, that it is *b* GOD which hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Yf I complayne of the violence that is doone vnto me, I can not be heard: and yf I crye, there is no sentence geuen with me.

8 He hath hedged vp my way that *c* I can not passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath spoyled me *d* of mine honour, and *e* taken the crowne away from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery syde, and I am " gone: my hope hath he taken away, as a tree pluckt vp by the roote.

11 His wrath is kindled against me, he taketh me as though I were his enimie.

12 His *f* men of warre come together, which made their way ouer me, and besieged my dwellyng rounde about.

13 He hath put my brethren farre away from me, and mine acquaintance are also become strangers vnto me.

14 Myne owne kinsfolkes haue forsakē me: and my best acquainted haue forgotten me.

15 " The seruantes & maydens of myne owne house take me for a stranger, and I am become as an aliant in their syght.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no aunswere: *no though* I prayed hym with my mouth.

17 Myne owne wyfe myght not abyde my breath, *though* I prayed her for the chyldrens sake of myne owne body.

18 Yea, the" young men despised me, and when I rose, they spake euyl vpon me.

19 All my most familiers abhorred me: and they whom I loued best, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesshe, onely there is left me the skinne about my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon me, O ye my freendes, for the hande of God hath touched me.

22 Why doo ye persecute me as GOD *doth*, and are not satisfied with my flesshe?

23 O that my woordes were nowe written, O that they were put in a booke,

24 And grauen with an iron pen in lead, or in stone, to continue.

25 For I am sure that my redeemer lyueth, and that I shall *g* ryse out of the earth in the latter day,

26 And " shalbe couered agayne with my skynne, and shall see God in my flesshe:

27 Whom I mee self shal see, and mine eyes shal beholde, and none other for me: this my hope is layde vp in my bosome.

28 But ye sayde, Why is he persecuted, and there was a deepe matter in me?

29 *h* But beware of the swoorde: for the swoorde wyl be auenged of wickednesse, and be sure that there is a iudgement.

h. That is, the iudgement of God, the reuenger of iniquitie: meanyng, though they: wicked endeauour tooke place nowe, yet God wyll hereafter consyder hym, and be reuenged of the euyll.

The. xx. Chapter.

1. Sophar sheweth that the wicked and the couetous shall haue a short ende, 22. though for a tyme they florishe.

THen aunswered Sophar the Naamathite, and sayde,

2 For the same cause doo *a* my thoughtes compell me to aunsweare, and therefore make haste.

3 I haue *sufficiently* heard the *b* checking of my reproofe, therefore the spirite of my vnderstandyng causeth me to aunsweare.

4 Knowest thou not this of olde, & since God placed man vpon earth,

5 *c* That the gladnesse of the vngodly hath ben short, and that the ioy of hypocrites continued but the twincklyng of an eye?

6 Though he be magnified vp to the heauen, so that his head reacheth vnto the cloudes:

7 Yet he perysheth for euer lyke his doung, *in so muche* that they which haue seene hym, shal say, Where is he?

8 He shall vanish as a dreame, so that he can no more be founde, and shall passe away as a vision in the nyght.

9 *So that* the eye which saw him before, shal haue no more syght of him, and his place shal " knowe hym no more.

10 His chyldren shall please the poore, and his handes shall restore their goodes.

11 From his youth his bones are full of sinnes, which shal lye downe with hym in the " earth.

12 When wickednes was sweete in his mouth, he hyd it vnder his tongue.

13 That he fauoured, that woulde he not forsake, but kept it close in his throte.

14 The bread that he dyd eate, is turned to the poyson of serpentes within his body.

15 The riches that he deuoured shal he parbreake agayne: for God shall draw them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the gall of serpentes, and the adders tongue shall slay hym:

17 So that he shall no more see the riuers and brookes of hony and butter.

18 The thing he hath laboured for, shal he restore, and *d* shall not eate of it: great trauaile shall he make for riches, but he shall

a. Because Iob bragged of his innocencie (as they thought) Sophar enterrupted his talke, as though he boasted in vayne, for that God accepteth none but the repentant sinner.

b. For two causes Sophar spake: one, because Iob in aunsweryng toucheth hym: and for that he deemed his knowledge sufficient to aunsweare agayne.

c. Sophar cuō to the ende of this chapter, alleageth true sentences: but he erreth, in that he thought Iob for impietie & hypocrisie to be plagued.

" or, see.

" or, dust.

d. For euyll gotten goodes God wyl soone take away, and restore to them from whom they were craftily spoyled and rauened.

no

not enioy them,

19 Because he hath oppressed the poore, and not helped them: houses hath he spoyled, and not buylded them.

20 ‖ Because he coulde not perceiue when his belly was wel, through his greedie desyre, he shall not escape.

21 There *e* shall none of his meate be left, therfore shal no man loke for his goodes.

22 When he had plenteousnesse of euery thyng, yet was he poore, though he was helped on euery syde.

23 And it shal come to passe, that wherwith he purposed to fyll his belly, God shall powre the furie of his wrath theron, and shall cause his indignation to raigne vpon hym, and vpon his meate.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, & the bowe of steele shal strike hym through.

25 The sword is drawen out, and goeth through the body, and glistereth of his gall: so feare shall come vpon hym.

26 All darkenesse shal be hyd in their secrete places, *f* an vnkyndeled fyre shall consume him: and looke what remayneth in his house, it shalbe destroyed.

27 The heauen shal *g* declare his wickednesse, and the earth shal take part against hym.

28 The substance that he hath in his house shal be taken away, and perysshe in the day of the Lordes wrath.

29 This is the portion that the wicked man shall haue of God, and the heritage *that he may looke for* of GOD, because of his *h* woordes.

¶ *The.xxi. Chapter.*

1. Iob declareth howe the prosperitie of the wycked maketh them proude, 15. insomuch that they blaspheme God.

IOb aunswered, and sayde,

2 O heare diligently my woordes, and that shalbe in steade of your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and when I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 Is it with *a* man that I make this disputation? whiche if it were so, shoulde not my spirite then be in sore trouble?

5 Marke me, and be abashed, and *b* lay your hande vpon your mouth.

6 For when I consyder, I am afrayde, and my flesshe is smitten with feare.

7 ‖ Wherfore do wicked men lyue, come to their olde age, and encrease in rychesse?

8 Their [a] chyldren lyue in their syght, and their generation before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from all feare, and the rod of God is not vpon them.

10 Their bullocke gendereth, and that not out of tyme, their Cowe calueth, and is not vnfruitefull.

11 They sende foorth their chyldren by flockes, and their sonnes daunce.

12 They beare with them tabrets and harpes, and reioyce in the sound of the instrumentes of musicke.

13 They spende their dayes in wealthinesse, but *c* sodaynely they goe downe to the graue.

14 They say also vnto God, *d* Go from vs, we desire not the knowledge of thy waies.

15 Who is the almighty, that we should serue hym? and what profite should we haue yf we shoulde pray vnto hym?

16 Loe, there is vtterly no goodnesse in their hande, therefore wyll I not haue to doo with the counsayle of the vngodly.

17 Howe oft shall the *e* candle of the wicked be put out, and their destructiō come vpon them? Or what sorowe shall God geue them for their part in his wrath?

18 Yea, they shalbe euen as hay before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme careth away.

19 God wyll lay vp the sorowe of the *father* for his chyldren: and when he rewardeth hym, he shall knowe it.

20 Their owne miserie shall they see with their eyes, and drynke of the fearefull wrath of the almightie.

21 For what careth he for his house after his death, when the *f* number of his monethes is cut shorte?

22 Seeing God hath the highest power of all, who can teache hym any knowledge?

23 *g* One dyeth in his full strength, beyng in all ease and prosperitie,

24 His breastes are full of mylke, and his bones runne full of marowe.

25 Another dieth in the *h* bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall sleepe both alyke in the earth, and the woormes shal coner them.

27 Beholde, *i* I know what ye thinke, yea and the subtiltie that ye imagine against me.

28 For ye say, *k* Where is the princes palace, and where is the dwellyng of the vngodly?

29 Haue ye not asked thē that go by the way? doubtlesse ye can not deny their tokens,

30 That the wicked is kept vnto the day of destruction, and the vngodly shalbe brought foorth to the day of wrath?

31 *l* Who dare declare his way to his face? who wyl reward him for that he doth?

32 Yet shal he be brought to his graue, and dwel among the heape *of the dead.*

33 Then

---

e. That is, his heires and executours shall gape in vayne.

f. That is, fire from heauen: & here Sophar toucheth Iob, for that his freendes and chyldren were consumed by fire.

g. There is nothing hyd that shall not be opened, and the earth shal eyther be vnfruitefull, or bryng foorth thinges hurtful to the wicked.

h. Spoken agaynst God.

a. As though he shoulde say, My cause is before God who I can not escape, and not before you.

b. That is, keepe silence.

‖ Iere. 12. 1.

[a] Posteritie.

c. Not beyng plagued with long sickenesse.

d. They say this, not with tongue, but by the wickednesse and impietie of their hart, they seeme so to say.

e. That is their great felicitie & wealth.

f. For the wicked dye vnwares, & neuer endure the course of their dayes to the ende.

g. Meanyng the wicked: where Iob sayth, that it is not for man to reason with God why he doth thus plague the iust, & prosper the vniust, for who can teache God wysedome?

h. And this he meaneth by the godly.

i. Howe we thinke me vnkyndeled, because I am plagued.

k. That is, call for the house of the wicked by scorning & mocking.

l. For no man can iudge by the wicked mens profession what shall becom of them

33 Then shall the *m* slimie valley be sweete vnto him, all men also muste folowe him, as there are innumerable gone before him.

34 Howe vayne then is the comfort that ye geue me, seeing falshood remayneth in all your answeares?

¶ *The. xxii. Chapter.*

1. Eliphaz affirmeth that Iob is punished for his sinnes. 6. He accuseth him of unmercifulnesse. 13. and that he denyed Gods providence. 21. He exhorteth hym to repentance.

SO Eliphaz the Themanite gaue answeare, and saide,

2 May a man be profytable vnto God, as he that is wyse may be profytable to him selfe?

3 Is it any aduantage to the almightie, that thou art righteous? or shall it profyte him that thou makest thy wayes perfect?

4 Is he afraide to reproue thee, and to steppe foorth with thee into iudgement?

5 Is *b* not thy wickednesse great, and thy vngracious deedes innumerable?

6 For thou *c* hast taken the pledge from thy brother for nought, and robbed the naked of their clothing.

7 To suche as were weery, hast thou geuen no water to drinke, and hast withdrawen bread from the hungry.

8 But the mightie man had the earth, and he that was in aucthoritie dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse were broken.

10 Therefore art thou *d* compassed about with snares, and sodenly vered with feare.

11 Shouldest thou then see no *e* darknesse? shoulde not the water floodde runne ouer thee?

12 Is not God on high in the heauen? beholde the height of the starres, howe hygh they are.

13 Wylt thou therefore say, Howe *f* should God knowe? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

14 The cloudes couer him, that he may not see, and he walketh on the top of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the way of the world, wherein wicked men haue walked?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, and whose fundation was as an ouerflowing ryuer,

17 Which sayd vnto God, Go from vs: and what could the almightie do for them?

18 He filled their houses with good thinges: but the counsell of the vngodly be farre from me.

19 The righteous saw it, and were glad, and the innocent laughed them to scorne.

20 Is our substance hewen downe? As for the remnant of them, the *g* fire hath consumed.

21 Therefore *h* reconcile thee vnto God, and be at peace: so shal al things prosper with thee right wel.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the lawe at his mouth, & lay vp his words in thine hart.

23 For if thou wilt turne to the almightie, thou shalt be *i* built vp, & put al vnrighteousnesse from thy dwelling.

24 Thou shalt lay vp golde *as plentifull* as the dust, and the golde of Ophir as the stones of the ryuers.

25 Yea, almightie God shalbe thy defence, and thou shalt haue plentie of siluer.

26 Then shalt thou haue thy delight in the almightie, and lyft vp thy face vnto god.

27 Then shalt thou make thy prayer vnto hym, and he shal heare thee, and thou shalt "keepe thy promises.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thyng, and he shal establish it vnto thee, and the *k* light shall shyne in thy wayes.

29 When *the wicked* be cast downe, thou shalt say, I am lifted vp: and God shall saue the humble person.

30 The innocent shal deliuer the Iland: *l* it shalbe preserued by the pureness of thyne handes.

¶ *The. xxiii. Chapter.*

2. Iob affirmeth that he both knoweth and feareth the power & sentence of the iudge, to. and that he is not punished onely for his sinnes.

IOb aunswered, and sayde,

2 Though my talke be this day in bitternesse, and my plague greater then my groning,

3 O that I *a* might know him, & finde him, and that I might come before his seate:

4 I would pleade my cause before him, and fyll my mouth with argumentes:

5 I woulde knowe what aunswere he woulde geue me, and vnderstande what he woulde say vnto me.

6 Wyll he pleade agaynst me with his great power? No, but he wyll make me the stronger.

7 There the righteous might dispute with hym, so shoulde I be deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Beholde, though I goe forwarde, I finde hym not: yf I goe backewarde, I can geat no knowledge of hym:

9 If I go on the left side where he doth his woorke, I can not attayne vnto hym: agayne, yf I goe on the right syde, he hydeth hym selfe, that I can not see hym.

10 But

m That is, he will be content with a homely house of clay, which before was not cõtent with a kingly pallace.

The whole course of this chapter is, that man compared to god, is vniust, and therefore ought to repẽt.

They knewe not that Iob did so greatly offended: but by coniecture, because he was so plagued for his sinnes so much for to proue him, and therefore all their conclusions are false.

Thou hast been vncharitable & vniust. That is, therefore art thou so plagued euery way.

He reproueth him, as though he denyed Gods prouidence, and that he coulde not see the things that are done in the worlde.

g. Meaning the vngodly and euil persons.

h. Eliphaz exhorteth Iob to repentaunce by the great goodnesse that commeth thereof.

i. God wyl restore vnto thee al thy substance.

" Or, pay thy vowes.

k. That is, the fauour of God.

l. The place fareth the better, where the ryghteous are.

a. Iob beyng admonished before to returne to God, sayth, If I shoulde come to hym, where is he, or where might I fynde hym, to pleade my cause before hym?

10 But as for my way, he knoweth me, and tryeth me, that as the golde I may be tryed.

11 My *b* foote dooth keepe his path, his high way haue I holden, and will not goe out of it.

12 I wyll not forsake the commaundemēt of his lippes, I haue esteemed the wordes of his mouth more then my necessary *foode*.

13 He is one, and *c* who can turne hym? he hyngeth to passe what he desyreth.

14 He *d* performeth the thing that is appoynted for me, and many suche thinges dooth he.

15 This is the cause that I shrinke at his presence, so that when I consyder him, I am afrayde of hym.

16 For God maketh my hart softe, and the almightie vexeth me in feare,

17 Because I am not cut of before the darkenesse, *neyther* hath he couered the darke fro my face.

b. That is, gods wayes, prouing therefore hym selfe not to deserue such greeuous plagues and afflictions for his faultes.

c. For God is immutable, and his decres stand fast.

d. That is, he hath decreed thus to punishe me appoynted hereunto, although I can not atteine to the secrete iudgement of God therein, and therefore I doo feare his presence.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

Iob describeth the vvickednesse of men, and shevveth vvhat curse belongeth to the vvicked. 12. Hovve all thynges are governed by Gods providence. 17. and the destruction of the vvicked.

WHy shoulde not the *a* tymes be hyden from the almightie, & they that knowe hym, see not his dayes?

2 For some men remooue the land markes, robbe men of theyr cattel, and feede of the same.

3 They dryue away the asse of the fatherlesse, and take the widowes ore for a pledge.

4 They cause the poore to turne out of the way, so that the poore of the earth hyde them selues togeather.

5 Beholde, as wylde asses in the desart goe they forth to theyr woorke, and ryse betimes to spoyle: Yea the very *b* wildernesse ministreth foode for them and theyr chyldren.

6 They reape the corne feelde that is not theyr owne, and geather the vineyarde of the vngodly *vvhiche they possesse vniustely*.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without garment, & without couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the shewres of the mountaynes, and imbrace the rocke for want of a couerynge.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take the pledge from the poore.

10 They let hym goe naked without clothing, and haue taken away the sheafe of the hungry.

11 They that labour in their oyle mils, and treade their wine presses, suffer thirste.

a. The dooings of men are such and so variable, that it seemed to Iob that god was ignorant & careles, because he punished not the wicked, nor reuenged the godly.

b. That is, they liue by robbery and theaft.

12 Men of the citie crye out, the soules of the slayne also crye out, yet God regardeth not theyr complaynt.

13 Those are they that flee from the lyght, they knowe not his wayes, nor continue in his pathes.

14 The murderer ryseth early, and kylleth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The *c* eye of the adulterer wayteth for the darkenesse, and sayth, There shall no eye see me: and hideth his face.

16 In the darke they digge through houses, which they marked for them selues in the day tyme: they knowe not the lyght.

17 The morning is to them euen as the shadowe of death: yf one knowe them *they are* in the terrours of the shadowe of death.

18 *The vngodly* is *d* swift vpon the water: theyr portion shalbe curled in the earth, and he shal not beholde the way of the vineyardes.

19 As the drye ground and heate *e* consume the snowie waters: so shall the graue the sinners.

20 The *f* pitiful man shal forget hym, he shalbe sweete to the woormes, he shalbe no more remembred, and his wickednesse shalbe broken as a tree.

21 He hath oppressed the barren that can not beare, and vnto the wyddowe hath he doone no good.

22 He *g* drue the mightie after hym with his power, and when he was gotten vp, no man was sure of lyfe.

23 And though they gaue hym to be in safetie, yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle, but *shortly* are gone, brought to pouertie, & taken out of the way, yea, and vtterly pluckt of as the eares of corne.

25 Is *h* it not so? who wyll then reprooue me as a lyer, and say that my woordes are nothyng worth?

c. Not only the tyrant, but also the adulterer escapeth free, & is not corrected.

d. He fleeth to the waters for his succour.

e. Although suche abominable sinners lyue vncorrected in this worlde, yet at the length shal destruction them sodenly.

f. Because they pitied not others, their shal not be pitied at all.

g. That is, when they haue plagued and ouerrunne the poore & weake, they wyll oppresse the strong & mighty also.

h. Then I lye not, and none of you can reproue me.

¶ The. xxv Chapter.

Bildad proueth that no man is cleane, nor vvithout sinne before God.

THen aunsweared Bildad the Suhite, and sayde,

2 *a* Power and feare *is* with hym, *vvho* maketh peace in his hyghnesse.

3 Is there any number of his armies: and vpon whom shal not his lyght aryse?

4 But how may a man, compared vnto God, be iustifyed? or howe can he be cleane, that is borne of a woman?

5 Beholde, the moone * shineth not, and the starres are vncleane in his syght.

a. Bildad woulde proue here that God plagueth the iust, yet afterward he proueth more sharpely that God doth not so with Iob, he concluded that he was wicked.

* Compared vvith God

6 Howe

6 Howe muche more then man that is but [n] corruption, and the sonne of man *which* is but a woorme.

[n] *Or,* worme.

¶ *The.xxvi. Chapter.*

1. Iob sheweth that no man can helpe God, and prooueth it by his wonderful worckes.

IOb answeared, and sayde, *a*

2 Whom hast thou holpen? hym that is without strength? sauest thou the arme that hath no strength?

3 Where is the counsel that thou shouldest geue hym which hath no wysdome? hast thou taught him that is very wyse?

4 To whom hast thou spoken these woordes? who made the breath to come out of thy mouth?

5 *b* Are not dead thinges shapen vnder the waters, and in *places* neare vnto them?

6 Hel is naked before him, and destruction hath no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothyng?

8 He bindeth the water in his cloudes, and the cloude is not broken vnder them.

9 *c* He holdeth backe the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloude before it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with certayne boundes, *d* vntyl the day and nyght come to an ende.

11 The *e* very pyllers of heauen tremble and quake at his reproofe.

12 He stylleth the sea with his power, and through his wysedome smyteth he the strength *thereof.*

13 His spirit hath garnished the heauens, and his hand hath made the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these are part of his wayes: but howe litle a portion heare we of him? who can understande the thunder of his power?

¶ *The.xxvii. Chapter.*

3. The constancie and perfectnesse of Iob.

13. The reuvarde of the wicked, and of the tyrantes.

AND Iob proceeded, and went forth in his parable, saying,

2 *a* As God lyueth, which hath taken away my iudgement, and the almightie that hath vexed my mynde:

3 Whyle the breath is in me, and the wynde that GOD hath geuen me is in my nosethrilles,

4 My lippes shall talke of no vanitie, and my tongue shal speake no deceyte.

5 God forbydde that I shoulde graunt your cause to be right: as for me, vntyl mine ende come, wyl *b* I neuer goe from myne innocencie.

6 My righteous dealing keepe I fast, whiche I wyl not forsake: my hart shal not reproue me *c* of my dayes.

7 Therefore *d* myne enimie shalbe founde as the vngodly, and he that taketh part agaynst me, as the vnrighteous.

8 For *e* what hope hath the hypocrite, though he be neuer so couetous, if God take away his soule?

9 Wyl *f* God heare his crye when trouble commeth vpon him?

10 Hath he such delight in the almightie, *g* that he dare alway cal vpon God?

11 I wyll teache you in the [o] name of God, and the thing of the almightie wyll I not keepe from you.

12 Behold, al ye your selues haue seene it, why then doo ye thus vanishe in vanitie?

13 *Saying,* This is the portion that the wycked haue of God, and the heritage that tyrantes shal receyue of the almightie.

14 If he haue many chyldren *they shall perishe* with the swoorde, and his posteritie shal haue scarsenesse of bread.

15 His remnant shalbe buried in death, and his wydowes shal not weepe.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare rayment as the claye:

17 He may wel prepare it, but the godly shal put it on, and the innocent shall deale out the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as *h* the [o] moth, and as a booth that the watchman maketh.

19 When the ryche man sleepeth, he shal not be geathered *to his fathers:* they opened their eyes, and he was gone.

20 Terrour taketh holde vpon hym as waters, and the tempest stealeth hym away in the nyght season.

21 A vehement east winde carryeth him hence, and he departeth, a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 *God* shal cast vpon him *suche thynges* and not spare hym, he would fayne flee out of his hande.

23 Then shal *men* clap their handes at hym, and hysse hym out of his place.

¶ *The.xxviii. Chapter.*

1. Iob sheweth that the wysedome of God is vnsearchable.

THere is a place where siluer is brought out of, and where golde is tryed,

2 Where iron is dygged out of the grounde, and stones resolued into brasse.

3 *God* bringeth the darkenesse to an end, and searcheth out al perfection, the stones *hydden* in darkenesse, and in the deepe shadowe

a. Here Iob reprehendeth Eliphaz for that he speaketh not enough to Gods prayse, as he needeth not, mans worde neyther comforteth him beyng in the syde of contempt.

b. That is, such thinges as are in the waters without life, as mercals and such lyke, wherein is expressed Gods great power.

c. His throne or maiestie, whiche are the heauens, he couereth from vs.

d. That is, so long as the world endureth.

e. Not that the pillers hath feare, but by them he vnderstandeth the thynges vnder the heauen.

f. This was the order of the Hebrues to sweare.

g. That is, I will not consent that god iudgues me for the offence.

a. Of my former lyfe pasted. That is, because they reprehended me vnworthyly, they rather myght be accompted wicked, and the plague shall lyght on them, and be rydde from me.

b. What auaileth it a man yf he gayne al the worlde, & loose his owne soule?

c. We haue no greater gyft of God then the spirit of prayer, whereby yf we pray, god doeth heare vs.

d. The hypocrite neyther trusteth nor prayeth to god: yea though he pray, God wyll not heare him.

[o] Or, *hande.*

e. Whiche breedeth in an other mans garment, and is soone shaken out.

[o] Or, *Spyder.*

dowe.

4 The flooddes breake out agaynſt the inhabitantes, and the *vvaters* forgotten *a* of the foote, whiche were bygher then a man, are gone away.

5 *b* Out of the ſame earth commeth bread, & vnder it, as it were, fire is turned vp.

6 The *c* ſtones of it are a place of Saphires, and the duſt of it is golde.

7 There is a way that the birdes knowe not, that no Vultures eye hath ſeene:

8 Wherein the Lions whelpes walke not, and where no Lion commeth.

9 He *d* putteth his hande vpon the ſtonie rockes, & ouerthroweth the mountaynes by the rootes.

10 Ryuers flowe out of the rockes, and looke what is pleaſant his eye ſeeth it.

11 He bindeth the flooddes that they doo not ouerflowe: and the thing that is hyd bryngeth he to light.

12 Where then is wiſdome found? and *e* where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 No man can tel howe *f* woorthie a thing it is, neyther is it founde in the lande of the lyuyng.

14 The deepe ſayth, It is not in me: the ſea ſayth, It is not with me.

15 It can not be gotten for golde, neither may p̄ price of it be bought with any ſiluer.

16 No gold of Ophir, no pretious Onyx ſtones, no Saphires may be valued with it.

17 No, neyther golde nor Diamonde ſhalbe equall vnto it, the exchange of it ſhal not be for the place of fine golde.

18 No mention ſhalbe made of Coral, nor of the Gabis: for wyſedome is more pretious then pearles.

19 The Topas of Ethiopia ſhal not be equall vnto it, neyther ſhal it be valued with pure golde.

20 Whence then commeth wyſedome, and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

21 It is hyd from the eyes of al men lyuyng, and hyd from the foules of the 'ayre.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 GOD ſeeth the way thereof, and knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he beholdeth the ends of p̄ world, and looketh vpon al that is vnder heauen.

25 When he waied the wyndes, and meaſured the waters,

26 When he made a decree for the rayne, and a way for the lightnings of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, then declared he it, prepared it, and knewe it.

28 And vnto man he ſayde, *g* To feare the Lorde is wyſedome, and to forſake euyl is vnderſtandyng.

a. Which a man can not wade thorowe.

b. As the fruitful feeldes tylled and plowed bryngeth foorth corne: ſo it beyng deepely digged, there are founde ſtones, out of the which fire is ſtroken.

c. The Saphires do ſhine with golden poyntes, ſo that here by Saphires, is meant cloddes of golde. Al theſe thynges are founde, but Gods wiſdome who can reach?

d. Here he ſheweth Gods power, the earth may be dygged, hilles ouerthrowen, a fountaine made among ſtones, ryuers turned from theyr courſe, but Gods wyſdome is not to be founde.

e. Gods wyſdome is partly ſeene in theſe worldly things, but his heauenly wyſedome and ſecrete iudgement is hyd, and vnknowen to all men.

f. That is, it paſſeth mans capacitie to attayne to it.

'or, *heauen.*

g. Meaning by this, that man hath ſo muche of this excellent wyſedome of God as he doeth ſhewe in vertue of lyuyng, due obedience, and feare of hym.

The .xxix. Chapter.

1. Iob vvisheth the proſperitie of his tyme paſt. 7. He ſetteth foorth authoritie, 12. iuſtice, and equitie.

SO Iob proceeded and went fooyth in his ſparable, ſaying,

2 O that I were as I was in the monethes paſt, and in the dayes when GOD preſerued me:

3 When his *a* lyght ſhined vppon my head, when I went after the ſame lyght, and ſhyning euen thzough the darkeneſſe:

4 As it ſtoode with me when I was young, when God proſpered my houſe:

5 When the almightie was yet with me, when my chyldzen ſtoode about me:

6 When I waſhed my *b* ſteppes with butter, and when the ſtonie rockes gaue me ryuers of oyle:

7 When I went out to the gate, euen to the iudgement ſeate, and when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete:

8 The *c* young men ſawe me, and hyd themſelues, and the *d* aged aroſe, & ſtoode vp:

9 The *e* princes left of their talkyng, and layde their hande to their mouth:

10 The mightie kept ſtyll their voyce, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare hearde me, it bleſſed me: and when the eye ſawe me, it gaue witneſſe to me.

12 For I deliuered the poore when he cryed, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe hym.

13 The bleſſyng of him that was redy to periſhe, came vpon me, and I cauſed the wydowes hart to reioyce.

14 I put vpon me ryghteouſneſſe, whiche couered me as a garment, and equitie was my crowne.

15 I was an eye to the blynde, and a foote to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and when I knewe not the cauſe, I ſought it out diligently.

17 I brake the iawes of the vnryghteous man, & pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I ſayde, I ſhal dye in my neſt and I ſhal multiplie my dayes as the ſande.

19 For my roote was ſpzead out by the waters ſide, and the deawe lay vpon my "cozne.

20 Mine honour encreaſed more and more, and my bowe was "euer the ſtronger in myne hande.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, me they regarded, and kept ſilence at my counſel.

22 After my woozdes they anſweared not, and my talke dzopped vpon them.

23 They

a. That is, when as his honour preſerued me.

b. That is, when I had all thinges moſt abundantly, for mylke and oyle ſignifie al plentifulneſſe: and here Iob deſcribeth his proſperitie in tymes paſt, to the encreaſe of his greefe.

c. As abaſhed at his countenance and aſtonied of their youthful lyghtneſſe,

d. Knowyng both his wyſedome and eſtimation.

e. Only to heare him, for the great wiſedome that appeared in hym excellyng them, caſed their tongues to be in ſilence.

"or, *horne.*

"or, *rewde.*

23 They *f* wayted for me as for the rayne, and gaped vpon me as *the grounde doth to receiue* the latter shewre.

24 When I laughed on them, they *g* beleeued it not, and the lyght of my countenance woulde they not put out.

25 I tryed out their way, I sate as cheefe, and dwelt as a kyng with his armie about hym: and when they were in heauines, I was their comforter.

f. That is, most swiftly.

g. It is the maner among the Hebrues to haue their garmentes sowed round in euery part: sauyng a hole only in the hyghest of it, to put foorth the necke.

¶ The. xxx. Chapter.

1. Iob complayneth that he is contemned of the vilest, 11. 21. because of his aduersitie and affliction. 23. Death is the house of al fleshe.

BUt *a* nowe they that are younger then I, haue me in derision: whose fathers I wouldе haue thought scorne to haue set with the dogges of my cattel.

2 Whereto myght the strength of *b* their handes profite me? for the tyme was but lost among them.

3 For very *c* miserie and hunger they fled into the wildernesse, a darke place, horrible, and wast,

4 Pluckyng vp " nettles among the bushes, and the Iuniper rootes for their meate.

5 And when they were dryuen foorth, men cryed after them, as it had ben after a theefe.

6 Their *d* dwelling was in the clyftes of brookes, yea in the caues and dennes of the earth.

7 Among the bushes went they about crying, and vnder the thornes they geathered them selues togeather.

8 They were the chyldren of fooles and villaynes, which are the vilest in the earth.

9 Nowe am I their song, and am become their iesting stocke.

10 They abhorre me, and flee farre from me, and stayne my face with spittell.

11 Because God hath loosed my corde, and humbled me, they haue loosed the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand ryse the young men against me, they haue hurt my feete, treadyng vpon me, as vpon the wayes which they wouldе destroy.

13 My pathes haue they cleane marred, it was so easie for them to do me harme, that they needed no man to helpe them.

14 They fel vpon me, as it had ben the breakyng in of waters, and came in by heapes to destroy me.

15 Feare is turned vpon me, and they pursue my soule as the winde, and my health passeth away as *f* a cloude.

16 Therefore is my soule nowe powred out vpon me, and the dayes of my trouble haue taken holde vpon me.

17 My bones are pearsed through in the myght season, and my sinowes take no rest.

18 For the vehemencie of sorowe is my garment changed, whiche compasseth me about, as the *g* coller of my coate.

19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become lyke ashes and dust.

20 When *h* I crye vnto thee, thou doest not heare me: and though I stande before thee, yet thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become myne enimie, and with thy violent hande thou takest part against me.

22 *In tymes past* thou diddest *i* set me vp on hygh, to be caryed as it were aboue the wynde, *but nowe* hast thou geuen me a very sore fal.

23 Sure I am that thou wylt bring me vnto death, euen to the lodgyng that is due vnto all men lyuyng.

24 Notwithstandyng, thou wylt not stretche out thyne hande *against hym that is* in the graue, though men crye in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe with him that was in trouble? Had not my soule compassion vpon the poore?

26 Yet whereas I looked for good, euyl came vnto me: and *k* where I wayted for lyght, there came darknesse.

27 My bowelles seethe in me without rest, for the dayes of my trouble are come vpon me.

28 I went mournyng without heate, I stoode vp in the congregation, and cryed.

29 I am a brother of Dragons, and a felowe of Estriches.

30 My skin vpon me is *turned* to blacke, and my bones are brent with heate.

31 My harpe is turned to mournyng, and my instrumentes of musicke, into the voyce of them that weepe.

h. Iob sayth not this as blamyng God, but greeuous affliction mooued affection.

i. That is, thou diddest set me in hygh auctoritie, and suddenly thou puttest me downe.

k. In steade of comfort they gaue me mockes.

¶ The. xxxi. Chapter.

Iob rehearseth the innocencie of his lyuyng, and number of his vertues.

I Made a *a* couenant with myne eyes, that I wouldе not looke vpon a mayden.

2 For how great a portion *shal I haue* of God from aboue: and what inheritance of the almightie from an hygh?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and some strange thyng to the workers of iniquitie?

a. In this chapter Iob declareth his vpright lyuing, not to boast against God, but to refel the false slaunder of his aduersaries.

4 Doth

4 Dooth not he ſee my wayes, and tel al my goynges?

5 If I haue walked in vanitie, or if my feete haue runne to deceiue:

6 Let me be weyghed in an euen ballance, that God may ſee myne innocencie.

7 If my ſtep haue turned out of ỹ way, and myne hart walked after myne eyes, and if any *blot* haue cleaued to myne handes:

8 Then ſhall I ſowe, and another eate: yea my "posteritie ſhalbe cleane rooted out.

9 If my hart haue ben deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wayte at my neighbours dooze:

10 Then let my wyfe *b* grynd vnto another man, and let other men "lye with her.

11 For this is a wickednelle, and ſinne that is woozthy to be iudged:

12 Yea, a *c* fyre that vtterly ſhoulde conſume and roote out all my increaſe.

13 If I euer thought ſcorne to do right vnto my ſeruantes and maydens when they had any matter againſt me,

14 When God *d* wil ſit in iudgement, what ſhal I doo? and when he wyl viſite me, what aunſweare ſhall I geue hym?

15 He that *e* faſhioned me in my mothers wombe, made he not him alſo? were we not both ſhapen alike in our mothers bodies?

16 If I denied the pooze of their deſyre, or haue cauſed the eyes of the wyddowe to wayte in vayne:

17 If I haue eaten my *f* morſel alone, that the fatherleſſe hath not eaten therof:

18 (For from my youth *mercy* hath bzought me vp as a father, and hath guyded me from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothyng, or any pooze lackyng rayment:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed me, becauſe he was warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lyft vp mine hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſawe that I myght helpe hym in the gate:

22 Then let myne arme fall from my ſhoulder, and myne arme be bzoken from the bone.

23 For I haue feared the vengeance of God, and *knewe very wel* that I was not able to beare his burden.

24 Haue I put my truſt in golde? or haue I ſayde to the wedge of golde, Thou art my confidence.

25 Haue I reioyced becauſe my power was great, & becauſe my hande gat ſo much?

26 Dyd I *g* beholde the ſunne when it ſhined? or the moone walkyng in her bzyghtneſſe?

27 Hath my hart ben ſecretly deceiued? or dyd I kyſſe myne owne hande?

28 (That were a wickednelle woozthy to be iudged: for then ſhoulde I haue denyed the God that is aboue.)

29 Haue I reioyced at the hurt of myne enimie? or was I glad that any harme happened vnto hym?

30 I neuer ſuffered my mouth to ſinne by willhyng a curſe to his ſoule.

31 Did not the men of mine owne houſholde ſay, Who ſhal geue vs of his fleſhe? we can not be ſatisfied.

32 The ſtranger dyd not lodge in the ſtreete, but I opened my doozes vnto hym that went by the way.

33 Haue I kept ſecrete my ſinne, & hyd myne iniquitie in my boſome, as Adam dyd?

34 If I feared a great multitude, or the deſpiſing of the meaneſt of a familie, I woulde haue kept ſcilence, and not gone out of the *h* dooze.

35 O that I had one whiche woulde heare me: behold my ſigne that the almightie wyl witneſſe for me, though myne aduerſarie write a booke *againſt me*.

36 Surely I wyll take it vpon my ſhoulder, and as a garlande bynde it *about my head*.

37 I wyl tel him the number of my goynges, and go vnto hym, as to a *k* prince.

38 If my lande *l* crye againſt me, or that the *m* forowes therof make any complaint:

39 If I haue eaten the fruites therof vnpayde for, yea if I haue greeued the ſoules of the "maiſters therof:

40 Then let thiſtles growe in ſteade of wheate, and cockle for barley.

Here ende the woordes of Iob.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

6. Elihu reproueth them of folke. 8 Age maketh not a man vvyſe, but the ſpirite of God.

SO theſe three men ceaſſed to aunſweare Iob, *a* becauſe he helde him ſelfe a righteous man.

2 But Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buſite, of the kynred of Ram, was very ſore diſpleaſed at Iob, becauſe he called hym ſelfe iuſt before God.

3 And with Iobs three freendes he was angrie alſo, becauſe they had founde no aunſweare, and yet condemned Iob.

4 Nowe tarped Elihu tyll they had ended their communication with Iob: for they were elder then he.

5 So when Elihu ſawe that theſe three men were not able to make Iob aunſweare he was miſcontent.

6 Therefore Elihu the ſonne of Barachel

or, plantes.

b. Let her be a bonde ſlaue to another man

or, bowe downe vpon her.

c. Though mans puniſhment for adultrie be omitted, yet Gods plague wyll neuer reſt to conſume and roote it out.

d. That is, if I in lawe haue reiected the cõplaynt of my ſeruant, what ſhoulde I doo when God calleth me to law.

e. Iob expreſſeth the cauſe why he did pity his ſeruantes, for that they had one creator, and both made of the ſame ſubſtance.

f. Meaning that he hath ben beneficiall to the poore, to the fatherleſſe and widdowes.

g. Dyd I vſe to worſhyp the ſunne or moone, as other gentiles which were idolaters.

k. Meanyng that he dyd not hold his peace, or keepe at home in the iuſt ſuite or cauſe of any.

i. That is, I wyll cary the booke that the aduerſarie ſhall make vpon my ſhoulder, & wyl accept it for a great gyft, meanyng, he would confeſſe his fault yf he had offended.

k. That is with great reuerence.

l. That is, yf the hyrelyng that hath laboured in the lande, haue ben defrauded of his wages by me.

m. That is, yf I haue by violence expelled my lande to be eared, and haue geuen foode to the labourers.

or, husbandmen

a. The Hebrue reade, was iuſte in his owne eſtimation.

chel, the Buzite, answeared, and saide, I am
young, and ye be men of age, I was afraide,
and durst not shewe foorth my minde.
7 For I thought thus within mee selfe,
a It becommeth olde men to speake, and the
a aged to teache wysedome.
8 Euery man no doubt hath a minde,
but it is the inspiration of the Almightie
that geueth vnderstanding.
9 Great men are not alway wyse, ney-
ther dooth euery aged man vnderstand a the
thing that is lawfull:
10 Therefore I say, Heare me, and I
wyl shewe you also myne vnderstandyng.
11 For when I had wayted til ye made
an ende of your talking, and heard your wyse-
dome, b what argumentes ye made in your
communication,
12 Yea when I had diligently pondred
what ye saide, I founde not one of you that
made any good argument against Iob, that
could answeare his woordes.
13 Lest ye should say, We haue c found
out wysedome, God shal cast him downe, and
no man.
14 He hath not spoken vnto me, and I
wyl not answeare him as ye haue doone.
15 For they were so abashed, that they
coulde not make answeare, nor speake one
woord.
16 When I had wayted (for they spake
not, but stoode stil, and answeared no more.)
17 Then answeared I in my turne, and
I shewed mine opinion.
18 For I am ful of a matter, and the
spirite within me compelleth me.
19 Behold, my d belly is as the wine
which hath no vent, like the newe bottels
that burst.
20 *Therefore* wyl I speake, that I may
take breath: I wyl open my lippes, & make
answeare.
21 I wyl e regard no maner of person,
no man wyl I spare.
22 For yf I would goe about to f please
men, I knowe not howe soone my maker
would take me away.

¶ The xxxiii. Chapter.

5. Elihu accuseth Iob of ignorance. 14. He sheweth that GOD hath diuers meanes to instruct man, and to drawe him from sinne.

WHerefore heare my woordes, O Iob,
and hearken vnto al that I wyl say:
2 Behold, I haue now opened my
mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my throte.
3 My hart dooth order my woordes a-
right, and my lippes talke of pure wysdome.
4 The a spirit of God hath made me, and
the breath of the Almightie hath geuen me
life.
5 If thou canst geue me answeare,
prepare thee selfe, and stand before me.
6 Behold, b before God, I am euen as
thou: for I am fashioned and made euen of
the same moulde.
7 Behold, my terrour shal not feare thee,
neither shal my hand be heauie vppon thee.
8 c Now hast thou spoken in mine eares,
and I haue heard the voyce of thy woordes:
9 I am cleane without any fault, I am
innocent, and there is no wickednesse in me.
10 But loe, he hath picked a quarell a-
gainst me, and taketh me for his enimie:
11 He hath put my feete in the stockes,
and looketh narowly vnto all my pathes.
12 Behold, in this hast thou not doone
right, I wyl make answeare vnto thee, that
God is greater then man.
13 And why dooest thou then striue a-
gaynst him? for he shall not geue thee ac-
comptes of all his woordes.
14 For God speaketh d once or twyse,
and yet man vnderstanderh it not.
15 In dreames and visions of the night,
when slumbring commeth vpon men, that
they fall a sleepe in their beds,
16 He openeth the eares of men, and
correcteth them:
17 That he may withdraw man from
his purposes, and deliuer him from e pride,
18 And keepe his soule from the graue,
and his lyfe from the swoord.
19 He chasteneth him with sickenesse vp-
on his bedde, he layeth sore punishment vp-
on his bones:
20 So that his f life may away with
no breade, and his soule abhorreth to eate any
daintie meate:
21 Insomuche that his flesche is cleane
consumed away, and his bones are broken
that they can not be seene.
22 His soule draweth vnto the graue,
and his lyfe to a death.
23 Nowe yf there be a messenger, one
among a thousande, sent for to speake vnto
man, and to shewe him the right way:
24 Then the Lorde is mercifull vnto
him, and sayth, He shalbe deliuered, that he
fall not downe to the graue: for I am suffi-
ciently reconciled.
25 Then shal his flesche be as freshe as a
childes, and shall returne, as in the dayes of
his youth.
26 He shal pray vnto God, and he wyll
be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his
face with ioy, for he wyl render vnto man his
righteousnesse.
27 A respect hath he vnto men, let man

b Iob before desyred to pleade his cause before God without feare, therefore sayth Elihu, I am here in Gods steede, whom thou needest not to feare: for I am made of the matter that thou art.

c. I haue heard the boast of thy righteous lyfe, that thou art innocent and iust, therefore wyl I not proue thee wicked of thy former life, but by these thy woordes.

d God speaketh two maner of wayes vnto men, eyther by sleepes or by his rod of sickenesse and other plagues.

e. For to beate downe the pride of man, God sendeth his plagues.

f. That is, sickenesse that decayeth lyfe, can take no sustenance.

a or, to the buriers.

then ſay, I haue offended, I did vnrighteouſly, and it hath doone me no good:

28 He hath deliuered my ſoule from deſtruction, and *g* my life ſhall ſee the lyght.

29 Loe, all theſe woorketh God * alway with man:

30 That he bring backe his ſoule from the graue to the lyght, euen the light of the liuing.

31 Marke wel, O Iob, and heare me: holde thee ſtil, and I wyl ſpeake.

32 But yf thou haſt any thing to ſay, then *h* anſweare me, and ſpeake, for I deſyre to iuſtifye thee.

33 If thou haſt nothing, then heare me, and holde thy tongue, and I ſhal teache thee wyſedome.

¶ *The xxxiiii. Chapter.*

Elihu chargeth Iob that he calleth hym ſelfe ryghteous.12. He ſheweth that God is iuſt in iudgementes.

ELihu anſweared, and ſaide,

2 Heare my woordes, O ye *a* wyſe men, hearken vnto me, ye that haue vnderſtanding:

3 For the eare diſcerneth woordes, and the mouth taſteth meates.

4 As for *b* iudgement let vs ſeeke it out among our ſelues, that we may knowe what is good.

5 For Iob hath ſaide, I am righteous, and God hath *c* taken away my iudgement.

6 In my right I muſt be a lyer: my wound is incurable without my fault.

7 Where is there ſuche a one as Iob, that *d* dzinketh vp ſcornefulneſſe like water,

8 Which goeth in the companie of wicked dooers, and walketh with vngodly men?

9 For he hath ſaide, It profiteth a man nothing that he ſhould walke with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me ye that haue vnderſtanding: farre be it from God that he ſhoulde meddle with wickednes, and farre be it from the almightie that he ſhould meddle with vnrighteous dealing.

11 For he ſhall rewarde man *after* his woorkes, and cauſe euery man to fynde accozding to his wayes.

12 Sure it is that God wyl not doo wickedly, neither wyll the almightie peruert iudgement.

13 Who ruleth the earth but he? oz who hath placed the whole worlde?

14 Yf he ſet his hart vpon *man*, and gather vnto him ſelfe his || ſpirite & his breath:

15 All fleſh ſhal come to nought at once, and man ſhall turne agayne vnto duſt.

16 If thou nowe haue vnderſtandyng, heare this, and hearken to the voyce of my woordes:

17 May he be a *e* ruler that loueth not ryght? wylt thou iudge him wicked that is moſt iuſt?

18 Wylt thou ſay vnto a king, *thou art* wicked? oz to princes *ye are* vngodly.

19 || God hath no reſpect vnto the perſons of the princes, and regardeth not the riche more then the poore: for they be all the woorke of his handes.

20 In the *f* twinckling of an eye ſhal they dye, and the people ſhalbe troubled at midnight, and paſſe away, and the mightie ſhalbe taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *looke* vppon the wayes of man, and he ſeeth al his goinges.

22 There is no darkneſſe nor ſhadowe of death, that can hide the wicked dooers from him.

23 For God wyll not lay vppon man more then he hath ſinned, that he ſhould enter into iudgement with him.

24 He ſhall deſtroy the mightie without ſeeking, and ſhall ſet other in their *g* ſteade.

25 Therefore ſhall he declare their woorkes: he ſhal *h* turne the night, and they ſhalbe deſtroyed.

26 The vngodly doth he puniſhe *i* openly.

27 Becauſe they turned backe from him, and would not conſyder all his wayes:

28 Inſomuch that they haue cauſed the voyce of the *k* poore to come vnto him, and nowe he heareth the complaint of ſuche as are in trouble.

29 When he geueth quietneſſe, who can make trouble? and when he hydeth his face, who can behold him? whether it be vpon nations, oz vpon one man only?

30 Becauſe the hypocrite dooth raigne, and becauſe the people are ſnared.

31 Surely of God onely it can be ſaide, I haue pardoned, I wyl not deſtroy.

32 If I haue gon amiſſe, enſourme thou me: yf I haue doone wrong, I wyll leaue of.

33 Wyl he perfourme the thing thzough thee? for thou haſt reprooued his *iudgement*, thine is the choyſe, and not myne: but ſpeake on what thou knoweſt.

34 Let men of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wyſe man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath not ſpoken of knowledge, neither were his woordes accozdyng to wyſdome.

36 O I father, let Iob be "wel tryed, becauſe he hath anſweared for wicked men:

37 Yea aboue his ſinne he dooth wickedly, triumpheth among vs, and multiplieth his woordes agaynſt God.

¶ *The*

a. Here Elihu proueth that God can not be vniuſt, becauſe he is the iudge of the worlde, the gouernour and creator of al.

b. Let vs ſcan the cauſe by reaſonyng vpryghtly.

c. That is, he hath not dealt with me accordyng to the equitie of my cauſe.

d. That is, for his fooliſhneſſe he beareth the ſcorneful reproſes of the mockers.

e. As though Elihu woulde ſay, is it meete that the vniuſt and wicked ſhalbe rulers, or innocentes commit wickednes, or inferiours to controle princes, or ſubiectes to reſiſt the king? howe much leſſe then ought ye thou to doo ſo to God the kyng of al kinges?

|| Rom. 2.11

f. That is, ſodainely before they are aware of it.

g. God exalteth one and humbleth an other, as the foure monarches of the worlde for example, that is, of the Aſſyrians, of the Perſians, of the Grecians, and of the Romanes: as God dooth mightily, ſo doth he iuſtly.

h. That is, he ſhal bring to light that which lay in darkneſſe.

i. That is, in the ſight of al men.

k. Through theyr cruel and vnmerciful handlyng of them.

l. Elihu dooth not wiſhe to Iob any euil, but deſireth god that he may acknowledge his offence: the whiche can not be brought to paſſe but by affliction.

" oz, vnto the ende.

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

6. Neyther doeth godlineſſe profite, or vngodlineſſe hurt God, but man. 18. The vvicked crye vnto God, and are not hearde.

EHihu *a* ſpake moreouer and ſayde,
2 Thinkeſt thou it ryght that thou ſayeſt, I am more ryghteous then God?
3 For thou ſayeſt, What aduantage wyl it be vnto thee, and what profite ſhal I haue *yf I be cleanſed* from my ſinne?
4 I wyl anſwere thee a woorde, and thy *b* companions with thee.
5 Looke vnto the heauen, and behold it, conſyder the *c* cloudes, whiche are hygher then thou.
6 If thou haſt *d* ſinned, what haſt thou done agaynſt him? yf thine offences be many, what haſt thou done vnto hym?
7 If thou be *e* ryghteous, what geueſt thou hym? or what wyl he receyue of thine hande?
8 Thy wickednesſe *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteouſneſſe *may profite* the ſonne of man.
9 They which are oppreſſed crye out vpon the multitude, yea they crye out for the power of the mightie.
10 But none ſayth, Where is God that made me? and that geueth " vs occaſion to praiſe hym in the nyght?
11 Which teacheth vs more then the beaſtes of the earth, and geueth vs more wiſdome then the foules of heauen.
12 If any *f* ſuche complayne, no man geueth anſweare, and that becauſe of the wickednesſe of proude tyrantes.
13 For God wyl not heare vanitie, neyther wyl the almightie regarde it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt *to God* thou wylt not regarde it: yet iudgement is before hym, truſt thou in hym.
15 But nowe becauſe his anger hath not viſited, neyther called men to accompt with great extremitie:
16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vayne, and he maketh many woordes without knowledge.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

1. Elihu ſheweth the power of God. 6. and his iuſtice, 9. and vvherefore he puniſheth. 13. The propertie of the vvycked.

ELihu alſo proceeded, and ſayde,
2 Holde thee ſtyl a litle, and I ſhall ſhewe thee what I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.
3 I wyl open vnto thee yet farre hygher knowledge, and wyl aſcribe righteouſneſſe vnto my maker,
4 And truely my woordes ſhall not be vayne, ſeeing he is with thee that is *a* perfect in knowledge.
5 Beholde, the great God caſteth away no man, for he hym ſelfe is *b* mightie in power and wyſedome.
6 As for the vngodly, he ſhal not preſerue him, but ſhal helpe the poore to their ryght.
7 He ſhal not turne his eyes away from the ryghteous, but as *c* kynges ſhal they be in their throne, he ſhall ſtabliſhe them for euer, and they ſhalbe exalted.
8 But if they be layde in chaynes, or bounde with the bondes of trouble,
9 Then wyll he *d* ſhewe them their woorke, and their ſinnes whiche they haue committed ſtoutly.
10 He openeth their eare alſo to diſcipline, and warneth them to leaue of from their wyckednesſe.
11 If they nowe wyll take heede and ſerue hym, they ſhal weare out their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeeres in pleaſure.
12 But if they wyl not hearken, they ſhal goe through the ſwoorde, and peryſhe, or euer they be aware.
13 As for *e* hypocrites in hart, they ſhal heape vp wrath *for them ſelues*, for they cal not vpon him, though they be his pryſoners.
14 Thus ſhal their ſoule periſhe in " fooliſhneſſe, and their lyfe among the fornicatours.
15 The poore ſhal he delyuer out of his affliction, and " rounde them in the eare when they be in trouble.
16 Euen ſo woulde he take thee out of the ſtraite place, into a brode place in the which there is no straitneſſe: yea and make thy table quiet, repleniſhed with fatneſſe.
17 Neuertheleſſe, *f* thou haſt commended the iudgement of the vngodly, and euen ſuche a iudgement and ſentence ſhalt thou ſuffer.
18 And ſeeing there is *g* wrath *vvith God* beware leſt he take thee away in thy wealth, and all that thou haſt to redeeme thee, can not delyuer thee.
19 Thinkeſt thou that he wyl regarde thy rycheſſe? *he ſhal not care for* golde, nor for al them that excell in ſtrength.
20 Spende not the nyght in careſull thoughtes, howe he deſtroyeth the people out of their place.
21 Beware that thou turne not aſide to wickednesſe, whiche hytherto thou haſt choſen more then affliction,
22 Beholde, God is of a mightie high power: where is there ſuch a teacher as he?
23 Who wil reproue him of his way? who wyl ſay vnto him, Thou haſt done wrong?

a. Iob holding his peace, Elihu went on in his talke.

b. To ſuch as are lyke to thee in obſtinacie, not leauing thy great errour.

c. If the cloudes are higher then thou, howe muche more is God excellyng thee in al.

d. It doeth teache aduantage God whether we be good or euyl, or he needeth or mans helpe, he is moſt mightie, his maieſtie is moſt glorious.

e. As though we woulde ſay, we do good, it is our owne: we doo euyl, it is ours alſo.

" Or, *tongues.*

f. That is, God careth them not, becauſe they pray not earneſtly to hym in their ſayth.

a. And therefore credite my ſayinges, for I come to pleade for Gods cauſe.

b. And therefore he wyl not deſtroy the iuſt, the wyſe, and the godly, ſeeing they are therein lyke vnto hym.

c. So God doeth exalt the godly, and they that loue hym.

d. If he ſhal plague the ryghteous, he wyl declare the cauſe of the ſame.

e. Hypocrites that confeſſe God in their mouthes and not in their hartes, wyl not acknowledge their offence, and ſo runne into deſperation and confuſion.

" Or, *youth.*

" Or, *open their eares.*

f. Thou haſt alowed the counſel of the wycked, and layde aſyde the counſel of God as vniuſt.

g. Meanyng, thou ſhalt be in paynes which can not be releaſed for any price.

24 Remember that thou doo magnifie his woorke, which men dos prayſe.

25 Al men ſee it, yea men doo beholde it a farre of.

26 Beholde, ſo great is GOD, that he paſſeth our knowledge, *h* neyther can the number of his yeeres be ſearched out.

27 He turneth the water to ſmal drops, he dryueth his cloudes togeather to rayne:

28 Which rayne the cloudes doo drop, and let fal abundantly vpon men.

29 Who can conſyder the *i* ſpreadyng out of his cloudes, the coueringes of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he doeth ſtretch his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the ſea.

31 For by theſe * gouerneth he his people, and geueth them abundance of meate.

32 With the cloudes he hideth the light, and at his commaundement it breaketh out.

33 Whiche daſhing vppon the next cloudes, ſhewe tokens of wrath.

h. For he is God from euerlaſting, without beginning or ending.

i. Gods maieſtie is wonderfully declared in his creatures.

* or, *iudgeth.*

¶ The. xxxvii. Chapter.

2. Elihu prooueth that the vnſearchable vviſdome of God is manifeſt by his vvorkes, 4. as by the thunder, 6. the ſnovve, 9. the vvhirle vvynde, 11. and the rayne.

AT *a* this alſo my hart is aſtonied, and moued out of his place.

2 Heare *b* then the ſounde of his voyce, and the noyſe that goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, & his light vnto the endes of the worlde.

4 A roring voyce foloweth it: for his glorious maieſtie geueth a thunder clap, and he wyl not ſtay when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueylouſly with his voyce, great thinges doeth he, which we can not comprehende.

6 He commaundeth the ſnowe, and it falleth vpon earth: he geueth the rayne a charge, and the ſhewers haue their ſtrength and fal downe.

7 With the force of *the rayne* he ſhutteth men vp, that al men may knowe *c* his woorkes.

8 The beaſtes *d* creepe into their dennes, and remayne in theyr places.

9 Out of the ſouth commeth the tempeſt, and colde out from the north wynde.

10 At the *e* breath of God the hoare froſt is geuen, and the brode waters are froſen.

11 He maketh the cloudes to labour, in geuing moyſtneſſe, and agayne, with his lyght he dryueth away the cloude.

a. That is, at Gods wonderful creatures, as the thunder, and ſuch lyke.

b. As though he woulde ſay, the thunder is the dreadfull voyce of God.

c. Whiche woorkes are as it were a confirmation of gods maieſtie: for as ſoone as the thunder commeth, they flee for feare, wherin they ſhewe theyr owne weakneſſe, and doo witneſſe a maieſtie of god on hygh.

d. Not onely mā, but beaſtes alſo are witneſſes of Gods power and maieſtie, whē they runne to theyr dennes for feare of the thunder.

e. Meaning, the windes whiche are called the breath of God, whiche as they blowe hot or cold, ſo they freeſe or thawe the waters, making them leſſer and greater.

12 He turneth the heauens about by his gouernement, that they may doo what ſo euer he commaundeth them vpon the whole worlde.

13 He cauſeth rayne to come, whether it be for punishment, or for his land, or to doo good to them that ſecke hym.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob, ſtand ſtyl, and conſyder the wonderous woorkes of God.

15 Dydſt thou knowe when God diſpoſed them? and cauſed the *f* light of his cloudes to ſhine?

16 Haſt thou knowen the varietie of the cloudes, and the woonderous woorkes of hym which is perfect in knowledge?

17 And howe thy clothes are warme, when the lande is ſtyll through the ſouth wynde?

18 Haſt thou helped him to ſpreade out the heauens, which are ſtrong, and bryght as *a g* moulten glaſſe?

19 Teache vs what we ſhall ſay vnto hym: for we are vnmeete to frame our talke, becauſe of *h* darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be tolde him what I ſay? Shal man ſpeake when he ſhalbe deſtroyed?

21 For men ſee not the lyght that ſhyneth in the cloudes, but the wynde paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 The * fayre weather commeth out of the north, the prayſe *thereof* is to GOD, who is terrible.

23 It is the almightie, we can not finde him out: he is excellent in power and iudgement, and abundant in iuſtice: he afflicteth not.

24 Let men therefore *i* feare him: for there ſhal no man ſee him that is wyſe in his owne conceyte.

f. That is, the lyghtnyng.

g. For the clearenteſſe or bryghtneſſe of them.

h. That is, of our ignorance.

* Heb. *cold.*

i. Alludyng to Iob.

¶ The. xxxviii. Chapter.

God ſpeaketh to Iob, and declareth the ignorance of man in the conſyderation of his creatures.

THen anſweared the Lorde vnto Iob out of the *a* whirle winde, and ſayde,

2 What is he that *b* darkeneth his counſel by woordes without knowledge?

3 Girde vp thy *c* loynes lyke a man: for I wyl queſtion with thee, geue me an anſweare.

4 Where *d* waſt thou when I layde the fundations of the earth? tel me, if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath meaſured it, knoweſt thou? or who hath ſpread the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the fundations ſet? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?

a. To ſhewe his maieſty, and to inſtruct Iob, before whom he ſpake.

b. That ſpeaketh ſo courtely & obſcurely.

c. That is, prepare thee ſelfe to anſweare.

d. Inferring by this, that he coulde not conceyue Gods woonderfull woorkes, much leſſe his vnſearchable wiſdome.

7 *VVhere vvast thou* when the morning ſtarres prayſed me togeather, and all the chyldren of God reioyced triumphantly?

8 Who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, whē it brake foorth as out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloudes a couering for it, and darkeneſſe as his ſwadlyng bande,

10 When I gaue it my commaundement, making doores and barres for it,

11 Saying, Hytherto ſhalt thou come, but no further, and here ſhalt thou lay downe thy proude waues?

12 Haſt thou geuen the morning his charge ſince thy dayes, and ſhewed the day ſpring his place,

13 That it might take holde of the "corners of the earth, and that the vngodly might be ſhaken out of it?

14 *e* They are faſhioned as is the clay to the ſeale, and ſhalbe as a garment.

15 The vngodly ſhalbe diſappoynted of their lyght, and "the arme of the proude ſhalbe broken.

16 *f* Cameſt thou euer into the "ground of the ſea, or walkedſt in the lowe ſteppes of the deepe?

17 Haue the gates of death ben opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadowe of death?

18 Haſt thou alſo perceiued howe brode the earth is? Yf thou haſt knowledge of all this:

19 Then ſhew me the way where light dwelleth, and where is the place of darkneſs?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt receiue it in the boundes thereof, and knowe the pathes to their houſes?

21 Knoweſt thou afore thou waſt borne howe olde thou ſhouldeſt be?

22 *g* Wenteſt thou euer into the treaſures of the ſnowe, or haſt thou ſeene the ſecrete places of the hayle?

23 Whiche I haue "prepared againſt the tyme of trouble, againſt the tyme of battayle and warre?

24 By what way is the lyght parted? and into what lande breaketh the eaſt wynd?

25 Who diuideth the waters into diuers chanelles? or the way for the lyghtnyng, and thunder,

26 To cauſe it to rayne on the earth, where no man is, *h* in the wylderneſſe where none inhabiteth?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate and waſt grounde, and to cauſe the bud of the hearbe to ſpryng foorth?

28 Who is the *b* father of the rayne? or who hath begotten the droppes of the deaw?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? Who hath gendred the "coldnes of the ayre?

30 That the waters are "*i* hid as with a ſtone, and lye congeled about the deepe?

31 Canſt thou binde the ſeuen ſtarres togeather? or looſe the bandes of Orion?

32 Canſt thou bryng forth the morning ſtarre in his tyme? canſt thou alſo guyde "the euenyng ſtarre with his ſonnes?

33 Knoweſt thou the courſe of heauen, that thou mayeſt ſet vp the ordinance therof vpon the earth?

34 Canſt thou lyft vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that they may powre downe a great rayne vpon thee?

35 Canſt thou ſende the lyghtenynges, that they may go their way, ſaying vnto thee, Loe here are we?

36 Who hath put wiſdome in *p* reynes? or who hath geuen the hart vnderſtandyng?

37 Who numbreth the cloudes in wyſdome? who ſtylleth the vehement "waters of the heauen?

38 *k* To cauſe the earth to growe into hardneſſe, and the clottes to cleaue faſt togeather?

39 *l* Wylt thou hunt the pray for the lion? or fil the appetite of the lions whelpes?

40 When they couche in their places, and tarrie in the couert to lye in wayte?

41 Who prouideth meate for the Raue, when his young ones crye vnto God, and flee about for lacke of meate?

"Some reade, hyde.

i. They yce couered it, as though it were paued with ſtone.

"or, *Arimmus.*

"or, *bottels.*

k. For ſo groweth the earth by the want of rayne.

l. After he had ſhewed his marualyes aboue, he commeth to the earthly creatures, as though God woulde ſay, The thyngs on the cloudes are vnknowen vnto thee, yea euen things on earth thou durſt not do: how muche leſſe then durſt thou to reache to Gods ſecret wyſedome?

The. xxxix. Chapter.

God proceedeth in declaryng the ignorance of Iob, in the conſyderation of his marueylous vvorks, in beaſtes and fovvles.

KNoweſt thou the tyme when the wylde Goates bryng forth their young among the rockes? or *a* laieſt thou waite when the Hyndes vſe to calue?

a. He cheefly reciteth theſe beaſts, for they bryng foorth their younglinges with greateſt payne.

2 Canſt thou number the monethes that they go with young? or knoweſt thou the time when they bryng foorth?

3 They lye downe, they calue their young ones, and they are deliuered of their trauayle and payne:

4 Yet their young ones growe vp, and waxe fat through good feedyng with corne: they goe foorth, and returne not agayne vnto them.

5 Who letteth the wilde aſſe to go free? or who looſeth the bondes of the wylde aſſe?

6 Euen I whiche haue geuen the wyldernes to be their houſe, and the *b* barrayne lande to be their dwellyng.

b. Some reade, Salt places, meanyng, barrayne grounde.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neyther regardeth the crying of the driuer:

8 But ſeeketh his paſture about the mountaynes, and foloweth the greene graſſe.

9 Wyll

"or, *vvinges.*

e. Though the vngodly truſt in their eſtate to endure long, yet they ſhalbe as weake as clay, and as a garment ſhall ſoone periſhe.

"or, *the hygh arme.*

f. A iudge ought to be skylfull in the cauſe that he iudgeth: but ſeeyng thou knoweſt none of theſe things that are viſible, why wylt thou preſume to iudge of things inuiſible?

"or, *bottome.*

g. No man can goe in the place where the ſnowe is tendred: much leſſe may Iob clyme vp to attayne to know Gods ſecretes.

"or, *hyd.*

h. Meanyng God is the creator & maker of al things

"or, *froſt of the heauen.*

9 Wyll the *c* Unicorne do thee ſeruice, or abyde ſtyll by thy cribbe?

10 Canſt thou binde the yoke about the Unicorne in the forowe, to make hym plowe after thee in the valleyes?

11 Wayeſt thou truſt hym becauſe he is ſtrong, or commit thy labour vnto him?

12 Wayeſt thou beleeue hym that he wyl bryng home thy "corne, or cary it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the fayre wynges vnto the Pecockes, or wynges and feathers vnto the Eſtritche?

14 *The Eſtritche* leaueth her egges in the earth, and heateth them in the duſt.

15 She remembreth not that they might be troden with feete, or broken with ſome wylde beaſt.

16 So harde is ſhe vnto her young ones, as though they were not hers, and *d* laboureth in vayne without any feare.

17 And that becauſe God hath *e* taken wiſedome from her, and hath not geuen her vnderſtandyng.

18 When her time is that ſhe mounteth on hygh, ſhe careth neyther for the horſe, nor the rider.

19 *f* Haſt thou geuen the horſe his ſtrength? or learned him to ney courageouſly?

20 Canſt thou make hym afrayde as a graſſhopper? his ſtoute neying is fearefull.

21 He breaketh the grounde *vvith the hooſes of his feete* he reioyceth in his ſtrength, and runneth to meete the harueſt men.

22 He mocketh at feare, & is not afrayd, neyther ſtarteth he backe from the ſwoorde.

23 Though the quiuers rattle vpon him, though the ſpeare and ſhielde glyſter:

24 Yet ruſheth he in fiercely, beatyng the grounde, he regardeth not the noyſe of the trumpettes:

25 But when the trumpets make moſt noyſe, he ſayth, "Tuſhe, for he ſmelleth the battayle a farre of, the noyſe of the captaines, and the ſhowtyng.

26 Commeth it through thy wyſedome that the Goſhauke fleeth with her wynges towarde the *g* South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp, & make his neſt on hygh at thy commaundement?

28 He abideth in ſtony rockes, and dwelleth vpon the hygh toppes of mountaynes:

29 From whence he ſeeketh his pray, and looketh farre about with his eyes.

30 His young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and where any dead body lyeth, there is he.

¶ The. xl. Chapter.

God declareth the vveakeneſſe of Iob, by compa-ryng the ſame to his great vvoorke, and to the ſtrength of Behemoth.

MOreouer, the Lorde ſpake vnto Job, and ſayde,

2 Shall he whom the almyghtie wyll chaſten, contende with hym? Shoulde not he whiche diſputeth with God, geue hym an aunſweare?

3 Then Job *a* aunſweared the Lorde, ſaying,

4 Beholde, I am vyle, what ſhall I anſwere thee? *therfore* I wyl lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I wyll ſay no more: yea twyſe, but I wyll proceede no further.

6 Then aunſwered the Lorde vnto Job out of the whirle wynde, and ſayde,

7 Girde vp thy lopnes now lyke a man: I wyll demaunde of thee, and make thou anſweare.

8 Wylt thou *b* diſanul my iudgement? or wylt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 Is thy "power then lyke the power of God? maketh thy voyce a ſound as his doth?

10 Decke thee ſelfe now with excellencie and maieſtie, and aray thee ſelfe *c* with beautie and glorie.

11 Caſt abrode the indignation of thy wrath, and beholde euery one that is proude, and abaſe hym:

12 Looke on euery one that is arrogant, and bryng hym lowe, and deſtroy the wicked in their place:

13 Hyde them in the duſt togeather, and couer their faces in *d* ſecret.

14 Then wyl I confeſſe vnto thee alſo, that *e* thyne owne right hand ſhal ſaue thee.

15 Behold *the beaſt f* Behemoth, whom I made with thee, whiche eateth hay as an oxe:

16 Loe howe his ſtrength is in his lopnes, and what power he hath in the nauell of his belly.

17 When he wyll, he ſpreadeth out his tayle lyke a Cedar tree, the ſinowes of his ſtones are knit togeather.

18 His bones are ſtrong as braſſe, yea, his bones are lyke ſtaues of iron.

19 He is the begynnyng of the wayes of GOD, he that made hym, wyll make his *g* ſwoorde to approche vnto hym.

20 Surely the mountaynes bryng hym fooyth graſſe, where al the beaſtes of the feeld take their paſtyme.

21 He reſteth hym in the ſhade, in the couert of the reede and fennes.

22 The trees couer hym with their ſhadowe, and the wyllowes of the brooke compaſſe hym about.

23 Beholde, he drynketh vp whole ryuers,

---

c. If thou cãſt not rule the Vnicorne, canſt thou knowe Gods ſecretes, or appoynt him to do thy wyll.

"or, ſeede.

d. The Eſtritch when ſhe hath layed her egges, hydeth them in the ſand, and by the heate of the ſunne, the yong are brought foorth, but ſhe leaueth the egs as careleſſe, forgetting the place where ſhe put them, and ſo her labour is vayne.

e. To be natural towarde her owne.

f. Thus in all creatures the glory of Gods maieſtie is declared.

"or, ha, ha.

g. That is, flee into the regiõs that are hot, when colde commeth.

a. Here Iob confeſſeth his offence, & dare not ſpeake: for when God doeth reprehend, who can aunſweare?

b. Meanyng that for a man to accompe him ſelfe iuſt, is to accuſe God for vniuſt.

"or, arme.

c. Whiche no man is able to doo, for theſe thynges are only parteynyng to God.

d. That is, cauſe them to dye, yf it lye in thy power.

e. Which God can only doo, & therefore truſtyng in thyne owne ſtrength thou compareſt with God.

f. The Hebrues ſay, Behemoth ſignifieth an Elephant, ſo called for his hugeneſſe, by the which may be vnderſtand the dewyll.

g. This beaſt is one of the cheefeſt works of God among the beaſtes, whom though no man dare come nere, yet God can kyll hym.

uers, and feareth not, he thinketh that he can drawe vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 He is *h* taken with his eyes, and the *Hunter* thrusteth him through the nose.

h. Some write, that when men purpose to take the Elephant, they make a hollowe place in the grounde where he vseth to haunt, and couereth the same with haye, or prouender, whiche so soone as the Elephant espieth, he runneth hastyly vnto it, and falleth into the pitte, and then the Hunter thrusteth him through the nose, because it is the tenderest part of hym.

¶ The. xli. Chapter.

God setteth foorth the malice, the members, the strength, and the pryde of Leuiathan.

CAnst thou draw out *a* Leuiathan with an hooke? or binde his tongue with a corde?

a. Leuiathan, is a Whale.

2 Canst thou put a hooke in the nose of him? or bore his iawe through with a naule?

3 Will he make many fayre woordes with thee, or flatter thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? or wilt thou take him for a seruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou take thy pastime with him, as with a birde, wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 That thy companions may make a banquet of him, or shall he be parted among the marchantes?

7 Canst thou fyll the basket with his skinne? or the fysshe panyer with his head?

8 Lay thyne hand vpon him, *b* remember the battel, and doo no more.

b. For it is dangerous to trust satan in any thing, yea it is hurtful to touche him: for Leuiathan representeth satan.

9 Behold, his hope is in vayne: for shal not *one* perishe euen at the sight of him?

10 No *c* man is so fierce that dare stirre him vp: Who is able to stand before me?

c. If the creature can not be resisted, who can compare with the creatour?

11 Or who hath geuen me any thing afore hand, that I may reward him againe: All thynges vnder heauen are myne.

12 I wil not kepe secret his great strēgth, his power, nor his comely proporcion.

13 Who can discouer the *d* face of his garment? or who shal come to hym with a double bridle?

d. That is, who are pul of his sinne.

14 Who *e* shall open the doores of his face? for he hath horrible teeth round about.

e. That is, who are looke in his mouth?

15 His scales are as it were strong shieldes, so fastened togeather as if they were sealed:

16 One is so ioyned to another, that no ayre can come in:

17 One hangeth so vpon another, & sticketh so together, that they can not be sundred.

18 His *f* neesings make a glistring like light, and his eyes like the "morning shine.

f. That is, he poureth out flames of fyre out of his mouth.

" Or, eye lyddes like morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe torches, and sparkes of fyre leape out.

20 And out of his nosethrilles there goeth a smoke, like as out of an whot seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath maketh the coles burne, and the flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke there remayneth strength, & nothing is to labourous for hym.

23 The members of his flesshe are ioyned and cleaue fast togeather, and can not be moued.

24 His hart is as harde as a stone, and as fast as the "Stithie that the Smith smiteth vpon.

" Or, the neather mylstone.

25 When he moueth him selfe, the mightie are afrayde, and feare troubleth them.

26 If any man drawe out a swoorde at him, he wil not moue, neither for the speare, tauelyn, nor brestplate.

27 He setteth as much by iron, as by a strawe, and as much by brasse, as by a rotten sticke.

28 He starteth not away from the arrowe: and as for sling stones, they are as stubble vnto hym.

29 He counteth the dartes as strawe, he laugheth hym to scorne that shaketh the speare.

30 *g* Sharpe stones are vnder hym, and he lyeth vpon sharpe thynges, as vpon the soft myre.

g. For the hardnesse of his skin is suche, that he lyeth vpō it without payne, as in the soft myre.

31 He maketh the *h* deepe to boyle like a pot, and stirreth the sea togeather lyke an oyntment.

h. He spouteth out water in such sort, that the seas seeme to boyle.

32 He maketh the *i* path to shyne after hym, and he maketh the deepe to seeme all hoarie.

i. With a whyte froth vpō the water.

33 Upon earth there is no power lyke vnto his: for he is so mad that he feareth not.

34 He beholdeth all the hygh thinges, *k* he is a kyng ouer all the children of pryde.

k. He despiseth al other beastes and monsters, and is the proudest of al others

¶ The. xlii. Chapter.

6. The repentance of Iob. 9. He prayeth for his freendes, 12. and his goodes are restored double vnto hym.

THen Iob answeared the Lorde, and sayde,

2 *a* I knowe that thou hast power ouer al thynges, and that there is no thought hyd vnto thee.

a. Iob confesseth the omnipotencie of God, and bewayleth his offence that he spake he wyst not what.

3 For who can keepe his owne counsaile so secrete, but it shalbe knowen: therfore haue I spoken that I vnderstoode not, euen the thynges that are to wonderfull for me, and passe myne vnderstandyng.

4 Heare *b* hearken thou vnto me also, and let me speake: aunswere vnto the thyng that I wyl aske thee.

b. Iob desireth to learne of God.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearyng of the eare, but nowe myne eye *c* seeth thee.

c. He saw him not but by his worde, which he is the face and image of God.

6 Where-

6 Wherefore I geue myne owne selfe the blame, and take repentance in the dust and asshes.

7 Nowe when the Lorde hadde spoken these woordes vnto Iob, the Lorde saide to Eliphaz the Themanite, I am displeased with thee and thy two freendes: for ye haue not spoken of me the *d* thing that is ryght, like as my seruant Iob hath doone.

d. Ye tooke in hand an euyll cause, in that you condemned him by his outward afflictions, and not comforted him with my mercies.

8 Therefore take you nowe seuen Oxen, and seuen Rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, & offer vp for your selues a whole burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shal pray for you: him wyl I accept, & not deale with you after your foolishnesse, in that ye haue not spoken of me the thing whiche is ryght, like as my seruant Iob hath doone.

9 So Eliphaz the Themanite, & Bildad the Suhite, and Sophar the Naamathite, went, and did according as the Lorde commaunded them: the Lorde also accepted the "person of Iob.

" or, *the face.*

10 And the Lord *e* turned the captiuitie of Iob when he prayed for his frendes: Yea, the Lord gaue Iob twise as much as he had before.

e. He rid hym from his troubles & plagues.

11 And then came there vnto hym *f* all his brethren, al his systers, and al they that had ben of his acquayntance *g* afore, and did eate bread with him in his house, and had compassion on him, and comforted him ouer al the trouble that the Lord had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a certaine summe of money, and a " iewel of golde.

f. That is, al they that were of his kinrede.

g. Here is the exceeding blessynges of GOD towardes the godly, and they that vnfaynedly trust in him.

" or, *an earyng.*

12 So the Lord blessed the last dayes of Iob more then the fyrst: for he had fourtiene thousand Sheepe, sixe thousand Cammels: a thousand yoke of Oxen, and a thousande shee Asses,

13 He had seuen sonnes also, and three daughters.

14 The first *daughter* called he *h* Iemima, the seconde, *i* Cezia, and the thyrde, *k* Cerenhaphuch.

h. Passing in beautie as the day, and long lyuyng.

i. As sweet as Cassia, or fine spices.

k. The chylde of beautie.

15 In all the lande were no women founde so fayre as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this, liued Iob an hundred and fourtie yeeres: so that he sawe his chyldren, and his chyldrens chyldren, into the fourth generation.

17 And so Iob dyed, beyng olde, and ful of dayes.

The ende of the booke of Iob.

¶ The thirde part of *the Byble conteynyng theſe* bookes.

The Pſalter.
The Prouerbes.
Eccleſiaſtes.
Cantica canticorum.

The Prophetes.

Eſai.
Ieremi.
Ezechiel.
Daniel.
Oſee.
Ioel.
Amos.
Abdi.
Ionas.
Micheas.
Nahum.
Habacuc
Sophoni.
Aggeus.
Zachari.
Malachi.

The Pſalmes of Dauid.

Morning prayer.

Beatus vir. Pſalme.j.

BLeſſed is that man that hath not walked in the counſel of the vngodly, nor ſtande in the way of ſinners: and hath not ſyt in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delyght is in the lawe of the Lorde || and in his lawe wyll he exercyſe hym ſelfe day and nyght. ||Ioſ.1.8

3 ||And he ſhalbe lyke a tree planted by the water ſyde: that wyll bring forth his fruite in due ſeaſon. ||Ier.17.8

4 His leafe alſo ſhal not wither: and looke what ſo euer he dooth, it ſhal proſper.

5 As for the vngodly it is not ſo with them: but they are lyke the chaffe whiche the wynde ſcattereth away (from the face of the earth.)

6 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not be able to ſtande in the iudgement: neyther the ſinners in the congregation of the ryghteous.

7 But the Lorde knoweth the way of the ryghteous: and the way of the vngodly ſhal perithe.

Quare fremuerunt. Pſalme.ij.

WHy doo the heathen || ſo furiouſly rage togeather: and why doo the people imagine a vayne thing? ||Act.4.25

2 The kinges of the earth ſtande vp, and the rulers take counſel togeather: agaynſt the Lorde, and againſt his anoynted.

3 Let vs breake their bondes a ſunder: and caſt away their cordes from vs.

4 He that dwelleth in heauen ſhal laugh them to ſcorne: the Lorde ſhal haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhal he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: and vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet my king: vpon my holy hil of Sion. ||Act.13.33

7 ||I wil preache the lawe, whereof the Lorde hath ſayd vnto me: thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee. ||Heb.1.5

8 Deſire of me, and I ſhall geue thee the heathen for thine inheritance: and the vttermoſt partes of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 ||Thou ſhalt bruiſe them with a rodde of iron: and breake them in peeces lyke a potters veſſel. ||Apoc.2.24. and.19. 15

10 Be wyſe nowe therefore, O ye kinges: be learned ye that are iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the Lord in feare: and reioyce vnto hym with reuerence.

12 Kyſſe the ſonne, leſt he be angry, and ſo ye periſhe from the right waye: if his wrath be kindled (yea but a litle) bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

Domine quid. Pſalme.iij.

LOrde ||howe are they encreaſed that trouble me: many are they that ryſe vp agaynſt me. ||3.Re.15.14

2 Many one there be that ſay of my ſoule: there is no helpe for him in his God.

3 But thou, O Lorde, art my defender: thou art my worſhip, and the lifter vp of my head.

4 I did call vpon the Lorde with my voice: and he hearde me out of his holy hill.

5 I layde me downe and ſlept, and roſe vp agayne: for the Lord ſuſtained me.

6 I wyll not be afrayd for ten thouſandes of people: that haue ſet them ſelues agaynſt me rounde about.

7 Vp Lorde, and helpe me, O my God: for thou ſmyteſt all myne enemies vpon the cheeke bone, thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation belongeth vnto the Lorde: and thy bleſſyng is vpon the people.

Cum invocarem. Pſalme.iiij.

HEare me when I cal, O God, of my ryghteouſneſſe: thou haſt ſet me at libertie when I was in trouble, haue mercie vpon me, and hearken vnto my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes men, howe long wyll ye blaſpheme myne honour: & haue ſuch pleaſure in vanitie, and ſeeke after leeſing?

3 Knowe this alſo, that the Lord hath choſen to him ſelfe the man that is godlye: when I call vpon the Lorde, he wyll heare me.

4 ||Stande in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne hart, and in your chamber, and be ſtyll. ||Eph.4.26.

5 Offer the ſacrifyce of ryghteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the Lorde.

6 There be many that say: who wyll shewe vs any good?
7 Lorde lyft thou vp: the lyght of thy countenance vpon vs.
8 Thou hast put gladnesse in my hart: sence the tyme that their corne and wine and oyle encreased:
9 I wyll lay me downe in peace, and take my rest: for it is thou Lorde onely that makest me dwel in safetie.

Verba mea auribus. Psalme. v.

POnder my wordes, O Lorde: consyder my meditation.
2 O hearken thou vnto the voyce of my calling, my king and my God: for vnto thee wyl I make my prayer.
3 My voyce shalt thou heare betimes, O Lorde: early in the morning wyl I direct my prayer vnto thee, and wyl looke vp.
4 For thou art the god that hast no pleasure in wickednesse: neyther shal any euill dwel with thee.
5 Such as be foolishe shal not stande in thy syght: for thou hatest al them that worke vanitie.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the lord wil abhorre both the bloodthirstie and deceytful man.
7 But as for me, I wyll come into thy house, euen vppon the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare wil I worshipp towarde thy holy temple.
8 Leade me, O Lorde, in thy ryghteousnesse, because of myne enimies: make thy way playne before my face.
9 For there is no faithfulnesse in his mouth: their inwarde partes are very wickednesse:
‖ Psal. 13.3. Rom. 3.13. 10 Their throte is an open sepulchre: they flatter with their tongue.
11 Destroy thou them, O God, let them perishe through their owne imaginations: cast them out in the multitude of their vngodlines, for they haue rebelled against thee.
12 And let all them that put their trust in thee reioyce: they shall euer be geuyng of thankes, because thou defendest them, they that loue thy name shalbe ioyful in thee.
13 For thou Lorde wylt geue thy blessing vnto the rygh teous: and with thy fauourable kindnesse wylt thou defende him, as with a shielde.

Domine ne in furore. Psalme. vi.

Euenyng prayer.

O Lord rebuke me not in thine indignation: neither chasten me in thy displeasure.
2 Haue mercie vpon me, O Lorde, for I am weake: O Lorde heale me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soule is also sore troubled: but Lorde howe long wylt thou punishe me?
4 Turne thee, O Lorde, and deliuer my soule: Oh saue me for thy mercies sake.
5 For in death no man remembreth thee: and who wyl geue thee thankes in the pit?
6 I am weery of my groning, euer night washe I my bed: and water my couch with my teares.
7 My beautie is gone for very trouble: and worne away because of al mine enimies.
8 ‖ Away from me al ye that worke vanitie: for the Lorde hath heard the voyce of my weepyng. ‖ Mat. 7.23. and. 25.41. Luke. 13.27.
9 The Lorde hath heard my petition: the Lorde wyl receyue my prayer.
10 Al myne enimies shalbe confounded and sore vexed: they shalbe turned backe and put to shame sodenly.

Domine deus meus. Psalme. vii.

O Lorde my God, in thee haue I put my trust: saue me from al them that persecute me, and deliuer me.
2 Lest he deuoure my soule lyke a Lion, and teare it in peeces: whyle there is none to helpe.
3 O Lorde my God, if I haue done any such thing: or if there be any wyckednesse in my handes.
4 If I haue rewarded euyll vnto him that dealt freendly with me: yea I haue deliuered him that without any cause is myne enimie.
5 Then let mine enimie persecute my soule and take me: yea let him treade my lyfe downe vppon the earth, and lay myne honour in the dust.
6 Stande vp, O Lord, in thy wrath, and lyft vp thee selfe: because of the indignation of myne enimies, aryse vp for me in the iudgement that thou hast commaunded.
7 And so shall the congregation of the people come about thee: for their sakes therefore lyft vp thee selfe agayne.
8 The Lord shal iudge the people, gene sentence with me, O Lorde: according vnto my rygh teousnesse, and according to the innocencie that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickednesse of the vngodly come to an ende: but guide thou the iust.
10 ‖ For the rigbteous God: tryeth the very hartes and reynes. ‖ Reg. 16.7. 1. Chr. 28.9. Iere. 11.20.
11 My helpe commeth of God: which preserueth them that are true of hart.
12 God is a rygh teous iudge, strong and pacient: and God is prouoked euery day.

13 If a man wyll not turne, he will whet his swoꝛde: he hath bent his bowe, and made it redy.

14 He hath pꝛepaꝛed foꝛ him the instrumentes of death: he oꝛdeyneth his aꝛꝛowes agaynst the peꝛsecutouꝛs.

15 ‖ Beholde, he trauayleth with mischiefe: he hath conceiued soꝛowe, & bꝛought foꝛth vngodlynesse. ‖ Iob.15.35. Esai.59.4.

16 He hath grauen & digged vp a pit: and is fallen hym selfe into the destruction that he made foꝛ other.

17 Foꝛ his trauayle shal come vpon his owne head: and his wickednes shal fal vpon his owne pate.

18 I wil geue thankes vnto the Loꝛd, accoꝛding to his ꝛighteousnesse: and wil pꝛayse the name of the Loꝛd the most high.

Domine dominus noster. Psal. viii.

O Loꝛde our gouernour, howe excellent is thy name in all the woꝛlde: thou that hast set thy gloꝛy aboue the heauens.

2 ‖ Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklinges hast thou oꝛdeyned stꝛength, because of thyne enimies: that thou mightest still the enimie and the auenger. ‖ Mat.21.16

3 Foꝛ I wil consyder thy heauens, euen the woꝛkes of thy fingers: the Moone and the Starres which thou hast oꝛdeyned.

4 ‖ What is man that thou aꝛt so mynd ful of him: and the sonne of man that thou visitest him? ‖ Hebr.2.6.

5 Thou makest him lower then the angels: to cꝛowne him with gloꝛy and woꝛship.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion of the woꝛks of thy hands: ‖ and thou hast put al thinges in subiection vnder his feete. ‖ 1. Cozin. 15.27.

7 Al sheepe and oxen: yea, & the beastes of the feelde.

8 The foules of the ayꝛe, and the fishe of the sea: and whatsoeuer walketh thꝛough the pathes of the seas.

9 O Loꝛde our gouernour: howe excellent is thy name in al the woꝛlde?

Confitebor tibi. Psalme.ix.

Morning prayer.

I wyl geue thankes vnto thee O Loꝛde, with my whole haꝛte: I wyl speake of al thy maꝛueylous woꝛkes.

2 I wil be glad and reioyce in thee: yea, my songes wil I make of thy name, O thou most highest.

3 Whyle mine enimies are dꝛiuen backe: they shal fal & peꝛishe at thy pꝛesence.

4 Foꝛ thou hast mayntayned my ꝛight and my cause: thou aꝛt set in the thꝛone that iudgest ꝛight.

5 Thou hast reproued the heathen, and destroyed the vngodly: thou hast put out theyꝛ name foꝛ euer and euer.

6 O thou enimie, destructions are come to a peꝛpetual end: euen as the cities which thou hast destroyed, theyꝛ memoꝛial is peꝛished with them.

7 But the Loꝛd shal endure foꝛ euer: he hath also pꝛepaꝛed his seate foꝛ iudgement.

8 Foꝛ he shal iudge the woꝛld in ꝛyghteousnesse: and minister true iudgement vnto the people.

9 The Loꝛde also will be a defence foꝛ the oppꝛessed: euen a ꝛefuge in due tyme of trouble.

10 And they that knowe thy name wyll put theyꝛ trust in thee: foꝛ thou Loꝛde hast neuer fayled them that seeke thee.

11 O pꝛayse the Loꝛde which dwelleth in Sion: Shew the people of his doynges.

12 Foꝛ when he maketh inquisition foꝛ blood, he remembꝛeth them: and foꝛgetteth not the complaynt of the pooꝛe.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O Loꝛd, consyder the trouble which I suffer of them that hate me: thou that lyftest me vp fꝛom the gates of death.

14 That I may shewe al thy pꝛayses within the pooꝛtes of the daughter of Sion: I wyl reioyce in thy saluation.

15 The heathen are sunke downe in the ꝑpt that they made: in the same net whiche they hid pꝛiuily, is theyꝛ owne foote taken.

16 The Loꝛde is knowen to execute iudgement: the vngodly is trapped in the woꝛke of his owne handes.

17 The wycked shalbe turned into hell and al the people that foꝛgeat God.

18 Foꝛ the pooꝛe shal not alway be foꝛgotten: the patient abydyng of the meeke shal not peꝛyshe foꝛ euer.

19 Vp Loꝛde, and let not man haue the vppeꝛ hande: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight?

120 Put them in feare (O Loꝛde:) that the heathen may knowe them selues to be but men.

Vt quid domine. Psal.x.

Why standest thou so faꝛre of (O Loꝛd:) and hydest thy face in the needeful tyme of trouble?

2 The vngodlye foꝛ his owne lust doth peꝛsecute the pooꝛe: let them be taken in the cꝛaftie wylynesse that they haue imagined.

3 Foꝛ the vngodly hath made boast of his owne hartes desyꝛe: and speaketh good of

the couetous whom God abhorreth.

4 The vngodly is ſo proude, that he ſeketh not for GOD: neyther is GOD in all his thoughtes.

5 His wayes are alway greeuous: thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight, and therefore deſieth he al his enimies.

6 For he hath ſayde in his hart, tuſhe, I ſhal neuer be caſt downe: there ſhal no harme happen vnto me.

‖ Pſal. 13.3. Rom. 3.14. 7 ‖ His mouth is ful of curſing, decepte and fraude: vnder his tongue is vngodlyneſſe and vanitie.

8 He ſitteth lurkyng in the theeuyſhe corners of the ſtreetes: and priuily in his lurkyng dennes doth he murder the innocent, his eyes are ſet agaynſt the poore.

9 For he lyeth waytyng ſecretely: euen as a lion lurketh he in his den, that he may rauiſhe the poore.

10 He doth rauiſhe the poore: when he getteth him into his nette.

11 He falleth downe and humbleth him ſelfe: that the congregation of the poore may fal into the hande of his captaynes.

12 He hath ſayde in his hart, tuſhe, God hath forgotten: he hydeth away his face, and he wyl neuer ſee it.

13 Ariſe (O Lorde God) and lyft vp thyne hande: forget not the poore.

14 Wherefore ſhoulde the wycked blaſpheme God: whyle he doth ſay in his hart, tuſhe, thou God careſt not for it?

15 Surely thou haſt ſeene it: for thou beholdeſt vngodlyneſſe and wrong.

16 That thou mayeſt take the matter into thy hande: the poore committeth hym ſelfe vnto thee, for thou art the helper of the frendleſſe.

17 Breake thou the power of the vngodly and malicious: take away his vngodlyneſſe, and thou ſhalt fynde none.

18 The Lord is kyng for euer and euer: and the heathen are periſhed out of the land.

19 Lorde thou haſt hearde the deſyre of the poore: thou prepareſt their hart, and thine eare hearkeneth thereto.

20 To helpe the fatherleſſe and poore vnto their right: that the man of the earth be no more exalted agaynſt them.

In domino confido. *Pſal. xi.*

IN the Lorde put I my truſt: howe ſay ye then to my ſoule, that ſhe ſhoulde flee as a byrde vnto the hyl?

2 For loe, the vngodly bend their bowe, and make redy their arrowes within the quiuer: that they may priuily ſhoote at them which are true of hart.

3 For the foundations wil be caſt downe: and what hath the righteous done?

4 ‖ The Lord is in his holy temple: the Lordes ſeate is in heauen. ‖ Abac. 2. 20.

5 His eyes conſyder the poore: and his eye liddes tryeth the children of men.

6 The Lord alloweth the righteous: but the vngodly, and him that delighteth in wickednesſe doth his ſoule abhorre.

7 Vpon the vngodly he ſhall rayne ſnares, fyre, and brymſtone, ſtorme, and tempeſt: this ſhalbe their portion to drynke.

8 For the righteous Lorde loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance wyl beholde the thing that is iuſt.

Saluum me fac. *Pſalm. xii.*

HElpe me Lord, for there is not one godly man left: for the faythfull are miniſhed from among the children of men. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 They talke of vanitie euery one with his neyghbour: they do but flatter with their lippes, and diſſemble in their double hart.

3 The Lorde ſhal roote out al deceitful lippes: and the tongue that ſpeaketh proude thynges.

4 Which haue ſayde, with our tongue wyl we preuayle: we are they that ought to ſpeake, who is Lorde ouer vs?

5 Now for the comfortleſſe troubles ſake of the needie: and becauſe of the deepe ſighing of the poore.

6 I wil vp (ſayth the Lord:) and wyl helpe euery one from hym that ſwelleth againſt hym, and wyl ſet them at reſt.

7 The wordes of the Lorde are pure wordes: euen as the ſiluer which from the earth is tried and purified ſeuen times in the fyre.

8 Thou ſhalt keepe them (O Lord:) thou ſhalt preſerue them from this generation for euer.

9 The vngodly walke on euery ſide: when they are exalted, the children of men are put to rebuke.

Vſquequo Domine. *Pſal. xiii.*

HOwe long wilt thou forget me (O Lorde) for euer: howe long wilt thou hyde thy face from me?

2 Howe long ſhal I ſeeke counſayle in my ſoule, and be ſo vexed in my harte: howe long ſhal myne enimies triumph ouer me?

3 Conſyder and heare me, O Lord my God: lyghten myne eyes, that I ſleepe not inwardly.

4 Lest mine enimies say, I haue preuayled agaynst him: for if I be cast downe, they that trouble me will reioyce at it.

5 But my trust is in thy mercie: and my hart is ioyful in thy saluation.

6 I will sing of the Lorde, because he hath dealt so louingly with me: yea, I will prayse the name of the Lorde most highest.

Dixit insipiens. Psalm.xiiii.

THE foole hath sayde in his hart: there is no God.

2 They are corrupt and become abominable in their doinges: there is not one that doth good (no not one.)

3 The Lord looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men: to || see if there ||Rom.3.10.
were any that would vnderstande and seeke after God.

4 But they are al gone out of the way: they are altogether become abominable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

5 Their throte is an open sepulchre, with their tongues haue they deceyued: the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lippes.

6 Their mouth is full of cursyng and bitternesse: their feete are swift to shed bloud.

7 Destruction and vnhappinesse is in their wayes, and the way of peace haue they not knowen: there is no feare of God before their eyes.

8 Haue they no knowledge that they are al suche woorkers of mischeefe: eatyng vp my people as it were breade?

9 And call not vpon the Lorde, there were they brought in great feare (euē where no feare was:) for God is in the generation of the righteous.

10 As for you ye haue made a mocke at the counsel of the poore: because he putteth his trust in the Lorde.

11 Who shall geue saluation vnto Israel out of Sion? when the Lord turneth the captiuitie of his people, then shal Iacob reioyce, and Israel shalbe glad.

Domine quis habitabit. Psalme.xv.

Morning prayer.

LOrde who shall dwel in thy tabernacle: who shall rest vpon thy holy hill?

2 ||Euen he that leadeth an vncorrupt life: and doth the thing which is right, ||Esai.33.16.
and speaketh the trueth from his hart.

3 He that hath vsed no deceipt in his tongue, nor done euyl to his neighbour: and hath not slaundered his neighbours.

4 He that setteth not by him selfe, but is lowly in his owne eyes: and maketh muche of them that feare the Lorde.

5 He that sweareth vnto his neighbour, and disapoynteth hym not: though it were to his owne hinderance.

6 He that hath not geuen his money vpon vsurie: nor taken rewarde agaynst the innocent.

7 Who so doth these thinges: shal neuer fall.

Conserua me. Psalme.xvi.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee haue I put my trust.

2 O my soule, thou hast sayde vnto the Lorde: thou art my God, my goodes are nothing vnto thee.

3 All my delight is vpon the saintes that are in the earth: and vppon such as excell in vertue.

4 But they that runne after another God: shal haue great trouble.

5 Their drunke offeringes of blood wyl I not offer: neither make mention of their names within my lippes.

6 The Lorde him selfe is the portion of myne inheritaunce, and of my cup: thou shalt maynteine my lot.

7 The lot is fallen vnto me in a fayre ground: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

8 I wyll thanke the Lorde for geuing me warning: my reynes also chasten me in the nyght season.

9 ||I haue set God alwayes before me: ||Act.2.25.
for he is on my ryght hande, therefore I shal not fall.

10 Wherfore my hart was glad, and my glory reioyced: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For why? thou ||shalt not leaue my ||Act.2.31.
soule in hell: neyther shalt thou suffer thyne and.13.35.
holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou shalt shewe me the path of lyfe, in thy presence is the fulnesse of ioy: and at thy right hande there is pleasure for euermore.

Exaudi domine iustitiam. Psalme.xvii.

HEare the right, O Lorde, consyder my complaynt: and hearken vnto my prayer, that goeth not out of faigned lippes.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: and let thine eyes looke vpon the thing that is equal.

3 Thou hast proued and visited myne hart in the night season, thou hast tryed me, and shalt fynde no wickednesse in me: for I am vtterly purposed that my mouth shal not offende.

4 Because of mens workes that are done agaynst the wordes of my lippes: I haue kept me frō the waies of the destroyer.

5 O holde thou vp my goynges in thy pathes: that my footesteppes slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, O God, for thou shalt heare me: encline thyne eare to me, and hearken vnto my wordes.

7 Shewe thy marueylous louyng kindnesse, thou that art the sauiour of them whiche put their trust in thee: from such as resist thy ryght hande.

8 Keepe me as the apple of an eye: hyde me vnder the shadowe of thy wynges.

9 From the vngodly that trouble me: mine enimies compasse me rounde about, to take away my soule.

10 They are enclosed in their owne fat: and their mouth speaketh proude thinges.

11 They lye wayting in our way on euery syde: turning their eyes downe to the grounde.

12 Lyke as a Lion that is greedy of his pray: and as it were a Lions whelpe lurkyng in secrete places.

13 Vp Lord, disapoynt him, and cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the vngodly which is a sworde of thine.

14 From the men of thy hand, O Lord, from the men, I say, and from the euil world: which haue their portion in this lyfe, whose bellies thou fyllest with thy hyd treasure.

15 They haue children at their desyre: and leaue the rest of their substance for their babes.

16 But as for me, I wyll beholde thy presence in ryghteousnesse: and when I awake vp after thy lykenesse, I shalbe satisfied with it.

Diligam te. Psalme. xviii.

Euenyng prayer.

I Wyl loue thee (O Lorde) my strength, the Lorde is my stonie rocke and my defence: my ‖ sauiour, my God, and my myght, in whom I wyll trust, my buckler, the horne also of my saluation, and my refuge. ‖ Heb. 2. 13

2 I wyl cal vppon the Lorde, whiche is worthy to be prayed: so shall I be safe from myne enimies.

3 The sorowes of death compassed me: and the ouerflowynges of vngodlynesse made me afrayde.

4 The paynes of hell came about me: the snares of death ouertooke me.

5 In my trouble I will call vpon the Lord: and complaine vnto my God.

6 So shall he heare my voyce out of his (holy) temple: and my complaynt shal come before hym, it shal enter euen into his eares.

7 The earth trembled and quaked: the very fundations also of the hilles shooke, and were remooued, because he was wroth.

8 There went a smoke out of his presence: and a consumyng fyre out of his mouth, so that coales were kindled at it.

9 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and it was darke vnder his feete.

10 He rode vppon the Cherubims, and dyd flee: he came fleeyng vpon the wynges of the wynde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place: his pauilion rounde about hym, with darke water and thicke cloudes to couer hym.

12 At the brightnesse of his presence his cloudes remooued: haylestones, and coales of fyre.

13 The Lord also thundred out of heauen, and the highest gaue his thunder: haylestones and coales of fyre.

14 He sent out his arrowes, and scattered them: he cast forth lightninges, and destroyed them.

15 The springes of waters were seene, and the fundations of the rounde worlde were discouered at thy chydyng, O Lorde: at the blastyng of the breath of thy displeasure.

16 He shal send downe from the high to fetche me: and shall take me out of many waters.

17 He shall deliuer me from my strongest enimie, and from them which hate me: for they are to mightie for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my trouble: but the Lorde was my vpholder.

19 He brought me forth also into a place of libertie: he brought me forth, euen because he had a fauour vnto me.

20 The Lorde shall reward me after my ryghteous dealyng: according to the cleannesse of my handes shal he recompence me.

21 Because I haue kept the wayes of the Lorde: and haue not forsaken my God as the wicked doeth.

22 For I haue an eye vnto al his lawes: and wyl not cast out his commaundementes from me.

23 I was also vncorrupt before him: & eschewed myne owne wyckednesse.

24 Therefore shal the Lord reward me after my ryghteous dealyng: and according vnto the cleannesse of my handes in his eye syght.

25 With the holy, thou shalt be holy, and with a perfect man, thou shalt be perfecte.

26 With the cleane, thou shalt be cleane

and

and with the frowarde, thou shalt learne frowardnesse.

27 For thou shalt saue the people that are in aduersitie: and shalt bring downe the high lookes of the proude.

28 Thou also shalt lyght my candle: the Lorde my God shal make my darkenesse to be lyght.

29 For in thee I shal discomfite an hoast of men: and with the helpe of my God I shal leape ouer the wal.

30 The way of God is an vndefyled way, the worde of the Lorde also is tryed in the fire: he is the defender of all them that put their trust in hym.

31 For who is God, but the Lorde: or who hath any strength, except our God?

32 It is God that gyrdeth me with strength of warre: & maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete lyke Hartes feete: and setteth me vp on hygh.

34 He teacheth my handes to fight: and mine armes shal breake euen a bow of steele.

35 Thou hast geuen me the defence of thy saluation: thy ryght hande also shal holde me vp, and thy louyng correction shall make me great.

36 Thou shalt make roome ynough vnder me for to goe: that my footesteppes shal not slyde.

37 I wyl folowe vppon myne enimies, and ouertake them: neyther wyl I turne agayne tyl I haue destroyed them.

38 I wyl smyte them, that they shal not be able to stande: but fall vnder my feete.

39 Thou hast gyrded me with strength vnto the battayle: thou shalt throwe downe myne enimies vnder me.

40 Thou hast made myne enimies also to turne their backes vpon me: and I shal destroye them that hate me.

41 They shal crye, but there shalbe none to helpe them: yea euen vnto the Lord shal they crye, but he shal not heare them.

42 I wil beate them as smal as the dust before the wynd: I wyl cast them out as the claye in the streetes.

43 Thou shalt deliuer me from the strivinges of the people: and thou shalt make me the head of the heathen.

44 A people whom I haue not knowen: shal serue me.

45 As soone as they heare of me, they shal obey me: but the strange children shal dissemble with me.

46 The strange children shal fayle: and be afrayde out of their prisons.

47 The Lord lyueth, and blessed be my strong helper: and praysed be the God of my saluation.

48 Euen the God whiche seeth that I be auenged: and subdueth the people vnto me.

49 It is he that deliuereth me from my (cruel) enimies, and setteth me vp aboue mine aduersaries: thou shalt ryd me from the wicked man.

50 ‖ For this cause wil I geue thankes vnto thee (O Lord) among the Gentiles: and sing prayses vnto thy name. ‖Rom.15.9

51 Great prosperitie geueth he vnto his kyng: and sheweth louyng kindnesse vnto Dauid his anoynted, and vnto his seede for euermore.

Cæli enarrant. Psalm.xix.

THE heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy worke. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 One day telleth another: and one nyght certifieth another.

3 There is neither speach nor language: but their voyces are heard among them.

4 ‖ Their sounde is gone out into all landes: and their wordes into the endes of the worlde. ‖Rom.10.18

5 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sonne: which commeth forth as a bridegrome out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a giant to runne his course.

6 It goeth forth from the vttermost part of the heauen, and runneth about vnto the ende of it agayne: and there is nothyng hyd from the heate thereof.

7 The lawe of the Lord is an vndefiled lawe, conuertyng the soule: the testimonie of the Lorde is sure, and geueth wysedome vnto the simple.

8 The statutes of the Lorde are ryght, and reioyce the hart: the commaundement of the Lorde is pure, and geueth light vnto the eyes.

9 The feare of the Lorde is cleane, and endureth for euer: the iudgementes of the Lorde are true, and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then golde, yea then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer, by them is thy seruant taught: & in keping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can tell how oft he offendeth? O cleanse thou me from my secret faultes.

13 Keepe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, least they get the dominion ouer me: so shall I be vndefiled, and innocent from the great offence.

14 Let the wordes of my mouth, and the meditation of my hart: be (alway) acceptable in thy sight.

15 O

15 O Lorde my strength and my redeemer.

Exaudiat te Dominus. Psal.xx.

THe Lorde heare thee in the day of trouble: the name of the god of Iacob defende thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the sanctuarie: and strength thee out of Sion.

3 Remember al thy offerynges: and accept thy burnt sacrifyce.

4 Graunt thee thy hartes desire: and fulfyll al thy minde.

5 We wyl reioyce in thy saluation, and triumphe in the name of the Lorde our god: the lorde perfourme al thy petitions.

6 Nowe know I that the lorde helpeth his annoynted, and wyl heare hym from his holy heauē: euen with the wholsome strength of his ryght hande.

7 Some put their trust in charettes, & some in horses: but we wyll remember the name of the Lord our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are ryssen and stande vpryght.

9 Saue Lord, and heare vs, O king of heauen: when we cal vpon thee.

Domine in virtute. Psalm.xxi.

THE kyng shal reioyce in thy strength, O Lorde: exceedyng glad shal he be of thy saluation.

2 Thou hast geuen hym his hartes desyre: and hast not denyed hym the requeste of his lyppes.

3 For thou shalt preuent hym with the blessinges of goodnesse: and shalt set a crowne of pure golde vpon his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gauest hym a long lyfe: euen for euer and euer.

5 His honour is great in thy saluation: glory and great worshyp shalt thou laye vpon hym.

6 For thou shalt geue hym euerlastyng felicitie: and make hym glad with the ioy of thy countenance.

7 And why? because the king putteth his trust in the Lord: and in the mercy of the most hyghest, he shal not miscary.

8 Al thyne enimies shal feele thy hande: thy ryght hand shal fynde out them that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them like a fierie Ouen in tyme of thy wrath: the Lorde shall destroy them in his displeasure, and the fire shal consume them.

10 Their fruite shalt thou roote out of the earth: and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended mischeefe agaynst thee: and imagined such a deuice as they are not able to perfourme.

12 Therefore shalt thou put them to flight: and the strings of thy bowe shalt thou make redy against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted Lord in thine owne strength: so wyl we lyng and prayse thy power.

Deus deus meus. Psalm.xxii.

MY God my God (looke vpon me) || why hast thou forsaken me: and art so farre from my health, and from the wordes of my cōplaint: *Euenyng prayer.* ||Mat.27.46 Mark.15.34

2 O my God, I crye in the day tyme, but thou heerest not: and in the night season also I take no rest.

3 And thou continuest holy: O thou worshyp of Israel.

4 Our fathers hoped in thee: they trusted in thee, and thou dyddest deliuer them.

5 They called vpon thee, and were holpen: they put their trust in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But as for me, I am a worme, and no man: a very scorne of men, and the outcast of the people.

7 || All they that see me, laugh me to scorne: they shoot out their lippes, and shake their head, saying, ||Mat.27.39

8 || He trusted in God that he would deliuer hym: let hym deliuer hym, yf he wyl haue hym. ||Mat.27.43 Sapi.2.18.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe: thou wast my hope whē I hanged yet vpon my mothers brestes.

10 I haue been left vnto thee euer since I was borne: thou art my God, euen from my mothers wombe.

11 O goe not from me, for trouble is harde at hande: and there is none to helpe me.

12 Many oxen are come about me: fatte bulles of Basan close me in on euery side.

13 They gape vpō me with their mouthes: as it were a ramping & rorying Lion.

14 I am powred out like water, & al my bones are out of ioynt: my hart also in the myddest of my body is euen lyke melting waxe.

15 My strength is dryed vp lyke a potsharde, & my tongue cleaueth to my gummes: and thou shalt bryng me into the dust of death.

16 For (many) dogges are come about me: and the counsaile of the wicked layeth siege agaynst me.

17 They

17 ‖ They pearſed my handes and my feete, I may tel al my bones: they ſtand ſtaryng and lookyng vpon me.

‖Mat.27.35 Mark.15.24 Luke.23.33. Joh̃n.19.23.

18 They parte my garmentes among them: and caſt lottes vpon my veſture.

19 But be not thou farre from me, O Lorde: thou art my ſuccour, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Delyuer my ſoule from the ſwoorde: my darlyng from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue me from the Lions mouth: thou haſt hearde me alſo from among the hornes of the Unicornes.

‖Heb.2.12. 22 ‖ I wyll declare thy name vnto my brethren: in the myddes of the congregation wyl I prayſe thee.

23 O prayſe the Lord ye that feare him: magnifie him al ye of the ſeede of Jacob, and feare him al ye of the ſeede of Iſrael.

24 For he hath not deſpyſed nor abhorred the lowe eſtate of the poore, he hath not hydde his face from him: but when he called vnto him, he hearde him.

25 My prayſe is of thee in the great congregation: my vowes wyl I perfourme in the ſyght of them that feare him.

26 The poore ſhal eate and be ſatisfied: they that ſeeke after the Lorde, ſhall prayſe him, your hart ſhal lyue for euer.

27 All the endes of the worlde ſhall remember them ſelues, and be turned vnto the Lorde: and all the kynredes of the nations ſhal worſhyp before him.

28 For the kyngdome is the Lordes: and he is the gouernour among the people.

29 Al ſuche as be fat vpon earth: haue eaten and worſhypped.

30 Al they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall kneele before him: and no man hath quickened his owne ſoule.

31 My ſeede ſhal ſerue him: they ſhalbe counted vnto the Lorde for a generation.

32 They ſhal come, & the heauens ſhal declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhalbe borne, whom the Lorde hath made.

Dominus regit me. Pſalm.xxiii.

‖Eſai.40.11 Jerem.23.5. Ezech.34.23 Joh̃n.10.11. 1.Pet.2,25.

THE Lorde is my ‖ Shepheарde: therfore can I lacke nothyng.

2 He ſhal feede me in a greene paſture: and leade me forth beſyde the waters of comfort.

3 He ſhall conuert my ſoule: and bryng me forth in the pathes of ryghteouſneſſe, for his names ſake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the ſhadowe of death, I wyll feare no euyl: for thou art with me, thy rodde and thy ſtaffe comfort me.

5 Thou ſhalt prepare a table before me, agaynſt them that trouble me: thou haſt annoynted my head with oyle, and my cup ſhalbe full.

6 But thy louyng kyndneſſe and mercy ſhall folowe me al the dayes of my lyfe: and I wil dwel in the houſe of the Lord for euer.

Domini eſt terra. Pſalm xxiiii.

THE ‖ earth is the Lordes, and all that therein is: the compaſſe of the worlde, and they that dwel therein.

Mornyng prayer.

‖Exod.19.5. 1.Cor.10.26 Pſal.49.12.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the ſeas: and prepared it vpon the floodes.

3 Who ſhall aſſende into the hyl of the Lord: or who ſhal ryſe vp in his holy place?

4 Euen he that hath cleane handes, and a pure hart: and hath not lyft vp his mynde vnto vanitie, nor ſworne to deceyue his neighbour.

5 He ſhal receyue the bleſſyng from the Lorde: and ryghteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: euen of them that ſeeke thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lyft vp your heades, O ye gates, and be ye lyft vp ye euerlaſtyng doores: and the king of glory ſhal come in.

8 Who is the king of glory: it is the Lorde ſtrong and myghtie, euen the Lorde myghtie in battayle.

9 Lyft vp your heades, O ye gates, and be ye lyft vp ye euerlaſtyng doores: and the king of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is the king of glory: euen the Lorde of hoſtes, he is the king of glory.

Ad te domine. Pſalm.xxv.

VNto thee, O Lorde, wyl I lyft vp my ſoule, my God, I haue put my truſt in thee: O let me not be confounded, neyther let myne enimies triumphe ouer me.

2 For al they that hope in thee ſhall not be aſhamed: but ſuch as tranſgreſſe without a cauſe, ſhalbe put to confuſion.

3 Shewe me thy wayes, O Lorde: and teache me thy pathes.

4 Leade me forth in thy trueth, and learne me: for thou art the GOD of my ſaluation, in thee hath been my hope al the day long.

5 Cal to remembraunce, O Lorde, thy tender mercies: and thy louyng kyndeneſſe whiche haue been euer of olde.

6 Oh remember not the ſynnes and offences of my youth: but accordyng to thy mercy thynke thou vpon me (O Lorde) for thy goodneſſe.

7 Gracious

7 Gratious and ryghteous is the Lorde: therfore wyl he teache synners in the way.

8 Them that be meeke shal he guyde in iudgement: and suche as be gentle, them shal he learne his way.

9 All the pathes of the Lorde are mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

10 For thy names sake, O Lorde: be mercyful vnto my synne, for it is great.

11 What man is he that feareth the Lorde: him shal he teach in the way that he shal choose.

12 His soule shal dwel at ease: and his seede shal inherite the lande.

13 The secrete of the Lorde is among them that feare him: and he wyl shewe them his couenant.

14 Myne eyes are euer lokyng vnto the Lorde: for he shal plucke my feete out of the net.

15 Turne thee vnto me, & haue mercie vpon me: for I am desolate, and in miserie.

16 The sorowes of my hart are enlarged: O bryng thou me out of my troubles.

17 Looke vpon mine aduersitie and miserie: and forgeue me al my synne.

18 Consyder myne enimies howe many they are: and they beare a tyrannous hate against me.

19 O keepe my soule, and delyuer me: let me not be confounded, for I haue put my trust in thee.

20 Let perfectnesse and ryghteous dealyng wayte vpon me: for my hope hath been in thee.

21 Delyuer Israel, O God: out of all his troubles.

Iudica me domine. Psalm. xxvi.

BE thou my iudge, O Lorde, for I haue walked innocently: my trust hath been also in the Lorde, therfore shal I not fal.

2 Examine me, O Lorde, and proue me: trye out my reynes and my hart.

3 For thy louyng kyndenesse is euer before myne eyes: & I wyl walke in thy trueth.

4 I haue not dwelt with vaine persons: neyther wyll I haue felowshyp with the deceyteful.

5 I haue hated the congregation of the wicked: and wyl not syt among the vngodly.

6 I wyl washe my hands in innocencie, O Lord: and so wyl I goe to thyne aulter.

7 That I may shawe the voyce of thankes geuyng: and tell of all thy woonderous woorkes.

8 Lorde, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thyne honour dwelleth.

9 O shut not vp my soule with the synners: nor my lyfe with the bloodthyrstie.

10 In whose handes is wyckednesse: and their ryght hande are ful of gyftes.

11 But as for me, I wyl walke innocently: O Lorde delyuer me, and be mercyful vnto me.

12 My foote standeth ryght: I wyll prayse the Lorde in the congregation.

Dominus illuminatio. Psalm. xxvii.

THE Lord is my lyght, and my saluation, whom then shall I feare: the Lord is the strength of my lyfe, of whom then shal I be afrayde? *Euenyng prayer.*

2 Whē the wicked (euen mine enimies & my foes) came vpon me to eate vp my flesh: they stumbled and fel.

3 Though an host of men were layde against me, yet shall not my hart be afrayde: and though there rose vp warre against me, yet wyl I put my trust in him.

4 One thing haue I desyred of the lord, whiche I wyl performe: euen that I may dwel in the house of the Lorde all the dayes of my lyfe: to behold the fayre beautie of the Lorde, and to visite his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shal hide me in his tabernacle: yea in the secret place of his dwellyng shall he hyde me, and set me vp vpon a rocke of stone.

6 And nowe shal he lyft vp myne head: aboue myne enimies rounde about me.

7 Therfore wyl I offer in his dwelling an oblation with great gladnesse: I wyll syng, and speake prayses vnto the Lorde.

8 Hearken vnto my voyce, O Lorde, when I crye vnto thee: haue mercy vppon me, and heare me.

9 My hart hath talked of thee, seeke ye my face: thy face Lorde wyl I seeke.

10 O hyde not thou thy face from me: nor cast thy seruant away in displeasure.

11 Thou hast been my succour, leaue me not: neyther forsake me, O God of my saluation.

12 When my father and my mother forsake me: the Lorde taketh me vp.

13 Teache me thy way, O Lorde: and leade me in the ryght way, because of myne enimies.

14 Deliuer me not ouer into the wyl of mine aduersaries: for there are false witnesses risen vp against me, & such as speake wrong.

15 I shoulde vtterly haue faynted: but that I beleeue verily to see the goodnesse of the Lorde in the lande of the lyuyng.

16 O tarrie thou the Lordes leysure: be strong, and he shal comfort thyne hart, and put thou thy trust in the Lorde.

Ad te domine. Psalm.xxviii.

VNto thee wyl I crye, O Lorde my strength: thynke no scorne of me, least yf thou make as though thou hearest not, I become like them that goe downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my humble petitions when I crye vnto thee: when I holde vp my handes toward the mercie seate of thy holy temple.

3 O plucke me not away (neyther destroye me) with the vngodly and wicked doers: ||which speake freendly to theyr neyghbours, but imagine mischiefe in their hartes. ||Jerem.9.8

4 Rewarde them accordyng to theyr deedes: and accordyng to the wickednesse of theyr owne inuentions, recompence them after the woorke of theyr handes, pay them that they haue deserued.

5 For they regarde not in theyr mynde the woorkes of the Lorde, nor the operation of his handes: therefore shal he breake them downe, and not buylde them vp.

6 Praysed be the Lorde: for he hath hearde the voyce of my humble petitions.

7 The Lorde is my strength and my shielde, my hart hath trusted in hym, and I am helped: therfore my hart daunceth for ioy, and in my songue wyl I prayse hym.

8 The Lorde is my strength: and he is the wholesome defence of his annoynted.

9 O saue thy people, and geue thy blessing vnto thyne inheritance: feede them, and set them vp for euer.

Afferte Domino. Psalm.xxix.

BRyng vnto the Lorde (O ye myghtie) bryng yong rammes vnto the Lorde: ascribe vnto the Lorde woorshyp and strength.

2 Geue the Lorde the honour due vnto his name: worship ꝑ lord with holy worshyp.

3 It is the Lord that commaundeth the waters: it is the glorious god that maketh the thunder.

4 It is the Lord that ruleth the sea, the voyce of the Lorde is mightie in operation: the voyce of the Lorde is a glorious voyce.

5 The voyce of the Lorde breaketh the Cedar trees: yea the Lorde breaketh the Cedars of Libanus.

6 He made them also to skyp lyke a Calfe: Libanus also and Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the Lorde diuideth the flambes of fire, the voyce of the Lord shaketh the wildernesse: yea, the Lorde shaketh the wildernesse of Cades.

8 The voyce of the lorde maketh the hyndes to bryng foorth young, and discouereth the thicke bushes: in his temple doeth euery man speake of his honour.

9 The lorde sitteth aboue the water flood, & the lorde remayneth a kyng for euer.

10 The lord shal geue strength vnto his people: the lorde shal geue his people the blessyng of peace.

Exaltabo te Domine. Psalm.xxx.

Mornyng prayer.

IWyl magnifie thee, O lord, for thou hast set me vp: and not made my foes to triumph ouer me.

2 O lord my god, I cryed vnto thee: and thou hast healed me.

3 Thou lord hast brought my soule out of hel: thou hast kept my life from them that goe downe to the pyt.

4 Syng prayses vnto the lorde (O ye sayntes of his:) and geue thankes vnto hym for a remembrance of his holynesse.

5 For his wrath endureth but the twinkyng of an eye, & in his pleasure is life: heauinesse may endure for a nyght, but ioy commeth in the mornyng.

6 And in my prosperitie I sayd, I shall neuer be remooued: thou lorde of thy goodnesse hadst made my hyl so strong.

7 Thou diddest turne thy face (fro me:) and I was troubled.

8 Then cryed I vnto thee, O lorde: and gate me vnto my lorde ryght humbly.

9 What profite is there in my blood: when I goe downe to the pyt?

10 Shall the dust geue thankes vnto thee: or shal it declare thy trueth?

11 Heare, O lorde, and haue mercy vpon me: lorde be thou my helper.

12 Thou hast turned my heauinesse into ioy: thou hast put of my sackcloth, and gyrded me with gladnesse.

13 Therefore shal euery good man syng of thy prayse without ceassyng: O my God, I wyl geue thankes vnto thee for euer.

In te domine speraui. Psalm.xxxi.

IN thee, O lorde, haue I put my trust: let me neuer be put to confusion, deliuer me in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bowe downe thyne eare to me: make haste to deliuer me.

3 And be thou my strong rocke, and the house of defence: that thou mayest saue me.

4 For thou art my strong rocke, and my castle: be thou also my guyde, and leade me for thy names sake.

5 Drawe me out of the net that they haue layde priuily for me: for thou art my strength.

||Luk.23.46 6 ||Into thy handes I commende my ſpirite, for thou haſt redeemed me, O Lorde, thou God of trueth.

7 I haue hated them that hold of ſuperſtitious vanities: and my truſt hath been in the Lorde.

8 I wyl be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſydered my trouble, and haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities.

9 Thou haſt not ſhut me vp into the hande of the enimie: but haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

10 Haue mercy vppon me, O Lorde, for I am in trouble: & myne eye is conſumed for very heauyneſſe, yea my ſoule, and my bodye.

11 For my life is waxen olde with heauineſſe: and my yeeres with mournyng.

12 My ſtrength fayleth me, becauſe of mine iniquitie: and my bones are conſumed.

13 I became a reproofe among all mine enimies, but ſpecially among my neyghbours: and they of myne acquaintance were afrayde of me, and they that dyd ſee me without, conueighed them ſelues from me.

14 I am cleane forgotte as a dead man out of mynde: I am become lyke a broken veſſel.

15 For I haue heard the blaſphemie of the multitude: & feare is on euery ſide, while they conſpyre togeather againſt me, and take theyr counſaile to take away my lyfe.

16 But my hope hath been in thee, O Lorde: I haue ſayde, thou art my God.

17 My tyme is in thy hande, deliuer me from the hande of myne enimies: and from them that perſecute me.

18 Shewe thy ſeruant the lyght of thy countenance: & ſaue me for thy mercyes ſake.

19 Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I haue called vpon thee: let the vngodly be put to confuſion, and be put to ſilence in the graue.

20 Let the lyeing lyppes be put to ſilence: whiche cruelly, diſdainefully, and deſpitefully ſpeake againſt the righteous.

21 O howe plentifull is thy goodneſſe which thou haſt layde vp for them that feare thee: and that thou haſt prepared for them that put theyr truſt in thee, euen before the ſonnes of men?

22 Thou ſhalt hyde them preuyly by thine owne preſence, from the prouokyng of al men: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretely in thy tabernacle, from the ſtrife of tongues.

23 Thankes be to the Lord: for he hath ſhewed me marueylous great kyndneſſe in a ſtrong citie.

24 And when I made haſte, I ſayde: I am caſt out of the ſyght of thyne eyes.

25 Neuertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voyce of my prayer: when I cryed vnto thee.

26 O loue the Lord al ye his ſaintes: for the Lorde preſerueth them that are faithful, and plenteouſly rewardeth the proude doer.

27 Be ſtrong, and he ſhal ſtablyſhe your harte: al ye that put your truſt in the Lorde.

Beati quorum. Pſalm.xxxii.

BLeſſed is he whoſe ||vnrighteouſneſſe is forgeuen: and whoſe ſynne is couered. *Fuenyng prayer.*

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom ||Rom.4.7 the Lorde imputeth no ſynne: and in whoſe ſpirite there is no guyle.

3 For while I helde my tongue: my bones conſumed away, through my dayly complaynyng.

4 For thy hande is heauie vpon me day and night: & my moyſture is like the drought in ſommer.

5 I wyl knowledge my ſinne vnto thee: and myne vnrighteouſneſſe haue I not hyd.

6 ||I ſayde, I wyll confeſſe my ſinnes vnto the Lorde: and ſo thou forgaueſt the wickednes of my ſinne. ||Eſai.65.24

7 For this ſhall euery one that is godly make his prayer vnto thee, in a tyme when thou mayeſt be founde: but in the great water floodes, they ſhal not come nigh hym.

8 Thou art a place to hyde me in, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongues of deliuerance.

9 I wyl enſourme thee, and teache thee in the way wherein thou ſhalt goe: and I wil guyde thee with myne eye.

10 Be ye not like to horſe & mule which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouthes muſt be holden with byt and bridle: leaſt they fal vpon thee.

11 Great plagues remayne for the vngodly: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the lord, mercy imbraceth him on euery ſyde.

12 Be glad, O ye righteous, and reioyce in the Lorde: and be ioyful al ye that are true of hart.

Exultate iuſti. Pſalm.xxxiii.

REioyce in the Lorde, O ye righteous: for it becommeth well the iuſt to be thankful.

2 Prayſe the lorde with harpe: ſyng pſalmes vnto hym with the lute, and inſtrument of tenne ſtrynges.

3 Syng vnto the lorde a newe ſonge: ſyng prayſes luſtily (vnto hym) with a good courage.

|Gene.1.6. 4 || For the woorde of the Lord is true: and al his woorkes are faythful.
5 He loueth righteousnes & iudgement: the earth is ful of the goodnesse of the Lord.
6 By the woorde of the Lorde were the heauens made: and al the hostes of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as it were vpon an heape: and layeth vp the deepe as in a treasure house.
8 Let al the earth feare the Lord: stand in awe of him, al ye that dwel in the world.
||Iudith. 16.18. 9 || For he spake, and it was doone: he commaunded, and it stoode fast.
10 The Lorde bringeth the counsayle of the heathen to nought: and maketh the deuises of the people to be of none effecte, (and casteth out the counsayle of Princes.)
11 The counsayle of the Lorde shal endure for euer: and the thoughtes of his hart from generation to generation.
12 Blessed are the people whose God is the Lord Iehouah: and blessed are the folke that haue chosen him to be their inheritance.
13 The Lorde looked downe from heauen, and beheld al the children of men: from the habitation of his dwelling, he considereth al them that dwel in the earth.
14 He fashioneth al the hartes of them: and vnderstandeth al their woorkes.
15 There is no kyng that can be saued by the multitude of an host: neyther is anye myghtie man deliuered by muche strength.
16 An horse is counted but a vayne thing to saue a man: neyther shal he deliuer any man by his great strength.
17 Beholde, the eye of the Lord is vpon them that feare him: and vpon them that put their trust in his mercie.
18 To deliuer their soules from death: and to feede them in the tyme of dearth.
19 Our soule hath paciently tarried for the Lorde: for he is our helpe, & our shielde.
20 For our hart shal reioyce in him: because we haue hoped in his holy name.
21 Let thy merciful kindnes (O Lord) be vpon vs: lyke as we haue put our trust in thee.

Benedicam dominum. Psalm xxxiiii.

I Will alwaye geue thankes vnto the Lorde: his prayse shal euer be in my mouth.
2 My soule shall make her boaste of the Lorde: the humble shall heare thereof, and be glad.
3 O prayse the Lorde with me: and let vs magnifie his name together.
4 I sought the Lorde, and he heard me: yea, he delyuered me out of al my feare.
5 They had an eye vnto him, and were lyghtned: and their faces were not ashamed.
6 Loe, the poore cryeth, and the Lorde heareth him: yea, and saueth him out of all his troubles.
7 The angel of the Lord tarrieth round about them that feare him: and deliuereth them.
8 O taste and see howe gracious the Lorde is: blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
9 O feare the Lorde ye that be his saintes: for they that feare him, lacke nothyng.
10 The Lions doo lacke, & suffer hunger: but they that seeke the Lord, shal want no maner of thyng that is good.
11 Come ye children, and hearken vnto me: I wyll teache you the feare of the Lorde.
12 || What man is he that lusteth to lyue, and woulde fayne see good dayes: keepe thy tongue from euyll, and thy lyppes that they speake no guyle. || 1.Pe.3.10.
13 Eschewe euyl, and doo good: seeke peace, and ensue it.
14 || The eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their prayers. || Eccl.25.20.
15 The countenance of the Lorde is against them that doo euyll: to roote out the remembraunce of them from the earth.
16 The righteous crye, and the Lorde heareth them: and deliuereth them out of al their troubles.
17 The Lorde is nygh vnto them that are of a contrite hart: and wyl saue suche as be of an humble spirite.
18 Great are the troubles of the righteous: but the Lorde deliuereth him out of all.
19 He keepeth al his bones: so that not one of them is broken.
20 But misfortune shal slay the vngodly: and they that hate the righteous shalbe desolate.
21 The Lorde deliuereth the soules of his seruauntes: and all they that put their trust in him, shal not be destitute.

Iudica domine nocentes. Psalm.xxxv.

PLeade thou my cause, O Lord, with them that striue with me: and fyght thou against them that fyght against me. *Mornyng prayer.*
2 Lay hand vpon the shield and buckler: and stand vp to helpe me.
3 Bring forth the speare, & stop the way against

agaynst them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I am thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe, and brought to confusion, that imagine mischiefe for me.

5 Let them be as the dust before the wynde: and the angel of the Lorde scatteryng them.

6 Let theyr way be darke and slipperie & let the angel of the Lord persecute them.

7 For they haue priuily laid their net to destroy me without a cause: yea euen without a cause haue they made a pytte for my soule.

8 Let a sodayne destruction come vpon hym vnawares, and his net that he hath laid priuyly, catche hym selfe: that he may fall into his owne mischeefe.

9 And my soule be ioyful in the Lorde: it shal reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shal say, Lorde, who is lyke vnto thee, whiche delyuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him: yea, the poore, and him that is in miserie, from him that spoyleth him.

11 False witnesse did ryse vp: they laid to my charge thynges that I knewe not.

12 They rewarded me euil for good: to the great discomfort of my soule.

13 Neuertheles, when they were sicke, I put on sackcloth, and humbled my soule with fastyng: and my prayer shall turne into myne owne bosome.

14 I behaued mee selfe as though it had been my freende or my brother: I went heauyly, as one that mourneth for his mother.

15 But in myne aduersitie they reioyced, & geathered them togeather: yea, the very abiectes came togeather agaynst me vnawares, makyng mowes at me, & ceassed not.

16 With the flatterers were busie mockers: whiche gnashed vppon me with their teeth.

17 Lorde, howe long wylt thou looke vpon this: O delyuer my soule from the calamities whiche they bryng on me, and my darlyng from the Lions.

18 So wyl I geue thee thankes in the great congregation: I wyl prayse thee among much people.

19 O let not them that are mine enimies triumphe ouer me vngodly: || neyther let them wincke with theyr eies that hate me without a cause. ||Ioh.15.25.

20 And why? theyr communyng is not for peace: but they imagine deceytful woordes agaynst them that are quiet in the lande.

21 They gaped vppon me with their mouthes, and sayde: fye on thee, fye on thee, we sawe it halfe our eyes.

22 This thou hast seene, O Lord: hold not thy tongue then, goe not farre fro me, O Lorde.

23 Awake and stande vp to iudge my quarel: auenge thou my cause, my God and my Lorde.

24 Iudge me, O Lorde my God, accordyng to thy ryghteousnesse: and let them not triumphe ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hartes, there, there, so wouldе we haue it: neyther let them say, we haue deuoured him.

26 Let them be put to confusion and shame togeather that reioyce at my trouble: let them be clothed with rebuke and dishonour, that boaste them selues agaynst me.

27 Let them be glad and reioyce that fauour my ryghteous dealyng: yea let them say alway, blessed be the Lorde, whiche hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And as for my tongue, it shalbe talkyng of thy ryghteousnesse: and of thy praise al the day long.

Dixit iniustus. Psalm.xxxvi.

MY hart sheweth me the wickednesse of the vngodlye: that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth him self in his owne syght: vntyl his abominable synne be found out.

3 The woordes of his mouth are vnryghteous, & full of decepte: he hath left of to behaue him selfe wysely, and to doo good.

4 He imagineth mischefe vpon his bed, and hath set him selfe in no good way: neyther doeth he abhorre any thyng that is euil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lorde, reacheth vnto the heauen: and thy faythfulnesse vnto the cloudes.

6 Thy ryghteousnesse standeth lyke the strong mountaynes: thy iudgementes are lyke the great deepe.

7 Thou Lorde shalt saue both man and beast, howe excellent is thy mercy, O God: and the chyldren of men shall put their trust vnder the shadowe of thy wynges.

8 They shalbe satisfied with the plenteousnesse of thy house: and thou shalt geue them drynke of thy pleasures, as out of the ryuer.

9 For with thee is the well of lyfe: and in thy lyght shal we see lyght.

10 O continue forth thy louyng kyndnesse vnto them that knowe thee: & thy righteousnesse vnto them that are true of hart.

11 O let not the foote of pryde come against me: & let not the hand of the vngodly

cast me downe.

12 There are they fallen (al) that worke wickednesse: they are cast downe, and shal not be able to stande.

Noli emulari. Psal. xxxvii.

Lamyng prayer. ‖Psa.23.17. and 24.1.

FRet ‖ not thee selfe because of the vngodly: neither be thou enuious against the euyl doers.

2 For they shall soone be cutte downe like the grasse: and be withered euen as the greene herbe.

3 Put thou thy trust in the Lord, and be doyng good: dwell in the lande, and verily thou shalt be fedde.

4 Delight thou in the Lord: and he shal geue thee thy hartes desyre.

5 Commit thy way vnto the Lorde, and put thy trust in hym: and he shall bryng it to passe.

6 He shall make thy righteousnesse as cleare as the lyght: and thy iust dealyng as the noone day.

7 Holde thee styll in the Lorde, and abyde paciently vpon hym: but greeue not thee selfe at hym whose way doth prosper, agaynst the man that dooth after euil counsayles.

8 Leaue of from wrath, and let goe displeasure: fret not thee selfe, els shalt thou be moued to do euil.

9 Wicked doers shalbe rooted out: and they that patiently abide the Lorde, those shal inherite the lande.

10 Yet a litle whyle, and the vngodlye shalbe cleane gone: thou shalt looke after his place, and he shalbe away.

11 But the meeke spirited shal possesse the earth: and shalbe refreshed in the multitude of peace.

12 The vngodly seeketh counsayle agaynst the iust: and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shal laugh him to scorne: for he hath seene that his day is comming.

14 The vngodly haue drawen out the swerde, and haue bended theyr bowe: to cast downe the poore and needie, and to slay suche as be of a right conuersation.

15 Theyr sword shal goe through their owne hart: and theyr bowe shalbe broken.

16 A smal thing that the righteous hath: is better then great riches of the vngodly.

17 For the armes of the vngodly shalbe broken: and the Lorde vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The Lord knoweth the dayes of the godly: and theyr inheritance shal endure for euer.

19 They shal not be confounded in the perillous tyme: and in the dayes of dearth they shal haue ynough.

20 As for the vngodly they shal perishe, and the enimies of the Lord shal consume as the fat of lambes: yea euen as the smoke shal they consume away.

21 The vngodly borroweth, and payeth not agayne: but the righteous is mercyfull and liberal.

22 Such as be blessed of God, shal possesse the lande: and they that be cursed of hym, shalbe rooted out.

23 The Lorde ordereth a good mans goeyng: and maketh his way acceptable to hym selfe.

24 Though he fal, he shal not be cast away: for the Lord vpholdeth him with his hande.

25 ‖ I haue ben young, and nowe am olde: and yet sawe I neuer the righteous forsaken, nor his seede begging theyr bread. ‖ Eccl. 2.15.

26 The righteous is euer merciful and lendeth: and his seede is blessed.

27 Flee from euyll, and doo the thing that is good: and dwel for euermore.

28 For the Lord loueth the thing that is right: he forsaketh not his that be godly, but they are preserued for euer.

29 The righteous shalbe punished: as for the seede of the vngodly, it shalbe rooted out.

30 The righteous shal inherite the lande: and dwel therein for euer.

31 ‖ The mouth of the righteous is exercised in wisdome: and his tongue wil be talking of iudgement. ‖ Esai. 51.7.

32 The lawe of his God is in his hart: and his goeyng shal not slide.

33 The vngodly seeth the righteous: and seeketh occasion to slea him.

34 The Lorde wil not leaue him in his hand: nor condemne him when he is iudged.

35 Hope thou in the Lord, and keepe his way, and he shal promote thee, that thou shalt possesse the land: when the vngodly shal perishe, thou shalt see it.

36 I mee selfe haue seene the vngodly in great power: and flourishing lyke a greene bay tree.

37 And I went by, & loe he was gone: I sought him, but his place could no where be founde.

38 Keepe innocencie, and take heede vnto the thing that is right: for that shall bring a man peace at the last.

39 As for the transgressours, they shall perishe together: and the ende of the vngodly is, they shalbe rooted out at the last.

40 But the saluation of the righteous

commeth of the Lorde: whiche is alſo their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

41 And the Lorde ſhall ſtande by them, and ſaue them: he ſhal deliuer them from the vngodly, and ſhall ſaue them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

Domine ne in furore. Pſal. xxxviii.

Mornyng prayer.

PUT me not to rebuke (O Lorde) in thine anger: neither chaſten me in thy heauie diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in me: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no health in my fleſh, becauſe of thy diſpleaſure: neyther is there any reſt in my bones, by reaſon of my ſinne.

4 For my wickednesſes are gone ouer my head: and are like a ſore burden to heauie for me to beare.

5 My woundes ſtynke and are corrupt: through my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am brought into ſo great trouble and miſerie: that I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loynes are filled with a ſore diſeaſe: & there is no whole part in my body.

8 I am feeble and ſore ſmitten: I haue rored for the very diſquietneſſe of my hart.

9 Lorde thou knoweſt al my deſyre: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My hart panteth, my ſtrength hath fayled me: and the light of mine eyes is gone from me.

11 My louers and my neighbours dyd ſtand loking vpon my trouble: and my kinſmen ſtoode a farre of.

12 They alſo that ſought after my life, laide ſnares for me: and they that went about to doo me euill, talked of wickednesſe, and imagined deceyt al the day long.

13 As for me, I was like a deafe man, and hearde not: and as one that is dumbe, whiche doth not open his mouth.

14 I became euen as a man that heareth not: & in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For in thee, O Lord, haue I put my truſt: thou ſhalt anſweare for me, O Lorde my God.

16 I haue required that they (euen myne enimies) ſhoulde not triumph ouer me: for when my foote ſlypt, they reioyced greatly againſt me.

17 And I truely am ſet in the plague: and my heauineſſe is euer in my ſyght.

18 For I wyl confeſſe my wyckednesſe: and be ſory for my ſinne.

19 But mine enimies liue and are mighty: and they that hate me wrongfully are many in number.

20 They alſo that reward euil for good, are againſt me: becauſe I followe the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O Lorde my God: be not thou farre from me.

22 Haſte thee to helpe me: O Lorde God of my ſaluation.

Dixi, cuſtodiam. Pſal. xxxix.

I Sayde, I wil take heede to my wayes: that I offende not in my tongue.

2 I wil keepe my mouth (as it were with a bridle) whyle the vngodly is in my ſyght.

2 I helde my tongue & ſpake nothing: I kept ſilence, yea euen from good wordes, but it was paine and greefe to me.

4 My hart was hot within me, & whyle I was thus muſing, the fire kindled: and at the laſt I ſpake with my tongue.

5 Lorde let me knowe mine ende, and the number of my dayes: that I may be certified howe long I haue to liue.

6 Beholde, thou haſt made my dayes as it were a ſpan long, and mine age is euen as nothing in reſpect of thee: and verily euery man liuing is altogether vanitie.

7 For man walketh in a vaine ſhadowe and diſquieteth him ſelfe in vaine: he heapeth vp riches, and can not tell who ſhall gather them.

8 And nowe Lorde what is my hope? truely my hope is euen in thee.

9 Deliuer me from all mine offences: and make me not a rebuke vnto the fooliſhe.

10 I became dumbe and opened not my mouth: for it was thy doing.

11 Take thy plague away from me: I am euen conſumed by the meanes of thy heauie hande.

12 When thou with rebukes doeſt chaſten man for ſinne, thou makeſt his beautie to conſume away lyke as it were a moth fretting a garment: euery man therfore is but vanitie.

13 Heare my prayer, O Lorde, & with thine eares conſyder my calling: holde not thy peace at my teares.

14 For I am a ſtranger with thee, and a ſoiourner: as al my fathers were.

15 Oh ſpare me a litle, that I may recouer my ſtrength: before I goe hence, and be no more ſeene.

Expectans expectaui. pſal. xl.

I Waited patiently for the Lorde: and he enclined vnto me, and hearde my calling.

2 He brought me also out of the horrible pit, out of the myre and clay: and set my feete upon the rocke, & ordered my goinges.

3 And he hath put a newe song in my mouth: euen a thankesgeuing vnto our god.

4 Many shal see it, and feare: and shall put their trust in the Lorde.

5 Blessed is ỹ man that hath set his hope in the Lord: and turned not vnto the proude, and to such as goe about with lyes.

6 O Lord my God, great are thy wonderous woorkes which thou hast done: lyke as be also thy thoughtes which are to vs warde, and yet there is no man that ordereth them vnto thee.

7 If I would declare them, and speake of them: they should be moe then I am able to expresse.

8 ‖ Sacrifice and meate offering thou wouldest not haue: but myne eares thou hast opened. ‖ Heb. 10. 5.

9 Burnt offeringes and sacrifices for sinne hast thou not required: then sayd I, loe I come.

10 In the volume of the booke it is written of me, that I should fulfyl thy will, O my God: I am content to doo it, yea, thy lawe is within my hart.

11 I haue declared thy righteousnesse in the great congregatiõ: loe I will not refraine my lippes, O Lord, and that thou knowest.

12 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my hart: my talkyng hath been of thy trueth, and of thy saluation.

13 I haue not kept backe thy louyng mercy & trueth from the great congregation.

14 Withdraw not thou thy mercie from me, O Lord: let thy louyng kindnesse and thy trueth alway preserue me.

15 For innumerable troubles are come about me, my sinnes haue taken such holde vpon me, that I am not able to looke vp: yea they are moe in number then the heares of myne head, and my hart hath fayled me.

16 O Lord, let it be thy pleasure to deliuer me: make haste (O Lorde) to helpe me.

17 Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to rebuke that wysshe me euyl.

18 Let them be desolate and rewarded with shame, that say vnto me: fye vpon thee, fye vpon thee.

19 Let al those that seeke thee, be ioyful and glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say alway, the Lorde be praised.

20 As for me, I am poore and needy: but the Lorde careth for me.

21 Thou art my helper and redeemer: make no long tarying, O my God.

Beatus qui intelligit. Psalm. xli.

BLessed is he that considereth the poore (and needy) the Lorde shall deliuer hym in the time of trouble. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 The Lord preserue him and keepe him alyue: that he may be blessed vpon earth: and deliuer not thou him into the wyl of his enimies.

3 The Lorde comfort him when he lyeth sicke vpon his bed: make thou al his bed in his sickenesse.

4 I sayde, Lorde be merciful vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Myne enimies speake euil of me: when shal he dye, and his name perishe?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanitie: and his hart conceyueth falsehood within him selfe, and when he commeth foorth, he telleth it.

7 All myne enimies whisper together against me: euen against me doo they imagine this euil.

8 Let the sentence of giltinesse proceede against him: and nowe that he lyeth, let him ryse vp no more.

9 ‖ Yea, euen myne owne familyer frend (whom I trusted:) which did also eate of my bread, hath layde great wayte for me. ‖ Ioh. 13. 18. Act. 1. 16.

10 But be thou merciful vnto me, O Lorde: rayse thou me vp agayne, and I shal reward them.

11 By this I know thou fauourest me: that myne enimie doth not triumphe against me.

12 And when I am in my health, thou vpholdest me: and shalt set me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel world without ende, Amen.

Quemadmodum. Psalm. xlii.

LYke as the hart desyreth the water brookes: so longeth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule is athirst for God, yea euen for the lyuing God: when shal I come to appeare before the presence of God?

3 My teares haue been my meate day and night: whyle they dayly say vnto me, where is nowe thy God?

4 Nowe when I thinke therevpon, I powre out my hart by me selfe: for I went with the multitude, and brought them forth into the house of God.

5 In the voyce of prayse and thankesgeuing: among such as keepe holy day.

6 Why art thou so full of heauinesse (O my

ſoule:) and why art thou ſo vnquieted within me?

7 Put thy truſt in God: for I will yet geue him thankes for the helpe of his countenaunce.

8 My God, my ſoule is vexed within me: therefore will I remember thee concerning the land of Iordane, and the litle hill of Hermon.

9 One deepe calleth an other, because of the noyſe of the water pipes: all thy wawes and ſtormes are gone ouer me.

10 The Lorde hath graunted his louing kindeneſſe on the day time: and in the night ſeaſon did I ſing of him, and made my prayer vnto the God of my life.

11 I will ſay vnto the God of my ſtrength, why haſt thou forgotten me: why goe I thus heauily while the enimie oppreſſeth me?

12 My bones are ſmitten aſunder, as with a ſwoorde: whyle myne enimies (that trouble me) raſt me in the teeth.

13 Namely, whyle they ſay dayly vnto me: where is nowe thy God?

14 Why art thou ſo vexed, (O my ſoule:) and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

15 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet thanke him, whiche is the helpe of my countenance, and my God.

Iudica me deus. *Pſalme.xliii.*

GEue ſentence with me, O God, and defende my cauſe againſt the vngodly people: O deliuer me from the deceitful and wicked man.

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why haſte thou put me from thee: and why goe I ſo heauyly, whyle the enimie oppreſſeth me?

3 Oh ſend out thy lyght and thy trueth, that they may leade me: and bryng me vnto thy holy hyl, and to thy dwellyng.

4 And that I may goe vnto the aulter of God, euen vnto the God of my ioye and gladneſſe: and vppon the Harpe wyl I geue thankes vnto thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou ſo heauie O my ſoule: and why art thou ſo diſquieted within me?

6 O put thy truſt in God: for I will yet geue him thankes, which is the helpe of my countenaunce and my God.

Deus auribus. *Pſalme.xliiii.*

Mornyng prayer.

WE haue hearde with our eares, O GOD, our fathers haue tolde vs: what thou haſt done in their time of olde.

2 Howe thou haſt dryuen out the heathen with thy hande, and planted them in: howe thou haſt deſtroied the nations, and caſt them out.

3 For they gate not the lande in poſſeſſion through their owne ſwoorde: neyther was it their owne arme that helped them.

4 But thy right hande and thine arme, and the lyght of thy countenaunce: because thou haddeſt a fauour vnto them.

5 Thou art my king (O God:) ſende helpe vnto Iacob.

6 Through thee wyll we ouerthrowe our enimies: and in thy name wyl we treade them vnder that ryſe vp agaynſt vs.

7 For I wyl not truſt in my bowe: it is not my ſwoorde that ſhal helpe me.

8 But it is thou that ſaueſt vs from our enimie: and putteſt them to confuſion that hate vs.

9 We make our boaſt of God all day long: and wyl prayſe thy name for euer.

10 But nowe thou art farre of, and putteſt vs to confuſion: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

11 Thou makeſt vs to turne our backes vpon our enimies: ſo that they which hate vs, ſpoyle our goodes.

12 Thou letteſt vs be eaten vp like ſheepe: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

13 Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought: and takeſt no money for them.

14 Thou makeſt vs to be rebuked of our neyghbours: to be laughed to ſcorne, and had in deryſion of them that are rounde about vs.

15 Thou makeſt vs to be a bywoorde among the heathen: and that the people ſhake their heades at vs.

16 My confuſion is dayly before me: and the ſhame of my face hath couered me.

17 For the voyce of the ſlaunderer and blaſphemer: for the enimie and auenger.

18 And though all this be come vpon vs, yet doo we not forgeat thee: nor behaue our ſelues frowardly in thy couenant.

19 Our hart is not turned backe: neyther our ſteppes gone out of thy way.

20 No not when thou haſt ſmitten vs into the place of Dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadowe of death.

21 If we haue forgotten the name of our god, & holden vp our handes to any ſtrang God: ſhal not God ſearch it out? for he knoweth the very ſecretes of the harte.

22 ‖ For thy ſake alſo are we killed all the day long: and are counted as ſheepe appointed to be ſlayne. ‖Rom.8.36

23 Vp Lord, why ſleepeſt thou: awake & be

be not absent from vs for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face: and forgettest our misérie and trouble?

25 For our soule is brought lowe, euen vnto the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the grounde.

26 Aryse and helpe vs: and delyuer vs for thy mercies sake.

Eructauit cor meum. Psal. xlv.

MY hart is inditing of a good matter: I speake of the thynges which I haue made vnto the kyng.

2 My tongue is the penne: of a redye wryter.

3 Thou art fayrer then the chyldren of men: full of grace are thy lyppes, because God hath blessed thee for euer.

4 Gyrde thee with thy sworde vpon thy thygh, O thou most mightie: accordyng to thy worshyp and renowme.

5 Good lucke haue thou with thyne honour: ride on, because of the word of trueth, of meekenesse, and righteousnesse, & thy right hande shal teache thee terrible thynges.

6 Thine arrowes are very sharpe, and the people shalbe subdued vnto thee: euen in the middes among the kinges enimies.

‖Deb. 11. 8. 7 ‖ Thy seate (O GOD) endureth for euer: the scepter of thy kyngdome is a ryght scepter.

8 Thou hast loued ryghteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: wherefore God (euen thy God) hath annoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy felowes.

9 All thy garmentes smell of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cassia: out of the Ivorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

10 Kinges daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hande dyd stande the Queene in a vesture of golde (wrought about with diuers colours.)

11 Hearken (O daughter) and consyder, encline thyne eare: forget also thyne owne people, and thy fathers house.

12 So shall the kyng haue pleasure in thy beautie: for he is thy Lorde (God) and worshyp thou hym.

13 And the daughter of Tyre shalbe there with a gift: like as the riche also among the people shall make theyr supplication before thee.

14 The kinges daughter is al glorious within: her clothing is of wrought golde.

15 She shalbe brought vnto the kyng in rayment of needle worke: the virgins that be her felowes shal beare her company, and shalbe brought vnto thee.

16 With ioy and gladnesse shal they be brought: & shal enter into the kyngs palace.

17 In steade of thy fathers thou shalt haue children: whom thou mayest make princes in al landes.

18 I wyl remember thy name from one generation vnto another: therefore shal the people geue thankes vnto thee world without ende.

Deus noster refugium. Psal. xlvi.

GOD is our hope and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therfore will not we feare though the earth be moued: and though the hilles be caried into the middes of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof rage and swell: and though the mountaynes shake at the tempest of the same.

4 The riuers of the flood thereof shal make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the tabernacle of the most highest.

5 God is in the middest of her, therefore shall she not be remoued: God shal helpe her, and that right early.

6 The heathen make much a doo, & the kyngdomes are moued: but God hath shewed his voyce, and the earth shall melt away.

7 The Lorde of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our refuge.

8 O come hither, and beholde the workes of the Lorde: what destruction he hath brought vpon the earth.

9 He maketh warres to cease in al the world: he breaketh the bowe, and knappeth the speare in sunder, and burneth the charriotes in the fyre.

10 Be stil then, and knowe that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, and I wyl be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hostes is with vs: the God of Jacob is our defence.

Omnes gentes plaudite. psal. xlvii.

O Clap your handes together (all ye people:) O sing vnto god with the voyce of melodie. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 For the Lord is high, and to be feared: he is the great kyng vpon al the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people vnder vs: and the nations vnder our feete.

4 He shal choose out an heritage for vs: euen the worship of Jacob whom he loued.

5 ‖ God is gone vp with a merry noyse: ‖2. Re. 6. 15
and the Lord with the sounde of the trumpe.

6 O sing prayses, sing prayses vnto (our) God: O sing prayses, sing prayses vnto our kyng.

7 For God is the kyng of al the earth: ſing ye prayſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God raigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon his holy ſeate.

9 The princes of the people are ioyned vnto the people of the God of Abrahám: for God (whiche is very high exalted) doth defende the earth as it were with a ſhielde.

Magnus dominus. *Pſal.xlviii.*

GReat is the Lorde, and highly to be prayſed: in the citie of our God, euen vpon his holy hyl.

2 The hyl of Sion is a fayre place, and the ioy of the whole earth: vpon the north ſide lyeth the citie of the great kyng, God is wel knowen in her palaces, as a ſure refuge.

3 For lo, the kynges of the earth: are gathered and gone by togeather.

4 They marueyled to ſee ſuch thinges: they were aſtonied and ſodainely caſt downe.

5 Feare came there vpon them, and ſorowe: as vpon a woman in her trauayle.

6 Thou ſhalt breake the ſhyppes of the ſea: through the eaſt winde.

7 Lyke as we haue hearde, ſo haue we ſeene in the citie of the Lorde of hoſtes, in the citie of our God: God vpholdeth the ſame for euer.

8 We wayte for thy louing kyndneſſe (O God:) in the middes of thy temple.

9 O God, according to thy name, ſo is thy prayſe vnto the worldes ende: thy right hande is ful of righteouſneſſe.

10 Let the mount Sion reioyce, and the daughters of Juda be glad: becauſe of thy iudgementes.

11 Walke about Sion, and goe rounde about her: and tel the towres thereof.

12 Marke wel her bulwarks, let vp her houſes: that ye may tel them that come after.

13 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he ſhalbe our guide vnto death.

Audite hec omnes. *Pſal.xlix.*

OHeare ye this all ye people: ponder it with your eares, al ye that dwel in the worlde.

2 High and lowe, riche and poore: one with another.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wyſedome: and my hart ſhal muſe of vnderſtanding.

‖Mat.13.35 ‖Pſal.77.2. 4 ‖ I wyll encline mine eare to the parable: and ſhewe my darke ſpeache vppon the Harpe.

5 Wherfore ſhould I feare in the dayes of wyckednelle: and when the wickednelle of my heeles compaſſeth me rounde about?

6 There be ſome that put their truſt in their goodes: and boaſt them ſelues in the multitude of their riches.

7 But no man may deliuer his brother: nor make agreement vnto god for him.

8 For it coſt more to redeeme their ſoules: ſo that he muſt let that alone for euer.

9 Yea, though he liue long: and ſee not the graue.

10 For he ſeeth that wiſe men alſo dye, & periſhe togeather: as wel as the ignorant and fooliſh, and leaue their riches for other.

11 And yet they thinke that their houſes ſhall continue for euer: & that their dwelling places ſhal endure from one generation to another, and cal the landes after their owne names.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man wil not abide in honour: ſeeing he may be compared vnto the beaſtes that periſhe, this is the way of them.

13 This is their fooliſhneſſe: and their poſteritie prayſe their ſaying.

14 They lie in the hel like ſheepe, death gnaweth vpon them, & the righteous ſhal haue dominion of them in the morning: their beautie ſhal conſume in the ſepulchre out of their dwelling.

15 But God ſhal deliuer my ſoule from the place of hel: for he ſhall receiue me.

16 Be not thou afrayde though one be made riche: or yf the glory of his houſe be encreaſed.

17 ‖For he ſhal carry nothing away with him when he dyeth: neither ſhal his pompe folowe him. ‖Iob.27.19.

18 For while he liued, he counted him ſelfe an happy man, and ſo long as thou deſt wel vnto thee ſelfe, men wyl ſpeake good of thee.

19 He ſhall folowe the generations of his fathers: and ſhal neuer ſee light.

20 Man being in honour, hath no vnderſtanding: but is compared vnto the beaſtes that periſhe.

Deus deorum. *Pſal.l.*

THe Lorde, euen the moſt mightie GOD, hath ſpoken: and called the worlde, from the riſyng vp of the ſunne, vnto the going downe thereof. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 Out of Sion hath God appeared: in perfect beautie.

3 Our God ſhal come, and ſhal not kepe ſilence: there ſhal goe before hym a conſumyng fyre, & a mightie tempeſt ſhalbe ſtyred vp round about hym.

4 He ſhal cal the heauen from aboue and the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather

5 Gather my saintes togeather vnto me: those that haue made a couenant with me, with sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shal declare his righteousnesse: for God is iudge him selfe.

7 Heare, O my people, and I wyl speake: I me selfe wil testifie agaynst thee, O Israel, for I am God, euen thy God.

8 I wyll not reproue thee, because of thy sacrifyces, or for thy burnt offeringes: because they were not alway before me.

9 I wyll take no bullocke out of thy house: nor hee Goates out of thy foldes.

10 For all the beastes of the Forrest are mine: and so are the cattels vpon a thousand hilles.

11 I know al the foules vpon the mountaynes: and the wylde beastes of the fielde are in my syght.

‖ Psal. 23. 1. 12 ‖ If I be hungry, I wyl not tel thee: for the whole worlde is myne, and all that is therein.

13 Thinkest thou that I wil eate Bulles flesh: and drinke the blood of Goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgeuing: and pay thy vowes vnto the most highest.

15 And cal vpon me in the time of trouble: so wyl I heare thee, and thou shalt praise me.

16 But vnto the vngodly said God, why doest thou preach my lawes: and takest my couenaunt in thy mouth?

17 Whereas thou hatest to be reformed: and hast cast my woordes behynd thee.

18 When thou sawest a theefe, thou consentedst vnto hym: and hast been partaker with the adulterers.

19 Thou hast let my mouth speake wickednesse: and with thy tongue thou hast set foorth deceyt.

20 Thou sattest and spakest against thy brother: yea and hast slaundered thyne owne mothers sonne.

21 These thinges hast thou doone, and I held my tongue, and thou thoughtest wyckedly, that I am euen such a one as thee lesse: but I wyl reproue thee, and set before thee the thinges that thou hast doone.

22 O consider this, ye that forget God: lest I plucke you away, and there be none to helpe you.

23 Who so offereth me thankes and prayse, he honoureth me: and to hym that ordereth his conuersation ryght, wyl I shewe the saluation of God.

Miserere mei deus. Psalme. l.

HAue mercie vpon me (O God) after thy great goodnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy mercies, doo away mine offences.

2 Washe me throughly from my wyckednesse: and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I knowledge my faultes: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 ‖ Against thee only haue I sinned, and done this euil in thy syght: that thou mightest be iustifyed in thy saying, and cleare when thou art iudged. ‖ Rom. 1. 4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in wickednesse: and in sinne hath my mother conceyued me.

6 But loe, thou requirest trueth in the inward partes: and shalt make me to vnderstande wysedome secretely.

7 ‖ Thou shalt purge me with hyssope, and I shalbe cleane: thou shalt washe me, and I shalbe whiter then snowe. ‖ Leuit. 14. 6. Numb. 19. 4.

8 Thou shalt make me heare of ioy and gladnesse: that the bones which thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Turne thy face from my sinnes: and put out al my misdeedes.

10 Make me a cleane hart (O God:) and renue a right spirite within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy spirite from me.

12 O geue me the comfort of thy helpe agayne: and stablishe me with thy free spirite.

13 Then shal I teach thy wayes vnto the wicked: and sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood giltinesse, O God, thou that art the God of my health: and my tongue shal sing of thy ryghteousnesse.

15 Thou shalt open my lippes, O Lord: and my mouth shal shewe thy prayse.

16 For thou desirest no sacrifice: els woulde I geue it thee: but thou delightest not in burnt offeringes.

17 The sacrifice of God is a troubled spirite: a broken and a contrite hart, O God, shal thou not despyse.

18 O be fauourable and gracious vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Hierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifice of righteousnesse, with the burnt offeringes and oblations: then shal they offer young bullockes vpon thyne aulter.

Quid gloriaris. Psalme. li.

WHy boastest thou thee selfe, thou tyrant: that thou canst doo mischeefe?

2 Whereas the goodnesse of God endureth yet dayly.

3 Thy tongue imagineth wickednesse: & with lies thou cuttest like a sharpe rasor.

4 Thou hast loued vngratiousnesse more

then goodnes: and to talke of lyes more then righteousnesse.

5 Thou hast loued to speake al woordes that may doo hurt: O thou false tongue.

6 Therefore shall God destroy thee for euer: he shal take thee and plucke thee out of thy dwelling, and roote thee out of the lande of the lyuing.

7 The righteous also shal see this, and feare: and shal laugh him to scorne.

8 Loe, this is the man that tooke not God for his strength: but trusted vnto the multitude of his richesse, and strengthed him selfe in his wickednesse.

9 As for me, I am lyke a greene Olyue tree in the house of God: my trust is in the tender mercie of God for euer and euer.

10 I wyll alwayes geue thankes vnto thee for that thou hast done: and I wyl hope in thy name, for thy saintes like it wel.

Dixit insipiens. Psalme. liii.

Euenyng prayer.

THE foolishe body hath sayde in his hart: there is no God.

2 Corrupt are they, and become abominable in their wickednesse: there is none that doeth good.

3 God looked downe from heauen vpon the chyldren of men: to see yf there were any that woulde vnderstande and seeke after God.

4 But they are al gone out of the way, they are altogether become abominable: there is also none that doth good, no not one.

5 Are not they without vnderstanding that worke wyckednesse: eatyng vp my people, as if they woulde eate bread, they haue not called vpon God.

6 They were afrayde where no feare was: for God hath broken the bones of him that beseeged thee, thou hast put them to confusion, because God hath dispised them.

7 Oh that the saluation were geuen vnto Israel out of Sion: Oh that the Lorde woulde deliuer his people out of captiuitie.

8 Then should Iacob reioyce: and Israel should be ryght glad.

Deus in nomine tuo. Psalme. liiii.

SAue me, O God, for thy names sake: and auenge me in thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: and harken vnto the woordes of my mouth.

3 For straungers are ryslen vp agaynst me: and tyrantes (whiche haue not God before their eyes) seeke after my soule.

4 Beholde, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vpholde my soule.

5 He shall reward euil vnto myne enimies: destroy thou them in thy trueth.

6 An offering of a free hart will I geue thee, and prayse thy name (O Lord:) because it is so comfortable.

7 For he hath delyuered me out of al my trouble: and myne eye hath seene his desyre vpon myne enimies.

Exaudi deus. Psalme. lv.

HEare my prayer, O God: and hyde not thee selfe from my petition.

2 Take heede vnto me, and heare me: howe I mourne in my prayer, and am vexed.

3 The enimie cryeth so, and the vngodly commeth on so fast: for they are mynded to doo me some mischeefe, so malitiously are they set agaynst me.

4 My hart is disquieted within me: and the feare of death is fallen vpon me.

5 Fearfulnesse and trembling are come vpon me: and an horrible dread hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I said, O that I had winges like a Doone: for then woulde I flee away, and be at rest.

7 Loe, then would I geat me away farre of: and remayne in the wyldernesse.

8 I would make hast to escape: because of the stormy wynde and tempest.

9 Destroy their tongues (O Lorde) and diuide them: for I haue spyed vnryghteousnesse and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about within the walles thereof: mischeefe also and sorowe are in the middes of it.

11 Wyckednesse is therein: deceite and guile goe not out of their streetes.

12 For it is not an open enimie that hath done me this dishonour: for then I coulde haue borne it.

13 Neither was it mine aduersarie that did magnifye him selfe agaynst me: for then (peraduenture) I woulde haue hid mee selfe from him.

14 But it was euen thou my companyon: my guyde, and myne owne familyer freende.

15 We tooke sweete counsel togeather: and walked in the house of God as freendes.

16 Let death come hastily vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickednesse is in their dwellynges, and among them.

17 As for me, I wyl call vpon God: and the Lorde shal saue me.

18 In the euenyng & morneyng, and at noone day wil I pray, & that instantly: and he shal

ſhal heare my boyce.

19 It is he that deliuered my ſoule in peace, from the battayle that was agaynſt me: for there were many with me.

20 Yea, euen god that endureth for euer ſhal heare me, and bring them downe: for they wyl not turne, nor feare God.

21 He layde his handes vpon ſuch as be at peace with him: & he brake his couenant.

22 The wordes of his mouth were ſofter then butter, hauing warre in his hart: his wordes were ſmoother then oyle, and yet be they very ſwordes.

23 ‖ O caſt thy burden vpon the Lorde, and he ſhal nourihe thee: and ſhall not ſuffer the ryghteous to fall for euer. ‖Mat.6.25. Luke.12.22. 1.Pet.5.7.

24 And as for them: thou, O God, ſhalt bryng them into the pyt of deſtruction.

25 The blood thirſtie and deceitful men ſhal not liue out halfe his dayes: neuertheleſſe, my truſt ſhalbe in thee, O Lorde.

Miſerere mei Deus. pſal.lvi.

Mornyng prayer.

BE merciful vnto me, O God, for man goeth about to deuour me: he is dayly fightyng and troublyng me.

2 Mine enimies are daily in hand to ſwallowe me vp: for they be many that fight agaynſt me, O thou moſt higheſt.

3 Neuertheleſſe, though I am ſometyme afrayde: yet put I my truſt in thee.

4 I wyl prayſe God becauſe of his worde: I haue put my truſt in God, and wyl not feare what fleſhe can doo vnto me.

5 They dayly miſtake my wordes: all that they imagine is to doo me euyl.

6 They holde altogether, and keepe them ſelues cloſe: and marke my ſteppes, when they lay in wayte for my ſoule.

7 Shal they eſcape for their wickednesſe: thou (O God) in thy diſpleaſure ſhalt caſt them downe.

8 Thou telleſt my flittinges, put my teares into thy bottel: are not theſe thinges noted in thy booke?

9 When ſo euer I cal vpon thee, then ſhall mine enimies be put to flight: this I know, for God is on my ſide.

10 In Gods worde wyl I reioyce: in the Lordes worde wyl I comforte me.

11 Yea, in God haue I put my truſt: I wyl not be afraid what man can doo vnto me.

12 Vnto thee, (O God) wyl I pay my vowes: vnto thee wyl I geue thankes.

13 For thou haſte deliuered my ſoule from death, and my feete from fallyng: that I maye walke before God in the lyght of the lyuyng.

Miſerere mei Deus. Pſalm.lvii.

BE merciful vnto me, O God, be merciful vnto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: and vnder thy ſhadowe of thy wynges ſhalbe my refuge, vntyl this tyranny be ouerpaſt.

2 I wyl cal vnto the moſt hygh God: euen vnto the God that ſhal perfourme the cauſe whiche I haue in hande.

3 He ſhal ſende from heauen: and ſaue me from the reproofe of hym that would eate me vp.

4 God ſhal ſende forth his mercy and trueth: my ſoule is among Lions.

5 And I lye euen among the children of men (that are ſet on fyre:) whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes, and their tongue a ſharpe ſworde.

6 Set vp thee ſelfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue al the earth.

7 They haue layde a net for my feete, and preſſed downe my ſoule: they haue dygged a pytte before me, and are fallen into the middes of it themſelues.

8 My hart is fixed, O God, my harte is fixed: I wyl ſyng and geue prayſe.

9 Awake vp my glory, awake Lute and Harpe: I me ſelfe wyl awake ryght early.

10 I wyl geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: and I wyl ſyng vnto thee among the nations.

11 For the greatneſſe of thy mercy reacheth vnto the heauens; and thy trueth vnto the cloudes.

12 Set vp thee ſelfe, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glorye aboue al the earth.

Si vere vtique. Pſalm.lviii.

ARE your myndes ſet vpon ryghteouſneſſe, O ye congregation: and doo ye iudge the thyng that is ryght, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, ye imagine miſcheefe in your harte vpon the earth: and your handes deale with wickednesſe.

3 The vngodly are frowarde euen from their mothers wombe: as ſoone as they be borne, they goe aſtray, and ſpeake lyes.

4 They are as venemous as the poyſon of a ſerpent: euen lyke the deafe adder that ſtoppeth her eares.

5 Whiche refuſeth to heare the voice of the charmer: charme he neuer ſo wyſely.

6 Breake their teeth (O God) in their mouthes, ſmyte the chawe bones of the Lions, O Lorde: let them fal away lyke water that runneth apace, and when they ſhoote their arrowes, let them be rooted out.

7 Let the conſume away like a ſnayle, & be

be lyke the vntymely fruite of a woman: and let them not ſee the ſunne.

8 Or euer your pottes be made hot with thornes: ſo let indignation vexe hym, euen as a thyng that is rawe.

9 The ryghteous ſhall reioyce when he ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhal waſh his foote-ſteppes in the blood of the vngodly.

10 So that a man ſhal ſay, verily there is a rewarde for the ryghteous: doubtleſſe there is a God that iudgeth the earth.

Eripe me Deus. *Pſalm.lix.*

Euenyng prayer.

DEliuer me from mine enimies (O God:) defende me from them that ryſe vp agaynſt me.

2 O deliuer me from the wicked doers: and ſaue me from the blood thirſtie men.

3 For loe, they lye waiting for my ſoule: the myghty men are geathered agaynſt me, without any offence or fault of me, O Lorde.

4 They runne and prepare them ſelues without my fault: ariſe thou therefore to helpe, and beholde.

5 Stande vp (O Lorde God of hoaſtes) thou God of Iſrael, to viſite al the heathen: and be not mercyfull vnto them that offende of malicious wickednesse.

6 They goe to and fro in the euening: they gryn like a dog, & runne about thorough the citie.

7 Behold, they ſpeake with their mouth, and ſwoordes are in theyr lyppes: for who dooth heare?

8 But thou, O Lorde, ſhalt haue them in deriſion: and thou ſhalt laugh all the heathen to ſcorne.

9 My ſtrength wyl I aſcribe vnto thee: for thou art the God of my refuge.

10 God ſheweth me his goodneſſe plenteouſly: and God ſhal let me ſee my deſire vpon myne enimies.

11 Slaye them not, leaſt my people forgeate it: but ſcatter them abrode among thy people, and put them downe, O Lorde, our defence.

12 For the ſynne of theyr mouth, and for the woordes of their lippes, they ſhalbe taken in their pride: and why? their preaching is of curſyng and lyes.

13 Conſume them in thy wraeth, conſume them that they may perihe: and knowe that it is God whiche ruleth in Iacob, and vnto the endes of the worlde.

14 And in the euening they wyl returne: and grin like a dog, and wyl goe about the citie.

15 They wyll runne here and there for meate: and grudge if they be not ſatisfied.

16 As for me, I wyl ſyng of thy power, and wyll praiſe thy mercy betimes in the morneyng: for thou haſt been my defence, and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee (O my ſtrength) wyll I ſyng: for thou, O God, art my refuge, and my mercyful God.

Deus repuliſti nos. *Pſalm.lx.*

O God, thou haſt caſt vs out, and ſcattered vs abrode: thou haſt alſo been diſpleaſed, O turne thee vnto vs againe.

2 Thou haſt mooued the lande, and diuided it: heale the lores thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people heauie thynges: thou haſt geuen vs a drinke of deadly wyne.

4 Thou haſt geuen a token for ſuche as feare thee: that they may triumphe because of the trueth.

5 Therefore were thy beloued deliuered: helpe me with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I wyl reioyce and diuide Sichem: and meate out the valley of Sueoth.

7 Gilead is mine, & Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head, Iuda is my lawe geuer.

8 Moab is my waſhpot, ouer Edom wyl I caſt out my ſhoe: Philiſtia be thou glad of me.

9 Who wyll leade me into the ſtrong citie: who wyl bring me into Edom?

10 Haſt thou not caſt vs out, O GOD: wylt not thou, O GOD, goe out with our hoaſtes?

11 O be thou our helpe in trouble: for vayne is the helpe of man.

12 Thorough God we ſhall doo great actes: for it is he that ſhall treade downe our enimies.

Exaudi Deus. *Pſalm.lxi.*

HEare my crying, O God: geue eare vnto my prayer.

2 From the endes of the earth wyl I call vnto thee: when my hart is in heauineſſe.

3 Oh ſet me vp vppon the rocke that is higher then I: for thou haſt been my hope, and a ſtrong towre for me againſt the enimie.

4 I will dwel in thy tabernacle for euer: and my truſt ſhalbe vnder the couering of thy winges.

5 For thou, O Lorde, haſt hearde my deſires: and haſt geuen an heritage vnto thoſe that feare thy name.

6 Thou ſhalt graunt the king a long lyfe:

lyfe: that his yeeres may endure throughout all generations.

7 He ſhal dwel before God for euer: O prepare thy louyng mercy and faithfulneſſe, that they may preſerue him.

8 So wyl I alway ſyng praiſe vnto thy name: that I maye dayly perfourme my vowes.

Nonne deo. Pſalm. lxii.

Mornyng prayer.

MY ſoule truely wayteth ſtyll vpon God: for of him commeth my ſaluation.

2 He verily is my ſtrength & my ſaluation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhal not greatly fal.

3 Howe long wyl ye imagine miſcheefe agaynſt euery man, ye ſhalbe ſlayne all the ſorte of you: yea as a totteryng wall ſhall ye be, and lyke a broken hedge.

4 Their deuice is only howe to put him out whom God wyll exalte: their delyght is in lyes, they geue good woordes with their mouth, but curſe with their hart.

5 Neuertheleſſe, my ſoule wayte thou ſtyl vpon God: for my hope is in him.

6 He truely is my ſtrength & my ſaluation: he is my defence, ſo that I ſhal not fal.

7 In God is my healthe and my glorye: the rocke of my myght, and in God is my truſt.

8 O put your truſt in him alway (ye people:) powre out your hartes before him, for God is our hope.

9 As for the chyldren of men, they are but vayne, the chyldren of men are deceyteful vpon the weyghtes: they are altogether lyghter then vanitie it ſelfe.

10 O truſt not in wrong and robberie, geue not your ſelues vnto vanitie: yf riches encreaſe, ſet not your hart vpon them.

11 God ſpake once and twyſe: I haue alſo heard the ſame, that power belongeth vnto God.

12 And that thou Lorde art mercifull: ‖ for thou rewardeſt euery man accordyng to his woorke.

‖ Mat. 16.27 Roman. 2. 6. 1. Corin. 3. 8. Galath. 6. 5.

Deus deus meus. Pſalm. lxiii.

O God, thou art my God: early wyl I ſeeke thee.

2 My ſoule thyrſteth for thee, my fleſhe alſo longeth after thee: in a barren and dry land, where no water is.

3 Thus haue I looked for thee in holyneſſe: that I myght beholde thy power and glory.

4 For thy louyng kyndeneſſe is better then the lyfe it ſelfe: my lyppes ſhall praiſe thee.

5 As long as I lyue wyll I magnifie thee on this maner: and lyft vp my handes in thy name.

6 My ſoule ſhalbe ſatiſfied euen as it were with marowe and fatneſſe: when my mouth praiſeth thee with ioyful lyppes.

7 Haue I not remembred thee in my bedde: and thought vpon thee when I was wakyng?

8 Becauſe thou haſt been my helper: therefore vnder the ſhadowe of thy wynges wyl I reioyce.

9 My ſoule hangeth vppon thee: thy ryght hande hath vpholden me.

10 Thoſe alſo that ſeeke the hurt of my ſoule: they ſhal goe vnder the earth.

11 Let them fall vppon the edge of the ſwoorde: that they may be a portion for Foxes.

12 But the kyng ſhall reioyce in God: al they alſo that ſweare by him, ſhalbe commended: for the mouth of them that ſpeake lyes ſhalbe ſtopped.

Exaudi deus. Pſalm. lxiiii.

HEare my voyce, O GOD in my prayer: preſerue my lyfe from feare of the enimie.

2 Hyde me from the gatheryng together of the frowarde: and from the inſurrection of wicked doers.

3 Whiche haue whet their tongue lyke a ſwoord: and ſhoote out their arrowes, euen bytter woordes.

4 That they may priuily ſhoote at him whiche is perfect: ſodainly doo they hit him, and feare not.

5 They courage them ſelues in myſcheefe: and commune among them ſelues howe they may laye ſnares, and ſay that no man ſhal ſee them.

6 They imagine wickednеſſe, and practiſe it: that they keepe ſecrete among them ſelues euery man in the deepe of his hart.

7 But God ſhal ſodainly ſhoote at them with a ſwyfte arrowe: that they ſhalbe wounded.

8 Yea their owne tongues ſhall make them fal: inſomuch that who ſo ſeeth them, ſhal laugh them to ſcorne.

9 And al men that ſee it, ſhal ſay, this hath God doone: for they ſhal perceyue that it is his woorke.

10 The ryghteous ſhall reioyce in the Lorde, and put his truſt in him: and al they that are true of hart ſhalbe glad.

Euenyng prayer.

Te decet hymnus. Psalm.lxv.

THou, O God, art prayed in Sion: and vnto thee shal the vowe be performed in Hierusalem.

2 Thou that hearest the prayer: vnto thee shal al flesh come.

3 My mysdeedes preuayle agaynst me: oh be thou mercyfull vnto our synnes.

4 Blessed is the man whom thou choosest and receyuest vnto thee: he shal dwell in thy court, and shalbe satisfied with the pleasures of thy house, euen of thy holy temple.

5 Thou shalt shew vs wonderful thinges in thy rygh teousnesse, O God of our saluation: thou that art the hope of al the endes of the earth, and of them that remaine in the broue sea.

6 Which in his strength setteth fast the mountaynes: and is gyrded about with power.

7 Which stylleth the ragyng of the sea, and the noyse of his waues: and the madnesse of his people.

8 They also that dwel in the vttermost partes of the earth, shalbe afrayde at thy tokens: thou that makest the outgoynges of the morning and euening to prayse thee.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and blessest it: thou makest it very plenteous.

10 The ryuer of God is full of water, thou preparest their corne: for so thou prouidest for the earth.

11 Thou waterest her forowes, thou sendest rayne into the litle valleyes thereof: thou makest it soft with the droppes of raine, and blessest the encrease of it.

12 Thou crownest the yeere with thy goodnesse: and thy cloudes drop fatnesse.

13 They shal drop vpon the dwellynges of the wyldernesse: and the litle hylles shall reioyce on euery syde.

14 The foldes shalbe ful of sheepe: the valleyes also shal stand so thicke with corne, that they shal laugh and syng.

Iubilate deo. Psalm.lxvi.

OBe ioyful in God al ye landes: syng prayses vnto the honour of his name, make his prayse to be glorious.

2 Say vnto God, O howe wonderfull art thou in thy workes: through the greatnes of thy power shal thine enimies be found lyers vnto thee.

3 For al the worlde shal worshyp thee: syng of thee, and prayse thy name.

4 O come hyther, and behold the workes of God: howe wonderfull he is in his dooyng, towarde the chyldren of men.

5 He turned the sea into dry lande: so that they went through the water on foote, there dyd we reioyce thereof.

6 He ruleth with his power for euer, his eyes beholde the people: and suche as wyll not beleeue, shall not be able to exalte themselues.

7 O prayse our GOD (ye people:) and make the voyce of his prayse to be harde.

8 Which holdeth our soule in lyfe: and suffereth not our feete to slyp.

9 For thou (O God) hast proued vs: thou also hast tried vs, like as syluer is tried.

10 Thou broughtest vs into the snare: and layedst trouble vpon our loynes.

11 Thou suffredst men to ryde ouer our heades, we went through fyre and water, and thou broughtest vs out into a wealthie place.

12 I wyl goe into thy house with burnt offeryngs: and wyl pay thee my vowes whiche I promysed with my lyppes, and spake with my mouth when I was in trouble.

13 I wyll offer vnto thee fatte burnt sacrifices, with the incense of Rammes: I wyl offer Bullockes and Goates.

14 O come hyther and hearken, all ye that feare God: and I wyll tel you what he hath doone for my soule.

15 I called vnto him with my mouth: and gaue him prayses with my tongue.

16 If I enclyne vnto wickednesse with my hart: the Lorde wyl not heare me.

17 But God hath heard me: and consydered the voyce of my prayer.

18 Praysed be God, whiche hath not caste out my prayer: nor turned his mercye from me.

Deus misereatur. Psalm.lxvii.

GOD be mercyfull vnto vs, and blesse vs: and shewe vs the lyght of his countenaunce, and be mercyful vnto vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth: thy sauyng health among al nations.

3 Let the people prayse thee, O God: yea let al the people prayse thee.

4 O let the nations reioyce and be glad, for thou shalt iudge the folke rygh teously: and gouerne the nations vpon earth.

5 Let the people prayse thee, O God: let al the people prayse thee.

6 Then shal the earth bryng forth her encrease: and God, euen our owne God, shal geue vs his blessyng.

7 God shall blesse vs: and al the endes of the worlde shal feare him.

Exurgat

Morning prayer.

Exurgat Deus. *Psalm. lxviij.*

LEt God aryse, and let his enimies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before hym.

2 Lyke as the smoke vanisheth, so shalt thou dryue them away: and like as waxe melteth at the fyre, so let the vngodly perishe at the presence of God.

3 But let the ryghteous be glad and reioyce before God: let them also be mery and ioyful.

4 O syng vnto God, and sing prayses vnto his name: magnifie hym that ryseth vpon the heauens, as it were vpon an horse, prayse him in his name, yea and reioyce before hym.

5 He is a father of the fatherlesse, and defendeth the cause of the wydowes: euen God in his holy habitation.

6 He is the God that maketh men to be of one mynd in an house, and bringeth the prisoners out of captiuitie: but letteth the runagates continue in scarcenesse.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before the people: when thou wentest through the wyldernesse.

8 The earth shooke, and the heauens dropped at the presence of God: euen as Sinai also was moued at the presence of God, whiche is the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, sendedst a gracious raine vpon thine inheritance: and refreshedst it when it was weery.

10 Thy congregation shal dwel therin: for thou, O God, hast of thy goodnesse prepared for the poore.

11 The Lorde gaue the worde: great was the companie of the preachers.

12 Kynges with their armies dyd flee, and were discomfited: & they of the housholde diuided the spoyle.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, yet shal ye be as the wynges of a Doue: that is couered with syluer wynges, and her feathers lyke golde.

14 When the almightie scattered kings for their sake: then were they as white as snowe of Salmon.

15 As the hyl of Basan, so is Gods hil: euen an high hyl, as the hyl of Basan.

16 Why hoppe ye so, ye high hyls, this is gods hil, in the whiche it pleaseth hym to dwel: yea, the Lord wyl abyde in it for euer.

17 The charres of god are twentie thousand, euen thousands of angelles: & the Lord is among the, as in the holy place of Sinai.

18 ‖ Thou art gone vp an high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue, & receiued gyftes for men: yea, euen for thyne enimies, that the lorde god might dwel among them.

‖ Ephes. 4. 8.

19 Praysed be the lorde daily: euen the god whiche helpeth vs, and powreth his benefites vpon vs.

20 He is our god, euen the god of whome commeth saluation: god is the lorde by whom we escape death.

21 God shall wounde the heau of his enimies: and the heary scalpe of such a one as goeth on styl in his wickednesse.

22 The lorde hath sayde, I wyl bryng my people againe, as I dyd from Basan: mine owne wyl I bryng againe, as I dyd sometyme from the deepe of the sea.

23 That thy foote may be dipped in the blood of thine enimies: and that the tongue of thy dogges may be red therough the same.

24 It is wel seene, O god, how thou goest: howe thou my god and kyng goest in the sanctuarie.

25 The singers goe before, the minstrelles folowe after: in the middest are the damoselis playing with the tymbrelles.

26 Geue thankes O Israel, vnto god the lord in the congregations: frō the ground of the hart.

27 There is litle Beniamin their ruler, and the princes of Iuda their counsaile: the princes of Zabulon, and the princes of Nepthali.

28 Thy God hath sent forth strength for the: stablishe the thing, O God, that thou hast wrought in vs.

29 For thy temples sake at Hierusalem so shal kynges bryng presentes vnto the.

30 When the companie of the spearemen, and multitude of the mightie, are scattered abrode among the beastes of the people (so that they humbly bring peces of syluer) and when he hath scattered the people that delight in warre.

31 Then shall the princes come out of Egypt: the Morians lande shal soone stretche out her handes vnto God.

32 Syng vnto god, O ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing prayses vnto the lord.

33 Whiche ryteth in the heauens ouer al from the beginning: loe, he doth send out his voyce, yea, and that a mightie voyce.

34 Ascribe ye the power to god ouer Israel: his worship & strength is in the cloudes.

35 O God, wonderfull art thou in thy holy places: euen the God of Israel, he wyl geue strength and power vnto his people, blessed be god.

Saluum me fac Deus. *Psalm. lxix.*

Fuenyng prayer.

SAue me O God, for the waters are come in, euen vnto my soule.

2 I sticke fast in the deepe myre, where no ground is: I am come into deepe

deepe waters, so that the floods ran ouer me.

3 I am wery of my crying, my throte is dryed: myne eyen fayleth me for waiting so long vpon my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cause, are more then the heares of my head: they that are myne enimies, and would destroy me guyltlesse, are mighty.

5 I payde them the thynges that I neuer tooke. God, thou knowest my simplenes, and my faultes are not hyd from thee.

6 Let not them that trust in thee, O lord God of hostes, be ashamed for my cause: let not those that seeke thee be confounded through me, O Lorde God of Israel.

7 And why? for thy sake haue I suffered reproofe: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren: euen an aliant vnto my mothers chyldren.

‖Joh.2.18. ‖Rom.15.3. 9 ‖For the zeale of thine house hath euen eaten me: & the ‖rebukes of them that rebuked thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 I wept, and chastened mee selfe with fastyng: and that was turned to my reproofe.

11 I put on a sakcloth also: and they iested vppon me.

12 They that syt in the gate, speake agaynst me: and the drunkardes make longues vpon me.

13 But Lorde, I make my prayer vnto thee: in an acceptable tyme.

14 Heare me, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy: euen in the trueth of thy saluation.

15 Take me out of the myre, that I synke not: oh let me be deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

16 Let not the water floodde drowne me, neyther let the deepe swallowe me vp: and let not the pyt shut her mouth vppon me.

17 Heare me, O Lorde, for thy louyng kindnesse is comfortable: turne thee vnto me, according to the multitude of thy mercies.

18 And hyde not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: oh haste thee, and heare me.

19 Drawe nigh vnto my soule, and saue it: oh deliuer me, because of mine enimies.

20 Thou hast knowen my reproofe, my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are al in thy sight.

21 Thy rebuke hath broken my hart, I am ful of heauinesse: I looked for some to haue pitie on me, but there was no man, neyther found I any to comfort me.

‖Mat.27.28 ‖Joh.19.21. 22 They gaue me gal to eate: and when I was thirstie, they gaue me vineger to drynke.

‖Rom.11.9. 23 ‖Let their table be made a snare to take them selues withal: and let the thynges (that should haue been for their wealth) be vnto them an occasion of fallyng.

24 Let their eyes be dimmed, that they see not: & euer bow thou downe their backes.

25 Powre out thyne indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathful displeasure take holde of them.

‖Actes.1.20. 26 ‖Let their habitation be voyde: and no man to dwel in their tentes.

27 For they persecute hym whom thou hast smitten: and they talke howe they may vexe them whom thou hast wounded.

28 Let them fall from one wickednesse to an other: and not come into thy rygh teousnesse.

29 Let them be wyped out of the booke of the lyuyng: and not be written among the rygh teous.

30 As for me, when I am poore, and in heauinesse: thy helpe (O God) shal lyfte me vp.

31 I wyl prayse the name of God with a songue: and magnifie it with thankesgeuyng.

32 This also shall please the Lorde better then a Bullocke that hath hornes and hooues.

33 The humble shal consyder this, and be glad: seeke ye after God, and your soule shal lyue.

34 For the Lord heareth the poore: and despiseth not his prisoners.

35 Let heauen and earth prayse hym: the sea and al that moueth therein.

36 For God wyl saue Sion, and buylde the cities of Juda: that men may dwel there, and haue it in possession.

37 The posteritie also of his seruantes shal inherite it: and they that loue his name, shal dwel therein.

Deus in adiutorium. Psalm. lxxi.

HAst thee, O God, to deliuer me: make haste to helpe me, O Lorde.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backewarde, and put to confusion, that wisshe me euyl.

3 Let them (for their rewarde) be soone brought to shame: that crye ouer me, there, there.

4 But let all those that seeke thee, be ioyful and glad in thee: and let al such as delyght in thy saluation, say alway, the Lorde be praysed.

5 As for me, I am poore, and in miserie: haste thee vnto me (O God.)

6 Thou art my helper and my redemer: O Lorde, make no long tarrying.

In te domine speraui. *Psalm. lxxi.*

Morning prayer.

IN thee, O Lorde, haue I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion: but rydde me, & deliuer me in thy ryghteousnesse, encline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

2 Be thou my strong holde (whereunto I may alway resorte:) thou hast promysed to helpe me, for thou art my house of defence, and my castle.

3 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hande of the vngodly: out of the hand of the vnryghteous and cruel man.

4 For thou, O Lorde God, art the thing that I long for: thou art my hope, euen from my youth.

5 Through thee haue I been holden vp euer since I was borne: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers wombe, my prayse shal alway be of thee.

6 I am become as it were a monster vnto many: but my sure trust is in thee.

7 O let my mouth be fylled with thy prayse: (that I maye syng of thy glory) and honour all the day long.

8 Caste me not away in the tyme of age: forsake me not when my strength fayleth me.

9 For mine enimies speake against me, and they that laye wayte for my soule, take their counsayle togeather, saying: God hath forsaken him, persecute him, and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

10 Goe not farre fro me, O God: my God, haste thee to helpe me.

11 Let them be confounded and perishe, that are agaynst my soule: let them be couered with shame and dishonour, that seeke to doo me euyl.

12 As for me, I wyll patiently abyde alway: and wyl prayse thee more and more.

13 My mouth shall dayly speake of thy ryghteousnesse and saluation: for I know no ende therof.

14 I wyll goe forth in the strength of the Lorde God: and wyll make mention of thy ryghteousnesse onely.

15 Thou, O God, hast taught me from my youth vp vntyll nowe: therefore wyll I tel of thy woonderous woorkes.

16 Forsake me not, O God, in mine old age, when I am gray headed: vntyl I haue shewed thy strength vnto this generation, and thy power to all them that are yet for to come.

17 Thy ryghteousnesse, O God, is very hygh: and great thynges are they that thou hast doone, O God, who is lyke vnto thee?

18 O what great troubles and aduersities hast thou shewed me, and yet dydst thou turne and refreshe me: yea, and broughtest me from the deepe of the earth agayne.

19 Thou hast brought me to great honour: and comforted me on euery syde.

20 Therfore wyl I prayse thee and thy faythfulnesse (O God) playing vpon an instrument of musicke: vnto thee wyll I syng vpon the Harpe, O thou holy one of Israel.

21 My lyppes wyl be fayne when I syng vnto thee: and so wyl my soule whom thou hast deliuered.

22 My tongue also shall talke of thy ryghteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded & brought vnto shame that seeke to doo me euyl.

Deus iudicium *Psalm. lxxii.*

GEue the kyng thy iudgementes (O God:) and thy ryghteousnesse vnto the kynges sonne.

2 Then shal he iudge the people accordyng vnto ryght: and defende the poore.

3 The mountaynes also shall bryng peace: and the litle hylles ryghteousnesse vnto the people.

4 He shal keepe the simple folke by their right: defend the children of the poore, and punyshe the wrong doer.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endureth: from one generation to an other.

6 He shal come downe lyke the rayne into a fleece of wool: euen as the droppes that water the earth.

7 In his tyme shall the righteous florysshe: yea, and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 His dominion also shalbe from the one sea to the other: and from the flood vnto the worldes ende.

9 They that dwel in the wyldernesse shal kneele before him: his enimies shal licke the dust.

10 The kinges of Tharsis, and of the Iles, shal geue presentes: the kyngs of Arabia and Saba shal bryng gyftes.

11 All kyngs shal fal downe before him: all nations shal doo him seruice.

12 For he shall deliuer the poore when he cryeth: the needie also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shalbe fauourable to the simple and needie: and shall preserue the soules of the poore.

14 He shall deliuer their soules from falshood and wrong: and deare shall their

blood

blood be in his ſyght.

15 He ſhall lyue, and vnto him ſhalbe geuen of the golde of Arabia: prayer ſhalbe made euer vnto him, and dayly ſhall he be prayſed.

16 There ſhalbe an heape of corne in the earth hygh vppon the hylles: his fruite ſhall ſhake lyke Libanus, and ſhalbe greene in the citie, lyke graſſe vpon the earth.

17 His name ſhall endure for euer, his name ſhall remayne vnder the ſunne among the poſteritieſe which ſhalbe bleſſed thorough him, and all the heathen ſhal prayſe him.

18 Bleſſed be the Lorde God, euen the God of Iſrael, whiche onely doeth wonderous thynges.

19 And bleſſed be the name of his maieſtie for euer: and all the earth ſhalbe fylled with his maieſtie. Amen. Amen.

Euenyng prayer.

Quam bonus Iſrael. Pſalm.lxxiij.

TRuely God is louyng vnto Iſrael euen vnto ſuche as are of a cleane hart.

2 Neuertheleſſe, my fete were almoſte gone: my treadynges had welnygh ſkypt.

3 And why? I was greeued at the wicked: I doo alſo ſee the vngodly in ſuch proſperitie.

4 For they are in no peryl of death: but are luſty and ſtrong.

5 They come in no myſchyefe lyke other folke: neyther are they plagued lyke other men.

6 And this is the cauſe that they be ſo holden with pryde: and ouerwhelmed with crueltie.

7 Their eyes bwel with fatneſſe: and they doo euen what they luſt.

8 They corrupt other, and ſpeake of wicked blaſphemie: their talkyng is againſt the moſt hygheſt.

9 For they ſtretche fooryth their mouth vnto the heauen: and their tongue goeth thorowe the worlde.

10 Therfore fal the people vnto them: and thereout ſucke they no final aduantage.

11 Tuſhe (ſay they) howe ſhoulde God perceyue it: is there knowlenge in the moſt hygheſt?

12 Loe, theſe are the vngodly, theſe proſper in the worlde, & theſe haue richeſſe in poſſeſſion: and I ſayd, then haue I cleanſed my hart in vayne, and waſhed my handes in innocencie.

13 All the day long haue I been punyſhed: and chaſtened euery morneyng.

14 Yea and I had almoſt ſayde euen as they: but loe, then ſhoulde I haue condemned the generacion of thy chyldren.

15 Then thought I to vnderſtand this: but it was too harde for me.

16 Vntyl I went into the ſanctuary of God: then vnderſtood I the end of theſe men.

17 Namely, howe thou doeſt ſet them in ſlipperie places: and caſteſt them downe, and deſtroyeſt them.

18 O howe ſodainly doo they conſume: peryſhe, and come to a fearefull ende.

19 Yea, euen lyke as a dreame when one abuaketh: ſo ſhalt thou make their image to vaniſhe out of the citie.

20 Thus my hart was greeued: and it went euen thorough my reynes.

21 So foolyſhe was I and ignorant: euen as it were a beaſt before thee.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I am alway by thee: for thou haſt holden me by my ryght hande.

23 Thou ſhalt guyde me with thy counſel: & after that receyue me with glory.

24 Whom haue I in heauen but thee: and there is none vpon earth that I deſyre in compariſon of thee.

25 My fleſhe and my hart fayleth: but God is the ſtrength of my hart, and my portion for euer.

26 For loe, they that forſake thee, ſhall peryſhe: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that commit fornication againſt thee.

27 But it is good for me to hold me faſt by God, to put my truſt in the Lorde God: and to ſpeake of al thy woorkes (in the gates of the daughter of Sion.)

Vt quid deus. Pſalm. lxxiiij.

O God, wherefore art thou abſent from vs ſo long: why is thy wrath ſo hot againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 O thinke vpon thy congregation whom thou haſt purchaſed and redeemed of olde.

3 Thinke vpon the tribe of thyne inheritance: and mount Sion wherein thou haſt dwelt.

4 Lyft vp thy feete, that thou mayeſt vtterly deſtroy euery enimie: whiche hath doone euyl in thy ſanctuarie.

5 Thyne aduerſaries roare in the myddes of thy congregations: and ſet vp their bannners for tokens.

6 He that hewed timber afore out of the thycke trees: was knowen to bryng it to an excellent woorke.

7 But nowe they breake downe all the carued woorke thereof: with axes and hammers.

8 ‖ They haue ſet fyre vpon thy holye places: and haue defyled the dwelling place of thy name, euen vnto the grounde. ‖ 2.Ma.25.8

9 Yea, they ſayde in their hartes, let vs make

make hauocke of them altogether: thus haue they burnt vp all the houſes of God in the lande.

10 We ſee not our tokens, there is not one prophet more: no not one is there among vs that vnderſtandeth any more.

11 O God, howe long ſhall the aduerſarie do this diſhonour: howe long ſhall the enimie blaſpheme thy name, for euer?

12 Why withdraweſt thou thy hande: why pluckeſt not thou thy ryght hande out of thy boſome to conſume the enimie?

Luke.1.70. 13 ‖ For god is my king of old: the helpe that is done vpon earth, he doth it him ſelfe.

14 Thou didſt diuide the ſea through thy power: thou brakeſt the heades of the dragons in the waters.

15 Thou ſmoteſt the heades of Leuiathan in peeces: and gaueſt hym to be meate for the people in the wyldernesſe.

16 Thou broughteſt out fountaines and waters out of the harde rockes: thou dryedſt vp mightie waters.

17 The day is thine, & the night is thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the ſunne.

18 Thou haſt ſet al the borders of the earth: thou haſt made ſommer and wynter.

19 Remember this, O Lorde, howe the enimie hath rebuked: and howe the fooliſhe people haue blaſphemed thy name.

20 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the enimies: and forgeat not the congregation of the poore for euer.

21 Looke vpon the couenant: for al the earth is ful of darkneſſe & cruel habitations.

22 Oh let not the ſimple goe away aſhamed: but let the poore and needie geue praiſe vnto thy name.

23 Ariſe, O God, maintein thyne owne cauſe: remember howe the fooliſh man blaſphemeth thee dayly.

24 Forgeat not the voyce of thyne enimies: the preſumption of them that hate thee, encreaſeth euer more and more.

Confitebimur tibi. Pſalm. lxxv.

Morning prayer. VNto thee (O GOD) do we geue thankes: yea vnto thee do we geue thankes.

2 Thy name alſo is ſo nygh: and that do thy wonderous workes declare.

3 When I receiue the congregation: I ſhal iudge accordyng vnto ryght.

4 The earth is weake, and al the inhabiters thereof: I beare vp the pyllers of it.

5 I ſaid vnto the fooles, deale not ſo madly: and to the vngodly, ſet not vp your horne.

6 Set not vp your horne on high: and ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

7 For promotion commeth neyther from the Eaſt nor from the Weſt: nor yet from the South.

8 And why? God is the iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

9 For in the hande of the Lorde there is a cuppe, and the wine is red: it is ful mixt, and he powreth out of the ſame.

10 As for the dregges therof: al the vngodly of the earth ſhal drinke them, and ſucke them out.

11 But I wil talke of the GOD of Jacob: and praiſe hym for euer.

12 All the hornes of the vngodly alſo wyll I breake: and the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

Notus in Iudea. Pſal. lxxvi.

IN Jurie is GOD knowen: his name is great in Iſrael.

2 At Salem is his tabernacle: and his dwelling in Sion.

3 There brake he the arrowes of the bowe: the ſhielde, the ſworde, & the battayle.

4 Thou art of more honour and might: then the hilles of the robbers.

5 The proude are robbed, they haue ſlepte theyr ſleepe: and al the men (whoſe handes were mightie) haue founde nothing.

6 At thy rebuke (O God of Jacob:) both the charret and horſe is fallen.

7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and who may ſtande in thy ſight when thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe thy iudgment to be hearde from heauen: the earth trembled and was ſtil.

9 When God aroſe to iudgement: and to helpe al the meeke vpon earth.

10 The fiercenesſe of man ſhal turne to thy prayſe: and the fiercenesſe of them ſhalt thou refrayne.

11 Promiſe vnto the Lord your God, & kepe it, al ye that be round about him: bring preſentes vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He ſhal refrayne the ſpirite of princes: and is wonderful among the kinges of the earth.

Voce mea ad dominum. Pſal. lxxvii.

I Will crye vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God wil I crye with my voyce, and he ſhal hearken vnto me.

2 In the time of trouble I ſought the Lord: my ſore ranne and ceaſſed not, in the night ſeaſon my ſoule refuſed comfort.

3 When I am in heauinesse, I wyll thinke vpon God: when my hart is vexed, I will complayne.

4 Thou holdest myne eyes waking: I am so feeble that I can not speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde: and the yeeres that are past.

6 I cal to remembraunce my song: and in the night I commune with mine owne hart, and searche out my spirites.

7 Will the Lorde absent him selfe for euer: and will he be no more entreated?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer: and is his promise come vtterly to an ende for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious: and will he shut vp his louing kyndnesse in displeasure?

10 And I sayde, it is mine owne infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hande of the most highest.

11 I will remēber the works of the lord: and cal to minde thy wonders of olde time.

12 I will thinke also of al thy workes: and my talking shalbe of thy doing.

13 Thy way, O God, is holy: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doth wonders: and hast declared thy power among people.

15 Thou hast mightily deliuered thy people: euen the sonnes of Jacob, & Joseph.

16 The waters sawe thee, O God, the waters sawe thee, and were afraid: the deapthes also were troubled.

17 The cloudes powred out water, the ayre thundred: and thine arrowes went abroade.

18 The voice of thy thunder was heard round about: the lyghtninges shone vpon the ground, the earth was moued, and shoke withal.

19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy pathes in the great waters: and thy foote steppes are not knowne.

Exo.14.19. 20 ‖ Thou leddest thy people lyke sheepe: by the hande of Moses and Aaron.

Attendite populo. Psal.lxxviii.

Euenyng prayer.

‖ Psal. 48.5. Matth. 15.35

HEare my lawe, O my people: encline your eares vnto the wordes of my mouth.

2 ‖ I wyll open my mouth in a parable: I will declare darke sentences of olde.

3 Which we haue heare and knowen: and such as our fathers haue tolde vs.

4 That we should not hide them from the children of the generations to come: but to shewe the honour of the Lorde, his mighty and wonderful workes that he hath done.

5 He made a couenant with Jacob, and gaue Israel a lawe: which he commaunded our forefathers to teache their children.

6 That their posteritie might know it: and the children which were yet vnborne.

7 To the intent that when they came vp: they might shew their children the same.

8 That they myght put their trust in God: and not to forget the workes of God, but to kepe his commaundementes.

9 And not to be as their forefathers, a faithlesse & stubborne generation: a generation that set not their hart aright, & whose spirite cleaueth not stedfastly vnto God.

10 Like as the children of Ephraim: which being harnessed & carying bowes, turned them selues backe in the day of battaile.

11 They kept not the couenant of God: and would not walke in his lawe.

12 But forgate what he had done: and the wonderful worke that he had shewed for them.

13 Marueylous thinges did he in the sight of our forefathers in the lande of Egypt: euen in the feelde of Zoan.

14 ‖ He diuided the sea, and let them goe thorough: he made the waters to stande on a heape. ‖ Exo.14.21.

15 ‖ In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and al the night thorough with a light of fyre. ‖ Exo.13.21. and.14.24.

16 ‖ He claue the harde rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue them drinke therof, as it had ben out of the great deapth. ‖ Exod.17.6. Num.20.10

17 He brought waters out of the stonie rocke: so that it gushed out lyke the ryuers.

18 Yet for all this they sinned more against him: and prouoked the most highest in the wyldernesse.

19 They tempted God in their hartes: and required meate for their lust.

20 ‖ They spake against god also, saying: shal God prepare a table in the wildernesse? ‖ Num.11.1

21 ‖ He smote the stony rocke in deede that the water gushed out, and the streames flowed withal: but can he geue bread also, or prouide flesh for his people? ‖ Exod.17.6. Num.20.11.

22 ‖ When the Lord heard this, he was wroth: so þ fire was kindled in Jacob, & there came vp heauie displeasure against Israel. ‖ Num.11.1.

23 Because they beleeued not in God: and put not their trust in his helpe.

24 So he commaunded the cloudes aboue: and opened the doores of heauen.

25 ‖ He rayned downe Manna also vpon them for to eate: and gaue them foode from heauen. ‖ Exo.16.14. Num.11.7.

26 ‖ So man dyd eate angels foode: for he sent them meate ynough. ‖ John.6.31. 1.Cor.10.3.

27 He

||Num.11.31 27 ||He cauſed the Eaſt winde to blowe vnder heauen: and through his power he brought in the Southweſt winde.

28 He rayned fleſhe vpon them as thicke as duſt: and feathered fowles like as the ſand of the ſea.

29 He let it fal among their tentes: euen rounde about their habitation.

30 So they did eate and were wel fylled: for he gaue them their owne deſyre, they were not diſappointed of their luſt.

||Nu.11.33. 31 ||But whyle the meate was yet in their mouthes, the heauy wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlue the welthyeſt of them: yea and ſmote downe the cholen men that were in Iſrael.

32 But for all this, they ſinned yet more: and beleeued not his wonderous woorkes.

33 Therfore their daies did he conſume in vanitie: and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlue them, they ſought him: & turned them early and enquired after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their ſtrength: and that the high God was their redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did but flatter him with their mouth: and diſſembled with him in their tongue.

37 For their hart was not whole with him: neither continued they ſtedfaſt in his couenaunt.

38 But he was ſo merciful: that he forgaue their miſdeedes, & deſtroyed them not.

39 Yea, many a time turned he his wrath away: and wouldе not ſuffer his whole diſpleaſure to ariſe.

40 For he conſydered that they were but fleſhe: and that they were euen a winde that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

41 Many a time did they prouoke him in the wyldernеſſe: and greeued him in the deſart.

42 They turned backe and tempted God: and mooued the holy one in Iſrael.

43 They thought not of his hande: and of the day when he deliuered them from the hande of the enimie.

44 Howe he had wrought his myracles in Egypt: and his woonders in the fielde of Zoan.

||Exod.7.20. 45 ||He turned their waters into blood: ſo that they might not drinke of the riuers.

||Exod.8.6. 46 ||He ſent lyce among them, and deuoured them vp: & frogges to deſtroy them.

||Exod.10.13 47 ||He gaue their fruites vnto the Caterpiller: and their labour vnto the Graſſehopper.

||Exod.9.2. 48 ||He deſtroied their vines with haileſtones: and their Mulbery trees with the froſte.

49 He ſmote their cattaile alſo with haileſtones: and their flockes with hot thunderbolтes.

50 He caſt vpon them the furiouſneſſe of his wrath, anger, diſpleaſure, and trouble: and ſent euyl angels among them.

51 He made away to his indignation, and ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue their lyfe ouer to the peſtilence.

52 ||And ſmote all the fyrſt borne in Egypt: the moſt principall and mightyeſt in the dwellynges of Ham. ||Exod.12.29

53 ||But as for his owne people, he led them forth like ſheepe: and carped them in the wyldernеſſe lyke a flocke. ||Exo.13.18

54 He brought them out ſafely, that they ſhould not feare: and ouerwhelmed their enimies with the ſea.

55 And brought them within the borders of his ſanctuarie: euen to his mountayne which he purchaſed with his right hande.

56 ||He caſt out the heathen alſo before them: cauſed their land to be diuided among them for an heritage, and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwel in their tentes. ||Ioſ.13.7

57 So they tempted and diſpleaſed the moſt high God: and kept not his teſtimonies.

58 But turned their backes, and fell away like their forefathers: ſtarting aſide like a broken bowe.

59 For they greeued him with their hie auiters: and prouoked him to diſpleaſure with their images.

60 When God heard this, he was wroth: and tooke ſore diſpleaſure at Iſrael.

61 ||So that he forſooke the tabernacle in Silo: euen the tent that he had pitched among them. 1.Reg.4.

62 He deliuered their power into captiuitie: & their beautie into the enimies hande.

63 He gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſwoord: and was wroth with his inheritance.

64 The fyre conſumed their young men: & their maidens were not geuen to mariage.

65 Their prieſtes were ſlaine with the ſwoorde: and there were no wydowes to make lamentation.

66 So the Lorde awaked as one out of ſleepe: & like a Giaunt refreſhed with wine.

67 He ſmote his enimies in the hinder partes: and put them to a perpetual ſhame.

68 He refuſed the tabernacle of Joſeph: and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim.

69 But choſe the tribe of Iuda: euen the hil of Sion which he loued.

70 And there he builded his temple on high: and laide the fundation of it, like the ground which he hath made continually.

71 ||He choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant: & ||1.Re.16.12.

tooke him away from the sheepe foldes.

2.Reg.5.2. 72 || As he was folowyng the Ewes great with young ones, he tooke him: that he might feede Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

73 So he fed them with a faythfull and true hart: and ruled them prudently with all his power.

Deus venerunt. Psalm.lxxix.

Morning prayer.

O God, the heathen are come into thyne inheritaunce: thy holy temple haue they defyled, and made Hierusalem an heape of stones.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruantes haue they geuen to be meat vnto the fowles of the ayre: and the flesh of thy saintes vnto the beastes of the lande.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water on euery syde of Hierusalem: and there was no man to bury them.

4 We are become an open shame to our enimies: a very scorne & derision vnto them that are round about vs.

5 Lorde how long wilt thou be angry: shal thy iealousie burne lyke fire for euer?

||Jere.10.25 6 || Powre out thyne indignation vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee: and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name.

7 For they haue deuoured Jacob: and layd waste his dwellyng place.

||Esai.64.9. 8 O remember not our olde sinnes, but haue mercie vpon vs, and that soone: for we are come to great miserie.

9 Helpe vs, O God, of our saluation, for the glory of thy name: O deliuer vs, and be merciful vnto our sinnes for thy names sake.

10 Wherefore doo the heathen saye: where is nowe their God?

11 O let the vengence of thy seruantes blood that is shed: be openly shewed vpon the heathen in our syght.

12 O let the sorowfull syghing of the prisoners come before thee: accordyng to the greatnesse of thy power preserue thou those that are appoynted to dye.

13 And for the blasphemie wherewith our neighbours haue blasphemed thee: reward thou them, O Lorde, seuen folde into their bosome.

14 So we that be thy people and sheepe of thy pasture, shall geue thee thankes for euer: and wyll alway be shewyng forth thy prayse, from generation to generation.

Qui regis Israel. Psalme. lxxx.

HEare, O thou shepheарde of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a sheepe: shewe thee selfe also thou that sittest vpon the Cherubims.

2 Before Ephraim, Beniamin, and Manasses: stirre vp thy strength, and come and helpe vs.

3 Turne vs agayne, O God: shewe the light of thy countenance & we shalbe whole.

4 O Lorde God of hoastes: howe long wylt thou be angry with thy people that prayeth?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and geuest them plenteousnesse of teares to drinke.

6 Thou hast made vs a very strife vnto our neighbours: and our enimies laugh vs to scorne.

7 Turne vs againe, thou God of hoastes: shewe the lyght of the countenance, and we shalbe whole.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen and planted it.

9 Thou madest roome for it: and when it had taken roote, it filled the lande.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadowe of it: and the boughes therof were like the goodly Cedar trees.

11 She stretched out her braunches vnto the sea: & her boughes vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedge: that al they which goe by plucke of her grapes.

13 The wylde Bore out of the wood dooth roote it vp: and the wylde beastes of the fielde deuoure it.

14 Turne thee agayne thou God of hoastes, looke downe from heauen: beholde, and visite this vine.

15 And the place of the vineyarde that thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest so strong for thee selfe.

16 It is burnt with fyre, and cut downe: and they shall perishe at the rebuke of thy countenaunce.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hande: and vpon the sonne of man whō thou madest so strong for thine owne selfe.

18 And so wyl not we goe backe frō thee: O let vs liue, & we shal cal vpon thy name.

19 Turne vs agayne, O Lorde GOD of hoastes: shewe the light of thy countenance, and we shalbe whole.

Exultate deo. Psalme.lxxxi.

SIng we merily vnto God our strength: make a cheareful noyse vnto the God of Jacob.

2 Take the Psalme, bring hither the Tabret: the mery Harpe, with the Lute.

3 Blow vp þ trumpet in the newe moone: euen in the time appoynted, and vppon our solemne

ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was made a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a lawe of the God of Jacob.

‖Gen. 41.25 5 ‖ This he ordeined in Joſeph for a teſtimonie: when he came out of the lande of Egypt, and had hearde a ſtrange language.

6 I eaſed his ſhoulder from the burden: and his handes were deliuered from making the pottes.

7 Thou calledſt vpon me in troubles, and I deliuered thee: and hearde thee what time the ſtorme fell vpon thee.

‖Exod. 17.6. 8 ‖ I proued thee alſo: at the waters of ſtrife.

‖Exod. 20.1. 9 ‖ Heare, O my people, & I wil aſſure thee, O Iſrael: if thou wilt harke vnto me.

10 There ſhal no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any other God.

11 I am the Lorde thy GOD, whiche brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I ſhal fil it.

12 But my people would not heare my voyce: and Iſrael would not obey me.

‖Act. 14.16. 13 ‖ So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hartes luſt: and let them folowe their owne imaginations.

‖Baruc. 3.13 14 ‖ O that my people would haue hearkened vnto me: for yͤ Iſrael had walked in my wayes,

15 I ſhould ſoone haue put downe their enimies: and turned my hande againſt their aduerſaries.

16 The haters of the Lord ſhould haue ben found lyers: but their tyme ſhould haue endured for euer.

17 He ſhoulde haue fed them alſo with the fineſt wheate flowre: & with honie out of the ſtonie rocke ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

Deus ſtetit in. Pſal. lxxxii.

Euenyng prayer.

GOd ſtandeth in the congregatiō of princes: he is a iudge among gods.

2 Howe long wyll ye geue wrong iudgement: and accept the perſons of the vngodly.

3 Defende the poore and fatherleſſe: ſee that ſuche as be in neede and neceſſitie haue ryght.

‖Pſa. 24.11. 4 ‖ Deliuer the outcaſt and poore: ſaue them from the hande of the vngodly.

5 They will not be learned, nor vnderſtande, but walke on ſtyl in darkeneſſe: all the fundations of the earth be out of courſe.

‖Joh. 10.35. 6 ‖ I haue ſayde, ye are gods: and ye all are children of the moſt higheſt.

7 But ye ſhal dye lyke men: and fal like one of the princes.

8 Aryſe, O GOD, and iudge thou the earth: for thou ſhalt take al heathen to thine inheritance.

Deus quis ſimilis. Pſal. lxxxiii.

HOlde not thy tongue, O God, keepe not ſtil ſilence: refraine not thee ſelfe, O God.

2 For loe, thine enimies make a murmuryng: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp their head.

3 They haue imagined craftily againſt thy people: and taken counſell againſt thy ſecrete ones.

4 They haue ſayd, Come, and let vs roote them out, that they be no more a people: and that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembraunce.

5 For they haue call their heades together with one conſente: and are confederate againſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of the Edomites and the Iſmaelites: the Moabites, & Hagarens.

7 Gebal & Ammon, and Amelech: the Philiſtines, with them that dwel at Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned vnto them: and haue holpen the children of Lot.

9 ‖ But doo thou to them as vnto the Madianites: vnto ‖ Siſera, and vnto Jabin, at the brooke of Kiſon. ‖Jud. 7.22. ‖Jud. 4.15.

10 Which periſhed at Endor: and became as the doung of the earth. ‖Jud. 7.25. and. 8.21.

11 ‖ Make them and their princes like Oreb and Zeb: yea, make al their princes like as Zeba and Salmana.

12 Which ſay, Let vs take to our ſelues: the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them lyke vnto a wheele: and as the ſtubble before the winde.

14 Like as the fyre that burneth vp the wood: and as the flame that conſumeth the mountaynes.

15 Perſecute the euen ſo with thy tempeſt: and make them afrayd with thy ſtorme.

16 Make their faces aſhamed, O Lorde: that they may ſeeke thy name.

17 Let them be confounded and vexed euer more & more: let them be put to ſhame and perythe.

18 And they ſhal knowe, that thou (whoſe name is Jehouah:) art only the moſt higheſt ouer al the earth.

Quam dilecta. Pſal. lxxxiiii.

OHowe amiable are thy dwellinges: thou Lord of hoſtes?

2 My ſoule hath a deſyre and longyng to enter into the courtes of the Lorde: my hart and my fleſhe reioyce in the liuing God.

3 Yea the ſparowe hath founde her an houſe, and the ſwalowe a neſt, where ſhe may

lay her young: euen thyne aulters, O Lord of hostes, my king and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwel in thy house: they wil be alway praysing thee.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose hart are thy wayes.

6 Which going through the vale of miserie vse it for a well: and the pooles are filled with water.

7 They wil go frō strength to strength: and vnto the God of gods appeareth euery one of them in Sion.

8 O Lorde God of hostes heare my prayer: hearken O God of Jacob.

9 Beholde, O God our defender: and loke vpon the face of thine anoynted.

10 For one day in thy courtes: is better then a thousand.

11 I had rather be a doore keeper in the house of my God: then to dwel in the tentes of vngodlynesse.

12 For the Lord God is a light and defence: the Lorde wil geue grace and worshipp, and no good thing shal he withholde from them that liue a godly lyfe.

13 O Lord God of hostes: blessed is the man that putteth his trust in thee.

Benedixisti domine. Psal.lxxxv.

LOrd thou art become gratious vnto thy land: thou hast turned away the captiuitie of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgeuen the offence of thy people: and couered al their sinnes.

3 Thou hast taken away al thy displeasure: and turned thee selfe from thy wrathful indignation.

4 Turne vs then, O God our sauiour: and let thine anger cease from vs.

5 Wilt thou be displeased at vs for euer: and wilt thou stretch out thy wrath from one generation to another?

6 Wilt thou not turne againe & quicken vs: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O lord: & graunt vs thy saluation.

8 I wil hearken what the Lorde God wil say concerning me: for he shal speake peace vnto his people, & to his saintes, that they turne not againe.

9 For his saluation is nigh them that feare him: that glory may dwel in our lande.

10 Mercy & trueth are met togeather: righteousnes & peace haue kissed eche other.

11 Trueth shal florishe out of the earth: and righteousnesse hath loked downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the Lord shal shew louing kyndnesse: and our land shal geue her encrease.

13 Righteousnesse shal goe before him: and he shal direct his goeing in the way.

Inclina domine. Psal.lxxxvi.

BOwe downe thine eare, O Lorde, and heare me: for I am poore and in miserie. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 Preserue thou my soule, for I am holy: my God saue thy seruant that putteth his trust in thee.

3 Be merciful vnto me, O Lord: for I wil cal dayly vpon thee.

4 Comfort the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) do I lift vp my soule.

5 || For thou Lord art good & gratious: and of great mercy vnto al them that cal vpon thee. [|| Joel.2.13.]

6 Geue eare Lord vnto my prayer: and ponder the voyce of mine humble desyres.

7 In the time of my trouble I wil call vpon thee: for thou hearest me.

8 Among the goddes there is none lyke vnto thee (O Lord:) there is not one that can do as thou doest.

9 Al nations whom thou hast made, shal come and worshipp thee, O Lorde: and shall glorifie thy name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wonderous thinges: thou art God alone.

11 Teache me thy way (O Lord) and I wyl walke in thy trueth: O knit my hart vnto thee, that I may feare thy name.

12 I wil thanke thee, O Lord my God, with al my hart: and will praise thy name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy towarde me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the neathermost hel.

14 O God, the proude are risen against me: and the congregations of naughtie men haue sought after my soule, and haue not set thee before their eyes.

15 But thou (O Lorde God) art full of compassion and mercy: long suffering, plenteous in goodnesse and trueth.

16 O turne thee then vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: geue thy strength vnto thy seruant, and helpe the sonne of thine handmayde.

17 Shew some good token vpon me for good, that they whiche hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou Lorde hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Fundamenta eius. Psal.lxxxvii

HEr fundations are vpon the holy hyls: the lord loueth the gates of Sion, more then al the dwellinges of Jacob.

2 Mere

2 Very excellent thinges are spoken of thee: thou citie of God.

3 I will thinke vpon Rahab and Babylon: with them that knowe me.

4 Beholde ye the Philistines also: and they of Tyre, with the Mozians, loe, there was he borne.

5 And of Sion it shall be reported that he was borne in her: and the most high shal stablishe her.

6 The Lorde shall rehearse it when he writeth vp the people: that he was borne there.

7 The syngers also and trumpetters shal be rehearsed: al my freshe springes shalbe in thee.

Domine deus. Psal. lxxxviii.

O Lorde God of my saluation, I haue cryed day and night before thee: O let my prayer enter into thy presence, encline thyne eare vnto my calling.

2 For my soule is ful of trouble: and my life draweth nigh vnto hel.

3 I am counted as one of them that goe downe vnto the pit: and I haue ben euen as a man that hath no strength.

4 Free among the dead, like vnto them that be wounded and lye in the graue: which be out of remembrance, and are cut away from thy hande.

5 Thou hast laide me in the lowest pit: in a place of darkenesse, and in the deepe.

6 Thine indignation lyeth hard vpon me: and thou hast vexed me with al thy stormes.

7 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: and made me to be abhorred of them.

8 I am so fast in prison: that I can not geat foorth.

9 My sight faileth for very trouble: Lord I haue called dayly vppon thee, I haue stretched out my handes vnto thee.

10 Doest thou shewe woonders among the dead: or shall the dead rise vp agayne and prayse thee?

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be shewed in the graue: or thy faithfulnesse in destruction?

12 Shall thy woonderous workes be knowen in the darke: and thy righteousnesse in the land where al thynges are forgotten?

13 Unto thee haue I cried, O Lorde: and early shal my prayer come before thee.

14 Lord, why abhorrest thou my soule: and hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am in miserie, and like vnto him that is at the point to die: (euen from my youth vp) thy terrours haue I suffered with a troubled minde.

16 Thy wrathfull displeasure goeth ouer me: & the feare of thee hath vndone me.

17 They came rounde about me dayly like water: and compassed me togeather on euery syde.

18 My louers and frends hast thou put away from me: and hid myne acquaintance out of my sight.

Misericordias domini. Psal. lxxxix.

Euenyng prayer.

My song shalbe alway of the louing kindnesse of the Lord: with my mouth wyll I euer be shewing thy trueth, from one generation to another.

2 For I haue sayd, mercie shalbe set vp for euer: thy trueth shalt thou stablishe in the heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen: I haue || swoorne vnto Dauid my seruant. || 2. Re. 7. 12

4 Thy seede will I stablishe for euer: and set vp thy throne from one generation to another.

5 O Lorde, the very heauens shal praise thy wonderous workes: and thy trueth in the congregation of the saintes.

6 For who is he among the cloudes: that shalbe compared vnto the Lorde?

7 And what is he among the goddes: that shalbe like vnto the Lorde?

8 God is very greatly to be feared in the counsel of the saintes: and to be had in reuerence of al them that are about him.

9 O Lorde God of hoastes, who is like vnto thee: thy trueth (most mighty Lorde) is on euery syde.

10 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: thou stillest the waues thereof when they arise.

11 Thou hast subdued Egypt, and destroyed it: thou hast scattered thyne enimies abrode with thy mighty arme.

12 ||The heauens are thine, and the earth is thine: thou hast layde the fundation of the rounde worlde, and al that therin is.

13 Thou hast made the North and the South: Tabor and Hermon shal reioyce in thy name.

14 Thou hast a mightie arme: strong is thy hande, and high is thy right hande.

15 Righteousnesse and equitie is the habitation of thy seate: mercie and trueth shal goe before thy face.

16 Blessed is the people (O Lord) that can reioyce in thee: they shal walke in the light of thy countenance.

17 Their delight shalbe dayly in thy name: and in thy righteousnesse shall they make their boast.

18 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy louyng kindeneſſe thou ſhalt lyft vp our hornes.

19 For the Lorde is our defence: the holy one of Iſrael is our king.

20 Thou ſpakeſt ſometime in viſions vnto thy ſaintes, and ſaideſt: I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mightie, I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

||1.Re.16.12 Act.13.32. 21 ||I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy oyle haue I annoynted him.

22 My hand ſhal hold him faſt: and my arme ſhal ſtrengthen him.

23 The enimie ſhall not be able to doo him violence: the ſonne of wickednes ſhall not hurt him.

24 I ſhall ſmite downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

25 My trueth alſo and my mercy ſhalbe with him: and in my name ſhal his horne be exalted.

26 I wyll ſet his dominion alſo in the ſea: and his ryght hande in the flooddes.

27 He ſhall call me, thou art my father: my God, and my ſtrong ſaluation.

28 And I wil make him my firſt borne: higher then the kinges of the earth.

29 My mercy wyll I keepe for him for euermore: and my couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

30 His ſeede alſo wil I make to endure for euer: & his throne as the dayes of heauen.

31 But if his children forſake my lawe: and walke not in my iudgmentes.

32 If they breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commaundements: I wil viſite their offences with the rod, and their ſinne with ſcourges.

33 Neuertheleſſe my louyng kindneſſe wil I not vtterly take from him: nor ſuffer my trueth to fayle.

34 My couenant wil I not breake, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lippes: I haue ſworne once by my holyneſſe that I wil not fayle Dauid.

35 ||His ſeede ſhal endure for euer: and his ſeate is like as the ſunne before me.

36 He ſhal ſtand faſt for euermore as the moone: & as the ||faithful witneſſe in heauen.

37 But thou haſt abhorred and forſaken thine annoynted: and art diſpleaſed at him.

38 Thou haſt broken the couenant of thy ſeruant: and caſt his crowne to the grounde.

39 Thou haſt ouerthrowē al his hedges: and broken downe his ſtrong holdes.

40 Al they that goe by, ſpoyle him: and he is become a rebuke to his neighbours.

41 Thou haſt ſet vp ẏ right hand of his enimies: & made al his aduerſaries to reioyce.

42 Thou haſt taken away the edge of his ſworde: and geueſt him not victory in the battayle.

43 Thou haſt put out his glory: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

44 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortned: and couered him with diſhonour.

45 Lord howe long wilt thou hide thee ſelfe for euer: and ſhal thy wrath burne like fyre?

46 Oh remember howe ſhort my tyme is: wherefore haſt thou made all men for nought?

47 What man is he that liueth, and ſhal not ſee death: and ſhall he deliuer his owne ſoule from the hande of hel?

48 Lorde where are thy olde louyng kyndeneſſes: which thou ||ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth? ||2 Reg.7.15

49 Remember (Lorde) the rebuke that thy ſeruantes haue: and howe I doo beare in my boſome the rebukes of many people.

50 Wherewith thyne enimies haue blaſphemed thee, and ſlaundered the footſteppes of thyne annoynted: praiſed be the Lorde for euermore, Amen, Amen.

Domine refugium. Pſal.xc.

LOrde thou haſt been our refuge: from one generation to another. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 Before the mountaynes were brought forth, or euer the earth and the worlde were made: thou art God from euerlaſtyng, and worlde without ende.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: agayne thou ſayeſt, come agayne ye children of men.

4 ||For a thouſande yeeres in thy ſight, are but as yeeſterday: ſeeyng that is paſt as a watch in the nyght. ||2.Pet.3.8

5 Aſſoone as thou ſcattereſt them, they are euen as a ſleepe: and fade away ſodainely lyke the graſſe.

6 In the morning it is greene and groweth vp: but in the euenyng it is cut downe, dryed vp, and wythered.

7 For we conſume away in thy diſpleaſure: and are afrayd at thy wrathful indignation.

8 Thou haſt ſet our miſdeedes before thee: and our ſecrete ſinnes in the ſight of thy countenance.

9 For when thou art angry, al our daies are gone: ||we bring our yeeres to an ende, as it were a tale that is tolde. ||Eccle.11.9

10 The dayes of our age are threeſcore yeeres and ten, and though men be ſo ſtrong that they come to foureſcore yeeres: yet is their ſtrength then but labour and ſorowe, ſo ſoone paſſeth it away, and we are gone.

11 But who regardeth the power of thy wrathe

wrath: for euen thereafter as a man feareth, so is thy displeasure.

12 O teache vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hartes vnto wysedome.

13 Turne thee agayne (O Lorde) at the last: and be gratious vnto thy seruantes.

14 O satisfie vs with thy mercy, and that soone: so shal we reioyce and be glad all the dayes of our lyfe.

15 Comfort vs agayne nowe after the tyme that thou hast plagued vs: and for the yeeres wherein we haue suffered aduersitie.

16 Shew thy seruantes thy woorke: and their children thy glory.

17 And the glorious maiestie of the Lord our God be vpon vs: prosper thou the woorke of our handes vpon vs, O prosper thou our handy woorke.

Qui habitat. *Psal.xci.*

WHo so dwelleth vnder the defence of the most high: shal abyde vnder the shadowe of the almightie.

2 I wyl saye vnto the Lorde, thou art my hope and my strong holde: my GOD, in hym wyl I trust.

3 For he shal deliuer thee from the snare of the hunter: & from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shal defende thee vnder his wings, and thou shalt be safe vnder his feathers: his faythfulnesse and trueth shalbe thy shielde and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for any terrour by night: nor for ‖ the arrowe that fleeth by day.

6 For the pestilence that walketh in the darkenesse: nor for the sickenesse that destroyeth in the noone day.

7 A thousande shall fall beside thee, and tenne thousande at thy right hande: but it shal not come nygh thee.

8 Yea, with thyne eyes shalt thou beholde: and see the reward of the vngodly.

9 For thou Lorde art my hope: thou hast set thyne house of defence very hygh.

10 There shal no euyl happen vnto thee: neyther shall any plague come nygh thy dwellyng.

Matth.4.6. Luk.4.10. 11 ‖ For he shal geue his angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in al thy wayes.

12 They shal beare thee in their handes: that thou hurt not thy foote agaynst a stone.

13 Thou shalt goe vppon the Lion and Adder: the young Lion and the Dragon shalt thou treade vnder thy feete.

14 Because he hath set his loue vppon me, therefore shall I deliuer hym: I shall set hym vp, because he hath knowen my name.

15 He shall call vppon me, and I wyll heare hym: yea, I am with hym in trouble, I wyl deliuer hym, and bryng him to honour.

16 With long lyfe wyll I satisfie him: and shewe hym my saluation.

Bonum est confiteri. *Psal.xcii.*

IT is a good thing to geue thankes vnto the Lorde: and to syng prayses vnto thy name, O most hyghest.

2 To tel of thy louyng kindenesse early in the morning: and of thy trueth in the night season.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strynges, and vpon the Lute: vpon a loude instrument, and vpon the Harpe.

4 For thou Lorde hast made me glad thorowe thy woorkes: and I wyll reioyce in geuyng prayse for the operations of thy handes.

5 O Lorde howe glorious are thy woorkes: and thy thoughtes are very deepe.

6 An vnwise man doth not wel consyder this: and a foole dooth not vnderstande it.

7 When the vngodly are greene as the grasse, & when al the workes of wickednesse doo florish: thē shal they be destroyed for euer, but thou Lord art the most highest for euermore.

8 For loe, thine enimies (O Lord) loe thine enimies shal perish: and all the workers of wickednesse shalbe destroyed.

9 But my horne shalbe exalted, like the horne of an Unicorne: for I am annointed with fresh oyle.

10 Mine eye also shal see his lust of mine enimies: and mine eare shal heare his desyre of the wicked that ryse vp agaynst me.

11 The righteous shall florishe lyke a Palme tree, and shal spreade abrode like a Cedar in Libanus.

12 Suche as be planted in the house of the Lorde: shal florishe in the courtes (of the house) of our God.

13 They shal also bring forth more fruite in their age: and shalbe fat and wel lykyng.

14 That they may shewe howe true the Lorde my strength is: and that there is no vnrighteousnesse in him.

Dominus regnauit. *Psal.xciii.*

THe Lorde is kyng, and hath put on glorious apparel: the Lorde hath put on his apparel, and girded him selfe with strength.

2 He hath made the rounde worlde so sure: that it can not be moued.

3 Euer since the worlde began hath thy seate ben prepared: thou art from euerlasting.

4 The floodes are ryses (O Lorde) the floodes haue lyft vp their voyce: the floodes lyft vp their waues.

5 The

5 The wawes of the sea are myghtie, and rage horribly: but yet the Lorde that dwelleth on high, is myghtier.

6 Thy testimonies, O Lorde, are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house for euer.

Deus vltionum. *Psal.xciii.*

O Lorde God to whom vengeance belongeth: thou God to whom vengeance belongeth, shewe thee selfe.

2 Aryse thou iudge of the worlde: and reward the proude after their deseruyng.

3 Lord, how long shal the vngodly: how long shal the vngodly triumph?

4 How long shal al wicked doers speake so disdainefully: and make suche proude boastyng?

5 They smite downe thy people, O Lorde: and trouble thyne heritage.

6 They murder the wydowe and the stranger: and put the fatherlesse to death.

7 And yet they say, tushe, the Lorde shall not see: neither shal the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Take heede, ye vnwise among the people: O ye fooles, when wil ye vnderstand?

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare: or he that made the eye, shall he not see?

10 Or he that nurtureth the heathen: is he that teacheth man knowledge, shall he not punishe?

11 ‖ The Lord knoweth the thoughtes of man: that they are but vayne.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest (O Lorde:) and teachest hym in thy lawe.

13 That thou mayest geue hym patience in time of aduersitie: vntyl the pyt be digged vp for the vngodly.

14 For the Lorde wyl not fayle his people: neyther wyl he forsake his inheritance.

15 Vntyll righteousnesse turne agayne vnto iudgement: all suche as be true in hart shal folowe it.

16 Who wyll ryse vp with me against the wicked: or who wyl take my part against the euyl doers?

17 If the Lorde had not helped me: it had not failed but my soule had been put to silence.

18 But when I said, my foote hath slipped: thy mercy (O Lorde) helde me vp.

19 In the multitude of the sorowes that I had in my hart: thy comfortes haue refreshed my soule.

20 Wilt thou haue any thing to doo with the stoole of wickednesse: whiche imagineth mischeefe as a lawe?

21 They gather them together agaynst the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the Lord is my refuge: and my God is the strength of my confidence.

23 He shall recompence them their wickednesse, and destroy them in their owne malice: yea, the Lorde our God shall destroye them.

Venite, exultemus. *Psal.xcv.*

O Come, let vs sing vnto the Lorde: let vs hartily reioyce in the strength of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thankesgeuing: and shewe our selues glad in hym with psalmes.

3 For the Lorde is a great God: and a great kyng aboue al Gods.

4 In his hande are al the corners of the earth: and the strength of the hylles is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his handes prepared the dry lande.

6 O come, let vs worshyp and fal downe: and kneele before the Lorde our maker.

7 For he is (the Lorde) our God: and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his handes.

8 ‖ To day yf ye wyll heare his voyce, harden not your hartes: ‖ as in the prouocation, and as in the day of ‖ temptation in the wildernesse. ‖ Heb.3.7. ‖ Nu.14.22. ‖ Exod.17.2.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and sawe my workes.

10 ‖ Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and sayd: it is a people that doo erre in their hartes, for they haue not knowen my wayes. ‖ Nu.14.34. Heb.4.3.

11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

Cantate Domino. *Psal.xcvi.*

O Syng vnto the Lorde a newe songue: sing vnto the Lord al the whole earth.

2 Syng vnto the Lord, and praise his name: be tellyng of his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his honour vnto the heathen: and his wonders vnto al people.

4 ‖ For the Lorde is great, and can not worthily be praysed: he is more to be feared then al Gods. ‖ Eccl.43.32.

5 As for the Gods of the heathen, they be but Idols: but it is the Lorde that made the heauens.

6 Glory and worshyp are before hym

power

power and honour are in his ſanctuarie.

7 Aſcribe vnto the Lorde (O ye kynreedes of the people:) aſcribe vnto the Lorde worſhyp and power.

8 Aſcribe vnto the Lord the honour due vnto his name: bryng preſentes, and come into his courtes.

9 O worſhyp the Lorde in the beautie of holineſſe: let the whole earth ſtand in awe of him.

10 Tell it out among the heathen that the Lorde is kyng: and that it is he whiche hath made the round worlde ſo faſt that it can not be mooued, and howe that he ſhall iudge the people ryghteouſly.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the ſea make a noyſe, and al that therein is.

12 Let the feelde be ioyful, and al that is in it: then ſhal al the trees of the wood reioyce before the Lorde.

13 For he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: and with ryghteouſneſſe to iudge the worlde, and the people with his trueth.

Dominus regnauit. Pſalm.xcvii.

THE Lorde is kyng, the earth maye be glad thereof: yea, the multitude of the Iles may be glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkneſſe are rounde about him: ryghteouſneſſe and iudgement are the habitation of his ſeate.

3 There ſhal goe a fyre before him: and burne vp his enimies on every ſyde.

4 His lyghtninges gaue lyght vnto the worlde: the earth ſawe it, and was afrayde.

5 The hylles melted lyke waxe at the preſence of the Lorde: at the preſence of the Lorde of the whole earth.

6 The heauens haue declared his righteouſneſſe: and al the people haue ſeene his glory.

Exo.20.4. Leuit.26.2. Deut.5.8. ‖Heb.1.6. 7 ‖Confounded be all they that worſhyp carued images: and that delyght in vayne goddes, ‖worſhyp him al ye goddes.

8 Sion hearde of it, and reioyced: and the daughters of Iuda were glad, becauſe of thy iudgementes, O Lorde.

9 For thou Lorde art hygher then all that are in the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue al goddes.

Amos.5.15. Rom.12.15. 10 ‖O ye that loue the Lorde, ſee that ye hate the thyng whiche is euyl: the Lorde preſerueth the ſoules of his ſaintes, he ſhall delyuer them from the hand of the vngodly.

11 There is ſprong vp a lyght for the ryghteous: and ioyfull gladneſſe for ſuch as be true harted.

12 Reioyce in the Lorde ye ryghteous: and geue thanks for a remembraunce of his holyneſſe.

Cantate domino. Pſalm.xcviii.

O Syng vnto the Lord a new ſong: for he hath doone marueylous thynges. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 With his owne right hand, and with his holy arme: hath he gotten him ſelfe the victorie.

3 ‖The Lorde declared his ſaluation: his ryghteouſneſſe hath he openly ſhewed in the ſyght of the heathen. ‖Eſai.32.15

4 He hath remembred his mercie and trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: and all the endes of the worlde haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

5 Shewe your ſelues ioyful vnto the Lorde, al ye landes: ſyng, reioyce, and geue thankes.

6 Prayſe the Lorde vppon the Harpe: ſyng to the Harpe with a Pſalme of thanks geuyng.

7 With Trumpettes alſo & Shawmes: O ſhewe your ſelues ioyful before the Lorde the kyng.

8 Let the ſea make a noyſe, and all that therein is: the rounde worlde, and they that dwel therein.

9 Let the flouddes clappe their handes, and let the hylles be ioyfull together before the Lorde: for he is come to iudge the earth.

10 With ryghteouſneſſe ſhall he iudge the worlde: and the people with equitie.

Dominus regnauit. Pſalm.xcix.

THE Lorde is kyng, be the people neuer ſo vnpatient: he ſytteth betweene the Cherubims, be the earth neuer ſo vnquiet.

2 The Lorde is great in Sion: and hygh aboue al people.

3 They ſhall geue thankes vnto thy name: whiche is great, woonderful, & holy.

4 The kings power loueth iudgement, thou haſt prepared equitie: thou haſt executed iudgement and ryghteouſneſſe in Iacob.

5 O magnifie the Lorde our God: and fal downe before his footeſtoole, for he is holy.

6 Moſes and Aaron among his prieſts, and Samuel among ſuche as cal vpon his name: theſe called vpon the Lorde, and he hearde them.

7 He ſpake vnto them out of the cloudie

pilar:

pyller: for they kept his testimonies, and the lawe that he gaue them.

8 Thou heardest them (O Lorde our God:) thou forgauest them, O God, and punyshedst their owne inuentions.

9 O magnifie the Lorde our God, and worshyp him vpon his holy hyl: for the lord our God is holy.

Iubilate deo. Psalm. C.

O Be ioyful in the Lorde all ye landes: serue the Lord with gladnesse, & come before his presence with a songue.

2 Be ye sure that the Lorde he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

3 O goe your way into his gates with thankes geuyng, and into his courtes with prayse: be thankefull vnto him, and speake good of his name.

4 For the Lorde is gratious, his mercy is euerlastyng: & his trueth endureth from generation to generation.

Misericordiam & iudicium. Psalm. Ci.

My songue shalbe of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O Lord wyl I sing.

2 O let me haue vnderstandyng: in the way of godlynesse.

3 When wylt thou come vnto me: I wyl walke in my house with a perfect hart.

4 I wyl take no wicked thyng in hand, I hate the synnes of vnfaythfulnesse: there shal no suche cleaue vnto me.

5 A frowarde hart shal depart from me: I wyl not knowe a wicked person.

6 Whoso priuily slaundreth his neyghbour: him wyl I destroy.

7 Who so hath also a proude looke, and hygh stomacke: I wyl not suffer him.

8 Mine eyes loke vnto such as be faithful in the land: that they may dwel with me.

9 Who so leadeth a godly lyfe: he shalbe my seruant.

10 There shal no deceitful person dwel in my house: he that telleth lyes, shall not tarrie in my syght.

11 I shal soone destroy all the vngodly that are in the lande: that I maye roote out al wicked doers from the citie of the Lorde.

Domine exaudi. Psalm. Cii.

Morning prayer.

HEare my prayer, O Lord: and let my crying come vnto thee.

2 Hyde not thy face from me in the tyme of my trouble: enclyne thine eares vnto me when I call, O heare me, and that syght soone.

3 For my dayes are consumed awaye lyke smoke: and my bones are brent vp as it were a fyre brande.

4 My hart is smytten downe & withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 For the voyce of my groning: my bones wyl scarse cleaue to my flesh.

6 I am become lyke a Pellican in the wyldernesse: and lyke an Owle that is in the desart.

7 I haue watched, and am euen as it were a Sparowe: that sytteth alone vpon the house top.

8 Myne enimies reuyle me all the day long: and they that are mad vpon me, are swoorne together agaynst me.

9 For I haue eaten asshes as it were bread: & mingled my drynke with weeping.

10 And that because of thyne indignation and wrath: for thou hast taken me vp, and cast me downe.

11 My dayes are gone lyke a shadowe: and I am wythered lyke grasse.

12 But thou (O Lord) shalt endure for euer: and thy remembraunce throughout al generations.

13 Thou shalt aryse, and haue mercy vpon Sion: for it is tyme that thou haue mercy vpon her, yea the tyme is come.

14 And why? thy seruantes thynke vpon her stones: and it pitieth them to see her in the dust.

15 The heathen shall feare thy name, O Lorde: and al the kyngs of the earth thy maiestie.

16 When the Lorde shal buyld vp Sion: and when his glory shal appeare.

17 When he turneth him vnto the prayer of the poore destitute: and despyseth not their desyre.

18 This shalbe wrytten for those that come after: and the people whiche shalbe borne, shal prayse the Lorde.

19 For he hath looked downe from his sanctuarie: out of the heauen dyd the Lorde behold the earth.

20 That he myght heare the mournynges of suche as be in captiuitie: and deliuer the chyldren appoynted vnto death.

21 That they may declare the name of the Lorde in Sion: and his worshyp at Hierusalem.

22 When the people are geathered together: and the kyngdomes also to serue the Lorde.

23 He brought downe my strength in my iourney: and shortned my dayes.

24 But I sayde, O my God, take me not away in the myddes of myne age: as for thy yeres they endure throughout all generations.

Iped.1.10. 25 ‖ Thou Lord in the beginnyng hast layde the fundation of the earth: and the heauens are the woorke of thy handes.

26 They shal perishe, but thou shalt endure: they al shal waxe old, as doth a garmẽt.

27 And as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shal not fayle.

28 The chyldren of thy seruantes shal continue: and their seede shal stand fast in thy sight.

Benedic anima mea. Psal Ciii.

PRaise the Lord, O my soule: and al that is within me prayse his holy name.

2 Prayse the Lorde, O my soule: and forgeat not al his benefites.

3 Whiche forgeueth al thy synne: and healeth al thyne infirmities.

4 Whiche saueth thy lyfe from destruction: and crowneth thee with mercy and louyng kyndnesse.

5 Which satisfieth thy mouth with good thynges: makyng thee young and lustie as an Eagle.

6 The Lorde executeth ryghteousnesse and iudgement: for al them that are oppressed with wrong.

7 He shewed his wayes vnto Moses: his woorkes vnto the chyldren of Israel.

1Ma.14.18. 8 ‖ The Lorde is ful of compassion and mercy: long suffering, and of great goodnes.

9 He wyl not alway be chyding: neither keepeth he his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs accordyng to our wickednesse.

11 For looke howe hygh the heauen is in comparison of the earth: so great is his mercy also toward them that feare hym.

12 Locke howe wyde also the East is from the West: so farre hath he set our synnes from vs.

13 Yea, lyke as a father pytieth his owne chyldren: euen so is the Lorde mercyful vnto them that feare hym.

14 For he knoweth whereof we be made: he remembreth that we are but dust.

15 The dayes of man are but as grasse: for he flourisheth as a flowre of the feelde.

16 For assoone as the wynde goeth ouer it, it is gone: and the place thereof shal knowe it no more.

17 But the mercyful goodnesse of the Lorde endureth for euer and euer vpon them that feare hym: and his ryghteousnesse vpon chylders chyldren.

18 Euen vpon suche as keepe his couenant: and thynke vpon his commaundementes to doo them.

19 The Lorde hath prepared his seate in heauen: and his kyngdome ruleth ouer al.

20 O prayse the Lord, ye angels of his, ye that excel in strength: ye that fulfyl his commaundement, and hearken vnto the voyce of his woordes.

21 O prayse the Lorde, al ye his hoste: ye seruantes of his that doo his pleasure.

22 O speake good of the Lorde al ye woorkes of his, in al places of his dominion: prayse thou the Lorde, O my soule.

Benedic anima mea. Psal Ciiii.

PRaise the Lord, O my soule: O Lord my God, thou art become exceedyng glorious, thou art clothed with maiestie and honour. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 Thou deckest thee selfe with lyght, as it were with a garment: and spreadest out the heauens lyke a curtayne.

3 Which laieth the beames of his chãber in the waters: and maketh the cloudes his chariot, and walketh vppon the wynges of ‖Hebr.1.7. the wynde.

4 He maketh his angels spirites: and his ministers a flaming fyre.

5 He layde the fundations of the earth: that it should neuer moue at any tyme.

6 Thou couerdst it with the deepe, lyke as with a garment: the waters stand in the hylles.

7 At thy rebuke they flee: at the voyce of thy thunder they are afrayde.

8 They goe vp as hygh as the hylles, and downe to the valleys beneath: euen vnto the place whiche thou hast appoynted for them.

9 Thou hast set them their bounds whiche they shal not passe: neyther turne agayne to couer the earth.

10 He sendeth the springes into the ryuers: which runne among the hylles.

11 Al beastes of the feeld drincke thereof: and the wylde asses quench their thirst.

12 Beside them shal the foules of the ayre haue their habitation: and syng among the braunches.

13 He watereth the hylles from aboue: the earth is filled with the fruite of thy woorkes.

14 He bringeth foorth grasse for the cattel: and greene hearbe for the seruice of men.

15 ‖ That he may bryng foode out of ‖Iob.9.4. the earth, and wine that maketh glad the hart of man: and oyle to make hym a cheereful countenance, & bread to strengthen mans hart.

16 The trees of the Lorde also are ful of sap: euen the Cedars of Libanus, whiche he hath planted.

17 Wherein the byrdes make their nestes:

neaſtes: and the fyrre trees are a dwellyng for the ſtorke.

18 The hygh hylles are a refuge for the wylde goates: and ſo are the ſtony rockes for the conyes.

19 He appointed the moone for certaine ſeaſons: and the ſunne knoweth his goyng downe.

20 Thou makeſt darkeneſſe, that it may be nyght: wherein al the beaſtes of the foreſt doo mooue.

21 The Lions roaring after their pray: doo ſeeke their meate at GOD.

22 The ſunne aryſeth, and they gear them away together: and laye them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour: vntyll the euenyng.

24 O Lorde, howe manyfolde are thy workes: in wiſedome haſt thou made them al, the earth is full of thy rycheſſe.

25 So is the great and wyde ſea alſo: wherein are thynges creeping innumerable, both ſmal and great beaſtes.

26 There goe the ſhyppes, and there is that Leuiathan: whom thou haſt made to take his paſtime therein.

27 Theſe wayte al vpon thee: that thou mayeſt geue them meate in due ſeaſon.

28 When thou geueſt it them, they gether it: and when thou openeſt thine hande, they are filled with good.

29 When thou hydeſt thy face, they are troubled: whē thou takeſt away their breath, they dye, and are turned agayne to their duſt.

30 When thou ſendeſt thy breath goe forth, they ſhalbe made: and thou ſhalt renue the face of the earth.

31 The glorious maieſtie of the Lorde ſhal endure for euer: the Lorde ſhal reioyce in his workes.

32 The earth ſhal tremble at the looke of hym: if he doo but touche the hylles, they ſhal ſmoke.

33 I wyll ſyng vnto the Lorde as long as I lyue: I wyl prayſe my GOD whyle I haue my beyng.

34 And ſo ſhal my woordes pleaſe hym: my ioy ſhalbe in the Lorde.

35 As for ſynners, they ſhalbe conſumed out of the earth, and the vngodly ſhall come to an ende: prayſe thou the Lord, O my ſoule prayſe the Lorde.

Confitemini Domino. *Pſal. cv.*

O Geue ‖ thankes vnto the Lorde, & cal vpon his name: tel the people what thinges he hath doone.

2 O let your ſongues be of hym, and prayſe hym: and let your talking be of al his wounderous woorkes.

3 Reioyce in his holy name: let the hart of them reioyce that ſeeke the Lorde.

4 Seeke the Lorde and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember the marueylous woorkes that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgmentes of his mouth.

6 O ye ſeede of Abraham his ſeruant: ye chyldren of Jacob his choſen.

7 He is the Lorde our God: his iudgmentes are in al the worlde.

8 He hath been alway myndefull of his couenant and promiſe: that he made to a thouſand generations.

9 ‖ Euen the couenant that hem ade with Abraham: and the othe that he ſware vnto Iſahac. ‖ Gen. 22.16 Luk. 1.73. Heb. 6.17.

10 And appoynted the ſame vnto Jacob for a lawe: and to Iſrael for an euerlaſtyng teſtament.

11 Sayeing, vnto thee wyll I geue the land of Chanaan: the lot of your inheritance.

12 When there were yet but a fewe of them: and they ſtrangers in the lande.

13 What tyme as they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people.

14 He ſuffered no man to do thē wrong: but reproued euen kinges for their ſakes.

15 ‖ Touche not myne annoynted: and doo my prophetes no harme. ‖ 1. Chr. 16 22.

16 Moreouer, he called for a dearth vpō the lande: & deſtroyed al the prouiſion of bread.

17 But he had ſent a man before them: ‖ euen Joſeph, which was ſolde to be a bonde ſeruant. ‖ Gen. 37.28

18 ‖ Whoſe feete they hurt in the ſtockes: the yron entred into his ſoule. ‖ Gen. 39.20

19 Until the time came that his cauſe was knowen: the woorde of the Lorde tryed hym.

20 ‖ The kyng ſent and deliuered hym: the prince of the people let him goe free. ‖ Gen. 41.14

21 ‖ He made hym Lorde alſo of his houſe: and ruler of all his ſubſtance. ‖ Gen. 41.40

22 That he might enfourme his princes after his wil: & teach his ſenators wiſedome.

23 ‖ Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Jacob was a ſtranger in the lande of Ham. ‖ Gen. 46.6

24 And he encreaſed his people exceedingly: and made them ſtronger then their enimies.

25 ‖ Whoſe hart turned, ſo that they hated his people: and dealt vntruely with his ſeruantes. ‖ Exod. 1.8.

26 ‖ Then ſent he Moſes his ſeruant: and Aaron whom he had choſen. ‖ Exod. 3.10

27 ‖ And theſe ſhewed his tokens among them: and woonders in the land of Ham. ‖ Exod. 7.9.

28 ‖ He ſent darkneſſe, and it was darke: ‖ Exo. 10.22

and

Mornyng prayer.
‖ 1. Chr. 16.8
Eſai. 12.4.

and they were not obedient vnto his woorde.

‖ Exod.7.20. 29 ‖ He turned their waters into blood: and slue their fyshe.

‖ Exod.8.6. 30 ‖ Their land brought forth frogges: yea euen in their kynges chambers.

‖ Exod.8.24. 31 ‖ He spake the woorde, & there came al maner of flyes: & lyce in al their quarters.

‖ Exod.9.23. 32 ‖ He gaue them hailstones for raine: and flambes of fyre in their lande.

33 He smote their vines also, and fygge trees: and destroyed the trees that were in their coastes.

‖ Exod.10.4. 34 ‖ He spake the woorde, and the grashoppers came, & caterpyllers innumerable: and dyd eate vp all the grasse in their lande, and deuoured the fruite of their grounde.

‖ Exo.12.29. 35 ‖ He smote al the fyrst borne in their lande: euen the cheefe of al their strength.

‖ Exo.12.36. 36 ‖ He brought them forth also with syluer and golde: there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

37 Egypt was glad at their departing: for they were afrayde of them.

‖ Exo.13.21. 38 ‖ He spread a cloud to be a couering: and fyre to gene lyght in the nyght season.

‖ Exo.16.12 39 ‖ At their desire he brought Quailes: and he filled them with the bread of heauen.

‖ Exod.17.6. 40 ‖ He opened the rocke of stone, and the waters flowed out: so that ryuers ranne in the dry places.

‖ 1.Cor.10.4 41 ‖ For why? he remembred his holy promyse: and Abraham his seruaunt.

‖ Iosu.3.17. 42 ‖ And he brought forth his people with ioy: and his chosen with gladnesse.

43 And gaue them the landes of the heathen: and they tooke the labours of the people in possession.

44 That they myght kepe his statutes: and obserue his lawes.

Confitemini domino. Psalm. Cvi.

Euenyng prayer.

O Geue ‖ thankes vnto the Lorde, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Num.13.21. ‖ Eccl.43.35 2 ‖ Who can expresse the noble actes of the Lorde: or shewe forth al his prayse?

3 Blessed are they that alwaye kepe iudgement: and doo righteousnesse.

4 Remember me, O Lorde, accordyng to the fauour that thou bearest vnto thy people: O visite me with thy saluation.

5 That I may see the felicitie of thy chosen: and reioyce in the gladnesse of thy people, and geue thankes with thine inheritaunce.

‖ Num.7.19. 6 ‖ We haue synned with our fathers: we haue doone amysse and dealt wickedly.

7 Our fathers regarded not thy woonders in Egypt, neyther kept they thy great goodnesse in remembraunce: ‖ but were disobedient at the sea, euen at the red sea. ‖ Exo.14.21

8 Neuertheless, he helped them for his names sake: that he myght make his power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red sea also, & it was dryed vp: so he led them through the deepe, as through a wyldernesse.

10 And he saued them from the aduersaries hande: and delyuered them from the hande of the enimie.

11 ‖ As for those that troubled them, the waters ouerwhelmed them: there was not one of them left. ‖ Exo.14.27.

12 Then beleeued they his woordes: and sang prayse vnto him.

13 But within a whyle they forgat his woorkes: & woulde not abyde his counsayle.

14 ‖ But lust came vpon them in ꝑ wildernesse: & they tempted God in the desart. ‖ Exod.17.2. 1.Cor.10.9.

15 ‖ And he gaue them their desyre: and sent leannesse withal into their soule. ‖ Nu.11.33.

16 They angred Moses also in the tentes: and Aaron the saint of the Lorde.

17 ‖ So the earth opened, & swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the congregation of Abiram. ‖ Nu.16.31. Deute.11.6.

18 And the fyre was kyndeled in their companie: the flame burnt vp the vngodly.

19 ‖ They made a Calfe in Horeb: and woorshypped the moulten image. ‖ Exod.32.4.

20 Thus they turned their glorie: into the similitude of a Calfe that eateth hay.

21 And they forgate God their sauiour: which had done so great thynges in Egypt.

22 Woonderous woorkes in the land of Ham: and fearefull thynges by the red sea.

23 ‖ So he said he would haue destroyed them, had not Moses his chosen stande before him in the gappe: to turne away his wrathful indignation, lest he should destroye them. ‖ Exod.32.

24 Yea, they thought scorne of that pleasant lande: and gaue no credence vnto his woorde.

25 But murmured in their tentes: and hearkened not vnto the voyce of the Lorde.

26 ‖ Then lyft he vp his hande against them: to ouerthrowe them in the wyldernesse. ‖ Nu.14.28.

27 To cast out their seede among the nations: and to scatter them in the lande.

28 They ioyned themselues vnto Baal Peor: and ate the offerynges of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their owne inuentions: and the plague was great among them.

30 ‖ Then stood vp Phinees, & prayed: and so the plague ceassed. ‖ Num.25.8.

31 And

31 And that was counted vnto him for ryghteouſnes: among al poſterities for euermore.

‖Num.20.2 32 ‖They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtryfe: ſo that he punyſhed Moſes for their ſakes.

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lyppes.

‖Deute.7.1. 34 ‖Neyther deſtroyed they the heathen: as the Lord commaunded them.

35 But were myngled among the heathen: and learned their woorkes.

36 In ſo muche that they woorſhypped their idolles, whiche turned to their owne decay: yea they offered their ſonnes & daughters vnto deuylles.

37 And ſhedde innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes and of their daughters: whom they offered vnto the idolles of Chanaan, and the lande was defyled with blood.

38 Thus were they ſtayned with their owne woorkes: and went a whoorying with their owne inuentions.

39 Therfore was the wrath of the Lord kindeled againſt his people: in ſo much that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

40 And he gaue them ouer into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them were lordes ouer them.

41 Their enimies oppreſſed them: and had them in ſubiection.

42 Many a tyme dyd he delyuer them: but they rebelled againſt him with their owne inuentions, and were brought downe in their wickednes.

43 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſawe their miſerie: he hearde their complaynt.

‖Deut.30.3. 44 He thought vpon his couenant, and pitied them accordyng vnto the multitude of his mercies: yea he made all thoſe that had led them away captiue, to pitie them.

45 Deliuer vs (O Lord our God) and gather vs from among the heathen: that we may geue thankes vnto thy holy name, and make our boaſte of thy praiſe.

46 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting, and world without ende: and let al the people ſay, Amen.

Confitemini domino. Pſalm.cvii.

Mornyng prayer.

‖Deu.13.21. O Geue ‖thanks vnto the Lord, for he is gratious: and his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let them geue thankes whom the Lorde hath redeemed: and delyuered from the hande of the enimye.

3 And gathered them out of the landes, from the Eaſt and from the Weaſt: from the North, and from the South.

4 They went aſtray in the wyldernes out of the way: & founde no citie to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thyrſtie: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 So they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: and he delyuered them from their diſtreſſe.

7 He led them forth by the ryght way: that they myght goe to the citie where they dwelt.

8 O that men would therefore prayſe the Lord for his goodnes: & declare the wonders that he doeth for the chyldren of men.

9 For he ſatiſfieth the emptie ſoule: and fylleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſyt in darkneſſe and in the ſhadowe of death: beyng faſt bound in miſerie and iron.

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the woordes of the Lord: & lyghtly regarded the counſayle of the moſt hygh.

12 He alſo brought downe their hart thorough heauineſſe: they fel downe, & there was none to helpe them vp.

13 So when they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he delyuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

14 For he brought them out of darkeneſſe, and out of the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bondes in ſunder.

15 O that men would therfore prayſe the Lord for his goodnes: & declare the wonders that he doeth for the chyldren of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and ſmytten the barres of iron in ſunder.

17 Foolyſhe men are plagued for their offence: and becauſe of their wickednes.

18 Their ſoule abhorred all maner of meate: and they were euen harde at deathes doore.

19 So when they cryed vnto the Lorde in their trouble: he delyuered them out of their diſtreſſe.

20 He ſent his woord and healed them: and they were ſaued from their deſtruction.

21 O that men would therfore prayſe the Lord for his goodnes: & declare the wonders that he doeth for the children of men.

22 That they would offer vnto him the ſacrifice of thankes geuyng: and tel out his woorkes with gladneſſe.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhyppes: and occupie their buſineſſe in great waters.

24 Theſe men ſee the woorkes of the Lorde: and his woonders in the deepe.

25 For at his woorde the ſtormy winde ariſeth: which lyfteth vp the waues therof.

26 They are carried vp to the heauen,

and downe agayne to the deepe: theyr ſoule melteth away, becauſe of the trouble.

27 They reele to & fro, and ſtagger like a dronken man: and are at theyr wits ende.

28 So when they crye vnto the Lorde in theyr trouble: he deliuereth them out of theyr diſtreſſe.

29 For he maketh the ſtorme to ceaſſe: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtyl.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be at reſt: & ſo he bringeth them vnto the hauen where they woulde be.

31 O that men would therfore prayſe the Lord for his goodneſſe: and declare the wonders that he doth for the childzen of men.

32 That they woulde exalt hym alſo in the congregation of the people: and prayſe him in the ſeate of the elders.

33 Whiche turneth the flooddes into a wylderneſſe: & dryeth vp the water ſprings.

34 A fruiteful lande maketh he barren: for the wyckednеſſe of them that dwel therein.

35 Agayne, he maketh the wyldernеſſe a ſtandyng water: and water ſprynges of a dry grounde.

36 And there he ſetteth the hungry: that they may builde them a citie to dwel in.

37 That they may ſowe theyr land, and plant vineyardes: to yeelde them fruites of increaſe.

38 He bleſſeth them, ſo that they multiplie exceedingly: and ſuffreth not theyr cattel to decreaſe.

39 And agayne, when they are miniſhed and brought lowe: through oppreſſion, through any plague or trouble.

40 Though he ſuffer them to be euyll entreated through tyrantes: & let them wander out of the way in the wyldernеſſe.

41 Yet helpeth he the poore out of miſerie: and maketh hym houſholdes lyke a flocke of sheepe.

Job.22.19. 42 || The ryghteous wil conſyder this, and reioyce: and the mouth of al wickednеſſe ſhalbe ſtopped.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, will ponder theſe thinges: and they ſhal vnderſtand the louing kyndneſſe of the Lorde.

Paratum cor meum. *Pſal. Cviii.*

Euenyng prayer.

O God, my hart is redy (my hart is redy:) I wyll ſyng and geue prayſe with the beſt member that I haue.

2 Awake thou Lute & Harpe: I mee ſelfe wil awake right early.

3 I wyll geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, among the people: I wil ſing prayſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercie is greater then the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the cloudes.

5 || Set vp thee ſelfe (O God) aboue the heauens: & thy glory aboue al the earth. || Pſal. 60.7.

6 That thy beloued may be delyuered: let thy right hande ſaue them, & heare thou me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holyneſſe: I wyl reioyce therefore and diuide Sichem, and meate out the valley of Sucoth.

8 Gilead is mine, & Manaſſes is mine: Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of my head.

9 Iuda is my lawe geuer, Moab is my waſhpot: ouer Edom wil I caſt out my ſhoe, vpon the Philiſtines wyl I triumph.

10 Who wil leade me into the ſtrong citie: and who wyl bring me into Edom?

11 Haſt not thou forſaken vs, O God: and wylt not thou GOD goe forth with our hoſtes?

12 O helpe vs agaynſt the enimie: for vayne is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhal doe great actes: and it is he that ſhal treade downe our enimies.

Deus laudem. *Pſal. Cix.*

HOlde not thy tongue, O God of my prayſe: for the mouth of the vngodly, yea and the mouth of the deceiptful is opened vpon me.

2 And they haue ſpoken agaynſt me with falſe tongues: they compaſſed me about alſo with woordes of hatred, and fought agaynſt me without a cauſe.

3 For the loue that I had vnto them, loe they take nowe my contrary parte: but I geue mee ſelfe vnto prayer.

4 Thus haue they rewarded me euyl for good: and hatred for my good wil.

5 Set thou an vngodly man to be ruler ouer hym: and let Satan ſtand at his right hand.

6 When ſentence is geuen vpon hym, let hym be condemned: and let his prayer be turned into ſinne.

7 || Let his dayes be fewe: and let another take his office. || Iob. 20.29. & 27.13.

8 Let his childzen be fatherleſſe: and his wyfe a widowe.

9 Let his childzen be vagabounders, and begge theyr bread: let them ſeeke it alſo out of deſolate places.

10 Let the extortioner conſume all that he hath: and let the ſtranger ſpoyle his labour.

11 Let there be no man to pitie hym: nor to haue compaſſion vpon his fatherleſſe

chyldren.

12 Let his posteritie be destroyed: and in the next generation let his name be cleane put out.

13 Let the wickednes of his fathers be had in remembrance in the sight of the Lord: and let not the sinne of his mother be done away.

14 Let them alway be before the Lord: that he may roote out the memorial of them from of the earth.

15 And that because his minde was not to do good: but persecuted the poore helpelesse man, that he might slea him that was vexed at the hart.

16 His delite was in cursing, and it shal happen vnto him: he loued not blessyng, therefore shal it be farre from hym.

17 He clothed him selfe with cursing, like as with a rayment: and it shal come into his bowels like water, and lyke oyle into his bones.

18 Let it be vnto him as the cloke that he hath vpon him: and as the gyrdle that he is alway gyrded withal.

19 Let it thus happen from the Lorde vnto mine enimies: and to those that speake euil agaynst my soule.

20 But deale thou with me (O Lorde God) accordyng vnto thy name: for sweete is thy mercy.

21 O deliuer me, for I am helpeleſſe and poore: and my hart is wounded within me.

22 I goe hence like the shadowe that departeth: and am driuen away as the grasshopper.

23 My knees are weake through fasting: my flesh is dryed vp for want of fatnesse.

24 I became also a rebuke vnto them: they that looked vpon me, shaked their heades.

25 Helpe me (O Lord my GOD:) oh saue me according to thy mercy.

26 And they shal knowe howe that this is thy hande: and that thou Lorde hast done it.

27 Though they curse, yet blesse thou: and let them be confounded that ryse vp against me, but let thy seruant reioyce.

28 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer them selues with their owne confusion, as with a cloke.

29 As for me, I wil geue great thankes vnto the Lorde with my mouth: and praise him among the multitude.

30 For he shal stande at the right hande of the poore: to saue his soule from vnrighteous iudges.

Dixit dominus. *Psal. Cx.*

THe || Lord sayd vnto my Lorde: sit thou on my right hand, vntyll I make thine enimies thy foote stoole. *Mornyng prayer.*

2 The Lorde shal send the rod of thy power out of Sion: be thou ruler euen in the middes among thine enimies. || Mat. 22. 44. 1. Cor. 15. 25.

3 In the day of thy power shal the people offer thee freewil offeringes, with an holy worship: the deawe of thy birth is of the wombe of the morning.

4 || The Lord sware, & wil not repent: thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. || Heb. 5. 6. and. 7. 17. Ioh. 12. 34.

5 The Lorde vpon thy right hand: shal wounde euen kinges in the day of his wrath.

6 He shalbe iudge among the heathen, he shal fil the places with the dead bodyes: and smite in sunder the heades ouer diuers countreies.

7 He shal drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shal he lift vp his head.

Confitebor tibi. *Psal. Cxi.*

I Wyl geue thankes vnto the Lorde with my whole hart: secretely among the faythful, and in the congregation.

2 The woorkes of the Lord are great: sought out of al them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His woorke is worthy to be praysed, and had in honour: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 The mercyful & gratious Lorde hath so done his marueylous woorkes: that they ought to be had in remembraunce.

5 He hath geuen meate vnto them that feare hym: he shal euer be mindful of his couenaunt.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his woorkes: that he may geue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The woorkes of his handes are veritie and iudgement: al his commaundementes are true.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and equitie.

9 He sent redemption vnto his people: he hath commaunded his couenant for euer, holy and reuerent is his name.

10 || The feare of the Lord is the beginning of wysedome: a good vnderstanding haue al they that do thereafter, the prayse of it endureth for euer. || Psa. 1. 7. and. 9. 10. Eccle. 1. 16. Exo. 1. Iob. 3.

Beatus vir. *Psal. Cxii.*

BLessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he hath great delight in his commaundementes.

2 His seede shalbe mightie vpon earth: the generation of the faithful shalbe blessed.

3 Richesse and plenteousnesse shalbe in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Unto the godly there ariseth vp light in the darknesse: he is mercifull, louyng, and ryghteous.

5 A good man is mercifull and lendeth: and wil guide his wordes with discretion.

6 For he shal neuer be moued: and the righteous shalbe had in an euerlastyng remembrance.

7 He wil not be afrayd for any euyl tydinges: for his hart standeth fast and beleeueth in the Lorde.

8 His hart is stablished & wil not shrinke vntyl he see his desire vpon his enimies.

1.Cor.9.9 9 ||He hath dispearsed abrode and geuen to the poore: and his righteousnesse remayneth for euer, his horne shalbe exhorted with honour.

10 The vngodly shall see it, and it shall greeue him: he shal gnashe with his teeth, and consume away, the desire of the vngodly shal perishe.

Laudate pueri. Psal.C.xiii.

PRaise the Lorde (ye seruants:) O praise the name of the Lorde.

||Dani.2.20. 2 ||Blessed be the name of the Lord: from this time forth for euermore.

||Mala.1.11 3 ||The Lordes name is praysed: from the rysyng vp of the sunne, vnto the goyng downe of the same.

4 The Lorde is high aboue al heathen: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the Lord our God, that hath his dwelling so high: & yet humbleth him selfe to beholde the thinges that are in heauen and earth?

6 He taketh vp the simple out of the dust: and lifteth the poore out of the myre.

7 That he may set him with the princes: euen with the princes of his people.

8 He maketh the barren woman to keepe house: and to be a ioyful mother of chyldren.

Euenyng prayer.

In exitu Israel. Psal.C.xiiii.

||Exo.14.21 WHen ||Israel came out of Egypt: and the house of Jacob from among the strange people.

||Ios.3.13. 2 Juda was his sanctuarie: and Israel his dominion.

3 The sea sawe that, and fled: Jordane was driuen backe.

4 The mountaynes skipped lyke rammes: and the litle hilles like young sheepe.

5 What ayleth thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest: and thou Jordayne, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaynes that ye skipped like rammes: and ye litle hilles like young sheepe.

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lorde: at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the harde rocke into a standing water: and the flint stone into a springinge wel.

Non nobis domine. Psal.C.xv.

NOT vnto vs, O Lorde, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name geue the praise: for thy louing mercy, and for thy truethes sake.

2 Wherfore shal the heathen say: where is nowe their God?

3 As for our God he is in heauen: he hath done what so euer pleased him.

4 Their idols are siluer and gold: euen the worke of mens handes.

5 ||They haue mouthes and speake not: eyes haue they, and see not. ||Sap.15.15

6 They haue eares, and heare not: noses haue they, and smel not.

7 They haue handes, and handle not, feete haue they, & walke not: neither speake they through their throte.

8 They that make them, are lyke vnto them: and so are all suche as put their trust in them.

9 But thou house of Israel trust thou in the Lorde: he is their succour and defence.

10 Ye house of Aaron put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

11 Ye that feare the Lord, put your trust in the Lord: he is their helper and defender.

12 The Lorde hath ben mindful of vs, and he shal blesse vs: euen he shal blesse the house of Israel, he shall blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He shall blesse them that feare the Lorde: both smal and great.

14 The Lorde shall encrease you more and more: you and your children.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord: which made heauen and earth.

16 All the whole heauens are the Lordes: the earth hath he geuen to the children of men.

17 ||The dead praise not thee, O Lord: neyther all they that goe downe into the silence. ||Bar.2.17.

18 ||But we wil praise the Lord: from this tyme forth for euermore. Praise the Lorde. ||Dani.2.20.

Morning prayer.

Dilexi quoniam. Psal.C.xvi.

I Am ||wel pleased: that the Lorde hath heard the voyce of my prayer.

||1.Reg.23.3 2 That he hath enclined his eare vnto me: therfore wil I call vpon him as long as I line.

3 The snares of death compassed me round about: and the paynes of hel gate hold vpon me.

4 I shal find trouble and heauinesse, and I shal call vpon the name of the Lorde: O Lorde, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the Lord and ryghteous: yea our God is merciful.

6 The Lorde preserueth the simple: I was in miserie, and he helped me.

7 Turne agayne then vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the Lorde hath rewarded thee.

8 And why? thou hast delyuered my soule from death: mine eyes from teares, and my feete from fallyng.

9 I wyl walke before the Lorde: in the land of the lyuing.

||2.Co.14.13 Rom.3.4. 10 ||I beleeued, and therefore will I speake, but I was sore troubled: I said in my hast al men are lyers.

11 What rewarde shal I gene vnto the Lorde: for al the benefytes that he hath done vnto me?

12 I wyl receiue the cup of saluation: and cal vpon the name of the Lorde.

13 I wyl pay my vowes nowe in the presence of al his people: right deare in the sight of the Lord, is the death of his saintes.

||Sapi.9.5. 14 ||Beholde (O Lord) how that I am thy seruant: I am thy seruant and the sonne of thyne handmayde, thou hast broken my bones in sunder.

15 I wyl offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgeuing: and wil cal vpon the name of the Lorde.

16 I wyl pay my vowes vnto the Lorde in the sight of all his people: in the courtes of the Lordes house, euen in the middes of thee, O Hierusalem. Prayse the Lorde.

Laudate dominum. Psal.C.xvii.

||Ro.15.11. O Prayse ||the Lord al ye heathen: prayse him al ye nations.

2 For his merciful kindnesse is euer more and more towarde vs: and the ||Joh.12.34. ||trueth of the Lord endureth for euer. Prayse the Lorde.

Confitemini. Psal.C.xviii.

O Gene thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: because his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let Israel now confesse that he is gracious: and that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron nowe confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Yea, let them now that feare the Lord confesse: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vppon the Lorde in trouble: and the Lorde heard me at large.

6 ||The Lord is on my syde: I wyl not feare what man dooth vnto me. ||Heb.13.6.

7 The Lord taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shal I see my desyre vpon mine enimies.

8 It is better to trust in the Lorde: then to put any confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the Lorde: then to put any confydence in princes.

10 Al nations compassed me rounde about: but in the name of the Lorde wyl I destroy them.

11 They kept me in on euery syde, they kept me in (I say) on euery side: but in the name of the Lord I wil destroy them.

12 They came about me like Bees, & are extinct euen as the fyre among the thornes: for in the name of the Lorde I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fal: but the Lorde was my helpe.

14 ||The Lorde is my strength and my song: and is become my saluation. ||Exod.15.2. Esai.12.2.

15 The voyce of ioy and health is in the dwellinges of the righteous: the right hande of the lord bringeth mightie things to passe.

16 The right hand of the Lord hath the preheminence: the ryght hande of the Lorde bringeth mighty thinges to passe.

17 I wil not die, but lyue: and declare the woorkes of the Lorde.

18 The Lorde hath chastened and corrected me: but he hath not geuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open me the gates of righteousnesse: that I may goe into them, and geue thankes vnto the Lorde.

20 This is the gate of the Lorde: the righteous shal enter into it.

21 I wyl thanke thee, for thou hast hearde me: and art become my saluation.

22 ||The same stone whiche the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner. ||Mat.21.42. Mark.12.10. Luke.20.17. Act.4.11. Rom.9.33.

23 This is the Lordes doyng: and it is maruelous in our eyes:

24 This is the day whiche the Lorde hath made: we wyl reioyce and be glad in it.

25 ||Helpe me nowe, O Lorde: O Lorde sende vs nowe prosperitie. ||Math.21.9.

26 Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde: we haue wished you good lucke, ye that be of the house of the Lorde.

27 God is the Lord which hath shewed vs

vs light: bynde the sacrifice with cordes, yea euen vnto the hornes of the aulter.

28 Thou art my God, and I wil thanke thee: thou art my God, & I wyl prayse thee.

29 O geue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: & his mercy endureth for euer.

Beati immaculati. *Psal. Cxix.*

Euenyng prayer.

BLessed are those that are vndefiled in the way: and walke in the law of the Lorde.

2 Blessed are they that kepe his testimonies: and seeke hym with their whole hart.

3 For they whiche do no wickednesse: walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast charged: that we shal diligently keepe thy commaundementes.

5 O that my wayes were made so direct: that I might keepe thy statutes.

6 So shal I not be confounded: while I haue respect vnto al thy commaundements.

7 I wil thanke thee with an vnfaigned hart: when I shall haue learned the iudgementes of thy righteousnesse.

8 I wyl keepe thy ceremonies: O forsake me not vtterly.

In quo corrigit.

WHerwithal shal a young man cleanse his way: euen by rulyng hym selfe after thy worde.

2 With my whole hart haue I sought thee: O let me not go wrong out of thy commaundementes.

3 Thy wordes haue I hid within myne hart: that I shoulde not sinne agaynst thee.

4 Blessed art thou, O Lorde: O teache me thy statutes.

5 With my lippes haue I ben tellyng: of al the iudgementes of thy mouth.

6 I haue had as great delyght in the way of thy testimonies: as in all manner of riches.

7 I wil talke of thy commaundements: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

8 My delite shalbe in thy statutes: and I wyl not forget thy worde.

Retribue seruo tuo.

O Do wel vnto thy seruant: that I may liue, and keepe thy worde.

2 Open thou myne eyes: that I may see the wonderous thinges of thy lawe.

3 I am a stranger vpon earth: O hide not thy commaundementes from me.

4 My soule breaketh out: for the very feruent desire that it hath alway vnto thy iudgementes.

5 Thou hast rebuked the proude: and cursed are they that doo erre from thy commaundementes.

6 O turne from me shame and rebuke: for I haue kept thy testimonies.

7 Princes also did sit and speake against me: but thy seruaunt is occupied in thy statutes.

8 For thy testimonies are my delight: and my counsaylers.

Adhesit pauimento.

MY soule cleaueth to the dust: O quicken thou me accordyng to thy worde.

2 I haue knowledged my wayes, and thou heardest me: O teach me thy statutes.

3 Make me to vnderstand the way of thy commaundementes: and so shal I talke of thy wonderous workes.

4 My soule melteth away for very heauynesse: comfort thou me accordyng vnto thy worde.

5 Take from me the way of lying: and cause thou me to make much of thy lawe.

6 I haue chosen the way of trueth: and thy iudgementes haue I layd before me.

7 I haue stycken vnto thy testimonies: O Lord confound me not.

8 I wil runne the way of thy commaundementes: when thou hast set my hart at libertie.

Legem pone.

Mornyng prayer.

TEache me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes: and I shal keepe it vnto the ende.

2 Geue me vnderstanding, and I shal keepe thy law: yea I shall keepe it with my whole hart.

3 Make me to goe in the path of thy commaundementes: for therin is my desire.

4 Encline my hart vnto thy testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

5 O turne away mine eyes, lest they behold vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

6 O stablishe thy word in thy seruaunt: that I may feare thee.

7 Take away the rebuke that I am afrayde of: for thy iudgementes are good.

8 Behold, my delight is in thy commaundementes: O quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

Et veniat super me.

LEt thy louing mercye come also vnto me, O Lorde: euen thy saluation, accordyng vnto thy worde.

2 So shal I make answeare vnto my blasphemers: for my trust is in thy worde.

3 O take not the worde of thy trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for my hope is in thy iudgementes.

4 So shal I alway keepe thy lawe: yea for euer and euer.

5 And I wil walke at libertie: for I seeke thy commaundementes.

6 I wil speake of thy testimonies also euen before kinges: and wil not be ashamed.

7 And my delight shalbe in thy commaundementes: which I haue loued.

8 My handes also wil I lift vp vnto thy commaundementes, which I haue loued: and my studie shalbe in thy statutes.

Memor esto verbi tui.

O Thinke vpon thy seruant as concerning thy worde: wherein thou hast caused me to put my trust.

2 The same is my comforte in my trouble: for thy worde hath quickened me.

3 The proude haue had me exceedingly in derision: yet haue I not shrinked from thy lawe.

4 For I remembred thine euerlasting iudgementes, O Lord: & receiued comfort.

5 I am horribly afrayde: for the vngodlye that forsake thy lawe.

6 Thy statutes haue been my songues: in the house of my pilgrimage.

7 I haue thought vpon thy name, O Lorde, in the night season: and haue kept thy lawe.

8 This I had: because I kept thy commaundementes.

Portio mea domine.

THou art my portion, O Lord: I haue promised to keepe thy lawe.

2 I made my humble petition in thy presence with my whole hart: O be mercyful vnto me according to thy woorde.

3 I called mine owne wayes to remembraunce: and turned my feete vnto thy testimonies.

4 I made haste, and prolonged not the time: to keepe thy commaundementes.

5 The congregatiō of the vngodly haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotte thy law.

6 At midnight I wil rise to gene thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgementes.

7 I am a companion of al them that feare thee: & keepe thy commaundementes.

8 The earth, O Lord, is ful of thy mercy: O teache me thy statutes.

Bonitatem fecisti.

O Lord, thou hast dealt gratiously with thy seruant: according vnto thy worde.

2 O learne me true vnderstanding and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commaundementes.

3 Before I was troubled I went wrong: but now haue I kept thy worde.

4 Thou art good & gratious: O teach me thy statutes.

5 The proude haue imagined a lye against me: but I wil kepe thy commaundementes with my whole hart.

6 Their hart is as fat as brawne: but my delight hath ben in thy lawe.

7 It is good for me that I haue ben in trouble: that I may learne thy statutes.

8 The law of thy mouth is dearer vnto me: then thousandes of golde and siluer.

Manus tuæ fecerunt me.

THy handes haue made me, and fashioned me: O gene me vnderstanding, that I may learne thy commaundementes. Euenyng prayer.

2 They that feare thee, wil be glad when they see me: because I haue put my trust in thy word.

3 I knowe (O Lorde) that thy iudgementes are right: & that thou of very faithfulnesse hast caused me to be troubled.

3 O let thy mercyful kindnesse be my comforte: according to thy word vnto thy seruaunt.

4 O let thy louing mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy lawe is my delight.

6 Let the proude be confounded, for they goe wickedly about to destroy me: but I wil be occupied in thy commaundements.

7 Let such as feare thee, & haue knowen thy testimonies: be turned vnto me.

8 O let my hart be sound in thy statutes: that I be not ashamed.

Defecit anima mea.

MY soule hath longed for thy saluation: and I haue a good hope because of thy worde.

2 Mine eyes long sore for thy word, saying: O when wilt thou comfort me?

3 For I am become like a bottel in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

4 Howe many are the dayes of thy seruant: when wilt thou be auenged of them that persecute me?

5 The proude haue digged pyttes for me: which are not after thy lawe.

6 Al thy commaundementes are true: they persecute me falsly: O be thou my helpe.

7 They had almost made an end of me vpon

vpon earth: but I forsoke not thy commaundementes.

8 O quicken me after thy louyng kindnesse: and so shal I keepe the testimonies of thy mouth.

In eternum domine.

O Lorde thy worde: endureth for euer in heauen.

2 Thy trueth also remayneth from one generation to another: thou hast laide the fundation of the earth, and it abydeth.

3 They continue this day according to thine ordinance: for al things serue thee.

4 If my delight had not ben in thy law: I should haue perished in my trouble.

5 I will neuer forgeat thy commaundementes: for with them thou hast quickened me.

6 I am thine, Oh saue me: for I haue sought thy commaundementes.

7 The vngodly layd waite for me to destroy me: but I wil consider thy testimonies.

8 I see that al thinges come to an ende: but thy cõmaundement is exceeding brode.

Quomodo dilexi.

LOrde, what loue haue I vnto thy law: al the day long is my studie in it.

2 Thou through thy commaundementes hast made me wiser then mine enimies: for they are euer with me.

3 I haue more vnderstanding then my teachers: for thy testimonies are my studie.

4 I am wiser then the aged: because I kepe thy commaundementes.

5 I haue refrained my feete from euery euil way: that I may keepe thy worde.

6 I haue not shronke from thy iudgementes: for thou teachest me.

7 O howe sweete are thy wordes vnto my throate: yea, sweeter then hony vnto my mouth.

8 Through thy commaundementes I get vnderstanding: therfore I hate al wicked wayes.

Lucerna pedibus meis.

Morning prayer.

THy worde is a lanterne vnto my feete: and a light vnto my pathes.

2 I haue sworne, and am stedfastly purposed: to keepe thy righteous iudgementes.

3 I am troubled aboue measure: quicken me (O Lorde) according vnto thy worde.

4 Let the freewyll offeringes of my mouth please thee, O Lord: and teache me thy iudgementes.

5 My soule is alway in my hande: yet doo I not forgeat thy lawe.

6 The vngodly haue laide a snare for me: but yet I swarued not from thy commaundementes.

7 Thy testimonies haue I claimed as mine heritage for euer: and why? they are the very ioy of my hart.

8 I haue applied mine hart to fulfyll thy statutes alway: euen vnto the ende.

Iniquos odio habui.

I Hate them that imagine euil things: but thy lawe doo I loue.

2 Thou art my defence and my shielde: and my trust is in thy worde.

3 Away from me ye wicked: I wyll keepe the commaundementes of my God.

4 O stablishe me according vnto thy worde, that I may liue: and let me not be disapoynted of my hope.

5 Holde thou me vp, and I shalbe safe: yea my delight shalbe euer in thy statutes.

6 Thou hast troden downe al them that depart from thy statutes: for they imagine but deceyt.

7 Thou puttest away al the vngodly of the earth like drosse: therefore I loue thy testimonies.

8 My flesshe trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afrayd of thy iudgementes.

Feci iudicium.

I Deale with the thing that is lawfull and right: O geue me not ouer vnto mine oppressours.

2 Make thou thy seruaunt to delite in that which is good: that the proude doo me no wrong.

3 Mine eyes are wasted away with looking for thy health: and for the worde of thy righteousnesse.

4 O deale with thy seruaunt according vnto thy louing mercie: and teache me thy statutes.

5 I am thy seruant, O graunt me vnderstanding: that I may knowe thy testimonies.

6 It is time for thee Lorde to lay to thine hande: for they haue destroied thy law.

7 For I loue thy commaundementes: aboue golde and precious stone.

8 Therefore hold I straight al thy commaundementes: and al false wayes I vtterly abhorre.

Mirabilia.

THy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soule keepe them.

2 When thy worde goeth forth: it geueth light and vnderstanding vnto the simple.

3 I opened my mouth and drewe in my breath: for my delight was in thy commaundementes.

4 O looke thou vpon me, and be mercyfull vnto me: as thou vsest to doo vnto those that loue thy name.

5 Order my steppes in thy woorde: and so shall no wickednesse haue dominion ouer me.

6 O deliuer me from the wrongful dealinges of men: and so shall I keepe thy commaundementes.

7 Shew the light of thy countenaunce vpon thy seruaunt: & teach me thy statutes.

8 Myne eyes gushe out with water: because men keepe not thy lawe.

Iustus es domine.

RIghteous art thou, O Lorde: and true is thy iudgement.

2 The testimonies that thou hast cõmaunded: are exceeding righteous and true.

3 My zeale hath euen consumed me: because mine enimies haue forgottē thy woords.

4 Thy word is tryed to the vttermost: and thy seruant loueth it.

5 I am smal and of no reputation: yet doo not I forgeat thy commaundementes.

6 Thy righteousnesse is an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy lawe is the trueth.

7 Trouble and heauinesse hath taken holde vppon me: yet is my delight in thy commaundements.

8 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies is euerlasting: O graunt me vnderstandyng, and I shal liue.

Clamaui in toto corde meo.

Euenyng prayer.

ICall with my whole hart: heare me O Lorde, I wyl keepe thy statutes.

2 Yea, euen vpon thee doo I call: helpe me & I shal keepe thy testimonies.

3 Early in the morning doo I crye vnto thee: for in thy woorde is my trust.

4 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might be occupied in thy woordes.

5 Heare my voyce (O Lorde) according vnto thy louyng kindnes: quicken me according as thou art woont.

6 They drawe nigh that of malice persecute me: and are farre from thy lawe.

7 Be thou nigh at hande, O Lorde: for all thy commaundementes are true.

8 As concerning thy testimonies, I haue knowen long sence: that thou hast grounded them for euer.

Vide humilitatem.

OConsider myne aduersitie, and deliuer me: for I doo not forgeat thy lawe.

2 Auenge thou my cause, and deliuer me: quicken me according vnto thy woorde.

3 Health is farre from the vngodly: for they regarde not thy statutes.

4 Great is thy mercy, O Lord: quicken me as thou art woont.

5 Many there are that trouble me, and persecute me: yet doo I not swarue from thy testimonies.

6 It greeueth me when I see the transgressours: because they keepe not thy lawe.

7 Consider, O Lorde, howe I loue thy commaundementes: O quicken me according to thy louing kindnesse.

8 Thy woorde is true from euerlasting: all the iudgementes of thy righteousnesse endure for euermore.

Principes persecuti sunt.

PRinces haue persecuted me without a cause: but my hart standeth in awe of thy woordes.

2 I am as glad of thy woorde: as one that fyndeth great spoyles.

3 As for lies I hate and abhorre them: but thy lawe doo I loue.

4 Seuen times a day doo I prayse thee: because of thy righteous iudgementes.

5 Great is the peace that they haue which loue thy lawe: and they are not offended at it.

6 Lorde I haue looked for thy sauing health: and doone after thy commaundementes.

7 My soule hath kept thy testimonies: and loued them exceedyngly.

8 I haue kept thy commaundementes and testimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

Appropinquet deprecatio.

LEt my complaynt come before thee, O Lorde: geue me vnderstandyng according to thy woorde.

2 O let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy woorde.

3 My lippes shall speake of thy prayse: when thou hast taught me thy statutes.

4 Yea, my tongue shal sing of thy word: for all thy commaundementes are righteous.

5 Let thine hande helpe me: for I haue chosen thy commaundementes.

6 I haue longed for thy sauing health, O Lorde: and in thy lawe is my delight.

7 Oh let my soule liue, and it shal praise thee: and thy iudgementes shal helpe me.

8 I haue gone astray like a sheepe that is lost: Oh seeke thy seruant, for I doo not forgeat thy commaundementes.

Ad dominum. Psalm. cxx.

Mornyng prayer.

WHEN I was in trouble, I called vppon the Lorde: and he hearde me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O Lorde, from lying lippes: & from a deceitful tongue.

3 What reward shalbe geuen or doone vnto thee thou false tongue: euen mighty and sharpe arrowes, with hot burnyng coales.

4 Woe is me, that I am constrained to dwel with Mesech: and to haue mine habitation among the tentes of Cedar.

5 My soule hath long dwelt among them: that be enimies vnto peace.

6 I labour for peace: but when I speake vnto them thereof, they make them redy to battayle.

Leuaui oculos. Psalm. cxxi.

I Will || lyft vp mine eyes vnto the hylles: || 2. Ch. 20. 37.
from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe commeth euen from the Lorde: which hath made heauen and earth.

3 He wyl not suffer thy foote to be moued: and he that keepeth thee wyl not sleepe.

4 Beholde, he that keepeth Israel: shall neyther slumber nor sleepe.

5 The Lord hym selfe is thy keeper: the Lorde is thy defence vpon thy ryght hande.

6 So that the sunne shal not burne thee by day: neyther the moone by night.

7 The Lorde shal preserue thee from al euyl: yea, it is euen he that shall keepe thy soule.

8 The Lorde shall preserue thy goeyng out, and thy comming in: from this time forth for euermore.

Letatus sum. Psal. cxxii.

I Was glad when they sayde vnto me: we wyl goe into the house of the Lorde.

2 Our feete shall stande in thy gates: O Hierusalem.

3 Hierusalem is buylded as a citie: that is at vnitie in it selfe.

4 For thither the tribes goe vp, euen the tribes of the Lorde: to testifie vnto Israel, to geue thankes vnto the name of the Lorde.

5 For there is the seate of iudgement: euen the seate of the house of Dauid.

6 O pray for the peace of Hierusalem: they shal prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: and plentifulnesse within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren & companions sakes: I wyl wyshe thee prosperitie.

9 Yea, because of the house of the Lorde our God: I wyl seeke to doo thee good.

Ad te leuaui. Psal. cxxiii.

VNto thee lyft I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, euen as the eyes of seruantes looke vnto the hand of their maisters, and as the eyes of a mayden vnto the hande of her maistresse: euen so our eyes waite vpon the Lorde our God, tyll he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are vtterly despised.

4 Our soule is filled with the scornefull reproofe of the wealthy: and with the despitefulnesse of the proude.

Nisi quia. Psal. cxxiiii.

IF the Lorde hym selfe had not been on our side (nowe may Israel say:) if the Lorde hym selfe had not been on our side when men rose vp agaynst vs.

2 They hadde swallowed vs vp quicke: whē they were so wrathfully displeased at vs.

3 Yea, the waters had drowned vs: and the streame had gone ouer our soule.

4 The deepe waters of the proude: had gone euen ouer our soule.

5 But praysed be the Lorde: which hath not geuen vs ouer for a pray vnto their teeth.

6 Our soule is escaped, euen as a byrd out of the snare of the fowler: the snare is broken, and we are deliuered.

7 Our helpe standeth in the name of the Lorde: whiche hath made heauen and earth.

Qui confidunt. Psalm. cxxv.

THey that put their trust in the Lorde, shalbe euen as the mount Sion: whiche may not be remooued, but standeth fast for euer.

2 The hylles stand about Hierusalem: euen so standeth the Lorde rounde about his people, from this tyme forth for euermore.

3 For the rod of the vngodly commeth not into the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put their hand vnto wickednesse.

4 Doo wel, O Lorde: vnto those that be good and true of hart.

5 As for such as turne backe vnto theyr owne wickednesse: the lord shal lead thē forth with yeuil doers, but peace shalbe vpon Israel.

In conuertendo. Psal. cxxvi.

WHen the Lorde turned againe the captiuitie of Sion: then were we like vnto them that dreame. Euenyng prayer.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter: & our tongue with ioy.

3 Then said they among the heathen

the

the Lorde hath done great thynges for them.

4 Yea, the Lord hath done great thinges for vs alredy: whereof we reioyce.

5 Turne our captiuitie, O Lorde: as the ryuers in the South.

6 They that sowe in teares: shal reape in ioy.

7 He that nowe goeth on his way weepyng, & beareth forth good seede: shal doubtlesse come agayne with ioy, and bryng his sheaues with hym.

Nisi Dominus. Psalm. Cxxvij.

EXcept the Lorde buylde the house: they labour is but lost that buylde it.

2 Except the Lorde keepe the citie: the watchman waketh but in vayne.

3 It is but lost labour that ye haste to ryse vp early, and so late take rest, & eate the bread of carefulnesse: for so he geueth his beloued sleepe.

4 Loe children, and the fruite of the wombe: are an heritage and gyft that commeth of the Lorde.

5 Lyke as the arrowes in the hand of the Giant: euen so are the young children.

6 Happy is the man that hath his quyuer full of them: they shall not be ashamed when they speake with their enimies in the gate.

Beati omnes. Psal. Cxxviij.

BLessed are all they that feare the Lorde: and walke in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labours of thine handes: O wel is thee, and happy shalt thou be.

3 Thy wyfe shalbe as the fruitful vine: vpon the walles of thine house.

4 Thy children like the Olive braunches: rounde about thy table.

5 Loe, thus shal the man be blessed: that feareth the Lorde.

6 The Lorde from out of Sion shall so blesse thee: that thou shalt see Hierusalem in prosperitie al thy lyfe long.

7 Yea, that thou shalt see thy children's children: and peace vpon Israel.

Sepe expugnauerunt. Psal. Cxxix.

MAny a tyme haue they fought against me from my youth vp: (may Israel nowe saye.)

2 Yea, many a tyme haue they vexed me from my youth vp: but they haue not preuayled agaynst me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: and made long forowes.

4 But the righteous Lorde: hath hewen the snares of the vngodly in peeces.

5 Let them be confounded and turned backwarde: as many as haue euyl will at Sion.

6 Let them be euen as the grasse growing vpon the house toppes: which withereth afore it be plucked vp.

7 Whereof the mower filleth not his hand: neither he that byndeth vp the sheaues, his bosome.

8 So that they which goe by, saye not so muche as the Lorde prosper you: we wishe you good lucke in the name of the Lorde.

De profundis clamaui. Psal. Cxxx.

OVT of the deepe haue I called vnto thee (O Lorde:) Lord heare my voyce.

2 Oh let thine eares consyder wel: the voyce of my complaint.

3 If thou Lorde wylt be extreeme to marke what is doone amysse: oh Lorde who may abyde it.

4 For there is mercy with thee: therefore shalt thou be feared.

5 I looke for the Lorde, my soule doth waite for hym: in his woorde is my trust.

6 My soule fleeth vnto the Lorde: before the morning watch, I say, before the morning watche.

7 O Israel trust in the Lorde, for with the Lorde there is mercy: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel: from all his sinnes.

Domine, non est. Psal. Cxxxi.

LOrde, I am not high minded: I haue no proude lookes.

2 I do not exercise me selfe in great matters: whiche are to high for me.

3 But I refrayne my soule, and keepe it low, like as a child that is weaned from his mother: yea, my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

4 O Israel trust in the Lorde: from this tyme forth for euermore.

Memento Domine. Psal. Cxxxii.

LOrde remember Dauid: and all his trouble. *Morning prayer.*

2 Howe he sware vnto the Lord: and vowed a vowe vnto the almightie God of Jacob.

3 I wyll not come within the tabernacle of my house: nor clymbe vp into my bed.

4 I will not suffer myne eyes to sleepe, nor mine eye lydes to slumber: neither the temples of mine head to take any rest.

5 Vntyl I fynd out a place for the temple of the Lorde: an habitation for the mighty

God

God of Jacob.

6 Loe, we heard of the ſame at Ephrata: and founde it in the wood.

7 We wyl goe into his tabernacle: and fal lowe on our knees before his footeſtoole.

§2.Chr.6.41 8 ‖ Ariſe, O lord, into thy reſting place: Num.10.35. thou, and the arke of thy ſtrength.

9 Let thy prieſtes be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy ſaintes ſyng with ioyfulneſſe.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not awaye the preſence of thyne annoynted.

11 The Lorde hath made a faythfull vowe vnto Dauid: and he ſhall not ſhrynke from it.

§2.Re.7.12. 12 ‖ Of the fruite of thy body: ſhal I ſet Luke.1.55. vpon thy ſeate.

Actes.2.30. 13 If thy chyldren wyl keepe my couenant and my teſtimonies that I ſhall learne them: their chyldren alſo ſhal ſyt vppon thy ſeate for euermore.

14 For the Lorde hath choſen Sion to be an habitation for him ſelfe: he hath longed for her.

15 This ſhalbe my reſt for euer: here wyl I dwel, for I haue a delyte therein.

16 I wyl bleſſe her vittailes with encreaſe: and wyl ſatiſfie her poore with bread.

17 I wyl decke her prieſts with health: and her ſaintes ſhal reioyce and ſyng.

§Luk.1.69. 18 ‖ There ſhal I make the horne of §Pſal.3.1. Dauid to floryſhe: I haue ordeyned a lanterne for myne annoynted.

19 As for his enimies, I ſhall clothe them with ſhame: but vppon him ſelfe ſhall his crowne florifie,

Ecce quam bonum. Pſal.Cxxxiij.

BEholde howe good and ioyful a thyng it is: brethren to dwell togeather in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ranne downe vnto the beарde: euen vnto Aarons beарde, and went downe to the ſkirtes of his clothyng.

3 Lyke as the dewe of Hermon: which fel vpon the hyl of Sion.

4 For there the Lord promiſed his bleſſyng: and lyfe for euermore.

Ecce nunc. Pſalm.Cxxxiiij.

BEholde (nowe) prayſe the Lorde: all ye ſeruantes of the Lorde.

2 Ye that by nyght ſtande in the houſe of the Lord: euen in the courtes of the houſe of our God.

3 Lyft vp your hands in the ſanctuarie: and prayſe the Lorde.

4 The Lord that made heauen & earth: geue thee bleſſyng out of Sion.

Laudate nomen. Pſalm.Cxxxv.

OPrayſe the Lorde, laude ye the name of the Lorde: prayſe it, O ye ſeruants of the Lorde.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the lord: in the courtes of the houſe of our God.

3 O prayſe the Lorde, for the Lorde is gracious: O ſyng prayſes vnto his name, for it is louely.

4 For why? the Lorde hath choſen Jacob vnto him ſelfe: and Iſrael for his owne poſſeſſion.

5 For I knowe that the Lorde is great: and that our Lorde is aboue al goddes.

6 Whatſoeuer the Lorde pleaſed, that dyd he in heauen and in earth: and in the ſea, and in al deepe places.

7 § He bryngeth forth the cloudes from the endes of the worlde: and ſendeth foorth lyghtenynges with the rayne, bryngyng the wyndes out of his treaſures. ‖Ieре.10.13

8 ‖ He ſmote the fyrſt borne of Egypt: both of man and beaſt. ‖Ex.12.29.

9 He hath ſent tokens and woonders into the myddſt of thee, O thou land of Egypt: vpon Pharao and al his ſeruantes.

10 ‖ He ſmote diuers nations: and ſlue myghtie kynges. ‖Nu.21.1. and.24.33.

11 Sehon kyng of the Amorites, and Og the kyng of Baſan: and al the kyngdomes of Chanaan.

12 ‖ And gaue their land to be an heritage: euē an heritage vnto Iſrael his people. ‖Ioſ.12.7.

13 Thy name, O Lorde, endureth for euer: ſo doeth thy memorial, O Lorde, from one generation to an other.

14 For the Lorde wyll auenge his people: and be gracious vnto his ſeruantes.

15 As for the images of the heathen, they are but ſyluer and golde: the woorke of mens handes.

16 They haue mouthes & ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not.

17 They haue eares, and yet they heare not: neyther is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them, are lyke vnto them: and ſo are al they that put their truſt in them.

19 Prayſe the Lord ye houſe of Iſrael: prayſe the Lorde ye houſe of Aaron.

20 Prayſe the Lorde ye houſe of Leui: ye that feare the Lorde, prayſe the Lorde.

21 Prayſed be the Lorde out of Sion: whiche dwelleth at Hieruſalem.

Confitemini. Pſalm Cxxxvi.

OGeue thankes vnto the Lord, for he is gracious: and his mercy endureth for euer. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 O geue thankes vnto the God

God of all goddes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

3 O thanke the Lorde of all lordes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Whiche onely doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Gene. 1. 1. 5 ‖ Whiche by his excellent wyſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Gen. 1. 6. Ier. 10. 12. 6 ‖ Which laid out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Gen. 1. 14. 7 ‖ Whiche hath made great lyghtes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule the day: for his mercy endureth for euer.

9 The Moone & the Starres to gouerne the nyght: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Ex. 12. 29. 10 ‖ Whiche ſmote Egypt with their fyrſt borne: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Ex. 12. 37. and. 13, 17. 11 ‖ And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy endureth for euer.

12 With a myghty hand, and ſtretched out arme: for his mercy endureth for euer.

13 Whiche diuided the red ſea in two partes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

14 And made Iſrael to goe through the myddſt of it: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Ex. 14. 28. 15 ‖ But as for Pharao and his hoſt, he ouerthrewe them in the redde ſea: for his mercy endureth for euer.

16 Whiche led his people through the wilderneſſe: for his mercy endureth for euer.

17 Whiche ſmote great kinges: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Nu. 21. 24. 18 ‖ Yea and ſlue mighty kynges: for his mercy endureth for euer.

19 Sehon kyng of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Nu. 21. 35. 20 ‖ And Og the kyng of Baſan: for his mercy endureth for euer.

‖ Ioſ. 12. 7. 21 ‖ And gaue away their lande for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for euer.

22 Euen for an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy endureth for euer.

23 Which remembred vs whē we were in trouble: for his mercy endureth for euer.

24 And hath deliuered vs from our enimies: for his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Which geueth foode to al fleſhe: for his mercy endureth for euer.

26 O geue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

27 O geue thankes vnto the Lorde of Lordes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

Super flumina. Pſalm. Cxxxvij.

BY the waters of Babilon we ſate downe and wept: when we remembred thee, O Sion.

2 As for our Harpes, we hanged them vp: vpon the trees that are therein.

3 For they that ledde vs away captiue, requyred of vs then a ſongue and melodie in our heauyneſſe: ſyng vs one of the ſongues of Sion.

4 How ſhal we ſing the Lordes ſonguet in a ſtrange lande?

5 If I forgeat thee, O Hieruſalem: let my ryght hande forgeat her cunnyng.

6 If I doo not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth: yea, yf I preferre not Hieruſalem in my myrth.

7 Remember the chyldren of Edom, O Lorde, in the day of Hieruſalem: howe they ſayde, downe with it, downe with it, euen to the grounde.

8 O daughter of Babylon, waſted with miſerie: yea happy ſhal he be that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 ‖ Bleſſed ſhal he be that taketh thy chyldren: and throweth them agaynſt the ſtones. ‖ Eſa. 13. 16.

Confitebor tibi. Pſalm. Cxxxviij.

I Wyll geue thankes vnto thee, O Lorde, with my whole harte: euen before the goddes wyl I ſyng prayſe vnto thee.

2 I wyl worſhip toward thy holy temple, and prayſe thy name, becauſe of thy louyng kyndneſſe and trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy name, and thy worde aboue al thynges.

3 When I called vpon thee, thou heardeſt me: and endueddſt my ſoule with muche ſtrength.

4 All the kynges of the earth ſhal prayſe thee, O Lord: for they haue heard the wordes of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they ſhall ſyng in the wayes of the Lorde: that great is the glory of the Lorde.

6 For though the Lorde be hygh, yet hath he reſpecte vnto the lowly: as for the proude, he beholdeth them a farre of.

7 Though I walke in the myddes of trouble, yet ſhalt thou refreſhe me: thou ſhalt ſtretche forth thyne hande vpon the furiouſneſſe of myne enimies, and thy ryght hande ſhal ſaue me.

8 The Lorde ſhall make good his louyng kyndneſſe towarde me: yea thy mercie, O Lorde, endureth for euer, diſpiſe not then the workes of thine owne handes.

Domine, probaſti. pſal. Cxxxix. *Morning prayer.*

O Lord, thou haſt ſearched me out and knowen me: thou knowelt my downe ſitting and myne vpryſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thoughtes long before.

2 Thou

2 Thou art about my path, and about my bed: and ſpyeſt out al my wayes.

3 For loe, there is not a woorde in my tongue: but thou, O Lorde, knoweſt it altogeather.

4 Thou haſt faſhioned me behynde and before: and layde thyne hande vpon me.

5 Suche knowledge is to woonderfull & excellent for me: I can not atteyne vnto it.

6 Whyther ſhall I goe then from thy ſpirite: or whyther ſhall I goe then from thy preſence?

Amos.9.12. 7 ‖ If I climbe vp into heauen, thou art there: if I go down to hel, thou art there alſo.

8 If I take the winges of the morning: & remaine in the vttermoſt partes of the ſea.

9 Euen there alſo ſhall thy hande leade me: and thy right hande ſhal holde me.

10 If I ſaye, peraduenture the darkeneſſe ſhall couer me: then ſhall my night be turned to day.

11 Yea, the darkeneſſe is no darkeneſſe with thee, but the nyght is as cleare as the day: the darkeneſſe and light (to thee) are both a lyke.

12 For my raynes are thyne: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

13 I wyl geue thankes vnto thee, for I am fearefully and woonderfully made: marueilous are thy woorkes, and that my ſoule knoweth ryght wel.

14 My bones are not hyd from thee: though I be made ſecretly, and faſhioned beneath in the earth.

15 Thyne eyes dyd ſee my ſubſtance, yet being vnperfect: and in thy booke were al my members written.

16 Whiche day by day were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 Howe deare are thy counſailes vnto me, O God: O howe great is the ſumme of them?

17 If I tell them, they are moe in number then the ſande: when I wake vp, I am preſent with thee.

18 Wylt thou not ſlaye the wicked, O God: depart from me ye blood thirſtie men.

20 For they ſpeake vngratiouſly againſt thee: & thine enimies take thy name in vaine.

21 Doo not I hate them, O Lorde, that hate thee: and am not I greeued with thoſe that ryſe vp againſt thee?

22 Yea, I hate them with ryght ſore: euen as though they were mine enimies.

23 Trie me, O GOD, and ſeeke the grounde of my hart: prooue me, and examine my thoughtes.

24 Looke well if there be any way of wickedneſſe in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

Eripe me Domine. *Pſal. Cxl.*

DEliuer me, O Lorde, from the euyl man: and preſerue me from the wicked man.

2 Whiche imagine miſcheefe in theyr hartes: and ſtirre vp ſtrife all the day long.

3 ‖ They haue ſharpened their tongues lyke a ſerpent: adders poyſon is vnder theyr lyppes. ‖ Rom.3.14.

4 Keepe me, O Lorde, from the handes of the vngodly: preſerue me from the wicked men whiche are purpoſed to ouerthrowe my goeinges.

5 The proude haue layd a ſnare for me, and ſpread a net abrode with cordes: yea, and ſet trappes in my way.

6 I ſayde vnto the Lorde, thou art my God: heare the voyce of my prayers, O Lord.

7 O lord God, the ſtrength of my health: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battayle.

8 Let not the vngodly haue his deſyre, O Lord: let not his miſcheeuous imagination proſper, leaſt they be too proude.

9 Let the miſchefe of their owne lippes fal vpon the head of them: that compaſſe me about.

10 Let hot burnyng coales fall vppon them: let them be caſt into the fire, and into the pyt, that they neuer riſe vp agayne.

11 A man ful of woordes ſhal not proſper vpon the earth: euil ſhal hunt the wicked perſon to ouerthrowe hym.

12 Sure I am that the Lord wil auenge the poore: and maynteyne the cauſe of the helpeleſſe.

13 The righteous alſo ſhal geue thankes vnto thy name: and the iuſt ſhal continue in thy ſyght.

Domine clamaui. *Pſalm. Cxli.*

LOrde I cal vpon thee, haſt thee to helpe me: and conſyder my voyce when I crye vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer be ſet forth in thy ſight as the incenſe: and let the lyfting vp of my handes be an euenyng ſacrifice.

3 Set a watche (O Lorde) before my mouth: and keepe the doore of my lippes.

4 O let not my hart be enclined to any euyl thyng: let me not be occupied in vngodly woorkes, with the men that worke wickednesſe, leſt I eate of ſuche thynges as pleaſeth them.

5 Let the righteous rather ſmite mee freendly: and reprooue me.

6 But let not their pretious blames breake

breake mine heads: yea I will pray yet againſt their wickednesse.

7 Let theyr iudges be ouerthrowen in ſtony places: that they may heare thy wordes, for they are ſweete.

8 Our bones lye ſcattered before the pit: lyke as when one breaketh and heweth wood vpon the earth.

9 But myne eyes looke vnto thee, O Lorde God: in thee is my truſt, O caſt not out my ſoule.

10 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue layde for me: and from the trappes of the wicked doers.

11 Let the vngodly fall into theyr owne nets togeather: & let me euer eſcape them.

Voce mea ad Dominum. Pſal. Cxlii.

Euenyng prayer.

I Cryed vnto the Lorde with my voyce: yea, euen vnto the Lorde dyd I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaintes before hym: and ſhewed him of my trouble.

3 When my ſpirite was in heauineſſe, thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked haue they priuily layde a ſnare for me.

4 I looked alſo vpon my right hand: and ſee, there was no man that would knowe me.

5 I had no place to flee vnto: and no man cared for my ſoule.

6 I cryed vnto thee, O Lorde, and ſayd: thou art my hope and my portion in the land of the lyuyng.

7 Conſyder my complaynt: for I am brought very lowe.

8 O deliuer me from my perſecutours: for they are too ſtrong for me.

9 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may geue thankes vnto thy name: whiche thyng if thou wylt graunt me, then ſhall the righteous reſort vnto my companie.

Domine exaudi. Pſal. Cxliii.

HEare my prayer, O Lorde, and conſyder my deſire: hearken vnto me for thy trueth and righteouſneſſe ſake.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for ‖ in thy ſight ſhal no man lyuing be iuſtified.

‖ Exod. 34.7.

3 For the enimie hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my lyfe downe to the grounde: he hath layde me in the darkeneſſe, as the men that haue been long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirite vexed within me: and my hart within me is deſolate.

5 Yet doo I remember the tyme paſt, I muſe vpon al thy woorkes: yea, I exercyſe mee ſelfe in the woorkes of thy handes.

6 I ſtretche forth my handes vnto thee: my ſoule gaspeth vnto thee as a thirſtie lande.

7 Heare me, O Lorde, and that ſoone, for my ſpirite waxeth faint: hide not thy face from me, leſt I be lyke vnto them that goe downe into the pyt.

8 O let me heare thy louing kindeneſſe betymes in the mornyng, for in thee is my truſt: ſhewe thou me the way that I ſhoulde walke in, for I lyft vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O Lorde, from myne enimies: for I flee vnto thee to hyde me.

10 Teache me to doo thy thyng that pleaſeth thee, for thou art my God: let thy louyng ſpirite leade me forth into the lande of righteouſneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy names ſake: and for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bryng my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy goodneſſe ſlea mine enimies, and deſtroy al them that vexe my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

Benedictus Dominus. Pſal. Cxliii.

Mornyng prayer.

BLeſſed be the Lorde my ſtrength: whiche teacheth my handes to warre, and my fingers to fight.

2 My hope and my forteſſe, my caſtle and deliuerer, my defender in whom I truſt: which ſubdueth my people that is vnder me.

3 Lord, what is man that thou haſt ſuch reſpect vnto hym: or the ſonne of man that thou ſo regardeſt hym?

4 Man is lyke a thing of nought: his tyme paſſeth away lyke a ſhadowe.

5 Bow thy heauens, O Lord, and come downe: touche the mountaynes, and they ſhal ſmoke.

6 Caſt forth the lightning and teare them: ſhoote out thine arrowes, and conſume them.

7 Sende downe thyne hand from aboue: deliuer me, and take me out of the great waters, from the hand of ſtrange children.

8 Whoſe mouth talketh of vanitie: and their right hande is a right hande of wickedneſſe.

9 I will ſing a newe ſonge vnto thee, O God: and ſyng prayſes vnto thee vppon a ten ſtrynged Lute.

10 Thou that geueſt victory vnto kinges and haſt deliuered Dauid thy ſeruant from the peryl of the ſwoorde.

11 Saue me and deliuer me from the hande of ſtrange children: whoſe mouth talketh

keth of vanitie, and their ryght hande is a ryght hande of iniquitie.

12 That our ſonnes may growe vp as the young plantes: and that our daughters may be as ꝓ pulliſhed cozners of the temple.

13 That our garners maye be full and plenteous with all manner of ſtoze: that our theepe may bryng fooꝛth thouſandes, and ten thouſandes in our ſtreetes.

14 That our Oxen may be ſtrong to labour, that there be no decaye: no leadyng into captiuitie, and no complaynyng in our ſtreetes.

15 Happy are the people that be in ſuch a caſe: yea, bleſſed are the people which haue the Lozde foꝛ their God.

Exaltabo te deus. Pſalm. Cxlv.

I Wyll magnifie thee, O God my kyng: and I wyll ꝓayſe thy name foꝛ euer and euer.

2 Euery day wyll I geue thankes vnto thee: and ꝓayſe thy name foꝛ euer and euer.

3 Great is the Lozde, and marueylous wooꝛthie to be ꝓayſed: there is no end of his greatneſſe.

4 One generation ſhal ꝓayſe thy wooꝛkes vnto an other: and declare thy power.

5 As foꝛ me, I wyll be talkyng of thy wooꝛſhyp: thy glozye, thy ꝓayſe, and wonderous wooꝛkes.

6 So that men ſhal ſpeake of the might of thy marueylous actes: and I wyl alſo tel of thy greatneſſe.

7 The memoꝛiall of thyne abundant kyndeneſſe ſhalbe ſhewed: and men ſhal ſyng of thy ryghteouſneſſe.

8 The Lozd is gracious and mercifull: long ſufferyng, and of great goodneſſe.

9 The Lozd is louyng vnto euery man: and his mercy is ouer al his wooꝛkes.

10 Al thy wooꝛkes ꝓaiſe thee, O Lozd: and thy ſaintes geue thankes vnto thee.

11 They ſhewe the glozye of thy kyngdome: and talke of thy power.

12 That thy power, thy glozy, & mygh-tineſſe of thy kyngdome: myght be knowen vnto men.

13 Thy kyngdome is an euerlaſtyng kyngdome: and thy dominion endureth thoꝛowout al ages.

14 The Lozd vpholdeth al ſuch as fal: and lyfteth vp al thoſe that be downe.

15 The eyes of al wayte vpon thee, O Lozde: and thou geueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.

16 Thou openeſt thyne hande: and fylleſt all thynges lyuyng with plenteouſneſſe.

17 The Lozde is ryghteous in all his wayes: and holy in al his wooꝛkes.

18 The Lozd is nigh vnto al them that cal vpon him: yea al ſuche as cal vpon him faythfully.

19 He wyl fulfyl the deſyze of them that feare him: he alſo wyl heare their crye, and wyl helpe them.

20 The Lozd ꝓeſeꝛueth all them that loue him: but ſcatteꝛeth abꝛode all the vngodly.

21 My mouth ſhal ſpeake the ꝓayſe of the Lozd: and let al fleſhe geue thankes vnto his holy name foꝛ euer and euer.

Lauda anima mea. Pſalm. Cxlvi.

PRayſe the Lozde, O my ſoule, whyle I lyue wyl I ꝓayſe the Lozde: yea as long as I haue any beyng, I wyl ſyng ꝓayſes vnto my God.

2 O put not your truſt in ꝓinces, noꝛ in any chylde of man: foꝛ there is no helpe in them.

3 Foꝛ when the bꝛeath of man goeth fooꝛth, he ſhal turne agayne to his earth: and then all his thoughtes peryſhe.

4 Bleſſed is he that hath the GOD of Jacob foꝛ his helpe: and whoſe hope is in the Lozde his God.

5 ‖ Whiche made heauen and earth, the ſea, and al that therein is: whiche keepeth his ꝓomiſe foꝛ euer. ‖ Act. 14.25. Apoca. 14.7.

6 Whiche helpeth them to ryght that ſuffer wꝛong: which feedeth the hungry.

7 The Lozd looſeth men out of pꝛyſon: the Lozde geueth ſyght to the blynde.

8 The Lozde helpeth them that are fal-len: the Lozde careth foꝛ the ryghteous.

9 The Lozde careth foꝛ the ſtrangers, he defendeth the fatherleſſe and wyddowe: as foꝛ the way of the vngodlye, he turneth it vpſyde downe.

10 The Lozde thy God, O Sion, ſhal-be kyng foꝛ euermoꝛe: and thꝛoughout al ge-nerations.

Laudate dominum. Pſalm. Cxlvii.

O ꝓayſe the Lozde, foꝛ it is a good thyng to ſyng ꝓayſes vnto our God: yea a ioyfull and pleaſaunt thyng is it to be thankful. *Euenyng prayer.*

2 The Lozde doeth build vp Hieruſalem: and geather toge-ther the outcaſtes of Iſrael.

3 He healeth thoſe that are bꝛoken in hart: and geueth medicine to heale their ſickeneſſe.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: and calleth them al by their names.

5 Great is our Lozde, and great is his power: yea, and his wyſedome is infinite.

6 The Lozde ſetteth vp the meeke: and bꝛyngeth the vngodly downe to the ground.

7 O ſyng

7 O syng vnto the Lorde with thankes geuyng: syng prayse vppon the Harpe vnto our God.

8 Whiche couereth the heauen with cloudes, & prepareth rayne for the earth: and maketh the grasse to growe vpon the mountaynes, and herbe for the vse of men.

9 Whiche geueth fodder vnto the cattell: ‖ and feedeth the young Rauens that cal vpon him. ‖ Iob. 39. 3.

10 He hath no pleasure in the strength of an horse: neyther delyghteth he in any mans legges.

11 But the Lordes delyght is in them that feare him: and put their trust in his mercy.

12 Prayse the Lorde, O Hierusalem: prayse thy God, O Sion.

13 For he hath made fast the barres of thy gates: and hath blessed thy chyldren within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and fylleth thee with the floure of wheate.

15 He sendeth foorth his commaundement vppon earth: and his woorde runneth very swyftly.

16 He geueth snowe lyke wooll: and scattereth the hoare frost lyke ashes.

17 He casteth foorth his yce lyke morsselles: who is able to abyde his frost?

18 He sendeth out his woorde, and melteth them: he bloweth with his wynde, and the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth his woorde vnto Jacob: his statutes and ordinances vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: neyther haue the heathen knowledge of his lawes.

Laudate dominum. Psalm. Cxlviii.

O Prayse the Lorde of heauen: prayse him in the heyght.

2 Praise him al ye angels of his: prayse him al his host.

3 Prayse him Sunne & Moone: prayse him al ye starres and lyght.

4 ‖ Prayse him all ye heauens: and ye waters that be aboue the heauens. ‖ Dani. 3. 60. Gene. 1. 7.

5 Let them praise the name of the lord: for he spake the woorde, and they were made, he commaunded, and they were created.

6 He hath made them fast for euer and euer: he hath geuen them a lawe, which shal not be broken.

7 Prayse the Lorde vpon earth: ye dragons, and al deepes.

8 Fyre and hayle, snowe and vapours: wynde and stormes, fulfyllyng his woorde.

9 Mountaynes and al hylles: fruiteful trees, and al Cedars.

10 Beastes and all cattel: wormes, & feathered foules.

11 Kynges of the earth, and al people: princes, and al iudges of the worlde.

12 Young men and maydens, olde men and chyldren, prayse the name of the Lorde: for his name only is excellent, and his prayse aboue heauen and earth.

13 He shal exalt the horne of his people, al his saintes shal prayse him: euen the chyldren of Israel, euen the people that serueth him.

Cantate domino. Psalm. Cxlix.

O Sing vnto the Lorde a newe song: let the congregation of saints prayse him.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: and let the chyldren of Sion be ioyfull in their kyng.

3 Let them prayse his name in ỹ dauncer let them syng prayses vnto him with Tabret and Harpe.

4 For the Lorde hath pleasure in his people: and helpeth the meeke harted.

5 Let the saintes be ioyful with glory: let them reioyce in their beddes.

6 Let the prayses of GOD be in their mouth: and a two edged swoorde in their handes.

7 To be auenged of the heathen: and to rebuke the people.

8 To bynde their kynges in chaynes: and their nobles with lynkes of iron.

9 That they may be auenged of them, as it is wrytten: suche honour haue all his saintes.

Laudate dominum. Psalm. Cl.

O Prayse God in his holynesse: prayse him in the firmament of his power.

2 Prayse him in his noble actes: prayse him accordyng to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Prayse him in the sound of the trumpet: prayse him vpon the Lute and Harpe.

4 Prayse him in the Cymbales & dauncers: prayse him vpon the strynges and pype.

5 Praise him vpon the wel tuned Cymbales: prayse him vpon the loude Cymbales.

6 Let euery thyng that hath breath: prayse the Lorde.

Here endeth the Psalmes of Dauid.

Numerus ſecundum Hebræos.

120	Ad dominum cum.	110	Dixit dominus domino.	146	Lauda anima mea.
25	Ad te domine leuaui.	14	Dixit inſipiens.i.	147	Lauda Hieruſalem.
28	Ad te domine clamaui.	53	Dixit inſipiens.ii.	112	Laudate pueri.
122	Ad te leuaui.	39	Dixi cuſtodiam.	117	Laudate dominum.
29	Afferte domino.	36	Dixit injuſtus.	121	Leuaui oculos.
78	Attendite populo.	3	Domine quid.	122	Lætatus ſum.
49	Audite hec omnes.	6	Domine ne in furore.i.	135	Laudate nomen.
		38	Domine ne in furore.ii.	147	Laudate dominum.
1	Beatus vir.	7	Domine deus meus.	148	Laudate dominum de.
32	Beati quorum.	8	Domine dominus noſt.	150	Laudate dominum.
41	Beatus qui intel.	15	Domine quis habitabit.		
111	Beatus vir qui.	21	Domine in virtute.	48	Magnus dominus.
119	Beati immaculati.	88	Domine deus ſalutis.	51	Miſerere mei deus.i.
128	Beati omnes qui.	90	Domine refugium.	56	Miſerere mei deus.ii.
38	Benedicam dominum.	102	Domine exaudi.	57	Miſerere mei deus.iii.
85	Benedixiſti.	131	Domine non eſt exal.	89	Miſericordias.
103	Benedicite omnia.1.	139	Domine probaſti.	101	Miſericordiam et iudi.
104	Benedicite omnia.2.	141	Domine clamaui.	32	Memento domine.
144	Benedictus dominus.	143	Domine exaudi.		
91	Bonum eſt confiteri.	23	Dominus regit me.	37	Noli æmulari.
		24	Dominie eſt terra.	62	Nonne deo ſubiecta.
96	Cantate domino.1.	27	Dominus illuminatio.	76	Notus in Iudea.
98	Cantate domino.2.	93	Dominus regnauit de.	115	Non nobis domine.
149	Cantate domino.3.	97	Dominus regnauit exul.	124	Niſi quia dominus.
19	Cœli enarrant.	99	Dominus regnauit,iraſ.	127	Niſi dominus ædifica.
9	Confitebor.1.				
111	Confitebor.2.	133	Ecce quam bonum.	47	Omnes gentes.
138	Confitebor.3.	134	Ecce nunc benedicite.		
75	Confitebimur.	59	Eripe me de inimicis.	108	Paratum cor.
105	Confitemini domino.1.	140	Eripe me domine.		
106	Confitemini domino. 2.	45	Eructauit cor.	2	Quare fremuerunt.
107	Confitemini domino. 3.	145	Exaltabo te deus.	42	Quemadmodum.
118	Confitemini domin.4.	30	Exaltabo te domine.	52	Quid gloriaris.
136	Confitemini domo.5.	55	Exaudi deus oratio.	73	Quam bonus Iſrael.
16	Conſerua me.	61	Exaudi deus depreca.	80	Qui regis Iſrael.
116	Credidi propter.	64	Exaudi deus orationē.	84	Quam dilecta.
4	Cum inuocarem.	67	Exaudi domine iuſti.	91	Qui habitat in adiu.
		70	Exaudiat te dominus.	125	Qui confidunt.
130	De profundis.	40	Expectans expectaui.		
22	Deus deus meus.	31	Exultate deo.	12	Saluum me fac domine.
44	Deus auribus.	33	Exultate iuſti.	58	Si vere vtique.
46	Deus noſter refugium.	58	Exurgat deus.	69	Saluum me fac deus.
50	Deus deorum.			129	Sepe expugnauerunt.
54	Deus in nomine.	87	Fundamenta eius.	137	Super flumina.
60	Deus repuliſti.				
63	Deus deus meus ad te.	86	Inclina domine.	65	Te decet hymnus.
67	Deus miſereatur.	126	In conuertendo.		
70	Deus in adiutorium.	11	In domino confido.	5	Verba mea.
72	Deus iudicium.	114	In exitu Iſrael.	10	Vt quid domine.
79	Deus venerunt.	31	In te domine ſperaui.	13	Vſquequo domine.
82	Deus ſtetit.	66	Iubilate deo.	74	Vt quid deus.
83	Deus quis ſimilis.	100	Iubilate domino.	77	Voce mea ad dominum.
94	Deus vltionum.	35	Iudica domine.	95	Venite exultemus
109	Deus laudem.	43	Iudica me deus.	142	Voce mea ad dom.
116	Dilexi quoniam.	26	Iudica me domine.		
18	Diligam te.	71	In te domine ſperaui.		

¶ The Prouerbes of Solomon.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The power of the worde of God. 7. Of the feare of God, and knowledge of his worde. 10. We may not conſent to the entiſinges of ſinners. 20. Wiſedome complayneth that ſhe is contemned. 24. The puniſhment of them that contemne her.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid kyng of Iſrael:

2 To learne wiſedome and inſtruction, and to perceiue the wordes of vnderſtandyng,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wyſedome, iuſtice, iudgement, and equitie:

4 To geue wytte vnto the ſymple, and that the yonng men might haue knowledge and vnderſtandyng.

5 The wiſe man wil geue eare, and wil come by more wyſedome, and he that is endued with vnderſtandyng, ſhal atteyne vnto wiſe counſayles.

6 To vnderſtande a parable, and the interpretation thereof, the wordes of the wyſe, and theyr darke ſpeaches.

‖Eccle. 1.16 Pſal. 110.10

7 ‖ The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſedome and inſtruction.

8 My ſonne, heare thy fathers doctrine, and forſake not the * lawe of thy mother:

* or, inſtruction.

9 For they ſhalbe an increaſe of grace vnto thy head, ‖ as a chaine about thy necke.

* or, leade thee out of the way.

10 My ſonne, if ſinners * entice thee, conſent not vnto them.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wayte for blood, and lurke priuily for the innocent without a cauſe,

12 Let vs ſwalowe them vp lyke the graue quicke and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pyt:

13 So ſhal we finde al manner of coſtly riches, and fil our houſes with ſpoyles:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, and let vs al haue one purſe.

15 My ſonne, walke not thou with them, refrayne thy foote from theyr wayes.

‖Pſal. 59.7. Rom. 3.15.

16 ‖ For theyr feete runne to euyll, and are haſtie to ſhed blood.

17 But as in vayne the nette is layde forth before the birdes eyes:

18 So theſe lay wayte for the blood of them, and lye priuily for theyr lyues.

19 Suche are the wayes of euery one that is greedie of gaine, who taketh away the life of the owner thereof.

20 Wiſdome crieth without, and putteth forth her voyce in the ſtreetes:

21 She calleth before the congregation in the open gates, and ſheweth her wordes through the citie, ſaying,

22 O ye children, howe long wil ye loue childiſhneſſe? how long wil the ſcorners delite in ſcorning, and the vnwyſe hate knowledge?

‖Eſai. 65.12 Ierem. 7.13.

23 ‖ O turne you at my correction: loe, I wil expreſſe my minde vnto you, and make you vnderſtande my wordes.

24 Becauſe I haue called, and ye refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hande, and no man regarded.

25 But al my counſailes haue ye deſpiſed, and ſet my correction at nought:

26 Therefore wyl I alſo laugh at your deſtruction, and mocke you, when the thing that ye feare commeth vpon you,

27 Euen when the thyng that ye be afraide of falleth in ſodainly like a ſtorme, and your miſerie like a tempeſt, yea when trouble and heauineſſe commeth vpon you.

28 Then ſhal they cal vpon me, but I wil not anſweare: they ſhal ſeeke me early, but they ſhal not finde me:

29 And that becauſe they hated knowledge, and dyd not chooſe the feare of the Lorde,

30 They wouldne none of my counſaile, but deſpiſed al my correction.

31 Therfore ſhal they eate of the fruite of theyr owne way, and be fylled with theyr owne inuentions.

32 For the turning away of the vnwiſe ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperitie of fooles ſhal deſtroy them.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto me, ſhal dwell ſafely, and be ſure from any feare of euil.

Iob. 19.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Wiſedome exhorteth to obey her. 5. She teacheth the feare of God. 6. She is geuen of God. 10. She preſerueth from wickednes.

My sonne, if thou wilt receiue my woordes, and lay vp my commaundementes within ther,

2 That thou wilt incline thine eares vnto wysedome, apply thine hart then to vnderstandyng.

3 For if thou crpest after wisedome, and crpest for knowledge:

4 If thou seekest for her as for siluer, and searchest for her as for treasures,

5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the Lorde, and fynde the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lorde geueth wisedome, out of his mouth commeth knowledge and vnderstandyng.

7 He stirreth vp health for the righteous: & defendeth thē that walke vprightly,

8 That they may keepe the right path: & he preserueth the way of such as doo serue him with godlynesse.

9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie, yea & euery good path.

10 When wysedome entreth into thine hart, and thy soule delighteth in knowledge:

11 Then shal counsel preserue thee, and vnderstanding shal keepe thee,

12 That thou mayest be deliuered from the euil way, and from the man that speaketh frowarde thinges:

13 From suche as leaue the wayes of righteousnes, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:

14 Which reioyce in dooing nought, & delight in the wickednesse of the euil:

15 Whose wayes are crooked, and they frowarde in their pathes.

16 That thou mayest be deliuered also from the strange woman, and from her that is not thine owne, whiche geueth sweete woordes,

17 Forsaketh the husband of her youth, and forgeatteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her house is enclined vnto death, and her pathes vnto hel.

19 All they that goe in vnto her, come not agayne, neyther take they holde of the way of life.

20 Therefore walke thou in the way of such as be vertuous, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.

21 For the iust shall dwel in the lande, and they that be perfect, shal remayne in it.

Iob.19.17 22 ‖ But the vngodly shalbe cut of from the earth: and the wicked doers shalbe rooted out of it.

The.iii Chapter.

1. The vvord of God geueth life. 5. Trust in God. 7. Feare him. 9 Honour him. 11. Suffer his correction. 22. To them that folowe the vvord of God, al thinges shal succede vvell.

My sonne, forgeat not thou my lawe, ‖ but see that thine hart keepe my commaundements. ‖ Deut.8.1. and.30.16.

2 ‖ For they shal prolong the dayes and yeeres of thy life, and bring ther peace.

3 Let mercy and faithfulnesse neuer goe from ther: bynde them about thy necke, and write them in the tables of thyne hart:

4 So shalt thou fynde fauour and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and men.

5 Put thy trust in God with all thine hart: and leane not vnto thine owne wit.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shal order thy goynges.

7 ‖ Be not wyse in thine owne conceyt: but feare the Lorde, and depart from euil: ‖ Rom.12.16

8 So shal thy a mauil be whole, and thy bones strong. a. That is, thy whole body.

9 ‖ Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the fyrstlinges of thine encrease: ‖ Tobi.4.7. Luk.14.13.

10 So shal thy barnes be filled with plenteousnesse, and thy presses shall flowe ouer with sweete wine.

11 ‖ My sonne, refuse not the chastening of the Lorde, neither faynt when thou art corrected of him. ‖ Heb.12.5. Apoc.3.17.

12 For whom the Lorde loueth, him he chasteneth, & yet delighteth in him, euen as a father in his owne sonne.

13 Wel is him that findeth wisedome, and geatteth vnderstanding:

14 For the marchandise of it, is better then the marchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof *is better* then golde.

15 She is more worthy then pretious stones: & all the things that thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 In her right hande is long lyfe, and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are pleasant wayes, and al her pathes are peaceable.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay holde vpon her: and blessed is he that keepeth her fast.

19 With wisdome hath the Lord laide the fundation of the earth, and through vnderstanding hath he stablished the heauens.

20 Through his knowledge the deapthes are broken vp, and the cloudes droppe downe the deawe.

21 My sonne, let not these thinges depart from thine eyes, but keepe wisedome and vnderstanding:

22 So they shal be life vnto thy soule, and grace vnto thy mouth.

23 Then shalt thou walke safely in thy way,

and thy foote shal not stumble.

24 If thou sleepest, thou shalt not be afraide: but shalt take rest, and sleepe sweetly.

25 Thou shalt not be afraide of any sodaine feare, neither for the violent rushing in of the vngodly when it commeth.

26 For the Lord shal stande by thy side, and keepe thy foote that thou be not taken.

27 Withdraw no good thing from them that haue neede, so long as thyne hande is able to doo it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe thy way and come againe, and to morowe wil I geue thee: where as thou hast nowe to geue him.

29 Intende no hurt agaynst thy neighbour, seeing he hopeth to dwell in rest by thee.

30 Striue not with any man without a cause, where as he hath done thee no harme.

[Psal.36.1] 31 || Folowe not a wicked man, and choose none of his wayes:

32 For the Lord abhorreth ꝑ froward: but his *counsell is among the righteous.

*or, secrete.

33 The curse of the Lorde is in the house of the vngodly: but he blesseth the dwellinges of the righteous.

34 As for the scornefull, doeth he not laugh them to scorne? but he geueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wyse shall haue honour in possession: but shame is the promotion that fooles shal haue.

¶ The .iiii. Chapter.

1. VVysedome and her fruites ought to be searched. 14. The vvay of the vvicked must be refused. 20. By the vvoorde of GOD, the hart, eyes, and course of lyfe muste be guyded.

HEare O ye children a fatherly instruction, and take good heede, that ye may learne vnderstanding.

2 For I haue geuen you a good doctrine, forsake not ye my lawe.

3 For when I mee selfe was my fathers deare sonne, and tenderly beloued of my mother:

4 He taught me also, and saide vnto me, Let thine hart receiue my wordes, keepe my commaundementes, and thou shalt lyue.

5 Geat thee wisedome, and geat thee vnderstandyng: forgeat not the woordes of my mouth, and shrinke not from them.

6 Forsake her not, and she shal preserue thee, loue her, and she shal keepe thee.

7 The cheefe poynt of wysedome, is to possesse wysedome: and before al thy goodes, to geat thee vnderstanding.

8 Make muche of her, and she shal promote thee, yea if thou embrace her, she shal bring thee vnto honour:

9 She shal beautifie thy head with manyfolde graces, and garnishe thee with a crowne of glory.

10 Heare my sonne, & receiue my woords, and the yeeres of thy lyfe shalbe many.

11 I haue shewed thee the way of wisedome, and led thee into the right pathes.

12 So that if thou goest in them, there shal no straightnesse hinder thee: and when thou runnest, thou shalt not fal.

13 Take fast holde of doctrine, and let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy lyfe.

14 Come not in the path of the vngodly, and walke not in the way of the wicked.

15 Abhorre it, and goe not therein, depart aside, and passe ouer by it.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischeefe: & sleepe is taken from them, vntyl they haue done harme.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of robberie.

18 The path of the righteous shineth, as the light that is euer brighter and brighter vnto the perfect day.

19 But the way of the vngodly is as the darknesse, they know not where they fal.

20 My sonne marke my woordes, and encline thyne eare vnto my sayinges:

21 Let them not depart from thyne eyes, but keepe them euen in the middes of thyne hart:

22 For they are life vnto those that finde them, and health vnto all their bodies.

23 Keepe thine hart with al diligence, for out of it issueth life.

24 Put away from thee a frowarde mouth: & let the lippes of slaunder be farre from thee.

25 Let thyne eyes beholde that thing that is right: and let thine eye lidde looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, and let al thy wayes be ordered aright.

27 Turne not aside neither to the right hande nor to the leaft: but withholde thy foote from euil.

¶ The .v. Chapter.

3. VVhordome forbidden. 9. and prodigalitie. 15. He vvylleth a man to lyue on his labour, and to helpe others. 18. To loue his vvyfe. 22. The vvycked taken in their owne vvyckednesse.

MY sonne geue heede vnto my wysedome, and bowe thine eare vnto my *prudence:

*or, knowledge.

2 That

2 That thou mayeſt regarde good counſel, and that thy lyppes may keepe knowledge.

3 For the lyppes of a ſtrange woman are a dropping hony combe, and her throte is more glittring then oyle:

4 But at the laſt ſhe is as bitter as wormewood, and as sharpe as a two edged ſwoorde.

5 Her feete goe downe vnto death, and her ſteppes pearce through vnto hel.

6 Perchaunce thou wilt ponder the path of her life: ſo vnſtedfaſt are her wayes, that thou canſt not knowe them.

7 Heare me nowe therefore, O ye children, and departe not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Keepe thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doores of her houſe.

9 That thou geue not thy honour vnto other, and thy yeeres vnto the cruel:

10 That other men be not fylled with thy vertues, and that thy labours come not in a ſtrange houſe.

11 Yea that thou mourne not at the laſt, when thou haſt ſpent thy body and luſty youth, and then ſay,

12 Alas, why hated I nurture? why did my hart deſpiſe correction?

13 Wherefore was I not obedient vnto the voyce of my teachers, and hearkened not vnto them that enſourmed me?

14 I was come almoſt into al miſfortune, in the middeſt of the multitude and congregation.

a. Content thee ſelfe with thine owne wyfe, & deſire not other.

15 *a* Drinke of the water of thine owne wel, and of the riuers that runne out of thine owne ſpring.

16 Let thy welles flowe out abrode, that there may be riuers of waters in the ſtreetes:

17 But let them be only thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy wel be bleſſed, and be glad with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing Hinde and pleaſaunt Roe: let her breaſtes alway ſatiſfie thee, and hold thee euer content with her loue.

20 Why wilt thou my ſonne haue pleaſure in a ſtrange woman? and embrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

‖ Iob.34.21. 21 ‖ For euery mans wayes are open in the ſight of the Lord, and he pondereth al their goinges.

22 The wickednes of the vngodly ſhal catche him ſelfe, and with the ſnares of his owne ſinnes ſhal he be trapped.

" or, inſtruction. 23 He ſhal die without " amendement, and for his great foolishneſſe he ſhal goe aſtray.

The. vi. Chapter.

1. Inſtruction for ſureties. 6. The ſlouthfull and ſluggiſhe is ſtirred to vvorke. 12 He deſcribeth the nature of the vvicked. 16. The thinges that God hateth. 20. To obſerue the vvord of God. 24. To flee adulterie.

MY ſonne, yf thou be ſuretie for thy neighbour, and haſt faſtened thine hande for another man,

2 Thou art" bound with thine owne wordes, and taken with thine owne ſpeache. " or, *ſnared.*

3 Therefore my ſonne do this, and thou ſhalt be diſcharged: When thou art come into thy neighbours danger, goe thy wayes then ſoone, humble thee ſelfe, and with thy frendes intreate (thy " creditour.) " or, *neighbour.*

4 Let not thine eyes ſleepe, nor thine eye lyddes ſlumber.

5 Saue thee ſelfe as a Doe from the hande of the *hunter*, and as a birde from the hande of the fowler.

6 Goe to the Emmet thou ſluggarde, conſyder her wayes, and learne to be wiſe:

7 She hath no guide, nor ouerſeer, nor ruler.

8 Yet in the ſommer ſhe prouideth her meate, and gathereth her foode togeather in the haruelt.

9 ‖ Howe long wilt thou ſleepe, thou ſluggiſhe man? When wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe? ‖ Pro.24.32.

10 Yea ſleepe on ſtyl a litle, ſlumber a litle, folde thine handes togeather yet a litle, that thou mayeſt ſleepe.

11 So ſhall pouertie come vnto thee as one that trauayleth by the way, and neceſſitie lyke a weaponed man.

12 An vngodly perſon, a wicked man, goeth with a frowarde mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he tokeneth with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers,

14 He is euer imagining miſchiefe and frowardneſſe in his hart, and cauſeth diſcorde.

15 Therefore ſhal his deſtruction come haſtily vpon him, ſodaynly ſhal he be al to broken, and not to be healed.

16 Theſe ſixe thinges doth the Lorde hate, and the ſeuenth he vtterly abhorreth:

17 A proude looke, a lying tongue, handes that ſhedde innocent blood,

18 An hart that goeth about wicked imaginations, feete that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe,

19 A falſe witneſſe that bringeth vp lyes, and him that ſoweth diſcorde among brethren.

20 My ſonne, keepe thy fathers com-

maundement, and forsake not the lawe of thy mother.

21 Tye them continually in thine hart, and binde them about thy necke.

22 That shal leade thee when thou goest, preserue thee when thou art asleepe, and when thou awakest talke with thee.

23 For the commaundement is a lanterne, and the lawe a light, yea chastenyng and nurture is the way of lyfe:

24 That they may keepe thee from the euyl woman, and from the flatteryng tongue of the strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beautie in thyne hart, lest thou be taken with her faire lokes.

26 By an harlot *a man is brought* to beg his bread, and a woman wyl hunt for the precious lyfe of man.

27 May a man take fyre in his bosome, and his clothes not be brent?

28 Or can one goe vpon whot coales, and his feete not be brent?

29 Euen so, whosoeuer goeth in to his neyghbours wife and toucheth her, can not be vngyltie.

30 Men doo not vtterly despise a theefe that stealeth to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:

31 But if he may be gotten, he restoreth againe seuē times as much, or els he maketh recompence with al the good of his house.

32 But who so committeth adulterie with a woman, lacketh vnderstandyng: and he that doth it, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 He getteth him selfe a plague, & dishonour, & his reproch shal neuer be put out:

34 For the iealousie and wrath of the man wyl not be entreated,

35 No though thou wouldest offer him great gyftes to make amendes, he wyll not receiue them.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

1. An exhortation to vvisdome, & to the vvord of God. 5. VVhich vvil preserue vs from the harlot, 6. vvhose manners are described.

MY sonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commaundementes by thee.

2 Keepe my commaundementes and my lawe, euen as the apple of thine eye, and thou shalt lyue.

3 Bynde them vpon thy fyngers, and wryte them in the table of thyne hart.

4 Say vnto wysdome, thou art my syster, and cal vnderstanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, and from the forraine woman, which geueth sweete wordes.

6 For at the windowe of my house I loked through the windowe,

7 And behelde among the simple people, and among the children, a young man voyde of wyt,

8 Going ouer the streete by the corner in the way towarde her house,

9 In the twilight of the euenyng, when it began nowe to be night and darke:

10 And beholde, there met him a woman with open tokens of an harlot, only her hart was hyd:

11 She was ful of loude wordes and redy to dallye, whose feete coulde not abyde in the house:

12 Nowe is she without, nowe in the streetes, and lyeth in wayte at euery corner.

13 She caught him, and kyssed him, and was not ashamed, saying,

14 I had a vowe of peace offeringes to pay, and this day I performe it:

15 Therefore came I forth to meete thee, that I might seeke thy face, & so haue I found thee.

16 I haue decked my bedde with couerings of tapestarie, and clothes of Egypt.

17 My bed haue I made to smel of Myrrhe, Aloes, and Cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fyl of loue vntyl the morning, and let vs solace our selues with the pleasures of loue.

19 For the good man is not at home, he is gone farre of.

20 He hath taken the bagge of money with him, and wil returne at the appoynted soleume feast.

21 Thus with many sweete wordes she ouercame him, & with her flattering lippes she entised him.

22 Sodainly he folowed her, as it were an oxe led to the slaughter, & like as it were a foole *that laugheth* when he goeth to the stockes to be punished,

23 So long tyll she had wounded his liuer with her darte: lyke as yf a byrde hasted to the snare, not knowing that the perill of his lyfe lyeth thereupon.

24 Heare me nowe therefore, O my childe, and marke the wordes of my mouth:

25 Let not thine hart wander in her wayes, & be not thou deceiued in her pathes.

26 For many one hath she wounded and cast downe, yea many a strong man hath ben slayne by the meanes of her.

27 Her house is the way vnto hel, and bring men downe into the chambers of death.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

1. vvisdome declareth her excellencie. 11. vvhat. 15. powuer. 22. eternitie. 32. She exhorteth al to loue and folovve her.

I Doth

Doth not wysedome crye? doth not vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?

2 She standeth in the toppe of high places by the way, in the place of the paths:

3 She crieth at the gates of the citie, at the entrie of the doores.

4 Vnto you O ye men *sayth she* whom I call, vnto the children of men doo I lyfte vp my voyce.

5 Take heede vnto knowledge, O ye ignorant, be ye wyse in hart, O ye fooles.

6 Geue eare, for I wyl speake of great matters, and open my lippes to tel thinges that be right:

7 For my mouth shalbe talking of the trueth, and my lippes abhorre vngodlynesse.

8 All the woordes of my mouth are ryghteous, there is no frowardnesse nor falshood in them.

9 They are al plaine to suche as wyl vnderstande, and right to them that fynde knowledge.

10 Receyue my doctrine and not siluer, and knowledge rather then fyne golde:

‖Prou.3.13. 11 ‖For wysedome is more woorth then pretious stones, yea all thinges that thou canst desire may not be compared vnto it.

12 I wisedome dwel with counsel, and fynde out knowledge and vnderstanding.

13 The feare of the Lorde abhorreth wickednesse, pryde, disdayne, and the euyll way, and a mouth that speaketh wicked thinges I vtterly abhorre.

14 Counsell is mine, and direction, I am vnderstanding, and I haue strength.

15 Through me kinges raigne, & princes make iust lawes.

16 By me princes beare rule, and noble men doo iudge the earth.

17 I am louing vnto those that loue me: and they that seeke me early, shal fynd me.

18 Riches and honour are with me, yea durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruite is better then golde and pretious stones, & mine encrease more woorth then fyne siluer.

20 I wil guyde thee in the way of righteousnesse, and in the middest of the pathes of iudgement:

21 That I may stablish the inheritaunce of them that loue me, and encrease their treasure.

‖Sapi.9.9. 22 ‖The Lord him selfe had me in possession in the beginning of his wayes, or euer he began his woorkes afore time.

‖Ecc.24.14. 23 ‖I haue been ordeyned from euerlasting, and from the beginning or euer the earth was made.

24 When I was borne, there were neither deapthes nor springes of water.

25 Before the fundations of the mountaines were layde, yea before all hilles was I borne.

26 The earth, & al that is vpon the earth was not yet made, no not the dust it selfe.

27 For when he made the heauens, I was present, when he compassed the deapthes about:

28 When he hanged the cloudes aboue, when he fastened the springes of the deepe:

29 When he shut the sea within certaine bondes, that the waters should not goe ouer their markes that he commaunded: when he laide the fundations of the earth,

30 I was with him "ordering al thinges, delighting dayly and reioycyng alway before him. "or, as a nourisher.

31 As for the rounde compasse of this worlde I make it ioyful: for my delite is to be among the children of men.

32 Therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children, blessed are they that kepe my waies.

33 O geue eare vnto nurture, be wise, and refuse it not: Blessed is the man that heareth me, watchyng dayly at my gates, and geuyng atendance at the postes of my doores.

34 For who so fyndeth me, fyndeth life, and shal obtayne fauour of the lorde.

35 But who so offendeth agaynst me, hurteth his owne soule: and they that hate me, are the louers of death.

¶ *The.ix. Chapter.*

2. Wysedome calleth al to her feast, 7. The scorner wyl not be corrected. 10. The feare of God. 13. The conditions of an harlot.

Wysedome hath builded her house, and hewen out seuen pillers:

2 She hath killed her victuailes, powred out her wine, and prepared her table.

3 She hath sent foorth her maidens to crye vpon the highest place of the citie,

4 Who so is without knowledge, let him come hither: And to the vnwise she said,

5 O come on your way, eate my bread, and drinke my wine *which* I haue powred out for you.

6 Forsake foolishnesse, and ye shal liue: and see that ye goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 Who so reproueth a scorneful person, getteth him selfe dishonour: and he that rebuketh the vngodly, staineth him selfe.

8 Reproue not a scorner, lest he owe thee euil wil: but rebuke a wise man, and he wil loue thee.

9 Geue a discrete man but an occasion &

he will be the wiser: teach a ryghteous man, and he wil encrease in knowledge.

‖ Pſ.111.10. Prou.1.7. Eccle.1.16.

10 ‖ The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wyſedome: and the knowledge of holy thinges is vnderſtanding.

11 For through me thy dayes ſhalbe prolonged, and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

12 If thou be wyſe, thy wyſedome ſhal doo thee ſelfe good: but if thou thinkeſt ſcorne therof, it ſhalbe thine owne harme.

13 A fooliſhe retcheleſſe woman full of wordes, & ſuch a one as hath no knowledge,

14 Sitteth at the dooze of her houſe, & in the high places of the citie,

15 To call ſuch as goe by, & that walke ſtraight in her wayes.

16 Who ſo is ignorant *ſayth ſhe*, let him come hither: and to the vnwiſe ſhe ſaith,

17 Stolen wares are ſweete, and the breade that is priuily eate hath a good taſte.

18 And he dooth not conſyder that they are but dead whiche be there, and that her gheſtes are in the deepe of hel.

¶ *The.x. Chapter.*

In this chapter, and all that folowe vnto the thirtieth, the wyſe man exhorteth by diuers ſentences, which he calleth parables, to folowe vertue and flee vice, and ſheweth alſo what profyte commeth of wyſedome, and what hynderance procedeth of foolyſhneſſe.

A Wyſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but an vndiſcrete ſonne is an heauyneſſe vnto his mother.

2 Treaſures that are wickedly gotten, profite nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

3 The Lord wil not let the ſoule of the righteous ſuffer hunger: but he taketh away the riches of the vngodly.

4 An idle hande maketh poore: but a quicke labouring hande maketh riche.

5 Who ſo gathereth in ſommer is wiſe: but he that is ſluggiſhe in harueſt, bringeth him ſelfe to confuſion.

6 Bleſſinges are vppon the head of the righteous: and the mouth of the vngodly keepeth miſcheefe in ſecrete.

7 The memorial of the iuſt ſhal haue a good report: but the name of the vngodly ſhal ſtincke.

8 A wyſe man wil receiue [a] warning: but a prating foole ſhalbe pounyſhed.

[a] Or, commandementes.

9 He that walketh vpryghtly, walketh ſurely: but who ſo goeth a wrong way, ſhalbe knowen.

‖ Eccl.27.25

10 ‖ He that winketh with his eye, wil cauſe ſorowe: but he that hath a fooliſhe mouth, ſhalbe beaten.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but the mouth of the vngodly keepeth miſcheefe in ſecrete.

12 ‖ Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes. ‖ 1.Pet.4.8. 1.Cor.13.4.

13 In the lippes of him that hath vnderſtanding, a man ſhal fynd wiſedome: but the rodde belongeth to the backe of the fooliſhe.

14 Wyſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſhe is nigh deſtruction.

15 The riche mans goods are his ſtrong holde: but the neede of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to lyfe: but the fruites of the vngodly to ſinne.

17 Nurture keepeth the way of life: but he that refuſeth to be nurtured, deceyueth him ſelfe.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lippes, and he that ſpeaketh ſlaunder, is a foole.

19 Where much babling is, there muſt needes be offence: and he that refrayneth his lippes, is wyſe.

[b] Or, an innocent tongue is a noble treaſure.

20 [b] The tongue of the iuſt man is as tryed ſiluer: but the hart of the vngodly is a thing of nought.

21 The lippes of the righteous feede a whole multitude: but fooles ſhal die in their owne folly.

22 The bleſſing of the Lorde maketh riche: & bringeth no ſorowe of hart with it.

23 A foole dooth wickedly: and maketh but a ſport of it, but wiſdome ruleth the man that hath vnderſtanding.

24 The thing that the vngodly is afraid of, ſhall come vpon him: but the righteous ſhal haue their deſire.

25 As the tempeſt, ſo paſſeth away the vngodly, & is not: but the righteous remaineth ſure for euer.

26 As vineger is to the teeth, & as ſmoke is vnto the eyes: euen ſo is a ſluggiſhe perſon to them that ſendeth him worth.

27 The feare of the Lorde maketh a long life: but the yeeres of the vngodly ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The pacient abyding of the righteous ſhalbe turned to gladneſſe: but the hope of the vngodly ſhal periſhe.

29 The way of the Lorde geueth courage vnto the godly: but it is a feare for wicked doers.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be ouerthrowen: but the vngodly ſhall not remaine in the lande.

31 The mouth of the iuſt wyl be talking of wiſedome: but the tongue of the froward ſhal [a] be cut out.

[a] Or, periſh.

32 The lyppes of the righteous vtter that whiche is acceptable: but the mouth of the vngodly *speaketh* frowarde thinges.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

A False ballance is an abomination vnto the Lorde: but a true weight pleaseth him.

2 Where pryde is, there is shame also and confusion: but whereas is lowlinesse, there is wysedome.

3 The innocent dealyng of the iust shal leade them: but the wickednesse of the offendours shalbe theyr owne destruction.

4 ‖ Riches helpe not in the day of vengeance: but ryghteousnesse deliuereth from death. ‖ Eccle.5.13. Ezec.7.19.

5 The righteousnesse of the innocent ordereth his way, but the vngodly shal fall in his owne wickednesse.

6 The righteousnesse of the iust shal deliuer them: but the wicked shalbe taken in theyr owne vngodlynesse.

7 ‖ When an vngodly man dyeth, his hope is gone: the confydence "of riches shal perishe. ‖ Sapi.5.15. "Or, of wicked men.

8 The ryghteous shalbe deliuered out of trouble: and the vngodly shall come in his steade.

9 The dissembler with his mouth hurteth his neyghbour: but through knowledge shal the iust be delyuered.

10 When it goeth wel with the righteous, the citie is mery: and when the vngodly perishe, there is gladnesse.

11 In the blessyng of the righteous, the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 A foole slaundereth his neygbour: but a wyse man holdeth his peace.

13 A dissemblyng person wyll discouer priuie thinges: but he that is of a faythfull hart, wyl keepe counsaile.

14 Where no counsaile is, there the people "decaye: but whereas many are that can geue counsaile, there is wealth. "Or, fall.

15 He that is suretie for a stranger, shal smart for it: and he that hateth suerties hyp, is sure.

16 A gracious woman getteth honour, but the strong a men getteth riches. a That is, such as be of a stout courage & can abyde labour.

17 He that is mercifull, doeth hym selfe a benifite: but who so hurteth his neighbour, is a tyrant.

18 The vngodly worketh deceitful workes: but he that soweth righteousnesse, shal receiue a sure rewarde.

19 Like as righteousnesse bringeth life: euen so to cleaue vnto vyll, bryngeth death.

20 The Lord abhorreth them that be of a corrupt hart: but he hath pleasure in them that are of an vnspotted conuersation.

21 *b* Though hande be ioyned in hand, yet the wicked shal not escape: but the seede of the ryghteous shalbe preserued. b. Although they agree and liue in felowesship togeather to withstand punishment, yet they shal not escape.

22 A fayre woman without discrete maners, is lyke a ryng of golde in a swynes snowte.

23 The desire of the righteous is "acceptable: but the hope of the vngodly is indignation. "Or, is altogether good.

24 Some man geueth out his goodes, and is the richer, but the nigarde hauyng ynough, wyll depart from nothyng, and yet is euer in pouertie.

25 He that is liberal in geuing, shal haue plentie: and he that watereth, *c* shalbe watered also hym selfe. c. He that dealeth charitably, shalbe charitably dealt with.

26 Who so hoordeth vp his corne, shalbe cursed among the people: but blessing shal light vpon his head "that geueth foode. "Or, selleth it.

27 He that searcheth for good thinges, fyndeth fauour: but who so seeketh after mischeefe, it shal happen vnto hym.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shal haue a fal: but the righteous shal florish as greene leafe.

29 Who so maketh disquietnesse in his owne house, he shal haue *d* wynde for his heritage: and the foole shalbe seruant to the wyse. d. He shalbe poore & needy.

30 The fruite of the righteous is a tree of lyfe: and he that winneth mens soules is wyse.

31 ‖ If the righteous "be recompenced vpon earth: howe muche more then the vngodly and the synner? ‖ 1.Pet.4.8. "Or, be punished

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

WHo so loueth correction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth to be reproued, is a foole.

2 A good man is acceptable vnto the lorde: but the wicked imaginer wyl be condemne.

3 A man can not endure in vngodlynesse: but the roote of the righteous shal not be mooued.

4 "A vertuous wyfe is a crowne vnto her husbande: but she that behaueth her selfe vnhonestly, is as corruptio in his bones. "Or, vertuous.

5 The thoughtes of the righteous are right: but the "imaginations of the vngodly are deceitful. "Or, counsailes.

6 The talkyng of the vngodly is, howe they may lay wayte for blood: but the mouth of the ryghteous wyll deliuer them.

7 God ouerturneth the *estate of the* wicked, and they stande not: but the house of the ryghteous shal stande.

8 A man shalbe commended for his wisdome: but a foole shalbe despised.

Eccle.10.32. a So behaue thee, that other men maye rather praise thee then thou thee selfe.

9 ‖ He that is despised, and is yet his owne man, is a better then the glorious that lacketh bread.

‖ Eccl.20.30

10 A righteous man regardeth the lyfe of his cattell: but the vngodlye haue cruell hartes.

11 ‖ He that tylleth his land, shall haue plenteousnes of bread: but he that followeth a idlenesse, is a very foole.

a or, vayne thynges.

12 The desyre of the vngodlye is a net of euylles: but the roote of the righteous bringeth foorth fruite.

13 The wicked falleth into the snare through the malice of his owne mouth: but the iust shal escape out of al peryl.

14 Man shalbe satisfied with good thynges by the fruite of his mouth: and after the woorkes of his handes shall he be rewarded.

15 The way of a foole is straight in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsayle, is wyse.

16 A foole vttereth his wrath in all the haste: but a discrete man couereth his owne shame.

‖ Pro.14.5. 17 ‖ A iust man wyl tel the trueth, and shewe the thyng that is ryght: but a false witnesse deceyueth.

18 A slaunderous person prycketh lyke a swoorde: but a wyse mans tongue is wholsome.

19 The lyppe of trueth shalbe stable for euer: but a dissemblyng tongue is soone changed.

20 Deceyte is in the hart of them that imagine euyll: but to the counsayleurs of peace shalbe ioy.

21 There shal no aduersitie happen vnto the iust: but the vngodly shalbe filled with miserie.

22 The Lord abhorreth lying lyppes: but they that deale truely please him.

23 A discreete man doeth hyde knowledge: but the hart of fooles babbleth out foolyshnesse.

24 A diligent hande shal beare rule: but the idle shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heaynesse discourageth the hart of man: but a good woorde maketh it glad ageyne.

26 The righteous excelleth his neyghbour: but the way of the vngodlye wyll deceiue them selues.

27 The deceiptfull man shall not roste that he tooke in huntyng: but the rychesse of the iust man is of great value.

28 In the way of righteousnesse there is lyfe: & in the same way there is no death.

The xiii. Chapter.

A Wyse sonne *wyl hearken* to his fathers warnyng: but he that is scorneful, wyl not heare when he is reproued.

2 Of the fruite of a wyse mans mouth shall eache man eate good thynges: but the wicked shal eate of the fruit of the transgressours.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his lyfe: but who so rashly openeth his lips, destroyeth him selfe.

4 The sluggard would sayne haue, and can not geat *his desyre*: but the soule of the diligent shal haue plentie.

5 A righteous man abhorreth lyes: but the vngodly shameth him selfe, and is put to silence.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth the innocente in the way: but vngodlynesse doth ouerthrow the synner.

7 Some men make them selues riche though they haue nothyng: agayne, some make them selues poore, hauyng great richesse.

a. They that are riche, haue many commodities in this worlde. As in warre, pestilence, and in time of dearth they haue wherwithal to helpe them selues.

8 a With goodes a man redeemeth his lyfe: and the poore wyl not be reproued.

9 The lyght of the righteous maketh ioyful: but the candle of the vngodly shalbe put out.

10 Among the proud there is euer strife: but with the wel aduised is wysedome.

11 Vaynely gotten goodes are soone spent: but they that be gathered togeather with the hande, shal encrease.

12 Hope deferred, greeueth the hart: but when the desyre commeth, it is a tree of lyfe.

13 Who so despyseth the woorde, shall perysshe for the same: but he that feareth the commaundement, shal haue the rewarde.

14 The lawe of the wyse is a wel of lyfe, to auoyde from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding geueth fauour: but harde is the way of the despisers.

16 A wyse man doeth all thynges with discretion: but a foole wyl declare his folly.

17 An vngodly messenger falleth into mischeefe: but a faythful Ambassadour is as health.

18 He that thinketh scorne to be reformed, commeth to pouertie & shame: but who so regardeth correction, shal come to honour.

19 When a desyre is brought to passe, it delyghteth the soule: but fooles count it abhomination to depart from euyl.

20 He that goeth in the company of wyse men, shalbe wyse: but who so is a companion of fooles, shalbe afflicted.

21 Mischeefe followeth vppon sinners: but the righteous shal haue a good rewarde.

22 He that is vertuous leaueth an inheritance

tance vnto his chyldren chyldren, and the riches of the sinner is layde vp for the iust.

23 There is plenteousnesse of foode in the fieldes of the *b* poore: but the fielde not wel ordered, is without fruite.

24 He that sparyth the rodde, hateth his sonne: but who so loueth hym, chasteneth hym betymes.

25 The ryghteous eateth, and is satisfied: but the belly of the vngodly hath neuer ynough.

b, Because they haue litle ground, and bestowe labour to tyl it wel.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

WYse women vpholde theyr housen but a foolishe wyfe plucketh it downe.

2 ‖ He that walketh vprightly, feareth the Lorde: but he that turneth hym selfe from his wayes, despiseth hym.

‖ Iob. 12. 4.

3 In the mouth of the foolishe is the *a* rod of pryde: but the lyppes of the wise wyl preserue them.

a, He beareth and woundeth al men with his slunderous tongue, sparing neyther freend nor kynsman.

4 Where no Oxen are, there the cribbe is emptie: but muche increase commeth by the toyle of the Oxe.

5 ‖ A faythfull witnesse wyl not dissemble: but a false recorde wyl make a lye.

‖ Pro. 12. 17.

6 A scorneful body seeketh wisedome, and fyndeth it not: but knowledge is easie vnto hym that wyl vnderstande.

7 Geat thee from a foolishe man, when thou perceiuest not in hym the lipps of knowledge.

8 The wysedome of the circumspect man, is to vnderstande his way: but the foolishnesse of the vnwyse deceyueth.

9 Fooles make but a *a* sporte of sinne: but there is a fauourable loue among the righteous.

a, mocke.

10 The hart knoweth his owne soules bitternesse: and the stranger shal not be partaker of his ioy.

11 ‖ The house of the vngodly shalbe ouerthrowen: but the tabernacle of the righteous shal florishe.

‖ Pro. 16. 25.

12 There is a way which seemeth ryght vnto a man: but the end thereof are the waies of death.

13 The hart is sorowful, euen in laughter, and the ende of myrth is heauinesse.

14 A backe slyding hart shalbe filled with his owne wayes: but a good man shall depart from hym.

15 An ignorant body beleeueth euery worde: but who so hath vnderstanding, looketh wel to his goynges.

16 A wyse man feareth, and departeth from euyl: but the foole is angry, & counteth hym selfe sure.

17 An vnpatient man dealeth foolishly: but he that is wel auised, is hated *of the foole*.

18 The ignorant haue foolishnesse in possession: but the wyse are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euyl shal bowe them selues before the good: and the vngodly shal wayte at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbours: but ỳ rich hath many freendes.

21 Who so despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but blessed is he that hath pitie of the poore.

22 Without doubt they erre that worke wickednesse: but they that muse vppon good thinges: vnto suche shall happen mercy and trueth.

23 In euery labour there is some profite: but vayne woordes bryng foorth onely penurie.

24 Riches are as a crowne vnto the wyse: but the ignorance of fooles is very foolishnesse.

25 A faythful witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitful witnesse bringeth foorth lyes.

26 In the feare of the Lorde is an assured strength: and his childrē are vnder a sure defence.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a well of lyfe, to auoyde the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kynges honour: but the decay of the people is the confusion of the prince.

29 He that is patient hath much vnderstandyng: but he that is soone displeased, exalteth foolishnesse.

30 A merry hart is the lyfe of the body: but enuie consumeth away the bones.

31 ‖ He that dooth a poore man wrong, blaspheameth his maker: but who so honoureth hym, hath pitie on the poore.

‖ Pro. 17. 5.

32 The vngodly is cast away for his iniquitie: but the righteous hath a good hope euen in death.

33 Wysedome resteth in the hart of hym that hath vnderstandyng, and it shalbe knowen among them that are *a* vnlearned.

34 Righteousnesse lifteth vp the people: but *b* the sacrifice of the heathen is sinful.

35 A discreete seruant is a pleasure vnto the king: but his wrath is against him that dooth dishonour him.

a, or, *foolen*.
b, or, *sinne is a shame to the nations*.
a, or, *doth hym shame*.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

A Soft answeare appeaseth wrath: but rough woordes stirre vp anger.

2 The tongue of suche as be wise vseth knowledge aright: as for a foolishe mouth, it babbleth out nothing but foolishnes.

3 The eyes of the Lorde, in euery place beholdeth both the good and the bad.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of lyfe: but

but the frowardnesse therof doeth make sad the spirite.

5 A foole despyseth his fathers correction: but he that taketh heede when he is reproued, shal haue the more vnderstaundyng.

6 The house of the ryghteous is full of richesse: but in the "fruites of the vngodlye there is "trouble.

7 The lyppes of the wyse doo sowe knowledge: but the hart of the foolyshe doo not so.

‖Eccl.34.23 8 ‖ The Lord abhorreth the sacrifice of the vngodly: but the prayer of the righteous is acceptable vnto him.

9 The way of the vngodly is an abomination vnto the Lorde: but who so followeth ryghteousnesse, him he loueth.

10 Correction is greeuous vnto him that forsaketh the way: and who so hateth correction shal dye.

"or, *are knowen to the Lorde.* 11 Hel and destruction "are before the Lorde: howe much more then the hartes of the chyldren of men?

12 A scorneful body loueth not one that rebuketh him: neyther wyl he come vnto the wyse.

‖Pro.17.22. 13 ‖ A mery harte maketh a chearefull countenaunce: but by the sorowe of the hart the mynde is heauy.

14 The hart of him that hath vnderstaundyng doeth seeke knowledge: but the mouth of fooles is fed with foolyshnesse.

"or, *euyll.* "or, *mery.* 15 All the dayes of the poore are "miserable: but a "quiet hart is a continual feast.

16 Better is a litle with the feare of the Lorde: then great treasure, & trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dynner of herbes with loue, then a fat Oxe with euyl wyl.

"or, *appeaseth.* 18 An angry man styreth vp strife: but he that is pacient, "stylleth discorde.

19 The way of the slouthful man is an hedge of thornes: but the way of the ryghteous is playne.

20 A wyse sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolyshe man despyseth his mother.

21 Foolishnesse is ioy to him that is destitute of knowledge: but a man of vnderstaundyng walketh vpryghtly.

22 Thoughtes without counsayle shal come to nought: but where as men are that can geue good counsaile, there is stedfastnes.

"or, *ioy is to a man in the answeare of his mouth.* "or, *leadeth vnto heauen.* 23 "A ioyful thyng it is to a man when his counsayle is followed: and howe good is a woorde spoken in season?

24 The way of life "is on high to ỹ wise, that a man shoulde beware of hell beneathe.

25 The Lorde wyl breake downe the house of the proude: but he shall make fast the borders of the widowe.

26 The Lorde abhorreth the imaginations of the wicked: but the woordes of the pure are pleasant.

27 The greedie couetous man rooteth vp his owne house: but who so hateth rewardes shal lyue.

28 The hart of the ryghteous studyeth his answeare afore: but the wicked mans mouth spueth out miseries.

29 The Lorde is farre from the vngodly: but he heareth ỹ prayer of the righteous.

30 The clearenesse of the eye *a* reioyceth the harte: and a good name feedeth the bones.

a. The chearfulnesse of the countenaunce gladdeth other men.

31 The eare that hearkeneth to the reformation of lyfe, shal dwel among the wyse.

32 He that refuseth to be reformed, despiseth his owne soule: but he that submitteth him selfe to correction, is wyse.

33 The feare of the Lorde is the ryght science of wysedome: and lowlynesse goeth before honour.

¶ *The.xvi. Chapter.*

A Man may wel purpose a thyng in his hart: but the answeare of the tongue commeth of the Lorde.

2 A man thynketh al his wayes to be cleane: but it is the Lord that "iudgeth the myndes.

"or, *weyghed*

3 ‖ Commit thy woorks vnto the Lord: and what thou deuisest it shal prosper. ‖Psal.37.5. 1.Pet.5.7.

4 The Lorde hath made al thynges for his owne sake: yea the vngodly for the day of wrath.

5 The Lord abhorreth al such as be of a proude hart: and though hand be ioyned in hande, yet they shal not be vnpunyshed.

6 ‖ With mercy & faythfulnesse sinnes be forgeuen: and by the feare of the Lorde, euyl is eschewed. ‖Pro.15.27

7 When a mans wayes please the lord, he maketh his very enimies to be his frends.

8 Better it is to haue a litle with righteousnes, then great rents wrongfully gotte.

9 A man deuiseth a way in his hart: but it is the Lorde that ordereth his goynges.

10 When the prophecie is in the lippes of the king, his mouth shal not goe wrong in iudgement.

11 ‖ A true weyght & ballance are the Lordes iudgement: all the weyghtes of the bagge are his woorke. ‖Pro.11.1.

12 "Wicked doers are an abomination to the kyng: for a kynges seate shoulde be holden vp with ryghteousnesse.

"or, *it is an abomination when kinges are wicked.*

13 Ryghteous lyppes are pleasant vnto kynges, and them that speaketh the "true-eth, shal be loue.

"or, *right thynges.*

14 The kinges displeasure is a messenger of death: but a wyse man wyl pacifie it.

15 The

15 The chearefull countenance of the kyng, is lyfe: and his louyng fauour is as a cloude of the latter rayne.

16 To haue wisedome in possession, is better then to haue golde: and to geat vnderstandyng, is rather to be chosen then to haue siluer.

17 The path of the righteous is to eschewe euyl: and who so looketh well to his wayes, keepeth his owne soule.

18 Pryde goeth before destruction: and an high minde before the fal.

19 Better it is to be of humble mynde with the lowely, then to diuide the spoyles with the proude.

20 He that handeleth a matter wisely, obteyneth good: and blessed is he that putteth his trust in the Lorde.

21 Who so is wyse in hart, shalbe called prudent: and the sweetnesse of his lippes encreaseth learnyng.

22 Understandyng is a wel of lyfe vnto hym that hath it: as for the chastenyng of fooles, it is but foolishnesse.

23 A wyse hart ordereth his mouth wisely, & ministreth learning vnto his lippes.

24 Fayre wordes are an hony combe, a refreshing of the minde, and health of the bones.

‖Pro.14.12. 25 ‖There is a way that men thinke to be right: but the ende thereof leadeth vnto death.

*or, the labouryng soule traualeth for it selfe: for his mouth constrayneth him vnto it.

26 *A troublous soule disquieteth her selfe, for her owne mouth hath brought her thereto.

27 An vngodly person stirreth vp euyll, and in his lippes is an hot burnyng fire.

28 A frowarde body causeth strife: and he that is a blabbe of his tongue, maketh diuision among princes.

29 A wicked man beguileth his neyghbour, and leadeth hym into the way that is not good:

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise mischeefe, and mooueth his lippes to bring euyll to passe.

31 Age is a crowne of worshyp, yf it be founde in the way of righteousnesse.

32 A patient man is better then one strong: and he that can rule him selfe, is more worth then he that winneth a citie.

33 The lottes are cast into the lappe: but the ordering thereof standeth all in the Lorde.

¶ *The xvii. Chapter.*

BEtter is a drie morsel with quietnesse, the a house ful of fatte offering with stryfe.

‖Eccl.10.30 2 A ‖discreete seruant shal haue rule ouer a lewde sonne, and *shal haue heritage with the brethren.

*or, and shal deuide the heritage among the brethren.

3 As the siluer is tryed in the fire, and golde in the furnace: so dooth the Lord proue the hartes.

4 A wicked body geueth heede to false lyppes: and a lyer geueth eare to a deceitfull tongue.

5 ‖Who so scorneth the poore, blaspheme th his maker: and he that is glad at *another mans hurt, shal not be vnpunished.

‖Pro.14.31

6 Children children are a crowne of the aged: and the fathers are the honour of the children.

7 Speache of aucthoritie becommeth not a foole: much lesse a lying mouth then beseemeth a prince.

8 A gyft is as a pretious stone vnto him that hath it: but vnto whom so euer it *d* turneth, it maketh hym vnwise.

a. Gyftes blyndeth the eyes of the wise & peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 Who so coureth a fault, procureth loue: but he that discloseth it, diuideth very freendes.

10 One reproofe more feareth a wyse man, then an hundred stripes dooth a foole.

11 A seditious person seketh mischeefe, & a cruell messenger shalbe sent against him.

12 It were better to meete a shee beare, robbed of her whelpes, then a foole *trusting* in his foolishnesse.

13 ‖Who so rewardeth euyl for good, ‖Rom.12.17 1.The.5.15.
euyl shal not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of stryfe is as when 1.Pet.3.9.
a man maketh an issue for water: therefore leaue of before the contentiō be medled with.

15 ‖The Lorde hateth as wel him that ‖Esai.5.23.
iustifieth the vngodly, as hym that condemneth the innocent.

16 Whereto hath a foole treasure in his hande to buye wisedome, seeing he hath no mynde thereto?

17 He is a freende that alway loueth: & in aduersitie a man shall knowe who is his brother.

18 Who so promiseth by the hand, and is suretie for his neighbour, he is a foole.

19 He that delighteth in sinne, loueth stryfe: and who so setteth his doore to high, seeketh destruction.

20 Who so hath a frowarde hart, obteineth no good: & he that hath a double tongue, shal fal into mischeefe.

21 He that begeatteth a foole, begeatteth his sorowe: and the father of a foole can haue no ioy.

22 ‖A merry hart *maketh a lustie age: ‖Pro.15.13.
but a sorowful minde dryeth vp the bones.

*or, causeth good health.

23 The vngodly taketh gyftes *b* out of the bosome, to wyest the wayes of iudgement.

b. That is, priuily.

24 Wisedome

24 ‖Wyledome *shyneth* in the face of hym that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of fooles wander thrughout all landes.

25 An vndiscreete sonne is a greefe vnto his father, and "an heauinesse vnto his mother.

"or, *a bitternes to her that bare hym.*

26 Certaynely to condemne the iuste, is not good: nor to strike the gouernours whiche iudge ryghtly.

‖Iob.1.19. 27 ‖A wyse man vseth fewe wordes, and a man of vnderstandyng is of a "patient spirite.

"or, *colde.*

28 Yea, a very foole when he holdeth his tongue, is counted wise: and he that stoppeth his lyppes, is esteemed prudent.

¶ *The xviii. Chapter.*

WHo so hath an earnest desire *to wysedome* he wyll sequester hym selfe to seeke it, and occupie hym selfe in all stedfastnesse and sounde doctrine.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstandyng: but onely to vtter the fancies of his owne hart.

3 When the vngodly commeth, then commeth also disdaine: and with the dishonest person commeth shame and dishonour.

4 The wordes of a *wyse* mans mouth are like deepe waters: and the well of wysedome is a ful streame.

5 It is not good to regarde the person of the vngodly, to ouerthrowe the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lyppes come with brawling, and his mouth prouoketh vnto stripes.

7 A fooles mouth is his owne destruction, and his lyppes are the snare for his owne soule.

"or, *of a tale bearer.*

8 The wordes "of a slaunderer are very woundes, and goe through the innermost partes of the body.

9 Who so is slouthfull in his labour, is the brother of hym that is a waster.

10 The name of the Lorde is a strong castle, the righteous runneth into it, and is in safegarde.

11 The rich mans goods are his strong citie, and as an high wal in his owne conceit.

12 Before destruction, the hart of man is proude: and before honour goeth humilitie.

‖Eccle.11.8. 13 ‖He that geueth sentence in a matter before he heare it, the same to him is folly and shame.

14 A good stomacke beareth out sickenesse: but the mynde beyng sicke, who shal beale it?

15 A wyse hart possesseth knowledge, and a prudent eare seeketh vnderstandyng.

16 A mans gyft maketh an open way to bryng him before great men.

17 The rygheteous declareth his owne cause first him selfe, and his neyghbour cometh and tryeth hym.

18 The lot causeth variance to cease, and parteth the myghtie asunder.

19 Brethren being at variance, are harder to be won then a strong citie, and their contentions are like the barre of a castle.

20 A mans belly shalbe satisfied with the fruite of his own mouth, and with the encrease of his lyppes shal he be filled.

21 Death and lyfe are in the "instrument of the tongue, and they that loue it, shal eate the fruite therof.

"or, *power.*

22 ‖Who so fyndeth a wyfe, fyndeth a good thing: and receiueth fauour of the lord. ‖Pro.19.14.

23 The poore prayeth meekely: but the riche geueth a rough answeare.

24 A man that wyl haue freendes, must shew him selfe freendly: and there is a freend whiche is nearer then a brother.

¶ *The xix. Chapter.*

BEtter ‖is the poore that lyueth godly: then he that abuseth his lyppes, and is a foole. ‖Pro.28.6.

2 The desyre without discretion is not good: but as a man whiche hasteth with his feete offendeth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: & his hart fretteth against the Lord.

4 Riches maketh many freends: but the poore is separated from his neyghbour.

5 ‖A false witnesse shal not be vnpunished: & he that speaketh lyes shal not escape. ‖Deu.19.18 Daniel.13.6.

6 "The multitude hangeth vpon great men: and euery man fauoureth him that geueth rewardes.

"or, *liberal man shal vvant no frendes.*

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him, yea, his owne freends withdraw them selues from him: and he that geueth credence to wordes, geatteth nothyng.

8 He that is wyse, loueth his owne soule, and keepeth vnderstanding, that he may prosper.

9 A false witnesse shal not be vnpunished: and he that speaketh lyes, shal perishe.

10 Pleasure is not seemely for a foole: much lesse for a bondman to haue rule of princes.

11 A wise man can put of displeasure, and it is his honour to let some faultes passe.

12 The kings displeasure is like the roaryng of a Lion, but his fauour is lyke the deawe vpon the grasse.

13 An vndiscreete sonne is the heauinesse of his father, and a brawlyng wife is like the droppyng

wrappyng.

14 Houle and ryches may a man haue
‖Pp.18.20 by the heritage of his elders: ‖ but a discreet woman is the gyft of the Lorde.

15 Slouthfulnesse bringeth sleepe, and a soule accustomed with craftes, shall suffer hunger.

16 Who so keepeth the commaundement, keepeth his owne soule: but he that regardeth not his wayes, shal dye.

17 He that hath pitie vppon the poore, lendeth vnto the Lorde: and looke what he layeth out, * it shalbe payde him agayne.

* or, he wyll pay him agayne.

18 Chasten thy sonne whyle there is hope: & let not thy soule spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shal suffer punyshment: & though thou *once* delyuer him, thou must doo it agayne.

20 O geue eare vnto good counsayle, & be content to be reformed: that thou mayst be wyse in thy latter dayes.

21 There are many deuises in a mans hart: neuertheles, the counsayle of the lord shal stande.

22 It is a mans worshyp to doo good: and a poore man is better then a lyer.

23 The feare of the Lord *bryngeth a man* to lyfe: and he shall rest the whole nyght in
* or, euyl. plenteousnesse without visitation of * anye plague.

‖Pro.26.15. 24 ‖ A slouthful man shutteth his hand into his bosome: and wyll not take payne to put it to his mouth.

‖Pp.21.11. 25 ‖ If thou smitest a scorneful person, the ignorant shall take better heede: and yf thou reprouest one that hath vnderstandyng, he wyl be the wyser.

* or, robbeth. 26 He that * hurteth his father, or shutteth out his mother, is a shameful and an vnworthie sonne.

27 My sonne, heare no more the doctrine that leadeth thee vnto errours from the wordes of vnderstandyng.

* or, cometh. 28 A wicked witnesse mocketh iudgement: & the mouth of the vngodly * deuoureth wickednesse.

29 Iudgementes are ordeyned for the scorneful, and stryppes for fooles backes.

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

WYne maketh a man to be scornefull, and strong drynke causeth a man to be vnquiet: * who so delyteth therein, shal not be wyse.

* or, whose is deceyued by it.

2 The feare of the kyng is as the roaryng of a Lion, who so prouoketh him to anger, * offendeth agaynst his owne soule.

* or, sinneth.

3 It is a mans honour to kepe him selfe from strife: but euery foole wil be medling.

4 A slouthful body wil not goe to plowe for colde of the wynter, therefore shal he beg in sommer, and haue nothyng.

5 Counsayle in the hart of man, is lyke deepe water: but a man of vnderstandyng wyl drawe it out.

6 Many there be that woulde be called good doers: but where shal one fynd a faithful man?

7 The chyldren of the iust man whiche walketh vprightly, shalbe blessed after him.

8 A kyng that sytteth in the throne of iudgement, chaseth away all euyll with his looke.

9 ‖ Who can say, I haue made my hart ‖ 3.Kin.8.46
cleane, I am pure from *my* synne? 2.Chro.6.36

10 Two maner of weightes, or two ma- 1.Ioh.1.8.
ner of measures, both these are abomination vnto the Lorde.

11 A childe is knowen by his conuersation, whether his woorkes be pure and right.

12 The eare to heare, the eye to see, the Lorde hath made them both.

13 Loue not sleepe, lest thou come vnto pouertie: but open thyne eyes, that thou mayest haue bread ynough.

14 It is nought, it is nought (sayth he that byeth) but when he commeth to his owne house, thē he boasteth of his *penyworth*.

15 There is golde, and a multitude of precious stones: but the lippes of knowledge are a precious iewel.

16 ‖ Take his garment that is suretie ‖ Pro.27.13.
for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake.

17 A man lyketh the bread that is gotten with decepte: but at the last his mouth shalbe fylled with grauel.

18 Through counsayle the thynges that men deuise are strong: and with good aduice take warre in hande.

19 ‖ The craftie deceyteful bewrayeth ‖ Pro.11.13.
secrete counsaile: therefore meddle not with him that flattreth with his lyppes.

20 ‖ Who so curseth his father and mo- ‖ Exo.21.17.
ther, his lyght shalbe put out in the deapth Leuit.20.9.
of darknesse. Math.15.4.

21 The heritage that commeth hastyly at the fyrst, shal not be blessed at the ende.

22 ‖ Say not thou, I wyl recompence ‖ Deu.32.35
euyl: but put thy trust in the Lorde, and he Rom.12.17.
shal delyuer thee. 1.Pet.3.9.

23 Diuers weyghtes are an abomination vnto the Lorde, and a false ballance is not good.

24 The Lord ordereth euery mans goinges: howe can a man then vnderstande his owne way?

25 It is a snare for a man to deuoure that whiche is holy, and after the vowe to make inquyrie.

26 A wyse

26 A wyse king disperseth the vngodly, and bryngeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The lanterne of the Lorde is the breath of man, searching al the inward parts of the body.

28 Mercy and trueth preserueth the kyng: and with louyng kyndenesse his seate is holden vp.

29 The strength of young men is their worshyp, and a gray head is an honour vnto the aged.

30 Blewe woundes dryue away euyl, & strypes in the inwarde partes of the body.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

THE kynges hart is in the hande of the Lorde, lyke as the ryuers of water, he may turne it whither so euer he wyl.

2 Euery mans way seemeth ryght in his owne eyes: but the Lorde pondereth the hart.

3 To doo ryghteousnesse & iudgement, is more acceptable to the Lord the sacrifice.

4 An hygh looke, a proud hart, [a] and the plowyng of the vngodly, is synne.

5 The deuises of one that is diligent, bryng plenteousnesse: but he that is vnadui-sed, commeth vnto pouertie.

6 To hoorde vp rychesse with a deceyt-full tongue, is vanitie tossed too and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robberies of the vngodly shalbe their owne destruction: for they wyl not doo the thyng that is ryght.

8 The way of the vngodly is frowarde and strange: but of the pure man his woorke is ryght.

9 ‖ It is better to dwell in a corner on the house top, then with a brawlyng woman in a wyde house.

10 The soule of the vngodlye wysheth euyl, and his neyghbour fyndeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 ‖ When the scornefull is punyshed, the ignorant taketh the better heede: and when the wyse is instructed, he wyll receyue vnderstandyng.

12 The ryghteous man wysely consy-dereth the house of the wicked, and for their wickednesse *God* ouerthroweth the vngodly.

13 Who so stoppeth his eares at the crying of the poore: he shall crye him selfe, and not be heard.

14 A priuie rewarde pacifieth displea-sure: and a gyfte in the bosome *stilleth* furi-ousnesse.

15 The iust delyghteth in dooyng the thyng that is ryght: but destruction shalbe to the woorkers of wickednesse.

16 The man that wandreth out of the way of wysedome, shall remayne in the con-gregation of the dead.

17 [a] He that hath pleasure in bankets, shalbe a poore man: and who so delighteth in wyne and [a] delicates shal not be ryche.

18 ‖ The vngodly shalbe a ransome for the ryghteous, and the wicked for the iust.

19 ‖ It is better to dwel in the wylder-nesse, then with a chydyng and an angry woman.

20 In a wise mans house there is great treasure and oyle, but a foolyshe body spen-deth vp al.

21 Who so loueth ryghteousnesse and mercy, fyndeth both lyfe, ryghteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wyse man scaleth the citie of the myghtie, and ouerthroweth the strength wherein they trusted.

23 Who so kepeth his mouth and his tongue, the same kepeth his soule from trou-bles.

24 He that is proude and arrogant, is called a scorner, which in his wrath worketh presumptuously.

25 The desyre of the slouthfull kylleth him: for his handes wyl not labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all day long: but the ryghteous geueth, and spareth not.

27 ‖ The sacrifice of the vngodly is a-bomination: [a] how much more when they of-fer the thing that is gotten with wickednes?

28 A false witnesse shall perishe: but a good man speaketh constantly that he hath heard.

29 An vngodly man hardneth his face: but the iust reformeth his owne way.

30 There is no wysedome, there is no vnderstandyng, there is no counsayle against the Lorde.

31 The horse is prepared agaynst the day of battel: [a] but the Lord geueth victory.

¶ *The.xxii. Chapter.*

A Good ‖ name is more to be desyred then great rychesse: and louyng fauour *is better* then syluer and golde.

2 The rych and poore meete togeather: the Lorde is the maker of them al.

3 A wyse man seeth the plague, and hy-deth hym selfe: but the foolyshe goe on styl, and are punished.

4 By humilitie and the feare of the Lord: *commeth* ryches, honour, and lyfe.

5 Thornes and snares are in the way of the frowarde: but he that doeth keepe his soule, wyl flee farre from them.

6 Teach a chylde what way he shoulde goe: for he shal not leaue it when he is olde.

7 The riche ruleth the poore, and the borower is seruaunt to the lender.

8 He

[a] *or, and the light of the wicked, or the woorkes of the vngodly.*

‖ Pro.25.24.

‖ Pro.19.25.

[a] *or, A man that loueth pleasure, shalbe poore.*

[a] *or, oyle.*

‖ Pro.11.8.

‖ Eccl.25.23

‖ Eccl.34.22

[a] *or, how much more when it is of-fered with an euyl mynde.*

[a] *or, saluation of the Lorde*

‖ Eccl.7.2.

8 He that loweth wickednesse, shal reape wickednesse: and the rod of his anger shall fayle.

Eccl. 31.28 9 ||He that hath a bountiful eye shalbe blessed: for he geueth of his bread to ꝑ poore.

10 Cast out the scorneful man, and so shal strife goe out with him: yea variance and slaunder shal ceasse.

11 Who so loueth cleannesse of hart, for the grace of his lippes the kyng shalbe his freende.

12 The eyes of the Lord preserue knowledge: and he ouerthroweth the wordes of the transgressour.

13 The slouthful body saith there is a Lion without, I might be slaine in the streete.

14 The mouth of strange women is a deepe pyt, wherein he falleth that the Lord is angrye withal.

15 Foolishnesse is bounde in the hart of the childe: and the rod of correction shal driue it away.

16 Who so doth a poore man wrong, to increase his owne *riches*, and geueth vnto the riche, at the last commeth to pouertie him selfe.

17 Bowe downe thine eare, and heare the wordes of the wise, apply thy mynde vnto my doctrine:

18 For it is a pleasaunt thing if thou keepe them in thine hart, and order them in thy lippes,

19 That thou mayst put thy trust in the Lord, I haue shewed thee this day " the thing that thou knowest.

20 Haue not I warned thee " very oft with counsayle and learning,

21 That I might make thee know the trueth, that thou with the veritie mightest answeare them that sende vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore, because he is poore, & oppresse not the simple in iudgment.

23 For the Lord him selfe wil defende theyr cause, and do violence vnto them that haue vsed violence.

24 Make no frendshyp with an angry wilful man, & walke not with the furious:

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and receiue hurt to thy soule.

26 Be not thou one of them that binde theyr hande vpon promise, and are suretie for " weightie causes.

27 For if thou hast nothing to pay, " they shal take away thy bed frō vnder thee.

28 Thou shalt not remoue the auncient lande marke, whiche thy fore elders haue set.

29 Seest thou not that they whiche be diligent in theyr businesse, stande before kynges, and not among the simple people?

" or, thou therfore take heede.

" Hebrue times.

" or, detter.

" or, vnlesse thou him be take.

The. xxiii. Chapter.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a noble man, consyder diligently what is set before thee.

2 Measure thine appetite if it be greedyly set.

3 Be not desirous of his daintie meates, for meate beguileth and deceyueth.

4 Take not ouer great trauayle to be rich, beware of such a purpose.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon the thing whiche " sodaynly vanisheth away? For *riches* make them selues winges lyke an Eagle, and fleeth into the ayre.

" or, *is nothing.*

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an *a* euyl eye: neyther desyre thou his dayntie meate.

a. Meanyng the enuious & couetous man.

7 For as though he thought it in his hart, he sayeth, eate and drinke: whereas his hart is not with thee.

8 The mosselles that thou hast eaten shalt thou parbreake, and loose those sweete woordes.

9 Tel nothing into the eares of a foole: for he wil despise the wisdome of thy wordes.

10 Remoue not the olde land marke, and come not within the feelde of the fatherlesse:

11 For theyr redeemer is myghtie, euen he shal defende their cause agaynst thee.

12 Apply thine hart vnto correction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 ||Withhold not correction from the childe: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shal not die thereof:

|| Pro. 13.24. Eccle. 30.1.

14 If thou smite him with the rodde, thou shalt deliuer his soule from *b* hel.

b. From destruction.

15 My sonne, if thine hart receiue wisdome, my hart also shal reioyce:

16 Yea my reynes shalbe very glad, yf thy lyppes speake the thing that is right.

17 ||Let not thine hart be ielous to folowe sinners, but keepe thee stylll in the feare of the Lorde al the day long:

|| Pro. 24.1. Psal. 36.1.

18 For verily there is an " ende, & thy patient abydyng shal not be cut of.

" or, *a reward.*

19 My sonne geue eare, and be wise, and set straight thine hart in the way *of the Lorde.*

20 Keepe not company with wine bibbers, and riotous eaters of flesshe:

21 For such as be dronkardes and riotours shal come to pouertie: and he that is geuen to much sleepe, shal goe with a ragged coate.

22 Geue eare vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when she is olde.

23 Purchase trueth, wisedome, nurture, and vnderstanding, and sel them not.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise childe, shal haue ioy of him.

25 *Do so that* thy father and mother may be glad of thee, and that she that bare thee may reioyce.

26 My sonne, geue me thyne hart, and let thine eyes haue pleasure in my wayes:

27 For an whore is a deepe graue, and a strange woman is a narowe pyt.

28 She lyeth in waite as for a pray, and increaseth the transgressours amongst men.

29 Who hath woe? who hath sorowe? who hath strife? who hath "brawling? and who hath woundes without a cause?

*or, murmuryng.

30 Who hath red eyes? euen they that be euer at the wine, and seeke excesse.

31 Loke not thou vpon the wine, how red it is, & what a colour it geueth in the glasse.

32 It goeth downe sweetely, but at the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth lyke an adder.

*some reade, *strange visions.*

33 Thine eyes shall beholde "strange women, and thine hart shall vtter lewde thinges:

34 Yea thou shalt be as though thou layest in the middest of the sea, or sleepest vpon the top of the mast of a shyp.

35 They haue beaten me *shalt thou say*, and I was not sicke, they haue stricken me, and I felt it not, when I am wel wakened, I wyl goe to the drinke agayne.

¶ *The. xxiiii. Chapter.*

||Pro.23.17. Psal. 36.1. BE not thou || enuious to folowe wycked men, and desyre not to be among them:

2 For their hart imagineth to do hurt, and their lippes talke mischiefe.

*or, stablished. 3 Through wisdome is an house buylded, and with vnderstanding is it "set vp:

4 Through discretion shall the chambers be fylled with al costly and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is *euer* strong: yea a man of vnderstanding encreaseth strength:

6 For with discretion must warres be taken in hande: and where as are many that can geue counsel, there is health:

7 Wysedome is to high a thyng for a foole: for he dare not open his mouth in the gate.

8 He that imagineth mischiefe, may wel be called an vngratious person.

9 The wicked thought of the foolishe is sinne: and the scorneful is an abomination vnto men.

a. Aduersitie doth trie a man what he is.

10 a If thou faynt in the day of aduersitie, thy strength is smal.

||Psal. 82.4. 11 || Deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and ceasse not to preserue them that are lewde to be slayne:

12 If thou wilt say, Beholde I knewe not of it: doth not he that pondereth the hart consyder it? And he that keepeth thy soule, knoweth he it not? Shal not he also recompence euery man according to his workes?

13 My sonne eate thou hony, because it is good, and the hony combe, for it is sweete vnto thy mouth:

14 So *swéete* shal the knowledge of wisedome be vnto thy soule when thou hast founde it: and there shalbe hope, & thy hope shal not be cut of.

15 Lay not priuie waite (O wicked man) against the house of the righteous, and spoile not his resting place.

16 For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp agayne: but the vngodly fal into mischiefe:

17 Reioyce not thou at the fal of thine enimie, and let not thine hart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the Lorde when he seeth it be angrye, and turne his wrath from him *vnto thee.*

19 || Fret not thee selfe because of the malitious, neyther be enuious at the wicked: ||Psal. 37.1.

20 For there shalbe no end *of plagues* to the wicked *man*, and the" candle of the vngodly shalbe put out. *or, reuenge.

21 My sonne feare thou the Lorde and the kyng, and keepe no company with them that slide backe *from his feare*:

22 For their destruction shal rise sodainlye: and who knoweth the aduersitie that may come "from them both? *or, of them both.

These are also the sayinges of the wyse.

23 || It is not good to haue respect of any person in iudgement. ||Leui.19.15 Deut.1.17.

24 He that sayth to the vngodly, Thou art righteous: him shal the people curse, yea the comminaltie shal abhorre him.

25 But they that rebuke *the vngodly*, in them doth God delite, and a riche blessing shal come vpon them.

26 Euery man shal kisse his lippes that geueth a good answeare.

27 Make redy thy worke that is without, and loke wel vnto that which thou hast in the feelde: and then builde thine house.

28 Be not a false witnesse agaynst thy neighbour, and speake no falshood with thy lyppes.

29 || Say not, I wil handle him euen as he hath dealt with me: and wil reward "euery man according to his deedes. ||Pro.20.22. *or, the man.

30 I went by the feelde of the slouthful, and

and by the vineyarde of the foolishe man:

31 And loe, it was all couered with nettles, and stoode full of thornes, and the stone wal was broken downe.

32 This I sawe, and considered it wel: I looked vpon it, and tooke it for a warning.

33 Yea sleepe on still *I say* a litle, slumber a litle, folde thy handes together yet a litle.

34 So shal powertie come vnto thee as one that trauayleth by the way, and necessitie like a weaponed man.

¶ The. xxv. Chapter.

These are also parables of Solomon, which the men of Hezekia king of Iuda copied out.

IT is the glory of God to keepe a thing secrete: but the kinges honour is to search out a thing.

2 The heauen is high, the earth is deepe: and the kinges hart is vnsearcheable.

3 Take the drosse from the siluer, and there shalbe a vessel for the fyner.

4 Take away the vngodly from the king, & his seat shalbe stablished with righteousnesse.

5 Put not forth thee selfe in the presence of the king, and * preasse not into the place of great men:

6 ‖ For better is it that it be saide vnto thee, Come vp hither: then thou to be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thou seest with thine eyes.

7 Be not * hastie to goe to law: lest haply thou knowest not what to doo when thy neighbour hath confounded thee.

8 Handle thy matter with thy neyghbour him selfe, and discouer not thy secrete to another:

9 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamie doo not ceasse.

10 A word spoken in due season, is like apples of gold in a graued worke of siluer.

11 Who so reprooueth a wise man that hath an obedient eare, is as a golden earing, and an ornament of fyne golde.

12 As the colde of snowe in the time of haruest: so is a faythful messenger to them that sende him, for he refresheth his maisters minde.

13 Who so maketh great boastes * and geueth nothing, is like cloudes and wynde without raine.

14 ‖ With patience is a prince pacified, and with a soft tongue is * rigorousnesse broken.

15 If thou fyndest hony, eate so muche as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be ouerful, and parbrake it out agayne.

16 Withdrawe thy foote from thy neighbours house: lest he be weery of thee, and so hate thee.

17 Who so beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, he is * a very club, a swoord, and a sharpe arrowe.

18 The confidence that is put in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a slyding foote.

19 Who so taketh away a mans garment in the colde weather, is * like vineger vpon lime, or like him that singeth songes to an heauy hart.

20 ‖ If thine enimie hunger, feede him, if he thyrste, geue him drinke:

21 For so shalt thou heape coles of fire vpon his head, & the Lorde shal reward thee.

22 The north winde driueth away the raine: euen so doth an angry countenance a backbyters tongue.

23 ‖ It is better to syt in a corner vpon the house toppe, then with a brawling woman in a wyde house.

24 Good newes from a strange countrey, are as colde water to a thirstie soule.

25 A righteous man falling downe before the vngodly, is like a troubled wel, and a spring that is corrupted.

26 ‖ As it is not good to eate to much hony: so curiously to searche the glory of heauenly thinges, is not commendable.

27 He that can not rule * him selfe, is like a citie which is broken downe, and hath no walles.

¶ The. xxvi. Chapter.

LYke as snowe is *not meete* in sommer and raine in harueste: euen so is worship vnseemely for a foole.

2 As the birde and the swalowe take their flight to flee here and there: so the curse that is geuen in vaine, shal not light vpon a man.

3 Vnto the horse belongeth a whip, to the asse a bridle: & a rod to the fooles backe.

4 Geue not the foole an answeare after his foolishnesse, lest thou become lyke vnto him.

5 But make the foole an answeare to his foolishnesse, lest he be wyse in his owne concept.

6 *As he that* cutteth of *his messengers* feete endamageth him selfe: so doth he that committeth a message to a foole.

7 Like as in a lame man his legges are not equal: euen so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

8 He that setteth a foole in high dignitie, that is euen as if a man would bynde a * stone in a slyng.

9 As is a thorne in the hande of a drunkarde:

of fooles.

* Or, stande not in.
‖ Luk. 14. 10
* Or, be not hastie to strue.
* Or, of false like rabbie.
‖ Prou. 15. 1.
* Or, bones are.
* Or, his spirite.
‖ Eccl. 3. 22.
* Or, sulpeter, or sope, or nitre.
‖ Ro. 12. 19.
‖ Prou. 21. 9
* Or, vvould hide a precious stone in an heape

hard: so is a parable in a fooles mouth.

10 The mighty that fourmed al thinges, rewardeth the fooles and trangressours.

||2.Pet.2.22 11 ||Lyke as the dogge turneth againe to his owne vomite: euen so a foole beginneth his foolishnesse agayne afreshe.

12 If thou seest a man that is wise in his owne conceite: there is more hope in a foole then in him.

||Prou.22.13 13 ||The slouthful sayth, there is a Lion in the way, and a Lion in the middest of the streetes.

14 Like as the doore turneth about vpon the hinges: euen so dooth the slouthfull walter him selfe in his bed.

||Prou.19.24 15 ||The slouthful bodie "thrusteth his hande into his bosome, and it greeueth him to put it againe to his mouth.

"Or, hydeth.

"Or, that can render a reason.

16 The sluggarde thinketh him selfe wiser then seuen men "that tell and teache.

17 Who so goeth by and medleth with other mens strife: he is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

18 As he that faigneth him selfe mad, casteth firebrandes, deadly arrowes and dartes:

19 So doth a dissembler with his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fyre goeth out: euen so, where the talebearer is taken away, there the strife ceaseth.

||Eccl.38.12 21 ||As coles kindle heate, and wood the fyre: euen so dooth "a brawling felowe stirre vp variaunce.

"Or, a contentious.

22 A talebearers wordes are like "men that strike with hammers, and they pearse the inwarde partes of the body.

"Or, as flattringes.

23 Burning lippes & a wicked hart, are like a potsharde couered with syluer drosse.

24 An enimie will dissemble with his lippes, and layeth vp deceyt in his hart.

"Or, many.

25 But whē he speaketh fayre, beleeue hym not, for there are "seuen abominations in his hart.

26 Hatred may be couered by deceyt: but the malice thereof shalbe shewed before the whole congregation.

||Eccle.10.8 Eccl.27.30. 27 ||Who so diggeth vp a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth vp a stone, it wil returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth the afflicted: & a flattering mouth worketh mischeefe.

The.xxvii.Chapter.

MAke not thy boast of to morowe: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man prayse thee, and not thine owne mouth, yea other folkes, and not thine owne lippes.

3 ||The stone is heauy, and the sande waighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both. ||Eccl.22.18

4 Wrath is a cruel thing, and furiousnesse is a very tempest: but who is able to abide enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better thē secrete loue.

6 Faythful are the woundes of a louer: but the kisses of an enimie are "cruel.

"Or, deceitful. ||Ioh.6.6. "Or, bitter.

7 ||He that is full abhorreth an hony combe: but vnto him that is hungry, euery "sowre thing is sweete.

8 He that oft times flitteth, is like a byrde that forsaketh her nest.

9 Baulme and sweete incense make the hart merry: so sweete is that freende that geueth counsel from the hart.

10 Thine owne freend and thy fathers freende see thou forsake not, and goe not into thy brothers house in time of thy trouble: for better is a "freende at hande, then a brother farre of.

"Or, neighbour

11 My sonne be wyse, and make me a glad hart, that I may make answeare vnto my rebukers.

12 A wyse man seeing the plague, wyl hide him selfe: as for fooles they goe on styll and suffer harme.

13 ||Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for the vnknowen sake. ||Prou.20.16

14 "He that is to hastie to prayse his neighbour aboue measure, shalbe taken as one that geueth him an euyl report.

"Or, he that prayseth his freende with a loude voyce rysyng early in the morning: it shalbe counted to him as a dispraysse.

15 A brawling woman and the roofe of the house droppyng in a raynie day, may wel be compared togeather:

16 He that stilleth her, stilleth the winde, and stoppeth the smel of oyntment in his hande.

17 Like as one iron whetteth another, so doth one man "comfort another.

"Or, sharpe the countenance of another.

18 Who so kepeth his fygge tree, shall eate the fruites thereof: so he that waiteth vpon his maister, shal come to honour.

19 ||Like as in one water there appeare diuers faces: euen so diuers men haue diuers hartes. ||1.Cor.2.15

20 Hel and destruction are neuer full: euen so the eyes of men can neuer be satisfied.

21 ||As is the fyning pot for the syluer, and the furnace for golde: so is a man tryed by the mouth of him that prayseth him. ||Eccle.14.4 and.17.3.

22 Though thou wouldest bray a foole with a pestel in a morter like sirmitie corne: yet wyl not his foolishnesse goe from him.

23 Be thou diligent to knowe the state of thy cattell thee selfe, and looke wel to thy flockes.

24 For riches abideth not alway, & the crowne

crowne endureth not for euer.

25 The hay groweth, the grasse commeth vp, and herbes are gathered in the mountaynes.

26 ‖ The lambes shal clothe thee, and for the goates thou shalt haue money to thy husbandry. ‖1.Tim.6.7.

27 Thou shalt haue goates milke ynough to feede thee, to vphold thy houlhold, and to fusteyne thy maydens.

¶ The.xxviii. Chapter.

THe vngodly fleeth when no man pursueth him: but the righteous are holde as a Lion.

2 For the wickednesse of the lande, the prince is oft changed: but through [a] a man of vnderstanding and wisedome, a realme endureth long. [a] or, men.

3 One poore man oppressing another by violence, is like a raging raine that destroyeth the [b] fruite. [b] or, foode.

4 They that forsake the lawe, praise the vngodly: but such as keepe the law, are greeued at them.

5 Wicked men vnderstande not iudgement: but they that seeke the Lorde, vnderstande al thinges.

6 ‖ Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse: then he that peruerteth his wayes, and is riche. ‖Prou.19.1.

7 Who so keepeth the lawe, is a child of vnderstanding: but he that [a] is a companion of riotous men, shameth his father. [a] or, feedeth glutton.

8 He that by vsurie and vniust gaynes gathereth riches: he shall lay them in store for a man that wil pitie the poore.

9 He that turneth away his eare frō hearing the lawe, his prayer shalbe abominable.

10 Who so causeth the righteous to goe astray by an euil way, shal fal into his owne pytte: but the iust shal haue good thinges in possession.

11 The riche man thinketh him selfe to be wise: but the poore that hath vnderstanding [a] can pereeiue him wel ynough. [a] or, can trye him.

12 When righteous men doo reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wycked come vp, the man is tryed.

13 He that hideth his sinnes, shal not prosper: but who so knowledgeth them and forsaketh them, shal haue mercy.

14 Well is him that standeth alway in awe: as for hym that hardeneth his hart, he shal fal into mischiefe.

15 As a roaring Lion and an hungry Beare, so is an vngodly prince ouer the poore people.

16 Where the prince is without vnderstanding, there is great oppression and wrong: but if he hateth couetousnesse, he shal long raigne.

17 He that by violence sheddeth any mans blood, shalbe a runnagate vnto his graue, & no man shalbe able to succour hym.

18 Who so leadeth an innocent lyfe, shalbe saued: but he that goeth frowarde wayes, shal once haue a fal.

19 ‖ He that tylleth his land shal haue plenteousnesse of breed: but he that folloeweth idle persons, shall haue pouertie ynough. ‖Pro.12.11. Eccle.20.30

20 A faythful man shalbe fylled with blessinges: ‖ and he that maketh haste to be rich, shal not be vngyltie. ‖Prou.13.11

21 To haue respect of persons *in iudgement* is not good, for that man wil do wrong, yea euen for a peece of breed.

22 He that wil be riche al to soone, hath an euyl eye, and considereth not that pouertie shall come vpon him.

23 He that folowing my precepts rebuketh a man, shal find more fauour at the last then he that flattereth hym.

24 Who so robbeth his father and mother, and sayth it *is* no sinne: the same is the companyon of a [a] destroyer. [a] or, of a murderer.

25 He that is of a proude stomacke styreth vp strife: but he that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shalbe wel fedde.

26 He that trusteth in his owne hart is a foole: but he that dealeth wisely shalbe safe.

27 He that geueth vnto the poore shal not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes from them, shal haue many a curse.

28 When the vngodly are come vp, men are faine to hide them selues: but when they perishe, the righteous encrease.

The. xxix. Chapter.

HE that is stifnecked and will not be reformed, shal sodaynly be destroyed [a] without any helpe. [a] or, and not be cured.

2 When the righteous are in authoritie, the people do reioyce: but when the wicked beare rule, the people mourne.

3 Who so loueth wisedome, maketh his father a glad man: ‖ but he that kepeth company with harlots, spendeth away [a] that he hath. ‖Luk.15.13 [a] or, his substaunce.

4 With *true* iudgement the kyng stablisheth the lande: but if he be a man that oppresse the people with great heringes, he turneth it vtterly downe.

5 Who so flattereth his neighbour, layeth a net for his feete.

6 The sinne of the wicked is his owne snare, but the righteous doth sing & reioyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause

of the poore: but the vngodly regarde no vnderstandyng.

8 Scornefull men bring a citie into a snare: but wise men turne away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foole: whether he be angry or laugh, there is no rest.

10 The bloodthirstie hate the righteous: but the iust a seeke his soule.

a. That is, deliuer his soule: or saue his lyfe.

11 A foole vttereth al his mind at once: but a wise man kepeth it in til afterwarde.

12 If a prince delight in lyes, al his seruantes are vngodly.

13 The poore and the *lender meete together, and the Lorde lyghteneth both their eyes.

*or, vsurer.

*or, truely.

14 The feare of the king that *faithfully iudgeth the poore, shall continue sure for euermore.

15 The rodde and correction geueth wisedome, but a childe left to his owne wyll, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the vngodly are multiplied, wickednesse encreaseth: but the righteous shal see their fall.

17 Nurture thy sonne with correction, and thou shalt be at rest: yea he shall do thee good at thine hart.

18 Where the word of God is not preached, the people perishe: but wel is him that kepeth the lawe.

19 A *stubborne seruant wyl not be the better for wordes: for though he vnderstand, yet wil he not regarde them.

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie to speake vnadui sedly? there is more hope in a foole then in hym.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his *seruant from a childe, shall make hym his maister at length.

*or, his sonne.

22 An angry man stirreth vp strife, and he that beareth euil wyll in his mynde doth muche euil.

23 || *After pride commeth a fall: but a lowly spirit bringeth great worship.

|| Iob.22.29.

*or, a mans pride shal bring hym lowe.

24 Who so is partener with a theefe, hateth his owne soule: he heareth *blasphemie, and telleth it not foorth.

*or, cursyng.

25 He that feareth men shal haue a fal: but who so putteth his trust in the Lord, *is without danger.

*or, shalbe exalted.

26 Many there be that seeke the princes fauour: but euery mans iudgement commeth from the Lorde.

27 The righteous abhorreth the vngodly: and the wycked hateth hym that is in the right way.

¶ The. xxx. Chapter.

The purcheſſe of the vvorde of God, and vvhat vve ought to require of GOD, vvith certayne vvonderful thinges that are in this vvorlde.

THE vvordes of Agur the ſonne of Iake.

1 And the prophesie that the same man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel & Ucal.

SUrely I am more foolishe then any man, and haue no mans vnderstanding.

3 I neuer learned wisdome, nor had knowledge of holy thinges.

4 Who hath clymed vp into heauen, and come downe from thence? who hath holden the winde fast in his handes? who hath gathered togeather the waters in a garment? who hath established al the endes of the worlde? what is his name, and what is his sonnes name, if thou canst tel?

5 || Euery worde of GOD is pure: he is a shielde vnto al them that put their trust in him.

|| Psal. 19.8.

6 || Put thou nothing vnto his wordes, lest he reproue thee, and thou be founde a lyer.

|| Deut.4.2. and.12.32.

7 Two thinges haue I required of thee, denye me them not before I dye.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie & lies, geue me neyther pouertie nor riches, * only graunt me a necessary liuing:

*or, feede me with foode conuenient for me.

9 Lest peraduenture I being ful, should deny thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or beyng oppressed with pouertie, fal to stealing, and forsweare the name of my God.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his maister, lest he speake euyl of thee, and thou be hurt.

11 There is a generation that curseth their father, & doth not blesse their mother.

12 There is a generation * that thinke them selues cleane, and yet is not cleansed from their filthinesse.

*or, which are hastie.

13 There is a generation that hath a proude looke, and doth cast vp their eye lids.

14 There is a generation whose teeth are as swordes, and their chawes as knyues to deuour the poore from of the earth, and the needie from among men.

15 The horse leache hath two daughters, crying, Bring hither, bring hither. There be three things that are neuer satisfied, yea foure thinges sayth neuer hoe:

16 The grane, the barren wombe, and the earth that hath neuer water enough: as for fyre, it sayth neuer hoe.

17 Who so laugheth his father to scorne, and setteth his mothers commaundement at nought, the rauens of * the valley picke out his eyes: and deuoured be he of the young Eagles.

*or, of the brooke.

18 There be three thinges whiche are
wonderful to me, yea foure which passe my
vnderstandyng:
19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre,
the way of a serpent vpon a stone, the way of
a ship in the middes of the sea, and the way
of a man with a young woman.
20 Such is the way also of a wyfe that
breaketh wedlocke, which wipeth her mouth
like as when she hath eaten, and sayth, As for
me I haue done no wickednesse.
21 For three things the earth is disquie-
ted, and the fourth may it not abyde.
22 A seruant that beareth rule, a foole
that is ful fedde,
23 A spiteful woman when she is mari-
ed, and an handmaid that is heire to her mai-
stresse.
24 There be foure thinges in the earth
the whiche are very litle, but in wisedome
they exceede the wyse:
25 The Emmets are *but* a weake peo-
ple, whiche yet geather their meate in the
sommer:
26 The Conies are but a feeble folke,
yet make their [a] boroughes among ỹ rocks:
27 The Grashoppers haue not a [b] guide,
yet goe they foorth togeather by heapes:
28 The Spider laboureth with her han-
des, and is in kinges palaces.
29 There be three things that goe wel,
yea foure are comely in going.
30 A Lion whiche is strongest among
beastes, and shunneth not at the syght of any:
31 A Grayhound strong in the hinder
partes, a Ramme also, and a king against
whom no man ariseth vp.
32 If thou hast doone foolishly when
thou wast in high estate, or if thou hast ta-
ken euil counsell, then lay thyne hand vpon
thy mouth.
33 Who so chirneth mylke bringeth
forth butter, & he that rubbeth his nose, ma-
keth it bleede: euen so he that forceth wrath,
bringeth forth strife.

[a] *or, houses.*
[b] *or, a king.*

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth to chastitie and iustice, 10. and sheweth the conditions of a wyse & worthy woman.

1 THE wordes of king [a] Lammuel,
and the lesson that his mother taught him.
What my sonne? what the sonne of
my body? & what O my deare beloued sonne?
3 Geue not ouer thy strength and waies
vnto women, which are the destruction euen
of kinges.
4 O Lammuel, it is not for kinges, it is
not *I say* for kinges to drinke wine, nor prin-
ces strong drinke,
5 Lest they by drinking forget the [a]
lawe, and peruert the iudgement of al [b] poore
mens children.
6 Geue strong drinke vnto such as are re-
dy to perish, & wine vnto those that mourne:
7 That they may drinke it, and forget
their miserie and aduersitie.
8 Be thou an aduocate for the dumbe,
to speake in the cause of al such as be succour-
lesse in this transitory worlde.
9 Open thy mouth, defende the thyng
that is lawful and right, and the cause of the
poore and helpelesse.
10 Who so findeth an honest faithful wo-
man, she is much more worthy then pearles.
11 The hart of her husbande may safe-
ly trust in her, so that he shal fal into no [a] po-
uertie.
12 She wil doo him good, and not euil,
al the dayes of her life.
13 She occupieth wooll and flaxe, and
laboureth gladly with her handes.
14 She is like a marchantes ship that
bringeth her vitayles from a farre.
15 She is vp in the night season, to pro-
uide meate for her housholde, and foode for
her maydens.
16 She consydereth lande, and byeth it:
and with the fruite of her handes she plan-
teth a vineyarde:
17 She girdeth her loynes with stren-
gth, and fortifieth his armes.
18 And if she perceiueth that her hus-
wiferie dooth good, her candel goeth not out
by night.
19 She layeth her fingers to the spin-
dle, and her hande taketh hold of the distaffe.
20 She openeth her hands to the poore,
yea she stretcheth forth her handes to suche
as haue neede.
21 She feareth not that the colde of
winter shall hurt her housholde, for all her
housholde folkes are clothed with scarlet.
22 She maketh her selfe fayre ornamen-
tes, her clothing is white silke and purple.
23 Her husband is much [a] set by in the
gates, when he sitteth among the rulers of
the lande.
24 She maketh cloth of silke, and sel-
leth it: and deliuereth girdles vnto the mar-
chant.
25 Strength & honour is her clothyng,
and in the latter dayes she shal reioyce.
26 She openeth her mouth with wise-
dome, and in her tongue is the lawe of grace.
27 She looketh wel to the wayes of her
housholde: and eateth not her bread with
idlenesse.

[a] *or, ordinances.*
[b] *or, of al the af-flicted children.*

[a] *or, he shal haue no needs of spoyles: that is, he shal not need to get his liuyng vnlawfully.*
[b] *or, bread.*

a. Lammuel signifieth god with him, or with them. For when Solomon builded the temple to god, & promoted his honour, God was with him and the Israelites: Neyther is it any strange thing in the scriptures, one man to haue manye names.

[a] *or, honoured.*

28 Her children arise vp & call her blessed: and her husbande shall * make much of her.

29 Many daughters *there be that* gather richesse togeather: but thou goest aboue them all.

30 As for fauour it is deceytfull, and beautie is a vayne thing: but a woman that feareth the Lorde, shalbe praysed.

31 Geue her of the fruite of her handes: and let her owne woorkes prayse her in the gates.

The ende of the Prouerbes of Solomon.

The booke of the preacher,

otherwise called Ecclesiastes, which is Solomon the king.

For Solomon is called in scripture by three sundry names. The one, Solomon, that is, the maker of Peace. The seconde Idida, that is, beloued of God. The thirde Ecclesiastes, that is, a preacher, teaching that true and eternal felicitie consysteth not in any worldly wysedome or abundance of riches, or in carnal pleasure, which all be but vayne and transytory: but he prooueth that true felicitie consysteth in a whole ioyning our selues to God by pure religion, that is, with a synceere fayth and the feare of God, obseruyng his commaundementes.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. All thinges in this vvorlde are full of vanitie and of none indurance. 13. All mens vvysedome is but follie and greefe.

THe woordes of the preacher the sonne of Dauid king of Hierusalem.

2 *a* All is but moste vayne vanitie, sayth the preacher, and all is most vayne *I say* and but playne vanitie.

a. He doth not condemne the creatures and gyftes of god as euyll: but the careful seeking of them, and the pride and truste that man hath in worldly thinges.

3 For what els hath a man of al the labour that he taketh vnder the sunne?

4 One generation passeth away, another commeth: but the earth abideth stil.

5 The sunne ariseth, the sunne goeth downe, and returneth to his place, that he may there ryse vp agayne.

6 The winde goeth towarde the south, & turneth vnto the north, fetcheth his compasse, whirleth about, and goeth forth, and returneth againe to his circuites from whence he did come.

¶ Eccl. 40. 11

7 || All flooddes runne into the sea, and yet is the sea it selfe not fylled: for looke vnto what place the waters runne, thence they come to flowe againe.

8 All things are so harde to be knowen, that no man can expresse them: the eye is not satisfyed with syght, the eare is not fylled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, commeth to passe agayne, and the thing that hath ben done, shalbe done againe: there is no newe thing vnder the sunne.

10 Is there any thing wherof it may be said, Loe, this is newe? for it was long agoe in the times that haue been before vs.

11 The thing that is past is out of remembrance: euen so the thinges that are for to come, shall no more be thought vppon among them that come after.

12 I mee selfe the preacher was king of Israel at Hierusalem.

13 And did applie my mind to seeke out and searche for the knowledge of all thinges that are done vnder heauen: (Suche trauayle and labour hath God geuen vnto the children of men, to exercise them selues therein.)

14 Thus haue I considered all these thinges that come to passe vnder the sunne: and loe, they are al but vanitie and vexation of mynde.

15 *b* The crooked can not be made straight, nor the imperfection of thinges can be numbred.

b. Man is not able of his owne power to reformme that is amisse, and to ryse vp from sinne, nor to know his imperfection and weakneste, to doo any thing that is good, without the grace of God.

16 I communed with mine owne hart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wysedome then all they that haue been before me in Hierusalem.

17 Yea my hart had great experience of wysedome and knowledge: for therevnto I applyed

applyed my mynde, that I myght knowe what were wysedome and vnderstandyng, what were errour and foolishnesse: and I perceiued that this was also but a vexation of mynde.

18 For where much wysedome is, there is also great trauayle and disquietnesse: and the more knowledge a man hath, the more is his care.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Pleasures, sumptuous buyldinges, ryches, and possessions are but vanitie. 14. The wyse and the foole hath both one ende touchyng the bodyly death.

THen sayd I thus in my hart, Nowe goe to, *a* I wyll take myne ease, and haue good dayes: but loe, that is vanitie also.

2 Insomuche that *b* I sayde vnto the man geuen to laughter, Thou art mad: and to myrth, What dooest thou?

3 *c* So I thought in my hart to geue my flesshe vnto wyne, and agayne to apply my mynde vnto wisedome, and to comprehende foolishnesse: vntyll the tyme that among all the thinges whiche are vnder the sunne, I myght see what were best for men to doo so long as they lyue vnder heauen.

4 *d* I made gorgeous fayre woorkes: I buylded my house, and planted vineyardes.

5 I made me Orcharddes and Gardens of pleasure, planted trees in them of al maner of fruites.

6 I made pooles of water, to water the greene and fruitfull trees withal.

7 I bought seruantes and maidens, and had a great household: as for cattel and sheepe I had more substance of them, then all they that were before me in Hierusalem.

8 I geathered together syluer and gold, and the cheefe treasures of kings and landes: I haue prouided me men syngers and women syngers, and the delightes of the sonnes of men, as a woman taken captiue, and women taken captiues.

9 And I was greater and in more worthyp then all my predecessours in Hierusalem, for wisedome remayned with me.

10 And looke what so euer my eyes desyred, I let them haue it: and where in so euer my hart delyghted or had any pleasure, I withheld it not from it: Thus my hart reioyced in al that I dyd, and this was my portion of al my trauayle.

11 But when I consydered al the woorkes that my handes had wrought, and al the labour that I had taken therein: loe, al was but vanitie and vexation of mynde, and nothyng of any value vnder the sunne.

12 *e* Then turned I me to consyder wisedome, errour, and foolishnesse (for what is he among men that myght be compared to me the kyng in suche woorkes?)

13 And I sawe that wisedome excelleth foolishnesse, as farre as lyght dooth darknesse.

14 ‖ For a wise man hath his eyes in his head, but the foole goeth in darknesse: I perceyued also that they both *f* had one ende.

15 Then thought I in my mynde, if it happen vnto the foole as it dooth vnto me, what needeth me then to labour any more for wisedome? So I confessed within my hart that this also was but vanitie.

16 For the wyse are euer as litle in remembrance as the foolishe: for the dayes shal come *g* when al shal be forgotten: yea, the wise man dyeth as wel as the foole.

17 Thus began I to be weery of my lyfe, insomuche that I coulde away with nothyng that is doone vnder the sunne: for al was but vanitie and vexation of minde.

18 *h* Yea, I was weery of my labour whiche I had taken vnder the sunne, because I shoulde be fayne to leaue them vnto another man that commeth after me.

19 *i* And who knoweth whether he shalbe a wise man or a foole? and yet shall he be lorde of all my labours, whiche I with suche wisedome haue taken vnder the sunne: This is also a vayne thing.

20 So I turned me to refrayne my mind from al suche trauayle as I tooke vnder the sunne,

21 For as much as a man shoulde weery him selfe with wisedome, with vnderstanding and opportunitie, & yet be fayne to leaue his labours vnto another that neuer sweat for them: This is also a vayne thing, and great miserie.

22 For what geatteth a man of all the labour and trauayle of his mynd, that he taketh vnder the sunne?

23 But heauinesse, sorow, and disquietnesse all the dayes of his life, insomuche that his hart can not rest in the night: This is also a vayne thing.

24 Is it not better then for a man to eate and drinke, and his soule to be meery in his labour: yea, I sawe that this also is a gift of God.

25 For who wyl eate, or goe more lustily to his woorke then I?

26 And why? God geueth to the man that is good before him, wisedome, vnderstanding, and gladnesse: but vnto the sinner he geueth weerinesse, that he may geather & heape togeather the thing that afterwarde shalbe geuen vnto him whom it pleaseth God:

He proueth by foure reasons, that true felicitie consisteth not in any worldely pleasure.

a. 1. There is no long contentation in any ease or pleasure in this life.

b. The mother of vayne pleasure and much laughter, is foolishnesse.

c. 3. He that applyeth hym selfe to the study of godly wysedome, may not haue to muche pleasure in drynkyng of wyne.

d. 4. The more plentie of gorgeous buylding, apparel, riches, or worldlye pleasure, the more vexation of mynde: and al are but vanitie in comparison of godly felicitie, as Solomon affirmeth of his owne experience.

e. God hath appoynted that man shoulde be obedient to godly reason, as to his kyng: and not to be led with carnal affection.

‖ Pro. 17. 24.

f. They both suffer like aduersitie in this worlde, or as touchyng the corruption of the body, they dye both alike.

g. Meanyng in this worlde.

h. That he might seeke the true felicitie which is in God.

i. He rebuketh men that maketh careful prouidence to enrich theyr heyres by vnlawful meanes, to theyr owne damnation, not knowyng who or what they shalbe, eyther good or euyl.

God: This is nowe a vayne thyng, yea, a very disquietnesse and vexation of mynde.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. All thynges haue theyr tyme. 14. The vvorkes of God are perfect, and cause vs to feare hym. 17. GOD shall iudge both the iust and vniust.

a. Although true felicitie is not to be put in any worldly thing, yet God hath appoynted al necessarye thynges to be doone in due tyme, order, & measure.

EVery *a* thyng hath a tyme, yea, al that is vnder the heauen hath his conuenient season.

2 There is a tyme to be borne, and a tyme to dye: there is a tyme to plant, and a time to plucke vp the thing that is planted.

3 A tyme to slaye, and a tyme to make whole: a tyme to breake downe, and a tyme to buyld vp.

4 A tyme to weepe, and a tyme to laugh: a time to mourne, and a tyme to daunce.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to geather stones togeather: a tyme to imbrace, & a time to refraine from imbracyng.

6 A tyme to wynne, and a tyme to loose: a tyme to spare, and a tyme to spende.

7 A tyme to cut in peeces, and a tyme to sowe togeather: a tyme to keepe silence, and a tyme to speake.

8 A tyme to loue, and a tyme to hate: a tyme of warre, and a tyme of peace.

9 What hath a man els that dooth any thyng, but weerinesse and labour?

b. God hath appoynted that euerye man should diligently trauayle and take paynes in his vocation, to the ende he woulde haue him humble and feare God.

10 *b* For as touchyng the trauayle and carefulnesse whiche God hath geuen vnto men, I see that he hath genen it them to be exercised in it.

11 Al thynges hath he made beautifull in theyr tyme, yea, further then this, he hath planted the worlde in theyr hartes, that man may not comprehend the worcke that GOD maketh from the begynnyng to the ende.

12 So I perceiued that in those things there is nothyng better for a man, then to be meery, and to doo well as long as he liueth.

13 For all that a man eateth and drinketh, yea, what so euer a man enioyeth of all his labour: that same is a gyft of God.

14 I conspyered also, that what so euer God dooth, it continueth for euer: and that nothing can be put vnto it, nor taken from it, and that God dooth it, to the intent that men shoulde feare hym.

15 The thing that hath been, is nowe: and the thyng that is for to come, hath been afore time: for God restoreth againe the thing that was past.

16 Moreouer, I sawe vnder the sunne vngodlynesse in the steede of iudgement, and iniquitie in the steede of ryghteousnesse.

17 Then thought I in my minde, God shal separate the righteous from the vngodly: and then shalbe the tyme and iudgement of al counselles and woorkes.

18 I communed with mine owne hart also concernyng the chyldren of men, howe God hath chosen them, and yet letteth them appeare as though they were beastes.

19 *c* For it happeneth vnto men, as it dooth vnto beastes, euen one condition vnto them both: as the one dyeth, so dyeth the other: yea, they haue both one manner of breath: so that in this, a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast, but are al subdued vnto vanitie.

20 They goe all vnto one place: for as they be all of dust, so shal they al turne vnto dust agayne.

21 *d* Who knoweth the spirite of [a] man that goeth vpwarde: and the breath of the beast that goeth downe to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better for a man, then to be ioyful in his labour, for that is his portion: but who wyl bryng hym to see the thyng that shall come after hym?

c. There is no difference betwixt a man & a beast as touching the body, which of them both dyeth but the soule of man lyueth immortally, and the bodye of man ryseth vp agayne by the mightye power of the [illegible] God.

d. The immortalitie of the soule is not knowen by carnal reason or sense: but by the woorde and spirite of God.

[a] Or, of the children of men.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. The innocent are oppressed. 4. Mens labours are full of abuse and vanitie. 9. Mans societie is necessarie. 13. A young man poore and wyse, is to be preferred before an olde king that is a foole.

SO I turned me, and conspyered al the violent wrong that is vnder the sunne: and beholde the teares of suche as were oppressed, and there was no man to comforte them, or that would deliuer and defend them from the violence of theyr oppressours.

2 Wherefore I [a] iudged those that are dead, to be more happie then those that be alyue:

[a] Or, praysed.

3 *a* Yea, hym that is yet vnborne, to be better at ease then they both: because he seeth not the miserable woorkes that are done vnder the sunne.

a. He speaketh here according to the iudgement of the flesshe, which can not wel abide persecution and trouble.

4 *b* Agayne, I sawe that al trauayle and diligence of labour that euery man taketh in hande, was doone of enuie agaynst his neighbour: This is also a vayne thing, and a vexation of mynde.

b. The more perfect that the woorke is, the more it is enuied of the wicked.

5 *c* The foole folweth his handes togeather, and eateth vp his owne flesshe.

c. For idlenes destroyeth him

6 One handfull *sayth he* is better with rest, then both the handes ful with labour and trauayle of mynde.

7 Moreouer, I turned me, & beholde yet a selse

another

gnocher vanitie vnder the Sunne:

8 There is one man, no moe but him ſelfe alone, hauyng neyther chylde nor brother, yet is there no ende of his carefull trauayle, his eyes can not be ſatiſfied with riches: *yet ſayth he not*, for whom doo I take ſuche trauayle? for whoſe pleaſure doo I thus conſume away my lyfe? This is alſo a vayne and miſerable thyng.

9 *d* Therefore two are better then one, for they may well enioy the profyte of their labour: for yf one of them fal, his companion helpeth him vp agayne.

10 But woe is him that is alone, for yf he fal, he hath not an other to helpe him vp.

11 Agayne, when two ſleepe togeather, they are warme: but howe can a body be warme alone?

12 One may be ouercome, but two may make reſiſtaunce: a three folde gable is not lyghtly broken.

13 A poore chylde beyng wyſe, is better then an olde kyng that doteth, *and can not beware in tyme to come.

14 Some one commeth out of pryſon, & is made a kyng, and an other which is borne in the kyngdome, commeth vnto powertie.

15 And I perceyued that al men liuing vnder the Sunne *e* goe with the ſeconde chyld, that ſhal ſtande vp in the ſteade of the other.

16 As for the people that haue been before him, and that come after him, they are innumerable, and they that come *f* after him ſhall not reioyce of him: This is alſo a vayne thyng, and vexation of mynde.

17 When thou commeſt into the houſe of God, kepe thy foote, and drawe nygh, that God which is at hande may heare, that thou geue not the *g* offerynges of fooles: for they knowe nought but to doo euyl.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Not to ſpeake lyghtly, cheefely in Gods matters. 6. The couetous can neuer haue ynough.

BE *a* not haſtie with thy mouth, and let not thyne hart ſpeake any thyng raſhely before God, for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy wordes be fewe.

2 For where much carefulneſſe is, there are many dreames: and where many wordes are, there men may heare fooles.

3 ||If thou make a vowe vnto God, be not ſlacke to performe it: as for foolyſhe vowes, he hath no pleaſure in them: yf thou promyſe any thyng, pay it.

4 *b* For better is it that thou make no vowe, then that thou ſhouldeſt promyſe, and not pay.

5 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſhe for to *c* ſinne, neyther ſay thou before the angel, that it is thy ignorance: for then God wyl be angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy al the worke of thyne handes.

6 *d* And why? wheras are many dreames, & many wordes, there are alſo diuers vanities, but looke that thou feare God.

7 If thou ſeeſt the poore to be oppreſſed, & wrongfully dealt withall, ſo that equitie and ryght of the lawe is wreſted in the lande, marueyle not thou at ſuche a thyng: for he that is *e* hygher then the hygheſt, regardeth, and there be hygher then they.

8 *f* The encreaſe of the earth vpholdeth al thyng: yea the kyng him ſelf is maintayned by huſbandry.

9 He that loueth money, wyll neuer be ſatiſfied with money: and he that loueth richeſſe, ſhalbe without the fruite thereof: This is alſo a vayne thyng.

10 Whereas much richeſſe is, there are many alſo that ſpende them away: and what pleaſure more hath he that poſſeſſeth them, ſauyng that he may looke vppon them with his eyes?

11 A labouryng man ſleepeth ſweetly, whether it be litle or muche that he eateth: but the abundance of the ryche wyl not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

12 *g* Yet is there a ſore plague which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, rycheſſe kept || to the hurt of him that hath them in poſſeſſion:

13 For oft tymes they peryſhe with his great miſerie and trouble: and yf he haue a chylde, it geatteth nothyng.

14 ||Lyke as he came naked out of his mothers wombe, ſo goeth he thyther againe, and carrieth nothyng awaye with him of all his labour.

15 This is a miſerable plague, that he ſhall goe euen as he came awaye: What helpeth it him then that he hath laboured in the wynde?

16 *h* All the dayes alſo of his lyfe he dyd eate in the darke with great carefulneſſe, ſickeneſſe, and ſorowe.

17 Therefore me thynke it a better and a fayrer thyng a man to eate and drynke, and to be refreſhed of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his lyfe whiche God geueth him: for this is his portion.

18 For vnto whom ſo euer God geueth riches, goodes, and power, he geueth it him to enioye it, to take it for his portion, and to be

b. We ought to vowe thoſe things the whiche tendeth to the glorye of God, and which are in our power to performe.
c. In promyſing that which thou art not able to performe. Or by intemperate eatyng & drynkyng, or by ſaying that you ſinned not voluntaryly, but of neceſſitie, makyng God the auctour of ſinne.
d Dreames are not to be credited: but God is to be feared.
e Meanyng, that God wyll redreſſe theſe thynges, and therefore we muſt depende vpon him.
f. The decay of huſbandry is the decay of the prince.
g. A plague of the couetous man.
||Iob.20.20.
||Iob.1.21. 1.Tim.6.7.
h. That is, In vayne, & without profite.

be refreshed of his labour: this is the gift of God.

19 For he thynketh not muche howe long he shal lyue, for as muche as God fylleth his hart with gladnesse.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

The miserable estate of him to whom God hath geuen richesse, and not the grace to vse them.

THere is yet a plague vnder the Sunne, and it is a generall thyng among men: when GOD geueth a man richesse, goodes, and honour, so that he wanteth nothyng of al that his hart can desyre, and yet GOD geueth him not leaue to enioye the same, but an other man spendeth them: This is a vayne thyng, and a miserable plague.

2 If a man begeat a hundred chyldren, and lyue many yeeres, so that his dayes are many in number, and yet can not enioye his good, *a* neyther be buried, as for him, I say, that vntymely byrth is better then he.

3 For he commeth to nought, and spendeth his tyme in darknesse, and his name is forgotten.

4 Moreouer, he seeth not the Sunne, & knoweth not of it: and yet hath he more rest then the other.

5 Yea though he lyued two thousande yeeres, yet hath he no good lyfe: Come not al to *b* one place?

6 All the labour that a man taketh, is for him *a* selfe, and yet his desyre is neuer filled after his mynde.

7 For what hath the wyse more then the foole? what helpeth it the poore that *c* he knoweth to walke with fooles before the lyuyng?

8 The *d* cleare syght of the eye is better then that the soule should walke after desyres of the lust: Howbeit, this is also a vaine thyng, and a disquietnesse of mynde.

9 The thyng that hath been, is named alredie, and knowen that it is euen man him selfe: neyther maye he goe to lawe with him *e* that is myghtier then he.

10 Many thyngs there be that encrease vanitie, and what hath a man els?

11 For who knoweth what is good for man lyuyng in the dayes of his vayne lyfe, whiche is but a shadowe? Or who wyl tell a man what shal happen after him vnder the Sunne?

¶ *The.vii. Chapter.*

Diuers preceptes to folowe that whiche is good, and to auoyde the contrary.

A Good name is more worth then precious oyntment: and the *a* day of death, is better then the day of byrth.

2 ‖ *b* It is better to goe into an house of mourning, then into a banquetting house: For there is the ende of al men, and he that is lyuyng, taketh it to hart.

3 *c* Grauitie is better then to laugh: for when the countenaunce is heauy, the hart is reformed.

4 The hart of the wyse is in the mournyng house: but the hart of the foolyshe is in the house of myrth.

5 It is better to geue eare to the chastening of a wyse man, then to heare the songue of fooles.

6 For the laughing of fooles is like the *d* crackyng of thornes vnder a pot: and that is but a vayne thyng.

7 The wyse man hateth wrong dealing, and abhorreth the harte that coueteth rewardes.

8 Better is it to consyder the ende of a thyng then the beginning: the patient of spirite is better then the high mynded.

9 Be not hastyly angry in thy mynd: for wrath resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 *e* Say not thou, What is the cause that the dayes of the olde tyme were better then they that be nowe? for that were no wyse question.

11 Wysdome with inheritance is good, yet better is it with them that without care may beholde the Sunne:

12 For wysedome defendeth as well as money, and the excellent knowledge & wysedome geueth lyfe vnto him that hath it in possession.

13 Consyder the woorke of God, howe that no man can make the thyng strayght, whiche he maketh crooked.

14 Vse wel the tyme of prosperitie, and remember the tyme of misfortune: for God doeth so temper the one and the other, that a man *f* can fynde nothyng els.

15 Al thyngs haue I consydered in the tyme of my vanitie: that the *g* iust man perysheth for his ryghteousnesse sake, and the vngodly lyueth in his wickednesse.

16 Therefore be thou neyther to ryghteous, nor ouer wyse, that thou perysshe not.

17 Be neither too vnrighteous also, nor too foolysshe, lest thou dye before thy tyme.

18 It is good for thee to *h* take hold of this, and not to let that goe out of thy hande: For he that feareth God, commeth forth with them al.

19 Wysdome geueth more courage vnto the wise, then ten mighty men of the citie.

20 ‖ For there is not one iust vpon earth that

a. The wicked couetous man by many kynde of offences, wanteth the honour of a christian mans buryal, eyther by murderyng him selfe, or by such other kind of offence.

b. That is, to death, meaning that he is nothyng better the the vntimely fruite.

* Or, *for his mouth.*

c. That is, that he knoweth howe to vse his richesse wel in the iudgmēt of the wise

d. It is better to be contente with that that god hath geue, then to folowe his desyre that neuer wyll be satisfied.

e. That is, with God, who wyl teache him that he is mortall.

a. Because that this corporall death is the entryng in to lyfe euerlasting ‖ Pso. 22. I.

b. The house of mournyng put vs in mynd of death, and so to examine and amende our lyues.

c. The hart of a sinner is sooner reformed by an angrye countenaunce, then by a smylyng.

d. Thornes in the fyre crackleth for a while but they are soone gone out.

e. Good dayes are not to be esteemed by prosperitie, but by vertue and true religion, as the dayes of Christe are better then the former dayes of Moses.

f. That no man can finde faulte with good doynges.

g. Meanyng that the cruel tyrants put the innocente to death, & spare the wicked.

h. Take hede of their ambitious.

‖ Pso. 20. 9. 1. Ioh. 1. 8.

that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 ||Take no heede vnto euery woorde that is spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee: for thine owne hart knoweth that thou thee selfe also hast oft times spoken euil by other men.

22 All these thinges haue I proued in wysedome, for I thought to be wyse, but shee went farther from me then she was before: yea, and so deepe, that I might not reache vnto her.

23 I applyed my mind also vnto knowledge, and to seeke & searche out science, wisedome, and vnderstandyng, to knowe the foolishnesse of the vngodly, and the errour of dotyng fooles.

24 And I found that a woman is bitterer then death, the whiche hath cast abroode her hart as a net that men fishe with, and her handes are chaynes. *i* Who so pleaseth God, shal escape from her, but the sinner wil be taken with her.

25 Beholde (sayth the preacher) this haue I diligently searched out and prooued. One thing must be considered with an other, that a man may come by knowledge: whiche *as yet I seeke, and fynde it not.

26 Among a thousande men I haue founde one: but *k* not one woman among all.

27 Loe, this onely haue I founde, that GOD made man iust and right: *l* but they sought many inuentions.

i A shrewde woman is escaped only by the grace of God.

* *or, my soule seeketh.*

k. Solomon hauyng a thousande wyues, found not one that was perfectly good.

l. And so are cause of theyr owne destruction.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

1. To obey princes and maiestrates. 37. The vvoorkes of God passe mans knovvledge.

WHo is wyse? who hath knowledge to make an answeare? *a* A mans wisedome maketh his face to shine: but *vnshamefastnesse putteth it out of fauour.

a. That is, getteth to hym fauour.

* *or, strength.*

2 ||Keepe the kinges commaundement, namely, for the othe that thou hast made vnto God for the same. ||Pro. 16. 13.

3 *b* Be not hasty to goe out of his sight, and see thou continue in no euyll thing: for what so euer it pleaseth him, that doeth he.

b. Withdrawe not thy selfe lyghtly from the kynges obedience.

4 Like as when a king geueth a charge, his cõmaundement is mighty: euen so, who may saye vnto hym, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commaundement, shall feele no harme: but a wise mans hart discerneth the tyme and iudgement.

6 For euery thing wil haue opportunitie and iudgement: and this is the thing that maketh men full of carefulnesse and sorow.

7 And why? a man knoweth not what is for to come: for who can tel when it shalbe?

8 Neyther is there any man that hath power ouer the spirit, to keepe stil the spirit, nor to haue any power in the tyme of death, nor that can make an ende of the battayle, neyther may vngodlynesse deliuer them that meddle withal.

9 Al these thynges haue I considered, and applyed my mynde vnto euery woorke that is vnder the sunne, howe one man hath lordshyp vpon another to *c* his owne harme.

c. As commeth often tymes to tyrantes and wicked rulers.

10 For I haue seene often the vngodly brought to their graues, *d* and yet they haue returned into the citie agayne: and *e* came from the place of holy men, whiche in the citie were growen out of memorie, as were those also that lyued well: This is also a vayne thyng.

d. That is, the vngodly hath ben praysed after their burial.

e. That is, the holy men after theyr burial growe out of memorie.

11 *f* Because nowe that euill woorkes are not hastily punished, the hart of man geueth hym selfe ouer vnto wickednesse.

f. Where iustice is delaied: there sinne raigneth.

12 Because an euil person offendeth an hundred tymes, and God deferreth, geuing hym long lyfe: therefore am I sure that it shal goe wel with them that feare God, whiche haue hym before theyr eyes.

13 Againe, as for the vngodly, it shal not be wel with hym, neither shal he prolong his dayes, but euen as a shadow: so shall he be that feareth not God.

14 Yet is there a vanitie vppon earth: There be iust men vnto whom it happeneth as though they had the woorkes of the vngodly: Agayne, there be vngodly, with whom it goeth as though they had the woorkes of the righteous: This haue I called also a vayne thyng.

15 Therefore I commende gladnesse, because a man hath no better thyng vnder the sunne, then to eate and drinke, and to be merry: *g* for that shall he haue of his labour al the dayes of his lyfe, whiche God geueth hym vnder the sunne.

g. This he speaketh in the person of a carnal man.

16 And so I applied my mynd to learne wysedome, and to knowe the trauayle that is in the worlde, and that of such a fashion, that I suffered not myne eyes to sleepe, neyther day nor nyght.

17 I vnderstoode of all the woorkes of God, but it is not possible for a man to attepne vnto the woorkes that are doone vnder the sunne: and though he bestowe his labour to seeke them out, yet can he not reach vnto them: yea, though a wyse man woulde vndertake to knowe them, yet shal he not finde them.

¶ *The. ix. Chapter.*

1. Byno outvvarde thyng can man knovve vvhom God loueth or hateth. 11. No man knovveth his ende. 19. VVysedome excelleth strength.

I For

FOR all these thinges purposed I in my mynde to seeke out: The ryghteous and wyse, yea, and theyr seruantes also are in the hande of God, *a* any there is no man that knoweth eyther loue or hate, but all thynges are before them.

2 It happeneth vnto one, as vnto another, it goeth with the ryghteous, as with the vngodly, *b* with the good and cleane, as with the vncleane: with hym that offereth, as with hym that offereth not: like as it goeth with the vertuous, so goeth it also with the sinner: as it happeneth vnto the periured, so happeneth it also to him that is afrayd to be forswone.

3 Among all thynges that come to passe vnder the sunne, this is a miserie, that it happeneth vnto al alike: This is the cause also, that the hartes of men are ful of wickednesse, and madde foolishnesse is in theyr hartes, as long as they lyue, vntyl they dye.

4 And why? as long as a man lyueth, he hath an hope: for *c* a quicke dog *saye they* is better then a dead Lion.

5 For they that be lyuyng, knowe that they shal dye: but *d* they that be dead, knowe nothyng, neyther deserue they any more, for theyr memorial is forgotten.

6 Also theyr loue and theyr hatred, and theyr enuie is nowe perished, neyther haue they any more part in the worlde in al that is doone vnder the sunne.

7 *e* Goe thou thy way then, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a glad hart, for thy woorkes please God: Let thy garmentes be alwayes white, and let thy head lacke no ountment.

8 Use thee selfe to lyue ioyfully with thy wyfe whom thou louest, al the dayes of thy lyfe, whiche is but vayne, that God geueth thee vnder the sunne al the dayes of thy vanitie: for that is thy portion in this lyfe of al thy labour and trauayle that thou takest vnder the sunne.

9 What so euer thou takest in hande to doo, that doo with all thy power: for in the graue that thou goest / vnto, there is neither woorke, counsayle, knowledge, nor wysedome.

10 So I turned me vnto other thinges vnder the sunne, and I sawe that in rumnyng it helpeth not to be swift, in battayle, it helpeth not to be strong, to feedyng, it helpeth not to be wyse, to riches, it helpeth not to be a man of muche vnderstandyng, to be had in fauour, it helpeth not to be cunnyng: *g* but that al lyeth in tyme and fortune.

11 For *a* man knoweth not his tyme: but lyke as the fyshes are taken with the angle, and as the byrdes are caught with the snare: euen so are men taken in the perilous tyme, when it commeth sodaynely vppon them.

12 *h* This wysedome haue I seene also vnder the sunne, and mee thought it a great thyng.

13 There was a litle citie, *g* a fewe men within it: so there came a great kyng and besieged it, and made great bulwarkes against it.

14 And in the citie there was founde a poore man, but he was wyse, which with his wisedome deliuered the citie, yet was there no body that had any respect to suche a simple man.

15 Then sayde I, Wysedome is better then strength: neuertheless, a simple mans wysedome is despised, and his woordes are not hearde.

16 A wyse mans counsaile that is "followed in silence, is farre aboue the crying of a captaine among fooles.

17 ||For wisedome is better then harnesse: but one sinner alone destroyeth muche goodnesse.

a. By any outwarde thyng in this lyfe, no man knoweth whether he is loued or hated of God.

b. prosperitie & aduersitie commeth in this lyfe, as wel to the godly, as to the wicked.

c. This prouerbe is the saying of the Epicures, the whiche beleeueth not the Immortalitie of the soule.

d. Repentance after this lyfe, is too late, and vnprofitable.

e. The wicked flatter them selues to be in gods fauour, what so euer they doo, for that they doo abound in prosperitie.

f. There is no time of woorkyng, or repentance after this lyfe.

g. Thus the wicked worldlynges are deceiued, attributing to fortune, that whiche is ordered by the secrete prouidence of God, for that the reward according to mens doings is not in this life, but cheefely in the lyfe to come.

h. A prayse of wysedome.

" or, *heard.*

|| Sapi. 6. 8.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. The difference of foolishnesse and wisedome. 10. A slaunderer is lyke a serpent that can not be charmed. 15. Of foolishe kinges and ryotous princes. 16. And of good kinges and princes.

A Dead flye dooth corrupt sweete ountment, and maketh it to stinke: euen so oft tymes, he that hath been had in estimation for wysedome and honour, is abhorred because of a lit'e foolishnesse.

2 *a* A wise mans hart is vpon his right hande, but a fooles harte vppon his leaft.

3 A foole wyll shewe hym selfe when he goeth by the way, " yet thynketh he that euery man dooth as foolishly as hym selfe.

4 If *a* principal spirit be geuen thee to beare rule, be not negligent then in thyne office: for he that can take cure of hym selfe, auoydeth great offences.

5 Another plague is there which I haue seene vnder the sunne, namely, the ignorance that is commonly among princes: in that a foole sytteth in great dignitie, and the *b* riche are set downe beneath.

6 I haue seene seruantes ride vpon horses, and princes goyng vpon "theyr feete, as it were seruantes.

7 But he that diggeth vp a pyt, shal fal therein, him selfe: *g* who so breaketh downe the

a. A wise man doth thinges aptly, and with good consideration, but a foole dooth contrary.

" or, *and being a foole him selfe, esteemeth al other men a foole.*

b. Riche in wisedome and vertue.

" or, *the earth.*

|| Pro. 26. 27. Eccle. 27. 30.

the hedge, a serpent shal byte him.

8 Who so remooueth stones, shall haue trauayle withall: and he that heweth wood, shalbe hurt therewith.

9 When an iron is blunt, and the poynt not sharpened, *c* it must be whet agayne, & that with myght: euen so doeth wysedome folowe diligence.

a. Art helpeth nature.

10 A backbyter is no better then a serpent that stingeth without hyssyng.

11 The woordes out of a wyse mans mouth are gracious: but the lippes of a foole wyl destroy him selfe.

12 The begynnyng of his talkyng is foolyshnesse: & the last woorde of his mouth is starke madnesse.

13 A foole is ful of woordes, and a man can not tel what shal come to passe: who wyl then warne him of it that shall folowe after him?

14 The labour of the *d* foolishe is greeuous vnto them, while they knowe not howe to goe into the citie.

d. The foolish wyl discusse hie matters, and knowe not his owne duetie.

15 Woe be vnto thee, O thou lande, whose kyng *e* is but a chylde, & whose princes are early at their banquettes.

e. A childe in affection & maners, & voyd of graue counsell.

16 But wel is thee, O thou land, whose kyng is come of nobles, & whose princes eate in due season for necessitie, and not for lust.

17 Through slouthfulnesse the balkes fal downe, and through idle hands it rayneth in at the house.

18 Meate maketh men to laugh, and wyne maketh them merie: but vnto money are al thynges obedient.

19 *f* Wyshe the kyng no euyll in thy thought, and speake no hurt of the ryche in thy priuie chamber: for a byrde of the ayre shal betray thy voyce, and with her feathers shal she bewray thy woordes.

f. Treason can not be wrought so secretly, but it wyll be knowen.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. To be liberal to the poore. 4. Not to doubt of Gods prouidence. 8. Al vvorldly prosperitie is but vanitie. 9. GOD vvyll iudge all.

a. Be liberall to the poore, though it seme to be caste into the sea, yet shal it profite thee at the last.

b. Distribute thy almes to a-nye that haue neede, without respect of person.

c. In what state man dyeth, in that shall he be iudged at the latter day of iudgement.

LAY *a* thy bread vpon wet faces, and so shalt thou fynde it after many dayes.

2 *b* Geue part seuen dayes, and also vpon the eight: for thou knowest not what miserie shal come vpon earth.

3 When the cloudes are ful, they powre out rayne vppon the earth. *c* And when the tree falleth, whether it be towarde the south or northe, in what place so euer it fall, there it lyeth.

4 He that regardeth the wynde, shal not sowe: and he that hath respect vnto the cloudes, shal not reape.

5 Nowe lyke as thou knowest not the way of the spirite, nor howe the bones doo grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the woorkes of God, whiche is the woorkemaister of al.

6 Ceasse not thou therefore with thy handes to sowe thy seede, whether it be in the mornyng or in the euenyng: for thou knowest not whether this or that shall prosper, and yf they both take, it is the better.

7 The light is swete, & a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to looke vpon the sunne.

8 Yf a man lyue many yeeres, and be glad in them al, let him remember the dayes of darknesse which shalbe many, and that followeth: Al thynges shalbe but vanitie.

9 Be glad then (O thou young man) in thy youth, and let thy hart be merie in thy young dayes, folow the wayes of thyne owne hart, and the lust of thyne eyes, *d* but be thou sure that god shal bring thee into iudgement for al these thynges.

d. So behaue thee in al worldly affayres, that thou remember alwaies the accompt that thou must make to God for the same at the day of iudgment.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. To thynke on God in youth, and not to deferre tyll age. 7. The soule returneth to God. 12. VVysedome is the gift of God, and consisteth in fearyng him, and keepyng his commaundementes.

PUT away displeasure out of thine hart, and remooue euyl from thy body: for chyldehood and youth is but vanitie.

2 Remember thy maker the sooner in thy youth, or euer the dayes of aduersitie come, & or the yeeres drawe nygh when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them.

3 Before the Sunne, the Lyght, the Moone, and Starres be darkened, and or the Cloudes turne agayne after the rayne:

4 *a* When the keepers of the house shal tremble, and when the *b* strong men shall bowe them selues, when the *c* mylners stand styl because they be so fewe, and when the *d* syght of the wyndowes shall waxe dymme.

a. The handes
b. The thighs
c. The teeth.
d. The eyes.
e. The mouth
f. The chawe
g. At the crowing of the Cocke.
h. The eares.
i. When he shalbe afrayde to clymbe.
k. Of stumblyng.
l. The whyte head.
m. When he shalbe able to beare no burden.

5 When men shal feare in *i* high places, & be afrayde *k* in the streetes, when the *l* Almonde tree shall flourysshe and be laden with the *m* Grashopper, and when all lust shal

shal passe: because man goeth to his *n* long home, & the mourners go about the *o* stretes.

n. His graue.
o. Lamenting the dead.

7 *p* Or euer the syluer lace be taken away, and or the *q* golden well be broken: Or the *r* pot be broken at the *s* wel, and the *t* wheele broken vpon the *v* cesterne.

p. The marowe in the backe bone.
q. The yelowe skynne that couereth the brayne.
r. The two great veynes.
s. The lyuer.
t. The head.
v. The hart.

8 Then shal the dust be turned agayne vnto earth from whence it came, and the spirite shal returne vnto God who gaue it.

9 All is but vanitie (sayth the preacher) all is but playne vanitie.

10 The preacher was yet more wyse, & taught the people knowledge, he gaue good heede, sought out the grounde, and set forth many parables: His diligence was to fynde out acceptable woordes, ryght scripture, and the woordes of trueth.

11 For the woordes of the wise are lyke pyckes and nayles that goe through, of the *x* auctheurs of geatherynges, *vvhiche* are geuen of one Shepheard.

x. Auctheurs of geatherynges he calleth wyse men, because they gether the sayinges of the wisest sort of men in their bookes.

12 Therefore beware my sonne of that doctrine that is beside this: for to make many bookes, it is an endlesse woorke: and too muche studie weerieth the body.

13 Let vs heare the conclusion of all thynges, Feare God, and keepe his commaundementes: for that toucheth all men. For God shall iudge all woorkes and secrete thynges, whether they be good or euyl.

The ende of the Booke of the Preacher, otherwyse called Ecclesiastes.

¶ The Ballet of Ballettes of Solomon, called in Latine, *Canticum Canticorum.*

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. The familier talke and mysticall communication of the spiritual loue betvvene Iesus Christe and his Churche. 6. The domesticall enimies that persecute the Churche.

a. The church desyreth the peace of Christ

THAT *a* he woulde kysse me with the kysses of his mouth: for thy loue is more pleasaunt then wyne, and that because of the good & pleasaunt sauour of thy moste precious baulmes.

b. Christes mercye is set forth by preachyng.
c. The maydens, that is, they that are pure in hart.
d. Blacke, thorowe the spots of sinne & persecution.
e Fayre, thorowe fayth in the blood of Christe.

2 *b* Thy name is a sweete smellyng ointment when it is shedde foorth, therefore doo the *c* maydens loue thee.

3 Drawe thou me *vnto thee*, we wyll runne after thee. The kyng hath brought me into his priuie chambers: We wyll be glad and reioyce in thee, we thynke more of thy loue, then of wyne: they that be ryghteous loue thee.

4 *d* I am blacke (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) but yet *e* fayre and wel fauoured, lyke as the tentes of the Cedarenes, and as the hangynges of Solomon.

5 Marueyle not at me that I am so blacke, for why? the Sunne hath shyned vppon me: my mothers chyldren haue euyll wyll at me, they made me the keeper of the vineyardes, but myne owne vineyarde haue I not kept.

6 Tell me, O thou whom my soule loueth, where thou feedest thy sheepe, where thou makest them rest at the noone day? for why shall I be lyke him that goeth wrong about the flockes of thy companions?

7 If thou knowe not thee selfe (O thou fayrest among women) then goe thy waye foorth after the *f* footesteppes of the sheepe, and feede thy goates beside the Shepheardes tentes.

f. After the doctrine of the apostles.

8 Vnto the host of Pharaos charrettes haue I compared thee, O my loue.

9 Thy cheekes and thy necke is beautiful as the turtles, and hanged with spanges and goodly iewelles, a necke bande of golde wyl we make thee, with syluer buttons.

10 *g* Whē the king sitteth at the table, he shal smel my Nardus ra bundel of Myrrhe is my loue vnto me, he wyl lye betwixt my brestes: a cluster of Camphire in the vineyardes of Engaddi is my loue vnto me.

g. So long as the Church fasteneth Christ, she shall not erre from the true fayth of saluation.

11 Oh how fayre art thou my loue, Oh howe fayre art thou: thou hast doues eyes. O howe fayre art thou my beloued, howe well fauoured

fauoured art thou?

12 Our bed is deckt with flowres, the feelinges of our house are of Cedar tree, and our crosse ioyntes of Cypresse.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

3. The Churche desireth to rest vnder the shadowe of Christe. 8. She heareth his voyce. 14. She is compared to the doue. 15. And the enimies to the foxes.

I Am the Rose of the feelde, and Lyllie of the valleys.

a. Christ amõg his enimies.

2 *a* As the Lyllie among the thornes: so is my loue among the daughters.

b. The loue of the churche towarde Christe.

3 *b* Like as the apple tree among the trees of the wood: so is my beloued among the sonnes.

4 My delight is to sit vnder his shadow, for *c* his fruite is sweete vnto my throte.

c. His fruite, that is, his worde.

5 He bringeth me into his owne seller, his banner spread ouer me, which is his loue.

6 Set about me cuppes of wine, comfort me with apples, for I am sicke of loue.

7 His left hande lyeth vnder my head, and his right hande shal imbrace me.

d. Christ chargeth the rulers of the churche as it were by an othe, that they trouble not the quietnesse therof.

8 *d* I charge you (O ye daughters of Hierusalem) by the Roes and Hindes of the feeld, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, tyl she be content her selfe.

9 Me thinke I heare the voyce of my beloued: loe, there commeth he hoppyng vpon the mountaynes, and leaping ouer the litle hilles.

e. His deuinitie was hydden vnder our flesh.

10 My beloued is like a Roe or a young Hart: beholde he standeth behynde *e* our wall, he looketh in *f* at the wyndowe, and peepeth through the grate.

f. We can not knowe hym in this lyfe perfectly.

11 My beloued answeared and said vnto me, O stand vp my loue, my beautiful, and goe to thine owne: *g* for loe the wynter is nowe past, the rayne is away and gone.

g. That is, sinne and infidelitie is put away by Christ.

12 *h* The flowres are come vp in the feelde, the time of the byrdes synging is come, and the *i* voyce of the turtle doue is heard in our lande.

h. Good workes.

i. The voice of the holy ghost.

13 The sygge tree bringeth forth her sygges, and the vines beare blossomes, and haue a good smel.

14 O stand vp then, and come my loue, my beautiful, *and come I say*, O my doue, out of the caues of the rockes, out of the holes of the wal, O let me see thy countenance and heare thy voyce: for sweete is thy voyce, and fayre is thy face.

Suppresse heretikes at their beginnyng, lest they preache false doctrine.

15 Geat vs *k* the foxes, yea the litle foxes that hurt the vines: for our vines beare blossomes.

16 My loue is mine, & I am his, which feedeth among the Lyllies vntyll the day breake, and tyl the shadowes be gone:

17 *l* Come agayne, O my beloued, and be lyke a Roe or a young Harte vpon the wide mountaynes.

l. The church prayeth Christe to be a present helpe alwaies in time of neede.

The. iii. Chapter.

1. The churche desireth to be ioyned inseperably to Christe her husbande. 6. Her deliuerance out of the vvilderneſſe.

BY a night in my bedde I sought hym whom my soule loueth: yea diligently sought I him, but I founde him not.

a. Christe is not founde by carnal reason, but by the scripture.

2 I wil geat vp *thought I, b* and goe about the citie, in the wayes in al the streetes wyll I seeke hym whom my soule loueth: but when I sought him, I founde him not.

b. We must continue in prayer, though we feele no comfort at the first.

3 The watchmen also that goe about the citie founde me *to vvhom I sayd*, Sawe ye not him whom my soule loueth?

4 So when I was a little past them, I founde him whom my soule loueth, I haue gotten holde vpon him, and wyl not let hym goe, vntyl I bring hym into my mothers house, and into her chamber that bare me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, by the Roes and Hindes of the feelde, that ye wake not vp my loue, nor touch her, tyl she be content her selfe.

6 Who is this that commeth vp out *c* of the wildernesse like vapours of smoke, as it were a smel of Myrrhe, Frankencense, and al manner spices of the Apotecarie?

c. By this is vnderstanded the chyldren of Israel, which in the wildernesse dyd folowe Christe.

7 Beholde, about *d* Solomons bedsteede there stande threescore valiant, of the most mightie in Israel: they holde swordes euery one, and are experte in warre.

d. By Solomons bedsteede, is vnderstanded the temple of Solomon, the whiche is defended by the sword, that is, by the worde.

8 Euery man also hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 Kyng Solomon had made him selfe a palace of the wood of Libanus, the pillers are of siluer, " the couering of golde, the seate of purple, the grounde is pleasaunt lye paued with loue for the daughters of Hierusalem.

" some reade, *the pauement of golde, the couering of purple.*

10 Goe forth (O ye daughters of Sion) and beholde kyng Solomon in the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his mariage, and in the day of the gladnesse of his hart.

The. iiii. Chapter.

1. The prayses of the churche. 7. She is without blemishe in his sight. 9. The loue of Christ towarde her.

a. Chriſt praiſeth his church, wherin he hath great delyght.
b. A ſymple faith & ſincere.
c. The fruites of a true fayth.
d. By the teeth, is ſignified faith, by the whiche we are al made the ſonnes of God equally.
e. By the necke is ſignified the preachers.
f. The two breaſtes ſignifie the two teſtamentes.
g. The preaching of the Goſpel bryngeth forth much conſolation and profite.
h. The church is defended by Chriſte.
i. He prayeth for the grace of the holy ghoſt towarde the church, without the which nothyng can proſper in it.

O howe *a* fayre art thou my loue, howe fayre art thoue thou haſt *b* doues eyes, beſide that whiche lyeth hid within: *c* thy hearie lockes are lyke the wooll of a flocke of goates that be ſhoyne vpon mount Gilead.

2 *d* Thy teeth are lyke a flocke *of ſheepe* of the ſame bygneſſe whiche went vp from the waſhing place, where euery one heareth two twinnes, and not one vnfruiteful among them.

3 Thy lyppes are lyke a Roſe coloured ribande, thy wordes are louely, thy cheekes are like a peece of a Pomegranate within thine heares.

4 Thy *e* necke is like the towre of Dauid, builded with coſtly ſtones lying out on the ſydes, whereupon there heng a thouſande ſhieldes, yea al the weapons of the Giantes.

5 *f* Thy two breaſtes are like two twins of young Roes, whiche feede among Roſes.

6 O that I might goe to the mountaine of Myrrhe, and to the hyll of Frankencenſe, tyll the day breake, and tyll the ſhadowes be paſt away.

7 Thou art al fayre (O my loue) and no ſpot is there in thee.

8 Come to me from Libanus (O my ſpouſe) come to me from Libanus: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, and from the mountaynes of the Leopardes.

9 Thou haſt *with loue* bewitched my hart, O my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, thou haſt bewitched my hart with one of thine eyes, & with one chayne of thy necke.

10 O howe fayre are thy breaſtes, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: Thy breaſtes are more pleaſant then wine, and the ſmell of thyne oyntmentes paſſeth al ſpices.

11 *g* Thy lippes, O my ſpouſe, droppe as the hony combe, yea milke and honie is vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garmentes is like the ſmel of Libanus.

12 *h* A garden wel locked is my ſyſter, my ſpouſe: a garden wel locked, and a ſealed well.

13 The fruites that are planted in thee, are like a very paradiſe of Pomegranates with ſweete fruites, as Camphire, Nardus, and Saffron, Calamus, Cynamom, with al ſweete ſmellyng trees, Myrrhe, Aloes, and al the beſt ſpices, a wel of gardens, a well of liuing waters whiche runne downe from Libanus.

14 *i* Vp thou north winde, come thou ſouth winde, and blow vpon my garden, that the ſmell thereof may be caried on euery ſide: yea that my beloued may come into his garden, and eate of the ſweete fruites *that growe therein.*

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Chriſte calleth his churche to the participation of al his treaſures. 2. she heareth his voyce. 6. she confeſſeth her nakednesse. 10 she prayſeth Chriſt her huſbande.

I Am *a* come into my garden, O my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue geathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice: I haue eaten hony with my hony combe, I haue dronken my wine with my milke: Eate, O ye frendes, drinke and be mery, O ye beloued.

a. The garden ſignifieth the church of God, in the whiche Chriſt beſtoweth his ſingular benefites.

2 I am a ſleepe, but my hart is waking: I heare the voyce of my beloued when he knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, O my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my darlyng: for my head is ful of deawe, and the lockes of my heare are ful of the night droppes.

3 I haue put of my coate, howe can I do it on agayne? I haue waſhed my feete, howe ſhal I ſyle them agayne?

4 My loue put in his hande at the hole, and my hart was moued within me.

5 I ſtoode vp to open vnto my beloued, and my handes dropped with Myrrhe, and the Myrrhe ranne downe my fyngers vpon the locke.

6 I opened vnto my beloued, but he was departed & gone his way: Nowe when he ſpake, my hart was gone: *b* I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I cryed vpon him, neuertheleſſe he gaue me no anſwere.

b. Chriſt doth leaue his for a time, for that he would hym vp in them a greater deſyre of hym.

7 So the watchemen that went about the citie founde me, ſmote me, and wounded me: yea they that kept the walles tooke away my kerchiffe from me.

8 I charge you therefore, O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, if ye finde my beloued, that ye tel him howe that I am ſicke for loue.

9 What manner of man is thy loue aboue other louers, O thou fayreſt among women? Or what can thy loue do more then other louers, that thou chargeſt vs ſo straightly?

10 As for my loue, he *c* is white and redde coloured, a goodly perſon among ten thouſande.

c. The church ſetteth foorth Chriſte to be of moſt perfection & comelyneſſe.

11 His head is as the moſt fine golde, the lockes of his heare are buſhed, and blacke as a crowe.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the water brookes, as though they were waſhed with milke, * and are ſet like pearles in golde.

* ſome read and renne the ful wel ſet.

13 His cheekes are like a garden bedde wherein the Apothecaries plant al maner of ſweete

sweete thinges.

14 His lippes are lyke Lilies that drop sweete smelling Myrrhe: his handes are like golde ringes, hauing inclosed the pretious stone of Tharsis.

15 His body is as the pure Iuorie, deckt ouer with Saphires: his legges are as the pillers of Marble set vpō sockettes of gold.

16 His face is as Libanus, and as the beautie of the Cedar trees.

17 The words of his mouth are sweete, yea he is altogeather louely: Such a one is my loue, O ye daughters of Hierusalem, such a one is my loue.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. The Churche asswreth her selfe of the loue of Christ. 3. The prayse of the Churche. 8. She is but one and vndefiled.

WHyther is thy loue gone then, O thou fayrest among women? whyther is thy loue departed, and we wil seeke him with thee?

2 *a* My loue is gone downe into his garden vnto the sweete smelling beddes, that he may refresh him selfe in the garden and gather Lilies,

3 My loue is mine, and I am his, whiche feedeth among the Lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my loue, as is *the place* Thirza, thou art fayre as Hierusalem, fearefull as an armie of men with their banners.

5 Turne away thyne eyes from me, for they " haue set me an fyre: thy heary lockes are like a flocke of Goates shorne vppon the mount of Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are like a flocke of shorne sheepe, which goe out of the washing place, where euery one beareth twinnes, and not one vnfruiteful among them.

7 Thy cheekes are like a peece of a pomegranate within thy lockes of heare.

8 *b* There are threescore queenes, fourescore wiues, and damsels without number.

9 *c* One is my doue, one is my darling, she is the onely beloued of her mother, and deare vnto her that bare her: When the daughters sawe her, they said she was blessed, yea the queenes and wyues praysed her.

10 What is she this that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the sunne, and fearefull as an armie of men with their banners?

11 *d* I went downe into the nut garden, to see what grewe by the brookes, & to looke if the vineyarde flourished, or if the Pomegranates were not forth.

12 I knew not that my soule had made me the chariot of the people that be vndertribute.

13 Turne againe, turne againe, O thou perfect one, turne againe, turne againe, and we wyl looke vpon thee: What wil ye see in the *e* Sulamite? She is like men of warre synging in a company.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

1. The beautie of the Churche in al her members. 10. She is assured of Christes loue towardes her.

OHowe pleasant are thy treadings with thy shoes, thou princes daughter: the ioyntes of thy thighes are like a fayre iewel, which is wrought by a cunning workmaister.

2 Thy *a* nauil is like a rounde goblet, which is neuer without drinke.

3 Thy *b* wombe is like a heape of wheat that is set about with Lilies.

4 *c* Thy two breastes are like two twinnes of young Roes.

5 *d* Thy necke is as it were a towre of Iuorie: thine *e* eyes also are like the water pooles that are in Hesebon, beside the port of Bathrabbim, thy *f* nose is like the towre of Libanus, whiche looketh towarde Damascus.

6 Thy head that standeth vpon thee is like Carmel: & the heare of thy head is like purple, and like a king dwelling among many water conduites.

7 O howe fayre and louely art thou my darling in pleasures?

8 Thy stature is like a *g* Paulme tree, and thy breastes like the grapes.

9 I said, I wil climbe vp into the Paulme tree, and take holde of his high branches.

10 Thy breastes also shalbe as the wine clusters, the smel of thy nosethrilles like as the smel of apples.

11 And thy rooffe of thy mouth like the best wine, whiche is meete for my best beloued, pleasant for his lippes, and for his teethe to chawe.

12 I am my belouedes, and he shal turne him vnto me.

13 O come on my loue, we will goe foorth into the fielde, and take our lodging in the villages.

14 *h* In the morning wil we goe see the vineyarde, we wyl see if the vine be sprong foorth, if the grapes be growen, and if the Pomegranates be shut out.

15 *i* There wyl I geue thee my breastes: the Mandragoras geue their sweete smel, &

a. Christ is conuersaunt in his Churche, whiche is directed by his Scriptures.

" Or, ouercome me.

b. There be many in the Church of god, and diuers orders & degrees therein.

c. Diuers particuler Churches dispearsed, maketh but one Catholique Churche.

d. Christe looketh vpon his Churche sub. to affliction, what fruite it bringeth.

e. Salumite, that is, Hierusalem, the whiche was Shalem, that signifieth peace.

a. Thy nauel is replenished with the ryche knowledge of Gods woorde and heauenly desyres.

b. The Church is ful of spirituall treasures.

c. The two testamentes commeth from god, and they be of equal authoritie.

d. The Preachers ought to be pure.

e. The magistrates must be wel instructed in the woorde of God.

f. The iudges of good and euyl.

g. The Church doth encrease the more it is pressed and persecuted.

h. Christ wyl cal them that professe his woorde, to accompt what fruite they doo bryng.

i. God geueth his graces to the faythfull the which be in his Churches.

beſyde our dooꝛes are all maner of pleaſant fruites both newe and olde, whiche I haue kept foꝛ thee, O my beloued.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

2. The Church vvyll be taught by Chriſte. 3. She is vpholden by hym. 6. The vehement loue vvherevvith Chriſte loueth her, 11. She is the vine that bryngeth foorth fruyte to the ſpirituall Solomon, vvhiche is Ieſus Chriſte.

a. The fathers of the olde teſtament deſireth to ſee the incarnation of Chriſt.

O That *a* I might fynde thee without, and kiſſe thee, whom I loue as my bꝛother which ſuckt my mothers bꝛeſtes, and that thou ſhalt not be diſpiſed.

2 I will leade thee, and bꝛing thee into my mothers houſe, that thou mightſt teach me, and that I might geue thee dꝛynke of the ſpiced wine, and of the ſweete ſappe of my Pomegranates.

b. His gratious fauour ſhal preſerue me from diſperation in aduerſitie and from preſumption in proſperitie.

3 His *b* leaft hand ſhalbe vnder my head, and his right hande ſhal embꝛace me.

4 I charge you O ye daughters of Hieruſalem, that ye wake not oꝛ my loue, noꝛ touch her, til ſhe be content her ſelfe.

5 (What is ſhe this that commeth vp from the wyldernelle, and leaneth vpon her loues?) I wake thee vp among the apple trees where thy mother conceyued thee, where thy mother *I ſay* bꝛought thee into the woꝛlde.

c. The Churche deſyreth to be ioyned vnto Chriſt by the ſeale of the holy ghoſt.

6 *c* O ſet me as a ſeale vpon thine hart, and as a ſeale vppon thine arme: foꝛ loue is mygbtie as the death, and ielouſie as the hell.

7 Her coales are coales of fyꝛe, and a veꝛy vehement flame *of the Lorde*, ſo that many waters are not able to quenche loue, neither may the ſtreames dꝛowne it: yea yf a man woulde geue all the good of his houſe foꝛ loue, he ſhoulde count it nothing.

d. The Iewes Churche ſpeaketh this of the Churche of the Gentyles, the whiche wanted both teſtamentes.

8 *d* Our ſiſter is but young, and hath no bꝛeſtes: what ſhal we doo foꝛ our ſiſter when ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken foꝛ?

e. The apoſtles preacheth to them that are called inwardly of god to ſaluation.

9 *e* If ſhe be a wall, we ſhal builde a ſyluer bulwarke therevpon: if ſhe be a dooꝛe, we ſhall faſten her with booꝛdes of Cedar trees.

10 I am a wall, and my bꝛeſtes like towꝛes, then was I as one that hath founde fauour in his ſyght.

f. By this thouſande is ſignified the greateſt profit whiche is lyfe euerlaſting, whiche is obteyned by the grace of God, and not by our merites.

11 Solomon hath a vineyard at Baalhamon, and this vineyarde deliuered he vnto the keepers, that euery one foꝛ the fruite thereof ſhoulde geue him a thouſand peeces of ſyluer.

12 My vineyarde whiche is mine, is in my ſyght: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a *f* thouſande, and the keepers two hundꝛed, which keepe the fruite.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, O let me heare thy voyce, that my companions may hearken to the ſame.

14 O geat thee away my loue, and be as a Roe oꝛ a young Hart vppon the ſweete ſmelling mountaynes.

¶ The ende of the ballet of ballettes of Solomon, *called in Latine*, Canticum Canticorum.

¶ The booke of the prophete Esai.

¶ The first Chapter.

3. The prophete accuseth the sinnes of the people, namely of ingratefulnesse, stubbornnesse. 11. faythlesse seruice of GOD, 24. and sheweth Gods terrible iudgement against them, vnlesse they repent.

a. A reuelation or prophesie

THe a visyon of Esai the sonne of Amos, whiche he sawe vpon Juda and Hierusalem, in the dayes of Vzia and Joatham, Ahaz, and b Ezechias, kynges of Juda.

b. Or, Iehezekias.

2 Heare O heauens, and hearken O earth: for the Lorde hath spoken, I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue done vnfaythfully against me.

3 The Ore hath knowen his owner, and the Asse his maisters cribbe: *but* Israel hath not knowen, my people hath geuen no heede.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquitie, a seede of the wycked, corrupt children: they haue forsaken the Lord, they haue prouoked the holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are gone backwarde.

5 Why shoulde ye be stricken any more? for ye are euer falling away: euery head is diseased, and euery harte heauie.

6 From the sole of the foote vnto the head, there is nothing sounde in it, *but* woundes, blaynes, and putrifying sore: they haue not ben salued, neyther wrapped vp, neyther molified with the ointment.

7 Your land is wasted, your cities are burnt vp, straungers deuour your land before your face, and it is made desolate, as it were the destruction of enimies *in the time of warre.*

8 And the daughter of Sion shalbe left as a cotage in a vineyarde, like a lodge in a garden of Cucombers, like a besieged citie.

9 ‖ Except the Lorde of hostes had left vs a small remnaunt, we shoulde haue ben as Sodoma, and lyke vnto Gomorra.

‖ Rom. 9. 29. Gene. 19. 24.

10 ‖ Heare the worde of the Lord ye lordes of Sodoma, and hearken vnto the lawe of our God thou people of Gomorra.

‖ Iere. 6. 20. Amos. 5. 22.

11 Why offer ye so many sacrifices vnto me, sayth the Lord? I am ful of the burnt offerynges of weathers, and of the fatnesse of feede beastes, b I haue no pleasure in the blood of bullockes, lambes, and goates.

b. God hateth al maner of seruice & workes, seeme they neuer so good, & holy, when they be done without fayth and pureneſſe of mynde.

12 When ye come to appeare before me, treadyng in my courtes, who hath required this at your handes?

13 Offer me no mo oblations, for it is but lost labour: incense is an abhominable thing vnto me, I may not away with your newe moones, your Sabbothes, and solemne meetinges, your solemne assemblies are wicked.

14 I hate your newe moones and appoynted feastes euen from my very hart, they make me wery, I can not abide them.

15 When ye holde out your handes, I wyl turne mine eyes from you: and though ye make many prayers, yet wil I heare nothing at al, ‖ seeing your handes are full of blood.

‖ Esai. 59. 3.

16 ‖ Washe you, make you cleane, put away your euyl thoughtes out of my sight: ceasse from doing of euyl,

‖ 1. Pet. 3. 18

17 Learne to do wel, apply your selues to equitie, deliuer the oppressed, helpe the fatherlesse to his right, let the widdowes complaynt come before you.

18 And then goe to, sayth the Lorde, let vs talke togeather: though your sinnes be as redde as skarlet, they shalbe as white as snowe: and though they were lyke purple, they shalbe as white as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shal eate the good of the lande:

20 But yf ye be obstinate & rebellious, ye shalbe deuoured with the swoorde: for the mouth of the Lorde hath spoken it.

21 Howe happeneth it then that the faythful citie, whiche was ful of equitie, is become *vnfaythful* as a whoore? Righteousnesse dwelt in it, but nowe murderers.

22 Thy syluer is turned to drosse, and thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes are wicked and companions of theeues: they loue giftes altogether, and gape for rewardes, ‖ As for the fatherlesse they helpe him not to his right, neyther wyl they let the widowes causes come

‖ Iere. 5. 28. Zach. 7. 10.

before them.

24 Therefore ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, the mightie one of Iſrael: Ah I muſt eaſe me of mine enimies, and auenge me of mine aduerſaries.

25 And I ſhal lay my hande vpon thee, and purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away al thy tinne:

26 And ſet thy iudges agayne as they were ſometyme, and thy ſenatours as they were from the begynning: and then thou ſhalt be called the righteous citie, the fayth-ful citie.

27 Sion ſhalbe redeemed with equitie, and her conuertes with righteouſneſſe.

28 But the tranſgreſſours, and the vngodly, and ſuche as forſake the Lorde, ſhall altogeather be vtterly deſtroyed.

29 For ye ſhalbe confounded for the trees which ye haue deſyred: and ye ſhalbe aſhamed of the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhalbe as a tree whoſe leaues are fallen away, and as a garden that hath no moyſtneſſe.

31 And the very ſtrong one *of your idols* ſhalbe as towe, and the maker of it as a ſparke *of fyre*, and they ſhal both burne togeather, and no man quenche them.

The.ii. Chapter.

1. A propheſie of Chriſte and his kingdome. 12. Pryde, couetouſneſſe, ſuperſtition, and idolatrie are reproued, 17. Gods terrible iudgement agayniſt theſe.

THE ſelfe ſame worde that Eſai the ſonne of Amos ſawe vpon Iuda and Hieruſalem.

‖ Mich.4.2. a. Chriſt, his churche and his worde.

2 ‖ And *this* ſhal come to paſſe in the latter dayes, The *a* hyl of the Lordes houſe ſhalbe prepared in the height of the mountaynes, and ſhalbe higher then the hilles, and al nations ſhal preaſſe vnto hym.

3 And a multitude of people ſhal goe, ſpeakyng *thus one to another*, Come, let vs attende to the hyl of the Lorde, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he wil inſtruct vs of his wayes, and we wyl walke in his pathes: for out of Sion ſhal come a lawe, and the worde of the Lorde from Hieruſalem

4 And ſhal geue ſentence among the heathen, and ſhal reſourme the multitude of people: they ſhal breake their ſwordes alſo into mattockes, and their ſpeares to make ſithes: And one people ſhall not lyft vp a weapon againſt another, neyther ſhal they learne to fight from thencefoorth.

5 Come ye, O houſe of Iacob, and let vs walke in the lyght of the Lorde:

6 For thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob, *b* becauſe they be replenished *with euils* from the eaſt, and with ſoothſayers lyke the Philiſtines, and in ſtrange children they thinke them ſelues to haue ynough.

b. The cauſe why God forſaketh his people is, idolatrie, heathenyſhe ſuperſtition, couetouſneſſe, & truſt in other thinges then in God alone.

7 Their lande is full of ſyluer & golde, neyther is there any ende of their treaſure: their lande is alſo ful of horſes, and no ende is there of their charrets.

8 Their lande is alſo ful of vaine gods, and before the workes of their owne handes they haue bowed them ſelues, yea euen before the thyng that their owne fyngers haue made.

9 There kneeleth the man, there falleth the man downe *before them*: therefore forgeue them not.

10 Get thee into the rocke, and hide thee in the ground, for feare of the Lord, and for the glory of his maieſtie.

11 The high lookes of man ſhalbe brought lowe, & the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the Lorde alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lorde of hoſtes *ſhalbe* vpon al the proude, loftie, and vpon all that is exalted, and he ſhalbe brought lowe.

13 And vpon al high and ſtout Cedar trees of Libanus, and vpon al the Okes of Baſan.

14 And vpon al the high mountaynes, and vpon al the high hylles,

15 And vpon euery high towre, and vpon euery fenced wal,

16 And vpon al the ſhyppes of Tharſis, and vpon al pictures of pleaſure.

17 And the pride of man ſhalbe brought downe, and the lofтineſſe of men ſhalbe made lowe, and the Lorde alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

18 As for the idols he ſhal vtterly abolyſhe:

19 ‖ And they ſhal creepe into holes of ſtone, and into caues of the earth, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie, when he ariſeth to deſtroy *the wicked ones of* the earth.

‖ Luk.23.30. Apoc. 6.16. Dict.10.8.

20 In the ſelfe ſame day ſhal man caſt away his goddes of ſiluer, and his goddes of golde, into the holes of Molules & Backes, which he neuertheleſſe had made to him ſelfe to honour them.

21 And they ſhal creepe into the cleftes of the rockes, and into the toppes of the harde ſtones, for feare of the Lorde, and for the glory of his maieſtie, when he ariſeth

to destroy *the wicked out of* the earth.

22 Ceasse therefore from man, in whose nostrylles there is wrath: for wherin is he to be accompted of?

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. The mischeefes that God sendeth on common weales for the contempt of his worde. 14. The couetousnesse of rulers reproued. 16. The proude nicenesse of women punished to their shame.

FOr loe, the Lorde God of hostes dooth take away from Hierusalem and Iuda all maner of stay, all stay of meate and drynke.

2 The captayne & the souldier, the iudge and the prophete, the *a* prudent and the aged man,

a. The prudent, that is, suche as can foresee by their prudencie thinges to come.

3 The captaine of fiftie, and the honorable, the senatour, the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

4 And I shall geue children to be their princes, and babes shal rule ouer them.

5 And the people shal eche one of them violently oppresse another, and euery one agaynst his neighbour: The boy shall presume agaynst the elder, and the person of lowe degree agaynst the honorable.

6 Yea one shal take a frend of his owne kinrede by the bosome, and say, Thou haste clothing, thou shalt be our head, & stay this ruine with thy hande.

7 Then shall he sweare and say, I can not helpe you: there is neither meat nor clothing in my house, make me no ruler of the people.

8 For Hierusalem and Iuda must decay: because that both their woordes and counsels are agaynst the Lorde, to prouoke the presence of his maiestie to anger.

9 Their very countenaunce bewrayeth thē, yea they declare their owne sinnes *them selues* as Sodome, they hide it not: Wo be to their owne soules, for they haue rewarded euil vnto them selues.

10 Say to the righteous that it shal goe wel with them: for they shal eate the fruite of their owne studies.

11 *But* wo be vnto the wicked, for it shalbe euil with him: for he shalbe rewarded after his owne woorkes.

12 Children are extortioners of my people, and women rule ouer them: O my people, thy leaders deceiue thee, and corrupt the way of thy footesteppes.

13 The Lorde is heere to commune of the matter, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The Lord shal enter into iudgement with the elders and princes of his people, *and shal say to them*, It is ye that haue burnt vp my vineyarde, the spoyle of the poore is in your houses.

15 What meane ye that ye bray *as in a morter* my people, & grinde the faces of the poore, sayth the Lord God of hostes?

16 Moreouer, the Lord hath sayd, Seeing the daughters of Sion are waxen proud, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and wanton lookes, going and tripping nicely, and tinckling with their feete:

17 Therefore shal the Lorde shaue the heads of the daughters of Sion, and shal discouer their filthinesse.

18 In that day shall the Lorde take away the gorgiousnesse of the attyre about their feete, and the cawles, and the rounde tyres *after the fashion of the Moone*,

19 The sweete perfumes, and the bracelets, and the muffelers,

20 The bonnettes, and the sloppes, and the head bandes, and the tablets, and the eareringes,

21 And rynges, and nose iewls,

22 The costly apparel: and the vailes, and the wymples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 And the glasses, and the fine linnin, and the hoodes, and the lawnes.

24 And in steede of good smel, there shalbe stinke, and in steede of their girdle, a rent: and for wel set heare, there shalbe baldnesse, in steede of a stomacher, a sackcloth, and *sunne* burnyng for beautie.

25 Thy men shal perish with the swoord, and thy valiant souldiers in the battayle *O Hierusalem.*

26 And her gates shal mourne and bewayle: and she beyng desolate, shal syt vpon the grounde.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. The miserie of the stubburne. 3. A promise of Gods fauour to the residue.

IN that day seuen women shal take holde of one man, sayeing, We wyl fynde our selues meate and apparel: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take our shameful reproche *from vs.*

2 *a* In that day shal the budde of the Lord be beautiful & glorious, and the fruite of the earth shalbe excellent and pleasant for them that are escaped of Israel.

a. The incarnation of Christ, is the ioy of the faythful.

3 Then shal the remnaunt in Sion, and the remnaunt at Hierusalem be called holy: *namely*, al such as are written among the liuyng in Hierusalem.

4 *b* After that the Lord hath washt away the filthynesse of the daughters of Sion, and hath purged the blood out from Hierusalem

b. They are saued whose sinnes are remitted & washt away with the blood of Christ.

salem in the spirite of iudgement, and in the spirite of fyre.

5 And vppon all the dwellinges of the hilles of Sion, & vpon her congregations, the Lord shall create a cloude and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fyre by nyght: for al the c glory shalbe preserued.

c. Christe wyl preserue and defende the glory, that is, the faythful in al troubles and temptation.

6 And there shalbe a tabernacle for a shadowe in the day tyme from the heate, and a safe place and refuge from weather and rayne.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Of Christe and his vineyarde, 8. with an execration of couetousnesse, 11. drunkennesse, 19. and contempt of Gods worde.

NOwe wyll I syng, my beloued freend, a song of my freende touchyng his vineyarde. || My beloued freend hath a vineyarde in a very fruitefull plenteous grounde.

|| Iere. 2. 21 Matth. 21. 33.

2 This he hedged, and geathered out the stones from it, and planted it with the chyefest vine: In the middest of it builded he a towre, also made a vine presse therein: a and he looked that it should bring him grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

a. God looketh to receyue of his people the thankful fruites of fayth, and not the vnpleasant woorkes of faithlesse ingratitude.

3 Nowe, O citizen of Hierusalem, and man of Iuda, iudge, I pray thee, betwixt me and my vineyarde.

4 What more could haue been doone for it, that I haue not done? Wherefore then hath it geuen wilde grapes, where I looked to haue had grapes of it?

5 Wel, nowe I shal tel you howe I wil doo with my vineyard: I wel take the hedge from it, that it may perishe, & breake downe the wall thereof, that it may be troden vnder foote.

6 I wil lay it waste, it shal neuer be digged nor cut, but heare thornes and bryers: I will also forbid the cloudes that they shal not rayne vpon it.

7 As for the vineyarde of the Lorde of hoastes, it is the house of Israel: and the man of Iuda, the plant of his pleasure: Of these he looked for equitie, but see there is oppression for righteousnesse, and lae it is a crying.

8 Wo vnto them that ioyne one house to another, and bring one lande to nygh vnto another, that there is no more place: Will ye be placed alone in the middest of the earth?

9 These thinges are in the eares of the Lorde of hoastes: of a trueth great and fayre houses shalbe without any dweller in them.

10 And tenne acres of vines shal geue but a quart, and thirtie bushelles of seede shall geue but an Epha.

11 Wo be vnto them that rise vp early to folowe drunkennesse, continuing until night, tyl they be set on fyre with wine.

12 In their feastes are Harpes & Lutes, Tabrettes and Pipes, and wine: but they regarde not the woorke of the Lord, and consider not the operation of his handes.

13 Therefore commeth my folke into captiuitie, because they haue no vnderstanding: b Their glory is famished with hunger, and their multitude dryed vp with thirste.

b. Their glory, they r noble & honorable personages.

14 Therefore gapeth hell, and openeth her mouth marueylous wide, that their glory, multitude, and wealth, with such as reioyce in her, may discende into it.

15 Thus hath man a fall, & is brought lowe, and the high looke of the proude shalbe layde downe.

16 But the Lorde of hoastes shalbe exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, is sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the sheepe eate as they were wont, and the riche mens wastes shall c strangers deuoure.

c. Gods children, as though they were strangers, miserably dealt withal by the oppression of the couetous, shal after a time repossesse and enioy the landes and goods, which the couetous oppressours shalbe constrayned to forsake and leaue as waste.

18 Wo be vnto them that draw wickednesse with cordes of vanitie, and sinne as it were with a cart rope:

19 Whiche vse to speake on this maner, Let him make speede, and hasten his woorke, that we may see it: let the counsel of the holy one of Israel come & drawe nigh, that we may knowe it.

20 Wo be vnto them that call euyll good, and good euyl, which make darknesse lyght, and light darknesse, that make sowre sweete, and sweete sowre.

21 || Wo be vnto them that are wise in their owne syght, and thinke them selues to haue vnderstanding.

|| Prou. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16.

22 Wo be vnto them that are strong to suppe out wine, and experte men to set vp drunkennesse.

23 Wo be vnto them that geue sentence with the vngodly for rewardes, but condemne the iust cause of the righteous.

24 Therefore like as fyre licketh vp the strawe, & as the flame consumeth the stubble, euen so their roote shalbe as corruption, and their blossome shal vanishe away lyke dust: for they haue cast away the lawe of the Lorde of hoastes, and dispised the woorde of the holy one of Israel.

25 Therefore is the wrath of the Lord kyndled agaynst his people, and hath stretched forth his hande vppon them, yea he hath smytten them: and the hilles dyd tremble, and their carkases did lye dorne in the open streetes: and in all this the wrath of

of God hath not ceassed, but his hande stretched out styl.

26 And he shal geue a token to a people of a farre countrey, and shall hysse vnto them from the ende of the earth: and beholde, they shal come hastily with speede.

27 There shall not be one saynt nor feeble among them, no not a sluggish or sleepie person: there shal not one of them put of his gyrdle from his loynes, nor loose the latchet of his shoe.

28 His arrowes are sharpe, and al his bowes bent: his horse hookes are as flynt, and his cart wheeles like a whyrle wynde.

29 His crye is as it were of a Lion, and he roareth like Lions whelpes: they shall roare and hantche vp the pray, and no man shal recouer it, nor geat it from them.

30 In that day he shalbe so fierce vpon hym, as the ragyng of the sea: then one shal beholde the d lande, and loe, darkenesse and sorow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

d. The land of Iuda shalbe ouerwhelmed with miserable affliction.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1 Esai sawe the glory of the Lorde. 9. And was sent to propheſie the desolation of Iury.

IN the yeere that king Oziah dyed, I sawe also the Lorde sytting vpon an high and glorious seate, and his trayne filled the temple.

2 And about hym stoode Seraphims, whereof one had sixe winges, with twayne ech couered his face, with twaine his feete, and with twaine dyd he flee.

3 They cryed also eche one to another on this maner: || Holy, holy, holy is the Lord of hostes, the whole earth is ful of his glory. ||Apoca.4.8.

4 And the lyntles of the doore chekes mooued at his crye, and the house was ful of smoke.

5 Then sayde I, Woe is me, for I am lost, in as muche as I am a man of vncleane lyppes, and dwel among people that hath vncleane lippes also: for mine eyes haue seene the king the Lorde of hostes.

6 Then flewe one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a hot coale in his hand, whiche he had taken from the aulter with the tongues,

7 And layd it vpon my mouth, and sayd, loe, *this* hath touched thy a lyppes, and thine vnrighteousnesse shalbe taken away, and thy sinne forgeuen.

a. Gods sacramentes are not bare signes: but with the signe and the woorde, the matter signified, is exhibited to the faythful.

8 Also I hearde the voyce of the Lorde on this maner, Whom shal I sende, and who wyl be our messenger? Then I sayde, Here am I, sende me.

9 And he sayde, Goe and tel this people: || Heare in deede, yet vnderstande not: see plainely, and yet perceyue not. ||Mat.13.14 Mark.4.12. Luk.8.10. Joh.12.40.

10 Harden the hart of this people, stop their eares, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, heare with their eares, and vnderstande with their hartes, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then spake I, Lorde, how long? he answeared, Until the cities be vtterly wasted without inhabitantes, & the houses without men, and til the land be also vtterly desolate.

12 For the Lord shal put the men farre away, and *there shalbe* great wast in the middest of the lande.

13 Yet in it shall succeede ten kinges, and it shal returne, and be afterward wasted: *But* as the Teyle tree, and the Oke in the fal of their leaues, haue yet the sappe remaynyng in them, *euen so*, the holy seede shalbe the itape thereof. b. Christ dwellyng by fayth in his electe, who seeme as dead in the stormy tymes of this worlde, is to the vnlyfe and slay that they perishe not.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

The Syrians moue battayle agaynst Hierusalem. 14. A virgin shal beare a childe.

IT || happened in the tyme of Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, whiche was the sonne of Uziah kyng of Juda, that Razin the king of Syria, and Pecah the sonne of Romeliah kyng of Israel, went vp toward Hierusalem to beseige it: but *Razin* was not able to wyn it. ||4.king.16.5

2 Now when the a house of Dauid heard word thereof, that Syria and Ephraim was confederate togeather, his hart quaked, yea, & the hartes also of his people, lyke as when the trees of the wood are mooued with the wynde. a. Dauids house, that is, Ahaz.

3 Then sayd God vnto Esai, Goe meete Ahaz, thou, and thy sonne Sear Iasub, at the head of the ouer poole, in the foote path by the Fullers grounde,

4 And say vnto him, Take heede vnto thee selfe, and be styl, feare not, neyther be faynt harted: for these two tayles, that is, for these two smokyng fyrebrandes, the wrath and furiousnesse of Razin the Syrian and Romelies sonne.

5 Because that the Syrian, Ephraim, and Romelies sonne, haue wickedly conspired against thee,

6 Saying, We wyl goe vp agaynst Iuda, vexe them, and bring them vnder vs, and set a kyng there, euen the sonne of Tabel:

7 Thus sayth the Lord God thereto. It shall not so goe foorth, neyther so come to passe:

8 For the head citie of the Syrians, is Damascus,

Damaſcus, but the head of Damaſcus is Razin: and after threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhal Ephraim be no more a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, but the head of Samaria is Romelies ſonne: yf ye beleeue not, ſurely ye ſhal not be eſtabliſhed.

The Epiſtle on the Annunciation of Marie.

10 * Moreouer, God ſpake agayne vnto Ahaz, ſaying,

11 Requyre to thee ſelfe a token of the Lorde thy God, whether it be towarde the depth beneath, or towarde the height aboue.

12 Then ſaid Ahaz, I will require none, neyther wyl I tempt the Lorde.

13 The prophete anſwered, Then heare ye of the houſe of Dauid: Is it not yenough for you that ye be greeuous vnto men, but ye muſt greeue my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lorde hym ſelfe ſhal geue you a token: || Beholde, a virgin ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhal cal his name Emmanuel.

|| Math. 1. 23. Luk. 1. 31.

15 Butter and hony ſhal he eate, vntyl he knowe to refuſe the euyl, and chooſe the good.

16 For or euer the childe come to knowledge to eſchew the euil, and chooſe the good, the lande that thou ſo abhorreſt, ſhalbe deſolate of both her kynges.

17 The Lorde alſo ſhal ſend a tyme vpon thee, vpon thy people, & vppon thy fathers houſe, ſuch as neuer came ſince the time that Ephraim departed from Juda, namely, through the kyng of the Aſſyrians.

18 For at the ſame tyme ſhal the Lorde hyſſe for the flyes that are about the water of Egypt, and for the bees in the Aſſyrians lande.

19 Theſe ſhal come, and ſhal lyght al in the deſolate valleyes, in the holes of ſtones, and vpon al thornie and buſhie places.

20 At the ſame tyme ſhall the Lorde ſhaue the *b* heare of the head, and the feete, and the beарde cleane of, with the || raſor that he ſhal hyre beyond the waters: namely, with the kyng of the Aſſyrians.

b. The heare of the head, and the beарde, the princes, & men of auctthoritie, the feete, the common ſort of people.

|| 4. Re. 19. 35

21 At the ſame time ſhal a man nouriſh a young cowe, and two ſheepe.

22 Then becauſe of the abundance of milke that they geue, he ſhal eate butter: ſo that euery one which remayneth in the land, ſhal eate butter and hony.

23 At the ſame tyme al vineyards wherein there ſhalbe a thouſande vines, wooyth a thouſande ſyluerlynges, ſhalbe turned to bryers and thornes.

24 They ſhal come into the lande with arrowes and bowes, becauſe al the lande ſhal become bryers and thornes.

25 As for all hylles they ſhalbe digged with the mattocke, there ſhal not come vpon them any feare of bryers and thornes: but the cattel ſhalbe driuen thither, & the ſheepe ſhal feede there.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the lande by Emmanuel. 14. The ſtone of offence, at whiche many ſhal ſtomble.

MOreouer, the Lorde ſayde vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it, as men dooth with a pen, Make haſte ſpeede to rob, and haſt to the ſpoyle.

2 And I called vnto me faythful witneſſes to recorde, Uriah the prieſt, and Zacharias the ſonne of Barachias.

3 After that, went I vnto the prophetiſſe, and ſhe conceiued, and bare a ſonne: Then ſayde the Lorde to me, Geue him his name, A ſpeedy robber, An haſtie ſpoyler.

4 For why? or euer the childe ſhal haue knowleuge to crie my father and mother, ſhal the richeſſe of Damaſcus, and the ſpoyle of Samaria be taken away before the kyng of the Aſſyrians.

5 The Lord ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo muche as this people refuſeth the ſtil running water of Silo, and put their delight in Razin and Romelies ſonne:

7 Beholde, the Lorde ſhal bryng mightie and great flooddes of water vpon them, namely, the king of the Aſſyrians with all his power, which ſhal climbe vp vpon al his floods, and runne ouer al his banckes,

8 And ſhal breake in vpon Juda, he ſhal flowe and paſſe through, tyl he come vp to the necke thereof: he ſhal fil alſo the wyderneſſe of thy lande with his winges, O Emmanuel.

9 Breake downe, O ye people, *a* and ye ſhalbe broken downe, hearken to, all ye of farre countreyes, muſter you, and you ſhalbe broken downe, prepare you, and you ſhalbe torne in peeces.

a. Mans policie and deuice without God, preuaileth not.

10 Take your counſaile togeather, yet ſhal your counſaile come to nought: determine the matter, yet ſhal it not proſper: for God is with vs.

11 For the Lorde ſpake thus to me in a mightie propheſie, *b* and warned me that I ſhoulde not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

b. Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

12 Ye ſhall not ſpeake *vvoordes of* Conſpiracie, in al thinges when this people ſhall ſay, Conſpiracie: feare them not, neither be afrayde of them.

13 But ſanctifie the Lord of hoſtes, let

hym

him be your feare and dread.

14 For he shalbe the holy place to flee to, ||and a stone to stumble at, the rocke to fal vpon, a snare and net to both the houses of Israel, and the inhabiters of Hierusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, yea they shalbe snared and taken.

16 c Binde vp the testimonie, seale the lawe in my disciples.

17 And I will wayte vpon the Lorde that hydeth his face from the house of Iacob, and I wyl looke for him.

18 ||But loe, as for me & the children which the Lord hath geuen me, we are to be a token and a wonder in Israel from the Lorde of hostes, whiche dwelleth vpon the hyll of Sion.

19 And yf they say vnto you, Aske counsel at the Soothsaiers, Witches, Charmers, and Coniurers: *then make them this answere*, Is there a people any where that asketh not counsel at his God? shoulde men runne vnto the dead for the lyuyng?

20 Geat thee to the d lawe, the testimonie: and yf they speake not after this woorde, there is no lyght in them.

21 And they shall wander through this lande hardly bestead and hungrye, and when they suffer hunger, they wyll be out of patience, and curse their kyng and their God, and shal looke vpwarde and downewarde to the earth.

22 And beholde, there is trouble and darknesse, dymnesse is round about him, and he shalbe driuen into darknesse.

23 Neuertheless, the darknesse shall not be suche as was in her vexation, when at the first he lyghtly afflicted the lande of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, and afterwarde dyd more greeuously afflict her by the way of the sea beyond Iordane in Galilee of the heathen.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

He prophecieth of Christes nativitie and dominion.

THE people that walked in darknesse haue seene a great lyght: As for them that dwel in the lande of the shadowe of death, vpon them hath the lyght shyned.

2 Thou hast multiplied the people, and not encreased their ioy: they reioyce before thee, euen as men make mery in haruest, and they be ioyfull, as men that doo diuide the spoyle *after the victorie*.

3 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, the staffe of his shoulder, and the rodde of his oppressour, ||as in the day of Madian.

4 And truely euery battayle that the warrier maketh, is doone with confused noyse, and defyling their garmentes with blood, *but this battayle* shalbe with burnyng and consumyng of fyre.

5 For vnto vs a a chylde is borne, and vnto vs a ||sonne is geuen, vppon his shoulder doeth the rule lie, *and he is called with his owne name, Woonderful, The geuer of counsel, The mightie God, The euerlasting father, The prince of peace.*

6 He shall make no ende to encrease the rule and peace, and shal syt vpon the seate of Dauid, and in his kyngdome, to order the same, and to stablyshe it with equitie & righteousnesse from henceforth for euermore: This shall the zeale of the Lorde of hostes bryng to passe.

7 The Lord sent a woorde into Iacob, the same is come into Israel.

8 And all the people of Ephraim shall knowe, and they that dwel in Samaria that say with pryde and hygh stomackes *on this maner*,

9 The tyle woorke is fallen downe, but we wyl buylde it vp with squared stones: the Mulberie tymber is broken, but we wyl set it vp agayne with Cedar.

10 But the Lorde shall strengthen the enimies of Razin, and ioyne his aduersaries togeather agaynst him.

11 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: After all this is not the wrath of the Lorde ceassed, but yet his hand is stretched out styl.

12 For the people turneth not vnto him that chastiseth them, neyther doo they seeke the Lorde of hostes.

13 Therefore hath the Lord rooted out of Israel both head and tayle, bough, and reede in one day.

14 By the head, is vnderstande the Senatour and honourable man, and by the tayle, the Prophete that preacheth lyes.

15 For the guydes of this people are deceyuers, and those that be gouerned, are vtterly lost.

16 Therefore shall the Lorde haue no pleasure in their young men, neyther haue pitie of their fatherlesse and widdowes: for they are altogeather hypocrites and wicked, and all their mouthes speake follye: After all this, is not the Lordes wrath ceassed, but yet his hande is stretched out styll.

17 For vngodlynesse burneth as a fyre, and

---

§Luk.2.34. 1.Pet.2.7.

a. The woordes of Christe.

§Heb.2.13.

d. We must seeke in gods woorde what to folowe, for in meanes without gods word there is no lyght.

a. Mans policie and deuice without God, preuaileth nod

b. Affiance is to be put in God, and not in mans policie or helpe.

||Iudic.7.22

a. Christe his kyngdome and his names.

||Iohn.3.16. or, *and his name shalbe called. Or,* & (the holye ghoste) *shal call his name.*

and it shal deuoure bryers and thornes, and shal burne as in the thycket of wood, and *the wicked* auaunce them selues, as the smoke is carried vp.

18 Through the wrath of the Lorde of hostes is the land full of darkenesse, and the people be consumed as it were with fyre: no man doeth spare his brother.

19 But he robbeth on the ryght hande, and doeth famishe, he eateth on the left hand, and he shall not haue enough: euery man shal eate the flesshe of his owne arme.

20 Manasses *shal eate* Ephraim, and Ephraim Manasses, & they both together shal eate Juda: After all this is not the Lordes wrath ceassed, but yet his hande is stretched out styl.

¶ The x. Chapter.

1. He threateneth the oppressours of the poore.
12. And prophecieth agaynst Sennacherib.

WOE be vnto them that make vnryghteous lawes, and that causeth their actuaries to write greuousnes,

2 Wherthrough the poore are put from their ryght, and my seely people robbed of iudgement, that widdowes maye be their pray, and that they maye rob the fatherlesse.

3 What wyl ye doo in the tyme of visitation, and when destruction shal come from farre? to whom wyl ye runne for helpe? and where wyl ye leaue your glory?

4 That when I withdrawe my hande, ye come not among the prysoners, nor lye among the dead? After all this doeth not the wrath of the Lorde ceasse, but yet is his hand stretched out styl.

5 O Assur whiche art the staffe of my wrath, in whose hande is the rod of myne indignation,

6 I wyll sende him among these hypocritishe people: among the people that haue deserued my displeasure wyll I sende him: that he vtterly rob them, spoyle them, and treade them downe lyke the myre in the streete.

7 Howbeit, his meanyng is not so, neyther thynketh his harte on this fashion: but he imagineth howe he may roote out and destroy muche people.

8 For he sayth, Are not my princes all kynges?

9 Is not Chalno as easte to wynne, as Charchamis? Is it harder to conquer Hamath then Arphad? or is it lyghter to ouercome Damascus, then Samaria?

10 *As who say*, I were able to wynne the kyngdomes of the wolaters and their goddes, but not Hierusalem and Samaria.

11 Shall I not doo vnto Hierusalem and her images, as I did vnto Samaria and her idolles?

12 Wherfore it shal come to passe, that as soone as the Lorde hath performed his whole worke || vpon the hyll of Sion and Hierusalem, then wyll I visite the fruite of the stout hart of the kyng of Syria, with his proude lookes. ||4. Re. 19. 33

13 For he standeth thus in his owne conceyte. This doo I through my wysedome: for I am wyse, I am he that remoueth the landes of the people, I rob their treasure, and haue pulled downe the inhabitantes lyke a valiant man.

14 My hande hath founde out the strength of the people as it were a nest: and lyke as egges that were layde here & there are geathered togeather, so doo I geather all countreyes, and there was none *so bolde* as to moeue the wyng, that dare open his mouth, or once whysper.

15 Shall the axe boaste it selfe agaynst him that heweth therewith? or shal the sawe make any braggyng agaynst him that ruleth it? That were euen lyke as yf the rod dyd exalt it selfe agaynst him that beareth it, or as though the staffe shoulde magnifie it selfe, *as who say*, it were no wood.

16 Therfore shal the Lorde the God of hostes send among his fatlynges leannesse, & burne vp his glory as it were with a fyre.

17 And the lyght of Israel shalbe that fyre, and his holy one shalbe the flambe: and it shall kyndle and burne vp as thornes and bryers in one day.

18 Yea all the glory of his woodes and feeldes shalbe consumed with body & soule, and they shalbeas an host of men, whose standerde bearer fayleth.

19 The trees also of his wood whiche remayne, shalbe of suche a number, that a chylde may tel them.

20 After that day, shall the remnant of Israel, and suche as are escaped out of the house of Jacob, seeke no more comforte at him that smote them: but vnfaignedly shal they trust vnto the Lorde, the holy one of Israel.

21 || The remnant, euen the posteritie of Jacob, shal conuert vnto God the mightie one. ||Rom. 9. 27

22 For thoughe thy people, O Israel, be as the sande of the sea, yet shal the remnant of them conuert vnto him: the decreed consumption ouerfloweth with righteousnesse.

23 || And therefore the Lorde of hostes shall perfectly fulfyl the thyng that he hath ||Esai. 28. 22

determined

determined in ỹ middest of the whole worlde.

24 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God of hostes, Thou my people that dwellest in Sion, be not afrayde for the king of the Assyrians, he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lyft vp his staffe against thee, as the Egyptians dyd sometime.

25 But soone after shall my wrath and indignation be fulfylled in the destruction of them:

26 Moreouer, the Lorde of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for hym, ‖ lyke as was the slaughter of Madian vppon the rocke Oreb, and as the destruction of the Egyptians, when he lifted vp his rod vppon the sea.

‖ Iud.7.25.

27 Then shal his burden be taken from thy shoulders, and his yoke from thy necke, yea the same yoke shalbe destroyed because of the vnction.

28 He shall come to Aiath, and goe through towarde Migron; at Michmas shal he lay vp his harneste.

29 They shal goe ouer the foorde: Geba shalbe their resting place, Rhama shalbe afrayde, Gibea Saul shal flee away.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter Gallim, geue eare to Laisa, thou poore Anathoth.

31 Madmena shall tremble for feare, but the citizens of Gabim are manly.

32 Yet shall he remayne at Nob that day: after that, shal he lift vp his hand against the mount of the daughter Sion, the hyll of Hierusalem.

33 But see, the Lord God of hostes shal breake downe the bough with feare, he shall hewe downe the proude, and fell the hygh mynded.

34 The thickettes also of the wood shal be roote out with Iron, and Libanus shall haue a fal through the mightie.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. He prophesieth of the nativitie of Christe, and of his people. 6. Of the remnant of Israel. 10. And of the fayth of the heathen and Gentiles.

§ Act.13.23. a. Christe shalbe borne of the seede of Isai. b Ro. Isai.

AND there shal come a ‖ spring foorth of the a stemme of b Jesse, and a young shoote shal growe out of his roote.

2 The spirite of the Lorde shal rest vpon him, the spirite of wisedome and vnderstandyng, the spirite of counsaile & strength, the spirite of knowledge, and of the feare of the Lorde,

3 And shall make him of deepe iudgement in the feare of God: for he shal not geue sentence after the thyng that shalbe brought before his eyes, neither reprooue after the hearing of his eares:

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and with equitie shall he reprooue the simple of the world, ‖ and he shal smite the world with the rod of his b mouth, and with the breath of his mouth shal he slay the vngodly.

‖ 2. The. 2. 8. b. The armour of Christ and of his kyngdome.

5 Ryghteousnesse shalbe the gyrdle of his loynes, and sayth fulnesse the gyrdyng vp of his reynes.

6 The Woolfe shall dwel with the lambe, and the Leoparde shal lye downe by the Gote: Bullockes, Lions, and cattaile, shal keepe company togeather, so that a litle child shal leade them.

7 The Cowe and the Beare shall feede togeather, and their young ones shal lye togeather: the Lion shal eate straw like the oxe or the Cowe.

8 The child while he sucketh, shal haue a desyre to the serpentes neast, and when he is weaned, he shall put his hande into the Cockatrice denne.

9 No man shal doo euil vnto another, no man shall destroy another in al the hyll of my holynesse: for the earth shalbe ful of the knowledge of the Lord, euen as the sea floweth ouer with water.

10 ‖ And in that day shal the Gentiles enquire after the roote of b Jesse, which shalbe set vp for a token vnto the people, and his rest shalbe glorious.

‖ Ro. 15. 12. b or, Isai.

11 At the same time shal the Lord take in hande agayne to recouer the remnant of his people, which shalbe left aliue, frō the Assyrians, Egyptians, Arabians, Moryans, Elamites, Chaldees, Antiochians, and from the Ilandes of the sea.

12 And he shal set vp a token among the Gentiles, and geather togeather the dispersed of Israel, yea, and the outcastes of Juda, from the foure corners of the worlde.

13 The hatred of Ephraim also, and enimies of Juda shalbe cleane rooted out: Ephraim shal beare none euil wyl to Juda, and Juda shal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they both togeather shall flee vppon the shoulders of the Philistines towarde the West, and spoyle them togeather that dwel towarde the East: the Idumites & the Moabites shal come vnder their hands, and the Amonites shalbe obedient vnto them.

15 The Lorde also shall cleane the tongues c of the Egyptians sea, and with his mightie wynde shall he lyft vp his hande ouer Nilus, and shal smyte his seuen streames, and make men goe ouer drye shod.

c. The tongue, that is, the arme of the sea that hindereth the passage.

16 And thus shal there be a way for his people that remayned, from the Assyrians, lyke as it happened to the Israelites, what time

‖Exo.14.29 ‖tyme they departed out of the lande of Egypt.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

The ſongue of the Churche for the obteynyng of the victorie, and ouercommyng of the vvorlde.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O Lord, I wil prayſe thee, for thou waſt diſpleaſed at me: but refrayne thou from thy wrath, and comfort me.

2 Beholde, God is my ſaluation, in ‖Exod.15.2. whom I wyl truſt, and not be afrayde: ‖for Pſal.117.14 the Lord God is my ſtrength and *my* ſongue, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhal ye drawe water out of the welles of ſaluation:

‖1.Ch.15.16 4 And then ſhal ye ſay, ‖Geue thankes Pſal.104.1. vnto the Lorde, call vppon his name, declare his woorkes among the people, keepe them in remembrance, for his name is excellent.

5 O ſyng prayſes vnto the Lorde, for he hath doone great thinges, as it is knowen in all the worlde.

6 Crye out, and ſyng, thou that dwelleſt in Sion: for great is the holy one of Iſrael in the middeſt of thee.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

He propheſieth the deſtruction of Babylon, the captiuitie and the commyng agayne of the people.

a. Burden, that is, the prophecie.

THis is the *a* burden of Babylon, which Eſai the ſonne of Amos dyd ſee.

2 Lift vp the banner vpon the high hyl, call vnto them, wagge your hande, that they may goe into the gates of the princes.

3 I haue commaunded my ſanctified, I haue alſo called my valiant ones, ioying in my honour to execute my wrath.

4 There is a noiſe of a multitude in the mountaynes, lyke as of a great people, a ruſhyng as though the kyngdomes of the nations came together: the Lorde of hoſtes muſtereth his armie to battayle.

5 They come out of a farre countrey from the ende of the heauen, euen the Lorde hym ſelfe, with the miniſters of his wrath, to deſtroy the whole lande.

6 Mourne ye, for the day of the Lorde is at hande, and ſhall come as a deſtroyer from the almightie.

7 Therefore ſhall all handes be letten downe, and all mens hartes ſhall melte away,

8 They ſhal ſtand in feare, carefulneſſe and ſorowe ſhal come vppon them, and they ſhal haue payne as a woman that trauayleth with chylde: one ſhalbe abaſhed of another, and theyr faces ſhal burne like the flambe of fire.

9 Beholde, the day of the Lorde ſhall come terribly, and ful of indignation, furie, and wrath, to make the lande waſt, and to roote out the ſynners thereof.

10 For the ſtarres and planettes of heauen ſhal not geue her light, ‖the ſunne ſhal be darkened in the riſing, and the moone ſhal not ſhine with her lyght. ‖Eze.32.7. Ioel.3.15. Mat.24.29. Mar.13.24. Luk.21.25.

11 And I wyll viſite the wickednelle of the worlde, and the ſinnes of the vngodly. The high ſtomackes of the proude wyll I take away, and wyl laye downe the boaſtyng of the tyrant.

12 I wyl make a man dearer then fine golde, and a man to be more worthy then a golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I wil ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoone out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hoſtes, and in the day of his fearefull indignation.

14 And *Babylon* ſhalbe as an hunted or chaſed Doe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp: euery man ſhall turne to his owne people, and flee eache one into his owne lande.

15 Who ſo is found, ſhalbe ſhot thorough: and who ſo taketh their parte, ſhalbe deſtroyed with the ſworde.

16 ‖Theyr children ſhalbe ſlaine before ‖Pſal.136.9 theyr eyes, theyr houſe ſpoyled, and theyr wiues rauiſhed.

17 For loe, I ſhall bring vp the Medes againſt them, whiche ſhall not regarde ſyluer, nor be deſirous of golde.

18 With bowes ſhall they deſtroy the young men, and haue no pitie on women with chylde, and theyr faces ſhal not ſpare the chyldren.

19 And Babylon, that glory of kingdomes, and beautie of the Chaldees honour, ſhalbe deſtroyed, ‖euen as GOD deſtroyed ‖Gen.19.25 Sodome and Gomor. Iere.50.40.

20 It ſhal not endure for euer, neyther ſhal there be any more dwelling there, from generation to generation: the Arabians ſhall pitch no tentes there, neyther ſhal the ſhepheardes make theyr foldes there any more.

21 But fearefull wylde beaſtes ſhal lye there, & the houſes ſhalbe full of great Owles, Oſtriches ſhall dwel there, and Apes ſhal daunce there.

22 Wylde cattes ſhall crye in the palaces, and Dragons ſhalbe in the pleaſant houſes: and as for Babylons tyme, it is at hande, and her dayes ſhall not be prolonged.

The

¶ The.xliii. Chapter.

1. The returne of the people from captiuitie, the prosperitie of the people of God, and affliction of their enimies. 13. The pryde of Babylon.

BVT the Lorde wyll be mercyfull vnto Iacob, & wyll yet choose Israel agayne, and set them in their owne lande, strangers shall cleaue and geat them to the house of Iacob.

2 The people shal take them, and carry them home to their owne land: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the lande of the Lorde, that they may be seruauntes and handmaydens: and they shal take those prysoners, whose captiues they had been before, and rule those that had oppressed them.

3 When the Lorde nowe shall bryng thee to rest from thy trauayle, feare, & harde bondage that thou wast laden withal:

4 Then shalt thou vse this mockage vpon the kyng of Babylon, and say, Howe happeneth it that the oppressour leaueth of? Is the golden tribute come to an ende?

5 The Lorde hath broken the scepter of the vngodly, and the rod of the lordly.

6 Which *rod* in anger smyteth the people with continual strokes, and in wrath raigneth ouer the nations persecuted without compassion.

7 And therefore the whole worlde is nowe at rest and quietnesse, and men sing for ioye.

8 Yea euen the Fyrre trees, and Cedars of Libanus, reioyce at thy fal, saying, Nowe that thou art layd downe, there come no moe vp to hewe downe vs.

9 Hell also beneath trembleth to meete thee at thy commyng, and for thy sake hath rayled his dead, al myghtie men, and princes of the earth, al kynges of the earth stand vp from their seates,

10 That they may al answere & speake vnto thee, Art thou become weake also as we? Art thou become lyke vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe and thy pryde is layde downe into the pyt, and so is the melodie of thy instrumentes. Woormes be layde vnder thee, and woormes be thy couerynge.

12 Howe art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, thou fayre morynyng chyld? How hast thou gotten a fall, euen to the grounde, whiche dyddest weaken the nations?

13 For thou saydest in thyne harte, I wyll clymbe vp into heauen, and exalte my throne aboue beside the starres of God, I wyl syt also vppon the mount of the congregation towarde the north.

14 I wyl climbe vp aboue the cloudes, and wyl be lyke the hyghest of al.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to the deepe of hel, to the sydes of the lake.

16 They that see thee, shall narowly looke vppon thee, and thynke in them selues, *saying*, Is this the man that brought al landes in feare, & made the kyngdomes afrayd?

17 *Is this he* that made the worlde in a maner waste, & laid the cities to the ground, whiche let not his pryseners goe out?

18 The kynges of the nations lye euery one in his owne house with worshyp.

19 And thou art cast out of thy graue lyke a fylthie abominable branche, lyke as dead mens rayment that are shot through with the swoorde, & goe downe to the stones of the deepe, as a dead coarse that is troden vnder feete.

20 Thou art not buryed with them, euen because that thou hast wasted thy land, and destroyed thy people: the generation of the wicked shalbe out of memorie for euer.

21 Let there a way be sought to destroy their chyldren that be in their fathers wickednesse, that they come not vp agayne to possesse the lande, and fyl the world ful of enimies.

22 I wyl stand vp agaynst them, sayth the Lorde of hostes, and roote out the name & remnant, sonne, and sonnes sonne, of Babylon, sayth the Lorde.

23 I wyll geue it to the Otters, & wyll make water puddels of it, and I wyl sweepe them out with the besome of destruction, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

24 The Lord of hostes hath swoorne an othe, saying, It shal come to passe as I haue determined, and shalbe fulfylled as I haue deuised.

25 So that the Assyrian shal I destroye in my lande, and vpon my mountaynes wyll I treade him vnder foote, wherethrough his yoke shall come from them, and his burden shalbe taken from their shoulder.

26 This deuice hath God taken throwe the whole worlde, and this his hande is stretched out ouer al people.

27 For yf the Lord of hostes determine a thyng, who is able to disanul it? And yf he stretche foorth his hande, who may turne it agayne?

28 ‖ The same yeere that kyng Ahaz dyed, was this burden: ‖2.Ch.28.27

29 Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that beateth thee is broken: for out of the serpentes roote there shall come an Adder, and his fruite shalbe a fyerie fleeyng woorme.

30 But the fyrst borne of the poore shal be fed, & the simple shal dwel in safetie: thy roote also wyl I destroy with hunger, and it shal

shal slay the remnant.

31 Mourne thou port, weepe thou citie, for, O whole land of Palestina, thou art laid waste: for there shall come from the north a smoke, that not one alone may abide at home in his tymes.

32 What shall one then aunsweare the messengers of the Gentiles? For the Lorde hath stablyshed Sion, and the poore of his people that be therein, shall put their trust in it.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

A prophecie agaynst Moab.

THIS is the burden vpon Moab: Ar of Moab was destroyed and ouerthrowen in the nyght season, Kir also in Moab was destroyed and perished in the nyght.

2 Moab went vp to the idolles house, euen to Dibon to the hygh places to weepe: for Neba and Moab shall mourne for Medeba. Al their heades were balde, and al their beardes shauen.

||Iere.48.38 Ezech.7.18. 3 ||In her stretes are they gyrded about with sackcloth: in all the toppes of her houses & streetes shalbe nothyng but mournyng and weepyng.

4 Hesbon and Eleale shall crye, that their voyce shalbe heard vnto Jahaz: and therefore the armed souldiers also of Moab shal bleate out and crye for very sorowe of their myndes.

5 Woe shal my hart be for Moabs sake, they shal flee vnto the citie of Zoar, whiche is lyke a fayre young bullocke of three yeres olde, for they shall all goe vp to Luith weepyng: euen so by the way towarde Horonaim they shall make lamentation for their vtter destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shalbe dried vp, by reason whereof the grasse is withered, the hearbes destroyed, and the greene thynges gone.

7 Therfore the goodes that remayneth in Moab, and the richesse thereof, they shal carrie to the brooke of wyllowes.

8 For the cry went ouer the whole land of Moab, vnto Eglaim, & vnto Beer-Elim was there nothyng but mournyng.

9 Because the waters of Dimon were ful of blood, I wyl adde more vpon Dimon: and Lions vpon the remnant of the land, and on them that are escaped from Moab.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

The destruction of Moab.

SEnde the Lorde of the worlde a Lambe from the rocke that lyeth toward the desart, vnto the hyll of the daughter Sion.

2 For as for the daughters of Moab they shalbe as a *a* tremblyng byrde that is put out of her nest: for they shal carrie them vnto Arnon.

3 Geather your counsayle, come together in iudgement, couer vs with your shadowe in the mydday, as the nyght doth hyde the chased, & bewraye not them that are fled.

4 Let my persecuted people dwell among you, Moab be thou their refuge agaynst the destroyer: for the aduersarie is brought to nought, the robber is vndoone, the tyrant is walked out of the lande.

5 And in mercy shall the seate be prepared, and he shal syt vppon it in the trueth in the tabernacle of David, iudgyng & seekyng iudgement, and makyng haste vnto righteousnesse.

6 We haue heard of the pryde of Moab, he is very proude, presumptuous, arrogant, and full of indignation, and vayne are his lyes.

||Iere.48.29. 7 ||Therefore shal Moab make lamentation, because of the Moabites *that shalbe slayne*, yea they shal wayle togeather: because of the fundations of the citie that is made of brycke shal ye complayne, euen ye lame people that are left onely behynde.

8 For the vines of Hesbon are cutte downe: as for the vine of Sibma, the lordes of the heathen haue broken downe her principal branches, they are come euen vnto Jazer, they went on wanderyng vnto the wyldernesse, her goodly branches were throwen downe as they went ouer the sea.

9 Therefore wyll I mourne for Jazer, and for the vine of Sibma, I wyl powre my teares vppon thee, O Hesbon and Eleale: for the cry of thyne enimies is fallen vppon thy Sommer fruites, and vppon thy haruest.

||Iere.48.33. 10 ||The myrth and cheare is taken away out of the plentifull feelde, and in the vineyardes there shalbe no ioy nor gladnesse: the treader shall treade out no wyne in their pressles, the songue of their mery cheare haue I layde downe.

b. The hypocritious & idolaters haue most trust in one: & in some one place then in another: but all vayne.

11 *b* Wherefore my bowels shall rumble lyke an Harpe for Moabs sake, & myne inwarde partes for the cities sake that is made of brycke.

c. Not be able through weakenesse, or it shall not profite him.

12 And it shal come to passe, that when it is seene that Moab shalbe made weery of his hyll chappelles, he shall come to his temple to praye, *c* but he shall not be able.

13 So then, this is the saying that the Lorde hath spoken concernyng Moab since that tyme.

14 But nowe the Lorde hath spoken, saying,

a. The carelesse & obstinate despisers of timely repentance, moued by the preachyng of Gods word, shall repent when it is too late.

saying. In three yeeres, whiche shalbe as the yeeres of an hyred seruant, shal the glory of Moab be turned into contempt throughout all his multitude, whiche is very great: and that whiche remayneth, shalbe very small and feeble.

The .xvii. Chapter.

A prophesie against Damascus.

THis is the burden vpon Damascus: beholde, Damascus is taken away to be no more a citie, but shalbe an heape of broken stones.

2 The waste cities of Aroer shalbe foldes for cattell whiche shal lye there, and there shalbe none to fraye them away.

3 Ephraim also shal no more be strong, & Damascus shal no longer be a kyngdome, and the remnant of Syria shalbe as the glory of the children of Israel, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

4 And in that day it shal come to passe, that the glory of Iacob shalbe made very thinne, and the fatnesse of his flesh shal waxe leane.

5 And he shalbe as one that gathereth vp corne in harueste, euen like him whose arme reapeth the eares of corne: he shalbe also like him that gathereth eares of corne in the valley of Rephaim.

6 Some gathering in deede shal there be left in it, euen as in the shakyng of an Oliue tree there remayne two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, and foure or fiue in the brode fruitfull branches therof, sayth the Lorde God of Israel.

7 Then shal man turne agayne to his maker, and his eyes shal haue respect to the holy one of Israel.

8 As for the alters, which are his owne handy worke, he shal not regarde them, and the thinges that his fingers hath made, as graues and images, those shall he not caste his eyes vnto.

9 In that day shall their strong cities be as the forsaken shrubbes and branches, whiche they left because of the children of Israel, and the lande shalbe desolate.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not ben myndful of thy strong rocke: therefore shalt thou set pleasaunt plantes, & shalt graffe the branche of another mans vine.

11 In that day shalt thou make thy plant to growe, and early in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to florishe: the harueste shalbe gone in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe sorowe without hope of comfort.

12 Woe, shalbe to the multitude of much people, which shal make a sounde like to the noyse of the sea, and the violence of the nations, which shal rage lyke the rushyng in of many waters.

13 Euen like many waters shal the people rage, God shal rebuke them, and he shall flee farre of, & shalbe chased away like as dye straw vpon the mountaines before the winde, and lyke a thing that turneth before the storme.

14 At euen beholde there is trouble, and or euer it be morning loe it is gone: this is the portion of them that oppresse vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

The .xviii. Chapter.

1. An exortation to the Ethiopians and the countreys nigh adioyning to them. 7. The vocation of the Gentiles.

O That land that trusteth vnder the shadowe of winges, *that lande* which is beyonde the waters of Ethiopia,

2 Sending messengers by the sea, euen in besselles of reedes ouer the water, Geate you hence ye speedy messengers, to a nation that is scattered abrode, and robbed of that they had, a fearefull people from their beginnyng hytherto, a nation troden downe by lytle and litle, whose lande the floodes haue spoyled.

3 All the inhabitours of the worlde, and indwellers of the earth, looke vp when he setteth vp a token in the mountaynes, & hearken when he bloweth with the trumpe.

4 For so the Lorde sayde vnto me, *as for me*, I wil take my rest, and loke vpon the matter in my habitations, like a fayre heate after the rayne, and lyke a cloude of dewe in the heate of harueste.

5 For afore the harueste when the branch is growen, there shal come ripe fruite of the floure: & he shal cut downe the increase with sithes, and the branches shal he take away with hookes.

6 Thus shal they be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, & to the beastes of the earth: for in sommer the byrdes shall remayne vpon it, and euery beast of the land shalbe vpon it in winter.

7 In that time shal there a present be brought vnto the Lorde of hostes, euen a people that is scattered abrode and robbed of that they had, that same people which haue ben fearefull from their beginnyng hytherto, a nation troden downe by lytle and litle, whose lande the floodes haue spoyled, to the place of the name of the Lorde of hostes, euen to the mount Sion.

¶ *The. xix. Chapter.*

1. He propheſieth agaynſt Egipt, 18. and the vocation of the Gentiles to Chriſte.

THE burden of Egypt. Beholde, the Lorde rideth vpon a ſwift cloude, and ſhal come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhal tremble at the preſence of hym, and the harte of Egypte ſhal quake in the middeſt of her.

2 And I wil ſet the Egyptians one agaynſt another, ſo that one brother ſhal fight agaynſt another, and one neighbour agaynſt another, citie agaynſt citie, and realme agaynſt realme.

3 The mind alſo of Egypt ſhalbe cleane without counſayle within it ſelfe, and the deuice that they take wyl I deſtroye: and they ſhal ſeeke counſayle at idols, and at ſoꝛcerers, at wooꝛkers with ſpirites, and at ſoothſayers.

4 And the Egyptians wyl I geue ouer into the hande of a marueylous cruel lorde, and a mightie kyng ſhal haue dominion ouer them, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes.

5 The waters of the ſea ſhal fayle, and the riuers ſhal decreaſe and be dried vp.

6 The waters ſhalbe drawne out, the riuers of Egypt ſhalbe emptied and dried vp, the reedes and flagges ſhalbe cut downe.

7 The graſſe in the riuer and by the riuers banke, & al that groweth by the riuer, ſhal wither away, & be brought to nought.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhal mourne, and al they that caſt angle into the water ſhal make lamentation, and they that lay foꝛth theyꝛ net beſide the waters, ſhalbe rooted out.

9 Moꝛeouer, they that wooꝛke in flaxe, and make fine wooꝛks, ſhalbe confounded, and ſo ſhal they that weaue open wooꝛkes.

10 Foꝛ their open wooꝛkes ſhal euen be deſtroyed, and al they that make pondes and ſlues foꝛ fiſhe, ſhal come to nought.

11 But you fooliſhe princes of Zoan, ye wiſe counſellers of Pharao, whoſe wit is turned to fooliſhneſſe, howe ſay ye vnto Pharao, I am come of wiſe men, and of auncient kinges?

12 Where are thy wiſe men? Let them tel thee if they can, what the Lorde of hoſtes hath deuiſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue deceiued Egypt, euen they that were taken foꝛ the chiefe ſtay thereof.

14 In the middeſt of it hath the Lorde powred the ſpirite of wickednes: and they haue deceiued Egypt in euery wooꝛke thereof, euen as a dronken man ſtaggereth in his vomite.

15 Neyther ſhal the *a* head oꝛ tayle, the branche oꝛ reede, be able to do any wooꝛke in Egypt.

16 In that day ſhal Egypt be lyke vnto women: it ſhalbe afrayde and ſtand in feare at the motion of the hande of the Lorde of hoſtes, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And Egypt ſhalbe afraid of the land of Iude: ſo that euery one that maketh mention of it ſhalbe afrayd thereat, becauſe of the counſayle of the Lorde of hoſtes which he deuiſed foꝛ it.

18 In that day ſhall fyue cities in the lande of Egypt ſpeake the language of Chanaan, and ſweare by the Lorde of hoſtes: the citie of deſolation ſhalbe called one of them.

19 In that day ſhall the aulter of the Lord be in the middeſt of the land of Egypt, and this title beſide it, Vnto the Lorde.

20 And it ſhalbe a token and a wytneſſe vnto the Lorde of hoſtes in the lande of Egypt: foꝛ they ſhal crye vnto the Lorde, becauſe of ſuche as trouble them, and he ſhall ſende them a ſauiour and a great man to deliuer them.

21 And the Lorde ſhalbe knowen in Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall knowe the Lord in that day, and do ſacrifice and oblation, yea they ſhal vow a vowe vnto the Lorde, and perfourme it.

22 The Lorde alſo ſhall ſmyte Egypt ſoꝛe, and heale them agayne: and they ſhalbe conuerted vnto the Lorde, and he ſhalbe entreated of them, and ſhal heale them.

23 In that day ſhal there be a common way out of Egypt into Aſſyria, and Aſſyria ſhal come into Egypt, and Egypt into Aſſyria: ſo that the Egyptians and the Aſſyrians ſhal ſerue the Lorde togeather.

24 In that day ſhal the nation of Iſrael be the thirde with Egypt and Aſſyria: and they ſhalbe bleſſed in the middeſt of the lande,

25 Whiche lande the Lorde of hoſtes hath bleſſed, ſaying, Bleſſed is my people of Egypt, Aſſur alſo is the wooꝛke of my hands, and Iſrael is mine inheritance.

a. By the head and branch are meant the honourable and cheefeſt of the lande: by the taile and reede, the multitude and lower ſort of people.

¶ *The. xx. Chapter.*

Agaynſt Egipt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tharthan came vnto Aſdod, when Sargon the kyng of Aſſyria had ſent hym, and had fought againſt Aſdod, and taken it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the Lorde by the hande of Eſai the ſonne of Amos, ſaying, Goe & take of the ſackcloth from thy loynes, and put of thy ſhoe from thy foote. And he did ſo, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And

3 And the Lorde sayde, Like as my ser-
uant Esai hath walked naked and barefoote,
for a signe and woonder three yeeres vppon
Egypt and Ethiopia:

4 Euen so shal the kyng of Assyria take
away out of Egypt and Ethiopia chyldren
and olde men naked and barefoote, with
theyr loynes vncouered, to the great shame
of Egypt.

5 They shalbe brought in feare also,
and be ashamed of Ethiopia theyr hope, and
of Egypt, wherein they are woont to glory.

6 And they that dwel in the same Ile
shal say in that day, Beholde, such is our
hope, whyther shal we flee for helpe, that we
may be deliuered from the kyng of Assyria?
and howe shal we escape?

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.

Againſt Babylon, Idumea, and Arabia.

a. The wast sea is Babylon or Chaldee.

THe burden of the a wast sea. Euen as
the stormie weather passeth through at
the noone day from the wildernesse, so
shal it come from the terrible lande.

2 A greeuous vision was shewed vnto
me: let one deceytful offendour come againſt
another, and one destroyer againſt another:
vp Elam, lay siege thou of Midia, al theyr
groning haue I layde downe.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with
sorowe, heauinesse hath taken hold vpon me,
as the panges of a woman that is trauay-
lyng: it made me stoupe when I hearde it,
and it vexed me when I sawe it.

4 My hart panted, fearefulnesse came vp-
pon me: the night of my voluptuousnesse
hath he turned againſt me into feare.

5 Whyle they garnished the table, the
watchman looked: and while I was eating
and drinking, it was said, Vp ye captaynes,
take you to your shielde.

6 For thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto
me, Goe and set a watchman to tell what he
seeth.

7 And he sawe a charret whiche two
horsemen sate vpon, with the carriage of an
asse, and the carriage of a cammel: so he loo-
ked, and tooke diligent heede.

Psalm. 2. 1. 8 ||And he cryed, A Lion, my Lorde, I
stand continually vpon the watche towre in
the day tyme, and am appoynted to keepe
my watche euery nyght.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet
of men, with two horsemen, and he answea-
red and sayde, ||Babylon is fallen, it is fal-
len, and al the images of her goddes hath
he smitten downe vnto the grounde.

Iere. 51. 8. Apoc. 14. 8.

10 Thou art he whom I must threshe,
and thou belongest to my corne floore: this
that I hearde of the Lorde of hostes the
GOD of Israel, haue I shewed vnto you.

11 The burden of Duma. He calleth
to me out of Seir: Watchman what hast
thou espied by nyght, watchman what hast
thou espied by nyght?

12 The watchman sayde, The morn-
yng commeth, and so doth the nyght: if ye
wyl aske me any question, then aske it, re-
turne and come agayne.

13 The burden concernyng Arabia. In
the woods of Arabia shall ye tary al nyght,
euen in the streetes of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitours of the land of The-
ma brought foorth water to hym that was
thirstie, they preuented hym that was fledde
away with theyr bread.

15 For because of swoordes they are
become fugitiue, euen for the drawen swoord,
and for the bent bowe, and because of the
greeuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lorde sayde vnto
me, There is yet a yeere, according to the
yeeres of an hyred seruant, and al the glory
of Cedar shal fayle.

17 And the number of them that shal
escape from the bowes, shalbe minished by
the mightie chyldren of Cedar: for the Lord
God of Israel hath spoken it.

¶ The. xxii. Chapter.

A prophecie againſt Hierusalem.

THe burden of the a valleye of vision.
What hast thou to doo heere, that thou
clymest to the house toppes?

a. Hierusalem is ment by the valley of vision.

2 Thou that art ful of tumultuousnesse,
thou troublesome and proud citie: thy slaine
men are neyther put to death with the
swoorde, nor dead in battayle.

3 Al thy captiues are fugitiue togea-
ther, the archers haue taken them prisoners:
al they I saye that are founde in thee, are in
captiuitie togeather, and they also that fled
farre of.

4 Therfore sayde I, Let me alone, and
I wyll make lamentation: ye shall not be
able to comfort me, because of the destruc-
tion of the daughter of my people.

5 For this is a day of trouble, of ruyne,
and of destruction, that the Lorde the God
of hostes wyll bryng to passe in the valley of
vision, breakyng downe the citie, and crying
vnto mountaynes.

6 Elam bare the quyuer with a charret
of footemen and horsemen, and the citie of
Cir shewed the shielde open.

7 The cheefe valleye also was full of
charrets, and the horsemen set theyr faces

directly towarde the gate.

8 And in that day dyd the enimie take away the couer of Juda, and then didst thou looke towarde the b armour of the house of the forrest.

b. The armourie that Solomon made and furnished with munition. 1.kyng.7

9 Ye haue seene also the broken places of the citie of Dauid, how that they are many, and ye gathered togeather the waters of the lower poole.

10 As for the houses of Hierusalem, ye haue numbred them, and the houses haue ye broken downe, to make the wal strong.

11 A pit also haue ye made betweene the two walles for the waters of the olde poole, c and haue not regarded the maker thereof, neyther had respect vnto hym that fashioned it long agoe.

c. The Lord doth not forbyd to make prouision of sure defence agaynst the enimies, so that our trust bee put in hym, and not in our forteresses and strong holdes. ‖1.Co.15.12

12 And in that day dyd the Lorde God of hostes call men vnto weepyng and mourning, to baldnesse and gyrdyng about with sackecloth.

13 And behold, they haue ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine: ‖ let vs eate and drinke, for to morowe we shal dye.

14 And it came to the eares of the Lorde of hostes, This iniquitie shal not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lorde God of hostes.

15 Thus saith the Lord God of hostes, Goe ye vnto pouder treasurer, euen vnto Sebna, which is the ruler of the house.

16 What hast thou to doo heare? and whom hast thou heare? that thou shouldest here hewe thee out a sepulchre, as it were one that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, or that graueth an habitation for him selfe on an harde rocke?

17 Beholde, O thou man, the Lord shal cary thee away into captiuitie, and shal surely couer thee with confusion.

18 The Lorde shal turne thee ouer like a ball with his handes *and shal sende thee* into a farre countrey: there shalt thou die, and there in stede of the charrets of thy pompe, shal the house of the Lorde haue confusion.

19 I will driue thee from thy place, and out of thy dwelling shal he ouerthrowe thee.

20 And in that day shall I call my seruant Eliacim the sonne of Helcia:

21 And with thy garmentes will I clothe him, and with thy girdle wyll I strengthen him: thy power also wyll I commit into his hande, and he shalbe a father of such as dwel in Hierusalem, and in the house of Iuda.

‖Iob.12.14. ¶ apoc.3.7.

22 ‖ And the key of the house of Dauid wyll I lay vpon his shoulder: so that he shal open, and no man shut, he shal shut, and no man open.

23 And I wyll fasten him as a nayle in a sure place, and he shalbe the glorious seate of his fathers house.

24 Moreouer, all generations and posterities shall hang vpon him all the glory of their fathers house, al vessels both great and small, and al instrumentes of measure and musicke.

25 In that day, saith the Lorde of hostes, shal the nayle that is fastened in the sure place, depart and be broken, and fall: and the burden that was vpon it shalbe pluckt away, for so the Lorde hath spoken.

¶ The xxiii. Chapter.

1. A propheſie againſt Tyrus, 17. and a promiſe that it ſhalbe reſtored againe.

THe burden of Tyre. Mourne ye shippes of Tharsis, for there commeth suche destruction, that ye shall not haue an house to enter into, and that there shalbe no trafficke out of the lande of Citim, they haue knowledge of this plague.

2 Be still ye that dwell in the Ile, the marchantes of Sidon, & suche as passe ouer the sea, haue made thee plentyous.

3 The corne that groweth by the great waters of Nilus, & the fruites of the riuer, were her victualles, so that it became a common mart of nations.

4 Be ashamed thou Sidon: for the a sea, euen the strength of the sea, hath spoken, saying, I haue not trauayled nor brought foorth children, nor nourished vp young men, or brought vp virgins.

a. By the sea & the strength of the sea is meant Tyrus.

5 When tydynges commeth to the Egyptians, they shalbe sorie for the rumour of Tyre.

6 Goe you to Tharsis, mourne you that dwel in the Ile.

7 Is not this that glorious citie of yours, whiche hath ben of olde antiquitie? her owne feete shall carye her foorth, to be a sojourner into a farre countrey.

8 Who hath deuised this against Tyre that b crowneth her selfe? whose marchantes are princes, and whose factours are honourable in the worlde.

b. That crowneth her selfe, that is, whiche boasteth her selfe to be as it were the Quene of all cities on the sea coastes.

9 Euen the Lorde of hostes hath deuised this, to put downe the pryde of all suche as be glorious, and to minishe al them that be honde vpon the earth.

10 Goe thee out of thy lande lyke a flood vnto the daughter of Tharsis, for thou hast no more strength.

11 He that smote the kyngdomes together, hath cast out his hand ouer the sea: euen the Lord him selfe hath geuen a commaundement

benient against the same common place of marchandise, that they shal vtterly destroy the myght thereof.

12 And he sayd, Make no more thy boast, O virgin, thou daughter Sidon, thou shalt be brought downe: vp, goat thee ouer vnto Cittim, where neuertheless thou shalt haue no rest.

13 Beholde, this people came not of the Chaldees, but Assur made them strong with great shippes: they set vp the strong holdes thereof, and destroyed his palaces: and he brought it in decay.

14 Mourne ye shippes of Tharsis, for your strength is brought downe.

15 And in that day shal Tyre be forgotten seuentie yeeres, according to the yeeres of one kyng, & after the ende of seuentie yeeres shal Tyre sing as doth an harlot.

16 Take an Harpe, and goe about the citie, thou harlot that hast ben forgotten, make sweete melodie, sing mo songes, that thou mayest be had in remembrance.

17 And after the ende of the seuentie yeeres, shal the Lorde visite Tyre, and she shal conuert vnto her reward, and shal commit fornication with al the kingdomes of the earth that are in the worlde.

18 Their occupying also and their reward shalbe holy vnto the Lorde: their gaynes shal not be layde vp nor kept in store, but it shalbe theirs that dwel before the Lorde, that they may eate enough, and haue clothing sufficient.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

A prophesie of tribulation to come vpon the worlde, because of sinne.

BEholde, the Lorde maketh the earth waste and emptie, he turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abrode the inhabitours thereof.

‖Deut.4.9. 2 ‖And the priest shalbe as the people, and the maister as the seruant, the maistresse like the mayde, the seller lyke the byer, he that lendeth vpon vsurie, like him that borroweth vpon vsurie, the creditour as the debtour.

3 The land shalbe cleane walled, & vtterly spoyled: for so the Lorde hath spoken.

4 The earth is sory & consumeth away, the worlde is feeble & perisheth, the proude people of the earth are come to nought.

5 The earth also is become vnpossible vnder the inhabitours thereof, whiche haue transgressed the lawes, chaunged the ordinaunce, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse consumed the earth, and they that dwel therein are fallen into twispalte: Therefore the inhabiters of the earth are perished with drought, and fewe men are left behinde.

7 The wine fayleth, the vine hath no might, al they that haue ben merry of hart are come to mourning.

8 The myrth of tabrets is laide downe, the noyse of such as haue made merry is ceassed, the ioy at the harpe is at an ende.

9 They shal drinke no more wine with myrth, strong drinke shalbe bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of vanitie is broken downe, euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 In the streetes is there a crying, because of wine, al cheare is vanished away, the myrth of the lande is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 For in the middes of the lande, euen among the people, it shall come to passe as at the shaking of Olines, and as the grapes are when the wine haruest is doone.

14 They shall lyft vp their voyce, and make a merry noise, and in magnifying of the Lorde shal they crye out of the west.

15 Wherefore prayse ye the Lord in the valleys, euen the name of the Lorde God of Israel in the Iles of the sea.

16 From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard prayses and myrth, because of the righteous: and I said, I know a thing in secrete, I knowe a thing in secrete, woe is me: the transgressours haue offended, the transgressours haue greeuously offended.

17 Fearefulnesse, the pyt, and the snare are vpon thee, O thou that dwellest on the earth.

18 ‖It wyl come to passe, that whosoeuer escapeth the fearefull noyse, shal fall into the pyt, and he that commeth vp out of the pyt, shalbe taken with the snare: for the windowes from an high are open, and the foundations of the earth are moued. ‖Jere.48.44

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth hath a sore ruine, the earth quaketh exceedyngly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro lyke a drunkard, and shalbe remoued like a tent, and the iniquitie therof shalbe heauie vpon it, it shal fal, and not rise vp agayne.

21 And in that day shal the Lorde visite the host aboue that is on high, and the kings of the world that are vpon the earth.

22 And they shalbe gathered together as they that be in prison, and they shalbe shut vp inwarde, and after many dayes shal they be visited.

23 The moone shalbe abashed, and the

ſunne aſhamed, when the Lord of hoſtes ſhal raigne in mount Sion and in Hieruſalem with worſhip, and in the ſyght of ſuche as ſhalbe of his counſel.

¶ *The.xxv. Chapter.*

A thankeſgeuing to God for his woorkes.

THou art my Lorde my God, I wil magnifie thee, I wil geue thankes vnto thy name, for thou haſt brought wonderfull thinges to paſſe, accordyng to thine olde counſel, truely and faythfully.

2 Thou haſt made a citie an heape of ſtones, and brought a ſtrong towne into decay: the habitation of ſtrangers haſt thou made to be no citie, neither ſhal it be builded any more.

3 Therfore ſhal the mightie people geue glory vnto thee, the citie of the valiant heathen ſhal feare thee.

4 For thou haſt ben a ſtrength vnto the poore, and a ſuccour for the needie in his trouble, a refuge agaynſt euil weather, a ſhadow agaynſt the heat: for the blaſt of raging men is lyke a ſtorme that caſteth downe a wall.

5 Like as the heate in a dry place waſteth al thinges: ſo ſhalt thou ſuppreſſe the noyſe of aliantes, the heate *is abated* with the ſhadowe of the cloude, *euen ſo ſhal God* aſſwage the noyſe of the cruel tyrantes.

6 And in this mountayne ſhal the Lord of hoſtes make vnto al people a feaſt of plenteous and delicate thinges, euen of moſte pleaſant and dayntie diſhes.

7 And in this mountayne ſhal the Lorde deſtroy the couering that al people are wrapped in, and the hanging that is ſpread vpon al nations.

8 As for death he hath deſtroyed it for euer, and the ‖ Lorde God ſhall wype away teares from all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhal he take away out of al the earth, for ſo the Lorde hath ſayde.

‖ Apoc. 7.17. and.21.4.

9 And in that day it ſhalbe ſayde, Loe this is our God, we haue waited for hym, and he ſhal ſaue vs, this is the Lord in whom we haue hoped, we wyl be merry, and reioyce in the ſaluation *that commeth* of hym.

10 For in this mountayne ſhal the hand of the Lord ceaſſe, and Moab ſhalbe threſhed vnder him, euen as ſtrawe is troden to donge on the dounghyl.

11 And he ſhal ſtretche out his hande in the myddes of them, as he that ſwymmeth caſteth out his handes to ſwymme: and with the ſtrength of his handes ſhall he bryng downe their pryde,

12 The ſtrong holde alſo and defence of thy walles hath he ouerthrowen and caſt downe, and brought them to the grounde, euen vnto duſt.

¶ *The. xxvi. Chapter.*

A ſong of deliuerance of the people.

IN that day ſhal this ſong be ſong in the lande of Juda, We haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation ſhal God appoynt in ſteade of walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous people which keepeth the trueth may enter in.

3 By an aſſured purpoſe wilt thou preſerue perfect peace, becauſe they put their truſt in thee.

4 Put ye your truſt alway in the Lorde for in the lord God there is ſtrength for euermore.

5 For he hath brought downe the high minded citizens: as for the proude citie he hath brought it lowe, euen to the grounde ſhal he caſt it downe, and bring it vnto duſt.

6 The foote, euen the foote of the poore, and the ſteppes of ſuch as be in neceſſitie ſhal treade it downe.

7 The path of equitie wylt thou graunt vnto the iuſt, *O thou moſt righteous*, thou ſhalt order the path of hym that is righteous.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgementes, O lord, haue we put our truſt in thee: thy name alſo & the remembrance of thee, is the thing that our ſoule longeth for.

9 My ſoule hath longed for thee al the night, and with my ſpirite which is within me wil I ſeeke thee early in the morning: for when thy iudgementes are in the earth, the inhabitours of the worlde ſhall learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Shall the vngodly man be fauoured, whiche hath not learned righteouſneſſe, but doth wickedly in the earth, where no thyng ought to be doone but that whiche is righteous: he ſhal not ſee the glory of the Lorde.

11 Lorde, when thy hande is lyfte vp to ſtrike, they ſee it not, but they ſhal ſee it, and be confounded with the zeale of the people, and the fyre that conſumeth thyne enimies ſhal deuoure them.

12 Lorde vnto vs thou ſhalt promise peace: for thou alſo haſt wrought al our woorkes in vs.

13 O Lord our God, other lords beſides thee haue had dominion vs: but we wyl be mynde ful only of thee, and of thy name.

14 The dead wyl not lyue, they that be out of lyfe wyl not riſe agayne, therefore haſt thou

thou vtterly and rooted them out, and destroyed all the memorie of them.

15 Thou hast increased the people, O Lorde, thou hast increased the people, thou art glorious, thou hast sent them farre of vnto all the coastes of the earth.

16 Lorde, in trouble haue they visited thee, they powred out their prayer when thy chastening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe that draweth nygh towardes her trauayle, is sory and cryeth in her paines: euen so haue we ben in thy syght, O Lorde.

18 We haue ben with childe and suffered payne, as though we had brought forth winde: for there is no saluation in the earth, neither doo the inhabiters of the worlde submit them selues.

19 Thy dead men shal lyue, euen as my body shal they ryse agayne: awake and syng ye that dwel in dust, for thy deawe is euen as the deawe of herbes, and the earth shal cast out them that be vnder her.

20 Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee, hyde thee selfe for a litle while, vntyl the indignation be ouerpast.

Miche. 1. 3. 21 ‖ For beholde, the Lord is comming out of his place, to visite the wickednesse of such as dwel vpon earth: the earth also shall disclose her bloodes, and shal no more hyde them that are slayne in her.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

A prophesie of the comming of Christe, and destruction of idolatrie.

IN that day the Lord with his sore, great, and mightie swoorde, shal visite *a* Leuiathan the fugitiue serpent, euen Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shal slay the dragon that is in the sea.

a By Leuiathan the greatest of fishes in the sea, is ment the kingdome of Satan, and the mightie tyrantes of the world, enimies to Christ, and persecutours of his religion.

2 In the day se that ye syng of the congregation, whiche is the vineyard that beareth fourth the best wine:

3 Euen I the Lord doo keepe it, in due seasons shal I water it: and lest the enimie doo it any harme, I wyl both nyght and day preserue it.

4 There is no displeasure in me, els when the vineyard bringeth me forth briers and thornes, I would goe through it by warre, and burne it vp together.

b God calleth his woorde his strength, because thereby he winneth men, and bindeth them vnto him selfe.

5 Let it take hold of my *b* strength, and it shalbe at one with me, euen at one shal it be with me.

6 The dayes are comming that Jacob shal take roote, Israel shalbe greene and florishe, and the world shalbe filled with fruite.

7 Hath he smitten hym as sore as he dyd the other that smote hym? Or is he slayne with so soare a slaughter as they that slue hym?

8 Thou wylt punish it in the branches, yet not beyonde measure: for in the day that the east wynde bloweth sore, it taketh away the fruites.

9 By this meanes therefore shal the iniquitie of Jacob be purged, and this is al the fruite *namely* the *c* takyng away of his sinne, if he make al the stones of the aulter of idols, as chalke stones that are beaten in sunder, that theyr groues and images ryse not vp agayne.

c. God vseth afflictions, as meanes to call men to repentance, wherevpon foloweth forgeuenesse of sinnes.

10 Els shal the strong citie be desolate, and the habitation forsaken and left lyke a wyldernesse: there shal the Calfe feede, and there shal he lye, and eate vp the graffes thereof.

11 When the branches of it are drye, they are broken of, and the women come and set them on fyre: for it is a people of no vnderstanding, and therfore he that made them, shall not fauour them, and he that created them, shal geue them no grace.

12 And in that day shal the Lord make a threshing from the middes of the riuer Euphrates, vnto the ryuer of Egypt, and ye children of Israel shalbe geathered togeather one to another.

13 In that day shal the great trumpe be blowen, so that they whiche were lost in the lande of Assyria, and they that were banished in the lande of Egypt, shal come and woorshyp the Lorde in the holye mount of Hierusalem.

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

1. Against the pride of Ephraim, 9. and against false preastes and preachers.

WO be vnto the crowne of pryde, euen vnto the drunken people of Ephraim, whose great pompe is as a floure that fadeth away vpon the head of the valley of suche as be in wealth, and are ouerlayen with wyne.

2 Beholde, there commeth a vehement and sore nay from the Lorde, lyke an vnmeasurable hayle and perillous tempest, euen lyke the force of mighty and horrible waters that violently beareth downe al thynges.

3 The crowne of the pryde of the drunken Ephraimites shalbe troden vnder foote.

4 So that the floure of his fatnesse and beautie, whiche is in the head of the valley of fatnesse, shal fade away as sooth an vntymely rype fygge before harueste: whiche when a man espieth, he looketh vpon it, and

whyle it is yet in his hande he eateth it vp.

5 In that day ſhal the Lorde of hoſtes be the crowne of glory & diamonde of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people.

6 He will be alſo a ſpirit of perfect knowledge to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and ſtrength vnto them that turne awaye the battell to the gate *of the enimies*.

7 But they are out of the way by reaſon of wyne, yea farre out of the waye are they thorowe ſtrong drinke: the prieſt alſo and the prophete are gone aſtray by the meanes of ſtrong drinke, they are dronken with wine, they goe amiſſe through ſtrong drinke, they fayle in prophelying, and ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For al tables are full of vomit and fylthyneſſe, that no place is cleane.

9 Whom then ſhal ſuch one teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtande the thing that he heareth? for they are as ignorant as young children that are taken from the milke, and are weaned.

10 For they that be ſuch, muſt take after one leſſon, another leſſon, after one commaundement, another commaundement, for one rule, another rule, after one inſtruction, another inſtruction, there a litle, and there a litle.

11 ‖For he that ſpeaketh vnto this people, is euen as one that vſeth rudeneſſe of ſpeache, and a ſtraunge language. ‖1. Cor. 14. 21

12 If any man ſay vnto them, Loe, this is the reſt wherewith ye may eaſe him that is weery, this is the refreſhing: they wil not hearken.

13 Therefore ſhall the woorde of the Lorde be vnto them leſſon vpon leſſon, commaundement vpon commaundement, rule vpon rule, inſtruction vpon inſtructiō, there a litle, and there a litle: that they may goe on, and fall backwarde, be bruiſed, tangled, and ſnared.

‖Mat. 21. 4.

14 Therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde ye mockers, ye that haue rule of this people which is at Hieruſalem.

a. Who ſo through fayth dooth ſtay hym ſelfe vpon Chriſt, in haſty goyng forward, ſhal not fal: that is, ſhal not fayle of that he hopeth to obtaine.

15 Becauſe ye haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hel are we at agreement: and though there goe forth a ſore plague, it ſhal not come vnto vs, for we haue made falſehood our refuge, and vnder vanitie are we hyd.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, ‖Beholde, I lay in Sion for a fundation a ſtone, euen a tryed ſtone, a pretious corner ſtone, a ſure fundation: who ſo beleeueth, let hym not be to *a* haſtie.

b. The Goſpel is compared to haile and flood, des. for that it breketh downe and carieth a way idolatrie & ſuperſtition, wherein men do truſt in vayne.

17 Iudgement alſo wyl I lay to the rule, and righteouſnes to the ballance, ſo that the *b* hayle ſhall sweepe away as a broome your vayne confydence, and the pryuie place of your refuge ſhall the waters runne ouer.

18 And thus the couenant that ye make with death, ſhalbe diſannulled, & your agreement that ye made with hel, ſhal not ſtande, yea when the ſore plague goeth forth, ye ſhalbe troden downe vnder it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it ſhal take you away: for early in the morning euery day, yea both day and night, ſhal it goe through, and when the noyſe thereof is perceyued, it ſhal gender veration.

20 For the bed is narow, and not large, and the couering ſo ſmal, that a man can not wynde hym ſelfe *vnder it*.

21 ‖For the Lord ſhal ſtand as in mount Perazim, and ſhalbe wroth lyke as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may doo his worke, his ſtrange woorke, and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte. ‖1. Re. 5. 20. 1. Chr. 24. 11 Ioſ. 10. 12.

22 Nowe therfore ſee that ye be no mockers, leſt your punihment encreaſe: for I heard of the Lorde of hoſtes, that there ſhal come a ſhort ende vpon the whole earth.

23 Heare ye then, and hearken vnto my voyce, conſyder and ponder my ſpeache.

24 Doth not the huſbandman plowe al the day, and openeth and breaketh the clots of his grounde, that he may ſowe?

25 When he hath made it playne, wyl he not ſpreade abroade the fitches, and ſowe commin, and caſt in wheate by meaſure, and the appoynted barlye and rye in theyr place?

26 God wyl inſtruct hym to haue diſcretion, euen his God wyl teache hym.

27 For fitches ſhal not be threaſhed with an harowe, neyther ſhal a cart wheele be brought through the commin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and commin with a rodde.

28 But the ſeede that breed is made of is threaſhed, though it be not alway a threaſhyng, and the carte wheele muſt be brought ouer it, leſt he grynde it with his teeth.

‖Mat. 15. 8. Mar. 7. 6.

29 This alſo commeth of the Lorde of hoſtes, whiche woorketh with woonderful wyſedome, and bringeth excellent woorkes to paſſe.

¶ The. xxix. Chapter.

1. A propheſie againſt Hieruſalem, and againſt the vayne traditions of men.

WOe vnto thee, O Ariel, Ariel, thou citie that Dauid dwelt in: Goe on from yeere to yeere, & let the lambes be ſlayne.

2 I wyl laye ſiege vnto Ariel, ſo that there ſhalbe heauines and ſorowe in it: and it ſhalbe

‖1. Cor. 1. 19.

shalbe vnto me euen an aulter of slaughter.

3 I wyl besiege thee rounde about, and wyl syght against thee through a bulwarke, and wyl reare vp ditches against thee.

4 Thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, & thy speache shal goe lowe out of the dust:

5 Thy voyce also shall come out of the grounde, like the voyce of a witche, and thy talkyng shal whysper out of the dust.

6 Moreouer, the noyse of the strange enimies shalbe lyke thinne dust, and the multitude of tyrantes shalbe as drye strawe that cannot tarry: euen sodainely and in halte shal their blast goe.

7 Thou shalt be visited of the Lorde of hostes, with thunder, earthquake, and with a great noyse, with storme and tempest, and with the flambe of a consumyng fyre.

8 And the multitude of all nations that sight against Ariel, shalbe as a meame scene by night: euen so shall they be that make warre against it, and strong holdes to ouercome it, and that laye any siege vnto it.

9 In conclusion, it shalbe euen as when an hungry man dreameth that he is eatyng, and when he awaketh, his soule is emptie, or as when a thirstie man dreemeth that he is drinkyng, when he awaketh he is yet faynt, and his soule hath appetite: euen so shal the multitude of al nations be that sighteth against mount Sion.

10 Ponder these thinges once in your mindes, and wonder: Blinded are they themselues, and the blynde guydes of other, they are dronken, but not with wyne: they are vnstable, but not through strong drinke,

11 For the Lord hath couered you with a slumbryng spirite, and hath closed your eyes: your prophetes also and rulers that should see, them hath he couered.

12 And the vision of al the prophetes, is become vnto you as the wordes of a booke that is sealed vp, whiche men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he sayth, I can not, for it is sealed.

13 And the booke is geuen to hym that is not learned, saying, Reade thou in it: and he sayth, I am not learned.

14 Therefore thus hath the Lord said, ‖ For as much as this people, when they be in trouble, doo honour me with theyr mouth, and with theyr lippes, but theyr hart is farre from me, and the feare which they haue vnto me, proceedeth of a commaundement that is taught of men:

15 Therefore wyll I doo marueyles among this people, euen marueylous thinges I say and a wonder: ‖ for the wisedome of theyr wyse men shal perishe, and the vnderstandyng of theyr wytty men shall hyde it selfe.

16 ‖ Woe vnto them that keepe secrete their thoughtes, to hide theyr counsaile from the Lorde, and to doo their woorkes in darkenesse, saying, ‖ Who seeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

17 Doubtlesse your destruction is in reputation as the Potters claye: and doth the woorke say of him that made it, He made not me? And dooth an earthen vessel saye of hym that fashioned it, He had no vnderstandyng?

18 Is it not harde at hande that Libanus shalbe turned into a lowe feelde, and that the lowe feelde shalbe taken as the woode?

19 And in that day shal deafe men heare the woordes of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde shal see euen out of the cloude, and out of darkenesse.

20 The meeke spirited also shalbe merry in the Lorde, and the poore among them that be lowly shal reioyce in the holy one of Israel:

21 For he that vsa violence is brought to nought, and the scorneful man is cõsumed, and they rooted out that made haste earely to vnrighteousnesse,

22 Making a man to sinne in the woord, and that tooke him in a snare, whiche reproued them in the open place, and they that haue turned the cause of the righteous to nought.

23 Therefore thus sayeth the Lorde to the house of Iacob, euen thus sayth he that redeemed Abraham, Iacob shal not nowe be confounded, nor his face pale.

24 But when he seeth his children the woorke of my handes in the middes of hym, they shal sanctifie my name, and praise the holy one of Iacob, and feare the GOD of Israel.

25 They also that haue been of an erronious spirite, shal come to vnderstandyng, & they that haue ben scorneful, shal learne doctrine.

¶ The. xxx. Chapter.

1. Against them that forsake the counsayle of GOD, and cleaue to the counsayle of men.
3. The prophete also threatneth the remnant of the people, that after the destruction of Hierusalem went into Egypt.

ALas for those vnobedient children, saith the Lorde, that they wyll take counsaile, and not of me, that they wyll take a secrete aduise, and not out of my spirite, and therefore adde they synne vnto sinne.

2 Euen

‖ Mat. 15. 8. Mark. 7. 6.

‖ 1. Cor. 1. 19

‖ Abd. 1. 3.

‖ Eccl. 23. 19

2 Euen they that walke to goe downe into Egypt, & haue aſked no queſtion at my mouth, but ſeeke ſtrength in the might of Pharao, and truſt in the ſhadowe of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhal the ſtrength of Pharao be your confuſion, and the truſt in the ſhadowe of Egypt your ſhame.

4 For his captaines were at Zoan, and his embaſſadours came vnto Hanes.

5 They were aſhamed of the people that couldе doo them no good, and that might not helpe them, nor ſhewe them any profite, but were their confuſion and rebuke.

6 The burden of the beaſtes of the South. In a lande of trouble and anguiſhe, from whence ſhall come the young and olde Lion, the Aſper, and fierce ſerpent, that fleeth againſt them that vpon coltes beare their riches, and vpon Camels their treaſures, to a people that can doo them no good.

7 For vayne and nothing worth ſhall the helpe of the Egyptians beſides haue I cried vnto Hieruſalem, they ſhall haue ſtrength enough, if they will ſettle their mindes in quietneſſe.

8 Nowe therefore goe thy way, and write this before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may finally remayne and be kept ſtyl for euer.

9 For this is an obſtinate people, and diſſembling children, children that refuſe to heare the lawe of the Lorde.

10 For they ſay vnto the ſeers, See not: and to them that be cleare of iudgement, Looke not out right things for vs: but ſpeake fayre woordes vnto vs, looke out errours,

11 Geat you out of this way, depart out of this path, and turne the holy one of Iſrael from vs.

12 Wherfore thus ſaith the holy one of Iſrael, Becauſe your harts riſe againſt this woorde, and becauſe you truſt in wrong dealing, and peruerſe iudgement, and put your confydence therein:

13 Therefore ſhal ye haue this miſchefe for your deſtruction and fal, like as an high wal that falleth becauſe of ſome rift or blaſt, whoſe breakyng commeth ſodaynely.

14 And the hurte thereof is lyke an earthen veſſel which breaketh without helpe, ſo that in the burſtyng of it, there is not founde one ſheuer to fetche fiere in, or to take water withal out of the pyt.

15 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, euen the holy one of Iſrael, In repentance, and in reſt ſhal ye be ſafe, in quietneſſe and ſure confydence ſhalbe your ſtrength, but ye haue had no luſt thereto.

16 For ye haue ſayde, No, but we wyl eſcape through horſes, therefore ſhall ye flee, and we wyll geat vs vp vppon ſwyft beaſtes, and therefore ſhal your perſecutours be ſwifter.

17 A thouſand ſhal flee at the rebuke of one, & at the rebuke of fyue, ſhal ye al flee, tyl ye be left as a ſhyp maſte vppon the toppe of a mountayne, and as a beakon vppon an hyll.

18 Therefore dooth the Lorde cauſe you to wayte, that he may haue mercy vppon you, to the intent that he may haue the preheminence when he is gratious vnto you: for the Lorde is the GOD of iudgement, Bleſſed are al they that hope in hym.

19 If the people remayne in Sion, and at Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt not be in heauineſſe: but at the voyce of thy complaint ſhall he haue mercy vppon thee, and when he heareth it, he ſhall gene thee an anſweare.

20 And though the Lorde gene you the bread of trouble, and the water of anneritie, thy rayne ſhalbe no more ſo ſcant, but thyne eyes ſhal ſee thy rayne,

21 Yea, and thine eare ſhal heare the talking of hym that dooth ſpeake behind thee: This is the way, walke ye in it, turne not aſyde neyther to the right hande, nor to the leaſt.

22 Ye ſhal deſtroy alſo the couering of your ſyluer images, and the decking of your golden Idolles, euē as fylthineſſe ſhalt thou put them away, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Geat thee hence.

23 Then ſhall God gene rayne vnto thy ſeede that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withal, and bread of the encreaſe of the earth, which ſhalbe fat and very plenteous: in that day alſo ſhal thy cattayle be fedde in large paſtures.

24 The Oxen likewiſe, and the yonng aſſes that eare the grounde, ſhall eate cleane prouender, whiche is purged with the winde and the fanne.

25 Finally, vpon euery high mountaine and hil ſhal there be riuers, and ſtreames of waters in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towres fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the Sunne light ſhalbe ſeuen folde, and haue as muche ſhine as in ſeuen dayes beſide, when the Lorde bindeth vp the ſore of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wounde.

27 Beholde, the fame of the Lord commeth from farre, and his preſence is ſo hotte, that no man is able to abide: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a conſuming fyre.

28 His breath is a vehement flood of water that reacheth vp to the necke: that he may lyft away the heathen in the Syue of vanitie, and his breath is a bridle of errour in the iawes of the people.

29 And ye shal syng lyke as in the night when the holy solemnitie begynneth, and ye shal haue gladnesse of hart, lyke as when one commeth with a ppe vnto the hyll of the Lord, and to the most myghtie one of Israel.

30 And the Lorde shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and shal declare his stretched out arme with a terrible countenance, and with a flame of a consuming fyre, with noysome lyghtnyng, with a shewre, and with haylestones.

31 For through the voyce of the Lorde shall Assur be destroyed, whiche smote other men with the rod.

32 And it shall come to passe, that whyther so euer he goeth, the rod shal cleaue vnto him, which the Lord shal lay vpon him, with Tabrets and Harpes: and with great warre shal he fyght agaynst his host.

33 For the fyre of hel is ordeyned from the begynnyng, yea euen for the kyng is it prepared: this hath the Lord set in the deepe, and made it wyde, the burnyng whereof is fyre and much wood: the breath of the Lord, whiche is lyke a ryuer of brymstone, doeth kyndle it.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

He curseth them that forsake God, and seeke for the helpe of men.

WOE be vnto them that goe downe into Egypt for helpe, & trust in horses, and put their confidence in charets, because they be many, and in horsemen, because they be lustie and strong: but they regarde not the holy one of Israel, and they aske no question at the Lorde.

2 And he neuertheless is wyse, and wyl plague the wicked, and goeth not from his woorde, he wyll aryse agaynst the housholde of the froward, and agaynst the helpe of euyl doers.

3 Nowe the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesshe, and not spirite: and as soone as the Lord stretcheth out his hande, then shall the helper fall, and he that shoulde haue been helped, and they shal altogeather be destroyed.

4 For thus hath the Lorde spoken vnto me, Lyke as the Lion and Lions whelpe roreth vpon the pray that he hath gotten, and is not afrayde though the multitude of shepheardes crye out vpon him, neyther abashed for al the heape of them: so shall the Lorde of hostes come downe to fight for mount Sion, and defende his hyl.

5 Lyke as the byrdes flutter about their nestes: so shall the Lorde of hostes keepe, saue, defende, and delyuer Hierusalem.

6 Therefore, O ye children of Israel, turne agayne vnto him whom you haue oftymes forsaken.

7 For in that day euery man shall caste out his idols of syluer, and his idols of gold, whiche ye haue made with your owne hands vnto your synne.

8 Assur also shalbe slayne with the swoorde, not with a mans swoorde, neyther shal the swoord of any man deuoure him, and he shal flee from the slaughter, and his choise young men shalbe discomfited.

9 He shal goe for feare to his strong holdes, and his princes shall flee from his standarde, sayth the Lorde, whose fyre is in Sion, and his furnace in Hierusalem.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

The conditions of good rulers and officers.

BEholde, a kyng shall gouerne after the rule of ryghteousnesse, and the princes shal rule accordyng vnto the ballance of equitie.

2 And that man shalbe vnto men as a defence for the wynde, and as a refuge for the tempest, lyke as a ryuer of water in a thirsty place, and the shadowe of a great rocke in a dry lande.

3 The eyes of the seeyng shall not be dymme, and the eares of them that heare shal take diligent heede.

4 The hart of the vnwyse shall atteyne to knowledge, and the vnperfect tongue shal speake playnely and distinctly.

5 Then shal the foolyshe nygarde be no more called gentle, nor the churle liberal.

6 But the nygarde wyl speake nygardly, and his hart wyll woorke euyll, and play the hypocrite, and imagine abominations agaynst God, to make the hungry leane, and to withholde drynke from the thirsty.

7 The weapons of the churlyshe are euyl, he deuiseth noysome deuises, that he may beguyle the poore with deceitfull woordes, yea euen there as he shoulde geue sentence with the poore.

8 But the liberal person imagineth honest thynges, and commeth vp for liberalitie vnto promotion.

9 Up ye ryche and idle women, hearken vnto my voice, ye careles daughters marke my woordes.

10 Many

10 Many yeeres and dayes shall ye be
brought in feare, O ye careleſſe women: for
the vintage shall fayle, and the harueſt shall
not come.

11 Be abashed, you that lyue in abun-
dance, tremble you that lyue careleſſe, cast of
your rayment, make your lendes bare, & put
sackcloth about you.

12 For as the infantes weepe whē their
mothers teates are dryed vp: so shall you
weepe for your fayre feeldes and fruitefull
vineyardes.

13 Vp peoples feelde shall bryng thor-
nes and thyſtles: and so shall it be in euery
house of voluptuouſneſſe, and in euery citie
that reioyceth.

14 The palaces also shalbe broken, & the
greatly occupied cities desolate: the towres
and bulwarkes shal become dennes for euer-
more, where wylde asses take their pleasure,
and sheepe their pasture.

15 Vnto the tyme that the spirite be
powred vpon vs from aboue, & that the wyl-
derneſſe be a fruiteful feelde, and the plente-
ous feelde be reckoned for a wood.

‖ Eſai.29.17 16 ‖ Then shall equitie dwel in the de-
sart, and righteouſneſſe in a fruiteful lande.

17 And the woorke of ryghteouſneſſe
shalbe peace, and her fruite reſt and quiet-
neſſe for euer.

18 And my people shal dwel in ꝑ Innes
of peace, and in sure dwellynges, in safe pla-
ces of comfort.

19 And when the hayle falleth, it shall
fall in the wood, and the citie shalbe set lowe
in the valley.

20 O howe happy shal ye be whē ye shal
safely sowe your seede beſyde all waters, and
dryue thyther the fete of your Oxen & Asses.

¶ The xxxiii. Chapter.

1. Threatning against the Aſſyrians. 20. A deſtruction of them that shall see the Lorde.

WOE to thee that deſtroyeſt, when
thou wast not deſtroyed, thou breā-
keſt the league, whereas none hath
broken it with thee: for whē thou shalt leaue
deſtroying, thou thee ſelfe shalt be deſtroyed:
and when thou ceaſſeſt from breakyng the
league, then shal they breake it to thee.

2 O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs, we
haue put our whole truſt in thee: be an arme
to ſuche early, and our health in the tyme of
trouble.

3 At that confuſe noiſe the people fled, &
at thyne exalting, the heathen were ſcattred.

4 And the ſpoyles shalbe gathered, whi-
che shalbe yours, as are the gatherynge of
Wurchins, & the multitude goyng to it shalbe
as Locuſtes rumpyng to and fro.

5 The Lorde is exalted, for it is he that
dwelleth on hygh, he hath fylled Sion with
iudgement and ryghteouſneſſe.

6 And a ſure ſtablyſhyng of the tymes,
shalbe ſtrength, health, wyſedome, & know-
ledge: and the very feare of the Lord shalbe
the treaſure of it.

7 Behold, the meſſengers shal crie with-
out: and the embaſſadours of peace shall
weepe bytterly.

8 Their ſtreetes are waſte, there walk-
eth no man therein: God hath broken the
appoyntment, the cities are cast away, and
men are nothyng regarded.

9 The deſolate earth is in heauyneſſe,
Libanus is shamed and hewen downe, Sa-
ron is lyke a wyldernesſe, Baſan & Charmel
are ſpoyled of their fruites.

10 And therfore ſayth the Lord, I will
vp nowe, nowe wyl I be aduaunced, nowe
wyl I be exalted.

11 Ye shal conceyue ſtubble, and beare
ſtrawe: and your ſpirite shalbe the fyre, that
it may conſume you.

12 And the people shalbe burnt lyke
lyme, and as thornes burnt that are hewen
of, and cast in the fyre.

13 Nowe hearken to, ye that are farre
of, howe I haue doone, and conſyder my po-
wer, ye that are at hande.

14 The ſynners at Sion are afrayde,
a ſodayne fearefulneſſe is come vpon the hy-
pocrites: What is he among vs, ſay they,
that shal dwel by the conſumyng fyre? Whi-
che of vs may abyde the euerlaſtyng heate?

15 ‖ He that leadeth a godly lyfe, & ſpea-
keth the trueth, he that abhorreth gaynes by
violence & deceyte, he that keepeth his hand
that he touche no rewarde, whiche ſtoppeth
his eares that he heare no counſayle agaynſt
the innocent blood, whiche holdeth downe
his eyes that he ſee no euyll: ‖ Pſal.14.2

16 He it is that shal dwel on vigh, whoſe
ſafegarde shalbe in a bulwarke of rockes: to
him shall be geuen meate, and his waters ſhal
not fayle.

17 Thyne eyes shal ſee the kyng in his
glory, euen the kyng of the farre countreyes
shal they ſee.

18 Thyne hart ſtudied for feare, thyn-
kyng thus? ‖ What shal thē become of the
Scriber of the receyuer of our money? what
of him that tared our fayreſt houſes? ‖ 1. Cor. 1. 19

19 There ſhalt thou not ſee a cruel peo-
ple of a ſtrange tongue, to haue ſo defuſed a
language that it may not be vnderſtanden,
neyther ſo ſtraunge a ſpeach but it shalbe per-
ceyued.

20 Looke vpon Sion, the head citie of our solemne feastes: thyne eyes shal see Hierusalem that glorious habitation, the tabernacle that neuer shal remoone, whose nayles shal neuer be taken out worlde without ende, whose cordes euery one shal neuer corrupt.

21 For the glorious maiestie of the Lord shall there be present among vs, as a place where fayre broade ryuers and streames are, through the which, shal neither Galley row, nor great shyp saile.

22 For the Lord is our iudge, the Lord is our lawe geuer, the Lord is our kyng, and he him selfe shalbe our sauiour.

23 Thy tackling is loosed, therefore it can not make fast the mast, nor spread the saile: then there is deuided great spoyle, yea, lame men runne after the pray.

24 There lyeth no man that sayth, I am sicke: but all euil is taken away from the people that dwel there.

¶ The.xxxiiii. Chapter.

The last destruction of the synagogue, in whiche the kingdome and priesthood of the people was translated to the Churche and congregation of Christe.

COme ye heathen, and heare, take heede you people: hearken thou earth, and al that is therein, thou rounde compasse, and al that dwelleth thereupon.

2 For the Lorde is angrie with all people, and his displeasure is kindeled against al the multitude of them, he hath destroyed them, and delinered them to the slaughter.

3 So that their slayne shalbe cast out, and their bodies shal stinke, that euen the very hilles shalbe wet with the blood of them.

4 All the starres of heauen shall waste, and the heauens shall folde togeather as a roule, and al the starres thereof shal fal, like as the leaues fall from the vines and figge trees.

5 For my swoorde shalbe bathed in heauen, & shal immediatly come downe to iudgement vppon Idumea, and vppon the people which I haue cursed.

6 And the Lords swoorde shalbe full of blood, and be ruddie with the fatnesse & blood of lambes and goates, with the fatnesse of the kidneyes of weathers: For the Lorde shal kyl a great offering in Bozra, and a great slaughter in the lande of Idumea.

7 There shal the Unicornes fal with them, and the Bulles with the Giantes, and their land shalbe throughly soked with blood, and their grounde corrupt with fatnesse.

8 For it is the a day of Gods vengeance, and the yeere of recompence for the reuenge of Sion.

9 And his floods shalbe turned to pitch, and his earth to brymstone, and therewith shal the lande be kyndeled.

10 So that it shal not be quenched day nor nyght, but smoke euermore, and so foorth lye waste: and no man shal goe through it for euer.

11 ||But Pellicanes, Stockes, great Owles, and Rauens, shall haue it in possession, and dwel therein: for God shal spread out the lyne of desolation vpon it, and the stones of emptinesse. || Gen. 2. 14

12 Her nobles shal call, and there is no kyngdome: and all her princes shalbe nothyng.

13 Thornes shall growe in their palaces, nettles & thistles in their strong holdes, that the Dragons may haue their pleasure therein, and that they may be a court for Estriches.

14 There shal strange bisures and monsterous beastes meete one another, and the wylde keepe company togeather, there shall the Lamia lye and haue her lodgyng.

15 There shal the Owle make her nest, bryng, be there at home, and bryng forth her young ones: there shal the Kites come togeather, euery one to his lyke.

16 Seeke through the booke of the Lord, and reade it: there shal none of these things be left out, there shal not one nor suche lyke fayle: for his mouth commaundeth, and that same booth his spirite geather togeather, or fulfyl.

17 He hath cast the lot for them, and to those beastes hath his hand diuided it by the lyne: therefore those shal possesse it for euer, from generatiõ to generation shal they dwel therein.

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

Of the tyme and kingdome of Christe.

BVT a the desart and wyldernesse shall reioyce, the waste grounde shalbe glad, and floryshe as the Lilie.

a. The barren nature of mankynd to al goodnesse, shalbe made fruitful by grace promised in Christ. Deut. 28. and. 31.

2 She shal florishe pleasantly, and be ioyful, and euer be geuing thankes more and more: For the glory of Libanus, the beautie of Charmel and Saron, shalbe geuen her: These shal knowe the honour of the Lorde, and the maiestie of our God.

3 And therefore b strength the weake handes, and comfort the feeble knees.

b. God geueth strength of grace to the feeble consciences by preaching the woorde.

4 Say vnto them that are of a fearefull hart, Be of good cheare, & feare not, behold, your God commeth to take vengeance, and

you

a. God declareth his loue & care to preserue his churche by his seuere punishyng of the enimies to his Churche.

you shall see the reward that God geueth: God commeth his owne selfe, and wyl deliuer you.

‖ Mat.15.30 5 ‖ Then shall the eyes of the blynde be lightened, and the eares of the deafe opened.

6 Then shal the lame men leape as an Hart, and the dumbe mans tongue shal geue thankes: for in the wyldernesse there shall welles spring, and floodes of water in the desart.

7 The dry ground shal turne to riuers, and the thirstie to springs of water: whereas Dragons dwelt afore, there shal grow sweete flowres and greene rushes.

8 There shalbe foote pathes, and common streetes, this shalbe called the holy way, no vncleane person shal goe through it, for the Lorde him selfe shal goe with them that way, and the wayfayrer nor ignorant shal not erre.

9 There shalbe no Lion, and no rauenyng beastes shal come therein, nor be there, but men redeemed shall goe there free and safe.

10 And the redeemed of the Lord, I say, shal conuert, and come to Sion with thankesgeuyng: euerlastyng ioy shal they haue, pleasure and gladnesse shalbe among them, and as for all sorowe and heauinesse, it shal vanishe.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

Hierusalem is besieged by Sennacherib, in the tyme of king Ezecias.

¶4.kin.18.13 2.Chro.32.1. IF the fourteenth yeere of kyng Ezecias, came Sennacherib kyng of the Assyrians downe, to laye siege vnto al the strong cities of Juda, to conquer them.

2 And the kyng of the Assyrians sent Rabsaceh from Lachis towarde Hierusalem, against Ezecias, with an exceeding host, whiche set hym by the conduit of the ouer poole, in the way that goeth through the Fullers laude.

3 And so there came foorth vnto hym Eliacim, Helcias sonne, the cheefe ouer the household, Sobna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne, the secretarie.

4 And Rabsaceh sayde vnto them, Tel Ezecia that the great kyng sayth thus vnto him, What presumption is this that thou trustest vnto?

5 I saide surely that thou trustest in vaine woordes, when counsaile & strength are necessarie to battaile: but nowe whereto trustest thou, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou puttest thy trust in a broken staffe of reede, *I meane* Egypt, whiche he that leaneth vppon, it goeth into his hande, and thooteth it through: euen so is Pharao the kyng of Egypt, vnto al them that trust in hym.

7 But if thou wouldest saye vnto me, We trust in the Lorde our God: Is not he that God whose high places and aulters Ezecia tooke downe, and commaunded Juda and Hierusalem to worship onely before this aulter?

8 Now therefore deliuer hostages, that thou rebel no more against my lord the king of the Assyrians, and I wyl geue thee two thousande horses, if thou be able to set men vpon them.

9 Howe darest thou resist the power of the smallest prince that my Lorde hath: how darest thou trust in the charrettes and horsemen of Egypt?

10 Moreouer, thynkest thou that I am come vp hyther to destroy this land without the Lordes wyl? The Lorde saide vnto me, Goe vp agaynst this lande, and destroy it.

11 Then sayde Eliacim, Sobna, and Joah, vnto Rabsaceh, Speake to vs thy seruantes, we pray thee, in the Syrians language, for we vnderstand it wel, and speake not to vs in the Jewes tongue, lest the folke heare whiche lyeth vpon the wal.

12 Then answered Rabsaceh, Hath my maister sent me to speake this onely to thy maister and thee? hath he not sent me to them also that lye vpon the wal? that they may be compelled to eate their owne doung, and drinke their owne stale with you?

13 And Rabsaceh stoode stiffe, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Jewes tongue, and sayde, Nowe take heede howe the great king of the Assyrians geueth you warnyng.

14 Thus sayth the king, Let not, Ezecia deceiue you, for he shal not be able to deliuer you.

15 Moreouer, let not Ezecia comfort you in the Lorde, when he sayth, The Lorde without doubt shal defende vs, and shal not geue ouer this citie into the handes of the king of the Assyrians.

16 Hearken not to Ezekia, for thus saith the king of Assyria, Obteyne my fauour, encline to me, so may euery man enioy his vineyardes and figge trees, and drinke the water of his cesterne:

17 Vnto þ time that I come mee selfe, and bring you into a lande that is like your owne, wherein is wheat and wyne, whiche is both sowen with seede, and planted with vineyardes.

18 Let not Ezecia deceiue you, when he sayth vnto you, The Lorde shal deliuer vs: myght the God of the Gentiles keepe euery mans lande from the power of the kyng

of the Assyrians?

19 Where is the god of Hemath and Arphad? where is the god of Sepharuaim? and who is able to defende Samaria out of my hande?

20 Or whiche of al the goddes of these landes hath delyuered their countrey out of my power? Is the Lord in deede able to delyuer Hierusalem from my hande?

21 Unto this Ezecias messengers held their tongues, and answered not one woorde: for the kyng had charged them that they shoulde geue him no answeare.

22 So came Eliacim Helcias sonne the cheefe ouer the houshold, Sobna the Scribe, and Joah Asaphs sonne the secretarie, vnto Ezecia with rent clothes, and told him the woordes of Rabsaceh.

¶ *The.xxxvii. Chapter.*

1. Ezecia humbleth him selfe before the Lord. 35. The armie of Sennacherib is slayne of the angel of the Lorde, 38. And he him selfe is killed of his owne sonnes.

WHen Ezecia heard that, he rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth, and went into the temple of the Lorde.

2 But he sent Eliacim the cheefe ouer the houshold, and Sobna the Scribe, with the eldest priestes, clothed in sacke, vnto the Prophete Esai the sonne of Amos,

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus sayth Ezecia, This is ꝑ day of trouble, of plague, and of blasphemie: for the chyldren are come to the place of byrth, but there is no power to byring them forth.

4 The Lord thy God *no doubt* hath wel considered the woordes of Rabsaceh, whom his Lorde kyng of the Assyrians hath sent to defie and blaspheme the lyuyng God, with suche woordes as the Lorde thy God hath heard ryght well: and therefore lyft vp thy prayer for the remnant that yet are left.

5 So the seruantes of the kyng Ezecia came to Esai.

6 And Esai gaue them this answeare, Say thus vnto your lorde, Thus sayth the Lord, Be not afrayd of the woords that thou hast heard, wherewith the kyng of the Assyrians seruantes haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I wyll rayse vp a wynde agaynst him, and he shal heare a rumour, and he shall goe agayne into his countrey, there wyll I destroy him with the swoorde in his owne lande.

8 Nowe when Rabsaceh returned, he founde the kyng of Assyria laying siege to Libnas: for he had vnderstandyng that he was departed from Lachis.

4.Re.19.9. 9 ‖ And there came a rumor that Tharacah kyng of Ethiopia was come forth to warre agaynst him: and when the kyng of Assyria heard that, he sent other messengers to kyng Ezecia with this commaundement.

10 Say thus to Ezecia kyng of Juda, Let not thy God deceyue thee in whom thou hopest, and sayest, Hierusalem shall not be geuen into the handes of the kyng of Assyria.

11 For loe, thou knowest well howe the kinges of Assyria haue handled al the landes that they haue subuerted: and hopest thou to escape?

12 Were the people of the Gentiles, whom my progenitours conquered, delyuered at any tyme through their goddes? *As namely*, Golan, Haran, Rezeph, and the chyldren of Eden, whiche were at Thalassar?

13 Where is the kyng of Hemath, and the kyng of Arphad, and the kyng of the citie Sepharuaim, Ena, and Ana?

14 Nowe when Ezecia had receyued the letter of the messengers, and read it, he went vp into the house of the Lorde, & opened the letter before the Lorde.

15 And Ezecia prayed vnto the Lorde *on this maner*.

16 O Lorde of hostes, thou God of Israel, whiche dwellest vpon Cherubim, thou art the God that only is God of al the kyngdomes of the worlde, for thou onely hast created heauen and earth,

17 Enclyne thyne eare Lorde, and consyder, open thyne eyes Lord, and see, & ponder al the woordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent his embassage to blaspheme the lyuyng God.

18 It is true, O Lord, that the kings of Assyria haue conquered all kyngdomes and landes,

19 And cast their goddes in the fyre: for those were no goddes, but the woorkes of mens handes, of wood, or stone, therfore haue they destroyed them.

20 Nowe therfore delyuer vs, O Lord our God, from the handes of Sennacherib, that all the kyngdomes of the earth may knowe that thou onely art the Lorde.

21 Then Esai the sonne of Amos sent vnto Ezecia, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Wheras thou hast made thy prayer vnto me as touchyng Sennacherib the kyng of Assyria,

22 This is the answeare that the Lord hath geuen concernyng him: Despysed art thou and mocked, O daughter Sion, he hath shaken his head at thee, O daughter of Hierusalem,

23 But thou Sennacherib, whom hast thou defied & blasphemed? Agaynst whom hast

haſt thou lyfted vp thy voyce, and exalted thy proude lookes: euen agaynſt the holy one of Iſrael.

24 Thou with thy ſeruantes haſt blaſphemed the Lorde, and thus holdeſt thou of thee ſelfe: I wyl couer the high mountaines and hyes of Libanus with my hoſtemen, & there will I cut downe the high Cedar trees, and the fayreſt Fyre trees: I wyll vp into the height of it, and into the theeſeſt of his tymber woodes.

25 Yf there be no water, I wyll graue and drynke: and as for waters of deſence, I wyl dry them vp with the feete of mine hoſt.

26 Yea, haſt thou not hearde what I haue taken in hande, and brought to paſſe of olde tyme? That ſame wyl I doo nowe alſo, and waſte, deſtroye, and bryng ſtrong cities vnto heapes of ſtones.

27 For their inhabiters ſhalbe like lame men brought in feare and confounded: they ſhalbe lyke graſſe and greene herbes in the feelde, lyke haye vpon the houſe toppes, that wythereth before it be growen vp.

28 I know thy wayes, thy goyng forth, and thy commyng home, yea & thy madneſſe agaynſt me.

29 Therefore thy furiouſneſſe agaynſt me, and thy pryde is come before me, I wyl put my ryng in thy noſe, and my bridle bet in the lawes of thee, and turne thee about, euen the ſame way that thou cameſt.

30 I wyll geue thee alſo this token, *O Ezekia*, this yeere ſhalt thou eate ſuche as groweth of it ſelfe, and the ſeconde yeere that whiche ſpryngeth agayne of the ſame, and in the thyrde yeere ye ſhall ſowe & reape, yea ye ſhall plant vineyardes, and enioy the fruites thereof.

31 And ſuche of the houſe of Iuda as are eſcaped, ſhall come togeather, & the remnant ſhall take roote beneathe, and bryng forth fruite aboue.

32 For the eſcaped ſhall goe out of Hieruſalem, and the remnant from the mount Sion: and this ſhal the zeale of the Lorde of hoſtes bryng to paſſe.

33 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, concernyng the kyng of the Aſſyrians, He ſhall not come into this citie, and ſhall ſhoote no arrowe into it, there ſhall no ſhielde hurt it, neyther ſhal they caſt dyches about it.

34 The ſame way he came he ſhall returne, and not come in this citie, ſayth the Lorde.

35 And I wyl kepe and ſaue this citie, *ſayth he*, for myne owne, and for my ſeruaunt Dauids ſake.

36 ‖ Thus the angell of the Lorde went forth, and ſlue of the Aſſyrians hoſt, an hundred foureſcore and fyue thouſande: & when men aroſe vp early in the morning, beholde they were ſlayne, & al lay full of dead bodies.

37 So Sennacherib the kyng of the Aſſyrians brake vp, and dwelt at Minive.

38 Afterward it chaunced as he prayed in the temple of Neſroch his god, that Adramalech and Sarazer his owne ſonnes ſlue him with the ſwoorde, and fled into the lande of Armenia: and Aſarhaddon his ſonne raigned in his ſtede.

¶ *The xxxviii. Chapter.*

1. Ezecia is ſicke vnto death, 5. but is yet reuiued by the Lorde, and lyueth fifteene yeeres after. 10. For vvhiche benefite he geueth thanke.

ABout this time was ‖ Ezecia ſicke vnto death, & the Prophet Eſai the ſonne of Amos, came vnto him, and ſayde, Thus commaundeth the Lorde, Set thyne houſe in order, for thou muſt dye, and ſhalt not eſcape. ‖2.Reg.20.1 2.Par.32.24

2 Then Ezecia turned his face towarde the wal, and prayed vnto the Lorde:

3 And ſayde, Remember, O Lorde, I beſeech thee, that I haue walked before thee in trueth and a ſtedfaſt hart, and haue doone the thyng that is pleaſant to thee. And Ezecia wept ſore.

4 Then ſayde God vnto Eſai,

5 Go, & ſpeake vnto Ezecia, The Lord God of Dauid thy father ſendeth thee this woorde, I haue hearde thy prayer, and conſydered thy teares: beholde, I wyll put fyfteene yeeres moe vnto thy lyfe,

6 And delyuer thee and thy citie alſo from the hand of the kyng of Aſſyria: for I wyl defende the citie.

7 And take thee this token of the Lord, that he wyl doo it as he hath ſpoken.

8 Beholde, I wyl returne the ſhadowe of Ahaz dyal that nowe is laide out with the Sunne, and bryng it ten degrees backward. So the Sunne turned tenne degrees backeward, the whiche he was deſcended afore.

9. A thankes geuyng vvhich Ezecia king of Iuda vvrote, vvhen he had been ſicke, and vvas recouered.

10 I thought I ſhoulde haue gone to the gates of hel, when myne age was ſhortened, & haue wanted the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſpake within mee ſelfe, I wyl neuer viſite the Lorde, *the Lorde I ſay*, in this lyfe: I wyl neuer ſee man among the dwellers of the worlde.

12 Myne age is folden togeather, and taken away from me lyke a ſheepheards cotage, I haue brent of my lyfe *by my ſinnes*, like

¶4.Re.19.35 Eccle.48.24

as a weuer cuteth of his webbe: he wyll with pining sickneſſe make an ende of me, yea he wyl make an ende of me in one day.

13 I thought I wouldе haue liued vntil the morowe, but he bruiſed my bones like a Lion: and in one day thou wylt make an ende of me.

14 Then chattered I like a Swallow, and like a Crane, and mourned like a Doue, I lyft vp mine eyes into the height: O Lord *sayde I*, my ſickneſſe keyeth me downe, eaſe thou me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? the Lorde hath made a promiſe to me, yea, and he hym ſelfe hath performed it: I wyl therefore ſo long as I liue remember this bitternеſſe of my lyfe.

16 O Lorde, to al thoſe that ſhall lyue hereafter, yea to al men ſhall it be knowen, that euen in thoſe peres I haue a ioyful life, and that it was thou that cauſedſt me to ſleepe, agayne thou haſt geuen lyfe to me.

17 Beholde, bitter as gal was my penſiueneſſe, ſo ſore longed I for health, and it was thy pleaſure to deliuer my lyfe from the filthie pyt: for thou it is, *O Lorde*, that haſt caſt al my ſinnes behinde thy backe.

18 For hel prayſeth not ther, death doth not magnifie thee: they that goe downe into the graue prayſe not thy trueth:

19 But the liuing, yea the liuing knowledge thee, as I do this day: the father telleth his children of thy faythfulneſſe.

20 To heale me it is the Lords worke, and we wil ſing my ſonges in the houſe of the Lorde al the dayes of our lyfe.

21 And Esai ſayde, Take a plaſter of figs, & lay it vpon the ſore, ſo ſhal it be whole.

22 Then ſayd Ezecia, O what a myracle is this, that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the Lorde.

¶ The. xxxix. Chapter.

Ezecia is reproued of Esai, becauſe he ſhewed his treaſure vnto the Embaſſadours of Babylon.

AT the ſame time || Merodach Baladans ſonne, kyng of Babylon, ſent letters and preſentes to Ezecia: for he vnderſtoode that he had ben ſicke, and was recouered agayne.

2 And Ezecia was glad thereof, and ſhewed them the houſe of his treaſures of ſilver and golde, of ſpices, and rootes, of pretious oyles, and al that was in cubbordes and treaſure houſes: there was not one thyng in Ezecias houſe, and ſo throughout all his kyngdome, but he let them ſee it.

3 Then came Esai the prophet to kyng Ezecia, and ſayde vnto him, What haue the men ſayde, and from whence came they vnto thee? Ezecia anſweared, They came out of a farre countrey vnto me, out of Babylon.

4 Esai ſayde, What haue they looked vpon in thy houſe? Ezecia anſwered, Al that is in my houſe haue they ſeene, & there is nothing in my treaſure but I ſhewed it them.

5 Then ſayde Esai vnto Ezecia, Underſtande the worde of the Lorde of hoſtes:

6 Beholde, the time wil come that euery thing which is in thine houſe, and al that thy progenitours haue layde vp in ſtore vntyl this day, ſhalbe caried to Babylon, and nothing left behynde, thus ſayth the Lord.

7 Yea and part of thy ſonnes that ſhal come of thee, and whom thou ſhalt begeat, ſhalbe caried hence, & become gelded chamberlaynes in the king of Babylons court.

8 Then ſayde Ezecia to Esai, Good is the worde of God which thou haſt tolde me. He ſayde moreouer, For there ſhalbe peace and faythfulneſſe in my tyme.

¶ The. xl. Chapter.

3. The commyng of ſaynt Iohn Baptiſt. 9. The preparation of the Apoſtles. 11. The calling of the Gentiles.

COmfort my people, *O ye prophetes*, comfort my people, ſayth your God. *The Epiſtle on Saint Iohn Baptiſtes day.*

2 Comfort Hieruſalem at the hart, and tel her that her trauayle is at an ende, that her offence is pardoned, that ſhee hath receiued at the Lordes hande ſufficient correction for al her ſinnes.

3 || A voyce crieth in wildernеſſe: Prepare the way of the Lord, make ſtraight the path of our God in the deſart. || Matth. 3. 3. Mark. 1. 3. Luke. 3. 4. Iohn. 1. 23.

4 Al valleys ſhalbe exalted, and euery mountayne & hyl layd lowe: what ſo is crooked ſhalbe made ſtraight, and the rough ſhalbe made playne.

5 For the glory of the Lorde ſhal appeare, for al fleſhe ſhal at once ſee that the mouth of the Lorde hath ſpoken it.

6 || The ſame voyce ſpake, Mowe crye. And ſ prophete anſwered, What ſhal I crye That al fleſhe is graſſe, and that al the goodlyneſſe thereof, is as the floure of the feelde. || Eccle. 4. 18. Iames. 1. 11. 1. Pet. 1. 24.

7 The graſſe is witchered, the floure falleth away, for the breath of the Lord bloweth vpon them: of a trueth the people are graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, and the floure fadeth away: || yet the worde of our God endureth for euer. || Ioh. 12. 34.

9 Goe vp vnto the high hyl, O Sion, thou that bringeſt good tydinges, lyft vp thy voyce with power, O thou preacher Hieruſalem, lift it vp without feare, and ſay vnto the cities of Iuda, beholde your God.

10 Beholde, the Lord GOD ſhal come

with power, and ſhal of him ſelfe beare rule with his arme: beholde his reward with him, and his workes before hym.

||Ezec.34.23 Iohn.10.11. 11 ||He ſhal feede his flocke like an heardman, he ſhall gather the lambes togeather with his arme, and cary them in his boſome, & ſhal kindly entreate thoſe that beare young.

12 Who hath meaſured the waters in his fyſt? who hath meaſured heauē with his ſpan, & hath comprehended al the earth of the worlde in three meaſures? who hath weighed the mountaynes and hilles in a ballance?

||Wiſd. 9.13. Rom. 11.34. 1.Cor.2.16. 13 ||Who hath directed the ſpirite of the Lorde? or who gaue him counſayle, and ſhewed hym?

14 Who is of his counſaile, and geueth him vnderſtandyng, and hath taught hym the path of iudgement? who taught hym cunning, and opened to him the way of vnderſtandyng?

15 Behold, al people are in compariſon of him as a droppe of a bucket ful, and are counted as the leaſt thyng that the ballance weigheth: yea and the Iſles he taketh vp as a very litle thyng.

16 Libanus is not ſufficient to miniſter fyre to his offeryng, and al the beaſtes therof are not ynough for one ſacrifice.

17 Al people in compariſon of him are reckoned as nothing: yf they be compared with him, leſſe then nothing, and as it that is not.

||Act. 17.29 18 ||To whom then wyl ye liken God, or what ſimilitude wyl ye ſet vp to hym?

19 Shal the caruer make hym a carued image? and ſhal the goldſmyth couer hym with golde, or caſt hym into a fourme of ſyluer plates?

20 Moreouer, ſhall the image maker, that the poore man whiche is diſpoſed, may haue ſomething to ſet vp alſo, ſeeke out and chooſe a tree that is not rotten, and carue thereout an image that mooueth not?

21 Knowe ye nothyng? heard ye neuer of it? hath it not ben preached vnto you ſince the begynning? haue ye not ben enfourmed of this by the fundation of the earth?

22 It is he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the worlde, whoſe inhabiters are *in compariſon of hym* but as graſhoppers: he ſpreadeth out the heauens as a couerynge, he ſtretcheth them out as a tent to dwel in.

23 He bringeth princes to nothing, & the iudges of the earth as though they were not.

24 So that of them it may be ſayde, They be not planted nor ſowen agayne, neyther their ſtocke rooted agayne in the earth: for as ſoone as he bloweth vpon them, they wyther and fade away lyke the ſtrawe in a whirle winde.

25 To whom nowe wyll ye liken me, and whom ſhal I be like, ſaith the holy one?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and conſyder who hath made thoſe thinges whiche come out by ſo greate heapes, and he calleth them al by their names: there is nothing hid from the greatneſſe of his power, ſtrength, and mycht.

27 Howe may then Iacob thinke, or may Iſrael ſay, My wayes are hidde from the Lorde, and my GOD knoweth not of my iudgementes.

28 Knoweſt thou not, or haſt thou not heard that the euerlaſting God, the Lorde which made al the corners of the earth, is neyther weerie nor faynt: and that his wiſedome can not be comprehended?

29 It is he that geueth ſtrength vnto the weery, and power vnto the faynt.

30 Chyldren are weery and faynt, and the ſtrong men fal:

31 But vnto them that haue their truſt in the Lord, ſhal ſtrength be encreaſed: Eagles wings ſhal grow vpon them, when they runne they ſhal not fal, and when they goe they ſhal not be weery.

¶ The. xli. Chapter.

Of the goodneſſe and mercy of God towarde the people.

BE ſtil you a Ilandes, and hearken vnto me: let the people lay their ſtrength togeather, let them come hyther, and then ſhewe their cauſe: we wyl goe to the lawe togeather.

a. By the Ilandes God meaneth the gentiles, whom he reproueth for their idolatrie.

2 Who rayſed vp the b iuſt man from the eaſt, and called hym to goe forth? who caſt downe the people, & ſubdued the kynges before hym? that he may throwe them all to the grounde with his ſworde, and ſcatter them lyke ſtubble with his bowe.

b. By the iuſt man, is meant Abraham, who beyng called out of Vr of the Chaldeans, who beyng iuſtified by fayth, became the father of many nations, whom God alwayes defended agaynſt al his enimies. ||Apoc. 1.17

3 He foloweth vpon them, and goeth ſafely hym ſelfe, and that in a way where before his foote had not troden.

4 Who hath made and created theſe thinges? euen he that called the generations from the beginning, ||euen I the Lord which am the firſt, and with the laſt.

5 The Iſles ſawe and vpd feare, and the endes of the earth were abaſhed, drewe nygh, and came hither.

6 Euery man helped his neyghbour, and ſayde to his brother, Be ſtrong.

7 The carpenter comforted the goldſmith, and the goldſmith the hammerman, ſaying, Solder wil do very wel in it: and they faſtened it with nailes, that it ſhould not be moued.

8 But thou Iſrael art my ſeruant, thou Iacob whom I haue choſen, thou art the ſeede of Abraham my beloued.

9 Thou art he whom I led from the ends of the earth: for I called thee euen from among the glorious men of it, and sayde vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Be not afrayde, for I am with thee: Melt not away as ware, for I am thy god, to strength thee, helpe thee, & keepe thee with the right hande of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, al they that resist thee shal come to confusion & shame, & thine aduersaries shalbe destroied and brought to nought.

12 So that who so seeketh after them, shal not fynde them, thy destroyers shal perishe: and so shal they that vndertake to make battel agaynst thee, be as that is not, and as a thyng of nought.

13 For I the Lord thy God will strengthen thy ryght hande, euen I that say vnto thee, Feare not, I wyl helpe thee.

14 Be not afrayde, thou little wourme Iacob, and thou despised Israel: for I wyl helpe thee, sayth the Lorde, and the holy one of Israel thy redeemer.

15 Beholde, I wyl make thee a treading carte, and a newe flayle, that thou mayest threshe and grinde the mountaynes, and bryng the hylles to powder.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wynde shal carry them away, and the whirle wynde shal scatter them: but thou shalt reioyce in the Lorde, and shalt delyght in the holy one of Israel.

17 When the thyrstie and poore seeke water and fynd none, and when their tongue is drye of thirst, I geue it them, sayth the Lord, I the God of Israel forsake them not.

18 I bryng foorth floods in the hylles, and welles in the plaine fieldes: I turne the wyldernesse to ryuers, and the drye lande to conduites of water.

19 I plant in the waste grounde trees of Cedar, Bore, Myrre, and Oliues, and in the dry I set Firre trees, Elmes, and Hawthornes togeather.

20 All this doo I, that they altogeather may see and marke, perceyue with theyr hartes, and consyder that the hande of the Lord maketh these thyngs, and that the holy one of Israel bringeth them to passe.

21 Stand at your cause, saith the Lord, and bring foorth your strongest ground, saith the kyng of Iacob.

22 Let them bryng foorth their goods, and let theyr goods tel vs what shal chaunce hereafter, yea let them shewe vs the thinges that are past what they be, let them declare them vnto vs, that we maye take them to hart, and knowe them hereafter.

23 Eyther shew vs thyngs for to come, and tel vs what shalbe doone hereafter, to shal we knowe that ye are goddes: doo some thyng eyther good or bad, so wyl we both knowledge the same, and tel it out.

24 Beholde, ye are goddes of nought, and your makyng is of nought: yea abominable is the man that hath chosen you.

25 Neuertheless, I haue waked vp one from the north, and he shal come from the east, he shal cal vpon my name, and shal treau vpon princes as vpon claye, and as the potter treadeth downe the myre. Cyrus.

26 Who declareth this from the beginning, and we wyl knowe hym: or from the olde tymes, and we wyl confesse and say that he is ryghteous? but there is none that sheweth or declareth any thing, there is none also that heareth your woordes.

27 The first is he that shal say to Sion, Behold, behold they are present: and to Hierusalem it selfe wyl I geue an euangelist.

28 But when I consyder there is not a man among them, nor any that can geue counsayle, nor that when I examine them that can answeare one woorde.

29 Lo wicked are they, and vayne, with the thynges also that they take in hande, yea their images are but wind and vaine things.

¶ The. xlii. Chapter.

The comming of Christe.

BEholde, this is my seruant vpon whom I leane, || my elect in whom my soule is pacified, I haue geuen my spirite vpon him, that he may shewe foorth iudgement among the Gentiles. || Mat. 12. 18

2 He shal not be an outcryer, nor lift vp his voyce, his voyce shal not be heard in the streetes.

3 And a broosed reede shal he not breake, and the smoking flaxe shal he not quench: but faithfully & truely shal he geue iudgement.

4 He shal not be pensiue nor carefull, that he may restore righteousnes vnto the earth & the gentiles also shal looke for his lawes.

5 For thus sayth God the Lorde vnto him, euen he that made the heauens and spread them abrode, and set foorth the earth with her encrease, which geueth breath vnto the people that is in it, and spirite to them that dwel therein,

6 I the Lorde haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will holde thee by the hande, and wil also defend thee, || and geue thee for a couenant of the people, to be the light of the gentiles. || Esai. 49. 6.

7 That thou maiest open the eyes of the blinde, let out the prisoners from theyr bondes, and them that sit in darknesse out of the dungeon house.

8 Euen I am the Lord, and this is my
‖ Eſai.48.11 name: ‖ and my glory wyl I geue to none o-
ther, neither mine honor to grauen images.

9 Behold, old things are come to paſſe, and newe thinges doo I declare, and or euer they come I tel you of them.

10 Sing vnto the Lorde a newe ſong of thankeſgeuing, blow out his praiſe from the ende of the worlde: they that be vpon the ſea, and all that is therein prayſe him, the Iſles and they that dwel in them.

11 Let the wyldernesſe with the cities lift vp her voyce, the townes alſo that they of Cedar dwel in: let them be glad that ſyt vpon rockes of ſtone, & let them crye downe from the high mountaynes,

12 Aſcribing glory vnto the Lorde, and magnifying him among the Gentiles.

13 The Lorde ſhall come forth like a Giant, and take a ſtomacke to him like a freſhe man of warre: he ſhall roze and crye, and ouercome his enimies.

14 I haue long holden my peace *ſayth the Lorde* *a* I haue been ſtill and refrained mee ſelfe, but nowe I wil crye like a trauailing woman, and at once wil I deſtroy and deuoure.

15 I wil make waſte both mountayne and hyl, and dry vp euery greene thyng that groweth theron: I wyl dry vp the fluddes to become Ilandes, and drynke vp the ryuers.

16 I wyl bring the blynd into a ſtreete that they knowe not, and leade them into a footepath that they are ignozant in: I ſhal make darkeneſſe light before them, and the thyng that is crooked to be ſtraight: Theſe things haue I doone vnto them, and not forſaken them.

17 They are fallen backe, yea and let them be aſhamed earneſtly that hope in idols, and ſay to the moulten images, Ye are our goddes.

18 Heare O ye deafe men, and ſharpen your eyes to ſee, O ye blynde.

19 Who is blynd but my ſeruant? or ſo deafe as *b* my meſſenger whom I ſent vnto them? for who is ſo blynde as the perfect man, and ſo blynd as the Lordes ſeruant?

20 Thou haſt ſeene muche, and keepeſt nothing: the eares are opē, & no man heareth.

21 The Lorde is mercyful vnto them for his ryghteouſneſſe ſake, that his woorde might be magnified and prayſed:

22 *c* But the people them ſelues is robbed and troden vnder the foote, chained in dungeons, and they al, I ſay, are ſhut into priſon houſes: they be carryed away captiue, and no man dooth looſe them: they be troden vnder foote, and no man dooth labour to bring them agayne.

23 But who is he among you that pondereth this, that conſydereth it, and taketh it for a warnyng in tyme to come?

24 Who gaue Jacob to be troden vnder foote, and Iſrael to be ſpoyled? Dyd not the Lorde? Becauſe we haue ſinned againſt him, & haue had no delight to walke in his waies, neyther ben obedient vnto his lawe?

25 Therfore he hath powred vpon him his wrathful diſpleaſure and ſtrong battel, and hath fyred hym on euery ſyde, yet wyl he not vnderſtande: he burneth hym vp, yet ſinketh it not into his harte.

a. Chriſt for a time deferreth as it were with paine, to deliuer his elect from the tyranny of anticriſt, but at the time appoynted he wyl enforce him ſelfe, as a woman in her trauayle, to deliuer his people.

b. By the ſeruant, meſſenger, and the perfect man, he meaneth the Iewes and their prieſtes, who ought of al other people to haue had knowledge, and ſo haue ſerued God perfectly.

c. A greeuous ſentence againſt thoſe that wyll not beholde the light when it ſhineth, nor beleeue Gods woorde when it is preached.

¶ The.xliii. Chapter.

1. God promiſeth to ſende his Chriſt vvhich ſhal deliuer his people. 7. He forgeueth ſinnes for his owne ſake.

BVt nowe the Lorde that made thee, O Jacob, and he that faſhioned thee, O Iſrael, ſayth thus, Feare not, for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art myne owne.

2 If thou goeſt through the water, I wyl be with thee, the ſtrong floodes ſhal not ouerwhelme thee: and if thou walkeſt thorowe the fyre, it ſhal not burne thee, and the flame ſhal not kyndle vpon thee:

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the holy one of Iſrael thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy deliuerance, the Ethiopians and the Sabees for thee:

4 Becauſe thou waſt deare in my ſight, and becauſe I ſet by thee and loued thee: I wyl geue ouer al men for thee, and delyuer vp al people for thy ſake.

5 Feare not, for I am with thee, I wyl bring thy ſeede from the eaſt, and gather thee together from the weſt.

6 I wyl ſay to the north, Let goe: and to the ſouth, Keepe not backe: but bring me my ſonnes from farre, & my daughters from the endes of the worlde.

7 *Namely* al thoſe that be called after my name: For them haue I created, faſhioned, and made for mine honour.

8 Bring forth that people whiche is blind and yet hath eyes, which are deafe although they haue eares.

9 If al nations come in one, and be gathered together, whiche among them ſhall declare ſuch thinges, and tell vs the thinges that are paſt? let them bring their witneſſe, ſo that they be iuſt: els let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.

10 You are my witneſſes, ſaith the Lorde, and my ſeruant whō I haue choſen therfore be certified, & geue me faithful credence, and conſider that I am he before whō there was neuer any God, neither ſhalbe any after me.

11 I

||Ose. 13.4. 11 ||I am, euen I am the only Lord, and beside me there is no sauiour.

12 I gaue warning, I made whole, I taught you when there was no strange god among you: & this record must ye beare me your selues, sayth the Lord, that I am God.

13 And euen he am I who was from the beginning, and there is none that can take any thing out of my hande: I do the worke, and who shalbe able to let it?

14 Thus sayth the Lord the holy one of Israel your redeemer, For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and brought it downe: all they are fugitiue with the Chaldees, whose sorowful crye is in their shippes.

15 I am the Lorde your holy one, which haue made Israel, and am your kyng. Thus sayth the Lorde, euen he that maketh a way in the sea, and a footepath in the mightie waters.

17 It is he which bringeth forth the charrets & horses, the host & power of warre, that they may fal togeather, and neuer ryse, & be extinct, like as towe are they quenched.

18 Remember not thinges of olde, and regarde nothing that is past.

2. Cor. 5. 17. Reuela. 21. 5 19 ||Behold, I shal make a newe thing, and shortly shal it appeare, and shal you not knowe it? I will make a a way in the desart, and riuers of water in the wildernesse.

a Christ is the way, the worlde is the desart, the doctrine of the Gospel, the waters, the wylde beastes, the cruel & superstitious misbeleuers.

20 The wilde beastes shal worship me, the dragons and the young Estriches: for I shal geue water in the wildernesse, and streames in the desart, that they may geue drinke to my people whom I chose.

21 This people haue I made for mee selfe, and they shal shewe forth my prayse.

22 For thou Jacob wouldest not call vpon me, but thou haddest an vnlust towarde me, O Israel.

23 Thou gauest me not thy beastes for burnt offeringes, neyther honourest me with sacrifices: I haue not ben chargeable vnto thee in offeringes, neither greeuous in incense.

24 Thou boughtest me no deare spice with thy money, neyther powredst the fat of thy sacrifices vpon me: but thou hast laden me with thy sinnes, and weeryed me with thy vngodlynesse.

25 Whereas I yet, euen I am he only that for my owne selues sake doo away thine offences, and forget thy sinnes, so that I wyl neuer thinke vpon them.

26 Put me powe in remembrance, for we wyl reason togeather: and shewe what thou hast for thee to make thee righteous.

27 Thy first father offended sore, and thy rulers haue sinned agaynst me:

28 Therefore I [n] prophaned the princes of the sanctuary, I did curse Jacob, and gaue Israel into reproofe.

[n] Hebr. him.

¶ The. xliii. Chapter.

Christ promiseth to deliuer his Churche without any her desertes.

SO ||heare now, O Jacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen. ||Jere. 30. 10.

2 For thus sayth the Lord that made thee, fashioned thee, and helped thee euen from thy mothers wombe: Be not afraid, O Jacob my seruant, thou righteous whom I haue chosen:

3 ||For I shal powre water vpon the dry ground, and riuers vpon the thirstie: I shal powre my spirit vpon thy seede, and my blessing vpon thy stocke: ||Joel. 2. 28. Actes. 2. 17. John. 7. 38.

4 They shal grow togeather like as the grasse, & as the willowes by the waters side.

5 One shal say I am the Lordes: another shal cal him selfe after the name of Jacob: the thirde shal subscribe with his hande vnto the Lorde, and geue him selfe vnder the name of Israel.

6 Thus hath the Lorde spoken, euen the kyng of Israel, and his redeemer the Lorde of hostes: ||I am the first and the last, and besides me there is no God. ||Esai. 41. 4. Apoc. 1. 17. Esai. 48. 12.

7 If any be like me, let him cal forth & thing past, & openly shew it, and lay it playne before me what hath chaunced since I appointed the people of the world, and what shalbe shortly, or what shal come to passe *in time long to come* let them shewe these things.

8 Be not abashed nor afrayde: for haue not I euer tolde you hytherto, and warned you? ye can beare me recorde your selues: is there any God exept me, or any maker, that I shoulde not knowe him?

9 Al caruers of images are but bayne, and the carued image that they loue can do no good: they must beare record them selues, that seeyng they can neyther see nor vnderstande, they shalbe confounded.

10 Who dare then make a God, or fashion an image that is profitable for nothyng?

11 Behold, al the felowship of them must be brought to confusion, & truely al the workmaisters of them are men: they shall all be geathered togeather, they shal stande, tremble, and be confounded one with another.

12 ||The smith maketh an axe, and tempereth it with whot coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with all the strength of his armes, yea sometyme he is faynt for very hunger, and so thyrstie that he hath no more power. ||Wisd. 13. 11. Jerem. 10. 3.

13 The Carpenter or image caruer taketh measure of the tymber, & spreadeth forth

his line, he marketh it with ſome colour, he playneth it, he tuleth it, and ſquareth it, and maketh it after the image of a man, and according to the beautie of a man, that it may ſtande in the houſe.

14 Moreouer, he goeth out to hewe Cedar trees, he bryngeth home Elmes & Okes, and takyng a bolde courage, he ſeeketh out the beſt tymber of the wood: he hym ſelfe hath planted a Pine tree, which the rayne hath ſwelled,

15 Whiche wood ſerueth for men to burne: Of this he taketh and warmeth hym ſelfe withal, he maketh a fyre of it to bake bread, and maketh alſo a god thereof to honour it, & a grauen image to kneele before it.

16 One peece he burneth in the fyre, with another he rofteth fleſhe, that he may eate roſt his belly ful: with the third he warmeth him ſelfe, and ſayth, Aha, I am well warmed, I haue ben at the fyre.

17 And of the reſidue he maketh him a god, and a grauen image for hym ſelfe: he kneeleth before it, he worſhyppeth it, he prayeth vnto it, and ſayth, Deliuer me, for thou art my God.

18 Yet men neither conſyder nor vnderſtand, becauſe theyr eyes be ſtopped that they can not ſee, and theyr hartes that they can not perceiue.

19 They ponder not in theyr mindes, for they haue neyther knowledge nor vnderſtanding to thinke thus, I haue brent one peece in the fyre, I haue baked bread with the coales therof, I haue roſted fleſhe with al and eaten it: and I wyl now of the reſidue make an abominable idol, and fall downe before a rotten peece of wood.

20 Thus doth he but loſe his labour, and his hart which is deceiued, doth turne him aſide, ſo that none of them can haue a free conſcience to thinke, Do not I erre?

21 Conſyder this, O Jacob and Iſrael, for thou art my ſeruant: I made thee, that thou mighteſt ſerue me, O Iſrael forget me not.

22 As for thine offences I haue driuen them away lyke the cloudes, and thy ſinnes as the myſt: turne thee agayne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Be glad ye heauens, for the Lord hath dealt gratiouſly with his people, let al that is here beneath vpon the earth be ioyful: reioyce ye mountaynes and woods, with al the trees thereof, for the Lorde hath redeemed Jacob, and wyl ſhewe his glory vpon Iſrael.

24 Thus ſayth the Lorde thy receemer, euen he that faſhioned thee frō thy mothers wombe, I the Lorde do al thinges mee ſelfe alone, I only ſpreade out the heauens, and I only haue layde abrode the earth by my owne ſelfe.

25 I deſtroy the tokens of wytches, and make the ſoothſayers fooles: As for the wiſe I turne them backwarde, and make theyr cunnyng foolyſhneſſe.

26 He doth ſet vp the purpoſe of his ſeruant, and fulfylleth the counſayle of his meſſengers: concernyng Hieruſalem he ſaith it ſhalbe inhabited, and of the cities of Juda they ſhalbe builded agayne, and I wyll repayre theyr decayed places.

27 He ſaith to the deapth, Be dryc: and, I wyl dryc vp water floodes.

28 He ſaith of Cyrus, He is my heardman, ſo that he ſhall fulfyll all thynges after my wyll: he ſayth alſo of Hieruſalem, It ſhalbe builded: and of the temple, it ſhalbe faſt grounded.

¶ The. xlv. Chapter.

The commyng of Chriſte, and the callyng of the Gentiles.

THus ſayth the Lorde vnto Cyrus his annoynted, whom I haue taken by the right hande to ſubdue nations before hym: I wyll looſe the *a* loynes of kynges, and I wil open the gates before his face, and the gates ſhal not be ſhut.

a The loynes that is, the power & ſtrength.

2 I wyll goe before thee, and make the crooked ſtraight: I ſhall breake the braſen doores, and burſt the iron barres.

3 I ſhal geue thee hydde treaſures, and the thyng which is ſecretely kept: that thou mayeſt knowe that I am the Lorde God of Iſrael, which haue called thee by thy name.

4 For Jacob my ſeruantes ſake, and for Iſrael my choſen, I called thee by thy name, and ordeyned thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

5 I am the Lorde, and there is none other, for without me there is no god, I haue prepared thee or euer thou kneweſt me.

6 Therefore they ſhall knowe from the ryſing of the ſunne vnto the goeing downe of the ſame, that al is nothing without me: for I am the Lorde, and there is els none.

7 It is I that created lyght and darkneſſe, I make peace and trouble: yea euen I the Lorde do al theſe thinges.

8 Ye heauens from aboue drop downe, and let the cloudes raine righteouſneſſe: the earth open it ſelfe, let ſaluation & righteouſneſſe growe forth, let it bring them forth together: I the Lorde haue created him.

9 Woe be vnto hym that ſtriueth with his maker, let the potſhard ſtriue with the potſhardes of the earth: || Sayth the clay to the potter, What makeſt thou? or, Thy worke is not perfectly done.

|| Jere. 18.6. Rom. 9.20.

10 Wo be vnto him that saith to his father, What begettest thou? and to his mother, What bearest thou?

11 Thus saith the Lorde, euen the holy one and maker of Israel, Aske me of thinges for to come concerning my sonnes, and put me in remembrance as touching the woorkes of mine handes.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: with my handes haue I spread foorth heauen, and geuen a commaundement for al the host thereof.

13 I shal wake him vp with righteousnesse, and order al his wayes: He shal builde my citie, and let out my prisoners, and that neither for giftes nor rewardes, saith the Lorde of hostes.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The occupiers of Egypt, the marchantes of the Ethiopians and Sabees shall come vnto thee with tribute, they shalbe thine, they shal folowe thee, and goe with chaines vpon their feete, they shall fall downe before thee, and make supplication vnto thee: for God, without whom there is none other God, shalbe with thee.

15 O howe profounde art thou, O God, thou God and sauiour of Israel?

16 Confounded are they all and put to dishonour, they are gone hence together with shame, euen the makers of images.

17 But Israel shalbe saued in the Lord with an euerlasting saluation: ye shall not come to shame nor confusion worlde without ende.

18 For thus saith the Lorde (that created heauen, the God that made the earth & fashioned it, and set it foorth, he did not make it for nought, but to be inhabited,) I am the Lord, without whom there is none other.

19 I haue not spoken secretely, neither in darke places of the earth: I sayde not in vayne to the seede of Jacob, Seeke me: I am the Lorde, which when I speake doo declare the thyng that is ryghteous and true.

20 Geather you and come togeather, drawe nygh hyther you that escaped of the people: they haue no vnderstandyng that set vp the stockes of their idols, and pray vnto a god that can not helpe them.

21 Drawe nygh, come hyther, and let them aske counsell one at another, and shew foorth what is he that tolde this before, or who spake of it euer since the beginning: haue not I the Lord done it? without whom there is none other God, the true God and sauiour, and there is els none but I.

22 And therefore turne you vnto me al ye endes of the earth, that ye may be saued: for I am God, and there is els none.

23 I sweare by mee selfe, out of my mouth commeth the woord of righteousnes, and that may no man turne: || but al knees shal bow vnto me, and al tonges shal sweare *by my name*, ||Ro.14.11. Phil.2.10.

24 Saying, Verily in the Lorde is my righteousnes and strength, to hym shal men come, but al they that thynke scorne of hym shalbe confounded.

25 And the whole seede of Israel shalbe iustified, and glory in the Lorde.

¶ *The.xlvi. Chapter.*

1. Idolatrie is reproued. 3. The health that commeth by Christe is propheſied.

BEl is fallen, Nabo is broken downe, whose images were a burden for the beastes and cattayle, to onerlade them, and to make them weery.

2 They are suncke downe and fallen togeather, for they may not ease them of their burde, therfore must they goe into captiuitie.

3 Hearken vnto me, O house of Jacob, and al ye that remaine yet of the house of Israel, whom I haue borne from your mothers wombe, & brought you vp from your byrth.

4 It is euen I which shal beare you vnto your last age: I haue made you, I wyl also nourish you, beare you, and saue you.

5 Whom wyl ye make me lyke, or to whom wil ye make me equal or compare me, that I shoulde be lyke hym?

6 Take out syluer and gold out of your purses, & waeigh it, and hyre a goldsmith to make a god of it, that men may kneele downe and woorshyp it:

7 ||Yet must he be taken on mens shoulders and borne, and set in his place, that he may stande, and not moue out of his place: and yf one crye vnto hym, he geueth no answeare, and deliuereth not the man that calleth vpon hym from his trouble. ||Baru.6.26

8 Consyder this wel, and be ashamed, goe in to your owne selues.

9 Remember the thynges that are past since the begynnyng of the world, that I am God, and that there is els no God, yea and that there is nothyng lyke vnto me.

10 In the beginning of a thing, I shew the ende thereof, and I tel before thinges that are not yet come to passe: My deuice standeth stedfastly stablished, and I fulfyl al my pleasure.

11 I cal a byrde out of the east, and the man by whom my counsayle shalbe fulfilled out of strange countreyes: as I haue spoken, so wyl I bryng to passe: assoone as I thynke to deuise a thyng, I doo it.

12 Heare me, O ye that are of an hygh stomacke, but farre from righteousnesse:

13 I ſhal bring foorth my righteouſneſſe, it is not farre, and my health ſhall not tary long away: I will lay health in Sion, and in Iſrael my glorie.

¶ *The. xlvii. Chapter.*

The vvoorde of the Lord againſt Babylon.

BVT as for thee, O daughter, thou virgin Babylon, ſit thou downe in the duſt, ſyt vpon the grounde, there is no throne, O thou daughter of Chaldea, for thou ſhalt no more be called tender and pleaſant.

2 Bring foorth the querne and grinde meale, vntruſſe thy broydred heare, put of thy ſhoes, make bare thy knees, and wade thorowe the water riuers.

3 Thy filthineſſe ſhalbe diſcouered, and thy vniuities ſhalbe ſeene: for I wyl auenge me of thee, and wyl ſhewe no mercy to thee, as I doo to other men. Naum. 3. 3.

4 Our redeemer is called the Lorde of hoſtes, the holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit ſtyl, holde thy tongue, geat thee into ſome darke corner, O daughter Chaldea: for thou ſhalt no more be called ladye of kyngdomes.

6 I was ſo wroth with my people, that I punished myne inheritance, and gaue them into thy power, neuertheleſſe, thou ſhewedſt them no mercy, but euen the very aged of them diddeſt thou oppreſſe ryght ſore with thy yoke.

7 And thou thoughteſt thus, I ſhalbe lady for euer, and beſyde all that, thou haſte not regarded theſe thinges, neither remembred what was the ende of that citie Hieruſalem.

8 Heare nowe therefore thou delicate one that ſitteſt ſo careleſſe, and ſpeakeſt thus in thyne hart, I am alone, and without me is there none, I ſhall neuer be wyddowe nor deſolate agayne.

9 ‖ And yet both theſe thyngs ſhal come to thee vpon one day in the twinckling of an eye, namely wyddowhood and deſolation: they myghtily fal vppon thee, for the multitude of thy witches, and for the great heape of thy coniurers. ‖ Eſai. 51. 19 Reuel. 18. 7

10 For thou haſt truſted in thy wickednesſe, and haſt ſayd, No man ſeeth me: thine owne wyſedome and cunnyng hath deceyued thee, in that thou haſte ſayde in thyne harte, I am alone, and without me there is none.

11 Therefore ſhal trouble come vppon thee, and thou ſhalt not knowe from whence it ſhal ryſe: miſcheefe ſhal fal vpon thee, whiche thou ſhalt not be able to put of, a ſodayne bitter deſtruction ſhal come vpon thee or euer thou be ware.

12 Nowe goe to thy coniurers, and to the multitude of thy witches with whom thou haſt weerped thee ſelfe from thy youth, if they may helpe thee, or ſtrength thee.

13 Thou haſt hitherto had many counſailes of them: So let the heauen gasers, and the beholders of ſtarrs, and moone prophets, come on nowe and delyuer thee, yea and let them ſhewe when theſe newe thynges ſhal come vpon thee.

14 Beholde, they ſhalbe lyke ſtrawe, which if it be kindled with fyre, no man may rid it for the vehemencie of the flame, and yet it geueth no cynders to warme a man by, nor cleare fyre to ſyt by.

15 Thus are they with whom thou haſt weerped thee ſelfe, and thus are thy marchantes that haue ben with thee from thy youth: euery one hath taken his owne way, and none of them ſhal defende thee.

¶ *The. xlviii. Chapter.*

1. The hypocriſie of the Ievves is reproued. 11. The Lorde alone vvylbe vvoorſhipped, vvhiche hath choſen vs, 20. and vvhich ſuccourth vs for his owne ſake.

HEare this, O thou houſe of Jacob, ye that are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come out of one ſtocke with Juda: whiche ſweare by the name of the Lorde, and beare witneſſe by the God of Iſrael, but not with trueth and ryght.

2 For they are named of the holy citie, and are grounded vpon the God of Iſrael, whoſe name is the Lord of hoſtes.

3 The thinges that I haue ſhewed you euer ſince the beginning, haue I not brought them to paſſe immediatly, as they came out of my mouth, and declared them, and they are come?

4 Howebeit, I knowe that thou art obſtinate, and that thy necke hath an iron ſynowe, and that thy browe is of braſſe.

5 Neuertheleſſe, I haue euer ſince the beginning ſhewed thee of things for to come, and declared them vnto thee or euer they came to paſſe: that thou ſhouldeſt not ſaye, Myne idol hath doone it, my carued or moulten image hath ſhewed it.

6 Thou heardeſt it before, and beholde it is come to paſſe. And ſhal not ye your ſelues ſhewe foorth or confeſſe the ſame? But as for me, I tolde thee before at the begynnyng newe and ſecrete thynges whiche thou knewedſt not of,

7 And ſome doone of olde tyme, whereof thou neuer heardeſt before they were brought to

as passe, that thou canst not say, Beholde, I knewe of them.

8 Moreouer, there be some whereof thou hast neither heard nor knowen, neither haue been opened vnto thine eares afore time: For I knewe that thou wouldest maliciously offende, therefore haue I called thee a transgressour, euen from thy mothers wombe.

9 Neuertheless, for my names sake I wyl withdraw my wrath, & for my honours sake I wyl patiently forbeare thee, that I do not roote thee out.

10 Beholde, I haue pourged thee, yet not as siluer, I haue chosen thee in the fire of affliction.

11 And that onely for myne owne sake, yea, euen for mine owne sake wyl I do this: for els what dishonour would they doo to my name? surely I wyl not geue my || glory vnto another. ||Esai. 42. 8.

12 Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel whom I haue called: || I am euen he that is, I am the first and the last. ||Esai. 41. 4 and 44 6.

13 My hande hath layde the foundation of the earth, and my right hande hath spanned ouer the heauens: as soone as I cal thē, they stande together.

14 Gather you al together, and hearken: Which of yonder goddes hath declared this? The Lorde hath a loue vnto him, and he shal performe his wil against Babel, and declare his power against the Chaldees.

15 I mee selfe alone, euen I haue tolde you this, I did cal him, and bring him forth, and he shal make his iourney prosperous.

16 Come to me, and heare this: haue I spoken any thing darkly since the beginning? From the time that this thing beginneth, I am there: Wherefore the Lorde God and his spirite hath sent me.

17 And thus sayth the Lorde God thy redeemer, the holy one of Israel, I am the Lorde thy God which teache thee profitable thinges, and leade thee the way that thou shouldest goe.

18 O that thou hadst regarded my commaundementes, then had thy wealthinesse ben as the water streame, and thy righteousnesse as the waues flowing in the sea.

19 Thy seede also had ben like as the sand in the sea, and the fruite of thy body like the gravel stones thereof: His name should not be rooted out, nor destroyed before me.

20 Goe away from Babylon, flee from the Chaldees, with a merry voyce speake of this, declare it abroade, and goe forth into the ende of the worlde, say, || The Lorde hath redeemed his seruant Iacob. Exod. 17. 6

21 They suffered no thirste, he led them through the wyldernesse, and caused the || waters to flowe out vnto them from out of the rocke: he claue the rocke in sunder, and the water gushed out. ||Nu. 20. 11

22 As for the vngodly, || they haue no peace, saith the Lorde. ||Esai. 57. 21

¶ The xlix Chapter.

6. Christe shal gather together al nations be they neuer so farre of.

YE Iles hearken vnto me, and take heede ye people from farre: The Lorde hath called me from my byrth, and made mention of my name from my mothers wombe:

2 He hath made my mouth like a sharpe swoorde, vnder the shadowe of his hand hath he defended me, and hidde me in his quiuer as a good arrowe,

3 And said vnto me, || Thou art my seruant Israel, I wyl be honoured in thee. ||Esai. 51. 16

4 Then I answeared, I haue lost my labour, I haue spent my strength in vayne: Neuertheless I wyll commit my cause and my worke vnto the Lord my God.

5 And nowe, saith the Lorde, Euen he that fashioned me from my mothers wombe to be his seruant, that I may bring Iacob againe vnto him, albeit, Israel wil not be gathered vnto him againe, yet in Goddes sight shal I be glorious, my GOD shalbe my strength.

6 And he saide, It is but a smal thing that thou art my seruant, to set vp the kindredes of Iacob, and to restore the destruction of Israel: || For I haue made thee the light of the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my health vnto the ende of the worlde. ||Esai. 42. 6 Actes. 13. 47.

7 Moreouer, thus saith the Lorde, the redeemer and holy one of Israel, concerning the abhorred and despised among the Gentiles *and* the seruant of them that beare rule, Kinges and princes shal see, and arise, and worship, because of the Lorde that is faythful, & because of the holy one of Israel that hath chosen thee.

8 And thus saith the Lorde, || In the time accepted haue I hearde thee: and in the day of saluation haue I helped thee: I wyll preserue thee, and make thee to be the attonement of the people, that thou mayest helpe vp the earth agayne, and possesse agayne the desolate heritages. ||1. Cor. 6. 2.

9 That thou mayest saye vnto the prisoners, Goe forth: and to them that are in darkenesse, Come into the light: they shall feede thee in the high wayes, and great their pasture in al high places.

10 || They shall neither hunger, nor thyrste, ||Reu. 7. 16

thirſte, heate nor ſunne ſhal not hurt them: for he that fauoureth them ſhal leade them, and geue them drinke of the wel ſpringes.

11 I wyl make wayes vppon all my mountaines, & my fotepathes ſhalbe exalted.

12 And beholde, theſe ſhall come from farre, loe, ſome from the North and Weſt, ſome from the lande of Sinis, *whiche is in the South.*

13 Reioyce ye heauens, and ſing prayſes thou earth, talke of ioy ye hilles: for God hath comforted his people, and wyll haue mercy vpon his that be in trouble.

14 But Sion ſaid, God hath forſaken me, and my Lorde hath forgotten me.

15 Wyll a woman forgeat her owne infant, and not pitie the ſonne of her owne wombe? And though they doo forgeat, yet wil I not forgeat thee.

16 Behold, I haue written thee vp vpon my handes, thy walles are euer in my ſight.

17 They make haſt who buyldeth thee vp againe: as for thoſe that ouerthrowe thee, and make thee waſte, they ſhal depart from thee.

‖Eſai.60.4 18 ‖Lift vp thine eyes, and looke about thee, all theſe geather them togeather, and come to thee: As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde, thou ſhalt put them al vppon thee as an apparrell, and gyrde them vnto thee, as a bryde dooth her Jewels.

19 As for thy lande that lyeth deſolate, waſted, and deſtroyed, it ſhalbe too narrowe for them that ſhall dwel in it, and they that woulde deuour thee, they ſhalbe farre away.

20 Then thy children whom the barren ſhal bring forth, ſhal ſay in thine eare, This place is too narowe, geue place that I may haue roome.

21 Then ſhalt thou thinke by thee ſelfe, Who hath begotten me theſe, ſeeing I am barren and alone, a captiue and an outcaſt: and who hath nouriſhed them vp for me? I am deſolate and alone, but from whence come theſe?

22 And therefore thus ſaith the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl ſtretche out my hande vnto the Gentiles, and ſet vp my token to the people, they ſhal bring thee thy ſonnes in their lappes, and carry thy daughters vnto thee vpon their ſhoulders.

23 For kinges ſhalbe thy nurſing fathers, and queenes ſhalbe thy nurſing mothers: they ſhal fal before thee with their faces flat vpon the earth, and licke vp the duſt of thy feete: that thou mayeſt knowe howe that I am the Lorde, and that who ſo putteth their truſt in me, ſhal not be confounded.

24 Shal the ſpoyle be taken from the mightie? or the lawful priſoner from the taker?

25 But thus ſayth the Lorde, The priſoners ſhalbe taken from the mightie, & the ſpoyle ſhalbe recouered from the violent: for I wil mainteine thy cauſe againſt thine aduerſarie, and I wil ſaue thy ſonnes.

26 And I wil feede thine enimies with their owne fleſhe, and make them drunken with their owne blood, as with ſweete wine: And all fleſhe ſhall knowe, O Jacob, that I am the Lorde thy ſauiour, thy noble redeemer.

¶ The. l. Chapter.

The Iewes are reprooued and alſo called.

THus ſaith the Lorde, Where is the byll of your mothers deuorcement, wherwith I ſent away? or who is the vſurer to whom I ſolde you? Beholde, for your offences are you ſolde, and becauſe of your tranſgreſſion is your mother forſaken.

2 For why? woulde no man receiue me when I came? And when I called, no man gaue me anſweare: ‖Is my hande ſhortned that it might not helpe? or haue I not power to deliuer? loe, at a worde I drinke vp the ſea, and of water flooddes I make drye land: ſo that for want of water the fiſhe dooth corrupt, and dye for thirſte. ‖Eſai.59.8

3 As for heauen, I clothe it with darkeneſſe, and put as it were a ſacke vpon it.

4 The Lorde God hath geuen me a wel learned tongue, ſo that I can comfort them that are troubled, yea, and that in due ſeaſon he waketh mine eare vp betimes in the morning, I ſay betimes in the morning he wil waken mine eare, that I might hearken as to the ſchoolemaiſters.

The Epiſtle on the Tueſday before Eaſter.

4 The Lorde God hath opened mine eare, and I haue not gainſaide, nor withdrawen mee ſelfe.

6 ‖But I offered my backe vnto the ſmiters, & my cheekes vnto the nippers: I turned not my face from ſhame and ſpittinges. ‖Mat.26.67

7 And the Lorde God ſhall helpe me, therefore ſhal I not be confounded: I haue therefore hardened my face like a flint ſtone, for I am ſure that I ſhal not come to confuſion.

8 ‖He is at hand that iuſtifieth me, who wil then goe with me to lawe? Let vs ſtande togeather, yf there be any that wil reaſon with me, let hym come here foorth to me. ‖Rom.8.33.

9 Behold, the Lord God wyl helpe me, what is he then that can condemne me? loe, they al ſhal ware olde like a cloth, the moth ſhal eate them vp.

10 Therefore

10 Therefore who so feareth the Lorde among you, let him heare the voyce of his seruant: Who so walketh in darknesse, and no lyght shyneth vppon him, let him put his trust in the name of the Lorde, and hold him by his God.

11 But take heede, ye all kyndle a fyre, and styre vp the coales: walke on in the glisterynge of your owne fyre, and in the coales that ye haue kyndeled: This commeth vnto you from my hande, *namely*, that ye shall sleepe in sorowe.

¶ The. Li. Chapter.

Consolation and comfort is promysed vnto the faythfull.

HEarken vnto me ye that hold of ryghteousnesse, and ye that seeke the Lorde: take heede to the stone whereout ye are hewen, & to the graue wherout ye are digged.

2 Consyder Abraham your father, and Sara that bare you, howe that I called him alone, and blessed him, and encreased him.

3 Therfore shal the Lorde comfort Sion, and repayre al her decay, makyng her desart as a paradise, and her wyldernesse as the garden of the Lorde: Myrth and ioy shalbe founde there, thankes geuyng, and the voyce of prayse.

4 Haue respect vnto me thē, O my people, both hygh and lowe, and laye thyne eare vnto me: for a lawe and an ordinaunce shall goe forth from me to lyghten the Gentiles.

5 It is harde by that my healthe and my ryghteousnesse shal goe forth, and the people shalbe oured with myne arme: the Ilandes, *that is the Gentiles*, shall hope in me, and put their trust in myne arme.

6 Lyfte vp your eyes towarde heauen, and looke vppon the earth beneathe: for the heauens shal vanishe away lyke smoke, and the earth shal ware olde lyke a garment, and they that dwell therein shall perysshe in lyke manner: but my saluation shall endure for euer, and my ryghteousnesse shal not ceasse.

7 Hearken vnto me ye that haue knowledge in ryghteousnesse, thou people that beareſt my lawe in thyne hart: feare not the reuylynges of men, be not afrayde of their blasphemies.

8 For woormes and mothes shall eate them vp lykecloth and wooll: but my ryghteousnesse shall endure for euer, and my sauyng health from generation to generation.

9 Wake vp, wake vp, and be strong, O thou arme of the Lorde, wake vp, lyke as in tyme past, euer, and since the worlde began.

10 ‖Art not thou the same arme that hast wounded the proude, and hewen the dragon in peeces? Art not thou euen the same whiche hast dryed vp the deepe of the sea, whiche hast made plaine the sea ground, that the delyuered myght goe through?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall turne agayne, and come with ioye vnto Sion, continual ioy shalbe in their head, and myrth and gladnesse shalbe with them, and sorowe and woe shal flee from them.

12 Yea I, *euen* I am he that in al thynges geueth you consolation: what art thou then that feareſt a mortal man, & the child of man, whiche goeth away as doeth the floure?

13 And forgetteſt the Lorde that made thee, that spread out the heauens, and layde the fundation of the earth: but thou art euer afrayd for the spyght of thine oppressour, whiche is redy to doo harme: where is the wrath of the oppressour?

14 The exile maketh haste to be loosed, that he dye not in prysō, and that his breed fayle him not.

15 I am the Lord thy God, that diuide the sea, & his waues shall rage, whose name is the Lorde of hostes.

16 ‖I haue put my woordes in thy mouth, & haue defended thee in the shadowe of my hande, that I may plant the heauens, and laye the fundation of the earth, and say vnto Sion, Thou art my people. ‖Esai.49.3.

17 Awake, awake, and stand vp, O Ierusalem, thou that from the hand of the lord hast dronken out the cup of his wrath, thou that hast supped of and sucked out the slumbryng cup to the bottome.

18 For among all the sonnes whom he hath gotten, there is not one that may holde it vp, and not one to leade it by the hand, of al the sonnes that he hath nourysshed.

19 ‖Both theſe thynges are happened vnto thee, but who is sorry for it? pen destruction, wastyng, hunger, and swoorde, but who wyl comfort thee? ‖Esai.47.9.

20 Thy sonnes lye comfortlesse at the head of euery streete lyke a taken venison, and are ful of the terrible wrath of the Lord, and punyshment of thy God.

21 And therefore thou miserable and dronken (howbeit not with wyne) heare this:

22 Thus sayth the Lord, thy Lord and God, the defender of his people, Beholde, I wyl take the slumbryng cup out of his hand, euen the cup with the dregges of my wrath, that from henceforth thou shalt neuer drinke of it more:

23 But I wyll put it into their hande that trouble thee, whiche haue spoken to thy soule, Stowpe downe, that we may goe ouer thee,

‖Ecc.14.21.

thee, make thy body euen with the grounde, and as the ſtreete to goe vpon.

¶ The.lii. Chapter.

An exhortation and comfort to the people of God.

VP Sion, vp, take thy ſtrength vnto thee, put on thyne honeſt rayment, O Hieruſalem, thou holy citie: for from this tyme forth there ſhal no vncircumciſed nor vncleane perſon come in thee.

2 Shake thee from the duſt, aryſe and ſtande vp, O Hieruſalem: plucke out thy necke from the bond, O thou captiue daughter Sion.

3 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye are ſold for nought, therefore ſhal ye be redeemed alſo without any money.

‖ Gen.46.6. 4 ‖ For thus ſayth the Lorde God, My people went downe afore tyme into Egypt, there to be ſtrangers, and the kyng of the Aſſyrians oppreſſed them without any cauſe.

‖ Exec.36.20 Rom.2.24. 5 And nowe, what profyte is it to me, ſaith the Lord, ‖ that my people is freely caryed away, and brought into beaupneſſe by their rulers, and my name euer ſtyl blaſphemed, ſayth the Lorde?

6 But that my people maye knowe my name, I mee ſelfe wyl ſpeake in that day, Beholde here am I.

‖ Num.1.15 Rom.10.15. 7 ‖ O how beautiful are the feete of the Ambaſſadour that bryngeth þ meſſage from the mountayne, and proclaimeth peace? that bryngeth the good tydynges, and preacheth health, and ſayth vnto Sion, Thy God is the kyng.

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lyfte vp their voyce, with loude voyce they ſhal reioyce together: for they ſhal ſee playnely when the Lorde ſhal conuert Sion.

9 Be glad, O thou deſolate Hieruſalem, and reioyce together: for the Lorde hath comforted his people, he hath delyuered Hieruſalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arme, & ſhewed it forth in the ſyght of al the Gentiles, ‖ and al the ends of the earth hath ſeene the ſauyng health of our God.

‖ Pſal.98.2.

11 Away, away, ‖ geat you out from hence, and touch no vncleane thyng: goe out from among ſuche, and be cleane that beare the veſſel of the Lorde.

‖ 2.Cor.6.7. a. Chriſte is called Gods ſeruaunt, for his office ſake, which he exerciſed in the tyme of his abaſing hym ſelfe in the fleſhe.

12 For ye ſhall not eſcape by runnyng, nor by fleeyng away: but the Lorde ſhal goe before you, & the God of Iſrael ſhal geather you togeather.

13 Beholde, my a ſeruaunt ſhal deale proſperouſly, therefore ſhal he be magnified, exalted, and greatly honoured.

14 Like as the multitude ſhal woonder vpon him, becauſe his face ſhalbe ſo deformed, and not as mans face, his beautie lyke no mans:

15 Euen ſo ſhall the multitude of the Gentiles ſpeake of him, and kinges ſhal ſhut their mouthes before him: ‖ for they haue ‖ Ro.15.21. ſeene that which was not tolde to them, and haue vnderſtand that whereof they haue not hearde.

¶ The.liii. Chapter.

He propheſieth euidently of the paſſion of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſte.

BVT ‖ who hath geuen credence vnto our preaching? or to whom is the arme of the Lorde knowen? ‖ Joh.12.38. Rom.10.16,

2 For he dyd growe before the Lorde, lyke as a branche, and as a roote in a dry grounde, he hath neither beautie nor fauour: whē we looke vpon him there ſhalbe no fairneſſe, we ſhal haue no luſt vnto him.

3 ‖ He is deſpiſed and abhorred of men, he is ſuche a man as hath good experience of ſorowes and infyrmities: We haue reckoned him ſo vile, that we hyd our faces from him. ‖ Mark.9.12.

4 ‖ Howbeit, he only hath taken on him our infyrmitie, and borne our payines: yet we dyd iudge him as though he were plagued, and caſt downe of God. ‖ Mat.8.17. 1.Pet.2.24.

5 ‖ Whereas he *not withſtandyng* was wounded for our offences, & ſmytten for our wickednelle: for the paine of our puniſhment was layd vpon him, and with his ſtrypes are we healed. ‖ 1.Co.15.3.

6 ‖ As for vs, we are al gone aſtray like ſheepe, euery one hath turned his owne way: but the Lord hath throwen vpon him al our ſynnes. ‖ Luke.

7 ‖ He ſuffered violence, and was euyll intreated, and dyd not open his mouth: he ſhalbe led as a ſheepe to be ſlayne, yet ſhal he be as ſtyll as a Lambe before the ſheater, ‖ and not open his mouth. ‖ Joh.10.15. Math.26.63. Actes.8.32.

8 From the pryſon and iudgement was he taken, & his generation who can declare? for he was cut of from the grounde of the lyuyng, whiche punyſhment dyd goe vpon him for the tranſgreſſion of my people.

9 His graue was geuen him with the condemned, and with the ryche man at his death, ‖ whereas he dyd neuer violence nor vnryght, neyther hath there been any deceytefulneſſe in his mouth. ‖ 1.Pet.2.

10 Yet hath it pleaſed the Lorde to ſmite him with infirmitie, that when he had made his ſoule an offeryng for ſinne, he myght

might see long lasting seede: and this deuice of the Lord shal prosper in his handes.

11 Of the trauayle and labour of his soule shal he see the fruite, and be satisfied: my ryghteous seruant shal with his knowledge institute the multitude, for he shal beare their sinnes.

12 Therefore wyl I geue him among the great ones his part, and he shal diuide the spoyle with the mightie, because he geueth ouer his soule to death, || and is reckened among the transgressours: whiche neuertheiesse hath taken away the sinnes of the multitude, and made intercession for the misdoers.

|| Mat.15.28 Luk.22.37.

¶ The.liiii. Chapter.

1. Of the great dominion of Christe. 7. The indignation of God endureth but a shorte space, but his mercy is euerlastyng.

|| Luk.23.29. Gala.4.27.

BE || glad nowe thou barren that bearest not, reioyce, syng, and be merry, thou that art not with childe: for the desolate hath moe children then the marryed wyfe, sayth the Lorde.

2 Make thy tent wyder, and spread out the hangynges of thyne habitation: spare not, laye foorth thy cordes, and make fast thy stakes:

3 For thou shalt be multiplyed on the right side, and one the leaft, and thy seede shal haue the Gentiles in possession, and dwel in the desolate cities.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be confounded: be not ashamed, for thou shalt not come to confusion: yea, thou shalt forgeat the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the dishonor of thy widowehead.

|| Luke.1.15.

5 For he that made thee, shalbe thy lord & husbande (whose || name is the Lord of hostes) and thy redeemer shalbe euen the holy one of Israel, and the Lorde of the whole worlde.

6 For the Lorde hath called thee being as a desolate sorowful woman, & as a young wyfe that was forsaken, sayth thy God.

7 A litle while haue I forsaken thee: but with great mercyfulnesse shall I take thee vp vnto me.

8 When I was angrie, I hyd my face from thee for a litle season: but through euerlasting goodnesse haue I pardoned thee, saith the Lorde thy redeemer.

|| Gen.9.11.

9 || And this is vnto me as the water of Noe: for like as I haue sworne that I wil not bring the water of Noe any more vppon the worlde: so haue I sworne that I wyl neuer be angry with thee, nor reproue thee.

10 The mountaynes shal remoone, and the hylles shal fal downe, but my louyng kindnesse shal not moone, and the bond of my peace shal not fal downe from thee, saith the Lorde, thy merciful louer.

11 Beholde thou poore, vexed, and despised, I wyl make thy walles of precious stones, and thy fundation of Saphires,

12 Thy windowes of Chrystal, thy gates of fine cleare stone, and al thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 Thy children shalbe al taught of God, I wyl geue thee plenteousnesse of peace. || Joh.6.45.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be grounded, and be farre from oppression: for the which thou needest not to be afrayde, neither for hinderance, for it shal not come nygh thee.

15 Loe, who so gathereth together *against thee, dooth it* without me, and who so within thee, dooth ioyne together against thee, shal surely fal.

16 Behold, I make the Smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and he maketh a weapon after his handy worke: I make also the waster to destroy.

17 But al the weapons that are made against thee, shal not prosper: and as for al tongues that shall resist thee in iudgement, thou shalt ouercome them, and condemne the: this is the heritage of the Lords seruantes, and their righteousnesse commeth of me, saith the Lorde.

¶ The.lv. Chapter.

1. An exhortation and comfort to the people. 9. The fruite and profite that commeth of the vvorde of God.

COme to the waters, || all ye that be thirsty, & ye that haue no money, come, buy, that ye may haue to eate: come buy wyne and milke without any money, or money worth. || Eccl.51.34

2 Wherefore doo ye lay out any money for the thing that feedeth not, and spende your labour about the thing that satisfieth you not? But hearken rather vnto me, and ye shall eate of the best, and your soule shal haue her pleasure in plenteousnes.

3 Encline your eares, & come vnto me, take heede *I say* and your soule shal liue: for I wyll make an euerlasting couenant with you, || euen the sure mercies of Dauid. || Act.13.34

4 Beholde, I gaue hym for a witnesse among the folke, for a prince and a teacher vnto the people.

5 Loe, thou shalt cal an vnknowen people: and a people that hath no knowledge of thee, shal runne vnto thee, because of the Lorde

Lorde thy God, and the holy one of Iſrael whiche glorifieth thee.

6 Seeke the Lorde while he may be founde, and cal vpon hym while he is nigh.

7 Let the vngodly man forſake his owne wayes, and the vnrighteous his owne imaginations, and turne agayne vnto the Lorde, ſo ſhal he be merciful vnto hym, and to our God, for he is very redy to forgeue.

8 For thus ſayth the Lord, My thoughtes are not your thoughtes, and your wayes are not my wayes.

9 But as farre as the heauens are higher then the earth: ſo farre doo my wayes exceede yours, and my thoughtes yours.

10 And like as the rayne and ſnowe cõmeth downe from heauen, and returneth not thither agayne, but watereth the earth, maketh it fruiteful and greene, that it may geue rome vnto the ſower: and bread to him that eateth:

11 So the woorde alſo that commeth out of my mouth, ſhal not turne againe voyde vnto me, but ſhal accompliſhe my wyl, and proſper in the thing whereto I ſende it.

12 And ſo ſhall ye goe forth with ioy: and be led with peace: the mountaynes and hilles ſhall ſing with you for ioy, and all the trees of the feelde ſhal clap their handes.

13 For thornes there ſhall growe fyre trees, and the myrre tree in ſteede of bryers: and this ſhalbe doone to the prayſe of the Lorde, and for an euerlaſtyng token that ſhal not be taken away.

¶ The.lvi. Chapter.

1. An exhortation to iudgement and ryghteouſneſſe, and to the ſpiritual keepyng of the Sabboth. 10. Againſt ſhepheardes that deuour the flocke.

¶Miled. 1.1. THus ſayth the Lorde, ||Keepe equitie, and doo ryght: for my ſauing health ſhal come ſhortly, & my righteouſneſſe ſhalbe opened.

2 Bleſſed is the man that dooth this, and the mans chyld which keepeth the ſame: he that taketh heede that he vnhalowe not the Sabboth, *that is* he that kepeth him ſelfe that he doo no euil.

3 Then ſhal not the ſtranger which cleaueth vnto the Lorde, ſay, Alas the Lord hath ſhut me cleane out from his people: neyther ſhal the gelded man ſay, Loe, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus ſayth the Lord vnto the gelded that keepeth my Sabboth, *namely*, that holdeth greatly of the thing that pleaſeth me, and keepeth my couenant:

5 Vnto them wyll I geue in my houſe holde, and within my walles, a better heritage and name then if they hadde been called ſonnes and daughters: I wyl geue them an euerlaſtyng name that ſhal not periſhe.

6 Agayne, the ſtrangers that ſticke to the Lorde to ſerue him, and to loue his name, and to be his ſeruantes, and all they whiche keepe them ſelues that they vnhalowe not the Sabboth, namely, that they fulfyl my couenant:

7 Them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyful in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings & ſacrifices ſhalbe accepted vpon myne aulter: ||for my houſe ſhalbe called an houſe of prayer for al people. ||Mat. 21.13 Mark.11.17. Luk.19.46.

8 Thus ſayth the Lorde God whiche geathereth together the ſcattered of Iſrael, I wyll bring yet another congregation to hym.

9 Come al ye beaſtes of the feelde, that ye may deuour al the beaſtes of the wood.

10 For his watchemen are al blind, they haue altogether no vnderſtanding, they are al dumbe dogges, not being able to barke, they are ſleepie, ſluggiſhe are they and lye ſnorting.

11 They are ſhameleſſe dogges that be neuer ſatiſfyed: the ſhepheardes alſo in like maner haue no vnderſtandyng, ||but euery man turneth his owne way, euery one after his owne couetouſneſſe with all his power. ||Ier.6.13.

12 ||Come *ſay they* I wyl fetche wyne, ſo ſhal we fyl our ſelues, that we may be dronken: and to morowe like as to day, yea, and muche more. ||Sapien.2.6

¶ The.lvii. Chapter.

1. The good men are taken away. 3. The vvicked ones take pleaſure in Idolatrie, the godly receyue comfort, the vvicked dooth periſhe.

THe righteous periſheth, & no man regardeth it in his hart: good godly people are taken away, and no man conſydereth it, namely, that the righteous is conueyed away from the wicked.

2 He commeth into peace, and godly men reſt in their chambers, and before the godly man goeth peace.

3 Come hither therefore ye charmers chyldren, ye ſonnes of the aduulterer, and the whoore.

4 Wherein take ye your pleaſure? vpon whom gape ye with your mouth, and bleare out your tongue? are ye not chyldren of tranſgreſſion, and a ſeede of diſſimulation?

5 Ye

5 Ye make your fyres vnder the Okes, and vnder al greene trees, & ye offer thy dren in the valleyes and dennes of stone,

6 Thy parte shalbe with the stony rockes by the ryuer, yea euen these shalbe thy parte: for there thou hast powred meate and drynke offeryng vnto them: shoulde I delyte in that?

7 Thou hast made thy bed vppon hygh mountaynes, thou wentest vp thyther, and there thou hast slayne sacrifices.

8 Behynde the doores and postes hast thou set vp thy remembraunce, when thou hadst discouered thee selfe to an other then me, when thou wentest vp, and made thy bed wyder, and with those idols hast thou made a couenant, and louedst their couches where thou sawest them.

9 Thou wentest straight to kyngs with oyle and dyuers oyntments, *that is*, thou hast sent thy messengers farre of, and yet art thou fallen vnto the pyt.

10 Thou art weery for the multitude of thyne owne wayes, yet saydest thou neuer, There is no hope: thou hast had the lyfe that thy handes wrought, and therefore thou art careles.

11 For whom wylt thou be abashed or feare, seeyng thou hast broken thy promyse, and remembrest not me, neyther hast me in thyne hart? Thynkest thou that I also wyll holde my peace as aforetyme, that thou fearest me not?

12 Yea verily I wyl declare thy goodnesse and thy woorkes, but they shal not profyte thee.

13 When thou cryest, let thy chosen heape delyuer thee: but the wynde shal blow them foorth, and vanitie shal take them al away: neuertheles, they that put their trust in me, shall inherite the lande, and haue my holy hyl in possession.

‖Esai.40.4. ‖c.62.10. 14 ‖And therfore thus he sayth, Make playne, make playne, and cleanse the streete, take vp the stumblyng blockes out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the hygh & excellent, euen he that dwelleth in euerlastyngnesse, whose name is the holy one: I dwell hygh aboue, & in the sanctuarie, and with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirite doo I dwel, that I may heale a troubled mynde, and a contrite hart.

16 For I chyde not euer, and am not wroth without ende: but the blastyng goeth from me, and is included in the body, and I made the breath.

17 I am wroth with him for his couetousnesse, I smyte him, I hyde me, and am angrye, and he turneth him selfe, and foloweth the way of his owne hart.

18 I haue seene his waies, and I heale him, I leade him, & restore to him comfort, and to those that were sory for him.

19 I make the fruites of thankes geuing, that he may say, Peace, peace, vnto them that are farre of, & vnto them that are nygh, sayth the Lorde, I make him whole.

20 But the wicked are lyke the ragyng sea that can not rest, whose water cometh with the myre and grauel.

21 ‖Euen so the wicked haue no peace, sayth God. ‖Esai.48.22

¶ The.lviii. Chapter.

1. The Lorde (by the mouth of the Prophete) reproueth the people for their fastynges, 5. VVhiche vvere ful of hypocrisie.

CRie nowe as loude as thou canst, leaue not of, lyft vp thy voyce lyke a Trumpet, and shew my people their offences, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 For they seeke me daylye, and wyll knowe my wayes, euen as it were a people that dyd ryght, and had not forsaken the statutes of their God: they aske of me concernyng ryght iudgement, and wyl be nygh vnto God.

3 Wherefore fast we, *say they*, and thou seest it not? we put our lyues to straytnesse, and thou regardest it not?

4 Beholde, when ye fast, your lust remayneth styll, for ye doo no lesse violence to your debters: loe, ye fast to strife and debate, and to smyte with your fyst without mercy: nowe ye shall not fast thus, that your voyce myght be heard aboue.

5 ‖Thynke ye this fast pleaseth me, ‖Zache.7.5. that a man shoulde chasten him selfe for a day? and to hang downe his head lyke a bulrushe, and to lye vpon the earth in an hearye cloth? Shoulde that be called fastyng, or a day that pleaseth the Lorde?

6 Doeth not this fastyng rather please me, That thou lose the wicked bandes, that thou take of the ouer heauie burdens, that thou let the oppressed goe free, and breake al maner of yoke?

7 ‖To deale thy bread to the hungry, ‖Eze.18.16. and to bryng the poore wandryng home into Mat.25.35. thy house? when thou seest the naked that thou couer him, and hyde not thee selfe from thyne owne flesshe?

8 Then shal thy lyght breake foorth as the morowng, and thy health flourishe ryght hastely: ryghteousnesse shall goe before thee, and the glory of the Lord shal embrace thee.

9 Then yf thou callest, the Lorde shall answeare thee, yf thou cryest, he shall say, Here I am: yea if thou takest away from thee thy

thy burdens, and holdeſt thy fyngers, & reaſeſt from vngracious talkyng:

10 Yf thou haſt compaſſion vppon the hungry, & refreſheſt the troubled ſoule, then ſhall thy lyght ſpryng out in the darkeneſſe, and thy darkneſſe ſhalbe as the noone day.

11 The Lorde ſhall euer be thy guyde, and ſatiſfie the deſyre of thy hart in the tyme of dronght, and fyl thy bones with marowe: thou ſhalt be lyke a freſhe watered garden, and lyke the fountayne of water that neuer leaueth rumnyng.

‖ Eſai.61.4. 12 ‖ Then the places that haue euer been waſte, ſhalbe builded of thee, there ſhalt thou lay a fondation for many kinreds: thou ſhalt be called the maker vp of the breache, and the builder againe of the way to dwel in.

13 Yea if thou turne thy feete from the ſabboth, ſo that thou doo not thyng whiche pleaſeth thee ſelfe in my holy day, & thou cal the pleaſant, holy, and glorious ſabboth of the Lorde, and that thou geue him the honour, ſo that thou doo not after thyne owne imagination, neyther ſeeke thyne owne wyl, nor ſpeake *thyne owne* woordes:

14 Then ſhalt thou haue thy pleaſure in the Lorde, and I wyll carry thee hygh aboue the earth, and feede thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the Lordes owne mouth hath ſo promyſed.

The.lix. Chapter.

1. The Lorde is myghtie to ſaue, and redie to heare our requeſtes, 12. our ſinnes are the cauſe why GOD heareth not vs, neyther graunteth our requeſtes.

‖ Eſai.50.2. Num.11.23 BEhold, ‖ the Lordes hand is not ſo ſhortened that it can not helpe, neither is his eare ſo ſtopped that it may not heare.

2 But your myſdeedes haue ſeparated you from your God, and your ſynnes hide his face from you, that he heareth you not.

‖ Eſai.1.15. 3 ‖ For your handes are defyled with blood, and your fyngers with vnryghteouſneſſe: your lippes ſpeake lealyngs, and your tongue ſetteth out wickednelſe.

4 No man regardeth ryghteouſneſſe, & no man iudgeth truelye: euery man hopeth in vayne thyngs, and imagineth deceyte, ‖ conceyueth weerynelſe, & bryngeth forth euyll. ‖ Job.15.35. Pſalm.7.15.

5 They breede Cockatrice egges, and weaue the Spyders webbe, who ſo eateth of their egges dyeth: but yf one treade vppon them, there commeth vp a Serpent.

6 Their webbe maketh no cloth, & they may not couer them with their labours: their deedes are the deedes of wickednelſe, and the woorke of robberie is in their handes.

7 ‖ Their feete runne to euyll, and they make haſte to ſhedde innocent blood, their counſels are wicked counſels, harme and deſtruction are in their wayes. ‖ Pſa.1.16. Rom.3.15.

8 But the way of peace they knowe not, in their goynges is no equitie: their wayes are ſo crooked, that whoſoeuer goeth therin, knoweth of no peace.

9 And this is the cauſe that equitie is ſo farre from vs, and that ryghteouſneſſe commeth not nygh vs: we looke for lyght, loe it is darkeneſſe, for the mornyng ſhyne, ſee we walke in the darke.

10 We grope lyke the blynde vpon the wal, we grope euen as one that hath no eies, we ſtumble at the noone day, as though it were towarde nyght in the fallyng places, lyke men that are halfe dead.

11 We rore all lyke Beares, & mourne ſtyll lyke Doues: we looke for equitie, but there is none: for health, but it is farre from vs.

12 For our offences are many before thee, and our ſynnes teſtifie againſt vs: yea, we muſt confeſſe that we offende, and knowledge that we doo amiſſe:

13 *Namely*, tranſgreſſe and diſſemble againſt the Lorde, and fall away from our God, vſyng preſumptuous and trayterous imaginations, and caſtyng falſe matters in our hartes. ‖ Eſai.

14 And therefore is equitie gone aſyde, and ryghteouſneſſe ſtandeth farre of, trueth is fallen downe in the ſtreete, and the thyng that is playne and open, may not be ſhewed.

15 Yea, the trueth is taken away, and he that refrayneth him ſelfe from euyl, muſt be ſpoyled: when the Lorde ſawe this, it diſpleaſed him ſore that there was no equitie.

16 He ſaw alſo that there was no man ryghteous, and he woondred that there was no man to helpe him: wherefore he held him by his owne power, and he ſtaſteyned him by his owne ryghteouſneſſe.

17 ‖ He put ryghteouſneſſe vppon him for a hzelt plate, he ſet the helmet of health vpon his head: he put on wrath in the ſteade of clothyng, and tooke ielouſie about him for a cloke. ‖ Ephe.6.17. 1.Theſ.5.8.

18 Euen as when a man goeth forth wrathfully to recompence his enimies, and to be auenged of his aduerſaries, he wyl recompence and rewarde the Ilandes.

19 They ſhall feare the name of the Lord from the ryſyng of the Sunne, and his maieſtie vnto the goyng downe of the ſame: for he ſhall come as a violent water ſtreame, whiche the wynde of the Lorde hath moued.

20 But vnto ‖ Sion there ſhall come a redeemer, ‖ Rom.11.26

redeemer, and vnto them in Iacob that turne from wickednesse, sayth the Lorde.

21 I wyl make this couenant with them (sayth the Lorde:) My spirite that is vpon thee, and the wordes whiche I haue put in thy mouth, shal neuer goe out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy children, from this time forth for euermore worlde without ende, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The. lx. Chapter.

1. A consolation and comfort to Hierusalem. 3. The churche is geathered togeather among the Gentiles by preaching of the Gospell, 16. and aboundeth with al good thinges.

GEate thee vp betymes, and be bright, *O Hierusalem*, for thy light commeth, and the glory of the Lorde is rysen vp vpon thee.

2 For loe, while the darkenesse and cloud couereth the earth and the people, the Lorde shal shewe thee light, and his glory shalbe seene in thee.

3 The gentiles shal come to thy light, and kinges to the brightnesse that springeth forth vpon thee.

‖Esai. 49.18 4 ‖Lyft vp thine eyes, and loke rounde about thee: al these geather them selues and come to thee, thy sonnes shal come vnto thee from farre, and thy daughters shal geather them selues to thee on euery side.

5 Then thou shalt see this and be glorious, thou shalt marueile exceedingly, & thine hart shalbe opened: when the abundance of the sea shalbe conuerted vnto thee *that is* when the riches of the gentiles shal come vnto thee,

6 The multitude of Camels shal couer thee, the Dromedaries of Madian and Epha: al they of Saba shal come, bringyng golde and encense, and shewing the prayse of the Lorde.

7 All the cattel of Cedar shalbe geathered vnto thee, the rammes of Nabaioth shal serue thee, to be offered acceptably vpon myne aulter, and the house of my glory wyl I garnishe.

8 But what are these that flee here lyke the cloudes, & as the doues sleeyng to theyr windowes?

9 The Iles also shal wayte for me, & specially the shippes of Tharsis, that they may bring thy sonnes from farre, and theyr syluer and theyr golde with them, vnto the name of the Lorde thy God, vnto the holy one of Israel that hath glorified thee.

10 Straungers shall builde vp thy walles, and theyr kinges shal do thee seruice: for when I was angry, I smote thee, and of my mercy I pardoned thee.

11 ‖Thy gates shal stande open styl both day and night, and neuer be shut, that the host of the Gentiles may come, and that theyr kynges may be brought vnto thee. ‖Apoc.21.24

12 For euery people and kingdome that serueth not thee shal perishe, and be destroyed with vtter destruction.

13 The glory of Libanus shal come vnto thee, the Firre trees, Boxes, and Cedars togeather, to garnishe the place of my sanctuarie: for I wyl glorifie the place of my feete.

14 Moreouer those shal come kneeling vnto thee that haue vexed thee, and al they that despise thee shal fal downe at thy foote: thou shalt be called the citie of the Lorde, Sion *the citie* of the holy one of Israel.

15 Because thou hast ben forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee: I wyl make thee glorious for euer and euer, and ioyful throughout al posterities.

16 Thou shalt sucke the mylke of the Gentiles, and kynges breastes shal feede thee, and thou shalt knowe that I the Lorde am thy sauiour and redeemer, the mightie one of Iacob.

17 For brasse, wil I geue thee golde, & for iron, siluer: for wood, brasse: & for stones, iron: I wil turne thine oppression into peace, and thine exactions into righteousnesse.

18 Violence & robbery shal neuer be hearde of in thy lande, neyther harme and destruction within thy borders: thy walles shalbe called health, & thy gates the prayse of God.

19 ‖The sunne shal neuer be thy day lyght, and the lyght of the moone shal neuer shine vnto thee: but the Lorde hym selfe shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy God shalbe thy glory. ‖Apoc.21.23

20 Thy sunne shal neuer goe downe, and thy moone shal not be hyd: for the Lord hym selfe shalbe thine euerlasting light, and thy sorowfull dayes shalbe ended.

21 The people shalbe al righteous and possesse the lande euer, the floure of my plantyng, the worke of my handes whereof I wyl reioyce.

22 The youngest and least shal growe into a thousande, and the simplest into a strong people: I the Lorde shal shortly bring this thing to passe in his tyme.

¶ The. lxi. Chapter.

He prophesieth that Christe shalbe annoynted and sent to preache.

THE spirite of the Lorde is ‖vpon me: for the Lorde hath annoynted me, and sent me to preache good tydynges vnto ‖Luk.4.18.

the poore, that I might binde vp the wounded hartes, that I might preach deliuerance to the captiue, and open the priſon to them that are bounde:

2 That I might declare the acceptable yeere of the Lord, and the day of the vengeance of our God: that I might comfort al

||Math.5.3. them that are in || heauineſſe:

3 That I might geue vnto them that mourne in Sion, that I might geue *I ſay*, beautie in ſteade of aſhes, ioyful oyntment for ſighing, pleaſant rayment for an heauie mynde, that they myght be called trees of righteouſneſſe, a plantyng of the Lord for hym to reioyce in.

||Eſai.58.12. 4 ||They ſhal build the long rough wilderneſſe, and ſet vp the olde deſart: they ſhal repayre the waſte places, and ſuch as haue ben voyde throughout many generations.

5 Strangers ſhal ſtande and feede your cattell, and the aliantes ſhalbe your plowmen, and dreſſers of your vines.

6 But ye ſhalbe named the prieſtes of the Lord, and men ſhal cal you the ſeruantes of our God: ye ſhall enioy the goodes of the Gentiles, and triumph in their ſubſtance.

7 For your great reproofe you ſhal haue double ioy, and for ſhame ſhal they haue ioy of their portion: for they ſhal haue double poſſeſſion in their lande, and euerlaſtyng ioy ſhalbe with them.

8 For I the Lorde whiche loue ryght and hate robberie (though it were offered me) ſhal make their workes ful of faythfulneſſe, and make an euerlaſting couenant with them.

9 Their ſeede alſo and their generation ſhalbe knowen among the Gentiles, and among the people: al they that ſee them, ſhall knowe that they are the high bleſſed ſeede of the Lorde.

10 And therefore I am ioyfull in the Lord, and my ſoule reioyceth in God: for he hath put vpon me the garment of ſaluation, and couered me with the mantle of ryghteouſnes: He ſhal decke me like a bridegrome, and as a bryde that hath her apparell vpon her.

11 For lyke as the grounde bryngeth foorth her fruite, and as the garden ſhooteth foorth ſeede: ſo ſhal the Lorde GOD cauſe ryghteouſneſſe and prayſe to florylhe foorth before al the heathen.

¶ *The. lxii. Chapter.*

A propheſie of the commyng of Chriſt.

FOR Sions ſake wyll I not holde my tongue, and for Hieruſalems ſake I wyl not ceaſſe, vntyl their righteouſneſſe breake foorth as the ſhynyng light, and their ſaluation as a burnyng lampe.

2 Then ſhal the Gentiles ſee thy righteouſneſſe, and al kinges thy glory: thou ſhalt be named with a newe name, whiche the mouth of the Lord ſhal ſhewe.

3 Thou ſhalt be a crowne in the hande of the Lorde, and a glorious gar land in the hand of thy God.

4 From this time foorth thou ſhalt neuer be called the forſaken, and thy lande ſhal no more be called the wildernelle: but thou ſhalt be called, My pleaſure is in her: and thy lande ſhalbe called the maried woman: for the Lorde loueth thee, and thy lande ſhalbe ioyned in mariage.

5 And lyke as a young man taketh a virgin to mariage, ſo ſhal thy ſonnes be maryed vnto thee: and as a bridegrome is glad of his bride, ſo ſhal thy GOD reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy walles, O Hieruſalem, whiche ſhal neyther ceaſſe day nor night to preache the Lord: and ye alſo that remember the Lord, ye ſhal not keepe hym cloſe,

7 Nor leaue to ſpeake of hym, vntyl Hieruſallem be ſet vp, and made the praiſe of the worlde.

8 The Lorde hath ſworne by his right hande & by his ſtrong arme, that from hence-foorth he wil not geue thy corne to be meate for thine enimies, nor thy wine wherein thou haſt laboured, to be drinke for the ſtrangers.

9 But they that haue gathered in the corne, ſhall eate it, and geue thankes to the Lorde: and they that haue borne in the wine, ſhal drinke it in the court of my ſanctuary.

10 || Goe you, goe you through the gates, make cleane the way for the people, make playne, make playne the footepath, and take away the ſtones out of it, and ſet out a token for the people. ||Eſai.57.14

11 Beholde, the Lorde proclaimeth vnto the endes of the world, ||Tel the daughter Sion, See, thy ſauiour commeth, beholde he bryngeth his recompence with hym, and his worke before hym. ||Zach.9.9. Math.21.5. ||Exo.1

12 For they whom the Lord delyuereth, ſhalbe called the holy people: and as for thee, thou ſhalt be named the greatly occupyed, and not the forſaken citie.

¶ *The. lxiii. Chapter.*

7. Of the redemption promiſed to the people.

The Epiſtle on the Munday before Eaſter.

WHat is he this that commeth from Edom, with redde coloured clothes from Boſra? He is honourably arayed, and commeth in myghtyly with his power: I am he that teacheth righteouſnes, and am of power to helpe.

‖ Apoc.19.12 2 ‖ Wherefore then is thy clothing red, and thy raiment like his that treadeth in the wine preſſe?

3 I haue troden the preſſe mee ſelfe alone, and of al people there is not one with me: thus wyl I treade them downe in my wrath, and ſet my feete vpon them in myne indignation, and their blood ſhal be ſprong vpon my clothes, and ſo wyl I ſtayne al my rayment.

4 For the day of vengeance is aſſigned in my hart, and the yeere when my people ſhalbe deliuered, is come.

5 I looked about me, and there was no man to ſhew me any helpe, I marueiled that no man helde me vp: then I helde me by mine owne arme, and my feruentneſſe ſuſtayned me

6 And thus wil I treade downe the people in my wrath, and bathe them in my diſpleaſure, and vpon the earth wyl I lay their ſtrength.

7 I wyl declare the goodneſſe of the Lorde, yea and the prayſe of the Lorde for al that he hath geuen vs, for the great good that he hath doone for Iſrael, which he hath geuen them of his owne fauour, and accordyng to the multitude of his louing kindnes.

8 For he ſayde, Theſe no doubt are my people, and no ſhrinking chyldren: and ſo was he their ſauiour.

9 In their troubles, he was alſo troubled with them, and the angel that went forth from his preſence deliuered them: of perpe loue and kyndneſſe that he had vnto them he redeemed them, he hath borne them & caried them vp euer ſince the world began.

10 But after they prouoked hym to wrath, and vexed his holy ſpirit, he was their enimie, and fought againſt them hym ſelfe.

11 Yet remembred Iſrael the old time of Moſes and his people, ſaying, ‖ Where is he that brought them from the water of the ſea, with them that feede his ſheepe? Where is he that hath geuen his holy ſpirit among them?

‖ Exo.14.30

12 He led them by the right hande of Moſes with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, wherby he gate him ſelfe an euerlaſtyng name.

13 He led them in the deepe as an horſe is ledde in the playne, that they ſhoulde not ſtumble.

14 As a tame beaſt goeth in the fielde, and the ſpirite of God geueth hym reſt: thus (O God) haſt thou led thy people, to make thee ſelfe a glorious name withal.

15 ‖ Looke downe then from heauen, and beholde from the dwellyng place of thy ſanctuarie and thy glory: howe is it that thy ielouſie, thy ſtrength, the multitude of thy mercyes, and thy louyng kyndneſſe wyl not be intreated of vs?

‖ Deu.26.15 Baruc.2.16

16 Yet art thou our father: for Abraham knoweth vs not, neither is Iſrael acquainted with vs: but thou Lord art our father and redeemer, and thy name is euerlaſtyng.

17 O Lord, wherefore haſt thou led vs out of the way? wherefore haſt thou hardened our hartes that we feare thee not? Be at one with vs agayne for thy ſeruantes ſake, and for the generation of thyne heritage.

18 Thy holye people haue had but a litle whyle thy ſanctuarie in poſſeſſion, for our enimies haue troden downe thy holye place.

19 And we were thine from the begynnyng, when thou waſt not their Lorde, for they haue not called vpon thy name.

¶ The lxiiii. Chapter.

1. The prophete (vnder the perſon of the Ievves) bewayleth their exile and baniſhement. 6. Mans righteouſneſſe is like a cloth defyled.

O That thou wouldeſt cleaue the heauens in ſunder and come downe, that the mountaynes myght melt away at thy preſence,

2 Lyke as at an hotte fyre, and *that the malitious might boyle away* as the water dooth vpon the fyre: whereby thy name myght be knowen among thyne enimies, and that the gentiles might tremble before thee.

3 When thou wroughteſt woonderous ſtrange woorkes, we looked not for them: thou cameſt downe, and the hylles melted at thy preſence.

‖ Eſai.57.14

‖ Zach.9.9 Math.21.5

‖ 1.Cor.2.9

3 ‖ For ſynce the begynnyng of the world, it hath not ben heard or perceyued, neither hath any eye ſeene another god beſide thee, which doeſt ſo much for them that put their truſt in thee.

5 Thou helpeſt hym that doth right with chearfulneſſe, and them that thinke vpon thee in thy wayes: but loe, thou haſt ben angry, for we offended, and haue ben euer in ſinne, though the world haue cleaued to them, yet ſhal we be ſaued.

6 We are al as an vncleane thyng, and al our righteouſneſſe are as filthy raggez

we fal euerychone as the leafe, for our ſinnes cary vs away lyke the wynde.

7 There is no man that calleth vppon thy name, that ſtandeth vp to take holde by thee: therefore hydeſt thou thy face from vs, and conſumeſt vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

8 But nowe, O Lorde, thou father of ours, we are thy clay, and thou art our potter, and we all are the woorke of thy handes.

‖Pſal.78.9 9 ‖ Be not to fore diſpleaſed, O Lorde, and keepe not our offences to long in thy remembrance: but conſyder that we all are thy people.

10 The cities of thy ſanctuarie lie waſt, Sion is a wylderneſſe, and Hieruſalem a deſart.

11 Our holy houſe, which is our beautie where our fathers prayſed thee, is brent vp: yea, all our commodities and pleaſures are waſted away.

12 Wilt thou not be intreated, O Lord, for all this wylt thou holde thy peace, and ſcourge vs ſo ſore?

¶ The.lxv. Chapter.

The reiecting of the Iewes, and the callyng of the Heathen.

‖Ro.10.20 THey ‖ ſeeke me, that hitherto haue not aſked for me, they fynde me, that hitherto haue not ſought me: I haue ſayde, I am here, I am here, I am found of a people that neuer called vpon my name.

2 For thus long haue I euer holden out mine handes to an vnfaythfull people, that goe not the right way, but after theyr owne imagination:

3 To a people that is euer defying me to my face, they make their oblations in gardens, and theyr ſmoke vpon aulters of bricke.

4 They lurke among the groues, and lye in the dennes al nyght: they eate ſwines fleſh, and vncleane broth is in theyr veſſels.

5 If thou commeſt nygh them, they ſaye, Touche me not, for I am holyer then thou: Al theſe men when I am angry, ſhalbe turned to ſmoke and fyre that ſhal burne for euer.

6 Beholde, it is written before my face, and ſhal not be forgotten, but recompenced, I wil reward it them into theyr boſome.

7 *I meane* your miſdeedes, and the miſdeedes of your fathers togeather, ſayth the Lorde, which haue made theyr ſmokes vpon the mountaynes, and blaſphemed me vppon the hylles: therefore wyl I meaſure theyr olde deedes into theyr boſome agayne.

8 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lord, Lyke as when newe wyne is founde in the cluſter, and one ſayth, Looſe it not, for there is bleſſyng therein: euen ſo wyl I doo alſo for my ſeruauntes ſakes, that I wyl not deſtroye them al.

9 But I wyl take a ſeede out of Jacob, and out of Juda one, to take poſſeſſion of my hyl: My choſen ſhal poſſeſſe it, and my ſeruantes ſhal dwel there.

10 Saron ſhalbe a ſheepefolde, and the valley of Achor ſhal geue the ſtalling for the cattayle of my people that ſeeke after me.

11 But as for you, ye are they that haue forſaken the Lorde, and forgotten my holye hyll: ye haue ſet vp an aulter vnto Jupiter, and geuen ryche drynke offerynges vnto the planets:

12 Therfore wyl I number you to the ſwoorde, that ye ſhalbe deſtroyed altogether: ‖ for that when I called, no man gaue me aunſweare, when I ſpake, ye hearkened not vnto me, but dyd wickednes before mine eyes, and choſe the thynges that pleaſed me not. ‖Prou.1.23 Iere.7.31 Eſai.66.4.

13 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, my ſeruantes ſhal eate, but ye ſhal haue hunger: beholde, my ſeruantes ſhal drynke, but ye ſhal ſuffer thirſt: beholde, my ſeruantes ſhalbe merry, but ye ſhalbe confounded:

14 Beholde, my ſeruantes ſhal reioyce for very quietneſſe of hart, but ye ſhal crye for ſorowe of hart, and complayne for vexation of mynde.

15 Your name ſhal ye leaue accurſed among my choſen: for God the Lord ſhal ſlay you, and cal his ſeruantes by another name.

16 Who ſo reioyceth vpon earth, ſhal reioyce in the true God, and who ſo ſweareth vpon earth, ſhal ſweare in the true God, for the olde afflictions ſhalbe forgotten, and taken away out of my ſyght.

17 ‖ For loe, I ſhal make a newe heuē and a new earth: & as for the old, they ſhal neuer be thought vpon, nor kept in mynde: ‖2.Pet.3.13 Apoc.21.1

18 *But the Lord ſayth*, Be glad and euermore reioyce for the thynges that I ſhal doo: for why? beholde, I wyl make a ioyful Hieruſalem, and his people ioyful.

19 Yea, I me ſelfe wyl reioyce with Hieruſalem, and be gladde with my people: and the voyce of weeping and waylyng ſhal not be heard in her from thence forth.

20 There ſhal neyther be chylde nor olde man that haue not theyr ful dayes: but when the chylde commeth to an hundred yeeres olde, it ſhal dye, and if he that is an hundred yeeres of age doo wrong, he ſhalbe curſed.

21 They

21 They shal builde houses and dwell in them, they shal plant vineyardes and eate the fruite of them.

22 They shal not builde and another possesse, they shal not plant and another eate: but the lyfe of my people shalbe lyke a tree, and mine elect shal enioy styl the worke of theyr handes.

23 They shal not labour in vayne, nor begeat with trouble: for they are the high blessed seede of the Lorde, and theyr fruites with them.

||Psal. 31.5. 24 ||And it shalbe, that or euer they cal, I wyl answeare them, while they are yet but thinkyng howe to speake, I wil heare them.

Esai. 11.6 25 ||The woolfe and the lambe shal feede togeather, and the Lion shal eate hay like the bullocke, but earth shalbe the serpentes meate: there shal no man hurt nor slay another in al my holy hyl, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The. lxvi. Chapter.

1. God dwelleth not in temples made by mans hande. 3. He despiseth sacrifices doone without mercy and fayth. 5 God comforteth them that are troubled for his sake. 23. Among the Christen the Sabboth is continually.

Act. 7.48. THUS sayth the Lord, ||Heauen is my seate, and the earth is my footestoole: Where shal nowe the house stand that ye wil builde vnto me? And where shalbe the place that I wyl dwel in?

2 As for these thinges my hande hath made them al, and they are al created, sayth the Lord, which of them shal I then regarde Euen hym that is poore and of a lowlye troubled spirite, and standeth in awe of my wordes.

3 For whoso slayeth an ore *for me doth me so great dishonour* as he that kylleth a man: he that kylleth a sheepe for me, ||*kneeleth a dogge*: he that bringeth me meate offerings, offereth swines blood: who so maketh me a memorial of incense, prayseth þ thing that is vnright: Yet take they such wayes in hand, and theyr soule delighteth in these abominations.

a cutteth of a dogges necke.

4 Therefore wyl I also haue pleasure in laughing them to scorne, and the thing that they feare, will I bryng vpon them: ||for when I called, no man gaue answeare, when I spake, they would not heare: but dyd wickednesse before mine eyes, and chose the thinges that displeased me.

||Prou. 1.23. Esai. 65.12. Ierem. 7.13

5 Heare the worde of GOD all ye that feare the thing which he speaketh: your brethren that hate you and cast you out for my names sake, say, The Lorde is heynous a-

gaynst vs: but you shal see him in ioy, when they shalbe confounded.

6 Then shalbe heard a great noise from the citie and the temple, the voyce of the Lorde that wil rewarde and recompence his enimies:

7 Lyke as when a wyfe bringeth forth a man childe, or euer she suffer the payne of the birth and anguishe of the trauayle.

8 Who euer heard or sawe such thinges? doth the grounde beare in one day? or are the people borne al at once, as Sion trauayled in childbirth and bare her sonnes?

9 For thus sayth the Lorde, am I he that maketh other to beare, and beare not mee selfe? Am not I he that beareth and maketh barren, sayth thy God?

10 Reioyce with Hierusalem, and be glad with her al ye that loue her, be ioyful with her al ye that mourne for her.

11 For ye shal sucke comfort out of her breastes, and be satisfied: ye shall taste and haue delight in the bryghtnesse of her glory.

12 For thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl let peace into her like a water floodde, and the glory of the heathen like a flowyng streame: then shal ye sucke, ye shalbe borne vpon her sydes, and be ioyfull vpon her knees.

13 For like as a childe is comforted of his mother, so shall I comfort you, and ye shalbe comforted in Hierusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your hart shal reioyce, and your bones shal florysshe lyke an hearbe: Thus shall the hande of the Lorde be knowen among his seruantes, and his indignation among his enimies.

15 For behalde, the Lorde shall come with fire, and his charret shalbe lyke a whirle winde: that he may recompence his vengeance in his wrath, and his indignation with the flame of fyre.

16 For the Lorde shall iudge all flesshe with the fyre, and with his swoorde, and there shalbe a great number slayne of the Lorde.

17 Such as haue made them selues holy and cleane in the gardens, and those that haue eaten swines flesshe, mice, and other abominations, shalbe taken away together, saith the Lorde.

18 For I do knowe theyr workes and thoughtes, and I wyll come to gether all people and tongues: then they shall come and see my glory.

19 Vnto them shal I geue a token, and sende certayne of them that be delyuered among the gentiles, into Cilicia, Affrica, and Lydia, where men can handle bowes, into Italie, and also Greeke lande: the Iles farre of that haue not hearde speake of me,

and haue not ſeene my glory, ſhall preache my prayſe among the Gentiles,

20 And ſhal bring al your brethren for an offering vnto the Lord out of al the people, vpon horſes, charrets, and horſlitters, vpon mules and cartes to Hieruſalem my holy hil, ſayth the Lord: like as the chyldren of Iſrael bring the offering in cleane veſſelles to the houſe of the Lorde.

21 And I ſhal take out certaine of them for to be prieſtes & Leuites, ſayth the Lorde.

‖Reuel. 21.1 22 ‖ For like as the newe heauen and the newe earth which I wyll make, ſhalbe faſt ſtabliſhed by me, ſayth the Lorde: ſo ſhal your ſeede and your name continue.

2 And it ſhal come to paſſe, that from moone to his moone, from Sabboth to his Sabboth, al fleſh ſhal come to worſhip before me, ſayth the Lorde.

24 ‖ And they ſhal goe forth and loke vpon the carions of them that haue tranſgreſſed agaynſt me: for theyr wormes ſhal not dye, neyther ſhal theyr fyre be quenched, and al fleſhe ſhal abhorre them. ‖Mark.9.44.

The ende of the booke of the prophete Eſai.

¶ The booke of the prophete Ieremie.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The ſtocke of Ieremie, and in what tyme he propheſied. 6. He excuſeth hym ſelfe, and wold refuſe the office of a prophete, becauſe he is young and vnexpert. 8. He is taught of the Lorde, and becommeth bolde.

THeſe are the ſermons of Ieremie the ſonne of Helciah the prieſt, one of them that dwelt at Anathoth in the land of Beniamin,

2 Whom the Lorde had firſte ſpoken with hym in the tyme of Joſiah the ſonne of Amon kyng of Juda, in the thirtienth yeere of his raigne.

3 And ſo during vnto the time of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſiah kyng of Juda, and vntyl the eleuenth yeere of Zedeciah the ſonne of Joſiah king of Juda were ended, when Hieruſalem was taken, euen in the fyfth moneth.

4 The worde of the Lorde ſpake thus vnto me,

5 Before I faſhoned thee in thy mothers wombe, I did knowe thee: and or euer thou waſt borne, I ſanctified thee, and ordayned thee to be a prophet vnto the people.

6 Then ſayde I, O Lorde God, I can not ſpeake, for I am yet but young.

7 And the Lord anſwered me thus, Say not ſo, I am to young: for thou ſhalt goe to al that I ſhal ſend thee vnto, and whatſoeuer I commaunde thee, that ſhalt thou ſpeake.

8 Be not afrayde of theyr faces: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, ſayth the Lord.

9 And with that the Lorde ſtretched out his hand and touched my mouth: & the ſame Lorde ſayde vnto me, ‖ Beholde, I put my wordes in thy mouth. ‖Jere.18.7.

10 And beholde, this day do I ſet thee ouer the people & kyngdomes, that thou maieſt roote out, and breake of, deſtroy and make waſte, and that thou mayeſt builde vp and plant.

11 After this, the Lorde ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Jeremie what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, I a ſee a rodde of an Almond tree.

a. God ſtireth to Ieremie the deſtruction of the Iewes by the Babylonians to be at hande.

12 Then ſaid the Lord vnto me, Thou haſt ſeene right, for I wyl make haſt ſpedily vpon my worde to performe it.

13 It happened afterwarde that the Lorde ſpake to me agayne, and ſayde, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſayde, I do ſee a ſeething pot, looking from out of the north.

14 Then ſayd the Lord vnto me, ‖ Out of the north ſhall come a plague vpon all the dwellers of the lande. ‖Jerem.4.6.

15 For loe, I wil cal all the kinredes of the kyngdomes of the north, ſayth the Lord, and they ſhal come, and euery one ſhall ſet his ſeate in the gates of Hieruſalem, and in al theyr walles rounde about, and in al cities of Juda.

16 And through them ſhall I declare my iudgement vpon all the wickednelle of thole men that haue forſaken me, that haue burnt

burne incense vnto strange gods, and worshipped the woorkes of their owne handes.

17 And therefore girde vp thy loynes, aryse, and tell them all that I geue thee in commaundement: Feare them not, lest I destroy thee before them.

18 For beholde, ||this day doo I make thee a strong fenced towne, an iron piller, & a brasen wal agaynst the whole land, against the kinges and mighty men of Iuda, against the priestes and people of the lande.

19 They shal fyght against thee, but they shal not be able to ouercome thee: for I am with thee to deliuer thee, saith the Lorde.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

a. God rehearseth his benefites doone vnto the Ievves. 8. Against priestes and prophetes or preachers that contemne & dispise God. 12. The Ievves are destroyed because they forsooke God, and because they ran a vvhore hunting after idolles.

MOreouer, the woord of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Goe thy way, crye in the eares of Hierusalem, and say, Thus saith the Lorde: I remember thee, the kindnes of thy youth, and the loue of thy espousyng, in that thou folowedst me through the wyldernesse, in an vntylled lande.

3 Israel was an halowed thing vnto the Lord, and was his first fruites: all they that deuoure Israel shal offende, misfortune shal fal vpon them, saith the Lorde.

4 Heare therefore the woorde of the Lord, O thou house of Iacob, and al the generations of the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord, What vnfaithfulnesse founde your fathers in me, that they went so farre away fro me, fallyng to lightnesse, and being so vayne?

6 They thought not in their harts, Where is the Lord that brought vs out of the) lande of Egypt, that led vs through the wildernesse, through a desart and rough lande, through a dry and deadly lande, yea a land that no man had gone through, and wherein no man had dwelt?

7 And when I had brought you into a pleasant fertile land, that ye might enioy the fruites and all the commodities of the same: ye went forth and defyled my lande, and brought mine heritage to abomination.

8 The priestes them selues saide not, Where is the Lorde? They that had the law in their hands knewe me not, the shepheards offended agaynst me, the prophetes did prophesie in Baal, and folowed such thinges as shal bring them no profyte.

9 Wherefore I am constained, saith the Lorde, yet againe to contende in iudgement with you, and with your children children.

10 Goe into the Iles of Cethim, and looke wel: sende vnto Cedar, take diligent heed, and see whether such thinges be doone there.

11 Whether the Gentiles them selues haue changed their goddes, which yet are no gods in deede? but my people hath changed *a* their honour for a thing that may not helpe them.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, be afrayd, and abashed at such a thyng, saith the Lorde.

13 For my people hath doone two euils: they haue forsaken mee the wel of the water of lyfe, and digged them pittes, yea vile and broken pittes that can holde no water.

14 Is Israel a bonde seruant, or one of the household: why is he then so spoyled?

15 They roare and crye vppon him as Lions, they haue made his lande waste: his cities are so burnt vp, that there is no man dwellyng in them:

16 Yea the children of Noph & Taphnes shal cracke their crowne.

17 Commeth not this vnto thee, because thou hast forsaken the Lorde thy God, euen when he led thee by the way?

19 And what haste thou nowe to doo in the streete of Egypt, to drinke water out of *b* Nilus? eyther what makest thou in the way to Assyria, to drinke water of the flude?

19 Thine owne wickednesse shall reproue thee, and thy turnyng away shal condemne thee: that thou mayest know and vnderstand howe euyl and hurtful a thyng it is that thou haste forsaken the Lorde thy God, and hast not feared me, saith the Lorde God of hostes.

20 I haue euer broken thy yoke of old, and burst thy bonds, yet sayst thou, I wyl no more transgresse: but lyke an harlot thou runnest about vpon al hygh hylles, ||and among al greene trees.

21 ||Whereas I planted thee a noble vine, and wholy a right seed: howe art thou turned then into a bitter vnfruiteful and strange grape?

22 *Yea and that so soare* that though thou washe thee selfe with Nitrus, and make thee selfe to sauour with that sweete smellyng herbe of Bozith: yet in my syght thou art stayned with thy wickednesse, saith the Lord thy God.

23 Howe sayest thou now, I am not vncleane, and I haue not folowed Baalim? Looke vpon thine owne waies in the valleys what thou hast doone: thou art lyke a swift dromedarie that goeth easily her way.

24 And thy wantonnesse is like a wylde

a. Honour, that is, the faythful and euerlyuing God in whom onely they ought to glory.

b. God reproueth the people for that they sought remedies, which are ment by the water of Nilus and the flud, against their euils, among the Egiptians and Assyrians, whereas their onely remedie had ben to haue reconciled them selues vnto the Lorde with faithful repenrance.

||Iere.3.6.
||Esai.5.1.
Math.21.33.

Aſſe that vſeth the wildernesſe, and that ſnuffeth and bloweth at her wyll: who can tame her? All they that ſeeke her, ſhall not fayle but fynde her in her moneth.

25 Keepe thy foote from nakednesſe, & thy throte from thirſte, and thou thinkeſt in thee ſelfe, Tuſhe, I wil take no ſorowe, for I haue loued the ſtrangers, and them wyll I folowe.

26 Like as a theefe that is taken with the deede commeth to ſhame: euen ſo is the houſe of Iſrael come to confuſion, the common people, their kinges and rulers, their prieſtes and prophetes.

27 For they ſay to a ſtocke, Thou art my father: and to a ſtone, Thou haſt begotten me: yea they haue turned their backe vpon me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, when they ſay, Stande vp and helpe vs:

28 *I ſhal anſvveare them,* Where are now thy goddes that thou haſte made thee? lyft them ſtande vp, and helpe thee in the time of thy neede: for looke howe many cities thou haſt, O Iuda, || ſo many goddes haſte thou alſo.

29 Wherefore then wyl ye goe to lawe with me? ſeeyng ye all are ſinners againſt me, ſayth the Lorde.

30 It is but loſt labour that I ſmyte your children, for they receyue not my correction: your owne ſworde deſtroyeth your prophetes lyke a deuouring Lion.

31 Oh generation, hearken vnto the woorde of the Lord: Am I become a wildernesſe vnto the people of Iſrael? or a lande that hath no lyght? wherefore ſayth my people then, We are Lordes, we wyl come no more vnto thee?

32 Doeth a maide forgeat her raiment, or a bryde her ſtomacher? but my people hath forgotten me a very long whyle.

33 Why beautifyeſt thou thy waies ſo highly, to obtayne fauour therethrough? therefore alſo haſt thou taught wickednesſe thorowe thy wayes.

34 Vpon thy wynges is founde the blood of poore and innocent people, whom thou didſt not fynd in corners and holes: but thou ſlueſt the Prophetes for reproouing al theſe thynges.

35 Yet dareſt thou ſay, I am *vvithout ſinne and* giltleſſe, Tuſhe, his wrath can not come vpon me: beholde, I wyl reaſon with thee, becauſe thou dareſt ſay, I haue not offended.

36 Why gaddeſt thou ſo muche hyther and thyther, to change thy wayes? for thou ſhalt be confounded alwel of Egypt as thou waſt of the Aſſyrians.

37 Yea, thou ſhalt goe thy waye from them, and ſmite thyne handes togeather vpon thy head, becauſe the Lorde ſhal bryng that confidence and hope of thyne to nought, and thou ſhalt not proſper withal.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. God beyng mercyfull, calleth to repentance his people vvhich he had forſaken for theyr vvhordome vvith idols. 20. He exhorteth Iſrael vnto repentance, promyſyng them ſheepheardes that ſhould haue the true knovvledge of God. 23. The returne of Iſrael vnto God, confeſſing their offence.

COmmonly when a man putteth away his wyfe, and ſhe goeth from him, and marryeth with another, then the queſtion is, Shoulde he reſort vnto her any more after that? (Is not that lande then defiled and vncleane?) But as for thee, thou haſt played the harlot with many louers, yet turne againe to me, ſayth the Lorde.

2 Lyft vp thine eies to the high places, and looke where thou haſt not ben defyled: Thou haſt wayted for them in the ſtreetes, and as a murderer in the wildernes, throughe thy whoredome and ſhameful blaſphemies is the lande defiled.

3 This is the cauſe that the rayne and euenyng deawe hath ceaſſed: thou haſt gotten thee an whoores forehead, and wylt not be aſhamed.

4 Wylt thou not hereafter ſay vnto me, O my father, thou art he that haſt brought me vp, and led me from my youth?

5 Wyl God continue his wrath for euer? kepe he our faultes in memorie to the ende? Neuertheleſſe, thou ſpeakeſt ſuche woordes, but thou art euer dooyng wooſe and wooſe to the vttermoſt of thy power.

6 The Lorde ſayde alſo vnto me in the tyme of Ioſiah the kyng, || Haſt thou ſeene what that rebellious Iſrael hath done? how ſhe hath runne vp vppon al the hylles, and among al thicke trees, and there played the harlot? ||Ier.2.20.

7 Haſte thou ſeene alſo when ſhe had doone al this, howe I ſayde vnto her, that ſhe ſhould turne againe vnto me, and yet ſhe is not returned? Iuda that vnfaythful ſiſter of hers alſo ſawe this:

8 Namely, that after I had wel ſeene the adultery of the ſhrinking harlot Iſrael, I put her away, and gaue her a byl of diuorcement: for al this, her vnfaythful ſyſter Iuda was not aſhamed, but went backe and played the whore.

9 Yea, and the wantonnes of her whoredome hath defyled the whole lande: for ſhe

e. The propertie of idolaters is, not only to contemne the voyce of the preacher callyng them to repentance: but ſhameleſſely to prooue the loue of ſtrangers and the folowyng of them, that is, the woorſhipping of ſtockes and ſtones, and ſeruing of God againſt his woorde, after their owne deuiſes.

||Iere.11,13

she hath committed fornication with stockes and stones.

10 Neuertheleſſe, her vnfaythful ſiſter Juda is not returned vnto me againe with her whole hart, but faignedly, ſaith the Lord.

11 And the Lorde ſaid vnto me, The backeſlyder Iſrael, is more righteous then the vnfaithful Juda.

12 And therefore goe preache theſe wordes towarde the North, and ſay, Thou diſobedient Iſrael, turne againe, ſaith the Lord, and I wil not bring my wrath vppon you: for I am merciful, ſaith the Lorde, and I wyll not alway beare diſpleaſure againſt you.

13 But on this condition, that thou knowe thy great blaſphemie, namely, that thou haſte vnfaithfully forſaken the Lorde thy God, and haſt made thee ſelfe partaker of ſtrange Goddes vnder al greene trees, and haſt had no wil to heare my voyce, ſaith the Lorde.

14 O ye diſobedient children, turne againe, ſaith the Lorde, and I wil be maried with you: for I wil take one out of the citie, and two out of one generation from among you, and bring you into Sion,

15 And wil geue you heardmen after mine owne minde, which ſhal feede you with learning and wiſedome.

16 Moreouer, when ye be encreaſed and multiplied in the lande, then ſayth the Lord, There ſhal no more boaſt be made of the arke of the Lordes Teſtament: no man ſhal thinke vppon it, neither ſhall any man make mention of it: for from thencefoorth it ſhall neither be viſited, neither ſhal ſuche thing be done any more.

17 Then ſhal Hieruſalem be called the Lordes ſeate, and al heathen ſhalbe gathered vnto it for the name of the Lordes ſake whiche ſhalbe ſet at Hieruſalem: and from that time foorth they ſhal folowe no more the imagination of their owne froward hart.

18 Then thoſe that be of the houſe of Juda ſhal goe into the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhal come together out of the North, into the ſame lande that I haue geuen your fathers.

19 I haue thought thus, Howe ſhall I take thee among my children, and geue a pleaſant lande for thine heritage, yea, and a goodly holt of the heathen? And I ſaid, Cal me father, and ſhrinke not from me.

20 Truely, like as a woman falleth her huſbande, ſo are ye vnfaithful vnto me, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lorde.

21 The voyce of the children of Iſrael was heard on high, weeping and wailing: for that they haue defiled their way, and forgotten God their Lorde.

22 O ye diſobedient children, Turne againe, and ſo ſhal ye heale your backeturninges, Loe, we come vnto thee, for thou art the Lorde our God.

23 Truely in vayne is health hoped for from the hilles, be they neuer ſo many: but the health of Iſrael ſtandeth only vpon God our Lorde.

24 Confuſion hath deuoured our fathers labour from our youth vp, yea their ſheepe and Bullockes, their ſonnes and daughters.

25 So doo we alſo ſleepe in our confuſion, and ſhame couereth vs: for we and our fathers, frō our youth vp vnto this day, haue ſinned againſt the Lorde our GOD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde our God.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

2. The true repentance or returnyng to God. 4. He exhorteth to the circumciſion of the hart. 5. The deſtruction of Iurie is propheſied for the malice of theyr hartes.

O Iſrael, if thou wilt turne thee, then turne vnto me, ſaith the Lorde: and yf thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, thou ſhalt not be mooued,

2 And ſhalt ſweare, The Lord liueth in trueth, in equitte, and righteouſneſſe, and al people ſhalbe fortunable and ioyful in him.

3 For thus ſaith the Lorde to all Juda and Hieruſalem, ‖ Plowe your lande, and ſowe not among the thornes. ‖ Oſee. 10. 12

4 Be circumciſed in the Lorde, and cut away the foreſkinne of your hartes, al ye of Juda, and al the indwellers of Hieruſalem: that mine indignation breake not out like fire and kindle, ſo that no man may quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your imaginations.

5 Preache in Juda and Hieruſalem, crye out and ſpeake, blowe the trumpettes in the land, crye, that euery man may heare, and ſay, Gather you together, and we wil goe into ſtrong cities.

6 Set vp the token in Sion, ſpeede you, and make no tarrying: ‖ for I will bring a great plague, and a great deſtruction from the North. ‖ Ieremi. 1. 14

7 For the ſpoiler of the Gentiles is broken vp from his place, as a Lion out of his den, that he may make thy lande waſte, and deſtroy the cities, ſo that no man may dwell therein.

8 Wherefore gyrde your ſelues about with ſackcloth, mourne and weepe: for the feareful wrath of the Lorde is not withdrawen from vs.

9 At the ſame time ſaith the Lord, The hart of the king and of the princes ſhalbe gone, the prieſtes ſhalbe aſtonished, and the prophetes ſhalbe ſore afraide.

10 Then ſaide I, O Lorde God, haſt thou then deceiued this people and Hieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhal haue peace, and nowe the ſwoorde goeth through their liues.

11 Then ſhal it be ſaid to the people and Hieruſalem, A ſtrong wynde in the high places of the wildernesſe commeth through the way of my people, but neither to fanne nor to cleanſe.

12 After that ſhal there come vnto me a ſtrong winde from thoſe places, and then will I alſo geue ſentence vpon them.

13 For loe, he ariſeth like a cloude, and his charrets are like a ſtormie wynde, his horſes are ſwifter then the Eagle: Woe vnto vs, for we are deſtroyed.

14 O Hieruſalem, waſh thine hart from wickednesſe, that thou mayeſt be helped: how long ſhal thy vayne thoughtes remaine with thee?

15 For a voyce from Dan, and from the hil of Ephraim ſpeaketh out, and telleth of a deſtruction.

16 Remember the heathen, and geue Hieruſalem warning, and preache vnto her, that watchers ouer her are comming from farre countreyes, they haue cryed out againſt the cities of Iuda.

17 And they haue beſet her about in euery place, like as the watchmen in the feelde: for they haue prouoked me to wrath, ſayth the Lorde.

‖ Wiſed. 1.8. 18 ‖ Thy wayes and thy thoughtes haue brought thee vnto this, ſuche is thine owne wickednesſe and diſobedience: and becauſe it is a bitter thing, it hath ſtriken thee to the hart.

19 Ah my belly, ah my belly, ſhalt thou crye, how is my hart ſo ſore: my hart panteth within me, I can not be ſtil, for I haue heard the crying of the trumpettes, and peales of warre.

20 They crie murder vpon murder, the whole lande ſhal periſhe: Immediatly my tentes were deſtroyed, and my hangynges in the twynckling of an eye.

21 Howe long ſhal I ſee the tokens of warre, and heare the noyſe of the trumpets?

22 *Neuertheleſſe, this ſhal come vpon them,* becauſe my people are become fooliſhe, and hath not knowen me: they are the children of fooliſhneſſe, and without any diſcretion: to doo euil they haue wit ynough but to doo well they haue no wiſedome.

23 I haue looked vpon the earth, and lee it was waſte and voide: I looked toward heauen, and it had no ſhyne.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, & al the hilles were in a feare.

25 I looked about me, and there was no body: and al the byrdes of the ayre were away.

26 I marked wel, and the plowed feelde was become waſte, yea, al their cities were broken downe at the preſence of the Lorde, & indignation of his wrath.

27 For thus hath the Lorde ſaide, The whole lande ſhalbe deſolate, yet will I not then haue doone.

28 And therfore ſhal the earth mourne, and the heauen be ſory aboue, for the thing that I haue ſpoken to the prophetes, purpoſed, and taken vpon me to do, ſhal not repent me, and I wyl not goe from it.

29 The whole land ſhal flee for the noiſe of horſmen and bowmen, they ſhal runne into dennes, into woodes, and clymbe vp the ſtony rockes: al the cities ſhalbe voyde, and no man dwelling therein.

30 What wylt thou nowe doo, thou being deſtroyed? For thougy thou clotheſt thee ſelfe with Scarlet, & deckeſt thee with gold, though thou paynteſt thy face with colours nowe, yet ſhalt thou trim thee ſelfe in vaine: For thoſe that hytherto haue been thy louers, ſhal abhorre thee, and goe about to ſlay thee.

31 For I heare a noyſe like as it were of a woman trauayling, & one labouring of her firſt child, euen the voyce of the daughter Sion, that calleth out her armes, and ſoureth, ſaying, Ah, woe is me, howe ſore vexed and faynt is my hart for feare of the murderers?

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. In Iurie is there no righteous or faithful man founde, eyther amongſt the people, or the rulers, for whoſe ſake the Lorde ſhould ſpare the citie. 15. Wherefore Iurie is deſtroyed of the Aſſyrians.

LOoke through Hieruſalem, behold, and ſee, ſeeke through her ſtreetes alſo within, if ye can finde one man that dooth equal and right, or ſeeketh for the trueth, and I ſhal ſpare the citie, ſaith the Lorde.

2 For though they can ſay, The Lorde liueth: yet they ſweare to deceiue.

3 Whereas thou (O Lorde) lookeſt only vpon faith & trueth: Thou haſt ſcourged the, but they tooke no repentance, thou haſt corrected them for amendement, but they refuſed

refuseth thy correction, they made their faces harder then a stone, and would not amende.

4 Therefore I thought in mee self, Peraduenture they are so simple & foolyshe, that they vnderstande nothyng of the Lords way, and iudgementes of their God.

5 Therefore wyl I goe vnto their heads and rulers, & talke with them, yf they knowe the way of the Lorde, & iudgements of their God: But these *in lyke maner* haue broken the yoke, and burst the bondes in sunder.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the wood hath hurt them, & a Woolfe in the euenyng shal destroy them, the Leopard doeth lye lurking by their cities, to teare in peces al them that come therout: for their offences are multiplied, & their departing away is encreased.

7 Should I then for al this haue mercy vpon thee? Thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them that are no goddes: and albeit that I fed them to the ful, yet they fal to adulterie, and haunt harlots houses.

‖Ezec.22.11 8 ‖ In the desyre of vncleanly lust they are become lyke the stoned horse, euery man neygheth at his neyghbours wyfe.

9 Should I not correct this, sayth the Lorde? shoulde I not be auenged of euery people that is lyke vnto this?

10 Clymbe vp vpon their walles, beate them downe, and *a* destroy them not vtterlye: take away their battlementes, because they are not the Lordes.

a. These wordes are not to be referred vnto the citie or walles whiche were vtterly destroyed: but to a remnaunt of the people whō god did reserue that his whole Church should not vtterly perishe, although but a fewe dyd remayne sayth-full.

11 For vnfaythfully hath the house of Israel and Iuda forsaken me, saith the Lord.

12 They haue denyed the Lorde, and sayde, It is not he *that looketh vpon vs*, tushe, there shall no misfortune come vpon vs, we shal see neyther sworde nor hunger.

13 As for the warnyng of the prophets, it is but wynde, yea there is not the worde of God in them: such thynges shal happen vnto them selues.

14 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord God of hostes, Because ye speake such wordes, beholde, the wordes that are in thy mouth wyll I turne to fyre, and make the people to be wood, that the fyre may consume them.

15 Loe, I wyl bring a people vpon you from far, O house of Israel, sayth the Lorde, a myghtie people, an olde people, a people whose speache thou knowest not, neyther vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their arrowes are lyke vnto a yawning graue, yea they them selues be very Giantes.

17 This people shall eate vp thy fruite and thy meate, yea they shal deuour thy sonnes and thy daughters, thy sheepe and thy bullockes, they shall eate vp thy grapes and figges: As for thy strong and well defenced cities wherin thou didst trust, they shal bring to pouertie, and that through the sworde.

18 Neuertheless, I wyl not then haue doone with you, sayeth the Lorde.

19 ‖ But yf they say, Wherefore doeth the Lorde our God all this vnto vs? Then answeare them, Because that lyke as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your lande, euen so shal ye serue strangers out of your lande. ‖Iere.16.10

20 Preache this vnto the house of Iacob, and crye it out in Iuda, and say thus,

21 ‖ Heare this, thou foolyshe and vndiscrete people, Ye haue eyes, but ye see not, eares haue ye, but ye heare not. ‖Esai.6.9.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the Lord: wil ye not tremble at my presence: whiche binde the sea with the sand by a continuall decree, so that it can not passe his boundes: for though it rage, yet can it doo nothyng, and though the waues thereof doo swel, yet may they not goe ouer.

23 But this people hath a false and obstinate hart, they are departed & gone awaye from me.

24 They thynke not in their hartes, O let vs feare the Lorde our God, who geueth vs rayne early & late when neede is, whiche keepeth euer styl the haruest for vs peerely.

25 Neuertheless, your mysdedes haue turned these from you, and your synnes haue robbed you of good thynges.

26 For among my people are found wicked persons, that priuyly laye snares & waite for men, to take them, and destroy them.

27 And lyke as a net is ful of byrdes, so are their houses ful of that which they haue gotten with falshood and decepte: Hereof commeth their great substance and richesse.

28 Hereof are they fat and wealthy, and are more mischeeuous then any other: ‖ they minister not the lawe, they make no ende of the fatherlesse cause, yea & they prosper: yet they iudge not þ poore accordyng to equitie. ‖Esai.1.13; Zach.7.10.

29 Should I not punishe these thynges, sayth the Lorde? should not I be auenged of all suche people as these be?

30 Horrible and greeuous thynges are doone in the lande.

31 The Prophets teache falsly, and the Preachers receyue gyftes, & my people hath pleasure therein: what wyl come thereof at the last?

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. The sinnes for vvhiche Hierusalem is afflicted. 10. Vncircumcised eares, 13. couetousnesse, 14. deceite. 20. The Lorde reiecteth the sacrifices of the Ievves. 22. The commyng of the Babylonians is prophesied agayne.

Come

COme out of Hieruſalem, ye ſtrong chil-
dren of Beniamin, blowe vp the trum-
pettes ye Thecuites, ſet vp a token vn-
to Bethcaran: for a plague and a great miſe-
rie appeareth out from the North.

2 I wyll lyken the daughter Sion to
a fayre & tender woman, and to her ſhal come
a the ſhepheardes with their flockes.

3 Their tentes ſhal they pytch round a-
bout her, & euery one ſhal feede in his place.

4 Make battayle againſt her, *ſhal they ſay*, aryſe, let vs goe vp whyle it is yet day: Alas the day goeth away, and the nyght ſha-
dowes fal downe.

5 Aryſe, let vs goe vp by nyght, and de-
ſtroy her ſtrong holdes.

6 For thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes
commaunded, Hewe downe her trees, and
ſet vp bulwarkes againſt Hieruſalem: for
the tyme is come that this citie muſt be pu-
niſhed, for in her is al malitiouſneſſe.

7 Lyke as a conduite ſpowteth out wa-
ters, ſo ſhe ſpowteth out her wickednеſſe:
Robberie and vnrighteouſneſſe is hearde in
her, ſorowe and woundes are euer there in
my ſyght.

8 Amende thee (O Hieruſalem) leſt I
withdraw my hart from thee, and make thee
deſolate, and thy lande alſo, that no man
dwel in it.

9 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes,
The reſidue of Iſrael ſhalbe geathered as
the remnant of grapes: and therefore turne
thyne hande agayne into the basket, lyke the
grape geatherer.

10 But vnto whom ſhall I ſpeake &
whom ſhal I warne, that he may take heede?
Their eares are ſo vncircumciſed, that they
may not heare: beholde, they take the woord
of GOD but for a ſcorne, and haue no luſt
thereto.

11 And therefore I am ſo full of thyne
indignation, O Lorde, that I may ſuffer no
longer, but ſhed it out vpon the chyldren that
are without, and vpon al young men: yea the
man muſt be taken pryſoner with the wyfe,
and the aged with the creeple.

12 Their houſes with their landes and
wyues ſhalbe turned into ſtrangers: for I
wyll ſtretche out myne hande vpon the inha-
biters of this lande, ſayth the Lorde.

13 ‖ For from the leaſt to the moſt they
hang all vppon couetouſneſſe, and from the
pryphete vnto the prieſt, they goe about fal-
hood and lyes.

14 And beſyde that, they heale the hurt
of my people with ſweete woordes, ſaying,
Peace, peace: when there is no peace at all.

15 Were they aſhamed when they had
committed abomination? Truely nay, they
be paſt ſhame, and therefore they ſhal fall a-
mong the ſlayne, & in the houre when I ſhall
viſite them, they ſhalbe brought downe, ſaith
the Lorde.

16 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Goe into the
ſtreetes, conſyder and make inquiſition for
the olde way, and yf it be the good and ryght
way, ‖ then goe therein, that ye maye fynde ‖ Mat.11.29
reſt for your ſoules: but they ſay, We wyll
not walke therin.

17 Moreouer, I wil ſet watchmen ouer
you, and therefore take heede vnto the voyce
of the trumpet: but they ſay, We wyll not
take heede.

18 Heare therefore ye Gentiles, & thou
congregation ſhalt knowe what I haue de-
uiſed for them.

19 Heare thou earth alſo: Beholde, I
wyll cauſe a plague to come vppon this peo-
ple, euen the fruite of their owne imagina-
tions, for that they haue not been obedient vn-
to my woordes, and to my lawe, but abhor-
red them.

20 ‖ Wherefore bryng ye me incenſe from ‖ Eſai.1.11.
Saba, and ſweete ſmellyng Calamus from Amos.5.21.
farre countreyes? *b* your whole burnt offe-
rynges diſpleaſe me, and I reioyce not in your
ſacrifices.

21 And therefore thus ſayth the Lorde,
Beholde, I wyll laye ſtumblyng blockes a-
mong this people, and there ſhal fal at them
the father with the chyldren, one neyghbour
ſhal perysh with another.

22 Thus ſayth the Lord, Behold, there
ſhal come a people from the North, & a great
people ſhal aryſe from the ends of the earth.

23 With bowes and with dartes ſhall
they be weaponed, it is a rough and fierce
people, and an vnmerciful people, their voice
roareth lyke the ſea, they ryde vppon horſes
well appoynted to the battayle againſt thee,
O daughter Sion.

24 The fame of them haue we hearde,
our armes are feeble, *c* heauyneſſe & ſorowe
is come vpon vs, as vppon a woman trauay-
lyng with chylde.

25 Let no man goe forth into the feeld,
let no man come vpon the high ſtrete: for the
ſwoorde and feare of the enimie is on euery
ſyde.

26 Wherefore gyrde a ſackcloth about
thee, O thou daughter of my people, ſpryn-
kle thee ſelfe with aſhes: mourne and weepe
bytterlye, as vppon thyne onely beloued
ſonne, for the deſtroyer ſhal ſodaynely fall
vppon vs.

27 ‖ Thee haue I ſet for a ſtrong towre, ‖ Jer.1.18.
O thou Prophet, and a wel fenced wal among
my people, to ſeeke out and to trye their
wayes.

a. The ſhep-
heardes with
their flockes,
that is, the
princes and
captaines with
their armies.

b. Ceremo-
nies, although
they be gods
ordinaunces,
pleaſeth him
not without
fayth & pure-
nes of mynde.

‖ Jere.26

c. So ſoone as
the hypocrites
heare tell that
gods iudgemen
tes are at hand,
their hart fay-
leth, and is full
of ſorowe.

‖ Eſai.56.11
Jerem.8, 10.

‖ Mat.21.
Mar.11.1
Luk.19.4

28 For they are all stubberne Apostates, and fallen away, walkyng deceitfully, they are cleane brasse and yron, for they hurt and destroy euery man.

29 The bellowes are brent in the fire, the lead is not moulten, the melter melteth in vayne, for the euyl is not taken away from them.

30 Therefore doo they cal them noughtie syluer, because the Lorde hath cast them out.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

a. Ieremie is commaunded to shewe vnto the people the vvoorde of God, vvhiche trusteth in the outvvarde seruice of the temple. 13. The euylles that shal happen to the Ievves for the despisyng of theyr prophetes. 21. Sacrifices dooth not the Lorde cheefely requyre of the Ievves, but that they shoulde obey his vvoorde.

THese are the woordes that GOD spake vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Stande vnder the gate of the Lordes house, and crye out these wordes there with a loude voyce, and say, Heare the word of the Lorde al ye of Iuda, that goe in at this doore, to worshyp the Lorde.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, || Amende your wayes and your counsailes, & I wil let you dwell in this place. || Ier. 26. 13

4 Trust not in false lying woords, saying, Here is the temple of the Lorde, here is the temple of the Lord, here is the temple of the Lorde:

5 But rather in deede amende your wayes and counsailes, & iudge right betwixt a man and his neighbour.

6 Oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse, & the wydow, shed not innocent blood in this place, cleaue not to strange Goddes, to your owne destruction:

7 Then wil I let you dwel in this place, yea, in the lande that I gaue aforetime to your fathers for euer.

8 But take heede, ye trust in lying tales, that beguyle you, and doo you no good.

9 For when ye haue stollen, murdred, committed adulterie, & periurie, when ye haue offered vnto Baal, folowing strange & vnknowen Gods: shal ye be vnpunished?

10 Yet then come ye, & stand before me in this house (whiche hath my name geuen vnto it) & say, Tushe, we are absolued quite, though we haue done al these abominations. || Mat. 21. 13 Mar. 11. 14. Luk. 19. 46.

11 What, || thinke you this house that beareth my name, is a den of theeues? And yet I see *vvhat you thynke*, saith the Lorde.

12 Goe to my place in Silo, whereunto I gaue my name aforetime, || and looke wel what I did to the same place for the wickednesse of my people of Israel. || Psa. 1. 13. Esai. 65. 12.

13 And nowe seeing ye haue done all these deedes, sayth the Lord, and I mee selfe rose vp euer betimes to warne you, and to commune with you, yet woulde ye not heare me, I called, ye woulde not answeare:

14 Therefore, || euen as I haue doone vnto Silo, so wil I do to this house that my name is geuen vnto, & that ye put your trust in: yea, vnto the place that I haue geuen to you and your fathers: || 1. kin. 4. 18

15 And I shal thrust you out of my sight, as I haue cast out al your brethren the whole seede of Ephraim.

16 || Therefore thou shalt not pray for this people, thou shalt neyther geue thankes nor byd praier for them: make thou no intercession for them, for in no wise wil I heare thee. || Iere. 14. 11

17 Seest thou not what they doo in the cities of Iuda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?

18 || The children gather stickes, the fathers kindle the fire, the women kneade the dough to backe cakes for the queene of heauen: they powre out drinke offeringes vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath. || Iere. 44. 19

19 Howebeit they hurt not me, saith the lorde, but rather confounde and shame themselues.

20 And therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, my wrath and indignation shalbe powred out vpon this place, vpon men and cattaile, vpon trees in the feelde & fruite of the lande: and it shal burne, so that no man may quenche it.

21 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Heape vp your burnt offerings with your sacrifices, and eate the flesh.

22 For when I brought your fathers out of Egypt, I spake no woorde vnto them of burnt offeringes and sacrifices.

23 But this I commaunded them, saying, Hearken and obey my voyce, and I shalbe your God, and ye shalbe my people, so that ye walke in all the wayes whiche I haue cõmaunded you, that ye may prosper.

24 But they were not obedient, they enclined not their eares thereunto: but went after their owne imaginations, and after the mocions of their owne wicked hart, and so turned themselues away, and conuerted not vnto me.

25 And this haue they doone from the time that your fathers came out of Egypt, vnto this day: Neuertheless, I sent vnto

you

you my ſeruantes the prophetes, I roſe vp early, and ſent you woord.

Iere.16.12. 26 ||Yet woulde they not hearken, nor offer me their eares, but were obſtinate, and wooꝛſe then their fathers.

27 And thou ſhalt nowe ſpeake all theſe wooꝛdes vnto them, but they wil not heare thee: thou ſhalt crye vpp on them, but they wil not anſweare thee.

28 Therefoꝛe ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, This is the people that neither heareth the voyce of the Loꝛde their God, noꝛ receiueth his coꝛrection: faythfulneſſe and trueth is cleane rooted out of their mouth.

29 Wherefoꝛe cut of thine heare *O Hieruſalem* and caſt it away, take vp a complaint on high: foꝛ the Loꝛd hath caſt away and foꝛſaken the people that he is diſpleaſed with al.

30 Foꝛ the childꝛen of Juda haue done euil in my ſight, ſaith the Loꝛde, they haue ſet vp their abominations in the houſe that hath my name, and haue defiled it:

31 They haue alſo buylded aulers at Thopheth, which is in the valley of the childꝛen of Hannom, that they might burne their ſonnes and daughters in fiꝛe: which I neuer commaunded them, neither came it euer in my thought.

32 And therefoꝛe, behold the dayes ſhal come (ſaith the Loꝛd) that it ſhal no moꝛe be called Thopheth, noꝛ the valley of the childꝛen of Hennom, but the valley of ſlaughter: foꝛ in Thopheth they ſhal be buried, becauſe they ſhal els haue no roome.

33 Yea, the dead bodyes of this people ſhalbe eaten vp of the foules of the ayre, and wilde beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

Ezec.26.13. 34 And as foꝛ the voyce of myrth and gladneſſe of the cities of Juda and Hieruſalem, the voyce of the bꝛydegrome, and of the bꝛyde, I wil make them ceaſſe: foꝛ the lande ſhalbe deſolate.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. The deſtruction of the Ievves. 4. The Lorde moueth the people to amendement, reckning vp theyr ſynnes. 20. He reprehendeth the lying doctrine of the prophetes and prieſtes.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the Loꝛde, the bones of the kinges of Juda, the bones of his pꝛinces, the bones of the pꝛeachers and pꝛophetes, yea, & the bones of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhalbe bꝛought out of their graues,

2 And laide againſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and al the heauenly hoſt, whom they loued, whom they ſerued, whom they ranne after, whom they ſought & wooꝛſhipped: they ſhal neither be geathered togeather noꝛ buried, but ſhall lye as doung vpon the earth.

3 And al they that remaine of this wicked generation, ſhal deſire rather to dye then to liue, whereſoeuer they remaine, and wheras I ſcatter them, ſaith the Loꝛde of hoſtes.

4 Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them alſo, Thus ſaith the Loꝛde, Doo men fal, ſo that they riſe not vp againe? oꝛ if Iſrael repent, wil not God turne againe to them?

5 Wherefoꝛe then is this people of Hieruſalem gone ſo farre backe, that they turne not againe? They are euer the longer the moꝛe obſtinate, and wil not be conuerted.

6 Foꝛ I haue looked and conſydered, but there is no man that ſpeaketh a good woꝛde, there is no man that taketh repentance foꝛ his ſinne, that wil ſo muche ſay, What haue I done? but euery man turneth to his owne courſe, like a fierce hoꝛſe headlong to the battaile.

7 The Stoꝛke in the ayre knoweth his appointed time, the Turtle Dooue, the Swallowe, & the Crane, conſyder the time of their trauaile: but my people wil not knowe the time of the puniſhment of the Loꝛde.

8 Howe dare ye ſay then, We are wiſe, we haue the lawe of the Loꝛde among vs: Truely in vayne hath he pꝛepared his pen, and vaynely haue the wꝛiters wꝛitten it.

9 Therefoꝛe ſhal the wiſe be confounded, they ſhalbe afrayde and taken: foꝛ loe, they haue caſt out the woꝛde of the Loꝛde, what wiſedome can then be among them?

10 Wherefoꝛe I wil geue their wiues vnto aliantes, and their feeldes to deſtroyers: Foꝛ ||from the loweſt vnto the higheſt they folowe filthy lucre, and from the pꝛophete vnto the pꝛieſt, they deale al with lyes. Eſai.55.12. Ier.6.13.

11 Neuertheleſſe, they heale the hurt of my people very ſlenderly, ſaying, Peace, peace: where there is no peace at al.

12 Fye foꝛ ſhame, howe abominable things doo they, and yet they be not aſhamed, yea, they knowe of no ſhame: Wherefoꝛe in the time of their viſitation, they ſhal fal among the dead bodyes, and be ouerthꝛowen, ſaith the Loꝛde.

13 Moꝛeouer, I wil conſume them in deede (ſaith the Loꝛde) ſo that there ſhal not be one grape vpon the vine, neither one figge vpon the fygge tree, and the leaues ſhalbe pluckt of, and the thing that I haue geuen them, ſhalbe taken from them.

14 Why pꝛolong we the time, let vs geather our ſelues togeather, and goe into the ſtrong citie, there ſhal we be in reſt: foꝛ ꝓ Lord our god hath put vs to ſilence, & geuen

vs

he water myxt with gall to drynke, because we haue synned agaynst him.

Ier.14.19. 15 ‖ We looked for peace, & we fare not the better, we wayted for the tyme of health, and loe, here is nothyng but trouble.

16 The noyse of his horses is heard from Dan, the whole lande is afrayde at the neyghyng of his strong horses: for they are come in, and haue deuoured the land with al that is in it, the cities, and those that dwell therein.

17 Moreouer, I wyl send Cockatrices and Serpentes among you (whiche wyl not be charmed) and they shal bite you, sayth the Lorde.

18 I woulde haue had comfort agaynst sorowe: but sorowe is come vppon me, and heauynesse vexeth my hart.

19 For loe, the voyce of the crying of my people is heard *for feare of them that come* from a farre countrey: Is not the Lorde in Sion? Is not her kyng in her? Wherfore then haue they greeued me *shal the Lorde say*, with their images and foolishe strange fashions of a forraigne God?

20 The haruest is gone, the Sommer hath an ende, and we are not helped.

21 I am sore vexed because of the hurte of my people, I am heauy and abashed.

22 Is there not tryacle at Gilead? Is there no Phisition there? why then is not the health of my people recouered?

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. The complaint & bewailing of the prophet, 3. The malice of the people. 24. In the knowledge of God ought we only to reioyce. 26. The vncircumcision of the hart.

O Who wyl geue my head water ynough, and a well of teares for myne eyes, that I may weepe nyght & day for the slaughter of my people?

2 Woulde GOD that I had a cotage some where farre from folke, that I myght leaue my people, and goe from them, for they be al adulterers, and a shrynkyng sort.

3 They bend their tongues lyke bowes to shoote out lyes, they ware strong vppon earth: As for the trueth, they maye nothyng away withal in the worlde, for they goe from one wickednesse to another, & wyl not knowe me, sayth the Lorde.

4 Yea, one must keepe him selfe from another, no man maye safely trust his owne brother: for one brother vndermyneth another, one neyghbour begyleth another.

5 Yea one dissembleth with another, & they deale with no trueth: They haue practised their tongues to lye, and taken great paynes to doo mischeefe.

6 Thou syttest in the myddes of a deceyteful people, whiche for very dissembling falshood wyl not knowe me, sayth the Lord.

7 Therfore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I wyll melt them, and trye them: for what shoulde I els doo to my people?

8 Their tongues are lyke sharpe arrowes to speake deceyt: ‖ with their mouth they speake peaceably to their neyghbour, but prypuply they laye wayte for him. ‖ Psal.28.3.

9 Should I not punyshe them for these thynges, sayth the Lord? or shoulde I not be auenged of any suche people as this?

10 Vpon the mountaynes wyll I take vp a lamentation, and a sorowful crye, and a mournyng vpon the fayre places of the wyldernesse namely, howe they are so brent vp, that no man goeth there any more, yea a man shal not heare one beast crye there: byrdes and cattel are al gone from thence.

11 I wyl make Hierusalem also an heape of stones, & a denne of venemous wormes: and I wyll make the cities of Juda so waste, that no man shall dwel therein.

12 What man is so wyse as to vnderstande this? or to whom hath the Lorde spoken by mouth, that he may shewe this, & say, O thou land, why perysheth thou so? wherefore art thou so brent vp, and lyke a wyldernesse that no man goeth through?

13 Yea the Lorde him selfe tolde the same vnto them that forsooke his lawe, and kept not the thing that he gaue them in commaundement, neyther lyued thereafter:

14 But folowed the wickednes of their owne hartes, and serued strange Gods, as their forefathers taught them.

15 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, ‖ Beholde, I wyl feede this people with wormewood, & geue them gal to drynke. ‖ Iere.25.15

16 I wyll scatter them also among the heathen, whom neyther they, nor their fathers haue knowen: & I wyl send a swoorde among them to persecute them, vntil I bring them to nought.

17 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beware of the vengeance that hangeth ouer you, and cal for mournyng wyues, and sende for wyse women, that they come shortly,

18 And syng a mournyng songue of vs, that the teares may fall out of our eyes, and that our eye lydes may gushe out of water.

19 For there is a lamentable noise heard of Sion: O howe are we so sore destroyed? O howe are we so pitefully confounded? We

must

muſt forſake our owne natural countrey, and we are ſhut out of our owne lodgynges.

20 Yet heare the woorde of the Lorde, (O ye women) and let your eares regard the woordes of his mouth, that ye may learne your daughters to mourne, and that euery one may teache her neyghbour to make lamentation.

21 *Namely thus*, Death is clymyng vp in at our wyndowes, he is come into our houſes, to deſtroye the chylde before the dooze, and the young man in the ſtreete.

22 But tel thou playnely, Thus ſaith the Lorde, The dead bodyes of men ſhal lye vpon the grounde as the doung vpon the feelde, and as the handfull after the mower, and there ſhalbe no man to take them vp.

‖ 1.Cor.1.31 2.Cor.10.17 23 Thus ſayth the Lord, ‖ Let not the wyſe man reioyce in his wyſedome, nor the ſtrong man in his ſtrength, neyther the rych man in his rycheſſe.

24 But who ſo wyll reioyce, let him reioyce in this, that he vnderſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lorde whiche doo mercy, equitie, and ryghteouſneſſe vpon the earth: therefore haue I pleaſure in ſuche thynges, ſayth the Lorde.

25 Beholde, the tyme commeth (ſayth the Lorde) that I wyll viſite all them whoſe forefkin is vncircumciſed, & the circumciſed,

26 The Egyptians, the Iewes, the Edomites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, and the ſhauen Madianites that dwel in the wilderneſſe: for all the Gentiles are all vncircumciſed in the fleſhe, but al the houſe of Iſrael are vncircumciſed in the hart.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

2. The conſtellations of the ſtarres are not to be feared. 5. Of the vveakeneſſe of idolles, and of the power of God. 21. Of euyll Curates.

HEARE the woorde of the Lord that he ſpeaketh vnto thee, O thou houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Ye ſhall not learne after the manner of the heathen, and ye ſhall not be afraide for the tokens of heauen: for the heathen are afrayde of ſuche.

3 Yea al the cuſtomes and lawes of the Gentiles are nothing but vanitie: They hew downe a tree in the wood with the handes of the woorkeman, and faſhion it with the Are.

4 They couer it ouer with golde or ſyluer, they faſten it with nayles & hammers, that it moone not.

5 It ſtandeth as ſtyffe as the Palme tree, it can neyther ſpeake, nor goe one foote, but muſt be borne: be not ye afrayde of ſuch, for they can doo neyther good nor euyl.

6 ‖ But there is none lyke vnto thee, O Lorde, and great is the name of thy power. ‖ Apoc.15.4

7 Who wouldo not feare thee, O kyng of the Gentiles? for thyne is the dominion: for among al the wyſe men of the Gentiles, and in al their kingdomes, there is none that may be lykened vnto thee.

8 They are altogether brutyſh and vnwyſe in this one thyng: *a* wood is the teachyng of vanitie.

a. By wood, is meant all kinde of matter, wher of images are woonte to be made, which although they be garnyſhed with gold and ſyluer and clothed in purple & ſylke, and ſet vp (as ſome men ſay) to be laye mens bookes, yet teache they nothyng ſayth the Prophete, but vanitie.

9 Syluer is brought out of Tharſis, and beaten to plates, and golde from Ophir, a woorke that is made with the hande of the craftesman, and they are clothed with yelow ſylke and ſcarlet: all theſe are the woorke of cunnyng men.

10 But the Lorde is a true God, a lyuyng God, and an euerlaſtyng kyng: yf he be wroth, the earth ſhaketh, all the Gentiles may not abyde his indignation.

11 *As for their Gods*, thus ſhal you ſay to them, They are no Gods that made neither heauen nor earth, therefore ſhall they peryſhe from the earth, and from all thynges vnder heauen.

12 ‖ But *as for our God*, he hath made the earth with his power, and with his wyſedome doeth he order the whole compaſſe of the world, with his diſcretion hath he ſpread out the heauens. ‖ Gene.1.6. Pſal.13.5.

13 At his voyce the waters geathered togeather in the ayre, he draweth vp ỹ cloudes from the vttermoſte partes of the earth, ‖ He turneth lyghtenyng to rayne, and bryngeth forth the wyndes out of their treaſures. ‖ Pſal.134.7

14 His wiſdome maketh al men fooles, and confounded be caſters of images: for that they caſt is but a vayne thyng, and hath no lyfe.

15 The vayne craftesmen with their woorks that they in their vanitie hath made, ſhall peryſhe one with an other in tyme of viſitation.

16 Neuertheleſſe, Iacobs portion is none ſuche: but it is he that hath made all thynges, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the Lorde of hoſtes is his name.

17 Geather vp thy wares out of the lande, thou that art in the ſtrong place.

18 For thus ſayeth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl nowe throwe as with a ſtone ſlyng the inhabiters of this lande at this once, and I wyl bryng trouble vpon them, that they ſhal prooue true the woordes that I haue ſpoken by the prophetes.

19 Alas howe am I hurt? alas howe paynefull are my ſcourges vnto me? for I conſyder this ſorowe by mee ſelf, and I muſt ſuffer it.

20 My

20 My tabernacle is destroyed, and all my cordes are broken, my children are gone from me, and can no where be found: Nowe haue I none to spread out my tent, nor to set vp my hangynges.

21 *b* For the heardmen are become foolishe, and they haue not sought the Lorde: therfore haue they dealt vnwisely with their cattel, and al are scattered abrode.

b. The kings, the rulers, the propheres, and the priestes are blinde, and so destroyeth the flocke.

22 Beholde, the noyse is harde at hand, and great sedition out of the north, to make the cities of Iuda a wildernesse, and a dwelling place for dragons.

23 Nowe I knowe (O Lord) that it is not in mans power to order his owne wayes, or to rule his owne steppes and goinges.

‖ Psal. 6.1. 24 ‖ Therefore chasten thou me, O Lord, but with fauour, and not in thy wrath, lest thou bring me vtterly to nought.

‖ Psal. 79.6. 25 ‖ Powre out thine indignation vpon the Gentiles that knowe thee not, and vpon the people that cal not vpon thy name, and that because they haue consumed, deuoured, and destroyed Iacob, and haue made his habitation waste.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. A curse to them that obay not the vvorde of Gods promise. 10. The people of Iuda folovving the steppes of their fathers, vvorshippeth strange Gods. 15. The Lorde sayth that he vvyl not heare the Ievves, and forbiddeth also Ieremie to pray for them.

THis is a sermon which the Lorde commaunded Ieremie for to preache, saying,

2 Heare the wordes of this couenaunt, and speake vnto the men of Iuda, and to al them that dwel at Hierusalem,

3 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Cursed be euery one that is not obedient vnto the wordes of this couenaunt,

4 Which I commaunded vnto your fathers, what time as I brought them out of Egypt from the iron furnasse, saying, Be obedient vnto my voyce, and do according to al that I commaunde you, so shal ye be my people, and I wil be your God:

5 And wyl keepe my promise that I haue sworne vnto your fathers, *namely* that I would geue them a land which floweth with mylke and hony, as ye see it is come to passe vnto this day. Then answeared I and sayde, Amen: let it be euen so Lord as thou sayest.

6 Then the Lord sayd vnto me agayne, Preache this in the cities of Iuda, and rounde about Hierusalem, and say, Heare the wordes of this couenant, and keepe them.

7 For I haue diligently exhorted your fathers, euer since the time that I brought them out of the lande of Egypt vnto this day, I gaue them warnyng betymes, saying, Hearken vnto my voyce.

8 Neuertheless they would not obey me, nor encline theyr eares vnto me: but folowed the wycked imaginations of theyr owne hartes, and therefore I haue brought vpon them all the wordes of this couenant that I gaue them to keepe, whiche they *notvvithstandyng* haue not kept.

9 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, It is founde out that whole Israel, and al the cities of Hierusalem are gone backe.

10 They haue turned them selues to the blasphemies of theyr forefathers, whiche had no lust to heare my wordes: Euen lykewyse also haue these folowed strange gods, and worshipped them: The house of Israel and Iuda haue broken my couenant whiche I made with theyr fathers.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wil send a plague vpon them, which they shal not be able to escape, and they shall crye vnto me, and I wyl not heare them.

12 Then shal the townes of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem goe and cal vpon theyr gods vnto whom they made theyr oblations: but they shall not be able to helpe them in tyme of theyr trouble.

13 ‖ For as many cities as thou hast, O Iuda, so many gods hast thou had also, and looke howe many streetes there be in thee, (O Hierusalem) so many shamefull aulters haue ye set vp, aulters *I say*, to offer vpon them vnto Baal. ‖ Ierem. 2.28

14 ‖ Therefore pray not thou for this people, bid neither praise nor prayer for them: for though they crie vnto me in their trouble, yet wyl I not heare them. ‖ Iere. 14.12.

15 What part hath my beloued in my house, seeyng he hath wrought abomination, seruing many gods? The holy flesshe offrings in the temple are gone from thee, *O Iuda*, and thou, when thou hast done euyl, makest thy boast of it.

16 The Lorde called thee a greene Oliue tree, a fayre one, a fruiteful one, a goodly one: but with great clamour hath the enimie set fire vpon it, and the branches of it are destroyed.

17 For the Lorde of hostes that planted thee, hath denised a plague for thee (O thou house of Israel and Iuda) for the euyl that ye haue done to prouoke him to wrath, in that ye dyd seruice to Baal.

18 This (O Lorde) haue I learned of thee, & vnderstand it: for thou hast shewed me

theyr imaginations.

19 But I am as a meeke lambe, an ore that is caried away to be ſlayne, not knowing that they had deuiſed ſuche a counſayle agaynſt me, *ſaying*, We wyl deſtroy his meate with wood, and dryue him out of the lande of the liuing, that his name ſhal neuer be thought vpon.

‖ 1.Chr.28.9 Jerem.17.10 and.20.12. Pſal.7.10.

20 ‖ Therfore I wyl beſech thee nowe (O Lorde of hoſtes) thou righteous iudge, thou that trieſt the reynes and the harts, let me ſee thee auenged of them: for vnto thee haue I committed my cauſe.

21 The Lorde therfore ſpake thus of the citizens of Anathoth that ſought to ſlay me, ſaying, Preach not vnto vs in the name of the Lorde, or els thou ſhalt dye of our handes.

22 Thus *I ſay*, ſpake the Lord of hoſtes, Beholde, I wyl viſite you, your young men ſhal periſhe with the ſworde, your ſonnes & your daughters ſhal vtterly dye of hunger,

23 So that none ſhal remayne: for vpon the citizens of Anathoth wil I bring a plague, euen the yeere of theyr viſitation.

¶ *The. xii. Chapter.*

1. The prophete marueyleth greatly at the proſperitie of the vvicked, although he confeſſe God to be righteous. 7. The Ievves are forſaken of the Lord. 10. He ſpeaketh agaynſt the Curates and preachers that ſeduce the people. 14. The Lorde threatneth deſtruction vnto the nations that bordered vpon Iurie, vvhich troubled and vexed it.

O Lorde, thou art more righteous then that I ſhoulde diſpute with thee: neuertheleſſe let me talke with thee in

‖ Iob. 21.7. Abac. 1.3.

things reaſonable. ‖ How happeneth it that the way of the vngodly is ſo proſperous? and that it goeth ſo wel with them whiche without any ſhame offende and liue in wickedneſſe?

2 Thou planteſt them, they take roote, they growe, and bring foorth fruite: they boaſt much of thee, yet art thou farre from theyr *a* reynes.

a. By the reynes he meaneth the inward affections and ſecrecie of the mynde.

3 But thou Lorde to whom I am well knowen, thou that haſt ſeene and proued my hart, take them away, like as a flocke is caried to the ſlaughter houſe, and appoynt them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 Howe long ſhal the land mourne, and all the hearbes of the feeld periſh for the wickedneſſe of them that dwel therein? The cattel and the birdes are gone, yet ſay they, Tuſhe, God wil not deſtroy vs vtterly.

5 Seeyng thou art weery in runnyng with the footemen, how wilt thou then runne with horſes? In a peaceable ſure lande thou mayeſt be ſafe: but howe wilt thou do in the furious pryde of Iordane?

6 For thy brethren and thy kynred haue altogeather deſpiſed thee, and cryed out vpon thee altogeather: Beleeue them not though they ſpeake fayre wordes to thee.

7 As for me, *I ſay*, I haue forſaken mine owne dwelling place, and left mine heritage: I haue geuen that my ſoule *b* loued ſo well into the hande of her enimies.

b. He meaneth the citie with the temple and the people whō he loued intirely.

8 Mine heritage is become vnto me as a lion in the wood: it cryed out vpon me, therfore haue I forſaken it.

9 Is not myne heritage vnto me as a ſpeckled birde? are not the birdes rounde about agaynſt her? Come and gather ye togeather all ye beaſtes of the feelde, come that ye may eate it vp.

10 Diuers heardemen haue broken downe my vineyarde, and troden vpon my portion: of my pleaſant portion they haue made a wilderneſſe and deſart.

11 They haue laid it waſte, & now that it is waſte, it ſigheth vnto me: yea the whole lande lieth waſte, and no man regardeth it.

12 The deſtroyers come ouer the bryers in the deſart euery way: for the ſworde of the Lord doth conſume from the one ende of the land to the other, and no fleſhe hath reſt.

13 They haue ſowen wheate, and reaped thornes, ‖ they haue taken heritage in poſſeſſion, but it doth them no good: and they were aſhamed of your fruites, becauſe of the great wrath of the Lorde.

‖ ſome texte, *They were ſicke and had no profite.*

14 Thus ſayth the Lorde vpon al my euyl neighbours that lay hand on mine heritage whiche I haue poſſeſſed, euen my people of Iſrael, Beholde, I wil plucke them *namely Iſrael* out of theyr lande, and put out the houſe of Iuda from among them.

15 And when I haue rooted them out, I wil be at one with them agayne, and I wil haue mercy vpon them, and bring them agayne euery man to his owne heritage, and into his lande.

16 And if they, *namely that trouble my people*, wil learne the wayes of them to ſweare by my name, The Lord liueth, lyke as they learned my people to ſweare by Baal: then ſhal they be built among my people.

17 But yf they wil not obey, then wil I roote out the ſame folke, and deſtroy them, ſayth the Lorde.

¶ *The. xiii. Chapter.*

1. The deſtruction of the Ievves is prefigured, and theyr ſparcing abrode. 11. VVhy Iſrael vvas receiued to be the people of God, and vvhy they vvere forſaken.

Thus

Thus sayth the Lorde vnto me, Goe thy way, and geat thee a linnen girdle, and girde it about thy loynes, let it not be wet.

2 Then I got me a girdle, according to the commaundement of the Lorde, and put it about my loynes.

3 After this, the seconde time the Lorde spake vnto me againe.

4 Take the girdle that thou hast prepared, and put about thee, and geat thee vp, and goe vnto Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So went I, and hyd it at Euphrates, as the Lorde commaunded me.

6 And it happened long after this, that the Lorde spake vnto me, Vp, and geat thee to Euphrates, & fetch the girdle from thence, which I commaunded thee to hide there.

7 Then went I to Euphrates, and digged vp, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and beholde, the girdle was corrupt, so that it was profytable for nothing.

8 Then sayde the Lorde vnto me,

9 Thus sayth the Lorde, Euen so wyll I corrupt the pryde of Iuda, and the high minde of Hierusalem.

10 This people is a wicked people, they wyll not heare my woorde, they folowe the wicked imaginations of their owne hart, & hang vppon strange goddes, them they serue and woorship, and therefore they shalbe as this girdle that serueth for nothing.

11 For as straightly as a girdle lieth vpon a mans loynes, so straightly dyd I binde the whole house of Israel, & the whole house of Iuda vnto me, sayth the Lorde: that they might be my people, that they might haue a glorious name, that they might be in honor: but they wouldne not obey me.

12 Therefore say this riddle before them, and say, Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, Euery potte shalbe fylled with wine. And they shal say vnto thee, Thinkest thou we knowe not that euery pot shalbe filled with wyne?

13 Then shalt thou saye vnto them, Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I shal fil al the inhabitours of this lande with drunkennesse, the kings that sit vpon Dauids stoole, the priestes and prophets, with al that dwel at Hierusalem.

14 And I wyl set them one agaynst another, yea the fathers agaynst the sonnes, sayth the Lorde, I wyl not pardon them, I wyl not spare them, nor haue pitie vpon the: but destroy them.

15 Heare, geue eare, take not disdaine at it: for it is the Lord him selfe that speaketh.

16 Honour the Lorde your God or he take his light from you, and or euer your feet stumble in darknesse at the hyl: lest when you looke for the lyght, he turne it into the shadowe and darknesse of death.

17 But if ye wyl not heare me that geue you secret warning, I wil mourne from my whole hart for your stubbernesse: || Pi- || Lamen. 1. 1
teously wyl I weepe, and the teares shal gushe out of myne eyes, for the Lordes flocke shalbe carryed away captiue.

18 Tel the king and the queene, Humble your selues, syt you downe lowe, for your dignitie shalbe throwen downe, and the crowne of your glorye shal fal from your head.

19 The cities toward the south shalbe shut vp, and no man shal open them: al Iuda shalbe carryed away captiue, so that none shal remayne.

20 Lyft vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the northe: where is the flocke *o thou lande* that was geuen thee? and where are thy fatte and ryche sheepe?

21 To whom wilt thou make thy mone when the enimie shal come vppon thee? for thou hast taught them thee selfe, and made them maisters ouer thee: Shal not sorowe come vpon thee as on a woman trauaylyng with chylde?

22 And yf thou woudest then say in thyne hart, Wherefore come these thinges vppon me? Euen for the multitude of thy blasphemies shall thy hynder partes and thy feete be discouered.

23 May a man of Inde change his skinne, and the cat of the mountayne her spottes? so, may ye that be exercised in euyl, doo good?

24 Therefore wyll I scatter them lyke as the stubble that is taken away with the south winde.

25 This shalbe your portion, and the portion of your measure wherwith ye shalbe rewarded of me, sayth the Lorde, because ye haue forgotten me, and put your trust in deceytful thinges.

26 Therefore shall I turne thy clothes ouer thy head, and discouer thy shame.

27 Thy adulteries, thy neyghynges, thy shameful whoredome on the hilles in the fieldes, and thy abominations haue I seene. Wo be vnto thee (O Hierusalem) wylt thou neuer be cleansed any more? or when shal that be?

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

Of the dearth that shoulde come in Iurie. 7. The prayer of the people asking mercie of the Lorde. 10. The vnfaythful people are

are not heard. 12. Of prayer, faſtyng, and of falſe prophetes that ſeduce the people.

THe woorde of the Lorde ſhewed vnto Ieremie concerning the dearth of the fruites.

2 Iuda hath mourned, his gates are deſolate, they are brought to heauineſſe, euen vnto the grounde, and the citie of Hieruſalem goeth vp.

3 The lordes ſent their ſeruantes to fetche water, and when they came to the welles, they dyd fynde no water, but carried their veſſels home emptie: they be aſhamed and confounded, and couer their heades.

4 For the grounde is dryed, becauſe there commeth no rayne vpon it: the plowemen alſo be aſhamed and couer their heads.

5 The Hinde alſo forſooke the young fawne that ſhe brought foorth in the fielde, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 The wylde aſſes did ſtand in the hygh places, and drewe in their wind lyke the dragons, their eyes did faile for want of graſſe.

7 Doubtleſſe, our owne wickedneſſe dooth rewarde vs: but Lorde doo thou accordyng to thy name, though our tranſgreſſion and ſinnes be many, and agaynſt thee haue we ſynned.

8 For thou art the comfort and helpe of Iſrael in the tyme of trouble: Why wylt thou be as a ſtranger in the lande, and as one that goeth his iourney, and commeth in only to remayne for a nyght?

9 Why wylt thou make thee ſelfe a cowarde, and as it were a giaunt, that yet may not helpe? But thou, O Lord, art in the middeſt of vs, and thy name is called vpon of vs, forſake vs not.

10 Thus hath the Lord ſayde vnto his people, Seeyng they haue had ſuche a luſt to wander abrode, and haue not refrained their feete: therfore the Lorde hath no pleaſure in them, but he wyl nowe bryng agayne to remembrance al their miſdeedes, and punithe al their ſinnes.

11 Yea euen thus ſayde the Lorde vnto me, || Thou ſhalt not pray to doo this people good. ||Ier.7.14.

12 For though they faſt, I wil not heare their prayers, and though they offer burnt offerynges and ſacrifices, yet I wyl not accept them: for I wyl deſtroye them with the ſwoorde, hunger, and peſtilence.

13 || Then anſwearen I, O Lord God, the prophetes ſay vnto them, Tuſhe, ye ſhal neede to feare no ſwoord, and no hunger ſhal come vpon you: but the Lord ſhal geue you ſure reſt in this place. ||Ier.23.21. and.27.21. and.29.8.

14 And the Lorde ſayde vnto me, The Prophetes preach lyes in my name, whereas I haue not ſent them, neyther gaue I them any charge, neither did I ſpeake vnto them: yet they preache vnto you falſe viſions, charming, vanitie, and deceytfulneſſe of their owne hart.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde, As for thoſe Prophets that preach in my name, whom I neuertheleſſe haue not ſent, and that ſay, Tuſhe, there ſhal no ſwoord nor hunger be in this lande: with ſwoorde and with hunger ſhal thoſe prophetes periſhe.

16 And the people to whom they preach, ſhalbe caſt out of Hieruſalem, die of hunger, and be ſlaine with the ſwoorde, and there ſhalbe no man to burie them, both they, and their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters: for thus wyl I poure their wickednes vppon them.

17 This ſhalt thou ſay alſo vnto them, || Mine eyes ſhal weepe without ceaſſyng day and nyght: for my people ſhalbe deſtroied with great harme, and ſhal periſhe with a great plague. ||Lam.1.16 and.2.18.

18 For if I goe into the fielde, loe, it lyeth al ful of ſlaine men: If I come into the citie, loe, they be al famiſhed of hunger: yea their prophetes alſo and prieſtes ſhalbe led into an vnknowen lande.

19 Haſt thou then vtterly forſaken Iuda? Dooeſt thou abhorre Sion? Wherefore haſt thou ſo plagued vs, that we can be healed no more? || We looked for peace, and there commeth no good, for the tyme of health, and loe here is nothing but trouble. ||Ier.8.15

20 We knowe ledge (O Lorde) al our miſdeedes, and the ſinnes of our fathers: for we haue offended thee.

21 Caſte vs not of (O Lorde) for thy names ſake, forgreat not thy louing kyndnes, ouerthrowe not the a throne of thine honour, breake not the couenant that thou haſt made with vs.

22 Are there any among the goddes of the gentiles that ſende raine, or geue the ſhewers from heauen? Art not thou thee ſelfe our Lorde God? we wyl truſt in thee, for thou doeſt al theſe thynges.

a. The temple at Hieruſalem is called the ſeate of Gods honor, becauſe he had appoynted that place wherein ſpecially to be honoured & thereto ſhewe the tokens of his honourable preſence.

¶ *The.xv. Chapter.*

1. The Lorde wyl not heare Moſes and Samuel yf they pray for the people, but wyl vvrappe them in many miſeries. 6. The cauſe of ſuch great miſeries.

THus ſpake the Lord vnto me, Though Moſes and Samuel ſtoode before me, yet haue I no hart to this people, dryue them away, that they may goe out of my ſyght.

2 And

2 And yf they say vnto thee, Whyther shal we goe? then tel them, the Lord geueth
Iere.11.9. you this answeare, || Some vnto death, some to the swoorde, some to hunger, some into captiuitie.

3 For I wyl bring foure plagues vpon them, sayth the Lord, The swoord shal slay them, the dogges shal teare them in peeces, the foules of the ayre and beastes of the earth shal eate them vp, and destroy them.

4 I wyl scatter them about also in all kyngdomes and landes to be plagued, || because of Manasses the sonne Ezecia king of
4.Re.21.11 Iuda, for the thinges that he dyd in Hierusalem.

5 Who shal then haue pitie vpon thee, O Hierusalem? who shalbe sory for thee? Or who shal make intercession to obtayne peace for thee?

6 Seeyng thou goest from me, and turnest backwarde, sayth the Lorde, therefore I did stretche out my hande agaynst thee to destroy thee, and I haue ben sory for thee so long that I am weery.

7 I haue scattered them abroade with the fanne of euery syde of the lande, I haue wasted my people and destroyed them, yet they haue had no lust to turne from theyr owne wayes.

8 I haue made theyr windowes moe in number then the sandes of the sea, vpon the mothers of theyr children did I bring a destroyer in the noone day: sodaynly and vnawares dyd I send a feare vpon theyr cities.

9 She that hath borne seuen children,
||Amos.8.9. hath none, her hart is ful of sorowe, || the sunne doth sayle her in the cleare day, she is confounded and sayntie for very heauinesse: As for those that remayne, I wyl deliuer them vnto the swoorde before theyr enimies, sayth the Lorde,

10 O mother, alas that thou euer didest beare me, a brawler and rebuker of the whole lande: though I neuer lent nor receiued vpon vsurie, yet all men sycake euyl vpon me.

11 And the Lorde answeared me, Verily thy *a* remnant shal haue wealth: Come not I to thee when thou art in trouble, and helpe thee whē thine enimie oppresseth thee?

a By the remnant is meant the times towarde the last end of his life, when God caused Nabuzaradan to shewe fauour vnto Ieremie. Iere.40.

12 Doth one iron hurt another? or one mettal, that commeth from the north, another?

13 As for thy riches and treasure, I wyl geue them out into a pray: not for mony, but because of al thy sinnes that thou hast done in al thy coastes.

Deu.32.21 14 ||And I wil bring thee with thine enimies into a lande that thou knowest not: for the fyre that is kindled in myne indignation shal burne you vp.

15 O Lorde thou knowest, therefore remember me, and visite me, reuenge me of my persecutours, take me not from this life in the time of thy anger: thou knowest that for thy sake I suffer rebuke.

16 When I had founde thy wordes I dyd eate them vp greedyly, they haue made my hart ioyfull and glad, for thy name was *b* called vpon me, O Lorde God of hostes.

b. I am called thy prophete.

17 I dwel not among the scorners, neyther is my delight therein: but I dwel alone because of thy hande, for thou hast filled me with bytternesse.

18 Shal heauinesse endure for euer? Are my plagues then so greate that they may neuer be healed? Wilt thou be as one that is false, and as a water that falleth and can not continue.

19 Upon these wordes, thus sayde the Lorde vnto me, If thou wilt turne agayne, I shal set thee in my seruice, and if thou wilt take out the things that is pretious from the vile, thou shalt be euen as mine owne mouth: they shal conuert vnto thee, but turne not thou vnto them.

20 And so shal I make thee a strong brasen wal agaynst this people, they shall fight agaynst thee, but they shal not preuayle: for I mee selfe wil be with thee, to helpe thee and deliuer thee, sayth the Lorde.

21 And I wil rid thee out of the handes of the wicked, and deliuer thee out of the handes of tyrantes.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. He prophesieth the miserie of the Iewes. 2. He sheweth that the worshipping of images, and the contempt of Gods lawe, is cause of theyr miserie. 13. He prophesieth the captiuitie of Babylon, and theyr deliuerance from thence agayne. 19. The callyng of the Gentiles.

THus sayth the Lorde vnto me,

2 Thou shalt take thee no wyfe, nor begeat chyldren in this place.

3 For of the chyldren that are borne in this place, of theyr mothers that haue borne them, and of theyr fathers that haue begotten them in this lande, thus sayth the Lorde,

4 They shall dye an horrible death, no man shal weepe for them, nor bury them, but they shal lye as doung vpon the earth: they shal perysshe through the swoord and hunger, and theyr bodies shalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beastes of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Goe not thou into the house of mourning, nor come to

mourne and weepe for them: for I haue taken my peace from this people, sayth the Lorde, pea my fauour and my mercies.

6 And in this land shal they dye old and yoūg, and shal not be buried: no man shall beweepe them, no man shall clippe or shaue hym selfe for them.

7 They shall not wring theyr handes in mournyng wise on theyr dead, one to comfort another: one shal not offer another the cuppe of consolation to forget theyr heauynesse for theyr father and mother.

8 Thou shalt not goe into theyr feaste house, to sit downe to eate or drinke with them:

9 For thus sayth the Lord of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I shal take away out of this place the voyce of myrth and gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride, yea and that in your dayes, that ye may see it.

‖ Iere.5.19. 10 ‖ Now when thou shewest this people al these wordes, and they say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the Lorde deuised all this great plague for vs? or what is the offence & sinne that we haue done agaynst the Lorde our God?

11 Then make thou them this answeare, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, sayth the Lorde, and haue walked after strange gods, whom they honoured and worshipped: but me haue they forsaken, and haue not kept my lawe.

‖ Iere. 7.26. 12 ‖ And ye with your shameful blasphemies haue exceeded the wickednesse of your fathers: for euery one of you hath folowed the frowarde and eupl imaginations of his owne hart, and is not obedient vnto me,

‖ Iere.23.8. 13 ‖ Therefore wil I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye & your fathers know not: & there shal ye serue strange gods day and night, there wyl I shewe you no fauour.

14 Beholde therefore, sayth the Lorde, the dayes are come that it shal no more be sayd, The Lord lyueth which brought the children of Israel out of the lande of Egipt:

15 But it shalbe sayde, The Lorde lyueth that brought the childrē of Israel from the north, and from al landes where he had scattered them: for I wyl bring them agayne into the lande that I gaue theyr fathers.

16 Beholde, sayth the Lorde, I wyll send out many fyshers to take them, and after that wil I sende out many hunters, to hunt them out from all mountaynes and hylles, and out of the caues of stone.

17 For mine eyes beholde all theyr wayes, and they can not be hid from my face: neyther can theyr wicked deedes be kept close out of my sight.

18 But first wyl I sufficiently reward theyr shameful blasphemies and sinnes, because they haue defiled my lande *a* with theyr stinking carions and theyr abhominations, wherewith they haue fylled mine heritage.

19 O Lorde my strength, my power and refuge in time of trouble: the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the endes of the world, and say, Verely our fathers haue cleaued vnto lyes, their idols are but vayne and vnprofitable.

20 Howe can a man make those his gods, which are not able to be gods?

21 And therefore I wil once teach them, sayth the Lorde, I wil shewe them my hand and my power, and they shal know that my name is the Lorde.

a. Gods seruice done accordyng to his worde sauoureth sweetely, that is, pleaseth God: but Gods seruice & worship without his worde, cloked fauour like conuersion, that is, it abhorreth, and much displeaseth God.

¶ The.xvii. Chapter.

1. The frowardnesse of the Ievves. 5. Cursed be those that put their confidence in man, and those blessed that trust in GOD. 9. Mans hart is wicked. 10. GOD is the searcher of the hart. 13. The lying waters are forsaken. 21. The halowing of the Saboth is commaunded.

YOur sinne, *O ye of the tribe of Iuda*, is written in the table of your hartes, and grauen so vpon the edges of your aulters with a penne of iron, and with an Adamant clawe:

2 That as the fathers thinke vpon their children, so thinke you also vpon your aulters, woodes, thycke trees, high hylles, mountaynes, and feeldes.

3 Therefore, O my mount that standeth in the feelde, I will make all thy substance & treasure to be spoyled, for the great sinne that thou hast done vpon thy high places throughout al the coastes of thy lande.

4 Thou shalt be cast out also from the heritage that I gaue thee: and I wil subdue thee vnder the heauie bondage of thine enimies, in a lande that ye knowe not: for ye haue ministred fyre to myne indignation, which shal burne euermore.

5 Thus sayth the Lorde, Cursed be the man that putteth his trust in man, and that taketh flesh for his arme, and he whose hart departeth from the Lorde.

‖ Iere.48.6. 6 ‖ He shalbe like the heath that groweth in wildernes: As for the good thing that is for to come, he shal not see it, but dwell in a drie place of the wildernesse, in a salt

and

and vnoccupied lande.

7 O blessed is the man that putteth his trust in the Lorde, and whose hope is in the Lorde him selfe.

Psal.1.3. 8 || For he shalbe as a tree that is planted by the waters syde, which spreadeth out the roote vnto moystnesse, whom the heate can not harme when it commeth, but his leafe shalbe greene: And though there grow but litle fruite because of drouth, yet is he not careful, but he neuer leaueth of to bring foorth fruite.

9 Among al things, man hath the most deceptful and stubburne hart: Who shall then knowe it?

Reue.2.13. Psal.7.10. 10 Euen I the Lorde search out the ground of the hart, and trye the reynes, and rewarde euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruite of his woorkes.

11 The Partriche maketh a nest of egges, which she layed not: he commeth by riches, but not rygh teously, in the middest of his lyfe must he leaue them behynd him, and at the last be founde a very foole.

12 But thou (O Lord) whose throne is most glorious, excellent, and of moste antiquitie, which dwellest in the place of our holy rest:

13 Thou art the comfort of Israel, all they that forsake thee shalbe confounded, all they that do depart from thee shalbe written in earth: for they haue forsaken the Lord, the very conduite of the waters of life.

14 Heale me, O Lorde, and I shalbe whole: saue thou me, and I shalbe saued: for thou art my prayse.

15 Beholde, these men say vnto me, Where is the woord of the Lord? let it come nowe.

16 Whereas I neuertheless obediently folowed thee as a shepheard, and haue not vncalled taken this office vppon me, this knowlest thou well: my woordes also were right before thee.

17 Be not thou terrible vnto me, O Lord: for thou art he in whom I hope when I am in peril.

18 Let my persecutours be confounded, but not me: let them be afraide, and not me: Thou shalt bring vppon them the time of plague, and shalt destroy them right sore.

19 Thus hath the Lorde sayd vnto me, Goe and stand vnder the gate wherthrough the people and the kinges of Iuda goe out and in, yea vnder al the gates of Hierusalem,

20 And say vnto them, Heare the woorde of the Lorde, ye kinges of Iuda, and all thou people of Iuda, and al the citizens of Hierusalem that goe through this gate,

21 Thus the Lorde commaundeth, Take heede for your lyues that ye cary no burden vpon you in the Sabboth, to bring it thorowe the gates of Hierusalem.

22 Ye shal beare no burden also out of your houses in the Sabboth, you shal doo no labour therein: but halowe the Sabboth, as I commaunded your fathers.

23 Howbeit they obeied me not, neyther hearkened they vnto me: but were obstinate and stubburne, and neither obeyed me, nor receiued my correction.

24 Neuertheless, if ye wyll heare me, saith the Lord, and beare no burden into the citie through this gate vpon the Sabboth, if ye wyl halowe the Sabboth, so that ye do no woorke therin:

25 Then shal there go through the gates of this citie kinges and princes, that shal syt vpon the throne of Dauid, they shalbe carryed vpon charets, and ryde vpon horses, both they & their princes: yea whole Iuda, and al the citizens of Hierusalem shal goe heere through, & this citie shal euer be inhabited.

26 There shal come men also from the cities of Iuda, from about Hierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, from the playne fieldes, from the mountaynes, and from the wyldernesse, whiche shal bring whole burnt offerynges, sacrifices, oblations, and incense, and offer vp thankesgeuyng in the house of the Lorde.

27 But if ye wyl not be obedient vnto me, to halowe the Sabboth, so that ye wyl beare your burdens through the gates of Hierusalem vpon the sabboth: then shal I set fyre vpon the gates of Hierusalem, and it shal burne vp the houses of Hierusalem, and no man shalbe able to quenche it.

¶ *The.xviii.Chapter.*

1. God sheweth by the example of a potter that it is in his power to destroy the despisers of his word, and to helpe them againe when they amende. 18. The conspiracie of the Iewes agaynst Ieremie 19. His prayer agaynst his aduersaries.

THis is another communication that God had with Ieremie, saying,

2 Arise and goe downe into the potters house, and there shall I tel thee more of my mynde.

3 Nowe when I came to the potters house, I founde him makyng his woorke vpon a wheele.

4 The vessell that the potter made of clay brake among his handes: So he began a newe, and made another vessell according to his mynde.

5 Then sayd the Lord thus vnto me,

6 May not I doo with you as this potter doth, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord? Beholde ye houſe of Iſrael, ye are in my hande, euen as the clay is in the potters hande.

‖ Rom. 9. 20. Eſai. 45. 9.

7 ‖ When I take in hande to roote out, to deſtroy, or to waſte away any people or kingdome:

‖ Iere. 1. 10.

8 ‖ If that people againſt whom I haue thus deuiſed, conuert from their wickednes, I repent of the plague that I deuiſed to bring vpon them.

9 Againe, when I take in hand to build or to plant a people or a kingdome:

10 If the ſame people doo euill before me, and heare not my voyce, I repent of the good that I haue deuiſed for them.

11 Speake nowe therefore vnto whole Iuda, and to them that dwel at Hieruſalem, Thus ſaith the Lord, Behold, ‖ I am deuiſing a plague for you, and am taking a thing in hande againſt you: therefore let euery man turne from his euil way, and take vpon you the thing that is good and right.

‖ Iere. 25. 5. and. 35. 10. Ionas. 3. 9.

12 But they ſayd, No more of this, we will followe our owne imaginations, and doo euery man according to the wylfulneſſe of his owne minde.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord, Aske among the heathen if any man haue heard ſuch horrible thinges, as the maiden Iſrael hath doone?

14 a Wyl a man forſake the ſnowe of Libanus, whiche commeth from the rocke of the fielde? Or ſhal the colde flowing waters that commeth from another place be forſaken?

a. It is extreme madnes to forſake God the onely freſhe ſpring of pure pleaſant waters, who is nigh at hande, and to goe far of to ſeeke fowle and filthy puddels, wherein there is nothing but vncleane and ſtinking water.

15 But my people hath forgotten me, they haue made ſacrifyce in vayne, and their prophets make them fal in their waies from the auncient pathes, and to goe into a way not vſed to be troden *of iuſt men.*

‖ Iere. 19. 8. and. 49. 10.

16 ‖ Wherethrough they haue brought their lande into an euerlaſting wildernes and ſcorne: ſo that who ſo euer trauayleth thereby ſhalbe abaſhed, and wagge theyr heades.

17 With an eaſt winde wyll I ſcatter them before their enimies: and when their deſtruction commeth, I wil turne my backe vpon them, but not my face.

18 Then ſaide they, Come, let vs imagine ſome thing againſt this Ieremie: for the prieſtes ſhal not be deſtitute of the lawe, neither ſhall the wyſe men be deſtitute of counſell, nor the prophetes deſtitute of the woorde of God: Come, and let vs ſmite him with the tongue, and let vs not marke al his woordes.

19 Conſyder me, O Lorde, and heare the voyce of myne enimies.

20 Shal they recompence euyl for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: Remember howe that I ſtoode before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore let theyr chyldren dye of hunger, and let them be oppreſſed with the ſwoord: Let theyr wyues be robbed of theyr children and become widowes, let theyr husbandes be ſlayne, let their young men be killed with the ſwoorde in the fielde.

22 Let the noyſe be heard out of their houſes when thou bringeſt the murderer ſodaynely vppon them: for they haue digged a pitte to take me, and layde ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet Lorde thou knoweſt all theyr counſell, that they haue deuyſed to ſlay me, forgeue not their wickednes, and let not their ſinnes be put out of thy ſight, but let them be iudged before thee as giltie: this doo thou vnto them in the tyme of thine indignation.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

1. He prophecieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem, for the contempt and diſpyſyng of the vvoords of God.

THus ſayeth the Lorde, Goe thy waye and buye thee an earthen pitcher, and bring foorth the ſenatours and cheefe prieſtes,

2 Unto the valleye of the chyldren of Hennom, whiche lyeth without the eaſt gate, and ſhew them there the woordes that I ſhal tel thee,

3 And ſay thus vnto them, Heare the woorde of the Lorde ye kynges of Iuda, and ye citizens of Hieruſalem, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael: Behold, I wyll bring ſuche a plague vpon this place, that the eares of al that heare it ſhal glowe:

4 And that becauſe they haue forſaken me, and vnhalowed this place, and haue offered in it vnto ſtrange gods, whom neyther they, theyr fathers, nor the kinges of Iuda haue knowen: they haue fylled this place alſo with the blood of innocentes.

5 And they haue ſet vp an aulter vnto Baal, to burne their children for a burnt offering vnto Baal, whiche I neither commaunded nor charged them, neither thought once thereupon.

6 Beholde therfore, the time commeth

(ſaith

(saith the Lorde) that this place shal no more be called Thopheth, nor the valley of the childre of Hennom: but the valley of slaughter.

7 For in this place wil I bring to nought the counsayle of Iuda and Hierusalem, and kyl them downe with the swoorde before their enimies, and I wil deliuer them into the handes of them that seeke their lyues, and their dead carcasses wyll I geue to be meate for the foules of the ayre, and the beastes of the feelde.

8 ||And I wyll make this citie so desolate & despised, that who so euer goeth thereby shalbe abashed, and iest vpon her, because of al her plagues. ||Ier.18.16

9 I wyl feede them also with the flesshe of their sonnes & their daughters, yea, euery one shal eate vp another in the besieging and straightnesse wherewith their enimies *that seeke theyr lyues* shall keepe them in.

10 And the pitcher shalt thou breake in the sight of the men that goeth with thee,

11 And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes, Euen so wyl I destroy this people and citie, as a man breaketh an earthen vessel that can not be made whole againe: in Thopheth shal they be buried, for they shal haue none other place.

12 Thus wyl I doo vnto this place also saith the Lord, & to them that dwell therein, yea, I wyl make this citie as Thopheth.

13 For the houses of Hierusalem, and the houses of the kinges of Iuda, shalbe defiled like as Thopheth, and so shal al the houses in whose rooffes they did sacrifice vnto al the host of heauen, and powred drinke offeringes vnto strange Gods.

14 And so Ieremie came from Thopheth, where the Lorde had sent him to prophesie, and stoode in the court of the house of the Lorde, and spake to al the people.

15 Thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I wil bring vpon this citie, and vpon euery towne about it, all the plagues that I haue deuised against thē, because they haue been obstinate, and would not obey my warninges.

¶ *The.xx. Chapter.*

2. Ieremie is smytten, and caste into prysō, for preaching of the vvoorde of God. 4. He prophesieth the captiuitie of Babilon. 7. He complayneth that he is a mocking stocke for the vvoorde of God. 9. He is compelled by the spirite to preache the vvoorde.

WHen Phashur the priest, the sonne of Emmer, chiefe in the house of the Lorde, hearde Ieremie preache these woordes so stedfastly,

2 He smote Ieremie, and put him in the prison, that is, in the high gate of Beniamin, towardes the house of the Lorde.

3 The nexte day folowyng, Phashur brought Ieremie out of the prison againe: Then said Ieremie vnto him, The Lorde shal cal thee no more Phashur, *that is, excellent and encreasyng*, but Magor, *that is, fearefu and afrayde* euery where.

4 For thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl make thee afraide, euen thee selfe, and al that fauour thee, which shal perishe with the swoord of their enimies, euen before thy face, and I wyl geue whole Iuda into the handes of the kyng of Babylon, whiche shal carry some vnto Babylon prysoners, and slay some with the swoorde.

5 Moreouer, all the substance of the citie, what so euer they haue gotten with their trauayle, al their pretious things, and al the treasure of the kings of Iuda, wil I geue into the handes of their enimies, whiche shall spoyle them, and cary them vnto Babylon.

6 But as for thee (O Phashur) thou shalt goe into captiuitie with al thy housholde, and to Babylon shalt thou come, where thou shalt die, & be buried, thou and al thy fauourers, to whom thou hast preached lyes.

7 O Lorde, if I am deceiued, then hast thou *a* deceiued me, thou enforcedst me, and hast preuailed: dayly am I despised, & laughed to scorne of euery man.

8 For since I began to preache, I cryed out agaynst violencie, and exclaymed agaynst oppression: for the whiche cause they cast the woorde of the Lorde in my teeth, to my reproche continually.

9 Wherfore I thought from henceforth not to speake of hym, nor to preach any more in his name, but the woorde of the Lord was a very burnyng fire in my hart, and in my bones, whiche when I woulde haue stopped, I myght not.

10 Verily I hearde the cyll reportes of many, terrour was on euery side of me: *b* complayne vpon him, say they, and we wyl tel his tale: yea, al myne owne companions, and suche as were conuersant with me, lay in wayte for my halting, saying, Peraduenture he wilbe deceiued, and so shal we preuayle agaynst hym, and be auenged of him.

11 But the Lorde stoode by me like a mightie Giant, therefore my persecutours fel, and coulde doo nothing: they shalbe sore confounded, for they haue doone vnwisely, they shal haue an euerlastyng shame, whiche shal neuer be forgotten.

12 And nowe, ||O Lorde of hostes, that tryest ỹ righteous, which knowest the reines and the very hartes, let me see them punished:

a. The prophet assureth the trueth of his doctrine, against the slaunderer, for it is the worde of God, who can not deceiue, nor be deceyued.

b. The priestes and such as were in auctoritie with the king, styrred vp the people to watch narowly Ieremies sayinges, if they coulde fynde him to halt in any thing wherefore they might accuse him to the kyng. ||Psal.7.10

ſhewe vnto thee I haue declared my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the Lord, and prayſe him, for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the oppreſſed from the hande of the violent.

14 ‖Curſed be the day wherin I was borne, vnhappy be the day wherein my mother brought me forth.

15 Curſed be the man that brought my father the tidinges to make him glad, ſaying, Thou haſt begotten a ſonne:

16 Let it happen vnto that man, as to the cities c whiche the Lorde turned vpſidedowne, and repented not: let hym heare crying in the morning, and at noone day lamentable howling.

17 Why ſlueſt thou not me as ſoone as I came out of my mothers wombe? or that my mother had been my graue her ſelfe, that the byrth might not haue come out, but remaynes ſtyl in her?

18 Wherefore came I forth of my mothers wombe? to haue experience of labour and ſorowe, and to leade my lyfe with ſhame?

‖Iob.3.3.

c. The moſt godly men are ſometimes caryed away with the vnruly rage of immoderate affection, albeit in this prophete the cauſe of his immoderate zeale was, for that he ſaw this trauaile to ſaue the people to be in vayne, Gods woorde contemned, and al godlineſſe ſcornefully deſpiſed.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

He propheſieth that Zedecias ſhalbe taken, and the citie burned.

THeſe are the woordes that the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, what time as king Zedecias ſent vnto hym Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchias, & Sophonias the ſonne of Maaſias prieſt, ſaying,

2 Aſke counſaile at the Lorde, *we pray thee* on our behalfe, for Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon beſiegeth vs: if the Lorde peraduenture wil deale with vs accordyng to his maruaylous power, and take hym from vs.

3 Then ſpake Jeremie, Geue Zedecias this anſwere:

4 Thus ſayth the Lord God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyl turne backe the weapons that ye haue in your handes, wherewith ye fight agaynſt the kyng of Babylon and the Chaldees, whiche beſiege you rounde about the walles, and I wyl bryng them togeather into the middeſt of this citie.

5 And I me ſelfe wyl fight agaynſt you, with an outſtretched hand, and with a mightie arme, in great diſpleaſure and terrible wrath:

6 And wyl ſmite them that dwel in this citie, yea, both men and cattel ſhal dye of a great peſtilence.

7 But after this, (ſayth the Lorde) I ſhal deliuer Zedecias kyng of Juda, and his ſeruantes, his people, and ſuch as are eſcaped in the citie, from the peſtilence, ſwoorde, and hunger, into the power of Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon, yea into the hands of their enimies, into the handes of thoſe that folow vppon their lyues, whiche ſhal ſmite them with the ſwoorde, they ſhal not pitie them, they ſhal not ſpare them, they ſhal haue no mercy vpon them.

8 And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſayth the Lorde, ‖Behold, I laye before you the way of life and death. ‖Ier.38.2.

9 Who ſo abydeth in the citie, ſhal periſh eyther with the ſwoorde, with hunger, or peſtilence: but who ſo goeth out to holde on the Chaldees part that beſiege it, he ſhall ſaue his life, & ſhal win his ſoule for a pray.

10 For I haue ſet my face agaynſt this citie (ſayth the Lorde) to plague it, and to doo it no good: it muſt be geuen into the hand of the kyng of Babylon, and be brent with fire.

11 And vnto the houſe of the kyng of Juda, ſay thus, Heare the woorde of the Lorde: ‖Deu. 3. Kyn

12 O thou houſe of Dauid, ‖thus ſaith the Lorde, Miniſter righteouſneſſe, and that ſoone, deliuer the oppreſſed from violent power, or euer my terrible wrath breake out lyke a fire, and burne, ſo that no man may quench it, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your imaginations. ‖Ier.22.3.

13 Beholde, ſaith the Lorde, I wyll come vpon thee that dwelleſt in the valleyes, rockes, and feeldes, and ſay, Tuſhe, who wyll make vs afrayde? or who wyl come into our houſes?

14 For I wyl viſite you, ſaith the Lord, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of your inuentions, and wil kindle ſuch a fire in your wood, as ſhal conſume al that is about you.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

2. He exhorteth the king of Iuda to iudgement and ryghteouſneſſe. 9. VVhy Hieruſalem is brought into captiuitie. 11. The death of Sellum the ſonne of Ioſias is propheſied.

THus ſayth the Lorde, Goe downe into the houſe of the king of Juda, & ſpeake there theſe woordes,

2 And ſay, Heare the woord of the Lord, thou king of Juda, that ſitteſt in the kingly ſeate of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruantes, and thy people, that goeth in and out at theſe gates.

3 Thus the Lord commaundeth, ‖Keepe equitie and righteouſneſſe, deliuer the oppreſſed from the power of the violent, doo not greeue nor oppreſſe the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widowe, and ſhed no innocent blood in this place. ‖Ier.23.15

4 And

4 And yf ye keepe theſe thynges faythfully, then ſhal there come in at the dooze of this houſe, kynges to ſyt vpon Dauids ſeate, they ſhalbe carried in charrettes, and ryde vpon hozſes, both they, and their ſeruantes, and their people.

5 But yf ye wyll not be obedient vnto theſe commaundementes, I ſweare by myne owne ſelfe, ſayth the Lozd, this houſe ſhalbe waſte.

6 Foz thus hath the Lozd ſpoken vpon the kynges of Juda, Thou Gilead art vnto me the head of Libanus: ſhal I not make thee ſo waſte as the cities that no man dwel in?

7 I wyll prepare a deſtroyer with his weapons foz thee, to hewe downe thy eſpecial Cedar trees, and to caſte them in the fyre.

8 And all the people that goe by this citie, ſhall ſpeake one to another, || Wherefoze hath the Lozde doone thus vnto this noble citie?

|| Deu. 29. 24. 3. Kyng. 9. 8.

9 Then ſhal it be anſweared, Becauſe they haue broken the couenant of the Lozde their God, and haue woorſhypped and ſerued ſtrange Gods.

10 Mourne not ouer the dead, and be not woe foz them: but be ſozy foz him that departeth away, foz he commeth not agayne, and ſeeth his natiue countrey no moze.

11 Foz thus ſaith the Lozd as touching Sellum the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda, which raigned after his father, When he is carried out of this place, he ſhal neuer come hyther agayne.

12 Foz he ſhal dye in the place whervnto he is led captiue, and ſhal ſee this lande no moze.

13 Woe wooyth him that buyldeth his houſe with vnryghteouſneſſe, & his parlours with the good that he hath gotten by violence, whiche neuer recompenceth his neighbours labour, noz payeth him his hyze:

14 Who thynketh in him ſelfe, I wyll buylde me a wyde houſe and gozgeous parlours, who cauſeth wyndowes to be hewen therin, and the ſeelynges and ioyſtes maketh be of Cedar, & paynteth them with Sinoper.

15 Thynkeſt thou to raigne nowe that thou haſt incloſed thee ſelf with Cedar? Did not thy father eate and dzynke and proſper wel, as long as he dealt with equitie & ryghteouſneſſe.

16 Yea when he helped the oppreſſed and poore to their ryght, then proſpered he wel, from whence came this, but onely becauſe he knewe me, ſayth the Lozde?

17 Neuertheleſſe, as foz thyne eyes and thyne hart they looke vpon couetouſneſſe, to ſhed innocent blood, to doo wzong & violence.

18 And therfoze thus ſaith the Lozde agaynſt Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda, They ſhal not mourne foz him *as they vſe to doo*: Alas bzother, alas ſyſter: neyther ſhal they ſay vnto him, Alas ſyz, alas foz that noble prince.

19 But as an aſſe ſhal he be buried, dzarupte, and be caſte without the gates of Hieruſalem.

20 Clymbe vp the hyll of Libanus, *O thou daughter Sion*, lyft vp thy voyce vpon Baſan, crye from al partes: foz al thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 I gaue thee warnyng whyle thou waſt yet in proſperitie: but thou ſaydeſt, I ſhall not heare: And this maner haſt thou vſed from thy youth, that thou wouldeſt neuer heare my voyce.

22 Al thy heardmen ſhalbe dzyuen with the wynde, and thy darlynges ſhalbe carried awaye into captiuitie: then ſhalt thou be bzought to ſhame and confuſion, becauſe of al thy wickedneſſe.

23 Thou that dwelleſt vpon Libanus, and makeſt thy neſt in the Cedar trees, O howe litle ſhalt thou be regarded when thy ſozowe and panges come vpon thee, as vpon a woman trauaylyng with chylde?

24 As truely as I lyue, ſaith the Lozd, Though "Cononias the ſonne of Jehoacim kyng of Juda were the ſignet of my ryght hande, yet wyl I plucke him of.

" oz, Iechonias.

25 And I wyl geue thee into the hande of them that ſeeke thy lyfe, and into the power of them that thou feareſt, euen into the power of Nabuchodonoſoz the kyng of Babylon, and into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Moreouer, I wyll ſende thee and thy mother that bare thee into a ſtrange land where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye dye.

27 But as foz the land that ye wyll deſyre to returne vnto, ye ſhal neuer come at it agayne.

28 This man Cononias ſhalbe lyke an image robbed and torne in peeces, and lyke a veſſel wherin there is no pleaſure: Wherefoze both he and his ſeede ſhalbe ſent away, and caſt into a lande that they knowe not.

29 O thou earth, earth, earth, heare the woozde of the Lozde.

30 Thus ſayth the Lozde, Wzyte this man deſtitute of chyldzen: foz no proſperitie ſhal this man haue al his dayes, neyther ſhal any of his ſeede be ſo happie as to ſyt vppon the ſeate of Dauid, & to beare rule any moze in Juda.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

1. He ſpeaketh againſt euyl Curates that make hauocke of the flocke of the Lord. 5. The commyng of the true Shepheard Chriſte is propheſied. 9. Againſt falſe Prophetes. 32. The miracles of falſe Prophetes.

‖Ezec.34.2. WOE vnto the ‖ Shepheardes that deſtroy and ſcatter my flocke, ſayth the Lorde.

2 Wherefore this is the ſaying of the Lorde God of Iſrael concernyng the Shepheardes that feede my people, Ye ſcatter & thruſt out my flocke, & looke not vpon them: therefore nowe wyll I viſite the wickednelle of your imaginations, ſayth the Lorde.

‖Eze.34.11. 3 ‖ And I wyll geather togeather the remnant of my flocke from al landes that I had dryuen them vnto, and wyll bryng them agayne to their foldes, that they may growe and encreale.

4 I wyll ſet Shepheardes alſo ouer them, whiche ſhal feede them: they ſhall no more feare and dread, and there ſhall none of them be loſt, ſayth the Lorde.

The Epiſtle on the.xx. Sunday after trinitie.

5 ‖ Beholde, the tyme commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that I wyll rayſe vp the ryghteous branche of Dauid, whiche kyng ſhall beare rule, and he ſhall proſper with wyſedome, and ſhal ſet vp equitie and ryghteouſneſſe agayne in the earth.

‖Ier.33.14. Eſai.4.2.

‖Deu.33.28 6 ‖ In his time ſhal Iuda be ſaued, and Iſrael ſhal dwel without feare: and this is the name that they ſhal cal him, The Lord our ryghteouſneſſe.

7 And therefore beholde, the tyme commeth, ſayth the Lord, that it ſhalbe no more ſayde, The Lorde lyueth whiche brought the chyldren of Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt:

‖Ier.16.13. 8 But, ‖ the lord liueth, which brought forth and led the ſeede of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North lande, and from al countreyes where I had ſcattered them: and they ſhal dwel in their owne lande agayne.

9 My hart breaketh in my body, becauſe of the *falſe* Prophetes, al my bones ſhake, I am become lyke a drunken man, that by the reaſon of wine can take no reſt, for very feare of the Lorde, and his holy woordes,

10 Becauſe the lande is full of adulterers, and through ſwearing it mourneth, and the pleaſant paſtures of the deſart are dryed vp: yea the way that men take is wicked, their power is nothyng ryght.

11 For the Prophetes and the Prieſtes them ſelues are polluted hypocrites, & their wickednelſe haue I found in my houſe, ſaith the Lorde.

12 Wherfore their way ſhalbe ſlypperie in the darkneſſe wherein they may ſtacker & fal: for I wyl bring a plague vpon them, euē the yeere of their viſitation, ſayth the Lorde.

13 I haue ſeene folly among the Prophetes of Samaria that preached for Baal, and decepued my people of Iſrael.

14 I haue ſeene alſo among the Prophetes of Hieruſalem, foule adulterie, & preſumptuous lies: they take the moſt ſhameful men by the hande, flatteryng them, ſo that they can not returne from their wickednelſe, al theſe with their citizens are vnto me as Sodome, & as the inhabiters of Gomorrhe.

‖Ier.9.15. 15 ‖ Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes concerning theſe Prophetes, Behold, I wyll feede them with woormewood, and make them drynke the water of gal: for from the Prophetes of Hieruſalem is hypocriſie come into al the lande.

16 And therefore the Lord of hoſtes geueth you this warnyng, Heare not the woordes of the prophetes that preach vnto you, & decepue you, truely they teache you vanitie: for they ſpeake the meanyng of their owne hart, and not out of the mouth of the Lorde.

17 They ſay vnto them that deſpiſe me, The Lord hath ſpoken it, Tuſh, ye ſhall proſper ryght wel: and vnto al them that walke after the luſt of their owne hart, they ſay, Tuſhe, there ſhal no myſfortune happē you.

18 For who hath ſytten in the counſell of the Lorde, that he hath hearde and vnderſtande what he is about to doo? who hath marked his deuice, and hearde it?

19 Beholde the ſtormie weather of the Lord, *that is*, his indignation ſhal goe forth, and a violent whyrle wynde ſhall fal downe vpon the head of the vngodly.

20 And the wrath of the Lorde ſhal not turne agayne, vntyl he perfourme and fulfyl the thought of his hart: & in the latter daies ye ſhal knowe this meanyng.

‖Ier.14.13 and.27.21. 21 ‖ I haue not ſent theſe Prophetes, *ſayth the Lorde*, and yet they ranne, I haue not ſpoken to them, and yet they preached.

22 But yf they had continued in my counſell, they had opened to my people my woordes, & they had turned my people from their euyl wayes, and wicked imaginations.

23 Am I then God that ſeeth but the thyng whiche is nygh at hande, and not that is farre of, ſayth the Lorde?

24 May anye man hyde him ſelfe ſo, that I ſhal not ſee him, ſayth the Lorde? doo not I fulfyl heauen & earth, ſayth the Lorde?

25 I haue hearde well enough what the Prophetes ſay that preache lyes in my name, ſaying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 Howe long wyl this continue in the Prophetes

prophetes hart to tel lyes, and preache the craftie subtiltie of their owne hart?

27 Whose purpose is with the dreames that euery one tell, to make my people forget my name, as their fathers did when Baal came vp.

28 The prophete that hath a dreame, let him tel it, and he that vnderstandeth my woorde, let him shewe it faythfully: for what hath chaffe and wheate to doo together, saith the Lorde?

29 Is not my woorde like a fire, saith the Lorde, and like an hammer that breaketh the hard stone?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will vpon the prophetes that steale my woorde priuily from euery man.

31 Behold, here am I, saith the Lord, against the prophetes that make tongues tender to speake, and to say, The Lorde hath saide it.

32 Behold, here am I, saith the Lord, against those prophetes that dare prophesie lying dreames, and deceiue my people with their vanitie & inconstant deuices, yet I neuer sent nor commaunded them: they shal do this people no good at al, saith the Lorde.

33 If this people, eyther any prophet or priest, aske thee, and say, What is the *burden of the Lorde? Thou shalt say vnto them, What burden? I wil forsake you, saith the Lorde.

*The wicked mens hartes were so hardened against the truth, that they vsed scornfully to scoffe at Gods threatning prophesies in mockage, callyng them Gods burdē or burden.

34 And the prophete, priest, or people, that vseth this tearme, The burden of the Lorde: him wil I visite, and his house also.

35 But thus shal ye say euery one to another, and euery man to his brother, What answeare hath the Lorde geuen? or what is the Lordes commaundement?

36 And as for the burden of the Lorde, ye shal speake no more of it, for euery mans owne woord is his burden: because ye haue altered the woordes of the lyuing God, the Lord of hostes our God.

37 Thus shal euery man say to the prophetes, What answeare hath the Lorde geuen thee? or what saith the Lorde?

38 And not once to name the burden of the Lorde. Therefore thus saith the Lorde, For as muche as ye haue vsed this tearme, (The burden of the Lord) whereas I notwithstanding sent vnto you, and forbade you to speake of the Lordes burden:

39 Behold, therefore I wil take you vp as a burden, & wil cast you farre of from my presence, yea, and the citie also that I gaue you and your fathers:

Iere.20.11 40 ‖ And wyll bring you to an euerlasting confusion, and into a shame that shal neuer be forgotten.

¶ The.xxiiii. Chapter.

1. The vision of the two paniers of figges, 5. The first vision signifieth, that part of the people shoulde be brought agayne from captiuitie. 8. The seconde, that Zedecias and the rest of the people shoulde be destroyed.

THe Lorde shewed me a vision: beholde, there stoode two maundes of fygges before the temple of the lorde, after that Nabucodonosor king of Babylon had led away captiue Iechonias the sonne of Iehoacim king of Iuda, the mighty men also of Iuda, with the woorkmaisters and cunning men of Hierusalem, vnto Babylon.

2 In the one maund were very good figges, euen like those that bee first ripe: in the other maund were very noughtie figges, whiche might not be eaten, they were so euyl.

3 Then saide the Lord vnto me, What seest thou, Ieremie? I sayde, fygges, whereof some be very good, and some so euyl that no man may eate them.

4 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, after this manner:

5 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Like as thou knowest the good fygges: so shal I knowe the men led away, whom I haue sent out of this place, into the lande of the Chaldees for their profyte:

6 And I wil set mine eyes vppon them for the best, for I wyll bryng them againe into this land, I wyl buylde them vp, and not breake them downe, I wil plant them, and not roote them out.

7 ‖ And I wil geue them an hart to knowe howe that I am the Lorde, they shalbe my people, and I wil be their God: for they shal returne vnto me with their whole hart. ‖ Iere.32.39

8 ‖ And like as thou knowest the noughtie fygges whiche may not be eaten, they are so euyl: euen so wil I, saith the Lorde, cause Zedecias the king of Iuda, yea, and al his princes, and the residue of Hierusalem that remaine ouer in this land, and them also that dwell in Egypt, to be vexed and plagued in kingdomes and landes. ‖ Iere.29.17

9 And I will make thē to be a reproofe, a cōmon bye woorde, a laughing stocke and shame in al the places where I shall scatter them.

10 I wil sende the swoord, hunger, and pestilence among them, vntyl I haue cleane consumed them out of the lande that I gaue vnto them and their fathers.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

Ieremie propheseth that they shalbe in captiuitie threescore and ten yeeres, because they contemned and despised the woord of God.

A Sermon that was geuen vnto Jeremie vpon al the people of Juda, in the tourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda (that was in the firſte yere of Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon,)

2 Whiche Sermon Jeremie the Prophete made vnto al the people of Juda, and to al the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, on this manner,

3 From the thyrteenth yeere of Joſias the ſonne of Ammon kyng of Juda, vnto this preſent day (that is euen twentie and three yeeres) the woorde of the Lorde hath been committed vnto me, and ſo haue I ſpoken vnto you, I haue ryſen vp early, I haue geuen you warnyng in ſeaſon: but ye woulde not heare me.

4 Though the Lorde hath ſent his ſeruantes al the Prophetes vnto you in ſeaſon: yet would ye not obey, ye would not enclyne your eares to heare.

5 He ſayd, || Turne agayne euery man from his euyl way, & from your wicked imaginations, and ſo ſhall ye dwel for euer in the lande that the Lorde promyſed you and your forefathers. ||4.Kin. 17.13. Joh.3.3.

6 And goe not after ſtrange Gods, ſerue them not, woorſhyp them not, and anger me not with the woorkes of your owne handes, then wyl I not punyſhe you.

7 Neuertheleſſe, ye woulde not heare me, ſayth the Lorde, but haue prouoked me to anger with the woorkes of your handes, to your great harme.

8 Wherefore thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Becauſe ye haue not hearkned vnto my woorde,

9 Loe, I wyll ſende out, and cal for all the people that dwel in the North, ſayth the Lord, and wyll prepare Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon my ſeruant, and wyl bring them vpon this lande, and vpon al that dwel therein, and vpon all the people that are about them, and wyll vtterly roote them out: I wyll make them amaſed, a mockage, and a continual deſart.

10 Moreouer, I wil take from them the voyce of gladneſſe and ſolace, the voice of the bridegrome, and the bryde, the noyſe of the myllſtones, and the lyght of the creſſettes.

11 And this whole lande ſhall become a wyldernesſe, and aſtonyſhed: and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the kyng of Babylon threeſcore yeeres and ten.

|| Jer.26.10. 2.Chro.36.2 1.Eſd.1.1. Dani.9.2. 12 || When the threeſcore and ten yeres are expired, I wil viſite al the wickednesſe of the kyng of Babylon, & his people, ſayth the Lorde, yea, and the lande of the Chaldees, and wyl make it a perpetual wyldernesſe,

13 And wyl fulfyl al my woordes vpon that lande which I haue deuiſed agaynſt it, yea all that is wrytten in this booke, whiche Jeremie hath prophefied of al people.

14 So that they alſo ſhalbe ſubdued vnto diuers nations, and great kynges: for I wyll recompence them accordyng to the deedes and woorkes of their owne handes.

15 For thus hath the Lorde God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto me, || Take this wyne cup of indignation fro my hande, that thou maiſt cauſe all people to whom I ſende thee for to drynke of it: ||Apo.16.19

16 That when they haue dronken therof, they may be mad, and out of their wittes, when the ſwoorde commeth that I wyl ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup from the lords hand, and made al people to drynke therof, vnto whom the Lord had ſent me:

18 But fyrſt the citie of Hieruſalem, & all the cities of Juda, their kynges and princes, to make them deſolate, amaſed, deſpiſed, and hyſſed at, and curſed, accordyng as it is come to paſſe this day.

19 Yea & Pharao the kyng of Egypt, his ſeruantes, his princes, and his people, altogeather one with another:

20 And all kynges of the lande of Hus, al kynges of the Philiſtines lande, Aſcalon, Azah, Accaron, and the remnant of Aſdod,

21 The Edomites, the Moabites, and the Ammonites,

22 Al the kinges of Tyrus and Sidon, the kynges of the Iles that are beyonde the ſea,

23 Dedan, Thema, Buz, and all them that dwel in the vttermoſt parts of ỹ world.

24 All the kynges of Arabia, & *generally* al the kynges that dwel in the deſart,

25 Al the kynges of Zimri, al the kings of Elam, al the kynges of the Medes,

26 Al the kynges towarde the North, whether they be farre or nygh, euery one agaynſt his neyghbour, yea, and all the kyngdomes that are vpon the whole earth: and the kyng of Deſach ſhall drynke alſo after them.

27 Therfore ſay thou vnto them, This is the commaundement of the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Drynke, & be dronken: ſpewe, and fal, that ye neuer aryſe, and that through the ſwoorde whiche I wyll ſende among you.

28 But yf they wyl not receyue the cup of thy hande, & drynke it, then tel them, thus ſaeth the lord of hoſtes threaten you, Drynke it you ſhal, and that ſhortly.

29 For lo, || I begin to plague the citie that my name is geuen vnto, thinke ye then that I wyll leaue you vnpunished? ye ſhall ||2.Pet.4.17

not

not goe quite: for why? I cal for a swoorde vpon al the inhabiters of the earth, saith the Lorde of hostes.

30 Therefore tel them al these woordes, and say vnto them, ||The Lorde shal crye from aboue, and his voyce shalbe heard from his holy habitation, with a great noise shal he crie from his court regal: he shal geue a great voyce lyke the grape gatherers, and the sounde thereof shalbe heard vnto the endes of the worlde. ||Joel.3.16. Amos.1.2.

31 For the Lorde hath a iudgement to geue vpon al people, and wil holde his court of iustice with al flesshe, and wil deliuer the vngodly to the swoorde, saith the Lorde.

32 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, a miserable plague shal goe from one people to another, & a great stormie water shal arise from al the endes of the earth.

33 And the same day shal the Lord him selfe slay them from one ende of the earth to an other: there shall no mone be made for any of them, none gathered vp, none buried: but shal lye as doung vpon the grounde.

34 Mourne, O ye shepheardes, and crie, sprinckle your selues with ashes, O ye rammes of the flocke: for the time of your slaughter and breache is fulfylled, and ye shal fall lyke vesselles that were muche set by.

35 The shepheardes shall haue no way to flee, and the rammes of the flocke shal not escape.

36 Then shal the shepheards crye horribly, and the rammes of the flocke shal mourne: for the Lord hath consumed their pasture,

37 And their best feeldes lye dead, because of the horrible wrath of the Lorde.

38 They haue forsaken their foldes like as a Lion: for their lande is waste, because of the spoylers furious crueltie, & of his feareful indignation.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

2. Ieremie moueth the people to amendement.
7. He is taken of the prophetes and prieſtes, and brought to iudgement. 23. Vrias the prophete is killed of Iehoiakim, contrary to the wyl of God.

IN the beginning of the raigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosias king of Iuda, came this woorde from the Lorde, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lorde, Stande in the court of the Lordes house, and speake vnto al them (which out of the citie of Iuda) come to doo worship in the Lordes house, all the woordes that I commaunde thee to say: looke that thou keepe not one woorde backe.

3 (If peraduenture they wyll hearken and turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may also repent of the plague whiche I haue determined to bring vppon them, because of their wicked inuentions.)

4 And after this maner shalt thou speake vnto them, Thus saith the Lorde, If ye wyll not obey me, to walke in my lawes whiche I haue geuen you,

5 And to heare the woordes of my seruants the prophetes whom I sent vnto you, rysing vp early, and stil sending, yet you haue not hearkened:

6 Then wil I doo to this house, ||as I did vnto Silo, and wil make this citie to be abhorred of al the people of the earth. ||1.kin.4.14.

7 And the prieſtes, the prophetes, and al the people heard Ieremie preache these woordes in the house of the Lorde.

8 Nowe when he hadde spoken out all the woordes that the Lord commaunded him to preache vnto the people, then the prieſtes, the prophetes, and all the people tooke holde vppon him, and sayde, Thou shalt dye:

9 Howe dareſt thou be so bolde as to say in the name of the Lorde, It shal happen to this house as it did vnto Silo, & this citie shalbe so waste, that no man may dwell therein?

10 And when all the people were gathered about Ieremie in the house of the Lorde, the princes of Iuda hearde of this rumour, and they came soone out of the kynges palace into the house of the Lorde, and sate them downe before the newe doore of the Lorde.

11 Then spake the prieſtes and the prophetes vnto the rulers, and to al the people these woordes, This man is woorthy to dye: for he hath preached agaynſt this citie, as ye your selues haue hearde with your eares.

12 Then sayde Ieremie vnto the rulers, and to al the people, The Lorde hath sent me to preache agaynſt this house, and agaynſt this citie, al the woordes that ye haue hearde.

13 ||Therefore amend your wayes, and your aduisementes, and be obedient vnto the voyce of the Lorde your God, so shall the Lorde repent of the plague that he hath deuised agaynſt you. ||Ierem.7.3.

14 Nowe as for me, I am in your handes, do with me as you thinke expedient and good:

15 But this shal ye knowe, if ye put me to death, ye shal make your selues, this citie, and al the inhabitantes thereof, giltie of innocent

nocent blood: for this is of a trueth, that the Lorde hath ſent me vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe woordes in your eares.

16 Then ſaid the rulers and the people vnto the Prieſtes & Prophetes, This man may not be condemned to death, for he hath preached vnto vs in the name of the lord our God.

17 The elders alſo of the lande ſtoode vp, and ſayde thus vnto al the people,

18 Micheas the Morathite, whiche was a Prophete vnder Ezecias kyng of Iuda, ſpake to all the people of Iuda, Thus ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, ||Sion ſhalbe plowed lyke a feelde, Hieruſalem ſhalbe an heape of ſtones, and the hyl of the Lordes houſe ſhalbe turned to an hygh wood. ||Mich. 3. 12.

19 Dyd Ezecias the kyng of Iuda, and all the people of Iuda put him to death for this? No verely, but rather feared the lord, and made their prayer vnto him, for the whiche cauſe alſo the Lorde a repented of the plagues that he had deuiſed agaynſt them: ſhoulde we then doo ſuche a ſhamefull deede agaynſt our ſoules?

20 There was a prophet that preached ſtiffely in the name of the Lorde, called Urias, the ſonne of Semaiah of Ciriath-iarim: this man alſo preached againſt this citie, and againſt this lande, accordyng to all as Ieremie ſayth.

21 Nowe when Iehoacim the kyng, with al the eſtates & princes, had hearde his woordes, the kyng went about to ſlaye him: when Urias perceyued that, he was afraide, and fled, and departed into Egypt.

22 Then Iehoacim the kyng ſent ſeruantes into the lande of Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, & certayne men with him into Egypt:

23 Which fetched Urias out of Egypt, and brought him vnto kyng Iehoacim, that ſlue him with the ſwoorde, and caſte his dead body into the common peoples graue.

24 But Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan helped Ieremie, that he came not into the handes of the people to be ſlayne.

a. In the deuine nature there is no ſuch affections or changeablenes: but God is ſayd after the manner of men to repent, when he doeth not execute that he had denounced, or doeth defer the plague whiche he had threatened.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

e. Ieremie at the commaundement of the Lord, ſendeth bondes to the king of Iuda, and to the other kinges that were nygh, whereby they are monished to become ſubiectes vnto Nabuchodonoſor, 9. He warneth the people, and the kinges and rulers, that they beleeue not falſe Prophetes.

IN the begynnyng of the raigne of Iehoacim the ſonne of Iosias kyng of Iuda, came this woorde vnto Ieremie from the Lorde, whiche ſpake thus vnto me.

2 Make thee bondes and chaynes, and put them about thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the kyng of Edom, to the kyng of Moab, to the king of Ammon, to the kyng of Tyrus, and to the kyng of Sidon, and that by the meſſengers whiche ſhall come to Hieruſalem, vnto Zedeciah the king of Iuda:

4 And bid them ſay vnto their maiſters, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Speake thus vnto your maiſters:

5 I am he that made the earth, the men, and the cattayle that are vpon the grounde, with my great power and ſtretched out arme, and hath geuen it to whom it pleaſed me.

6 And nowe wyl I delyuer al theſe landes into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon my ſeruaunt: the beaſtes alſo of the feelde wyl I geue him, to doo him ſeruice.

7 And al the people ſhal ſerue him, and his ſonne, and his chyldren chyldren, vntyl the tyme of the ſame lande be come, and his tyme alſo: yea many people & great kynges ſhal ſerue him. 4. kin. 2

8 Moreouer, that people and kingdome whiche wyll not ſerue Nabuchodonoſor, and that wyl not put their neckes vnder the yoke of the kyng of Babylon: the ſame people wil I viſite with the ſwoorde, with hunger and peſtilence, vntyll I haue conſumed them in his handes, ſayth the Lorde.

9 And therefore folowe not your Prophetes, Soothſayers, Expounders of dreames, Charmers, & Witches, which ſay vnto you, Ye ſhal not ſerue the kyng of Babylon. 1. Eſd. 1

10 For they preache you lyes, to bring you farre from your lande, and that I might caſt you out, and deſtroy you.

11 But the people that put their neckes vnder the yoke of the kyng of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe wyll I let remayne ſtyll in their owne lande, ſayth the Lorde, and they ſhal occupie it, and dwel therein.

12 All theſe thynges tolde I Zedeciah the kyng of Iuda, and ſaid, Put your neckes vnder the yoke of the kyng of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, that ye maye lyue.

13 Why wylt thou and thy people peryſhe with the ſwoorde, with hunger, with peſtilence, lyke as the Lorde hath deuiſed for all people that wyll not ſerue the kyng of Babylon? 3. kin. 3. 4.

14 Therefore geue no eare vnto thoſe Prophetes that tel you, Ye ſhal not ſerue the kyng of Babylon: for they preache you lyes.

15 ||Neither haue I ſent them, ſaith the Lorde: ||Ier. 14.

Lorde: howebeit they are holde falsly to prophesie in my name, that I might the sooner drive you out, and that ye might perish with your preachers.

16 I speake to the priestes also, and to all this people: thus sayth the Lorde, Heare not the wordes of your prophetes that preach vnto you, and say, Beholde the vessels of the Lordes house shal shortly be brought hyther agayne from Babylon, for they prophesie lyes vnto you.

17 Heare them not, but serue the kyng of Babylon, that ye may liue: wherefore wil ye make this citie to be destroyed.

18 But yf they be true prophetes in very deede, and yf the worde of the Lord be committed vnto them, then let them pray the Lorde of hostes, that the remnant of the ornamentes whiche are in the house of the Lorde, and in the house of the kyng of Juda and at Hierusalem, be not caried to Babylon also.

4.kin.25.13 19 || For thus haue the Lorde of hostes spoken concernyng the pillers, the lauer, the seate, and the residue of the ornamentes that yet remayne in this citie,

20 Which Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon tooke not when he caried away Jechonias the sonne of Jehoacim kyng of Juda, with all the power of Juda and Hierusalem, vnto Babylon captiue.

21 Yea thus hath the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel spoken, as touching the residue of the ornamentes of the Lordes house, of the king of Juda his house, and of Hierusalem:

1.Esd.1. 22 They shalbe caried vnto Babylon, and there shal they remayne vntyl I visite them, sayth the lord: then wil I bring them hyther agayne.

¶ *The .xxviii. Chapter.*

1. The false prophesie of Hananias the prophet. 12. Ieremie sheweth that the prophesie of Hananias is false, by the example of the other prophetes.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, euen in the begynnyng of the raigne of Zedecia kyng of Juda, in the fourth yeere, the fifth moneth that Hananias the sonne of Assur the prophet of Gibeon, spake
3.kin.3.4. to me in the || house of the Lord, in the presence of the priestes, and of al the people, and sayde,

2 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue broken the yoke of the kyng of Babylon,

3 And after two yeeres wil I bring agayne into this place al the ornamentes of the Lordes house, that Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon caryed away from this place vnto Babylon,

4 Yea I will bring agayne Jechonias the sonne of Jehoacim the king of Juda him selfe, with all the prisoners of Juda that are caried vnto Babylon, euen into this place, sayth the Lorde: for I wyl breake the yoke of the kyng of Babylon.

5 Then the prophete Jeremie gaue answeare vnto the prophete Hananias before al the priestes, & before al the people that were present in the house of the Lorde.

6 And the prophete Jeremie sayde, Amen, the Lord do that, and graunt the thyng which thou hast prophesied, that he may bryng agayne al the ornamentes of the lords house, and restore al the prysoners from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, hearken thou also what I wyll say, that thou and al the people may heare.

8 The prophetes that were before vs in time past, which prophesied of warre, or trouble, or pestilence,

9 Either of peace vpon many nations and great kyngdomes, were proued by this (yf God hath sent them in very deede) when the thyng came to passe whiche the prophete tolde before.

10 And Hananias the prophete toke the chayne from the prophete Jeremies necke, and brake it.

11 And with that sayde Hananias that al the people myght heare, Thus hath the Lord spoken, Euen so wyl I breake the yoke of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon from the necke of al nations, yea and that within this two yeere. And so the prophete Jeremie went his way.

12 Nowe after that Hananias the prophete had taken the chayne from the prophet Jeremies necke, and broken it, the worde of the Lorde came vnto the prophete Jeremie, saying,

13 Goe and tel Hananias these wordes, Thus sayth the Lord, Thou hast broken the chayne of wood, but in stede of wood thou shalt make chaynes of iron.

14 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, I wyll put a yoke of iron vpon the necke of al this people, that they may serue Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon, yea and so shal they do: and I wil geue hym the beastes of the feelde.

15 Then sayd the prophete Jeremie vnto the prophete Hananias, Heare me Hananias, The Lord hath not sent thee, but thou bryngest this people into a false beleefe.

16 And therefore thus saith the Lorde,

Behold, I wyl ſend thee out of the land, and within a yeere thou ſhalt dye, becauſe thou haſt falſly ſpoken agaynſt the Lorde.

17 So Hananias dyed the ſame yeere in the ſeuenth moneth.

¶ The. xxix. Chapter.

1. The Epiſtle of Ieremie ſent vnto them that were in captiuitie in Babylon. 10. He propheſieth their returne from the captiuitie after ſeuentie yeeres.

THeſe are the wordes of the booke that Ieremie the prophet ſent from Hieruſalem vnto the priſoners, the ſenatours, prieſtes, prophets, and al the people, whom Nabuchodonoſor had led from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon,

2 After the tyme that kyng Iechonias and his queene, his chamberlaynes, the princes of Iuda and Hieruſalem, the workemaiſters of Hieruſalem, were departed thyther.

3 Whiche booke Elaſah the ſonne of Saphan, and Gamariah the ſonne of Helcia did beare, whom Zedecias the kyng of Iuda ſent vnto Babylon to Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon: theſe were the wordes of Ieremies booke.

4 Thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken vnto all the prſoners that were led from Hieruſalem to Babylon:

5 Builde you houſes to dwell therein, plant you gardens that you may enioy the fruites thereof.

6 Take you wiues to beare you ſonnes and daughters, prouide wyues for your ſonnes, and huſbandes for your daughters, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, and that ye may multiplie there, and decreaſe not.

7 Seeke after the peace and proſperitie of the citie wherein ye be prſoners, and pray vnto the Lorde for it: for in the peace therof ſhal your peace be.

8 For thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ||Let not theſe prophetes and ſoothſayers that be among you deceiue you, and beleeue not your owne dreames:

||Iere. 14.14 Iere. 23.21.

9 For why? they preache you lyes in my name, and I haue not ſent them, ſayth the Lorde.

10 But thus ſayth the Lorde, ||When ye haue fulfylled ſeuentie yeeres at Babylon, I wil bring you home, and of mine owne goodneſſe I wyl carry you hyther agayne into this place.

||Iere. 25.10 2.Chr. 36.22 1.Eſd. 1.1. Dan. 9.1.

11 For I knowe what I haue deuiſed for you, ſaith the Lord: my thoughtes are to

geue you peace, and not trouble, and to geue you an ende as you wiſhe and hope to haue.

12 Ye ſhal crye vnto me, ye ſhal goe and call vpon me, and I wyl heare you.

13 Ye ſhall ſeeke me and fynde me, yea yf ſo be that you ſeeke me with your whole hart.

14 I wyll be founde of you, ſayth the Lorde, and wil deliuer you out of priſon, and geather you togeather agayne out of al places wherein I haue ſcattered you, ſayth the Lord, and wyl bring you agayne to the ſame place from whence I cauſed you to be caried away captiue.

15 But where as ye ſay that God hath rayſed you vp prophetes at Babylon,

16 Thus hath the Lorde ſpoken to the king that ſitteth in the throne of Dauid, and to al the people that dwell in the citie, *and* to your brethren that are not gone with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus *I ſay* ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, ||Beholde, I wyl ſende a ſword, hunger, and peſtilence vpon them, and wyl make them lyke vntimely figges that may not be eaten for bytterneſſe: ||Iere. 24.8.

18 And I wyl perſecute them with the ſword, with hunger, and peſtilence, I wil deliuer them vp to be vexed of al kingdomes, to be curſed, abhorred, laughed to ſcorne, & put to confuſion of al the people among whom I haue ſcattered them:

19 And that becauſe they haue not ben obedient vnto my commaundementes, ſayth the Lorde, which I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the prophets: I ſtoode vp early and ſent vnto them, but they woulde not heare, ſayth the Lorde.

29 Heare therefore the worde of the lord all ye priſoners whom I ſent from Hieruſalem to Babylon,

20 Thus hath the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael ſpoken of Ahab the ſonne of Cholaiah, and of Zedecias the ſonne of Maaſiah, which prophecie lyes vnto you in my name, Beholde, I wyl deliuer them into the hande of Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, that he may ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And al the prſoners of Iuda that are in Babylon, ſhal take this terme of curſing, and ſay, Mowe God do vnto thee as he dyd vnto Zedecias and Ahab, whom the kyng of Babylon roſted in the fyre,

23 Becauſe they ſinned ſhamefully in Iſrael: for they haue not only defyled their neyghbours wyues, but alſo preached lying wordes in my name, which I haue not commaunded them: this I teſtifie and aſſure, ſayth the Lorde.

24 But as for Semeiah the Nehelamite, thou shalt speake vnto him:

25 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Because thou hast sent letters in thyne owne name vnto all the people that is at Hierusalem, and to Sophoniah the sonne of Maasiah the priest, yea and sent them to al the priestes, saying,

26 The Lorde hath ordeyned thee to be priest in the steade of Iehoiada the priest, that thou shouldest be cheefe in the house of the Lord aboue al prophetes and preachers, and that thou mightest set them vpon the pyllory, or in the stockes:

27 Howe happeneth it then that thou hast not reproued Ieremie of Anathoth, which neuer leaueth of his prophesying?

28 And beside all this, he hath sent vs worde vnto Babylon, and tolde vs playnely that our captiuitie shal long endure, that we should builde vs houses to dwel therein, and to plant vs gardens, that we may enioy the fruites thereof.

29 Which letter Sophonias the priest read, and let Ieremie the prophete heare it.

30 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, saying,

31 Sende worde to al them that be in captiuitie, on this maner, Thus hath the Lorde spoken concerning Semeiah the Nehelamite: Because that Semeiah hath prophesied vnto you without my commission, and brought you into a false hope:

32 Therefore thus the Lorde doth certifie you, Behold, I will visite Semeiah the Nehelamite and his seede, so that none of his shal remayne among this people, & none of them shall see the good that I wil doo for my people, saith the Lorde, for he hath preached falsely of the Lorde.

¶ The. xxx. Chapter.

1. The returne of the people from Babylon. 3. God by his chastening sheweth that the people is sinful. 16. The destruction of the enimies of Israel.

THese are the wordes that the Lorde sheweth vnto Ieremie, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lord God of Israel, Write vp diligently al the wordes that I haue spoken vnto thee in a booke.

3 For loe, the time commeth, saith the Lorde, that I wyll bryng agayne the prisoners of my people of Israel and Iuda, sayth the Lord: for I wyl restore them vnto the land that I gaue to theyr fathers, and they shal haue it in possession.

4 Againe, these wordes spake the Lorde concerning Israel and Iuda.

5 Thus saith the Lord, We haue heard a terrible crye, feare, and disquietnesse.

6 For what els doth this signifie that I see? *Namely* that al strong men smite euery man his hande vpon his loynes, as a woman in the payne of her trauaile? Who euer sawe a man trauayle with childe? Enquyre thereafter and see, yea, all theyr faces are marueilous pale.

7 || Alas for this day, which is so dreadful that none may be lykened vnto it, & alas for the time of Iacobs trouble, from the whiche he shal yet be deliuered. || Ioel.2.11 Amos.5.10 Soph.1.15.

8 For in that day, sayth the Lord of hostes, I wyll take his yoke from of thy necke, and breake thy bondes, and straungers shall no more haue dominion ouer him:

9 But they shall doo seruice vnto God theyr Lorde, and to Dauid their king, whom I wyl raise vp vnto them.

10 || And as for thee, O my seruant Iacob, feare not, sayth the Lorde, and be not afraide, O Israel: for loe, I wil helpe thee also from farre, and thy seede from the land of their captiuitie: and Iacob shall turne agayne, he shalbe in rest, and haue a prosperous lyfe, and no man shall make hym afrayde: || Esai.44.2 Luke.1.70

11 For I am with thee to helpe thee, sayth the Lorde: and though I shall destroy al the people among whom I haue scattered thee, yet wil I not destroy thee, but correct thee, and that with discretion: for I wyl not vtterly destroy thee.

12 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Thy bruysynges are perylous, and thy woundes redy to cast thee into sickenesse.

13 There is no man to meddle with thy cause, or to lay a plaster vppon thee, or to binde vp thy woundes to heale thee.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee, and care nothing for thee: for I haue geuen thee a cruel stroke, and chastened thee roughly, and that for the multitude of thy misdeedes: for thy sinnes haue had the ouer hande.

15 || Why makest thou mone for thy harme? In deede thou art sore wounded and in ieopardie: but for the multitude of thy mildeedes and sinnes I haue doone this vnto thee. || Iere.15.18

16 And therefore all they that deuour thee, shalbe deuoured, and al thyne enimies shalbe led into captiuitie: al they that make thee waste, shalbe wasted them selues, and al those that rob thee, wyll I make also to be robbed.

17 For I will geue thee thy health againe, and make thy woundes whole, sayeth

the Lorde, becauſe they reuyled thee, as one caſt away and deſpiſed: Sion ſayd they is ſhe whom no man regardeth.

18 For thus ſayth the Lord, Beholde, I will bring againe the captiuitie of Jacobs tentes, and deſende his dwelling place: the citie ſhalbe builded in her olde eſtate, and the houſes ſhal haue their right fundation.

19 And out of them ſhal goe thankeſgeuing and the voyce of ioy: I wyl multiplye them, and they ſhall not be fewe, I wyl endue them with honour, and no man ſhal ſubdue them.

20 Their children ſhalbe as afore time, and their congregation ſhall continue in my ſyght: and all thoſe that vexe them wyll I viſite.

21 A captayne alſo ſhall come of them, and a prince ſhall ſpring out from the middeſt of them, him will I chalenge to mee ſelfe, and he ſhal come vnto me: for what is he that geueth ouer his hart to come vnto me, ſayth the Lord?

22 Ye ſhalbe my people alſo, and I will be your God.

23 Beholde, on the other ſide ſhall the wrath of the Lorde breake out as a ſtormie water, as a mighty whirle wynde, and ſhal fal vpon the heades of the vngodly.

24 The terrible diſpleaſure of the Lord ſhal not leaue of, vntyl he haue doone and perfourmed the intent of his hart, whiche in the latter dayes ye ſhal vnderſtande.

¶ The.xxxi. Chapter.

1. He propheſieth that the people of Iſrael ſhalbe reſtored agayne vnto their proſperitie. 18. To be turned from ſinne, is the gyft of God. 27. The birth of Chriſte is propheſied.

AT the ſame tyme, ſayth the Lorde, ſhal I be the God of al the generations of Iſrael, and they ſhalbe my people:

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde, The people of Iſrael which eſcaped in the wyldernes from the ſwoorde, founde grace to come into their reſt.

3 Euen ſo ſhal the Lorde nowe alſo appeare vnto me from farre, *and ſay*, I loue thee with an euerlaſtyng loue, therefore by my mercy I haue drawen thee vnto me.

4 I wyl repayre thee agayne, O thou daughter of Iſrael, that thou maieſt be faſt & ſure: thou ſhalt take thy tabrets againe, and goe forth with them that leade the daunce:

5 Thou ſhalt plant vines agayne vpon the hilles of Samaria, and the grape gratherers ſhal plant, and commonly eate of it.

6 For the dayes ſhal come when the watchmen vpon the mount of Ephraim ſhal crye, Aryſe, let vs goe vp vnto Sion to our Lorde God.

7 For thus ſaith the Lord, Reioyce with gladneſſe becauſe of Jacob, crye vnto the head of the Gentiles, ſpeake out, ſyng and ſaye, O Lorde ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, I wyl bring them againe from out of the north lande, and gather them from the endes of the worlde, with the blynde and lame that are among them, with the women that be great with chylde, and ſuch as be alſo deliuered: and the companye of them that come agayne ſhalbe great.

9 They ſhal come weeping, & with merciful pitie wil I bring them hither agayne: I wyll leade them to the riuers of water in a ſtraight way where they ſhal not ſtumble: for I am Iſraels father, and Ephraim is my firſt borne.

10 Heare the woorde of the Lorde, O ye Gentiles, preache in the Iles that lye far of, and ſay, He that hath ſcattered Iſrael ſhal gather him togeather againe, and ſhal keepe hym as a ſhepheard dooth his flocke.

11 For the Lorde hath redeemed Jacob, and ryd him from the hande of the violent.

12 And they ſhal come and reioyce vpon the hyl of Sion, and ſhal haue plenteouſneſſe of goodes, whiche the Lorde ſhal geue them, *Namely* wheate, wine, oyle, young ſheepe, and calues: and their ſoule ſhalbe as a wel watered garden, for they ſhall no more be hungry.

13 Then ſhall the mayd reioyce in the daunce, yea both young and olde folkes: for I wyl turne their ſorowe into gladneſſe, and wil comfort them from their ſorowes, and make them ioyfull.

14 I wyl powre plenteouſneſſe vppon the hartes of the prieſtes, and my people ſhalbe ſatiſfyed with my goodneſſe, ſayth the Lorde.

15 Thus ſaith the Lorde, || The voyce of heauineſſe, weeping, & lamentation was heard on high, euen of Rachel mournyng for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they were not. || Mat.2.18

16 But nowe, ſayth the Lord, Leaue of from weepyng and crying, withholde thyne eyes from teares: for thy labour ſhalbe rewarded, ſayth the Lorde, and they ſhal come agayne out of the lande of their enimies. Ezec.18.3

17 Yea euen thy poſteritie ſhal haue conſolation in this, ſayth the Lorde, that thy children ſhal come agayne into their owne lande.

18 Moreouer I herde Ephraim that was led away captiue complayne on this maner, O Lord thou hast corrected me, and thy chastening haue I receiued as an vntamed calfe, conuert thou me, and I shalbe conuerted: for thou art my Lorde God.

19 Yea assoone as thou turnest me, I shal repent me mee selfe, and when I vnderstande, I shal smite vpon my thigh, for verily I haue committed shameful thynges: for I haue borne the reproofe and confusion of my youth.

20 Vpon this complaynt I thought thus by mee selfe, Is not Ephraim my deare sonne? Is he not the childe with whom I haue had al my myrth & pastime? For since the time that I first communed with hym, I haue hym euer in remembrance: therefore my hart driueth me vnto him, gladly and louyngly wyl I haue mercy vpon hym, sayth the Lorde.

21 Make thee selfe markes, set vp heapes of stone, set thine hart vpon the way that thou diddest walke, and turne agayne, O thou daughter of Israel, turne agayne to these cities of thine.

22 Howe long wilt thou goe astray, O thou shrinkyng daughter? for the Lord wyll worke a newe thing vpon earth: A woman shal compasse a man.

23 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, It wyl come thereto, that when I haue brought Iuda out of captiuitie, these wordes shalbe heard in the lande and in his cities, The Lorde blesse thee, O thou dwellyng place of righteousnesse, O thou holy hyl.

24 And there shal dwel Iuda and al her cities, the shepheardes and husbandmen:

25 For I wil feede the hungry soule, and refreshe al faynt hartes.

26 When I heard this, I came agayne to mee selfe, I sawe like as I had ben waked out of a sweete sleepe.

27 Behold, sayth the Lord, the dayes come that I wil sowe the house of Israel and the house of Iuda with men and with cattel.

28 Yea it shal come thereto, that lyke as I haue gone about in times past to roote them out, to scatter them, to breake them downe, to destroy them, and chasten them: euen so wyl I also goe diligently about to builde them vp agayne, and to plant them, sayth the Lorde.

29 Then shal it no more be sayd, || The fathers haue eaten a soure grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge. Ezec. 18.3.

30 For euery one shal dye for his owne wickednes: so that who so eateth a soure grape, his teeth shalbe set on edge.

31 || Behold, the dayes wil come, sayth the Lorde, that I wyl make a newe couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda: || Hebr. 8.8.

32 Not after the couenant that I made with their fathers, when I tooke them by the hande, and led them out of the lande of Egypt, which couenant they brake, yea euen when I as an husband had rule ouer them, sayth the Lorde.

33 But this shalbe the couenant that I wyl make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lorde, || I wyl plant my lawe in the inwarde partes of them, and write it in their hartes, and wyl be their God, and they shalbe my people. || Iere. 24.7. Luke. 1.57. Hebr. 8.10.

34 And from thencefoorth shall no man teache his neyghbour or his brother, and say, || Knowe the Lorde: but they shal al knowe me from the lowest vnto the highest, sayth the Lorde: || for I wyl forgeue their mysdeedes, and wil neuer remember their sinnes any more. || Esai. 54.13 Amos. 6.45. || Act. 10.43.

35 Thus sayth the Lorde, which gaue the sunne to be a light for the day, and the moone and the starres to shine in the night, which moueth the sea, so that the floodes therof waxe fierce, his name is the Lorde of hostes,

36 Lyke as this ordinance shall neuer be taken out of my sight, sayth the Lorde, so shall the seede of Israel neuer ceasse, but alway be a people before me.

37 Moreouer thus sayth the Lord, Lyke as the heauen aboue can not be measured, and as the fundations of the earth beneath may not be sought out, so wyl I also cast out the whole seede of Israel, for that they haue committed, sayth the Lorde.

38 Beholde the dayes come, saith the Lorde, that the citie of the Lord shalbe enlarged, from the towre of Hananeel, vnto the gate of the corner wal.

39 From thence shal the right measure be taken before her vnto the hyl top of Gareb, and shal come about Gaath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead carkasses, and of the ashes, and al the feeldes, vnto the brooke of Cedron, and vnto the corner of the horse gate towarde the east, it shalbe holy vnto the Lorde, and shall neuer be broken, nor cast downe any more.

¶ The xxxii. Chapter.

1. Ieremie is cast into prison, because he prophesied that the citie should be taken of the king of Babylon.

THese wordes spake the Lord vnto Jeremie in the tenth yeere of Zedecias king of Juda, which was the eyghtienth yeere of Nabuchodonosor,

2 What tyme as the king of Babylons host layde siege vnto Hierusalem: but Jeremie the prophet lay bounde in the courte of the prison, which was in the kyng of Judaes house,

3 Where Zedecias the king of Juda caused hym to be layde, because he had prophesied on this maner, Thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyl deliuer this citie into the handes of the kyng of Babylon, whiche shal take it.

4 As for Zedecias the king of Juda, he shal not be able to escape the Chaldees: but surely he shal come into the handes of the kyng of Babylon, whiche shal speake with hym mouth to mouth, and one of them shal looke another in the face,

5 And Zedecias shalbe caried vnto Babylon, and there shal he be vntyl the tyme that I visite hym, sayth the Lorde: but yf thou takest in hande to fight agaynst the Chaldees, thou shalt not prosper.

6 And Jeremie sayde, Thus hath the Lorde spoken vnto me,

7 Beholde, Hananeel the sonne of Sellum thine vncles sonne shal come vnto thee, and require thee to redeeme the land that lyeth in Anathoth vnto thee selfe: for by reason of kinrede it is thy right to redeeme it, and buye it out.

8 And Hananeel myne vncles sonne came to me in the court of the prison, according to the worde of the Lord, and sayde vnto me, Buye my lande I pray thee that lyeth in Anathoth in the countrey of Beniamin, for by heritage thou hast right to loose it out for thee selfe, therefore redeeme it. Then I perceiued that this was the commaundement of the Lorde:

9 And so I bought the lande from Hananeel of Anathoth mine vncles sonne, and weighed hym there the money, euen seuen sicles, and ten siluer pence:

10 And I writ it in a booke, and sealed it, and tooke witnesses, and weighed hym there the money vpon the weightes.

11 So I tooke the euidence with the coppe when it was orderly sealed.

12 And I gaue the euidence to Baruch the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, in the sight of Hananeel my cosyn, and in the presence of the witnesses that be named in the euidence, and before al the Jewes that were there by in the court of the prison.

13 I charged Baruch also before them, saying,

14 The Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel commaundeth thee to take this sealed euidence with the copie, and to lay it in an earthen vessel, that it may long continue.

15 For the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel hath determined, that houses, feeldes, and vineyardes shalbe possessed agayne in this lande.

16 Nowe when I had deliuered the euidence vnto Baruch the sonne of Neriah, I besought the Lorde, saying,

17 O Lorde God, it is thou that hast made heauen and earth with thy great power and high arme, and there is nothing hyd from thee.

18 || Thou shewest mercy vpon thousandes, thou recompensest the wickednesse of the fathers into the bosome of the children that come after them. || Exo. 34. 7. Deut. 5. 9.

19 Thou art the great and mightie GOD, whose name is the Lorde of hostes, great in counsaile, excellent in worke, thine eyes looke vpon al the wayes of mens children, to reward euery one after his way, and according to the fruites of his inuentions.

20 Thou hast done great tokens and woonders in the lande of Egypt, as we see this day, vpon the people of Israel, and vpon those men, to make thy name great, as it is come to passe this day.

21 Thou hast brought thy people of Israel out of the lande of Egypt with tokens, with wonders, with a myghtie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with great terriblenesse:

22 And hast geuen them this lande, like as thou haddest promised vnto their fathers, *namely*, that thou wouldest geue them a land that floweth with milke and hony.

23 Nowe when they came therein and possessed it, they folowed not thy voyce, and walked not in thy lawe: but all that thou commaundedst them to doo, that haue they not done, and therfore come al these plagues vpon them.

24 Beholde, there are bulwarkes made nowe against the citie to take it, and it shalbe wonne of the Chaldees that besiege it with swoorde, with hunger, and death: and looke what thou hast spoken, that same shall come vpon them, for loe al thynges are present vnto thee.

25 Yet sayest thou vnto me, O Lorde God, and commaundest me that I shall buye a peece of lande vnto mee selfe for money, and take witnesses thereto: and yet in the meane season the citie is deliuered into the power of the Chaldees.

26 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Jeremie, saying,

27 Be

27 Beholde, I am the Lord God of all fleshe: is there any thing then to harde for me?

28 Therefore thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I shall deliuer this citie into the power of the Chaldees, and into the power of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon, they shal take it:

29 For the Chaldees shall come and win this citie, and set fyre vpon it, & burne it, with the gorgious houses, in whose parlours they haue made sacrifice vnto Baal, and powred drinke offeringes vnto strange gods, to prouoke me vnto wrath:

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Iuda haue onely ben doing wickednesse before me from their youth vp, they haue been only prouoking me to wrath with the woorkes of their owne handes, sayth the Lorde.

31 For what hath this citie ben els, but a prouoking of my wrath euer since the day that they builded it, vnto this houre wherin I cast it out of my syght?

32 Because of the great blasphemies of the children of Israel and Iuda, whiche they haue done to prouoke me, yea, they, their kinges, their princes, their priestes, their prophetes, the men of Iuda, and the citizens of Hierusalem:

33 When I stoode vp early and taught them, and instructed them, they turned their backes to me, and not their faces,

34 They would not heare to be reformed and corrected: ‖ but set their idols in the house that is halowed to my name, to defile it. ‖ 4. Re. 21. 4.

35 They haue builded hye places for Baal in the valley of the children of Hennom, to cause their sonnes and daughters to passe through *fyre* in the honour of Moloch, which I neuer commaunded them: neyther came it euer in my thought to make Iuda sinne with such abomination.

36 And nowe therefore thus hath the Lord God of Israel spoken concerning this citie, which as ye your selues confesse, shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, *vvhen it is vvon* with the swoorde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

37 Behold, I wil gather them together from all landes, wherein I haue scattered them in my wrath, in fearefull and great displeasure, and wil bring them againe vnto this place, where they shal dwel safely:

38 ‖ And they shalbe my people, and I wil be their God. ‖ Ezec. 11. 19

39 And I wil geue them one hart and one way, that they may feare me al the dayes of their life: that they and their children after them may prosper.

40 And I wil set vp an euerlasting couenant with them, *namely*, that I wyl neuer cease to doo them good, and that I wyl put my feare in their hartes, so that they shal not runne away from me.

41 Yea, I wil haue a lust and pleasure to do them good, & faithfully to plant them in this lande with my whole hart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the Lorde, Like as I haue brought al this great plague vpon this people: euen so wil I also bring vpon them al the good that I haue promised them,

43 And men shal haue their possessions in this lande, whereof ye say nowe that it shal neither be inhabited of the people, nor of cattell, but be deliuered into the handes of the Chaldees:

44 Yea, land shalbe bought for money, and euidences made therevpon, & sealed before witnesses in the countrey of Beniamin, and round about Hierusalem, in the cities of Iuda, in the cities that are vpon the mountaines, and them that lie beneath, yea, and in the cities that are in the south: for I will bring their prisoners hither againe, saith the Lorde.

¶ The. xxxiii. Chapter.

1. The prophete is monished of the Lorde to pray for the deliuerance of the people, vvhiche the Lorde promyseth. 2. God forgeueth synnes, and dooth graciously to the people for his owne renowme. 15. Of the byrth of Christe.

MOreouer, the worde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie againe when he was yet bounde in the court of the prison.

2 Thus sayth the Lord, who made Hierusalem, who fashioned the same to establishe it, whose name is the Lorde,

3 Crye vnto me, and I wyl answeare, and shewe thee great and hie thinges which were vnknowen vnto thee.

4 Thus *I say* speaketh the Lord God of Israel, concerning the houses of this citie, and the houses of the kinges of Iuda that are broken through the ordinance and the swoorde.

5 The inhabitours of this citie haue come to fight against the Chaldees, and they are fylled with the dead carkasses of men, whom I haue slayne in my wrath and displeasure, when I turned my face from this citie, because of al her wickednesse.

6 Behold, saith the Lord, I wil repaire and heale their woundes, and make them

whole: I wyl open them the large treaſure of peace and trueth,

7 And wyl returne the captiuitie of Iuda and Iſrael, and wyl ſet them vp agayne as they were before:

8 From al miſdeedes wherin they offended agaynſt me, I wil cleanſe them: and al their blaſphemies which they haue doone agaynſt me, when they regarded me not, I wil forgeue them.

9 And this ſhal geat me a name, a praiſe and honor among al the people of the earth, whiche ſhall heare all the good that I will ſhewe vnto them, yea, they ſhalbe afraide and aſtonied at al the good deedes and benefites that I wyl doo for them.

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lorde, In this place (wherof ye ſay that it ſhalbe a wilderneſſe, wherein neither people nor cattayle ſhal dwel) in like maner in the cities of Iuda, and in the ſtreetes of Hieruſalem (which alſo ſhalbe ſo voyde, that neither people nor cattel ſhal dwel there,)

11 Shal the voyce of gladnes be heard agayne, the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bryde, the voyce of them that ſhall ſyng, Prayſe the Lorde of hoſtes, for he is louing, and his mercye endureth for euer: and the voyce of them that offer vp gyftes in the houſe of the Lorde: for I wyl reſtore the captiuitie of this land as it was afore, ſaith the Lorde.

12 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, It ſhal come yet thereto, that in this lande whiche is voyde from men and cattel, and in all the cities of the lande, there ſhalbe ſet vp shepheardes cottages to reſt their flockes.

13 In the cities vpon the mountaynes, and in the cities that lye vppon the plaine, and in the cities of the South, in the land of Beniamin, and rounde about Hieruſalem, & in the cities of Iuda, ſhal the sheepe paſſe agayne vnder the hande of him that telleth them, ſaith the Lorde.

14 ‖ Beholde, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that I wil perfourme that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and vnto the houſe of Iuda.

15 In thoſe dayes, and at the ſame time, I wil bring forth vnto Dauid the braunch of righteouſneſſe, and he ſhal doo equitie and righteouſneſſe in the lande.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhal Iuda be ſaued, ‖ and Hieruſalem ſhal dwel ſafe: and this ſhalbe her name, *a* God our righteouſneſſe.

17 For thus the Lorde promiſeth, Dauid ſhall neuer want one to ſytte vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael:

18 Neither ſhal the prieſtes and Leuites want one to offer alway before me burnt offerynges, to kindle the meate offeringes, and to prepare the ſacrifices.

19 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Jeremie after this manner,

20 Thus ſayth the Lorde, May the couenaunt whiche I haue made with day and night be broken, that there ſhould not be day and night in due ſeaſon?

21 Then may my couenaunt alſo be broken whiche I made with Dauid my ſeruaunt, & ſo he not to haue a ſonne to raigne in his throne, ſo ſhal alſo the prieſts and Leuites neuer fayle, but ſerue me.

22 For like as the ſtarres of heauen may not be numbred, neyther the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo wyl I multiply the ſeede of Dauid my ſeruaunt, and the Leuites my miniſters.

23 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came to Jeremie, ſaying,

24 Conſiderest thou not what this people ſpeaketh: Two kinredes *ſay they* had the Lord choſen, and thoſe ſame two hath he caſt away: for ſo they haue deſpiſed my people, and they reputed them as though they were no people.

25 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde, If I haue made no couenaunt with day and night, and geuen no ſtatute vnto heauen and earth:

26 Then wil I alſo caſt away the ſeede of Jacob and Dauid my ſeruaunt, ſo that I wil take no prince out of his ſeede to rule the poſteritie of Abraham, Iſaac, and Jacob: but yet I wyl turne agayne their captiuitie, and be merciful vnto them.

¶ *Phe.xxxiii. Chapter.*

1. He threatneth that the citie, and the king Zedecias alſo ſhalbe geuen into the handes of the king of Babylon.

THeſe are the woordes which the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, what tyme as Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, and all his hoſte, and al the kingdomes that were vnder his power, and all his people, fought agaynſt Hieruſalem and al the cities thereof.

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael, Goe and ſpeake to Zedecias the kyng of Iuda, and tel him, the Lorde ſendeth thee this woord, Beholde, I wil deliuer this citie into the hande of the king of Babylon, he ſhal burne it with fyre.

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape his handes, but ſhalt be taken priſoner, and deliuered into his power: Thou ſhalt looke the kyng of Babylon in the face, and he ſhall ſpeake to thee mouth to mouth, and then ſhalt thou goe

‖ Jere.23.5 *a.* This name hath God geuē to Chriſte, and dooth properly belong to hym alone, but here it is attributed vnto the Church, for that God the father ‖ Deu.33.28 hath eſpouſed Chriſt his ſonne vnto the Churche, and hath endowed her with al that is his.

goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the woorde of the Lorde, O Zedecias thou kyng of Juda, thus sayth the Lorde vnto thee, Thou shalt not be slayne with the swoorde,

5 But shalt dye in peace: ||And as thy forefathers the kinges thy a progenitours were brent, so shalt thou be brent also, and in thy mournyng they shal say, O Lorde: for thus haue I determined, sayth the Lorde.

a. Zedecias is promised to be brent after his death, that is, to haue his funerals honorably doone.

6 Then sayde Ieremie the prophete all these woordes vnto Zedecias kyng of Juda in Hierusalem,

7 What tyme as the kyng of Babylons host besieged Hierusalem, and the remnant of the cities *namely* Lachis, & Azecath, whiche yet remayned of the strong defenced cities of Juda.

8 These are the woordes that the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie the prophete, when Zedecias was agreed with al the people at Hierusalem, that there shoulde be proclaymed a libertie:

9 So that euery man should let his seruant and handmayde goe free, Hebrue, and Hebruesse, and no Iewe holde his brother as a bonde man.

10 Nowe as they had consented, all the princes and all the people which had geathered vnto this agreement, that euery man shoulde set at libertie his bondeseruant and bondwoman, and no longer to holde them bound: euen so they were obedient, and let them goe free:

11 But afterwarde they repented, and tooke agayne the seruants and handmaydens whom they had let goe free, and so made them bonde agayne.

12 For whiche cause the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie from the Lord hym selfe, saying,

13 Thus sayth the Lorde God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers, when I brought them out of the lande of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, saying,

‖Exod.21.2. Deut.15.12.

14 ||When seuen yeeres are out, euery man shal let his bought seruant an Hebrue goe free, if he haue serued him sixe yeeres: but your fathers obeyed me not, and hearkened not vnto me.

15 As for you, ye were nowe turned, and dyd right before me, in that ye proclaymed euery man to let his neyghbour goe free, and in that ye made a couenant before me in the temple that beareth my name.

16 But yet ye turned your selues againe, and blasphemed my name, in this that euery man hath requyred his seruant and handemayde agayne whom ye hadde let goe quite and free, and compelled them to serue you agayne, and so to be bondemen and bondewomen.

17 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Ye haue not obeyed me, euery man to proclayme freedome vnto his brother and neighbour: wherefore I wyl cal you vnto freedome, sayth the Lorde, euen vnto the swoorde, to the pestilence, and to hunger, and wyl make you to be plagued in all kingdomes of the earth.

18 Yea, those men that haue broken my couenant, and not kept the woords of the appoyntment whiche they made before me when they hewed the Calfe in two, and when they went through the two halfes thereof,

19 The princes of Juda, the princes of Hierusalem, the gelded men, the priestes, and al the people of the land which went through the two sides of the Calfe:

20 Those men wyl I geue into the power of theyr enimies, and into the handes of them that folowe vpon theyr liues: and theyr dead bodies shalbe meate for the foules of the ayre, and beastes of the feelde.

21 As for Zedecias the kyng of Juda, and his princes, I wyl deliuer them into the power of their enimies, and of them that desyre to slay them, and into the hande of the kyng of Babylons host, whiche is nowe departed from you.

22 But through my commaundement (sayth the Lorde) they shal come agayne before this citie, they shal fight against it, win it, and burne it: Moreouer, I wyl laye the cities of Juda so waste, that no man shal dwell therein.

¶ The.xxxv. Chapter.

He propoundeth the obedience of the Rechabites, and thereby confoundeth the pryde of the Iewes.

THE woordes whiche the Lorde spake vnto Ieremie in the raigne of Jehoacim the sonne of Josias king of Juda, are these:

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and cal them out, & bryng them to the house of the Lorde, into some commodious place, and geue them wyne to drynke,

3 Then tooke I Jazaniah the sonne of Ieremie, the sonne of Habazinias, and his brethren, and al his sonnes, and the whole housholde of the Rechabites,

4 And brought them into the house of the Lorde, into the closet of the children of Hanan the sonne of Jegedaliah the man of God, whiche was by the closet of the prin-

ces,

res, that is aboue the cloſet of Maaſiah the ſonne of Sellum, whiche is the treaſurer.

5 And before the ſonnes of the kindred of the Rechabites, I ſet pottes ful of wyne, and cuppes, & ſaid vnto them, Drinke wine.

6 But they ſayde, We wil drinke no wine: for Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab our father, commaunded vs, ſaying, Be and your ſonnes ſhal neuer drinke wyne, buylde houſes, ſowe no ſeede, plant no vines,

7 Yea, ye ſhal haue no vineyardes: but for al your time ye ſhal dwel in tentes, that ye may liue long in the lande wherein ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab, the ſonne of Rechab our father, in al that he hath charged vs, & ſo we drinke no wine al our lyfe long, we, nor our wyues, our ſonnes, and our daughters,

9 Neyther buyld we any houſe to dwel therein: we haue alſo among vs neyther vineyardes, nor corne lande to ſowe:

10 But we dwel in tentes, we obey, and doo accordyng vnto all that Ionadab our father commaunded vs.

11 But now that Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon came vp into the lande, we ſaid, Come, let vs goe to Hieruſalem, that we may eſcape the hoſte of the Chaldees and the Aſſyrians: and ſo we dwel nowe at Hieruſalem.

12 Then came the worde of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

13 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe and tel the men of Iuda, and the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, Wyl ye not be reformed to obey my wordes, ſayth the Lorde?

14 The wordes whiche Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab commaunded his ſonnes, that they ſhould drinke no wine, are kept ſurely kept, for vnto this day they drinke no wine, but obey their fathers commaundement: but as for me, I haue ſtande vp earely, I haue ſpoken vnto you, and geuen you earneſt warnyng, and yet haue ye not been obedient vnto me.

15 Yea, I haue ſent my ſeruantes all the prophetes vnto you, I roſe vp earely, and ſent you worde, ſaying, || O turne you nowe euery man from his wicked way, amend your liues, and goe not after ſtrange Goddes to worſhip them, that ye may continue in the lande whiche I haue geuen vnto you and your fathers: but ye wouldе neither heare me, nor folowe me.

|| Iere. 18.11 and. 25.5 Iohn. 3.8.

16 The chyldren of Ionadab Rechabs ſonne, haue ſtedfaſtly kept their fathers commaundement that he gaue them: but this people is not obedient vnto me.

17 And therefore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyll bring vpon Iuda, and vppon euery one that dwelleth in Hieruſalem, al the trouble that I haue deuiſed againſt them: For I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they would not folow, I haue called vnto them, neuertheleſſe they woulde geue me no anſweare.

18 Ieremie alſo ſpake vnto the houſholde of the Rechabites, Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, For as muche as ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, and kept al his precepts, and done according to al that he hath bydden:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhal not fayle, but haue one out of his ſtocke to ſtand alway before me.

¶ The. xxxvi. Chapter.

Baruch worryteth (as Ieremie endyteth) the booke of the curſes againſt Iuda and Iſrael.

IN the fourth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Ioſias the king of Iuda, came the word of the Lorde vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

2 Take a booke, and write therein al the wordes that I haue ſpoken to thee againſt Iſrael, againſt Iuda, & againſt al the people, from the time that I beganne to ſpeake vnto thee in the raigne of Ioſias, vnto this day.

3 That when the houſe of Iuda heareth of the plague whiche I haue deuiſed for them, they may peraduenture turne euery man from his wicked way, that I may forgeue their offences and ſinnes.

2. When Iehoacim the king of Iuda heard that the king of Babylons armie was comming to beſiege Hieruſalem, he appointed a ſolemne and publique faſt for al the people, commaunding them to reſort vnto the temple at the tyme appointed, and there to make their humble prayers vnto God for peace and his fauour, as the maner of Gods people was in al their diſtreſſes to faſt and pray in faythful repentance.

4 Then did Ieremie call Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote in the booke at the mouth of Ieremie, all the wordes of the Lorde whiche he had ſpoken vnto hym.

5 And Ieremie commaunded Baruch, ſaying, I am in priſon, ſo that I may not come into the houſe of the Lorde.

6 Therefore goe thou thither, and reade ỹ booke that thou haſt written at my mouth, *namely* the wordes of the Lorde, and reade them in the Lordes houſe vpon the a faſting day, that the people, whole Iuda, and all they that come out of the cities, may heare.

7 Peraduenture they wyl pray meekely before the face of the Lorde, and turne euery one from his wicked way: for great is the wrath and diſpleaſure that the Lorde hath taken againſt this people.

8 So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah dyd accordyng to all that Ieremie the prophete commaunded him, readyng the woordes of the Lorde out of the booke in the Lordes houſe.

9 And this was doone in the fyfth yeere of Iehoacim the ſonne of Iosias kyng of Iuda, in the nienth moneth, when it was commaunded that all the people of Hieruſalem ſhoulde faſt before the Lorde, and they alſo that were come from the cities of Iuda vnto Hieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch the woordes of Ieremie out of the booke within the houſe of the Lorde, out of the treaſurie of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan the Scribe, whiche is behyde the hygher lofte of the newe dooze of the Lordes houſe, that all the people myght heare.

11 Nowe when Michæas the ſonne of Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, heard all the woordes of the Lorde out of the booke,

12 He went downe to the kings palace, into the Scribes chamber, for there all the princes were ſet, Eliſama the Scribe, Daiaiah the ſonne of Semei, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, Gamariah the ſonne of Saphan, Zedecias the ſonne of Hananias, with all the princes.

13 And Michæas tolde them all the woordes that he heard Baruch reade out of the booke before the people.

14 Then al the princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nathaniah, the ſonne of Selemiah, the ſonne of Chuſi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thyne hand the booke wherout thou haſt read before all the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah toke the booke in his hande, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſayd vnto him, Syt downe and reade the booke, that we may heare alſo. So Baruch read, that they myght heare.

16 Nowe when they had heard all the woordes, they were abaſhed one vppon another, and ſayde vnto Baruch, We wyl certifie the kyng of al theſe woordes.

17 And they examined Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs, howe dyddeſt thou wryte all theſe woordes out of his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He ſpake all theſe woordes vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote them in the booke.

19 Then ſayde the princes vnto Baruch, Goe thy way, hyde thee with Ieremie, ſo that no man knowe where ye be.

20 And they went in to the kyng to the court (but they kept the booke in the chamber of Eliſama the Scribe) & tolde the king al the woordes, that he myght heare.

21 So the kyng ſent Iehudi to fetch him the booke: whiche he brought out of Eliſama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read in it, that the kyng and all the princes whiche were about him myght heare.

22 Nowe the kyng ſate in the wynter houſe (for it was in the nienth moneth) and there was a fyre before him.

23 And when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues thereof, he cut the booke in peeces with a penknyfe, and caſt it into the fyre vpon the harth, vntyl the booke was al brent in the fyre vpon the harth.

24 Yet no man was abaſhed therof, nor rent his clothes, neyther the kyng him ſelfe, nor his ſeruantes, though they heard al theſe woordes.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, Daiaiah, and Gamariah, beſought the kyng that he would not burne the booke: notwithſtanding the kyng woulde not heare them,

26 But commaunded Ierahmel the ſonne of Amelech, Saraiah the ſonne of Ezriel, and Selemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to laye handes vppon Baruch the Scribe, and vppon Ieremie the prophete: but the Lorde kept them out of ſyght.

27 Nowe after that the kyng had brent the booke, and the ſermons whiche Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremie, the woord of the Lorde came vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

28 Take another booke, and wryte in it all the foreſayde ſermons that were wrytten in the firſt booke, whiche Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda hath brent.

29 And tel Iehoacim the king of Iuda, thus ſayth the Lorde, Thou haſt brent the booke, and thoughteſt within thee ſelfe, Why haſt thou wrytten therein, that the kyng of Babylon ſhal come, & make this land waſte, ſo that he ſhal make both people and cattaile to be out of it?

30 Therefore thus the Lorde ſayth of Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda, There ſhall none of his generation ſyt vpon the throne of Dauid, his dead coarſe ſhalbe caſt out, that the heate of the day, & the froſt of the night, may come vpon him.

31 And I wyll viſite the wickednelle of him, of his ſeede, and of his ſeruants: Moreouer, al the euyl that I haue promiſed them, though they heard me not, wyl I bryng vppon them, vpon the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, and vpon al Iuda.

32 Then toke Ieremie another booke, and gaue it Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, which wrote therin out of ꝑ mouth of Ieremie, all the ſermons that were in the firſt boke which Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda dyd burne: and there were added vnto them many moe ſermons, lyke vnto the former.

¶ The

¶ *The.xxxvii. Chapter.*

1. Zedecias ſucceedeth Cononiah, 3. he ſendeth vnto Ieremie to pray for him.

ZEdecias || the ſonne of Joſia, whiche was made kyng thꝛough Nabuchodonoſoꝛ kyng of Babylon, raigned in the lande of Juda, in the ſteade of "Cononiah the ſonne of Jehoacim.

2 But neyther he, noꝛ his ſeruantes, noꝛ the people in his land, would obey the wooꝛdes of the Loꝛde whiche he ſpake vp the pꝛophete Jeremie.

3 Neuertheles, Zedecias the kyng ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Seleniah, & Sophoniah the ſonne of Maaſiah the Pꝛieſte, to the pꝛophete Jeremie, ſaying, O pꝛay thou vnto the Loꝛde our God foꝛ vs.

4 Nowe Jeremie walked free among the people at that time, || and was not put in pꝛyſon as yet.

5 Pharaos hoſt alſo was come out of Egypt: whiche when the Chaldees whiche beſieged Hieruſalem pꝛeceyued, they departed from thence.

6 Then came the wooꝛde of the Loꝛde vnto the pꝛophete Jeremie, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the Loꝛde God of Iſrael, This anſweare ſhall ye geue to the kyng of Juda, that ſent you vnto me foꝛ counſayle: Behold, Pharaos hoſt which is come fooꝛth to helpe you, ſhall returne into Egypt into his owne lande.

8 But the Chaldees ſhal come agayne, and fyght agaynſt this citie, wynne it, and ſet fyꝛe vpon it.

9 Foꝛ thus ſaith the Loꝛd, Deceyue not your owne mynds, thynkyng on this maner, Tuſhe, the Chaldees goe nowe their way from vs: No, they ſhall not goe their way.

10 Foꝛ though ye had ſlayne the whole hoſt of the Chaldees that beſiege you, & that none remayned of them but wounded men, yet ſhoulde they ſtande vp, and ſet fyꝛe vpon this citie.

11 Nowe when the hoſt of the Chaldees was bꝛoken vp from Hieruſalem foꝛ feare of the Egyptians armie,

12 Jeremie went out of Hieruſalem towarde the lande of Beniamin, to geat him from among the people.

13 And when he came vnder Beniamins poꝛt, there was a Poꝛter called Jeriah, the ſonne of Seleniah, the ſonne of Hananiah, whiche fel vpon him, and tooke him, ſaying, Thy mynd is to runne to the Chaldees.

14 Then ſayde Jeremie, It is not ſo, I goe not to the Chaldees: Neuertheleſſe, Jeriah would not beleeue him, but bꝛought Jeremie bounde beſoꝛe the pꝛinces,

15 Wheꝛeſoꝛe the pꝛinces were angꝛy with Jeremie, and ſmote him, and layde him in pꝛiſon in the houſe of Jonathan the ſcribe: foꝛ they had made that houſe the pꝛyſon.

16 Thus was Jeremie put in a dungeon and pꝛyſon, & ſo lay there a long tyme.

17 Then Zedecias the kyng ſent foꝛ him, and called him, and aſked him quietly in his owne houſe, ſaying, Thynkeſt thou this buſineſſe *that nowe is in hande*, commeth of the Loꝛde? Jeremie anſweared, Yea that it doeth: and thou (ſayde he) ſhalt be delyuered into the kyng of Babylons power.

18 Moꝛeouer, Jeremie ſayde vnto kyng Zedecias, || What haue I offended agaynſt thee, agaynſt thy ſeruantes, oꝛ agaynſt this people, that ye haue put me in pꝛyſon?

19 Where are your pꝛophetes whiche haue pꝛopheſied vnto you, and ſayde, That the kyng of Babylon ſhoulde not come agaynſt you and this lande?

20 And theꝛfoꝛe heare nowe, O my loꝛd the kyng, let my pꝛayer be accepted beſoꝛe thee, and ſende me no moꝛe into the houſe of Jonathan the Scribe, that I dye not there.

21 Thē Zedecias commaunded to put Jeremie in the foꝛe entrie of the pꝛyſon, and dayly to be geuen him a cake of bꝛead of the Bakers ſtreete, vntyll al the bꝛead in the citie was eaten vp: Thus Jeremie remayned in the foꝛe entrie of the pꝛyſon.

¶ *The.xxxviii. Chapter.*

By the motion of the rulers, Ieremie is put into a dungeon.

SAphatiah the ſonne of Mathan, Gedaliah the ſonne of Phaſhur, Jucal þ ſonne of Seleniah, and Phaſhur the ſonne of Melchia, pꝛeceyued the wooꝛdes that Jeremie had ſpoken vnto all the people, namely on this maner,

2 Thus ſayth the Loꝛde, || Who ſo remayneth in this citie, ſhal peryſh eyther with the ſwooꝛde, with hunger, oꝛ peſtilence: but who ſo falleth vnto the Chaldees, ſhal eſcape, wynnyng his ſoule foꝛ a pꝛay, and ſhal lyue.

3 Foꝛ thus ſayth the Loꝛde, This citie no doubte muſt be delyuered into the power of the kyng of Babylon, and he alſo ſhall wynne it.

4 Then ſayd the pꝛinces vnto the kyng, Syꝛ, we beſeeche you let this man be put to death: foꝛ thus he diſcouꝛageth the handes of the ſouldiers that be in this citie, and the handes of all the people, when he ſpeaketh ſuche wooꝛdes vnto them: This man laboureth not foꝛ peace of the people, but miſcheefe.

¶ Zeda-

1. 2. Kin. 24. 4
1. Chꝛ. 36. 10

"oꝛ, Iechonia.

Jer. 36. 26.

Jer. 9. 13.

Jer. 21. 9.

5 Zedecias the kyng answeared, & said, Loe, he is in your handes: for the kyng may deny you nothing.

6 Then tooke they Ieremie, and caste him into the dungeon of Melchiah the sonne of Amelech, that dwelt in the fore entry of the prison, and they let downe Ieremie with cordes into a dungeon where there was no water, but myre: So Ieremie stacke fast in the myre.

7 Nowe when Abedmelech the Mozian, beyng a chamberlaine in the kinges court, understood that they had caste Ieremie into the dungeon,

8 He went out of the kings house, and spake to the king, which then sate vnder the port of Beniamin, these woordes,

9 My Lord the kyng, whereas these men meddle with Ieremie the prophete, they doo him wrong, *namely* in that they haue put him in prison, there to die for hunger: for there is no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the kyng commaunded Abedmelech the Mozian, and sayde, Take from hence thirtie men, whom thou wilt, & drawe vp Ieremie the prophete out of the dungeon before he dye.

11 So Abedmelech tooke the men with hym, and went to the house of the kyng, and there vnder the treasurie he gate olde ragges and worne cloutes, and let them downe by a corde into the dungeon to Ieremie.

12 And Abedmelech the Mozian sayde vnto the prophete Ieremie, O put these ragges and cloutes vnder thine arme holes, betwixt them and the cordes: and Ieremie dyd so.

13 So they drewe vp Ieremie with cordes, and tooke him out of the dungeon: and he remayned in the fore entrie of the prison.

14 Then Zedecias the king sent, and called Ieremie the prophete to be called vnto hym, into the thirde entrie that is in the house of the Lorde, and the king sayde vnto Ieremie, I will aske thee somewhat, but hyde nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremie answeared Zedecias, If I be playne vnto thee, thou wylt cause me to suffer death: If I geue thee counsaile, thou wilt not folowe me.

16 So the king swore an othe secretly to Ieremie, saying, As the Lord lyueth that made vs these soules, I wyl not slay thee, nor geue thee into the handes of them that seeke after thy life.

17 Then sayde Ieremie vnto Zedecias, Thus saith the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, If case be that thou wilt goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, thou shalt saue thy lyfe, and this citie shall not be brent, yea, both thou and thy household shall escape with your liues:

18 But yf thou wilt not goe forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shal this citie be deliuered into the hands of the Chaldees, whiche shal set fire vpon it, and thou shalt not be able to escape them.

19 And Zedecias saide vnto Ieremie, I am afrayde for the Iewes that are fledde vnto the Chaldees, lest I come into their handes, and so they to haue me in derision.

20 But Ieremie answeared, No, they shall not betray thee: O hearken vnto the voyce of the Lorde, I beseeche thee, which I speake vnto thee, so shalt thou be wel, and saue thy life:

21 But yf thou wylt not goe forth, the Lorde hath tolde me this playnely,

22 Beholde, al the women that are left in the kyng of Judaes house, shalbe led forth vnto the king of Babylons princes: and they shal say, Thou art deceiued, and the men in whom thou diddest put thy trust haue gotten thee vnder, and set thy feete fast in the myre, and gone their way from thee.

23 Therefore all thy wiues, with thy children, shal they leade forth vnto the Chaldees, and thou shalt not escape their handes, but shalt be the king of Babylons prisoner, and this citie shalt thou cause to be burnt.

24 Then sayd Zedecias vnto Ieremie, Looke that no body knowe of these woordes, and thou shalt not dye.

25 But if the princes perceiue that I haue talked with thee, and come vnto thee, saying, O speake, what said the king to thee, hyde it not from vs, and we wil not put thee to death, tel vs (we pray thee) what said the kyng vnto thee:

26 See thou geue them this answeare, I haue humbly besought the king that he would let me lye no more in Jehonathans house, that I dye not there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremie, and asked hym: and he tolde them after the maner as the kyng bad hym. Then they held their peace, and let him alone: for they perceyued nothing.

28 So Ieremie abode styll in the fore entrie of the prison, vntyl the day that Hierusalem was wonne.

¶ *The.xxxix. Chapter.*

1. Nabuchodonosor besiegeth Hierusalem. 4 Zedecias fleeth. 5. He is taken of the Chaldees. 6. His sonnes are slayne. 7. His eyes are thrust out.

NOwe || when the citie of Hierusalem was taken (for in the ninth yeere of Zedecias || 4.kin. 25.1. Jerem. 52.4

Zedecias kyng of Juda, the tenth moneth, came Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and al his hoſt, and beſieged Hieruſalem, and fought agaynſt it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedecias, in the fourth moneth, the nienth day of the moneth, he brake into the citie.)

3 Then al the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate them downe vnder the porte: Neregel, Sarezer, Samgarnebo, Sarſachim, Rabſaris, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, with all the other princes of the kyng of Babylon.

4 And when Zedecias the king of Juda with his ſouldiers, ſawe them, then they fled, and departed out of the citie by nyght, through the kynges garden, and through the porte that is betweene the two walles, and ſo the kyng went towarde the wildernesſe:

5 But the Chaldees hoſt folowed faſt after them, and tooke Zedecias in the feelde of Hiericho, and brought him priſoner to Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, vnto Reblath, that lyeth in the lande of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 So the king of Babylon cauſed the children of Zedecias, and al the Nobles of Juda, to be ſlaine before his face at Reblath,

7 And made Zedecias eyes to be put out, and bounde him with two chaynes, and ſent him to Babylon.

8 Moreouer, the Chaldees burnt vp the kynges palace, with the other houſes of the people, and brake downe the walles of Hieruſalem.

9 As for the remnant of the people that were in the citie, and ſuche as were come to him, and what ſo euer was leaft of the common ſort, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne carped them to Babylon.

10 But Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne let the raſcal people, and thoſe that had nothing, dwell ſtyl in the lande of Juda, and gaue them vineyardes and corne feeldes at the ſame tyme.

11 Nabuchodonoſor alſo the king of Babylon, gaue Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne a charge concerning Jeremie, ſaying,

12 Take and cheriſhe him, and make much of him, ſee thou doo him no harme, but entreate him after his owne deſyre.

13 So Nabuzaradan the cheefe captaine, Nabuzarban, Rabſares, Neregel, Sarezer, Rabmag, and al the kyng of Babylons lords ſent for Jeremie,

14 And cauſed him to be fet out of the fore entrie of the priſon, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, that he ſhoulde carp him home: and ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 Nowe when Jeremie laye yet bound in the fore entrie of the priſon, the woord of the Lorde came vnto him, ſaying,

16 Goe and tell Abemmelech the Mozian, Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, the cruel & ſharpe plague that I haue deuiſed for this citie, wil I bring vpon them, and thou ſhalt ſee it:

17 But I wyl deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the Lorde, & thou ſhalt not come in the handes of thoſe men whom thou feareſt:

18 For doubtleſſe I wyl ſaue thee, ſo that thou ſhalt not periſhe with the ſwoorde but thy life ſhalbe ſaued, and that becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the Lorde.

¶ The. xl. Chapter.

1. Jeremie hath licence to goe whyther he wyl. 4. Iohanan propheſieth death vnto Gedaliah.

4.Ki.25

THis is the woorde that the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie, when Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne had let him goe free from Ramath, whyther he had ledde him bounde among al the priſoners that were carped from Hieruſalem and Juda, vnto Babylon.

2 The cheefe captayne called for Jeremie, and ſayde vnto him, The Lord thy God ſpake mightily before of the miſerie vppon this place.

3 Nowe the Lorde hath ſent it, and performed it as he hath promiſed: for ye haue ſinned agaynſt the Lorde, and haue not ben obedient vnto his voyce, therefore commeth this plague vpon you.

4 Beholde, I looſe the handes from thy handes this day: if thou wylt nowe goe with me vnto Babylon, vp then, for I wyl ſee to thee, & prouide for thee: but if thou wilt not goe with me to Babylon, then remaine here: Beholde, al the lande is at thy wyl, looke where thou thinkeſt conuenient and good for thee to abyde, there dwel.

5 For as yet he was not gone backe agayne to Gedaliah: therefore he ſayd to him, Goe backe to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the cities of Juda, and dwel with him among the people, or remayne where ſo euer it pleaſeth thee. So the cheefe captayne gaue him his expences, with a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Jeremie vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, to Miſpa, and dwelt there with him among the people that were leaft

leaſt in the lande.

7 Nowe when the captaynes of the hoſt of Juda, whiche with their felowes were ſcattered abrode on euery ſyde in the lande, vnderſtoode that the kyng of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour in the lande, and that man, wyfe, and chylde, yea and the poore men in the lande that were not led captiue to Babylon, ſhould be vnder his iuriſdiction:

8 They came to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, *namely*, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the ſonnes of Careah, Sareah the ſonne of Thanehumeth, the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophatite, Jezaniah the ſonne of Maachati, with their companions.

9 And Gedaliah, the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan ſware vnto them and their felowes in this maner, || Be not afrayd 4.Ki.25.24
to ſerue the Chaldees, dwell in the lande, and doo the kyng of Babylon ſeruice, ſo ſhal ye proſper.

10 Beholde, I dwel at Miſpa, to be an officer in the Chaldees behalfe, and to ſatiſfie ſuche as come to vs: therefore geather wyne, corne, & oyle, and keepe them in your warehouſes, and dwell in your cities that ye haue in keeping.

11 Yea al the Jewes alſo that dwell in Moab vnder the Ammonites, Idumea, and in al the countreys, when they heard that the kyng of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ꝑ ſonne of Saphan gouernour vpon all them that were left in Juda:

12 Al the Jewes *I ſay* returned out of al places where they were fled vnto, & came into the land of Juda to Gedaliah vnto Miſpa, and geathered wyne and other fruites, and that very muche.

13 Moreouer, Johanan the ſonne of Careah, & al the captaines of the hoſt that were ſcattered on euery ſyde in the lande, came to Gedaliah to Miſpa, and ſayde vnto him,

14 Knoweſt thou not that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam beleeued them not.

15 Then ſayde Johanan the ſonne of Careah vnto Gedaliah in Miſpa theſe woordes ſecretely, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I wyll ſlay Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, ſo that no body ſhall knowe it: Wherefore wyl he kyl thee, that al the Jewes which reſorte vnto thee myght be ſcattered, and the remnant in Juda peryſhe?

16 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam ſayd to Johanan the ſonne of Careah, Thou ſhalt not doo it: for they are but lyes that thou ſayeſt of Iſmael.

¶ The.xli. Chapter.

1. *Iſmael killeth Gedaliah guyleſully, and manye other with him.* 11. *Iohanan foloweth after Iſmael.*

BVT in the ſeuenth moneth, it happened that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah the ſonne of Eliſama, one of the kynges blood came, and the greateſt about the kyng, and tenne men with him, vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam to Miſpa, and they dyd eate togeather in Miſpa.

2 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with thoſe ten men that were with him, ſtart vp, & ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam the ſonne of Saphan with the ſwoorde, and ſlue him, whom the kyng of Babylon had made a gouernour of the lande.

3 Iſmael alſo ſlue al the Jewes that were with Gedaliah at Miſpa, and all the Chaldees that he founde there waytyng vpon him, and thoſe that were able to fyght he ſlue with him.

4 The next day after that he had ſlayne Gedaliah, the matter was yet vnknowen:

5 And there came certayne men from Sichem, from Silo and Samaria, to the number of foureſcore, whiche had ſhaued their beardes, rent their clothes, and were al beauie, bryngyng meate offerynges and incenſe in their handes, to offer it in the houſe of the Lorde.

6 And Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah went forth of Miſpa weeppng, to meete them: Nowe when he met them, he ſayde, Goe your way to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam.

7 And when they came in the middeſt of the citie, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, with them that were with him, ſlue them euen at the myddeſt of the pyt.

8 Among theſe foureſcore men there were ten that ſayde vnto Iſmael, Oh ſlay vs not, for we haue yet a great treaſure in the feelde, of wheate, barley, oyle, and honie: So he ſpared them, and ſlue them not with their brethren.

9 Nowe the pyt wherein Iſmael dyd caſt the dead bodies of the men whom he ſlue becauſe of Gedaliah, had king Aſa cauſed to be made for feare of Baaſa the king of Iſrael, and the ſame pit did Iſmael fil with ſlaine men.

10 As for the remnant of the people, the kinges daughters, & al the people that were left at Miſpa, vpon whom Nabuzaradan the cheſe captaine had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam gouernour, Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah carried them away priſoners towarde the Ammonites.

11 But

11 But whē Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and al they whiche had been captaines ouer the kinges hoſt with him, hearde of al the wickednes that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had doone:

12 They tooke their companions, and went out for to fyght with Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah, and founde him by the great waters that are at Gibeon.

13 Now when al the people whom Iſmael led captiue, ſawe Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the other captaynes of the hoſt, they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſmael had carried away from Miſpa, were brought agayne: and when they returned, they came to Johanan the ſonne of Careah.

15 But Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah fled from Johanan with eyght companions, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Thē Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaynes of the hoſt that were with him, tooke all the remnant of the people, whom Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had led awaye when he had ſlayne Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, whom they alſo had reſcued from him, fyghtyng men, women, and chyldren, & gelded men, whom they brought agayne from Gibeon:

17 And went from thence, and ſate them downe at Geruth Chamaam, whiche lyeth beſyde Bethlehem, that they myght goe into Egypt for feare of the Chaldees:

18 Of whom they were afraid, becauſe that Iſmael the ſonne of Nathaniah had ſlayne Gedaliah Ahicams ſonne, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour in the lande.

¶ The.xlii. Chapter.

1. The captaynes aske counſayle at Ieremie what they ought to doo. 19. Ieremie admoniſheth the remnaunt of the people not to goe into Egipt.

SO al the captaines of Johanan the ſonne of Careah, Iezaniah the ſonne of Oſiah, came, with all the people from the leaſt vnto the moſte,

2 And ſaide vnto Ieremie the Prophet, O heare our petition, that thou mayeſt pray for vs vnto the Lord thy God, *Namely*, for al the remnant whereof there be fewe of vs left of many, as thou ſeeſt vs:

3 That the Lorde thy God maye ſhewe vs a way to goe in, and tel vs what we ſhould doo.

4 Then Ieremie the Prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue hearde you, beholde, I wyl pray vnto God your Lorde as ye haue required me: and looke what anſweare the Lorde geueth, I ſhal certifie you thereof, and keepe nothyng backe from you.

5 And they ſayde vnto Ieremie, The Lord be a true and faythful witneſſe betwixt vs, that we wil doo al that the Lord thy God commaundeth vs.

6 Whether it be good or euyll, we wyll hearken vnto the voice of the Lord thy God, to whom we ſende thee, that we may proſper when we haue followed the voice of the Lord our God.

7 And after ten dayes came the woorde of the Lorde vnto Ieremie.

8 Then called he Johanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaynes of the people that were with him, yea & al the people from the leaſt to the moſt,

9 And ſayde vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde God of Iſrael, vnto whom ye ſent me to laye foorth your prayers before him:

10 If you wyl dwel in this land, I wyl buylde you vp, and not breake you downe, I wyl plant you, and not roote you out: for I repent as concernyng the trouble that I haue doone to you.

a. Gods repentaunce is nothing elſe but that he doeth not proſecute the vttermoſte his wrath accordyng to the deſerres of the people.

11 Feare not the kyng of Babylon, of whom ye ſtande in awe. Be not afrayde of him, ſaith the Lord, for I wyll be with you to helpe you, and delyuer you from his hande.

12 I wyl pardon you, I wyl haue mercie vpon you, and cauſe him to pitie you, and bryng you agayne into your owne lande.

13 Neuertheleſſe, if ye purpoſe not to dwel in this land, nor to folowe the voyce of the Lorde your God:

14 But wyl ſay thus, We wyl not dwell here, but goe into Egypt, where we ſhal neyther ſee warre, heare the noyſe of the trumpe, nor ſuffer hunger, there wyll we dwell:

15 Wherfore heare nowe the woorde of the Lorde, O ye remnant of Juda, thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If ye be wholly purpoſed to goe into Egypt, and to dwel there as ſtrangers,

16 The ſwoord that ye feared ſhal ouertake you in Egypt: and the hunger whereof ye be afrayde, ſhal hang vpon you, and folow you into Egypt, and there ſhal ye dye.

17 And all they that of ſet purpoſe vndertake to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall perythe with the ſwoorde, with hunger, and peſtilence, not one of them ſhal remayne, there ſhal none eſcape the plague that I wyl bryng vpon them.

18 For thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Like as my wrath and indignation is moued againſt the inhabiters of Hieruſalem, ſo ſhal my diſpleaſure be kynde-

led

ſes againſt you alſo yᵗ ye goe into Egypt, & there ye ſhalbe reuiled, abhorred, brought to ſhame and confuſion, and as for this place ye ſhal neuer ſee it more.

19 The Lorde forbiddeth you (O ye remnant of Iuda) that ye ſhall not goe into Egypt: and forgeat not that I haue warned you earneſtly this day.

20 For ye haue diſſembled with me: for ye ſent me vnto the Lord your God, and ſaid, O pray thou the Lorde our God for vs, and looke what anſweare the Lorde our GOD geueth thee, that bring vs againe, and we wyl do thereafter.

21 Nowe haue I ſhewed, and declared vnto you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the Lorde your God, for the whiche cauſe he hath ſent me to you.

22 Nowe therfore be ye ſure that ye ſhal periſhe with the ſworde, with hunger, and peſtilence, euen in the ſame place where your luſt is to goe and dwel.

¶ The. xliii. Chapter.

1. Iohanan caryeth the remnant of the people into Egypt, contrary to the mynde of Ieremie. 8. Ieremie propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

NOwe when Ieremie had ended all the wordes of the Lorde his GOD vnto the people, which to declare the Lorde their GOD had ſent him to them, euen all theſe wordes *Iſay*,

2 Azariah the ſonne of Oſaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, with al the ſtubburne perſons, ſayde vnto Ieremie, Thou ſpeſt, the Lorde our God hath not ſent thee to ſpeake vnto vs, that we ſhoulde not goe into Egypt, and dwel there:

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah prouoketh thee againſt vs, that he might bring vs into the captiuitie of the Chaldees, that they myght ſlay vs, and cary vs away priſoners vnto Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and all the captaynes of the hoſt, and all the people, folowed not the commaundement of the Lord, *namely*, to dwel in the lande of Iuda:

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and al the captaynes of the hoſt caried away al the remnant of Iuda, that were come together againe from al the heathen, among whom they had ben ſcattered, to dwell in the lande of Iuda,

6 Men, women, children, the kynges daughters, al thoſe that Nabuzaradan the chiefe captayne had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahicam, the ſonne of Saphan: they caried away alſo the prophet Ieremie, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah,

7 And ſo came into Egypt: for they were not obedient vnto the commaundement of God. Thus came they to Thaphnis:

8 And in Thaphnis the worde of the Lorde happened vnto Ieremie, ſaying,

9 Take great ſtones in thine hande, and hyde them in the brycke wal vnder the doore of Pharoas houſe in Thaphnis, that all the men of Iuda may ſee,

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil ſende and cal for Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and wil ſet his ſeate vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hyd, and he ſhal ſpreade his tent ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he ſhal ſmite the lande of Egypt, ſome with ſlaughter, ſome with baniſhement, and ſome with the ſwoorde.

12 He ſhal ſet fyre vpon the temple of the Egyptians goddes, and burne them vp, and take them ſelues priſoners: moreouer, he ſhal aray hym ſelfe with the lande of Egypt, lyke as a ſhepheарde putteth on his coate, and ſhal depart his way from thence in peace.

13 The pillers alſo of the temple of the ſunne that is in Egypt ſhal he breake in peeces, and burne the temples of the Egyptians goddes.

¶ The. xliiii. Chapter.

1. He reproueth the people for their idolatry. 15. They that ſet light by the threatnyng of the Lorde are chaſtened.

THis is the worde that was ſhewed to Ieremie concernyng al the Iewes whiche dwelt in Egypt, at Migdol, at Thaphnis, at Noph, and in the lande of Pathures.

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the GOD of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene al the myſerie that I haue brought vpon Hieruſalem, and vpon al the cities of Iuda: ſo that this day they are deſolate, and no man dwelling therein,

3 And that becauſe of the great blaſphemies whiche they committed to prouoke me vnto anger, in that they went backe to do ſacrifice and worſhip vnto ſtrange goddes, whom neyther they nor ye, nor your fathers haue knowen,

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto them my ſeruants al the prophets, I roſe vp early, I ſent vnto them and gaue them warnyng, O doe no ſuche abominable thinges, and thinges

that I hate.

5 But they wouldē not folow nor hearken, to turne from theyr wickednesse, and to do no more sacrifice vnto strange goddes.

6 Wherefore mine indignation and wrath was kindled, and it burnt vp the cities of Juda, with the streetes of Hierusalem, so that they were made waste and desolate, as it is come to passe this day.

7 Nowe therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, How happeneth it that ye doo so great euyll vnto your owne soules, thus to destroy the men and women, children and babes of Juda, so that none of you is left?

8 Because ye prouoke me to wrath with the workes of your owne handes, when ye offer vnto strange goddes in the lande of Egypt whereas ye be gone to dwell, that ye might vtterly perishe, and that ye might be reuiled, and shamefully entreated of all nations?

9 Or haue ye nowe forgotten the wickednesse of your forefathers, the wickednesse of the kinges of Juda and theyr wyues, the wickednesse that ye your selues & your wiues haue done in the lande of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem?

10 Yet are ye not sory this day, ye feare not, neyther walke ye in mylawe, and in my commaundementes that I haue geuen vnto you and your forefathers.

11 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the god of Israel, ‖ I am stedfastly aduised and determined to punishe you, and to roote out al Juda. ‖ Amos. 9. 4.

12 As for the remnant of Juda that purposely went into Egypt there to dwell, I wyl take them, and they shal al be destroyed, in the land of Egypt shal they perishe, being consumed with the swoorde and with hunger: for from the least vnto the most, they shall perishe with the swoorde and with hunger: Moreouer, they shalbe reuiled, abhorred, shamed, and confounded.

13 For I wyl visite them that dwel in Egypt, as I haue visited Hierusalem, with the swoorde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Juda which are gone to dwel in Egypt, shalbe left to come agayne into the lande of Juda, although they thinke to come thither againe and to dwel there: for none shal come agayne but such as are fled away.

15 Then all the men which knewe that theyr wyues had offered vnto strange gods, and a great sort of wyues that stoode there, yea and all the people that dwelt there in Egypt in the citie of Phathures, answeared Jeremie, and sayde,

16 As for the woordes that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the Lorde, we wil in no wise heare them:

17 But whatsoeuer goeth out of our owne mouth, that wil we do, we wil do sacrifice, and offer oblations vnto the queene of heauen, lyke as we and our forefathers, our kinges and our heades haue done in the cities of Juda, and in the streetes of Hierusalem: for then had we plenteousnesse of victualles, then were we in prosperitie, and no misfortune came vpon vs:

18 But synce we left to offer and to do sacrifice vnto the queene of heauen, we haue had scarcenesse of al thinges, and perishe with the swoorde and hunger.

19 ‖ *Last of al* when we *women* dyd sacrifice and offered vnto the queene of heauē: did we make her cakes, and powre vnto her drinke offeringes, to doo her seruice, without our husbandes willes? ‖ Jere. 7. 18.

20 Then sayd Jeremie vnto al the people, to the men, to the women, and to al the folke whiche had geuen hym that answeare,

21 Did not the Lord remember the sacrifices that ye, your forefathers, your kinges and rulers, which al the people haue offered in the cities of Juda, in the streetes of Hierusalem? and hath he not considered this in his minde?

22 In so much that the Lorde myght no longer suffer the wickednesse of your inuentions, and the abominable thinges whiche ye dyd: Is not your lande desolate and voyde, yea & abhorred, so that no man dwelleth therein any more, as it is come to passe this day?

23 Did not al this happen vnto you, because ye made suche sacrifice, and sinned agaynst the Lord? Ye haue not followed his voyce, to walke in his lawe, in his ordinances and statutes: yea this is the cause that al mysfortune happened vnto you as it is come to passe this day.

24 Moreouer, Jeremie spake vnto all the people, and to all the women, Heare the woorde of the Lorde all Juda that be in the lande of Egypt,

25 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, Ye & your wyues haue spoken with your owne mouth the thing that ye haue fulfilled in deede, yea thus haue ye said, We wyl not fayle but performe the vowes that we haue vowed, we wyl do sacrifice, and poure out drinke offerings to the queene of heauen: Purposely wyl ye set vp your owne meanynges, and performe your vowes.

26 And therefore heare the woord of the Lorde

Lorde al Juda that dwel in the lande of Egypt: Beholde, I haue swore by my great name, sayth the Lorde, that my name shall not be rehearsed through any mans mouth of Juda in al the lande of Egypt, to say, The Lorde God liueth.

27 For I wil watch to plague them, & not for their wealth: and al the men of Juda that be in the lande of Egypt shall perishe with the swoorde, and with hunger, vntyll they be vtterly destroyed.

28 Neuertheleſſe, thoſe that fled away for the ſwoord, ſhal come againe out of Egypt into the lande of Juda, but there ſhalbe very fewe of them: and al the remnaunt of Juda that are gone into Egypt there to dwel, ſhal knowe whoſe woordes ſhalbe founde true, theirs, or mine.

29 Take this for a token, that I wyll viſite you in this place, ſaith the Lorde, and that ye may knowe howe that I without doubt wil performe my purpoſe vppon you, to pouniſhe you.

30 Beholde, ſaith the Lorde, I wyl deliuer Pharao Hophra king of Egypt, into the handes of his enimies that ſeeke after his lyfe: euen as I gaue Zedecias the king of Juda into the handes of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon his enimie, whiche ſought after his lyfe.

¶ The.xlv. Chapter.

Baruch is reproued of Ieremie.

THeſe are the woordes that Ieremie the Prophete ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, after that he had wrytten theſe Sermons in a booke at the mouth of Ieremie, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the Lorde God of Iſrael vnto thee O Baruch:

3 Inſomuche as thou thoughteſt thus *vvhen thou vvaſt vvriting* Wo is me, the Lord hath geuen me paine for my trauaile, I haue weeried my ſelfe with ſighing, and haue founde no reſt:

4 Therefore tel him, O Ieremie, that the Lord ſaith thus: Beholde, the thing that I haue builded, wil I breake downe againe, and roote out the thing that I haue planted, yea, this whole lande.

5 And ſeekeſt thou yet promotion? *looke not for it, and* deſyre it not, for I wyl bryng a miſerable plague vpon all fleſhe, ſayeth the Lorde: but thy lyfe wyl I geue thee for a pray, in all places whyther ſo euer thou goeſt.

¶ The.xlvi.

1. *He propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.* 27. *Deliuerance is promyſed to Iſrael.*

HEre folowe the woordes of the Lorde to the Prophete Ieremie, whiche he ſpake againſt *al* the gentiles.

2 Theſe woordes folowyng preached he to the Egyptians, concernyng the hoſte of Pharao Necho king of Egypt, when he was in Charchamis beſyde the water of Euphrates, what time as Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon ſlue hym, in the fourth yeere of Jehoacim the ſonne of Joſias kyng of Juda.

3 Make redy buckler and ſheelde, and goe forth to fight.

4 Harneſſe your horſes, and ſet your ſelues vpon them, ſet your ſallets faſt on, bryng forth ſpeares, ſcoure your ſwoordes, and put on your breſt plates.

5 But alas, howe happeneth it that I ſee you ſo afraide? why ſhrinke ye backe? Your worthies are ſlaine, yea, they runne ſo faſt away that none of them looketh behynde him: fearefulneſſe is fallen vppon euery one of them, ſaith the Lorde.

6 The lighteſt of foote ſhall not flee away, and the woorthies ſhal not eſcape: towarde the North by the water of Euphrates they dyd ſtumble and fal.

7 But what is he this that ſwelleth vp as it were a flood, roaryng and ragyng lyke the ſtreames of water?

8 It is Egypt that ryſeth vp like the flood, & caſteth out the waters with ſo great noyſe: And he ſayde, I wyl goe vp, and wyl couer the earth, I wyl deſtroy the citie with them that are therein.

9 Geat ye vp ye horſes, roule forth ye charets, come forth worthies, ye Ethiopians, ye Libyans with your bucklers, ye Lydians with your bowes.

10 But this day of the Lorde God of hoſtes is a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his enimies: The ſwoord ſhal deuoure, it ſhalbe ſatiſfied and bathed in their blood, for the Lord God of hoſtes ſhall haue a ſlayne offering towarde the North, by the water of Euphrates.

11 Goe vp vnto Gilead, and bring triacle, O virgin, thou daughter of Egypt: but in vayne ſhalt thou goe to ſurgerie, for thy wounde ſhal not be ſtopped.

12 The heathen haue heard of thy ſhame, and the lande is ful of thy confuſion: for one ſtrong man did ſtumble vppon another, and they are fallen both together.

13 Theſe are the woordes that the Lord

ſpake to the prophete Jeremie, concerning the comming of Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon, which was ſent to deſtroy the lande of Egypt:

14 Preach out through the lande of Egypt, and cauſe it to be proclaymed at Migdol, Noph, and Taphnis, and ſay, Stande ſtyl, make thee redy, for the ſwoorde ſhal conſume thee rounde about.

15 Howe happeneth it that thy mygh-ty worthies are fallen? why ſtoode they not faſt? euen becauſe the lord thruſt thē downe.

16 The ſlaughter was great, for one fel euer ſtyl vpon another: and they ſaid, Vp, let vs goe agayne to our owne people, and to our owne naturall countrey, from the cruell ſwoorde.

17 They did crye euen there, Pharao the king of Egypt is a king of troubleſomnes: he hath ouerpaſt the appointed time.

18 As I liue (ſaith the king whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes) ſo ſurely as Thabor ſtandeth among the mountaynes, and Charmel in the ſea: euen ſo aſſuredly ſhall this miſcheefe come *vpon Egypt*.

19 O thou daughter of Egypt, make redy thy geare to flyt: for Noph ſhalbe voide and deſolate, ſo that no man ſhall dwell therein.

20 The lande of Egypt is like a goodly fayre Calfe: but deſtruction ſhal come out of the North, *I ſay* it commeth.

21 Her waged ſouldiers that be with her are like fat Calues, they alſo ſhal flee away together, and not abide: for the day of their ſlaughter, and the time of their viſitation ſhal come vpon them.

22 The crye of them ſhal make a noiſe as the hiſſing of ſerpentes: for they ſhal enter in with their hoſtes, and come agaynſt her with axes, as it were hewers downe of wood.

a. Her wood, that is, the whole multitude of the people, which was like a great wood.

23 And they ſhal cut downe her *a* wood, ſayth the Lorde, they ſhalbe innumerable: for they ſhalbe moe in number then the graſſhoppers, ſo that no man ſhalbe able to tell them.

24 The daughter of Egypt is confounded, and deliuered into the handes of the people of the North.

25 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Beholde, I wyl viſite that reſtleſſe people of Alexandria, Pharao, and Egypt, yea both their gods and their kings, euen Pharao and all them that put their truſt in him:

26 Yea, I wyll deliuer them into the handes of thoſe that ſeeke after their lyues, *namely* into the power of Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon, and into the power of his ſeruauntes: and after all theſe thinges, it ſhalbe inhabited as aforetyme, ſayth the Lorde.

27 ‖ Be not thou afrayd, O my ſeruant Jacob, feare not thou, O Iſrael: for loe, I wil helpe thee from farre, and thy ſeede from the lande of their captiuitie: Jacob alſo ſhal come againe and be in reſt, he ſhall proſper, and no man ſhal doo him harme. ‖ Eſai. 44. Jere. 30. 10

28 Feare thou not (O Jacob my ſeruant) ſaith the Lord, for I am with thee, and wil deſtroy al nations among whom I haue ſcattered thee: neuertheleſſe I wyl not conſume thee, but chaſten thee and correct thee, yea, and that with diſcretion, neither wil I vtterly deſtroy thee.

¶ The.xlvii. Chapter.

The vvoorde of the Lorde agaynſt the Philiſtines.

THeſe are the woords that the Lord ſpake vnto Jeremie the prophete againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharao ſmote the citie of Azah. Jere. 17

2 Thus ſayth the Lorde, Behold, there ſhal waters aryſe out of the North, and ſhall growe to a great flood, running ouer and couering the lande and al that is therein, the cities, and them that dwel therein: and the men ſhall crye, and al they that dwel in the lande ſhal mourne.

3 At the noyſe and ſtamping of their ſtrong barbed horſes, at the ſhaking of their charets, and at the rumbling of the wheeles: the fathers ſhal not looke to their chyldren, ſo feeble and weery ſhal their handes be,

4 At the ſame time when he ſhalbe there to deſtroy the whole lande of the Philiſtines, he ſhal make waſte both Tyrus, Sidon, and the reſidue of their ayde: for the Lorde wyl deſtroy the Philiſtines, the remnant of the Ile of *a* Caphtor. *a*, Cappadocia.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Azah, Aſcalon is put to ſcilence, with the reſte of their valleys: Howe long wilt thou teare thee ſelfe?

6 O thou ſwoorde of the Lorde, howe long wilt thou not ceaſſe? Turne agayne into thy ſheath, reſt, and leaue of.

7 But howe can it ceaſſe, when the Lorde him ſelfe hath geuen it a charge againſt Aſcalon, and rayſed it vp againſt the cities of the ſea coaſte? 3. kin. 12. Eſai. 16.

¶ The.xlviii. Chapter.

The vvoorde of the Lorde agaynſt the Moabites.

1 Thus

THus sayeth the Lorde of hostes, the God of Israel, against Moab, Wo be to the citie of Nebo, for it is layde waste, brought to confusion, and Kiriathaim is taken: Misgab is brought to shame and afraide.

2 Moab can boast no more of Heshbon, for they haue deuised a mischeefe against it: Come *shall they say* let vs roote them out, that they may be no more a nation, thou also shalt be destroyed, O Madmena, and the swoord shal persecute thee.

3 A voyce shall crye from Horonaim: Great wasting and destruction shall come vpon them.

4 Moab is made desolate, her litle ones haue cryed out.

5 For at the going vp vnto Luith he arose with lamentation and mourning, and downe toward Horonaim they heard a cruel and deadly crye:

Iere.17.6. 6 ‖ Get you away, saue your liues, and be like vnto the heath in the wylderneſſe.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thyne owne woorkes and treasure, thou shalt be taken: Chamos with his priestes and princes shal goe away into captiuitie.

8 The destroyer shall come vpon all cities, none shal escape: The valleys shalbe destroyed, and the feeldes shalbe laide waste, like as the Lorde hath spoken.

9 Geue wynges vnto Moab, that she geat her away speedyly: for her cities shalbe made so desolate, that no man shall dwell therein.

10 Cursed be he that dooth the woorke of the Lorde fraudulently, and cursed be he that keepeth backe his swoord from shedding of blood.

11 Moab hath euer been riche and careleſſe from her youth vp, she hath been stil setled vppon lyes, she was neuer yet put out of one vessel into another, *that is*, she neuer went away into captiuitie, therefore her taste remaineth, and her sauour is not yet changed.

12 But loe, the time commeth, saith the Lorde, that I shal sende her trussers to trusse her vp, whiche shall remoone her from her dwelling, and emptie her vessels, and breake her wine pottes.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Cha-
3.kin.12.29 mos ‖ like as Israel was ashamed of Bethel, wherein she put her trust.

Esai.16.7. 14 Wherefore doo ye thinke thus, ‖ We are mightie and strong men of warre:

15 Moab is destroyed, and her cities brent vp, her chosen young men be slayne, sayth the king whose name is the Lorde of hostes.

16 The destruction of Moab commeth on a pace, and her fall is at hand.

17 All ye neighbours mourne for her, and all ye that knowe her name, say, O howe happeneth it that the strong staffe and the goodly rodde is thus broken?

18 And thou daughter Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and sit in thirst: for he that destroyeth Moab, shal come vp to thee also, and breake downe thy strong holdes.

19 And thou that dwellest in Aroer, geat thee to the streete, and looke about thee, aske them that are fledde and escaped, and say, What thing is happened.

20 Oh Moab is confounded and ouercome: mourne and crye, tell it out at Arnon that Moab is destroyed,

21 For iudgement shall come vppon the plaine lande *namely* vppon Holon, & Iahzah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, vppon Nabo, and Beth Diblathaim,

23 Vpon Kiriathaim, and vppon Beth Gamul, vpon Beth Maon,

24 And vpon Carioth, vpon Bozra, and al the cities in the lande of Moab, whether they lye farre or neare.

25 The horne of Moab is smitten downe, and her arme broken, sayth the Lord.

26 Make her drunken, for she magnified her selfe aboue the Lorde, that men may clappe their handes at her vomite, and that she also may be laughed to scorne.

27 Diddest not thou laugh Israel to scorne, as though he had been taken *with theft* among theeues? for so often as thou makest mention of him, thou skippest for ioy.

28 Ye Moabites, leaue the cities, and dwell in rockes of stone, and become lyke doues that make their nestes in holes.

29 As for Moabs pride we haue heard of it, she is very high minded, I knowe her stoutnesse, her boasting, her arrogancie, and the pride of her stomacke, *sayth the Lorde.*

30 I knowe (sayth the Lorde) her indignation, she dooth not right, her woordes are lyes, and they haue not dealt truely.

31 Therefore wyl I mourne for Moab, for whole Moabs sake: my hart shal lament the men of Kirchares.

32 O thou vineparde of Sabamah, I wyll weepe for thee as for Jazer: thy vine branches shall come ouer the sea, vnto the sea of Jazer, the destroyer shall breake into thy harnest and grape geathering.

33 ‖ Myrth and cheare shalbe taken away from the fertile feelde, & from the lande of Moab: there shalbe no sweete wine in the presse, the treader shall haue no stomacke to

[Esai.16.10.

crye, yea there ſhalbe none to crye vnto hym,

34 Whiche afore tyme were heard from Helbon to Eleale, and Jahaz, whiche lyfted vp theyr voyce from Zoar vnto Horonaim, that bullocke of three yeere olde: the waters alſo of Nemrim ſhalbe dryed vp.

35 Moreouer, I wyl make Moab ceaſſe, ſayth the Lorde, from the offerynges and cenſyng that he hath made vnto her goddes in hygh places.

36 Wherefore my hart mourneth for Moab lyke a crowde playing an heatie ſong, and for the mens ſake of Kirchares my hart mourneth alſo, euen as a pype that pypeth a dolefull ſong: for theyr riches whiche they haue geathered, ſhalbe deſtroyed.

|Eſai. 15.3. Eccle. 7.18. 37 || All heades ſhalbe ſhaue, and all beardes clypped of, al handes bounde, and all loynes gyrded about with ſackcloth.

38 Vpon all the houſe toppes and ſtreetes of Moab there ſhalbe lamentable mournyng, for I wyl breake Moab lyke an vnprofitable veſſel, ſayth the Lorde.

39 O howe is ſhe deſtroyed? O howe mourneth ſhe? O howe doorh Moab hang downe her head and is aſhamed? Thus ſhall Moab be a laughing ſtocke, and had in derifion of al them that be round about her?

40 For thus ſayth the Lorde, Beholde, the enimie ſhall come fleeing as an Eagle, and ſpreade his winges vpon Moab.

41 They ſhal take the cities, and winne the ſtrong holdes: then the mightie mens hartes in Moab ſhalbe like the hart of a woman trauayling with childe.

42 And Moab ſhalbe made ſo deſolate that ſhe ſhal no more be a people, becauſe ſhe hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lorde.

43 Feare, pit, and ſnare ſhall come vpon thee, O Moab, ſayth the Lorde.

|Eſai. 24.17. 44 || Who ſo eſcapeth the feare, ſhal fal into the pit, and who ſo geatteth out of the pit, ſhalbe taken in the ſnare: for I wyll bring a yeere of viſitation vppon Moab ſayth the Lorde.

45 They that are able to flee, ſhal ſtand vnder the ſhadowe of Helbon, for there ſhall goe a fyre out of Helbon, and a flame from Sion, and ſhall burne vp that proude people of Moab, and the toppe of thoſe ſeditious children.

46 Wo be vnto thee, O Moab, thou people of Chamos ſhalt periſhe: yea thy ſonnes and daughters ſhalbe ledde away captiue.

47 Yet at the laſt wyll I bring Moab out of captiuitie againe, ſayth the Lorde. Thus farre is of the plague of Moab.

¶ The. xlix. Chapter.

1. The wwoorde of the Lorde againſt the Ammonites. 7. againſt Idumea. 23. Damaſcus. 28. Cedar. 34. Elam.

AS concernyng the Ammonites, thus the Lorde ſayth, Hath Iſrael no chyldren? or is he without any heyre? Why hath your king then taken Gad in? Wherefore dooth his people dwel in his cities?

2 Behold therefore, the time commeth, ſayth the Lorde, that I wyl bring a noyſe of warre into Rabbath of the Ammonites, & it ſhalbe layde on a deſolate heape, and her cities brent vp, & the Iſraelites ſhalbe lordes ouer thoſe that had them in poſſeſſion afore, ſayth the Lorde.

3 Helbon ſhal mourne, for Ai ſhalbe rooted out of the ground *ſayth the lorde* the citie of Rabbath ſhall crye out, and girde them ſelues with ſackcloth, they ſhall mourne and runne about the walles, for their kyng ſhalbe led away priſoner, yea his prieſtes and princes with him.

4 Wherefore gloryeſt thou in the a valleys? thy valley hath flowed away, O thou rebellious daughter, and thinkeſt thou that thou art ſo ſafe by reaſon of thy treaſure, that no man ſhal come to thee?

a. The plentifulneſſe of the ſoyle, the ſtrong ſituacion of the place, their great wealth, cauſed the Ammonites like a reteheles wanton gyrle to blaſpheme the Lord, to annoy his people and to be without all feare of enimies.

5 Beholde, I wyll bring a feare vppon thee, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, ſo that ye ſhalbe ſcattered euery man from another, and no man ſhall geather them togeather agayne that be fled.

6 But after that I wyll bring the Ammonites alſo out of captiuitie agayne, ſayth the Lorde.

7 Vppon the Edomites hath the Lorde of hoſtes ſpoken on this maner, Is there no more wyſedome in Theman? Is there no more good counſayle among his people? Is their wyſdome then turned cleane to nought?

8 Geat you hence, turne your backes, creepe downe into the deepe, O ye citezins of Dedan: for I wyl bring deſtruction vpon Eſau, yea and the day of his viſitation.

9 || If the grape geatherers come vpon thee, ſhould they not leaue ſome grapes? If the night robbers come vpō thee, ſhould they not take ſo muche as they thought were ynough? ||Abd. 3.

10 But I wil make Eſau bare, and diſcouer his ſecretes, ſo that he ſhal not be able to hyde them: his ſeede ſhalbe waſted away, yea his brethren and his neighbours, and he him ſelfe ſhall not be left behinde.

11 Thou ſhalt leaue thy fatherleſſe children behind thee, and I wyll keepe them, and thy

thy wyndowes shall take their comfort in me.

12 For thus hath the Lord spoken, Beholde, they that men thought were vnmeete to drinke of the cuppe, haue dronken with the fyrst: and thinkest thou then to be free? No, no, thou shalt neither be quit nor free: but thou must drinke also.

13 For why? I haue sworne by mee selfe, sayth the Lorde, that Bozrah shal become a wyldernesse, an open shame, a laughing stocke, and curlyng, and al her citie shalbe a continual desart.

Iudas. 1. 14 ||For I am perfectly informed of the Lord, that he hath sent a message alredy vnto the heathen: Geather you togeather, and goe forth agaynst her, make you redy to battel:

15 For loe, I wyll make thee but small among the heathen, and litle regarded among men.

16 Thy hie stomacke, & the pryde of thy hart hath deceiued thee, because thou dooest dwel in the holes of stony rockes, & hast the high mountaines in possession: Neuerthelesse, though thy nest were as high as the Egles, yet I wyl cast thee downe, saith ꝑ lord.

17 Moreouer, Idumea shalbe a wyldernesse, who so goeth by it, shalbe abashed, and woonder at al her miserable plagues.

Gen. 19. 25 18 ||Like as Sodome, Gomor, and the cities that lay there about were turned vpside downe, sayth the Lorde: so shal no body dwel in Idumea, and no man shall haue his habitation there.

19 Beholde, like as the Lion, so shall a destroyer come vp from the pleasant medowes of Iordane, vnto the strong dwellyng place, and when I haue made him quiet, I wyl make him to flee from her, and all chosen men wyll I set in aray agaynst her: who is lyke vnto me? what is he that wyll stryue || Iob. 41. 1. with me? || what shepheard may stande in my handes?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the Lorde that he hath taken vpon Idumea, and his purpose that he hath deuised vpon the citizens of Theman: the least of the flocke shal fraye them, and looke what fayre habitation they haue, they shall make it waste, and them selues also.

21 At the noyse of their fall the earth shall quake, the crye of theyr voyce shalbe heard vnto the red sea.

22 Beholde, the enimie shal come and flee vp hyther lyke as it were an Eagle, and spread his wynges vpon Bozrah: then shall the hartes of the wooythies in Edom be as the hart of a woman trauaylyng of chylde.

23 Vpon Damascus, Hemath, and Arphad, shal come confusion for they shal heare euil tydinges, they shalbe tossed to and fro like the sea that can not stande styll.

24 Damascus shalbe sore afrayde, and shal flee: trembling commeth vpon her, sorowe and payne shal ouertake her, as a woman trauailing of childe.

25 But howe happeneth it that the famous citie, the citie of my ioy, is not spared?

26 Her young men shal fal in ꝑ streetes, and al her men of warre shalbe taken away in that time, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

27 I wyl kyndle a fyre in the walles of Damascus, whiche shal consume the palace of Benhadad.

28 As for Cedar and the kyngdome of Hazor, whom Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon smote, the Lorde hath spoken thus vpon them: Aryse, and goe you vp vnto Cedar, and destroy the people towarde the east.

29 Their tentes and their flockes shall they take away, yea their hangings and their vessels, their Cammels also shal they carie away with them: they shal crye to them, feare is on euery syde.

30 Flee, get you farre away, creepe into caues, that ye may dwel there, O ye inhabitours of Hazor, sayth the Lord: for Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath holden a counsayle concerning you, and concluded his deuice agaynst you.

31 Arise and goe you vp against ponder riche and careless people, sayth the Lorde, whiche haue neyther gates nor doore barres, but dwel alone.

32 Their Cammels shalbe a pray, and the droues of their cattel driuen away: Moreouer, those will I scatter toward al the windes, and to the farthest partes of the worlde, yea from al the sydes thereof wyl I bryng theyr destruction, sayth the Lorde.

33 Hazor also shalbe a dwelling for dragons, and an euerlasting wildernesse, so that no bodye shal dwel there, and no man shall haue there his habitation.

34 These are the wordes that the Lord spake to the Prophete Ieremie concernyng Elam, in the begynning of the raigne of Zedecias king of Iuda.

35 Thus sayth the Lord of hostes, Beholde, I wyl breake the bowe of Elam, their principal strength.

36 And vpon Elam I wyl bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and wyl scatter them agaynst the same foure windes: and there shalbe no people, but some of Elam shal flee vnto them.

37 For I wyl cause Elam to be afrayd

of their enimies, and of them that seeke their lines, and wyll bring vpon them a mischeefe, euen my wrath, sayth the Lorde: And I wyl persecute them with the swoord, so long tyll I haue brought them to nought.

38 I wyl set my throne in Elam, I wyl destroy both the king & princes from thence, sayth the Lorde: but in proces of time I wyl bring Elam out of captiuitie agayne, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The L. Chapter.

He prophesieth the destruction of Babylon, and the deliuerance of Israel, vvhiche vvas in captiuitie.

THE woordes that the Lorde spake vnto the prophete Jeremie concernyng Babylon & the lande of the Chaldees:

2 Preache among the Gentiles, let your voyce be heard, make a token, crye out, keepe no silence, but say, Babylon is woonne, Bel is confounded, and Merodach is ouercome, yea their goddes be brought to shame, and their images burst in peeces:

3 For out of the North there doth come a people against her, whiche shall make her land so waste, that no body shal dwel therein, neither man nor beast, for they shall flee and depart from thence.

4 In those dayes, and at that time, saith the Lorde, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Juda, weeping and making haste, and shall seeke the Lorde their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Sion, thither shall they turne their faces, saying, Come, and we wyll cleaue to the Lorde in a couenant that neuer shalbe broken.

6 My people haue been a lost flocke, my shepheardes haue deceiued them, and haue made them goe astray vpon the hylles, they haue gone from the mountayne to the litle hyl, and forgotten their folde.

7 All they that came vpon them, haue deuoured them, and their enimies sayde, We haue made no fault agaynst them, for they haue displeased the Lorde, *yea euen the Lorde vvhich is* the habitation of their ryghteousnesse, and the hope of their fathers.

8 Flee from Babylon, and depart out of the land of the Chaldees, and be ye as the rammes that goe before the flocke.

9 For loe, I wyll make vp an host of people from the Northren lande, and bryng them vpon Babylon, these shal lay siege to it, and wynne it: their arrowes shall not misse, like as a cunning archer shooteth not wrong.

10 And the Chaldees shalbe spoyled, and al they that spoyle them shalbe satisfied, saith the Lorde.

11 Although ye were so chearefull and glad to treade downe myne heritage, and fulfylled your pleasures as the calues in the grasse, and triumphed ouer them lyke bulles *vvhen ye had gotten the victorie.*

12 Your mothers shalbe sore confounded, and they that bare you shall come to shame, she shalbe the least set by among the nations, waste, wasted, and dryed vp.

13 No man shalbe able to dwell there for the feare of the Lord, but she shalbe whole desolate: al they that goe by Babylon shall stande styl and be abashed, and shal woonder at al her plagues.

14 Goe forth in your aray against Babylon rounde about, al ye that can handle bowes, shoote at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned agaynst the Lorde.

15 Crye out agaynst her rounde about: she shall yeelde her selfe, her fundations shall fall, and her walles shall come downe, for it shalbe the vengeance of the Lorde, yea vengeance shalbe taken of her: and as she hath doone, so deale ye with her.

16 Roote out the sower from Babylon, and hym that handleth the sickle in haruest: for feare of the swoorde of the enimie, euery man shall geat him to his owne people, and euery man shall flee to his owne lande.

17 Israel is a scattered flocke, the Lions haue dispearsed them: || first the kyng of the Assyrians deuoured them, last of all this Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon hath brused all their bones. ||2.kin.17.24

18 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, Beholde, I wyll visite the king of Babylon & his kingdome, as I haue visited the kyng of the Assyrians,

19 And wyl bryng Israel agayne to his pleasant pasture, that he may feede vpon Charmel and Basan, and be satisfied vpon the mount of Ephraim and Galaad.

20 In those daies, and at the same time, sayth the Lorde, yf the offence of Israel be sought for, there shall none be founde, if men enquire for the sinne of Juda, there shalbe none: for I wilbe merciful vnto them whom I suffer to remayne.

21 Goe downe *O thou auenger* into the enimies lande, and visite them that dwell therein: downe with them, and smyte them vpon the backes, sayth the Lorde, doo accordyng to all that I haue commaunded thee.

22 There is gone about the lande a crie of a slaughter and great murder *namely on this maner,*

23 How happeneth it that the hammer of the

the whole worlde is thus broken and brused in sunder? howe chaunseth it that Babylon is become a wylderneſſe among the heathen *on this manner?*

24 I mee ſelfe haue layde a ſnare for thee, and thou art taken vnawares, thou art trapped and ſnared: for why? thou haſt contended againſt the Lorde.

25 The Lord hath opened his houſe of ordinance, and brought forth the weapons of his wrath: for the thyng that is done in the lande of the Chaldees, it is the Lorde of hoſtes worke.

26 Come againſt her, for this is her ende, breake vp her cheſtes, threſh her as ye threſh corne, deſtroy her, that nothing ſhalbe left.

27 Slay al their mightie ſouldiers, and put them to death: woe be vnto them, for the day and tyme of their viſitation is at hande.

28 *Me thinke* I heare *alredy* a crye of them that be fledde and eſcaped out of the lande of Babylon, which ſhewe in Sion the vengeance of the Lorde our God, the vengeance of his temple, *yea a voyce of them that crye againſt Babylon,*

29 Call vp all the archers againſt Babylon, pitche your tentes rounde about her, that none eſcape, recompence her as ſhe hath deſerued, and accordyng as ſhe hath done, ſo deale with her againe: for ſhe hath ſet vp her ſelfe againſt the Lorde, againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhal her young men fall downe in the ſtreetes, & al her men of warre ſhalbe rooted out in that day, ſayth the Lord.

31 Behold, I ſpeake vnto thee, O thou proude, ſayth the Lorde God of hoſtes, for thy day ſhal come, euen the time of thy viſitation.

32 And the proude ſhal ſtumble and fal, and no man ſhal helpe hym vp, I wyl burne vp his cities with fire, and it ſhal conſume al that is rounde about hym.

33 Thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael and Iuda ſuffer violence together, al they that haue them in captiuitie keepe them faſt, and wyl not let them goe.

34 But their auenger and redeemer is mightie, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, he ſhal maynteyne their cauſe, he ſhal make the lande ſhake, and iudge them that dwell therein *one vvith another.*

35 The ſwoorde ſhall come vppon the Chaldees, ſayth the Lorde, vppon them that dwel in Babylon, vpon their princes, and vpon their wiſe men.

36 The ſwoorde vpon their ſoothſayers, as for thoſe they ſhall become fooles: the ſwoorde vpon their worthies, ſo that they ſhal ſtande in feare.

37 The ſwoorde vppon their horſemen and charettes, and vpon all the common people that dwel among them, ſo that they ſhall all become lyke women: the ſwoorde vpon their treaſure, ſo that it ſhalbe ſtollen away.

38 A drought vppon their waters, ſo that they ſhalbe dryed vp: for the land worſhippeth Images, and delighteth wonderfully in Idolles.

39 Therefore ſhall wylde beaſtes, Lamia, and Cat of mountaynes, and Eſtriches dwel therein: for there ſhal neuer man dwell there, neyther ſhal any man haue his habitation there for euermore.

40 || Like as God deſtroyed Sodome and Gomor, with the cities that lay there about, ſayth the Lorde: ſo ſhal no man dwell there alſo, neyther ſhal any man haue there his habitation. ||Gene.19.25 Eſai.13.19.

41 Behold, there ſhall come a people from the North with a great bonde of men, and many kynges ſhall ſtande vp from the endes of the earth.

42 They beare bowes and burklers, cruell are they and vnmerciful: their voyce roareth lyke the raging ſea, they ride vppon horſes, and come weaponed to fight againſt thee, O Babylon.

43 As ſoone as the kyng of Babylon heare tel of them, his hands ſhal waxe feeble, ſorowe and heauineſſe ſhal come vppon hym as a woman trauayling with chylde.

44 Behold, lyke as the Lion commeth vp from the ſwellyng of Iordane, vnto the dennes of Ethan, ſo wyl I driue them forth, and make them runne againſt her: but whom ſhal I chooſe out and ordeyne to ſuche a thyng? || for who is lyke me? or who wyll ſtriue with me? or what ſheephearde may ſtande againſt me? ||Iob.41.1.

45 Therefore heare the counſel that the Lorde hath geuen vpon Babylon, and the deuice that he hath taken vpon the lande of the Chaldees, The leaſt among the people ſhal drawe them out, and looke what pleaſant houſes they haue, they ſhall lay them waſte.

46 The noyſe at the wynning of Babylon ſhal moue the earth, and the crye ſhalbe heard among the Gentiles.

¶ The.Li. Chapter.

1. *Howe Babylon ſhoulde be ouerthrowen.*
59. *Ieremie geueth his booke to Saraias.*

Thus

THus hath the Lorde ſayde, Beholde, I wyl rayſe vp a perilous wynde againſt Babylon, and her citizens that deare eupl wyl againſt me.

2 I wyl ſend alſo into Babylon fanners, to fanne her out, and to deſtroy her land: for in the day of her trouble they ſhalbe about her on euery ſide.

3 Moreouer *the Lorde wyl ſay* vnto the bowmen, and to them that anuaunce them ſelues in their armour: Ye ſhal not ſpare her young men, kyll downe all her hoſt.

4 Thus the ſlayne ſhal fal downe in the land of the Chaldees, & the wounded in the ſtreetes.

5 As for Iſrael and Juda, they ſhal not be forſaken of their God, of the Lorde of hoſtes, yea, *a* for the holy one of Iſraels ſake, haue the Chaldees filled their lande ful of ſinne.

a. For the holy one of Iſraels ſake, that is, for the greeuous affliction and great iniurie done to Gods people, whiche he reputeth as done vnto hym ſelfe.

6 Flee away from Babylon, euery man ſaue his life, that ye be not rooted out with her wickednesſe: for the time of the Lordes vengeance is come, yea, he ſhal rewarde her agayne.

7 Babylon hath ben in the Lordes hande a golden cuppe, that maketh al landes dronken: of her wyne haue al people dronken, therefore are they out of their wyttes.

8 ‖ But ſodaynly is Babylon fallen and deſtroyed: mourne for her, bring plaſters for her woundes, if ſhe may peraduenture be healed againe.

‖ Eſai. 21.9. Apoc. 18. 8.

9 We would haue made Babylon whole, ſay they, but ſhe is not recouered: therefore wyl we let her alone, and goe euery man into his owne countrey: for her iudgment is come into heauen, and is gone vp into the cloudes.

10 The Lorde hath brought foorth our *b* ryghteouſneſſe, and therefore come on, we wyl ſhewe in Sion the worke of the Lorde our God.

b. Howe ſo euer the Iewes had deſerued to be plagued at Gods hande, yet had the Chaldees no cauſe on theyr partes why to deale ſo cruelly with them, and ſo God declareth their ryghteouſneſſe in reſpect to ro the Chaldees, by puniſhing them, and delyuering his people.

11 Make ſharpe the arowes, and multiplie your ſhieldes: for the Lorde ſhal raiſe vp the ſpirite of the kyng of the Medes, whiche hath already a deſire to deſtroy Babylon: this ſhalbe the vengeance of the Lorde, and the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set vp tokens vppon the walles of Babylon, make your watche ſtrong, ſet your watchmen in aray, yea, hold prime watches, and yet for al that ſhal the Lorde goe forth with his deuice whiche he hath taken vppon them that dwel in Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt by the great waters, O thou that haſt ſo great treaſure and riches, thine end is come, and the reckening of thy wyrminges.

‖ Amos. 6. 8.

14 ‖ The Lorde of hoſtes hath ſworne by him ſelfe, that he wyl ouerwhelme thee with men like graſſehoppers in number, whiche with a courage ſhal crye alarum alarum againſt thee:

15 ‖ Yea, euen the Lorde of hoſtes that with his power made the earth, with his wiſedome prepared the rounde worlde, and with his diſcretion ſpread out the heauens.

‖ Gene. 1. 6. Pſal. 135. 6. Jere. 10. 12.

16 As ſoone as he letteth his voyce be heard, the waters in the ayre ware fierce: he draweth vp the cloudes from the endes of the earth, he turneth the lyghtninges to rayne, he bringeth the windes out of theyr ſecrete places.

17 *If they be eſteemed* by their wiſedome, al men are become fooles: confounded be all the caſters of Images, for the thyng that they make is but decepte, & hath no breath.

18 Vayne is it, and an erronious worke, and in the tyme of viſitation it ſhal periſhe.

19 The portion of Jacob is none ſuche: but he that made al thinges, whoſe name is the Lorde of hoſtes, he is the rod of his inheritance.

20 *c* Thou haſt ben mine hammer and weapons for warre: for with thee haue I broken the people in peeces, and with thee haue I deſtroyed kyngdomes.

c. Thou haſt ben. This God ſpeaketh vnto Babylon.

21 Through thee haue I beaten to powder horſe and horſemen, yea, the charets, and ſuche as ſate vpon them.

22 Through thee I haue broken man and woman, olde and young, bacheler and mayden.

23 Through thee I haue deſtroyed the ſheephearde and his flocke, the huſbandman and his cattel, the princes and the rulers.

24 Therefore wyl I rewarde the citie of Babylon, and al the inhabitants of Chaldea, with al the eupl whiche they haue done vnto Sion, yea, that ye your ſelues ſhal ſee it, ſayth the Lorde.

25 Behold, I come vpon thee thou noyſome *d* hyl, ſayth the Lord, thou that deſtroyeſt al landes, I wyll ſtretche out my hande ouer thee, and caſt thee downe from the ſtonie rockes, and wyl make thee a burnt hyl,

d. Babylon called an hyl although it ſtoode in a low place, and the hyls about it for that her walles and buildinges were great and hye as mountaynes.

26 So that neither corner ſtones ſhalbe taken any more out of thee: but waſte and deſolate ſhalt thou lye for euermore, ſayth the Lorde.

27 Set vp a token in the lande, blowe the trumpettes among the heathen, prouoke the nations againſt her, call the kyngdomes of Ararat, Menni, and Aſcanez, againſt her, ſet the prince againſt her, bring as great a ſort of terrible horſes againſt her, as if they were graſſehoppers.

28 Prepare againſt them the people of the

the Medes, with their kynges, princes, and all their cheefe rulers, yea and the whole lande that is vnder hym.

29 The lande also shall shake and be afrayd, when the deuice of the Lord shal come forth agaynst Babylon, to make the lande of Babylon so wast, that no man shall dwell any more therein.

30 The worthies of Babylon shall leaue the battayle, and keepe them selues in strong holdes, their strength hath fayled them, they shalbe like women, their dwelling places shalbe burnt vp, their barres shalbe broken.

31 One pursuant shall meete another, yea, one post shall come by another, to bring the kyng of Babylon tydynges that his citie is taken on euery syde,

32 The foordes occupyed, the fennes burnt vp, and the souldiers sore afrayde.

33 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes the God of Israel, c The daughter of Babylon hath ben in her tyme lyke as a threshing flooze, but shortly shal her haruest come.

The comyng of Gods iyde.

34 Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon hath deuoured and destroyed me, he hath made me an emptie vessell, he swalowed me vp lyke a dragon, and fylled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 My substance whereof he hath spoyled me, and the thing that was left me, which he hath caryed away, crye out against Babylon, sayth the daughter that dwelleth in Sion, yea and my blood also agaynst the Chaldees, sayth Hierusalem.

36 Therfore thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, I wyll defende thy cause, and auenge thee, I wyll drynke vp her sea, and drye vp her water springes.

37 Babylon shall become an heape of stones, a dwellyng place for dragons, a fearefulnesse and woonderyng, and no man shall dwell there.

38 They shall roare together lyke Lions, and as the young Lions when they be angrie, so shal they bende them selues.

39 In their heate I wyll geue them a dinner, and they shalbe dronken for ioy: then shall they sleepe an euerlastyng sleepe, and neuer wake, sayth the Lorde.

40 I wyll carrie them downe to be slayne lyke sheepe, like weathers, and goates.

41 O how was Sesach wonne? O how was the glory of the whole lande taken? how happeneth it that Babylon is so woondred at among the heathen?

42 The sea is ryssen ouer Babylon, and hath couered her with her great waues.

43 Her cities are layde waste, the lande lyeth vnhuysoed and voyde, it is a land where no man dwelleth, and where no man trauayleth through.

44 Moreouer, I wyll visite Bel at Babylon, and the thyng that he hath swalowed vp, that same shall I plucke out of his mouth: the Gentiles also shall run no more vnto hym, yea and the walles of Babylon shall fal.

45 O my people, come out of Babylon, that euery man may saue his lyfe from the fearefull wrath of the Lorde.

46 Be not fayntharted, and feare not at euery rumour that shalbe heard in the lande for euery yeere bryngeth newe tydynges, and in the yeere folowyng newe tydynges, and robbyng in the lande, and lorde vpon lorde.

47 And loe, the tyme commeth, that I wyl visite the images of Babylon, and the whole lande shalbe confounded, yea and her slayne shall lye in the middest of her.

48 Heauen and earth with all that is therein shall reioyce ouer Babylon, when the destroyers shall come vpon her from the North, sayth the Lorde.

49 Like as Babylon hath beaten downe and slayne many out of Israel, so shall there fall many, and be slayne in all her kingdome.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, hast you, stande not styll, remember the Lorde a farre of, and thynke vpon Hierusalem.

51 For we are ashamed to heare the blasphemies, our faces were couered with shame, because the strange aliantes came into the sanctuarie of the Lorde.

52 Wherefore beholde, sayth the Lorde, the tyme commeth that I wyl visite the images of Babylon, and through the whole land they shall mourne and fall.

53 Though Babylon clymed vp into heauen, and kept her power on hygh, yet shall I sende her destroyers, sayth the Lorde.

54 A piteous crye *shalbe heard* from Babylon, and a great miserie from the lande of the Chaldees:

55 When the Lord destroyeth Babylon, and when he dryueth out the hygh stomacke and proude boastyng, wherewith they haue ben as furious as the waues of the great water flooddes, and made great crakes with their woordes:

56 For the destroyers shall come vpon her, euen vpō Babylon, which shal take their woorthyes, and breake their bowes: for the God of recompence, euen the Lorde shal sufficiently recompence them,

57 Yea *sayth the Lord* I wyl make their princes, their wyse men, their cheefe rulers, their nobles, and their woorthies dronken, so that they shall sleepe an euerlastyng sleepe,

and

and neuer wake: thus sayth the kyng, whose name is the Lorde of hostes.

58 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, The thicke wall of Babylon shalbe broken, and her hygh gates shalbe burnt vp, and the thyng that the Gentiles and the people haue wrought with great trauaple and labour, shal come to nought, and be consumed in the fyre.

59 This is the charge that Jeremie the prophete gaue vnto Saraiah the sonne of Neriah the sonne of Maasiah, when he went towarde Babylon with Zedecias the king of Juda, in the fourth yeere of his raigne: nowe this Saraiah was a peaceable prince.

60 Jeremie wrote in a booke all the misserie that shoulde come vpon Babylon, yea and all these sermons that be written against Babylon,

61 And gaue Saraiah this charge, When thou comest vnto Babylon, see that thou reade these woordes,

62 And say, O Lorde, thou art determined to roote out this place, so that neyther people nor cattell shal dwell there any more, but to lye waste for euer.

63 And when thou hast read out the booke, bynde a stone to it, and cast it in the myddest of Euphrates,

64 And say, Euen thus shall Babylon sinke, and be thrust downe with the burden of trouble that I wyl bryng vpon her: so that she shall neuer come vp agayne. Thus farre are the preachynges of Jeremie.

¶ The.lii. Chapter.

1. He repeateth the taking of Zedecias. 4. Hierusalem is taken of the Chaldees. 14. The temple is spoyled and robbed.

||4.kin.24.17 2.Chr.36.11 ZEdecias || was one and twentie yeeres olde when he was made kyng, and raigned eleuen yeeres in Hierusalem: his mothers name was Hamutal, Jeremies daughter of Libna.

2 He lyued wickedly before the Lorde, euen as Jehoacim dyd.

3 For the Lorde was angry at Hierusalem and Juda, so long tyll he had cast them out of his presence: and Zedecias fell from the kyng of Babylon.

||4.king.25.1 Jerem.9.13. 4 ||But in the nienth yeere of his raigne, in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon with all his host came before Hierusalem, and besieged it, and made bulwarkes rounde about it.

5 And this besieging of the citie endured vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedecias.

6 And in the fourth moneth, the nienth day of the moneth, there was a great hunger in the citie, that there were no more victuals for the people of the lande.

7 So all the souldiers brake away, and fled out of the citie by night, through the way of the porte, betweene the two walles, by the kynges garden: (Nowe the Chaldees had compassed the citie rounde about) yet went those men their way through the wyldernesse.

8 And so the Chaldees followed vpon them, and tooke Zedecias the kyng in the feeld of Jericho, when his host was run from hym.

9 So they carped the kyng away prisoner to Reblath, vnto the kyng of Babylon in the lande of Hemath, where he gaue iudgement vpon hym.

10 The kyng of Babylon also caused Zedecias sonnes to be slayne before his face, yea and put all the princes of Juda to death at Reblath.

11 Moreouer, he put out the eyes of Zedecias, and caused hym to be bound with two chaynes, to be carped vnto Babylon, and let hym lye in prison tyll he dyed.

12 Now the tenth day of the fyfth moneth, in the niententh yeere of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne, and the kyng of Babylons seruantes, came vnto Hierusalem,

13 And burnt vp the house of the Lorde, he burnt vp also the kynges palace, all the houses, and all the gorgeous buyldynges in Hierusalem.

14 And the whole host of the Chaldees that were with the cheefe captayne, brake downe all the walles of Hierusalem rounde about.

15 As for the poore people, and suche folke as was yet left in the citie, whiche also were fallen to the kyng of Babylon, yea and what people as yet remayned, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne carped them away prisoners.

16 But the poore people of the countrey dyd Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne leaue in the lande, to occupie the vineyardes and feeldes.

17 The Chaldees also brake the brasen pyllers that were in the house of the Lorde, yea the seate and the brasen laner that was in the house of the Lorde, and carped all the mettall of them vnto Babylon.

18 They tooke away also the chalderns, shouels, fleshhookes, sprinklers, spoones, and all the brasen vessels that was occupyed in the seruice,

19 With the basons, colepannes, sprink-

lers,

ers,pottes,candlestickes,spoones, and cuppes, whereof some were of golde, and some of syluer.

20 The cheefe captayne tooke also the two pyllers,the lauer,the twelue brasen bullockes that stoode vnder the seate whiche kyng Solomon had made in the house of the Lorde: and al the vessels conteyned so muche metal,that it myght not be weyed.

21 For euery pyller was eyghteene cubites high, and the rope that went about it was twelue cubits, and foure fyngers thicke, and rounde.

22 Nowe vppon the rope were brasen knops, and euery knop was fiue cubits high, and vpon the knops were hoopes, and pomegranates rounde about of cleane brasse.

23 After this maner were both the pyllers fashioned with the pomegranates, whereof there were an hundred,nienetie,and sixe, which hanged vpon ꝑ hoopes round about.

24 The cheefe captayne also tooke Saraiah the high priest, and Sophoniah that was cheefe next hym, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He tooke out of the citie a chamberlaine, whiche was captayne of the souldiers, and seuen men that were the kings seruants, whiche were founde in the citie: and Sopher a captayne that vsed to muster the men of warre, with threescore men of the countrey that were taken in the citie:

26 These Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne tooke, and caryed them to the kyng of Babylon,vnto Reblath:

27 And the king of Babylon cauled them to be put to death at Reblath in the lande of Hemath: and thus Iuda was led away captiue out of his owne lande.

28 This is the summe of the people whom Nabuchodonosor led away captiue: In the seuenth yeere of his raigne, he caryed away of the Iewes, three thousande, twentie and three.

29 In the eyghteenth yeere, Nabuchodonosor caryed away from Hierusalem, eyght hundred,thirtie, and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nabuchodonosor, Nabuzaradan the cheefe captayne tooke away seuen hundred, fourtie, and fiue Iewes prisoners. The whole summe of the prisoners is foure thousande, and syxe hundred.

31 In the thirtie and seuenth yeere after that Iehoacim the kyng of Iuda was caryed away, in the fiue and twentieth day of the twelfth moneth, Euilmerodach king of Babylon (the same yeere that he raigned) gaue Iehoacim the king of Iuda his pardon, and let him out of prison,

32 And spake louingly to hym, and set his throne aboue the thrones of the other kinges that were with hym in Babylon.

33 He changed also the clothes of his prison,yea, and did eate with him al his lyfe long.

34 And he had a continuall liuing geuen him of the king of Babylon, euery day a certayne thing alowed hym, all the dayes of his lyfe,vntyl he dyed.

The ende of the booke of the prophete Ieremie.

¶ The Lamentations of the Prophete Ieremie.

The first Chapter.

It happened after Israel was brought into captiuitie, and Hierusalem destroyed,that Ieremie the prophete sate weepyng, and sorowfully bewayled Hierusalem, and syghyng and howlyng with an heauie and woefull hart, sayde.

ALas howe lyttetly the citie so desolate, that sometyme was full of people? Howe is she become like a widowe, whiche was great amõg nations? How is she brought vnder tribute,that ruled landes?

2 She weepeth sore in the night,so that the teares runne downe her cheekes: for among al her louers,there is none that geueth her any comfort, yea, her next freendes transgresse agaynst her, and are become her enimies.

3 Iuda went away by reason of the affliction and great bondage: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest, all they that persecuted her, tooke her in strayte places, *where she coulde not escape.*

4 The streetes of Sion mourne,because

no man commeth no more to the solemne feastes: al her gates are desolate, her preistes make lamentation, her maydens are carefull, and she her selfe in great heauinesse.

5 Her enimies haue ben rulers ouer her, and her enimies haue prospered, because the Lorde hath chastened her for her great wickednesse: her children are led away captiue before their enimies.

6 Al the beautie of the daughter of Sion is away, her princes are become like Hartes that finde no pasture, they are driuen away before their enimie, so that they haue no more power.

7 Nowe Hierusalem remembred in the tyme of her miserie and bare estate, al her ioy and pleasure that she hath had in times past, seeing her people is brought downe vnder the power of their enimies, and there is no man for to helpe her: her enimies stande lookyng at her, and laugh her Sabboth dayes to scorne.

8 Hierusalem hath sinned greeuously, therefore is she come in decay: all they that had her in honour, despise her, for they haue seene her filthynesse, yea, she sigheth, and is ashamed of her selfe.

*or, *and is turned backward.*

9 Her skyrtes are defiled, she remembred not her last ende, therefore is her fal so wonderful, and there is no man to comfort her: O Lorde consyder my trouble, for myne enimie hath the vpper hande.

10 The enimie hath put his hande to al the pretious thinges that she had, yea, euen before her eyes came the heathen in and out of the sanctuarie, whom thou *neuertheles* hast forbydden to come within thy congregation.

11 Al her people seeke their bread with heauinesse, and looke what pretious thing euery man hath, that geueth he for meate to saue his lyfe: consyder, O lorde, and see howe vyle I am become.

12 Haue ye no regarde all ye that goe foreby, beholde and see if there be any sorowe like vnto mine, wherewith the Lorde hath troubled me in the day of his fearefull wrath.

a. The bondage thorowe sinne is most greeuous, whiche therefore is called the yoke of sinnes, fastened in or to Gods hande, because by no meanes it can be shaken of or remitted, but onlye of Gods special grace & mercy.

13 From aboue hath he sent downe a fyre into my bones, and it burneth them cruelly: he hath layde a net for my feete, & throwen me wide open, he hath made me desolate, so that I must euer be mourning.

14 The *a* yoke of my transgressions is bounde fast to his hande, they are wrapped *or vvreathen* and come vp about my necke: he hath caused my strength to fayle, the lorde hath deliuered me into those handes wherevnto I can not quite mee selfe.

15 The Lorde hath destroyed all the mightie men that were in me, he hath proclaymed an appoynted time to slaughter all my best men: the Lorde hath troden downe the daughter of Iuda, lyke as it were in a wyne presse.

16 ‖ Therefore doo I weepe, and mine eyes gushe out of water: for the comfort that shoulde quicken me, is farre fro me: my children are driuen away, for why? the enimie hath gotten the vpper hande ‖ Iere. 14.

17 Sion calleth out her handes, and there is no man to comfort her: the Lord hath layde the enimies rounde about Iacob, and Hierusalem is become abomination in the middest of them.

18 The Lorde is righteous, for I haue prouoked his countenance vnto anger. O take heede al ye people, and consyder my heauinesse, my maydens and my young men are ledde away into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, but they beguyled me, for my preistes and counsaylours, but they perished, euen whyle they sought for meate to saue their liues.

20 Consyder (O Lorde) howe I am troubled, my wombe is disquieted, my hart turneth about in me, and I am ful of heauinesse, because I rebelled stubburnely: the swoorde hurteth me without, and within I am lyke vnto death.

21 They heare my mourning, but there is none that wyl comfort me: al mine enimies haue hearde of my trouble, and are gladde thereof, because thou hast done it, and thou hast brought foorth the tyme whiche thou calledst, when they also shalbe like vnto me.

22 Let al their wickednesse come before thee, and doo thou to them as thou hast done vnto me for al my trespasses: for my sorowe is very great, and my hart is heauie.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

ALas howe hath the Lorde darkened the daughter of Sion in his wrath? as for the honour of Israel, he hath cast it downe from heauen vnto the earth, and he remembred not his owne *a* footstoole when he was angry?

a. By the footstoole is meant the temple of Hierusalem.

2 The Lord hath cast out al the habitations of Iacob without any fauour, al the strong places of the daughter of Iuda hath he broken downe in his wrath, and throwen them downe to the grounde, her kingdome and her princes hath he prophaned.

3 In the wrath of his indignation he hath broken al the *b* horne of Israel, he hath withdrawen his right hand from the enimie, yea, a flambe of fyre is kindeled in Iacob, and

b. By the horne that is, the power or strength.

and hath continued by al round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enimie, he hath faltened his ryght hand as an aduerſarie, and euery thyng that was pleaſaunt to ſee, he hath ſlayne: he hath powred out his wrath lyke a fyre into the tabernacle of the daughter of Sion.

5 The Lorde is become lyke as it were an enimie, he hath deuoured Iſrael and all his palaces, yea al his ſtrong holdes hath he deſtroyed, and fylled the daughter of Iuda with muche ſorowe and heauyneſſe.

6 His tabernacle as a garden hath he deſtroyed, his ſolemne meetynges hath he put downe, the Lorde hath brought it ſo to paſſe, that the hygh ſolemne feaſtes & Sabbothes in Sion are cleane forgotten: in his heauy diſpleaſure hath he deſpyſed the kyng and prieſtes.

7 The Lorde hath forſaken his owne aulter, and hath abhorred his owne ſanctuarie, & hath geuen the walles of their towres into the handes of their enimie: their enimies made a noyſe in the houſe of the Lorde, as it had been a ſolemne feaſt day.

8 The Lorde thought to breake downe the wals of the daughter of Sion, he ſpread out his lyne, and drue not in his hand tyl he had deſtroyed them: therefore mourne the turrettes, and the broken walles fall downe togeather.

9 Her gates are ſuncke downe to the grounde, her barres are broken and ſmytten in ſunder, her king & princes *are caried awaye* to the Gentiles: they haue not the lawe, neyther her prophetes haue any viſion from the Lorde.

10 The Senatours of the daughter Sion ſyt vppon the grounde in ſcilence, they haue ſtrawed aſhes vppon their heades, and gyrded them ſelues with ſackcloth, the maydens of Hieruſalem hang downe their heads to the grounde.

11 Myne eyes doo faple through weepyng, my bowelles doo ſwell, my lyuer is powred vpon the earth, for the great hurt of the daughter of my people, ſeeyng the chyldren and babes dyd ſowne in the ſtreetes of the citie.

12 They haue ſayde to their mothers, Where is "bread and drynke? when they fell downe as wounded in the ſtreetes of the citie, and when they dyed in their mothers bolome.

13 What ſhal I take to witnes againſt thee, Or what ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter Hieruſalem? To whom ſhal I compare thee, O thou daughter Sion, to comfort thee withal? thy hart is lyke a mayne ſea, who may heale thee?

14 Thy [c] prophetes haue looked out vayne and fooliſhe thynges for thee, they haue not ſhewed thee of thy wickednelſe, to keepe thee from captiuitie: but they haue ſeene out for thee "burdens of vanitie and banyſhment.

15 All they that goe by the way, clap their handes at thee, hyſſyng and waggyng their heads vpon the daughter Hieruſalem, *and ſay*, Is this the citie that men call ſo fayre, *and* the ioy of the whole earth?

16 Al thyne enimies gape vppon thee, they hyſſe and grinde their teeth, ſaying, Let vs deuoure, for the tyme that we looked for is come, we haue founde and ſeene it.

17 The Lorde hath fulfylled the thyng that he was purpoſed to doo, and performed his woorde that he had "deuiſed long agoe: he hath deſtroied and not ſpared, he hath cauſed thyne aduerſarie to triumphe ouer thee, and ſet vp the horne of thyne enimie.

18 ||Their hart cryed vnto the Lorde, O thou "citie of the daughter Sion, let thy teares runne downe like a riuer day & night, reſt not, and let not the apple of thyne eye leaue of.

19 Stande vp, crye in the nyght in the begynnyng of the watche, powre out thyne hart lyke water before the Lord: lyft vp thine handes towardes hym, for the lyues of thy young chyldren that dye of hunger in the ſtreetes.

20 Beholde, O Lorde, and conſyder to whom thou haſt doone thus: ſhal the women then eate their owne fruite, euen chyldren of a ſpanne long? ſhall the prieſtes and prophetes be ſlayne in the ſanctuarie of the Lorde?

21 Young and olde lye through the ſtreetes vpon the grounde, my maydens and young men are ſlaine with the ſwoord, whom thou in the day of thy wrathfull indignation haſt put to death, yea euen thou haſt put them to death, and not ſpared them.

22 My "terrours that are round about me haſt thou called as it were to a feaſt day, ſo that in the day of the Lordes wrath none eſcaped, neyther was any left behynde: thoſe that I haue brought vp and nouryſhed, hath myne enimie deſtroyed.

[c] The falſe prophets tooke vpon them the name of Seers, which was proper to the true prophetes: but their vaine burdens, that is, their falſe propheſies brought the people vnder the greeuous burden of affliction and baniſhment.

"Or, *vayne prophecies.*

"Or, *commaunded.*

||Ier. 14. 17.

"Or, *O thou vvall.*

"Or, *enimies, vvhom I feared.*

¶ The iii. Chapter.

I Am the man that through the rod of his wrath haue experience of miſerie.

2 He droue me forth, and led me, yea into darkneſſe, but not into lyght.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hande dayly *againſt me.*

4 My

4 My flesh and my skynne hath he made olde, and my bones hath he bruysed.

5 He hath buylded agaynst me, and closed me in with gal and trauayle.

6 He hath set me in darkenesse, as they that be dead *for* euer.

7 He hath hedged me in, that I can not get out, and he hath layde heauie lynkes vpon me.

8 Though I crye and cal piteously, yet heareth he not my prayer.

9 He hath stopped vp my wayes with squared stones, & made my pathes crooked.

10 He laieth waite for me *lyke* a Beare, and *as* a Lion in a hole.

11 He hath marred my wayes, and broken me in peeces, he hath layde me waste.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and made me as it were a marke "to shoote at.

13 The arrowes of his quyuer hath he shot, euen into my reynes.

14 I am laughed to scorne of al my people, they make songes vpon me al ỹ day long.

15 He hath fylled me with bytternesse, and made me dronken with woormewood.

16 He hath smytten my teeth in peeces with stones, and rouled me in the dust.

17 My soule departed from peace: I forgeat al good thynges.

18 And I sayde, My strength and my hope is perysshed from the Lorde.

19 O remember yet my miserie and my trouble, the woormewood, and the gal.

20 Yea in remembryng my soule doeth kepl remember them, and is humbled within me.

21 I consyder these thyngs in my hart, and I geat hope agayne.

22 *Namely*, it is of the Lordes mercies that we are not vtterly consumed, for truely his pitiful compassion hath not ceassed.

23 Newe mercies shal the Lorde shew vpon thee early in the day springyng, (O Lorde) great is thy faythfulnesse.

24 The Lorde is my portion, sayth my soule, therefore wyl I hope in him.

25 O howe good is the Lord vnto them that put their trust in him, and to the soule that seeketh after him.

26 The good man with stilnesse & patience tarrieth for the health of the Lorde.

27 Good is it for a man to take the yoke vpon him from his youth vp.

28 He sytteth alone, he holdeth him stil, because he hath taken *the Lordes yoke* vpon him.

29 He layeth "his face vpon the earth, yf there happen to be any hope.

30 He offereth his cheeke to the smiter, he wyl be content with reproches.

31 For the Lorde wyl not forsake for euer,

32 But though he punish, yet according to the multitude of his mercies he receiueth to grace agayne.

33 For he doeth not plague wyllyngly, nor afflycte the chyldren of men,

34 To treade all the prysoners of the earth vnder his feete,

35 To declyne the iudgement of man before the moste hygh,

36 To condemne a man in his cause: * the Lord hath not pleasure in such things. * *the Lord alloweth it not.*

37 What is he then that saith, & it commeth to passe, & the lord commaunded it not?

38 ‖ Out of the mouth of the most hygh goeth not eupl and good? ‖ Amos. 3.

39 Wherefore then mourneth the liuing man? let him mourne for his owne synne.

40 Let vs looke wel vppon our wayes, and remember our selues, and turne agayne to the Lorde.

41 Let vs lift our harts with our hands vnto God *that is* in the heauens.

42 We haue synned and rebelled, *therefore* hast thou not spared.

43 Thou hast couered vs in thy wrath, and persecuted vs: thou hast slayne without any fauour.

44 Thou hast hid thee selfe in a cloud, that our prayers shoulde not goe through.

45 Thou hast made vs as the ofscouring and refuse in the middest of the people.

46 Al our enimies gape vpon vs.

47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, yea, desolation and destruction.

48 Whole ryuers of water gushe out of mine eyes, for the hurt of the daughter of my people.

49 Myne eye runneth, & can not ceasse, for there is no rest.

50 Tyll the Lorde looke downe from heauen and consyder.

51 Myne eies breaketh my hart because of al the daughters of my citie.

52 Myne enimies hunted me out sharply lyke a byrde, yea & that without a cause.

53 They haue shut vp my life in a dungeon, and cast stones vpon me.

54 The waters flowed ouer my head: then thought I *nowe* am I vndoone.

55 I called vppon thy name, O Lorde, out of the deepe pyt.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, wilt not thyne eare from my syghing & crying.

57 Thou draweste nigh vnto me when I called vpon thee: and hast saide, Feare not.

58 Thou (O lord) hast maintened the cause of my soule, & hast redeemed my lyfe.

59 O Lorde thou hast seene my wrong

take

"or, *for the prouoke.*

"or, *mouth.*

take thou my cause vpon thee.

60 Thou hast seene al their vengeance, and al their deuises against me.

61 Thou hast heard their despitefull woordes, O Lorde, yea and al their imaginations agaynst me:

62 The lippes of them that rise against me, and their deuises that they take agaynst me al the day long.

63 Behold *also* their sitting downe and their rysing vp, *nowe* I am their song.

64 Reward them, O Lorde, according to the woorkes of their handes.

65 Geue them " an obstinate hart, euen thy curse.

66 Persecute them, O Lord, with thine indignation, and roote them out from vnder the heauen.

¶ The .iiii. Chapter.

O Howe is the golde become so dimme? the most fine gold so changed? and the stones of the sanctuarie are scattered in the corner of euery streete?

2 The children of Sion that were alway in honour, and " clothed with the most precious golde: howe are they nowe become like the earthen vesselles, the woorke of the potters hand.

3 The Dragons geue their young ones sucke with bare breastes: but the daughter of my people is cruell, like the Estriches in the wyldernesse.

4 The tongues of the sucking children cleaue to the roofe of their mouthes for very thirst: the young children aske bread, but there is no man that geueth it them.

5 They that were woont to fare delicately perishe in the streetes: they that *afore* were brought vp in purple, make *no vv* much of dounge.

6 The sinne of the daughter of my people, is become greater then the *a* wickednesse of Sodome, || that sodaynely was destroyed, and " not taken with handes.

7 Her * abstinence were whyter then the snowe or milke, their colour was freshe, redde as corall, their beautie like the Saphire.

8 *But nowe* their faces be very blacke, in so muche that thou shouldest not knowe them in the streetes: their skinne cleaueth to their bones, it is withered and become lyke a drie stocke.

9 They that be slayne with the sworde, are happier then suche as dye of hunger, for these perishe away as they were stricken thorowe for the *lacke* of the fruites of the feelde.

10 The women which *of nature* are pitifull, haue sodden their owne children with their handes, that they might be their meate in the *miserable* destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath performed his heauie wrath, he hath poured out the furiousnesse of his displeasure: he hath kindled a fyre in Sion, whiche hath consumed the fundations thereof.

12 Neither the kinges of the earth, nor al the inhabitours of the worlde, would haue beleeued that the enimie and aduersarie shoulde haue come in at the gates of Hierusalem.

13 *Which neuerthelesse is come to passe* for the sinne of her prophetes, and for the wickednesse of her priestes, that haue shed innocentes blood in the middest of her.

14 As blinde men went they stumbling in the streetes, and stayned them selues with blood, *so that the heathen* woulde not touche their garmentes.

15 But they cryed vnto them, Flee ye polluted, away, geat you hence, touche not: for they are vncleane, and be remooued, yea they haue saide among the heathen, They shal no more dwel there.

16 The " countenance of the Lord hath banished them, and shal neuer looke more vpon them: for they *them selues* neither " regarded the priestes, nor pitied their elders.

17 Wherfore our eyes fayled vs, whyles we yet looked for our vayne helpe, seeing we euer wayted vpon a people that could doo vs no good.

18 They lay so sharpe waite for vs, that we can not goe safe vpon the streetes, for our ende is at hand, our dayes are fulfylled, our ende is come.

19 Our persecutours are swyfter then the Eagles of the " ayre: they followed vpon vs ouer the mountaynes, and layde wayte for vs in the wyldernesse.

20 The *very* breath *b* of our " mouth *euen* the annoynted of the Lorde *hym selfe* was taken in their net, of whom we saide, Vnder his shadowe we shalbe preserued alme among the heathen.

21 And thou, O daughter Edom, that dwellest in the land of Huz, be glad and reioyce, for the cuppe shal come vnto thee also, thou shalt be dronken, and " discouer thy nakednesse.

22 Thy sinnes are fully punished, O thou daughter Sion, he wyll no more carp thee away into captiuitie: but thy wickednesse, O daughter Edom, shall be visite, and wyl discouer thy sinnes.

b. The breath, that is, the life, meaning the kyng, who is called the lyfe of the people, for that the people are like an headlesse body that hath no lyfe in it, when they be left without a king or gouernour.

" *Or, nose thrilles.*

" *Or, thou shalt vomite.*

The .v. Chapter.

The prayer of Ieremie.

CAll to remembrance (O Lorde) what is come vppon vs, consyder and see our [a] confusion.

[a] Or, reproche.

2 Our inheritance is turned to the strangers, *and* our houses to the aliantes.

3 We are vnderlinges without fathers, and our mothers are as wydowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, and our wood haue we by sale.

5 Our neckes are vnder persecution, we are weerie, and haue no rest.

6 *Aforetime* we yeelded our selues to the Egyptians *and nowe* to the Assyrians, onely that we might haue bread ynough.

7 Our fathers (whiche now are gone) haue sinned, and we must beare their wickednesse.

8 Seruantes haue the rule of vs, and no man deliuereth vs out of their handes.

9 We must gett our [a] liuing with the peril of our liues, because of the [b] drouth of the wyldernesse.

[a] Or, bread.
[b] Or, swoorde.

10 Our skinne is made blacke like as an Ouen, for very sore hunger.

11 They rauished the wiues in Sion, and the maidens in the cities of Iuda.

12 The princes are hanged vp with their *enimies* hand, they haue not honoured the olde sage mens faces.

13 They haue taken young men to grinde, and the boyes fayntyd vnder the *burdens* of wood.

14 The elders haue ceassed from the gates, and the young men from their songes.

15 The ioy of our hart is gone, our [a] melodious meeting is turned into mournyng.

[a] Or, my dauncs.

16 The [a] garland of our head is fallen: alas that euer we sinned.

[a] Or, my crowne.

17 Therefore our hart is full of heauinesse, & for these thinges our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the hill of Sion that is destroyed: *insomuch that* the Foxes runne vpon it.

19 But thou, O Lorde, remainest for euer, and thy seate worlde without ende.

20 Wherefore wylt thou stil forget vs, and forsake vs so long?

21 O Lorde, turne thou vs vnto thee, and so shal we be turned, renue our dayes as in olde times:

22 But thou hast banished vs vtterly, and hast been exceedingly displeased at vs.

The ende of the lamentations of Ieremie.

The prophesie of Ezechiel.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. The tyme vvherein Ezechiel prophesied, and in vvhat place. 3. His kinrede, 5. The vision of the foure beastes. 16. The fashion and vvorke of the vvheeles. 26. The vision of the throne.

a. After the Iubilee, in whiche yere the booke of the law was found, whiche was the .18. yeere of Iosias, so that .25. yeeres after this booke was founde, Iechonias was led away captiue with Ezechiel (and many of the people), who the fifth yeere after saw these visions.

IT came to passe in the [a] thyrtieth yeere in the fourth *moneth* in the fyfth day of the moneth, that (I being in the middes of the captiuitie, by the riuer Chebar) the heauens were opened, and I sawe visions of God:

2 In the fyfth *day* of the moneth, which was the fyfth yeere of kyng Ioacins captiuitie,

3 The woorde of the Lorde came to Ezechiel the priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the lande of the Chaldeans by the riuer Chebar, where the hande of the Lorde was vpon him.

4 And I looked, and beholde a stormie winde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fyre folding it selfe *in the cloude*, and a brightnesse rounde about it, and fourth of the middes thereof as the colour of Amber out of the middes of the fyre.

b. Whiche were the fourme of Cherubins & represented the glory of God to Ezechiel.

5 And out of the middes thereof, the likenesse of foure [b] beastes *appeared*, and this was their fourme: They had the likenesse of a man.

6 And

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one of them had foure winges.

7 Their feete were straight feete, and the sole of their feete like the sole of Calues feete, and they glistred as the appearance of brasse burnished.

8 From vnder their winges vpon al the foure " corners they had mens handes: and they foure had their faces and their winges.

9 Their winges were ioyned one to another: when they went, they looked not backe, but eche one went straight forward.

10 But *touching* the similitude of their faces, they foure had the *c* face of a man, and the face of a Lion on the right side, and they foure had the face of an Oxe on the leaft side, they foure also had the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their winges were spread out aboue, *so that* two *vvinges* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two *vvinges* couered *euery one of* their bodyes.

12 Euery one went straight forwarde: *d* whyther as the spirite led them, thyther they went, and returned not in their goeing.

13 And the fashion of the beastes, their appearance was like coles of fyre, burning like the appearance of cressets, it ranne among the beastes., and the fyre gaue a glister, and out of the fyre there went lyghtyng.

14 And the beastes ranne, and returned like lightning.

15 When I had considered the beastes, beholde a wheele vpon the earth nigh to the beastes, to " euery of the foure before his face.

16 The fashion & woorke of the wheeles was lyke the colour of *e* Tharsis, and they foure had one fashion, and their fashion and their woorke *vvas* as though it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sydes: they turned not when they went.

18 They had *f* ringes, and height, and were fearefull to beholde: and their rynges were ful of eyes rounde about them foure.

19 When the beastes went, the wheeles went also by them: and when the beastes were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lyft vp.

20 Whyther soeuer the spirite *vvas* to goe, they went, and thyther *vvas* the spirite of the wheeles to goe, and the wheeles were lyft vp before them: for the spirite of the beastes was in the wheeles.

21 When the beastes went, they went, & when they stoode, they stoode, and when they were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lyfted vp before them: for the spirite of the beastes was in the wheeles.

22 And the similitude of the firmament vpon the heades of the beastes, was like the colour of Christal, wonderfull, spread ouer their heades aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament their winges were straight *foorth* one towardes another, euery one had two couering them, and *g* euery one had two couerynge them, *euen* their bodyes.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyse of their wynges, lyke the noyse of many waters, as the voyce of the almyghtie, the voyce of speach as the noyse of an host: when they stoode, they let downe their winges.

25 And there was a voyce from the fyrmament, that was ouer their heades, when they stoode, and had let downe their winges.

26 And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heades, there was the fashion of a throne lyke a Saphire stone: and vpon the similitude of the throne by appearance, as the similitude of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the appearance of Amber *and* as the similitude of fire rounde about within, from the appearance of his loynes vpwarde: and from the appearance of his loynes and downewarde I sawe as the lykenesse of fyre, and brightnesse rounde about it.

28 As the lykenesse of a bowe that is in a cloude in the day of rayne, so was the appearance of the brightnesse rounde about: this was the appearance of the similitude of the glory of the Lorde, and when I sawe it, I *h* fell vpon my face, and hearkened vnto the voyce of one *i* that spake.

g. He noteth two manner of couerynges, the one with wings, stretched vpwarde to couer their faces, and the other with the neather wings to couer their bodyes.

h. Considering the maiestie of God, and the weaknesse of flesshe.

i. That is, the Lorde.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

The prophet is sent to call the people from their errour.

AND then sayde he vnto me, Stande vp vpon thy feete (O thou sonne of man) and I wyl talke with thee.

2 And the spirite entred into me when he had spoken vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, so that I heard hym that spake vnto me.

3 And he sayde vnto me, Thou sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious people, whiche haue rebelled agaynst me, both they and their forefathers haue wickedly behaued them selues agaynst me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they are children of a " harde

" Or, *impudent*.

face, and ſtiffe hart, I doo ſende thee vnto them, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde God.

5 And whether they wyll heare or refuſe (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet they may knowe that there hath been a prophete among them.

6 And thou ſonne of man feare them not, neither be afraide of their woordes, for * lyppers and thornes are with thee, and thou dooeſt dwell among Scorpions: feare not their woordes, nor be abaſhed at their lookes, for they are rebellious houſe.

* or, *rebelles.*

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my woords vnto them, whether they wyl heare or refuſe, for they are rebellious.

8 Therefore thou ſonne of man, * obey thou al thinges that I ſay vnto thee, and be not thou rebellious like the rebellious houſe: open thy mouth, and a eate that I geue thee.

* or, *heare.*

a. That is, print in thy memory, or receyue in thyne hart al my woords, as Ezech. 3.

9 And I looked, and behold a hand was ſent vnto me, and loe, in it was a roule of a booke.

10 And he opened it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein b lamentations, and mourning, and wo.

b. That is, gods iudgementes agaynſt the wicked.

¶ *The iii. Chapter.*

1. The prophete beyng fedde vvith the vvorde of God, and vvith the conſtant boldneſſe of the ſpirite, is ſent vnto the people that vvere in captiuitie. 17. The office of true preachers.

AFter this ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, eate what ſo euer thou fyndeſt, eate this roule, and goe thy way, and ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he fedde me with this roule.

3 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, thy belly ſhal eate, and thy bowels ſhalt thou fyll with this roule that I geue thee: then did I eate, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony.

4 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, goe, geat thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and declare my woordes vnto them.

5 For not to a people of * profounde lyppes and harde language art thou ſent, but vnto the houſe of Iſrael:

* *ſtrange ſpeach.*

6 Not to many nations of a ſtraunge ſpeache and harde languages, whoſe woordes thou vnderſtandeſt not: certainely yf I had ſent thee vnto them, they woulde haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee, for they will not hearken vnto me: For all the houſe of Iſrael haue ſtyffe foreheades, and ſtubburne hartes.

8 Beholde therefore, I haue made thy face ſtrong agaynſt theyr faces, and thy forehead ſtrong agaynſt theyr foreheades.

9 As an Adamant, harder then the flynt ſtone haue I made thy forehead: thou ſhalt not feare them, nor be abaſhed at their lokes, for they are a rebellious houſe.

10 He ſayde moreouer vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, al my woords that I ſhal ſpeake vnto thee receiue in thine hart, and hearken with thine eares.

11 And goe, geat thee to the captiuitie, to the chyldren of thy people, and thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them, and ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lorde God: but ſurely they wyl not heare, neyther wyl they leaue of.

12 With that the ſpirite tooke me vp, and I heарde behinde me a voyce of a great ruſhyng, *to vvyt*, Bleſſed be the glory of Iehouah from his place.

13 *I heарde* alſo the noyſe of the wynges of the beaſtes ioynyng one with another, and the ratlyng of the wheeles that were before them, euen a noyſe of great ruſhing.

14 Now when the ſpirite lift me vp and tooke me away, I went in bitterneſſe and furie of my ſpirite: but the hande of the Lorde vpon me was ſtrong.

15 Then I came to the captiues in Thelabib that dwelt by the riuer Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and I remayned there ſeuen dayes aſtoniſhed among them.

16 And when the ſeuen dayes were expired, the Lorde ſayde vnto me,

17 Thou ſonne of man, ||I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the woorde at my mouth, and geue them warnyng from me. ||Ezech. 33.7

18 When I ſhall ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely dye, and thou geueſt not hym warnyng, nor ſpeakeſt to admoniſhe the wicked of his euyll way, and ſo to lyue: then ſhall the ſame vngodly man dye in his owne vnrighteouſneſſe, but his blood wyll I require of thyne hande.

19 Neuertheleſſe, if thou geue warning vnto the wicked, and he yet turne not from his vngodlyneſſe and from his wicked way: he ſhal dye in his owne wickednеſſe, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Agayne, yf a righteous man turne from his righteouſnes, and do thyng that is euyll, I wyll lay a ſtumblyng blocke before hym: and he ſhall dye, becauſe thou haſt not geuen hym warnyng, dye ſhall he in his owne ſinne, ſo that his righteouſneſſe whiche he hath doone ſhall not be thought vpon: but his blood wyll I require at thyne hande.

21 Ne-

21 Neuertheleſſe yf thou admoniſhe that righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and ſo the righteous doo not ſinne: then ſhall he liue, becauſe he hath receiued thy warnyng, and thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there vpon me, and he ſaide vnto me, " Stand vp, and goe into the feeld, that I may there talke with thee.

23 So when I had riſen vp, and gone forth into the feelde, beholde, the *a* glory of the Lorde ſtoode there, || like the glory which I ſawe by the riuer Chebar: then fell I downe vpon my face.

24 And the ſpirite came into me, whiche ſet me vp vpon my feete, and ſpake vnto me, and ſaide vnto me, " Goe thy way, and ſhut thee ſelfe in thy houſe.

25 Behold, O thou ſonne of man, " they haue prepared bondes againſt thee, and they wyl binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I wyl make thy tongue *b* cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not be as a reprouer vnto them: for they are a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeake vnto thee, I wyl open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Who ſo heareth, let him heare, who ſo leaueth of, let him leaue: for they are a rebellious houſe.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. The ſiege of the citie of Hieruſalem is ſignified. 9. The long continuance of the captiuitie of Iſrael. 16. A hunger is propheſied to come in the captiuitie.

THou ſonne of man, take thee a tyle ſtone, and lay it before thee, and purtray vpon it the citie Hieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and builde a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and lay engins of warre againſt it rounde about.

3 Moreouer, take an iron panne, and ſet it betwixt thee and the citie for an iron wall, then ſet thy face toward it to beſiege it, and make an aſſault againſt it: this ſhalbe a token vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

4 But thou ſhalt ſleepe vppon thy leaft ſyde, and lay the ſinne *a* of the houſe of Iſrael vppon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt ſleepe vppon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquitie.

5 For I haue laide vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes *euen* three hundred and ninetie * dayes, ſo ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 When thou haſt fulfilled theſe dayes, *lye downe agayne* and ſleepe vpon thy *b* right ſyde, || and beare the ſinnes of the houſe of Iuda: fourtie dayes haue I appointed thee, *c* a day for a yeere, *euen* a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore ſet nowe thy face towarde the ſiege of Hieruſalem, and diſcouer thyne arme, that thou mayeſt propheſie againſt it.

8 Behold, I wyl lay " chaynes vppon thee, that thou ſhalt not turne thee from one ſyde to another, til thou haſt ended the dayes of thy beſieging.

9 Wherefore take vnto thee wheate, barly, beanes, lintels, millot, and fitches, and put theſe togeather in a veſſell, and make thee loaues of bread thereof, according to the number of the dayes " that thou muſt lye vpon thy ſyde, that thou mayeſt haue bread to eate for three hundred and ninetie dayes.

10 And thy meate that thou eateſt *ſhalbe* by weight, *namely* twentie ſicles euery day: and from time to time ſhalt thou eate thereof.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure *namely* the ſixth *part* of a Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 Barley cakes ſhalt thou eate, and them ſhalt thou bake in *d* mans doung before their eyes.

13 And with that ſaide the Lord, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defyled bread among the Gentiles whyther I wyl caſt them.

14 Then ſaid I, O my Lord God, behold, my ſoule was yet neuer ſtayned, for fro my youth vp vnto this houre, I did neuer eate of a dead carkaſſe, or of that whiche was ſlayne of wilde beaſtes, neither came there euer any vncleane fleſhe in my mouth.

15 *Whereunto* he anſwered me, Loe I wyll graunt thee *e* cowcaſins in ſteade of mans doung, and thou ſhalt make thy bread with them.

16 And he ſaide vnto me, || Behold thou ſonne of man, I wyll breake the *f* ſtaffe of bread in Hieruſalem, and they ſhal eate their bread with waight and with care, and they water in meaſure and aſtonyſhment ſhall they drinke,

17 That they hauing a lacke of bread and water, may be aſtonied one at another, and be conſumed in their iniquitie.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. The ſigne of the heares, by vvhiche is ſignified the deſtruction of the people. 6. The cauſes of the anger of God vvard the people.

b. Whiche declared Ioſuah, who had now fro the tyme of Ioſuah ſlept in theyr ſinnes fourtie yeeres.

||Nu.14.34.

c. That is, for euery yeere they haue ſinned, to ſleepe one day.

" or, bandes.

" or, thou muſt ſleepe.

d. Signifying hereby the great ſcarcitie of fuel and matter to burne.

c. To be as fire to bake thy bread with.

||Ezec.5.17.

f. That is, the force and ſtrength wherewith it ſhoulde nouriſhe.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee then a ſharpe knife, *namely* a barbers raſour, take that to thee, and cauſe it to *a* paſſe vppon thy head and vppon thy beарde: then take thee weyght ſcales and diuide *the heare*.

a. To ſhaue thy head and breaſt.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fyre the thirde part in the middes of the *b* citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take the other thirde part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and the laſt thirde part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wiude, and I wyll drawe out a ſwoord after them.

b. To wyt, of that citie whiche he had purtrayed vpon the bricke. Chapter. 4. by the fire he meaneth famine and peſtilence, wherewith one part periſhed during the ſiege of Nabuchodonoſor: by the ſwoord, thoſe that were ſlaine when Zedecias fledde, thoſe that were caryed away captiue: and by the ſcatteryng into the winde, thoſe that fled into Egypt, and into other partes after the citie was taken.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a fewe in nuмber, and binde them in thy lap.

4 Of them yet ſhalt thou take, and caſt them into the middeſt of the fyre, and burne them in the fyre: therof ſhal a fyre come forth into al the houſe of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lord God, This ſame is Hieruſalem, which I ſet in the middes of nations and countreyes rounde about her.

6 But ſhe hath changed my iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are rounde about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgementes and my ſtatutes, and haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God, For your *c* multiplyng more then the Gentiles that dwell rounde about you, and becauſe ye haue not walked in my lawes, neyther haue ye kept myne ordinances, no, ye haue not doone according to the iudgementes of the nations that are rounde about you:

c. Becauſe ye haue encreaſed the number of your idols, and ſuperſtitions, more then the gentiles.

8 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, I wyll alſo *come* againſt thee, I mee ſelfe I ſay: for in the middeſt of thee wyll I execute iudgement in the ſyght of the heathen.

9 And I wyl doo in thee as I neuer dyd *before* and as I wyll neuer doo the like from that time forth, and that becauſe of al thyne abominations.

10 For in the middeſt of thee the fathers ſhal eate their owne ſonnes, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their owne fathers, and I wyll execute iudgement in thee, and the whole remnant of thee wyll I ſcatter into all the windes.

11 Wherfore, as truely as I liue, ſayth the Lord God, Surely ſeeing thou haſt defyled my ſanctuarie with all maner of abominations, and with al ſhameful offences.

12 For this cauſe wyll I alſo deſtroy thee, myne eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither wyl I haue any pitie.

13 One third part of thee ſhal dye of the peſtilence, and ſhalbe conſumed of hunger in the middes of thee, another third part ſhalbe ſlayne downe rounde about thee with the ſwoorde, the other thirde part *that remayneth* wyll I ſcatter abrode towarde al the windes, and drawe out a ſwoorde after them.

14 Thus wyll myne indignation be perfourmed, and I wyll cauſe my wrath to ceaſſe among them, and I wyl be *d* comforted: ſo that when I haue fulfylled myne anger againſt them, they ſhal knowe that I the Lorde with a feruent ielouſie haue ſpoken it.

d. That is, I wil not be pacified til I be reuenged. Eſai. 1.

15 Moreouer, I wyll make thee waſte, and a reproche among all the heathen that dwel about thee, in the ſight of all them that goe by thee.

16 So thou ſhalt be a reproche & ſhame, a chaſtiſement and a woondring vnto the nations that are rounde about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgementes in thee, in anger and in wrath, and in ſharpe rebukes, I the Lorde haue ſpoken it:

17 When I ſhall ſhoote among them the perilous *e* dartes of hunger, which ſhalbe for their deſtruction, therefore ſhall I ſhoote them, becauſe I wyl deſtroy you, I wyl encreaſe hunger vpon you, & wyl breake your ſtaffe of breade.

e. Whiche be the graſhoppers, mildeawe, and whatſoeuer were occaſions of famine.

18 *Plagues wyl I ſend vpon you, yea and wicked beaſtes alſo to ſpoyle thee, peſtilence and bloodſhedding ſhall come vppon thee, and the ſwoorde wyl I bring ouer thee: I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

*Or, famine.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. He ſheweth that the people ſhalbe plagued for the ſinnes of Idolatrie.

AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ||ſet thy face to the mountaynes of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

||Ezec. 36. 1.

3 And ſay, Heare the woord of the Lord God, O ye mountaynes of Iſrael, Thus hath the Lorde God ſpoken to the *a* mountaynes, hilles, riuers, and dales, Behold *euen I* wyl bring a ſwoord vppon you, and I wyll deſtroy your high places.

a. He ſpeaketh to al the places where the Iſraelites accuſtomed to commit their idolatries, threatnyng them deſtruction.

4 Your aulters ſhalbe deſtroyed, and your images of the ſunne ſhalbe broken downe, your ſlayne men wyl I caſt downe before your idols.

5 And the dead carkaſſes of the children of Iſrael wyll I *caſt before their idolles, your bones wyll I ſcatter round about your aulters.

*Or, Lay.

6 In al your dwelling places your cities ſhalbe

shalbe desolate, and the high places layde waste, so that your aulters shalbe made waste and desolate, your idolles shalbe broken * and abolished, and your images of the sunne shalbe cut downe, and your woorkes quite taken away.

7 The slayne shal fal among you: and ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

8 Yet wyl I leaue a remnant, that you may haue *some* that shal escape the swoorde among the nations, when ye shalbe scattered through the countreyes.

9 And they that escape of you shall thinke vpon me among the heathen where they shalbe in captiuitie, because I haue ben * broken: for their whorishe hart which hath reparted from me, and for their eyes that haue gone a whoring after their idolles: and * they shalbe abhorred before their owne eyes for the euyls which they haue committed in al their abominations.

10 And they shal knowe that I am the Lorde, and that I haue not sayde in vayne, that I would doo this euyl vnto them.

11 Thus sayth the Lord God, *b* Smite thine handes togeather, and stampe with thy feete, and say, Wo worth all the abominations and wickednesses of the house of Israel: for they shal fal with the swoorde, with hunger, and with pestilence.

12 Who so is farre of, shall dye of the pestilence, he that is nigh at hande shall perishe with the swoorde, & the remnant that are besieged shal dye of hunger: thus wyll I satisfie my wrathfull displeasure vpon them.

13 And so shal ye knowe that I am the Lorde, when theyr slayne men shalbe among their idolles rounde about their aulters, vpon euery hygh hyl, & toppes of mountaynes, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, *euen* in the places where they did offer sweete sauour to all theyr idolles.

14 I wyl stretche mine hande out vpon them, and wyl make the lande waste and desolate, *c* from the wyldernesse vnto Diblath, through al their habitations: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

2. The ende of all the lande of Israel shal sodaynely come. 10. The cause of the destruction thereof. 23. The prophete is commaunded to shewe the summe of the euyls that are at hande.

The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 And thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lorde God, An ende is come vnto the lande of Israel: yea verily the ende commeth vppon the foure corners of the lande.

3 Nowe shal the ende come vppon thee: for I wyl sende my wrath vpon thee, and wyl * punishe thee according to thy wayes, and * rewarde thee after all thine abominations.

4 Mine eye shal not spare thee, neyther wyl I haue pitie, but * rewarde thee according to thy wayes, and declare thine abominations: then shal ye knowe that I am the Lorde.

5 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Behold, one euyl shal come after another:

6 The ende is here, the ende *I say* is come, it watcheth for thee: beholde it is come *alredy*.

7 The *a* morning is come vnto thee that dwellest in the lande, the tyme is at hande, the day of trouble is harde by, and not the *b* sounding agayne of the mountaynes.

8 Now I wyl shortly powre out my sore displeasure ouer thee, and fulfyl my wrath vpon thee: I wyll iudge thee after thy wayes, and recompence thee all thine abominations.

9 Mine eye shal not spare, neyther wyl I haue pitie, but * rewarde thee after thy wayes, and thine abominations shalbe in the middest of thee: and ye shal know that I am the Lorde that smiteth.

10 Beholde the day, beholde it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rodde *c* flourisheth, pryde hath budded,

11 Crueltie is waxen to a rodde of wickednesse, none of them *shal remayne*, none of their rychesse, * not one of theyr seede, and no lamentation shalbe made for them.

12 The time commeth, the day draweth nigh: who so buyeth, let him not reioyce, he that selleth, let him not be sory: for wyl wrath is vpon al the multitude thereof.

13 So that the seller shal not come agayne to the thing that he solde, although their life be *d* yet with the lyuing: for when the prophesie was preached vnto al the people, none returned, no man shal *e* strengthen him selfe in the iniquitie of his lyfe.

14 *f* They haue blowen the trumpet, & made al redy, but none goeth to the battel: for my wrath is vpon the whole multitude.

15 The swoorde *shalbe* without, pestilence and hunger within: so that who so is in the feelde shalbe slayne with the swoorde, and he that is in the citie shalbe deuoured with hunger and pestilence.

16 But they that flee away from them shal escape, and shalbe in the mountaynes

* or, and ceasse.

* or, greeued.

* or, they shalbe ashamed of them selues.

* or, smite with thyne hande, and spurne with thy foote.

b. He wylleth the prophete, not onely with woordes, but also with gestures of hande and foote, to signifie the destruction to come.

c. Some reade, more desolate then y wyldernesse of Diblath, which was in Syria, and bordered vpon Israel: but it may stande well for the wyldernesse whiche was south vnto Diblath, which was north, meaning the whole countrey.

Ezec. 36. 1.

* or, iudge thee.
* or, lay vppon thee.

* or, I vvyll lay thy vvayes vpon thee, and thyne abominations shalbe in the myddest of thee.

a. That is, the beginning of thy punishment
b. That is, no vayne or counterfayte crie, as is the ecco in the hylles.

* or, lay vpon thee.

c. Meanyng Nabuchodonosor, whom god had appoynted to be a rod to scourge them.

* or, none of the r pleasures.

d. That is, in the yeere of Iubilee, when euery man returned to suche possessions as he sold before. Leuit. 25.

e. Iniquitie shal make no man strong agaynst God.

f. The Israelites made a bragge, but their barres fayled them.

like the bones of the valleyes, all they ſhall mourne, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All handes ſhalbe let downe, and all knees ſhalbe weake as the water.

‖Eſai. 15. 3. Jere. 48. 37.

18 ‖ They ſhal girde them ſelues with ſackcloth, feare ſhal couer them, ſhame ſhalbe vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vppon theyr heades.

‖Prou. 11. 4. Eccle. 5. 13. Soph. 1. 18.

19 Their ſiluer ſhal they caſt foorth in the ſtreetes, ‖ and their golde ſhalbe deſpyſed: yea their ſiluer and golde ſhal not be able to delyuer them in the day of the wrath of the Lorde, they ſhall not ſatiſfie theyr ſoules, neyther fyl theyr "bellies therewith, becauſe *g* it "was a ſtumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

"Or, bowels.

g. Their gold and ſiluer brought them to this ruine or deſtruction.

"Or, this ruine is for their iniquitie.

20 He had alſo ſet the beautie of his *h* ornament in maieſtie: but they made images of their abominations and "fylthineſſe in it, therefore haue I ſet it farre from them.

h. Meaning the ſanctuarie.

"Or, idolles.

21 Moreouer, I wyll geue it into the handes of ſtrangers to be ſpoyled, and to the wycked of the earth for to be robbed, and they ſhal pollute it.

22 My face wyl I turne from them, my ſecrete place ſhalbe defyled: for "burglers ſhal goe into it, and pollute it.

"Or, deſtroyers.

23 Make a chayne: for the lande is ful of the *i* iudgement of blood, and the citie is ful of extortion.

i. That is, of ſinnes that deſerue death.

24 Wherefore I wyll bryng the moſt wycked of the heathen to take their houſes in poſſeſſion, I wyll make the pompe of the mightie to ceaſſe, and theyr *k* ſanctuaries ſhalbe defyled.

k. That is, their temple which was diuided into three partes. Ierem. 61.

25 When deſtruction is come, they ſhal ſeeke peace, but they ſhal *haue* none.

26 One miſchiefe ſhal folowe another, and one rumour ſhal come after another: then ſhal they ſeeke a viſion *in vayne* at their Prophete, the lawe ſhal perithe from the prieſt, and counſel from the auncientes.

27 The kyng ſhal mourne, the prince ſhalbe clothed with deſolation, & the handes of the people in the lande ſhalbe troubled: I wyl doo vnto them after their owne wayes, according to their owne iudgementes wyl I iudge them: and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

2. An appearance of the ſimilitude of God. 3. Ezechiel is brought to Hieruſalem in the ſpirite. 6. The Lorde ſheweth the idolatries of the houſe of Iſrael, and cheefly of the prieſtes.

a. Of the captiuitie of Iecconias, ſo that there was fourtiene monethes betwixt the firſt viſion and this.

AND it was in the *a* ſixt yeere, in the ſixt *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, I ſate in my houſe, and the elders of Iuda ſate before me, and the hande of the Lorde God fel there vpon me.

2 Then I beheelde, and loe, *there vvas* a lykeneſſe as the appearance of fyre: from the appearance of his loynes downewarde, fyre: and from his loynes vpwarde as the appearance of bryghtneſſe, lyke *the colour of* amber.

3 ‖ And he ſtretched out the likeneſſe of an hande, and tooke me by an heerie locke of my head, and the ſpirite lyft me vp betwixt earth and heauen, & *b* brought me in a deuine viſion to Hieruſalem, into the entry of the inner *c* gate that lyeth toward the north, where remayned the "image of *d* emulation *and* of gayne.

‖Dan. 13. 25.

b. This was in the ſpirite, & not in body.

c. The porch or court where the people aſſembled.

"Or, idoll.

d. Of emulation, becauſe it diſpleaſed God of gayne, becauſe it was ſet vp and woor. Shipped for gayne and increaſe of theyr offerynges, for the prieſtes: and of their catel and ſubſtance, for the people.

4 And beholde, the glory of the God of Iſrael *vvas* in the ſame place, *euen* as I had ſeene it afore in the feelde.

5 And he ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, lyft vp thine eyes nowe towarde the north: then lyft I vp mine eyes towarde the north, and beholde northwarde at the gate of the *e* aulter this "image of emulation *vvas* in the entrie.

e. That was in the court where the people had made an aulter to Baal.

"Or, idoll.

6 And he ſayde furthermore vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, ſeeſt thou not what theſe doo? *namely* the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael commit in this place, to driue me from my ſanctuarie? But turne thee about, & thou ſhalt ſee yet greater abominations.

7 And with that brought he me to the court gate, and when I looked, beholde there was a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſayde he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, digge nowe in the wall: and when I digged in the wall, beholde *there vvas* a dooze.

9 And he ſayde vnto me, Goe thy way in, and looke what wicked abominations they doo here.

10 So I went in and ſawe, and beholde, *there vvere* al maner of creeping things, *f* and abominable beaſtes, and al the idolles of the houſe of Iſrael paynted vpon the wal rounde about.

f. Which were forbidden in the law. Leuit.

11 There ſtoode alſo before the images three ſcore and ten men of the auncientes of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the middeſt of them ſtoode Iaazaniah the ſonne of Saphan, with euery man his cenſor in his hand, and the ſmoke of the incenſe aſſended as a cloude.

"Or, in the darke.

12 Then ſayd he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the auncientes of the houſe of Iſrael doo "ſecretely, euery one in the *g* chamber of his imagerie? for they ſay, The Lorde ſeeth vs not, the Lorde

g. For beſyde their common idolatrie they had their particuler ſeruice in their ſecrete places or pewes.

Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 And he saide vnto me, Turne thee yet agayne, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they doo.

14 And with that he brought me to the doore of the gate of the Lordes house toward the North, and beholde there sate women mourning for *b* Thammuz.

15 Then saide he vnto me, Hast thou seene this, thou sonne of man? Turne thee yet about, and thou shalt see greater abominations then these are.

16 And so he brought me into the inward court of the Lordes house, and beholde, at the doore of the Lordes house, betwixt the porche and the aulter, there were about twentie and fyue men that turned theyr backes vpon the temple of the Lorde, and their faces toward the East, and these worshipped the sunne Eastward.

17 And he saide vnto me, Hast thou seene *this* thou sonne of man? Thinketh the house of Juda that it is but a trifle to doo these abominations which they doo here? for they haue fylled the land ful of wickednesse, and haue returned to prouoke me *to anger*, and loe, *they* are putting the "branches to their noses.

18 Therefore wyl I also doo something in my wrathful displeasure, so that myne eye shal not spare them, neyther wyll I haue pitie: yea, and though they crye in myne eares with a loude voyce, yet wyll I not heare them.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

1. The destruction of the citie. 4. They that shalbe saued, are marked. 8. A complaint of the prophete for the destruction of the people.

HE cryed also with a loud voyce in mine eares, saying, Drawe neare ye *a* visitations of the citie, euery man with a destroying weapon in his hande.

2 And beholde, then came there *b* sixe men out of the streete of the vpper gate towarde the North, and euery man a slaughter weapon in his hande: There was one amongst them that had on hym lynnen rayment, and a writers *c* inckhorne by his syde: these went in, and stoode beside the brasen aulter.

3 And the glory of the GOD of Israel was gone from the Cherub whereupon it was, to the doore of the house: and he called to the man that had the lynnen rayment vpon hym, and the writers inckhorne by his syde,

4 And the Lorde sayde vnto him, Goe thorowe the middest of the citie, euen thorowe the middest of Hierusalem, || and set a marke vpon the foreheades of them that mourne and "are sory for al the abominations that be done therein.

5 And to the other he said, that I might heare, Goe ye after him through the citie, and smyte, let your eye spare none, neyther haue ye any pitie:

6 Kyll and destroy both olde men and young, maydens, chyldren, and women: but as for all those that haue the marke vpon them, see that ye touche them not, and begyn at my sanctuarie. Then they began at the auncient men which were before the house.

7 And he sayd vnto them, Defile ye the temple, fyll the courtes with the slayne, then goe your way forth. So they went out, and slue downe through the citie.

8 Nowe when they had doone the slaughter, and I yet escaped, I fell downe vpon my face, and cried, saying, Ah Lorde God, wylt thou then destroy all the residue of Israel, in powryng out thy wrath vpon Hierusalem?

9 Then sayde he vnto me, The wickednesse of the house of Israel and Juda is exceeding great, so that the land is ful of blood, and the citie full of reuolting *from God:* for they say, The Lorde hath forsaken the earth, and the Lorde seeth it not.

10 As touchyng me also, myne eye shall not spare them, neyther wyll I haue pitie: but wyll recompence their wayes vpon their heades.

11 And beholde, the man that had the lynnen rayment vpon hym, and the writers inckhorne by his syde, reported the matter, and sayde, As thou hast commaunded me, so haue I doone.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

Of the man that tooke hot burnyng coales out of the middle of the vvheeles of the Cherubims.

AND as I looked, beholde, in the firmament that was aboue the head of the *a* Cherubims, as it were a Saphire stone *made* lyke the similitude of a throne, was seene ouer them.

2 Then spake he to hym that had the lynnen rayment vpon hym, and sayd, "Creepe in betweene the wheeles that are vnder the Cherub, and take thyne hande full of hot coales out from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he crept

|'Exod. 12. 22 Apoc. 7. 3.

"Or, are.

a. Whiche in the first chapt. and fifth verse he called the foure beastes.

"Or, goe.

*8. VVant in. * crept in, that I might ſee.

3 (Nowe the Cherubims ſtoode vppon the right ſide of the houſe when the man went in, and the cloude filled the inner court.

4 And the glory of the Lorde remooued from the Cherubims, and came vppon the dooze of the houſe: ſo that the temple was fylled with a cloude, and the court was full of the ſhine of the Lordes glory.

5 Yea, and the ſound of the Cherubims wynges was heard into the foze court, like as it had been the voyce of the almightie God when he ſpeaketh.)

6 Nowe when he had bidden the man that was clothed in linnen, ſaying, Take fyze from the middeſt of the wheeles, and from the middeſt of the Cherubims: he went and ſtoode beſide the wheeles.

7 Then one Cherub reached foozth his hand from betweene the Cherubims, vnto the fyze that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and gaue it into the hands of him that had on the linnen raiment: which tooke it, and went out.

8 And vnder the wynges of the Cherubims there appeared the likeneſſe of a mans hand.

9 I looked alſo, & beholde, foure wheeles beſide the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another by another Cherub, and the wheeles were to looke vpon after the faſhion of the pretious ſtone Charſis.

10 As touching their appearance (they were all foure of one faſhion) as yf one wheele had been in another.

11 When they went foozth, they went vpon their foure ſides, not turning backe in their going: foz whiche way the *head of the* fyrſt looked, after it they went, ſo that they turned not backe in their going.

‖Ezech. 1.8. 12 ‖ And theyr whole bodies, their backes, theyr handes, and wynges, yea, and the wheeles alſo, were ful of eyes rounde about the foure wheeles.

13 And to the wheeles, he cryed to them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 Euery one of them had foure faces, ſo that the face of the firſt was the face of a Cherub, and the face of the ſeconde the face of a man, and of the third the face of a Lion, and of the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this is the beaſt that I ſawe at the water of Chebar.

16 Nowe when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lyft vp theyr wynges to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſydes them.

17 *Shortly* when they ſtoode, theſe ſtoode alſo, and when they were lyfted vp, the *wheeles* lyft vp them ſelues alſo with them: foz the *b* ſpirite of the beaſt was in the *wheeles*.

18 Then the glory of the Lorde departed from aboue the dooze of the temple, and remained vpon the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims ſtackered with their wynges, and lift them ſelues vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went, the wheeles were beſides them, and they ſtoode at the dooze of the eaſt gate of the houſe of the Lorde: ſo the glory of the God of Iſrael was vpon them on hygh.

20 ‖ This is the *c* beaſt that I ſawe vnder the god of Iſrael by the riuer Chebar, and I perceiued that it was the Cherubims. ‖Ezech. 1.

21 Euery one had foure faces, & euery one foure wynges, and vnder theyr wynges the likeneſſe of mens handes.

22 The ſimilitude of theyr countenances, were the very ſame countenances which I ſawe at the riuer Chebar, and the ſelf ſame appearances, euery one in his goeyng went ſtrayght forwarde.

b. Then w one confeſs twene the Ch rubims and wheeles.

c. That is, whole bodye the foure be ſties or Cher bims.

The.xi. Chapter.

1. VVho they vvere that ſeduced the people of Iſrael. 5. Againſt theſe he propheſieth, ſhevving them how they ſhalbe diſpearſed abrode.

MOreouer, the ſpirite lyft me vp, and brought me vnto the Eaſt gate of the Lordes houſe, which lyeth Eaſtward: and beholde, at the entrie of the gate were fyue and twentie men, among whom I ſawe Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pheltiah the ſonne of Banaiahu, the rulers of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, theſe men imagine miſcheefe, and a wicked counſayle take they in this citie,

3 Saying, It is not neare, let vs buylde houſes: this *Hieruſalem* is the *a* caldron, and we be the fleſhe.

4 Therfoze ſhalt thou propheſie againſt them: yea propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And with that fell the ſpirite of the Lorde vpon me, and ſayde vnto me, Speake, thus ſayth the Lord, On this maner haue ye ſpoken (O ye houſe of Iſrael) and I know the imaginations of your hartes.

6 Many one haue ye murdered in this citie, and fylled the ſtreetes full of the ſlayne:

7 Therefoze thus ſayth the Lorde God, The ſlayne men that ye haue layde in the middeſt of the *citie* are the *b* fleſh, and this citie is the caldron: but I wyll bryng you out of it.

a. We ſhal n be pulled out of Hieruſale tyl the hour our death come, as the fleſhe is not ken out of th caldron tyll i be ſodde.

b. Contrarie to theyr vay confidence he ſheweth in what ſenſe th citie was the caldron, that becauſe of th dead bodyes that haue be murdred ther in, and ſo lye the fleſh in caldron.

8 Ye

8 Ye haue feared the swoord, and I wil bring a swoord ouer you, saith the Lord God.
9 And I wyl bryng you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the handes of strangers, and wyll execute iudgementes among you.
10 Ye shall fall by the swoorde, in the borders of *c* Israel wyll I iudge you, and ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde.
11 This citie shall not be your caldron, neyther shall ye be the flesshe in the myddest thereof: but in the borders of Israel wyll I *d* punisshe you,
12 That ye may knowe that I am the Lorde, in whose commaundementes ye haue not walked, nor kept my lawes, but haue doone after the customes of the heathen that lye rounde about you.
13 Nowe when I prophesied, *d* Pheltiah the sonne of Banaiahu dyed: then fel I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Ah Lord God, wylt thou then vtterly destroy all the remnant in Israel?
14 And so the woorde of the Lord came vnto me on this maner,
15 Thou sonne of man, thy brethren *euen* thy brethren the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel, wholly *are they* vnto whom the inhabitantes of Hierusalem haue sayd, *e* Withdrawe ye farre from the Lord, for the lande is geuen vs in possession.
16 Therefore *tel them* thus sayth the Lorde God, Although I sende them farre of among the Gentiles, and scatter them among the nations, yet wyll I be to them as a litle *f* sanctuarie in the landes where they shall come.
17 Tel them also, Thus sayth the Lord God, I wyll gather you agayne out of the nations, and bryng you from the countreyes where ye be scattered, and I wyll geue you the lande of Israel agayne.
18 And they shal come thyther, and they shall take away all their idolles, and all their abominations from thence.
19 ||And I wyl geue them one hart, and I wil put a new spirite within their bowels: that stony hart wyll I take out of their body, and geue them a fleshly hart,
20 That they may walke in my commaundementes, and keepe myne ordinances, and doo them, that they may be my people, and I their God.
21 But to the hart of their idolles and their abominations their hart goeth, their wayes wyll I bryng vpon their owne heads, sayth the Lorde God.
22 After this dyd the Cherubims lyft vp their wynges, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel was vpon them on hygh.
23 So the glory of the Lorde went vp from the middest of the citie, and stoode vpon the mount of the citie towarde the East.
24 And the spirite tooke me vp, and brought me agayne to Chaldea to the captiuitie in a vision by the spirite of GOD: then the vision that I had seene went vp from me.
25 So I spake vnto the *g* captiues all the woordes of the Lorde whiche he had shewed me.

g. Those that were led away captiues, with Iechonias.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. The parable of the captiuitie. 10. The exposition of the parable, by which the taking of king Zedecias is signified.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,
2 Thou sonne of man, thou dwellest in the myddest of a rebellious house, whiche haue eyes to see, & yet see not, eares haue they to heare, and yet heare they not: for they are a rebellious house.
3 Therefore (O thou sonne of man) * prepare thee instrumentes to flyt with, and remooue on the day tyme that they may see, yea *euen* in their sight shalt thou goe from thy place to another place, yf peraduenture they wyll consyder that they be a rebellious house.

* *make thee vessels to goe into captiuitie.*

4 Thou shalt bryng foorth thyne instrumentes as stuffe to flyt with by the day tyme in their syght, and thou thee selfe shalt goe foorth also at euenyng before their eyes, as they that goe foorth to flyt.
5 Dyg through the wall in their sight, and carie out thereby.
6 In their syght shalt thou beare vpon thy shoulders, and cary it foorth in the darke: hyde thy face, that thou see not the earth, for I haue made thee a *a* shewe token vnto the house of Israel.

a. That as thou doest, so shall they do, & therefore in thee they shall see theyr owne plague and punishment.

7 And I dyd so as I was commaunded, I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as the stuffe of one that goeth into captiuitie: and in the euenyng I dygged through the wall with my handes, and brought it foorth in the darke, and bare it vpon my shoulder in their sight.
8 And in the mornyng came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,
9 Thou sonne of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, sayde vnto thee, *b* What doest thou?
10 Then tel them, thus sayth the Lord God, This "burden toucheth the prince at Hierusalem, and all the house of Israel that dwell

b. Doo not they deride and mocke thy doynges?

"or, *prophesie.*

dwell among them.

11 Tell them, I am your shewe token, lyke as I haue doone, so shal it be doone vnto them, they shal go into bondage & captiuitie.

12 The prince that is among them shal loade his shoulders in the darke, and get him away, they shall breake downe the wal, to carie through by it: he shal couer his face, that he see not the grounde with his eyes.

13 My net wyll I *c* spreade out vpon hym, and he shalbe caught in my * net, and I wyll bryng hym to Babylon in the lande of the Chaldees, whiche he shall not see, and yet shall he dye there.

14 As for all his helpers and all his bandes that be about hym, I wyll scatter them towarde al the windes, and drawe out a swoorde after them.

15 So when I haue scattered them among the heathen, and strawed them in the landes, they shal know that I am the Lorde.

16 But I wyll leaue a litle number of them from the swoord, hunger, and pestilence, to tel al their abominations among the heathen where they come, that they may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

17 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, with a fearefull tremblyng eate thy bread, with vnquietnesse and sorowe drynke thy water.

19 And vnto the people of the lande speake thou, Thus saith the Lord God vpon them that dwell in Hierusalem, and vpon the lande of Israel, They shall eate their bread with sorow, and drynke their water with desolation, yea the lande after plentifulnesse shalbe layde waste, for the wickednesse of all them that dwel therein.

20 And the cities that nowe be well inhabited, shalbe voyde, and the lande desolate, that ye may knowe that I am the Lorde.

21 Yet came the word of the Lord vnto me agayne, saying,

22 Thou sonne of man, what maner of prouerbe is that whiche ye vse in the lande of Israel, saying, *d* The dayes are slacke in comming, and al visions faile?

23 Tell them therefore, thus saith the Lorde God, I wyll make that prouerbe to ceasse, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto the, The daies are at hande, and the effect of euery vision.

24 There shal no vision be any more in vayne, neyther any flatterynge deuination within the house of Israel:

25 For I the Lorde speake it, and what so euer I shall speake, it shalbe performed, and not be slacke in commyng any more, yea euē in your dayes, O rebellious house, wyl I speake the thyng, and bryng it to passe, saith the Lorde God.

26 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

27 Behold thou sonne of man, the house of Israel saith *on this maner*, The vision that he seeth, it wyll be many a day or it come to passe: it is farre of yet the tyme that he prophesieth of.

28 Therefore say vnto them, thus saith the Lorde God, Al my woordes shall no more be delayed, looke what I speake, that same shall come to passe, saith the Lorde God.

¶ The.xiii Chapter.

The vvoorde of the Lorde agaynst false prophetes, vvhiche teache the people the counsels of theyr owne hartes.

THE ‖ woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying, ‖Ezech.14.

2 Thou sonne of man, prophesie agaynst those prophetes of Israel, which prophesie, and say vnto them that prophesie out of their owne hartes, Heare the woorde of the Lorde,

3 Thus saith the Lorde God, Woe be vnto those foolish prophetes that folow their owne spirite, and haue seene nothyng.

4 O Israel, thy prophetes are lyke the Foxes in *a* desart places.

5 For ye haue not stande vp in the gappes, nor made a hedge for the house of Israel, to stande in the battayle in the day of the Lorde.

6 They haue seene vanitie and lying deuination, saying, The Lorde sayth it: and the Lorde hath not sent them, and they haue made *men* hope that they would confirme the woorde.

7 Haue ye not seene vayne visions, and spoken false prophesies, when ye say, The Lord hath spoken it, whereas I neuer spake it?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lorde God, Because ye haue spoken vanitie, and haue seene lyes: therefore beholde I am agaynst you, saith the Lorde God:

9 Myne hand shalbe vpon the prophets that see vanities and deuine lyes: they shall not be in the counsell of my people, nor written in the booke of the house of Israel, neyther shall they come in the lande of Israel, that ye may knowe how that I am the Lord God:

10 And that for because they haue deceiued my people, and tolde them of peace, where no peace was: one setteth vp a *b* wall, and they daube it with vntempered clay.

11 Therefore tell them whiche daube with

e. When the king shal thinke to escape by fleeing, I wyll take hym in my net, as Ezec. 17. and. 32.

* *tooke.*

d. Because they dyd not see the prophesies accomplished, they contemned them as though they neuer shoulde be fulfylled.

a. Watchmen to desire of the vineyarders, reade Cantic.

b. What false prophetes dyd say (whiche is here called the buyldyng vp of a wal) other false prophete would affirme the same, though he had peyce occasion no good ground to beare hym

with vntempered morter, that it shal fal: for there shal come a great showre of rayne, I wyl sende haylestones to cause it to fal, and a great storme of winde shal breake it.

12 And loe when the wall is fallen, shal it not then be sayd vnto you, Where is nowe your [a] morter that ye daubed withal?

13 Therfore thus sayth the Lord God, I wyl cause a stormie wynde to breake out in my wrathful displeasure, so that in mine anger there shal come a mightie showre of rayne, and haylestones in my wrath to destroy it.

14 As for the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered morter, I wyl breake it downe, and make it euen with the grounde, so that the fundation therof shalbe discouered, and it shall fal: yea, and ye your selues shal perishe in the middes therof, and ye shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

15 Thus wyl I perfourme my wrath vpon this wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with [c] vntempred morter, and then wyl I say vnto you, The wall is [a] gone, and the daubers of it.

16 *To wyt* the prophetes of Israel, which prophesie vpon Hierusalem, and looke out visions of peace for it, where as no peace is, sayth the Lorde God.

17 Wherefore, O thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne hartes, and prophesie against them:

18 And say, Thus sayth the Lord God, Wo be vnto them that sowe [d] pyllowes vnder al arme holes, and put kerchifes vpon the heades of euery stature, to hunt soules. Wyl ye hunt the soules of my people, and geue lyfe to the soules that *come* vnto you?

19 And wyl ye pollute me to my people for handfulles of barley, and for peeces of bread, to kyl the soules of them that dye not, and promise [e] life to them that lyue not, in lying to my people that heareth your lyes?

20 Wherefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl vpon your pyllowes wherwith ye hunt the soules to [f] make them flee, and I wyl teare them from your armes, and wyll let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchifes also wyl I teare in peeces, and deliuer my people out of your handes, so that they shal come no more in your handes to be hunted: and ye shal know that I am the Lorde.

22 Seeing that with your lyes ye discomfite the hart of the righteous, whom I haue not discomfited agayne, for so much as ye encourage the hande of the wycked, so that he may not turne from his wicked way, in promising hym lyfe:

23 Therefore shall ye see no more vanitie, neyther shal ye deuise deuinations, for I wyll deliuer my people out of your hande, that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The xiiii. Chapter.

The Lorde declareth his vvoorde to the people for theyr sinnes sake.

THere resorted vnto me certayne of the elders of Israel, and sate downe by me.

2 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, these men haue set vp their Idolles in their hartes, and put the stumbling blocke of iniquitie before their face, shoulde I then answeare them at theyr request?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, thus sayth the Lord God, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idolles in his hart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the prophete: vnto that man wyll I the Lorde mee selfe geue answeare when he commeth, according to the [a] multitude of his idolles:

5 That the house of Israel may be snared in their [b] owne hartes, because they be cleane gone from me al of them through their idolles.

6 Wherefore tell the house of Israel, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Returne, and cause [c] to returne from your idolles, and turne your faces from all your abominations.

7 For euery man, whether he be of the house of Israel, or a stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which departeth from me, and setteth vp his idols in his hart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his wickednesse before his face, & commeth to a prophete for to aske counsel at me through hym: vnto that man wyll I the Lorde geue answeare by myne owne selfe:

8 I wyll set my face agaynst that man, and wyl make him to be an example *for other*, yea, and a common bywoorde, and wyl roote him out of my people, that ye may know how that I am the Lorde.

9 And if that prophete be deceyued when he telleth a thyng, then I ‖ the Lorde mee selfe haue deceyued that prophete, and wyll stretche out my hande vpon him, to destroy him out of my people of Israel.

‖ Eze c. 13.1

10 And

a. As his abomination hath deserued, that is, he shalbe led with lyes, according as he delyted therin.

b. That is, conuince them by theyr owne consciences.

c. Al such as by your example haue declined from God.

10 And they ſhalbe punished for theyr wickednesse, according to the sinne of hym that asketh shal the sinne of the prophete be:

11 That the house of Israel may wander no more from me, neither be any more defyled in al their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I their GOD, sayth the Lorde God.

12 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

13 Thou sonne of man, when the lande sinneth against me by committing a trespasse, I wyl stretche out my hande vpon it, || and breake their staffe of bread, and sende dearth vpon them, to destroy man and beast foorth of it.

14 And though Noe, Daniel, and Job, these three men were among them: yet shall they in theyr righteousnesse deliuer but their owne soules, sayth the Lorde God.

15 If I bring noysome beastes into the lande, and they spoyle it, and it be so desolate that no man may passe thorow it for beastes,

16 If these three men were also in the middest therof, as truely as I lyue, sayth the Lord God, they shal saue neyther sonnes nor daughters, but be onely deliuered them selues: and as for the lande, it shalbe waste.

17 Or if I bryng a swoorde vppon the lande, and say, Swoorde goe thorough this lande, so that I slay downe man & beast in it,

18 And if these three men were [a] therein: as truely as I lyue, sayth the Lord God, they shal deliuer neyther sonnes nor daughters, but onely be [b] saued them selues.

19 If I sende a pestilence into this land, and powre out my sore indignation vppon it in blood, so that I roote out of it both man and beast,

20 And if Noe, Daniel, and Job [a] were therein: as truely as I lyue sayth the Lorde GOD, they shal deliuer neyther sonne nor daughter, but [b] saue their owne soules in their righteousnesse.

21 Moreouer, thus sayth the Lord God, Howe muche more when I sende my foure [c] troublous plagues vpon Hierusalem, the swoorde, hunger, perilous beastes, and pestilence, to destroy man and beast out of it?

22 Beholde, there shalbe a remnant saued therein, whiche shal bring foorth theyr sonnes & daughters: beholde, they shal come foorth vnto you, and ye shal see their way, and their enterprise, and ye shalbe comforted concerning the euyl that I haue brought vpon Hierusalem, *euen* concerning al that I haue brought vpon it.

23 They shal comfort you when ye shal see theyr way and workes, and ye shal knowe howe that it is not without a cause that I haue done al agaynst Hierusalem as I dyd, sayth the Lorde God.

Ezech. 4. 16. and. 5. 17.

[a] Or, *in the myddest thereof.*

[b] Or, *delyuered.*

[a] Or, *in the myddest of it.*

[b] Or, *delyuer.*

[c] Or, *foure score iudgementes.*

The. xv. Chapter.

As the vnprofitable vvood of the vine tree is cast into the fire, so sayth he that Hierusalem shalbe brent.

THe woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, what commeth of the vine tree more then of euery other tree, and of the wylde vine among other trees of the forest?

3 Doo men take wood of it to make any woorke withal? or wyl men take a pynne of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Beholde, it is cast in the fire to be brent, the fire consumeth both the endes of it, the middes of it is brent: is it meete then for any woorke?

5 Seeing then that it was meete for no woorke being whole, much lesse may there any thing be made of it when the fyre hath consumed and brent it.

6 And therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, As the vine tree *that is* among the trees of the forest, which I haue geuen to the fyre to be consumed, so wyl I geue the inhabitantes of Hierusalem.

7 And I wyl set my face agaynst them, they shal goe out from the fyre, and yet the [a] fyre shal consume them: then shal ye knowe that I am the Lorde, when I set my face agaynst them,

8 And when I make the lande waste, because they haue so sore offended, sayth the Lorde God.

[a] Though they escape one danger, yet another shall take them.

¶ *The. xvi. Chapter.*

2. The prophet declareth the benefites of God towarde Hierusalem. 60. Mercie is promised to the repentant.

AGayne the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, shewe Hierusalem theyr abominations,

3 And say, thus sayth the Lord God vnto Hierusalem, Thy habitation and kinrede is of the lande of [a] Chanaan, thy father was an Amorite, thy mother an Hittite.

4 In the day of thy byrth, [b] when thou wast borne, the string of thy nauel was not cut of, thou wast not bathed in water to [a] make thee cleane, thou wast not salted with salt, nor swadled in clowtes.

5 No

[a] Thou beest to be of the seede of Abraham, but thou art degenerate and lowest the abominations of the wicked Chananites, chyldren do the maners of their fathers. Esai. 1. 57.

[b] When I first brought

thee foorth of the land of Egypt, and planted thee in this land to be my churche.

[a] Or, *to soften thee*

5 No eye pitied thee to doo any of these thinges for thee, for to haue compassion vpon thee: but thou wast vtterly cast out vpon the feelde, in contempt of thy person in the day of thy byrth.

6 Then came I by thee, and sawe thee defyled in thyne owne blood, and I sayd vnto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Lyue, *euen* when thou wast in thy blood, I sayde vnto thee, Lyue.

7 I caused thee to multiply as the bud of the feelde, thou art growen vp and waxen great, thou hast gotten a maruelous pleasant beautie, thy breastes are fashioned, thy heare is goodly growen, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Nowe when I went by thee, and looked vpon thee, beholde thy tyme was come, yea *euen* the tyme to woo thee: then spread I my clothes ouer thee to couer thy *c* dishonestie, yea I made an othe vnto thee, and contracted mee selfe vnto thee (sayth the Lorde GOD) and so thou becamest myne owne.

9 Then washed I thee with water, and purged thy blood from thee, and I annoynted thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee with broydred worke, and shodde thee with Badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fyne linnen, and couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee with costly apparel, I put bracelets vpon thy handes, a chayne about thy necke,

12 And I put a frontlet vpon thy face, and eareringes vpon thine eares, and a beautiful crowne vpon thyne head.

13 Thus wast thou deckt with golde, and syluer, and thy rayment was of fyne lynnen, and of silke, and of broydred worke: thou dydest eate fyne floure, hony, and oyle, maruelous beautifull wast thou, and thou dydst luckyly prosper into a kyngdome.

14 And thy name was spread among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my beautie which I put vpon thee, sayth the Lorde God.

15 But thou hast put thy confidence in thyne owne beautie, and played the harlot, because of thy renowme, and hast *d* powred out thy fornicatiõs with euery one that went by, * thou wast his.

16 Thou dyddest take thy garmentes, and deckt thy hygh places with *e* diuers colours, and played the harlot thereupon, *f* * they come not, and it shall not be.

17 The goodly iewels whiche I gaue thee of myne owne gold and syluer, hast thou taken and made thee mens images thereof, and committed whoredome with them.

18 Thy broydred garmentes hast thou taken, and deckt them therewith: myne oyle and incense hast thou set before them.

19 My meate whiche I gaue thee, as fyne floure, oyle, and hony, to feede thee withall, that hast thou set before them for a sweet sauour: and thus it was, sayth the Lorde God.

20 Thou hast taken thyne owne sonnes and daughters whom thou hast begotten vnto me, and these hast thou offered vp vnto them to be *g* deuoured: *is* this but a small whoredome of thyne?

21 And thou hast slayne my chyldren, and deliuered them, to cause them to passe *through the fire* for them.

22 And yet in all thyne abominations and whoredomes, thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, howe naked and bare thou wast at that tyme, and wast defyled in thyne owne blood.

23 After all these thy wickednesse (woe, woe vnto thee, sayth the Lorde God)

24 Thou hast buylt vnto thee an hygh place, and hast made thee an hygh place in euery streete.

25 Thou hast buylt thyne hygh place at euery * head of the way, thou hast made thy beautie to be abhorred, thou hast opened thy feete to euery one that came by, and multiplyed thy whoredome.

26 Thou hast committed fornication with the *h* Egyptians thy neighbours whiche were great in flesshe, and thus hast thou increased thyne whoredome to anger me.

27 Beholde, I dyd stretch out my hand ouer thee, and dyd minishe thyne ordinarie *foode* and deliuered thee ouer into the wylles of them that hate thee, *euen* to the daughters of the Philistines, whiche are ashamed of thyne abominable wayes.

28 Thou hast played the whoore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast insatiable: yea thou hast *I say* with them played the harlot, and yet hadst thou not ynough.

29 Thus hast thou furthermore multiplyed thy fornication from the lande of Chanaan vnto the Chaldees, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 Howe weake is thyne hart, sayth the Lorde God, seeyng thou doost all these, *euen* the woorkes of a presumptuous whoorysshe woman?

31 Buyldyng thy hygh places at the head of euery way, & makest thy hygh places in euery streete: thou hast not ben as another whoore that holdeth scorne of a rewarde:

32 But as a wyfe that breaketh wedlocke, and taketh other in stede of her husbande.

33 Giftes

c. These words, blood, pollution, naked nes, & filthines, &c. are oft times repeated, to beate downe their pryde, and to make them to consyder what they were before God receiued them to mercy, fauoured them, and restored their name.

d. There was no idolatrie, pryde, wherewith thou didst not pollute thy selfe.

e. Signifying that thou shouldest be his. This declareth howe the Prophets put their threese in those things whiche the eyes beheld outwarde.

f. Such is the hatred that hath raigned, nor doth, so that it passed all measure in idolatrie.

g. Meanyng by fire, reade Leui. 18. 2. Reg. 23.

* *corner of the streete.*

h. He noteth the great impietie of this people, who first fallyng frõ God to seeke helpe at strange nations, dyd also at length embrace their idolatrie, thinkyng therby to make their amitie more sure.

33 Giftes are geuē to al other whoores: but thou geueſt rewardes vnto al thy louers, and rewardeſt them to come vnto thee on euery ſyde for thy fornication.

34 It is come to paſſe with thee in thy whoordomes contrarie to the vſe of other women, yea there hath no ſuche fornication ben committed after thee: ſeeyng that thou geueſt gyftes vnto other, and no rewarde is geuen thee, therefore thou art contrarie.

35 Therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde, O thou harlot.

36 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Becauſe thou haſt *i* powred out [a] thy braſſe, and diſcouered thy filthynesſe through thy fornications with thy louers, and with all the idols of thyne abominations, and in the blood of thy children whom thou haſt geuen them:

37 Beholde therefore, I wyll geather togeather all thy *k* louers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, yea and all them whom thou haſt loued, and euery one that thou hateſt: I wyll *I ſay* geather them togeather rounde about againſt thee, and wyll diſcouer thy ſhame before them, that they may ſee all thy filthynesſe.

38 ‖ Moreouer, *l* I wyll iudge thee as a breaker of wedlocke and a murderer, and recompence thee thyne owne blood in wrath and ielouſie.

39 I wyl geue thee ouer into their handes, and they ſhal deſtroy thy bygh place, and breake downe thy bygh places, they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo out of thy clothes: thy fayre iewels ſhal they take from thee, and ſo leaue thee naked and bare.

40 Yea they ſhall bryng a companie vpon thee, whiche ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee through with their ſwoordes.

41 ‖ They ſhall burne vp thy houſes with fyre, and punithe thee in the ſight of many women: thus wyll I make thee ceaſſe from playing the harlot, ſo that thou ſhalt geue out no more rewardes.

42 So wyll I make my wrath towarde thee to reſt, and my ielouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I wyll ceaſſe, and be angrie no more.

43 Seeyng thou remembreſt not the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in all theſe thynges: beholde therefore, I wyll bryng thine owne wayes vpon thy head, ſaith the Lord God, ſo that [m] thou ſhalt not commit *any more* miſchiefe vpon al thyne abominations.

44 Beholde, all they that vſe common prouerbes, ſhal vſe this prouerbe alſo againſt thee, ſaying, Such a [n] mother, ſuch a daughter.

45 Thou art euen thy mothers owne daughter, that haue caſt of her huſband, and her children: yea thou art the ſiſter of thy [o] ſiſters, whiche forlooke their huſbandes and their children, your mother is an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 Thyne eldeſt ſiſter is Samaria, ſhe and her [p] daughters that dwel vpon thy left hande: but thy younger ſiſter that dwelleth on thy right hande is Sodoma & her daughters.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations, as a litle and a litle: but in all thy wayes thou haſt ben more corrupt then they.

48 As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde GOD, Sodoma thy ſiſter, with her daughters, haue not doone as thou haſt doone and thy daughters.

49 ‖ Beholde, the ſinnes of thy ſiſter Sodoma, were theſe, [q] Pryde, fulneſſe of meate, and abundance of idleneſſe, theſe thynges had ſhe and her daughters: beſydes that, they ſtrengthed not the hande of the poore and needie.

50 But they were hautie, and committed abomination before me, therefore I tooke them away as I ſawe good.

51 Neyther hath [r] Samaria doone halfe of thy ſinnes, yea thou haſt exceeded them in thine abominations, and haſt [s] iuſtified thy ſiſters in al thyne abominations whiche thou haſt doone.

52 Therefore thou whiche dyddeſt condemne thy ſiſter, beare thyne owne ſhame, for thyne owne offences that thou haſt committed more abominable then they dyd, whiche in deede are more righteous then thou art, be thou *I ſay* aſhamed, and beare thy ſhamefull rebuke, ſeeing that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 Therefore I wyl bryng agayne their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, and the captiuitie of thy captiuities among [t] them,

54 That thou mayeſt take thyne owne confuſion vpon thee, and be aſhamed of all that thou haſt doone, in that thou haſt [v] comforted them.

55 And thy ſiſter Sodom & her daughters ſhal returne to their former ſtate, Samaria alſo and her daughters ſhall returne to their former ſtate, when thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former ſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not [x] heard of by thy report in the day of thy pryde,

57 Before thy wickednes was [y] diſcouered according to the tyme of the reproch of the daughters of Aram, and of all the daughters

---

I. That is, laviſhed out thy money vpon images to thy ſhame.

[a] Or, *thy neather parties.*

k. Egyptians, Aſſyrians, and Chaldeans, whō thou tookeſt to be thy louers, ſhal come and deſtroy thee.

‖ Ezec. 23. 10

l. I wil iudge thee to death as the adulterers and murderers.

‖ 4. king. 25. 9

m. Of all the heynous offences, this ſhalbe the laſt, or God wyll puniſhe thee, ſo that thou ſhalt neuer ſinne more.

n. As were the Chananites & the Hittites, & other your predeceſſours, ſo are you their ſucceſſours.

o. That is, of Samaria, and Sodom.

p. That is, her cities.

‖ Gen. 19. 24

q. He alleageth theſe foure vices, pryde, exceſſe, idleneſſe, and contempt of the poore, as foure principle cauſes of ſuch abomination, wherfore they were ſo horribly punished.

r. Whiche worſhipped the calues in Bethel and Dan. 1. Kyng. 12.

s. Thou art ſo wicked, that in reſpect of thee Sodome & Samaria were iuſt.

t. That is, as yf he had dyd neuer.

v. In that thou haſt ſhewed thee ſelfwoorſe then they, and yet thought to eſcape puniſhment.

x. Thou woldeſt not call to mynde, when thou waſt alſo to learne by exāple to feare my iudgemēt.

y. That is, thou waſt brought vnder by the Syrians and the Philiſtines.

ters of the Philistines rounde about her, which despise thee on al syues.

58 Thou hast borne thy wickednesse and thyne abomination, sayth the Lorde.

59 For thus sayth the Lorde GOD, I might *by right* deale with thee as thou hast doone, which hast despised the *z.* othe in breaking the couenant:

60 Neuertheless, I wyl remember my couenant with thee in ỹ dayes of thy youth, and I wyl establishe vnto thee an euerlasting couenant.

61 Then shalt thou remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, *both* thy elder and thy younger: and I wyll geue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I wyll establishe my couenant with thee, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lorde.

63 That thou mayest thinke vppon it, and be *aa* ashamed, & neuer open thy mouth any more for shame of thee selfe, when I am pacifyed towarde thee for all that thou hast doone, sayth the Lorde God.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

The parable of the two Eagles.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, put foorth a parable, and speake a prouerbe vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, thus sayth the Lorde GOD, There came a great *a* Eagle with great winges, yea with a mightie long body, and ful of feathers of diuers colours, vppon the mount of Libanus, and tooke the highest branche of a Cedar tree,

4 And brake of the top of his twigges, and caried it into the land of *b* marchantes, and set it in a citie of marchantes.

5 He tooke also of the *c* seede of the land, and planted it in a fruitefull grounde, he brought it vnto great waters, and set it in " an open trenche.

6 Then did it growe, and was a *d* spreading vine, but *e* lowe of stature, whose branches turned toward * it, and the rootes of it were vnder it: thus there came of it a vine, and it brought foorth branches, and shotte foorth buddes.

7 But there was another *f* Eagle, a great one, which had great winges and many feathers: and beholde the rootes of this vine turned towardes it, and spread out her branches towardes it, that he might water it by the trenches of her plantation.

8 It was planted vpon a good soyle beside great waters, so that it shoulde haue brought out branches, and borne fruite, and been a goodly vine.

9 Speake thou therefore, thus saith the Lorde GOD, Shal this vine prosper? shal *g* he not pul vp the rootes thereof, and destroy the fruite thereof, and cause them to dry? all the leaues of her budde shall wyther wiehout great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Beholde, it was planted: Shall it prosper therefore? Shall it not be dryed vp and wythered? when the *h* East winde shall touche it, it shal wyther in the trenches where it grewe.

11 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

12 Speake now to the rebellious house, Knowe ye not what these thinges *doo signifye?* Tell them, beholde the king of Babylon is come to Hierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and hath led them with him to Babylon.

13 He tooke of the kinges seede, and made a couenant with him, and tooke an othe of him: the princes of the land tooke he with him also,

14 That the kingdome might be in subiection, and not lyft vp it selfe, but keepe the couenant, and stand to it.

15 But he rebelled agaynst him, and sent his ambassadours into Egypt, that he might haue horses and much people: Should he prosper? shall he escape that doeth suche thinges? or shall he breake the couenant and escape free?

16 As truely as I lyue, sayth the Lorde GOD, he shal dye at Babylon in the place where the king dwelleth that made him kyng, whose othe he hath despised, and whose couenant he hath broken.

17 Neither shal Pharao with his great host and multitude of people mainteyne hym in ỹ warre, when they haue cast vp mounnes, and built a fort to destroy many persons.

18 For seeing he hath despised the othe, and broken the couenant (whereas he yet gaue his *i* hand therevppon) and doone all these thinges, he shall not escape.

19 Therfore thus sayth the Lord God, As truely as I liue, I wyll bring myne othe that he hath despised, and my couenant that he hath broken, vpon his owne head.

20 I wyl spreade my net vpon him, and he shalbe caught in my net: and I wyl bring him to Babylon, and enter into iudgement with him there, for the trespasse whiche he

Reade the right verse.

This declareth the fruites of gods mercy, wit, sorowe and repentance in their forsaken lyfe.

That is, Nabuchodonosor, who hath great power, ryches, many countries vnder him, shal come to Hierusalem, take away Iechonias the king, as verse.

Meaning to Babylon.

That is, Zedechias, who was made kinges sonne, and was made king in steede of Iechonias. 2. King. 24. Ezechiel. 37. *a* a vile vine tree.

This was Zedechias kyngdome. *e.* That it myght not rebell agaynst Babylon as verse. 14. *f.* Meanyng the kyng of Egypt, of whom Iudas sought succour against Nabuchodonosor.

g. Nabuchodonosor, vnderstande by the first eagle.

h. That is, the Babylonians.

i. Because he tooke the name of god in vaine, and brake his othe whiche he had confirmed by geuing his hand, therefore the prophete declareth that god wyl not suffer periurie and infidelitie to escape punishment.

hath committed againſt me.

21 As for thoſe that flee from him, with al his hoſt, they ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſwoord, and the reſidue ſhalbe ſcattered towardes all the windes: and ye ſhal knowe that I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wyl alſo take of the top of this high Cedar, and wyll ſet it, and cut of the top of the tender plant thereof, and wyl plant it vpon an high hill and a great.

23 *Namely* vpon the high hil of Iſrael wil I plant it, that it may bring foorth boughes, and geue fruite, and be an excellent Cedar: and vnder it ſhal remaine al birdes, and euery fowle ſhall remayne vnder the ſhadowe of the branches thereof.

24 And al the trees of the feeld ſhal know that I the Lorde haue brought downe the high tree, and exalted the lowe tree, that I haue dryed vp the greene tree, and made the drye tree to flouriſhe, *euen* I the Lorde that ſpake it, haue alſo brought it to paſſe.

¶ *The.xviii. Chapter.*

4. He ſhevveth that euery man ſhall beare hit ovvne ſinne. 21. To hym that amendeth, is ſaluation promiſed.

THE woorde of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 What meane ye by this common prouerbe that ye vſe in the lande of Iſrael, ſaying, The *a* fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

3 As truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde God, ye ſhal vſe this bywoord no more in Iſrael.

4 Beholde, all ſoules are mine: like as the ſoule of the father is mine, ſo is the ſoule of the ſonne mine alſo: the ſoule that ſinneth, ſhal die it ſelfe.

5 But if a man be iuſt, and doo that whiche is lawful and right:

6 And hath not *b* eaten vpon the hilles, he hath not lift his eyes to the idolles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath defiled his neighbours wyfe, neither hath come neare a *c* woman remooued:

7 Neither hath oppreſſed any man, but hath reſtored to the debter his pledge: he that hath not ſpoiled any by violence, hath geuen his bread to the hungry, and hath clothed the naked:

8 And hath not geuen foorth vpon vſurie, neither taken any increaſe, he hath withdrawen his hande from iniquitie, and hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man:

9 And hath walked in my ſtatutes, and kept my iudgementes to deale truely: this is a righteous man, he ſhal ſurely liue ſayeth the Lorde God.

10 If he nowe geat a ſonne that is a robber, a ſhedder of blood, and doo any one of theſe thinges:

11 Though he doo not al theſe thinges, but either hath eaten vpon the hilles, or defyled his neighbours wyfe:

12 Or hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, or ſpoyled by violence, or hath not reſtored the pledge, or hath lift vp his eyes vnto the idols, or hath committed abomination:

13 Or hath geuen foorth vpon vſurie, or hath taken encreaſe: Shal this man liue? he ſhal not liue: Seeing he hath doone al theſe abominations he ſhall dye the death, his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

14 Now if this man geat a ſonne alſo, that ſeeth al his fathers ſinnes which he hath done, and feareth, neither dooth ſuche like:

15 *Namely*, that hath not eaten vpon the hilles, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the houſe of Iſrael, nor defiled his neighbours wife:

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, nor hath withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence: *but* hath geuen his bread to the hungrie, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

17 Neither hath withdrawen his hand from the afflicted, nor receiued vſurie nor increaſe, *but* hath executed my iudgementes, and walked in my ſtatutes: this man ſhall not die in his fathers ſinne, but ſhall liue without faile.

18 As for his father, becauſe he hath cruelly oppreſſed and ſpoiled his brother by violence, and hath not done good among his people, loe he dyeth in his owne ſinne.

19 And yet ſay ye, Wherefore then ſhould not this ſonne beare his fathers ſinne? Becauſe the ſonne hath done iudgement and righteouſneſſe, he hath kept al my ſtatutes, and done them: therefore ſhall he liue in deede.

20 || The ſame ſoule that ſinneth ſhal die, the ſonne ſhall not beare the fathers iniquitie, neither ſhall the father beare the ſonnes iniquitie: the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhalbe vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him ſelfe alſo. || Deut. 24. 4. king. 4. 6. 2. Chr. 25. 4

21 But if the vngodly wil turne away from al his ſinnes that he hath done, & keepe al my ſtatutes, and doo the thing that is iudgement and right, doubtleſſe he ſhal liue, and not dye.

22 As for al his ſinnes that he did before, they ſhal not be mentioned vnto him: but in his righteouſneſſe that he hath done he

a. The people murmured at the chaſtiſinges of the Lorde, and therefore vſed this prouerbe, meaning that their fathers had ſinned, and they were puniſhed for their tranſgreſſions, reade Ieremie. 31.

b. That is, yf ye haue not communicated in the ſacrifices of idolles.

c. Meaning ſuch as were ſet apart in time of naturall and monthly diſeaſes, namely in tyme of childebirth, leproſie, and ſuch like, as Leuit. 20.

he shall liue.

23 For haue I any pleasure in the death of a sinner, saith the Lord God: shall he not liue yf he returne from his wayes?

24 Againe, yf the righteous turne from his righteousnesse, and doo iniquitie, and shal doo according to all the abominations that the wicked man dooth: shal he liue? All the righteousnesse that he hath done shall not be remembred, but in his transgression that he hath committed, in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them he shall dye.

25 And yet ye say, || The way of the lord is not *d* indifferent. Heare therefore ye house of Israel, is not my way equall? or are not your wayes rather vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dyeth in the same: in his iniquitie whiche he hath committed shall he dye.

27 Againe, when the wicked turneth away frō his wickednesse that he hath done, and dooth iudgement and right, he shal saue his soule aliue.

28 Because he * seeth and turneth away from all his iniquities that he hath committed, he shal surely liue, and not dye.

29 And yet sayth the house of Israel, The way of the Lorde is not equall. Are not my wayes equal, O ye house of Israel? are not your wayes rather vnequal?

30 Therefore I wyll iudge you, euery man according to his wayes, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lorde God, || returne and bring againe others from all your wickednesse, so iniquitie shal not be your destruction.

31 Cast away from you al your transgressions whereby ye haue transgressed, & make you a newe hart and a newe spirite: for why wyl ye dye, O ye house of Israel?

32 ||Seeing I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dyeth, saith the Lord God, " bring agayne your selues then, and ye shal lyue.

Iere.33.20 In punishing fatheas with the chyldren.

Considereth remembreth iniquitie.

Ezech.3.2.

Leuit.14.14 Because there are another returne.

Deut.24.16 4.king.4.6. 2.Chr.25.4

That is, Ieconias and Iehoiachin Iosias sonnes, who for their cruelnie and pride are compared vnto Lyons.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

2. The captiuitie of Iehoas and Iehoiakim is signified by the Lions vvhelpes, and by the Lion.

THou also take vp a lamentation for the *a* princes of Israel,

2 And say, Wherefore lay thy mother that Lioneſſe among the Lions? she nourished her young ones among the Lions whelpes.

3 One of her whelpes she brought vp, and it became a Lion, it learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

4 The *b* heathen heard of hym, and caught hym in their snare, and brought hym in "hookes vnto the lande of Egypt.

5 Nowe when she sawe that she had wayted, and her hope was lost, she tooke another *c* of her whelpes, and made him a Lion.

6 Whiche went among the Lions, and became a fierce Lion, learned to catche the pray, and to deuoure folke.

7 He "destroyed their palaces, and made their cities waste, insomuche that the whole lande, and euery thyng therein, were vtterly desolate through the voyce of his roaryng.

8 Then set the *d* heathen togeather on euery side of the countreyes agaynst him, layde their nettes for him, and tooke hym in their pit.

9 So they put hym in prison in chaines, and brought him to the kyng of Babylon: they put him in holdes, that his voyce should no more be heard vpon the mountaynes of Israel.

10 As for thy *e* mother, she is lyke a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she brought foorth fruite and branches by the abundant waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted on high amōg the branches, and she appeared in her heyght with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was pluckt vp in wrath, cast out vpon the grounde, || the East wynde dried vp her fruite, *her branches* were broken of and withered, *as for* the rodde of her strength, the fire consumed them.

13 And nowe she is planted in the wyldernesse, in a dry and thirstie grounde.

14 And there is a fire gone out of the rod of her branches, it hath deuoured her fruite, so that she hath no strong rodde for a scepter to rule: This is a lamentation, and shalbe for a lamentation.

b. Meanyng Pharao Necho kyng of Egypt.

" *chaynes.*

c. Which was Iehoiakim.

" or, *and he knewe their desolate widowes.*

d. Nabuchodonosor with his great armie, which was gathered of diuers nations.

e. He speaketh this in the reproche of this wicked kyng, in whose blood, that is, in the race of his predecessours, Hierusalem was & so shoulde haue ben blessed, according to gods promises, & florisheth lyke a fruitefull vine. ||Deut.13.15

¶ The.xx. Chapter.

The Lorde denyeth that he vvyll answeare them vvhen they pray, for the offence of vnkindnesse vvhich he here obiecteth.

IN the *a* seuenth yeere, the tenth day of the fyfth moneth, certayne of the elders of Israel came for to aske counsayle at the lord, and sate downe before me.

a. Of the captiuitie of Ieconias.

2 Then came the worde of the Lord vnto me, saying,

3 Thou sonne of man, speake vnto the elders of Israel, & say vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde GOD, Are ye come to enquire of

or, when I am aſked, I wyl not anſwere.

me? As truely as I liue, I * wyll not be ſought of you, ſayth the Lorde God.

4 Wylt thou iudge them ſonne of man, wylt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to vnderſtand the abominations of their fathers.

5 And tell them, thus ſayth the Lorde God, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and *b* lift vp myne hande vppon the ſeede of the houſe of Jacob, and was knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, yea when I lyft vp myne hand ouer them, and ſaide, I am the Lorde your God:

b. This was a maner of ſweareyng which was obſerued in taking an othe of al antiquitie, and is yet in diuers countreyes vſed.

6 Euen in the day that I lift vp myne hand vnto them, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, into a lande that I had prouided for them, whiche flowerth with milke and hony, and is pleaſant among all other landes:

7 Then ſaide I vnto them, Caſt away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defyle not your ſelues with the idols of Egypt: for I am the Lorde your God.

8 But they rebelled agaynſt me, and would not hearken vnto me, they did not caſt away euery man the abominations of his eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſaide I would powre out myne indignation ouer them, and accompliſhe my wrath vppon them, yea euen in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 And I wrote for my names ſake, that it ſhoulde not be polluted before the heathen among whom they were, to whom I was manifeſtly knowen, in bringing them forth of the lande of Egypt.

10 Nowe when I had cauſed them to goe out of the lande of Egypt, and brought them into the wylderneſſe:

‖Leui. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5.

11 ‖I gaue them my ſtatutes, and ſhewed them my iudgementes: whiche who ſo doth, ſhal liue in them.

‖Exod. 20. 8. and. 31. 13. Deut. 5. 12.

12 ‖I gaue them alſo my Sabboth dayes, to be a token betwixt me and them, and thereby to knowe that I am the Lorde whiche halowe them.

13 And yet the houſe of Iſrael rebelled agaynſt me in the wilderneſſe, they woulde not walke in my ſtatutes, they haue caſt away my iudgementes, whiche who ſo doth, ‖Exod. 16. 28 ſhal liue in them, ‖and my Sabboth dayes haue they greatly polluted: then I ſayde I woulde powre out myne indignation vpon them, and conſume them in the wilderneſſe.

14 And I wrought for my names ſake, leſt it ſhould be defiled before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet neuertheleſſe I lift vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I woulde not bring them into the lande which I gaue them, that flowerth with mylke and honye, and is a pleaſure of al landes:

16 And that becauſe they caſt away my iudgementes, and walked not in my ſtatutes, but haue defiled my Sabbothes: for their hart was gone after their idols.

17 Neuertheleſſe mine eye ſpared them, ſo that I woulde not deſtroy them, nor conſume them in the wylderneſſe.

18 Moreouer, I ſayd vnto their ſonnes in the wilderneſſe, Walke not in the ſtatutes of your *c* fathers, keepe not their iudgementes, and defile not your ſelues with their idols.

c. Whereby the holy ghoſt confuteth them that ſay, We wyl folowe the religion & example of the father: and by meaſure they their doings by good worde, whether they be approuable thereby or no.

19 I am the Lorde your God, walke in my ſtatutes, keepe my iudgementes, and do them.

20 Halowe my Sabbothes, for they are a token betwixt me and you: that ye may knowe howe that I am the Lorde your GOD.

21 Notwithſtandyng, their ſonnes rebelled agaynſt me alſo, they walked not in my ſtatutes, they kept not my iudgementes to fulfyll them, whiche he that dooth, ſhall lyue in them, they prophaned my Sabboth dayes, and I ſayde I woulde powre out myne indignation ouer them, and accompliſhe my wrath vpon them in the wylderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrewe my hande, and wrought for my names ſake, leſt it ſhoulde be defyled in the ſyght of the heathen, before whom I had brought them forth.

23 I lyft vp my hande to them alſo in the wylderneſſe, that I woulde ſcatter them among the heathen, and ſtrawe them among the nations:

24 Becauſe they had not kept my iudgements, but caſt aſide my ſtatutes, and broken my Sabbothes, and their eyes were after their fathers idolles.

25 Wherefore I *d* gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgementes wherein they ſhoulde not lyue.

d. Becauſe they would not obey my lawes I gaue them ouer to them ſelues, that thei ſhould obey their owne fantaſies, as verſ. 39. Rom. 1.

26 And I defyled them in their owne gyftes, in that they *e* cauſed al that openeth the wombe to paſſe, that I myght deſtroy them, that they myght knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

e. Cauſing their firſtborne to paſſe thorow the fire in ſacrifice to Moloch.

27 Therefore ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael thou ſonne of man, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Yet in this alſo your fathers haue blaſphemed me, and greeuouſly tranſgreſſed agaynſt me:

28 For after I had brought them into the land, for the whiche I lyfted vp my hande to geue it vnto them, when they ſawe euery hygh hyll, and all thicke trees, they offered there

there their sacrifices, and there they presented their offering of g anger, there also they made their sweete sauours, and powred out their wine offeringes.

29 And I saide vnto them, What is that high place whervnto ye resort? and the name of it is called h Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore speake vnto the house of Israel, thus sayth the Lord God, Are ye not defiled in the wayes of your fathers, and commit ye not whordome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your giftes, & make your sonnes to passe through the fyre, you are polluted with all your idolles vnto this day: shal I answeare you when I am asked, O house of Israel? As I liue, sayth the Lorde GOD, I" wyll not be sought of you.

32 And *that vvhiche* commeth into your minde shall not be at all, which you say, We wil be as the Gentiles, as the kinredes of countreys to serue wood and stone.

33 As truely as I liue, sayth the Lorde God, I mee selfe wyl rule you with a mightie hand, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out ouer you.

34 And I wyll bring you from the people, and geather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mightie hande, with a stretched out arme, and with indignation powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the i wyldernesse of the people, and there I k wyll be iudged with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wyldernesse of Egypt: so wyll I pleade with you also, sayth the Lorde God.

37 I wyll cause you to passe vnder the rodde, and I wyll bring you into the bond of the couenant.

38 And I wyl" purge out of you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me, and bring them out of the lande of their habitation: as for the lande of Israel they shal not come in it, that you may knowe how that I am the Lorde.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus sayth the Lord God, Go you and serue euery man his idolles, seeing that ye obey not me: and pollute no more my holy name with your giftes and your idols.

40 For vpon my holy hill, euen vpon the high hil of Israel, saith the Lorde God, shall all the house of Israel, and all that is in the land worship me: and in the same place wyl I fauour them, and there wyl I require your heaue offeringes, and the fyrstlinges of your oblations, with all your holy thinges.

41 I wyl accept your sweete sauour, when I bring you from the nations, and geather you togeather out of the landes wherein ye haue been scattered, that I may be halowed in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I am the lord, when I shall bring you into the lande of Israel, into the land for the which I lyft vp my hand to geue it vnto your fathers.

43 There shall ye call to remembrance your owne wayes, & all your woorkes wherein ye haue been defiled, and ye shalbe cutte of in your l owne sight for all your wickednesse that ye haue doone.

44 And ye shal know that I am the lord, when I deale with you for my names sake, and not after your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt woorkes, O ye house of Israel, sayth the Lord GOD.

45 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

46 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the way of m Themanah, and droppe *thy vvoord* toward the n South, and prophesie toward the forrest of the South feilde,

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the woorde of the Lorde, thus sayth the Lorde GOD, Behold, I wyll kindle a fyre in thee, that shal consume al the o greene trees, with all the drie: the continuall flame shal not be quenched, and euery face from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the lord haue kindled it, and it shall not be quenched.

49 Then sayd I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Dooth not he speake p parables?

l. Your owne conscience shal condemne you, as woorthy to be cut of from the earth.

m. To witte, the South.

n. That is, toward Hierusalem and Iuda, which was South from Babylon.

o. That is, both strong and weake in Hierusalem.

p. Because the people saide that the prophesie spake darkly, therefore he desireth the Lorde to geue them a playne declaration thereof.

¶ The. xxi. Chapter.

3. He threatneth the svvord, that is to say, destruction to the citie of Hierusalem.

THE woord of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward Hierusalem, and a droppe *thy vvoorde* towarde the holy places, and prophesie against the lande of Israel.

3 Say to the lande of Israel, thus saith the Lorde, Beholde, I am against thee, and wyl drawe my swoorde out of the sheath, and cut of from thee both the b righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I wyll cut of from thee both the righteous & the wicked, therefore shall my swoord goe out of his sheath against all flesh from the c South to the North,

5 That all flesh may knowe, howe that I the Lorde haue drawen my swoorde out of the sheathe, and it shall not be put in againe.

a. As doctrine is compared to rayne, euen so here woordes are compared to droppes.

b. That is, such as seeme to haue an outward shewe of ryghteousnesse by obseruation of the ceremonies of the law.

c. Meanyng through all the lande.

6 Mourne therefore, O thou ſonne of man, yea *euen* with the *d* breaking of thy loynes, mourne bitterly in their preſence.

7 And yf they ſay vnto thee, Wherefore mourneſt thou? then tel them, For the tydinges that commeth: All hartes ſhal melt, al handes ſhalbe letten downe, al ſtomackes ſhal faint, and all knees ſhal goe as water: beholde it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lorde God.

8 Againe, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſpeake, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Speake, the ſwoord, the ſwoord is ſharpened and wel furbiſhed.

10 Sharpened is it to make a great ſlaughter, and furbiſhed that it may glitter: Shal we then make mirth? It contemneth the *e* rodde of my ſonne *as* *f* al other trees.

11 He hath geuen it to be furbiſhed, to holde it in the hand: this ſwoorde is ſharpened, and furbiſhed, to geue it into the hand of the *g* ſlayer.

12 Crie and howle ſonne of man, for it commeth vpon my people, *it commeth* vppon al the princes of Iſrael: the terrours of the ſwoord ſhalbe vpon my people, ſmite therefore thou vpon thy thigh.

13 Becauſe it is a triall, and what yf *h* it contemne the rod? it ſhalbe no more, ſayth the Lorde God.

14 Propheſie thou ſonne of man, & ſmite thy *i* handes together, and let the ſwoorde be doubled thryſe, *euen* the ſwoord of the great ſlaughter, entring into their priuie chambers,

15 To make them faint at the hartes, & to multiplie their falles, in al their gates haue I geuen the terrour of the ſwoorde: Ah it is made bright, and dreſſed for the ſlaughter.

16 Get thee *k* one way or other, eyther vppon the right hand or vppon the left, whitherſoeuer thy face turneth.

17 I wyl ſmite my handes together alſo, and make my wrathful indignation to reſt: euen I the Lord haue ſaide it.

18 The woord of the Lorde came yet vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two *l* wayes, that the ſwoord of the king of Babylon may come: both theſe wayes ſhal goe out of one lande, and chooſe thee a place, at the head of the cities wayes chooſe it.

20 Appoint a way that the ſwoorde may come toward Rabbath of the Ammonites, and toward *m* Iuda in the defenced Hieruſalem.

21 For the kyng of Babylon ſtood at the *n* parting of the wayes, at the head of the two wayes, conſulting by diuination, he made his arrowes bright, conſulted with images, and looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the ſoothſaying for Hieruſalem, to appoint captaines, to open *their* mouth to the ſlaughter, and to lift vp their voyce with the alarum, to ſet battel rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a Bulwarke, *and* to builde a fort.

23 And it ſhalbe vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, for the oathes made vnto them: but *p* he wyl cal to remembrance their iniquitie, to the intent they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the lord God, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred in diſcouering your tranſgreſſions, ſo that in al your workes your ſinnes might appeare, becauſe ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhalbe taken by hand.

25 O thou ſhamefull wicked *q* prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, euen when wickednes ſhal haue an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, I wyl take away the *r* Diademe, and put of the crowne: this ſhalbe no more the ſame, I wil exalt the humble, and abaſe him that is hie.

27 Ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen, ouerthrowen wyll I put *s* it, and it ſhall not be, vntil he come to whom the iudgement belongeth, and to whom I haue geuen it.

28 And thou, O ſonne of man, propheſie and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde God to the children of Ammon, and to their blaſphemie, ſpeake thou, The ſwoorde, the ſwoorde is drawen forth alredy to ſlaughter, and furbiſhed to conſume becauſe of the glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vnto thee vanitie, & diuine a lye vnto thee, to put thee with the neckes of the wicked that be ſlayne, whoſe day is come when their iniquitie ſhall haue an ende.

30 Shoulde I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? In the place where thou waſt created, in the lande of thine habitation wyl I iudge thee.

31 And I wyl powre mine indignation vpon thee, and wyll blowe vppon thee in the fyre of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the handes of deſperate people, whiche are ſkilful to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt feede the fyre, and thy blood ſhalbe ſhed in the middeſt of the land: thou ſhalt be put out of remembrance, for I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

¶ *The.xxii. Chapter.*

The vvoord of the Lorde againſt Hieruſalem for manſlaughter, and denying due honour to their fathers and mothers, and other vvickednesſe.

1 More-

d. As though thou were in extreme anguiſhe wherewith thy loines ſhould breake.

e. Meanyng the ſcepter, ſhewyng that it wyll not ſpare the king who ſhould be as the ſonne of God, and in his place.

f. That is, the reſt of the people.

g. To wit, vnto the armie of the Chaldeans.

h. Meanyng, the ſwoord of the king of Babylon, which ſhall not ſpare the ſcepter of Iuda.

i. That is, encourage the ſwoord.

k. He ſpeaketh vnto the ſword, geuing it libertie to range at his pleaſure.

l. Where the way diuideth and leadeth to many cities.

m. The tribe of Iuda that kept them ſelues chiefely in Hieruſalem.

n. To know whether he ſhould goe againſt the Ammonites, or them of Hieruſalem.

o. Becauſe there was a league betweene the Iewes and the Babylonians, they of Hieruſalem ſhall thinke nothing leſſe then that this thing ſhall come to paſſe.

p. That is, Nebuchodonoſor wyll remember the rebellion of Zedecias, & ſo come vppon them.

q. Meanyng, Zedecias.

r. Some referre this to the prieſtes attyre for Iehoiadec the prieſt went into captiuitie with the kyng.

s. That is, the ſtate of the kingdome and prieſthood ſhal euer more and more decay vntil Chriſte come vnto whom of ryght both belong.

MOreouer, the woorde of the Lord came vnto me, and sayde,

2 Thou sonne of man, wylt thou not a iudge, wylt thou not iudge this bloodie citie? wylt thou not shewe her al her abominations?

3 And tell them, thus sayth the Lorde God, The citie sheddeth blood in the middest of it, that her tyme b may come, and maketh idolles c against her selfe, to defyle her selfe.

4 Thou hast made thee selfe gyltie in the blood that thou hast shedde, and defyled thee in the idolles whiche thou hast made: thou hast caused thy dayes to drawe nygh, and made the tyme of thy yeeres to come: therefore wyll I make thee a reproche among the heathen, and to be a mocking in al landes.

5 Whether they be nygh or farre from thee, they shal laugh thee to scorne, thou that hast gotten thee so foule a name, and art full of trouble.

6 Beholde the rulers of Israel, euery one in thee *was redy* to his power to shedde blood.

7 In thee haue they despised father and mother, in thee haue they oppressed the stranger, in thee haue they vexed the wydowe and the fatherlesse.

8 Thou hast despised my holy thynges, and defyled my Sabbothes.

9 * Tale tellers are there in thee to shed blood, in thee are suche as eate vppon the hylles, and in the middest of thee they commit abomination.

10 In thee they discouered theyr fathers shame, in thee they haue humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 ‖ Euery man hath dealt shamefully with his neyghbours wyfe, and abominably defyled his * daughter in lawe, in thee hath euery man forced his owne sister, euen his fathers daughter.

12 Yea gyftes haue ben receyued in thee to shed blood, thou hast taken vsurie and increase, thou hast oppressed thy neyghbours by extortion, and forgotten me, sayth the Lorde God.

13 Beholde, I haue d smitten my handes vpon thy couetousnesse that thou hast vsed, and vpon the blood whiche hath ben *shedde* in the middest of thee.

14 Is thy hart able to endure? or may thy handes be strengthened in the dayes that I shal haue to doo with thee? Euen I the Lorde that speake it, wyll bring it also to passe.

15 I wyl scatter thee among the heathen, and straw thee about in the landes, and wyll cause thy fylthinesse to e vanish out of thee.

16 Yea and thou shalt be thine f owne inheritance in the sight of the heathen, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lorde.

17 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, the house of Israel is vnto me as drosse: all they are brasse, tinne, iron, and lead in the middest of the furnace, euen drosse of syluer are they.

19 Therfore thus sayth the Lord God, Forasmuche as ye all are turned into drosse, therefore beholde I wyl bring you togeather vnto Hierusalem.

20 Like as they geather syluer, brasse, iron, tinne, and lead into the middest of the furnace, and the fyre is blowne there vnder to melt them: euen so wyl I geather you in mine anger and in my wrath, and let you remayne *there* and cause you to g melt.

21 I wyll bring you togeather, and blowe the fyre of my wrath vpon you, and ye shalbe moulten in the middest thereof.

22 Like as the syluer is moulten in the middest of the furnace, so shall ye also be moulten therein, that ye may knowe howe that I the Lorde haue powred my wrath vpon you.

23 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

24 Thou sonne of man, tel her, Thou art an vncleane lande, which is not h rayned vpon in the day of wrath.

25 There is a i conspiracie of her prophetes in the middest thereof: as a roaring Lion rauening his pray they deuoure soules, they haue taken the riche & pretious thinges, they haue made her many wydowes in the middest thereof.

26 Her priestes haue broken my lawe, and defiled my holy thinges, they put no difference betweene the holy and vnholy, neyther discerne they betweene the cleane and vncleane: they turne theyr eyes from my Sabbothes, and I am defiled among them.

27 Thy rulers in the middest of thee are like wolues rauening the pray, to shedde blood, and destroy soules for their owne couetous lucre.

28 As for her k prophetes, they daube with vntempered morter, they see vanities, and diuine lyes vnto them, saying, The Lorde sayth so: whereas the Lorde hath not spoken.

29 The people in the land vsed wycked extortion & robberie, they vexe the poore and needie, & oppresse the stranger agaynst right.

30 And I sought among them for a man that would l make vp the hedge, and set

e. I wyl take away the occasion of thy wyckednesse.

f. Whereas before thou wast Gods inheritance, nowe thou shalt be left to thee selfe miserable and forsaken.

g. Meaning thereby that the godly shoulde be tryed, and the wicked destroyed.

h. Thou art lyke a barren lande whiche the Lorde plagueth with drought.

i. The false prophetes haue conspired togeather to make theyr doctrine more propable.

k. They which shoulde haue reproued them, flattered them in theyr vices, and couered their doinges with lyes Eze. 13.

l. Whiche woulde shewe him selfe zelous in my cause by resisting vice. Esai. 59. and. 62. and pray vnto me to withholde my plagues. Psal. 106.

hym ſelfe in the gappe before me in the landes behalfe that I ſhoulde not deſtroy it: but I coulde finde none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out my cruel diſpleaſure vpon them, and conſumed them in the fyre of my wrath: their owne wayes wyl I recompence vpon their heades, ſayth the Lorde God.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

4 Of the fornication, that is to ſay, of the idolatrie of Samaria and Hieruſalem, vnder the name of Aholah and Aholibah.

THe woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, there were two women the daughters of *a* one mother.

3 And they committed fornication in *b* Egypt, they played the harlottes in their youth: there were their breſtes preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teates of their virginitie.

4 The *c* names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter, and they were myne, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Hieruſalem Aholibah.

5 Aholah played the harlot *d* when ſhe was mine, and ſhe was ſet on fyre with her louers the Aſſyrians her nepghbours:

6 Whiche were clothed with blewe lyke, both captaynes and princes, they were all pleaſaunt young men, and horſemen ryding vpon horſes.

7 Thus ſhe committed her whoredome with them, being al choſen men of Aſſhur, and with al on whom ſhe doted, and defiled her ſelfe with al their idols.

8 Neyther left ſhe the fornication that ſhe vſed with the Egyptians: for in her youth they *e* lay with her, they bruiſed the breſtes of her maydenhead, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I deliuered her into the handes of her louers, *euen* into the handes of the Aſſyrians vpon whom ſhe doted.

10 Theſe diſcouered her ſhame, tooke her ſonnes and daughters, and ſlue her with the ſwoorde, an eupl name had ſhe among women: for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 Her ſiſter Aholibah ſawe this, and deſtroyed her ſelfe with inordinate loue more then ſhe, and with her fornications, more then her ſiſter with her fornications.

12 She doted vpon the Aſſyrians captaynes and princes her nepghbours, clothed with all manner of gorgeous apparel, horſemen ryding vpon horſes, being all pleaſant young men.

13 Then I ſawe that ſhe was defyled, and they tooke both one way.

14 But ſhe encreaſed ſtyl in whoredome: for when ſhe ſawe men painted vppon the wall, the *f* images of the Chaldees paynted with vermilion,

15 And girded with girdles vpon their loynes, and with dyed attyre vppon their heades, looking all lyke princes, after the maner of the Babylonians in Chaldea, the lande where they were borne:

16 As ſoone as ſhe ſawe them, ſhe burnt in loue vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into the lande of the Chaldees.

17 Nowe when the Babylonians came vnto her in the bed of loue, they defyled her with their whoredome: and ſo was ſhe polluted with them, and her luſt was abated from them.

18 And ſhe diſcouered her whoredome, and diſcloſed her ſhame: then my hart forſooke her, lyke as my hart was gone from her ſiſter alſo.

19 Neuertheleſſe, ſhe encreaſed her whoredome more, and remembred the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the lande of Egypt.

20 She burnt in luſt vpon their lechers, whoſe fleſhe was lyke the fleſhe of aſſes, and their iſſue lyke the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou haſt called to remembrance the fylthineſſe of thy youth, when thy teates were bruiſed by the Egyptians, for the pappes of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayth the Lorde God, I wyl rayſe vp thy louers againſt thee from whom thy hart is departed, and geather them togeather agaynſt thee on euery ſide.

23 *Namely* the Babylonians and al the Chaldees, "rulers, wealthie and mightie men, with al the Aſſyrians, al pleaſant young men, captaynes and princes, all valiant and renowmed ryding vpon horſes.

24 Theſe ſhal come vpon thee with charettes, weapons, and wheeles, and great multitude of people, with buckler, ſhielde, and helmet they ſhal beſet thee on euery ſide: "I wyl geue iudgement before them, yea they them ſelues ſhal iudge thee accordyng to their owne iudgement.

25 I wyl lay mine indignation vppon thee, ſo that they ſhall deale cruelly with thee: they ſhal cut of thy noſe and thyne eares, and thy remnaunt ſhall fal by the ſwoorde, they ſhal cary away thy ſonnes and daughters, and the reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fyre.

26 They ſhall ſtrip thee out of thy clothes,

a. Meaning Iſrael and Iuda, which came both out of one familie.

b. They became idolaters after the maner of the Egyptians.

c. Aholah ſignifieth a manſion or dwellyng in her ſelfe, meaning Samaria, which was the royal citie of Iſrael and Aholibah ſignifieth, My manſion in her, whereby is meant Hieruſalem, where Gods temple was.

d. Or, vnder me, that is, vnder my gouernance, and named the people of god: they became idolaters, forſooke God, and put their truſt in the Aſſyrians.

e. The holy ghoſt vſeth theſe termes whiche ſeeme ſtrange to chaſte eares, to cauſe this wycked vice of idolatrie ſo to be abhorred, that vnneth any ſhoulde abyde to heare the name thereof mentioned.

f. This declareth that no woordes are able ſufficiently to expreſſe the rage of idolaters, and therefore the holy ghoſt here comparyth them to thoſe which in their raging loue and fylthie luſtes doge vpon the images and paynting of them after whom they luſt.

o, ryded, as Shoah, and Koa.

" o, I wyl leaue the puniſhment vpon them.

clothes, and take away thy fayre iewels.

27 Thus wyll I make thy wickednesse to ceasse from thee, and thy fornication out of the lande of Egypt: so that thou shalt turne thyne eyes no more after them, and cast thy mynde no more vpon Egypt.

28 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl deliuer thee into the handes of them whom thou hatest, yea, euen into the handes of them from whom thyne hart is departed.

29 And they shal deale hatefully with thee, and take away al thy *g* labour, and leaue thee naked and bare, and the shame of thy fornications *h* shalbe discouered, both thy wickednesse and thy whoredome.

30 I wyll doo these thynges vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoryng after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their Idolles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy syster, therefore wyll I geue her cup into thyne hande.

32 Thus sayth the Lorde God, Thou shalt drinke of thy systers cup deepe and large, thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, because it conteyneth much.

33 Thou shalt be fylled with *i* drunkennesse and sorowe *euen* with the cup of destruction and desolation, with the cuppe of thy syster Samaria.

34 Thou shalt drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheardes thereof, and teare thyne owne breastes: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, For as muche as thou hast forgotten me, and cast me aside behynde thy backe, so beare now thine owne wickednesse and whoredome.

36 The Lorde sayde moreouer vnto me, Thou sonne of man, wylt thou not iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? shewe them their abominations.

37 *Namely* that they haue broken their wedlocke, and blood is in their handes: and with their Idols haue they committed aduulterie, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe *by the fyre* to be their *k* meate.

38 Yea, and this haue they done vnto me also, they haue defiled my sanctuarie in the same day, and haue prophaned my Sabbothes.

39 For when they had slayne their children for their idols, they came the same day into my sanctuarie to defile it: and loe, thus haue they done in the middest of mine house.

40 And howe muche more *is it* that they sent for men to come from *l* farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came? for whom thou dyddest washe thee selfe, and paynted thine eyes, and deckedst thee with ornamentes.

41 Thou satest vpon a stately bed, and a *m* table spread before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a noyse of a merie companie at *n* it, and with the men, beside the multitude of the people, were brought men of Saba out of the desart, whiche gaue them bracelettes vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heades.

43 And I sayde vnto her that was worne in her adulteries, Nowe shal her fornications come to an ende, and she also.

44 And they went in to her as they goe vnto a common harlot: euen so went they to Aholah and Aholibah, those wycked women.

45 And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of harlots, and after the maner of murderers: for they are harlottes, and blood is in their handes.

46 Wherefore thus sayth the Lord God, I wyll bryng a great multitude of people vpō them, and geue them to be scattered and spoyled.

47 And the multitude shall stone them with stones, and cut them downe with their swoordes, they shall slay their sonnes and daughters, and burne vp their houses with fyre.

48 Thus wyll I cause wickednesse to ceasse out of the land, that all *o* women may be taught not to doo after your wickednesse.

49 And so they shall lay your wickednes vpon your owne selues, and the sinnes of your Idols shal ye beare: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde God.

g All thy trauaile and labour.
h All the world shal see thy shamefull forsaking of God to serue Idolles.
i Meanyng, that the afflictions should be so great, that they shoulde cause them to loose their wits & reason.
k That is, to be sacrificed to their idolles, Leuit. 18.
l They sent vnto other countreyes to seeke as shulde teache them the seruice of their Idolles.
m. He meaneth the aulters that was prepared for the idolles.
n Or, *the table*
o. Meaning al other cities & countreys.

¶ The. xxiiii. Chapter.

He proueth the syeging of Hierusalem by a parable of a seething pot.

a. Of Iechonias captiuitie & of the raigne of Zedekias. 2. King. 25.
b. Called Tebeth, cōteining part of December and part of Ianuary, in whiche moneth & day Nabuchodonosor besieged Hierusalē.
c. Wherby is meant Hierusalem.
d. That is, the citizens and cheefe men therof.

IN the *a* nienth yeere in the tenth moneth, the tenth day of the *b* moneth, came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

2 O thou sonne of man, write thee the name of this day, yea, euen of this present day: for the kyng of Babylon set hym selfe agaynst Hierusalem this selfe same day.

3 And shewe the rebellious house a parable, & speake vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Prepare a *c* pot, set it on, and powre water into it.

4 Geather the *d* peeces thereof into it, euery good peece, the thygh and the shoulder, and fyll it with the cheefe bones.

5 Take one of the best sheepe, * & burne also bones vnder it, let it boyle well, and let the

* Or, *heape.*

the bones thereof ſeeth wel therein.

6 Wherfore thus ſaith the Lord God on this maner, Woe vnto the bloodie citie, to the pot whoſe ſcumme is therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it: bring it out *e* peece by peece, let no *f* lot fal vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of it, vpon a high dry *g* ſtone hath ſhe powred it, and not vppon the grounde, that it might be couered with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe wrath to aryſe, and take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon a high *dry* rocke, that it ſhoulde not be couered.

9 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord God, ||O woe be vnto the bloodthirſtie citie, for whom euen I mee ſelf wil make a great fire,

10 And heape on much wood, and *h* kindle the fire, and ſeeth the fleſhe, and "ſpice the pot, ſo that the very bones ſhalbe brent.

11 Moreouer, I wyl ſet the pot emptie vpon the coales, ſo that the braſſe therof may be hot and burnt, and the filthineſſe of it may be molten in it, and the ſcumme of it ſhalbe conſumed.

12 She hath weeried her ſelfe with "labour, yet her great ſcumme is not gone of her, in the fire her ſcumme *muſt be conſumed.*

13 In thy filthineſſe is wickednеſſe: becauſe I *i* would haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged from thy filthyneſſe, thou ſhalt not be purged any more, till I haue cauſed myne indignation to reſt in thee.

14 Euen I the Lord haue ſpoken it: yea, it is come thereto already that I wyl doo it, I wyl not goe backe, I wyll not ſpare, I wyl not repent: but according to thy wayes and imaginations ſhall they *k* iudge thee, ſayth the Lorde God.

15 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Thou ſonne of man, beholde, I wyl take away from thee the *l* pleaſure of thine eyes with a plague, yet ſhalt thou neyther mourne nor weepe, neyther ſhall thy teares runne downe.

17 Mourne in ſilence, make no mourning of the dead, bynde the tyre of thy head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vppon thy feete, couer not thy lyppes, and *m* eate no mans bread.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people betimes in the morning, and at euen my wyfe dyed: then vppon the next morowe I dyd as I was commaunded.

19 And the people ſayde vnto me, Wylt thou not tel vs what this ſignifieth towarde vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 I anſwered them, The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Tel the houſe of Iſrael, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl pollute my ſanctuarie, euen the glory of your power, the pleaſure of your eyes, and your hartes deſyre: and your ſonnes and daughters whom you haue left, ſhal fall thorough the ſwoorde.

22 Like as ye haue done, ſo ſhal ye doo alſo: ye ſhal not couer your lyppes, ye ſhall eate no mans bread.

23 And your tyre *ſhalbe* vppon your heades, and your ſhooes vpon your feete: ye ſhal neyther mourne nor weepe, but ye ſhal pyne away in your iniquities, and mourne one towardes another.

24 Thus Ezechiel is your ſhewetoken: according to al that he hath done, ye ſhall doo: when it commeth, then ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde God.

25 Alſo, thou ſonne of man, ſhal it not be in the day when I take frō them their power, the ioy of their honour, the pleaſure of their eyes, & the "lyfting vp of their ſoules, their ſonnes and their daughters?

26 In that day ſhall come one that is eſcaped, vnto thee, *o and bryng it* to the hearyng of *thyne* eares.

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth be opened to hym which is eſcaped, that thou mayeſt ſpeake, & be no more dumbe: yea, thou ſhalt be their ſhewe token, that they may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The. xxv. Chapter.

1. The woord of the Lord vpon the ſonnes of Ammon, whiche reioyced at the fall of Hieruſalem. 8. Againſt Moab and Seir, againſt Idumea, againſt the Philiſtines.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face towarde the Ammonites, and prophecie vpon them.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites, Heare the woorde of the Lorde God, thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, For ſo much as thou ſaydeſt *a* Haha ouer my ſanctuarie becauſe it was polluted, and ouer the land of Iſrael becauſe it was deſolate, and ouer the houſe of Iuda becauſe they went into captiuitie:

4 Beholde therefore, I wyll deliuer thee to the people of the *b* Eaſt, that they may haue thee in poſſeſſion: theſe ſhal ſettle their *c* palaces in thee, and make their dwellinges in thee, they ſhall eate thy fruite, and drynke vp thy mylke.

e. Signifyng they ſhould not be deſtroyed all at once, but by lytle and litle.

f. Spare no ſtate or condition.

g. The citie ſhewed her crueltie to all the world, and was not aſhamed thereof, neither yet hidde it.

||Nahū. 3. 1. Haba. 2. 12.

h. Meanyng, that the citie ſhould be vtterly deſtroyed, and that he woulde geue the enimies an appetite therevnto.

"Or, caſt in ſpice.

Or, lyes.

i. I laboured by ſendyng my prophete to call thee to repentance, but thou wouldeſt not.

k. That is, the Babylonians.

l. Meanyng his wyfe, in whom he delighted, as, verſe. 18.

m. For mourners were wont to eate bread ſent vnto them by their neyghbours in tyme of mourning.

n. Their harts delite.

o. That is, bring thee tydynges of the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

a. Becauſe reioyced the enimie deſtroyed my and temple.

b. That is, the Babylon

c. They chaſe thee way, & take gorgeous ſet to dwell

5 And for d Rabbath, I wyll make of it a stable for Camels, and of the Ammonites a sheepefolde: and ye shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

6 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Insomuche as thou hast clapped with thyne handes, and stamped with thy feete, yea and reioyced ouer the lande of Israel with all thy * despite in hart:

7 Beholde therefore, I wyll stretche out my hande ouer thee, and deliuer thee to be spoyled of the heathen, and roote thee out frō among the people, and cause thee to perysshe out of the landes, yea I wyll make thee to be destroyed, that thou mayest knowe that I am the Lorde.

8 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, For so muche as Moab and Seir doo say, Beholde, the house of Juda is lyke as all Gentiles be:

9 Therefore behold I wyl open the syde of Moab from the cities, from the cities *I say* of his frontires, the pleasures of the countrey *as namely* Bethiesimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathiarim:

10 e Unto the chyldren of the East, agaynst the Ammonites, and wyll geue it into possession, so that the Ammonites shall no more be had in remembrance among the heathen.

11 And I wyll execute iudgementes vpon Moab: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde.

12 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, For that Edom hath done in auengyng reuengement vpon the house of Juda, and hath done great offence, and auenged hym selfe vppon them:

13 Therfore thus sayth the Lord God, I wyll reache out myne hande vpon Edom, and destroy man and beast out of it, I wyll make it desolate from Theman, and Dedanah shall fall by the swoorde.

14 And I wyl execute my reuengement vppon Edom by the hande of my people Israel, they shall doo in Edom accordyng to my wrath and indignation, so that they shall knowe my vengeance, sayth the Lorde God.

15 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD, For that the Philistines dyd in vengeance, *namely* in auengyng reuengement, with a * disspiteful hart to destroy it for the olde enmitie:

16 Therfore thus sayth the Lord God, Beholde, I wyll stretche out my hande ouer the Philistines, and destroy the f Cerethites, and cause all the remnant of the sea coast to perysshe:

17 A great vengeance wyll I take vpon them, with punishmentes of my wrath, that they may knowe that I am the Lorde, when I shall lay my vengeaunce vpon them.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

1. He prophecieth that Tyrus shalbe ouerthrowen, because it reioyced at the destruction of Hierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the a eleuenth yeere, the fyrst day of the moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, because that Tyre hath spoken vpon Hierusalem, Haha, the gates of the people is broken, b it is turned vnto me, for nowe that she is destroyed I shalbe c fylled:

3 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Tyre, I wyll vpon thee, I wyll raple vp many nations agaynst thee, lyke as when the sea arpleth with his waues.

4 They shall breake the wals of Tyre, and cast downe her towres, I wyll scrape her dust from her, and make her a dyre rocke.

5 She shalbe for a spreading of nettes in the sea, for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde GOD, and she shalbe for a spoyle to the nations.

6 Her d daughters that are in the feeld shalbe slayne with the swoord, that they may knowe howe that I am the Lorde.

7 For thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl bring vpon Tyrus Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon from the North, a king of kynges, with horses, charrets, horsemen, with a multitude, and muche people.

8 Thy daughters that are in the feelde shall he slay with the swoorde: but agaynst thee he shall make bulwarkes, & cast a mount agaynst thee, and lyft vp his speare agaynst thee.

9 He shal set engins of warre before him agaynst thy walles, and with his weapons breake downe thy towres.

10 The dust of his horses shall couer thee they shalbe so many, thy wals shall shake at the noyse of the horsemen, wheles, and charriottes, when he shall enter into thy gates, as into the entrie of a citie broken downe.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he treade downe all thy streetes, he shall slaye the people with the swoorde, and the pyllers of thy strength shall fall downe to the grounde.

12 They shall rob thy ryches, and spoyle thy marchandise, thy walles shall they breake downe, and destroy thy houses of pleasure, thy stones, thy tymber, and dust shal they cast into the middest of the water.

13 ‖ Thus wyl I cause the sound of thy songes ‖ Apoc. 7. 34.

a. Either of the captiuitie of Iechonias, or of the raigne of Zedecias.

b. The traffike of marchandise that was vsed in Hierusalem, shalbe turned to me agayne.

c. My ryches & fame shal encrease: thus the wicked reioyce at their fall by whō they may haue any profit or aduauntage.

d. Meanyng the small townes and villages that were in the countrey or territorie of Tyrus.

longes to ceaſſe, and the noyſe of thy harpes ſhall no more be heard.

14 I wyll bryng thee into a drye rocke, thou ſhalt be for a ſpreadyng of nettes, thou ſhalt neuer be buylt agayne: for euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lorde God.

15 Thus hath the Lord GOD ſpoken concerning Tyre, Shal not the Iles tremble at the noyſe of thy fall, and at the crye of the wounded, when they ſhalbe ſlayne and murdered in the myddeſt of thee?

e. The gouernours & rulers of other countreis by the ſea, wherby be ſignifieth that her deſtruction ſhoulde be ſo horrible, that al the world ſhoulde heare thereof, and be afrayde.

16 All princes of the *e* ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, they ſhal lay away their robes, and put of their broudered garmentes, yea with trembling ſhall they be clothed, they ſhal ſit vpon the grounde, they ſhalbe aſtonished at euery moment, and be amaſed at thee?

f. Meanyng marchantes, which by their traffike dyd enriche her wonderfully, & encreaſe her power.

17 They ſhall mourne for thee, and ſay vnto thee, Howe art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of the *f* ſeas, the renowmed citie whiche was ſtrong in the ſea, ſhe and her inhabitantes, which cauſed their feare to be on al that haunted therein?

18 Now ſhal the inhabiters of the Iles be aſtonished in the day of thy fall: yea the Iles that are in the ſea ſhalbe troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſayth the Lord God, When I make thee a deſolate citie, as other cities be that no man dwel in, and when I bryng vp the deepe vpon thee, that great waters may couer thee:

20 Then wyll I caſt thee downe vnto them that deſſende into the pit, vnto a people of *g* olde tyme, and ſet thee in a lande that is beneathe, lyke the olde ruynes, with them which go downe to the graue, ſo that no man ſhall dwell more in thee: but I wyll reſerue honour for the *h* lande of the lyuing.

g. Which are dead long ago.

h. Meanyng Iudea, when it ſhalbe reſtored

21 I wyll * make thee terrours, & thou ſhalt be no more: though thou be ſought for, yet ſhalt thou not be found for euermore, ſaith the Lorde God.

* *I wyl bryng thee to nought.*

¶ The.xxvii. Chapter.

The prophete is moued to bewayle the deſolation of Tyrus.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 O thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentable complaynt vpon Tyre,

3 And ſay vnto Tyre that is ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, whiche is the mart of the people for many Iles, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, O Tyre, thou haſt ſayd, I am of perfect beautie.

4 Thy borders are in the myddes of the ſeas, thy buylders haue made perfect thy beautie.

5 They haue made all thy *ship* boordes of Fyrre trees of *a* Shenir, from Libanus haue they taken Cedar trees to make thee maſtes:

a This mount-ayne was cal-led Hermō, by the Ammonites called it Sherion Deut. 3.

6 And the Okes of Bazan to make thee Ores, they of Aſſyria haue made thy benches of Iuorie, brought out of the Iles of *b* Chittim.

b Which is take for Greece and Italie.

7 Fyne lynnen with broudered worke out of Egypt was ſpread ouer thee to be thy ſayle: blewe ſilke and purple out of the Iles of Eliſhah was thy couerynge.

8 The inhabiters of Sidon and Aruad were thy mariners: and thy wyſe men, O Tyre, that were in thee, were the ſhypmaſters.

9 The auncient and wyſe men of Gebal were in thee thy *c* ſtoppers of chinkes: all ſhyps of the ſea with their ſhypmen were in thee to occupy thy marchandiſe.

c. Or caulkers. Meaning that they buylt the walles of the citie, which is here meant by the ſhip. And of theſe were the buylders of Salomons temple. 2. Kyng. 5.

10 The Perſes, Lydians, and Phutens, were in thy armies thy men of warre: theſe hanged vp their ſhields and helmets in thee, theſe ſet forth thyne honour.

d. Gammadims of Cappadocia which were called Pigmei & dwarfes, becauſe that on of the high towres they ſeemed little.

11 They of Aruad were with thyne hoſt rounde about thy walles, and the *d* Pigmenians were thy watchmen vpon thy towres: theſe hanged vp their * quiuers round about thy walles, they made thy beautie perfect.

* *ſhields.*

12 They of Tharſis *were* thy marchantes for the multitude of all riches, in ſyluer, iron, tinne, and lead, whiche they brought to thy Fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſech were thy marchantes concernyng the *e* lyues of men, and they brought veſſelles of braſſe for thy marchandiſe.

14 They of the houſe of Thogarma brought vnto thee, at the tyme of thy mart, Horſes, Courſers, and Mules.

15 They of Dedan were thy marchantes, and many Iles the marchandiſe of thy handes, and brought thee *f* hornes, teeth, and *g* Hebenus, for preſentes.

f. Hornes of Vnicornes, teeth of Elephantes, called Iuorie.

g. Hebenus precious wood bright & blacke.

16 They of Aram *were* thy marchantes for the multitude of thy woorkes, and occupied in thy fayres with Emeraldes, purple, broudered woorke, fyne lynnen, coral, and pearle.

17 Iuda and the lande of Iſrael occupied with thee, & brought vnto thy markets wheate of *h* Minneth and Pannag, honie, oyle, and triacle.

h. Theſe were two places where the beſt wheate grew.

18 Damaſcus alſo vſed marchandiſe with thee, in the wyne of Helbon, and whyte wool, becauſe thyne occupying was ſo great, and thy wares ſo many.

19 Dan, Iauan, and * Meuſal haue brought vnto thy markets wrought iron: Caſſia & Calamus were amōg thy marchandiſe.

* *wandring to and fro.*

20 They

20 They of Dedan were thy marchantes in pretious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia and al the princes of Cedar haue occupied with thee, in weathers, rammes, and goates: in these were they thy marchantes.

22 The marchantes of Seba and Rema haue occupied also with thee in al cheefe spices, in al pretious stones and golde, which they brought vnto thy markets.

23 Haran, Chenne, and Eden, the marchantes of Seba, Assyria, and Chelmad, were dooers with thee.

24 These were thy marchantes in all sortes *of thynges*, in rayment of blewe sylke, and of broydred woorke, and in Cofers for the riche apparel, whiche were trussed with cordes, and "Cedar boorde among thy marchandize.

25 The shippes of Tharsis were the cheefe of thine occupiyng: thus thou wast replenished and in great woorshyp, euen in the middes of the sea.

26 Thy "rowers haue brought thee into great waters, the *e* east wynde hath broken thee in the middes of the sea.

27 Thy riches, and thy fayres, thy marchandize, thy maryners, and shippmaisters, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy marchandize, and al thy men of warre that are in thee, and al thy multitude that is in the middes of thee, shal fall in the middes of the sea, in the day of thy fall.

28 The *f* suburbes shall shake at the loude crye of thy shipmen.

29 Al that handle the ore, maryners, and al shippmaisters of the sea, shall come downe from their shippes, and stande vpon the land.

30 And they shal cause their voyce to be heard agaynst thee, and shall crye bitterly, and shal cast dust vpon their heades, & wallowe in the ashes.

31 They shal *g* make them selues bauld for thee, and gyrde them with sackcloth, and they shal weepe for thee with sorowful hart, and bitter mourning.

32 And they shal take vp a lamentation for thee in their mourning, and lament ouer thee: *What citie* is like Tyrus, so destroyed in the middes of the sea?

33 When thy wares went foorth of the seas, thou fylledst many people: the kynges of the earth hast thou made riche, through the multitude of thy riches & marchandize.

34 When thou shalt be broken by the seas in the deapthes of the waters, thy marchandize, and al thy multitude that was in the middes of thee, shal fall.

35 All the inhabitantes of the Iles shal be astonied at thee, and al their kinges shalbe sore afrayde, and troubled in theyr countenance.

36 The marchantes of the nations shal hisse at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and shalt *m* neuer be any more.

m. Whereby is meant a long time: for it was prophesied to be destroyed but seuentie yeeres. Esai. 23.

¶ The. xxviii. Chapter.

The woorde of God agaynst the king of Tyrus for his pryde.

THe woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, Tell the prince of Tyre, thus sayth the Lorde God, Because thou hast a proude hart, and hast sayd, I am a *a* God, I sit in the seate of God, in the middest of the sea: whereas thou art but a man, and not God, *b* though thou set thine hart as the hart of God.

3 Beholde, thou thinkest thee selfe wyser then *c* Daniel, that there is no secretes hydde from thee.

4 With thy great wisedome and thyne vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee great wealthinesse, and geathered treasure of syluer and golde.

5 With thy great wisdome & occupiyng hast thou encreased thy "power, and because of thy great riches thy hart is proude.

6 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, For so muche as thou hast set thine hart as the hart of God:

7 Behold, I wyl bring strangers vpon thee, euen the terrible nations, these shall drawe out their swoordes vppon the beautie of thy wysedome, and shal defile thy glory.

8 They shal cast thee downe to the pyt, so that thou shalt dye the death of them that be slayne in the middest of the sea.

9 Wylt thou say then before them that slay thee, I am a God? whereas thou art but a man, and not God, in the handes of them that slay thee.

10 Dye shalt thou the death of the *d* vncircumcised in the handes of the strangers: for I haue spoken it, sayth the Lorde God.

11 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

12 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vppon the kyng of Tyre, and tell him, thus sayth the Lord God, Thou sealest vp the summe, *e* ful of wisedome and perfite beautie.

13 Thou hast ben in the pleasant garden of God, thou art deckt with al maner of pretious stones, with Rubie, Topas, Diamond, Churkis, Onyx, Iasper, Saphyr, Emerald, Carbuncle, and golde: the woorkemanshyp of thy timbrelles, and of thy pipes

a. Like as God is safe in heauen, euen so I am safe that none can come to hurt me.

b. Though thou diddest thinke in thine hart that thou wast equall with God.

c. Thus he speaketh by derision, for Daniel had declared notable signes of his wysdome in Babylon, when Ezechiel wrote this.

"Or, riches.

d. Like the rest of the heathen and infidels, which are Gods enimies.

e. He derideth the vayne opinion and confidence that the Tyrians had in their riches, strength, and pleasures.

that

that be in thee, was prepared in the day that thou waſt created.

14 Thou art an *f* annoynted Cherub that coūereth, and I haue ſet thee *in this dignitie*, thou waſt vpon the holy mount of God, thou haſt walked in the middes of the ſtones of fire.

15 From the tyme of thy creation thou haſt ben perfite in thy wayes, tyl wyckedneſſe was founde in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy marchandiſe they haue filled the middes of thee with crueltie, and thou haſt ſinned: I wyl caſt thee as prophane out of the *g* mount of God, and I wyll deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middes of the ſtones of fyre.

17 Thy hart was proude in thy beautie, and thorough thy brightneſſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy wyſedome: I wyll caſt thee downe to the grounde, I wyl lay thee before kynges, that they may beholde thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy *h* ſanctification with the great wyckedneſſe of thyne vnrighteous occupiyng: I wyll bryng a fyre from the middeſt of thee, to conſume thee, and wyl make thee to aſhes vpon the earth, in the ſight of all them that looke vpon thee.

19 All they that haue ben acquainted with thee among the heathen, ſhalbe abaſhed at thee: thou haſt ben a terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou be any more.

20 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face agaynſt Sidon, and prophecie vpon it,

22 And ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Sidon, I wyl vpon thee, and I wyl be glorified in the middeſt of thee: that it may be knowen howe that I am the Lorde, when I ſhall haue executed iudgementes in her, and ſhalbe ſanctified in her.

23 For I wyl ſende peſtilence and bloodſhedding into her ſtreetes, and the ſlayne ſhal fall in the middes of her by the ſwoorde *comming* vpon her on euery ſide: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

24 They ſhalbe no more a pricking thorne vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor a greeuous thorne of al that are round about them, and deſpyſed them: and they ſhal know that I am the Lorde God.

25 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, When I gather the houſholde of Iſrael together agayne from the nations among whom they be ſcattered, then ſhall I be ſanctified in them in the ſight of the gentiles, and they ſhal dwel in the lande that I gaue to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 They ſhall dwell with confidence therein, buylde houſes, and plant vineyardes, yea, with confidence ſhall they dwel therein when I haue executed iudgementes vppon all thoſe that deſpiſe them rounde about: and then ſhal they knowe that I am the Lorde their God.

f. He meaneth the royall ſtate of Tyrus, whiche for the excellencie and glory thereof, he compareth to the Cherubims which couered the arke, and by this woorde annoynted, he ſignifieth the ſame.

g. Thou ſhalt haue no part among my people.

h. That is the honour whereunto I called thee.

The.xxix. Chapter.

He propheſieth agaynſt Pharao, and of the deſolation of Egypt, with the ſparkyng abrode of the Egyptians.

IN the *a* tenth yeere, vpon the twelfth day of the tenth moneth, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face agaynſt Pharao the kyng of Egypt, propheſie agaynſt hym, and agaynſt the whole lande of Egypt.

3 Speake, and tel hym, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Pharao, thou king of Egypt, I wyll vpon thee thou great Dragon *b* that lyeth in the middes of his ryuers, thou that ſayeſt, The ryuer is myne, I haue made it for mee ſelfe.

4 I wyll put *c* hookes in thy chawes, and hang thy fiſhe in thy ryuers vpon thy ſkales: after that, I wyll drawe thee out of the middeſt of thy ryuers, yea, and all the fiſhe of thy ryuers ſhal hang vpon thy ſkales.

5 I wyll leaue thee in the wyldernes *both* thee and all the fiſhe of thy ryuers: thou ſhalt fal vpon the open feelde, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue geuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the feelde, and to the foules of the * ayre.

6 That all they which dwel in Egypt, may knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe they haue ben a ſtaffe of reede to the houſe of Iſrael.

7 When they tooke holde of thee with their hande, thou brakeſt and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vppon thee, thou brakeſt and madeſt al their lopnes to ſtande vpright.

8 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, Beholde, I wyl bring a ſwoorde vpon thee, and deſtroy out of thee both man and beaſt.

9 Yea, the lande of Egypt ſhalbe deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde, becauſe he ſayd, The ryuer is mine, I mee ſelfe haue made it.

10 Beholde therefore, I wyl vpon thee, and vpon thy ryuers, I wyl make the land of Egypt vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the towre of Seueneh, vnto the borders of Ethiopia.

11 No foote of man ſhal paſſe by it, nor foote

a. To wit the captiuitie of Iecconias of the raigne Zedecias: but note that the diſpoſition of theſe viſions are not ſet foorth accordyng to the order of tyme but according to the neareneſſe and diſtance of the countreyes againſt whom they were written. As the viſion of Tyrus ſeene in the eleuenth yeere is ſet before this ſeene in the tenth yeere becauſe it was nearer to Iuda then Egypt.

b. He compareth Pharao to a Dragon or Crocodile whiche was wont to haunt the ryuer Nilus.

c. I wyl ſtirre enimies againſt thee, whiche ſhal plucke thee and thy people that truſt in thee out of thy fatte places.

* Or, *of heauen*.

foote of beast shall passe by it, neyther shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 I wyll make the lande of Egypt to be desolate amõg other wast countreyes, and her cities destroyed fourtie yeeres among other destroyed cities: and I wyll scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and strawe them throughe the countreyes.

13 Agayne, thus sayth the Lorde God, When the fourtie yeeres are expired, I wyll geather the Egyptians togeather againe out of the nations among whom they were scattered.

14 And I wyll bryng the captiuitie of Egypt agayne, and cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, the lande of their habitation, & they shalbe there a *d* smal kyngdome.

15 Yea it shalbe the smallest among other kyngdomes, neyther shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I wyl so minish them, that they shall no more rule the nations.

16 And they shalbe no more vnto the house of Israel a truste, which bryngeth their iniquitie to remembraunce, when they shall looke after them: and they shall knowe that I am the Lorde God.

17 In the *e* twentie and seuenth yeere, the firste day of the firste moneth, came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon called his armie to serue a great seruice agaynst Tyre: euery head was made balde, & euery shoulder bare, yet had neyther he nor his armie any wages for Tyrus for the seruice whiche he serued agaynst it.

19 Therfore thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl geue the lande of Egypt vnto Nabuchodonosor the kyng of Babylon, that he may take away her multitude, and spoyle her spoyles, and take her pray to pay his host their wages withall.

20 For the * woorke which he wrought about it, I haue geuen hym the lande of Egypt, because they wrought for me, sayth the Lorde God.

21 In that day I wyl cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I wyl geue thee the opening of thy mouth in the middes of them: and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

The.xxx Chapter.

The destruction of Egypt, and of his cities is bewayled.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, prophecie, and speake, Thus sayth the Lorde God, Howle, woe woorth this day:

3 For the day is neare, the day of the Lorde is at hande, the darke day, the tyme of the nations shalbe. * *a cloudy day.*

4 And the swoord shal come vpon Egypt: and feare shalbe in Ethiopia when the slayne shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her fundatiõs shalbe broken downe.

5 Yea Ethiopia, Libya, and Lydia, all their common people, and Chub, and al that be confederate vnto them, shall fal with them throughe the swoorde.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, The maintenners of the land of Egypt shall fall, the pride of her power shall come downe, euen from the towre of *a* Seueneh shall they fall downe in it with the swoorde, sayth the Lorde God. *a.* Which was a strong citie of Egypt.

7 Among other desolate countreyes they shalbe made desolate, amõg other wast cities they shalbe wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shalbe destroyed.

9 In that day shal messengers go foorth from me in shyps, to make the careless Morians afrayd, and feare shal come vpon them, accordyng to the day of Egypt: for loe it commeth.

10 Thus sayth the Lorde God, I wyll cause the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon.

11 He, and his people with him, the terrible nations shalbe brought to destroye the lande: they shall draw out their swoordes vpon Egypt, and fyll the lande full of slayne men.

12 I wyll make their ryuers drye, and sell the land into the handes of wicked *people*: the lande and all that is therin I wyl destroy through the hande of strangers: euen I the Lorde haue sayde it.

13 Thus sayth the Lorde God, || I wyl destroy the idolles, and bryng the images of *b* Noph to an ende: there shall no more be a prince of Egypt, and a fearefulnesse wyll I sende into the Egyptians lande. || *Zach.* 13. 2.

b. Called also Memphis, or Alkaira.

14 As for Pathros I wyll make it desolate, and kindle a fire in *c* Zoan, and I wyl execute iudgementes in *d* No. *c.* Or Thaphnis. *d.* Whiche is supposed of diuers to be the citie of Alexandria.

15 And I wyll powre out my wrathfull indignation vpon Sin the strength of Egypt, and I wyll destroy the multitude of No.

16 And I wyll kindle a fire in Egypt, Sin shalbe in great heaupnesse, No shalbe rooted out, and Noph shal haue dayly sorowe.

17 The

17 The young men of [a] Auen, and of [a] Phibeleth ſhal fal by the ſwoꝛde, and theſe cities ſhall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnees the day ſhalbe [e] darke, when I breake there the barres of Egypt, and when the pompe of her power ſhall ceaſſe in her, a cloude ſhal couer her, and her daughter ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus wyl I execute my iudgementes in Egypt, and they ſhall knowe how that I am the Lorde.

20 And in the [f] eleuenth yeere, vpon the ſeuenth day of the fyrſt moneth, the woꝛde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Thou ſonne of man, I haue [g] broken the arme of Pharao king of Egypt: and loe, it ſhall not be bounde vp to be healed, to put a roller to bynde it, to make it ſtrong to holde the ſwoꝛde.

22 Therfoꝛe thus ſayth the Lord God, Behold, I wyl vpon Pharao king of Egypt, and breake his arme that was ſtrong, but is broken: and I wyll cauſe the ſwoꝛde to fall out of his hande.

23 As foꝛ the Egyptians I wyll ſcatter them among the nations, and ſtrawe them in the landes about.

24 Agayne, I wyll ſtrengthen the arme of the kyng of Babylon, and geue hym my ſwoꝛde in his hand, but I wyll breake Pharaos armes, and he ſhal grone the gronynges of a deadly wounded man befoꝛe hym:

25 Yea, I wyll ſtrengthen the kyng of Babylons arme, and the armes of Pharao ſhall fall downe: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſhal [h] geue my ſwoꝛd into the hande of the kyng of Babylon, that he may ſtretche it out vpon the lande of Egypt.

26 And I wyl ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and ſtrawe them in the landes about: and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

The.xxxi. Chapter.

A compariſon of the proſperitie of Pharao with the proſperitie of the Aſſyrians. 10. He propheſieth a lyke deſtruction to them both.

MOꝛeouer, in the [a] eleuenth yeere, the firſt day of the third moneth, the woꝛd of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharao kyng of Egypt, to all his people, Whom art thou [b] lyke in thy greatneſſe?

3 Behold, Aſſur is a Cedar in Libanon, with faire branches, and with thicke ſhadowing boughes of a hygh ſtature, and his toppe was among the thicke bowes.

4 The waters made hym great, and the deepe ſet hym vp on hygh, with the ryuers runnyng rounde about his plantes, and ſet out her [c] litle riuers vnto all the trees of the feelde.

5 Therefoꝛe was he hygher then all the trees of the feelde, and his bowes were multiplyed, and his branches were long, becauſe of the multitude of the waters whiche the deepe ſent out.

6 All foules of the [a] ayre made their neſtes in his branches, vnder his boughes dyd al the beaſtes of the feelde bryng foꝛth their young, and vnder his ſhadowe dwelt all myghtie nations.

7 Beautifull was he in his greatneſſe, and in the length of his branches: foꝛ his roote ſtoode beſyde great waters.

8 No Cedar tree might [d] hyde hym in the garden of God, there was no Fyre trees lyke his branches, the Cheſtnutte trees were not lyke the boughes of hym: all the trees in the garden of God myght not be compared vnto hym in his beautie.

9 I made him fayre with the multitude of his branches: inſomuch that all the trees in the pleaſant garden of GOD had enuy at hym.

10 Therfoꝛe thus ſayth the Lord God, Foꝛ ſo much as he hath lyft vp hym ſelfe ſo hygh, and hath ſhot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his hart is lyft vp in his heyght:

11 I haue therefoꝛe deliuered hym into the handes of the [e] myghtyeſt among the heathen: he ſhall handle him, *for* in his wickedneſſe haue I caſt hym away.

12 And ſtrangers haue deſtroyed hym, euen the terrible nations, and haue left him: vpon the mountaynes, and vpon all valleyes haue his boughes fallen, and his boughes are [f] broken by al the riuers of the land: and all the people of the earth are departed from his ſhadowe, and haue foꝛſaken hym.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhal all the foules of the [a] ayre remayne, and all the beaſtes of the feelde ſhalbe vpon his branches.

14 So that none of all the trees by the waters ſhalbe exalted in their heyght, noꝛ ſhoote vp their toppes among the thicke boughes, neyther ſhall their trees ſtande in their heyght, as many of them as dꝛynke water: foꝛ they are all deliuered vnto death in the neather partes of the earth, in the middes of the chyldꝛen of men, among them that goe downe to the pyt.

15 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, in the day when he went downe to the graue, I cauſed a lamentation to be made, I [g] couered the deepe foꝛ hym, I reſtrayned the floodes

---

[a] *Heliopolis.*
[a] *Pubaſtum.*

e. Meaning that there ſhalbe great ſoꝛowes and afflictions, when the ſtrength & force of Egypt ſhalbe broken.

f. Of the captiuitie of Ieconias, or raygne of Zedecias.

g. For Nabuchodonoſor deſtroyed Pharao Necho at Charchemiſh. Ier. 46

h. Whereby we ſee that tyraunts haue no power of them ſelues, neyther can do any more harme then God appointeth, and when he wyl they muſt ceaſe.

a. Of Zedecias raigne, or Ieconias captiuitie.

b. Meaning that he was not like in ſtrength to the kyng of the Aſſyrians, whom the Babylonians ouercame.

c. Many other nations which were vnder theyr dominion.

[a] *Of, heauen*

d. Signifying that there was no greater power in the world then he was.

e. That is Nabuchodonoſor, who afterward was the monarche and only ruler of the worlde.

f. Hereby is ſignified the deſtruction of the power of the Aſſyrians by the Babylonians.

[a] *Of, heauen*

g. The deepe waters that caused him to mount ſo hie, meanyng his great aboundance and pompe, ſhal nowe lament they whiche mourning w couered with ſackcloth.

floodes thereof, and the great waters were stayed, I caused Libanus to mourne for him, and al the trees of the feeld fainted.

16 I made the heathen shake at the sound of his fal, when I cast him downe to hel with them that descend into the pit: al the excellent trees of Eden, and the best of Libanus, all that *h* drinke waters, shalbe *i* comforted in the neather partes of the earth.

17 They also went downe to hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, whiche were his arme, *and* dwelt vnder his shadowe in the middest of the nations.

18 To whom art thou thus lyke in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet thou shalt be cast downe with the trees of Eden, vnto the neather partes of the earth: in the middest of the vncircumcised shalt thou sleepe with them that are slayne with the sword: This is Pharao and al his multitude, sayth the Lord God.

¶ The. xxxii. Chapter.

The prophete is commaunded to bewayle Pharao king of Egypt. 12. He propheseth that destruction shal come vnto Egypt through the king of Babylon.

IN the *a* twelfth yeere, the first day of the twelfth moneth, the word of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon Pharao the king of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art *b* lyke a Lion of the heathen, and as a Whale fishe in the Sea: thou drawest out thy riuers, thou *c* troublest the waters with thy feete, and stampest in their riuers.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde God, I wyl spreade my net ouer thee with a great multitude of people, these shal make thee come vp into my net.

4 For I wyl leaue thee vpon the lande, and cast thee vpon the open feelde, and I wil cause al the fowles of the ayre to remayne vpon thee, and fyll all the beastes of the feeld with thee.

5 Thy flesshe wyl I lay vpon the hilles, and fyl the valleys with thy *d* highnesse.

6 I wyl *e* water thine ouerflowing land with thy blood, euen to the mountaynes, and the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 When thou art put out, I wyll couer the heauen, and make his starres dimme: I wyl spreade a cloude ouer the sunne, and the moone shal not geue her light.

7 Al the lightes of heauen wyl I make darke for thee: and bring darknesse vpon thy lande, sayth the Lorde,

9 I wyll stirre vp to anger the hartes of many people, when I bring thy destruction among the heathen, and vpon the countreys which thou knowest not.

10 Yea I wyl make many people amased at thee, and their kings shalbe astonished with feare for thee, when I shall make my sworde to glitter against their faces: and they shalbe afraide at euery moment euery man for his owne lyfe, in the day of thy fall.

11 For thus saith the Lorde God, The king of Babylons sword shal come vpō thee:

12 With the swords of the mighty wil I smite downe thy multitude: they al shalbe terrible nations, and they shal destroy the pompe of Egypt, and the multitude thereof shalbe consumed.

13 I wyll destroye also all the beastes thereof from the great waters sides, neyther shal the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooues of beastes trouble them.

14 Then wyll I make their waters *g* deepe, and cause their riuers to runne lyke *h* Oyle, sayth the Lorde.

15 When I make the lande of Egypt desolate, and when the countrey with al that is therein shalbe laide waste, and when I smite al them which dwell in it, then shall they knowe that I am the Lorde.

16 This is the mournyng when they shal lament her, The daughters of ꝑ nations shal lament her, they shal make the lamentation ouer Egypt, & ouer al the people thereof, sayth the Lorde.

17 In the twelfth yeere, the fiftienth day of the moneth, came the woord of the Lorde vnto me, saying,

18 Thou sonne of man, lament for the multitude of Egypt, and *i* cast them downe, euen them, and the daughters of the famous nations, to the neather partes of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom dooest thou passe in *k* beautie? goe downe & sleepe with the vncircumcised.

20 Among those that be slayne with the sword shal they lye, to the sworde is *l* she alredy deliuered: drawe her downe, and all her multitude.

21 The *m* mighty woorthies shal speake to her out of the midst of hell, and to her helpers: they are gone downe & sleepe *with* the vncircūcised that be slaine with the sworde.

22 Assur is there also with all his company, and their graues rounde about hym, which were slayne & fel al with the sworde:

23 Whose graues are made in the side of the pit, and his multitude are round about his graue, *to wit*, all the slayne and fallen by the sworde, whiche cause a feare *to be*

f. This came to passe in lesse then fourtie yeeres after the propheſie.

g. The inhabitantes of Egypt shalbe so cleane destroyed, that there shal remaine none to drawe the waters out of the riuers to water theyr grounde as before, whereby it shalbe the deeper in his channel.

h. That is, cleare and vntroubled with feete passing through the foordes.

i. That is, propheſie that they shalbe cast downe. Thus the Lorde geueth power both to plant and to destroy by his woord.

k. Haue not other kingdomes more beautifull then thou perished?

l. That is, Egypt.

m. To make the matter more sensible, he bringeth in Pharao as though the dead should meete him when he is slayne, and marueyle at hym.

in the land of the liuing.

24 There is Elam alſo, with al his people round about his graue, whiche all being ſlaine and fallen with the ſwoorde, are gone downe vncircumciſed vnder the earth, which neuertheleſſe ſometime brought feare into the lande of the *n* liuing: they beare their owne ſhame, with the other that be gone downe to the graue.

n. They which being aliue, were a terrour to al the world, nowe being dead, are deſpiſed both of the liuing and the dead.

25 They haue made his bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine, with al his multitude, their graues are rounde about him: all theſe vncircumciſed ſlaine by the ſwoorde, although they cauſed their feare in the lande of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pitte, they are laide in the middeſt of them that are ſlaine.

26 There is *o* Meſech alſo and Tubal, and their people, and their graues round about him: theſe all vncircumciſed were ſlaine with the ſwoorde, becauſe aforetime they made the land of the liuing afraide.

o. That is, the Capadocians, and Italians: or Spaniardes Ioſephus writeth.

27 They ſhal not lie with the *p* valiant *vvhiche are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, whiche are gone downe to the graue with their weapons of warre, and haue laide their ſwoordes vnder their heades: but their iniquitie ſhalbe vpon their bones, becauſe the terrour of their mightie *vvas* in the lande of the liuing.

p. Which dyed not by cruel death: but by the courſe of nature, and are honourably buried with theyr coate armour, and ſignes of honour.

28 Yea, and among the vncircumciſed ſhalt thou be deſtroyed, and ſleepe with them that periſhed through the ſwoorde.

29 There is Edom with her kinges and princes alſo, whiche with their ſtrength are laide by them that were ſlayne with the ſwoorde: yea among the vncircumciſed ſhall they ſleepe, and with them whiche are gone downe into the pit.

30 Moreouer, there be al the princes of the *q* North, with all the Sidonians, which are gone downe with the ſlaine: with their feare and ſtrength they are come to confuſion, and lye there vncircumciſed among thoſe that be ſlaine with the ſwoorde, and beare their owne ſhame with them that be gone downe to the pit.

q. That is, the kinges of Babylon.

31 Pharao ſhal ſee them, and be *r* comforted ouer all his multitude: Pharao and al his armie *ſhalbe* ſlaine with the ſwoorde, ſayth the Lorde God,

r. Like as the wicked reioyce when they ſee others partakers of their miſeries.

32 For I haue geuen my feare *s* in the lande of the liuing: but Pharao and all his people ſhalbe laid among the vncircumciſed, and among them that be ſlaine with the ſwoorde, ſaith the Lorde God.

s. I wyll make the Egyptians afraide of me, as they haue cauſed other to feare them.

¶ The.xxxiii. Chapter.

He ſetteth out the office of the gouernours and miniſters. 14. He ſtrengtheneth them that diſpayre, and boldeneth them vvith the promiſe of mercie.

AGayne, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Thou ſonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and tell them, When I ſende a ſwoorde vppon a lande, yf the people of the lande take a man of their coaſtes, and ſet him to be their *a* watchman:

a. He ſheweth that the people ought continually to haue gouernours and teachers, which may haue a care ouer them and to warne them euer of the dangers whiche are at hand.

3 If when he ſeeth the ſwoord come vpon the lande, he ſhal blowe the trumpet and warne the people:

4 Then he that heareth the noyſe of the trumpet and wyll not be warned, and the ſwoord come and take him away, his blood ſhalbe vpon his owne head.

5 For he heard the ſounde of the trumpet, and would not be warned, therefore his blood be vppon him: but he that receiueth warning, he ſhal ſaue his life.

6 Againe, yf the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blowe not the trumpet, ſo that the people is not warned, yf the ſwoorde come then, and take any man from among them: the ſame ſhalbe *b* taken away in his owne ſinne, but his blood wyll I require at the watchmans hand.

b. Signifying that the wicked ſhal not eſcape punishment, though the watchman be negligent: but yf the watchman blowe the trumpet, and then he wyl not obey, he ſhall deſerue double punishment. Chap. 3.

7 And thou, O ſonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the woord at *c* my mouth, and thou ſhalt warne them from me.

c. Which reacheth that he that receiueth not his charge and watcheth not at the Lordes mouth, is a ſlouth and not a true watchman.

8 If I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou wicked, thou ſhalt ſurely dye: and thou ſpeakeſt not to admoniſhe the wicked of his way: that wicked man ſhall die in his owne ſinne, but his blood wyll I require at thy hande.

9 Neuertheleſſe, yf thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it, and he yet will not be turned from his way: then ſhall he die in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

d. That the wicked when they heare of Gods iudgements for their ſinnes, diſpayre of mercies, and murmure.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, yea ſay thus, Yf our offences and ſinnes lye vpon vs, and we be conſumed in them, *d* howe ſhoulde we then liue?

11 Tel them, as truely as I liue, ſaith the Lorde GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but muche rather that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: Turne you, turne you from your wicked wayes, for why wyll ye dye, O ye of the houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therfore thou ſonne of man, tel the children of thy people, The righteouſneſſe of

of the ryghteous shall not saue him in the day of his iniquitie: agayne, the wickednesse of the wicked shal not ouerthrowe him for it, in the day that he returneth from his wickednesse: neyther shall the righteous lyue for *e* it in the day that he sinned.

13 If I say vnto the righteous, He shal surely liue, and so he trust to his owne righteousnesse, and doo sinne: then shal his righteousnesse be no more thought vpon, but in his wickednesse that he hath done, in it he shal dye.

14 Agayne, if I say vnto the wycked, Thou shalt surely dye: and so he turne from his sinnes, and *f* doo the thing that is lawful and right,

15 Insomuche that the same wycked man geueth the pledge agayne, restoreth that he had taken away by robberie, walketh in the commaundementes of lyfe, and doeth none iniquitie: then shal he surely lyue, and not dye.

16 None of the sinnes that he hath committed shalbe mentioned vnto him: for insomuche as he doeth nowe the thing that is lawful and right, he shal lyue.

17 And yet the chyldren of thy people say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: but their owne way is rather vnequal.

18 When the ryghteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and doeth the thing that is wicked, he shal dye therein.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, dooing the thing that is lawful and right, he shal lyue therefore.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lorde is not equal: O ye house of Israel, I wyl iudge euery one of you after his wayes.

21 In the twelfth yeere, the fifth day of the tenth moneth of our *g* captiuitie, one whiche was escaped out of Hierusalem came vnto me, and sayde, The citie is smitten.

22 Nowe the *h* hande of the Lorde had ben vpon me the euening afore this man whiche was escaped came vnto me, and had *i* opened my mouth, vntyl the morning that he came to me: yea my mouth was opened, so that I was no more dumbe.

23 Then came the woorde of the Lorde vnto me, and sayde,

24 Thou sonne of man, these that dwel in the wasted lande of Israel talke and say, *k* Abraham was but one *man* and he had the lande in possession: nowe are we many, and the lande is geuen vs to possesse also.

25 And therefore tel them, thus sayth the Lorde God, In the blood haue ye eaten, your eyes haue ye lyft vp to idols, and haue shed blood: shal ye then haue the lande in possession?

26 Ye *l* leane vpon your swoordes, ye woorke abominations, euery one defyleth his neyghbours wyfe: and shal ye possesse the lande?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, As truely as I lyue, they that are in the desolate places shall fal by the swoorde, and him that is in the open feelde, wyl I geue vnto the beastes to be deuoured: and they that be in the strong holdes and dennes shal dye of the pestilence.

28 For I wyll make the lande so desolate and waste, that the pompe of her strength shal ceasse: the mountaynes of Israel shalbe so waste, that no man shall trauaple thereby.

29 Then shal they know that I am the Lorde, when I make the lande desolate and waste, because of al their abominations that they haue wrought.

30 And thou sonne of man, the chyldren of thy people that talke of thee by the waters and in the doores of their houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come I pray you, let vs heare what woorde is gone foorth from the Lorde:

31 They come vnto thee as the people vseth to come, and my people sit before thee and heare thy wordes, but they doo not thereafter: for in their mouthes they make a *m* iest of them, and their hart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as a *n* iesting song of one that hath a pleasant voyce and can sing wel: for they heare thy wordes, but doo them not.

33 When this commeth to passe (loe it commeth) then shall they knowe that there hath ben a prophete among them.

1 As they that are redy styl to shedde blood.

m. This declareth that we ought to heare Gods worde with such zeale and affection, that we shoulde not onely delight therein to heare it preached, but also in all poyntes obey it: els we abuse the worde to our owne condempnation, and make of the ministers as though they were iestes to serue mens fantasies.

n. Or a song of pastime and pleasure.

¶ The. xxxiiii. Chapter.

Agaynst shepheardes that despyse the flocke of Christe, and seeke theyr owne gayne.

AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 ‖ Thou sonne of man, prophesie agaynst the shepheardes of Israel, prophesie and speake vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord God vnto the shepheardes, Wo be vnto the *a* shepheardes of Israel that feede them selues: shoulde not the shepheardes feede the flockes?

‖ Iere. 23. 1.

a. By the shepheardes, he meaneth the king, the magistrates, priestes, and prophetes.

3 Ye eate vp the fatte, ye clothe you with the wool, the best fedde doo ye slay: but the flocke doo ye not feede.

4 The weake haue ye not strengthened, the sicke haue ye not healed, the broken haue ye not bounde togeather, the driuen away

haue ye not brought agayne, the loſt haue ye not ſought: but with force and crueltie haue ye ruled them.

5 They are ſcattered without a ſheepheard, yea all the beaſtes of the feelde *b* deuoure them, and they goe aſtray.

6 My ſheepe goe wandring vppon all mountaynes, and vpon euery high hyl, yea my flocke is ſcattered through all the face of the earth, and there is no man that ſeeketh or ſearcheth *after them.*

7 Therefore, O ye ſheepheardes heare the woorde of the Lorde.

8 As truely as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde God, forasmuche as my ſheepe are robbed and deuoured of all the wylde beaſtes of the feelde, hauing no ſhephearde, and ſeeing that my ſhepheardes ſeeke not my ſheepe, but the ſhepheardes feede them ſelues, and feede not my ſheepe:

9 Therefore heare the woorde of the Lorde, O ye ſhepheardes,

10 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Behold, I wyl vpon the ſhepheardes, and require my ſheepe from their handes, and make them ceaſſe from feeding of the ſheepe, yea the ſhepheardes ſhal feede them ſelues no more: for I wyl *c* deliuer my ſheepe out of their mouthes, ſo that they ſhal not deuoure them after this.

11 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, Behold, I, *euen* I wyl looke to my ſheepe mee ſelfe, and ſeeke them out.

12 Like as a ſhepheарde when he hath ben among the flocke, ſeeketh after the ſheepe that are ſcattered abrode: euen ſo wyl I ſeeke after my ſheepe, and deliuer them out of all places where they haue ben ſcattered in the *d* cloudie and darke day.

13 I wyl bring them out from the people, and geather them togeather out of the landes, I wyl bring them into their owne lande, and feede them vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael by the ryuers, and in al the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I wyl feede them in right good paſtures, & vpon the high mountaynes of Iſrael ſhal their foldes be: there ſhal they lye in a good folde, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feede, euen vppon the mountaynes of Iſrael.

15 I wyl feede my ſheepe, and bring them to their reſt, ſayth the Lorde God.

16 Suche as be loſt, wyl I ſeeke: ſuch as are driuen away, wyl I bring agayne: ſuch as be broken, wyl I binde vp: ſuche as be weake, wyl I make ſtrong: ſuche as be fatte and ſtrong, thoſe wyl I roote out, and feede them with *e* iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my ſheepe, ſayth the Lord God, I wyl iudge betweene catel and catel, betweene the rammes and the goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmal thing to you to haue eaten vp the good *f* paſture, & to treade downe the reſidue of your paſture with your feete alſo? to drinke the deepe waters, and to trouble the reſt alſo with your feete?

19 Thus my ſheepe muſt be fayne to eate the thyng that ye haue troden downe with your feete, and to drinke it that ye with your feete haue defiled.

20 Therefore thus ſayth the Lorde God vnto them, Beholde, I *euen* I wyll iudge betweene the fat cattel and the leane cattel,

21 Forſomuche as with ſide and ſhoulder ye haue ſhoued, and with your hornes haue puſhed all the weake, tyl ye haue ſcattered them abrode.

22 I wyl ſaue my ſheepe, ſo that they ſhal no more be ſpoyled, yea I wyl iudge betweene catel and catel.

23 ‖ I wyl ſet vp ouer them a ſhepheard, and he ſhal feede them, euen my ſeruant *g* Dauid, he ſhal feede them, and he ſhalbe their ſhepheарde.

24 And I the Lorde wyll be their God, and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince: euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it.

25 Moreouer, I wyl make a couenant of peace with them, and cauſe euyl beaſtes to ceaſſe out of the lande: ſo that they may dwel *h* ſafely in the wylderneſſe, and ſleepe in the wooddes.

26 And I ſwyll ſet them *as* a bleſſyng rounde about my hyl, and I wyl cauſe rayne to come downe in due ſeaſon, *and* there ſhall be rayne of bleſſyng.

27 And the tree of the feelde ſhal yeelde her fruite, and the earth ſhal geue her encreaſe: they ſhalbe ſafe in their lande, and ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde, when I haue broken the bondes of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the handes of thoſe that ſerued them ſelues of them.

28 They ſhal no more be ſpoyled of the heathen, nor deuoured with the beaſtes of the lande: but ſafely ſhal they dwel, and no man ſhal fray them.

29 And I wyl rayſe vp for them a *i* plant of renowme, and they ſhalbe no more " clunged with hunger in the lande, neyther beare the reproche of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhal they vnderſtande that I the Lorde their God am with them, and that they, euen the houſe of Iſrael, are my people, ſayth the Lorde God:

31 ‖ And ye my ſheepe, the ſheepe of my paſture,

b. For lacke of good gouernment and doctrine they periſhe.

c. By deſtroying the couetous hirelings, and reſtoring true ſhepheardes.

d. In the day of their affliction and miſerie: and this promiſe is to comfort the Church in all dangers.

e. That is, by putting difference betweene the good and bad, and ſo geue to eyther as they deſerue

f. By good paſture and deepe waters meant the pure worde of God and the adminiſtration of iuſtice: which they did not diſtribute to the poore ſyth they had corrupt it.

‖ Eſai. 40. 11. Ioh. 10. 11.

g. Meaning Chriſte, of whom Dauid was a figure, Oſee. 3.

h. This declareth, that vnder Chriſte the flocke ſhoulde be truely deliuered from ſinne and hel and ſo be ſafe preſerued in the Churche where they ſhoulde neuer periſhe.

i. That is, the rod that ſhal come out of the roote of Iſai.

" Or, *clembd of hunger ſtarued*

‖ Ioh. 10.

pasture, are men: and I am your God, sayth the Lorde God.

The.xxxv. Chapter.

The destruction that shall come on the mount Seir, that is, on the Idumeans, because they troubled the people of the Lorde.

MOreouer the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

2 Thou sonne of man, set thy face toward the mount *a* Seir, prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lorde God, Beholde, O thou mount Seir, I will vpon thee, I will reache out my hande ouer thee, yea waste and desolate thy I make thee.

4 Thy cities thy I lay waste, and thou shalt lie voyde, that thou mayest know howe that I am the Lorde,

5 Forasmuche as thou hearest an old enmitie, and hast put the children of Israel to slight by the force of the swoorde, in the tyme of their calamitie, *v* when their iniquitie had an end.

6 Therefore as truely as I liue, sayth the Lorde GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, yea blood shal folowe vpon thee, except thou *b* hate blood, euen blood shal persecute thee.

7 Thus will I make the mount Seir desolate and waste, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth:

8 His mountaynes will I fyll with his slayne men, thy hilles, valleys, and all thy riuers, the slayne with the swoord shall fall in them.

9 I will make thee a perpetual wylderneſſe, so that thy cities shall not *c* returne: that ye may knowe that I am the Lorde.

10 And because thou hast saide, *d* Both these nations, and both these landes must be mine, and we will haue them in possession, wheras the Lorde was there:

11 Therefore as truely as I liue, sayth the Lord God, I will euen doo accoording to thy *e* wrath, and accoording to thine enuipng whiche thou hast vsed in thy hatred against them: and I will make mee selfe *f* knowen amongst them when I haue iudged thee.

12 Yea and thou shalt knowe that I the Lorde haue heard al thy blasphemies, which thou hast spoken agaynst the mountaines of Israel, saying, They are made waste, and geuen vs to deuoure.

13 Thus with your mouthes ye haue made your boastes agaynst me, yea and multiplied your woordes against me, whiche I haue heard.

14 Thus sayth the Lorde God, To the ioy of all the woorlde will I make thee waste.

15 And like as thou wast glad because the heritage of the house of Israel was destroyed, euen so will I doo vnto thee, thou shalt be destroyed, O mount Seir, and all Idumea wholly, and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

2. He promiseth to deliuer Israel from the Gentiles. 22. The benefites doone vnto the Ievves, are to be ascribed to the mercie of God, not vnto their deseruinges.

THou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, & speake, || Heare the woorde of the Lorde, O ye mountaines of Israel. || Ezech. 6.2.

2 Thus saith the Lorde God, because your *a* enimie hath saide vnto you aha, the *b* high places of the woorlde are nowe become ours in possession:

3 Prophesie therefore and speake, thus sayth the Lorde God, For because that they haue made you desolate, and swalowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the Gentiles, and ye are taken vp in the *c* lippes and tongues of men, and to the reproche of the people:

4 Therefore heare the woord of the Lord God, O ye mountaines of Israel, thus sayth the Lorde GOD to the mountaynes and hilles, to the riuers and valleys, to the waste and desolate places, and to the cities that are forsaken, whiche are spoiled and had in derision on euery side, among the residue of the Heathen:

5 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, Surely in the fire of my ielousie haue I spoken against the residue of the Gentiles, & against al Edom, which haue *d* appointed my land for their possession, whiche also reioyced from their whole hart with a despitefull stomacke, to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophesie therefore vpon the lande of Israel, and speake vnto the mountaynes and hilles, to the riuers and dales, thus sayth the Lord God, Behold this haue I spoken in my ielousie and terrible wrath, because ye haue borne the *e* shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus sayth the Lord God, I haue *f* lyft vp my hande, surely the heathen that are about you, shall beare their shame.

8 But you, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall *g* shoote out your branches, and bring foorth your fruite to my people of Israel: for they are at hand to come.

a. That is, the Idumeans.
b. That is, the hilly countreys of Iuda.
c. Ye are made a matter of talke and derision to all the worlde.
d. They appoynted with themselues to haue it, and therefore came with Nabuchodonosor against Hierusalem for this purpose.
e. Because ye haue been a laughing stocke vnto them.
f. By makyng a solemne othe, Chap. 20.
g. God declareth his mercies and goodnesse towarde his Churche, who styl preserueth his, euen when he destroyeth his enimies.

9 Beholde, I come vnto you, and vnto you wyl I turne, that ye may be tilled and ſowen.

10 I wyl multiplie men vpon you, *euen* al the houſe of Iſrael wholly, the cities ſhalbe inhabited, and the decayed places ſhalbe repaired againe.

11 And I wyl multiplie vpon you man and beaſt, which ſhal encreaſe & bring fruite: and I wyl cauſe you to dwell after your olde eſtate, and be better *h* vnto you then at the beginning: and ye ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

12 Yea I wil cauſe men to walke vpon *i* you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe *k* thee, and thou ſhalt be their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more hencefoorth deprsiue them of *men*.

13 Thus ſaith the Lorde God, Forſomuch as they ſay vnto you, Thou art an *l* eater vp of men, and a waſter of thy people:

14 Therefore thou ſhalt eate no more men, neither deſtroy thy people any more, ſayth the Lorde God:

15 Neither wyll I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more: neither ſhalt thou beare the reproche of the people any more, nor cauſe thy folke to fall any more, ſayth the Lorde God.

16 Moreouer, the woord of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

17 O thou ſonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt vppon their owne grounde, they defiled them ſelues with their owne wayes and imaginations, ſo that in my ſight their way was like the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my wrathfull diſpleaſure vpon them, becauſe of the blood that they had ſhed in the land, and becauſe of their idols wherwith they had defiled it:

19 I ſcattered them alſo among the heathen, ſo that they were ſtrawed about in the landes: according to their wayes, and after their owne inuentions, ſo did I iudge them.

20 ‖ And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they polluted my holy name, when they ſaide of them, Theſe are the people of God, and are gone out of his lande.

21 Then ſpared I my holy *m* name, which the houſe of Iſrael had diſhonoured among the Gentiles where they came.

22 Therefore tell the houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lorde God, I *n* doo not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for my holy names ſake, whiche ye diſhonoured among the heathen where ye came.

23 Therefore I wyll halowe my great name againe, ‖ which among the Gentiles is polluted, for ye your ſelues haue diſhonoured it among them: and the Gentiles ſhal know that I am the Lord, ſayth the Lorde GOD, when I ſhalbe ſanctified in you before your eyes.

24 As for you, I wyl take you from among the heathen, and geather you togeather out of all countreys, and bring you againe into your owne lande.

25 Then wyl I ſprinckle cleane *o* water vpon you, and ye ſhalbe cleane: yea from all your vncleanneſſe and from all your idols ſhal I cleanſe you.

26 A newe hart alſo wyll I geue you, and a newe ſpirite wyll I put into you: as for that ſtony hart I wyll take it out of your fleſhe, and geue you a fleſhy hart.

27 I wyll geue my ſpirite among you, and cauſe you to walke in my commaundementes, and ye ſhall keepe my iudgementes, and doo them.

28 And ſo ye ſhal dwel in the lande that I gaue to your fathers: and ye ſhalbe my people, and I wyl be your God.

29 I wyl deliuer you from all your vncleanneſſe, I wil cal for the *p* corne, and wyl encreaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 I wyll multiplie the fruites of the trees and the increaſe of the feelde, ſo that ye ſhall receiue no more reproche of hunger among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne wicked wayes, and your imaginations which were not good: ſo that ye ſhalbe *q* irkſome in your owne eyes for your ſinnes and abominations.

32 But I wil not doo this for your ſakes, ſaith the Lorde God, be ye ſure of it: therefore, O ye houſe of Iſrael, be aſhamed and confounded of your owne wayes.

33 Moreouer, thus ſaith the Lorde God, What time as I ſhall cleanſe you from al your iniquities, then wil I make the cities to be inhabited againe, and the places that be decayed, ſhalbe repaired.

34 The deſolate lande ſhalbe tilled againe, which aforetime lay waſte in the ſight of al them that went by.

35 And they ſhal ſay, This waſte lande was like the garden of Eden: and theſe waſte and deſolate and ruinous cities *were* ſtrong *and* inhabited.

36 Then the reſidue of the heathen that lye rounde about you, ſhal knowe that I the Lorde *r* repayre that was broken downe, and plant againe that that was made waſte: euen I the Lorde haue ſpoken it, and wyll doo it in deede.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord God, I wil yet for this be ſought of the houſe of Iſrael to do it

h. Which was accompliſhed vnder Chriſte, to whom all theſe temporal deliueraunces did direct thē.

i. That is, vpon the mountaynes of Iuda.

k. You, changing ỹ number.

l. Thus the enimies imputed as the reproche of the land, whiche God did for the ſinnes of the people, according to his iuſt iudgementes.

‖ Eſai. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 34.

m. And therefore would not ſuffer my name to be had in contempt, as the heathen would haue reproched me, yf I had ſuffered my Churche to periſhe.

n. This encludeth from men al dignitie and meane ro deſerue any thing by, ſeeing that God referreth the whole to hym ſelfe, and that only for the glory of his name.

‖ Rom. 2. 24.

o. That is, the ſpirite, whereby he reformeth the hart, and regenerateth his. Eſai. 44.

p. Vnder the abundance of temporal benefites, he encludeth the ſpiritual graces.

q. Ye ſhal come to true repentance, and thinke your ſelues vnworthy to be of the number of Godscreatures for your ingratitude againſt him.

r. He declareth that it ought not to be referred to the fertilitie or fertilitie of the earth that any countrey is riche and abundant, but only Gods mercie as his plagues and curſes declare when he maketh it barren.

it for them, I wyl multiplie them as a flocke of men.

38 Like as the holy flocke, & the flocke of Hierusalem are in the hygh solempne feastes, so shall also the wasted cities be fylled with flockes of men: and they shal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The.xxxvii. Chapter.

He prophesieth the bryngyng agayne of the people beyng in captiuitie. 16. He sheweth the vnion of the ten tribes vvith the two.

THe hande of the Lorde was vppon me, and caryed me out in the spirite of the Lorde, and set me downe in the middest of a playne feelde that was ful of *a* bones.

2 And he led me rounde about by them, and behold there was very many in the open feelde, and loe *they vvere* very drie.

3 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thinkest thou these bones may lyue agayne? I answeared, O Lorde God, thou knowest.

4 And he sayde vnto me, Prophesie thou vpon these bones, and speake vnto them: Ye drie bones heare the worde of the Lorde,

5 Thus sayth the Lord God vnto these bones, Beholde, I wyl cause breath to enter into you, that ye may lyue.

6 I wyll geue you sinowes, and make flesh growe vppon you, and couer you ouer with skinne, and so geue you breath, that ye may lyue, and knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 So I prophesied as I was commaunded: and as I was prophesying, there was a noyse, and loe a great motion, so that the bones came neare togeather, bone to his bone.

8 Nowe when I had looked, beholde they had synowes, and flesh grewe vppon them, and aboue they were couered with skinne: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then sayde he vnto me, Thou sonne of man, prophesie thou towarde the wynde, prophesie and speake to the winde, thus sayth the Lorde God, Come, O thou "ayre from the foure wyndes, and "blowe vpon these slayne, that they may lyue.

10 So I prophesied as he had commaunded me: then came the breath into them, and they receyued lyfe, and stoode vp vpon their feete, a marueylous great armie.

11 Moreouer he sayde vnto me, Thou sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: beholde they say, Our bones are dryed vp, our hope is gone, and we are cleane cut of.

12 Therefore prophesie thou, & speake vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyl open your graues, O my people, & cause you to come vp out of your sepulchres, and bryng you into the lande of Israel agayne.

13 So shall ye knowe that I am the Lord, when I open your graues, O my people, and bring you *b* out of your sepulchres.

14 My spirite also wyl I put in you, and ye shal lyue, I wil set you agayne in your owne lande: and ye shall knowe that I the Lorde haue sayde it, and fulfylled it in deede, sayth the Lorde.

15 The woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

16 Thou sonne of man, take one sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Iuda and to the children of Israel his companions. Then take another sticke, and write vpon it, Vnto Ioseph the "stocke of Ephraim, and to all the household of Israel his companions.

17 And *c* ioyne them one to another into one sticke: and they shalbe as one in thy hande.

18 Nowe if the children of thy people speake vnto thee, saying, Wylt thou not shew vs what thou meanest by these?

19 Then geue them this answeare, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyll take the *d* "stocke of Ioseph, whiche is in the hand of Ephraim, and of the tribes of Israel his felowes, and wyll put them with him, *euen* with the stocke of Iuda, and make them one "stocke, and they shalbe one in my hande.

20 And the sticks whereupon thou wrytest, shalt thou haue in thy hande, that they may see.

21 And thou shalt say vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde God, Beholde, I wyll take the children of Israel from among the heathen vnto whom they be gone, and wyl gather them togeather on euery side, and bryng them agayne into their owne lande.

22 ||Yea I wyll make one people of them in the lande vppon the mountaynes of Israel, and one kyng shalbe kyng to them al: they shal no more be two peoples, neyther be diuided from henceforth into two kyngdomes. ||Iohn.10.16

23 They shal also defyle them selues no more with their idolles and abominations, and all their wycked doinges: I wyll saue them out of al their dwelling places wherein they haue sinned, and wyl so cleanse them, that they shalbe my people, and I wyll be their God.

24 ||Dauid my seruant shalbe their king, and they al shal haue one shepheard: they shal walke in my iudgements, and my ||Esai.40.11, Iere.23.1. Dan.9.24.

a. By this vision he prophesieth that the people of Israel shalbe deliuered, whom he compareth to bones of dead men, for as drye bones seeme without all hope of lyfe agayne, so the Israelites thought they shoulde neuer returne into their countrey, as appeareth by their wordes in the.11. verse. Our bones are dryed vp, our hope is gone, &c.

b. That is, when I bryng you out of these places and townes where ye are captiues.

c. Which signifieth the ioyning togeather of the two houses of Israel and Iuda.

d. This is, the house of Israel.

"Or, tree.

"Or, tree.

"Or, breath.

"Or, breath.

commaundementes ſhal they keepe, and fulfyl them.

25 They ſhal dwel in the lande that I gaue vnto Jacob my ſeruant, whereas your fathers alſo haue dwelt, yea *euen* in the ſame lande ſhal they, their chyldren, and their childers chyldren dwel for euermore: and my ſeruant Dauid ſhalbe their prince for euer.

‖Pſal.109.4 Iohn. 18.34. 26 Moreouer, ‖I wyll make a bond of peace with them, whiche ſhalbe vnto them an euerlaſting couenant: I wyl ſettle them alſo and multiplie them, my ſanctuarie wyll I ſet among them for euermore.

27 My tabernacle ſhalbe with them: yea I wyl be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

28 Thus the heathen alſo ſhall knowe that I the Lorde doo ſanctifie Iſrael, when my ſanctuarie ſhalbe among them for euermore.

¶ The.xxxviii. Chapter.

He propheſieth that Gog and Magog ſhall come vvith an appoynted hoſt into the lande of promiſe.

AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

‖Apoc.20.8. 2 ‖Thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face agaynſt *a* Gog, the land of Magog, whiche is the cheefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, and propheſie agaynſt him,

3 And ſay, thus ſayth the Lorde God: O Gog, thou cheefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, beholde I wyl vpon thee:

4 And I wyl turne "thee backe, and put hookes in thy chawes, I wil bring thee forth and al thine hoſt, both horſe and horſemen, al armed with all ſortes of armour, a great multitude with ſpeares and ſhieldes, all handling ſwoordes.

5 They of *b* Paras, of Chuſh, & Phut, with them *euen* all *hauyng* ſhieldes and helmets,

6 Gomer and all his hoſtes, the houſe of Togarma out of the north quarters and all his hoſtes, yea and muche people with thee.

7 Therefore prepare thee, ſet thee ſelfe in aray with all the people that are come vnto thee by heapes, and be thou their defence.

8 After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited, and in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the lande that hath ben turned *and toſt* with the ſwoorde, and geathered togeather agayne out of many people vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael, whiche haue ben alwayes *ſubiect* to waſte: but it is brought out of the people, and they dwel al ſafe.

9 Thou ſhalt aſſende and come vp lyke a ſtorme, as a cloude to couer the lande ſhalt thou be: thou with all thine hoſtes, and a great multitude of people with thee.

10 Moreouer, thus ſayth the Lord God, At the ſame time ſhal thinges come into thy minde, ſo that thou ſhalt thinke *c* euyl thoughtes,

11 And ſay, I wyll vp to the lande of *d* vnwalled villages, I wyl goe to them that be at reſt, which dwell ſafely, all dwellyng without walles, they haue neyther barres nor gates:

12 To ſpoyle the pray, & to take a boote, to turne thy hande vpon the deſolate places that are *nowe* inhabited, and vpon that people that is geathered togeather from among the heathen, whiche haue gotten cattel and goodes, and dwel in the middes of the lande.

13 Then ſhal Saba and Dedan, and the marchantes of Tharſis with all theyr Lions, ſay vnto thee, *e* Art thou come to ſpoyle a pray? haſt thou geathered thy people togeather to take a bootie, to take away ſiluer and golde, to cary away cattel & good, and to haue a great pray?

14 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, thou ſhalt propheſie and ſay vnto Gog, thus ſayth the Lorde God: In that day when my people Iſrael *f* dwelleth ſafe, ſhalt thou not knowe it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the north partes, thou and muche people with thee, whiche ryde al vppon horſes, *euen* a great multitude and a mightie armie.

16 Yea thou ſhalt come vppon my people of Iſrael, as a cloude to couer the lande: this ſhal come to paſſe in the *g* latter dayes, and I wyll bryng thee vp into my lande, that the heathen may knowe me, when I ſhalbe *h* ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Art thou not he of whom I haue ſpoken in olde tyme by the handes of my ſeruantes the propheres of Iſrael, whiche propheſied in thoſe dayes and yeeres, that I ſhoulde bryng thee vppon them?

18 At the ſame time when Gog commeth vp into the lande of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God, ſhal myne indignation ryſe in my wrath:

19 For in my ielouſie & fyre of my wrath haue I ſpoken it, ſurely at that time there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael.

20 ‖The very fiſhes in the ſea, the foules in the ayre, the beaſtes of the feelde, and al that moue & creepe vppon the earth, and

a. Which was a people that came of Magog the ſonne of Iaphet. Geneſis. 10. Magog alſo here ſignifieth a certayne countrey, ſo that by theſe countreyes which had the gouernment of Gretia and Italie, he meaneth the principal enimies of the Churche. Apoc. 20.

" or, *deſtroy thee.*

b. The Perſians, Ethiopians, and men of Aphrica.

c. That is, to moleſt and deſtroy the Churche.

d. Meaning Iſrael which had now been deſtroyed, & was not yet brought agayne, declaring hereby the ſimplicitie of the godly, who ſeeke not ſo muche to fortifie themſelues by outwarde force, as to depende on the prouidence and goodneſſe of God.

e. One enimie ſhal enuie another, becauſe euery one ſhall thynke to haue the ſpoyle of the people of God.

f. Shal not thou eſpie thine occaſion to come agaynſt the Churche, when they ſuſpect nothing?

g. Meaning in the laſt age, and from the comming of Chriſte vnto the ende of the worlde.

h. Signifying that God wyl be ſanctified by maynteyning his Church and deſtroying his enimies as chap. 36 and 37.

‖Mat.24.29. Luke.21.26.

and all the men that are vpon the earth, ſhall tremble at my preſence, the hylles alſo ſhalbe turned vpſide downe, the *i* ſtayres ſhall fall, and all walles ſhal fall downe to the ground.

21 I wyl cal for a ſwoorde vpon *k* hym in all my mountaynes, ſayth the Lorde God: ſo that euery mans ſwoorde ſhalbe vppon an other.

22 With peſtilence and blood wyll I pleade agaynſt hym: ſtormie rayne and hayle-ſtones, fire & brimſtone wyll I cauſe to rayne vpon hym and all his hoſtes, yea, and vpon al that great people that is with hym.

23 Thus wyll I be magnified, ſanctified, and knowen in the eyes of many nations: and they ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde.

¶ The. xxxix. Chapter.

8. He sheweth the deſtruction of Gog and Magog. 13. The graue of Gog and his hoſt.

THerefore, O thou ſonne of man, prophecie agaynſt Gog, and ſpeake, thus ſayth the Lorde God, Beholde, O Gog, thou cheefe prince of Meſech and Tubal, I wyll vpon thee.

2 And I wyll "turne thee about, and I "wyll *a* prouoke thee forwarde, and cauſe thee to come vp from the North partes, and bring thee vp to the mountaynes of Iſrael.

3 And as for thy bowe, I wyll ſmyte it out of thy left hand, and cauſe thyne arrowes to fall out of thy ryght hande.

4 Thou, with all thyne hoſt, and all the people that is with thee, ſhall fall vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael: then wyl I geue thee vnto the *b* flockes of byrdes, *euen* to all feathered foules and beaſtes of the fielde, to be deuoured.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the open fielde: for I haue ſpoken it, ſayth the Lorde God.

6 Into Magog, and among thoſe that ſit ſo careleſſe in the Iſles wyll I ſend a fyre, and they ſhall knowe that I am the Lorde.

7 I wyll make alſo the name of my holineſſe to be knowen among my people of Iſrael, and I wyll not let them pollute my holy name any more: but the very Heathen alſo ſhal knowe that I am the Lorde, the holy one of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, it is *c* come, and it is done, ſayth the Lorde God: this is the day wherof I haue ſpoken.

9 They that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and *d* ſet fyre vpon the weapons, and burne them, ſhieldes and ſpeares, bowes and arrowes, "handſtaues, and ſwoordes, and they ſhall burne them with fyre ſeuen yeere.

10 So that they ſhal els bring no wood from the fielde, neyther hewe downe any out of the wood: for with weapons ſhal they make theyr fyre, they ſhall robbe thoſe that robbed them, & ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoyled them, ſayth the Lorde God.

11 At the ſame tyme wyll I geue vnto Gog a place to be buryed in Iſrael, euen the valley wherethrough men goe towarde the Eaſt ſea: thoſe that trauayle thereby, ſhall *e* ſtoppe theyr noſes: there ſhall Gog and all his multitude be buryed: and it ſhalbe called the valley of the "multitude of Gog.

12 Seuen monethes long ſhal the houſe of Iſrael be burying of them, that they may cleanſe the lande.

13 Yea, all the people of the lande ſhall bury them, and they ſhall haue a name when I ſhalbe glorifyed, ſayth the Lorde God.

14 They ſhall chooſe out men to goe continually throughe the lande, to *f* burye as they paſſe throughe thoſe that remayne vpon the grounde, to cleanſe it: after the ende of ſeuen monethes ſhall they make theyr ſearche.

15 And the trauaylers that paſſe throughe the lande, where they ſee a mans bone, they ſhall ſet vp a token by it, tyl the dead buriers haue buried it alſo in the valley of the "multitude of Gog.

16 And the name of the citie ſhalbe called *g* Hamonah: thus ſhall they make the lande cleane.

17 And thou ſonne of man, thus ſayth the Lorde GOD, Speake vnto all feathered foules, yea, and to all the beaſtes of the fielde, Aſſemble you togeather, and come, geather you rounde about to my *h* ſacrifice that I ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaynes of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſhe, and drynke blood.

18 Ye ſhall eate the fleſhe of the valiant, and drynke the blood of the princes of the lande, of the rammes, of the weathers, of the goates, and of the bullockes, that be al fedde at Baſan.

19 Ye ſhal eate the fatte your belly full, and drynke blood tyll ye be dronken of my ſacrifice, whiche I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Ye ſhall fyll you at my table with horſes and "horſemen, with the valiant, and men of warre, ſayth the Lorde God.

21 I wyll ſet my glory alſo among the Gentiles, that all the Heathen may ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, & my hande whiche I haue layde vpon them.

22 And the houſe of Iſrael ſhall knowe that I am the Lord their God, from that day, and ſo forwarde.

23 And

All meanes whereby man ſhulde thynke to driue him away, ſhal fayle, and afflictions vpon thoſe dayes ſhalbe ſogreat, that the enimies deſtructiõ ſhal be ſo terrible.

Againſt the people of Gog and Magog.

i Ye ſhall ſtryke me with fyre and ſwoorde.

k I will ſtryke thee with ſixe plagues.

l I will leaue but the ſixth part of thee.

That is, I wil encourage thee with clappyng and ſtrokyng, as men doo horſes when they wyll encourage the.

Hereby, he ſignifieth that which is woont to befal in war: that the bodies of the ſlayne ſhoulde be vnburyed.

That is, this plague is fully determined in my counſel, and can not be chaunged.

After this deſtructiõ ſhall be ſuche peace & tranquilitie, that they ſhall nede no weapons of warre, but burne the all with fire.

m Iauelins.

a Mat. 24. 29. Luke. 21. 26.

b Reuel. 19. 17.

c Reuel. 16. 17.

d Reuel. 19. 20.

e For the ſtynke of the carkaſes that ſhal lye ſlayne there vnburied.

"or, *Hamon Gog*

f Partly that the holy lande ſhoulde not be polluted, and partly for the compaſſion which the chyldren of God haue euen vpõ theyr enimies.

"or, *Hamon Gog*

g So called, for the multitude of the people of Gog that ſhoulde be ſlayne there.

h As ſolemne ſacrifices were common feaſts to great multitudes of people aſſembled, ſo was this ſlaughter as a great ſacrifice & feaſt for al byrdes & beaſts to feede vpon.

"or, *chariots*

23 And the Heathen ſhall knowe, that wheras the houſe of Iſrael was led into captiuitie, it was for their a wickednesse ſake, becauſe they offended me: for the whiche cauſe I hyd my face frō them, and deliuered them into the handes of their eninies, that they myght all be ſlayne with the ſwoorde.

a. The Heathē ſhall know that they ouercame not my people by theyr owne ſtrēgth, neither yet by the weakeneſſe of myne arme, but that this was for my peoples ſinnes.

24 Accordyng to their vncleanneſſe, and accordyng to theyr tranſgreſſiōs haue I done vnto them, and hyd my face from them.

25 Therfore thus ſayth the Lord God, Nowe wyll I bryng agayne the captiues of Jacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and be ielous for my holy names ſake,

26 After that they haue borne theyr ſhame, and all their tranſgreſſion, whereby they haue tranſgreſſed agaynſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their lande, and no man to feare them:

27 And when I haue brought them agayne from among the people, when I haue geathered them togeather out of their enimies landes, and am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations:

28 Then ſhall they knowe that I am the Lorde their God, whiche cauſed them to be ledde into captiuitie among the Heathen, but haue geathered them agayne into theyr owne land, and not left one of them any more there.

29 After that wyll I hyde my face no more from them, but wyll powre out my ſpirite vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God.

¶ The.xl. Chapter.

The reſtoring of the cities, and of the temple that vvas to come, is ſhevved vnto the prophete.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the a begynnyng of the yeere, the tenth day of the moneth, that is, the fourteenth yeere after the citie was ſmitten, the ſelf ſame day came the hande of the Lord vpon me, and brought me thyther:

a. The Iewes coūted the beginning of the yeere after two ſorts: for feaſts, they began to count in March: and for their other affaires, in September, ſo that this is to be vnderſtande of September.

2 Euen into the lande of Iſrael brought he me in the viſions of God, and ſet me downe vpon a marueylous hygh mountayne, whereupon there was as it had ben the buyldyng of a citie towarde the South.

b. Which was an angell in forme of a mā, that came to meaſure out this buyldyng.

3 Thyther he caryed me, and beholde, there was a b man, whoſe ſimilitude was lyke braſſe, which had a twiſted lyne of flaxe in his hande, and a cane to meaſure with: and he ſtoode in the dooze.

4 And that man ſayde vnto me, Thou ſonne of man, marke wel with thyne c eyes, hearken to with thyne eares, and faſten it in thy hart what ſo euer I ſhall ſhewe thee: for to the intent that they myght be ſhewed thee, therefore art thou brought hyther, and what ſo euer thou ſeeſt, thou ſhalt certifye the houſe of Iſrael thereof.

c. By this and the like Hebrue phraſes, he exhorted hym to beholde, and marke diligētly as a thing worthy nothyng.

5 Beholde, there was a wall on the d outſyde of the houſe rounde about: the cane to meaſure with, that he had in his hand, was ſixe cubites long by the e cubite, and a hand breadth: So he meaſured the breadth of the buylding with one cane, and the heyght with one cane.

d. Whiche compaſſed the whole hyll of Sion, in the top whereof, the temple was buylded.

e. The cubite which he ſpeaketh of, was longer then the common cubite by a hande breadth, that is foure inches: it was called the holy cubite: the common cubite conteyned but ſix hand breadth. As this ſixe, reade chap. 43.

6 Then came he to the gate which looketh towarde the Eaſt, & went vp the ſtayres thereof, and meaſured the poſt of the gate, one cane broade, and the other poſt of the gate one cane broade.

7 And *euery* chamber was one cane lōg, and one cane broade, and betweene the chambers, were fyue cubites: and the poſt of the gate by the porche of the gate within, was one cane.

8 He meaſured alſo the porche of the gate within, with one cane.

9 Then meaſured he the porche of the gate eyght cubites: and the "pentiſes thereof two cubites, and the porche of the gate *vvas* inwarde.

"or, *fronts.*

10 And the chambers of the gate Eaſtwarde, were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide: they three were of one meaſure, and the pentiſes had one meaſure on this ſide, and one meaſure one that ſyde.

11 After this he meaſured the breadth of the entrie of the gate ten cubites, and the heyght of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The ſpace alſo before the chambers, was one cubite *on this ſide*, and the ſpace one cubite on that ſyde: and the chambers, ſyxe cubites on this ſyde, and ſyxe cubites an that ſyde.

13 He meaſured the gate from the roofe of a chamber to his owne roofe, the breadth of fyue and twentie cubites, dooze agaynſt dooze.

14 He made "frontes alſo of threeſcore cubites, *euen* vnto the front of the court round about the gate.

"or, *pentiſes.*

15 And from the fore front of the entrie of the gate, vnto the fore front of the gate within *vvere* fyftie cubites.

16 And there were narrowe wyndowes in the chambers, and in the frontes within the gate rounde about, and ſo in the arches: and the wyndowes *vvere* rounde about within, and vppon the frontes were Palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outwarde court, whereas were chambers, and a pauement made for the court rounde about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement.

18 And

18 And the pauement *vvas* by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates: and the pauement *vvas* beneath.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate without, vnto the forefront of the court within, a hundred cubites Eaſtward and Northward.

20 And the gate in the outwarde courte that looked toward the North, meaſured he after the length and breadth thereof.

21 And the chambers thereof *vvere* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide: and the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the meaſure of the *f* firſt gate: the length thereof was fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

f. That is, the laſt gate, as appeareth in the next verſe.

22 And their wyndowes, and their arches, with their palme trees *vvere* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towarde the Eaſt: and the goeing vp vnto it *had* ſeuen ſteppes, and the arches thereof *vvere* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *ſtoode* ouer againſt the gate toward the North and toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate a hundred cubites.

24 After that he brought me toward the South, where there ſtoode a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the frontes thereof and the arches thereof according to thoſe meaſures.

25 And *there vvere* wyndowes in it, and in the arches thereof rounde about like theſe wyndowes: the length *vvas* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And *there vvere* ſeuen ſteppes at the going vp to it, and the arches thereof before them: and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide, vpon the front thereof.

27 And *there vvas* a gate in the inner court towarde the ſouth, and he meaſured from gate to gate towarde the ſouth a hundred cubites.

28 So he brought me into the inner court through the ſouth gate, & he meaſured the ſouth gate according to thoſe meaſures.

29 And the chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to theſe meaſures, & windowes in it: and in the arches thereof rounde about, fiftie cubites long, & fiue and twentie cubites brode,

30 And the arches rounde about *vvere* fiue and twentie cubites long, and fiue cubites brode.

31 And the arches thereof *vvere* towarde the vtter court, and paulme trees vpon the frontes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eyght ſteppes.

32 He brought me alſo into the inmoſt court towarde the eaſt, and meaſured the gate according to thoſe meaſures.

33 And the chambers thereof, & frontes thereof, and the arches thereof *vvere* according to thoſe meaſures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof rounde about, it *vvas* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites brode.

34 And the arches thereof *vvere* toward the vtter court, and palme trees vppon the frontes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eyght ſteppes.

35 And he brought me to the north gate, & meaſured it according to thoſe meaſures.

36 The chambers thereof, the frontes thereof, and the arches thereof, and *there vvere* wyndowes therein rounde about: and the length *vvas* fiftie cubites, & the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the frontes thereof *vvere* towarde the vtter court, and palme trees *vvere* vpon the frontes thereof on this ſide and on that ſide, and the goeyng vp to it had eyght ſteppes.

38 And a chamber and the entrie thereof *vvas* vnder the fronts of the gates: there they waſhed the *g* burnt offerynges.

g. That is, the inwardes or entrayles of the ſacrifice that was offered for a burnt offring.

39 And in the porche of the gate ſtoode two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, vpon the whiche they ſlue the burnt offeryng, and the ſinne offeryng, and the treſpaſſe offerynge.

40 And at the ſide without the ſteppes, at the entrie of the North gate *ſtoode* two tables, and on the other ſide whiche was at the porche of the gate *vvere* two tables.

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate *euen* eyght tables, whereupon they ſlue *theyr ſacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offeryng, of a cubite and a halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broade, and one cubite hygh, whereupon were layde the inſtrumentes wherewith they ſlue the burnt offeryng, and the ſacrifice.

43 And within there were * hookes one hande breadth *long* faſtened rounde about, and vppon the tables was the offeryng fleſhe. * *trenels.*

44 And without the inner gate *vvere* the chambers of the ſingers in the inward court, which was at the ſide of the North gate, and their proſpect was towarde the South: and one was at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauyng the proſpect towarde the North.

45 And he ſayde vnto me, This chamber whoſe proſpect is towarde the South, *is* for the prieſtes that haue charge to keepe the houſe.

46 And

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpecte is toward the North is for the prieſtes that haue charge to keepe the aulter: theſe are the ſonnes of Sadoc, whiche of the ſonnes of Leui come neare to the Lord, to miniſter vnto him.

47 So he meaſured the court, whiche had in length a hundred cubites, and a hundred in breadth, *euen* foure ſquare: and the aulter ſtoode before the houſe.

48 And he brought me to the porche of the *h* houſe, and meaſured the porche fyue cubites on this ſide, and fyue cubites on that ſide: and the breadth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

h. That is, of the temple.

49 The *i* length of the porche was twentie cubites, the breadth eleuen cubites, and by ſteppes went men vp to it: by the frontes alſo were pillers, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

i. From North to South.

¶ The .xli. Chapter.

The diſpoſition and deuice of buildyng againe of the temple, and of the other thynges thereto belongyng.

AFter this he brought me to the temple, and meaſured the frontes, fiue cubites broade on the one ſide, and fiue cubites broade on the other ſide, *vvhiche vvas* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 The breadth of the doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore *vvere* fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and he meaſured the length *a* thereof fourtie cubites, & the breadth twentie cubites.

a. Of the temple from this doore to the moſt holy place.

3 Then went he in and meaſured the front of the doore two cubites: but the doore it ſelfe was fiue cubites, and the breadth on the other ſyde of the doore was ſeuen cubites.

4 He meaſured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites before the temple: and he ſayde vnto me, This is the moſt holy *place*.

5 He meaſured alſo the wal of the houſe fiue cubites, and the breadth of a chamber foure cubites rounde about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the chambers were chamber vpon chamber, "three and thirtie in order: and they entred the wall which was of the houſe for the chambers rounde about, that they might be faſtened, and not be faſtened in the wall of the houſe.

" *three and thirtie foote high.*

7 There was an enlarging, and a wynding about, mounting ſtyll vpwarde to the chambers: for the ſtayre of the houſe was mounting ſtyll vpwarde rounde about the houſe, therefore the houſe was larger vpward: ſo they went vp from the loweſt *chamber* to the hyghest by the middeſt.

8 And I ſawe the houſe hygh rounde about: the fundations of the chambers *vvere* a ful cane of fiue cubites *b* vp to the arme holes.

b. That is, great, and of the largeſt ſize.

9 The thickneſſe of the wal which was for the chamber without *vvas* fiue cubites, and that which remayned was the place of the chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twentie cubites rounde about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the chambers were towarde the "place that remayned, one doore towarde the North, and another towarde the South: and the breadth of the place that remayned, was fiue cubites rounde about.

" or, *voyde ſpace.*

12 Nowe the buyldyng that was before the ſeparate place at the ende towarde the Weſt *vvas* ſeuentie cubites brode: and the wal of the buyldyng was fyue cubites thicke rounde about, and the length nientie cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, which was a hundred cubites long, & the ſeparate place and the buyldyng with the walles, were a hundred cubites long alſo.

14 The breadth alſo of the forefront of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place towarde the Eaſt, was a hundred cubites.

15 And he meaſured the length of the buyldyng ouer againſt the ſeparate place whiche was behynde it, and the chambers on the one ſyde, & on the other ſyde, a hundred cubites, with the tẽple within, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore poſtes, & the narowe windowes, & the chambers round about, on three ſides ouer againſt the doore, ſeeled with wood rounde about, and from the grounde vp to the windowes: and the windowes themſelues were ſeeled.

17 And from aboue the doore vnto the houſe within and without, and vpon euery wall rounde about within and without, *rooke he* meaſure.

17 And it was made with *d* Cherubims and palme trees, ſo that a palme tree was betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

d. That is, Cherubims and palme trees were grauen & carued in the walles.

19 So that the face of a man was towarde the palme tree on the one ſide, and the face of a Lion towarde the palme tree on the other ſyde: *thus* was it made through all the houſe rounde about.

20 Frõ the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and palme trees made: and

and thus vvas the wal of the temple.

21 The postes of the temple were foure squared, and the fashion of the sanctuarie was e appearance like appearance.

22 The aulter of wood was three cubites high, and two cubites long: the corners, the length, and the walles thereof were of wood. And he saide vnto me, This is the table that shalbe before the Lorde.

23 The temple and the holiest of al had eyther of them two doores.

24 And the doores had two *f* doores *a peece, euen* two folding doores, two for the one doore, and two doores for the other.

25 And vppon the doores of the temple there were made Cherubims and Palme trees, like as was made vpon the walles: and thicke beames vppon the forefront of the porche without.

26 And *there vvere* narrowe wyndowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, by the sides of the porche, & vppon the sides of the house, and thicke beames.

¶ The. xlii. Chapter.

Of the chambers of the temple for the priestes, and the holy thinges.

THen ledde he me into the vtter court by the way towarde the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *vvas* ouer against the separate place, whiche *vvas* before the buildyng towarde the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *vvas* the North doore: and the breadth *vvas* fyftie cubites.

3 Ouer against the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement, whiche was for the vtter court, *vvas* chamber agaynst chamber three *orders*.

4 And before the chambers there was a walking place of ten cubites wide inwarde, the way of one cubite: and their doores towarde the North.

5 Thus the vpper chambers were alway narrower: for those chambers *seemed* to eate vp these, *to vvyt* the lower & the middlemost of the buylding.

6 For they were in three orders, but had no pyllers as the pyllers of the courtes: therfore were they smaller then the neathermost and the middlemost *to recken* from the grounde.

7 And the wall that was without ouer against the chambers, towarde the vtter court on the forefront of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court, was fifty cubites, and loe, before the temple was a hundred cubites.

9 And vnder these chambers *vvas* the entrie from the East: as one goeth vnto them from the vtter court.

10 In the thicknesse of the wall of the court towarde the East, before the separate place, & before the buylding of the chambers.

11 And the way before them after the appearance of the chambers which were towarde the North: as theyr length, so was their breadth: and al their entries *vvere* according to their fashion, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, *vvas* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall towarde the East as one entreth.

13 Then sayde he vnto me, The chambers towarde the North, and the chambers towarde the South, whiche are before the separate place, those be holy chambers, wherin the priestes that *a* approche vnto the Lorde must eate the most holy thynges, and there must they lay the most holy thynges, and the meate offeryng, and sinne offeryng, and trespasse offeryng: for it is a holy place.

14 When the priestes come therin, they shall not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shal lay vp their garmentes wherin they minister, for they are holy: and shall put on *b* other garmentes, and so shall approche to those whiche are for the people.

15 Now when he had fynished the measuryng of the house within, he led me foorth towarde the gate, whose prospect is towarde the East, and he measured it rounde about.

16 He measured the East syde with the measuryng cane, fyue hundred canes, *euen* with the measuryng cane rounde about.

17 And he measured the North syde fiue hundred canes, *euen* with the measuring cane rounde about.

18 The South side also measured he fiue hundred canes, by the measuryng cane.

19 He turned about *also* to the West side, and measured fiue hundred canes, by the measuryng cane.

20 So he measured it by the foure sides: it had a wall round about, fiue hundred canes long, and fyue hundred broade, to make a separation betweene the *c* sanctuarie, and the prophane place.

¶ The. xliii. Chapter.

He seeth the glory of God goyng into the temple, from vvhence it had before departed.

So

That is, the pyllers, or postes of the sanctuarie, wer the doore postes of the temple.

That is, two pyllers, one on the one side, & the other on the other side, eyther of the doores.

That is, for, vnto the place.

That is, Cherubims and palme trees were grauen & carued in the walles.

a. That is, which exercise the priestes office, as more fully is declared in the next chapter folowing verse. 19.

b. That is, their common apparel whiche they vsed amōg the people: and as some say, was suche as the cōmon people vsed.

c. That is, betweene the tēple and the cite, whiche in respect of the sanctuarie and temple was counted prophane.

SO he brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that turneth toward the East:

2 And beholde, then came the glorie of the GOD of Israel from out of the East, whose voyce was like a great noise of waters, and the earth was lightened with his glorie.

‖ Ezech. 9. 1. a. When I prophesied the destruction of the citie by the Chaldeans. b. Which was departed before. Chap. x.

3 ‖ And according to the appearance of the vision whiche I sawe, *euen* according to the vision which I sawe *a* when I came to destroy the citie: and the visions were like the visions whiche I sawe by the riuer Chebar, and I fel vpon my face.

4 And the *b* glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the East.

Or, the spirite.

5 So a* winde tooke me vp, & brought me into the innermer court: and behold, the house was ful of the glory of the Lord.

6 And I hearde one speaking vnto me out of the house, & there stoode a man by me,

7 And he saide vnto me, O thou sonne of man, this roome is my seate, and the place of my footesteppes, wheras I wil dwel among the children of Israel for euermore, *c* so that the house of Israel shal no more defile my holy name, neither they nor their kinges thorowe their whoredome, and thrugh the dead bodies of their *c* kinges *in* their high places.

c. He alludeth to Ammon and Manasses, who were buried in their gardens neere the temple, and there had erected vp mommentes to their idolles.

8 Albeit they haue set their thresholdes by my thresholdes, and their postes by my postes, and a wall betweene me and them, yet haue they defiled my holy name with their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in my wrath.

9 But nowe let them put away their whoredome, & the dead bodies of their kinges out of my sight, and I wil dwel among them for euermore.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, shewe thou the house of Israel this house, that they may be ashamed of their wickednesse, and measure them selues an example thereat.

11 And if they be ashamed of all they workes: then shewe them the fourme of the house and paterne thereof, the going out, the comming in, al the maner thereof, yea, al the ordinances therof, the figures, & al the lawes thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole fashion thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doo them.

12 This is the *d* lawe of the house: vpon the top of the mount shal all the limittes thereof be, rounde about the most holy place: loe, this is the lawe of the house.

d. Description.

13 And these are the measures of the aulter in cubites: the cubite is a cubite and a handbreadth, the bottome *shalbe* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge therof rounde about was one spanne, and this *shalbe* the heyght of the aulter.

14 And from the bottome vpon the grounde, vnto the lower peece, *shalbe* two cubites, the breadth one cubite: and from the litle peece to the great peece, *shalbe* foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 The aulter was foure cubites high, and from the aulter vpwarde stoode foure hornes.

16 And the aulter was twelue cubites long, and twelue cubites broade, square in the foure corners thereof.

17 The frame of the aulter *shalbe* fourteene cubites long, & foureteene brode in the foure square corners thereof, and the border about it shalbe halfe a cubite, & the bottome thereof *shalbe* a cubite about, and the steppes therof shalbe turned towarde the East.

18 And he sayde vnto me, Thou sonne of man, thus sayth the Lorde God, These are the ordinances of the aulter, in the day when it is made, to offer burnt offerynge therupon, and to sprinkle blood thereupon.

19 And thou shalt geue to the priestes, to the Leuites that be of the seede of Sadoc, and approche vnto me, sayth the Lorde God, to minister vnto me, a young bullocke for a sinne offeryng.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood therof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the frame, and vpon the border rounde about: thus shalt thou cleanse it, and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offeryng, and burne hym in the appoynted place without the sanctuarie.

22 The seconde day, take a goate bucke without blemishe for a sinne offeryng, to cleanse the aulter withall, lyke as it was cleansed with the bullocke.

23 Nowe when thou hast made an ende of cleansing it, then offer a young bullocke without blemish, & a ramme out of the flocke without blemishe also.

24 Offer them before the Lorde, and let the priestes cast salt thereupon, and geue them so vnto the Lorde for a burnt offeryng.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate bucke for sinne, a young bullocke and a ramme of the flocke, both without blemishe shall they prepare.

26 Seuen dayes shal they reconcile and cleanse the aulter, and *e* fyl the place thereof.

e. Or, consecrate it.

27 When these dayes are expired, then vpon the eyght day, and so forth, the priestes shall make your burnt offeringes, and peace offerynges

offerynges vpon the aulter: so I wyl accept you, sayth the Lorde God.

¶ The. xliii. Chapter.

1. He sheweth what doore of the temple is shut. 6. He is commaunded to vpbrayde the people with theyr offence.

AFter this he brought me agayne to the outwarde gate of the sanctuarie on the East syde, and that was shut.

2 Then sayde the Lorde vnto me, This gate shalbe styll *a* shut, and not opened, neyther shal any man go through it: for the Lord God of Israel hath entred by it, and it shalbe shut.

3 It is for the prince, the prince him self shal sit in it to eate bread before the Lorde: he shall enter by the way of the porche of that gate, and shal goe out by the way of the same.

4 The brought he me towarde the north gate before the house: and as I looked, beholde, the glory of the Lorde fylled the house of the Lorde, and I fell vpon my face.

5 So the Lorde spake vnto me: O thou sonne of man, set thyne hart, and behold with thyne eyes, and heare with thyne eares, all that I say vnto thee concernyng all the ordinances of the house of the Lorde, and all the lawes thereof, and marke well the entryng in of the house, with euery goyng foorth of the sanctuarie.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious *men* to the house of Israel, thus sayth the lord God, O house of Israel, ye haue ynough of all your abominations.

7 Seeing ye haue brought into my sanctuarie *b* straungers, hauyng vncircumcised hartes, and vncircumcised flesshe, to be in my sanctuarie to pollute my house, when ye offer my bread, fatte, and blood, and they haue broken my couenaunt because of al your abominations.

8 And ye haue not kept the *c* ordinances of my holy thynges, and ye haue set keepers to keepe my sanctuarie *d* for you.

9 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde God, Of all the straungers that dwell among the chyldren of Israel, no straunger vncircumcised in hart, nor vncircumcised in flesshe, shall enter into my sanctuarie.

10 But the Leuites that went backe from me when Israel went astray, whiche strayed from me after theyr idols *e* shal beare their iniquitie:

11 And they shalbe ministers in my sanctuarie, and keepe the gates of the house, and minister in the house: they shal slay the burnt offerynges, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shal stande before them, to serue the.

12 Because they serued before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquitie: therfore haue I lyft vp my hand agaynst them, sayth the Lorde God, and they shall beare their iniquitie.

13 And they shall not come neare vnto me, to do the office of a priest vnto me, neither shall they come neare vnto any of myne holy thynges in the most holy place: but they shal beare their owne shame and abominations whiche they haue done.

14 And I wyll make them keepers of the watche of the house, for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shalbe done therein.

15 But the priestes, the Leuites, the sonnes of Sadoc, that *f* kept the charge of my sanctuarie when the chyldren of Israel strayed from me, shal come to me, to doo mee seruice, to stande before me, and to offer me the fatte and the blood, sayth the Lorde God.

16 They shall goe into my sanctuarie, and approche vnto my table to do me seruice, and they shal keepe my charge.

17 Nowe when they goe in at the gates of the innermer court, they shal put on linnen clothes, so that no wollen come vpon them whyle they doo seruice vnder the gates of the innermer court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpō theyr heades, and linnen **breeches* vpon their loynes: they shall not gyrde them selues in the * sweate.

19 And when they go foorth into the vtter court, *euen* to the vtter court of the people, they shal put of the clothes wherein they haue ministred, and lay them in the chamber of the sanctuarie, and put on other apparell, and they shall not sanctifye the people with theyr clothes.

20 They shal not *g* shaue their heades, nor suffer theyr heare to growe long, but powle theyr heades onely.

21 All the priestes that goe into the inmost court shall drynke no wyne.

22 ‖They shal marrie no widdow, neyther one that is put from her husbande, but a mayde of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widdowe that hath had a priest before.

23 They shall shewe my people the difference betweene the holy and vnholy, and cause them to discerne betwixt the cleane and vncleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stande to iudge, and geue sentence after my iudgementes: and my lawes and my statutes shall they keepe in all my solemne feastes, and halowe my Sabbothes.

25 They shal come at no dead person to defyle them selues, but to father or mother, sonne

Meanyng vpon the common people, but not from the priestes, nor the prince. Hag. 2. 6.

For they had brought idolaters which were of other countreyes, to teache them their idolatrie. Ezech. 44. 13.

Ye haue not obeyed vnto me according to my lawe.

In your place.

That is, the Leuites which had committed idolatrie, were put from their ministrie, and shulde not be receiued into the priestes office although they had been in the house of God, but must serue in the inferior offices, as to watche & to keepe the gates. 2. King. 23. 8.

Or, combrate it.

f. Whiche obserued the law of God and fell not to idolatry.

* *slippes.*

* *in the places of sweate, or els not ouer straite to make them to sweate.*

g. For that as Saint Hierome sayth, was the maner of the Gentiles and Infidelles. ‖Leui. 21. 13

ſonne or daughter, brother or ſiſter, that hath yet no huſbande, *h in thoſe* may they be defyled.

26 And when he is cleanſed, there ſhalbe reckoned vnto hym ſeuen dayes.

27 And when he goeth into the ſanctuarie vnto the inner court to miniſter in the ſanctuarie, he ſhall bryng his ſinne offeryng, ſayth the Lorde.

28 ‖ *i* There ſhall be to them an inheritance, *euen* I theyr inheritance: but poſſeſſion ſhal ye geue them none in Iſrael, for I am theyr poſſeſſion.

29 The meate offeryng, ſinne offeryng, and treſpaſſe offering ſhall they eate: and euery dedicate thyng in Iſrael ſhalbe theyrs.

30 ‖ And all the fyrſt of the fyrſt borne, and euery oblation, *euen* all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhalbe the prieſtes: ye ſhall alſo geue vnto the prieſtes the firſte of your dough, that he may cauſe the bleſſyng to reſt in thyne houſe.

31 ‖ But the prieſtes ſhall eate nothyng that is dead *by it ſelfe* or torne of foule, or of beaſt.

h. They may be at their burial, whiche was reamed a defilyng.

‖ Deut. 18. 1. Num. 18. 20 i. Vnderſtand the prieſthood.

‖ Exod. 13. 2. and. 22. 29.

‖ Leuit. 22. 8.

¶ The. xlv. Chapter.

Of iuſt vveyghtes and meaſures.

WHen ye diuide the lande by the lot for inheritance, ye ſhall offer an oblation to the Lorde, a holy *a* portion of the lande, twentie and fiue thouſand canes long, and tenne thouſand brode: this ſhalbe holy in all the borders thereof rounde about.

2 Of this part there ſhal belong vnto the ſanctuarie fyue hundred cubites *in length* with fyue hundred *in breadth* ſquare round about: & fyftie cubites rounde about for the ſuburbes.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure, *namely* of the length of twentie and fyue thouſande, and the breadth of ten thouſande, and in it ſhalbe the ſanctuarie, and the moſt holy place.

4 That holy portion of the lande ſhall parteyne vnto the prieſtes whiche doo ſeruice in the ſanctuarie, whiche come neare to ſerue the Lorde: and it ſhalbe vnto them a place for their houſes, and a holy place for the ſanctuarie.

5 And in the twentie and fyue thouſande length, and ten thouſande breadth, ſhall the Leuites that miniſter in the houſe haue their poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 Ye ſhall geue alſo vnto the citie a poſſeſſion of fyue thouſande canes brode, and twentie and fyue thouſand long, ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion that ſhalbe for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

a. Of all the lande of Iſrael the Lord requireth onely this portion, for the temple and for the prieſtes, for the citie, & for the prince.

7 And *a portion ſhalbe* for the prince on this ſide and on that ſide of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, *euen* before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie, from the Weſt corner Weſtwarde, and from the Eaſt corner Eaſtwarde: and the length ſhalbe by one of the portions, from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In this lande ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael: and my princes ſhal no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the lande ſhall they geue to the houſe of Iſrael accordyng to their tribes.

9 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, *b* Let it ſuffiſe you, O ye princes of Iſrael: leaue of crueltie and oppreſſion, and execute iudgemẽt and iuſtice: take away your exactions from my people, ſayth the Lorde God.

10 Ye ſhall haue a true ballance, a true *c* Ephah, and a true Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhalbe alyke: one Bath ſhall conteyne the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the equalitie thereof ſhalbe after the Homer.

12 ‖ The Sicle maketh twentie Gerahs: and twentie Sicles, and *d* twentie and fyue Sicles, and fyfteene Sicles make a Maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye ſhall offer: the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of wheate, and the ſixth part of an Ephah out of an Homer of barley.

14 Concernyng the ordinances of the oyle, *euen* of the Bath of oyle *ye ſhal offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor: teme Bathes *ſhalbe* a Homer, becauſe ten Bathes *fyl* a Homer.

15 And one lambe from two hundred ſheepe out of the fatte paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offeryng, whole burnt offeryng, and peace offeryng, to reconcile them, ſayth the Lorde God.

16 All the people of the lande ſhal geue this oblation for the prince in Iſrael.

17 Agayne, it ſhalbe the princes part to offer whole burnt offeryngs, meate offeryngs, and wyne offeryngs in the holy dayes, newe Moones, Sabbothes, and in all the dyed feaſtes of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhal prepare the ſinne offeryng, meate offeryng, whole burnt offeryng, and peace offeryng, to reconcile the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Thus ſayth the Lorde God, The firſt day of the firſt *e* moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the ſanctuarie.

19 So the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, & put it vpõ the poſtes of the

b. The prophet ſheweth that the heades muſt be firſt reformed, afore any good order can be eſtabliſhed among the people.

c. Ephah & Bath were both of one quantitie, for the Ephah conteyned in drye thinges, that as the Bath dyd in liquor. ‖ Exo. 30. 13. Leuit. 27. 25. Num. 3. 47. d. That is, threeſcore ſicles make a weyght called Maneh: for he ioyneth thoſe three parts to a Maneh.

e. Which was Niſan, conteynyng part of Marche & part of Aprill.

the houſe, and vppon the foure corners of the frame of the aulter, and vppon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And thus ſhalt thou doo alſo the ſeuenth day of the moneth, for ſuch as haue ſinned of ignorance, or being deceiued, to reconcile the houſe withal.

21 Vpon the fourtienth day of the firſt moneth ye ſhal haue the Paſſouer, a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, and ye ſhall eate vnleauened bread.

22 Vpon the ſame day ſhall the prince prepare for him ſelfe and al the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And in the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, he ſhall make a whole burnt offering to the Lord, *euen* of ſeuen bullocks & ſeuen rammes without blemiſhe, dayly, for ſeuen dayes, and a hee goate dayly for a ſinne offering.

24 And he ſhal prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, & an Ephah for a ramme, and a *f* Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth* in the fiftienth day of the moneth, on the feaſt, he ſhall doo accoꝛding vnto theſe for ſeuen dayes: accoꝛding to the ſinne offering, accoꝛding to the whole burnt offering, and accoꝛdyng to the meate offering, and accoꝛding to the oyle.

f Leade Exo. 29.

¶ The.xlvi. Chapter.

1. The ſacrifyce of the Sabbothes, and of the newe moones. 8. Through vvhiche doores they muſt goe in, or come out of the temple.

THus ſaith the Lord God, The gate of the inner court towarde the eaſt ſhalbe ſhut the ſixe wooꝛking dayes: but in the Sabboth and in the day of the newe moone it ſhalbe opened.

2 And the prince ſhall enter by the way of the poꝛche of the gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate: and the prieſtes ſhal make his whole burnt offering, and his peace offeringes, and he ſhall wooꝛſhyp at the threaſhold of the gate, and goe fooꝛth: and the gate ſhall not be ſhutte till the euenyng.

3 On the ſame maner ſhal the people of the lande alſo doo their wooꝛſhip before the Lord, at the dooꝛe of this gate vpon the Sabbothes, and newe Moones.

4 The whole burnt offering that the prince ſhal bꝛing vnto the Lord vppon the Sabboth, ſhalbe ſixe lambes without blemiſhe, and a ramme without blemiſhe.

5 And the meate offering ſhalbe an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes a *a* gift of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

a That is, as much as he wil.

6 In the day of the newe moneth *he ſhal be* a young bullocke without blemiſhe, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme alſo without blemiſhe.

7 With the bullocke he ſhal geue an Ephah: and with the ramme an Ephah alſo for a meate offering: but to the lambes *b* accoꝛding as his hande ſhal take, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

b According to his habilitie.

8 And when the prince ſhal enter, he ſhal goe in by the way of the poꝛche of that gate: he ſhal goe fooꝛth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land come before the Lord in the high ſolemne feaſt, as many as come in by the Noꝛth gate to doo wooꝛſhip, ſhal goe out againe at the South gate: and they that come in at the South gate, ſhall goe fooꝛth againe at the Noꝛth gate: there ſhall none returne by the gate where he came in, but ſhall goe right fooꝛth ouer on the other ſide.

10 And the prince he ſhal goe in the middeſt of them when they goe in, and ſo come fooꝛth when they come fooꝛth.

11 Vppon the ſolemne and high feaſt dayes this ſhalbe the meate offering: an Ephah to a Bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes the gyft of his hand, and a Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Nowe when the prince ſhall make a free whole burnt offering, oꝛ peace offeringes freely vnto the Lord: one then ſhall open him the gate that turneth towarde the Eaſt, and he ſhal make his whole burnt offerings, and his peace offeringes, as he dyd on the Sabboth day: after he ſhal goe fooꝛth, and when he is gone fooꝛth, one ſhall ſhutte the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt dayly make a whole burnt offering vnto the Lord of a lambe of one yeere without blemiſhe, thou ſhalt doo it euery mooꝛnyng.

14 Thou ſhalt prepare a meate offering for it euery mooꝛnyng, the ſixth part of an Ephah, and the thirde part of a Hin of oyle to mingle with the fyne floure: this meate offeryng ſhalbe continually by a perpetual oꝛdinance vnto the Lord.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, the meate offering, and oyle, euery mooꝛnyng, for a continuall whole burnt offering.

16 Moꝛeouer, thus ſayth the lord God, yf the prince geue a gyft vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritaunce thereof ſhalbe his ſonnes: their poſſeſſion ſhalbe by inheritance.

17 But if he geue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruauntes, then it ſhalbe his to the *c* yeere of libertie, and then returne to the prince: but the inheritance thereof is his ſonnes, and ſhalbe theyrs.

c. Whiche was at the yeere of Iubilee. Le. 25.

18 The prince alſo *d* ſhal take none of the peoples inheritance, nor put them from their poſſeſſion: but to his ſonnes ſhal he geue his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered abrode euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 And he brought me through the entrance at the ſide of the gate to the holy chambers of the prieſtes, which ſtood toward the North, and behold there was a place vpon the Weſt ſide of them.

20 Then ſaide he vnto me, This is the place where the prieſtes ſhall ſeeth the treſpaſſe and ſinne offeringes, & bake the meate offeringes: that they neede not beare them into the outward court, and to *e* ſanctifie the people.

21 So he brought me into the vtter court, and cauſed me to goe by the foure corners of the court: and behold in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courtes ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirtie broade: theſe foure corners were of one meaſure.

23 And there went a wall rounde about them, *euen* about thoſe foure: and vnder the walles there were * kitchins made rounde about.

24 Then ſaide he vnto me, Theſe are the cookes houſes, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

d. But be content with that portion that God hath aſſigned him. Eze. 45

e. To cauſe the people to thinke it is lawful for them to eate them, & ſo fal into a vaine opinion of holineſſe and ſanctification.

* *Ranges.*

¶ The. xlvii. Chapter.

1. The viſion of the waters that came out of the temple. 13. The coaſtes of the lande of promiſe, and the diuiſion thereof by tribes.

AFterwarde he brought me againe vnto the dooze of the houſe, and behold there guſhed out *a* waters from vnder the threſſholde of the houſe Eaſtwarde: for the forefront of the houſe ſtood toward the Eaſt, and the waters ranne downe from vnder the right ſide of the houſe, which lyeth to the aulter Southward.

a. Wherby are meant the ſpiritual graces, that ſhould be geuen to the Church vnder the kingdome of Chriſte, as Iohn. 4.

2 Then led he me to the North gate, and ledde me about by the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that turneth Eaſtwarde: and behold, there iſſued foorth waters from the right ſide.

3 Now when the man that had the line in his hand went foorth Eaſtwarde, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, & then he brought me through the waters, the waters were to the anckles.

4 So he meaſured yet a thouſande, and brought me through the waters, the waters were to the knees: yet meaſured he a thouſand, and brought me through, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 After this he meaſured a thouſand egaine, then was it ſuche a *b* riuer that I might not wade through it, the waters were riſen, and the waters did flowe as a riuer that might not be waded ouer.

6 And he ſaide vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O thou ſonne of man? and with that he brought me, and cauſed me to returne to the riuer banke againe.

7 Nowe when I returned, behold, at the banke of the riuer were very many trees *c* on the one ſide and on the other.

8 Then ſaid he vnto me, Theſe waters flowe out towarde the Eaſt countrey, and runne downe into the plaine, and come into the *d* ſea: which when it commeth into the ſea, the *e* waters ſhalbe wholſome.

9 Yea, al that liue and moue, whervnto this riuer commeth, ſhal liue: and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſhe, becauſe theſe waters ſhal come thyther, for they ſhalbe wholſome: and euery thing ſhal liue whyther the riuer commeth.

10 By this riuer ſhall the fiſhers ſtand, from Engaddi vnto En-eglaim, and there ſpreade out their nettes: for theyr fiſhe ſhalbe accoyding to their kindes as the fiſhe of the maine ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the marſhes thereof, and the pittes thereof, ſhall not be made wholſome, they ſhalbe made ſalt pittes.

12 By this riuer, vpon the bankes therof on this ſide and on that ſide, ſhal growe al trees for meate, whoſe leaues ſhall not fade, neither ſhal the fruite thereof fayle, but ſhall bring foorth new fruite accoyding to his monethes, for the waters thereof runne out of the ſanctuarie: and the fruite thereof ſhalbe for meate, and the leaues thereof for * medicine.

b. Signifying that the grace of God flowed neuer decreaſed but euer abound in his Churche.

c. Meanyng the multitude of them that ſhould be refreſhed by the ſpiritual waters.

d. Shewyng that the abundance of theſe graces ſhould be ſo great, that al the world ſhould be ſaued thereof, which is here meant by the Perſian ſea or Genezareth, and the ſea called Mediteraneum. Zach. 14.

e. The waters whiche of nature are ſalt and vnwholſome ſhalbe made ſweete and comfortable.

* *or, for brimſtone and ſores.*

13 Thus ſayth the Lord God, Let this be the border whereby ye ſhall inherite the land accoyding to the twelue tribes of Iſrael, || Ioſeph ſhal haue two portions.

||Gen. 48.22

14 And ye ſhall inherite one as well as another, concernyng the which I lift vp my hand to geue it vnto your fathers: and this land ſhal fal vnto you for inheritance.

15 This is the border of the *f* land vpon the North ſide, from the maine ſea toward Hethlon, as men goe to Zedada.

f. By the land of promiſe is ſignified the ſpiritual land whereof this was a figure.

16 *Namely* Hamah, Berotha, Sabarim, whiche are betweene thy borders of Damaſcus, and betweene the borders of Hamah, Hazar, Hatichon, that lyeth vpon the coaſtes of Hauran.

17 Thus the borders from the ſea ſoyth ſhalbe

shalbe Hazar Enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the borders of Hamah: this is the North part.

18 The East side shal ye measure from Hauran and Damascus, from Gilead & the lande of Israel by Iordane, and from the border vnto the East sea: and this is the East part.

19 The South side shalbe toward Teman, from Thamar to the waters of [n] strife in Cades, and the riuer to the mayne Sea: and that is the south part toward Teman.

20 The West part also shalbe the great Sea, from the borders till a man come ouer against Hamah: this is the West part.

21 This land shal ye part among you according to the tribes of Israel,

22 And diuide it by lot to be an heritage for you, & for the strangers that dwel among you, and beget children among you: for ye shal take them among the children of Israel, like as though they were of your owne country, and they shall haue [g] heritage with you among the children of Israel.

23 And in what tribe the stranger dwelleth, in the same tribe shal ye geue him his heritage, sayth the Lorde God.

¶ The .xlviii. Chapter.

1. The lottes of the seuen tribes 23. The lottes of the other tribes.

These are the names of the tribes: From the North side to the coast towarde Hethlon, til thou comest vnto Hamah, and Hazar Enan, the borders of Damascus Northward, the coast of Hamah, Dan shall haue his portion from the East quarter vnto the West.

2 Upon the borders of Dan, from the East side vnto the West, shal Aser haue his portion.

3 Upon the borders of Aser, from the East part vnto the West, shall Nephthali haue his portion.

4 Upon the borders of Nephthali, from the East quarter vnto the West, shall Manasses haue his portion.

5 Upon the borders of Manasses, from the East side vnto the West, shal Ephraim haue his portion.

6 Upon the borders of Ephraim, from the East part vnto the West, shall Ruben haue his portion.

7 Upon the borders of Ruben, from the East quarter vnto the West, shal Juda haue his portion.

8 Upon the borders of Juda, from the East part vnto the West part, shalbe the [a] offering whiche they shal offer, of fiue and twentie thousande *canes* brode, and of length as one of the partes from the East side vnto the West side: and the sanctuarie shalbe in the middest of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer vnto the Lorde, shalbe fiue and twentie thousand long, and ten thousande brode.

10 And for these *euen* for the priestes, shalbe this holy oblation: toward the North fiue and twentie thousande *long*, and towarde the West ten thousande brode, towarde the East ten thousande brode also, and towarde the South fiue and twentie thousande long, and the sanctuarie of the Lorde shalbe in the middest thereof.

11 This sanctified portion shalbe the priestes that are of the children of Sadoc, which haue kept my charge, whiche went not astray in the errour of the children of Israel, lyke as the Leuites went astray.

12 Therefore this oblation of the lande that is offered, shalbe theirs as a thyng most holy, harde vpon the borders of the Leuites.

13 And ouer agaynst the border of the priestes, shal the Leuites haue fiue and twentie thousande long, and ten thousande brode: all the length shalbe fyue and twentie thousande, and the breadth ten thousande.

14 Of this portion they shal sel nothing, nor make any permutation thereof, nor alienate the fyrst fruites of the lande: for it is holy vnto the Lorde.

15 And the fyue thousande that are leaft in the breadth ouer agaynst the fyue and twentie thousande, shalbe a prophane place for the citie, for housing and for suburbes: and the citie shalbe in the middes thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures thereof: The North parte fyue hundred and foure thousande, and the South [b] part fyue hundred and foure thousande, and the East part fyue hundred and foure thousande, and the West part fyue hundred and foure thousande.

17 The suburbes of the citie shall haue towarde the North two hundred and fyftie, towarde the South two hundred and fyftie, towarde the East two hundred and fyftie, towarde the West also two hundred and fyftie.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, shalbe tenne thousande towarde the East, and tenne thousande towarde the West: and it shalbe ouer agaynst the oblation of the holy portion, and the encrease therof shalbe for their meat that serue the citie.

19 And they that serue the citie, they shall serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shalbe fiue & twentie

a. That is, the portion of the grounde which they shal separate and appoynt to the Lorde, which shalbe diuided into three partes, for the priestes, for the prince, and for the citie.

b. Meanyng that it shoulde be square.

thouſande c with fyue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer this oblation foure ſquare, for the ſanctuarie, and for the poſſeſſion of the citie.

c. Euery way it ſhalbe fiue & twentie thouſand.

21 And the reſidue ſhalbe for the prince, on the one ſyde and on the other of the holye oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer agaynſt the fyue and twentie thouſande of the oblation towarde the eaſt border, and weſtward ouer agaynſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward ꝑ weſt border, ouer againſt ſhalbe the portion for the prince: this ſhalbe the holy oblation, and the houſe of the ſanctuarie ſhalbe in the middeſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and the cities poſſeſſion, that whiche is in the middeſt ſhalbe the princes, betwixt the border of d Iuda, and the border of Beniamin ſhalbe the princes.

d. So that Iuda was on ꝑ North ſide of the princes and Leuites portions, and Beniamin on the South ſide.

23 Nowe of the other tribes: from the eaſt part vnto the weſt, ſhal Beniamin haue his portion.

24 Upon the borders of Beniamin, from the eaſt ſide vnto the weſt, ſhal Simeon haue his portion.

25 Upon the borders of Simeon, from the eaſt ſide vnto the weſt, ſhal Iſachar haue his portion.

26 Upon the borders of Iſachar, from the eaſt ſide vnto the weſt, ſhal Zabulon haue his portion.

27 Upon the borders of Zabulon, from the eaſt part vnto the weſt, ſhall Gad haue his portion.

28 Upon the borders of Gad at the ſouth ſide toward Temanah, the border ſhalbe frō Thamar, vnto the waters of * ſtrife to Cades, and to the riuer *that runneth* into the maine ſea. *Or, Meribah.*

29 This is the land whiche ye ſhall diuide by lot for an inheritance vnto the tribes of Iſrael, and theſe be their portions, ſayth the Lorde God.

30 Theſe be the boundes of the citie, vpon the North part fiue hundred and foure thouſande meaſures.

31 The gates of the citie ſhal haue the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates of the North ſide: one gate of Ruben, another of Iuda, the thirde of Leui.

32 Upon the Eaſt ſide fiue hundred and foure thouſande *meaſures*, with three gates: the one of Ioſeph, another of Beniamin, the thirde of Dan.

33 Vppon the South ſide fiue hundred and foure thouſand meaſures, with the three gates: the one of Simeon, another of Iſſachar, the thirde of Zabulon.

34 And vpon the Weſt ſide, fiue hundred and fiue thouſande meaſures, with their three gates alſo: the one of Gad, another of Aſer, the thirde of Nephthali.

35 Thus ſhall it haue eyghteene thouſande meaſures rounde about: and the name of the citie from that time forth ſhalbe, * The Lorde is there.

* Heb. *Iehouah, Shammah.*

The ende of the Propheſie of Ezechiel.

¶ The booke of the prophete Daniel.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The prophete ſheweth the captiuitie of Iehoakim king of Iuda. 4. Of the children that were in captiuitie, the king commaundeth to chooſe which of them ſhoulde be taught the learning and language of the Chaldeans.

a. Reade 2. Kyng. 24. 10.

IN the a thyrde yere of the raigne of Iehoakim kyng of Iuda, came Nabuchodonoſor kyng of Babylon vnto Hieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord deliuered Iehoakim the kyng of Iuda into his hande, with part of the veſſelles of the houſe of GOD, whiche he caryed away into the lande of b Sennar, to the houſe of his GOD, and he brought the veſſels into his goddes treaſurie.

b. Which was a playne by Babylon, where was the temple of the great God, & is here taken for Babylon.

3 And the king ſpake vnto Aſphenaz the c cheefe chamberlayne, that he ſhould bring hym certayne of the children of Iſrael, of the kynges ſeede, and of the princes.

c. Or, maiſter of the eunuches.

4 Youngmen without any blemiſh, but well fauoured, ſtudious in all wyſdome, ſkylfull for knowledge, able to vtter knowledge, and ſuche as haue lyuelyneſſe in them, that they

they d may ſtand in the kinges palace: and whom they might teache the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 Unto theſe the king appointed a dayly prouiſion euery day of a portion of ỹ kings meate, and of the wine which he dranke, ſo to nouriſhe them three yeeres, that afterwarde they might ſtand before the king.

6 Among theſe now were certaine of the children of Iuda: *namely* Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias.

7 Unto theſe the cheefe chamberlaine gaue e other names, and called Daniel Baltaſſar: Ananias, Sidrach: Miſael, Miſach: and Azarias, Abednego.

8 But Daniel purpoſed in his hart that he would not defile him ſelfe with the portion of the kinges meate, nor with the wine whiche he dranke: therefore he required the cheefe chamberlaine that he might not defile him ſelfe.

9 (And God brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the cheefe chamberlaine.)

10 And the cheefe chamberlaine ſaide vnto Daniel, I am afraid of my lord the king whiche hath appointed you your meate and your drinke: wherefore ſhould he ſee your faces worſe liking then the ſyringaldes of your age, and ſo ye ſhall make me indaunger my head vnto the king.

11 Then Daniel ſaide vnto Melaſſar, whom the cheefe chamberlaine had ſet ouer Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias:

12 Prooue but ten dayes with thy ſeruantes, and let vs haue pulſe to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenaunces be looked vpon before thee, and the countenaunces of the children that eate of the portion of the kynges meate: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruantes.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the ende of ten dayes theyr countenances appeared fayrer and f fatter in fleſhe then al the chyldrens whiche did eate the portion of the kynges meate.

16 Thus Melaſſar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wyne that they ſhoulde drynke, and gaue them pulſe.

17 As for theſe foure chyldren, God gaue them knowledge and vnderſtanding in g al learning and wyſedome: alſo he gaue Daniel vnderſtanding of all h viſions and dreames.

18 Nowe when the i tyme was expyred that the kyng had appoynted to bryng them in, the cheefe chamberlayne brought them before Nabuchodonoſor.

19 And the king communed with them: but among them al were founde none ſuche as Daniel, Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias: therefore ſtoode they before the kyng.

20 In al matters of wyſe dome and vnderſtanding that the kyng enquyred of them, he founde them ten tymes better then al the wyſe men and ſoothſayers that were in al his realme.

21 And Daniel abode ſtyll vnto the k firſt yeere of kyng Cyrus.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. The dreame of Nabuchodonoſor. 2. He calleth vnto hym ſoothſayers, and requireth of them both the dreame and the interpretation thereof.

IN the a ſecond yeere of the raigne of Nabuchodonoſor, had Nabuchodonoſor a dreame, wherethrough his ſpirite was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from hym.

2 Then the kyng commaunded to call the wyſe men, and ſoothſayers, and ſorcerers, and the Chaldees, for to ſhewe the kyng his dreame: So they came, and ſtoode before the kyng.

3 And the kyng ſayde vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirite was troubled to knowe the dreame.

4 Upon this the Chaldees aunſweared the kyng in the Syrians ſpeache, O kyng, God ſaue thy lyfe for euer: ſhewe thy ſeruantes the dreame, and we ſhall ſhewe the interpretation.

5 The kyng aunſweared and ſayd to the Chaldeans, The thyng is gone from me: Yf ye wyll not make me vnderſtande the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye ſhalbe drawen in peeces, & your houſes made a iakes.

6 But yf ye tell me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receiue of me gyftes, rewardes, and great honour, therefore ſhewe me the dreame, and the interpretation therof.

7 They aunſweared agayne, and ſayde, The kyng muſt ſhewe his ſeruantes the dreame, and ſo ſhall we declare the interpretation thereof.

8 Then the kyng aunſweared, ſaying, I percepue of a trueth that ye would b redeeme the tyme, for ſo muche as ye ſee the thyng is gonne from me.

9 Therefore yf ye wyll not tell me the dreame, this is your onely purpoſe, Ye haue prepared lying and corrupt woordes to ſpeake before me, tyll the tyme be changed: therefore tell me the dreame, that I may knowe that

k. That is, he was eſteemed in Babylon as a prophete, and in auctoritie ſo long as the common wealth ſtoode.

a. The father and the ſonne were both called by this name, ſo that it is meant of the ſonne when he raigned alone: for he raigned alſo after a ſort with his father: Or els in the ſeconde yeere of his generall conqueſt of other barbarous nations.

b: Ye ſeeke occaſion of delayes, vntyll ſome other affayres myght happen, and make me forget the matter.

that ye can declare me the interpretation thereof.

10 Vpon this the Chaldees gaue anſweare before the king, and ſaid, There is no man vpon earth that can tel the thing which the king ſpeaketh of, yea there is neyther kyng, prince, nor lorde, that euer aſked ſuche thinges at a wyſe man, ſoothſayer, or Chaldean.

11 For it is a rare matter that the king requireth, neither is there any that can certifie the king thereof, except the gods, whoſe dwelling is not with fleſhe.

12 For the whiche cauſe the kyng was wroth with great indignation, & commaunded to deſtroy al the wyſe men at Babylon.

13 So the decree went forth, and the wyſe men were ſlayne: they ſought alſo to ſlay Daniel, with his companions.

14 Then Daniel ſtayed the counſell and decree with Arioch the captaine of the kings garde, who was gone forth to put to death the wyſe men of Babylon.

15 He anſwered and ſaide vnto Arioch the kinges captaine, Why is the ſentence ſo haſtie from the king? Then Arioch told Daniel the matter.

16 Vpon this went Daniel, and deſyred the king that he would gene him leiſure, and that he woulde ſhewe the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and ſhewed the thing to Ananias, Miſael, and Azarias, his companions:

18 That they ſhould beſeeche the God of heauen for grace in this ſecrete, that Daniel and his felowes, with other ſuch as were wyſe in Babylon, periſhed not.

19 Then was this ſecrete reuealed vnto Daniel in a viſion by night: then Daniel prayſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel alſo anſwered, and ſayde, ‖ Pſal. 113. 1. The name of God be prayſed for euer and euer: for wyſedome and ſtrength are his.

21 He changeth the tymes and ſeaſons, he taketh away kinges, he ſetteth vp kinges: he geueth wyſedome vnto the wyſe, and vnderſtanding to thoſe that vnderſtande.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecrete thinges: he knoweth the thing that lyeth in darkeneſſe, for the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and prayſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, that thou haſt geuen me wyſdome & ſtrength, and haſt ſhewed me nowe the thing that we deſyred of thee: for thou haſt declared the kynges matter vnto vs.

24 Vpon this went Daniel in vnto Arioch, whom the kyng had ordeyned to deſtroy the wyſe men at Babylon: he went & ſayde thus vnto hym, Deſtroy not the wyſe men of Babylon, but bring me before the kyng, and I ſhal ſhewe the kyng the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought Daniel before the kyng in al the haſt, and ſayde thus vnto hym, I haue founde a man among the chyldren of Iuda that were brought captiues, that wyl declare vnto the kyng the interpretation.

26 Then anſwered the kyng and ſayde to Daniel whoſe name was Balthaſar, Art thou able to ſhewe me the dreame whiche I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſweared in the preſence of the kyng, and ſayde, As for this ſecrete which the kyng maketh inquiſition, there can neyther the men of vnderſtanding, nor ſoothſayers, nor the wyſe men, nor readers of deſtinies, declare it vnto the kyng:

28 But there is a *c* God in heauen that reueaſeth ſecretes, and ſheweth the kyng Nabuchodonoſor what is for to come in the latter dayes. Thy dreame and that whiche thou haſt ſeene in thyne head vpon thy bedde is this.

c. Hereby he ſmyteth the kyng with a certayne feare and reuerence of God, that he might be the more apt to receyue the high myſteries that ſhoulde be reuealed.

29 O kyng, when thou waſt in thy bed, thoughtes came into thy minde what ſhould come hereafter: ſo he that is the opener of myſteries, telleth thee what is for to come.

30 As for me, this ſecrete is not ſhewed me for any wyſedome that I haue more then any other lyuyng, but onely that I myght ſhewe the kyng the interpretation, and that thou myghteſt knowe the thoughtes of thyne owne hart.

31 Thou kyng ſaweſt, and behold, there *vvas* a great image: this great *d* image, whoſe bryghtneſſe was excellent, ſtoode before thee, and the fourme thereof was terrible.

d. By this is vnderſtanded the worlde.

32 This images *e* head was of fyne golde, his breſt and armes of ſyluer, his belly and his thyghes of braſſe.

e. By golde, ſiluer, braſſe, & iron, are ment the Chaldean, Perſian, Macedonian & Romane kingdome, whiche ſhoulde ſucceſſiuely rule the world til Chriſt (whiche is here called the ſtone) come hym ſelfe and deſtroy the laſt.

33 His legges were of iron, his feete were part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou beheldeſt it tyll a ſtone was cut without handes, whiche ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of iron and clay, and brake them to peeces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſyluer and golde broken altogeather, and became lyke the chaffe of ſommer flowres, and the wynde carped them away, that no place was founde for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountayne, and fylled the whole earth.

36 This is the dreame: and nowe wyll we ſhewe before the kyng what it meaneth.

37 O king, thou art a king of kings: for the

the GOD of heauen hath geuen vnto thee a kingdome, power, strength, and glory.

38 And in all places where so euer the childrē of men dwell, the beastes of the feeld, and the foules of the ayre hath he geuen into thy hand, and hath made thee ruler in them all: thou art this *f* head of gold.

39 After thee shal aryse *g* another kingdome, inferior to thee, and another *h* thirde kingdome shalbe of brasse, which shal beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 The *i* fourth kingdome shalbe strong as iron: for as iron breaketh in peeces and subdueth al thinges, and as iron bruiseth all these thinges, so shall it breake in peeces and bruise *all*.

41 Where as thou sawest the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdome shalbe *k* diuided, but there shalbe in it of the strength of iron, for so much as thou sawest the iron mixt with the clay and earth.

42 And as the toes of the feete *were* part of iron and part of clay: so shal the kingdome be part strong and part broken.

43 And wheras thou sawest iron mixt with clay and earth, they shall mingle them selues with the seede of men, and yet not ioyne one with another, as iron wyl not be mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kinges shal the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shal neuer be destroyed, and this kyngdome shal not be geuen ouer to another people: but it shall breake & destroy all these kingdomes, and it *l* shal stand for euer.

45 Like as thou sawest that *m* without any handes there was cut out of the mount a stone, whiche brake the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer and golde in peeces: so the great GOD hath shewed the kyng what shall come to passe after this: this is a true dreame, and the interpretation of it is sure.

46 Then the king Nabuchodonosor fel downe vppon his face, and bowed him selfe vnto Daniel, and commaunded to offeryne *n* rewardes and sweete odours for him.

47 The king answeared Daniel, and saide, Of a trueth *o* your God is a God of goddes, and the Lorde of kinges, and a reuealer of secretes, seeing thou couldest reueale this secrete.

48 So the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many and great gyftes: he made him ruler of all the countreys of Babylon, and the cheefe of the rulers aboue al the wyse men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel made request to the king, and he set Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego, ouer the charge of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the kinges gate.

f. The first monarchie of the Chaldeans.
g. The seconde of the Persians.
h. That is, of the Macedonians.
i. That is, of the Romanes.
k. That is, eyther by ciuill warres & discordes, or els into two sortes of people: the one should be warlike, & therfore compared to iron, y other factious & seditious, & therefore compared to clay & earth.
l. It shalbe eternall, for the spirite that is in the Churche, is life eternal. Rom. viii.
m. That is, that the kingdome of Christ should be set vp by God, not by men.
n. To performe his promise made to hym that should interprete his dreame, as verse. vi.
o This confession was but a sodayne motiō, as it was also in Pharao. Exo vi. but his hart was not touched as appeared soone afterward.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The king setteth vp a golden image, vvhiche he commaundeth to be vvorshipped. 8. Sidrach, Misach, and Abednego are accused, becaus they dispised the kinges commaundement.

NAbuchodonosor the kyng made an image of golde, whiche was threescore cubites high, and sixe cubites thicke: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nabuchodonosor the kyng sent forth, to geather togeather the dukes, lords, and nobles, the iudges and officers, the deputies and sheriffes, with all the rulers of the prouinces, that they might come to the *a* dedication of the image which Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

3 So the dukes, lordes, and nobles, the iudges and officers, deputies, and sheriffes, with al the rulers of the prouince, geathered them togeather vnto the dedication of the image that Nabuchodonosor the kyng hadde set vp, and they stood before the image which Nabuchodonosor had set vp.

4 Then an Heralde cryed a loude, To you it is commaunded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That when ye heare the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, & all maner of instrumentes of musicke, ye fall downe and woorship that golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king hath set vp.

6 Who so then falleth not downe and woorshippeth, shall euen the same houre be cast into the middest of a hotte fierie furnace.

7 Therfore when al the folke heard the noyse of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, and al instrumentes of musicke, then all the people, nations, and languages fell downe and woorshipped the golden image that Nabuchodonosor the king had set vp.

8 Nowe were there certaine men of the Chaldees, that went euen then, and *b* cryed out an accusation of the Iewes.

9 They spake, and sayd vnto the kyng Nabuchodonosor, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Psalteries, Dulcimer, and al instrumentes of musicke, shall fall downe and woorshippe the golden image:

11 And who so then fel not downe, and

a. Shewing that the idol is not knowen for an idol so long as it is with the workmen: but when the ceremonies and customes are recited and vsed, and the consent of the people is there, then of a block they thinke they haue made a God.

b. That is, accused the Iewes with an vntrue.

woꝛſhipped not, that he ſhoulde be caſt into the middes of an hot fierie fornace.

12 Nowe are there certaine Iewes, whom thou haſt ſet ouer the charge of the pꝛouince of Babylon: *namely* c Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego: theſe men, O king, regarded not thy commaundement: yea they wyll not ſerue thy goddes, noꝛ woꝛſhip the golden image that thou haſt ſet vp.

13 Then Nabuchodonoſoꝛ in his anger and wꝛath commaunded that Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhoulde be bꝛought vnto him: ſo theſe men were bꝛought before the king.

14 Then Nabuchodonoſoꝛ ſpake vnto them, and ſaide, Is it true, O Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, wyl not you ſerue my goddes, noꝛ woꝛſhip the golden image that I haue ſet vp?

15 Nowe therfoꝛe be redy when ye heare the ſounde of the Cornet, Trumpet, Harpe, Shawme, Pſalteries, Dulcimer, and all inſtrumentes of muſicke, to fal downe & woꝛſhip the image which I haue made: foꝛ yf ye woꝛſhip it not, ye ſhalbe caſt immediatly into the middes of a hot fierie furnace: foꝛ who is that GOD that can deliuer you out of my handes?

16 Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, anſwered the king, and ſaid, O Nabuchodonoſoꝛ, we are not d carefull to anſweare thee in this matter:

17 Behold, our God whom we ſerue, is e able to deliuer vs from the hotte fierie foꝛnace: and he wyl deliuer vs out of thy hand, O king.

18 And though he wyll not, yet ſhalt thou knowe, O king, that we wyll not ſerue thy goddes, noꝛ woꝛſhip the golden image whiche thou haſt ſet vp.

19 Then was Nabuchodonoſoꝛ full of indignation, ſo that the countenance of his face chaunged vpon Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego: therefoꝛe he charged and commaunded that they ſhoulde heate the foꝛnace, one ſeuen times moꝛe then it was woont to be heat,

20 And he charged the moſt valiant men of warre that were in his armie, to binde Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, & to caſt them into the hot fierie furnace.

21 So theſe men were bounde in theyꝛ coates, hoſen, head attire, with their other garmentes, and caſt into the middes of the hotte fierie furnace.

22 Therefoꝛe becauſe the kinges commaundement was ſtraite, and the furnace was exceeding hotte, the men that put in Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, the flame of the fyꝛe deſtroyed them.

23 And theſe thꝛee men, Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, fel downe in the middes of the hotte fierie furnace bounde.

24 Then Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the king was aſtonied, and roſe vp in al haſte: he ſpake vnto his counſell, and ſaide, Did not we caſt thꝛee men bound into the middes of the fyꝛe? They anſweared and ſaide vnto the king, It is true, O king.

25 He anſweared and ſayde, Loe I ſee foure men loſe, walking in the middes of the fire, and they haue no hurt: and the fourme of the fourth is like the f ſonne of God.

26 Vpon this went Nabuchodonoſoꝛ vnto the mouth of the hot fiꝛie furnace, he ſpake alſo, and ſaid, O Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, ye ſeruantes of the higb God, go foꝛth, and come hither. And ſo Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, came foꝛth of the middes of the fyꝛe.

27 The Dukes, Loꝛdes, and Nobles, and the kinges counſel came togeather to ſee theſe men, vppon whom the fyꝛe had no maner of power in their bodyes: in ſo muche that the very heare of their head was not burnt, and their clothes vnchaunged, yea there was no ſmel of fire felt vpon them.

28 Then ſpake Nabuchodonoſoꝛ, and ſaide, Bleſſed be the God of Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, whiche hath ſent his angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that put their truſt in him, and haue altered the kings commaundement, and ieoparded their bodyes, rather then they would ſerue noꝛ woꝛſhip any god, except their owne God only.

29 Therfoꝛe I make a decree, that euery people, nation, & language, whiche ſpeake any blaſphemie againſt the God of Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, ſhalbe dꝛawen in peeces, and their houſes ſhalbe made a iakes: becauſe there is no God that can deliuer after this ſoꝛt.

30 So the king pꝛomoted Sidꝛach, Miſach, and Abednego, in the pꝛouince of Babylon.

The.iiii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonoſoꝛ dreameth againe.

NAbuchodonoſoꝛ king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell vpon the a whole earth, peace be multiplied among you.

2 I thought it good to ſhewe the ſignes and marueylous woꝛkes that the higb God hath wꝛought vpon me.

3 O howe great are his ſignes, and howe mightie are his woonders? his kingdome is an b euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nabuchodonoſoꝛ being at reſt in my houſe,

c. It ſeemeth that they named not Daniel, becauſe he was greatly in the kinges fauour, thinking yf theſe three had been deſtroyed, they might haue better occaſion to accuſe Daniel after: and this declareth that this pollicie of erectyug this image, was inuented by the malitious flatterers, whiche ſought nothing but the deſtruction of the Iewes, whom they accuſed of rebellion, and ingratitude.

d. They ſhould haue done iniurie to God, yf they ſhoulde haue doubted in this holy cauſe, & therefore they ſay that they are reſolued to dye for Gods cauſe.

e. They ground on two pointes: firſt on the power and prouidence of god ouer them: ſecondly on their cauſe, whiche was gods glory, and the teſtifying of his true religion with their blood, and ſo make open confeſſion, that they wyll not ſo much as outwardly conſent to idolatrie.

f. That is, an angel of God, as verſe. 28.

a. Meanyng, ſo farre as his dominion extended.

b. Reade Chapt. 2.

houſe, and floriſhing in my palace.

5 Sawe a *c* dreame, which made me afrayde, and the thoughtes vpon my bed with the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, that they ſhoulde bring all the wyſe men of Babylon before me, that they might declare vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 So came the wyſe men, the ſoothſayers, the Chaldeans, and wyſardes, to whom I tolde the dreame: but they could not ſhewe me the interpretation thereof.

8 Tyl at the laſt Daniel came before me (whoſe name was Bataſſar, according to the name of my God) which hath the ſpirit of the holy goddes in him, and before him I tolde the dreame, ſaying,

9 O Baltaſſar, thou prince of wiſe men, for ſo muche as I knowe that thou haſt the ſpirit of the holy gods, and no ſecrete troubleth thee: tel me therefore the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the viſions of my head vpon my bed: and beholde, I ſawe a tree in the middes of the earth, & the heyght thereof was great:

11 A great tree and ſtrong, and the heyght thereof reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to the endes of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were fayre, and the fruite thereof muche, and in it was meate for al: the beaſtes of the feelde had ſhadowes vnder it, and the foules of the ayre dwelt in the boughes thereof: al fleſhe fedde of it.

13 I ſawe in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and beholde, a *d* watcher, and a holy one came downe from heauen,

14 And cryed mightily, ſaying thus, Hewe downe the tree, breake of his branches, ſhake of his leaues, and ſcatter his fruite abrode: that the beaſtes may geat them away from vnder hym, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe, leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes ſtyl in the earth, and with a band of iron and braſſe *bynde it* among the graſſe of the feelde, and let it be wet with the deawe of heauen, & let his portion be with the beaſtes among the graſſe of the feelde.

16 Let his hart be *e* changed from mans *nature* and let a beaſtes hart be geuen vnto hym, and let ſeuen tymes be paſſed ouer hym.

17 This ſentence *is* according to the *f* decree of the watchers, and the requeſt according to the woorde of the holy ones: becauſe lyuyng men ſhoulde knowe that the bygheſt hath power ouer the kingdome of men, and geueth it to whom it lyketh hym, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt among men.

18 This is the dreame that I king Nabuchodonoſor haue ſeene: therefore thou, O Baltaſſar, declare the interpretation therof, for ſo muche as al the wyſe men of my kingdome are not able to ſhewe me what it meaneth: but thou canſt doo it, for the ſpirite of the holy goddes is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whoſe name was Baltaſſar, helde his peace by the ſpace of one houre, and his thoughtes *g* troubled him. So the kyng ſpake, and ſayde, O Baltaſſar, let neyther the dreame, nor the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Baltaſſar anſweared, ſaying, O my Lorde, this dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine aduerſaries.

20 As for the tree that thou ſaweſt, whiche was great and mighty, whoſe heyght reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof through al the worlde,

21 Whoſe leaues were fayre, and the fruite thereof muche, and in it was meate for all, vnder the which the beaſtes of the feelde had their habitation, and vppon whoſe branches the foules of the ayre did ſit:

22 It is thou, O kyng, which art great and mighty, for thy greatneſſe encreaſeth and reacheth vnto the heauen, ſo doeth thy dominion to the endes of the earth.

23 But whereas the kyng ſawe a watcher, and a holy one that came downe from heauen, and ſayde, Hewe downe the tree, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, and with a bande of iron and braſſe bynde it among the graſſe of the feelde, and let it be wet with the deawe of the heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſtes of the feelde, tyl *h* ſeuen tymes paſſe ouer hym.

24 This, O kyng, is the interpretation, yea it is the very decree of hym that is hygheſt of al, and it toucheth my Lorde the kyng.

25 Thou ſhalt be caſt out from men, and thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſtes of the feelde: with graſſe ſhalt thou be fed lyke *i* oxen, thou muſt be wet with the deawe of the heauen, yea, ſeuen tymes ſhall paſſe ouer thee, tyl thou *k* knowe that the hygheſt hath power ouer the kyngdome of men, and geueth it to whom he lyſt.

26 Moreouer, whereas it was ſayde that the ſtumpe of the roote of the tree ſhould be left ſtyl: it betokeneth that thy kingdome ſhal remayne whole vnto thee, after thou haſt learned to knowe that the power commeth from heauen.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counſell be acceptable vnto thee, and I breake of thy ſinnes

---

b. This was another dreame, beſide that whiche he ſawe of y foure empyres.

c. Which was the angel of God.

d. That is, let him be depriued of naturall diſpoſion, and haue vnderſtanding.

e. This was the tree of God himſelfe, as appeareth in the 22. verſe following, but it is called the deuyſe of the Babylonians or Chaldeans, becauſe they wrought it and practiſed it: which the holy Ghoſt deſyre to haue to paſſe, conſenting vnto the decree of God, that the people might be brought to knowe, and the Gentyles exalted.

f. Meaning, ſo farre as his dominion extended.

g. Partly conſydering the great iudgementes of God in the horrible puniſhment of this great prince: and partly mooued with pitie of his cauſe, whom God had commaunded the Iewes to wyſhe wel to, and pray for, as, Iere. 29.

h. Whereby he meaneth a long ſpace, as ſeuen yeeres, or ſeuen quarters of yeeres, or ſeuen monethes: for the interpretation is diuers.

i. Not that his ſhape or fourme was changed into a beaſt, but that he was eyther ſtricken madde, and ſo auoyded mans compayne: or was caſt out for his tyrannie, and ſo wandred among the beaſtes, and ate herbes and graſſe.

k. Daniel ſheweth the cauſe why God thus puniſhed hym.

l. Ceaſſe from prouoking God to anger any longer by thy ſinnes, & where thou haſt cruelly oppreſſed many poore, be nowe mercifull vnto them in righteouſneſſe, ſo ſhal the errours of thy former lyfe be redreſſed.

ſinnes by ryghteouſneſſe, and thine iniquities by mercie towarde the poore: loe, let there be a healing of thine errour.

28 All theſe thinges touche the kyng Nabuchodonoſor.

29 So after twelue monethes, the king walked in the palace of the kyngdome of Babylon.

30 And the kyng ſpake, and ſayde, Is not this great Babylon that I haue buylt for the houſe of the kyngdome by the myght of my power, and for the honour of my maieſtie?

31 Whyle theſe wordes were yet in the kyngs mouth, there fel a voyce from heauen, ſaying, O kyng Nabuchodonoſor, to thee be it ſpoken, Thy kyngdome is departed from thee,

32 And thou ſhalt be caſt out of mens companie, thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſtes of the feelde: ſo that thou ſhalt eate graſſe lyke oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntyl thou knowelt that the higheſt hath power vpon the kyngdome of men, and geueth it vnto whom it pleaſeth him.

33 The very ſame houre was this matter fulfylled vpon Nabuchodonoſor, ſo that he was caſt out of mens companie, and dyd eate graſſe like oxen, and his body was wet with the deawe of heauen, tyll his heares were growen as Egles *feathers* & his nayles lyke byrdes clawes.

34 When this *m* tyme was paſt, I Nabuchodonoſor lyft vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding was reſtored vnto me: then gaue I thankes vnto the hyghеſt, I magnified and prayſed hym that lyueth for euermore, whoſe power is an euerlaſting power, and his kingdome is from one generation to another.

35 And al they that dwel vpon the earth are to be reputed as nothing, and accordyng to his wyl he worketh in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabiters of the earth: and there is none that may reſiſt his hande, or ſay vnto hym, What dooeſt thou?

36 At the ſame tyme was mine vnderſtanding geuen me agayne, and I was *reſtored* to the honour of my kyngdome, my glory and my beautie was reſtored vnto me, and my counſaylours and *n* princes ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kyngdome, and my glory was augmented towarde me.

37 Nowe therefore I *o* Nabuchodonoſor, prayſe, and extol, and magnifie the king of heauen, whoſe woorkes are al trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walke in pryde he is able to abaſe.

m. That is, the ſeuen times or yeeres mentioned in the verſes. 16. 23. and. 25.

n. By whom it ſeemeth he was put from his kyngdome before.

o. He doeth not onely prayſe God for his deliuerance, but alſo confeſſeth his fault, that God onely may haue the glory, and man the ſhame, and that he may be exalted, and *pũ* caſt downe.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Balthaſar king of Babylon abuſing the veſſels of the temple, ſeeth an hande vvryting in the vval. 8. The ſoothſayers called of the king, can not expounde the vvryting.

KYng Balthaſar made a great feaſt to a thouſande of his princes, and dranke wyne *a* before the thouſande.

2 And Balthaſar, when he had taſted the wine, commaunded to bring him the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nabuchodonoſor had brought from the temple in Hieruſalem, that the king, and his princes, and his wyues, & his concubines, might drynke therein.

3 So were brought the golden veſſelles that they had taken out of the temple of the Lordes houſe at Hieruſalem: and the kyng, and his princes, his wyues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, & prayſed the gods of golde, ſiluer, braſſe, iron, wood, and ſtone.

5 In the very ſame houre there appeared fyngers of a mans hande wryting, ryght ouer *b* agaynſt the candleſticke vppon the plaſter of the wal of the kynges palace, and the king ſawe the knockles of the hande that wrote.

6 Then changed the kyng his countenance, and his thoughtes troubled him, ſo that the ioyntes of his loynes were looſed, and his *c* knees ſmote one agaynſt the other.

7 Wherefore the kyng cryed mightily, that they ſhoulde bring the ſoothſayers, Chaldees, and wyſardes: the king ſpake alſo to the wyſe men of Babylon, and ſayd, Who ſo can reade this wryting, and ſhewe me the interpretation thereof, ſhalbe clothed with purple, and haue a chayne of golde about his necke, and ſhalbe the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Upon this came all the kynges wyſe men, but they coulde neyther reade the wryting, nor ſhewe the kyng the interpretation.

9 Then was kyng Balthaſar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in hym, and his princes were aſtonied.

10 Nowe the *d* queene, by reaſon of the talke of the kyng and his princes, came into the banquet houſe: and the queene ſpake, and ſayde, O kyng, lyue for euer: let not thy thoughtes trouble thee, and let not thy countenaunce be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kyngdome that hath the ſpirite of the holy gods within hym: and in the dayes of thy father, lyght, and vnderſtanding, and wyſedome, lyke the

a. That it was alone, as commonly he was wont, but in ſolempne banquet, whereto he receyued all his nobles to accompanie hym.

b. That it might the better be ſeene.

c. So that he that before contempned God, was moued by this ſight to tremble for feare of Gods iudgemeures.

d. This ſome thinke was his mother, other his grandmother, of all lykelyhood a woman of great age, that could remember the actes of Da

the wysedome of the goddes was founde in hym, whom the kyng Nabuchodonoſor thy father, the kyng *I ſay* thy father made cheefe of the *e* wyſe men, ſoothſayers, Chaldeans, and wyſardes,

e Reade vp.4.& this wareth,both e this name odious vn- him,and alſo e he dyd not theſe vyle Riſes be- ſe he was among the en all were ed.

12 Becauſe that ſuch an abundant ſpirite, knowledge, and vnderſtanding, to expounde dreames, to open ſecretes, and to declare harde doubtes,was founde in hym, yea euen in Daniel,whom the kyng named Baltaſſar: let Daniel be called, and he ſhall declare the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought before the king: ſo the king ſpake vnto Daniel,and ſayde,Art thou that Daniel,which art of the chyldren of the captiuitie of Juda, whom my father the kyng brought out of Jurie?

14 I haue heard of thee that thou haſt the ſpirite of the holy goddes, and that lyght and vnderſtandyng, and excellent wyſedome is founde in thee.

15 Now haue there ben brought before me wyſe men, and ſoothſayers, to reade this wryting, and to ſhewe me the interpretation thereof: but they coulde not declare the interpretation of the thyng.

16 Then heard I of thee, that thou couldeſt ſhewe interpretations, and diſſolue doubtes: nowe if thou canſt reade this wryting,and ſhewe me the meanyng thereof,thou ſhalt be clothed with purple, & haue a chayne of golde about thy necke,and be the thirde ruler in the kyngdome.

17 Then Daniel aunſweared,and ſayde before the kyng, As for thy rewardes keepe them to thee ſelfe, and geue thy gyftes to another: yet I wyll reade the wryting vnto the kyng, and ſhewe hym the interpretation.

18 O thou kyng,the moſt hygh GOD gaue vnto *f* Nabuchodonoſor thy father a kyngdome,and maieſtie,and honour,and glorie.

f Before he al the wry- he decla- to the king great ingra- ude towarde d,who could he moued geue hym glory, con- tryng his nderfull ke towarde grandfa- ſo ſhew- that he ſin- not of ig- rance,but of ge.

19 And for the maieſtie that he gaue hym,al people, nations,and languages trembled and feared before him: he ſlue whom he woulde, he ſmote whom it pleaſed hym: agayne,whom he woulde he ſet vp, and whom he liſt he put downe.

20 But becauſe his hart was loftie,and his mynde ſtrengthened in pryde, he was depoſed from his kyngly throne, and they tooke his glory from hym.

21 He was dryuen out from the ſonnes of men, his hart was made lyke the beaſtes, and his dwellyng was with the wylde aſſes, they fedde hym with graſſe lyke oxen,and his body was wet with the deawe of heauen, tyll he knewe that the moſt hygh God bare rule ouer the kyngdome of meune, and that he appoynted ouer it whom ſo euer he pleaſeth.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Balthaſar, *or, Belſaſar.* haſt not ſubmitted thyne hart, though thou kneweſt al theſe thynges:

23 But haſt lyft vp thee ſelfe agaynſt the Lorde of heauen, ſo that the veſſelles of his houſe were brought before thee,that thou and thy princes, with thy wyues and concubines, myght drynke wyne thereout: and thou haſt prayſed the goddes of ſyluer, and golde,of braſſe,and iron, of wood, and ſtone, whiche neyther ſee, heare, nor vnderſtande: as for the God in whoſe hande conſiſteth thy breath and all thy wayes,thou haſt not glorifyed hym.

g After that God,had ſo lōg tyme deferred his anger,& patiently wayted for thyne amēdement.

24 *g* Then was the knockles of the hand ſent from hym, and hath wrytten this wryting.

25 And this is the wryting that he hath written: *MENE h MENE, THECEL, VPHARSIN.*

h This word is doubled, not only to exaggerate the certainetie of the matter,but alſo as ſome thinke, the one to ſignifie the end of the kyng, the other ỹ ende of the kyngdome.

26 Now the interpretation of the thing is this, *MENE*, GOD hath numbred thy kingdome,and brought it to an ende.

27 *THECEL*,thou art weighed in the ballance,and art founde wantyng.

28 *PHERES*, thy kyngdome is diuided,and geuen to the Medes,and Perſes.

i Cyrus his ſonne in lawe gaue hym this title of honour, although Cyrus in effect had the dominion.

29 Then commaunded Balthaſar, and they clothed Daniel with purple, & a chayne of golde about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning hym,that he ſhould be the thirde ruler in the kyngdome.

30 The very ſame nyght was Balthaſar the kyng of the Chaldees ſlayne.

31 And *i* Darius of the Medes tooke the kyngdome,beyng threeſcore & two yeeres of age.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Daniel is made ruler ouer the lordes.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer his kyngdome a hundred and twentie gouernours, whiche ſhoulde be ouer the whole kyngdome.

2 Aboue theſe he ſet three princes, of whom Daniel was one, that the gouernours myght geue accomptes vnto them, and the kyng ſhoulde haue no damage.

3 Nowe this Daniel was preferred aboue the princes and gouernours, for the ſpirite *of God* was plenteous in hym, ſo that the kyng was mynded to ſet hym ouer the whole realme.

4 Wherefore the rulers and gouernours *a* ſought an occaſion agaynſt Daniel concernyng the kyngdome, but they coulde finde none occaſion nor faulte: for he was ſo faythfull,

a Thus the wicked can not abyde the graces of God in others,but ſeke by all occaſions to deface them, therefore agaynſt ſuche afaultes there is no better remedy then to walke vprygh- ly in the feare of God,and to haue a good conſcience.

faythfull, that there was no blame nor faulte founde in him.

5 Then sayde these men, We shall fynde none occasion agaynst this Daniel, except we fynde it agaynst hym concernyng the lawe of his God.

6 Uppon this went the princes & lordes togeather vnto the kyng, and sayde thus vnto hym, Kyng Darius, lyue for euer.

7 All the rulers of the kyngdome, the officers, and gouernours, the counsellours, and dukes, haue consulted togeather to make a decree for the kyng, and to establishe a statute, That who so desyreth any petitiō eyther of any god or man within these thirtie dayes, except of thee, O kyng, he shalbe cast into the Lions denne.

8 Nowe, O kyng, confirme the decree, and seale the writing, that it be not changed, accordyng to the lawe of the Medes & Persians, whiche altereth not.

9 Wherefore kyng Darius sealed the wrytyng and decree.

10 Nowe when Daniel vnderstood that he had sealed the wrytyng, he went into his house, and the *b* wyndowes of his chamber towarde Hierusalem stoode open, there kneeled he downe vpon his knees three tymes a day, he made his petition, and prayed his God, as he dyd aforetyme.

11 Then these men assembled, & founde Daniel making his petition, and praying vnto his God.

12 So they came to the kyng, and spake before hym concernyng his commaundemēt, saying, O kyng, hast thou not sealed the decree, that within thirtie dayes who so requireth his petition of any God or man, but onely of thee selfe, O kyng, he shalbe cast into the denne of Lions? The kyng aunswered, and sayde, Yea it is true, accordyng to the lawe of the Medes and Perses that altereth not.

13 Then aunsweared they, and sayd vnto the kyng, This Daniel whiche is of the chyldren of the captiuitie of Juda, O kyng, regardeth neyther thee, nor thy decree that thou hast sealed: but maketh his petition three tymes a day.

14 When the kyng heard these words, he was sore displeased with hym selfe, and set his hart on Daniel to deliuer hym, and he laboured tyll the sunne went downe, to delyuer hym.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the kyng, and sayde vnto hym, knowe this, O kyng, that the lawe of the Medes and Perses is, that the commaundement and statute whiche the kyng maketh, may not be *c* altered,

16 Then the kyng commaunded, and they brought Daniel, and they cast hym into the Lions denne. Nowe the kyng spake vnto Daniel, and sayde, Thy G D D whom thou alway seruest, euen he wyll delyuer thee.

17 And there was brought a stone, and layde vppon the mouth of the denne, this the kyng sealed with his owne ryng, and with the signet of his princes, that the purpose concernyng Daniel shoulde not be changed.

18 So the kyng went into his palace, and remayned fastyng, neyther was there any instrumentes of musicke brought in before hym, and his sleepe went from hym.

19 But betymes in the mornyng at the breake of the day, the kyng arose, and went in all haste vnto the denne of the Lions.

20 Nowe as he came nygh vnto the denne, he cried with a pitious voyce vnto Daniel, yea the kyng spake, and sayd vnto Daniel, O Daniel, thou seruant of the liuing God, is not thy God whom thou seruest alway able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then sayde Daniel vnto the kyng, O kyng lyue for euer.

22 ‖My God hath sent his angel, which hath shutte the Lions mouthes, so that they myght not hurt me, for myne *d* vngyltinesse is founde out before hym: and as for thee, O kyng, I neuer *e* offended thee.

23 Then was the kyng exceedyng glad for him, and commaunded to take Daniel out of the denne: so Daniel was brought out of the denne, and no manner of hurt was found vppon hym, for he *f* put his trust in his God.

24 And as for those men whiche had accused Daniel, the king commaunded to bring them, and to cast them into the Lions denne, them, their chyldren, and their wyues: so the Lions had the mastrie of them, and brake all their bones a sunder or euer they came at the grounde of the denne.

25 After this wrote kyng Darius vnto all people, nations, and tongues, that dwelt in all landes, Peace be multiplyed vnto you:

26 My commaundement is in al my dominion and kyngdome, that men feare and stande in awe of Daniels G D D: for he is the lyuyng G D D whiche abydeth euer, his kyngdome shall not fayle, and his power is euerlastyng.

27 It is he that deliuereth and saueth, he dooth woonders and marueylous woorkes in heauen and in earth, he hath preserued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

b. Because he woulde not by his silence shew that he consented to this wicked decree, he set open his windowes towarde Hierusalem when he prayed, both to styrre vp hym selfe with the remembrance of Gods promises to his people when they should pray towarde the temple: & also that others myght see that he woulde neuer consent in hart nor deede, for these few daies, to any thyng contrary to Gods glory.

c. Thus the wicked mainteyned yl lawes by constancie & auctoritie, whiche is oft tymes eyther lyghtnesse or stubburnesse, when as the innocents therby perish: & therefore gouernours ought neyther to feare nor be ashamed to breake such.

‖ 1. Mach. 2. 60.

d. Mine vprightnesse in this thing wherein I was charged, was approued of God,

e. For he dyd disobey y kinges wicked commaundemēt to obey god, and so did no iniurie to the king, who ought not commaund nothing whereby God should be dishonored.

f. Because he committed his selfe wholy vnto God, whose cause he did defende, he was assured that nothing but good could come vnto him, wherin we see the power of fayth. Heb. xi.

28 ‖So this Daniel proſpered in the raigne of Darius, and in the raigne of Cyrus of Perſia.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

A viſion of foure beaſtes is ſhewed vnto Daniel.

IN the firſt yeere of Balthaſar kyng of Babylon, ſawe Daniel a dreame, & there were viſions in his head vppon his bed: whiche dreame he wrote, and declared the ſumme of the matter.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſayd, I ſawe in my viſion by night, & behold, the foure *a* windes of heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſtes came vp from the ſea, one diuers from another.

4 The firſt was a *b* Lion, and had Eagles wynges: I behelde tyll his wynges were pluckt from him, & he lyfted vp from the earth, and ſet vpon his feete lyke a man, and there was geuen him a mans hart.

5 Beholde, another beaſt *vvhiche vvas* the ſeconde, was like a *c* Beare, & ſtoode vpon the one ſide: betwixt his teeth in his mouth he had three ribbes, and it was ſayde vnto him thus, Aryſe, eate vp much fleſhe.

6 Then I looked, and beholde, there was another like vnto a *d* Leoparde, this had wynges as a fowle, euen *e* foure vppon the backe: this beaſt had foure heades, and there was power geuen him.

7 After this I ſawe in a viſion by night, and beholde, the fourth beaſt was *f* grimme and horrible, and marueylous ſtrong: it had great iron teeth, it deuoured and deſtroyed, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete, it was vnlyke the other beaſtes that were before it: for it had *g* ten hornes.

8 As I conſydered the hornes, beholde, there came vp among them another litle horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt away: and beholde, this horne had eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth ſpeaking preſumptuous thinges.

9 I beheld tyl the thrones were ſet vp, and the auncient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnowe, and the heares of his head like the pure wool: his throne was lyke the fierie flambe, and his wheeles as burning fyre.

10 There iſſued footh a fierie ſtreame, and went out from before him: a thouſande thouſands miniſtred vnto him, and ten thouſande thouſandes ſtoode before him: the iudgement was ſet, and the bookes opened.

11 Then tooke I heede thereunto, becauſe of the voyce of the proude wordes whiche the horne ſpake: I beheld tyll the beaſt was ſlayne, and his body deſtroied, and geuen to be brent in the fyre.

12 As concerning the other beaſtes, they had their dominion taken away, but theyr lyues were prolonged for a certayne tyme and ſeaſon.

13 I ſawe in viſions by night, and beholde, there came one in the cloudes of heauen, lyke the ſonne of man, whiche went vnto the auncient of dayes, before whom they brought hym.

14 And he gaue him dominion and honour, and a kyngdome, that al people, nations, and languages ſhoulde ſerue hym: ‖his dominion is an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhal neuer be taken away, and his kingdome ſhal neuer be deſtroyed.

15 I Daniel was troubled in my ſpirite in the middeſt of my body, and the viſions of my head made me afrayde.

16 I gate me vnto *h* one of them that ſtoode by, and aſked him the trueth concerning all theſe thinges: ſo he tolde me, and made me vnderſtande the interpretation of theſe thinges.

17 Theſe great beaſtes which are foure, are foure kynges which ſhal aryſe out of the earth.

18 But the *i* high ſaintes ſhal receyue a kyngdome, and poſſeſſe a kyngdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 After this, I requyred to knowe the trueth concerning the fourth beaſt, whiche was ſo vnlyke the other beaſtes, and ſo horrible, whoſe teeth were of iron, & his nayles of braſſe, which deuoured and deſtroyed, and ſtamped the reſidue vnder his feete:

20 *I deſyred* alſo *to knowe the trueth* as touchyng the ten hornes that he had vppon his head, and this other whiche came vp afterwarde, before whoſe face there fel downe three, whiche horne had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake preſumptuous thinges, and looked with a grimmer viſage then his *k* felowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made battel agaynſt the ſaintes, yea, and preuayled agaynſt them,

22 Untyl the *l* auncient of dayes came, that the iudgement was geuen to the hygh ſaintes, & tyl the tyme came that the ſaintes had the kyngdome in poſſeſſion.

23 He gaue me this anſweare, That fourth beaſt ſhalbe the fourth kyngdome vpon earth, it ſhalbe vnlike to all the kyngdomes: it ſhal deuoure, treade downe, and deſtroy al other landes.

24 The ten hornes, are ten kinges that ſhal aryſe out of the kyngdomes: after whom there ſhal ſtande vp another, whiche ſhalbe vnlyke

1.Mach.1.21.

Which ſigned that there ſhould be terrible troubles and afflictions in the worlde in all quarters.

The beaſtes are kinges, kyngdomes, or monarchies. By the Lion the kyngdome of Babylon is vnderſtanded, which ſpeedely vanquiſhed the nations adioyning: but after his wynges were pluckt, and his kyngdome taken away, he returned to the condition of a man, and no lion.

The ſecond monarchie of the Perſians and Medes.

The thirde monarchie of the Macedonians.

That is, his ſure cheefe captaynes, which had the empyre after his death diuided among them.

That is, the Romane empyre which was a monſter, and coulde not be compared to any beaſt, becauſe the nature of none was able to expreſſe it.

Which ſigne ten kings, verſe.24.

Mich.4.7. Luke.1.33.

h Meanyng of the angel, as verſe.16.

i. That is, Gods elect people, whiche ſhal haue a kyngdome and church to continue in for euer.

k. That is, the three other empyres.

l. That is, God which was before al tymes, as, verſe.9.

vnlyke

vnlyke to the firſt, and he ſhal ſubdue three kynges:

25 And he ſhal ſpeake wordes agaynſt the higheſt of all, he ſhall deſtroy the hygh ſaintes, & thinke that he may change times and lawes: they ſhalbe geuen into his hande vntyl a tyme, and tymes, and the diuiding of a tyme.

26 But the iudgement ſhal ſit, and they ſhal take away his dominion, to conſume and deſtroy it vnto the ende.

‖Luke. 1.33. 27 ‖And the kyngdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhalbe geuen to the *m* people of high ſaintes, whoſe kyngdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all power ſhall ſerue and obey it.

m. That is, to the Church.

28 Hitherto the ende of the wordes: I Daniel had many cogitations *vvhiche* troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but the wordes I kept ſtyl in my hart.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

A viſion of a ſtrife betweene a Ramme and a hee goate.

8. After the generall viſion he commeth to certayne particuler viſions as touching ỹ deſtruction of the monarchie of the Perſians & Macedonians, for the ruine of the Babylonians was at hande, and alſo he had ſufficiently ſpoken thereof.

IN the thirde yeere of the raigne of kyng Balthaſar, there appeared a viſion vnto me, *euen* vnto me Daniel, *a* after that whiche I had ſeene in the beginning.

2 I ſawe in a viſion (and when I ſawe it, I was in the palace of Suſis, whiche is in the prouince of *b* Elam) and in the viſion me thought I was in the ryuer of Ulai.

b. Elam, is Perſia.

3 Then I looked vp, and ſawe, and beholde, there ſtoode before the ryuer a *c* Ramme, which had two hornes, and theſe two hornes were hygh, but *d* one was higher then the other, and the hyghеſt came vp laſt.

c. That is, the kyngdome of the Perſians and Medes nowe ioyned togeather.

d. Meaning Cyrus, who after grewe greater in power then Darius his vncle & father in lawe.

4 I ſawe that this Ramme puſhed with his hornes agaynſt the Weſt, agaynſt the North, and agaynſt the South: ſo that no *e* beaſtes might ſtand before him, nor defend them from his power, but he did as hym lyſted, and became great.

e. No kynges or nations.

5 And as I conſydered, beholde, there came a hee *f* Goate from the Weſt ouer the whole earth, and touched not the grounde, and this Goate had a *g* horne appeared betwixt his eyes.

f. Meaning Alexander, that came w̃ great expedition.

g. Though he came in ỹ name of al Gretia, yet he bare ỹ title and dignitie of ỹ generall captayne, ſo that ỹ ſtrength was attributed to him, whiche is meant by this horne.

6 And he came vnto the Ramme that had the two hornes (whom I had ſeene ſtanding by the ryuer) and ranne fiercely vppon him with his might.

7 And I ſawe him drawe nygh vnto the Ramme, being very fierce vpon hym, yea, he *h* ſmote the Ramme, and brake his two hornes, neyther had the Ramme ſo much ſtrength as to ſtande before hym: but he caſt him downe to the grounde, trode him vnder his feete, and there was none able to deliuer the Ramme out of his power.

h. Alexander ouercame Darius in two battayles, and ſo had the kyngdome of the Medes and Perſians.

8 Therefore the Goate waxed exceeding great, and when he was at the ſtrongeſt, his great horne was broken: then grewe there other foure notable ones in the ſteede of it, towarde the foure windes of the heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a litle horne, which waxed very great, toward the South, towarde the Eaſt, and towarde the pleaſant lande.

i. That is, p

10 *i* It grewe vp vnto the hoſt of heauen, whereof it did caſt ſome downe to the grounde, and of the ſtarres alſo, and trode them vnder foote.

11 Yea, it grewe vp agaynſt the *k* prince of the hoſt, from whom the dayly *ſacrifice* was taken away, and the places of the ſanctuarie caſt downe.

k. Antiochus who raged a- gaynſt the ch of God.

12 And power was geuen vnto it ouer the dayly *ſacrifice* for the iniquitie, and it ſhal *l* caſt downe the trueth to the grounde: and thus ſhal it doo, and proſper.

l. This horn ſhal abolliſhe for a tyme the true doctrine, and ſo corru Gods ſeruice.

13 Vpon this I heard one of the ſaintes ſpeaking, and one of the *m* ſaintes ſpake vnto *n* Palmoni, ſaying, Howe long ſhall the viſion of the dayly *ſacrifice* and of the iniquitie of deſolation *endure*, to geue both the ſanctuarie & the power to be troden vnder foote?

m. One of the angels.

n. That is, a ſecrete one, a marueylous one, whereby vnderſtanded Chriſte the re ualer of all th creates.

14 And he anſwered me, Vnto the *o* euening and the mornyng, two thouſande and three hundred: then ſhal the ſanctuarie be cleanſed.

o. Euening and mornyng doo ſignifie a natural day, that is, 2300. dayes.

15 Nowe when I Daniel had ſeene this viſion, and ſought for the vnderſtanding of it: beholde, there ſtoode before me *p* lyke the ſimilitude of a man.

p. That is, Chriſte.

16 And I hearde a mans voyce *q* betweene Ulai, which cryed, and ſayd, ‖O Gabriel, *r* make this man vnderſtande the viſion.

q. That is, b tweene the banks of th ryuer Vlai.

‖Dan. 9.21.

r. This pow to commaũ the angel, de clareth it was God.

17 So he came and ſtoode by me, but I was afrayde at his commyng, and fel downe vpon my face: then ſayde he vnto me, Vnderſtande, O thou ſonne of man: for at the *s* tyme of the ende of this viſion *ſhalbe*.

s. That is, th viſion ſhalbe fulfylled here after in tym conuenient.

18 Nowe as he was ſpeaking vnto me, I fell in a ſlumber vppon my face to the grounde: but he touched me, and ſet me vp in my place.

19 And he ſayde, Beholde, I wyl ſhewe thee what ſhalbe in the laſt wrath: for in the tyme appoynted it ſhalbe fulfylled.

20 The Ramme which thou ſaweſt hauyng two hornes, is the kyng of the Medes and Perſes,

10 And

21 And the goate is the king of Grecia: and the great horne that is betwixt his eyes, that is the firſt kyng.

22 But wheras it brake, and foure other roſe vp in the ſteade, *it ſignifieth* that out of one of this people ſhal ſtand vp foure kingdomes, but not ſo myghtie as it.

23 And in the ende of theyr kyngdome, when the wicked are come to the full, a kyng of *s* fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding harde ſentences, ſhall ſtande vp.

24 His power ſhal be mightie, but not in *v* his ſtrength, and he ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, he ſhal proſper, and practiſe, and deſtroy the *x* myghty and the holy people.

25 And through his pollicie alſo he ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his handes, he ſhall extoll him ſelfe in his hart, and in proſperitie he ſhall deſtroy many, and many one ſhall be put to death in his wealthyneſſe: he ſhall ſtande vp againſt the *y* prince of princes, but he ſhalbe deſtroyed without *z.* hande.

26 And the viſion of the * euenyng and the mornyng whiche is declared, is true: therfore ſeale thou vp the viſion, for it ſhalbe after many dayes.

27 Vpon this was I Daniel feeble, ſo that I lay ſicke *certayne* dayes: but when I roſe vp, I went about the kynges buſineſſe, and was aſtonied at the viſion, neuertheleſſe, no man vnderſtoode it.

That is, Antiochus, who ſhuld be impudent, ſhamefull, ſubtil, and wittie.

That is, not the Alexanders ygth.

Both the perils that ſhal about him, and the Iues.

Meanyng againſt God.

God would inſtroy hym with a notable victorye. 1.Mac 9 Leade verſe.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. Daniel deſireth to haue that performed of God; whiche he hath promiſed concernyng the returne of the people from their baniſhment in Babylon. 26. The death of Chriſte.

Iere.29.10 Otherwyſe called Aſtyages For Cyrus with ambaſſet about matters in other countreyes, and before Darius the tyrle, and Cyrus the kyng in deede.

IN the firſt yeere of ||Darius the ſonne of *a* Aſſuerus, whiche was of the ſeede of the Medes, and was made kyng ouer the *b* realme of the Chaldees,

2 Euen in the firſt yeere of his raigne, I Daniel vnderſtoode by *c* bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the Lorde ſpake vnto Jeremie the prophet that he would accompliſh ſeuentie yeeres in the deſolation of Hieruſalem.

3 And I turned my face vnto the Lorde God, and ſought by prayer and ſupplication, with faſtyng, ſackcloth, and aſhes.

Though he be an excellent prophet, yet encreaſed knowledge requyreth the ſcriptures. Eſay.1.5. Hier.1.17

4 I prayed vnto the Lorde my God, and made my confeſſion, ||ſaying, O Lorde God, great and fearefull, whiche keepeth couenant and mercie with them that loue * hym, and keepe his commaundementes.

5 ||We haue ſinned, and haue committed iniquitie, and haue doone wickedly, yea we haue rebelled, and haue departed from thy preceptes, and from thy iudgementes.

6 We woulde not obey thy ſeruauntes the prophetes that ſpake in thy name to our kynges, and princes, to our forefathers, and to all the people of the lande.

7 O Lord, righteouſnes belongeth vnto thee, vnto vs open ſhame, as is come to paſſe this day vnto euery man of Juda, and to the that dwell at Hieruſalem, yea vnto al Iſrael, whether they be farre or nygh, throughout all the landes whyther thou haſt dryuen them, becauſe of their offences that they haue done againſt thee.

8 Yea, O Lorde, vnto vs, to our kinges, and princes, to our forefathers that haue offended thee, belongeth open ſhame.

9 Vnto the Lorde our God partayneth compaſſion and forgeueneſſe, though we haue rebelled againſt hym.

10 And we haue not obeyed the *d* voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in his lawes whiche he layde before vs, by the hand of his ſeruantes the prophetes,

d. He ſheweth that they rebel againſt GOD, whiche ſerue him not accordyng to his commaundement and woorde.

11 Yea all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed and gone backe from thy lawe, ſo that they haue not hearkened vnto thy voyce: wherefore the *e* curſe and othe that is wrytten in the law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, againſt whom we haue offended, is powred vpon vs.

e. As Deut.17 16. or the curſe confirmed by an othe.

12 And he hath confirmed his woordes whiche he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our iudges that iudged vs, to bryng vpon vs ſuch a great plague as neuer was vnder heauen, lyke as it is nowe come to paſſe in Hieruſalem.

13 Yea al this plague, as it is written in the lawe of Moſes, is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayers before the Lorde our God, that we myght turne againe from our wickednesſe, and vnderſtande thy trueth.

14 Therefore hath the Lorde watched vpon the plague, and brought it vpon vs: for the Lorde our GOD is righteous in all his woorkes whiche he doeth: for we woulde not hearken vnto his voyce.

15 And nowe, O Lorde our God, ||thou that with a mighty hande haſt brought thy people out of the lande of Egypt, to geat thee ſelfe a name, whiche remayneth this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

||Baruc.2.11 Exod. 14.28.

16 O Lorde, accordyng to al thy *f* righteouſneſſe, I beſeeche thee let thyne anger and thy wrath be turned awaye from the citie of Hieruſalem, thy holy hyll: for becauſe of our ſynnes, and for the wickednesſe of our fathers, Hieruſalem and thy people are a reproche vnto al them that are about vs.

f. That is, accordyng to all thy mercyfull promiſes, and performance thereof.

17 Nowe therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his interceſſion: O let thy face *g* ſhine ouer thy ſanctuarie

g. Shewe thee ſelf fauourable.

tuarie that lyeth waſte, for the h Lordes ſake.

18 O my God, enclyne thyne eare, and hearken, open thyne eyes, beholde how we be deſolated, yea and the citie alſo whiche is called after thy name: for we do not preſent our prayers before thee in our i owne ryghteouſneſſe, but in thy great mercyes.

19 O Lorde heare, O forgeue Lorde, O Lorde k conſyder, and do it, deferre not for thyne owne ſake, O my G O D: becauſe thy name is called vpon thy citie, and vpon thy people.

20 As I was yet a ſpeaking at my prayers, knowledgyng myne owne ſinnes, and the ſinnes of my people Iſrael, preſentyng ſo myne interceſſion before the Lorde my God for the holy hyl of my God:

21 Yea whyle I was yet ſpeakyng in my prayer, the man Gabriel (whom I had ſeene afore in the viſion) came fleeyng, and touched me about the tyme of the euenyng oblation:

22 And he enfourmed me, and talked with me, and ſayde, O Daniel, I am nowe come foorth to geue thee knowledge and vnderſtandyng.

23 At the begynnyng of thy ſupplications, the commaundement came foorth, and I am come to ſhewe thee, for thou art greatly beloued: therfore vnderſtande the matter, and conſyder the viſion.

24 l Seuentie weekes are determined ouer thy people, and ouer thy holy citie, to fynyſhe the wickednesſe, and to ſeale vp the ſinnes, and to reconcile the iniquitie, and to bryng in euerlaſtyng rygh teouſneſſe, to ſeale vp the viſion and prophecie, and to annoynt the moſt holy.

25 Knowe therfore and vnderſtand, that from the goyng foorth of the commaundemēt to bryng agayne the *people* and to buylde Hieruſalem, vnto Meſſiah the prince, there ſhalbe ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes: and the ſtreete ſhalbe buylt agayne, and the wall, *euen* in the ſtraytneſſe of tyme.

26 After theſe threeſcore & two weekes ſhall Meſſiah be ſlayne, and not for hym ſelfe: and the people of the prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the citie and the ſanctuarie, and the ende thereof ſhalbe with a flood, and vnto the ende of the battayle it ſhalbe deſtroyed by deſolations.

27 He ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke, and in the middeſt of the weeke he ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſſe, and for the ouerſpreadyng of the abominations, || he ſhall make it deſolate, *euen* vntyll the conſummation determined ſhalbe powred vpon the deſolate.

h. That is, for thy Chriſtes ſake, in whom thou wylt accept all our prayers.

i. Declaryng that the godly flee onely vnto gods mercies, & renounce theyr owne woorkes, whē they ſeeke for remiſſion of their ſinnes.

k. Thus he could not contēt hym ſelfe with any vehemencie of wordes, when he was ſo led with a feruent zeale, conſyderyng Gods promiſſe made to the citie in reſpect of the Churche, & for the aduaūcement of gods glory.

l. He alludeth to Ieremies prophecie, whereby he declared there ſhoulde be ſeuentie yeeres of the Iewes captiuitie for the execution of Gods iudgement: but nowe Gods mercy ſhoulde ſeuen folde exceede his iudgement, in geuing them ſeuentie tymes ſeuen yeeres of a happyer ſtate, though not altogether voyde of affliction, whiche amounteth to foure hundred and nientie yeeres, euen to the cōming of Chriſt, and ſo then it ſhould cōtinue for euer.

|| Mat. 24. 19

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. There appeareth vnto Daniel a man clothed in linnen, 11. vvhich shevveth hym vvherfore he vvas sent.

IN the a thyrde yeere of Cyrus kyng of Perſia, there was ſhewed vnto Daniel, otherwyſe called Baltaſſar, a matter, yea a true matter, but it is yet a long tyme vnto it: he vnderſtoode the matter, & perceiued what the viſion was.

a. He meaneth this third yeere, becauſe after tyme the bondyng of the people began to be hymſelfe Cambyſes Cyrus ſonne, the father made warre Aſia minor gayuſt the Chriſtians, was a diſcouragyng to the godly, and a great feare to Daniel.

2 At the ſame tyme I Daniel mourned for the ſpace of thyree weekes of dayes.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, as for fleſhe and wine there came none within my mouth: no, I dyd not once annoynt mee ſelfe tyll the whole thyree weekes of dayes were fulfylled.

4 Upon the foure and twentieth day of the fyrſte moneth, I was by the ſyde of that great ryuer, *euen* Hiddekel.

5 I lyft vp myne eyes, and looked, and beholde a man clothed in lynnen, whoſe lopnes were gyrded vp with fyne golde of Uphaz.

6 His body was lyke the Thurkis ſtone, his face to looke vpon was lyke lyghtnyng, his eyes as lampes of fyre, his armes and feete were lyke in colour to pullyſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his woordes was lyke the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſawe this viſion, for the men that were with me ſawe not the viſion: but a great fearefulneſſe fell vppon them, ſo that they fledde away, and hyd them ſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſawe this great viſion, and there remayned no ſtrength in me: for my colour was turned in me into corruption, and I reteyned no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his woordes: and when I heard the voyce of his woordes, I fell aſtonyed vppon my face, and my face towarde the earth.

10 And beholde a hande touched me, whiche ſet me vp vppon my knees, and vpon the paulmes of my handes.

11 And he ſayd vnto me, O Daniel, thou welbeloued man, take good heede to the woordes that I ſay vnto thee, and ſtande in thy place: for vnto thee am I nowe ſent. And when he had ſayde theſe woordes vnto me, I ſtoode vp trembleyng.

12 Then ſayde he vnto me, Feare not Daniel: for ſince the fyrſt day that thou dydeſt ſet thyne hart to vnderſtande, and to chaſten thee ſelfe before thy GOD, thy woordes were heard, and I am come for thy woordes.

13 But

13 But the *b* prince of the kingdome of Persia withstoode me one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe princes came to helpe me, and I remayned there by the kinges of Persia.

14 And I am come to shewe thee what shal come vnto thy people in the latter daies: for it wyll be long yet or the vision be fulfilled.

15 Nowe when he hadde spoken these woordes vnto me, I cast downe my head to the ground, and held my tongue.

16 And beholde, there touched my lippes one very lyke vnto a man: then opened I my mouth, and spake, and saide vnto him that stoode before me, O my Lorde, by the vision my " ioyntes are turned out of *their* place, and I haue reteyned no strength.

17 For howe can the seruant of this my lorde talke with my Lorde *being* suche a one? And as for me, straightway there remayned no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me:

19 And saide, O man, greatly beloued, feare not, peace be vnto thee, be strong, and of good courage. So when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and saide, Speake on my Lorde: for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Thus saide he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come vnto thee? nowe wyll I returne to fyght with the prince of the Perses: as soone as I goe forth, loe the *c* prince of Greeke lande shal come.

21 Neuertheless, I wyll shewe thee that that is noted in the scripture of trueth: and there is none that helpeth me in these thinges, but *d* Michael your prince.

The. xi. Chapter.

1. A prophesie of the kinges of Persis. 3. Of the kingdome of Greece. 5. Of the kingdome of Egypt, and of the bonde thereof. 15. Of the battel with the kingdome of Syria.

AND in the fyrst yeere of Darius of Media *a* I stoode to comfort him, and to strengthy him.

2 And now wyl I shew thee the trueth: behold, there shall stand vp yet three kynges in Persia, but the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength and by his richesse he shal stirre vp al against the realme of Greeke lande.

3 Then shall there aryse yet a mighty king, that shal rule with great dominion, and doo what him list.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kyngdome shalbe *b* broken, and shalbe diuided towarde the foure windes of the heauen, and not towarde his posteritie, nor accordyng to his dominion which he ruled: for his kyngdome shalbe pluckt vp, euen for others besides these.

5 And the *c* king of the south shalbe mightie, and *d one* of his princes, and he shall preuayle against him, and beare rule: his dominion shalbe a great dominion.

6 And in the ende of yeeres they shalbe ioyned togeather, and the kinges *e* daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North for to make agreement, but she shall not reteyne the power of the *f* arme, neither shall he continue nor his arme: but she shalbe deliuered *to death*, and they that brought her, and he that begate her, and he that comforted her in these times.

7 But out of the budde of her rootes shal one stande vp in his steede, whiche shal come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and doo with them *as he list*, and shal preuayle.

8 And shall also carie captiues into Egypt their goddes, with their moulten images, with their precious vessels of siluer and of golde, and he shall continue more yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into his kingdome, and shal returne into his owne lande.

10 Wherefore his sonnes shalbe styred vp, and shall geather togeather a mightie great host of people, and one shall come and ouerflowe, and passe through: then shall he turne agayne and be styred vp at his fortresse.

11 Then the kyng of the South shalbe angry, and shall come forth to fyght with him, *euen* with the kyng of the North: for he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shalbe geuen into his hand.

12 Then the multitude shalbe proude, and their hartes shalbe lyfted vp, for he shal cast downe thousandes: but he shall not styl preuayle.

13 For the kinges of the North shal returne, and shal set forth a greater multitude then afore, and shal come forth (after certayne yeeres) with a mightie armie and great richesse.

14 And at the same tyme there shal many stande vp agaynst the kyng of the South, so that the seditious children of thy people also shall exalt them selues to establishe the vision, but they shal fal.

b. Real Chapt. v.

c. To wit, Ptolomeus King of Egypt.

d. That is, Antiochus ỹ sonne of Seleucus and one of Alexanders princes shalbe more mighty, for he shal haue both Asia and Syria.

e. That is, Berenice ỹ daughter of Ptolomeus Philadelphus shalbe geuen in mariage to Antiochus Theos, thinking by this affinitie, that Syria and Egypt shoulde haue a continuall peace togeather.

f. That force and strength shal not continue, for soone after, Berenice and her young sonne after her husbandes death, was slaine of her stepsonne Seleucus Calinicus the sonne of Laodice the lawful wyfe of Antiochus, but put away for this womans sake.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come and caſt vp a mount, and take the ſtrong cities: and the g armes of the South ſhall not reſiſt: neither his choſen people, neither ſhal there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 And when he commeth, he ſhal handle him as he liſt, and no man ſhall ſtande againſt him, he ſhall ſtande in the pleaſant h lande, whiche vp his hande ſhalbe conſumed.

17 Againe, he ſhal ſet his face to enter with the power of his whole kingdome, and his confederates with him, thus ſhal he doo: and he ſhall geue him the i daughter of women to deſtroy yet, but ſhe ſhal not ſtande *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhal he turne his face vnto the k iles, and ſhal take many: but a prince ſhal cauſe his ſhame to light vppon him, beſide that, he ſhall cauſe his owne ſhame to turne vpon him ſelfe.

19 For he ſhall turne his face towarde the fortes of his owne lande: but he ſhalbe ouerthrowen and fall, and be no more founde.

20 Then ſhall ſtande vp in his place a rayſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, and after a fewe dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed, neither in wrath nor in battel.

21 In his ſteede there ſhall ſtande vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not geue the honour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obteyne the kingdome with flatteries.

22 And the armes ſhalbe ouerflowed with a flood before him, and alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, he ſhal worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ouercome with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhal enter into the quiet and plentiful prouince, & he ſhall doo that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: he ſhal diuide among them the pray, & the ſpoile, and the ſubſtance, yea & ſhall forecaſt his deuiſes againſt the ſtrong holdes *euen* for a time.

25 Alſo his power and hart ſhall be ſtirre vp with a great armie againſt the king of the South, the king of the South ſhalbe mooued vnto battel with a great and a mightie hoſt alſo: neuertheleſſe, he ſhall not ſtande, for they ſhall forecaſt deuiſes againſt him.

26 Yea l they that feede of the portion of his meate ſhal deſtroy him, and his armie ſhal m ouerflowe, and many ſhal fall and be ſlaine.

27 Theſe two kinges hartes ſhalbe to doo n miſchiefe, and they ſhall talke of deceite at one table, but it ſhall not proſper, for yet the ende ſhalbe at the time appoynted.

28 Then ſhall he goe home againe into his land with great o ſubſtance, and ſet his hart againſt the holy couenaunt, ſo ſhall he doo, and returne to his owne lande.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall come againe, and goe toward the South: but the laſt ſhal not be as the firſt.

30 For the ſhippes of p Chithim ſhall come againſt him, therefore he ſhalbe ſory, and returne, and fret againſt the holy couenant: ſo ſhal he doo, he ſhall *euen* returne and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy couenant.

31 And armes ſhal ſtand on his part, and they ſhal pollute the ſanctuarie of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the dayly *ſacrifice*, and they ſhal ſet vp the abominable deſolation.

32 And ſuche as wickedly breake the couenaunt, ſhal he cauſe to ſinne by flatterie: but the people that knowe their God, ſhall preuaile and proſper.

33 Thoſe alſo that haue vnderſtanding among the people, ſhall enſourme the multitude, and for a long ſeaſon they ſhal fal with the ſwoord, with fyre, with captiuitie, and with the taking away of their goodes.

34 Now when they ſhal fal, they ſhalbe holpen with a little helpe, but many ſhall cleaue vnto them faignedly.

35 Yea ſome of thoſe that haue vnderſtanding ſhall fall, that they may be tryed, purified, and made white, til the time be out: for there is a time appoynted.

36 And a kyng ſhal doo what him lyſt, he ſhall exalt and magnifie him ſelfe againſt al that is good, yea he ſhall ſpeake maruelous thinges againſt the God of Gods, and he ſhal proſper tyl the wrath be fulfylled: for the determination is made.

37 He ſhall not regarde the God of his fathers, nor the deſyres of women, yea he ſhal not care for any god: for he ſhall magnifie him ſelfe aboue al.

38 But in his place ſhall he honour the god Mauzzim, & the god whom his fathers knewe not ſhall he honour, with golde and ſiluer, with precious ſtones, and pleaſaunt thinges.

39 Thus ſhall he doo in the holdes of Mauzzim with a ſtrange god whom he ſhall acknowledge, he ſhal encreaſe his glory, and ſhal cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for gayne.

40 And at the ende of time ſhal the king of the q South puſhe at him, and the king of the North ſhall come againſt him lyke a whirlewynde, with charrettes, horſemen, and

g. That is, the Egyptians with their captayne Scopas, were not able to withſtand Antiochus.

h. He ſheweth that he ſhal not only afflict the Egyptians, but alſo the Iewes, and ſhal enter into their countrey, whereof he admoniſheth them before, that they may knowe that all theſe thinges come by gods prouidence.

i. Antiochus maried his daughter Cleopatra to Ptolomeus Epiphanes, thereby the rather to ouercome him: but ſhe fauoured her huſbād, and obeyed not the ſubtile practiſes of her father.

k. The Iewes maner was to call all countreys, Iles, that were diuided from them by the ſea: yet Antiochus inuaded ſome that were Iles in deede, as Euboca, Phocea, Samos, Cyprus, &c. and at length conducted his armie into Grecia.

l. Signifying Philometors princes and chiefe about him.

m. Antiochus ſhal vanquiſhe the Egyptians.

n. The vncle and nephewe ſhal take truice and banket together, yet in their hartes they ſhal imagine miſchiefe one againſt an other.

o. Which Philometor ſhal take of the ſpoyling of Ieruſalem and the temple, and this is tolde them before, to moue them to patience, knowing al things are done by gods prouidence.

p. That is, the Romanes power ſhall come againſt him: Publius popilius ambaſſadour appointed him to depart in the Romanes name, which thing he obeyed, though with greefe: and to reuenge his rage, he came againſt the people of God the ſeconde time.

q. That is, both the Egyptians and Syrians ſhal at length fight againſt the Romanes, but they ſhalbe ouercome.

and with many shippes: he shall enter into the countreyes, and shal ouerflowe, and passe throughe.

41 He shal enter also into the pleasant lande, and many countreyes shalbe ouerthrowen: but these shall escape out of his hande *euen* Edom and Moab, and the cheefe of the chyldren of Ammon.

42 He shal stretch forth his hande also vpon the countreyes, and the lande of Egypt shal not escape.

43 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of golde and of syluer, and ouer all the pretious thinges of Egypt, and of the Libyans and Ethiopians in his passyng *by them.*

44 Neuertheless, the tydinges out of the East *r* and the North shal trouble hym, therefore he shall *s* goe forth with great wrath, to destroy and roote out many.

45 And he shal plant the tabernacles of his pallace betweene the seas, in the glorious and holy mountayne: yet he shal come to his ende, and none shal helpe hym.

when he shal here that Craterus is slayne, & Antonius discomfited.

For Augustus became the Parthians, and recouered that which Antonius had lost.

¶ *The. xii. Chapter.*

1. He prophesieth the resurrection of the dead.
9. The darkenesse of the prophesie of Daniel.

AND at that time shal *a* Michael stande vp, the great prince, which standeth for the chyldren of thy people: for there shalbe a tyme of trouble, such as neuer was since there began to be a nation, vnto that same tyme: and at that tyme thy people shal be deliuered euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

The Angel here noteth two thynges. First, that the Churche shalbe in great affliction & trouble vnder Christes comming. And next, that God wyll sende his Angel to declare it: whom heere he calleth Michael. Meanyng, al shall ryse at the generall resurrection, whiche heere he mentioneth, that the faythfull maye euer haue respect vnto it, for in earth thal they synde no comfort.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth, *b* shal awake, some to euerlasting lyfe, and some to shame and perpetual contempt.

b. Or such as haue kept the feare of God, and religion.

3 They that *c* be wyse, shal shine as the brightnesse of the firmament: and they that *d* turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

c. Not wandryng as vagabondes, but to searche for the knowledge of God.

d. He cheefely meaneth the ministers of Gods worde, & next, al the faythful, whiche instruct the ignorant, & bryng them to the true knowledge of God.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the woordes, and seale the booke tyl the tyme of the ende: many shal *e* goe about here and there, and knowledge shalbe encreased.

e. Not wandryng as vagabondes, but to searche for the knowledge of God.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and beholde there stoode other two, the one on this syde of the bancke of the *f* ryuer, and the other on that side of the bancke of the ryuer.

f. VVhiche was Tygris, in Hebrue Hiddekel, as Ezech. 10.

6 And *one* sayde vnto the man clothed in linnen, which was ouer the waters of the ryuer, When shal the ende of these wonders be?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, whiche was ouer the waters of the ryuer, when he held vp his right *g* hande and his least hande vnto heauen, and sware by hym that lyueth for euer, that *it shal tarie* for a *h* tyme, times, and a halfe: and when he shal haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, al these thinges shalbe finished.

g. VVhich was a double oth, & dyd the more confyrme the thyng.

h. VVhereby the Angell declareth rather that which perteyneth to the comfort of the elect, that these afflictions shoulde once haue a certayne end, then that the tyme therof shoulde be certaynly knowen, as a thyng not expedient for creatures to know. Act. 1.

8 Then I heard it, but I vnderstoode it not: then sayde I, O my Lorde, what shall be the ende of these thynges?

9 And he sayde, Goe thy way Daniel, for the woordes are closed vp and sealed tyll the tyme of the ende.

10 Many shalbe purified, made white, and tried: but the wycked shal doo wyckedly, and none of the wicked shall haue vnderstanding, but the wyse shal vnderstande.

11 And from the tyme that the *i* daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, and the abominable desolation set vp, there shalbe a *k* thousande, two hundred, and nientie dayes.

i Frō the tyme that Christe by his sacrifice shal take awaye the sacrifice & ceremonies of the lawe, and the destruction of the temple and citie, whiche is meant heere by the abominable desolation.

12 Blessed is he that wayteth and commeth to the thousand, three hundred, and fiue and thirtie dayes.

k. Signifying that the tyme shalbe long, and yet the chyldren of GOD ought not to be discouraged though it be deferred.

13 But goe thou thy way tyl the ende be, for thou shalt rest, and stande vp in thy lot at the ende of the dayes.

The ende of the prophesie of Daniel.

¶ The booke of the prophete Oſee.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The tyme vvherein Oſee propheſied. 2. The idolatrie of the people. 10. The callyng of the Gentiles. 11. Chriſte is the head of all people.

THe woꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto Oſee the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Ozia, Joathan, Ahas, and Hezecias, kynges of Juda, and in the tyme of Jeroboam the ſonne of Joas kyng of Iſrael.

2 When the Loꝛde ſpake fyꝛſt vnto Oſee, he ſayde vnto him, Goe take vnto thee a wyfe of *a* foꝛnications, and chyldꝛen of foꝛnications: foꝛ the lande hath committed great foꝛnication, *departing* from the Loꝛde.

a. That is, one that of long tyme hath accuſtomed to play the harlot, not that the prophete dyd this in deede, but he ſawe this in a viſion: or els was commaunded by God, to ſet foorth vnder this parable or figure, the idolatrie of the Iſraelites.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Deblaim: which conceyued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the Loꝛde ſayde vnto hym, Call his name Jezrahel: foꝛ I wyl ſhoꝛtly auenge the blood of Jezrahel vpon the houſe of Jehu, and wyl bꝛyng the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael to an ende.

5 And in that day wyl I alſo bꝛeake the bowe of Iſrael in the valley of Jezrahel.

6 And ſhe conceyued agayne, and bare a daughter: and *the Lorde* ſayde vnto him, Cal her name Loruhamah *that is, not obteynyng mercie*, foꝛ I wyl no moꝛe haue pitie vpon the houſe of Iſrael, but I wyl vtterly take them away.

7 Yet I wyll haue mercie vppon the houſe of Juda, and wyll ſaue them, euen thꝛough the Loꝛde their God: and wyl not ſaue them by bowe, ſwoꝛde, batel, hoꝛſes, oꝛ hoꝛſemen.

8 Nowe when he had weaned Loruhamah, ſhe conceyued agayne, and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſayde he, Call his name Leammi, *that is, not my people*: foꝛ ye are not my people, therefoꝛe I wyl not be your *God*.

10 Yet the number of the chyldꝛen of Iſrael ſhalbe as the ſande of the ſea, whiche can neyther be meaſured noꝛ tolde, ‖ and in the place where it was ſayde vnto them, Ye are not my people: it ſhalbe ſayde vnto them, Ye are the chyldꝛen of the lyuyng God.

‖ Rom. 9. 26.

11 Then ſhal the chyldꝛen of Juda and the chyldꝛen of Iſrael be geathered togeather, and appoynt them ſelues one head, and they ſhal come vp out of the lande: foꝛ great ſhalbe the day of Jezrahel.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The people is called to repentance. 5. He shevveth theyr idolatrie, and threatneth them, except they repent.

TEl your bꝛethꝛen that they are my people, and your ſyſterne that they haue obteyned mercie.

2 As foꝛ your mother, ye ſhall chide with her, and repꝛoue her, foꝛ ſhe is not my wyfe, neyther am I her huſbande: let her therefoꝛe put away her whoꝛedome from her face, and her adulterie from her bꝛeaſtes:

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her euen as ſhe came into the woꝛlde, and make her as a wyldernes, and as a dꝛye lande, and ſlay her foꝛ thyrſt.

4 And I wyll haue no pitie vppon her chyldꝛen: foꝛ they be the chyldꝛen of foꝛnication.

5 Their mother hath played the harlot, and ſhe that bare them is come to confuſion: foꝛ ſhe ſayde, I wyl goe after my louers, that geue me my bꝛead and my water, my wool, and flaxe, my ople and my dꝛynke.

6 Therefoꝛe beholde, I wyl ſtoppe thy way with thoꝛnes, and make a hedge, that ſhe ſhal not finde her pathes.

7 And though ſhe runne after her louers, yet ſhal ſhe not ouertake them: ſhe ſhal ſeeke them, but not finde them. Then ſhal ſhe ſay, I wyl goe and returne to my fyꝛſt huſband: foꝛ at that tyme it was better with me then nowe.

1. Pet. 2. 10. Rom. 9. 25.

8 And ſhe dyd not know that I gaue her coꝛne, and wine, & ople, and mu̇tiplied her ſiluer and gold, which they beſtowed on Baal.

9 Therefoꝛe wyl I returne and take awap my coꝛne in the tyme thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and fet agayne my wool and my flaxe, *vvhich I gaue her* to couer her ſhame.

10 And nowe wyl I diſcouer her ſhame,

euen

euen in the ſight of her louers, and no man ſhal deliuer her out of my handes.

11 Moreouer, I wyll take away all her mirth, her holy dayes, her newe moones, her Sabbothes, and al her ſolenne feaſtes.

12 I wyll deſtroy her vineyardes and figge trees, whereof ſhe ſaide, Theſe are my rewardes that my louers haue geuen me: I wyl make them as a wood, and wilde beaſtes ſhal eate them vp.

13 I wyll viſite vppon her the dayes of Baal, wherin ſhe burned incenſe to him, and decked her ſelfe with eare ringes and iewels, ſhe folowed her louers, and forgate me, ſayth the Lorde.

14 Wherefore beholde, I wyll allure her, and bring her into the wyldernesſe, and ſpeake freendly vnto her.

15 From thence wyll I geue her her vineyardes againe, yea and the valley of Achor for an entrie of hope: and ſhe ſhall ſyng there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came out of the lande of Egypt.

16 And at that day (ſayth the Lord) thou ſhalt call me, O my huſband, and ſhalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I wyl take away thoſe names of Baal from her mouth, yea ſhe ſhall neuer remember their names any more.

18 Then wyll I make a couenaunt for them, with the beaſtes of the feelde, with the foules of the ayre, and with euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth: As for bowe, ſworde, and battel, I wyll deſtroy out of the lande, and wyl make them to ſleepe ſafely.

19 And I will marry thee vnto mine owne ſelfe for euer, yea euen to mee ſelfe wyl I marry thee in righteouſneſſe, in iudgement, in louing kindneſſe, and mercie.

20 In faythfulneſſe alſo wyl I marrie thee vnto mee ſelfe, and thou ſhalt know the Lorde.

21 At the ſame time wyl I ſhewe mee ſelfe gratious vnto the heauens, ſayth the Lorde, and the heauens ſhal helpe the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall helpe the corne, wine, and oyle: and they ſhal helpe Iezrahel.

1. Pet. 2. 10. Rom. 9. 25.

23 ‖ And I wyl ſowe her for mee ſelfe in the earth, and wyl haue mercy vpon her that had not obteyned mercie: and to them which were not my people, I wyll ſay, Thou art my people: and they ſhal ſay, Thou art my God.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. The Ievves ſhalbe caſt of for theyr idolatrie. 5. Afterwvard they ſhal returne to the Lorde.

THen ſayde the Lorde to me, Goe yet and loue a woman beloued of her huſbande, and yet an adultreſſe, accordyng to the loue of the Lorde towarde the children of Iſrael: and yet they haue reſpect to ſtrange goddes, and loue the wine pottes.

2 So I gate her for fifteene ſiluerlings, and for an Homer and an halfe of barley,

3 And ſayd vnto her, Thou ſhalt byde with me a long ſeaſon, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, thou ſhalt be to no other man, and I wyl be ſo vnto thee.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhal ſit a great whyle without kyng, without prince, without ſacrifice, without image, without Ephod, and without Theraphim.

5 But afterwarde the children of Iſrael ſhalbe conuerted, and ſeeke the Lorde theyr God, and Dauid their king, and in the latter dayes they ſhal worſhip the Lorde, and his louing kyndneſſe.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

A complaynt againſt the people, and the prieſtes of Iſrael.

HEare the worde of the Lorde, O ye children of Iſrael, for the Lorde hath a controuerſie with the inhabitantes of the lande: for there is no trueth, there is no mercy, there is no knowledge of God in the lande.

2 But ſwearyng, lying, manſlaughter, theft, & adulterie, hath gotten the ouer hand, and one bloodgyltineſſe foloweth another.

3 Therefore ſhal the lande mourne, and all they that dwell therein ſhalbe rooted out, the beaſtes of the fielde, the foules of the ayre, and the fyſhes in the ſea, ſhalbe conſumed.

4 Yet let no man rebuke or reproue another, for thy people *are* as they that [a] are at controuerſie with the prieſt. [a] or, contende.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day tyme, and the prophet with thee in the night, and I wyll bring thy mother to deſtruction.

6 My people periſhe for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt refuſed knowledge, therefore wyll I refuſe thee alſo, ſo that thou ſhalt no more be my prieſt: and forſomuche as thou haſt forgotten the lawe of thy God, I wyl alſo forget thy children.

7 The more they increaſed in multitude, the more they ſinned againſt me, *therefore* wyll I chaunge theyr honour into ſhame.

a. That is, the prieſtes ſeeke to eate the peoples offerings, & flatter them in their ſinnes.

8 They eate vp the [a] ſinnes of my people, and encourage them in their wickednes.

9 ||Thus the prieſt is become like the people: wherefore I wyl puniſhe them for their wicked wayes, and rewarde them according to their imaginations.

10 They ſhal eate, & not haue ynough, they haue vſed whoredome, but ſhall not proſper, they haue forſaken the Lorde, and not regarded him.

11 Whoredome, wine, and newe wine, take the hart away.

12 My people aſke counſell at their ſtockes, and their ſtaffe teacheth them: for the ſpirite of fornication hath cauſed *them* to goe aſtray, and they haue committed fornication againſt their God.

13 They make ſacrifices vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne their incenſe vpon the hilles, yea vnder the Okes, Poplars, & Elmes, for there are good ſhadowes: therefore your daughters are become harlottes, and your ſpouſes haue broken their wedlocke.

14 I wyll not puniſhe your daughters for being defiled, and your ſpouſes that became whoores, ſeeing the fathers themſelues haue medled with harlottes, and ſacrificed with whoores: but the people that wyll not vnderſtand, muſt be puniſhed.

15 Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iuda ſinne, come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye to Bethauen, neither ſweare ye, The Lorde liueth.

16 For Iſrael is rebellious like an vnruly heiffer: nowe the Lorde wil feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is become* partaker of idols, let him alone.

18 Their drunkenneſſe ſtinketh, they haue committed whoredome: their rulers loue *to ſay* with ſhame, Bring ye.

19 The winde hath bounde them vp in her wynges, and they ſhalbe aſhamed of theyr ſacrifices.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. Againſt the prieſtes and rulers of Iſrael.
13. The helpe of man is in vayne.

OYe prieſtes heare this, take heede, O thou houſholde of Iſrael, geue eare, O thou houſe of the kyng, for iudgement is againſt you, becauſe you are become as a ſnare on Mizpah, and a ſpread net vpon the mount of Thabor.

2 They kyl ſacrifices by heapes, and turne farre from the Lorde, and I haue ben a rebuker of them al.

Or, they were profounde vvith to offer ſacrifices.

3 I knowe Ephraim wel ynough, and Iſrael is not hid fro me: for nowe O Ephraim thou art become an harlot, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 They wyl not geue their mindes to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirite of fornication *is* in the middeſt of them, and they haue not knowen the Lorde.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face, therefore both Iſrael and Ephraim ſhal fal for their wickednes, and Iuda with them alſo.

6 They ſhal come with their ſheepe and bullockes to ſeeke the Lorde, but they ſhall not finde him: for he is gone from them.

7 They haue tranſgreſſed againſt the Lorde, and brought vp baſtarde children: a moneth therefore ſhall deuoure them, with their portions.

8 Blowe with the ſhawmes at Gibes, and with the trumpet in Ramah, crye out at Bethauen, after thee, O Beniamin.

9 In the tyme of the plague ſhall Ephraim be layde waſte, in the tribes of Iſrael haue I ſhewed the trueth.

10 The princes of Iuda haue ben lyke them that remoue the lande markes, therefore wyll I powre out my wrath vpon them lyke water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed and broken in iudgement, becauſe he wyllingly *folowed the commaundement.

*Or, becauſe he begynneth to go about filthyne, that is, to worſhyp Ieroboams Calues.

12 Therefore wyll I be vnto Ephraim as a moth, and to the houſe of Iuda as a caterpyller.

13 When Ephraim ſawe his ſickneſſe, and Iuda his diſeaſe, Ephraim went vnto Aſſur, and ſent vnto kyng Iareb, yet couldе not he helpe you, nor eaſe you of your payne.

14 I wyll be vnto Ephraim as a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe to the houſe of Iuda: I *euen* I wyll ſpoyle, and goe my way: I wil take away, and no man ſhall reſcue.

15 I wil go and returne to my place, tyl they knowledge that they haue ſinned, and ſeeke me. In their aduerſitie they ſhall a early ſeeke me.

a. That is, diligently.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. Affliction cauſeth a man to turne to God.
9. The vvickedneſſe of the prieſtes.

COme, let vs turne agayne to the Lorde: for he hath ſmitten vs, and he ſhal heale vs, he hath wounded vs, and he ſhall bynde vs vp agayne.

2 ||After two dayes ſhall he quicken vs, ||1. Cor. 15.
in the thirde day he ſhall rayſe vs vp, ſo that we ſhall lyue in his ſyght.

3 Then ſhall we haue vnderſtandyng, and endeuour our ſelues to knowe the Lorde: he ſhall goe forth as a ſpring of the day, and come vnto vs as the rayne, and as the latter rayne vnto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what ſhall I doo vnto thee? O Iuda, howe ſhall I entreate thee? for your goodneſſe is like a morning cloude, and like a deawe that goeth early away.

5 Therefore haue I cut downe the prophetes, and let them be ſlaine for my wordes ſake, ſo that thy puniſhment ſhall come to light.

Mat.9.17. and.12.7. Eccle.4.17. Lam.15.22. 6 ||For I deſyred mercie, and not ſacrifice: and the knowledge of God, more then whole burnt offeringes.

7 But euen like as Adam did, ſo haue they broken my couenaunt, and ſet me at nought.

8 Gilead is a citie of wicked doers, and *is* polluted with blood.

9 And as theeues *armed* wayte for him that paſſeth by the way: ſuche is the counſel of the prieſtes, whiche with one agreed counſel, murder cruelly ſuche as keepe the way, yea they dare doo al vnſpeakeable miſchiefe.

10 Horrible thinges haue I ſeene in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the fornication of Ephraim, and Iſrael is defiled.

11 Yea and thou Iuda keepeſt an harueſt for thee ſelfe, when I returne the captiuitie of my people.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. Of the vices and vnthankfulneſſe of the people.
12. of their puniſhment.

WHen I vndertooke to make Iſrael whole, then the vngratiouſneſſe of Ephraim, and the wickednes of Samaria came to light, for they goe about with lyes, therefore the theefe robbeth within, and the ſpoyler deſtroyeth without.

2 They conſider not in their hartes that I remember all their wickednes: Nowe their owne inuentiõs haue beſet them, which I ſee wel enough.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lyes.

4 Al theſe burne in adulterie, as it were an ouen that the baker heateth when he hath left kneading, til the dowe be leauened.

5 *That is* the day of our king, the princes haue made him ſicke with bottels of wine, he hath ſtretched out his hand to ſcorners.

6 For whyles they lye in wayte, they haue made redy their hart like an ouen, their baker ſleepeth all night, in the morning it burneth as a flame of fyre.

7 They are altogether as hotte as an ouen, and haue deuoured their owne iudges, al their kinges are fallen, yet is there none of them that calleth vpon me.

8 Ephraim hath mixt him ſelfe among *heathen* people, Ephraim is become like a cake that no man turneth.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and he regardeth it not: he waxeth full of gray heares, yet wyl he not knowe it.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, yet wyll they not turne to the Lorde their God, nor ſeeke him for al this.

11 Ephraim is like a Doue that is beguiled, and hath no hart: now cal they vpon the Egyptians, nowe goe they to the Aſſyrians.

12 But whyle they be going here and there, I ſhal ſpreade my net ouer them, and drawe them downe as the foules of the ayre: and according as they haue been warned, ſo wyl I puniſhe them.

13 Wo be vnto them, for they haue forſaken me, they muſt be deſtroyed, for they haue ſet me at nought: I am he that hath redeemed them, yet haue they ſpoken lyes againſt me.

14 They call not vppon me with their hartes, but lye howlyng vpon their beddes: they wyl aſſemble them ſelues for corne and wine, but they rebel againſt me.

15 I haue bounde *vp* and ſtrengthened their arme: yet doo they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They turne them ſelues, but not to the moſt higheſt, and are become as a broken bowe, their princes ſhalbe ſlayne with the ſwoorde for the malice of their tongues: this ſhalbe their deriſion in the lande of Egypt.

The.viii Chapter.

The deſtruction of Iuda and Iſrael, becauſe of their idolatrie.

SEt the Trumpe to thy mought, *vviſibly* as an Eagle *ſhall the enemie come* againſt the houſe of the Lorde: for they haue broken my couenaunt, and tranſgreſſed my lawe.

2 Iſrael ſhould haue ſaid vnto me, Thou art my God, we knowe thee.

3 But he hath refuſed the thing that is good, therefore ſhal the enimie purſue him.

4 They haue ordeyned kinges, but not through me, they haue made princes, and I knewe it not: of their ſiluer and golde haue they made them idols, therefore ſhall they be deſtroyed.

5 Thy Calfe, O Samaria, doth call thee of, for my wrathful indignation is gone forth againſt them: howe long wyll they be without innocencie?

4 For *the Calfe* came from Iſrael, the woorkeman made it, therefore can it be no

God: but euen in peeces ſhall the Calfe of Samaria be broken.

7 They haue ſowen winde, therefore ſhall they reape a whirlewinde: it hath no ſtalke, the budde ſhal bring foorth no meale: and yf haply it doo, ſtrangers ſhal deuoure it vp.

8 Iſrael is deuoured, nowe ſhal they be among the Gentiles as a veſſell of no reputation.

9 For they haue gone vp to Aſſyria, *and are as* a wilde Aſſe ſolitarie by him ſelfe: Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 And though they haue hired them among the heathen, yet nowe wyll I geather them, and they ſhall begin to be weerie with the burden of the king and the prince.

11 Ephraim hath made many aulters to doo wickednelle, his aulters *I ſay* he had to his ſinne.

12 I haue written to them the great thinges of my lawe, *but* they are counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſhe for the ſacrifice of myne offeringes, and eate it, *but* the Lorde hath no pleaſure in it: nowe wyll he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes, they ſhal returne into Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten him that made him, and hath builded fayre palaces, and Iuda hath encreaſed ſtrong cities: but I wyl ſend a fyre into their cities, and it ſhal conſume their palaces.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.
Of the hunger and captiuitie of Iſrael.

DO not thou triumph, O Iſrael, make no boaſting ouer ioyous thinges as doo the heathen: for thou haſt committed adulterie againſt thy GOD, whoſiſhe rewardes haſt thou loued more then all the corne floores.

2 The corne floore and the wine preſſe ſhal not feede them: and the newe wine ſhall faile them.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the Lordes lande, but Ephraim ſhal turne againe into Egypt, and eate vncleane thinges among the Aſſyrians.

4 They powre out no wine for a drinke offering vnto the Lorde, neither ſhall theyr ſlaine offeringes be pleaſant vnto him, they ſhalbe vnto them as the bread of mourners, all they that eate ſhalbe defiled: for theyr bread *a* for their ſoules ſhall not come into the houſe of the Lorde.

a. The ſacrifice which they offered for theyr ſinnes.

5 What wyl ye do then in the ſolempne day, and in the feaſt day of the Lorde?

6 For behold, they are gone away for deſtruction, *but* Egypt ſhal geather them, and Memphis ſhal burie them: the nettles ſhall poſſeſſe the pleaſaunt *places* of their ſiluer, thornes ſhalbe in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come: and then ſhal Iſrael knowe that they were deceiued by a fooliſhe, mad, and franticke prophete: for the multitude of their iniquitie *God* ſhall multiplie enimies againſt thee.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my *b* God *but* the prophete: the ſnare of a fouler in al his wayes, and an abomination in the houſe of his God.

b. At the beginning the teachers inſtructed the people out of gods word only: but afterward trayned them to idolatrie.

9 ‖ They haue gone to the bottome, they are corrupt as in the dayes of Gibea: *therfore* he wyll remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes. ‖Iud. 19. 18.

10 I founde Iſrael like grapes in the wyldernelle, and ſawe their fathers as the firſt ripe in the figge tree at her firſt ſeaſon: but they went to Baal Peor, and ſeparated them ſelues to that ſhame, and became as abominable as their louers.

11 Ephraim their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth, from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 And though they bring vp chyldren, yet I wyl deſtroy them before they be men: Yea woe ſhall come to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim (as mee thinke) is planted in a pleaſant place, like as is Tyrus: but nowe muſt ſhe bring her owne children forth to the manſlayer.

14 O Lord geue them: what ſhalt thou geue them? Geue them an vnfruitefull wombe, and dry breſtes.

15 ‖ All their wickednelle is done at Gilgal, there doo I abhorre them: for the vngratiouſneſſe of their owne inuentions I wil driue them out of my houſe, I wyll loue them no more, for all their princes are vnfaythful. ‖1. king. 12.

16 Ephraim is hewen downe, their roote is dryed vp, ſo that they ſhall bring no more fruite: yea and though they bring forth any, yet wyl I ſlay euen the beſt beloued of their body.

17 My God ſhall caſt them away, for they haue not been obedient vnto him, therefore ſhal they wander among the heathen.

a. As the Vine ſpoyled of his grapes beareth newe the yere folowyng, ſo the Iſraelites enioying reſt after affliction renewed their former wickedneſſe and idolatrie.

¶ The.x. Chapter.
1. Againſt Iſrael and his idols. 14. His deſtruction for the ſame.

ISrael *is* an *a* emptie vine, *yet* hath it brought forth fruite to it ſelfe, accordyng to the multitude of the fruite thereof he hath encreaſed the aulters, accordyng to the

the goodnesse of their lande, they haue made them fayre Images.

2 Their hart is diuided, *therefore* shall they nowe be destroyed, *the Lorde* shal breake downe their aulters, he shall destroy theyr Images.

3 For nowe shal they say, We haue no kyng, because we haue not feared the Lorde, and what shoulde then a kyng doo to vs?

4 They haue spoken woordes, swearing falsly in making a *b* couenant: thus *c* iudgement groweth as woormewood in the furrowes of the feelde.

5 They that dwel in Samaria shal feare, because of the Calfe of Bethauen, for the people thereof shal mourne ouer it, yea, and the prieftes also reioyced on it for the glorye thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shalbe brought to the Assyrian for a present to the king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe confounded for his owne imaginations.

7 Samaria with his king shall vanishe away as the fome vpon the water.

8 The hygh places of Auen where Israel dooth sinne, shalbe destroyed, thistles & thornes shal growe vpon their aulters: ||then shal they say to the mountaynes, Couer vs, and to the hilles, Fal vpon vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes *d* of Gabaa: there they stood, the battayle in Gabaa against the children of iniquitie dyd not touche them.

10 It is my desire that I shoulde chastice them, and the people shalbe geathered against them, when they shall ioyne them selues togeather in their two *e* furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heyffer vsed to delite in *f* treading out the corne: but I wil passe by her fayre *g* necke, I wyl make Ephraim to *h* ryde: Iuda shall plowe, and Iacob shal breake his cloddes.

12 Sowe to your selues in righteousnesse, and reape the fruites of wel dooing, plowe vp your freshe lande: for it is tyme to seeke the Lorde, tyl he come & rayne righteousnesse vpon you.

13 For you haue plowed vngodlinesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, you haue eaten the fruite of lyes, because thou puttest thy confidence in thine owne wayes, and leanest to the multitude of thy strong men.

14 There shall growe a sedition among thy people, al thy strong cities shalbe layed waste, euen as Salma destroyed Beth Arbel in the day of battaile, where the mother with the children were dashed in peeces.

15 Euen so shal Bethel doo vnto you, because of your malitious wickednesse: in a morning shal the king of Israel be destroyed.

¶ *The xi. Chapter.*

1. *The benefites of the Lorde towarde Israel.*
3. *Their ingratitude agaynst hym.*

WHen Israel was young, I loued him, and called my sonne || out of the lande of Egypt. ||Math.2.13.

2 They *a* called them, *but* they went thus from them, they sacrificed vnto Baal, and burned incense to images.

3 I gaue to Ephraim one to leade *b* him, who shoulde beare him in his armes: but they knewe not that I healed them.

4 I led them with cordes of a man, *euen* *c* with bandes of loue: and I was to them as he that taketh of the yoke from their iawes, and I layde *d* meate to them.

5 He shal no more returne into Egypt, but Asshur *e* shalbe his kyng, because he refused to conuert.

6 Therefore shal the swoorde fal on his cities, and shal consume his *f* branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsayles.

7 And my people shalbe in a doubt for their rebellion agaynst me: for when the *prophetes* called them to the most hygh, not one yet woulde geue him his glory.

8 Howe shal I geue thee vp Ephraim? *howe* shall I deliuer thee Israel? || howe shal I make thee as *g* Adama? *howe* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine hart is turned within me, my repentinges are kyndeled within me. ||Gen.19.24. Amos.4.11.

9 I wyl not execute the fiercenesse of my wrath, I wyl not returne to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the holy one in the middest of thee, and I wyl not enter into the citie.

10 They shal walke after the Lorde, he shal roare lyke a Lion: when he shal roare, then the chyldren of the West shal feare.

11 They ||shal feare as a sparowe out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the lande of Asshur, and I wyl place them in theyr houses, sayth the Lorde.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lyes, and the house of Israel with deceyte: but Iuda yet ruleth *h* with GOD, and is faythful with the saintes.

¶ *The xii. Chapter.*

He admonisheth by Iacobs example to trust in God, and not in man.

EPhraim is fed with the wynde, and followeth after the East wynde, he dayly increaseth lyes and destruction, they be confeder-

a. The prophetes called the people.

b. He meaneth Moses.

c. That is, freendly, not as beastes.

d. He fedde them with Manna in the desart.

e. For theyr vnthankfulnesse they shall be led captiue into Assyria.

f. The villages adioyning to the cities.

g. Whiche were two of the cities destroyed with Sodome.

n or, *flee.*

h. Ruleth their people agreeing to Gods woorde.

confederate with the Aſſyrians, theyr oyle is carryed into Egypt.

2 The Lorde hath a controuerſie with Iuda, and wyl viſite Iacob according to his wayes, according to their owne inuentions wyl he recompence them.

‖Gene.25.25 3 ‖He tooke his brother by the heele when he was yet in his mothers wombe,

‖Gene.32.24 ‖and in his ſtrength he wreſtled with God:

4 He ſtroue with the angel, and gate the victorie, he wept and prayed to hym, he found him at Bethel, and there he ſpake with vs.

5 Yea, the Lorde God of hoſtes, euen the Lorde hym ſelfe is his memorial.

6 Therefore turne to thy GOD, keepe mercie and iudgement, and hope ſtyl in thy God.

a. More like to the wicked Canaanites, then to Abraham, & the Godly Patriarches.

7 *He is a* Chanaan, the ballances of deceyte are in his hande, he loueth to oppreſſe.

8 And Ephraim hath ſayde, Tuſhe, I am riche, I haue good yenough: in all my woorkes ſhall not one iniquitie be founde wherein I haue offended.

9 Yet am I the Lord thy God from the lande of Egypt, I wyl yet make thee dwel in the tabernacles, as in the hygh feaſt dayes.

10 I haue ſpoken through the prophetes, and haue multiplied viſions, and ſhewed ſimilitudes by the miniſterie of the prophetes.

11 In Galaad is iniquitie, they are fallen to vanitie: at Gilgal they haue ſacrificed oxen, and their aulters are as heapes in the furrowes of the feelde.

‖Gen.28.5. 12 ‖Iacob fled into the lande of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for a wyfe, and for a wyfe he kept *sheepe*.

‖Exod.14.21 13 ‖By a prophete the Lorde brought them out of Egypt, and by a prophete was he preſerued.

14 But Ephraim hath prouoked hym to diſpleaſure through his abominations, therefore ſhal his blood be powred vpon him ſelfe, and the Lord his God ſhal reward him his blaſphemies.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. The abomnation of Iſrael. 9. and cauſe of theyr deſtruction.

WHen Ephraim ſpake, there was trembling, he was exalted among the Iſraelites: but he hath ſinned in Baal, and is dead.

a. When they ſacrificed their chyldren to Moloch.

b. That is, worſhip ỹ Calues ſet vp by kyng Ieroboam

2 And nowe they ſinne more and more, and of theyr ſiluer they haue made them moulten Images after the imaginations of theyr owne brayne, *that is* very Idols, and yet al is nothing but the woorke of the craftesman, they ſay one to another, (Whyles they ſacrifice a man, let them kyſſe *b* the Calues.

3 Therefore they ſhalbe as the morning cloude, and as the deawe that early paſſeth away, and lyke as duſt that the whirlwynde taketh away from the flooze, and as ſmoke that goeth out of the chimney.

4 ‖Yet I am the Lorde thy God *which brought thee* out of the lande of Egypt, and thou ſhalt knowe no God but me onely, neyther is there any ſauiour beſydes me. ‖Eſai.43.11

5 I did knowe thee in the wyldernesſe in the lande of drought.

6 But when they were wel fed and had yenough, they waxed proude, and forgate me.

7 Therefore wyl I be vnto them as a Lion, and as a Leopard in the wayes to the Aſſyrians.

8 I wyll meete them as a ſhee Beare that is robbed of her whelpes: and I wyll breake that ſtubburne hart of theirs, there wyl I deuoure them lyke a Lion, yea, the wylde beaſtes ſhal teare them.

9 O Iſrael *thyne iniquitie* hath deſtroyed thee: but in me *onely is* thy helpe.

10 I am: where is thy kyng nowe that ſhoulde helpe thee in al thy cities? yea, and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaydeſt, ‖ Geue me a kyng and princes. ‖1.Sam.8.

11 I gaue thee a king in my wrath, and in my diſpleaſure I tooke him from thee agayne.

12 The wyckednesſe of Ephraim is bounde togeather, and his ſinne lyeth hyd.

13 Therefore ſhal ſorowes come vpon him as vpon a woman that trauayleth: an vndiſcrete ſonne is he, els would he not ſtand ſtyl at the tyme *c* of byrth of chyldren.

c. As a woman not labouring at the byrth of her chylde, ſo ſtroyeth her ſelfe and the chylde: ſo the people, yf they doo not repent when God puniſheth for ſynnes, are occaſion of their owne deſtruction.

14 I wyl redeeme them from the power of the graue, and deliuer them from death: O death, I wyl be thy death: O hel, I wyl be thy ſtyng: yet can I ſee no comfort.

15 Though he grewe among his brethren, ‖the Eaſt wynde *euen* the wynde of the Lord ſhal come vp from the wyldernesſe, and dryue vp his veyne, and his fountaynes ſhalbe dryed vp: he ſhall ſpoyle the treaſure of al pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhalbe made waſte, for ſhe is diſobedient vnto her God: they ſhall periſhe with the ſwoorde, their chyldren ſhalbe dashed in peeces, and their women great with chylde ſhalbe rypt vp. ‖Eze.19.12.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

1. The deſtruction of Samaria. 3. He exhorteth the Iſraelites to turne to God, who requyreth prayſe and thankes.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the Lorde thy God, for thou haſt fallen through thine owne wyckednesſe.

2 Take theſe woordes with you when ye turne

turne to the Lorde, and say vnto hym, O forgeue vs al our sinnes, receiue vs gratiously, and then wyll we offer Calues of our lippes vnto thee.

3 Assur shalbe no more our helper, neyther wyll we ryde vpon horses any more, neyther wyll we say any more to the worke of our handes, Ye are our goddes: for in thee the fatherlesse fyndeth mercy.

4 I wyll heale their rebellion, I wyll loue them freely: for myne anger is turned away from hym.

5 I wyl be vnto Israel as the deaw, and he shall growe as the Lilie, and his roote shal breake out as the trees of Libanus.

6 His braunches shall spreade out abrode, and be as fayre as the Olyue tree, and smell as Libanus.

7 They that dwel vnder his shadow, shal returne and growe vp as the corne, and flourish as the vine: he shal haue as good a " name as the wine of Libanus. "or, fame.

8 Ephraim *shal say*, What haue I to doo with idols any more? I haue heard hym, and looked vpon hym, I am lyke a greene Fyrre tree, vpon me is thy fruite founde.

9 Who so is wyse, shall vnderstande these thynges, and he that is right instruct wyl regarde them: for the wayes of the Lord are ryghteous, suche as be godly wyll walke in them: as for the wicked, they shall stumble therein.

The ende of the prophecie of Osee.

¶ *The booke of the prophete Ioel.*

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. A prophesie agaynst the Ievves. 14. He exhorteth the people to prayer and fastyng, for the miserie that vvas at hande.

THE worde of the Lorde that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare ye this you elders, & hearke with your eares al you that dwel in this land: was there euer suche a thyng in your dayes, or in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Of this thyng tell your chyldren, and let your chyldren *shewe it* to theyr chyldren, and theyr chyldren to *theyr* posteritie afterwarde.

4 That which the caterpyller hath left, the grashepper hath eaten, and what the grashopper left, hath the *a* canker worme eaten, and what the canker worme left, the locust hath deuoured.

a That is, a worme that hath wynges, breadth of the moost rine of trees & the outer barke of trees, feedyng them Nah. 3

5 Awake ye drunkardes, and weepe, howle all ye wyne bibbers for lacke of newe wyne: for it is cleane taken away from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, myghtie and without number: his teeth are as the teeth of a Lion, and he hath the iawes of a great Lion.

7 He hath destroyed my vine, and barked my fygge tree, he hath pylled it, and caste it from hym, and hath left boughes thereof whyte.

8 Lament as a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husbande of her youth.

9 The meate offeryng and drynke offeryng is cut of from the house of the Lorde, the priestes *I meane* the Lordes ministers mourne.

10 The feelde is wasted, the land mourneth: for corne is destroyed, the newe wyne is dryed vp, the oyle is vtterly taken away.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howle, O ye vine dressers, for the wheate and for the barly: for the haruest of the feelde is perished.

12 The vine is dryed vp, and the fygge tree is decayed, the pomgranate tree, and the palme, and the apple tree, *euen* al the trees of the feelde are wythered vp: for ioy is wythered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gyrde your selues, and lament, O ye priestes, howle ye out ye ministers of the auter, come, and lye all nyght in sackcloth ye seruantes of my GOD: for the meate and drynke offerynges are taken away from the house of your God.

14 ||Proclayme a fast, cal a congregation, gather the elders togeather, *with* all the inhabitantes ||Ioel. 2. 15.

inhabitantes of the lande, vnto the houſe of the Lord your God, and crye vnto the Lorde,

15 Alas for this day, for the day of the Lorde is at hande, euen as a deſtruction from the almightie ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut of before our eyes, *yea* myrth and ioy from the houſe of our God?

17 The ſeede is rotten vnder theyr cloddes, the garners are deſtroied, the barnes are ouerthrowen: for the corne is wythered.

18 O how cattayle maurne, the heardes of beaſtes are in wofull caſe for lacke of paſture: and the flockes of ſheepe are deſtroyed.

19 Unto thee, O Lorde, wyll I crye, for fyre hath deſtroyed the fruitefull places of the deſart, and the flame hath burnt vp all the trees of the feelde.

20 The beaſtes alſo of the feelde crye out vnto thee: for the ryuers of water are dryed vp, and fyre hath deuoured vp the fruitfull places of the deſart.

The.ii. Chapter.

1. He prophecieth of the commyng and crueltie of theyr enimies. 13. An exhortation to moue them to conuert. 18 The loue of God towarde his people.

BLowe vp a trumpet in Sion, and ſhowte in my holy hyll, let all the inhabitantes of the earth tremble: for the day of the Lorde is come, for it is nigh at hande.

2 A darke and gloomie day, a cloudie and blacke day: as the mornyng is ſpread ouer the mountaynes *ſo is this* populus and ſtrong people: lyke it there was none from the begynnyng, nor ſhalbe hereafter for euermore.

3 Before hym is a deuouryng fyre, and behynde hym a burnyng flame: the lande is as a pleaſant garden before hym, and behynd hym a waſt deſart, yea & nothyng ſhal eſcape hym.

4 The ſhewe of hym is as the ſhewe of horſes, and lyke horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Lyke the noyſe of charrettes vpon the toppes of the mountaynes they ſhall ſkippe, lyke the noyſe of a flamyng fyre deuouryng the ſtubble, *and* as a ſtrong people prepared to battayle.

6 Before his face ſhall the people tremble, the countenance of all folkes ſhall waxe blacke.

7 They ſhal runne lyke ſtrong men, and clime the walles lyke men of warre: and euery one ſhal marche on his way, and they ſhal not lynger in their pathes.

8 No man ſhall thruſt another, but euery one ſhall walke in his path: and yf they ſhal fal on the ſworde, they ſhal not be wounded.

9 They ſhal runne to and fro in the citie, they ſhall runne vp and downe vpon the wal, they ſhal clime into the houſes, they ſhal enter in at the wyndowes lyke a theefe.

10 ||The earth ſhall quake before him, the heauens ſhal tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhalbe darke, and the Starres ſhall withdrawe their ſhynyng. ||Eſai.13. Ezech.32. Mat.24. Mar.13. Luke.21.

11 And the Lorde ſhall geue his voyce before his hoſt, for his campe is exceedyng great, for he is myghtie that executeth his commaundement: || for the day of the Lorde is great and very terrible, and who can abyde it? ||Ierem.30. Amos.5.

12 But nowe, ſayth the Lorde, Turne you vnto me with all your hartes, with faſting, with weeping, and with mournyng. *The Epiſtle on Aſhwednesday.*

13 And rent your hartes, and not your garmentes, and turne you vnto the Lorde your God, || for he is gratious and mercyfull, ſlowe to anger, and of great goodneſſe, and he wyl repent hym of the euyll. ||Pſal.86. Ionas.4.

14 ||Who knoweth whether the Lorde wyll returne and take compaſſion, and wyll leaue behynde hym a bleſſyng, *euen* meate offeryng and drinke offeryng vnto the Lorde your God? ||Ionas.3.

15 ||Blowe vp a trumpet in Sion, proclayme a faſt, call an aſſemblie, ſanctifie the congregation. ||Ioel.1.

16 Geather the people, geather the elders, aſſemble the chyldren & ſuckyng babes: let the bridegrome come foorth of his chamber, and the bryde out of her cloſet.

17 Let the prieſtes the Lords miniſters weepe betwixt the porche and the aulter, and let them ſay, Spare thy people, O Lorde, and geue not ouer thyne heritage to reproch, that the Heathen ſhoulde rule ouer them: Wherefore ſhoulde they ſay amongſt the Heathen, Where is theyr God?

18 And *then* the Lord wil be ielous ouer his lande, and wyl ſpare his people.

19 Yea the Lorde wyll aunſweare and ſay to his people, Beholde, I wyll ſende you corne, and wine, and oyle, and wyll ſatiſfye you therewith, and wyll not geue you ouer any more to be a reproche among the Heathen.

20 And I wyll remoue farre off from you the northren *armie*, and I wyll dryue hym into a lande barren and deſolate, with his face towardes the Eaſt ſea, and his hynder partes towardes the vttermoſt ſea: and his ſtinche ſhall aryſe, and his corruption ſhall aſſende, becauſe he hath exalted him ſelfe to doo this.

21 Feare

21 Feare not, O thou lande, be gladdo and reioyce: for the Lorde wyll doo great thynges.

22 Be not afrayd ye beastes of the field, for the fruiteful places of ỹ desart are greene: for the tree beares her fruite, the figge tree and the vine yeelde their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye chyldren of Sion, and reioyce in the Lorde your GOD: for he "hath geuen you moderate *a* rayne, and he wyll sende downe for you the rayne, *euen* the fyrst rayne and the latter rayne, and in the fyrst *moneth*.

24 And the barnes shalbe fylled with corne, and the presses shall ouerflowe with wyne, and oyle.

25 And I wyll restore to you the yeeres which the grashopper, the canker worme, the locust, and the caterpyller haue deuoured, my great armie whiche I sent amongst you.

26 And you shall eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and shal prayse the name of the Lord your God, whiche hath dealt woonderously with you, and my people shall not be ashamed any more.

27 And you shall know that I am in the middle of Israel, and *that* I am the Lorde your GOD, and none but I: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ‖ And it shal come to passe after this, I wyl powre out my spirite vpon al flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shal prophesie, your olde men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 Also in those dayes vpon the seruantes, and vpon the handmaydens wyl I powre out my spirite:

30 And I wyll shewe woonders in heauen and in earth, blood, and fyre, and pyllers of smoke.

31 ‖ The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and terrible day of the Lorde come.

32 ‖ But who so euer shall call on the name of the Lord shalbe saued: for there shalbe deliuerance in mount Sion, and in Hierusalem, as the Lorde hath promised, and *also* in the remnant whom the Lorde shall call.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

Of the iudgement of God agaynst the enimies of his people.

FOR beholde, in those dayes and in that tyme when I shall bryng agayne the captiuitie of Iuda and Hierusalem,

2 I wyll also geather all the Gentiles, and cause them to come into the valley of *a* Iehosaphat, and I wyll pleade with them there for my people & heritage Israel, whiche they haue scattered amongst the nations, and haue parted my lande.

3 And they haue caste lottes for my people, and changed the boy for an *b* harlot, and solde the gyrle for wyne, that they myght drynke.

4 And what haue ye to doo with me, O Tyre and Sidon, and all the coast of Palestine? wyll ye render me recompence? and if you recompence me, I shall swiftly *and* speedyly returne your recompence vppon your owne heades.

5 For ye haue taken my syluer and my golde, my pleasant and precious thinges, and haue caryed them into your temples.

6 You haue solde also the chyldren of Iuda, and the chyldren of Hierusalem to the Grecians, that you might sende them farre from their owne countrey.

7 Beholde, I wyl rayse them out of that place whyther you haue solde them, and wyll returne your recompence vppon your owne heades.

8 And I wyll sell your sonnes and your daughters into the handes of the chyldren of Iuda, and they shall sell them vnto the Sabeans, to a nation that dwelleth farre of: for the Lorde hath spoken it.

9 Publyshe this thyng among the Gentiles, proclayme warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre drawe neare, and come vp.

10 Breake your plough shares into swoordes, and your sythes into speares, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all you Heathen, and geather your selues togeather rounde about, there shall the Lorde cast downe thy mightie men.

12 Let the Heathen aryse, and come vp to the valley of Iehosaphat: for there wyll I syt to iudge all nations rounde about.

13 ‖ Put in your sythes, for the harueste is rype, come ye *and* descende, for the *c* wyne presse is full, *yea* the presses ouerflowe: for their wickednesse is multiplyed.

14 O people, people, *come* into the valley of finall "iudgement: for the day of the Lorde is at hand in the valley of final iudgement.

15 ‖ The Sunne and the Moone shalbe darkened, and the Starres shall withdrawe their lyght.

16 ‖ The Lorde also shall roare out of Sion, and out of Hierusalem shal he geue his voyce, the heauens and the earth shall shake: but the Lorde wyll be the hope of his people, and the strength of the chyldren of Israel.

17 So

b. They bestowed the spoyle of Gods people on whoredome & drunkennesse.

c. When the measure of wickednesse is full, then destruction is at hande.

"Or, *threshyng.*

‖Apoc. 14. 15

‖Ioel. 2. 31.

‖Iere. 25. 30. Amos. 1. 2.

17 So shall ye knowe that I am the Lorde your God, dwellyng in Sion my holy mountayne: then shall Hierusalem be holy, and there shall no straungers passe through her any more.

‖Amos.9.13. 18 ‖ And in that day shall the mountaynes drop downe sweete wyne, and the hylles shall flowe with mylke, and all the ryuers of Iuda shall run with water, and a fountayne shal come out of the house of the Lorde, and shall water the valley of Sittim.

19 Egypt shalbe waste, and Edom shalbe a desolate wyldernesse: for the iniuries done to the chyldren of Iuda, because they haue shed innocent blood in theyr lande.

20 But Iuda shal dwel for euermore, & Hierusalem from generation to generation.

21 I wyl also cleanse the blood of them that I haue not cleansed, and the Lord dwelleth in Sion.

The ende of the prophete Joel.

The booke of the prophete Amos.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. The condition and state of Amos, and the tyme of his prophesie. 3. The vvorde of the Lorde against Damascus, the Philistines, Tyrus, Idumea, and Ammon.

THE woordes of Amos, who was amõg the "sheepeheardes at Thecua, whiche he "saw vpon Israel in the dayes of Osia king of Iuda, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joas kyng of Israel, ‖two yeeres before the earthquake.

‖Zach.14.15 Jerem.25.30

2 And he sayde, The Lorde shall roare out of Sion, and vtter his voyce from Hierusalem: and the "dwellyng places of the sheepheardes shal "mourne, and the toppe of Charmel shal wyther.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde, For *a* three "wickednesses of Damascus, and for foure I wyll not "spare her, because they haue threshed Gilead with iron staples.

4 But I wyl sende a fyre into the house of Hazael, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I wyll breake also the barres of Damascus, and "roote out the inhabitours from the "playne of Auen, and hym that holdeth the scepter, out of the house of "Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, sayth the Lorde.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde, For three wickednesse of "Azza, and for foure, I wyll not spare her: because they carryed "away prysoners into captiuitie, to shut them vp in Edom.

7 Therefore wyl I sende a fire vpon the walles of "Azza, whiche shall deuoure her palaces.

8 And I wyll cut of the inhabiter from Asdod, and hym that holdeth the scepter from Ascalon, and turne my hande to "Ecron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perysh, sayth the Lorde God.

9 Thus sayth the Lord, For three "wickednesses of Tyre, and for foure, I wyll not spare her: because they shut the whole captiuitie in Edom, and haue not remembred the *b* brotherly couenant.

10 Therefore wyll I sende a fyre vpon the wall of Tyre, and it shal consume the palaces thereof.

11 Thus sayth the Lord, For three wickednesses of Edom, and for foure, I wyll not spare him: because he pursued his brother with the swoorde, and dyd * cast of all pitie, and "in his anger spoyled hym continually, and his indignation he kept alwayes.

12 Therefore wyll I sende a fyre into Theman, whiche shal deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 Thus sayth the Lord, For three wickednesses of the chyldren of Ammon, and for foure, I wyll not spare them: because they *c* haue ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their bordes.

14 Therefore wyll I kyndle a fire in the walles of Rabbath, that shall consume her palaces, with a great crye in the day of battayle, and with a tempest in the day of the whirle wynde.

15 And their kyng shall goe into captiuitie, he, and his princes togeather, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

He propheseith against Moab, Iuda, and Israel.

Thus

a. The manifolde sinnes of Damascus, are meant, by three & foure whiche make seuen.

b. For whom cal Edomites Jacob's brethren.

c. He meaneth the great crueltie of the Ammonites, who spared not the women with chylde.

"or, heardmen

"or, prophesied

"or, pastures,

"or, perysh.

"or, bryng her again, or turne it.

"or, out of.

"or, valley.

"or, pleasure.

"or, Gaza.

"or, away prisoners the whole captiuitie.

"or, Gaza.

"or, Accaron.

"or, transgressions.

THus ſaith the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Moab, and for foure I will not "ſpare him: because he burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 Therefore will I ſende a fire into Moab, which ſhal conſume the palaces of Cariioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhowting, and with the ſounde of the Trumpet.

3 And I will cut of the iudge out of the middes thereof, and will ſlay al the princes thereof with him, ſaith the Lorde.

4 Thus ſayth the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Iuda, and for foure I will not ſpare him: because they haue caſt away the lawe of the Lorde, and haue not kept his ordinaunces, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the whiche their fathers walked.

5 Therefore will I ſend a fire into Iuda, which ſhal conſume the palaces of Hieruſalem.

6 Thus ſaith the Lorde, For three wickednesses of Iſrael, and for foure I will not ſpare him: because they ſolde the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhoes.

7 They "gape for breath ouer the head of the poore in the duſt of the earth, and pervert the way of the "meeke: A man and his father wyl goe in to one "maide, to diſhonour my holy name.

8 And they "lie vppon clothes laide to pledge by euery aulter: and in the houſe of their god they drinke the wine of "the condemned.

9 ||Yet deſtroyed I the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedar trees, & he was ſtrong as ℔ okes: notwithſtanding, I deſtroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roote from beneath.

10 ||Alſo I brought you vp from the lande of Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wyldernesse, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorites.

11 And I rayſed vp of your ſonnes for prophetes, and of your young men for "Nazarites: Is it no euen thus, O ye chyldren of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the prophetes, ſaying, Prophecie not.

13 Beholde, I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is ful of sheaues.

14 Therefore the "flyght ſhal not periſhe from the ſwyft, and the ſtrong ſhal not ſtrengthen his force, neyther ſhal the mightie ſaue his lyfe.

15 Nor he that handleth the bowe, ſhal ſtande, nor he that is ſwyft of foote ſhall eſcape, neyther ſhall he that ryderh the horſe ſaue his lyfe.

16 And he that is of mightie courage among the ſtrong men, ſhal flee away naked in that day, ſayth the Lorde.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. He reproueth the houſe of Iſrael of ingratitude, foreſhewyng Gods moſt iuſt puniſhment for the ſame. 9. Strangers are called to ſee the equitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael.

HEare the woorde that the Lorde pronounceth againſt you, O chyldren of Iſrael, euen againſt the whole familie which I brought vp from the lande of Egypt, ſaying,

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth, therefore I wyll viſite you for al your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Wyl a Lion roare in the forreſt when he hath no praye? or wyl a Lions whelpe crye out of his denne yf he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a byrde fall in a ſnare vppon the earth where no fowler is? or wyll he take vp the ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothyng at all?

6 Or ſhall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people be not afrayde? or ſhall there be a cuyll in a citie, and the Lord hath not done it? a. That is, calamitie or aduerſitie.

7 "Surely the Lorde God wyll doo nothyng, but he reuealeth his ſecrete vnto his ſeruantes the prophetes. "Or, for.

8 The Lion hath roared, who wyll not be afrayde? The Lord God hath ſpoken, who "can but prophecie? "Or, who wyl not prophecie?

9 Proclayme in the palaces at Aſdod, & in the palaces of the lande of Egypt, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaynes of Samaria, and beholde the great tumultes in the myddes therof, and the oppreſſed in the middes thereof:

10 For they knowe not to do right, ſaith the Lord, they ſtore vp "violence and robberie in their palaces. "Or, iniurie.

11 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord God, An aduerſarie *ſhal come* euen rounde about the countrey, and ſhall bryng downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſayth the Lorde, As the ſhepheard taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a peece of an eare: ſo ſhall the chyldren of Iſrael be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bedde, and in Damaſcus *as in* a couche.

13 Heare

13 Heare and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lorde God, the God of hoſtes:
14 That in the day that I ſhal viſite the [b] tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I wyll alſo viſite the aulters of Bethel, & the hornes of the aulter ſhalbe [b] broken of, and fal to the grounde.
15 And I wyll ſmite the winter houſe with the ſommer houſe, & the houſes of Iuorie ſhal periſhe, and the great houſes ſhalbe conſumed, ſayth the Lorde.

[b] or, vvicked-neſſe.
[b] or, cut of.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

Vnder the name of fatte Kine of Baſan, he inueith agaynſt the gouernours of Samaria, and foreſhevveth their punishment.

HEare this woorde, ye kine of Baſan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, whiche oppreſſe the poore, and deſtroy the needie, whiche ſay to their [a] maiſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.
2 The Lorde God hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe, the dayes ſhal come vppon you, that he wyll take you away with [b] thornes, and your poſteritie with fleſhehookes.
3 And ye ſhal goe out at the breaches, euery Cowe forward, and ye ſhall [b] caſt your ſelues out of the palace, ſayth the Lorde.
4 Come to Bethel, and [b] tranſgreſſe: to Gilgal, and multiplie tranſgreſſion: and bring your ſacrifices in the morning, and your tythes after three yeeres.
5 And offer a thankeſgeuing of leauen, publiſhe and proclaime the free offeringes: for this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde God.
6 Therefore haue I geuen you [c] cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and ſcarſeneſſe of bread in al your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.
7 And alſo I haue withholden the rayne from you when there were yet three monethes to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to rayne vpon one citie, and haue not cauſed it to rayne vpon another citie: one peece was rayned vpon, and the peece whereupon it rayned not, wythered.
8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one citie to drynke water, but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.
9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and myldeawe, your great gardens, and your vineyardes, and your fygge trees, and your oliue trees, did the [b] palmer woorme deuoure: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.
10 Peſtilence haue I ſent among you after the maner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlayne with the ſwoorde, and haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtynke of your tentes to come euen vp to your noſethyrilles: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſayth the Lorde.
11 || I haue ouerthrowen [b] you, as God ouerthrewe Sodoma and Gomorrha: and ye were as a fyrebrande pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, ſaith the Lorde.
12 Therfore thus wyl I doo vnto thee, O Iſrael, *and* becauſe I wyl doo this vnto thee, *d* prepare to meete thy God, O Iſrael.
13 For loe, he that fourmeth the mountaynes, and createth the wynde, and declareth vnto man what is his thought, whiche maketh the [b] morning darkeneſſe, & walketh vpon the hygh places of the earth, the Lorde God of hoſtes is his name.

a. That is, to ỹ creditours, to whom ỹ poore are indebted.
b. He alludeth to fyſſhers, whiche catche fiſhe by hookes and thornes.
[b] or, caſt downe the palace.
[b] or, commit vvickednesse.
c That is, lacke of bread and meate.
[b] or caterpyller.
|| Gen. 19. Deut. 29.
[b] or, among
weaning from part of their countrey is haue been thrown.
d. Turne to hym by repentance.
[b] or, morning and darkeneſſe.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. *The prophete lamenteth the captiuitie of Sion.* 4. *He calleth to repentance.* 8. *He deſcribeth the povver of God.*

HEare ye this woorde whiche I lyft vp vppon you, *euen* a lamentation [b] of the houſe of Iſrael.
2 The virgin in Iſrael is falle, and ſhall no more ryſe, ſhe is left vpon her lande, and there is none to raiſe her vp.
3 For thus ſayth the Lorde God, The citie which went out by a thouſand, ſhal leaue an hundred, and that whiche went forth by an hundred, ſhall leaue tenne to the houſe of Iſrael.
4 For thus ſayth the Lorde vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, & ye ſhall lyue.
5 But ſeeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and goe not to Beer-ſeba: for Gilgal ſhal go into captiuitie, and Bethel ſhal come to nought.
6 Seeke the Lorde, and ye ſhall lyue: leſt he breake out like fyre in the houſe of Ioſeph, and deuoure it, and there be none to quenche it in Bethel.
7 They turne iudgement to woormewood, and forſake ryghteouſneſſe in the earth.
8 He maketh the ſeuen Starres and Orion, and he turneth the *a* ſhadowe of death into the morning, & he maketh the day darke as nyght: || he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lorde is his name.
9 He ſtrengtheneth the deſtroyer againſt the myghtie, and the deſtroyer ſhal [b] come agaynſt the fortreſſe.
10 They hate him that rebuketh *b* in the gate

[b] or, Ov ho
a. That is, thickeneſſe into mornyng
|| Amos. 9.
[b] or, aſſault
b. That is, ope aſſem

gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuche then as your treading is vpon the poore, and ye c take from him burdens of Wheate: ye haue built houses of hewed stone, but ye shal not dwel in them: ye haue planted pleasaunt vineyardes, but ye shal not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your "manifolde transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take rewardes, and they oppresse the poore in the gate.

13 Therefore the wyse shall keepe silence in that time: for it is an euil time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORDE GOD of hostes shalbe with you, as you haue spoken.

15 ‖ Hate the euil, and loue the good, and stablishe iudgement in the gate: it may be, that the LORDE God of hostes wil be merciful vnto the remnaunt of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORDE God of hostes, the LORDE saith thus, Mourning shalbe in al streetes, and they shall say in al the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they shal call the husbandman to lamentation, and suche as can mourne " to mourning.

17 And in al the vines shalbe lamentation: for I wyl passe through thee, sayth the LORDE.

18 ‖ Woe vnto you that desyre the day of the LORD, what haue ye to doo with it? the day of the LORD is darkenesse, and not light.

19 As yf a man did flee from a Lion, and a Beare meete him, and went into the house, and leaned his hand vnto the wal, and a serpent bite him:

20 Shall not the day of the LORDE be darkenesse, and not light: euen darkenesse and no " light in it.

21 ‖ I hate, I abhorre your feast dayes, and I wyl not *d* smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me whole burnt offeringes, and meate offeringes, I wyll not accept them, neither wyll I regard the peace offering of your fat beastes.

23 Take thou away from me the multitude of thy songues, for I wil not heare the melodie of thy Vials.

24 And " let iudgement runne downe as water, and righteousnesse as a mightie riuer.

25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offeringes in the wyldernesse fourtie yeeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne *e* Siccuth your king, and Chiun your images, and the starre of your goddes, whiche ye made to your selues.

27 Therefore wyl I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus, sayth the LORD, whose name is the God of hostes.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. He propheseith against the princes of Israel, liuing in pleasures.

WOe to ‖ them that are at ease in Sion, and trust in the mountayne of Samaria, which were famous at the beginning of the nations, and the house of Israel came to them. ‖ Luke. 6. 24

2 Goe yon vnto Calneh, and see, & from thence goe you to Hemath the great, then goe downe to Gath of the Philistines: be *a* they better then these kingdomes? or the border of their land greater then your border?

3 Ye that put farre away the euil day, and " approche to the seate of iniquitie.

4 They lye vpon beddes of Iuorie, and stretch them selues vpon their couches, and eate the Lambes out of the flocke, and the Calues out of the stall.

5 They sing to the sound of the Viall, and inuent to them selues instrumentes of musicke, like Dauid.

6 They drinke wine in bowles, and annoynt them selues with these ointmentes: but no man is sory for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore nowe shal they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and " the sorowe of them that stretched them selues is at hande.

8 ‖ The LORD God hath sworne by him selfe, saith the LORDE God of hostes, I abhorre the "excellencie of Jacob, and hate his palaces, therefore wyl I deliuer vp the citie, with al that is therein.

9 And yf there remayne ten men in one house, they shal dye.

10 And his vncle shal take him vp, and burne him, to carie out the bones out of the house, & shal say to him that is by the *b* sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? And he shal say, None. Then shal he say, Holde thy tongue: for we may not remember the name of the LORDE.

11 For beholde, the LORDE commaundeth, and he wyl smite the great house with breaches, and the litle houses with clefts.

12 Shal Horses runne vpon the *c* rocke? or wyll one plowe there with Oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruite of righteousnesse into wormewood.

13 Ye reioyce in a thing of nought, ye say, Haue not we gotten vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But beholde, I wyl raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD God

a. If God haue destroyed these excellent cities ... three diuers kingdomes, as in Babylon, Syria, and of the Philistines, and hath brought their wyde borders into a greater straightnesse then yours yet are: thinke yet to be better, or to escape?

"Or, *bring vppon you.*

"Or, *the ioye of them that stretched them selues shal depart.*

‖ Jere. 52. 14.

"Or, *magnificencie, that is, the richesse and pompe.*

b. That is, to some neyghbour that dwelleth neere about.

c. He compareth the to barren rocks, wherevpon it is in vayne to bestowe labour, shewyng that Gods benefites can haue no place among them.

God of hoſtes, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wyldernesſe.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

1. God sheweth certayne visions, whereby he signifieth the destruction of the people of Israel.

THus hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto me, and beholde, he fourmed Grashoppers in the beginnyng of the shooting vp of the latter growth, and loe it was in the latter growth, after the *a* kinges mowing.

2 And when they had made an ende of eating the graſſe of the lande, then I ſaid, O Lorde God, ſpare I beſeeche thee: Who ſhal rayſe vp Jacob? for he is ſmall.

3 So the Lorde *b* repented for this: it ſhal not be, ſayth the Lorde.

4 Thus alſo hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto me, and beholde the Lorde God called to iudgement by fyre, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp " a part.

5 Then ſaide I, O Lorde God, ceaſſe I beſeeche thee: Who ſhal rayſe vp Jacob? for he is ſmall.

6 So the Lorde repented for this: this alſo ſhal not be, ſaith the Lorde God.

7 Thus againe he ſhewed me, and beholde the Lorde ſtoode vppon a wall *made* by line, *c* with a line in his hand.

8 And the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Amos what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A lyne. Then ſaide the Lorde, Beholde, I wyll ſet a lyne in the middeſt of my people Iſrael, and wyll paſſe by them no more.

9 And the high places of Iſahac ſhalbe deſolate, and the " temples of Iſrael ſhalbe deſtroyed, and I wyll ryſe againſt the houſe of Jeroboam with the ſwoord.

10 Then Amazia the prieſt of Bethel ſent to Jeroboam king of Iſrael, ſaying, Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the middeſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the lande is not able to beare all his woordes.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhal dye by the ſwoord, and Iſrael ſhalbe ledde away captiue out of their owne lande.

12 Alſo Amazia ſaide to Amos, O thou ſeer, goe, flee thou away into the lande of Juda, and there eate thy bread, and propheſie there.

13 But propheſie no more at Bethel: for it is the kinges chappel, & it is the kinges court.

14 Then anſweared Amos, and ſayde vnto Amazia, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophetes ſonne: but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of wylde figges.

15 And the Lorde tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the Lorde ſaide vnto me, Goe, propheſie vnto my people Iſrael.

16 Now therfore heare thou the woord of the Lorde: Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and ſpeake nothing againſt the houſe of Iſahac.

17 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord, Thy wyfe ſhalbe an harlot in the citie, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſwoord, and thy lande ſhalbe diuided by line, and thou ſhalt dye in a polluted lande, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely goe into captiuitie fourth of his lande.

The. viii. Chapter.

By a viſion of a baſket of ſommer fruite, the ende of the kingdome of Israel is shewed.

THus hath the Lorde God ſhewed vnto me: and beholde, a baſket of ſommer fruite.

2 And he ſaide, Amos what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, A baſket of ſommer *a* fruite. Then ſaide the Lorde vnto me, The ende is come vpon my people of Iſrael, I wyl paſſe by them no more.

3 And the ſongues of the temple ſhalbe howlinges in that day, ſayth the Lord God: many dead bodyes ſhalbe in euery place, they ſhal caſt them forth with ſilence.

4 Heare this, O ye that ſwalowe vp the poore, that ye may make the needie of the lande to faile,

5 Saying, When wyl the newe moneth be gone, that we may ſell corne? and the Sabboth, that we may ſet forth Wheate, and make the *b* Ephah ſmall, and the ſicle great, and falſifie the weightes by deceipt?

6 That we may buy the poore for ſiluer, and the needie for ſhoes, yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheate?

7 The Lorde hath ſworne by the excellencie of Jacob, Surely I wyl neuer forget any of their woorkes.

8 Shall not the lande tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? And it ſhall ryſe vp wholly as a floodde, and it ſhalbe caſt out, and *c* drowned, as by the floodde of Egypt.

9 And in that day, ſayth the Lord God, I wyl euen cauſe the *d* ſunne to goe downe at noone, and I wyll darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I will turne your feaſtes into mourning, and al your ſongues into lamentation: and I wyll bring ſackcloth vppon al loynes, and baldneſſe vppon euery head, and I wyll make it as the mourning of an onely

a. After y publique cõmaundement for mowyng was geuen, or as ſome reade, after the kinges ſheepe were ſhorne.

b. That is, ſtayed this plague at my prayer.

"or, *the poſſeſſion, meanyng the whole feelde.*

c. Signifying that this ſhould be the laſt meaſuring of the people, & that he would defer his iudgement no longer.

"or, *ſanctuaries, or holy places.*

a. Which ſignified the ripeneſſe of their ſinnes, and the redineſſe of gods iudgements.

b. That is, the meaſure ſmall and the price greate.

c. That is, the inhabitances the land ſhall drowned, as Nilus drowneth many when it ouerfloweth.

d. In the midſt of their proſperitie, I wyl ſend great affliction.

||Tobi. 2.

1. Mac. 8.

only ſonne, and the ende thereof as a bitter day.

11 Beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lorde God, that I wyl ſende a famine in the lande, not a famine of bread, nor thirſt for water, but of hearing the woorde of the Lorde.

12 And they ſhal wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North, euen vnto the Eaſt ſhal they runne to and fro, to ſeeke the woorde of the Lorde, and ſhal not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the fayre virgins, and the young men periſhe for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the *e* ſinne of Samaria, and that ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the *f* maner of Beer-ſeba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer ryſe vp againe.

e. For the idolaters did vſe to ſweare by their idols, whiche were he calleth their ſinne.

f. That is, the common maner of woorſhipping, and the ſuiee or religion there vſed.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

1. Threatnynges againſt the temple. 5. The ſubuertion of the people.

I Sawe the Lorde ſtanding vpon the *a* aultar, and he ſaide, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the poſtes may ſhake, and " cut them in peeces, euen the *b* heades of them all, and I wyl ſlay the laſt of them with the ſwoord: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhal not be deliuered.

a. Whiche was in Hieruſalem.

b. *vvounde them in the head, euen al.* Both the peeſe of them, and alſo the common people.

2 ||Though they digge into hel, thence ſhall my hand take them, though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring thē downe.

||Pſal.138.8.

3 And though they hyde themſelues in the toppe of Carmel, I wyl ſearche, and take them out thence: and though they be hydde from my ſight in the bottome of the ſea, thence wyl I commaunde the *c* ſerpent, and he ſhal byte them.

c. That is, the whale, or ſome other huge beaſt of the ſea.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enimies, thence wyll I commaunde the ſwoorde, and it ſhall ſlay them, ||and I wyl ſet mine eyes vppon them for euyl, and not for good.

||Amos.5.8.

5 And the Lorde GOD of hoſtes ſhall touche the lande, and it ſhal melt away: and all that dwell therein ſhal mourne, and it ſhal ryſe vp whole lyke a flood, and ſhalbe drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 He buyldeth his " ſpheres in the heauen, and hath layde the fundation of his globe of elementes on the earth: ||he calleth the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the open earth, the Lorde is his name.

" Or, *aſſentes, or degrees.*

||Iere.44.11.

7 Are ye not as the Ethiopians *d* vnto me, O chyldren of Iſrael, ſayth the Lorde? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the lande of Egypt? and the Philiſtines from Capadocia, and the Syrians from Cyrene?

d. That is, am I more bounde vnto you, then to the Ethiopians, or blacke Moores? yet haue I beſtowed vpon you greater benefites.

8 Beholde, the eyes of the Lorde God are vpon the ſinful kyngdome, and I wyll deſtroy it cleane out of the earth: neuertheleſſe, I wyl not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſayth the Lorde.

9 For loe, I wyl commaunde, and I wyl ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, lyke as corne is ſyfted in a ſyue: yet ſhal not the *e* leaſt ſtone fall vpon the earth.

e. Meanyng that none of his ſhoulde periſhe in his wrath.

10 But al the ſinners of my people ſhal dye by the ſwoorde, whiche ſay, The euyll ſhal not come, nor haſten for vs.

11 ||In that day wyll I rayſe vp the tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen downe, and cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I wyll rayſe vp his ruines, and I wyl buylde it as in the dayes of olde.

||Act.15.16.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the Heathen, " becauſe my name is called vpon them, ſayth the lord, that doth this.

" Or, *vpon vvhom my name is called.*

13 Beholde, the dayes come, ſayth the Lorde, that the plowman ſhal *f* touche the mower, and the treader of grapes hym that ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaynes ſhall drop ſweete wyne, and all the hylles ſhall melt.

f. Signifyng that there ſhalbe great plenty of all thyngs, ſo that when one kinde of fruite is ripe, another ſhould folowe, & euery one in courſe. Leui.26.

14 And I wyll bryng agayne the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael, & they ſhal buyld the waſt cities, and inhabite them: and they ſhall plante vineyardes, and drynke the wyne thereof, they ſhal alſo make gardens, and eate the fruites of them.

15 And I wyll plante them vpon theyr lande, and they ſhall no more be pulled vp agayne out of their lande which I haue geuen them, ſayth the Lorde thy God.

The ende of the prophete of Amos.

The propheſie
The booke of the Prophete Abdias.

Againſt Edom, and the truſt that they had in richeſſe.

THE viſion of Abdi. Thus ſaith the Lorde God againſt Edom, ‖We haue heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the Heathen: Aryſe, & let vs ryſe vp againſt her to battel.

‖Ier. 49. 14.

2 Beholde, I haue made thee ſmall among the Heathen, thou art vtterly deſpiſed.

3 The pryde of thine hart hath deceiued thee, thou that dwelleſt in the cleftes of the rockes, whoſe habitation is high, that ſaith in his hart, Who ſhall bring me downe to the grounde?

‖Ier. 49. 16. 4 ‖Yea though thou exalt thee ſelfe as the Eagle, and make thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence wyl I bring thee downe, ſaith the Lorde.

5 Came theeues to thee, or robbers by night? howe waſt thou brought to ſilence? woulde they not haue ſtollen tyl they had ynough? If the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* grapes?

6 Howe are the thinges of Eſau ſought vp, *and* his treaſures ſearched?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue driuen thee to the borders, the men that were at peace with thee haue deceyued thee, and preuayled againſt thee, *they that eate* thy bread haue layde a wounde vnder thee, there is none vnderſtanding in hym.

‖Eſai. 29. 15. 8 ‖Shall not I in that day, ſayth the Lorde, euen deſtroy the wyſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding from the mount of Eſau?

9 And thy ſtrong men, O Theman, ſhalbe afrayde: becauſe euery one of the mount of Eſau ſhalbe cut of by ſlaughter.

‖Gen. 27. 42. 10 ‖For thy crueltie againſt thy brother Jacob, ſhame ſhal couer thee, and thou ſhalt be cut of for euer.

11 When thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers caryed away his ſubſtance, and ſtrangers entred into his gates, and caſt lottes vpon Hieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

12 But thou ſhouldeſt not haue beholden the day of thy brother in the day that he was made a ſtranger, neyther ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the chyldren of Juda in the day of their deſtruction, thou ſhouldeſt not haue ſpoken proudly in the day of affliction:

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their deſtruction, neyther ſhouldeſt thou haue once looked on their affliction in the day of their deſtruction, nor haue layde handes on their ſubſtance in the day of their deſtruction:

14 Neyther ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtande in the croſſe wayes to cut of them that ſhould eſcape, neyther ſhouldeſt thou haue ſhut vp the remnant thereof in the day of affliction.

15 For the day of the Lorde is neare vpon all the Heathen: as thou haſt doone, it ſhalbe doone to thee, thy reward ſhal returne vpon thyne head.

16 For as ye haue *a* drunke vpon mine holy mountayne, ſo ſhall all the Heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhal drinke and ſwallowe vp, and they ſhalbe as though they *c* had not ben.

a. That is, reioyced and triumphed.

17 But vpon mount Sion ſhalbe deliuerance, and it ſhalbe holy, and the houſe of Jacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

b. That is, the length ſhall verify ribe.

18 And the houſe of Jacob ſhalbe a fire, and the houſe of Joſeph a flame, & the houſe of Eſau as ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there ſhalbe no remnant of the houſe of Eſau: for the Lorde hath ſpoken it.

19 And they ſhal poſſeſſe the South ſide of the mount of Eſau, and the playne of the Philiſtines, and they ſhall poſſeſſe the feeldes of Ephraim, and the feeldes of Samaria, and Beniamin *ſhal haue* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſt of the chyldren of Iſrael, whiche were among the Chananites *ſhal poſſeſſe* vnto Sarephath, and the captiuitie of Hieruſalem which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

c. Meanyn that God rayſe vp in Church ſuch ſhall rule a gouerne for defence of ſame, and d ſtruction of enimies ma Meſſias.

21 And they that ſhal *c* ſaue, ſhal come vp to mount Sion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the kyngdome ſhalbe the Lordes.

The ende of the prophete Abdias.

The booke of the Prophete Ionas.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. Ionas fledde vvhen he vvas ſent to preache. 4. A tempeſt aryſeth, and he is caſt into the ſea for his diſobedience.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto *a* Ionas the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

2 Aryſe, and goe to *b* Ninive the great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickednes is come vp before me.

3 And Ionas roſe vp to flee into Tharſis from the preſence of the Lorde, and went downe to *c* Ioppa, and founde a ſhip going to *d* Tharſis: ſo he paied his fare, and went downe into it, that he might goe with them vnto Tharſis from the *e* preſence of the Lorde.

4 But the Lorde ſent out a great winde into the ſea, and there was a mightie tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip was in daunger of ſplitting in ſunder.

5 Then the Mariners were afraide, and cryed euery man vnto his God, and caſt the wares that were in the ſhippe into the ſea, to lighten it of them: but Ionas was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhippe, and he lay downe ſleeping.

6 And the ſhipmaiſter came vnto hym, and ſaide, What meaneſt thou ſleeper? Vp, and call vpon thy God, yf ſo be that God wyll thinke vnto vs, that we periſhe not.

7 And they ſaide euery one vnto his felowe, Come, let vs caſt lottes: that we may knowe for whoſe cauſe this euill is on vs. And they caſt lottes: and the lotte fell on Ionas.

8 Then ſaide they vnto him, Tell vs, for whoſe cauſe is this euill come vppon vs? what is thine occupation? whence cameſt thou? what countreyman art thou? and of what nation?

9 And he anſwearred them, I am an Hebrue, and I feare the Lorde God of heauen, whiche hath made the ſea, and the dry lande.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraide, and ſaide vnto hym, Why haſt thou doone this? (for the men knewe that he fledde from the preſence of the Lorde, becauſe he had told them.)

11 And they ſaide vnto him, What ſhal we doo vnto thee, that the ſea may be calme vnto vs? for the ſea wrought, and was troublous.

12 And he ſaide vnto them, Take me, and caſt me into the ſea, and the ſea ſhalbe calme vnto you: for I knowe that for my ſake this great tempeſt is vppon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the men aſſaied with rowyng to bring the ſhip to lande, but they could not, becauſe the ſea wrought, and was troublous agaynſt them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the lord, and ſaide, We beſeeche thee, O Lord, we beſeeche thee, let vs not periſhe for this mans life, and laye not to our charge innocent blood: for thou, O Lorde, haſt doone as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionas, and caſt him into the ſea, and the ſea left raging.

16 And the men feared the Lorde exceedingly, and offered a ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made *f* vowes.

17 And the Lorde prepared a great fiſhe to ſwalowe vp Ionas: and Ionas was in the bellye of the fiſhe three dayes and three nightes.

f. To ſerue the Lorde, to call vpon him, as Dauid often tymes in the Pſalmes maketh mention, & none other vowes.

¶ The ii. Chapter.

1. Ionas is in the fiſhes belly. 13. His prayer. 10. He is deliuered.

AND Ionas prayed vnto the Lorde his God out of the *a* fiſhes belly,

2 And ſaide, In affliction I cryed vnto the Lorde, and he heard me: out of the belly of hell cryed I, and thou heardeſt my voyce.

3 Thou haddeſt caſt me downe into the deepe, into the middeſt of the ſea, and the floodes compaſſed me about: all thy billowes and waues paſſed ouer me.

4 And I ſaide, ||I am caſt away out of thy ſyght, yet wyll I looke agayne towarde thyne holy temple.

5 ||The waters compaſſed me euen vnto the ſoule, the deapth cloſed me on euery ſide, and the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottome of the mountaynes, the earth with her barres was about me for euer; yet haſt thou brought vp

a. He afterward calleth it hel, & the woord is taken often for the graue. being come to him ſelfe, *he in* great affliction called vpon the Lorde

||Pſal. 120. 1.

||Pſal. 69. 2.

my life from corruption, O Lord my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within me, I remembred the Lorde, and my prayer came in vnto thee into thy holy temple.

8 They that holde vpon *b* lying vanitie, forſake *n* his mercie.

9 But I wyll ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of thankeſgeuing, and wil pay that that I haue vowed: for ſaluation is of the Lorde.

10 And the Lorde ſpake vnto the fiſhe, and it caſt out Jonas vppon the dry *c* land.

b. All that is lying vanitie that a man inuenteth of hym ſelfe to truſt in.
n or, *theyr owne.*
c. Ioſephus in the nienth booke of antiquities ſayth, He was caſt out on the ſhore of the ſea Euxinū, which is not farre from Aſia.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

2. Jonas is ſent agayne to Ninive. 5. The repentance of the king of Ninive.

AND the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Jonas the ſeconde time, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe to Niniue that great citie, and preache againſt it the preaching whiche I ſpeake vnto thee.

3 So Jonas aroſe and went to Niniue, according to the woord of the Lorde: (Niniue was a great citie and *a* excellent, of three dayes iourney.)

4 And Jonas began to enter into the citie a dayes iourney, and he cryed, and ſaide, Yet fourtie dayes, and Niniue ſhalbe deſtroyed.

5 || And the men of Niniue beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackcloth, from the greateſt of them, to the leaſt of them.

6 And woorde came vnto the king of Niniue: whiche aroſe from his throne, and put of his robe, and couered him ſelfe with ſackcloth, and ſate downe in aſhes.

7 And he cauſed a cryer to crye, and ſay thorowe the citie by the counſel of the kyng and his nobles, Let neither man nor beaſte, bullocke, nor ſheepe taſte ought at al, neither feede nor drinke water.

8 And let both man and beaſt put on ſackcloth, and crie mightylie vnto God: yea let euery man turne from his euill way, and from the wickednesſe that is in his handes.

9 Who can tel whether God wyl turne and be moued with *b* repentance, and turne from his fierce wrath, that we periſhe not?

10 And God ſawe their woorkes that they turned from their euil wayes, and he repented of the *c* euil that he ſaide he woulde doo vnto them, and dyd it not.

a. In the Hebrue it is a great citie to God: but ſo the Hebrues call great and excellent thinges. So the hil of God, the Cedar of God, for a great hil and high Cedar.
|| Mat. 12. 41 Luke. 11. 32.

b. God is ſaide to repent, when he dooth thoſe thinges that men doo repenting.
c. Of the euil, that is, of the plague whiche is euil to our ſelfe, although not in his owne nature.

¶ The .iiii. Chapter.

The great goodneſſe of God towarde his creatures.

AND this diſpleaſed Jonas greatly, and he was *a* angry *within him ſelfe.*

2 And he prayed vnto the Lord, and ſaide, I pray thee, O Lorde, was not this my ſaying when I was yet in my countrey? therefore I "haſted to flee vnto Tharſis: || For I knewe that thou art a gracious GOD, and mercifull, long ſuffering, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of euill.

3 And nowe, O Lorde, take I beſeeche thee my life from me: for it is better for me to dye then to liue.

4 Then ſaide the Lorde, Dooeſt thou well to be angry?

5 And Jonas went out of the citie, and ſate him downe on the Eaſt ſide thereof, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadowe, till he might ſee what ſhoulde be done in the citie.

6 And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it ſpring vp ouer Jonas, that it might be a ſhadowe ouer his head, to deliuer him from his greefe: So Jonas was exceeding glad of the gourde.

7 But GOD prepared a woorme, when the morning roſe the next day, whiche ſmote the gourde, that it wythered.

8 And when the ſunne roſe, God prepared a feruent Eaſt winde, and the ſunne beat vpon the head of Jonas that he fainted, and wyſhed vnto his ſoule that he might dye, and ſaide, It is better for me to dye, then to liue.

9 And the Lorde ſaide vnto Jonas, Doeſt thou well to be ſo angry within thee ſelfe for the gourde? And he ſaide, I doo well to be angry euen vnto death?

10 Then ſaide the Lorde, Thou haſt hadde compaſſion on the gourde about the whiche thou beſtowedſt no labour, neither madeſt it growe, whiche came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhall not I ſpare Niniue that great citie, in the whiche are more then ſixe ſcore thouſande perſons that know not their right hande and their left, and alſo muche cattel.

a. Beeing hereby be ſhould be taken as a falſe prophete, and ſo the name of God which he preached ſhould be blaſphemed of the vnbeleeuers.
|| Pſal. 86. 5. Joel. 2. 13.

The ende of the propheſie of Ionas.

The booke of the prophete Micheas.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

Of the destruction of Samaria, because of theyr idolatrie.

THE woorde of the Lorde came vnto Micheas the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahas, and Ezecias, kinges of Iuda, whiche he sawe concernyng Samaria and Hierusalem.

Deut.32.1. Esai.1.2. 2 ||Heare al ye people, marke this wel, O earth, and all that therein is, yea let the Lorde GOD him selfe be witnesse agaynst you, *euen* the Lorde from his holy temple.

Esai.26.21. 3 ||For behold, the Lorde shal come out of his holy place, & come downe, and treade vpon the high thinges of the earth.

4 The mountaynes shall melt vnder hym, and the vallepes shal cleaue asunder, lyke as waxe *melteth* before the fyre, and as the waters runne downewarde.

5 And al this shalbe for the wyckednesse of Jacob, and the sinnes of the house of Israel: but what is the wyckednesse of Jacob? is not a Samaria? whiche are the high places of Iuda? is not Hierusalem?

a Samaria and Hierusalem were the cheefe cities of the two kynges: idolatrie vsed in them, sheweth a general corruptiō through all.

6 Therefore I wyl make Samaria an heape of the feelde *meete* for the planting of a vineyarde: her stones wyll I tumble downe into the valley, and discouer her foundations.

b Gyftes.

7 Al her images shalbe broken downe, and al her [b] garmentes shalbe brent in the fyre, yea al her idols wyl I destroy: for they are geathered out of the hyre of an *b* harlot, and into an harlots hyre shall they be turned agayne.

c Buyl gotten, cyl spent.

8 Wherefore I wyll mourne and make lamentation, bare and naked wyll I goe: I wyl mourne lyke the Dragons, and take sorowe as the Estriches.

9 For their wounde is past remedie, it is come into Iuda, and hath touched the gate of my people at Hierusalem alredy.

10 Declare it not at Gath, neyther weepe ye: for the house of Aphra roule thee selfe in the dust.

d Names of cities that shoulde be first destroyed by the enimies.

11 Thou that dwellest in Saphir geat thee hence naked with shame: the that dwelleth at *c* Zaanan, shal not come forth in the mourning of Bethezel: *the enimie* shal receyue of you for his *d* standing.

12 For the inhabitantes of Maroth wayled for good, but the plague shall come from the Lorde, euen vnto the gates of Hierusalem.

13 O thou *e* inhabitant of Lachis, binde the charet to the swiftest *f* beast, she is the beginning of the sinne of the daughter of Sion: for the transgressions of Israel were founde in thee.

14 Therfore shalt thou bring presentes to *g* Mozesheth Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* as a lye to the kynges of Israel.

15 And as for thee, O thou that dwellest at Maresa, I wyl bring a possessioner vpon thee, he shal come to Adullam, the glorie of Israel.

16 Make thee baulde, *h* and shaue thee, because of thy tender children: make thee cleane baulde as an Eagle, for they shalbe carryed away captiue from thee.

d. The long continuance of an armie in one place is hurtful.

e. It appeareth that this citie was one of the fyrst which receiued the worshipping of the golden Calues, set vp by Ieroboam.

f. Make haste to flee away.

g. A citie so named.

h. Shauing and plucking of heare, was vsed in tyme of mourning.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

Threatnynges agaynst the sinnefull people.
6. They vvoulde teache the prophetes to preache.

WOe vnto them that imagine iniquitie, and worke wyckednesse vppon theyr beddes: when the morning is lyght they practise it, because theyr hande hath power.

2 And they couet feeldes, and take them by violence, and houses, and take them away: so they oppresse a man & his house, *euen* man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus sayth the Lorde, Beholde, agaynst this houshold haue I deuised a plague, whereout ye shal not plucke your neckes: ye shal no more goe so proudely, for it wyl be a perillous tyme.

4 In that day shal this parable be vsed, and a mourning shalbe made ouer you on this manner: We be vtterly [c] desolate, the portion of my people is changed: howe wyll [d] he part vnto the lande that he hath taken from vs.

c Or, vvasted.

d Or, howe shal he take our lande to restore it vnto vs (seyng the enimie) hath diuided it?

5 Therefore there shalbe no man to diuide thee thy portion in the congregation of

the Lorde.

6 Ye ſhall not *a* propheſie *ſay they* to them that propheſie: *b* they ſhal not propheſie to them, neyther ſhal they take ſhame.

7 O thou that art named the houſe of Jacob, is the ſpirite of the Lorde ſhortened? are theſe his woorkes? are not my woordes good vnto him that walketh vprightly?

8 But ye that was yeſterday my people, is ryſen vp on the other ſide *as* agaynſt an enimie: they ſpoyle the beautiful garment from them that paſſe by peaceablie, as though they returned from the warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye ſhut out from theyr pleaſant houſes, and taken away " mine excellent gyftes from theyr chyldren.

10 Up, geat you hence, for here ſhall ye haue no reſt: becauſe *the lande* is defyled, it ſhal deſtroy *you* with vtter deſtruction.

11 If a man *c* walke in the ſpirite, and woulde lye falſly *ſaying*, I wyl propheſie to thee of *d* wine and ſtrong drynke: that were a prophete for this people.

12 I wyl ſurely geather *e* thee wholly, O Jacob, I wyl ſurely geather the remnant of Iſrael, I wyl put them togeather as the ſheepe of *f* Bozra, as the flocke in the mideſt of their folde, they ſhal make great noyſe by reaſon of the *multitude* of men.

13 The breaker ſhall come vp before them, they ſhal breake out, and paſſe by the gate, and goe out by it: and theyr kyng *g* ſhal goe before them, and the Lorde ſhalbe vpon *h* theyr heades.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

Agaynſt the tyrannie of princes and falſe prophetes.

AND I ſayde, Heare, I pray you, O heades of Jacob, and ye princes of the houſe of Iſrael, ſhoulde not ye knowe iudgement?

2 *But* they hate the good, and loue the euyl, they plucke of theyr ſkinnes from them, and their fleſhe from their bones.

3 And they eate alſo the fleſhe of my people, and flay of their ſkinne from them: and they breake their bones, and chop them in peeces as for the pot, and as fleſhe within the caudron.

4 Then ſhal they crye vnto the Lorde, but he wyl not heare them: he wyll euen hyde his face from them at that tyme, becauſe they haue done wyckedly in theyr woorkes.

5 Thus ſayth the Lorde concerning the prophetes that deceyue my people, *a* and byte them with theyr teeth, and crye peace: but if a man put not into their mouthes, they prepare warre agaynſt hym.

6 Therefore *b* nyght *ſhalbe* vnto you for a viſion, and darkeneſſe *ſhalbe* vnto you for a diuination: and the ſunne ſhall goe downe ouer the prophetes, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhal the ſeers be aſhamed, and the ſoothſayers confounded: yea *c* they ſhal al couer their lyppes, for they haue no anſweare of God.

8 Yet notwithſtanding, I am full of power by the ſpirite of the Lorde, and of iudgement, and of ſtrength, to declare vnto Jacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heades of the houſe of Jacob, and princes of the houſe of Iſrael: they abhorre iudgement, and peruert al equitie.

10 *d* They buyld vp Sion with blood, and Hieruſalem with iniquitie.

11 ||(The heades thereof iudge for rewardes, and the prieſtes thereof teache for hyre, and the prophetes thereof propheſie for money: yet wyl they leane vpon the Lorde, and ſay, Is not the Lord among vs? no euyl can come vpon vs.)

12 ||Therefore ſhal Sion for your ſake be plowed *as* a feelde, and Hieruſalem ſhall be an heape, and the mountayne of the houſe as the hygh places of the forreſt.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

The callyng of the Gentiles and conuerſion of the Iewes.

BUt || in the latter dayes it wyl come to paſſe, that the hyll of the Lordes houſe ſhalbe prepared in the top of the mountaynes, and ſhalbe ſet vp hygher then any mountaynes or hylles, and people ſhall preſſe vnto it.

2 Yea the multitude of the Gentiles ſhal haſt them thither, ſaying, Come, let vs goe vp to the hyl of the Lorde, and to the houſe of the God of Jacob, and he ſhal teach vs his wayes, & we wyl walke in his pathes, for the lawe ſhal come out of Sion, and the woorde of God from Hieruſalem.

3 And he ſhal iudge many people, and rebuke myghtie nations of farre countreys: ſo that of their ſwoordes they ſhall make ploughſhares, and ſythes of their ſpeares: one people ſhal not lyft vp a ſwoorde agaynſt another, yea they ſhall no more learne to fight.

4 But euery man ſhal ſit vnder his vineyarde, and vnder his figge tree, and no man ſhal make them afrayde: for the mouth of the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſpoken it.

5 Therefore al people wyl walke euery man

a. The people tooke vppon them to forbyd the prophetes to preache and rebuke ſinne.

b. God threatneth he wyll ſende no mo prophetes to preache vnto them, which is the greateſt plague that can come to a nation.

" or, *my glory.*

c. Taking vpon them the office of a prophete, and pretending that he is directed by the ſpirite of God.

d. Flatteryng them, by promiſing plentie, & not reproouing their ſinnes.

e. To make an vniuerſal deſtruction.

f. Where was great plentie of ſheepe, by reaſon of the good Paſtures.

g. As a pryſoner or captiue.

h. To ſtirre his wrathful indignation agaynſt the Iſraelites, for their obſtinate wickednes

a. Falſe prophetes deuoureth the ſubſtance of theyr ſolowers, and make gayne of religion.

b. The [illegible] ledge which we noue [illegible] te nde, ſhe knowen groſſe ig rance.

c. They [illegible] couer their ces for ſhe

d. They [illegible] fie and gra their citie goodes w fully gotte which here called blood and iniquit ||Ezec.22.

||Iere. 26.

||Eſai 2.2. 2. When C ſtial comm

man in the name of his God: and we wyll walke in the name of our Lord God for euer and euer.

6 At the same time saith the Lord, wyll I gather vp the lame and the outcast, and such as I haue afflicted,

7 ||And will geue a remnaunt vnto the lame, and make of the outcast a mightie people: ||and the Lord him selfe shalbe their king vpon the mount Sion, from this time forth for euermore.

8 And vnto thee, O thou towre of the flocke, thou strong hold of the daughter Sion, vnto thee shal it come, euen the lordeship and kingdome to the daughter Hierusalem.

9 Why then doest thou crie and lament? is there no king in thee? are thy counsailours perished, that thou art so pained as a woman in her trauaile?

10 And nowe, O thou daughter Sion, sorowe and lament as a woman in her trauaile: for nowe must thou goe out of the citie, and dwell vpon the plaine feelde: yea, vnto Babylon shalt thou goe, *but* there shalt thou be deliuered, and there the Lorde shall redeeme thee from the hande of thyne enimies.

11 Nowe also are there many people gathered togeather against thee, saying, Sion shalbe condempned, and our eye shal looke vpon Sion.

12 But they knowe not the thoughtes of the Lord, they vnderstand not his counsel: for he shall gather them togeather as the sheaues in the barne.

13 Therefore geat thee vp, O thou daughter Sion, and threashe out the corne: for I wil make thy horne iron, and thy bones brasse, that thou maiest breake in peeces many people: their goodes shalt thou consecrate vnto the Lorde, and their substance vnto the ruler of the whole worlde.

¶ The .v. Chapter.

Of the destruction of Hierusalem.

NOwe "shalt thou be robbed thee selfe, O thou robbers daughter: they shall lay siege against vs, and smite the Iudge of Israel with a rodde vpon the cheeke.

2 ||And thou Bethlehem Ephrata art litle among the thousandes of Iuda, out of thee shal he come forth vnto me which shall be the gouernour in Israel, whose outgoeing hath ben from the beggynning, and from euerlasting.

3 Therefore wyl he geue them vp for a season, vntyl the tyme that she whiche shall beare, haue borne: then shal the remnant of his brethren be conuerted vnto the children of Israel.

4 He shal stande fast, and geue foode in the strength of the Lorde, and in the maiestie of the name of the Lorde his God: and when they be conuerted, he shalbe magnified vnto the farthest partes of the worlde.

5 And he shalbe our peace: when the Assyrians shal come into our land, when he shall treade in our palaces, then shal we rayse against him seuen shepheardes, and eyght principall men.

6 These shal subdue the lande of Assur with the swoorde, and the lande of Nimrod with their naked weapons: thus shal he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when he commeth within our lande, and setteth his foote within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shalbe among the multitude of people as the deawe of the Lorde, and as the droppes vppon the grasse, that tarryeth for no man, and waytyth on no body.

8 Yea, the residue of Iacob shalbe among the Gentiles, and the multitude of people, as the Lion among the beastes of the wood, and as the Lions whelpe among the flockes of sheepe, whiche when he goeth through, treadeth downe, teareth in peeces, and there is no man that can deliuer.

9 Thyne hand shalbe lyft vp vpon thine enimies, and all thyne aduersaries shall perysshe.

10 And it shal come to passe in that day, sayth the Lorde, that I wyl take thyne horses from thee, and destroy thy charrettes.

11 I wyl breake downe the cities of thy lande, and ouerthrowe all thy strong holdes.

12 All witchcraftes wyll I roote out of thyne hande, there shal no moe soothsayinges be within thee.

13 Thyne idols and thyne images wyl I destroy out of thee, so that thou shalt no more bowe thee selfe vnto the workes of thyne owne handes.

14 Thy groues wyl I plucke vp by the rootes, and breake downe thy cities.

15 And I wyll execute a vengeance in my wrath, and indignation vpon the heathen, suche as they haue not hearde.

¶ The .vi. Chapter.

1. *An exhortation to heare the iudgement against Israel beyng vnkinde.* 8. *What maner of sacrifices do please God.*

HEarken ye nowe what the Lorde sayth, Aryse thou, and contende with the mountaynes, and let the hylles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare

2 Heare, O ye mountaines, the Lordes quarel, and mightie fundations of the earth: for the Lorde hath a quarell against his people, and will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee? or wherein haue I greeued thee? geue me answeare.

‖Exo. 15.16. 4 ‖ I haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, and deliuered thee out of the house of bondage, and I made Moses, Aaron, and Miriam to leade thee.

‖Num. 22.5. and 23.7. 5 Remember, O my people, ‖ what Balac the king of Moab had deuised against thee, and what answeare that Balaam the sonne of Beor gaue him, from Sethim vnto Galgal, that ye may knowe the righteousnesse of the Lorde.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lorde, and bowe mee selfe to the high God? Shall I come before him with burnt offeringes, and with Calues of a yeere olde?

7 Hath the Lorde a pleasure in many thousandes of Rammes, or innumerable streames of oyle? shall I geue my first borne for mine offences, and the fruite of my body for the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good, and what the Lorde requireth of thee: *namely* to doo iustly, to loue mercie, and to humble thee selfe to walke with thy God.

9 The Lordes voyce cryeth vnto the citie, and the man that shalbe saued considereth thy name: hearken what is your rodde, and heare him that warneth you.

10 Are not yet the treasures of wickednesse in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure, which is abominable?

11 Should I iustifie the false balances, and the bagge of deceytful waygh tes?

12 For the riche men thereof are full of crueltie, and the inhabitantes therof haue spoken lyes, and haue deceytfull tongues in theyr mouthes.

13 Therefore I wyll take in hande to punishe thee, and to make thee "desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, and not haue yenough, yea, thou shalt bring thee selfe downe in the myddes of thee, thou "shalt flee, but not escape, and those that thou wouldest saue, wyl I delyuer to the swoorde.

15 ‖ Thou shalt sowe, but not reape, thou shalt presse out Oliues, but oyle shalt thou not haue, to annoynt thee selfe with oyle: thou shalt treade out sweete must, but thou shalt drynke no wyne.

16 Ye keepe the ordinances of Amri, & al the customes of the house of Ahab, ye walke in their counsayles: therefore wyll I make thee waste, and cause thy inhabiters to be hyssed at, and ye shal beare the reproche of my people.

"or, sicke.

"or, the vvomen shal conceyue, but not bryng foorth, and vvhom they bryng foorth, wyll I delyuer to the svvoord.

‖Deu. 28.38. Agge. 1.6.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. A complaynt of the litle number of the ryghteous. 3. Agaynst the trueth ought vve not to holde with our greatest frendes. 14. The prosperitie of the Church.

WOe is me, I am become as the sommer geatherings, and as the grapes of the vintage: there are no moe grapes to eate, yet would I fayne with all my hart haue of the best fruite.

2 There is not a godly vpon earth, there is not one ryghteous among men, they all lye in wayte for blood, and euery man hunteth his neighbour as with a net.

3 To make good the euyll of their handes, the prince and the iudge a asketh a reward, therefore the great man speaketh out of the corruption of his soule, and so they wrappe it vp.

a. Both prince and iudges for fayne pe iustice, & mightie & rich esca punished, though the commit grieuous cri

4 The best of them *is* as bryer, the most righteous of them *is sharper* then a thorne edge: the day of thy watchmen and of thy visitation commeth: then shalbe their confusion.

5 Let no man beleeue his freende, nor put his confidence in "his brother: keepe the dooze of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome.

"or, wife

6 For the sonne dishonoureth his father, the daughter ryseth agaynst her mother, the daughter in lawe agaynst her mother in law: ‖ and a mans foes are euen they of his owne housholde.

‖Mat. 10.

7 Neuertheless, I wyll looke vp vnto the Lorde, I wyl patiently abyde God my sauiour: my God shall heare me.

8 O thou enimie of myne, reioyce not at my fall, for I shall ryse agayne: and though I sit in darkenesse, yet the Lorde is my lyght.

9 I wyll beare the wrath of the Lorde, for I haue offended hym, tyll he sit in iudgement vpon my cause, and see that I haue ryght: then wyll he bryng me foorth to the lyght, and I shal see his righteousnesse.

10 Shee that is myne enimie, shal looke vpon it, and be confounded, which now saith, Where is the Lord thy God? myne eyes shall beholde her when she shalbe troden downe as the myre in the streetes.

b. Thou no more be subiect to t forraine tr nie of the B bylonians.

11 This is the day that thy walles shalbe buylte, this day shall driue farre away the *b* decree.

12 And at that tyme shal they come vnto thee

thee from Assur, from the strong cities, and from the strong holdes, euen vnto the ryuer: from the one sea to the other, & from mountayne to mountayne.

13 Notwithstandyng, the lande muste be wasted, because of them that dwell therein, and for the fruites of theyr owne imaginations.

14 Therefore feede thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thyne heritage (which dwelt desolate in the wood) let them feede vpon the c mount of Carmel: in Basan, and Gilead, as aforetyme.

15 Marueylous thynges wyll I shewe thee, lyke as when thou camest out of the lande of Egypt.

16 The Heathen see, and be ashamed for al their power: so that they shall lay their hande vpon their mouth, and their eares shalbe deafe.

17 They shall licke the dust lyke a serpent, and as the woormes of the earth that tremble in their holes: they shalbe afrayde of the Lorde our GOD, and they shal feare thee.

18 ‖ Who is suche a God as thou, that pardonest wickednes, and forgeuest the offences of the remnant of thyne heritage? He keepeth not his wrath for euer: for his delite is to haue compassion. ‖ Act. 10. 43.

19 He shall turne agayne, and be merciful to vs, he shal put downe our wickednesses, and cast al our sinnes into the bottome of the sea.

20 Thou wylt performe to Jacob thy trueth, and thy mercie to Abraham, lyke as thou hast sworne vnto our fathers in olde tyme.

c That the people may returne out of captiuitie in Babylon, and possesse the lande promised as they did before

The ende of the prophecie of Micheas.

The booke of the prophete Nahum.

¶ The first Chapter.

Of the destruction of the Assyrians, and of the deliuerance of Israel.

THE burden of a Niniue: the boke of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

The Ninivites were spared because they repented at the preaching of Jonas: but afterwards returned to their former wickednesse, before God threatneth them this prophecie.

2 God is ielous, & the Lorde auengeth, the Lord auengeth & hath wrath in store: the Lorde taketh vengeance of his aduersaries, and keepeth wrath in store for his enimies.

3 The Lorde is slowe to anger, and *also* of great power, and in no case wyl acquite *the wicked*, the Lords dealyng is with blustring tempest and whirle winde, and the cloudes are the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and dryeth it vp, al the ryuers also he maketh drye: Basan and Carmel are destroyed, the spryng also of Libanus is destroyed.

5 The mountaynes quake * at his power, and the hylles are resolued: the earth also burneth at his countenance, the worlde, and al that dwelleth therein.

* Before hym.

6 Who can stande before his wrath? or who can ryse vp before the anger of his countenance? his fiercenesse is powred out lyke fyre, yea the rockes cleaue in peeces at his myght.

7 The Lorde is gratious, a strong holde in the day of trouble, and knoweth them that trust in hym.

8 But with an ouerrunnyng floodde he wil destroy her place, and wyl pursue his enimies with darkenesse.

9 What imagine *b* ye against the Lorde? he makes an vtter destruction: ye shall not be troubled twise.

b. Meanyng Niniue, and the Assyrians.

10 For though they be as thornes folden one in another, and as drunkardes in their banquet, yet shall they be deuoured vp as very drye stubble.

11 There came out of thee suche as thought euyll against the Lorde, suche as gaue wicked counsaple.

12 Thus sayth the Lorde, Though ye be in concorde, and also many, yet shall ye be cut downe, and passe: and *though* I haue afflicted thee, yet wyll I trouble thee no more.

13 And nowe I wyll breake of his yoke from thee, and I wyll breake thy bondes in sunder.

14 The Lorde also hath geuen a commaundement touchyng thee, that there shall be no

be no more offryng of thy name: from the house of thy God I wyll cut of the carued and moulten image, I wyll make it thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 ‖ Beholde vpon the mountaynes the feate of hym that bringeth good tydynges, that preacheth peace, keepe thy feſtiual daies, O Iuda, pay thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall hereafter paſſe no more thrꝛough thee, he is vtterly cut of. [Eſai.52.7. Rom.10.15.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

He deſcribeth the victories of the Chaldeans agaynſt the Aſſyrians.

THe deſtroyer is come vp before thy face, keepe thy Fort, ſee to *thy* way, ſtrengthē *thy* loynes, encreaſe *thy* ſtrength mygh-tyly:

2 For the Lord reſtores agayne the glorious eſtate of Iacob, as *alſo* ỹ glorius eſtate of Iſrael: for ſpoylers hath ſpoyled them, and hath waſted their branches.

3 The ſhielde of his valiant ſouldiers *is* dyed redde, his captaynes of warre are clad with ſkarlet: the charret *is compaſſed* with flaming torches in the day of his expedition, and the Fyrre ſtaues are drenched in poyſon.

4 The charrets ſhal rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhall make a terrible noyſe in the brode wayes, to looke to lyke *flamyng* creſſets, ſhooting as lyghtenyng.

5 He ſhall remember his notable ſouldiers, they ſhall ſtumble in goyng, they ſhall haſten to the wall, the coueryng fence is prepared.

6 The ryuer gates are opened, and the palace diſſolued.

7 *a* Huzab is brought forth captiue, made to aſſende *into the charrettes*, her handemaydens alſo leadyng *one another* as in the voyce of doues, knocking vpon their breaſtes.

8 Yea many a day Niniue was as a ponde ful of water, yet *now* they flee: Stand ye, ſtande ye, and no man looketh backe.

9 Take your ſpoyle of ſyluer, take your ſpoyle of golde: for there is no ende of riches: and her treaſure paſſyng all treaſure.

10 Sackyng, reſackyng, raſing, a diſſolued hart, and colliſion of knees, forowe in all loynes alſo, & the faces of them all as blacke as a pot.

11 ‖ Where is the abydyng place of Lions, and the feedyng plot of Lions whelpes, whyther the young and olde Lion had theyr reſort? there dwelt the Lion, and there was no man to put him in feare. ‖ Eſai.13.7.

12 The Lion made his pray abundantly for his whelpes, and ſtrangled his thre Lions, and hath fylled his dennes with pray, and his abyding places with ſpoyle.

13 Beholde me agaynſt thee, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and I wyll burne in ſmoke her charrets, and the ſwoord ſhal deuoure thy Lions, I wyll roote out alſo from the earth thy ſpoyling, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhalbe heard no more.

a. The name of the queene of the Aſſyriās, ſo called because ſhe ſtood by her huſband the kyng.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Of the ſal of Niniue. 8. No power can eſcape the hande of God.

O ‖ Blooddy citie, ſtuffed throughout with falſhood, with *extreame dealyng, nor wyll be brought from ſpoylyng. ‖ Ezech. Habac. * rauine.

2 The noyſe of the whippe, the noyſe of ratlyng of wheeles, the prauncing of horſes, and the iumping of charrets:

3 The horſeman lyftyng vp both the glyſtering blade of the ſwoorde, and alſo the ſhining ſpeare, many woūded, many corpſes, and no ende of carkaſſes, they ſhal ſtumble at dead bodies.

4 Becauſe of the manifolde fornication of the beautifull harlot, full of charmes, that ſelles nations by the meanes of her whoredome, and the people thrꝛough her charmynges.

5 ‖ Loe, I agaynſt thee, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and wyll turne vp thy ſkirtes ouer thy face, and wyll ſhewe the Gentiles thy filth, and kyngdomes thy ſhame: ‖ Eſai.47.

6 And wyll caſt vpon thee abominable filth, and wyll bryng thee downe, and wyll make thee as vile as doung.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all that ſhal beholde thee, ſhal flee from thee, and ſhal ſay, Niniue is deſtroyed, and who is greeued therwith? from whence ſhal I ſeeke out comforters for thee?

8 Wylt thou count thee ſelf better then Alexandria the great, that was ſcituate among the riuers, compaſſed rounde about with water, whoſe fortreſſe was the ſea, *and had* her wal from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia & Egypt *were thy* ſtrength, and there was none ende *of ayde*: Phut and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Notwithſtandyng, ſhe paſſed away, ſhe went into captiuitie, her chyldren alſo were daſhed in peeces in the toppe of all the ſtreetes: for her honourable men they caſt lottes, and all her great ſtates they chayned in fetters.

11 And thou *alſo* ſhalt be dronken *with trouble*, thou ſhalt be hid: thou *alſo* ſhalt ſeeke after ſtrength agaynſt thyne enimie. *pr. enemie*

12 Al thy ſtrong aydes *are as* figge trees with

with the fyrſt ripe fygges: if they be ſhyred, they fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy men *are as barren* women in the middeſt of thee, the gates of thy lande ſhalbe ſet wide open to thine enimies, fire hath deuoured thy barres.

14 Drawe thee water for the ſiege, ſtrengthen thy fortes, goe into the clay, treade the mortar, make ſtrong the bricke woorke.

15 There the fire ſhal deuoure thee, the ſwoorde ſhal cut thee of, it ſhall deuoure as the locuſt, though *thou* be multiplied as the locuſt, and though thou be as many as the graſſehopper.

16 Thou haſt encreaſed thy marchants as the ſtarres of heauen, the locuſt ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

17 Thy princes are as graſſehoppers, & thy rulers as great locuſtes, they ſwarme in hedges in colde weather, the ſunne aryſeth, and they flee, and the place where they were is not knowen.

18 Thy ſhepheardes, O kyng of Aſſur, ſlumber, thy noble men ſhal dwel *in death*, thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and there is none to gather them togeather.

19 Thy wounde *ſhal* not be healed, thy plague is great, all that heare of thee, clap their handes: for vpon whom hath not thy euyl dealing paſſed continually?

The ende of the propheſie of Nahum.

The booke of the prophete Habacuc.

¶ The fyrſt Chapter.

A complaynt againſt the wycked that perſecute the iuſt.

THE *a* burden which Habacuc the prophete did ſee.

2 O Lorde, howe long ſhall I crye, and thou wylt not heare? *euen* crye out vnto thee for violence, and thou wylt not helpe?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhewe me iniquitie, and cauſe me to beholde ſorowe? for ſpoyling and violence are before me, and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the lawe is "diſſolued, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous, therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ||Beholde among the heathen, and regarde and woonder, and marueyle: for I wyl woorke a woorke in your dayes, ye wyll not beleeue it, though it be tolde you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Chaldeans, that bytter and furious nation, whiche ſhall "goe vppon the breadth of the lande, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theyrs.

7 They are terrible and fearefull: *b* their iudgement and theyr dignitie ſhall proceede of them ſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopardes, and are more fierce then the woolues in the euening, and theyr horſemen are many, and ſhal come from farre: they ſhal flee as the Egle haſting to meate.

9 They came al to ſpoyle: before theyr faces ſhalbe *c* an Eaſt wynde, and they ſhal gather the captiuitie as the ſande.

10 And they ſhal mocke the kynges, and the princes ſhalbe a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhal deride euery ſtrong holde, for they ſhall gather *d* duſt, and take it.

11 Then ſhall they *take a courage, and tranſgreſſe, and doo wyckedly, *impuyng* this theyr power vnto their God.

12 Art not thou of olde, O Lorde my God, my holy one? we ſhal not dye, O Lorde, thou haſt ordeyned them for iudgement, and O God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 Thou art of pure eyes, and canſt not ſee euyl, thou canſt not beholde wyckednes: wherefore *then* doeſt thou looke vppon the tranſgreſſours, and holdeſt thy tongue, when the wycked deuoured the man that is more righteous then he,

14 And makeſt men as the *e* fiſhe of the ſea, and as the creeping thinges that haue no rule ouer them?

15 They take vp al with the angle, they catche it in their net, and gather it in theyr parne: whereof they reioyce, and are glad.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto theyr *f* net, and burne incenſe vnto their parne: becauſe

a. That is, the calamitie he propheſied to Iuda, ſhal greeuously, they ſhal be able to reſiſte.

b. Or, weakened.

c. For the Iewes moſt feared this wynde, becauſe it deſtroyed theyr fruites.

d. They ſhall caſt vp mountaynes againſt it.

* *Change theyr ſpirite.*

e. That is, the great deuoure the ſmal.

f. Meanyng, that the enimies flatter them ſelues and glory in theyr owne force, power, wyt, and practiſe.

because by them their portion is fatte, and their meate "plenteous.

17 Shal they therefore "stretche out theyr net, and not spare continually to slay the *g* nations?

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

A vision against pryde, couetousnesse, drunkennesse, and idolatrie.

I Wyl stande vpon my watche, and set me vpon the towre, and wyll looke and see what he wyl say vnto me, and what I shal answeare to "hym that rebuketh me.

2 And the Lorde answeared me, & sayd, Write the vision, and make it playne vpon tables, that he may runne that *a* readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appoynted tyme, but at the last it shal speake, and not lye: though it tarie, wayte: for it shal surely come, and shal not stay.

4 Beholde *b* he that lyfteth "vp hym selfe, his mynde is not vpright in him: but the iust shal lyue by his fayth.

5 Yea, in deede the proude man *is as* he that transgresseth by wine, therefore shal he "not endure, because he hath enlarged his desyre as the hel, and is as deathy, and can not be satisfied, but geathereth vnto hym all nations, and heapeth vnto hym al people.

6 Shal not al these take vp a parable against hym? and a "taunting prouerbe against hym, and say, Woe to him that encreaseth that which is not his? Howe long? and he that ladeth him selfe with thicke clay.

7 Shal they not rise vp sodaynely that shal byte thee? and awake, that shall skyrre thee? and thou shalt be "their pray?

8 Because thou hast spoyled many nations, all the remnant of the people shal spoyle thee, because of mens blood, and for the wrong *done* in the lande, in the citie, and vnto al that dwel therein.

9 "Woe to him that coueteth an euyl couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his neast on hygh, to escape from the power of "euyl.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thine owne house, by destroying many people, and hast sinned against thine owne soule.

11 For the stone shall crye out of the wal, and the beame out of the timber shal answeare it.

12 *c* Woe vnto him that buyldeth a towne with blood, and "erecteth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Beholde, is it not of the Lorde of hostes, that the people shal "labour in the very *d* fire? the people shal euen weery themselues for very vanitie.

14 For the earth *e* shalbe filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lorde, as the waters couer the sea.

15 Woe vnto him that geueth his neighbour drynke, thou ioynest thy "rage, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest see their priuities.

16 Thou art fylled with shame for glorie, drinke thou also, "and be made naked: the cup of the Lordes right hande shalbe turned vnto thee, and shameful spuing shalbe for thy glory.

17 For the crueltie of *f* Libanus shall couer thee: so shall the spoyle of the beastes "which hy made afrayde, because of mens blood, and for the wrong done in the lande, in the citie, and vnto all that dwel therein.

18 What profiteth the image? for the maker thereof hath made it an image and a teacher of lyes, though he that made it, trust therein, when he maketh dumbe idols.

19 Woe vnto him that sayth to the wood, Awake: and to the dumbe stone, Rise vp, "it shal teache *thee*: beholde, it is layde ouer with golde and siluer, and there is no breath in it.

20 ‖ But the Lorde is in his holy temple: let al the earth keepe silence before him.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

A prayer for the faythfull.

A Prayer of Habacuc the prophete for the ignorances.

2 O Lord, I haue heard thy voyce, and was afrayde, O Lord reuiue thy *b* worke in the middes of the yeeres, in the middes of the yeeres make it knowen, in wrath remember mercie.

3 God commeth from Theman, and the holy one from mount Paran, *Selah.* his glorie coureth the heauens, and the earth is ful of his prayse.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the lyght: he had hornes *comming* out of his handes, and there was the hyding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went foorth before his feete.

6 He stoode and measured the earth, he beheelde, and dissolued the nations, and the euerlasting mountaynes were broken, and the auncient hylles dyd bowe, his wayes are euerlasting.

7 For iniquitie I sawe the tentes of Chusan, *and* the *c* curtaynes of the lande of Madian dyd tremble.

8 Was the Lorde angrie against the *d* ryuers? or was thine anger against the flooddes? or was thy wrath against the sea, that thou diddest ryde *e* vpon thy horses: thy charets *brought* saluation.

9 Thy *f* bowe was manifestly reuea-led,

*Or, daynety.
*Or, empty.
g. Meaning, that they shoulde not.

*Or, concernyng my rebuke or checke, meanyng suche rebuke as the vnycked obiected vnto him.
a. Write it in great letters, that he that runneth may reade it.
b. To trust in hym selfe, or in any worldly thing, is neuer to be quiet: for the onely rest is to stay vpon God by fayth, Rom. 1. Gala. 3. Heb. 10.
*Or, fortifieth hym selfe as in a strong holde.
*Or, haue no rest.
*Or, priuy taunt.
*Or, troden vnder their feete.
*Or, vvoe vnto hym that coueteth euyl againe.
*Or, misfortune.
c. He sheweth what the stone shal crye, and what the wood shal answeare.
*Or, stablisheth.
*Or, for the fire.
d. That is, god wil destroy al their labours, as though they were consumed with fire.
e. In the destruction of the Babylonians his glory shal appeare through all the worlde.

*Or, by
*Or, by
f. By
*Or, shal
that?
a. That
b. That
c. That
d. Meany
e. And
f. That

led, and the g ordes of the tribes were a sure worde. *Selah.* thou dyddest cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaynes saw thee, and they trembled, the streame of the water h passed by, the deepe made a noyse, and lyft vp his handes on hygh.

11 The Sunne and Moone stoode styll in theyr habitation, i at the lyght of thyne arrowes they went, and at the bryght shynyng of thy speares.

12 Thou k trodest downe the lande in anger: and dyddest threshe the Heathen in displeasure.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, euen for saluation with thyne l annoynted: thou hast wounded the head of the house of the wicked, and discouered the fundations vnto the l necke. *Selah.*

14 Thou dyddest stryke through with his owne staues the heades of his villages, they came out as a whirle wynde to scatter me: their reioycyng was as to deuoure the poore secretely.

15 Thou dyddest walke in the sea with thyne horses vpon the heape of great waters.

16 When I hearde, my belly trembled, my lyppes shooke at the voyce, rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in mee selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: for when he commeth vp vnto the people, he shall destroy them.

17 For the fygge tree shall not flourysshe, neyther shall fruite be in the vines: the labour of the olyue shall fayle, and the feeldes shall yeelde no meate: the sheepe shalbe cut of from the fold, and there shalbe no bullocke in the stalles.

18 But I wyll reioyce in the Lorde, I wyl ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The Lorde God is my strength, he wyll make my feete lyke hindes *feete*, and he wyl make me to walke vpon my high places. To the cheefe singer on Neginothai, *or vpon the instrumentes of musicke.*

The ende of the prophecie of Habacuc.

¶ *The booke of the prophete Sophonia.*

¶ *The first Chapter.*

Threatnynges agaynst Iuda and Hierusalem, because of their idolatrie.

THE worde of the Lorde which came vnto Sophoni the sonne of Chusi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Ezecias, in the tyme of Iosia the sonne of Amon kyng of Iuda.

2 I wyll surely destroy all thynges in the lande, sayth the Lorde.

3 I wyll destroy man and beast, I wyll destroy the fowles in the ayre, and the fyshe in the sea, and great ruine shall fall on the wicked, and I wyl vtterly destroy the men out of the lande, sayth the Lorde.

4 I wyll stretche out myne hande vpon Iuda, and vpon all suche as dwell at Hierusalem: thus wyll I roote out the remnant of Baal from this place, and the names of the Kemarims and preistes:

5 Yea and suche as vpon their house toppes woorshyp and bowe them selues vnto the host of heauen, which sweare by the Lord, and by their a Malchom also.

a. That is, the idol Moloch, & mixing idolatry with true religion.

6 Whiche start backe from the Lorde, and neither seeke after the Lorde, nor regarde hym.

7 Be styll at the presence of the Lorde God, for the day of the Lorde is at hande: yea the Lorde hath prepared a sacrifice, and called his ghestes thereto.

8 And thus shall it happen, In the day of the Lordes sacrifice I wyll visite the princes and the kynges chyldren, and all suche as weare strange clothyng.

9 In the same day also wyll I visite all those that leape ouer the threshold so proudely, which fyl their lordes house with robberie and falshood.

10 At the same tyme, sayth the Lorde, *there shalbe heard* a great crye from the fyshe port, and an howlyng from the seconde port, and a great destruction from the hylles.

11 Howle

11 Howle ye that dwell in the low places, for al the marchant people are deſtroyed, and all they that were laden with ſyluer, are rooted out.

12 At the ſame tyme wyll I ſearch Hieruſalem with lanternes, and viſite them that continue in their dregges, and ſay in their hartes, Tuſhe, the Lorde wyll doo neyther good nor euyll.

||Amos.5.12. 13 ||Therfore their goodes ſhalbe ſpoyled, and their houſes layde waſte: they ſhall buylde houſes, and not dwell in them, they ſhall plant vineyardes, but not drynke the wyne therof.

14 For the great day of the Lorde is at hande, it is harde by, and commeth on a pace, euen the bitter voyce of the Lordes day, then ſhal the ſtrong man crye out.

||Jere.30.7. Joel.2.11. Amos.5.18. 15 ||That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and heaynneſſe, a day of vtter deſtruction and miſerie, a darke and glooming day, a cloudie and ſtormie day.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarum agaynſt the ſtrong cities and hygh towres.

17 I wyll bring the people into ſuche vexation, that they ſhal goe about lyke blynde men, becauſe they haue ſinned agaynſt the Lorde, their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, and their bodyes as the myre.

||Ezech.7.19 18 ||Neyther their ſiluer nor their gold ſhalbe able to deliuer them in that wrathfull

||Sopho.3.8. day of the Lorde,|| but the whole land ſhalbe conſumed through the fyre of his ielouſie: for he ſhal ſoone make cleane riddance of al them that dwell in the lande.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

1. He mooueth to returne to God, 5. propheciyng vnto the one deſtruction, and to the other deliuerance.

GEather your ſelues, euen geather you, O nation not worthy to be beloued.

2 Before the decree goe forth that God hath concluded, *and ye be* as chaffe that paſſeth in a day, and before the fierce wrath of the Lorde come vpon you, and before the day of the Lordes ſore diſpleaſure come vpon you.

3 Seeke the Lorde all ye meeke harted vppon earth, ye that worke after his iudgement: ſeeke ryghteouſneſſe, ſeeke lowlyneſſe, that ye may be "defended in the wrathful day of the Lorde:

"Or, hydden.

4 For Gaza ſhalbe deſtroyed, and Aſcalon ſhalbe layde waſte, they ſhall caſt out Aſdod at the noone day, and Accaron ſhalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto you that dwell vpon the ſea coaſt, the nations of the Cherethims: the worde of the Lorde ſhal come vpon you, O Chanaan thou land of the Philiſtines, I wyl deſtroy thee, ſo that there ſhall no man dwell in thee any more.

6 And as for the ſea coaſt, it ſhalbe heardmens cotages, and ſheepefoldes.

7 Yea it ſhalbe a portion for ſuche as remayne of the houſe of Juda, to feede therupõ, in the houſes of Aſcalon ſhal they reſt toward nyght: for the Lorde their GOD ſhal viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

8 I haue heard the deſpite of Moab, and the blaſphemies of the chyldren of Ammon, howe they haue ſhamefully intreated my people, and magnifyed them ſelues within the borders of their lande.

9 Therefore as I lyue, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Moab ſhalbe as Sodoma, and Ammon as Gomorra, euen the breedyng of nettles, and ſalt pittes, and a perpetuall wylderneſſe: the reſidue of my folke ſhall ſpoyle them, the remnant of my people ſhal haue them in poſſeſſion.

10 This ſhalbe vnto them for their pryde, becauſe they haue dealt ſo ſhamefully with the Lorde of hoſtes people, and magnified them ſelues aboue them.

11 The Lord ſhalbe terrible vnto them, and deſtroy all the goddes in the land: and all the Iſles of the heathen ſhall worſhip hym, euery man in his place.

12 Ye Moryans alſo ſhal periſh with my ſworde.

13 Yea he ſhall ſtretche out his hande ouer the North, and deſtroy Aſſur: as for Niniue he ſhall make it deſolate, dry, and waſte.

14 ||The flockes, and all the beaſtes of the people ſhal lye in the middes of it, Pellicanes and Owles ſhall abyde in the vpper poſtes of it, fowles ſhal ſing in the windowes, and deſolation ſhalbe vpon the poſtes, for the Cedars are vncouered. ||Eſai.

15 This is the proude and careleſſe citie that ſayde in her hart, I am, and there is els none beſides me: O howe is ſhe made ſo waſte that the beaſtes lye in her? Who ſo goeth by, mocketh her, and poynteth at her with his fynger.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. Againſt the gouernours of Hieruſalem. 8. Of the callyng of all the Gentiles. 11. A comfort to the reſidue of Iſrael.

WOE to that abominable, fylthy, and cruel citie,

2 She heard not the voyce, ſhe re-

ceiued

ceiued not correction, the trusted not in the Lorde, the drewe not neare to her God.

3 || Her rulers within her are as roring Lions, her iudges are as Woolues in the euening, whiche leaue " nothing behinde them till the morowe.

4 Her prophetes are light persons and vnfaithful men, her priestes haue polluted the sanctuarie, and haue wrested the lawe.

5 But the iust Lorde that dooth no vnright, was in the middes thereof, euery morning shewing them his lawe clearely, and ceased not: but the vngodly wyl not learne to be ashamed.

6 I haue destroyed the nations, their towres are desolate, I haue made their streetes waste, that none shall passe by: their cities are destroyed without man, and without inhabitant.

7 I saide vnto them, O feare me, and be content to be reformed, so their dwelling should not be destroyed, howsoeuer I visited them: but neuertheless they rose vp early, and corrupted all their woorkes.

8 Therefore waite ye vpon me, saith the Lorde, vntil the time that I ryse vp to the pray: for I am determined to gather the people, and to bring the kingdomes togeather, that I may powre out mine anger, yea al my wrathful displeasure vpon them: || for al the earth shalbe consumed with the fyre of my iealousie.

9 || And then wyl I cleanse the lippes of the people, that they may euery one cal vpon the name of the Lorde, and serue him with one || consent.

10 From beyonde the riuers of Ethiopia, the daughter of my dispearsed praying vnto me, shal bring me an offering.

11 In that time shalt thou no more be confounded, because of all the imaginations wherethrough thou haddest offended me: for I will take away the proude boasters of thine honour from thee, so that thou shalt no more triumph because of my holy hil.

12 In thee also will I leaue a small poore simple people, whiche shall trust in the name of the Lorde.

13 The remnant of Israel shall doo no wickednesse, nor speake lyes, neither shall there any deceitful tongue be founde in their mouthes, for they shalbe fedde, and take their rest, and no man shall make them afraide.

14 Reioyce, O daughter Sion, be ioyful, O Israel: reioyce and be glad from thy whole hart, O daughter Hierusalem:

15 For the Lorde hath taken away thy " punishment, and hath cast out thine enimies: the king of Israel, euen the Lord himselfe is with thee, so that thou "needest no more to feare any misfortune.

16 In that time it shalbe saide to Hierusalem, Feare not: and to Sion, Let not thine handes be "slacke:

17 For the Lord thy God in the middes of thee is mightie, he wil saue *thee*, he wil reioyce ouer thee with ioy, he will quiet himselfe in his loue, he wyll reioyce ouer thee with gladnesse.

18 After a certaine time will I gather the afflicted that were of thee, and them that bare the reproche for it.

19 And beholde, in that time will I destroy all those that vexe thee, || I will helpe the lame, and gather vp the castaway: yea I wyll geat them prayse and honour in all landes where they haue been put to shame.

20 At the same time wyl I bring you againe, and at the same time wyll I gather you: I wyll geat you a name and a good report among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, sayth the Lorde.

" or, *iudgement.*

" or, *thou shalt see no more euill.*

" or, faint.

Here endeth the propheſie of Sophonia.

The booke of the Prophete Aggeus.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. The tyme of the propheſie of Aggeus. 8. An exhortation to buylde the temple agayne.

IN the ſeconde yeere of king Darius, in the ſixth moneth, the fyrſt day of ỹ moneth, came the woord of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the prophete Aggeus *a* vnto Zorobabel *b* the ſonne of Salathiel a prince of Iuda, & to Ioſua the ſonne of Ioledech the high prieſt, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the Lorde of hoſtes, ſaying, This people ſayth, *c* The time is not yet come for the Lordes houſe to be buylded.

3 Then came the woorde of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the prophete Aggeus, ſaying,

4 Is it time for you your ſelues to dwel in ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lye waſte?

5 Nowe thus ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, Conſyder your owne waies in your hartes.

6 Ye haue *d* ſowen much, but ye bring litle in: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled: ye clothe you, but ye be not warme: and he that earneth wages, putteth the wages into a broken bagge.

7 Thus ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, Conſyder your owne waies in your hartes.

8 Get you vp vnto ỹ mountaine, & fetche wood, and buylde this houſe, and I will take pleaſure in it, and I wil be glorified, ſaith the Lorde.

9 Ye looked for muche, and loe it came to litle, and when ye brought it home, I dyd blowe vpon it: and why, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes? becauſe of my houſe that is waſte, and you runne euery man into his owne houſe.

10 Therefore vppon you the heauen is ſtayed from deawe, and the earth is ſtayed from yeelding her encreaſe.

11 And I haue called for a drought vpon the lande, and vppon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon all that the grounde bringeth foorth, vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon al the labour of the handes.

12 When Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ioſua the ſonne of Ioledech the high prieſt, with al the *e* remnant of the people, hearde the voyce of the Lorde their God, and the *f* woordes of the prophete Aggeus, as the Lord their God had ſent him, then the people did feare before the Lorde.

13 Then Aggeus the Lordes meſſenger ſaide in the lordes meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I am with you, ſaith the Lorde.

14 And the Lorde ſtirred vp the ſpirite of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, a prince of Iuda, and the ſpirite of Ioſua the ſonne of Ioledech the high prieſt, and the ſpirite of al the people: and they came and did the woorke in the houſe of the Lorde of hoſtes their God.

a. Though the people tranſgreſſe: yet the prophete is ſent to ỹ prince and prieſt, whoſe negligence oftentimes is ỹ cauſe of the peoples ſinne.

b. Zorobabel was the ſonne of Phadaia, as 1. Chro. 3. 18. his fathers name is left out, and his grandfathers name ſupplied, becauſe it was not ſo obſcure as was the other.

c. And yet there were nowe ſeuentiene yeeres paſt ſince Cyrus had graunted them libertie to build.

d. God is the giuer of encreaſe, neyther may any thyng proſper without his bleſſing.

c. For ỹ great part tarried in Babylon, and would not take the libertie which Cyrus had geuen them.

f. Here is no difference made betweene the woorde of the prophete and the woorde of God, ſo that the prophete muſt ſpeake, and the people ſo heare them, as the woordes of God.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

He ſheweth that the glory of the latter temple ſhall exceede the fyrſt.

IN the *a* twentie and fourth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſeconde yeere of king Darius,

2 In the *b* ſeuenth moneth, in the twentie and one day of the moneth, came the woord of the Lorde by the miniſterie of the prophet Aggeus, ſaying,

3 Say nowe to Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel prince of Iuda, and to Ioſua the ſonne of Ioledech the high prieſt, and to the reſt of the people, ſaying,

4 Who is among you left, whiche ſawe this houſe in her firſt glory, and howe doo ye ſee it nowe? Is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it as nothing?

5 Yet nowe be of good cheare, O Zorobabel, ſaith the Lord, and be of good comfort, O Ioſua thou high prieſt ſonne of Ioledech, and be ſtrong al ye people of the lande, ſayth the Lorde, and woorke: for I am with you, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes,

6 According to the *c* woorde that I couenaunted with you, when ye came out of Egypt: and my *d* ſpirite ſhal remaine with you, feare ye not.

a. They had ſtayed three weekes and three dayes to heare the prophete, & to prepare their tooles for the woorke, ſo diligent were they after the preaching of the prophete.

b. They had nowe not wrought a full moneth yet when they waxed weerie, & therefore had need to be ſet on freſhe by the prophete, which was therefore nowe ſent vnto them agayne.

c. God made many promiſes to his people after their departure out of

Egypt: but in as muche as he goeth about to ſpeake of Chriſte in this place, it may well be thought that he meaneth here by promiſe made Deu. 18. and repeated. Acte. 3. d. Before he confyrmed his promiſe made of Chriſt, now he promiſeth his ſpirite: therefore there is no cauſe of fe

7 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, e ||Yet a litle whyle, and I wyll shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the drye lande:

8 And I wyl moeue all nations, and the desyre of al nations shal come, and I wyll fyll this house with glory, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

9 The syluer is myne, and the golde is mine, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

10 The glory of the latter house, shalbe greater then the glory of the fyrst, sayth the Lord of hostes: and in this place wyl I geue peace, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

11 In the twentie and fourth day of the nienth moneth, in the seconde yeere of kyng Darius, came the woorde of the Lorde vnto the prophete Aggeus, saying,

12 Thus sayth the Lorde GOD of hostes, Aske nowe ye priestes *concernyng* the lawe, saying,

13 If one beare holy flesshe in the skirt of his coate, and with his skirt doo touch the bread, potage, wine, oyle, or any other meate, shal it be holy? And the priestes answeared, and sayde, No.

14 And Aggeus sayde, If a polluted person touche any of these, shal he not be polluted? And the priestes answeared, and sayd, He shalbe polluted.

15 Then Aggeus answeared, and sayd, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, sayth the Lorde, and so is al the woorke of their handes: and that which they offer there is vncleane.

16 And nowe consyder, I pray you, in your myndes, from this day and vpwarde, before there was layde one stone vppon another in the house of the Lorde,

17 Before these thinges *were doone*, when one came to a heape of twenty *measures*, there were but tenne: so who came to the wine presse for to drawe out fiftie *vessels of wine* out of the presse, there were but twentie.

18 I smote you with blasting and with mildeawe, and with hayle, in al the woorke of your handes, and you turned not vnto me, sayth the Lorde.

19 Consyder nowe in your mindes from this day, and afore, from the foure and twentieth day of the nienth *moneth*, euen from the day that the fundation of the Lordes temple was layde, consyder it in your myndes:

20 Is the seede yet in the barnes, as yet the vines, and the fygge tree, and the pomegranate, and the olyue tree hath not brought foorth? from this day wyl I blesse *you*.

21 And f agayne the woorde of the Lord came vnto Aggei in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

22 Speake to Zorobabel the prince of Iuda, and say, I wyl shake the heauens and the earth:

23 And I wyl ouerthrowe the " throne of kyngdomes, and I wyll destroy the strength of the kyngdomes of the heathen, and I wyl ouerthrowe the charrets and the sitters thereon, and the horse and the ryders shal fall downe euery one by the swoorde of his brother.

24 ||In that day, sayth the Lorde of hostes, wyl I take thee Zorobabel my seruant, sonne of Salathiel, sayth the Lord, and wyl make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

e. There passed 19. yeeres after this prophecie, before the temple came. Zach. 12. 26.

f. He is sent twyse in one day to prophesie vnto the people.

" Or, seate.

||Eccl. 49. 13

The ende of the prophesie of Aggeus.

The booke of the prophete Zacharias.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. He mooueth the people to returne to the Lorde, and eschewe the wyckednesse of their fathers. 36. He prefigureth Christe and his Apostles.

IN the eyght moneth of the second yeere of king Darius, came þ woorde of the Lorde vnto Zacharias the sonne of Barachias the sonne of Addo the prophete, saying,

2 The Lorde hath ben sore displeased with your forefathers.

3 And say thou vnto them, thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, ||Turne you vnto me, sayth the Lorde of hostes, and I wyl turne vnto you, sayth the Lorde of hostes. ||Mala. 3. 7.

4 Be ye not lyke your forefathers, vnto whom the prophetes cryed, saying, ||Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Turne you from your euyl wayes, & from your wicked imaginations: but they wolde not heare nor regarde me, sayth the Lorde. ||Esai. 21. 8. Iere. 3. 12. Ezec. 14. 2. Joel. 2. 12.

5 What is nowe become of your forefathers? and doo the prophetes lyue for euer?

6 But did not my woꝛdes and ſtatutes which I commaunded by my ſeruantes the pꝛophetes take holde of youꝛ foꝛefathers? and they returned, and ſayde, Like as the Lꝛd of hoſtes determined to doo vnto vs accoꝛding to our owne wayes and imaginations, euen ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 Vppon the twentie and fourth day of the eleuenth moneth (whiche is the moneth Sebah) in the ſeconde yeere of Darius, came the woꝛde of the Lꝛde vnto Zacharias the ſonne of Barachias the ſonne of Addo the pꝛophete, ſaying,

8 I ſawe by night, and beholde, there ſate one vpon a red hoꝛſe, and ſtoode ſtyll among the Myꝛte trees that were in a bottome: and behinde him were there red, ſpeckled, and white hoꝛſes.

9 Then ſayde I, O my Lꝛde, what are theſe? And the angel that talked with me, ſayde vnto me, I wyl ſhewe thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtoode among the Myꝛte trees anſwered, and ſayde, Theſe are they whom the Lꝛde hath ſent to goe thoꝛowe the woꝛlde.

11 And they anſweared the angel of the Lꝛde that ſtoode among the Myꝛte trees, and ſayd, We haue gone thꝛough the woꝛld, and beholde, all the woꝛlde ſitteth ſtyl, and is careleſſe.

12 Then the Lꝛdes angel gaue anſweare, and ſayde, O Lꝛde of hoſtes, howe long wylt thou be mercifull vnto Hieruſalem, & to the cities of Iuda, with whom thou haſt ben diſpleaſed nowe theſe threeſcoꝛe and ten yeeres?

13 So the Lꝛde gaue a louing and a comfoꝛtable anſweare vnto the angel that talked with me.

14 And the angel that communed with me, ſayde vnto me, || Cꝛye thou, and ſpeake, Thus ſayth the Lꝛde of hoſtes, I am exceeding ielous ouer Hieruſalem and Sion,

|| Zach. 8. 2.

15 And ſoꝛe diſpleaſed at the careleſſe heathen: foꝛ where as I was but a litle angrie, they helped foꝛwarde the affliction.

16 Theꝛefoꝛe thus ſayth the Lꝛde, I wyl returne vnto Hieruſalem in tender mercie, ſo that my houſe ſhalbe buylded in it, ſayth the Lꝛde of hoſtes: yea and the a line ſhalbe ſtretched vpon Hieruſalem.

a. Suche as Maſons and Carpenters vſe in buyldyng.

17 Cꝛye alſo and ſpeake, thus ſayth the Lꝛde of hoſtes, My cities thꝛough pꝛoſpeꝛitie ſhalbe ſpꝛead abꝛode, the Lꝛde ſhal yet comfoꝛt Sion, and chooſe Hieruſalem.

18 Then lyft I vp mine eyes and ſawe, and beholde foure hoꝛnes.

19 And I ſayde vnto the angel that talked with me, What be theſe? He anſweared me, Theſe are the hoꝛnes which haue ſcattered Iuda, Iſrael, and Hieruſalem.

20 And the Lꝛde ſhewed me foure caꝛpenters.

21 Then ſayd I, What wyl theſe doo? He anſwered, and ſayd, Theſe are the hoꝛnes which haue ſcattered Iuda, ſo that no man dꝛeſt lyft vp his head: but theſe are come to fꝛaye them away, and to caſt out the hoꝛnes of the Gentiles whiche lyft vp theyꝛ hoꝛne ouer the lande of Iuda, to ſcatter it abꝛode.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

The renewyng of Hieruſalem and Iuda.

I Lyft vp mine eyes agayne and looked: and beholde a man, with a meaſure line in his hande.

2 Then ſayde I, Whyther goeſt thou? And he ſayde vnto me, To meaſure Hieruſalem, that I may ſee howe long and howe bꝛode it is.

3 And beholde the angel that talked with me, went his way foꝛth: then went there out another angel to meete hym,

4 And ſayde vnto hym, Runne, ſpeake to this young man, and ſay, Hieruſalem ſhal be inhabited without any wall, foꝛ the very multitude of people and cattel that ſhall be therein.

5 Foꝛ I mee ſelfe, ſayth the Lꝛde, wyl be vnto her a wall of fyꝛe rounde about, and wyl be the gloꝛy in the middeſt of her.

6 O geat you foꝛth, O flee fꝛom the lande of the Noꝛth, ſayth the Lꝛde: foꝛ I haue ſcattered you into the foure wyndes of the heauen, ſayth the Lꝛde.

7 Saue thee ſelfe, O Sion, thou that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon:

8 Foꝛ thus ſayth the Lꝛde of hoſtes, After this gloꝛy hath he ſent me out to the heathen whiche ſpoyled you: foꝛ who ſo toucheth you, ſhal touche the apple of his owne eye.

9 Beholde, I wyl lyft vp myne hande ouer them, ſo that they ſhalbe ſpoyled of thoſe whiche afoꝛe ſeꝛued them: and ye ſhall knowe that the Lꝛd of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 Be glad and reioyce, O daugher Sion: foꝛ loe I am come to dwel in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the Lꝛde.

11 At the ſame tyme there ſhall many heathen cleaue to the Lꝛde, and ſhalbe my people: thus wyl I dwel in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lꝛde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 The Lꝛd ſhal haue Iuda in poſſeſſion foꝛ his part in the holy lande, and ſhall chooſe

chose Hierusalem yet againe.

13 Let all flesh be stil before the Lord: for he is rayſed vp out of his holy place.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. Of the lowe and high eſtate of Chriſte, vnder the figure of Ioſua the high prieſt. 8. A propheſie of Chriſte.

AND he ſhewed me Ioſua the high prieſt ſtanding before the angel of the Lorde, and Satan ſtoode at his right hande to reſiſt him.

2 And the Lord ſaide vnto Satan, The Lorde rebuke thee thou Satan, yea the Lord that hath chosen Hierusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand taken out of the fyre?

3 Nowe Ioſua was clothed in vncleane rayment, and ſtoode before the angel.

4 And he answered and ſaid vnto thoſe that ſtoode before him, Take away the foule clothes from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue taken away thy ſinne from thee, and I wyll clothe thee with change of rayment.

5 And I ſaide, Let them ſet a faire miter vpon his head. So they ſet a faire miter vpon his head, and put on clothes vpon him, and the angel of the Lorde ſtoode there.

6 Then the angel of the Lorde teſtified
Ieſua. vnto * Ioſuah, and ſpake,

7 Thus ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and keepe my watch, thou ſhalt iudge my houſe, and keepe my courtes, & I wyll geue thee place among theſe that ſtande here.

8 Heare O Ioſua thou high prieſt, thou and thy felowes that ſit before thee, for they
Luke.1.78 are monſtruous perſons: behold, || I wyll bring forth the branche my ſeruant.

9 For loe, the ſtone that I haue laid before Ioſua, vpon one ſtone ſhalbe ſeuen eyes: behold, I wyll cut out the grauing thereof, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, and I wyll take away the ſinne of the lande in one day.

10 In that day ſhall euery man call his neighbour vnder the vine, & vnder the figge tree, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

The viſion of the golden candelſticke, and the expoſition thereof.

AND the angel that talked with me came againe, and waked me, as a man that is raiſed out of his ſleepe,

2 And ſaide vnto me, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaide, I haue looked, and behold a candelſticke all of golde, with a bowle vpon it, and his ſeuen lampes therein, and vpon euery lampe ſeuen pipes.

3 And two Oliue trees therby: one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide.

4 So I answeared and ſpake to the angel that talked with me, ſaying, O my Lord, what are theſe?

5 The angel that talked with me answeared and ſaide vnto me, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? And I ſaide, No my Lorde.

6 He answeared and ſaid vnto me, This is the woorde of the Lorde vnto Zorobabel, ſaying, Neither through an hoſt of men, nor through ſtrength: but through my ſpirite, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes.

7 What art thou great mountaine before Zorobabel? thou muſt be made euen, and he ſhal bring forth the head ſtone thereof, with shoutinges, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto me, ſaying,

9 The handes of Zorobabel haue layde the fundation of this houſe, his handes ſhall alſo finiſhe it: and thou ſhalt knowe that the Lorde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you:

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmal thinges? they ſhal reioyce, and ſhall ſee the ſtone of *a* tynne in the hande of Zorobabel: a. A plummet of tynne, as now men vſe plummets of lead.
theſe ſeuen are the eyes of the Lorde, whiche goe through the whole worlde.

11 Then answeared I, and ſaide vnto him, What are theſe two Oliue trees vppon the right and left ſide of the candelſticke?

12 I ſpake moreouer, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two Oliue branches whiche through the two golden pipes emptie them ſelues into the golde?

13 He answeared me, and ſaide, Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſayde, No my Lorde.

14 Then ſaide he, Theſe are the two Oliue branches, that ſtand with the ruler of the whole earth.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. The viſion of the fleeing booke, ſignifying the curſe of theeues, and ſuch as abuſe the name of God. 6. By the viſion of the meaſure, is ſignified the bringing of Iuda to Babylon.

SO I turned me, lifting vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold a fleeing booke.

2 And he ſaide vnto me, What ſeeſt thou? I answeared, I ſee a fleeing booke of

twentie cubites long, and ten cubites bꝛode.

3 Then ſaide he vnto me, This is the curſe that goeth fooꝛth ouer the whole earth: foꝛ all theeues ſhalbe " iudged after this booke, and al periured perſons ſhalbe iudged accoꝛding to the ſame.

4 And I wyll bꝛing it fooꝛth, ſaith the Loꝛde of hoſtes, ſo that it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of hym that falſly ſweareth by my name, and ſhal remayne in the middeſt of his houſe, and conſume it, with the timber and ſtones thereof.

5 Then the angel that talked with me, went fooꝛth, and ſaide vnto me, Lift vp thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth fooꝛth.

6 And I ſayd, What is it? He anſwered, This is a " meaſure going out. He ſayde moꝛeouer, Euen thus are they that dwel vpon the whole earth to looke vpon.

7 And behold there was lift vp a talent of lead: and loe, a woman ſate in the middeſt of the " meaſure.

8 And he ſayde, This is vngodlineſſe: ſo he caſt her into the middeſt of the " meaſure, and thꝛewe the lumpe of lead into the mouth of the " meaſure.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and beholde there came out two women, and the winde was in their winges: foꝛ they had winges like the wynges of a Stoꝛke, and they lift vp the " meaſure betwixt the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſpake I to the angel that talked with me, Whyther wyl theſe beare the meaſure?

11 And he ſaide vnto me, Into the land of Sinnaar to builde it an houſe, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed, and ſet there vppon her owne place.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. By the foure charrets he deſcribeth the proſperitie of foure kingdomes.

MOꝛeouer I turned me, lifting vp mine eyes, & looked, and behold there came foure charrets out from betwixt two hilles, which hilles were of bꝛaſſe.

2 In the firſt charret were red hoꝛſes, in the ſeconde charret were blacke hoꝛſes,

3 In the thirde charret were white hoꝛſes, in the fourth charret were hoꝛſes of diuers colours, and ſtrong.

4 Then ſpake I, and ſaide vnto the angel that talked with me, O my loꝛd, What are theſe?

5 The angel anſweared and ſaide vnto me, Theſe are the foure ſpirites of the heauen, which he come fooꝛth to ſtand beſoꝛe the ruler of all the earth.

6 That with the blacke hoꝛſe went fooꝛth into the land of the Noꝛth, and the white followed them, and the ſpeckled hoꝛſes went fooꝛth toward the South.

7 And the " ſtrong hoꝛſes went out, and " required to goe and take their iourney ouer the whole earth: and he ſaide, Geat you hence, and goe thꝛough the woꝛlde: ſo they went thꝛoughout the woꝛlde.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Beholde, theſe that goe towarde the Noꝛth, ſhal ſtil my wꝛath in the Noꝛth countrey.

9 And the woꝛde of the Loꝛd came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of the pꝛiſoners that are come from captiuitie, namely, Heldai, Tobiah, and Idaia, whiche came from Babylon: and come thou the ſame day, and goe vnto the houſe of Joſiah the ſonne of Sophonia.

11 Then take golde and ſiluer, & make cꝛownes thereof, and ſet them vpon the head of Joſua the ſonne of Joſedech the high pꝛieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, Thus ſayth the Loꝛde of hoſtes, || Behold the man whoſe name is the bꝛanche, and he ſhall gꝛowe vp out of his place, and he ſhal builde vp the temple of the Loꝛde.

13 Yea euen he ſhall builde vp the temple of the Loꝛde, and he ſhal beare the pꝛaiſe: he ſhal ſit vpon " the Loꝛdes thꝛone, & haue the dominion: a pꝛieſt ſhal he be alſo vppon his thꝛone, and a peaceable counſel ſhalbe betwixt them both.

14 And the cꝛowne ſhalbe to Helem, and to Tobiah, and to Idaia, and to Hen the ſonne of Zophoni, foꝛ a memoꝛial in the temple of the Loꝛde.

15 And ſuche as be farre of ſhall come and build in the temple of the Loꝛde, that ye may knowe howe that the Loꝛde of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto you: and this ſhall come to paſſe, yf ye wyll hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the Loꝛde your God.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

5. The true faſting. 11. The rebellion of the people, is the cauſe of their affliction.

AND the fourth yeere of king Darius, the woꝛde of the Loꝛde came vnto Zacharia in the fourth *day* of the nienth moneth, which is called Caſleu,

2 What time as Saraſar and Rogommelech, and the men that were with them, ſent vnto the houſe of God foꝛ to pꝛay beſoꝛe the Loꝛde:

3 And that they ſhoulde ſpeake vnto the pꝛieſtes which were in the houſe of the Loꝛd of hoſtes, and to the Pꝛophetes, ſaying,

Shoulde

" Oꝛ, *cut of (as is vvritten) on the one ſide: and al periured perſons ſhalbe cut of as is on the other ſide.*

" Oꝛ, *Ephah.*

" Oꝛ, *Ephah.*

" Oꝛ, *Ephah.*

" Oꝛ, *Ephah.*

" Oꝛ, *Ephah.*

" Oꝛ, *the ſtrong hoꝛſes.*

|| Luke. 1.

" Oꝛ, *his.*

Shoulde I weepe in the fifth moneth, and abstayne as I haue done nowe these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the woorde of the Lorde of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the lande, and to the priestes, and say, || When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth nowe this threescore and ten yeeres, dyd ye fast vnto me? || Isai.58.5.

6 When ye did also eate & drinke, did ye not eate and drynke for your owne selues?

7 Are not these the woordes whiche the Lorde spake by his Prophetes aforetyme, when Hierusalem was yet inhabited and wealthie, she and the cities rounde about her, when there dwelt men both towarde the south and in the playne countreys?

8 And the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Zacharie, saying,

9 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Execute true iudgement, shewe mercie and louing kyndnesse euery man to his brother.

10 || Doo the wydowe, the fatherlesse, the strangers and poore no wrong, and let no man imagine euyl agaynst his brother in his hart. || Exo.22.22. Leui.19.23. Deut.6.28.

11 Neuertheless, they would not take heede, but turned their "backes, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare. "shoulders.

12 Yea they made their hartes as an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the lawe and woordes which the Lorde of hostes sent in his holy spirite by the Prophetes aforetyme: wherefore the Lorde of hostes was very wroth at them.

13 And thus is it come to passe, that lyke as he cryed, and they would not heare: euen so they cryed, and I would not heare, sayth the Lorde God of hostes:

14 But scattered them among all the nations whom they knewe not: thus the lande was made so desolate after them, that there trauayled no man in it, neyther to nor fro: for that pleasant lande was vtterly layde waste.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

9. Of the returne of the people vnto Hierusalem, and of the mercie of God towarde them. 16. Of good woorkes. 20. The callyng of the Gentiles.

SO the woorde of the Lorde of hostes came vnto me, saying,

2 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, I was in great ielousie for Sion, yea I haue ben very ielous for her with great wrath.

3 Thus sayth the Lorde, I wyl returne vnto Sion, and wyll dwel in the middest of Hierusalem: so that Hierusalem shalbe called, A faythfull and true citie, the hyl of the Lorde of hostes, an holy hyl.

4 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, There shal yet olde men and olde women dwel agayne in the streetes of Hierusalem: yea and suche as goe with staues in their handes for very age.

5 The streetes of the citie also shalbe ful of young boyes and damsels, playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, If the residue of this people thinke it to be vnpossible in *their* eyes in these dayes: shoulde it therefore be vnpossible in my sight, sayth the Lorde of hostes,

7 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Beholde, I wyll deliuer my people from the countreys of the East and West,

8 And wyl bring them agayne, that they may dwel in the middest of Hierusalem: they shalbe my people, and I wyl be their God in trueth and ryghteousnesse.

9 Thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Let your handes be strong, ye that nowe heare these woordes by the mouth of the prophetes whiche are in these dayes, that the fundation of the house of the Lord of hostes is layd, that the temple may be buylded.

10 For before these dayes neyther men nor cattel coulde winne any thyng, neyther might any man come in and out in rest for trouble: but I let euery man goe agaynst his neyghbour. a. They laboured & toyled them selues and their cattel without encrease, because they cared not for Gods glory in reedifiyng of the temple, but went about their priuate gayne.

11 Neuertheless, I wyl nowe intreate the residue of this people no more as aforetyme, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

12 For the seede shal prosper, the vine shal geue her fruite, the grounde shall geue her encrease, and the heauens shall geue their deawe, and I shal cause the remnant of this people to haue all these in possession:

13 And it shal come to passe, that lyke as ye were a curse among the heathen, O ye house of Juda and ye house of Israel, euen so wyl I deliuer you, that ye shalbe a blessyng: feare not, but let your handes be strong.

14 For thus sayth the Lorde of hostes, Lyke as I thought to punish you, what time as your fathers prouoked me vnto wrath, sayth the Lorde of hostes, and spared not:

15 Euen so am I determined nowe in these dayes for to doo wel vnto the house of Juda and Hierusalem: *therefore* feare ye not.

16 Nowe the thinges that ye shal doo, are these, || Speake euery man the trueth vnto his neighbour, execute iudgement truely || Ephe.4.25.

and peaceable within youre yoztes.

17 And let none of you imagine euyl in his hart agaynſt his neyghbour, and loue no falſe othes: foz al theſe are the thinges that I hate, ſayth the Lozde.

18 And the wozde of the Lozde of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſayth the Lozde of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth *moneth*, the faſt of the fifth, the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth, ſhalbe ioy and gladneſſe, and pzoſperous hygh feaſtes vnto the houſe of Juda: onely loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus ſayth the Lozde of hoſtes, There ſhal yet come people, and the inhabiters of many cities:

21 And they that dwel in one citie ſhall goe to another, ſaying, Up, Let vs goe and pzay beſoze the Lozde, let vs ſeeke the Lozde of hoſtes: I wyl goe with you.

22 Yea much people and mightie nations ſhal come to ſeeke the Lozde of hoſtes at Hieruſalem, and to pzay beſoze the Lozde.

23 Thus ſayth the Lozde of hoſtes, In that tyme ſhall ten men (out of all maner of language of the Gentiles) take one Jewe by the hemme of his garment, and ſay, We wyl goe with you: foz we haue hearde that God is among you.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. The conuertion of the Gentiles. 9. The commyng of Chriſte ſitting on an Aſſe.

THe burden of the wooꝛde of the Lozde in the lande of Hadzach: and Damaſcus ſhalbe his reſt, when the eyes of men, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael ſhalbe towardes the Lozde.

2 The boꝛders of Hemath ſhalbe harde thereby, Tyzus alſo and Sidon, foz they are very wyſe.

3 Tyzus ſhall make her ſelfe ſtrong, heape vp ſiluer as the ſande, and golde as the claye of the ſtreetes.

4 Beholde, the Lozd ſhal ſpoyle her, he ſhal ſmite downe her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhalbe conſumed with fyze.

5 This ſhal Aſcalon ſee, and be afrayde: Gaza ſhalbe very ſoze, ſo ſhall Accaron alſo, becauſe her hope is come to confuſion: Foz the kyng of Gaza ſhal periſhe, and at Aſcalon ſhal no man dwel.

6 Strangers ſhal dwel at Aſdod, and as foz the pzyde of the Philiſtines I ſhall roote it out.

7 Their blood wyll I take away from their mouth, and their abominations from betweene their teeth: Thus they that ſhalbe left ſhalbe foz our GOD, he ſhalbe as a pzince in Juda, and Accaron lyke as a Jebuſite.

8 And I wyl pitche a campe *a* about mine houſe agaynſt the armie, agaynſt hym that paſſeth by, and agaynſt hym that returneth, and no oppzeſſour ſhal come vpon them any moze: foz nowe I haue ſeene with mine eyes.

9 Reioyce thou greatly, O daughter Sion, be glad, O daughter Hieruſalem: ‖foz loe, thy kyng commeth vnto thee, euen the ryghteous and ſauiour, lowly and ſimple is he, he rydeth vppon an Aſſe, and vppon the foale of an Aſſe.

10 I wyl roote out the charrettes from Ephzaim, and the hoꝛſe from Hieruſalem, the battayle bowes ſhalbe deſtroyed, he ſhall geue the doctrine of peace vnto the heathen: and his dominion ſhalbe from the one ſea to the other, and from the ryuer to the ende of the wozlde.

11 Thou alſo *ſhalt be ſaued* thzough the blood of thy couenant: I haue looſed thy pzyſoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 Turne you nowe to the ſtrong holde ye that be in pzyſon and long ſoze to be deliuered: euen this day I bzing thee wozde, that I wyl rewarde thee double agayne.

13 Foz Juda haue I bent as a bowe foz me, Ephzaim *his hande* haue I fylled, and thy ſonnes, O Sion, wyl I rayſe vp agaynſt the Greekes, and make thee as a Giantes ſwoꝛde.

14 The Lozde God ſhalbe ſeene aboue them, and his dartes ſhal goe fooꝛth as the lyghtning: the Lozde God ſhall blowe the trumpet, and ſhall come fooꝛth as a ſtoꝛme out of the ſouth.

15 The Lozde of hoſtes ſhall defende them, they ſhal conſume and deuoure, and ſubdue them with ſlyng ſtones, they ſhall dzynke and rage as it were thzough wine, they ſhalbe fylled lyke the balons, and as the hoꝛnes of the aulter.

16 The Lozde their God ſhall delyuer them in that day, as the flocke of his people: foz as pzetious ſtones of a Diademe they ſhalbe ſet vp ouer his lande.

17 O howe great is his goodneſſe, and howe excellent his beautie? Foz the coꝛne ſhal make the young men chearefull, and the newe wyne the maydens.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

1. The people is mooned to requyre the doctrine of the trueth of the Lorde. 3. The Lorde promiſeth to viſite and comfort the houſe of Iſrael.

Pray

a. God ſtrong to defende Churche gaynſt all aduerſaries.

‖Eſai. 62. Matth. 21.

PRay the Lorde then betimes to geue the latter rayne, so shal the lord make bright cloudes, and geue you rayne ynough, and to euery one grasse in the ieelde.

2 For vaine is the answeare of idolles, the soothsayers see lyes, and the dreamers tel but vaine things, the comfort that they geue is nothing worth therefore they went away like a flocke of sheepe, and were troubled, because they had no shepheard.

3 My wrathful displeasure was moued against the shepheardes, and I wyl visite the Goates: for the Lorde of hostes wyll visite his flocke the house of Iuda, and wyll make them as a goodly faire horse in the battel.

4 Out of *Iuda* shall come the corner, the nayle, the battel bowe, and the appointer of tribute also.

5 They shalbe as Gyantes which in the battell treade downe their enimies in the mire of the streetes: they shall fight, for the Lorde shalbe with them, and the horsemen shalbe confounded.

6 I wyl comfort the house of Iuda, and preserue the house of Ioseph, I wyll bring them againe, for I pitie them, and they shalbe like as they were when I hadde not cast them of: for I the Lorde am their God, and wyl heare them.

7 Ephraim shalbe as a Giant, and their hart shalbe chearefull as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and be gladde, and their hart shal reioyce in the Lorde.

8 I wyl hisse for them, and gather them together, for I will redeeme them, they shal encrease, as they encreased afore.

9 I will sowe them among the people, that they may thinke vpon me in farre countreys, they shal liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I wyl bring them agayne also from the lande of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: I wyl carrie them into the lande of Gilead, and to Libanus, and a place *a* shal not be founde for them.

The multitude shalbe so *a* great.

11 And affliction shal passe ouer vnto the sea, and smite the sea waues, so that all the deepe floodes shalbe dried vp, the proude boasting of Assur shalbe cast downe, and the scepter of Egypt shalbe taken away.

12 I wyl comfort them in the Lorde, that they may walke in his name, sayth the Lorde.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. The destruction of the temple. 4. The care of the faythful is committed to Christe by the father. 7. A grieuous vision against Hierusalem and Iuda.

OPen the doores, O Libanus, that the fire may consume thy Cedar trees.

2 Howle ye firre trees, for the Cedar is fallen, yea, al the proude are wasted away: Howle, O ye Oke trees of Balan, for the mightie strong wood is cut downe.

3 Men may heare the shepheardes mourne, for their glory is destroyed, men may heare the Lions whelpes roare, for the pride of Iordane is wasted away.

4 Thus sayth the Lord my God, Feede the sheepe of the slaughter,

5 Whiche haue ben slayne of those that possessed them, yet they *tooke it* for no sinne, but they that solde them, sayde, The Lorde be thanked, for I am riche, yea, theyr owne shepheardes spare them not.

6 Therefore wyl I no more spare those that dwel in the lande, sayth the Lorde: but loe, I wyl delyuer the people, euery man into his neyghbours hande, and into the hande of his kyng, that they may smite the lande, and out of theyr handes I wyll not delyuer them.

7 I mee selfe fed the slaughter sheepe, a poore flocke verily, and tooke vnto me two staues, the one called Beautie, the other called Bandes: and so fedde the sheepe.

8 Three shepheardes I put out of office in one moneth, for I myght not away with them: neyther had they any delyght in me.

9 ‖ Then sayde I, I wyll feede you no more: the thyng that dyeth, let it dye: and that that wyll perishe, let it perishe: and let the remnant eate euery one the flesshe of his neyghbour. ‖ Iere. 15. 2.

10 I tooke also my staffe *euen* Beautie, and brake it, that I might disanul the couenant whiche I made with all people.

11 And so it was broken in that day, then the poore simple sheepe that had a respect vnto me, knewe thereby that it was the worde of the Lorde.

12 And I sayde vnto them, If ye thinke it good, bring hyther my wages, yf no, then leaue. ‖ So they waied downe thirtie syluer pence, the value that I was prysed at. ‖ Mat. 27. 9.

13 And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter, a goodly price for me to be valued at of them. And I tooke the thirtie syluer pence, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lorde.

14 Then brake I my other staffe also, *namely* Bandes, that I might loose the brotherhood betwixt Iuda and Israel.

15 And the Lord sayde vnto me, Take thee also the *a* staffe of a foolishe shepheard. *a* or, *instrument.*

16 For loe, I wyll raise vp a shepheard in the lande, whiche shall not seeke after the thynges that be lost, nor seeke the tender, lambes,

lambes, he ſhall not heale the wounded, he ſhal not nourilhe the thinges that are whole: but he ſhal eate the fleſhe of fuch as be fatte, and teare their clawes in peeces.

17 O idoll ſhepheарde that leaueth the flocke, the ſwoorde ſhal come vpon his arme, and vppon his right eye: his arme ſhalbe cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhalbe ſore blinded.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

Of the deſtruction, and buildyng agayne of Hieruſalem.

THE *heauie* burden whiche the Lorde hath deuiſed for Iſrael. Thus ſayth the Lorde whiche ſpread the heauens abrode, laide the fundation of the earth, and gaue man the breath of life.

2 Beholde, I wyll make Hieruſalem a cup of "ſurfet vnto all the people that are rounde about her: yea Juda him ſelfe alſo ſhalbe in the ſiege againſt Hieruſalem.

"or, *poyſon.*

3 At the ſame time wyll I make Hieruſalem an heauie ſtone for al people, ſo that al ſuch as lift it vp ſhalbe torne and rent, and all the people of the earth ſhalbe geathered togeather againſt it.

4 In that day, ſayth the Lorde, I wyll make al horſes aſtonied, and thoſe that ryde vpon them to be out of their wittes: I wyll open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Juda, and ſmite al the horſes of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the princes of Juda ſhall ſay in their hartes, The inhabiters of Hieruſalem ſhall geue me conſolation in the Lorde of hoſtes their God.

6 In that time wyl I make the princes of Juda like an hotte burning ouen with "wood, & lyke a fyrebrande among the ſtrawe, ſo that they ſhall conſume all the people rounde about them, both vppon the ryght hande, and vpon the leaft: Hieruſalem alſo ſhalbe inhabited agayne, *namely* in the ſame place where Hieruſalem ſtandeth.

"or, *sheafs.*

7 The Lorde ſhall preſerue the tentes of Juda as aforetime, ſo that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſhal not be exalted agaynſt Juda.

8 In that day ſhal the Lord defende the citizens of Hieruſalem, ſo that the weakeſt then among them ſhalbe as Dauid, and the houſe of Dauid ſhalbe as Gods houſe, and as the angel of the Lorde before them.

9 At the ſame time wyl I goe about to deſtroy all ſuche people as goe agaynſt Hieruſalem.

10 Moreouer, vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the citizens of Hieruſalem wyl I powre out the ſpirite of grace and compaſſion, ||ſo that they ſhal looke vpon me whom they haue pearſed, and they ſhal lament for him, as men mourne for their onely begotten ſonne: yea, and be ſory for hym, as men are ſory for their firſt chylde. ||Iohn. 19.

11 Then ſhall there be a great mourning at Hieruſalem, || lyke as the lamentation at Adadremmon in the feelde of Magedon. ||2. Chro. 35. 22.

12 And the lande ſhal bewayle, euery kynrede by them ſelues alone: the kynred of the houſe of Dauid by them ſelues, and their wyues by them ſelues: the kynrede of the houſe of Nathan them ſelues, and their wyues by them ſelues:

13 The kynrede of the houſe of Leui them ſelues alone, and their wyues by them ſelues: the kinrede of the houſe of Semei them ſelues alone, and their wyues by them ſelues.

14 In lyke maner, all the other generations euery one by them ſelues alone, and their wyues by them ſelues.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. Of the vvell of grace and trueth. 2. Of the cleane riddance of idolatrie, and of falſe prophetes.

IN that tyme ſhall the houſe of Dauid and the citizens of Hieruſalem haue an open well to waſhe of ſinne and vncleanneſſe.

2 || And then ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, I wyll deſtroy the names of the idols out of the lande, ſo that they ſhall no more be put in remembrance: as for the falſe prophetes alſo, and the vncleane ſpirites, I wyll take them out of the lande. ||Ezec. 30. 13.

3 So that yf any of them propheſie any more, his owne father and mother that begat hym, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue, for thou ſpeakeſt lyes vnder the name of the Lorde: yea, his owne father and mother that begate hym ſhall wounde hym when he propheſieth.

4 And then ſhal thoſe prophetes be confounded, euery one of his viſion when he propheſieth: neyther ſhal they weare heare cloth any more to deceiue men withall.

5 But he ſhalbe fayne to ſay, I am no prophete, I am an huſbandman: for ſo am I taught by man from my youth vp.

6 And if it be ſayd vnto him, Howe came theſe woundes then in thyne handes? He ſhal aunſweare, Thus was I wounded in the houſe of myne owne freendes.

7 Aryſe, O thou ſwoorde, vpon my ſhepheарde, and vpon the man that is my felowe, ſayth

saith the Lorde of hostes: || smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered abrode: and so wyl I turne my hand to the litle ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, saith the Lorde, that in all the lande two partes shalbe rooted out and dye, but the thirde part shall remayne therein.

9 And the same thirde part wyl I bring through the fyre, and wyll cleanse them as the syluer is cleansed, yea and trye them lyke as golde is tryed: then shall they call vpon my name, and I wyll heare them, I wyl say, It is my people, and they shall say, Lorde my God.

¶ *The.xiiii. Chapter.*

1. The vvasting of the Church vnder the figure of Hierusalem. 9. Of the kingdome of the Lord.

BEholde, the day of the Lorde commeth, and thy spoyle shal be diuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I wyll geather togeather all the Heathen to fyght agaynst Hierusalem, so that the citie shalbe wonne, the houses spoiled, and the women defyled: the halfe of the citie shal go away into captiuitie, and the residue of the people * shal not be caried out of the citie.

3 After that the Lorde shal goe forth to fyght agaynst those Heathen, as men vse to fyght in the day of battayle.

4 Then shall his feete stande vpon the mount Oliuete that lyeth vpon the East side of Hierusalem, and the mount Oliuete shall cleaue in two, Eastwarde and Westwarde, so that there shalbe a great valley: and the halfe mount shal remoue towarde the North, and the other towarde the South.

5 And ye shall flee vnto the valley of my hylles, for the valley of the hylles shal reache vnto Asal: yea, flee shal ye lyke as ye fled for the earthquake || in the dayes of Vziah kyng of Iuda: and the Lorde my God shall come, and all the saintes with hym.

6 In that day shall there be no cleare lyght, but darke.

7 This shalbe that special day which is knowen vnto the Lord, neither day nor night: but about the euenyng time it shalbe lyght.

8 In that tyme shal there waters of lyfe runne out from Hierusalem: the halfe part of them towarde the East sea, and the other halfe towarde the vttermost sea, and shall continue both sommer and wynter.

9 And the Lorde him selfe shalbe kyng ouer al the earth: At that tyme shall there be one Lorde only, and his name shalbe but one.

10 Al the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Gibea to Remmon towardes the south of Hierusalem: She shalbe set vp, and inhabited in her place, from Beniamins port, vnto the place of the fyrst port, and vnto the corner port, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kynges wyne presses.

11 There shal men dwel, and there shalbe no more destruction, but Hierusalem shalbe safely inhabited.

12 This shalbe the plague wherewith the Lorde wyll smyte all people that haue fought agaynst Hierusalem, their flesche shall consume away, though they stande vpon their feete, their eyes shalbe corrupt in their holes, & their tongue shal consume in their mouth.

13 In that day shall the Lorde make a great sedition among them: so that one man shall take another by the hande, and lay his handes vpon the handes of his neyghbour.

14 Iuda shal fight agaynst Hierusalem, and the armies of all the heathen shalbe geathered togeather rounde about with gold and siluer, and a very great multitude of apparel.

15 And this plague shal go ouer horses, Mules, Cammels, Asses, and all the beastes that shalbe in the host, lyke as yonder plague was.

16 Euery one that remayneth then of al the people whiche came agaynst Hierusalem, shall goe vp yeere by yeere to woorshyp the kyng *euen* the Lorde of hostes, and to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

17 And looke what generation vpon the earth goeth not to Hierusalem for to woorshyp the kyng the Lorde of hostes, vpon the same shal come no rayne.

18 If the kynred of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, it shall not *rayne* vpon them: This shalbe the plague wherewith the Lord wyl smite al the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles,

19 Yea this shalbe the plague of Egypt, and the plague of all people that goe not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

20 At that tyme shall the rydyng geare of the horses be holy vnto the Lorde: the kettles in the Lordes house shalbe lyke the basons before the aulter.

21 Yea, all the kettles in Hierusalem and Iuda shalbe holy vnto the lord of hostes: and all they that slay offerynges, shall come and take of them, and seeth therein: And at that tyme there shalbe no more Chanaanites in the house of the Lorde of hostes.

The ende of the prophecie of Zacharias.

The booke of the Prophete Malachias.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

A complaynt agaynſt Iſrael, and cheefely the prieſtes.

THe *a* burden of the woorde of the Lorde to Iſrael, by the miniſterie of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you ſayth the Lorde: yet ye ſay, Wherinhaſt thou loued vs? *b* Was not Eſau Jacobs brother, ſayth the Lord, ‖ yet loued I Jacob.

3 And I hated Eſau, & made his mountaynes waſte, and his heritage a wylderneſſe for dragons.

4 Though Edom ſay, we are impouerifhed, but we wyll returne and buylde the deſolate places: yet ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, They ſhal buyld, but I wyl deſtroy: and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people with whom the Lord is angry for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee: and you ſhall ſay, The Lorde wyll be magnifyed vpon the borders of Iſrael.

6 A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maiſter: If then I be a father, where is myne honour? If I be a maiſter, where is my feare, ſayth the Lorde GOD of hoſtes, to you, O ye prieſtes that deſpiſe my name? and ye ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy name?

7 Ye offer vpon mine aulter *c* vncleane bread, and ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the Lorde is not to be regarded.

8 When ye bring the blind for ſacrifice, *you ſay* it is not euyll: and when ye bring the lame and ſicke, *you ſay* it is not euyll: offer it nowe *d* to thy prince, wyl he be content with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes?

9 And now I pray you, pray before God, that he may haue mercy vpon vs (this *euyl* hath been doone by your meanes) wyll he regarde your perſons, ſaith the Lorde of hoſtes?

10 Who is there euen among you that wouldе ſhut the doores, and kyndle not fyre on myne aulter in vayne? *e* I haue no pleaſure in you, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, neyther wyll I accept an offering at your hande.

11 From the ryſing of the Sunne vnto the goeyng downe of the ſame, my name is great among the Gentiles, and in euery place *f* incenſe ſhalbe offered to my name, & a pure offeryng: for my name is great among the very Heathen, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

12 But ye haue *g* polluted it, in that ye ſay, The table of the Lorde is polluted, and the " fruite thereof, *euen* his meate is not to be regarded.

13 And ye ſayde, Beholde, *it is* a weeryneſſe, and you haue ſnuffed at it, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, and ye haue offered the ſtolne, and the lame, and the ſicke, ye haue offered an offering: ſhould I accept this of your handes, ſayth the Lorde?

14 Curſed be the deceitfull which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth, and ſacrificeth a corrupt thyng to the Lord: becauſe I am a great king, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, and my name is fearefull among the Heathen.

a. That is, the greeuous and threatnyng prophecie.

b. In our election is Gods great loue to vswarde declared. ‖Rom. 9. 13.

c. Vnpure ſacrifices: for by bread in ſcripture, are ſignified al thynges that nouriſhe.

d. Thou offereſt that to me, which thou art aſhamed to geue to a mortal man, ſo greatly doeſt thou contemne my lawe.

e. Againſt all thoſe that followe religion for lukers ſake.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

Threatnynges agaynſt the prieſtes, beyng ſeducers of the people.

AND now, O ye prieſtes, this commaundement is for you.

2 ‖ If ye wyll not heare it, nor regarde it, to geue the glory to my name, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes, I wyl ſende a curſe vpon you, and wyll curſe your bleſſinges, yea I haue curſed them alredy, becauſe ye doo not conſyder it in your hart.

3 Behold, I wyll *a* corrupt your ſeede, & caſt *b* doung on your faces, *euen* the doung of your ſolemne feaſtes, and you ſhalbe lyke vnto it.

4 And you ſhall knowe that I haue ſent this commaundement vnto you, that my couenant which I haue made with Leui might ſtande, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with hym of lyfe and peace, and I gaue them him *for* the feare wherwith he feared me, and was afrayde before my name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, & there was no iniquitie found in his lippes, he *c* walked with me *d* in peace & in *e* equitie, and he turned many from theyr iniquitie.

7 *f* For the prieſtes lippes ſhall keepe knowledge, and they ſhall ſeeke the lawe at his mouth: becauſe he is the meſſenger of the Lorde of hoſtes.

‖Leui. 26. Deut. 28.

a. God is auctiour of ſcarſitie, leſt they ſhould c. I wyl b. you to c and ſhame. d. I was with God, & walke accoding to his God & men. e. Al not conſi but that is in equitie the conſent the wicked to be auoy because it not in true f. The pri therfore be learned the law, wiſe the peo ſeke an an at his mou vayne.

8 But

8 But ye haue gone out of the way, ye haue caused many to fal by the lawe, ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the lord of hostes.

9 Therfore haue I also made you despised and vile before all the people, because you kept not my wayes, but haue ben partiall in the lawe.

10 ‖ Haue we not all one father? hath not God made vs all? why then is euery one deceiued of his brother, to violate the couenant of our fathers?

11 Juda hath offended, and abominatiō is committed in Israel and in Hierusalem: for Juda hath defyled the holynesse of the Lorde which he loued, and hath marryed the daughter of a strange God.

12 The Lorde wyl destroy the man that dooth this, both the "rayser vp, and the answeare out of the tabernacle of Jacob, and hym that offereth an offeryng vnto the Lorde of hostes.

13 g And this agayne haue ye doone in couering the aulter of the Lorde with teares, with weepyng and mournyng, and therefore there is no more respect to the offeryng, neyther acceptable receiuing of it at your hands.

14 Yet ye say, Wherein? Because the Lorde hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wyfe of thy youth, agaynst whom thou hast transgressed, yet is shee thyne owne companion, and the wyfe of thy couenant.

15 And dyd not he make one? yet had he abundance of spirite: And wherfore one? Because he sought a godly seede: therfore keepe your selues in your spirite, and let none transgresse agaynst the wyfe of his youth.

16 If thou hatest her, put her away, saith the Lorde God of Israel: yet he couereth the iniurie vnder his garment, sayth the Lorde of hostes, and be ye kept in your spirite, & transgresse not.

17 Ye haue weeried the Lord with your woordes, and you haue sayde, Wherein haue we weeryed him? Whyleſt you say, Euery one that doth euyll, is good in the sight of the Lorde, and he is pleased in them: or where is the God of iudgement?

℣ The. iii. Chapter.

Of the messenger of the Lorde Iohn Baptist, and of Christes office.

BEholde, ‖ I wyll send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me, and the Lorde *a* whom ye seeke, shal speedily come to his temple, and the messenger of the couenant whom ye desyre, beholde he commeth, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

2 But who may abyde the day of his comming? and who shall stande when he appeareth? for he is lyke a purgyng fyre, and lyke Fullers sope.

3 And he shall syt downe to trye and fine the syluer, and he shall purge the children of Leui, and purifie them as golde and syluer: and they shal bryng vnto the Lord offerynges in rygh teousnesse.

4 Then shall the *b* offerynges of Juda and Hierusalem be acceptable vnto the Lord as in olde tyme, and as in the yeeres afore.

5 And I wil come neare to you in iudgement, and I wil be a *c* swift witnesse against the *d* soothsaiers, and against the adulterers, and agaynst falſe swearers, and agaynst those that wrongfully keepe backe the hyrelynges wages, and vexe the wydowe and the fatherlesse, and oppresse the stranger, and feare not me, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

6 For I am the Lord, I change not: and ye sonnes of Jacob are not consumed.

7 From the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from myne ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: turne you to me, and I wyll turne to you, sayth the Lord of hostes. And ye sayde, Wherin shal we returne?

8 Wyl a man *e* spoyle his goodes? yet ye haue spoyled me, and ye say, Wherin haue we spoyled thee? In tythes and offerynges.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, & me haue ye spoyled, euen this whole nation.

10 Bryng euery tythe into the store house, that there may be meat in mine house, and prooue me withall, sayth the Lorde of hostes: yf I wyll not open the wyndowes of heauē vnto you, and powre you out a blessing without measure.

11 And I wyll reproue the deuourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruite of the grounde, neyther shal your vine be barren in the feelde, sayth the Lorde of hostes.

12 And al nations shall call you blessed: because you shal be a pleasant lande, saith the Lorde of hostes.

13 ‖ Your woordes haue been stoute agaynst me, sayth the Lorde: and you sayde, Wherein haue we spoken agaynst thee?

14 Ye haue sayde, *It is but* vayne to serue God, and what profite *is it* that we haue kept his commaundement, and that we haue walked humbly before the face of the Lorde of hostes?

15 And nowe we call the proude happy: yea, the workers of wickednes are set vp, and also they that tempt God, yea they are deliuered.

16 Then they that feared GOD, sayde euery one to his neyghbour, and the Lorde considered and hearde, and there was written a booke of remembrance before him, for them that

b. Whē Christ shal haue cleansed his, and reconciled them to his father agayne, then shal their seruice be accepted.

c. Offenders thynke themselues safe, yf they may denye theyr fault, but when the iudge hym selfe is a witnes agaynst them, they shall not escape.

d. Sooth saying not inferior to adulterie, swearyng, and suche lyke vices, with whom it is here numbred.

e. Such regard hath God to his ministers and poore mēbers, that he thinketh hym selfe robbed when they are defrauded.

‖ Iob. 21. 14.

that feared the lorde, and for them that thinke vpon his name.

17 And they ſhalbe to me, ſaith the Lord of hoſtes, in that day wherin I ſhall do *iudgement* a flocke, and I wyl ſpare them, as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne whiche ſerueth hym.

18 Then ſhall ye returne, and diſcerne betweene the iuſt and the wicked, betweene hym that ſerueth God, and hym that ſerueth hym not.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

The day of the Lorde, before the vvhiche Elias ſhoulde come.

FOR marke, the day commeth burnyng lyke an ouen: and all the proude, and all that worke wickednelſe ſhalbe ſtubble, and the day that is for to come ſhall burne them, ſayth the Lord of hoſtes, and ſhal leaue them neyther roote nor branche.

2 ‖ But to you that feare my name ſhall that ſonne of ryghteouſneſſe aryſe, and health ſhalbe vnder his wynges: and ye ſhal go forth, and ſkippe lyke fatte calues. ‖Luke.

3 And ye ſhal treade downe the vngodly: for they ſhalbe duſt vnder the ſoles of your feete in the day that I ſhall do this, ſayth the Lorde of hoſtes.

4 ‖ Remember the lawe of Moſes my ſeruant, whiche I commaunded hym in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ordinances and iudgementes. ‖Exod.

5 ‖ Beholde, I wyl ſende you Elias the prophet, before the comming of the great and fearefull day of the Lorde. ‖Mat.17. Marke.9. Luke.1.

6 He ſhal turne the hart of the fathers to their chyldren, and the hart of the chyldren to thier fathers, leſt I come and ſmyte the earth with curſing.

The ende of the propheſie of Malachias,
and conſequently of al the prophetes.

The volume of the *Bookes called Apocry-*

phus, conteynyng theſe *bookes folowyng.*

The thirde booke of Eſdras.
The fourth booke of Eſdras.
The booke of Tobia.
The booke of Iudith.
The reſt of the booke of Eſther.
The booke of wyſedome.
Eccleſiaſticus.
Baruch the prophete.
The ſong of the three chyldren.
The ſtory of Suſanna.
The ſtory of Bel and the Dragon.
The prayer of Manaſſes.
The firſt booke of Machabees.
The ſecond booke of Machabees.

The thirde booke of Eſdras.

The firſt Chapter.

1. Ioſias appoynteth prieſtes, and keepeth the paſſeouer. 7. Offeringes for the prieſtes and the people. 23. The vpright lyfe of Ioſias. 53. The deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

AND Ioſias held ‖ the feaſt of Eaſter in Hieruſalem vnto his lord, and offered the paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth. ‖ Thr. 35.1 Leuit.23.25

2 He ſet the prieſtes alſo in order accordyng to theyr dayly courſes, beyng arayed in long garmentes, in the temple of the Lorde.

3 And he ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould hallow them ſelues vnto the Lord, to ſet the holy arke of the Lorde in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had buylded,

4 And ſayde, Ye ſhall no more beare the arke vpon your ſhoulders: and now ſerue the Lorde your God, and take the charge of his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your kinrages and tribes,

5 Accordyng as king Dauid the king of Iſrael hath left in wryting, and " accordyng as Solomon his ſonne hath honourably prepared, and ſtandyng erche of you in that degree of auctho*itie which in the diſtribution was appoynted vnto your fathers the Leuites, in the preſence of your brethren the chyldren of Iſrael:

" or, *according Solomon his ſonnes great liberalitie.*

6 Offer the paſſeouer in order, and make redy the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the *paſſeouer* accordyng to the commaundement of the Lorde, which was geuen vnto Moſes.

7 And vnto the people that was founde there, Ioſias gaue thirtie thouſand lammes and kiddes, & three thouſand calues. Theſe thynges were geuen of the kynges owne poſſeſſions, accordyng as he promiſed to the people, to the prieſtes, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, and Zacharias, and Sielus the gouernours of the temple, gaue to the prieſts for the paſſeouer, two thouſand and fyue hundred ſheepe, & three hundred calues.

9 Moreouer Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Sabias, and Ochiel, and Iozam, captaynes ouer thouſandes, gaue to the Leuites for the paſſeouer, fyue thouſande ſheepe, and ſeuen hundred calues.

10 And whē theſe thinges were brought to paſſe, the Prieſtes and Leuites ſtoode goodly in their order, and had the vnleauened bread throughout the tribes.

11 And after the degrees of preeminēce appoynted to their fathers, to offer to the Lorde in the ſyght of the people, accordyng as it is wrytten in the booke of Moſes: and thus dyd they in the morning.

12 And they roſted the Eaſter lambe with fire, as accordyng was: as for the offerynges, they dight them in ketles and pottes with good ſauours,

13 And ſet them before all them of the people, and afterward they prepared for thē ſelues and the prieſtes theyr brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the prieſtes offered the fat, " vntyll the time was expired, & the Leuites prepared for them ſelues, and for the prieſtes their brethren the chyldren of Aaron.

" or, *vntyl the euenyng tyme.*

15 The holy ſingers alſo the chyldren of Aſaph, ſtoode in their orders accordyng as Dauid deuiſed, to wit, Aſaph, " Zacharias, and Iduthun, whiche was appoynted by the king.

" or, *Azarias and Eddimus.*

16 Moreouer, the *porters and* doore keepers ſtoode by the doores *and that diligently*, ſo that none went out of his " ſtandyng and ſeruice, for theyr brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

" or, *his watch, or turne and courſe.*

17 Thus were all thynges perfourmed that belonged to the offering of the Lord in that day, that they might holde the paſſeouer.

18 And offer ſacrifyces vppon the alter of the Lorde, accordyng to the commaundement of kyng Ioſias.

19 So the chyldren of Iſrael whiche were then preſent, helde a *honorable* paſſeouer, and the feaſt of ſwete bread ſeuen dayes long:

20 Yea ſuche a paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael, from the tyme of the prophete Samuel.

21 And all the kynges of Iſrael helde not ſuch an Eaſter as this which kyng Ioſias helde, and the Prieſtes, the Leuites, the Iewes, and al Iſrael, of al them that " were at Hieruſalem.

" or, *found dwellyng at Hieruſalem.*

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the raigne of Ioſias was this paſſeouer kept.

23 And with an harte full of godlineſſe did king Ioſias rightly order al his woorkes before the Lorde.

24 And the thynges that came to paſſe in his tyme, they were wrytten of olde before thoſe dayes, concernyng thoſe that ſinned, and were vngodly againſt the Lorde above all people and kyngdomes, and howe they

greened him in ſerupng ſenſible thinges, ſo that the wooꝛdes of the Looꝛde roſe vp agaynſt Iſrael.

25 Nowe, after al theſe acts of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the kyng of Egypt came to Charcamis vpon Euphrates, to moue warre: and Ioſias went out againſt hym.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to doo with thee, O kyng of Juda?

27 I am not ſent of the Looꝛde God agaynſt thee, foꝛ my warre is vpon Euphrates, and nowe the Looꝛde is with me, yea the Lord maketh diligent " ſpeede with me: depart from me, & be not againſt the Looꝛde.

28 Howebeit Ioſias woulde not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, and hearkened not to the wooꝛdes of the pꝛophete Jeremie ſpoken by the mouth of the Looꝛde:

29 But pitched a batayle agaynſt him in the feelde of * Mageddo: and the pꝛinces pꝛeaſſed to king Ioſias.

30 Then ſayde the kyng vnto his ſeruauntes, Cary me away out of the batayle, foꝛ I am very weake. And immediatly his ſeruauntes toke hym away out of the front of the batayle.

31 Then gate he vp vpon his ſeconde charet, came to Hieruſalem, dyed, and was buryed in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Jurie they mourned foꝛ Ioſias, yea Jeremie the Pꝛophet lamented foꝛ Ioſias, & the rulers alſo with theyꝛ wiues made lamentation foꝛ him vnto this day, and it became a cuſtome to be done continually in all the kinred of Iſrael.

33 Theſe thinges are wꝛitten in the booke of the ſtoꝛies of the kinges of Juda: & all the acts of Ioſias, and his gloꝛy, and vnderſtandyng in the lawe of the Looꝛde, and the thynges whiche he had done befoꝛe, and that was now *recited*, are wꝛitte in the booke of the kynges of Iſrael and Juda.

34 And the people tooke Iechonias the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when he was twentie and thꝛee yeeres olde.

35 And he raigned in Juda and in Hieruſalem thꝛee monethes: and then the king of Egypt put hym bowne fꝛom raigning in Hieruſalem:

36 And rayſed vp a tare of the people, namely an hundꝛed talentes of ſiluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The kyng of Egypt alſo made Joachim his bꝛother king of Juda & Hieruſalem.

38 a And *thus* he " bounde Joacim and his gouernours: but Zaracen his bꝛother he appꝛehended, and led away with hym into Egypt.

39 Fiue and twentie yeeres olde was Joacim when he was made king in the lande of Juda and Hieruſalem, and he dyd euyl befoꝛe the Looꝛde.

40 Wheꝛefoꝛe agaynſt hym Nabuchodonoſoꝛ the kyng of Babylon came vp, and bound him with bandes of iron, and caryed hym vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſoꝛ alſo toke of the holy veſſelles of the Looꝛde, caryed them away, and ſet them in his owne Temple at Babylon.

42 But al his actes, & his pꝛophanation and wꝛong, are wꝛitten in the Chꝛonicles of the kinges.

43 And Joachin his ſonne raigned in his ſteade. He was made kyng beyng eyghteene yeeres olde,

44 And raigned but thꝛee monethes and ten dayes in Hieruſalem, and dyd euyl befoꝛe the Looꝛde.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſoꝛ ſent, and cauſed hym to be bꝛought vnto Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Looꝛde,

46 And made Zedechias king of Juda and Hieruſalem when he was twentie & one yeeres olde, and he raigned a leuen yeeres.

47 || And he did euil alſo in the ſight of the Looꝛde, and cared not foꝛ the wooꝛdes that were ſpoken vnto hym by the Pꝛophete Jeremie fꝛom the mouth of the Looꝛde. || Iere.38.

48 And where he had made an othe vnto kyng Nabuchodonoſoꝛ, he foꝛſwoꝛe hym ſelfe by the name of the Looꝛde, and hardened his necke and hart, and tranſgreſſed the lawes of the Looꝛde God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and pꝛieſtes dyd many thynges agaynſt the lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of al nations, and defiled the temple of the Looꝛde which was ſanctified in Hieruſalem.

50 Wheꝛfoꝛe the God of theyꝛ fathers ſent b his meſſenger to call them backe, because he ſpared them and his tabernacle alſo. b. Meaning Ieremie.

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion: and looke when the Looꝛde ſpake vnto them, they made a ſpoꝛt of his pꝛophetes.

52 This dꝛewe on ſo long tyl the Lord was wꝛoth with his people foꝛ theyꝛ great vngodlyneſſe, ſo that he cauſed the kinges of the Chaldees to come vp agaynſt them:

53 Which ſlue theyꝛ young men with the ſwoꝛde, yea " euen in the compaſſe of their holy temple, and ſpared no body, neither young man noꝛ mayden, olde man noꝛ chylde among them.

54 But they were all deliuered into theyꝛ

* Or, haſte.

* Or, Megiddo.

a. This place is corrupt, and thus it ſeemeth to be: As for Ioacim and his rulers he bound, and hauyng taken his bꝛother zaracen, led them awaye into Egypt.

" Or, eſtabliſhed.

" Or, round about their.

hondes, and al the holy vessellos of the Lorde both great and smal, with the vessels of the arke of GOD: and they tooke and caryed away the kynges treasure into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lorde, they went vp into it, and brent it, brake downe the walles of Hierusalem, set fyre vpon her towres,

56 Destroyed al her " noble buildings, and brought them to nought, and the people that were not slayne with the sworde, he caryed vnto Babylon:

57 Whiche became seruantes to hym and his children, tyl the Persians raigned, to fulfyl the worde of the Lorde *spoken* by the mouth of Jeremias:

58 Tyl the lande had fully " taken her rest from them, which tooke that ease al the time she lacked her inhabitantes, to the ende and tearme of seuentie yeeres.

" or, precious vessels.

" or, kept her sabbathes.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Cyrus gaue leaue to the Iewes to returne. 13. The names of them that returned. 16. Their aduersaries did let theyr buyldyng. 17. and the kinges letters for the same.

NOwe when kyng Cyrus raigned ouer the Persians in his fyrst peere, when the Lorde woulde perfourme the word that he had promysed by the mouth of *the prophete* Jeremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirite of Cyrus the kyng of the Persians, so that he caused this writing to be proclaymed throughout his whole realme,

3 Saying, Thus sayth Cyrus kyng of the Persians, The Lord of Israel, that high Lorde, hath made me kyng of the whole worlde:

4 And commaunded me to builde hym an house at Hierusalem in Jurie.

5 If there be any nowe of you that are of his people, let the Lorde, euen his Lord, be with him, and let him goe vp to Hierusalem that is in Judea, and builde the house of the Lord of Israel, that is, the Lord that dwelleth in Hierusalem.

6 And al they that dwell rounde about that place shal helpe hym, all that dwell in his place I say, whether it be with golde, with syluer,

7 With giftes, with horses, and necessarie cattell, and all other thynges that are brought with a free wyl to the " house of the Lorde at Hierusalem.

8 Then the pryncipall men out of the tribes and villages of Juda and Beniamin stoode vp: so did the priestes also and the Leuites, and al they whose minde the Lord had moued to goe vp, and to builde the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem.

" or, temple.

9 And they that dwelt about them, helped them in al thynges, with siluer & golde, horses, and cattell, & with " many free giftes of many men, whose mindes were stirred vp thereto.

" or, *sundry vowes of sundry men.*

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the vessels and ornamentes that were halowed vnto the Lord, which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Hierusalem, and consecrated them to his idol *and image.*

11 And hauing brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer.

12 And by hym they were deliuered to Abassar the deputie in Jurie.

13 And this was the number of them: a thousande golden cups, and a thousande of siluer, basons of siluer twentie and niene for the sacrifices, vialles of golde thirtie, and of siluer two thousande, foure hundred and ten, and a thousande other vesselles.

14 So al the vessels of golde and siluer whiche were caryed away, were fiue thousande, foure hundred, threescore and niene.

15 These were brought by Salmanasar, with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Hierusalem.

16 But in the tyme of Artarerres kyng of the Persians, Belemus and Mithridates, and Tabelius, and Rathumus, and Beelthmus, and Semellius the secretarie, with other that were ioyned to them, dwellyng in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto hym against them that dwelt in Judea and Hierusalem, these letters followyng: *To the king Artaxerxes our Lorde.*

17 Thy seruantes, Rathumus the storywriter, and Semellius the secretarie, and the rest of theyr counsel, and the iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice:

18 Be it now knowen vnto our lord the kyng, that the Iewes whiche are come vp from you vnto vs, into the rebellious and wicked citie, begyn to buylde the Market places, and to make vp the walles about it, and to set vp the temple a newe.

19 Nowe if this citie, and the walles thereof, be set vp agayne, they shal not only refuse to geue tributes *and taxes*, but also rebel vtterly against kynges.

20 And forsomuche as they take this in hande nowe about the temple, we thought it reason to thynke no scorne of it:

21 But to shewe it vnto the lorde the kyng, to the intent that if it please the kyng, he may cause it to be sought in the bookes of olde,

22 And thou shalt fynd in recordes hereof written, & shalt vnderstand that this citie

hath alway ben rebellious and disobedient, that it hath troubled kynges and cities,

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and rayled alwayes warres therein: for the whiche cause this citie is wasted.

24 Wherfore nowe we certifie our lord the kyng, that yf this citie be buylded *and occupyed* agayne, and the walles thereof set vp a newe, thou canst haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then wrote the kyng to Rathumus the " storye writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the scribe, and to the other officers and dwellers in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner.

" or, *register.*

26 I haue read the epistle which ye sent vnto me: therfore I commaunded to make diligent searche, and haue founde that this citie hath euer resisted kynges,

27 That the same people are disobedient, and haue caused muche warre, and that mightie kinges haue raigned in Hierusalem, which also haue rayled vp taxes of Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Wherefore I haue commaunded to forbyd those men that they shal not build vp the citie, and heede to be taken that there be no more done in it:

29 And that they proceede no further in those wicked workes, forsomuche as it might be occasion of trouble vnto princes.

30 Now when Rathumus, and Semellius the scribe had read the writing of king Artaxerres, they gate them togeather, and came in al the haste to Hierusalem, with an host of horsemen, and with muche people on foote,

31 And forbad them to builde: and so they left of from buildyng of the temple, vnto the seconde yeere of kyng Darius, kyng of the Persians.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. The feast of Darius. 16. The three wyse sentences.

KIng Darius made a great feast vnto his " seruantes, vnto al his courte, and to al the officers of Medea and Persia,

" or, *subiectes.*

2 Yea to all the gouernours and captaynes, and lieuetenauntes that were vnder hym, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred and twentie and seuen " countreys.

" or, *prouinces.*

3 So when they had eaten and dronken, being satisfied, and were gone home againe, Darius the kyng went into his chamber, layde hym downe to sleepe, and after that awaked.

4 Then the three young men that " kept

" or, *were of the garde.*

the kynges person, and watched his bodye, *communed among them selues, and* spake one to another,

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence, and looke who shal ouercome, and whose sentence may seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shal king Darius geue great giftes, and great thinges, in token of victory:

6 As to weare purple, to dronke in gold, and to sleepe in golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an " head tyre of fyne lynnen, and a chayne about his necke:

" or, *a fine bonnet.*

7 Yea he shal sit next to Darius, because of his wysedome, and shalbe called Darius cosin.

8 So euery one wrote his " meanyng, sealed it, and layde it vnder king Darius pelowe,

" or, *sentence.*

9 And sayd, When the king ariseth, they woulde geue hym the writynges, and looke whose worde the kyng and the three princes of Persia shall iudge to be the most wysely spoken, the same shall haue the victory as it was appoynted.

10 One wrote, Wine is a strong thing.

11 The seconde wrote, The king is strong.

12 The thirde wrote, Women haue very much strength, but aboue all thynges, the trueth beareth away the victory.

13 Nowe when the kyng was risen vp, they tooke theyr writynges, and delyuered them vnto hym, and so he read them.

14 Then sent he foorth to call all his cheefe lords of Persia and of Medea, and the rulers, and the captaynes, & lieuetenauntes, and consuls:

15 And whē he had set him downe in the counsel, the writings were read before them.

16 And he commaunded to call for the young men, that they myght declare theyr " meanynges them selues by mouth. So they were sent for, and came in.

" or, *sentences.*

17 And then he sayd vnto them, Shewe vs, and make vs to vnderstande what the thynges are that ye haue written. Then began the first, which had spokē of the strength of wine,

18 And sayde thus, O ye men, howe strong is wine, that deceiueth al men which dronke it?

19 It maketh the kinges minde and the fatherlesse to be both one, the bondmans, and the free, the poore mans and the ryche.

20 It turneth also euery thought into ioy and gladnesse, so that a man remembreth neyther heauynesse nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery hart *thynke in selfe* rych, so that a man remembreth neyther king nor gouernour, and it maketh to speake

all

al thynges by talentes.

22 Moreouer, when men haue dronke, they forgeat all frendlhip and brotherly faythfulneſſe, and a litle after they drawe out ſwoordes:

23 And afterwardes when they are from the wine, they remember nothyng what was done.

24 O ye men, is not wyne the ſtrongeſt, that thus enforceth *men* to doo? And when he had ſpoken this, he helde his peace.

The .iiii. Chapter.

1. Of the ſtrength of a king. 13. Of the ſtrength of vvomen. 34. Of the ſtrength of truth, vvhiche ſentence is approued, 47. and his petition graunted.

THen the ſeconde that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the kyng, began to ſay,

2 O ye men, are not men the ſtrongeſt of al, that conquer both by lande and ſea, and all the thynges that are in them?

3 Nowe is the kyng ſtronger, as lord of al theſe thinges, and that hath the dominion ouer them: and looke what he commaundeth them, it is all done.

4 If he byd them the one againſt the other to make warre, they doo it: if he ſende them out againſt the enimies, they goe, and breake downe mountians, walles, & towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlayne, and ouerpaſſe not the kinges commaundement: yf they geat the victory, they bring all to the king, ſo wel the ſpoyle as other thinges.

6 Likewiſe the other that meddle not with warres & fighting, but tyl the grounde: whē they haue ſowen and reaped, they bring to the kyng, and compel one another to pay his tribute vnto the kyng.

7 And if the kyng, though he be but one man, commaunde to kyl, they kyl, if he commaunde to "forgeue, they forgeue:

8 If he commaund to ſmite, they ſmite, yf he bydde "driue away, they driue away, yf he commaunde to builde, they builde:

9 If he commaunde to breake downe, they breake downe, if he commaund to plant, they plant.

10 "So the common people and the rulers are obedient vnto hym, and the king in the meane ſeaſon ſitteth hym downe, eateth and drynketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe him rounde about, and not one of them dare geat him out of the way to do his owne buſineſſe, "but muſt be obedient vnto the king at a woorde.

12 Iudge ye nowe, O ye men, howe ſhould not the kyng goe farre aboue, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? And *vvhen he had ſpoken thus* he helde his tongue.

13 The thirde whoſe name was Zorobabel, which had ſpoken of women, and of trueth, began to ſay *after this manner*.

14 O ye men, it is not the great king, it is not the multitude of men, neither is it wine that excelleth. Who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhippe ouer them? is it not women?

15 Women haue borne the kyng, and all the people whiche beare rule by ſea and by lande.

16 And euen of them were they borne, and they brought thoſe vp that planted the vines, whereof the vine commeth.

17 They make garments for men, they geat honour vnto men, and without women can not men continue.

18 Yea if they haue geathered togeather gold and ſiluer, or any other pretious thing, do they not loue a woman for her comely ſhape and beautie?

19 And lettyng al thoſe thynges goe, do they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her? and haue not all men more deſyre vnto her, then vnto ſiluer and golde, or any manner of pretious thyng?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, leaueth his owne natural countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wyfe.

21 Yea, he "ieopardeth his lyfe with his wyfe, and remembreth neyther father nor mother, nor countrey. "*or, paſſeth*

22 By this alſo ye muſt needes knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: do ye not labour, and trauaile, and geue and bring al to the woman?

23 A man taketh his ſwoorde, and goeth his way to ſteale, *to kil*, to murder, to ſayle vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And ſeeth a Lion, and goeth in the darkneſſe: and when he hath ſtollen, "deceiued, and robbed, he bringeth it vnto his loue. "*or, ſpoyled.*

25 Wherefore, a man loueth his wyfe better then father and mother:

26 Yea, many there be that runne out of their wits, and become bondmen for their "wyues ſake. "*or, for vvomens ſakes.*

27 Many one alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned alſo for women.

28 And nowe do ye not beleeue me? is not the kyng great in his power? doo not al regions feare to touche hym?

29 Yet byd I ſee hym, and Apame the daughter of the great kyng Bartacus the kinges concubine, ſate beſyde the kyng vpon the ryght hande,

30 And tooke of his crowne from his head, and ſet it vpon her owne head, and ſtroke the kyng with her leaft hande.

31 And therwhile ſtedily the king loked

vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon hym, he laughed also: but if she tooke any displeasure with hym, the kyng was faine to flatter her *& to geue her good vvords*, til he had gotten her fauour agayne.

32 O ye men, are not women then stronger, that do these thynges?

33 Then ꝑ kyng and ꝑ princes loked one vpō another: so he begā to speake of ꝑ truth.

34 O ye men, are not women stronger? Great is the earth, hygh is the heauen, swift is the course of the sunne, he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course agayne to his owne place in one day.

35 Is he not excellent that maketh these thynges? therfore great is the trueth, and stronger then al thynges.

36 All the earth calleth vpon trueth, the heauen praiseth it, al woorkes shake and trembled at it, and with it is no vnrygh-teous thyng.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the chyldren of men are wicked, yea and such are all theyr wycked woorkes, and there is no trueth in them, in theyr vnrygh teousnesse also shall they *be destroyed and* perysh:

38 As for the trueth it endureth, and is alway strong, it liueth, and conquereth for euermore worlde without ende.

39 With her there is no exception or difference of persons, but she doth that iust is, and refrayneth from al vniust and wicked thinges, & al men do wel like of her woorkes.

40 In the iudgement of it there is no vnrygh teous thyng, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of trueth.

41 And with that he held his peace: & all the people cryed, and then sayde, Great is trueth, and aboue all.

42 Then sayd the king vnto him, Aske what thou wylt, more then is appoynted in the wryting, and we shall geue it thee, for thou art found wiser *then thy companions* thou shalt syt next me, and shalt be called my kinsman.

43 Then sayde he vnto the kyng, Remember thy *promyse and* vowe which thou hast vowed *and promysed* in the day when thou camest to the kingdome, to buylde vp Hierusalem:

44 And to sende agayne all the vessels *and iewels* that were taken away out of Hierusalem, which Cyrus set apart when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to sende them agayne thyther.

45 And thy minde was also to build vp the temple, which the Edomites burnt, whē Iuda was distroyed by the Chaldees.

46 And nowe this onely *O king* is the thing that I require & desire of thee, this is the princely liberalitie that I aske of thee, I desyre therefore, that thou performe the vowe, which thou with thyne owne mouth hast made vnto the king of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stoode vp, & kissed him, wrote him letters vnto al the deputies and lieftetenantes, to all the lords and nobles, that they should conuey him forth, and al them that went vp with him, to build Hierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto all the liefetenantes that were in Coelosyria and Phenices, and vnto them in Libanus, that they shoulde bring Cedar trees from Libanus vnto Hierusalem, and builde the citie with hym.

49 Moreouer, he wrote for al the Iewes that were gone out of his " realme into Iurie concernyng theyr freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no Liefetenant, nor Stewarde, shoulde enter into their doores: " or, kingdome

50 And that all their lande which they kept, shoulde be free, and not tributary: and that the Edomites shoulde geue ouer the *cities and* villages of the Iewes which they had taken in:

51 Yea, and that there should be yeerely geuen twentie talentes to ꝑ buylding of ꝑ temple, vntil the time that it were finished:

52 And to mainteyne the whole burnt offrings vpon the aulter euery day (as they had a commaundement to offer seuenteene) other ten talentes euery yeere.

53 And that all they whiche came from Babylon to buylde the citie, should haue free libertie, they and theyr children, and al the priestes that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning ꝑ charges, & the priestes garment wherin they minister.

55 And lykewyse for the charges of the Leuites, to be geuen them, vntil the day that the house were fynished, and Hierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commaunded, that al they that watched the cite, should haue their pen-sions and wages.

57 He sent away also al the vessels that Cyrus had separated from Babylon: and all that Cyrus had geuen in commaunde-ment, the same charged he also that it should be done, and sent vnto Hierusalem.

58 Nowe when this young man was gone forth, he lifted vp his face to heauen towarde Hierusalem, and prayed the kyng of heauen,

59 And said, Of thee commeth victorie, of thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glory,

glory, and I am thy ſeruaunt.

60 Bleſſed art thou whiche haſt geuen me wyſedome, for to thee I acknowledge it, O Lorde *thou* GOD of our fathers.

61 And ſo he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and tolde it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers, that he had geuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To goe vp, and to buylde Hieruſalem and the temple, "wherein the name of the Lorde is called vppon: and they reioyced with inſtrumentes of muſicke and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes long.

where his name is renowmed,

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. The number of them that returne from the captiuitie. 42. Their vvoovves and ſacrifices. 54. The temple is begun to be buylt. 66. Their enimies vvoulde craftely ioyne vvith them.

AFter this, were the || principall men of the houſes of their fathers choſen in their tribes and kinredes, that they ſhoulde goe with their wyues, and ſonnes, and daughters, with their ſeruantes and maydens, with al their cattel and ſubſtance.

or, kingdome

1. Eſd. 2. 1.

2 And Darius *the king* ſent with them a thouſande horſemen, to conuey them ſafely vnto Hieruſalem, and with muſicall inſtrumentes, with tabrets, and fluites.

3 And al their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp out of the villages, according to the tribes, and after the order of their dignitie.

5 The prieſtes the ſonnes of Phinies the ſonne of Aaron, Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec the ſonne of Sariab, and Joachim the ſonne of Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, of the kinred of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda,

6 Whiche ſpake "woonderfull woordes before Darius the kyng of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his raigne, in the firſt moneth *called* Niſan.

or, verſe.

7 And theſe are they of Jurie that came vp from the captiuitie of the tranſmigration, whom Nabucodonoſor the kyng of Babylon had brought away vnto Babylon,

8 And returned vnto Hieruſalem to the reſt of Jurie, euery man to his owne citie, whiche came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and Zacharias, Reſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, Aſpharaſus, Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: the ſonnes of Phares, two thouſande an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Saphat, foure hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The ſonnes of Areh, ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe.

11 The ſonnes of Phaath moab, two thouſand eyght hundred and twelue.

12 The ſonnes of Eilam, a thouſande two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſonnes of Zathui, nine hundred fouretie and fyue: the ſonnes of Corbe, ſeuen hundred and fyue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred fouretie and eyght.

13 The ſonnes of Bibai, ſixe hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Aſgad, three thouſande two hundred twentie and two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonicam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Bagoi, two thouſande ſixtie and ſixe: the ſonnes of Adim, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of Aterhezetia, nienetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilam and Azota, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuram, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, and the ſonnes of Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Arſiphurith, an hundred & two.

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſande and fiue: the ſonnes of Bethleem, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah, fiftie and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fiftie and eight: they of Bethſamos, fouretie and two.

19 They of Kiriathiarim, twentie and fiue: they of Caphiras and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pirath, ſeuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias & Ammidioi, fiue hundred twentie and two: they of Cyzama and Gabdes, ſixe hundred twentie and one.

21 They of Macamos, an hundred twentie and two: they of Bethel, fiftie and two: the ſonnes of Nebus, an hundred fiftie and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of Calamolan and Onus, ſeuen hundred twentie and fyue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, three hundred fourtie and fyue.

23 The ſonnes of Sanaah, three thouſande three hundred and thirtie.

24 The prieſtes the ſonnes of Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus, whiche are counted among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of Meruth, a thouſande ſyxtie and two.

25 The ſonnes of Paſhur, a thouſand fourtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Charim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites, the ſonnes of Jeſue, Cadmiel, Banua, and Suia, ſeuentie & foure.

27 The ſonnes *vvhiche vvere* holy ſyngers the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundzed fourtie and eyght.

28 The porters, the ſonnes of Sallum, the ſonnes of Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of Dacobi, the ſonnes of Teca, the ſonnes of Sami, al *vvere* an hundzed thirtie and niene.

29 The miniſters of the temple, the ſonnes of Eſau, the ſonnes of Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of Ceras, the ſonnes of Sud, the ſonnes of Phalen, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of Hagaba,

30 The ſonnes of Acub, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of Cetab, the ſonnes of Agab, the ſonnes of Sibe, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of Cathua, the ſonnes of Geddur,

31 The ſonnes of Raia, the ſonnes of Diaſan, the ſonnes of Nerода, the ſonnes of Chaleba, the ſonnes of Gazema, the ſonnes of Azia, the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonnes of Aſara, the ſonnes of Baſte, the ſonnes of Alana, the ſonnes of Meunim, the ſonnes of Naphiſon, the ſonnes of Bacubuh, the ſonnes of Acupha, the ſonnes of Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of Baraloth,

32 The ſonnes of Mehida, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of Chareſca, the ſonnes of Bareus, the ſonnes of Aſerar, the ſonnes of Thomoth, the ſonnes of Naſih, the ſonnes of Atiphan.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruauntes of Salomon, the ſonnes of Hazophereth, the ſonnes of Pharuda, the ſonnes of Geelah, the ſonnes of Lozon, the ſonnes of Iſdael, the ſonnes of Staphelia.

34 The ſonnes of Agia, the ſonnes of Phararetb, the ſonnes of Sabin, the ſonnes of Spartia, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addu, the ſonnes of Subah, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allon:

35 All the miniſters of the temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruantes of Solomon, were thzee hundzed ſeuentie and two.

36 Theſe came vp from Thelmiah and Thelharſa, Carathalat, and Alar leadyng them:

37 Neyther coulde they ſhewe theyz families, noz theyz ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael. The ſonnes of Dalaias, the ſonnes of Thubia, the ſonnes of Necodan, ſixe hundzed fiftie and two.

38 Of the prieſtes that executed the office of the prieſthood, and were not founde, the ſonnes of Hobia, the ſonnes of Hacoz, the ſonnes of Addus, whiche maryed Augia, one of the daughters of Barzeleus,

39 And was named after him: The wryting of the ſame kynred, was ſought in the regiſter of theyz generation, but it was not founde, and therefoze were they forbyden to execute the office of the prieſthood.

40 Foz vnto them ſayde Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhoulde haue no poztion in the ſanctuarie, tyll there roſe vp an hygh prieſt that were well inſtruct in the playne clearenelle and trueth.

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeeres old, and chyldzen, they were al in number fourtie and two thouſande, thzee hundzed and thzee ſcoze, beſydes men ſeruauntes and women ſeruauntes.

42 Theyz ſeruauntes and handmaydens, were ſeuen thouſande thzee hundzed fourtie and ſeuen. The ſyngyng men and ſyngyng women, two hundzed fourtie and fiue,

43 Foure hundzed thirtie and fyue camels, ſeuen thouſande thyztie and ſixe horſes, two hundzed fourtie and fiue mules, fyue thouſande fyue hundzed twentie and fyue beaſtes vſed to the yoke.

44 And of theyz rulers alſo after theyz families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Hieruſalem, there were that vowed to ſet vp the houſe agayne in his owne place, accozdyng to theyz habilitie:

45 And to geue into the holy treaſure of the woozkes, a thouſande poundes of gold, fyue thouſande of ſyluer, and an hundzed pzecious garmentes.

46 And ſo dwelt the prieſts and the Leuites, and the people in Hieruſalem, and in the countrey *there about*, the ſyngers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth came, and when the chyldzen of Iſrael were euery man in his owne, they came altogeather with one conſent into the open place of the gate, whiche is towardes the Eaſt.

48 And there Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and his bzethzen the prieſtes, and Zozobabel the ſonne of Salathiel and his bzethzen, ryſing vp, made redy the aulter of the GOD of Iſrael,

49 To offer whole burnt ſacrifices vpon it, ſo as it is wzitten in the lawe of Moſes the man of God.

50 And thyther were geathered agaynſt them, diuers of other nations of the lande: but they dzeaſſed the aulter in his owne place, although all the nations in the lande were enimies to them, and vexed them: and they offered ſacrifices to the Lozde both

moznyng

mornyng and euenyng.

51 And alſo they held the feaſt of tabernacles as it is "commaunded in the lawe, ordeyned.
and ſacrifices daily as it was appertey-
nyng.

52 And after that alſo the continual oblations, and the offerynges of the ſabbothes, and of the newe monethes, and of all holye feaſtes.

53 And all they whiche had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifice to God, from the fyrſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the temple of the Lorde was not yet buylt vp.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate, and drinke, with chearefulneſſe.

55 Unto them of Sidon alſo, and Tyre, they gaue Carres, that they ſhoulde bryng Cedar trees from Libanus, whiche ſhoulde be brought by flote to the hauen Joppe, accordyng as it was commaunded them by Cyrus kyng of the Perſians.

ſalm.49.15 56 And in the ſecond yeere and ||ſecond moneth, came into the temple of god at Hieruſalem, Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſtes and Leuites, and al they that were come vnto Hieruſalem out of the captiuitie *of Babylon*.

, in the day. 57 And they layde the fundation of the houſe of God, in the "newe Moone of the ſeconde moneth, in the ſeconde yeere that they were come to Jurie and Hieruſalem.

58 And they appoynted the Leuites, that were aboue twentie yeeres old, ouer the workes of the Lord: So Jeſus and his ſonne and brethren aſſyſted, and Cadmiel alſo his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabon, with the ſonnes of Joda, the ſonne of Eliadon, and his ſonnes and brethren, euen al the Leuites with one accorde, folowed on earneſtly to aduaunce the workes in the houſe of God: ſo the workemen buylt vp the temple of the Lorde.

59 And the prieſtes ſtoode, and had their garmentes, with muſicall inſtrumentes, and trumpettes, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had Cymbales,

60 Geuyng thankes and prayſes vnto the Lorde, accordyng as Dauid the kyng of Iſrael had ordeyned.

61 And they ſong with loude voyces, ſongues to the prayſe of the Lorde, becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in Iſrael.

62 And all the people blewe out with trumpettes, and cryed with a loude voyce, prayſyng the Lord togeather for the rearyng vp of the houſe of the Lorde.

63 There came alſo from among the prieſtes and Leuites, and of the cheefeſt, accordyng to the tribes and kynredes, to wyte, the elders, which had ſeene the former houſe,

64 To the buyldyng of this, with great crye and great mournyng, many alſo with trumppettes and *great* ioy cryed with loude voyce:

65 Inſomuche that the trumpettes myght not well be heard for the weepyng and mournyng of the people: yet there was a great multitude that blewe trumpettes marueyloully, ſo that it was heard farre of.

66 Wherfore, when the ||enimies of the || 1.Eſd. 4.7
tribes of Juda and Beniamin heard it, they came to knowe what that noyſe of trumpets ſhoulde meane.

67 And they perceyued that they which were come agayne out of captiuitie, buylt the temple vp a newe vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Jeſus, and to the rulers of the villages, and ſayde vnto them, Shal we buylde with you alſo?

69 For we lykewyſe, as you, doo obey your Lorde, and doo ſacrifice vnto him, from the dayes of Aſhazareth the kyng of Aſſyria, whiche brought vs hyther.

70 Then Zorobabel, and Jeſus, and the rulers of the villages of Iſrael, ſayde vnto them, It doeth not agree that ye ſhoulde buylde the temple of our God with vs.

71 We our ſelues alone wyl buylde vn- || 1.Eſd. 4.4.
to the Lorde of Iſrael, ||as is meete, & lyke as Cyrus the kyng of the Perſians hath commaunded vs.

72 But the Heathen in the lande made them ſluggyſhe that were in Jurie, and hyndred them, and letted their buyldynges.

73 And by their embuſhmentes, ſeditiens, and conſpiracies, ſtopped that the buyldyng coulde not be finiſhed, all the tyme that kyng Cyrus lyued, ſo that they put of the buyldyng for the ſpace of two yeeres, vntyll the raigne of kyng Darius.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. Of Aggeus and Zacharias. 2. The building of the temple 3. Siſinnes vvould let them. 7. His letters to Darius. 23. The kinges anſvvere to the contrary.

NOtwithſtanding in the ||ſecond yere of || 1.Eſd. 5.1.
the raigne of Darius, Aggeus & Zacharias the ſon of Jddo the prophetes,

prophe-

prophesied vnto the Iewes, and to them in Iurie and Hierusalem, euen in the name of the Lorde God of Israel.

2 Then Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Jesus the sonne of Josedec, stoode vp, and began to build the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, when the prophetes of the Lorde were with them, and helped them.

3 At the same tyme, came Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, with Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and sayde vnto them,

4 Who hath bidden *and commaunded* you to builde this house, to make this roose, and al other thynges agayne? and who are the "woorkemen that builde them?

"or, *buylders that did these thynges.*

5 Neuertheless, the elders of the Iewes had *suche* grace of the Lorde, after he had visited the captiuitie,

6 That they were not letted from buildyng, vntyl the tyme that kyng Darius was certified thereof, and an answere receyued *from hym.*

7 The copie of the letters whiche he wrote, and sent vnto Darius. Sisinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with theyr companions, which are head rulers in Syria and Phenice, sende theyr salutation vnto Darius the kyng.

8 We certifie our Lorde the kyng, that we came into the lande of Iurie, and went to Hierusalem, where we founde the auncientes of the Iewes, that were of the captiuitie, in the citie of Hierusalem,

9 Buildyng an house vnto the Lorde, great and newe, of hewen and costly stones, and the tymber alredy layd vpon the walles.

10 Yea, they make great hast with the woorke, and it goeth forth prosperously in theyr handes, and with great diligence and worshyp it is made.

11 Then asked we the elders, sayeing, By whose commaundement builde you vp this house, and laye the fundations of these woorkes?

12 Whiche we demaunded of them, to the intent that we myght geue knowledge vnto thee, and wryte vnto thee of those that gouerned it: and we requyred of them theyr names in wrytyng, that were theyr cheefe leaders to it.

13 So they gaue vs this answeare, We are the seruantes of the Lorde, which made heauen and earth.

‖3.Kin.6.2 14 ‖And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agone, by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord ‖4.Kin.24.1 of Israel, which is in heauen, he ‖gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor kyng of Babylon, of the Chaldees:

16 Whiche brake downe the house, and burnt it, and carryed away the people prysoners vnto Babylon. ‖Jer.25.

17 Neuertheless, in the ‖first yere that kyng Cyrus raigned ouer the countreyes of Babylon, Cyrus the kyng wrote *and commaunded* to builde vp this house *agayne.* ‖1.Esd.

18 And the holy vesselles of golde, and of syluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried awaye out of the house at Hierusalem, and had dedicated them in his owne Temple: those brought Cyrus forth agayne out of the temple at Babylon, and delyuered them to Zorobabel, and to Sanabassarus theruler:

19 Commaundyng him, that he shoulde carry away those same vesselles, and put them in the temple at Hierusalem, and that the temple of the Lorde shoulde be builte in his *owne* place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hyther, layde the fundations of the house of the Lord at Hierusalem, and from that to this, beyng styl a buildyng, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Nowe therefore, O kyng, if thou thinkest it good, let it be sought in the libraries *and rolles* of kyng Cyrus:

22 And if it be found then, that the buildyng of the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem hath ben done with the *counsayle and* consent of kyng Cyrus, and yf our Lorde the kyng be so mynded, let hym geue answeare vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commaunded kyng Darius to seeke in the kynges libraries at Babylon and so at Ecbatane, a towre in the region of Medea, there was founde a place where these thynges was layde vp for "memorye. "or, remembraunce.

24 ‖In the first yeere of the raygne of Cyrus, *the same* kyng Cyrus commaunded that the house of the Lorde at Hierusalem shoulde be builded agayne, where they doo sacrifice with the continual fyre. ‖1.Esd.

25 Whose heyght shalbe sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one rowe of newe wood, and of that countrey, and the expences thereof, to be geuen out of the house of king Cyrus: Esd.6.13

26 And the holy vessells of the house of the Lorde, both of golde and of syluer, that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Hierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Hierusalem, and be set in the place where it was *before.*

27 And

27 And alſo he commaunded that Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuſanes, with their companions, and other conſtituted rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhoulde take heede not to medle with that place, but to ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruaunt of the Lorde and gouernour of Juda, and the elders of the Iewes, to builde the houſe of the Lorde in that place.

28 I haue commaunded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they be diligent to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, tyl the houſe of the Lorde be finiſhed.

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portion diligently to be geuen thoſe men vnto the offeringes of the Lorde, and the ſame to be deliuered vnto Zorobabel the officer, that he therewithall may offeine oxen, rammes, and lambes:

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere, after the expences whiche the prieſtes that be at Hieruſalem ſhal teſtifie to be made dayly, *this ſhalbe geuen vnto them* without delay:

31 That they may offer ſacrifyces dayly to the higheſt GOD for the king & for his chyldren, and to pray for theyr lines.

32 And he commaunded alſo, that who ſo euer ſhoulde breake any poynt of the forezayde and forededreed thinges, or make it voyde: of his owne goodes ſhoulde a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and al his goodes ſealed vnto the kyng.

33 The Lorde therefore whoſe name is there called vppon, roote out and deſtroy euery kyng and nation that ſtreatcheth out his hand to hinder or *hurt and* endamage that houſe of the Lorde in Hieruſalem.

34 I Darius the kyng haue ordeined, that accordyng to theſe thinges it be done with diligence.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. Siſinnes and his companions folowe the kinges commaundement, and helpe the Iewes to builde the temple. 5. The tyme that it was buylte. 10. They keepe the Paſſeouer.

Eſd.6.13 THen || Siſinnes the gouernour in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with theyr companions, obeyed the thinges that kyng Darius had ordeyned,

2 And were diligent aſſyſters in the holy woorkes, woorking with the auncientes and gouernours of the ſanctuarie.

3 And ſo the holy woorkes went forth and proſpered, when Aggeus and Zacharias the prophetes prophecied.

4 And they perfourmed all thinges through the commaundement of the Lorde God of Iſrael, and with conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artarerres, kings of Perſia.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finyſhed in the three & twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſyxth yeere of Darius king of the Perſians.

6 And the chyldren of Iſrael, the prieſtes and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie that had any charge, dyd accordyng to the thinges written in the booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lorde, they offered an hundred [a] oxen, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, [a] or, *Bullocks.*

8 And twelue goates, for the ſinnes of al *the people of* Iſrael, after the number of the cheefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

6 The prieſtes alſo and the Leuites ſtoode arayed in their long robes, after their kinredes, in al the woorkes of the Lord God of Iſrael, accordyng to the booke of Moſes, and the porters at euery doore.

10 And the chyldre of Iſrael, with thoſe that were come out of captiuitie, helde the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the fyrſt moneth, after that the prieſtes and the Leuites were ſanctifyed.

11 They that were of the captiuitie, were not al ſanctifyed togeather: but the Leuites were all ſanctifyed togeather.

12 And ſo they offered the paſſeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the prieſtes, and for them ſelues.

13 And the chyldren of Iſrael that came out of captiuitie, dyd eate, all they that hadde ſeparated them ſelues from the abominations of the people of that land, and ſought the Lorde:

14 And they kept the feaſt of the vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes long, makyng merry before the Lorde,

15 That the Lord had turned the counſel of the kyng of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their handes vnto the woorkes of the Lorde God of Iſrael.

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

1. Eſdras commeth from Babylon to Hieruſalem. 10 The copie of the commiſſion geuen by kyng Artaxerxes. 26. Eſdras geueth thankes to the Lorde.

AND After theſe, when Artarerres the kyng of the Perſians raigned, there went vnto hym Eldras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Ezerias, the ſonne of

of Helchiah, the ſonne of Sallum,

2 The ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Ahitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Ezias, the ſonne of Menerath, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Sanias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſun, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the hyghe prieſt.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, beyng a ſcribe of good vnderſtandyng in the lawe of Moſes, that was geuen by the Lorde God of Iſrael.

4 And the kyng fauoured hym, and dyd hym great *worshyp and* honour "or, *in all his power.* after all his deſires.

5 There went vp with hym alſo certayne of the children of Iſrael, of the prieſts, of the Leuites, of the ſyngers, porters, and miniſters of the temple, vnto Hieruſalem.

6 In the ſeuenth yeere of the raigne of kyng Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, whiche was the ſeuenth yeere (for they went from Babylon in the fyrſt day of the fyrſt moneth,

7 And came to Hieruſalem accordyng as GOD gaue them ſpeede in their iourney.)

8 For Eſdras had gotten great knowledge to omit nothyng of that was in the law and the commaundementes of the Lord, and to teache all Iſrael all the "ordinaunces and iudgementes. "or, *ryghtwonſneſſe.*

9 The copie of the commiſſion whiche Artaxerxes the kyng wrote, and that was geuen to Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the lawe of the Lorde, this is it that foloweth.

10 Kyng Artaxerxes ſendeth his greetyng vnto Eſdras the prieſt and reader of the lawe of the Lorde.

11 I hauyng wayed thynges with pitie, haue *ordeyned and* charged, yf there be any of the Iewes, of the prieſtes and Leuites in my "Realme, whiche delyteth and is content to goe with thee vnto Iſrael, that he may doo it. "or, *kingdome.*

12 Therefore, ſo many as long thereafter, let them depart together, and goe with thee, lyke as I am content and my ſeuen freendes my counſaylours,

13 To ſee what they doo at Hieruſalem and in Iurie, conueniently, accordyng as thou haſt in the lawe of the Lorde:

14 And to bryng the gyftes vnto GOD the Lorde of Iſrael, that I and my freendes haue "promiſed to Hieruſalem, and all the ſyluer and golde that in the countrey of Babylon may be founde *parteynyng* to the Lorde in Hieruſalem, "or, *vowed.*

15 With the thyng that is geuen of the people to the Lord their Gods temple at Hieruſalem: that the ſame ſyluer and golde may be geathered for oxen, rammes, ſheepe, and goates, and other that belong to theſe thynges, Eſth. 8. 1.

16 That they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lorde, vpon the aulter of the Lord their God which is at Hieruſalem.

17 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren wyl doo with the ſyluer and golde, that doo accordyng to the wyll of thy God.

18 And the holy veſſels of the Lorde, whiche are geuen thee for the ſeruice of the temple of thy God whiche is in Hieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet *them* before thy God in Hieruſalem.

19 And what ſo euer thyng els thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the temple of thy GOD, thou ſhalt geue it out of the kynges treaſure.

20 And I kyng Artaxerxes haue alſo commaunded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that what ſo euer Eſdras the prieſt and the reader of the lawe of the hyghest God ſhall ſende for, they ſhoulde geue it hym with ſpeede:

21 Euen to the ſumme of an hundred talentes of ſyluer: of corne alſo an hundred "meaſures, and tyll an hundred "veſſels of wyne, and other thynges abundantly. "or, *cor.* "or, *batos.*

22 Let all thynges be doone after the lawe of God diligently, vnto the hyghest God, that wrath come not vppon the kyngdome of the kyng and of his ſonnes.

23 I commaunde you alſo, that ye requyre no tare nor tribute of the prieſtes, Leuites, holy ſyngers, porters, and miniſters of the temple, nor of any that haue doynges in this temple, and that no man haue authoritie to put any impoſt vpon them.

24 As for thee, O Eſdras, ſet thou Iudges and arbitrers to iudge in the whole lande of Syria and Phenice after the wyſedome of God, all ſkylfull in the lawe of God, and teache ſuch as are ignorant.

25 And let all them whiche ſhall offend againſt the lawe of God and the kyng, be diligently punished, whether it be by death or other payne, by punishyng in money, or els by banishment. Eſt. 18. 15

26 Then ſayde Eſdras the ſcribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lorde God of my fathers, that hath geuen ſo good a mynde and wyll into the hart of the kyng, to magnifye his houſe that is at Hieruſalem,

27 And hath "made me to be accepted in the ſight of the kyng, and of his counſayle, of his freendes, and of his nobles. "or, *honoured me.*

28 And ſo I was "ſtedfaſt in my mynde, accordyng "or, *of a good courage.*

arreadyng as the Lorde my God helped me, and I gathered vp men of Iſrael to goe vp with me.

29 ||And theſe are the guides after their Eſd.8.1. families and orders of dignities that went vp with me from Babylon in the raigne of kyng Artaxerxes.

30 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Gamaliel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattus the ſonne of Cechemah:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with hym there returned agayne an hundred and fyftie men.

32 Of the ſonnes of Pahath, Moab, Elioenai, the ſonne of Zacharias, & with him two hundred men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſonne of Iezolus, and with him three hundred men: and of the ſonnes of Adin, Obed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him two hundred and fyftie men.

34 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſias, ſonne of Gotholias, and with hym ſeuentie men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, Zarias ſonne of Machael, & with him threeſcore and ten men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Badias ſonne of Iezelus, and with hym two hundred and twelue men.

37 Of the ſonnes of Banid, Aſſalimoth ſonne of Iolaphias, and with hym an hundred and three ſcore men.

38 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men.

39 Of the ſonnes of Aſtath, Johannes ſonne of Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten.

40 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt: and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and Maias, and with them ſeuentie men.

41 Of the ſonnes of Bagouthi, ſonne of Iſtacourus, and with him ſeuentie men.

42 All theſe called I together by the water Thia, where we pytched our tentes three dayes, and there I muſtred them.

Ezr.8.15 43 ||As for the ſonnes of the prieſts and Leuites, I founde none there.

44 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar, and behold there came Maaſman, and Maloban,

45 And Anathan, and Samaian, and Joribon, and Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharian, and Moſollamon the cheefe & beſt learned:

46 And I had them that they ſhould goe vnto Daddeus the captayne, whiche was in the place of the treaſurie:

47 And commaunded them that they ſhoulde ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to his brethren, and to thoſe that were the treaſurers, to ſende vs ſuche men as myght execute the prieſtes office in the houſe of our Lord.

48 And with the myghtie hande of our Lorde *God*, they brought vnto vs men of good "experience, from among the ſonnes of Moſi, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, Seredia, and his ſonnes, and his brethren, whiche were eyghteene. " Or, *learning.*

49 And Alebia, and Amon, and Oſaian his brethren, of the ſonnes of Canaineus, their ſonnes were twentie men.

50 And of them that ſerued in the temple, whom Dauid had ordeyned, & the principall men to the worke of the Leuites, that were miniſters in the temple, two hundred & twentie, whoſe names are al ſigned vp in writyng.

51 And then ||commaunded I a faſtyng vnto the young men before the Lorde, that I myght deſyre of him a proſperous iourney, *and a good way* both for vs & them that were with vs, for our chyldren, and for the cataple. ||1.Eſd.8.21

52 For I feared to deſyre of the kyng men of horſe & of foote, to conueygh vs ſafely agaynſt our enimies.

53 For we haue ſayde vnto the kyng, that the power of the Lorde our God ſhoulde be with them that ſeeke him, to directe them in al thynges.

54 And therefore we beſought our Lord agayne, as touching theſe thyngs, and found hym fauourable vnto vs.

55 Then I ſeparated from among the cheefe of the tribes, and from the prieſtes, twelue men, *to wyt*, Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

56 And I weyghed them the golde, and the ſyluer, and the holy veſſelles of the houſe of our Lorde, whiche the kyng, and his counſayle, and his princes, and whole Iſrael had geuen.

57 And when I had weyghed it, I deliuered vnto them fyue hundred and fyftie talentes of ſyluer, and an hundred talentes in ſyluer veſſelles, and an hundred talentes of golde,

58 And twentie golden balons, & twelue veſſelles of braſſe, euen fyne braſſe, lyke ſhynyng golde.

59 And I ſayde vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſelles are holy, and the gold and the ſyluer is "promiſed vnto the Lord *God* of our fathers. " Or, *vowed.*

60 "Be diligent nowe, and keepe it, vntil the time that ye deliuer it to the cheefe of the prieſtes and Leuites, & to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Hieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of our God. " Or, *watche.*

61 So

61 So the Prieſtes & the Leuites whiche receyued of me the golde, the ſyluer, and the veſſelles, brought it vnto Hieruſalem vnto the temple.

62 And from the || riuer Thia we brake vp the twelfth day of the fyrſt moneth, accordyng to the myghtie hande of our Lorde whiche was with vs: and from the begynnyng of our iourney, the Lorde delyuered vs from euery enimie, ſo that we came vnto Hieruſalem.

63 And when the thyrde day was paſt, the weighed golde and ſyluer was delyuered in the houſe of the Lorde, on the fourth day, vnto Marimoth the Prieſt, & ſonne of Jozi:

64 And with hym was Eleazar the ſon of Phinees, and with them were Joſabdus the ſonne of Jeſu, and Moeth the ſonne of Sabbanus, Leuites: al was delyuered them by number and weyght.

65 And all the weyght of them was wrytten vp the ſame houre.

66 After that, they that were come out of captiuitie, offred ſacrifice vnto the Lorde God of Iſrael, euen twelue Oxen for all Iſrael, foure ſcore and ſyxteene Rammes,

67 Threeſcore & twelue ſheepe, twelue Goates for ſaluation, all in ſacrifice to the Lorde.

68 And the kynges commiſſion delyuered they vnto the kynges Stewardes, and to the gouernours of Coelolyria and Phenice, who honored the people & the temple of god.

69 Nowe when theſe thynges were doone, the rulers came vnto me, and ſayde,

70 The || nation of Iſrael, the princes, the Prieſts and Leuites, haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the lande, nor the vncleanneſſe of the Gentiles: to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hethites, Pherezites, Jebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites:

71 For both they and their ſonnes haue myngled them ſelues with the daughters of them, and the holye ſeede is myxt with the ſtrange people of the lande: and ſince the begynnyng of the aſſayres, the rulers and head men haue been partakers of this wickednelle.

72 And as ſoone as I had heard theſe thynges, immediatly I rent my clothes and the holy garment, and pulled of the heare of my head and my beard, and ſate me downe ſorowfull and heauie.

73 So all they that were moued thorowe the worde of the Lorde God of Iſrael, came vnto me whileſt I wept for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtyll full of heauineſſe vntyll the euenyng ſacrifice.

74 Then ſtoode I vp from faſtyng, hauyng rent clothes, and the holy garment, and kneeled downe vpon my knees, and held out my handes vnto the Lorde,

75 And ſayde, O Lord, || I am confounded and aſhamed before thy face.

76 For our ſynnes are become many, euen aboue our heades, and our ignorances are lyfted vp, euen vnto heauen:

77 For ſince the tyme of our fathers, we are in great ſinne vnto this day.

78 And for the || ſinnes of vs, and our fathers, we, with our brethren, and with our kynges, and with our prieſtes, haue been geuen vp vnto the kynges of the earth, into the ſworde, and into captiuitie, and became a ſpoyle with confuſion *and ſhame* vnto this day.

79 And nowe, O Lord God, howe great is the mercie that we haue gotten of thee, in that thou haſt left vs a roote and a name in the place of thy ſanctuarie,

80 And that thou haſt diſcouered to vs a lyght in the houſe of the Lorde our God, and haſt geuen vs meate in the tyme of our ſeruitude?

81 And when we were in captiuitie, we were not forſaken of the Lorde our God: but he made the kynges of Perſia gracious and fauourable vnto vs, ſo that they gaue vs victualles *and meate*,

82 Yea and honoured the temple of our Lord, and repayred the waſted places of Sion, and gaue vs aſſurance in Jurie and Hieruſalem.

83 And nowe, O Lorde, what ſhall we ſay, hauyng all theſe thynges in *poſſeſſion*? For we haue broken thy commaundementes, whiche thou gaueſt vnto vs by the handes of thy ſeruauntes the prophetes, ſaying,

84 || Becauſe the land, which ye goe to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land defiled with the vncleanneſſe *and fylthineſſe* of the ſtrangers of the land, and with their abomination they haue polluted it altogether:

45 Therfore nowe ſhall ye not ioyne their daughters vnto your ſonnes, neyther marrie your daughters to their ſonnes.

86 Moreouer, ye ſhal neuer ſeeke to make peace with them, that ye may "encreaſe & eate the beſt in the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the lande vnto your chyldren for euermore.

87 As for the thynges that are come to paſſe, they come all for our wicked woorkes and great ſynnes: for thou, O Lorde, haſt made our ſynnes lyght,

88 And geuen vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe agayne, ſo that we haue broken thy lawe, and myngled our ſelues with

|| 1. Eſd. 8. 31

|| 1. Eſd. 1. 9.

|| 1. Eſd. 8.

|| Deu. 28.

|| Deut. 7.

" Or, vnder ſtrong, and eate the good thynges of the lande.

with the vnclenneſſe of the outlandiſhe heathen.

89 Wyghteſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, ſo that thou ſhouldeſt leaue vs neyther roote, ſeede, nor name?

90 O Lorde God of Iſrael, thou art true: for our roote endureth yet vnto this preſent day.

91 And behold, nowe are we before thee in our ſinnes, neyther can we ſtande before thee for them.

Eſay. 10.1 92 And when Eſdras with this prayer had knowledged the ſinne, weepyng, and lying flat vpon the grounde before the temple, there gathered vnto hym from Hieruſalem, a great multitude of men and women, of young men and maidens: for there was a very great *weepyng and* mournyng among the multitude.

93 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Iſcheli, one of the childzen of Iſrael, cryed out, and ſaid, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lorde GOD, *becauſe* we haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the lande.

94 And nowe all Iſrael hangeth in doubt: We wyl ſweare an oth therfore vnto the Lord, that we ſhal put away al our wiues
" ſtrangers. which we haue taken of the " heathen, with theyr childzen:

95 Like as it may ſeeme good to thee, & to al thoſe that obey the lawe of the Lorde.

96 Stande vp, and put it in execution: for to thee doth this matter appartayne, and we are with thee to adde thee ſtrength.

97 So Eſdras arose, and tooke an othe of the cheefe of the prieſtes and Leuites of al Iſrael, to do after theſe thynges: and they ſware.

The.ix. Chapter.

1. After Eſdras had read the lawe for the ſtrange wiues, 18. they promyſed to put them away.

1.Eſd.10.6 THen Eſdras ||ryſyng from the court of the temple, went to the chamber of Joannan, the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And remayned there, and dyd eate no meate, nor dzonke " dzinke, weepyng for the great wyckedneſſe of the people.
" or, water.

3 And there was made a proclamation in al Iurie, and at Hieruſalem, for all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhoulde geather togeather at Hieruſalem,

4 And that who ſo euer met not there within two or three dayes, accordyng as the elders that bare rule appoynted, their cattel ſhould be ſealed to the vſe of the temple, & he be excluded from them that were of the captiuitie.

5 And in three dayes were al they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin geathered togeather at Hieruſalem, the twentieth day of the nienth moneth.

6 And the whole multitude ſate trembling in the " court of the temple, for it was wynter.
" or, the large roome.

7 So Eſdras arose vp, and ſaide vnto them, Ye haue done vnryghteouſly, in that ye haue taken " outlandyſhe wyues to mariage, and ſo to encreaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.
" or, ſtrange.

8 And nowe knowledge the ſame, and geue praiſe vnto the lord God of our fathers:

9 And perfourme his wyll, departyng from the heathen of the lande, and from the
" or, ſtrange. " outlandyſhe wyues.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and ſayde with a loude voyce, Lyke as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo wyl we do.

11 But foraſmuche as the people are many, and wynter ſeaſon, ſo that we may not ſtande without the houſe, and becauſe this worke is not a thyng that can be finiſhed in a day or two, ſeeyng we be many that haue ſinned in theſe thynges:

12 Dzdeine therefore that the rulers of the multitude, and they of our families that haue ſtrange wiues, tary.

13 And let the prieſtes and iudges come out of euery place in theyr time appoynted, tyl they ſwage the wzath of the Lord in this buſineſſe.

14 Then Jonathas the ſonne of Azaiel, and Ezechias the ſonne of Thecan, receiued the charge of this matter: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabatheus helped them thereto.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, dyd accordyng to all theſe thynges.

16 And Eſdras the prieſt chose vnto hym the principall men from among the fathers, and them all by name: and in the fyrſte day of the tenth moneth, they ſate togeather, to examine this matter.

17 And ſo the matter was a determinyng concernyng the men that had maryed ſtrange wyues, vntyl the newe moone of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the prieſtes that had myxte themſelues with " outlandiſhe wyues, there
" or, ſtrange. were founde,

19 Of the ſonnes of Jeſu the ſonne of Joſedec, and his bzethzen, Mathelas, Eleazar, Joziibus, and Joadanus:

20 Whiche offered them ſelues to put away theyr wyues, and to offer a ramme vnto reconcilement for theyr purgation.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Jabdeus, and Canes, and Samaius,

and Hiereel, and Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of Phaſu, Elionas, Maſſias, Elmaelus, and Nathanael, and Oſidelus, and Tallas.

23 And of the Leuites, Jozabadus, and Semis, and Colius, who was called Calitas, and Patheus, and Oudas, and Jonas.

24 Of the holy ſingers, Eleazarus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the porters, Sallumus, and Tolbantes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Phozus, Hiermas, and Eddias, and Melchias, and Maelus, and Eleaſar, and Allbias, and Banaias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Mathanias, Zacharias, and Hierelias, and Hieremoth, and Aedias.

28 And of the ſonnes of Zamoth, Eliadas, Eliſimus, Othonias, Jarimoth, and Sabatus, and Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Joannes, and Ananias, and Joſabad, and Ematheas.

30 Of the ſonnes of Mani, Olamus, Mamuchus, Jedaias, Jaſubus, Jaſael, and Jeremoth.

31 And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, Mooſias, Caleus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Selchel, and Balmuus, and Mananleas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aleas, & Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon a Cholamite.

33 And of the ſonnes of Alom, Altaneus, and Matthias, and Banaias, Eliphalet, and Manaſſes, and Semi.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Jeremias, Momdis, Omairus, Jnel, Manai, and Paclias, and Amos, Carabaſion, and Euaſibus, and Mammimata, Naius, Eliſiaſis, Uarus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the ſonnes of Ozoras, Sebis, Elpil, Ezailus, Samatas, Sambis, Joſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethna, Mazitias, Zabadias, Ethes, Jnel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken " outlandyſhe women to mariage, and they put them away with theyr chyldren. " or, *ſtrange.*

37 And the prieſtes and Leuites, and *all* they that were of Iſrael, dwelt at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the lande, in the " newe moone of the ſeuenth moneth: and the chyldren of Iſrael were in their " dwellynges. " or, *first day.* " or, *owne houſes.*

38 And the || whole multitude came togeather with one accorde, into the wyde place before the eaſt gate of the temple. ||.2.Eſdr.9.1

39 And they ſpake vnto Eldras the high prieſt and reader, that he would bryng the lawe of Moſes, whiche had ben geuen of the Lorde God of Iſrael.

40 So Eldras the high prieſt brought the lawe vnto the whole multitude, to man, and woman, and to al the prieſtes, that they myght heare the lawe in the " newe moone of the ſeuenth moneth. " or, *begyn nyng.*

41 And he read in the ſtrete wyde place that is before the porte of the temple, from the morning early vnto myddaye, before men and women: and they applyed theyr mynde all vnto the lawe.

42 And Eldras the prieſt, and reader of the lawe, ſtoode vp vpon a pulpyt of wood, whiche was made therefore.

43 And vpon his ryght hande, there ſtoode by him Mathathias, Samus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, Ezechias, and Balaam:

44 Upon his left hande, ſtoode Phaldeus, Sael, Melchias, Aoſathuphus, and Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eldras the booke of the law before the whole multitude (for he was the principal, & had in moſt honor of thē al.)

46 And when he expounded the lawe, they ſtoode al ſtrayght vpon theyr feete. So Eldras " prayſed the Lorde the moſte hygh God, the almightie God of hoſtes. " or, *bleſſed.*

47 And al the people aunſwered, Amen.

48 And Jeſus, Amus, Sarabias, Adinus, Jacobus, Battaias, Autamas, Maianias, Calitas, Azarias, Joſabadus, Ananias, and Biatas the Leuites, lyft vp theyr handes, and fell downe on the grounde, and worſhypped the Lorde,

49 And taught the lawe of the Lorde, and were earneſtly occupied togeather in the readyng thereof.

50 Then ſpake Atharates vnto Eldras the high prieſt and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, ſaying,

51 This day is holy vnto the Lord: and al when they hearde the lawe, wept.

52 *So Eſdras ſayde,* || Depart your way therfore: and eate the fat meates, and drinke the ſweete drynkes, and ſende gyftes vnto them that haue nothyng. ||2.Eſd.8.

53 For this day is holy vnto the Lorde, and be not ye ſory: for the Lorde will bryng you to honour.

54 So the Leuites " publiſhed al theſe thynges to the people, ſaying, This day is holy to the Lorde, be not ſory. " or, *commaunded.*

55 Then went they their way euery one to eate and drynke, and were mery, and ſent preſentes to them that had nothyng, and made very good cheare.

56 For they were as yet " fylled with the wordes that had ben taught them, and for the which they had ben aſſembled. " or, *inſtructed.*

¶ *The ende of the thirde booke of Eſdras.*

The fourth booke of Esdras.

The first Chapter.

1. The people is reproued for their vnthankefulnesse. 30. God wyl haue another people, if these wyl not be reformed.

THe second booke of the ||Prophet Eldras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Sadanias, the sonne of Sadoc, the sonne of Achitob, 1. Esdr. 7. 1.

2 The sonne of Achia, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amerias, the sonne of Aziel, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the sonne of Bozith, the sonne of Abisei, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which *Esdras* was prysoner in the land of Medes, in the raigne of Artaxerxes king of Persia.

4 And the woord of the Lorde came vnto me, saying,

5 || Goe thy way, and shewe my people their sinful deedes, and their chyldren theyr wickednesse which they haue done agaynst me, that they may tell theyr chylders chyldren the same: Esai. 58. 5.

6 For the sinnes of theyr fathers are increased in them: and why? they haue forgotten me, & haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the lande of Egypt from the house of bondage? But they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsayls.

8 Pul thou " out then the heare of thy head, and cast al euyl vpon the, for they haue not ben obedient vnto my lawe: but it is a people without *learnyng and* nurture. " or, beggy nyng.

9 Howe long shall I forbeare them, vnto whom I haue done so much goode?

10 Many kynges haue I destroyed for theyr sakes, || Pharao with his seruants and al his " power haue I smitte downe *and slaine.* Exod. 14. 28 " or, Armie.

11 || And the nations haue I destroyed *and rooted out* before them, and in the East haue I brought two landes and people to nought, euen Tyre and Sidon, and haue slayne all theyr enimies. Nu. 21. 24. Iosu. 10. 12.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, saying, Thus sayth the Lorde,

13 || I led you through the see, & haue geuen you sure streetes since ꝑ beginning: I gaue you || Moses to be your captayne, and Aaron to be the priest: Exod. 14. 21.

14 I gaue you || lyght in a pyller of fyre, and great wonders haue I done among you: yet haue ye forgotten me, sayth the Lorde. Exod. 3. 10.

15 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, The || quayles were as a token for you, I gaue you tentes for your " succour, neuerthelesse in them ye murmured: Exod. 13. 21.

16 And " ascribed not the victorie of your enimies vnto my name, but euer to this day doo ye yet murmure. || Exod. 16. 13. " or, safegarde. " or, *and triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enimies.*

17 Where are the benefites that I haue done for you? When ye were hungry in the wyldernesse, dyd ye not crye vnto me,

18 Saying, || Why hast thou brought vs into this wyldernesse to kyl vs? It had ben better for vs to haue serued the Egyptians, then to dye in this wyldernesse. Num. 14. 3.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mourninges, and gaue you Manna to eate. || So ye dyd eate angels foode. Sapi. 16. 20.

20 When ye were || thirstie, did not I cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out, to satisfie you withal: for the heate, I couered you with the leaues of the trees. Num. 20. 11.

21 A good pleasant fat land gaue I you: I cast out the Chananites, the Pherezites, and Philistines before you: || what shall I doo more for you, sayth the Lorde? || Esai. 5. 4.

22 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, || When you were in the wildernes in " the water of the Amozites, beyng a thirst, and blaspheming my name, || Exo. 15. 23. " or, *at the bitter vvaters.*

23 I gaue you not " fyre for your blasphemies, but cast a tree into the water, and made the ryuer sweete. " or, *vvood.*

24 What shall I doo vnto thee, O Iacob? thou Iuda wouldest || not obey me: I wyl turne me to the other nations, and vnto those wyl I geue my name, that they may keepe my statutes. || Exod. 32. 8.

25 Seeyng ye haue forsaken me, I wil forsake you also. When ye desyre me to be gratious vnto you, I shal haue no mercye vpon you.

26 ||When ye call vpon me, I will not heare you: for ye haue defyled your handes with blood, and your feete are swifte to commit manslaughter. || Esai. 1. 25.

27 Ye haue not as it were forsaken me, but your owne selues, sayth the Lorde.

28 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, Haue I not prayed you, as a father his sonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young babes,

29 That ye wouldbe my people, and I shoulde be your God, that ye wouldbe my children, and I shoulde be your father?

‖ Mat.23.37 30 ‖ I gathered you togeather, as a henne gathereth her chickens vnder her winges: but nowe, what shal I do vnto you? I wyl cast you out from my face.

‖ Esai.66.3. 31 ‖ When you offer vnto me, I wyll turne my face from you: for your solemne feaste dayes, your newe moones, and your circumcisions haue I forsaken.

32 I sent vnto you my seruantes the prophetes, whom ye haue taken and slayne, and torne their bodies in peeces, whose blood I wyll " require of your handes, sayth the Lorde.

" or, reuenge.

33 Thus sayth the almightie Lorde, Your house shalbe desolate, I wyll cast you out, as the winde doth stubble:

34 Your children shal not be " fruitful, for they haue dispised my commaundement, and done the thing that is euyl before me.

" or, haue procreation.

35 Your houses wyll I geue to a people that shal come, which not hauyng hearde of me, yet shall beleeue me: to whom I haue shewed no signes, yet they shall doo that I haue commaunded them.

36 They haue seene no Prophetes, yet shal they " call their sinnes to remembrance, and knowledge them.

" or, hate theyr iniquities.

37 I wyl declare the grace that I wyl do for the people that is to come, whose children reioyce in gladnesse: and though they haue not seene me with bodyly eyes, yet in spirite they beleeue the thing that I say.

38 And nowe brother, beholde what great " worshipe and see the people that commeth from the east.

" or, glory.

39 Unto whom I wyl geue for leaders Abraham, Isahac, and Jacob, Oseas, Amos, and Micheas, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and ‖ Malachie, which is called also an angel *or messenger* of the Lorde.

‖ Mal.3.1.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

The synagogue findeth faulte with her owne children.18. The Gentiles are called.

THus sayth the Lorde, I brought this people out of bondage, I gaue them my commaundements by my seruantes the prophetes, whom they wouldbe not heare, but despised my counsayles.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widowe and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorowe and heauinesse haue I lost you, for ye haue sinned before the Lorde your God, and done that thing that is euyl before hym.

4 But what shal I nowe do vnto you? I am a widowe and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnesse ouer the mother of these children, which wouldbe not keepe my couenant:

6 That thou bryng them to confusion, and theyr mother to a spoyle, that she beare no more.

7 Let their names be scattered abroade among the Heathen, let them be put out of the earth: for they haue " thought scorne of my couenant.

" or, despised.

8 Wo be vnto thee Assur, thou that hydest the vnrighteous in thee: thou wicked people, remember what I did vnto ‖ Sodome and Gomorrhe,

‖ Gen.19.

9 Whose lande is turned into cloddes of pitche, and heapes of ashes: euen so also, wyll I doo vnto al them that heare me not, sayth the almightie Lorde.

10 Thus sayth the Lorde vnto Elizas, Tel my people that I wyll geue them the kyngdome of Hierusalem, whiche I wouldbe haue geuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also wil I take vnto me, and geue them the euerlasting Tabernacles, whiche I had prepared for those.

12 They shal haue the tree of lyfe at wyl, as in the sweete sauour of oyntment, they shall neyther labour, nor be weery.

13 Goe ye your way, and ye shal receiue it: pray that there may be fewe dayes, and the long tyme may be shortened for thee: the kingdome is already prepared for you, therefore watche.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse, for I haue broken the euyl in peeces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lorde.

15 Mother embrace thy children, and bryng them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a piller: for I haue chosen thee, sayth the Lorde.

16 And those that be dead, will I rayse vp againe from theyr places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen my name in Israel.

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lorde.

18 And for thy helpe I shall sende thee my seruantes Esai and Jeremie, after whose counsayle I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with dyuers fruites.

19 And as many fountaynes, flowyng

with

with mylke and hony: and seuen myghtie mountaynes, whereupon there grewe roses and lylies, whereby I will fyll thy chyldren with ioy.

20 Execute iustice for the wyddowe, iudge for the fatherlesse, geue to the poore, defende the fatherlesse, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the wounded and sycke, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the creeple, and let the blinde come into the lyght of my clearenesse.

22 Keepe the olde and young that are within thy walles.

Lob.10.22 23 ‖ Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, take them, and bury them, and I shall geue thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Abyde styll, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shal come.

25 Feede thy chyldren, O thou good nurse, stablyshe theyr feete.

26 As for the seruantes whom I haue geuen thee, there shall not one of them perysshe: for I wyll seeke them from among thy number.

27 Be not weery: for when the day of trouble and heauynesse commeth, other shal weepe and be sorowful, but thou shalt be mery and plenteous.

28 The heathen shalbe ielous *at it*, but they shalbe able to do nothyng agaynst thee, sayth the Lorde.

29 My hands shal couer thee, so that thy chyldren shal not see the " fyre euerlastyng.

" or, hel.

30 Be ioyful, O thou mother, with thy chyldren, for I wyll deliuer thee, sayth the Lorde.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shal bryng them out of the tydes of the earth, and shewe mercy vnto them: for I am mercyful, sayth the Lorde almyghtie.

32 Imbrace thy children vntil I come, and shew mercy vnto them: for my " welles runne ouer, and my grace shal not fayle.

" or, fountaines.

33 ‖ Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I shoulde goe vnto Israel: but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commaundementes of the Lorde.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O ye heathen that heare and vnderstand, "Looke for your shephearde, he shall geue you euerlastyng rest: for he is nigh at hand that shal come in the ende of the worlde.

" or, wayte.

35 Be redy to the rewarde of the kyngdome, for the euerlastyng lyght shall shyne vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadowe of this worlde, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is geuen you, and be glad, geuing thankes vnto hym that hath called you to the heauenly kyngdome.

38 Arise vp, and stande fast, beholde the number of those that be sealed " in the feast of the Lorde,

" or, for.

39 Whiche are departed from the shadowe of the worlde, & haue receiued glorious garmentes of the Lorde.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, & shutte vp " thy purified, whiche haue fulfylled the lawe of the Lorde.

" or, *those of thine that are clothed in white.*

41 The number of thy chyldren whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseeche the power of the Lorde, that thy people whiche haue ben called from the begynnyng, may be halowed.

42 ‖ I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I coulde not number: and they al praysed the lord with songes *of thankes geuyng*.

‖ Apoc.7.9.

43 And in the middest of thē there was a young man of an hygh stature, more excellyng then al they, and vpon euery one of theyr heades he set crownes, and was euer " higher and higher, whiche I marueyled at greatly.

" or, *and was hygher then the other.*

44 So I asked the angel, and said, Syr, what are these?

45 He aunswered, and sayde vnto me, These be they that haue put of the mortall clothing, and put on the immortal, and haue " testified and knowledged the name of God: nowe are they crowned, and receiue the " rewarde.

" or, *haue confessed.*

" or, *the Palmes.*

46 Then sayd I vnto the angel, What young person is it that crowneth them, and geueth them the Palmes in theyr handes?

47 So he aunswered and sayd vnto me, It is the sonne of GOD, whom they haue " knowledged in the worlde: then began I greatly to commend them that stoode so stifly for the name of the Lorde.

" or, *confessed.*

48 Then the angel sayd vnto me, Goe thy way, and tel my people what manner of thynges, and howe great wonders of the Lorde thy God thou hast seene.

The .iii. Chapter.

4. The vvonderous vvoorkes vvhich God did for the people are recited. 31. Esdras marueyleth that god suffereth the Babylonians to haue rule ouer his people, vvhich yet are sinners also.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the fal of the citie, I was at Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bedde, and my thoughtes came vp ouer my hart.

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion, and the plenteous wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my spirite was soare moued, so that I began to speake fearefull wordes to the most highest, and sayde,

4 O Lord, Lord, thou spakest at the beginning, when thou plantedst the earth (and that thee selfe alone) and gauest commaundement vnto the people,

|| Gene. 2. 7. *or, vvorkmanship.*

5 And a || body vnto Adam without soule, which was a " creature of thy hands, and hast breathed in hym the breath of lyfe, and so he liued before thee:

6 And thou leddest hym into paradise, which thy right hande had planted or euer the earth brought fruites:

7 And vnto him thou gauest commaundement to loue thy way, whiche he transgressed, and immediatly thou appoyntedst death in hym, and in his generations: of whom came nations, tribes, people, and kynredes out of number.

|| Gene. 6. 12.

8 And euery people || walked after their owne wil, and did wonderful thynges before thee: and as for thy commaundementes, they despised.

|| Gene. 7. 10. " *or, at tyme appoynted.*

9 || But ", in processe of tyme thou broughtest the water flood vpon those that dwelt in the worlde, and destroyest them.

10 So that by ꝑ flood, that was wrought in each of them, that was by death in Adam.

11 Neuertheless, one of them thou lefte st, namely Noah, with his houshold, of whom came al ryghteous men.

" *or, came to passe.*

12 And it " happened that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiplie, and had gotten them many chyldren, and were a great people, they began to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Nowe when they liued so wickedly before thee, thou diddest || choose thee a man frō among them, whose name was Abraham.

|| Gen. 12. 15

14 Hym thou louedst, and vnto hym only thou shewedst thy wyl:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

|| Gen. 21. 2.

16 And vnto him thou gauest || Isahac, vnto Isahac also thou gauest Jacob and Esau. As for Jacob, thou diddest choose hym to thee, and || put backe Esau: and so Jacob became a great multitude.

|| Gen. 25. 25

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his sede out of Egypt, thou || broughtest them vp to the mount Sina,

|| Deut. 4. 10

" *or, abasing.*

18 Bowing downe the heauens, " setting fast the earth, mouing the grounde, making the deapthes to shake, and " troublyng the worlde.

" *or, astonishing.*

19 And thy glory went through foure " portes, of fyre, and earthquakes, and windes, and colde, that thou myghtest geue the lawe vnto the seede of Jacob, and " diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

" *or, and that which the generation of Israel should keepe with diligence.*

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them that wycked hart, that thy lawe might bring forth fruite in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked || hart, transgressed, and was ouercome: and so be al they that are borne of hym.

|| Gen. 3. 6.

22 Thus remained weakenesse stil: and the lawe in the hartes of the people, with the wyckednesse of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euyl abode styl.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: then diddest thou || rayse thee vp a seruant called Dauid,

|| 1. Re. 16. 2. Reg. 5.

24 Whom thou commaundedst to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer vp incense and sacrifice vnto thee therein.

25 Whē this was done now many yeres, then the inhabiters of the citie forsoke thee,

26 And in al thinges did euen as Adam and al his generations had done: for they also had a wycked hart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the handes of thyne enimies.

28 But do they of Babylon then any thing better, that they should therefore haue the dominion in Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and sawe there so great wickednesse that it could not be numbred: then my soule sawe many euyl doers in this thirtieth yeere, so that my hart fayled me:

30 For I saw how thou sufferedst them in such vngodlynesse, and sparedst the wycked doers: but thine owne people hast thou rooted out, and preserued thyne enimies, and this hast thou not shewed " me.

" *or, it.*

31 I can not perceiue howe this " happeneth. Do they of Babylon then better then they of Sion?

" *or, commeth to passe.*

32 Or is there any || other people that knoweth thee, sauing the people of Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy " couenantes, as Jacob?

|| Jer. 10.

" *or, testimonies.*

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they be " rich and wealthie, and thinke not vpon thy commaundements.

" *or, flowing in wealth.*

34 Weygh thou therefore our wickednesse nowe in the ballance, and theyrs also that dwell in the worlde: and so shall thy name be no where founde, but in Israel.

35 Or whē was it that they which dwel vpon earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commaundementes?

36 Thou shalt find that Israel by name hath kept thy preceptes; but not the *other people*

" *or, gates.*

people and heathen.

The.iii. Chapter.

The angel reproueth Eſdras, becauſe he ſeemeth to enter into the profounde iudgementes of God.

AND the angel that was ſent vnto me, whoſe name was Uriel, gaue me an anſweare,

2 And ſayde, Thy hart hath taken to much vpon it in this worlde, and thou thinkeſt to comprehende the way of the highеſt.

3 Then ſayd I, Yea my Lorde. And he anſwered me, and ſayde, I am ſent to ſhewe thee three wayes, and to ſet fourth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Whereof, if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhewe thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee: and I ſhall ſhewe thee from whence the wycked hart commeth.

5 And I ſayd, Tel on my Lorde. Then ſayde he vnto me, Goe thy way, weygh me the weyght of the fyre, or meaſure me the blaſte of the winde, or cal me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwearedſt I, and ſayde, What man borne, is able to do that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch thinges of me?

7 And he ſayd vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee howe deepe dwellinges are in the middeſt of the ſea, or howe great water ſpringes are in the beginning of the deepe, or howe great water ſpringes are vppon the ſtretching out of the heauens, or which are the outgoynges of paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe yet into the deepe, nor hel, neyther dyd I euer clymbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of fyre, and wynde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt trauayled, and from the whiche thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou geue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſayd moreouer vnto me, Thyne owne thynges, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not knowe:

11 Howe ſhoulde thy veſſell then be able to comprehende the way of the hyghеſt, and nowe outwardly in the corrupt worlde to vnderſtande the corruption that is euident in my ſight?

12 Then ſayde I vnto hym, It were better that we were not at al, then that we ſhould lyue in wyckednеſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to knowe wherefore.

13 He anſwearedſt me, and ſaid, I || came to a forreſt in a playne, and the trees tooke ſuch a deuice,

14 And ſayde, Come, let vs goe, and fight againſt the ſea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make yet more woods.

15 The flooddes of the ſea alſo in lyke maner tooke counſayle, and ſayde, Come, let vs goe vp, and fight againſt the trees of the wood, that there we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought *and deuice* of the wood was but vayne *and nothyng worth*, for the fyre came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the flooddes of the ſea, came lykewyſe to nought alſo: for the ſande ſtoode vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou were iudge nowe betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwearedſt, and ſayd, Verily it is a fooliſhe thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ground is geuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his flooddes.

20 Then anſwearedſt he me, and ſayde, Thou haſt geuen a right iudgement: but why iudgeſt thou not thee ſelfe alſo?

21 For lyke as the grounde is geuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his flooddes: || euen ſo they that dwel vppon earth, may vnderſtande nothyng but that which is vppon earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the thinges that are aboue the heauens. || Eſai.55.8. Iohn.3.32. 1 Cor.2.13.

22 Then anſwearedſt I, and ſayd, I beſeeche thee, O Lorde, let me haue vnderſtandyng,

23 For it was not my mynde " to be curious of thy high thinges, but of ſuche as we dayly meddle withal, namely, as wherefore Iſrael is geuen vp as a reproche to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued is geuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written " couenantes come to none effect: " or, *to enquire.* " or, *ordinances.*

24 And we paſſe away out of the world as the graſſhoppers, and our lyfe is a very feare, and we are not worthy to obteyne mercie.

25 What wyl he do then vnto his name which is called vppon ouer vs? Of theſe thinges haue I aſked queſtion.

26 Then anſwearedſt he me, and ſayde, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueyle: for the world haſteth faſt to paſſ away,

27 And can not comprehende the things that are promiſed to the righteous in tyme to come: for this worlde is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and weakneſſe.

28 But as concernyng the thynges whereof thou askest me, I wyl tel thee: The euyll is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If the euyll nowe that is sowen, be not turned vpside downe, and if the place where the euyl is sowen passe not away: then can not the thyng come that is sowen with good.

30 For the corne of euil seede hath ben sowen in the hart of Adam from the beginning: and howe much vngodlynesse hath he brought vp vnto this tyme? and howe much shal he yet bryng foorth vntyll he come into the barne?

31 Ponder nowe by thee selfe howe great fruite of wickednesse the corne of euyl seede bryngeth foorth.

32 And when the stalkes shalbe cut downe, which are without number, howe great a barne shal it fyl?

33 Then I answeared, and said, Howe, and when shal these thynges come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres fewe and euyl?

34 And he answeared me, saying, Haste not thou to much aboue the most highest: for thy hastinesse to be aboue him, is but vayne, though thou doo all that thou canst for it.

35 Dyd not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these thynges in their chambers, saying, Howe long shal I hope on this fashion? when commeth the fruite of my barne, and our rewarde?

36 And vppon this, Jeremiel the archangel gaue them answeare, & sayd, Euen when the number of the seedes is filled in you, for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 In measure and number hath he measured the times, and moueth it not, nor shaketh it, vntyl þ sayd measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answeared I, and sayde, O Lorde, Lorde, now are we al full of sinne:

39 And for our sake peraduenture it is that the barne of the righteous is not fulfilled, because of the sinnes of them that dwel vpon the earth.

40 So he answeared me, and sayd, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aske of her, when she hath fulfilled her niene monethes, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then sayd I, No Lord, that can she not. And he sayde vnto me, In the graue, the secrete places of soules are lyke the wombe of a woman:

42 For lyke as a woman that trauayleth, maketh haste to escape the necessitie of the trauayle: euen so do these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 Looke what thou desyrest to see, it shalbe shewed thee from the beginning.

44 Then answeared I, and sayde, If I haue founde fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shewe me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is for to come.

46 What is past, I knowe: but what is for to come, I knowe not.

47 And he sayde vnto me, Stande vp vpon the ryght syde, and I shal expounde the similitude vnto thee.

48 So I stoode, and beholde an hot burnyng ouen passed by before me: and it happened, that when þ flame was gone by, I loked, & behold, the smoke had þ vpper hand:

49 After this there passed by before me a waterie cloud, and sent downe much rayne with a storme: and when the stormie rayne was past, [a] the droppes remayned styl.

50 Then sayde he vnto me, Consyder with thee selfe: lyke as the rayne is more then the droppes, and as the eye exceedeth the smoke: euen so, the measure of the things that are past hath the vpper hande, and the droppes and smoke woorke muche in quantitie.

51 Then I prayed, and sayde, May I liue thynkest thou vntyl that tyme? or what shal happen in those dayes?

52 He answeared me; and sayd, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tel thee of them in part: but as touchyng thy lyfe, I am not sent to shewe thee: for I dos not knowe it.

[a] or, the lyd droppes came after.

The.v.Chapter.

1. In the latter tymes trueth shalbe hydde, vnrighteousnesse and al vvickednesse shal raigne in the vvorlde.

NEuertheleſſe, as concernyng the tokens *marke this*: beholde, the dayes shall come, that they whiche dwel vpon earth shalbe taken in a great number, and the way of the trueth shalbe hyd, and the lande shalbe barren from fayth:

2 But || iniquitie shalbe encreased aboue that which nowe thou seest, or that thou hast hearde long agoe. || Mat.24.

3 And the lande that thou seest nowe to haue rule, shalt thou shortly see wast.

4 But if God graunt thee to lyue, thou shalt see after the thirde trumpet, that the sunne shal sodainly shine againe in the night, and the moone three tymes in the day:

5 And blood shall droppe out of wood, and the stone shall geue his voyce, and the people shalbe vnquieted:

6 And euen he shal rule, whom they hope not that dwel vpon earth, and the soules shall

shall flitter.

7 And the Sodomitishe sea shall cast out fishe, and make a noyse in the nyght, whiche many haue not knowen: but they shal all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shalbe a confusion also in many places, and the fire shalbe oft sent out agayne: and the wild beastes shal change their places, and monstrous women shall beare monsters,

9 And salte waters shalbe founde in the sweete, & al freendes shal fight one against another: then shal al wit and vnderstanding be hyde, and put aside into their secret places:

10 And shalbe sought of many, and yet not be founde: then shall vnryghteousnesse and "voluptuousnesse haue the vpper hande vpon earth.

11 One lande also shall aske another, and say, Is ryghteousnesse that "maketh a man ryghteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same tyme shall men hope, but nothyng obteyne: they shall labour, but theyr wayes shall not prosper.

13 To shewe thee suche tokens I haue leaue: and yf thou wylt pray agayne, and weepe as nowe, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater thynges.

14 Then I awaked, & a fearefulnesse went through al my body, and my mynd was feeble, so that I almost sowned withall.

15 So the angel that was come to talke with me, helde me, comforted me, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the seconde nyght it came to passe, that Salathiel the captayne of the people came vnto me, sayeing, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heauie?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee in the lande of theyr captiuitie?

18 Up then, and eate, and forsake vs not as the shepheard that leaueth his flocke in the handes of "wycked woolues.

19 Then sayde I vnto hym, Goe thy wayes fro me, and come not nigh me. And he hearde it, and as I sayde, so he went his way from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weepyng, like as Uriel the angel commaunded me.

21 And after seuen dayes so it was, that the thoughtes of my harte were very greeuous vnto me agayne:

22 And my soule receyued the spirite of vnderstandyng, and I begamne to talke with the most highest agayne,

23 And sayde, O Lorde, Lorde, of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vyneyarde:

24 And of all lands of the whole world, thou hast chosen thee one pyt: and of al flowers of the ground, thou hast chosen thee one Lillie:

25 And of all the deapthes of the sea, thou hast fylled thee one ryuer: and of all buylded cities, thou hast halowed Sion vnto thee selfe:

26 And of al the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one doue: and of all the cattel that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe:

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a lawe that is proued of al.

28 And nowe, O Lorde, why hast thou geuen this one people ouer vnto many? and vppon the one roote thou hast "prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy one onely people among many?

29 Whiche treade them downe, yea whiche haue euer withstande thy promises, and neuer beleeued thy couenauntes.

30 If thou diddest so muche hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punishe them with thyne owne handes.

31 Nowe when I hadde spoken these woordes, the angel that came to me the nyght afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And sayde vnto me, Heare me, and I wyll instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I sayde, speake on my Lorde. Then saide he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I saide, No Lorde, but of very greefe *and compassion* haue I spoken: for my reynes payne me euery houre, because I woulde "haue experience of the way of the most highest, and seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he saide vnto me, That thou "mayest not. And I sayde, Wherefore Lorde? wherevnto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the miserie *and trouble* of Iacob, and the wearing out of the flocke of Israel?

36 And he said vnto me, Number me the thinges that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroade, make me the flowres greene agayne that are withered,

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shewe me the image of a voyce: and then I wyll declare to thee the thyng that

"or, incontinencie.

"or, that disheth.

"or, that doth grieuously.

"or, the little droppes came after.

Mat. 24.

"or, left.

"or, hast.

"or, comprehende.

"or, cannot.

that thou labourest to knowe.

38 And I sayde, O Lorde, Lorde, who may knowe these thynges, but he that hath not his dwellyng with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askest me?

40 Then sayd he vnto me, Like as thou canst doo none of these thynges that I haue spoken of: euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the ende the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I sayde, Beholde, O Lorde, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reserued tyll the ende: and what shal they doo that haue been before me, or we that be nowe, or they that shal come after vs?

42 And he sayde vnto me, I wyl liken my iudgement vnto a ryng: Lyke as there is no slackenesse of the last, euen so there is no swiftnesse of the first.

43 So I answeared, and sayd, Couldest thou not make those that haue been made, & be now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mightest shew thy iudgemēt the sooner.

44 Then answeared he me, and sayde, The creature may not haste "aboue the maker, neither may the worlde hold them at once that shalbe created therein.

45 And he sayd, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou whiche quickenest all things, hast geuen lyke at once to the creature *or vvoorke* that thou hast created, and the creature bare it: euen so might it nowe also beare them that nowe be present at once.

46 And he sayde vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bryngest foorth chyldren, why doest thou it not togeather, but one after another? Pray her therefore to bring foorth tenne children at once.

47 And I sayd, Shee can not: but must doo it by distance of time.

48 Then sayde he vnto me, Euen so haue I diuided the distance of time the childbedde of the earth, for those that be sowen vppon her.

49 For lyke as a young chylde may not bryng foorth the thynges that belong to the aged, euen so haue I ordeyned "the worlde whiche I created.

50 And I asked, and sayde, Seeyng thou hast now geuen me the way, I wyl proceede to speake before thee: for our mother, of whom thou hast told me that she is young, byideth she nowe nigh vnto age?

51 He answeared me, and sayde, Aske a woman that beareth children, and she shal tel thee,

35 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast nowe brought foorth, lyke those that were before thee, but lesse of stature?

53 And she shall answeare thee, They that be borne in the youth of strength, are of one fashion: and they that are borne in the tyme of age (when the wombe fayleth) are otherwyse.

54 Consyder nowe thee selfe, howe that ye are lesse of stature, then those that were before you:

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then ye, as the creatures whiche nowe begyn to be olde, and haue passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then sayd I, Lord, I beseeche thee, yf I haue founde fauoure in thy sight, shewe thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy "creature?

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. God hath foreseene al things in his secrete counsayle, and is authour thereof, and hath created them for his chyldren. 25. The felicitie of the age to come.

AND he sayde vnto me, In the begynnyng when the "grounde was made, before the borders of the worlde stood, or euer the wyndes blewe,

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the fundations of Paradise were layde,

3 Before the fayre flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable "multitude of angels were geathered togeather,

4 Or euer the highnesse of the ayre were lyfted vp, afore the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chymneyes in Sion were hot,

5 And or the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that nowe sinne were "put aside, before they were sealed that haue geathered sayth for a treasure:

6 Then did I consyder & ponder al these thinges, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shalbe ended, and by none other.

7 Then answeared I, and sayd, What shalbe the "partyng asunder of the tymes: or when shalbe the ende of the first, and the begynnyng of it that followeth?

8 And he sayd vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isahac, when Iacob and Esau were borne of hym, Iacobs || hande helde first the heele of Esau:

9 For Esau is the end of this worlde, and Iacob

a or, *before.*

b or, *the tyme.*

" or, *compasse the earth.*

" or, *armed.*

" or, *deuision.*

|| Gen. 25.

Jacob is the begynnyng of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man, betwixt the heele and the hande: Other question Esdras aske thou not.

11 I answeared then, & sayd, O Lorde, Lord, yf I haue founde fauour in thy syght,

12 I beseeche thee "shewe thy seruant the ende of thy tokens, wherof thou shewedst me part the last nyght.

13 So he answeared, and sayd vnto me, Stande vp vpon thy feete, and heare "a perfect voyce and sounde.

14 There shall come a "great motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be mooued.

15 And therefore when "thou hearest the woordes, be not afrayde, for of the ende shal the woorde be, and of the fundation of the earth shal it be vnderstande.

16 And why? the woorde therof trembleth & quaketh: for it knoweth that it must be changed at the ende.

17 And it happened, that when I had hearde it, I stoode vp vpon my feete, & harkened: and beholde, there was a voyce that spake, and the sound of it, was lyke the sound of many waters,

18 And it sayde, Beholde, the dayes come, that I wyl begyn to drawe nygh, and to visite them that dwel vpon earth:

19 And wyl begyn to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the lowe estate of Sion shalbe fulfylled.

20 And when the worlde that shall vanishe away shalbe ouersealed, then wyl I doo these tokens: the bookes shalbe opened before the "fyrmament, and they shal see altogeather:

21 And the chyldren of a yeere olde shal speake with their voyces, the women with chylde shal bryng foorth vntymely chyldren of three or foure monethes old, and they shal lyue, and be rayled vp.

22 And sodainely shal the sowen places appeare as the vnsowen, the ful store houses shal sodaynely be founde emptie:

23 And the trumpet shal geue a sound, whiche when euery man heareth, they shalbe hastyly afrayde.

24 At that tyme shall frendes fyght one agaynst another lyke enimies, and the earth shal stande in feare with them: the fyrynges of the welles shall stande styll, and in three houres they shal not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from al these thynges that I haue told thee, "shal escape, and see my saluation, and the ende of your worlde.

26 And the men that are receyued, shal see it, they that haue not tasted death from their byrth: and the hart of the "indwellers shalbe changed, and turned into an other meanyng.

27 For euyl shalbe put out, and deceite shalbe quenched.

28 As for sayth, it shal flourysshe, corruption shalbe ouercome, and the trueth whiche hath been so long without fruite, shalbe "declared.

29 And when he talked with me, beholde, I looked a litle and a litle vpon hym, before whom I stoode:

30 And these woordes sayd he vnto me, I am come to shewe thee the time of the nyght for to come.

31 Yf thou wylt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes agayne, I shall tell thee more thynges, and greater then before, whiche I haue hearde by the day.

32 For thy voyce is hearde before the hyghest: for why? the myghtie hath seene thy righteous dealyng, he hath seene also thy chastitie whiche thou hast had euer since thy youth:

33 And therefore hath he sent me to shewe thee all these thynges, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not:

34 And haste not with the tymes that are past, to thynke vayne thynges, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter tymes.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen daies in like maner, that I might fulfyl the three weekes whiche he tolde me.

36 And in the eight night was my hart vexed within me agayne, and I beganne to speake before the hyghest.

37 For my spirite was greatly set on fyre, and my soule was in distresse:

38 And I sayde, O Lorde, thou spakest vnto thy creature from the beginnyng, euen the first day, & saydest, Let || heauen & earth be made: & thy woorde was a perfect worke. || Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was there the spirite, and the darkenesses were yet on euery syde, and scilence: there was no mans voyce as yet from thee.

40 Then commaundedst thou a "fayre lyght to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy woorke myght appeare and be seene.

41 Vppon the seconde day thou madest the spirite of the fyrmament, and commaundest it to parte asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one parte might remayne aboue, & the other beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou broughtest to passe that the waters were geathered in the seuenth part of the earth: fiue partes hast thou dryed vp, and kept them, "to the intent that

"or, inhabiters.

"or, shewed foorth.

"or, bryght.

"or, to the intent that of them, there might be some to minister, before the sowres of God, and filled.

that men myght lowe and occupie hul bandry therein.

43 As soone as thy woorde went foorth, the worke was made:

44 For immediately there was great & innumerable fruite, and many diuers pleasures for the taste, & floures of vnchangeable colour, and odours of woonderfull smell: And this was doone the thyrde day.

45 Upon the fourth day thou cõmaundedst that the Sunne shoulde geue his shine, and the Moone her lyght, the Starres ordeyned thou set in order:

||Deut.4.9. 46 And ||gauest them a charge to doo seruice, euen vnto man that was to be made.

||Gene.1.21. 47 ||Uppon the fyfth day, thou saydest vnto the seuenth part where the waters were geathered, that it shoulde bryng foorth *diuers* beastes, foules, and fyshes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water and without soule, brought foorth lyuyng thynges at the commaundement of God, that all 'people myght prayse thy woonderous woorkes.

'or, *the nations.*

49 Then ordeynedst thou ordeyne two soules, the one thou calledst "Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

"or, *Behemoth*

50 And dyddest separate the one from the other: for the seuenth parte (namely, where the water was geathered togeather) myght not holde them both.

"or, *Behemoth*

51 Unto "Enoch thou gauest one part, whiche was dryed vp the thyrde day, that he shoulde dwel in the same part, wherein are a thousande hylles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moyst, and hast kept hym to deuoure what thou wylt, and when.

53 Upon the fifth day thou gauest commaundement vnto the earth, that before thee it shoulde bryng foorth beastes, cattel, and al that creepe:

54 And besydes this, Adam also, whom thou madest lorde of al thy creatures, of hym come we all, and the people also whom thou hast chosen, *specially vnto thee selfe.*

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lorde, *that I myght shewe howe* that the worlde is made for our sakes.

56 As for the other people whiche also come of Adam, thou hast sayde that they are nothyng, but be lyke vnto spyttle, and hast lykened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessel.

57 And nowe, O Lorde, beholde, the Heathen whiche haue euer been reputed as nothyng, haue beguune to be lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy fyrst borne, thy only begotten, and thy feruent louer) are geuen into their handes and power.

59 If the worlde nowe be made for our sakes, why haue we not the inheritaunce of the worlde in possession? Howe long shall this endure?

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. Without tribulation none can come to felicitie. 12. God aduertiseth al in tyme. 28. The commyng and death of Christ. 32. The resurrection and last iudgement.

AND when I had made an end of speakyng these woordes, there was sent vnto me an angell, whiche had been sent vnto me also the nyghtes afore:

2 And he sayde vnto me, Up Esdras, and heare the woordes that I am come to tel thee.

3 And I sayd, Speake on *Lord* my God. Then sayde he vnto me, The sea is set in a wyde place, that it myght be deepe and great.

4 But put case the entrance is narowe and smal, lyke a ryuer.

5 Who then could goe into the sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narowe, howe myght he come into the brode?

6 Item "another. A citie is buylded, and set vpon a brode fielde, and is full of all good thynges:

"or, *ager*

7 The entrance thereof is narowe, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, lyke as yf there were a fyre at the ryght hande, and a deepe water at the left,

8 And as it were only one strayght path betwixt them both, euen betweene the fyre & the water, so small that there could but one man goe there at once:

9 If this citie nowe were geuen to a man for an inheritaunce, and he neuer went through the perylous way before, howe woulde he receyue his inheritaunce?

10 And I sayde, It is so Lorde. Then sayde he, Euen so also is Israels portion.

11 And why? for their sakes haue I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was the thyng so appointed as nowe is doone.

12 Then were the entrances of the worlde made narowe, ful of sorowe and trauayle: they are but fewe and euyll, full of perylles and labour.

13 For the entrances of the fore worlde were wyde and sure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they which are lyuyng, enter not

not diligently throughe these straite and brittle thynges, they can not receyue the thinges so layde vp in secrete.

15 Why disquietest thou thee selfe then, seeyng thou art but a corruptible man? And why art thou moued, whereas thou art but mortal?

16 And why hast thou not receyued into thyne hart, the thynges that are to come, rather then them that are present?

17 Then sayde ‖ I, O Lorde, Lord, thou hast ordeyned in thy lawe, that the ryghteous shoulde inherite these thynges, but that the vngodly shoulde perishe? ‖ Mat.8.1.

18 Neuertheless, the ryghteous shall suffer straite thynges, and hope for wyder for they that haue lyued vngodly, and suffered straite thynges, shal not see the wyde.

19 And he sayde vnto me, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstandyng aboue the hyghest.

20 For there be many that perishe in this lyfe, because they despise the lawe of God that is "set before them: "oppynd

21 For GOD hath geuen straite commaundement to suche as came, so oft as they came, what they shoulde doo to haue lyfe, and what they shoulde keepe to auoyde punishment.

22 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake agaynst hym, and imagined vayne thynges:

23 And deceyued them selues by wicked deedes, and denyed the power of the most hygh, and regarded not his wayes,

24 But his lawe haue they despised, and denyed his promises: in his statutes and ordinaunces haue they not been faythfull and stedfast, and haue not performed his woorkes.

25 And therefore Esdras, for the empty, are the emptie thynges, and for the ful, are the ful thynges.

26 Beholde, the tyme shal come, that these tokens whiche I haue tolde thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shal appeare, and the commyng forth shalbe seene, that nowe is vnder the earth:

27 And who so euer is deliuered from the foresayde euyls, shall see my woonders.

28 For my sonne Iesus shalbe openly declared, with those that be with him, and they that remayne, shalbe merry within foure hundre dyeeres.

29 After these same yeeres shal my sonne Christe dye, and al men that haue lyfe.

30 And the worlde shalbe turned into the olde silence seuen dayes, lyke as in the fore iudgementes, so that no man shall remayne,

31 And after seuen dayes the worlde that yet awaketh not, shalbe rayled vp, and that shal dye that is corrupt.

32 And the earth shal restore those that haue slept in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secrete places shal deliuer those the soules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the most highest shalbe openly declared vpon the seate of iudgement, and al miserie shal vanishe away, and long sufferyng "shalbe geathered togeather. "or, haue an ende.

34 But the iudgement shall continue, the trueth shal remayne, and fayth shal waxe strong,

35 The woorke shal folowe, and the rewarde shalbe shewed, the" ryghteousnesse shal watche, and the vnryghteousnesse shal beare no rule. "or, the good deedes shalbe of force.

36 Then said I, Abraham prayed ‖ first for the Sodomites, and ‖ Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wylderneſſe, ‖ Gen.18.13 ‖ Exo.23.11.

37 And they that came after hym, for Israel, in the tyme of Achas and Samuel,

38 And ‖ Dauid for the destruction, and ‖ Solomon for them that came into the sanctuarie, ‖ 2 Re.24.17 ‖ 2. Chr.6.14

39 And ‖ Helias for those that receyued rayne, and for the dead, that he myght lyue. ‖ 3.kin.17.21

40 And ‖ Ezechias for the people in the tyme of Sennacherib, and diuers other in lyke maner, whiche haue prayed for many. ‖ 4.Kin.9.15

41 Euen so nowe, seeing the" corrupt is growen vp, and wickednesse encreased, and the ryghteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shal it not be so nowe also? "or, vice.

42 He answeared me and sayde, This present lyfe is not the ende, oft tymes honour is reteyned in it: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of dome shalbe the ende of this tyme, and the begynnyng of the immortalitie for to come, wherein all corruption shalbe vanished.

44 Intemperancie shalbe loosed, infidelitie be cut of, ryghteousnesse growe, and the veritie spring vp.

45 Then shall no man be able to saue hym that is destroyed, nor to oppresse hym that hath gotten the victorie.

46 I answeared then, and sayde, This is my first and last saying, that it hadde been better not to haue geuen the earth vnto Adam: or els when it was geuen hym, to haue kept hym that he shoulde not haue sinned.

47 For what profite is it for men nowe in this present tyme to lyue in heauinesse, and after death to "looke for punishment? "or, feare.

48 O thou Adam what hast thou done? For ‖ though it was thou that sinned, thou ‖ Rom.5.15

art

art not fallen alone, but we al that come of thee.

49 For what profite is it vnto vs, yf there be promised vs an immortall "tyme, wheras we doo the workes that bring death:

50 And that there is promised vs an euerlastyng hope, whereas our selues are empl and vayne:

51 And that there is layde vp for vs dwellings of health and saftie, whereas we haue lyued wickedly:

52 And that the glory of the hyghest is kept to defende them whiche haue led a patient life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of al?

53 And that there shoulde be shewed a paradise, whose fruite endureth for euer, wherein "is freedome and medicine, wheras we shal not goe in?

54 For we haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them whiche haue ablteyned, shal shine aboue the starres: whereas our faces shalbe blacker then darknesse?

56 For while we lyued and did vnrighteously, we consydered not that we shoulde suffer therefore after death.

57 Then answeared he me, and sayde, This is the maner of the battaile, whiche man that is borne vpon the earth shall fyght,

58 That if he be ouercome, he shal suffer as thou hast sayde: but yf he geat the victory, he shal receyue the thyng that I saye.

59 For this is the lyfe whereof Moses spake vnto the people while he lyued, saying, Choose thee ‖ life, that thou mayest lyue.

60 Neuertheless they beleeued hym not, neyther the prophetes after hym, no nor me whiche haue sayde vnto them,

61 That heauinesse should not so be vnto theyr destruction, lyke as ioy is for to come ouer those "that haue suffered them selues to be enfourmed in saluation.

62 I answeared then, and sayde, I knowe Lorde, that the hyghest is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vppon them whiche are not yet come vnto that worlde,

63 And vpon those also that walke in his lawe.

64 And that he is ‖ patient, for he long suffereth those that haue sinned, as his creatures.

65 And that he is liberal to geue, wheras neede requyreth.

66 And that he is of great mercy: for he passeth in mercy muche both those that are present, and that are past, and also them whiche are for to come.

67 For if he multiplied not his mercies, the worlde could not continue his being with those that haue inheritance therein.

68 He "geueth also: for if he gaue not of his goodnes, that they which haue doone euil, might be eased from theyr wickednes, the ten thousandth part of men shoulde not remayne lyuyng.

69 And if he, being iudge, forgaue not those that be healed with his woorde, and tooke not away the multitude of contentions,

70 There should be very fewe least, peraduenture in an immmerable multitude.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

6. The vvorkes of God are excellent. 20. Esdras prayeth for hym and for his people. 39. The promise of saluation vnto the iust.

AND he answeared me, saying, The most hyghest made this worlde for many, but the worlde to come for fewe.

2 I wyl tel thee a similitude Esdras. As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee that it geueth muche "moulde whereof earthen vessels are made, but litle of it that golde commeth of: euen so is it with the woorke of this worlde.

3 There be ‖ many created, but fewe shalbe saued.

4 Then answeared I, and sayd, Then swalowe vp the wit (O my soule) and deuoure the vnderstandyng:

5 For thou art agreed to hearken and to geue eare, and willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space but this life geuen thee.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant to entreate thee, that thou mayest geue seem vnto our hart, and build our vnderstandyng, that there may come fruit of it, whereby eche man may line that is corrupt: then who shall step foorth in the place of man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of thy handes, like as thou hast sayd.

8 For when the body is fashioned nowe in the mothers wombe, and thou geuest the members, thy creature is preserued in fire & water, and niene monethes dooth thy woorke suffer thy creature which is fashioned in her.

9 But the things that keepeth, & that is kept, shal both be preserued: & when the time commeth, the wombe preserued delivereth vp the thinges that grewe in it.

10 For thou hast commaunded the partes of the body, euen the brestes, to geue milke vnto the fruite of the brestes:

11 That the thing which is created and fashioned, may be nourished for a time, til thou disposest & ordereste it with thy mercy.

12 And then thou bringest it vp with thy righteousnesse, nurturest it in thy lawe, and

---

Q. life.

" or, safetie and health.

‖ Deut. 30. 16

" or, to whom saluation is perswaded.

‖ Rom. 2. 4.

" or, earthy matter.

‖ Ber. 20.

and rebounded it with thy vnderſtandyng,

13 "Moſt perfect it as thy creature, and maked it lyuyng as thy woorke.

14 Seeyng then that thou deſtroyeſt hym whiche with ſo great labour is created and faſhioned through thy commaundement, thou couldeſt lightly ordeyne alſo that the thyng whiche is made, myght be preſerued.

15 Nowe therfore Lord, I wyl ſpeake, (for concerning al men in general thou ſhalt rather prouide) but touchyng thy people, for whole ſake I am ſory,

16 And thyne inheritaunce, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and Iſrael, for whom I am woful, and Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am greeued:

17 Therefore begynne I to pray before thee for mee ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the faultes of vs that dwel in the lande.

18 But I haue hearde the "ſwyftneſſe of the iudge whiche is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderſtande my woordes, and I ſhal ſpeake before thee. This is the begynnyng of the woordes of Eldras, before he was taken vp:

20 O Lorde, thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtyngneſſe, whiche beholdeſt from aboue thynges in the heauen and in the ayre:

21 Whoſe throne is inestimable, whoſe glory *and maieſtie* may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſtes of angelles ſtande with tremblyng,

22 Whoſe keepyng is turned in wynde and fyre, whoſe woorde is true, whoſe ſayinges are ſtedfaſt, whoſe commaundement is ſtrong, whoſe ordinaunce is feareful,

23 Whoſe looke dryeth vp the depthes, whoſe wrath maketh the mountaynes to melte away, "and whoſe trueth beareth witneſſe:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, & marke with thyne eares the petition of thy creature.

25 For whyle I lyue, I wyll ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtandyng, I wyl anſweare.

26 O looke not vpon the ſynnes of thy people, rather then on them whiche ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Haue no reſpecte vnto the wicked ſtudies of the Heathen: but to the deſyre of thoſe that keepe thy teſtimonies with afflictions.

28 Thynke not vppon thoſe that haue walked faignedly before thee: but remember them whiche accordyng to thy wyl haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy wyl to deſtroy them which haue had beaſtly maners: but to loke vppon them that haue clearely taught thy lawe.

30 Take thou no indignation at them whiche "are woorſe then beaſtes: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy rygh-teouſneſſe and glorie.

31 For we and our fathers haue all the ſame ſickeneſſe *and diſeaſe*, but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called merciful.

32 For if thou haſt mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercyfull to vs that haue no woorkes of rygh-teouſneſſe.

33 For the righteous which haue laide vp many good woorkes togeather, ſhall out of their deedes receyue rewarde.

34 But what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him: Or what is this corruptible and mortal generation, that thou ſhouldeſt be ſo rough towarde hym:

35 For of a || trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the "faythfull, there is none whiche hath not doone amiſſe.

36 For in this, O Lorde, thy rygh-teouſneſſe and thy goodneſſe ſhalbe prayſed *and declared*, yf thou be mercyfull vnto them which "are not riche in good woorkes.

37 Then anſweared he me, and ſayde, Some thinges haſt thou ſpoken aryght, and accordyng vnto thy woordes it ſhalbe.

38 For I wyll not verely conſyder the woorkes "of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction:

39 || But I wil reioyce ouer the worke and thought of the rygh-teous, I wil remember alſo the pylgrimage, the ſaluation, and the rewarde that they ſhal haue.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken nowe, ſo ſhal it come to paſſe.

41 For as the Huſbandman ſoweth muche ſeede vpon the grounde, and planteth many trees, and yet alway the thyng that is ſowen or planted, is not al kept ſafe, neyther doeth it al take roote: euen || ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the worlde, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſweared then, and ſayde, If I haue founde grace, then let me ſpeake.

43 Lyke as the Huſbandmans ſeede periſheth, yf it come not vp, and receyue not thy rayne in due ſeaſon, or yf there come too muche rayne vpon it, and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo, whiche is created with thy handes, and is lyke vnto thyne owne image, & to thee ſelfe, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made al thynges, and lykened hym vnto the Huſbandmans ſeede:

45 Be not wroth with vs, *O Lorde*, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritaunce: for thou wylt be merciful

" or, appeare.

|| 3 Re. 8. 46. || 2. Chr. 6. 36

" or, *ſuche as confeſſe thee.*

" or, *haue not the ſubſtance of good vvorkes.*

" or, *of the vvicked.*

|| Gene. 4. 4.

|| Mat. 13. 4. and. 20. 16.

rifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then answeared he me, and sayde, Thynges present, are for the present, and thynges to come, for suche as be to come.

47 For thou lackest yet muche, seeyng thou canst loue my creature aboue me: but I haue oft tymes drawen nygh vnto thee, & vnto it, but neuer to the vnryghteous.

48 In this also thou art marueylous before the hyghest,

49 In that thou hast humbled thee self as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thee selfe woorthye to be muche glorified among the ryghteous.

50 For many & great miseries remayne for them that in the latter tyme shal dwel in the worlde, because they "haue walked in great pryde.

51 But vnderstande thou for thee self, and seeke out the glorye for suche as be lyke thee.

52 For vnto you is paradise opened, the tree of lyfe is planted, the tyme to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made redie, the citie is buylded *for you*, and rest is prepared, yea perfect goodnesse and wysedome.

53 The roote of euyl is "marked from you, the weakenesse and moth is hyd from you, and vnto hel fleeth corruption in forgetfulnesse.

54 Sorowes are vanished away, and in the ende is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perysshe.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the hyghest, thought scorne of his lawe, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his ryghteous,

58 And sayde in their ||hart, that there is no GOD, "yea and that wyttyngly, for they dye.

59 For lyke as the thyng that I haue spoken of, is made redie for you, euen so is thyrste and payne prepared for them: for it was not "his wyll that man shoulde "come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defyled the name of hym that made them, and are vnthankefull vnto hym whiche prepared lyfe for them.

61 And therfore is my iudgement nowe at hande.

62 These thynges haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto fewe, namely vnto thee, & to suche as be lyke thee. Then answeared I, and sayde,

63 Beholde, O Lorde, nowe hast thou shewed me the multitude of the woonders whiche thou wylt begynne to doo in the last tymes: but at what tyme, *and when*, thou hast not shewed me.

¶ *The.ix. Chapter.*

5. All thynges in this vvorlde haue a begynnyng and an ende. 10. Tormentes for the vvicked after this lyfe. 15. The number of the vvicked is more then of the good.

HE answeared me then, and sayde, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest that one parte of the tokens come to passe, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstande, that it is the very same tyme wherein the hyghest wyll begynne to visite the worlde which he made.

3 Therfore when there shalbe seene an earthquake, and vproare of the people in the worlde,

4 Then shalt thou wel vnderstand that the most highest spake of those thinges from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the begynnyng.

5 For lyke as all that is made in the worlde, hath a begynnyng and ende, and the ende is manyfest:

6 Euen so, the times also of the highest haue playne begynnynges in woonders and signes, and ende in "woorkyng & in tokens.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shalbe able to escape by his woorkes, and by fayth, wherein ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preserued from the sayde perylles, and shal see my "sauiour in my lande, and within my borders: for I haue halowed "me from the worlde.

9 Then shall they pitie them selues, whiche nowe haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them out despitefully, shall dwell in paynes.

10 For such as in their lyfe haue receyued benefytes, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue abhorred my lawe, whyle they had yet "freedome, and when they had yet open leysure of amendement and conuersion, vnderstoode not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death in payne.

13 And therfore be thou no more "carefull howe the vngodly shalbe punyshed: but enquyre howe the ryghteous shalbe saued, and whose the worlde is, and for whom the worlde is, and when *it is*.

14 Then answeared I, and sayde,

15 ||I haue sayde before, and nowe I speake,

"or, *shall walke.*

"or, *sealed vp.*

||Psal. 14. 1.

"or, *for al they knewe that they should die.*

"or, *Goddes.*

"or, *perysshe.*

"or, *effectes of miracles.*

"or, *sauiour.*

"or, *me from.*

"or, *libertie*

"or, *curious to knowe*

deuise.

grape of Ester.

ed. 19.9 .243. 4.12.

||4. Esd.

speake, and wil speake it also hereafter: that there be many mo of them whiche perishe, then of them which shalbe saued:

16 Lyke as the flood is greater then a boyne.

17 And he answered me, saying, Lyke as the feelde is, so is also the seede: as the floures be, suche are the colours also: suche as the workman is, suche is also the worke: and as the husbandman is hym selfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the tyme of the worlde.

18 And when I prepared for them that are nowe, or euer the worlde was made, wherein they shoulde dwel: then was there no man that spake agaynst me.

19 For then euery one *obeyed*, but nowe the manners of them whiche are created in this worlde that is made, are corrupted by a perpetual seede, and by a lawe wherout they can not ryd them selues.

20 So I consydered the world, and beholde, there was peryll, because of the " thoughtes that were come into it.

21 And I sawe, and spared them greatly, & haue kept me a " winebery of grapes, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perishe then whiche are growen vp in vaine, and let my grape *and vinebery* be kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it vp.

23 Neuertheleſſe, yf thou wylt ceasse yet seuen dayes moe, but thou shalt not fast in them:

24 Goe thy way then into a feelde of flowres, where no house is buylded, and eate only of the flowres of the feeld, taste no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres only,

25 And pray vnto the highest continually, so wyl I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way, and came into the feelde which is called Ardath, lyke as he commaunded me, and there I sate among the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the feeld, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vppon the grasse, and my hart was vexed within me lyke as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke with the most highest, and sayde,

29 ||O lord, thou that shewest thee selfe vnto vs, thou hast declared and opened thee selfe vnto our fathers in the wyldernesse, in a place where no man dwelleth, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt:

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare me, O Israel, and marke my wordes thou seede of Jacob.

31 For beholde, I sawe my law in you, and it shal bryng fruite in you, and ye shalbe honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the lawe, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances and statutes, and the fruite of thy lawe did not appeare, neyther coulde it: for why? it was thine.

33 For ||they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thyng that was sowen in them. ||Deu.32.28

34 And loe, it is a custome when the grounde receiueth seede, or the sea a shyp, or a vessel meate and drynke: that when it perisheth, or is broken, wherin a thyng is sowen, or wherein any thyng is put,

35 The thinges also perishe and are broken whiche are sowen or put therein and receiued, and the thinges that are receiued, remayne not then with vs: but in vs it hath not happened so.

36 For we that haue receiued the lawe, perishe in sinne, and our hart which also receiued the lawe:

37 Notwithstanding, the ||lawe perisheth not, but remayneth in his force. ||Esai. 48.3. 2.Tim.2.2.

38 And when I spake these thynges in my hart *after this manner*, I looked about me with mine eyes, and vpon the ryght syde I sawe a || woman which mourned sore, made great lamentation, and wept with loude voyce, and was greeued in hart, and rent her clothes, and she had ashes vpon her head. ||4.Esr.10.44

39 Then let I my thoughtes goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And sayde, Wherfore weepest thou? why art thou so sory in mynde?

41 And she sayd vnto me, Syr, let me alone, that I may bewayle mee selfe, and take yet my sorowe, for I am sore vexed in my minde, and brought very lowe.

42 And I sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? *Or who hath done any thyng to thee?* tell me.

43 She sayde vnto me, I thy seruant haue ben vnfruiteful, and barren, and haue had no childe, though I haue had an husbande thirtie yeeres.

44 And these thirtie yeeres I doo nothyng els day and nyght, and all houres, but make my prayer to the hyghest.

45 After thirtie yeeres God hearde me thy handmayden, looked vpon my miserie, consydered my trouble, & gaue me a sonne: and I was glad of hym, so was my husband also, and al my neyghbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the almyghtie.

46 And I nourished hym with great trauayle.

47 So when he grewe vp, and came to the tyme that he shoulde " haue a wyfe, I " or, take made a feast.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

Eſdras and the vvoman that appeareth vnto hym, commune togeather.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſonne went into his chamber, he fell downe, and died.

2 Then ouerthrewe we all the lightes, and all my neighbours roſe vp to comforte me, then tooke I my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

3 And when they had al left of to comforte me, that I ſhoulde be quiet: then I roſe vp by night, and fledde, and am come hyther into this feelde, as thou ſeeſt,

4 And am purpoſed not to returne into the citie, but to remayne here, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne, and to faſt vntil I dye.

5 Then let I my meditation & thoughtes fal that I was in, and ſpake to her in diſpleaſure, ſaying,

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue al other, ſeeſt thou not our heauineſſe and mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 Howe Sion our mother is all wofull and ſory, and howe ſhe is cleane brought downe, and mourneth extremely?

8 Seeyng we be al nowe in heauineſſe, and make our mone, for we al be ſorowfull: art thou ſo heauie for one ſonne?

9 Demaunde the earth, and ſhe ſhal tel thee, that it is ſhe whiche ought *by reaſon* to mourne for the fall of ſo many that growe vpon her.

10 For from the beginning al men are borne of her, and other ſhal come: and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and the multitude of them ſhalbe rooted out.

11 Who ſhoulde then *by reaſon* make more mourning, then ſhe that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou whiche art ſory but for one?

12 But yf thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, My mourning is not like the mourning of the earth: for I haue loſt the fruite of my * body, which I brought forth with heauyneſſe, and bare with ſorowes:

13 But the earth is accordyng to the manner of the earth, and the preſent multitude goeth agayne into her, * as it is come to paſſe:

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Lyke as thou haſt borne with trauaile and ſorowe, euen ſo the earth alſo from the beginnyng geueth her fruite vnto man, euen to hym that laboureth her.

|| Hebr. 12.2. 15 ||And therfore withholde thy ſorow and heauineſſe by thee ſelfe, and looke what happeneth vnto thee beare it * ſtrongly.

16 For if thou iudgeſt the worke and ende of God to be righteous and good, and receiueſt his counſaile in time, thou ſhalt be commended herein.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thy huſbande.

18 And ſhe ſayd vnto me, That wyll I not do: I wyll not goe into the citie, but here wyl I dye.

19 So I communed more with her, and ſayde,

20 Doo not ſo, but be counſelled, & folowe me: for howe many falles hath Sion: Be of good comfort, becauſe of the ſorowe of Hieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our ſanctuary is laid waſte, our auiter broken, our temple deſtroyed,

22 Our playing of inſtrumentes is laid downe, and longes are put to ſcilence, our mirth is vaniſhed away, the light of our candelſticke is quenched, the arke of our couenaunt is taken from vs, al our holy thynges are defiled, and the name that is called vpon ouer vs, is almoſt diſhonoured: our children are put to ſhame, our prieſtes are brent, our Leuites are caried away into captiuitie, our virgins are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men ſpoyled, and our children deſtroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our ſtrong worthies are become weake:

23 And Sion our ſeale, whiche is the greateſt of al, is looſed vp from her worſhip: for ſhe is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therfore ſhake of thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorowes, that the mightie may be mercyfull vnto thee, and that the higheſt may geue thee reſt and eaſe from thy labour and trauayle.

25 And when I was talkyng with her, her face and beautie ſhined ſodaynely, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afrayde of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And immediatly ſhe cald out a great voyce, very fearefull, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noyſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, & beholde, the woman appeared vnto me no more: but there was a citie builded, & a place was ſhewed from the grounde and fundation: then was I afraide, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſayde, ||4. Eſd.

28 Where is Ariel the angel, ||whiche came to me at the firſt? For he hath cauſed me to come in many conſyderations & hygh thoughtes, and mine ende is turned to corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, he came vnto me, and looked vpon me:

30 And

* or, vvombe.

* or, as it is accuſtomed.

* or, conſtantly.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had ben dead, and mine vnderstanding was altered: and he tooke me by the ryght hand, and comforted me, and set me vppon my feete, and sayde vnto me,

31 What ayleth thee? and why is thine vnderstandyng vexed, and the vnderstanding of thy hart? and wherefore art thou sory?

Eld. 5.20 32 And I sayd, || Because thou hast forsaken me, and I haue done accordyng vnto thy woordes, I went into the feelde, and there haue I seene thinges, and see that I am not able to expresse.

33 He sayd vnto me, Stande vp, and be manly, and I shal geue thee exhortation.

34 Then sayde I, Speake on to me, my Lorde, forsake me not, lest I dye thorowe my rashnesse:

35 For I haue seene that I knewe not, and heare that I doo not knowe:

36 Or is my vnderstandyng deceyued, or doth my soule dreame?

37 Nowe therefore I beseech thee, that thou wilt shewe thy seruant of this wonder.

38 He answeared me then, and sayde, Heare me, and I shal enfourme thee, and tel thee wherefore thou art afrayde: for the highest hath opened many secrete thinges vnto thee,

39 He hath seene that thy "way is right, for that thou takest sorowe continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 And therefore vnderstande the vision whiche thou sawest a litle while agoe, after this maner.

41 Thou sawest a woman mournyng, and thou begannest to comfort her.

42 Neuertheless, nowe seest thou the lykenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie buylded:

43 And where she tolde thee of the fall of her sonne, so is this the solution of it:

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she tolde thee, euen she whom thou seest nowe as a citie buylded.

45 And as touchyng that she sayd vnto thee, that she hath ben thirtie yeres vnfruiteful and barren: those are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirtie yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offeringes: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she tolde thee, that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwellyng in Hierusalem.

48 But whereas she tolde thee, that her sonne died as his chaunce was, whē she came into her chamber: that is the fall that is come to Hierusalem.

49 And beholde, when thou sawest her lyke one that mourned for her sonne, and begannest to comfort her: of these thinges whiche haue chaunced, these are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For nowe the most highest seeth that thou art sory in thy minde, and sufferest from thy whole hart for her, and so hath he shewed thee her clearenesse, and the fayrenesse of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remayne in the feelde, where no house was builded.

52 For I knewe that the highest would shewe this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commaunded thee to goe into the fielde where no fundation nor buildyng is.

54 For in the place where the hyghest beginneth to shewe his citie, there can no mans buildyng be hable to stande.

55 And therefore feare not, and let not thyne harte be afrayde, but goe thy way in, and see the beautie and greatnes of the buildyng, as much as thine eyes be able to see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as muche as thine eares may comprehende.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, & art called with the highest as the few.

58 But to morowe at nyght thou shalt remayne here:

59 And so shall the highest shewe thee visions of the high thinges, which he wil do vnto them that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I sleapt the same night and another, lyke as he commaunded me.

The.xi. Chapter.

1. The vision of an Eagle comming foorth of the sea, and of her feathers. 37. Of a Lion comming out of the forrest.

THen sawe I a dreame, and beholde there came vp from the sea an Eagle, whiche had twelue feathered wynges, and three heades:

2 And I sawe, and beholde, she spread her wynges ouer al the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blewe on her, and gathered them togeather.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grewe other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers, and smal.

4 But her heades remayned stil, the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested it with the residue.

5 Moreouer, I sawe that the Eagle flewe with her winges, & raigned vpon earth, & ouer al them that dwelt vppon the earth.

6 And I sawe that al thinges vnder heauen were subiect vnder her, & no man spake

againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 I ſawe alſo that the Egle ſtoode vp vppon her clawes, and " gaue a ſounde with her fethers, & a voice, ſaying after this maner,

8 Watch not altogeather, ſleepe euery man in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let ꝑ heads be preſerued for ꝑ laſt.

10 Neuertheleſſe, I ſawe that the voice went not out of her heades, but from the middeſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary fethers, and beholde there were eyght of them.

12 And I looked, and beholde, vppon the ryght ſyde there aroſe one fether, and raigned ouer al the earth.

13 And ſo it was that when it raigned, the ende of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next folowyng ſtoode vp, and raigned, and had a great tyme.

14 And it happened that when it raigned, the ende of it came alſo lyke as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, & ſaid,

16 Heare thou that haſt keapt the earth ſo long, this I ſay vnto thee before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee atteyne vnto thy tyme, neyther vnto the halfe therof.

18 Then aroſe the thirde, and raigned as ꝑother afore: & appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with al the reſidue, one after another, ſo that euery one raigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I looked, and beholde in proceſſe of tyme the fethers that folowed ſtoode vpon the ryght ſyde, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled: but within a whyle they appeared no more.

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and beholde, the twelue fethers appeared no more, nor the two wynges:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but two heades that reſted, and fyue wynges.

24 Then ſawe I alſo that two wynges diuided them ſelues from the fyue, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the ryght ſide: for the foure continued in theyr place.

25 So I looked, and beholde the fethers that were vnder the wyng, thought to ſet vp them ſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 Then was there one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſeconde was ſooner away then the fyrſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remayned, thought alſo in them ſelues to raigne:

29 And when they ſo thought, beholde, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the middeſt: for that was greater then the two other heades.

30 And then I ſawe that the two heads were ioyned with him:

31 And the head was turned with them that were with him, and did eate vp the two vnder wynges that would haue raigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and haue rule in it ouer al thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much labour: and he had the gouernance of the worlde ouer all the wynges that had ben.

33 After this I looked, and beholde, the head that was in the middeſt, ſodainly appeared no more, lyke as the wynges.

34 But there remayned the two heades whiche ruled vppon earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the ryght ſyde, deuoured it that was vpon the leaft ſyde.

36 Then I heard a voyce which ſayde vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſyder the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 Then I ſawe, and behold as it were a Lion that roareth, rumpng haſtyly out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voyce vnto the Eagle, and ſayde,

38 Heare thou, I wyll talke with thee, and the hygheſt ſhal ſay vnto thee,

39 " Is it not thou that haſt the victorie of the foure beaſtes whom I made to raigne *vpon earth and* in my worlde, that the ende of theyr tymes might come through them?

40 And the fourth came, and ouerran al the beaſtes that were paſt, & had power ouer the worlde with great fearfulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with moſte wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long tyme dwelt he vpon the earth with deceipt.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt troubled the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable *and quiet*, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuche as dyd thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing *and blaſphemie* come vp vnto the hygheſt, and thy pryde vnto the mightie.

44 The hygheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proude tymes, and beholde they are ended, and theyr abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, and thy horrible wynges, and thy wicked feathers, and thy vngratious heads, and thy ſinfull clawes, and al thy vayne body:

46 That

" or, *ſpeake to her fethers, ſaying.*

" or, *art not he that made the ſeruice of theſe beaſtes.*

46 That the earth may be refreſhed, *and come agayne to her ſelfe,* when ſhe is deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement and mercy of hym that made her.

The xii. Chapter.
The declaration of the former viſions.

AND it happened when the Lion ſpake theſe wordes vnto the Eagle, I ſawe:

2 And beholde, the head that afore had the vpper hande appeared no more, neyther did the foure winges appeare any more that came to him, and were ſet vp to raigne, & their kingdome was ſmall & ful of vproze.

3 And I ſaw, and beholde they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare: then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and ſayd vnto my ſpirite,

4 Loe, this haſt thou geuen me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weery in my mind, and very weake in my ſpirite: and litle ſtrength is there in me, for the great feare that I receiued this night.

6 Therfore wil I now beſech the higheſt, that he wyl comfort me vnto the ende.

7 And I ſayde, Lorde, Lorde, yf I haue founde grace before thy ſight, and yf I am iuſtified with thee before many other, & if my prayer in deede be come vp before thy face:

8 Comfort me then, and ſhewe me thy ſeruant the interpretation and playne difference of this horrible ſight, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule:

9 For thou haſt iudged me woorthy to ſhewe me the laſt of times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the enterpretation of this ſight:

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene in the || viſion of thy brother Daniel:

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therfore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Beholde, the dayes wyl come, that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vppon earth, and it ſhalbe feared aboue al the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In "the ſame kingdome ſhal twelue kinges raigne one after another.

15 Wherefore the ſeconde ſhal begin to raigne, and ſhall haue more tyme then the other twelue.

16 And this do the twelue wynges ſignifie whiche thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voyce that thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, it betokeneth,

18 That after the time of that kyngdome, there ſhal ariſe great ſtriuinges, and it ſhal ſtande in peril of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhal not then fall, but ſhalbe reſtored againe into his beginning.

19 And the eyght feathers vnder the winges, whiche thou ſaweſt hang vnto her winges, betoken,

20 That in him there ſhall aryſe eyght kings, whoſe time ſhalbe but ſmal, and their yeeres ſwift, and two of them ſhal peryſhe.

21 But when the middeſt time commeth, there ſhalbe foure kept for a tyme, whiles "his tyme begynneth to come, that it may be ended: but two ſhalbe kept vnto the ende.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſtyng, this is the interpretation:

23 In his laſt dayes ſhal the moſt high rayſe vp three kyngdomes, and call many thinges againe into them, and they ſhal haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwel therein, with muche "labour, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therfore are they called the heades of the Eagle.

25 For it is they that ſhal "bring forth his wyckednes agayne, and that ſhall perfourme and finiſhe his laſt.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall dye vpon his bed, and yet with payne.

27 For the two that remaine ſhalbe ſlaine with the ſworde.

28 For the ſworde of the one ſhal deuour the other: but at the laſt ſhal he fal through the ſworde him ſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wynges, paſſyng toward the head that is on the ryght ſyde,

30 It ſignifieth, that it is they whom the higheſt haue kept vnto theyr ende: this is the ſmal kyngdome, and ful of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lion, whom thou ſaweſt ryſing vp out of the wood, and roring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebukyng her for her vnryghteouſneſſe, with al the wordes whiche thou haſt heard,

32 Is the winde which the higheſt hath kept for them and for theyr wyckednes vnto the ende: he ſhal reproue them, and caſt before them their owne ſpoylynges.

33 For he ſhal ſet them aliue in iudgement, and ſhal rebuke them, & correct them.

34 For the reſidue of my people ſhal be deliuer by trouble, thoſe that be preſerued

"or, *he that was firſt of the beaſtes.*

m. 7. 7.

"or, *he is.*

"or, *echo his time beginneth.*

"or, *greefe.*

"or, *accompliſh his wyckednes.*

vpon my borders, and he shall make them ioyful vntil the comming of the day of iudgment, wherof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou only hast ben meete to know this secrete of the highest.

37 Therfore write al these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them,

38 And teache them to the wise of the people, whose harts thou knowest may comprehende and kepe these secretes.

39 But wayte thou here thee selfe yet seuen dayes mo, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee. And with that he went his way.

40 And when all the people perceiued that the seuen dayes were past, & I not come agayne into the citie, they geathered them altogether, from the least vnto the most, and came vnto me, and sayde,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, & sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the people thou only art left vs, as a grape of the vine, and as a candel in a darke place, and as an hauen or shyp preserued from the tempest.

43 Haue we not els aduersitie ynough?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, were it not better for vs that we had ben burnt with Sion?

45 For we are not better then they that dyed there. And they wept with loude voyce. Then answeared I them, and saide,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauie, thou house of Iacob.

47 For the highest hath you in remembrance, and the mightie hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place to pray, because of the miserie of Sion, that I might seeke mercy for the lowe estate of your sanctuarie.

49 And nowe goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes wil I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the citie, like as I commaunded them:

51 But I remayned styll in the feelde seuen dayes, as " the angel had me, and dyd eate only of the flowres of the feeld, and had my meate of the hearbes in those dayes.

" or, he.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. The vision of a vvinde comming foorth of the sea, 3. vvhiche became a man. 5. His propertie and powver against his enimies. 21. The declaration of this vision.

AND after the seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by nyght.

2 And beholde, there arose a winde from the sea, that it moued al the waues thereof.

3 And I loked, and beholde, there was a strong man with the thousandes of heauen & when he turned his countenance to looke, al the thinges trembled that were seene vnder hym:

4 And when the voyce went out of his mouth, al they burnt that hearde his voyce, lyke as the earth fayleth when it feeleth the fyre.

5 After these I sawe, and beholde there was geathered togeather a multitude of men out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to fight agaynst the man that came out of the sea.

6 And I looked, and beholde he grauen hym selfe a great mountayne, and flewe vp vpon it.

7 But I woulde haue seene the region or place wherout the hyl was grauen, and I coulde not,

8 And I sawe after these, that all they which came to fight agaynst hym, were lore afrayde, and yet durst they fyght.

9 Neuertheless, when he saw the fiercenesse and violence of the people that came, he neither lift vp his hande, " nor helde swoorde, nor any weapon:

" or, for he held no swoorde nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only, as I sawe, he sent out of his mouth as it had ben a blast of fyre, and out of his lippes the winde of the flame, and out of his tongue he cast out sparkes and stormes.

11 And they were al mixt togeather the blast of fyre, the winde of the flame, and the great storme: and fel with " a rushe vpon the people whiche was prepared to fyght, and burnt them vp euery one, so that of the innumerable multitude, there was nothyng seene but only dust and smel of smoke: When I sawe this, I was afrayde.

" or, violence.

12 Afterwarde sawe I the same man come downe from the mountayne, & calling vnto hym another peaceable " people.

" or, multitude.

13 And there came muche people vnto him, some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bounde, and other some brought of them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked, and said,

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant these woonders from the begynnyng, and hast counted me woorthy that thou myghtest receiue my prayer:

15 Shewe me nowe yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For thus I conlyder in my vnderstandyng t

byng: wo vnto them that shalbe left in those dayes, and much more wo vnto them that are not left behinde.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the thinges that are layde vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behynde.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, lyke as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier that he which is in danger, fall *into these*, and nowe to see that which shal chaunce hereafter, then to passe out of this worlde as a cloude. Then answeared he me, and sayde,

21 The interpretation of the sight shal I shewe thee: and I wyl open vnto thee the thing that thou hast required.

22 Wheras thou hast spoken of them that are left behinde, this is the interpretation,

23 He that heareth the peryll in that tyme, hath kept him selfe: they that be fallen into danger, are such as haue workes and fayth vnto the most mightie.

24 Knowe this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 "This is the meanyng of the vision, Whereas thou sawest a man commyng vp from the "deepe of the sea,

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, whiche by his owne selfe shal deliuer his creature: and he shal order them that are left behynde.

27 And wheras thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of winde, fire, and storme:

28 And howe that he lyft vp neither swoorde nor weapon, but that the "rushing in of him destroied the whole multitude that came to fight agaynst him: it signifieth,

29 That the daies come, when the most hyghest wyll begin to deliuer them that are vpon earth:

30 And "in a traunce of minde shall he come vpon them that dwel in the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to || fight agaynst another: one citie against another, one place against another, one people agaynst another, and one realme against another.

32 When this commeth to passe, then shall the tokens come that I shewed thee before: and then shal my sonne be "declared, whom thou sawest climbe vp as a man.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne lande, leaue the battayle they haue one agaynst another:

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe geathered togeather, as they that be wyllyng to come, and to ouercome hym by fyghting.

35 But he shal stande vppon the toppe of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shal come, and shalbe shewed to all men, beyng prepared and buylded, lyke as thou sawest the hyll grauen foorth without any handes.

37 And this my sonne shal rebuke those nations which are fallen into the tempest, for their wickednes and euil imaginations,

38 And into tormentes lyke to flame, wherwith they shalbe punished: and without any labour shall he destroye them, euen by the lawe, whiche is compared vnto the fyre.

39 And wheras thou sawest, that he geathered another peaceable people vnto hym,

40 Those are the ten tribes which were caryed away prisoners out of theyr owne lande in the tyme of Oseas the king, whom || Salmanasar the king of Assyria tooke prisoners, and caryed them "ouer the water, and so came they into another lande. || 4. Reg. 17. 3 "or, *beyonde the ryuer.*

41 But they tooke this counsail among them selues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and to goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt:

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their own lande,

43 And so they entred in at the narowe passages of the riuer of Euphrates.

44 For the most hyghest then shewed || tokens for them, and held styl the flood tyl they were passed ouer. || Iosue. 3. 15

45 For thorowe the countrey there was a great way, namely of a yeere and a halfe iourney: e the same regiõ is called Arsareth.

46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter tyme: and when they come foorth againe,

47 The hyghest shal holde stil the springes of the streame againe, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But they that be leaft behind of thy people, are those that are founde within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are geathered togeather, he shal defend his people that remaine:

50 And then shall he shewe them great woonders.

51 Then sayde I, O Lorde, Lord, shewe me this: Wherefore haue I seene the man commyng vp from the "deepe of the sea? "or, *middest.*

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst

neyther seeke out nor knowe the thynges that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with hym, but in the tyme of [a] the day.

[a] or, *that day.*

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lyghtned.

54 For thou hast forsaken thyne owne lawe, and applyed thy diligence vnto mine, and sought it.

55 Thy lyfe hast thou ordered in wysdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother:

56 And therfore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the hyghest. After other three dayes I wyll shewe thee more, and talke with thee more at large, yea heauie and woonderous thinges wil I declare vnto thee.

57 Then went I forth into the feelde, geuing praise and thankes greatly vnto god, because of his woonders whiche he dyd in tyme,

58 And because he gouerneth the same, and such thynges as fal in their seasons: and there I sate three dayes.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

1. Howe God appeared to Moses in the bushe. 10 All thynges decline to age. 16 The latter age vvorse then the former. 29. The ingratitude of Israel. 35. The resurrection and iudgement.

VPon the thirde day I sate vnder an oke tree, then came there a voyce vnto me out of the bushe, and sayde, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I sayde, Here am I Lorde: and stoode vp vpon my feete.

‖ Exod.3.1. 3 Then sayd he vnto me, In the ‖ bushe did I appeare vnto Moses, and talked with him when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent hym, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I helde him by me a long season:

5 And told him many woonderous woorkes, & shewed him the secretes of the times, and the ende, and commaunded him, saying,

6 These woordes shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hyde.

7 And nowe I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thyne hart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard.

9 For thou shalt be taken away from among all, and hencefoorth thou shalt remayne with my counsayle, and with suche as be lyke thee, vntyl the tymes be ended.

10 For the woorlde hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe olde.

11 For the woorld is diuided into twelue partes, and the ten partes of it are gone alredy, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remayneth there that which is after the halfe of [a] the tenth part.

[a] or, *the.*

13 Therefore set thyne house in order, and reforme thy people, comfort suche of them as be in trouble, and nowe renounce corruption,

14 Let goe from thee mortal thoughtes, cast away the burdens of men, put of the weake nature,

15 And set aside the thoughtes that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flee from these tymes:

16 ‖ For as for such euyll *and vvickednesse* as thou hast nowe seene happen, they shal doo yet much woorse. ‖ Mat. 24.

17 For the weaker that the woorlde is by reason of age, the more shal euilles encrease vpon them that dwel therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasyng is harde at hande: For nowe hasteth the visiõ to come that thou hast seene.

19 Then answeared I before thee, & said,

20 Beholde Lorde, I wyll goe as thou hast commaunded me, & reforme the people which are present: but they that shalbe borne afterwarde, who wyl admonishe them? Thus the woorlde is set in darkenesse, and they that dwel therein are without lyght.

21 For thy lawe is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the thinges that are done of thee, or the woorkes that shalbe done.

22 But yf I haue founde grace before thee, sende the holy ghost into me, and I shal write al that hath ben done in the woorlde since the beginning, which was written in thy law, that men may finde the path, and that they which wyl lyue in the latter dayes, may lyue.

23 And he answeared me, saying, Go thy way, geather the people togeather, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou geather thee many bare trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, Ecanus, and Asiel, these fyue, which are redy to write swiftly:

25 And come hither, and I shal lyght a candel of vnderstandyng in thine hart, which shall not be put out, til the thinges be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And then shalt thou declare some thinges openly vnto the perfect, & some thinges shalt thou shew secretely vnto the wise: To morow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then

27 Then went I forth as he commaũded me, and gathered all the people together, and ſayde,

28 Heare theſe woordes O Iſrael,

29 Our || fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered, Exo.1.2.

30 And receyued the || lawe of lyfe, which they kept not, whiche ye alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them. Deut.4.5.

31 Then was the lande, euen the lande of Sion, parted among you by lot, *to poſſeſſe:* but your fathers, and ye your ſelues alſo, haue doone vnrighteouſneſſe, and haue not kept the wayes which the higheſt commaunded you:

32 And for ſo muche as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in tyme, the thyng that he had geuen you.

33 And now are ye heere, and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, yf ſo be that ye wyl ſubdue your owne vnderſtandyng, and refourme your hart, ye ſhalbe kept alyue, and after death ſhal ye obteyne mercy.

35 For after death ſhall the iudgement come when we ſhall lyue agayne: and then ſhal the names of the rygh teous be manifeſt, and the woorkes of the vngodly ſhal be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come now vnto me, nor ſeeke after me theſe fourtie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men, as he commaunded me, and we went into the fielde, and remayned there.

38 The next day a voyce called me, ſaying, Eſdras, open thy mouth, and || drinke that I geue thee to drinke. Ezech.3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a ful cuppe, which was ful as it were with water, but the colour of it was lyke fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dronke it, my hart had vnderſtanding, and wyſedome grewe in my breſt: for my ſpirite was ſtrengthened in remembrance.

41 And my mouth was opened, and ſhut no more.

42 The higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, that they wrought the high things of the night, whiche they vnderſtood not.

43 But in the night they did eate bread: as for me I ſpake in the day, and held not my tongue by night.

44 In fourtie dayes they wrote two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to paſſe, when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the higheſt ſpake ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, publiſhe openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it:

46 But kepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them only to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaine of wiſedome, and the ſtreame of knowledge.

48 And I dyd ſo.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. The propheſie of Eſdras is certayne. 5. The euyls that ſhall come on the vvorlde. 9. The Lorde vvyl auenge the innocent blood.

BEholde, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the woordes of propheſie, whiche I wyl put in thy mouth, ſayth the Lord,

2 And cauſe them to be written in a letter: for it * is the trueth. * or, *they are faythful and true.*

3 Feare not the imaginations agaynſt thee, let not the vnfaithfulneſſe of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee:

4 For al the vnfaythful, ſhal dye in their vnfaythfulneſſe.

5 Beholde (ſayth the Lord) I wyl bring plagues vpon the worlde, the ſworde, hunger, death, and deſtruction:

6 For wickednes hath the vpper hande in al the earth, and their ſhamefull woorkes are fulfylled:

7 Therefore ſayth the Lorde,

8 I wyl hold my tongue no more of their wickednes, whiche they do ſo vngodly, neyther wyll I ſuffer them in the thinges that they deale withal ſo wickedly: behold, the innocent & righteous blood crieth vnto me, and the ſoules of the iuſt complayne continually. || Apoc. 6.10. and.19.2.

9 And therefore, ſayth the Lord, I wyll ſurely auenge, and receiue vnto me al the innocent blood from among them.

10 Beholde, my people is ledde as a flocke of ſheepe to be ſlayne, I wyl not ſuffer them nowe to dwel in the lande of Egypt:

11 But wyll bring them out with a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite it with plagues as afore, and wyll deſtroy al the land of it.

12 Egypt ſhal mourne, and the fundations of it ſhalbe ſmitten with the plague and punyſhment that God ſhal bring vpon it.

13 They that tyll the ground ſhall mourne, for their ſeedes ſhalbe deſtroyed through the blaſting and hayle, and by an horrible ſtarre.

14 Woe worth the worlde, and them that dwel therein:

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhal ſtand vp to fyght agaynſt another, and ſwordes in their handes.

16 " For men shalbe vnstedfast, and some shal doo violence vnto other, they shal not regarde theyr kyng, and the princes shal measure the way of theyr dooynges by theyr power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shal not be able.

18 For because of theyr pryde, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shall tremble, and men shalbe afrayde.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy theyr houses with the swoorde, and spoyle theyr goodes, because of the " hunger of bread, and because of the great trouble.

20 Beholde, saith God, I cal togeather all the kynges of the earth to reuerence me, whiche are from the "vprysyng, from the south, from the east, and Libanus, to turne vpon them, and restore the thynges that they haue done to them:

21 Lyke as they doo yet this day vnto my chosen, so wyl I doo also, and recompence them in theyr bosome: Thus saith the Lorde God.

22 My ryght hande shall not spare the sinners, and my swoorde shall not ceasse ouer them that shedde the innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone out from his wrath, and hath consumed the fundations of the earth, & the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe wooth them that sinne, and keepe not my commaundementes, sayth the Lorde.

25 I wyl not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my sanctuarie:

26 For the Lord knoweth al them that sinne agaynst hym, & therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the world, & ye shal remayne in them: for god shal not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned agaynst hym.

28 Behold, an horrible vision commeth from the east,

29 Where generations of dragons of Arabia, shall come out with many charrets, and the multitude of them shalbe carried as the wind vpon earth, that all they whiche heare them, may feare and tremble,

30 Euen the Carmanies ragyng in wrath, shal goe forth as the wilde boores of the forest, and with great power shal they come, and stand fighting with them, and shal waste a portion of the lande of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hande, and remembryng their nature, shal turne about, conspiring togeather in great power to persecute them.

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence in their power, and shal flee.

33 And from the lande of the Assyrians shal the enimie besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shalbe feare & dread, and stryfe among theyr kynges.

34 Behold cloudes from the east, and from the north vnto the south, & they are very horrible to looke vpon, ful of wrath & storme:

35 They shal smite one vpon another, & they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vppon the earth, euen their owne starre: and the blood shalbe from the swoord vnto the belly,

36 And the doung of man vnto the camels litter,

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and tremblyng vpon earth: and they that see the wrath shalbe afrayd, and trembling shal come vpon them:

38 And then shal there come great rapnes from the south, and from the north, and part from the west:

39 And strong windes shall aryse from the east, and shal open it, and the cloud which he rayled vp in wrath, and the starre styred to cause feare toward the east and west wind, shalbe destroyed:

40 The great cloudes shalbe lift vp, and the mightie cloudes ful of wrath, and the starre, that they may make al the earth afrayde, and them that dwel therein, and that they may powre out ouer euery high place an horrible starre,

41 Fire, and hayle, and fleeing swoordes, and many waters: that al fieldes may be ful, and al ryuers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shal breake down the cities, and walles, mountaynes, and hylles, trees of the wood, and the grasse of the meddowes, and al theyr corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfast vnto Babylon, and make her afrayde.

44 They shal come to her, and besiege her, the " starre and al wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shal the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen, and all they that be about her, shal bewayle her:

45 And they that remayne vnder her, shal doo seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia, that comfortest thee selfe also vpon the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretche, because thou hast made thee selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoordome,

that

* or, for there shalbe sedition among men.

* or, lacke.

* or, west.

* or, consultation and tempest.

that they myght [a] triumphe, and pleate thy louers, whiche haue alway delyted to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast folowed the abominable citie in al her workes and inuentions: therefore sayth God,

49 I wyl send plagues vpon thee, wyddowhood, pouertie, hunger, warres, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glorye of thy power shalbe dyed vp as a floure, when the heate ryseth that is sent [b] ouer thee:

51 Thou shalt be sicke as a poore wyfe that is plagued and beaten of women, so that the myghty and louers shal not be able to receyue thee.

52 Would I so hate thee, saith the lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway flayne my chosen, exalting the stroke of thy handes, and sayd ouer their death when thou wast dronke,

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenaunce:

55 The reward of thy whoredome shalbe recompenced thee in thy bosome, therfore shalt thou receyue rewarde.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shal God doo vnto thee, and shal delyuer thee into the plague.

57 Thy chyldren shall dye of hunger, & thou shalt fal through the swoorde: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thyne shall perysshe with the swoorde in the fielde.

58 They that be in the mountaynes, shal dye of hunger, and eate their owne fleshe, and drynke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thyrst of water.

59 Thou as vnhappye shalt come thorowe the sea, and receyue plagues agayne.

60 In the passage they shal cast downe the slayne citie, and shal roote out one part of the land, & consume the portion of thy glory, and shal returne to her that was destroyed.

61 They shall treade thee downe like stubble, and they shalbe thy fyre:

62 And shal consume thee, thy cities, & thy land, and thy mountaynes, al thy woods and thy fruitefull trees shall they burne vp with the fyre.

63 Thy chyldren shall they carry away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoyle it, and marre the beauty of thy face.

[a] or, pleast and glorye in.

[b] or, vppon.

The.xvi.Chapter.

1. 38. Of the euylles that shall come vppon the worlde, with admonition howe to gouerne them selues in afflictions.

WOE be vnto thee Babylon & Assia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria:

2 Gyrde vp your selues with clothes of sacke and heare, and mourne your chyldren, be sorie: for your destruction is at hande.

3 A swoorde is sent vppon you, and who wyl turne it backe?

4 A fyre is sent among you, & who wyll quenche it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that wil dryue them away?

6 May any man dryue away an hungry Lion in the wood? or may any man quenche the fyre in stubble when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne agayne the arrow that is shot of a strong Archer?

8 The mighty lord sendeth the plagues, and what is he that wil driue them away?

9 The fyre is kindled and gone foorth in his wrath, & what is he that may quenche it?

10 He shal cast lyghtnynges, and who shal not feare? he shal thunder, and who shal not be afrayde?

11 The Lorde shal threaten, and who shal not vtterly be beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the fundations thereof, the sea arryseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are vnquiet, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power:

13 For strong is his ryght hande that bendeth the bowe, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharpe, and shal not mysse when they begyn to be shot into the endes of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, & shal not turne agayne tyll they come vpon earth.

15 The fyre is kindled, and shall not be put out, tyl it consume the fundations of the earth.

16 Lyke as an arrowe which is shot of a myghty Archer, returneth not backwarde: euen so the plagues that shalbe sent vpon the earth, shal not turne agayne.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who wyl delyuer me in those dayes?

18 The begynnyng of sorowes & great mournyng, the begynnyng of dearth & great death, the begynnyng of warres, and the powers shall stande in feare: the begynnyng of euylles, and they shal tremble euery one.

19 What shall I doo in these thynges, when the plagues come?

20 Beholde, hunger, and plague, trouble, and anguyshe, are sent as scourges for amendement:

21 But for all these thynges, they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway myndeful of the scourges.

22 Beholde, victualles shalbe so good cheape vpō earth, that they shal thinke them

selues

selues to be in good case: and euen then shal mischeefe growe vpon earth, warres, dearth, and great * disquietnesse.

* Or, confusion.

23 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shal perysshe of hunger, & the other that escape the hunger, shal the swoorde destroy:

24 And the dead shalbe caste out as doung, and there shalbe no man to comforte them: For the earth shalbe wasted, and the cities shalbe cast downe.

25 There shalbe no man left to tyll the earth, and to sowe it.

26 The trees shall geue fruite, & who shal plucke them of, and geather them?

27 The grapes shalbe ryppe, & who shal treade them? For al places shalbe desolate of men:

28 So that one man shall desyre to see an other, or to heare his voyce.

29 For of one whole citie, there shalbe ten left, & two of the fielde, whiche shal hyde them selues in the thycke * bushes, and in the clyftes of stones,

* Or, woodes.

30 Lyke as when there remayne three or foure Olyues, in the place where Olyues growe, or among other trees,

31 Or as when a Vineyarde is geathered, there are left some grapes of them that diligently sought throughe the Vineyarde:

32 Euen so, in those dayes, there shalbe three or foure left, by them that searche their houses with the swoorde.

33 And the earth shalbe layd waste, and the fieldes thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes, & al her pathes shal grow ful of thornes, because no man shal trauel therthrough.

34 The virgins shal mourne, hauyng no bydegromes, the women shall make lamentation, hauyng no husbandes, their daughters shal mourne, hauyng no helpers,

35 In the warres shall their bydegromes be destroyed, and their husbandes shall perysshe of hunger.

36 But ye seruantes of the Lord, heare these thynges, and marke them.

37 Beholde the woorde of the Lord, O receyue it: beleeue not the goddes of whom the Lorde spake,

38 Beholde, the plagues drawe nygh, and are not slacke in tarrying.

39 Lyke as a trauaylyng woman, whiche in the nienth moneth bryngeth foorth a sonne, when the houre of the byrth is come, an houre two or three afore that, the paynes come vppon her body, and when the chylde commeth to the byrth, they tarry not the twynckelyng of an eye:

40 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shal mourne, and sorowes shall come vpon it on euery syde.

41 O my people, heare my woorde, make you redie to the battaile, and in al empl be euen as pylgrymes vpon earth.

42 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that bupeth, as one that wyl leese:

43 Who so occupieth marchandize, as he that wynneth not: and he that buyldeth, as he that shal not dwel therein:

44 He that soweth, as they that shal not reape: he that cutteth the Vineyarde, as he that shal not geather the grapes:

45 They that marrie, as they that shal geat no chyldren: and they that marrie not, as the wyddowes.

46 And therefore they that labour, labour in vayne.

47 For strangers shall reape their fruites, & spoyle their goodes, ouerthrowe their houses, and take their chyldren captiues: for in captiuitie and hunger shall they geat chyldren.

48 And they that occupie their marchandize with robberie, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons,

49 The more wyll I punyshe them for their synnes, sayth the Lorde.

50 Lyke as an whore enuieth an honest and vertuous woman:

51 So shal ryghteousnesse hate iniquitie, when she decketh her self, and shal accuse her to her face, when he commeth that shall byrdle the aucthour of all sinne vpon earth.

52 And therefore be not ye lyke thereunto, nor to the woorkes thereof:

53 For or euer it be long, iniquitie shal be taken away out of the earth, and ryghteousnesse shall raigne among you.

54 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for coales of fyre shal burne vpon his head, whiche sayth, Before the Lorde God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

55 Beholde, the Lord || knoweth al the woorkes of men, their imaginations, their thoughtes, and their hartes. || Luk. 16.

56 For he spake but the woorde, || Let the earth be made: and it was made, Let the heauen be made: and it was created. || Gen. 1.

57 In his woord were the starres made, and he knoweth the || number of them. || Psal. 14[illegible] Esa. 17.3.

58 He searcheth the grounde of the deepe, and the treasures therof, he hath measured the sea, and what it conteyneth.

59 He hath shut the sea in the myddest of the waters, and with his woorde hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

60 He spreadeth out the heauens lyke a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

61 In

61 In the desart and dyre wyldernesse hath he made dyuinges of water, and pooles vpon the toppes of the mountaynes, that the floodes myght poure downe from the stonye rockes to water the earth.

62 He made man, and put his hart in the myddes of the body, and geaue him breath, lyfe, and vnderstandyng.

63 Yea, and the spirite of the almighty God whiche made al thynges, and hath searched the ground of al the secretes of the earth.

64 He knoweth your imaginations and inuentions, & what ye thinke when ye sinne, and wolde hyde your sinnes.

65 Therefore hath the Lorde searched and sought out al your wourkes, and he shal bewray you al:

66 And when your sinnes are brought forth, ye shalbe ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

67 What wyll ye doo? or howe wyl ye hide your sinnes before God and his angels?

68 Beholde, GOD him selfe is the iudge, feare hym: leaue of from your sinnes, and forgeat your vnrighteousnesse, and meddle no more with them: so shal God leade you forth, and deliuer you from al trouble.

69 For behold, the heate of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shal take away certayne of you, & shal slay for meate to the Iudges.

70 And they that consent vnto them, shalbe had in derision, laughed to scorne, and troden vnder foote.

71 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities, a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lorde.

72 They shalbe lyke madde men, they shal spare no man, they shal spoyle and wast suche as yet feare the Lorde.

73 For their goodes shal they take from them, and shut them out of their houses.

74 Then shal it be knowen who are my chosen, and they shalbe tryed as the golde in the fire.

75 Heare, O ye my beloued, sayth the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I wyl deliuer you from the same.

76 Be not ye afrayde, dispayre not: for God is your captayne.

77 Who so keepeth my commaundements and precepts, sayth the Lorde God, let not your sinnes waygh you downe, and let not your vnrighteousnesse be lyft vp.

78 Woe be vnto them that are bounde with theyr sinnes, and couered with theyr wickednesse, like as a fielde is hedged in with bushes, and the pathe thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauaile throughe it is shut vp, and is cast into the fire for euer, to be consumed therewith.

The ende of the fourth booke of Esdras.

The booke of Tobias.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. Tobias parentage. 3. His godlinesse. 6. His equitie. 8. His charitie and prosperitie. 23. He sleeth, and his goodes are confiscate, 25. and after restored.

TObias was of the tribe & citie of Nepthali, whiche lyeth in the high countries of Galilee aboue Naasson, beside the waye that leadeth to the Weste, hauyng the citie of Sephet vpon the leaste side.

2 Though he was taken || prisoner in the dayes of Salmanasar king of the Assyrians, neuertheles beyng in captiuitie, he forsooke not the way of trueth:

3 Insomuch that what so euer he might gat, he parted it dayly with his felow prisoners and brethren that were of his kinrede.

4 And though he were younger then all the tribe of Nepthali, yet did not he behaue him selfe childishly in his wourkes.

5 And when all the other went to the golden calues, which || Ieroboam the kyng of Israel had made, he alone fledde al theyr companies:

6 And gate him to Hierusalem vnto the temple of the Lord, and there worshipped the Lorde God of Israel, faythfully offeryng of || all his first fruites and tythes:

7 So that in the third yere, he ministred al the tithes vnto the strangers & conuertes.

8 These and such like thinges did he obserue, accordyng to the lawe of God, when he was yet but young.

9 But when he was a man, he tooke out of his owne tribe a wife called || Anna: and of her he begate a sonne, whom he called after his owne name.

|| 3.Re.12.25

|| Exo.22.29. Deut.12.6.

|| Num.36.6.

10 And

10 And taught hym from his youth vp to feare God, and to refrayne from all sinne.

11 Now when he, with his wyfe, his sonne, and with al his * kynred, was come in captiuitie vnto the citie of Niniue:

12 ‖ What time as they al did eate of the meates of the heathen, he kept his soule, and was neuer defyled in theyr meates.

13 And for so much as he was mindeful of the Lord in al his hart, God gaue him fauour in the sight of Salmanasar the king:

14 Whiche gaue him power to goe where he would, and so had he libertie to doo what so euer he would.

15 So went Tobias vnto al them that were in captiuitie *and comforted them*, and gaue them wholesome exhortations.

16 And when he came to Rages, a citie of the Medes, hauyng ten talentes of syluer (of the thynges wherewith the king had honoured hym,)

17 And sawe among a great companie of people of his kinrede, one Gabelus which was of his owne tribe being in necessitie, he gaue him the sayd weight of syluer, vnder an hand writyng.

18 After a long season, whē Salmanasar the kyng was dead, and Sennacherib his sonne raigned in his steede, whiche hated the chyldren of Israel:

19 Tobias went dayly throughout all his kinred, and comforted them, and gaue of his goodes to euery one of them, as muche as he might.

20 He fedde the hungry, clothed the naked, and buried the dead and slayne, and that diligently.

21 And when ‖ Sennacherib the kyng came againe, and fledde out of Iurie (what tyme as God punished hym for his blasphemie) & in his wrath slue many of the chyldren of Israel, Tobias buried their bodyes.

22 But when it was told the kyng, he commaunded to slay hym, and tooke away all his goodes.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias with his sonne, and with his wife, fledde away naked, and was hidde: for there were many that loued hym.

24 But after fourtie and fiue dayes, the king was slayne of his owne sonnes:

25 Then came Tobias agayne to his houſe, & al his goods were restored vnto him.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Tobias calleth the faythfull to his table. 3. He leaueth the feaſte to burye the dead. 10. Howe he became blynde. 13. His wyfe laboureth for his lyuyng. 16. Shee reproacheth hym bytterly.

AFter those thynges, vpon a solemne day of the Lorde, Tobias made a good feast in his houſe,

2 And said vnto his sonne, Goe thy way, and bryng hyther some of our tribe, suche as feare God, that they may make meery with vs.

3 And when he was gone, he came agayne, & tolde his father that one of the chyldren of Israel lay slaine vpon the streete.

4 And immediatly he leapt from his table, left the feast, came fastyng to the dead coarse, tooke hym, and bare him priuily into his houſe, that when the sunne was downe, he might safely bury hym.

5 And when he had hid the coarse, he did eate his meate with mournyng and feare,

6 Remembryng the wordes that the lord said by the prophete Amos, Your ‖ high feastes shalbe turned to sorowe and heauineſſe.

7 But when the sunne was downe, he went his way, and buryed hym.

8 Then all ‖ his neighbours reuyled him, saying, It is not long since it was commaunded to slay thee, because of this matter, and hast scarce escaped the danger of death, and hurieſt thou the dead agayne?

9 Neuertheleſſe, Tobias fearyng God more then the king, tooke the bodies of the slayne, and hyd them in his houſe, and buried them at midnightes.

10 It happened vpon a day, that he had buryed the dead, and was weery, came home, and layde hym downe by the wal, and sleapt.

11 And whyle he was a sleepe, there fell downe vpon his eies warme doung out of the swalowes nest, so that he was blynde.

12 This temptation dyd God suffer to happen vnto hym, that they whiche came after, myght haue an example of his patience, lyke as of holy Job.

13 For inſomuch as he euer feared God from his youth vp, and kept his commaundementes, he grudged not agaynſt God, that the plague of blyndneſſe chaunced vnto him:

14 But remained stedfast in the feare of god, & thanked god al the dayes of his life.

15 For like as blessed Job was had in derision of kinges: euen so was he laughed to scorne of his elders and kinſfolkes, whiche sayde vnto hym,

16 Where is the hope for the whiche thou hast doone almes, and buryed the dead?

17 But Tobias rebuked them, and spake, Say not so:

18 For we are the children of holy men, and looke for the lyfe whiche God shal geue vnto them that neuer turne their beleefe from hym.

19 And

* or, *tribe.*

‖ Gen. 43. 32

Deut. 22.

Exod. 2. 2. 9.

‖ Amos. 8.

* or, *his neighbour.*

Exod.

Iud. 28. 15

4. Re. 19. 35

4. Re. 19. 17

2. Chr. 32. 21

19 And Anna his wife went daily to the weauyng woorke:

20 And looke what lyuyng she coulde get with y labour of her handes, she brought it. And it happened that she tooke a kyd, and brought it home:

21 And when her husbande hearde it arye, he sayd, || Looke that it be not stollen: restore it agayne to the owners, for it is not lawfull for vs to eate or to touche any thyng of theft.

Exod.22.1.

22 Then was his wyfe angry, and said, || Nowe is thy hope become vayne openly, and thyne almes deedes are manyfest.

Ecclus.7.9.

23 With these and suche like woordes, dyd she cast hym in the teethe.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The prayer of Tobias. 7. Sara Raguels daughter, & the thinges that came vnto her. 12. Her prayer hearde. 19. The angel Raphael sent.

Then Tobias "tooke it heauyly, & with teares began to make his prayer,

a Or, sighed.

2 Saying, O Lord, thou art righteous, and al thy iudgementes are true: yea, al thy wayes are mercy, & faythfulnesse, and iudgement.

3 And nowe, O Lorde, be myndeful of me, and take no vengeaunce of my synnes, neyther remember my misdeedes, neyther the misdeedes of my forefathers.

4 For we haue not been obedient vnto thy commaundementes, || therefore are we spoyled, brought into captiuitie, into death, into derision & shame vnto al nations, among whom thou hast scattered vs.

Deut.28.15

5 And nowe, O Lorde, thy iudgementes are great: for we haue not doone accordyng to thy commaundementes, neyther haue we walked innocently before thee.

6 And nowe, O Lorde, deale with me accordyng to thy wyll, and commaunde my spirite to be receyued in peace: for more expedient were it for me to dye, then to lyue.

7 At the same tyme it happened that Sara the daughter of Raguel, at Rages a citie of the Medes, was also reproched by one of her fathers handmaydes,

8 That she had seuen husbandes, whiche as soone as they were gone in vnto her, were slayne of the deuyl, called Asmodeus.

9 Therefore when she reproued the mayden for her faulte, she answeared her, saying, GOD let vs neuer see sonne nor daughter of thee more vpon earth, thou kyller of thy husbandes.

10 Wilt thou slay me also, as thou hast slayne seuen men? At this woyce went Sara into an high chamber of her house, & three dayes and three nyghtes she neyther ate, nor dranke:

11 But continued in prayer, & besought God with teares, that he would deliuer her from this rebuke.

12 Upon the thyrd day it came to passe, that when she had made an end of prayer, she praysed the Lorde,

13 Saying, blessed be thy name, O God of our fathers, whiche when thou art wroth, shewest mercy, & in time of trouble thou forgeuest the sinnes of them that cal vpon thee.

14 Unto thee, O Lorde, turne I my face, vnto thee lyft I vp myne eyes:

15 I beseeche thee, O Lorde, loose me out of the bondes of this rebuke, or els take me vtterly away from the earth.

16 Thou knowest Lorde, that I neuer had desyre vnto man, and that I haue kept my soule cleane from al vncleanly lust:

17 I haue not kept company with those that passe their tyme in sporte, neyther haue I made me selfe partaker with them that walke in lyght behauiour.

18 An husbande haue I consented to take, not for my pleasure, but in thy feare.

19 Nowe peraduenture, eyther I haue been vnworthy of them, or els were they vnmeete for me: for thou happyly hast kept me to an other husbande.

20 For why? thy counsayle is not in the power of man.

21 But euery one that serueth thee, is sure of this, that if his lyfe be in trying, it shalbe crowned, and if it be in trouble, that God *no doubt* shal deliuer him: and if his life be in chastening, that he shall haue leaue to come vnto thy mercy.

22 For thou hast no pleasure in our "damnation: and why? after a storme, thou makest the weather fayre and styl, after weeping and heauinesse, thou geuest great ioy.

b Or, *destruction.*

23 Thy name, O GOD of Israel, be praysed for euer.

24 At the same tyme were both their prayers hearde, in the syght of the maiestie of the hyghest God.

25 And Raphael the holy angel of the Lorde, was sent to helpe them both, whose prayers "came at one time togeather before God.

c Or, *were recited at one tyme togeather.*

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

Preceptes and exhortations of Tobias, to his sonne.

SO when Tobias thought his prayer to be heard, that he myght dye, he called vnto hym his sonne Tobias:

2 And sayde vnto hym, My sonne, heare the

the wordes of my mouth, and laye them in thyne hart as a fundation.

‖ Exo. 20. 12 3 When GOD taketh away my soule, bury thou my body: and ‖ honour thy mother in honour, al the dayes of her lyfe.

4 For thou oughtest to remember, what, and howe great perylles she suffered for thee in her wombe.

5 And when she also hath fulfylled the tyme of her lyfe, bury her "helyde me. *or, about.

6 Haue God in thy thought al the daies of thy lyfe, and beware, lest at any time thou consent vnto sinne, and lest thou let slyp the commaundementes of the Lorde our God.

‖ Pro. 3. 9. 7 ‖ Geue almes of thy goodes, and turne neuer thy face from the poore: and so shall it come to passe, that the face of the Lorde shal not be turned away from thee.

‖ Eccle. 35. 4 8 ‖ Be mercyful after thy power.

9 If thou haue muche, geue plenteously: if thou hast litle, doo thy diligence gladly, to geue of that litle:

10 For so gatherest thou thee selfe a good reward in the day of necessitie.

‖ Eccl. 29. 15 11 For ‖ mercy deliuereth from al sinne, and from death, and suffereth not the soule to come into darknesse.

12 A great comfort is mercy before the hygh God, vnto al them that shewe it.

‖ 1. Thes. 4. 3 13 My sonne, ‖ keepe thee well from al whoredome: and helyde thy wyfe, suffer not thee selfe to knowe of sinne.

14 Let neuer pryde haue rule in thy mynde, nor in thy woorde: for in ‖ pryde began al destruction.

‖ Leui. 19. 13 15 Whosoeuer woorketh any thyng for thee, ‖ immediately geue hym his hyre, and looke that thy hyred seruauntes wages remayne not at al with thee.

‖ Math. 7. 12 16 Looke that thou neuer doo vnto ‖ an other man, the thyng that thou wouldest not an other man shoulde doo vnto thee.

17 Eate thy bread with the hungrye & poore, & ‖ couer the naked with thy clothes.

‖ Luk. 14. 13 18 Set thy head and wine vppon the buryall of the ryghteous, and doo not thou eate and drynke therof with the sinners.

19 Alke euer counsayle at the wyse.

20 Be alwoy prayeyng of God, and beseeche hym that he wyl "order thy wayes, & that whatsoeuer thou deuisest or takest in hande, it may remayne in hym. *or, direct.

21 I certifie thee also my sonne, that when thou wast yet but a babe, I delyuered ten talentes of syluer vnto Gabelus at Rages a citie of the Medes, and his hand wryting haue I by me:

22 And therefore seeke some meanes, howe thou mayest come by hym, and receyue of hym the sayde weyght of syluer, and geue hym his hande wryting agayne.

23 My sonne, be not afrayde: truely it is, we leade here a poore lyfe, but great good shall we haue yf we feare God, and departe from all sinne, and doo well. Rom. 8. 13

The. v. Chapter.

2. Tobias is sent to Rages. 3. He meeteth with the angel Raphael, whiche dyd conduct hym.

THen Tobias answeared his father, and sayde, Father, all that thou hast commaunded me, wyll I doo, and that diligently.

2 But howe shal I requyre this money, I can not tel, neyther doeth he knowe me, nor I hym: what token shall I geue hym? And as for the way thyther, I neuer knewe it.

3 Then his father answeared hym, and sayd, I haue his hande wryting by me, whiche when thou shewest hym, immediately he shal pay thee.

4 But goe thy way nowe, and get thee some faythfull man to goe with thee for an hyre, that thou mayest receyue the money whyle I am yet lyuyng.

5 Then went Tobias out, and vppon the streete he founde a fayre young man standyng, gyrded vp, and as it were one redie to take his iourney.

6 And he knewe not that it was an angell of GOD, but saluted hym, and sayde, From whence art thou, thou good young man? Luk. 10

7 He answeared, Of the chyldren of Israel. And Tobias sayd vnto hym, Knowest thou the way that leadeth vnto the country of the Medes?

8 He answeared, I knowe it well, and all those "streetes haue I gonne ofte tymes, and haue lodged with our brother Gabelus that dwelleth in Rages a citie of the Medes, whiche lyeth vppon the mount Ecbatanis. *or, ways.

9 Tobias sayde vnto hym, I pray thee tarry for me, tyl I haue told my father these thynges.

10 Then went Tobias in, and tolde his father all: at the whiche his father marueyled, and prayed that he woulde come in vnto hym.

11 Nowe when he came in, he saluted hym, and sayde, Joy be with thee for euermore.

12 And olde Tobias sayde, What ioy can I haue, that sit here in darknesse, and see not the lyght of heauen?

13 The young man sayde vnto hym, Be of good cheare, god shal helpe thee shortly.

14 And Tobias sayde vnto hym, Canst thou

thou bring my sonne to Gabelus vnto the citie of Rages in Medea: and when thou comest againe, I shal pay thee thy hyre:

15 And the angel sayd vnto him, I shal leade thy sonne, and bring him to thee agayne.

16 Then Tobias answeared him, Tel me, I pray thee, of what house, or of what tribe art thou?

17 The angel Raphael sayd vnto him, Seekest thou after the kinrede of an hireling, or an hyred man him selfe, for thy sonne to goe with him?

18 But that I make thee not careful, I am Azarias, the sonne of great Hananias.

19 And Tobias answeared, Thou art come of a great kinrede: but I pray thee, be not displeased, that I desyre to knowe thy kinrede.

20 The angel saide vnto him, Thy sonne shal I leade foorth safely, & bring him whole and sounde to thee agayne.

21 Then answeared Tobias, and saide, Wel, goe on your way, and God be in your iourney, and his angel beare you company.

22 So when they had prepared al things that they would take with them in their iourney, Tobias bade his father and his mother farewell: and they went on their way both togeather.

23 Now when they were gone, his mother began to weepe, and sayd, The || staffe Tob. 10.4.
of our age hast thou taken away, and sent him from vs.

24 Would God that money had neuer ben, for the which thou hast sent him away.

25 For our pouertie was sufficient for vs, why we shoulde haue counted it riches that we sawe our sonne here.

26 Then said Tobias vnto her, Weepe not, our sonne shal goe safely, and come to vs agayne sounde, and thine eyes shall see him.

27 For I truste that the good angel of God shal beare him company, and order wel al the thinges that he doth, so that he shall come to vs againe with ioy.

28 At these wordes his mother left of from weeping, and helde her peace.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Tobias deliuered from the fishe. 8. Raphael sheuweth hym certayne medicines. 19. He conducketh hym towarde Sara.

SO Tobias went on his way, and a dogge followed hym: and the fyrst nyght they abode by the water of Tigris.

2 Then went he out to washe his feete, and beholde, there came foorth an horrible fishe to deuour hym.

3 Of whom Tobias was afrayde, and cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Lorde, he commeth vpon me.

4 And the angel saide vnto him, Take him by the gyl, and drawe hym to thee. And he did so, and drewe him vnto the lande: and the fishe began to leape at his feete.

5 Then said the angel vnto him, Take out the bowelles of this fishe: and as for the hart, the gall, and the liuer, keepe them by thee: for these things are necessary and good for medicines.

6 Tobias did so, and rosted the flesshe, and they tooke it with them in their iourney: the residue they salted, as muche as was sufficient for them, tyll they came to Rages a citie of the Medes.

7 Then Tobias asked the angel, and said vnto him, I pray thee brother Azarias, tel me, wherto are these thinges good of the fishe that thou hast bidden me keepe?

8 The angel answeared him, and sayde, If thou layest a peece of the hart vpon the coales, the smoke thereof driueth away al euil spirites, whether it be from man or from woman, so that from thenceforth the same shal come no more vnto them.

9 The gal is good to annoint or to strike the eyes withall, where as there is any blemishe in them, so that they shalbe whole.

10 And Tobias said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we remaine? The angel answered,

11 And said, || Here is a nigh kinsman || Num. 27.8
of thine, and of thy tribe, one Raguel by name, which hath a daughter called Sara, and hath neither sonne nor daughter but her.

12 Al his good belongeth vnto thee, and thou must mary her.

13 And therefore desyre her of her father, and he shal geue her thee to wyfe.

14 Then answered Tobias, and said, As I vnderstande she hath ben maryed vnto seuen husbandes, and they all are dead: and I haue hearde say that the deuyll slue them.

15 I am afrayde therefore, lest suche thinges happen vnto me also: whiche if it come to passe, seeing I am the only sonne of my father & my mother, I should bring them in their age with sorowe to their graues.

16 Then sayd the angel Raphael vnto him, Heare me, and I wil tel thee what they be of whom the deuyl hath power.

17 Namely, they that receiue mariage after suche a fashion, that they shutte GOD out from them, and from their harte, and geue them selues to their owne lust, euen as it were || an Horse and Mule which haue || Psal. 31.9
no vnderstanding: vpon suche hath the

deuil power.

18 But when thou takeſt her, and art come into the chamber, withholde thee ſelfe from her three dayes, and geue thy diligence vnto nothing but vnto prayer with her.

19 And in the firſt night roſte the liuer of the fiſhe, and the deuil ſhalbe driuen away.

20 The ſeconde night ſhalt thou be receiued into the company of the holy patriarches.

21 The thirde night ſhalt thou obteine the bleſſyng of God, ſo that " whole chyldren ſhalbe borne of you.

" or, ſounde.

22 After the third night, take the mayden in the feare of God, and more for the deſyre of children, then for any fleſhly luſt, that in the ſeede of Abraham thou mayeſt obteyne the bleſſing in children.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

Tobias maryeth Sara Raguels daughter.

THen went they in vnto Raguel, whiche receiued them ioyfully.

2 And when Raguel looked vpon Tobias, he ſayde vnto Anna his wife, Howe like is this young man vnto my ſiſters ſonne?

3 And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaid, Whence be ye, ye young men, and our brethren? They ſayde, Of the tribe of Nephthali, out of the captiuitie of Niniue.

4 Then ſaid Raguel vnto them, Know ye my brother Tobias? They ſayde, Yea we knowe him well.

5 And when he had ſpoken muche good of him, the angel ſaid vnto Raguel, Tobias of whom thou aſkeſt, is this young mans father.

6 Then Raguel bowed him ſelfe downe, and wept, and tooke him about the necke, and kiſſed him:

7 And ſayde, Gods bleſſyng haue thou my ſonne, for thou art the ſonne of a good vertuous man.

8 And Anna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept alſo.

9 Nowe when they had talked together, Raguel bade kyll a Weather, and to make a feaſt: and when he had exhorted them to ſitte downe to dinner,

10 Tobias ſayd, I wil neyther eate nor drinke here this day, except thou firſt graunt me my petition, and promiſe me to geue me thy daughter Sara.

11 When Raguel hearde this, he was aſtonied, for he knewe what had happened vnto the other ſeuen men that went in vnto her: and he began to feare that it ſhoulde chaunce vnto him in like manner. And while he ſtoode ſo in a doubt, and gaue the young man no anſweare,

12 The angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not to geue him thy daughter, for vnto this man that feareth God, belongeth thy daughter to wife: therefore might none other haue her.

13 Then ſaid Raguel, I doubt not but God hath accepted my prayers and teares in his ſight:

14 And I beleeue he cauſed you to come vnto me for the ſame intent, that this daughter of mine might be maried in her owne kinrede, accordyng to the || lawe of Moſes: and nowe doubt thou not, but I wyll geue her vnto thee.

|| Num. 36.

15 So he tooke the right hande of his daughter, and gaue her into the right hande of Tobias, and ſaid, The God of Abraham, the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob be with you, ioyne you together, and fulfyl his bleſſyng in you.

16 And they tooke a letter, and made a writing of the mariage.

17 And then made they merry, and praiſed God.

18 And Raguel called Anna his wife vnto hym, and bade her prepare another chamber.

19 And thyther he brought Sara his daughter, and ſhe wept.

20 Then ſayde he vnto her, Be of good cheare my daughter: the Lorde of heauen geue thee ioy, for the heauineſſe that thou haſt ſuffered.

¶ *The viii. Chapter.*

2. Tobias driueth away the euyl ſpirite. 4. He praieth to God with his wife. 11. Raguel prepareth a graue for his ſonne in lawe. 16. Raguel bleſſeth the Lorde.

NOwe after that they had ſupped, they brought the young man in to her.

2 Then thought Tobias vpon the wordes of the angel, and tooke out of his bagge a peece of the liuer of the fiſhe, and layde it vpon the hotte coales.

3 So the angel Raphael tooke holde of the deuil, and ſent him away, and bound him in the wildernelle of the higher Egypt.

4 Then ſpake Tobias vnto the virgin, and ſaid, Vp Sara, let vs make our prayer vnto God to day, to morowe, and " ouermorowe: for thele three nightes wil we " reconcile our ſelues with GOD: and when the third holy night is paſt, we ſhal ioyne together in the duetie of mariage.

" or, the third day.

" or, ioyne our ſelues to God.

5 For we are the children of holy men, and we may not come together as the heathen that knowe not God.

6 Then

6 Then stoode they vp both togeather, and besought God earnestly [a] that he would preserue them.

7 And Tobias sayde, O Lorde God of our fathers, prayse be thou of heauen and earth, of the sea, welles, and flooddes, and of all thy creatures that be therein.

8 Thou || madest Adam of the moulde of the earth, & gauest him Eua for an helper.

9 And nowe Lorde, thou knowest that it is not because of voluptuousnesse that I take this siluer of myne to wyfe, but onely for the loue of chyldren, in whom thy name may be blessed for euer.

10 And Sara sayde, Haue mercy vppon vs, O Lorde, haue mercy vpon vs, and let vs both come whole and sounde togeather to a good age.

11 And about the cocke crowing it came to passe, that Raguel called his seruantes:

12 And they went with him to make a graue.

13 For he said, It is chanced nowe vnto hym peraduenture, as it did vnto the other seuen men that went in vnto her.

14 Nowe when they had made the graue, Raguel came agayne to his wyfe, and sayd vnto her, Sende one of thy maydens to looke if he be dead, that I may bury hym afore it be light day.

15 So she sent a mayden to see: whiche when she came into the chamber, found them whole and sounde, sleepyng togeather.

16 And so she came agayne, and brought good tydinges: then Raguel and Anna his wyfe praysed the Lorde,

17 And said, Praysed be thou, O Lorde God of Israel, that it is not happened vnto vs as we thought.

18 For thou hast dealt mercifully with vs, and put away from vs the enmie that persecuted vs,

19 And hast shewed mercy vnto ponder two, the onely borne chyldren of their parentes: O Lorde, cause them to magnifie thee more perfectly, and to offer the sacrifyce of thy prayse and of their health: that al people may knowe that thou onely art God in all the earth.

20 And immediatly Raguel commaunded his seruantes to fyl the graue, that they had made, with earth, afore it was lyght:

21 And bade his wyfe prepare a feast, and to make redy all thinges that were necessary for meat to such as went by the way.

22 He caused two fat kyne also & foure weathers to be slayne, and meates to be prepared for al his neighbours and freendes.

23 And Raguel charged Tobias to remaine with him two weekes.

24 As for al the good that he had, he gaue Tobias the halfe of it, and made this writing, that the halfe which remayned, shoulde fal vnto Tobias after their death.

The.ix. Chapter.

The angel goeth to Gabelus at the desire of Tobias: vvhiche deliuereth the letter, and receyueth the money.

THen Tobias called vnto him the angel, whom he thought to haue ben a man, and sayde vnto hym, Brother Azarias, I pray thee hearken vnto my woordes.

2 If I shoulde geue mee selfe to be thy seruant, I shall not deserue thy prouidence.

3 Neuertheless, I beseech thee that thou wylt take the beastes, and the seruantes, and goe vnto Gabelus in Rages the citie of the Medes, and deliuer him his hande writing, and receiue the money of hym, and pray him to come to my marryage.

4 For thou knowest thee selfe that my father doth number the dayes: and if I tary one day to long, he wyl be sory in his minde.

5 Nowe seest thou howe earnestly Raguel hath required me, so that I can not say him nay.

6 Then tooke Raphael foure of Raguels seruantes, and two Cammels, and went vnto Rages the citie of the Medes: & when he had founde Gabelus, he gaue hym his hande writyng, and receyued al the money.

7 He told hym also of Tobias the sonne of Tobi, howe al thinges had happened: and caused him to come with him to the mariage.

8 Nowe when he came into the house of Raguel, he founde Tobias sitting at the table: and he leaped vp, and they kyssed one another, and Gabelus wept, & prayed God,

9 And sayd, The blessing of the GOD of Israel haue thou, for thou art the sonne of a ryght vertuous and iust man, and of one that feareth God, and geueth great almes:

10 And blessyng haue thy wife, and your elders,

11 That ye may see your children, and your childrens children vnto the thirde and fourth generation: and your seede be blessed of the GOD of Israel, whiche raigneth worlde without ende.

12 And when they all had sayde Amen, they went to the feast: but with the feare of the Lorde helde they the feast of the marriage.

The.x. Chapter.

1. Tobias and his vvyfe thinke long for theyr sonne. 10. Raguel sendeth avvay Tobias and Sara.

Nowe whyle yonng Tobias made long tarying, by reason of the maryage, his father was full of care and heauinesse, saying, Canst thou thinke what shoulde be the cause that my sonne taryeth so long? or why he shoulde be kept so long there?

2 Thynkest thou Gabelus is dead, and no man wyl geue him the money?

3 Thus began he to be very sorowful, he and Anna his wyfe with him: and began to weepe both togeather, because theyr sonne was not come agayne vnto them at the day appoynted.

4 As for his mother, she weapt with discomfortable teares, and sayde, Wo is mee my sonne, Oh what ayled vs to sende thee away into a strange countrey, thoulight of our eyes, thou || staffe of our age, thou com- ‖ Tob.5.19.
fort of our life, thou hope of our generation?

5 Seeing all the thinges that we haue are onely in thee, we shoulde not haue sent thee away from vs.

6 Then Tobias *comforted her and* sayd, Holde thy peace, and be not discomforted, our sonne is whole and sounde: the man that we sent him withall, is faythfull ynough.

7 Neuertheless, she might in no wyse be comforted: but dayly went out, looked about, and went about al the streetes whereby she thought he shoulde come agayne, that if it were possible, she might see hym comming a farre of.

8 But Raguel sayde vnto his sonne in lawe, O tary here, and I shal sende a messenger vnto thy father Tobias, to tell him that thou art in good health.

9 Tobias sayde vnto him, I am sure that my father and my mother count euery day, and that their hartes are sory.

10 So when Raguel had prayed Tobias with many wordes, and he woulde in no wise heare him, he deliuered Sara vnto him, and the halfe part of al his goodes, in seruantes, and handmaidens, in sheepe, in cammels, and in kyne, and muche money: and so sent hym away from hym with health and ioy,

11 And sayde, The holy angel of the Lord be with you in your iourney, and bryng you foorth safe and sound: that ye may fynde all thynges in good case with your elders, and that myne eyes may see your children afore I dye.

12 So the elders imbraced their daughter, kyssed her, and let her goe:

13 Exhorting her to honour her father and mother in lawe, to loue her husband, to rule wel her houshold, to keepe her house in good order, and to shew her selfe faithfull.

The. xi. Chapter.

The returne of Tobias to his father. 11. How he was receyued. 15. His father hath his sight restored, and praiseth the Lorde.

AS they nowe were goyng homeward agayne, vppon the eleuenth day they came to Charran, whiche lyeth in the halfe way towarde Ninine.

2 And the angel sayd, Brother Tobias, thou knowest how thou hast leaft thy father.

3 Therefore if it please thee, we two wyl goe before, and let the housholde, with thy wyfe and the catel, come fayre and softly after vs.

4 And when Tobias was content that they shoulde goe before, Raphael sayde vnto him, Take of the gal of the fyshe with thee for it shalbe necessarie. So Tobias tooke of the gal, and they went theyr way:

5 But Anna the mother of Tobias sate dayly by the way side vpon the top of an hyl, from whence she might see farre about her.

6 And whyle she was wayting there for his comming, she loked a farre of, and anone she perceiued her sonne comming, and ran and tolde her husbande, saying, Beholde, thy sonne commeth.

7 And Raphael sayd vnto Tobias, As soone as thou commest into the house, immediatly worshyp the Lord thy God, and geue thankes vnto hym: then goe to thy father, and kysse hym.

8 And strayghtwayes stryke his eyes ayer with the gal of the fyshe that thou hast brought with thee: for be sure that his eyes shall strayghtway be opened, and thy father shal see the light of heauen, and shall reioyce at the sight of thee.

9 Then the dogge that had ben with them in theyr iourney ran before, and came as a messenger, and wagged his taile for gladnesse.

10 So the blynde father arose, and began to runne, and stumbled with his feete and gaue a seruant his hande, and ran to meete his sonne,

11 Receiued hym, and kyssed hym, he and his wife, & they both began to weepe for ioy.

12 Nowe when they had worshipped and thanked God, they sate downe.

13 Then tooke Tobias of the fishe gal, and annoynted his fathers eyes:

14 And taryed halfe an houre, and then began the blemishe to goe out of his eyes, like as it had ben the white skin of an egge.

15 Which Tobias tooke & drew from his eies, & immediatly he receiued his sight.

16 Then

16 Then they praised God, he and his wife, and al they that knewe him.

17 And Tobias saide, O Lorde God of Israel, I geue thee praise and thankes, for thou hast chastened me, and made me whole: and loe, nowe do I see my sonne Tobias.

18 After seuen dayes came Sara his sonnes wife also whole and sounde, with all the houshold and cattel, with Cammels, and much money of his wiues, and with the money that he had receiued of Gabelus.

19 And he tolde his father and his mother, al the benefites which God had done for him by the man that led him.

20 Achior also and Nabath, Tobias sisters sonnes came, and were glad, and reioyced with hym, by reason of all the good thinges that God had shewed vnto him: and so for the space of seuen dayes they made merie, and were right ioyful euery one.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

2. Tobias declareth to his father, the pleasures that Raphael had done hym. 5. The vvhiche he vvoulde recompence.

THen Tobias called his sonne vnto him, and sayd, What may we geue this holy man that " went with thee?

2 Tobias answered his father, & said, Father, what rewarde shal we geue him? or what thing can deserue his benefites?

3 He hath ben my guide, and brought me safe againe, he receiued the money from Gabelus, he caused me to wed my wife, he drowe the euil spirite from her, he hath ben an occasion of gladnesse to her father and mother, he deliuered me that I was not deuoured of the fyshe, he hath made thee to see the light of heauen: yea, we all haue receiued great good of hym.

4 Howe shoulde we worthyly deserue these thinges vnto him? But, I pray thee my father, that thou wylt desyre him, yf happily he will vouchsafe, to take with hym the halfe of al that we haue brought.

5 So the father and the sonne called him, tooke him aside, and began to pray him, that he woulde be content to take in good worthy, the halfe part of all that they had brought.

6 Then sayde he secretely vnto them, Praise ye the God of heauen, & geue thanks vnto him before al men liuing: for he hath shewed his mercy vnto you.

7 It is good to hide the kynges secrete: but to shew and to praise the works of God, it is an honourable thing.

8 Prayer is good with fasting, and mercye is better then to hoorde vp treasures of golde.

9 For mercye deliuereth from death, cleanseth sinne, and causeth to finde mercy and life euerlasting.

10 But they that do sinne and vnrighteousnesse, are the enimies of their owne soule.

11 Wherefore I tel you the trueth, and wyl hyde no secrete thyng from you.

22 When thou prayedst with teares, and buriedst the dead, and leaftest thy dinner, and hyddest the dead in thyne house vppon the day time, that thou mightest bury them in the night, I offered thy prayer before the Lorde.

13 And because thou wast accept and beloued of God, it was necessary that temptation shoulde trye thee.

14 And nowe hath the Lord sent me to heale thee, and to deliuer Sara thy sonnes wife from the euil spirite.

15 For I am Raphael an angel, one of the seuen that stande before the Lorde.

16 When they heard this, they were sore afrayde, and trembled, and fell downe vpon theyr faces vnto the grounde.

17 Then said the angel, Peace be with you, feare not.

18 For whereas I haue ben with you, it is the wil of God: geue prayse and thanks vnto him.

19 || You thought that I dyd eate and drinke with you, but I vse meate that is inuisible, & drinke that can not be seene of men. || Gene. 18. 7. Iudi. 13. 16.

20 Nowe therefore is the tyme that I must turne agayne vnto hym that sent me: but be ye thankful vnto God, and tel out all his wonderous woorkes.

21 And when he had spoken these wordes, he was taken away out of theyr sight, so that they coulde see hym no more.

22 Then fel they downe flat vpon their faces, by the space of three houres, and prayed God: and when they rose vp, they tolde al his wonderous woorkes.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

A thankesgeuyng of Tobias, vvho exhorteth al to prayse the Lorde.

THen olde Tobias opened his mouth, and prayed the Lord, and sayde, Great art thou, O Lorde, for euermore, and thy kingdome worlde without ende.

2 For thou || scourgest and healest, thou leadest vnto hell, and bringest out agayne: and there is none that may escape thyne hande. || Deu. 32. 39. Sapi. 16. 13.

3 O geue thanks vnto the Lord, ye chil-

dren of Israel, and prayse him in the sight of the heathen:

4 For among the heathen whiche knowe him not, hath he scattered you, to the intent that ye shoulde shewe forth his marueylous workes, and cause them for to knowe, that there is none other God almightie but he.

5 He hath chastened vs for our misdeedes, and for his owne mercies sake shal he saue vs.

6 Consyder then howe he hath dealt with you, and prayse him with feare & dread: and magnifie the euerlastyng kyng in your workes.

7 I wyl prayse him euen in the lande of my captiuitie, for he hath shewed his maiestie vnto a sinful people.

8 Turne you therefore, O ye sinners, and do righteousnesse before God, and be ye sure that he wyl shewe his mercy vpon you.

9 As for me and my soule, we wyll reioyce in God.

10 O prayse the Lorde al ye his chosen: holde the dayes of gladnesse, and be thankful vnto him.

11 O Hierusalem thou citie of God, the Lorde hath punished thee for the workes of thine owne handes.

12 O prayse the Lord in thy good thinges, & geue thankes to the euerlastiug God, that he may builde vp his tabernacle againe in thee, that he may cal agayne vnto thee all such as be in captiuitie, and that thou mayest haue ioy for euermore.

13 With a fayre light shalt thou shine, & al the endes of the world shal honour thee.

|| Esai.49.18 Actes.2.5. 14 The || people shall come vnto thee from farre, they shall bring giftes, & worship the Lord in thee, and thy land shal they haue for a sanctuarie: for they shall call vpon the great name in thee.

15 Curled shal they be that despise thee, & al that blaspheme thee shalbe condemned: but blessed shall they be that builde thee vp.

16 As for thee, thou shalt reioyce in thy children: for they al shalbe blessed, and gathered togeather vnto the Lorde.

17 Blessed are all they that loue thee, and that be glad of thy peace.

18 Prayse thou the Lorde, O my soule: for the Lorde our God hath deliuered his citie Hierusalem from al her troubles.

19 I wil count mee selfe happie, yf my seede remaine to see the clearenesse of Hierusalem.

||Apo.21,18. 20 The || gates of Hierusalem shalbe builded with Saphir and Smaragde, and al the compasse of her walles with precious stones.

21 All her streetes shalbe paued with white and fayre stone, and in al streetes shal Alleluia be song.

22 Praysed be the Lorde whiche hath exalted her, that his kingdome may be vpon her for euermore. Amen.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

5. Lessons of Tobias to his sonne. 6. He prophesieth the destruction of Nineue, 7. and the restoryng of Hierusalem and the temple.

AND so Tobias made an ende of speaking: and after that Tobias had gotten his sight againe, he liued fourtie and two yeeres, & saw his childers children.

2 Nowe when he was an hundred and two yeeres olde: *he dyed, and* was buried honourably in Nineue.

3 For when he was fyue and fiftie yeeres of age, he lost the sight of his eyes: and when he was threescore yeeres olde, he gate his sight agayne.

4 The residue of his life ledde he in ioy, and increased well in the feare of God, and departed in peace.

5 But in the houre of his death, he called vnto him his sonne Tobias, and seuen young "sprygingalues his sonnes children, and sayd vnto them,

" or, Tong impes.

6 The destructiō of Nineue is at hand, (for the worde of the Lord can not faile) and our brethren that are scattered out of the lande of Israel, shal come thyther agayne.

7 And the whole lande of it that hath ben waste, shalbe filled, and the house of God that was || brent in it, shalbe builded againe: and al such as feare God, shal returne thyther.

|| 1.Esd.3.4. amn.6.14.

8 The heathen then also shall forsake theyr idolles, and come to Hierusalem, and dwel there:

9 And all the kinges of the earth shalbe glad in her, & worship the lord god of Israel.

10 And therefore my children, heare your father, || serue the Lord in the trueth, seeke after his wil to do the thing that pleaseth hym:

|| Deut.6.1 Iosu.24.1 1.Reg.7.3

11 Commaund your children that they do right, geue almes, be mindful of GOD, and euer to be thankful vnto hym in trueth, and with al theyr power.

12 Heare me nowe therefore my children, and abyde not here: but in what day soeuer ye haue buryed your mother by me in one sepulchre, geat you from hence:

13 For I see that the wyckednesse of it shal bryng it to *destruction and* ende.

14 After the death of his mother, Tobias departed away from Nineue, with his wyfe and

and children, and with his children children, and came agayne to his father and mother in lawe,

15 And founde them whole, and in a good age, and tooke the care of them: and he closed their eyes, and was heyre vnto al Raguels goodes, and sawe the fifth generation, and his children children.

16 And ninetie and nine yeeres beyng ended in the feare of God, they buryed hym with ioy.

17 And al his kinrede and posteritie continued in a good life and holy conuersation: so that they were loued and accepted both of GOD and men, and of al the people of the lande.

The ende of the booke of Tobias.

The booke of Iudith.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. The buyldyng of Ecbatanis. 5. Nabuchodonosor made warre agaynst Arphaxad, and ouercame him. 12. He threatneth them that would not helpe him.

ARpharad the king of the Medes, subdued many people vnto his dominion, and builded a strong citie, whiche he called Ecbatanis.

2 The walles of it made he of free stone, foure square, seuentie cubites high, & thirtie cubites broade: he made towres thereupon an hundred cubites high.

3 But along the foure corners, euery side was twentie foote brode: he made the portes in the heigth, lyke as the towres.

4 *This king* trusted in his mightie hoast, and in his glorious charrets.

5 So in the twelfth yeere of his raigne, it happened that Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, whiche raigned in the great citie of Niniue, fought agaynst Arpharad:

6 And ouercame him in the great fielde called Ragau, beside Euphrates, and Tigris, and Jadalon, in the field of Erioth the king of the Elikes.

7 Then was the kingdome of Nabuchodonosor exalted, and his hart was lyft vp: & he sent vnto al them that dwelt in Cilicia, in Damascus, and Libanus:

8 And vnto the heathen that dwelt in Carmel and Cedar, and to such as dwelt in Galilee in the great fielde of Esdrelon:

9 To all them that dwelt in Samaria, and beyonde the water of Jordane vnto Hierusalem, and the whole lande of Jesse, vnto the borders of Ethiopia:

10 Vnto all these did Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians sende messengers.

11 But they all with one consent would not agree vnto hym, and sent the messengers agayne emptie, and put them away without honour.

12 Then Nabuchodonosor the kyng toke indignation at al those landes, and sware by his throne and by his kingdome, that he would be auenged of all those countreys.

The .ii. Chapter.

Nabuchodonosor commaunded presumptuously that al people shoulde be brought in subiection.

IN the thirtienth yeere of king Nabuchodonosor, vppon the twentie and two day of the first moneth, it was deuised in the court of Nabuchodonosor the king of the Assyrians, that he would reuenge hym selfe.

2 So he called vnto hym al the elders, al his captaynes and men of warre, and shewed them his secrete counsel,

3 And tolde them that his purpose was to bring the whole earth vnder his dominiō.

4 Nowe when they were al content with this saying, Nabuchodonosor the kyng called Holophernes the cheefe captayne of his warres,

5 And sayde vnto him, Goe thy way forth against all ꝑ kingdomes of the West, & specially against those that haue despised my commaundement.

6 Thou shalt spare no realme, al strong cities shalt thou bring in subiectiō vnto me.

7 Then Holophernes called togeather al the captaynes and rulers of all the power in Assyria, & mustred the souldiers vnto the hoast, like as the king commaunded hym, *namely* an hundred and twentie thousande fyghtyng men vpon foote, and twelue thousand archers vpon horsebacke.

8 Al his ordinance sent he before with an innumerable multitude of Cammelles, so that the hoast was wel prouided for with oxen and smal cattel, and that without number.

9 He appoynted to prepare corne out of al Syria in his passage.

10 Much golde and siluer also tooke he out of the kinges house.

11 So he tooke his iourney, and all his hoast, with charettes, horsemen, and archers: of whom there were so many, that they couered the grounde of the lande, lyke the grashoppers.

12 And when he was come past the borders of the Assyrians, he came towarde the great mountaines of Ange, which lye vpon the leaft side of Cilicia: and so he went vp into all their castles, and wonne euery strong holde.

13 As for the wealthy citie of Melothus he brake it downe, and spoyled all the children of Tharsis, & the Ismaelites, which laye towarde the wyldernesse, and vppon the south syde of the lande of Chellon.

14 He went ouer Euphrates also, and came into Mesopotamia, and brake downe all the high cities that were there, from the broke of Mambre, tyl a man come to the sea.

15 And he tooke the borders in, from Cilicia vnto the coastes of Japhet, towarde the south.

16 He caryed away al the Madianites, and spoyled al theyr goodes, and whosoeuer withstood him, he slue them with the sworde.

17 After this, he went downe into the fielde of Damascus in the tyme of haruest, and burnt vp all the corne, and all the trees and vines he caused to be cut downe:

18 And the feare of him fell vppon all them that dwelt on the earth.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

1. The people subiect to Holophernes, 12. He destroied their gods, that Nabuchodonosor might only be vvorshipped.

SO the kinges and princes of al the cities and landes, sent their ambassadours, namely, they of Siria and Mesopotamia, Syria Sobal, and Libia, and Cilicia, which came to Holophernes, and sayde,

2 Let thy wrath cease toward vs: it is better for vs to serue the great kyng Nabuchodonosor with our lyues, and to be subiect vnto thee, then that we should dye, and with our slaughter suffer the euylles of our bondage.

3 Al our cities and possessions, al mountaynes and hilles, all feeldes, great & smal, cattel, sheepe, goates, horses, and cammels, al our goodes and housholdes, be in thy power.

4 Order thy subiection be all that we haue.

5 We our selues, and also our children, wyl be thy seruauntes.

6 Come vnto vs, peaceable Lorde, and vse our seruice at thy pleasure.

7 Then came Holophernes downe from the mountaynes, with horsemen and great power, and conquered all strong fensed cities, and al that dwelt in the lande.

8 And out of al cities he tooke strong men, and such as were meete for the warre *to helpe hym.*

9 And there came suche a feare vppon those countreyes, that the indwellers of all the cities, the princes and rulers, and the people togeather, went forth to meete him as he came:

10 And receyued hym *honourably* with garlandes and torches, with daunces, tabrets, and pypes.

11 Neuertheleſſe though they did this, yet might they not swage his rigorous stomacke.

12 But he destroyed their cities, and hewed downe their woodes.

13 For Nabuchodonosor the king had commaunded him that he should roote out al the goddes of the land, to the intent that he onely myght be called *and taken* for god of the nations, which Holophernes with his power might bryng vnder hym.

14 So went he through Syria Sobal, and through al Appamea, and al Mesopotamia, and came to the Iduimeans in the lande of Gabaa,

15 And tooke theyr cities, and remained there thirtie dayes, in which space he caused all the whole multitude of his hoast to be geathered togeather.

The .iiii. Chapter.

5. Eliacim the priest vvriteth to Bethulia, that they shoulde fortifye them selues. 8. they cryed to the Lorde, and humbled them selues before him.

WHen the children of Israel that dwelt in Iurie heard this, they were sore afrayde of him.

2 There came such tremblyng also and feare vppon them, lest he shoulde doo vnto the citie of Hierusalem and the temple of the Lorde, as he had done to other cities and theyr temples.

3 So they sent into all Samaria round about vnto Iericho, *tooke in* and occupied all the toppes of the mountaynes:

4 And

4 And made fast the townes with walles, and prepared corne for them agaynst the battayle.

5 Eliacim also the prieste wrote vnto al them that dwelt towarde Esdrelon, whiche lyeth ouer against the great fielde by Dothain, and vnto al thole by whom men might haue passage vnto them,

6 That they shoulde take in the wayes of the mountaynes, whereby there myght be any way and passage vnto Hierusalem, and that they shoulde holde diligent watche where any straÿte was betwixt the mountaines.

7 And the children of Israel did as Eliacim the prieste of the Lorde had commaunded them.

8 And all the people cryed vnto the Lorde earnestly, and humbled theyr soules with fastyng and prayers, they and theyr wyues:

9 The prieftes put on heary clothes, & layde the young babes before the temple of the Lord, and couered the aulter of the Lord with an heary cloth:

10 And with one accorde they cryed vnto the Lorde God of Israel, that theyr chyldren shoulde not be geuen into a pray: and theyr wyues into a spoyle, that theyr cities shoulde not be layde waste, and that their * sanctuarie should not be vnhalowed, and so they to be a shame and rebuke vnto the heathen. * Or, holy things.

11 Then Eliacim the high prieste of the Lorde, went round about all Israel, and spake vnto them,

12 Sayeing, Be ye sure that the Lorde wyl heare your petitions, yf ye continue stedfast in fastynges and prayers in the sight of the Lorde.

Exod.17.12 13 Remember || Moses the seruaunt of the Lorde, whiche ouerthrewe the Amalekites that trusted in their myght and power, in their host, in their shields, in their charets, and horsemen, not with weapons, but with holy prayers.

14 Euen so shal al the enimies of Israelbe, if ye continue in this worke that ye haue begunne.

15 So vpon this exhortation, they continued in prayer before the Lorde.

16 Insomuche that they which offered burnt sacrifices vnto the Lorde, offered the offerynges vnto the Lorde, beyng arayed in heary clothes, and had ashes vppon theyr heades.

17 And they all besought GOD from their whole hart, that he woulde visite his people of Israel.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

Achior the Ammonite doth declare to Holophernes of the maner of the Israelites.

AND woorde came to Holophernes the prince of the warre of the Assyrians, that the children of Israel prepared them selues to make resistance, and howe they hadde stopped the wayes betwixt the mountaynes.

2 Then was he exceedyng wroth, and called al the princes of Moab, and the captaynes of Ammon,

3 And sayd vnto them, Tel me, what people is this that kepeth in the mountaines? Or what maner, and how great cities theirs are? What is theyr power? Or what maner of hoast haue they? Who is theyr captayne?

4 And why do they despise vs more then al thole that dwel in the east, and come not forth to meete vs, that they myght receyue vs with peace?

5 Then || Achior the captayne of all the Ammonites, answeared, and sayde, Syr, yf it please thee to heare, I wyll tel the trueth before thee, concernyng this people that dwell in the mountaynes, and there shall no vntrueth goe out of my mouth. || Iud.11.7.

6 This people is of the generation of the Chaldees:

7 They dwelt first in || Mesopotamia, for they woulde not folow the Gods of their fathers that were in the lande of the Chaldees: || Gen.11.31

8 And so forsooke they the custome of theyr forefathers which had many Goddes, & woorshipped one God that made heauen and earth: whiche also || commaunded them that they shoulde goe from thence, and dwell at Charran. || Gene.12.1

9 || Nowe when there came a dearth into the whole lande, they went downe to Egypt, and there they dwelt foure hundred yeeres, in the which they multiplyed greatly, that theyr host might not be numbred. || Gen.41.54. Gen.46.6.

10 || And when the kyng of Egypt oppressed them, and yoked them in buyldyng of his cities, with makyng of claye and bricke, they cryed vnto God theyr lord, which punished the whole lande of Egypt with diuers plagues. || Exod.1.8.

11 || And when the Egyptians had cast them out, and the plague ceassed from them, and they folowyng after them to take them, & to bring them agayne into theyr bondage: || Exod.14.4

12 Whyle they were sleeyng away, the God of heauen opened the sea, so that the waters stoode fast vpon both the sides as a wall: and these went through the bottome of the sea drye shod.

13 In

13 In the whiche place when an innumerable people of the Egyptians folowed vpon them, they were so ouerwhelmed with the waters, that there remayned not one to tell them that came after howe it happened.

14 So when this people was passed
‖ Exo.16.1 throughe the ‖ red sea, they came into the wildernesse of mount Sina, where neuer man myght dwel afore, and where the sonne of man had neuer reked.

15 There were the bitter ‖ waters made
‖ Exo.15.25 sweete for them, that they myght drinke, and fourtie yeeres had they meate from heauen.

16 Whereseuer they went, without bowe and arrowe, without buckler or swoord, they God fought for them, and caused them to haue the victory.

17 Yea, no man was able to hurt this people, except it were when they departed vnfaythfully from the woorshipping of the lord their God.

18 But as oft as they woorshipped any other beside their God, he gaue them ouer to be spoyled, to be slayne, and to be put to confusion.

18 Neuertheless, as oft as they were sory for their departyng from the woorshyp of their God: the same God of heauen gaue them power and strength to withstande *their enimies.*

‖ Iosu.12.21. 20 Moreouer, they ‖ slue the king of the Chanaanites, Iebusites, Pherezites, Hethites, Heuites, and Amorites, & al the mightie in Hesebon, and tooke their landes and cities in possession:

21 And so long as they sinned not in the sight of their God, it went wel with them: for their God hateth vnrighteousnesse.

‖ Iudi.2.11 4.king.25.1 22 ‖ For in tymes past, when they went out of the way whiche God had geuen them, that they shoulde walke in it, they were destroyed in diuers battayles of many nations, and many of them were caryed away prisoners vnto a strange countrey.

‖ 1.Esd.1.1 23 ‖ But nowe lately they haue turned them selues againe vnto the Lord their God, and are come togeather agayne out of the countreys where they were scattered abrode: and thus haue they conquered these mountaynes, and dwel therein: and as for Hierusalem where their sanctuarie is, they haue it agayne in possession.

24 And therefore my Lorde, make diligent inquisition, if this people haue doone wickednesse in the sight of their God, then let vs goe vp agaynst them: for doubtlesse their god shal deliuer them into thine handes, and subdue them vnto thy power.

25 But if this people haue not displeased their god, we shal not be able to withstand them: for their God shall defende them, and so shal we be a shame to al the worlde.

26 Nowe when Achior had spoken out these woordes, al the great men of Holophernes were wroth, and thought to slaye him, & sayde one to another,

27 What is he this which dare saye that the children of Israel are able to withstand Nabuchodonosor the kyng, and his hoastes? whereas they are an vnweaponed people, without strength or vnderstanding of the feates of warre.

28 That Achior therefore may knowe that he hath deceyued vs, we wyll goe vp into the mountaynes: and when the mightie men of them are taken, he with them shalbe stickt with the swoorde:

29 That al the people may knowe that Nabuchodonosor is the god of the earth, and that there is none other beside hym.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

Holophernes blasphemeth God vvhom Achior confessed.

SO when they had left of speakyng, Holophernes tooke sore indignation, and sayd vnto Achior,

2 For so muche as thou hast prophesied vnto vs, saying that the people of ‖ Israel ‖ Iud.5.4
shalbe defended of their God: I wyll shewe thee that there is no God but Nabuchodonosor.

3 Yea, when we slaye them all as one man, thou also shalt perishe with them throughe the swoorde of the Assyrians, and all Israel shalbe destroyed with thee:

4 And then shalt thou feele that Nabuchodonosor is the Lorde of the whole earth: then shall the swoorde of my myghthood goe throughe thy sydes, and thou shalt fal downe stickt among the wounded of Israel, and
" shalt not come to thee selfe agayne, but be vtterly destroyed with them. " or, shal not be drawne backe agayne.

5 Furthermore, if thou thinkest thy prophesie to be true, why dost thou thē change thy colour? why art thou afrayde? Thinkest thou that my woordes are not able to be performed?

6 But that thou mayest knowe that thou shalt feele these thynges with them, behold, from this houre foorth, wyll I sende thee vnto ponder people, that when the punishment of my swoorde (whiche they haue worthyly deserued) falleth vpon them, thou mayest be punished with them.

7 So Holophernes commaunded his seruantes to take Achior, and to cary hym vnto Bethulia, and to deliuer hym into the handes of the children of Israel.

8 Then

8 Then Holophernes ſeruantes tooke him, and went through the playne fielde: but when they drue nygh vnto the mountaynes, the ſlyng caſters came out agaynſt them.

9 Neuertheleſſe, they gate them awaye by the ſyde of the mountayne, and bounde Achior hande & foote to a tree, and ſo left him bounde with wythes, and turned agayne vnto their lorde.

10 After that, the chyldren of Iſrael went downe from Bethulia, came vnto him, loſed him, brought him into Bethulia, ſet him in the middeſt of the people, and aſked him what the matter was that the Aſſyrians had left him bounde?

11 Oſias the ſonne of Micha, of the tribe of Simeon and Charmi, whiche is alſo called Gothoniel, were the principal rulers at the ſame tyme.

12 Nowe when Achior ſtoode in the myddeſt of the Senatours, and before them al, he told them what anſweare he gaue Holophernes to the thyng that he aſked him, & how Holophernes people would haue ſlayne him for ſo ſaying,

13 And howe Holophernes him ſelfe was wroth, and commaunded him for the ſame cauſe to be delyuered vnto the Iſraelites: that when he ouercame the chyldren of Iſrael, he myght commaunde Achior alſo to be put to death with diuers tormentes, becauſe he ſayde, The God of heauen is their defender.

14 And when Achior had playnely told out al theſe thynges, al the people fel downe vpon their faces, prayſyng the Lorde, and powred out their prayers together vnto the Lorde, with a generall complaynt and weepyng,

15 And ſayde, O Lorde God of heauen and of earth, beholde their pryde, and looke vppon our lowlyneſſe, and conſyder howe it ſtandeth with thy ſaintes, and make it to be knowen that thou forſakeſt not thoſe whiche holde them faſt by thee, and howe that thou bryngeſt them lowe that preſume of them ſelues, and make their boaſte in their owne ſtrength.

16 So when the weeping and prayer of the people (whiche they had made the whole day long, was ended, they comforted Achior,

17 Saying, The God of our fathers, whoſe power and ſtrength thou haſt prayſed, ſhal ſo reward thee, that thou ſhalt rather ſee their deſtruction.

18 When the Lorde our God then ſhal geue his ſeruantes this libertie, GOD be alſo with thee among vs: ſo that as it ſhal pleaſe thee, ſo thou with al thyne mayeſt dwel with vs.

19 Nowe when Oſias had ended the counſel, he tooke him into his houſe, and made a great ſupper,

20 Called the elders to it: and ſo they refreſhed them ſelues after the faſtyng.

21 And afterwarde was al the people called together, whiche made their prayers al the nyght long "in the congregation, and beſought the God of Iſrael for helpe.

" or, within the Churches.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

Holophernes doeth beſiege Bethulia.

THE next day Holophernes commaunded his hoſt to go vp agaynſt Bethulia.

2 There were an hundred & twenty thouſand fyghtyng men on foote, and two and twenty thouſande horſemen, beſide the prepareyng of them that were wonne, & came to them on euery ſide out of the countreys and cities whiche he had taken.

3 All theſe prepared them ſelues vnto the battaile againſt the Iſraelites, and came on by the hyl ſide, vnto the top that looketh ouer againſt Dothain, from the place which is called Belma, vnto Chelmon, that lieth towarde Eſdrelon.

4 Nowe when the chyldren of Iſrael ſawe ſo great a multitude of the Aſſyrians, they fel downe flat vpon the ground, ſtrawed aſhes vpon their heades, and prayed with one accorde that the God of Iſrael would ſhewe his mercy vpon his people.

5 And ſo they tooke their weapons, and ſate betwixt the mountaynes in the narowe place, and kept the way day and nyght.

6 But whyle Holophernes was goyng rounde about, he founde the water ſpryng, whiche from the South ſide was conueyed into the citie by a conduite, & he commaunded their conduite to be cut in ſunder.

7 There were welles alſo not far from the walles, whiche they vſed ſecretely, more for pleaſure "then for neceſſitie.

" or, then to drinke them.

8 Then went the Ammonites and the Moabites vnto Holophernes, and ſayde, The chyldren of Iſrael truſt neyther in ſpeare nor arowe, but haue taken in and kept the mountaynes, and ſteepe hylles defende them.

9 That thou mayeſt ouercome them therfore without the ſtriking of any battaile, ſet men to keepe the welles, that they drawe no water out of them, ſo ſhalt thou deſtroye them without ſworde: or at the leaſt they ſhalbe ſo feeble, that they muſt be fayne to geue ouer the citie; whiche they thynke not able to be wonne, for ſo muche as it lyeth in the mountaynes.

10 Theſe

10 Theſe wordes pleaſed Holophernes wel, and al his men of warre, and he ſet an hundred at euery wel rounde about.

11 And when this watche had endured twenty dayes, the ceriternes and al that had water, fayled them that dwelt in the citie of Bethulia, ſo that in the whole citie they had not drynke ynough for one day, for the people had water geuen them daylye in a meaſure.

12 Then came the men and women, young perſons and chyldren, al vnto Oſias, and layde al with one voyce,

13 God be ‖ iudge betwixt vs and thee, for thou haſt dealt euyl with vs: thou wouldeſt not ſpeake peaceablye with the kyng of the Aſſyrians, therefore hath God ſolde vs into their handes. ‖ Exod. 5. 21.

14 And there is no man to helpe vs, whereas we are brought downe before their eyes in thyrſt and great deſtruction.

15 Therefore geather nowe togeather all the people that be in the citie, that we may al yeelde our ſelues wyllyngly vnto the people of Holophernes,

16 For better it is that we be captiue, and prayſe the Lorde with our lyues, then to be ſlayne and perylhe, and to be laughed to ſcorne, and ſhamed of euery man, when we ſee our wyues and chyldren dye before our eyes.

17 We take heauen and earth this day to record, and the God of our fathers, which puniſheth vs accordyng *to the deſeruyng of* our ſynnes, *and geue you vvarning* that ye geue vp the citie nowe into the power of Holophernes hoſt, that our ende may be ſhort with the ſworde, which els ſhal endure long for want of water, and for thyrſt.

18 When they had ſpoken out theſe wordes, there was a great weepyng & howlyng in the whole congregation, *and that of euery man,* & they cried a " whole houre long vnto God with one voyce, " *or, many houres.*

19 Saying, ‖ We haue ſinned with our fathers, we haue doone amiſſe, we haue dealt wickedly: ‖ Pſa. 105. 6.

20 Thou that art gracious, haue mercy vpon vs, or punyſhe our vnrighteouſneſſe with thyne owne ſcourge, and geue not thoſe ouer that knowledge thee, vnto a people whiche knowe thee not:

21 That they may not ſay among the heathen, where is their God?

22 And when they were ſo weery with this crying and weepyng, that they helde their peace,

23 Oſias ſtood vp with watry eyes, and ſayde, O take good hartes vnto you, deare brethren, *and be of good cheare,* and let vs waite yet theſe fyue dayes for mercy of the Lorde.

24 Peraduenture he ſhal put away his indignation, and geue glory vnto his name.

25 But yf he helpe vs not when the fyue dayes are paſt, we ſhall doo as ye haue ſayde.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

The parentage, lyfe, and converſation of Iudith.

AND it happened when theſe wordes came to the eares of Judith, a wydowe, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Idor, the ſonne of Joſeph, the ſonne of Oſia, the ſonne of Elai, the ſonne of Jamnor, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Melchia, the ſonne of Enan, the ſonne of Nathania, the ſonne of Salathiel, the ſonne of Simeon, the ſonne of Ruben:

2 And her huſband was called Manaſſes, whiche dyed in the dayes of the barley haruelt.

3 For whyle he was bindyng the ſheaues togeather in the fielde, the heate came vppon his head, and he dyed at Bethulia his citie, and there was he buryed beſyde his fathers.

4 Nowe was Judith his deſolate wydowe three yeeres and ſixe monethes.

5 And in the higher partes of her houſe ſhe made her ſelfe a pryuie chamber, where ſhe dwelt, being cloſed in with her maidens:

6 She ware a ſmocke of heare, and faſted all the dayes of her lyfe, except the ſabbothes, and newe moones, and the ſolemne dayes that the people of Iſrael kept.

7 She was a very fayre and beautifull perſon, her huſbande alſo had left her great richeſſe, a plenteous houſholde, great vnmoueable poſſeſſions, and many cattayle.

8 This Judith was a woman of a very good report with euery one, for ſhe feared the Lorde greatly: and there was no body that ſpake an euyl worde of her.

9 When this Judith hearde howe Oſias had promyſed the people, that after the fyfth day he woulde geue vp the citie vnto the Aſſyrians, ſhe ſent for the elders, Chabri and Charmi.

10 And when they came to her, ſhe ſayde, What thyng is this, wherein Oſias hath conſented, that yf God helpe not within fyue dayes, he wyll geue ouer the citie to the Aſſyrians?

11 What are ye, that ye tempt the lorde?

12 This deuice obteyneth no mercy of God, but prouoketh hym vnto wrath and diſpleaſure.

13 Wyl

13 Wyl ye let the mercy of the Lorde a
lyne, & appoint him a day after your wyl?
14 Neuertheleſſe, for ſo muche as the
Lorde is patient, let vs rather repent in this,
powryng out teares, and beſeechyng hym of
grace.
15 For God threateneth not as man,
neyther wyl he be prouoked vnto wrath, as
the children of men.
16 And therfore let vs hartily fal downe
before him, and ſerue him with a meeke ſpi-
rite,
17 And with weeping eyes, ſay vnto the
Lord, that he deale with vs according to his
owne wyl ſpeedily in mercy: that like as our
hart is now vexed and brought lowe through
the pride of them, it *may ſo be comforted
through his grace.
18 In ſo muche as we folowe not the
ſinnes of our fathers, whiche forſooke theyr
God, and worſhipped other Gods:
19 For the whiche ſinne they periſhed
with the ſwoorde, were ſpoyled, and brought
to ſhame of al theyr enimies: as for vs, we
knowe none other God but only hym.
20 For whose comfort let vs tarry with
meekeneſſe, and he ſhal require and make in-
quiſition for our blood from the vexations of
our enimies: he ſhal bring downe al the hea-
then that riſe vp againſt vs, and put them to
dishonour, euen the Lorde our GOD.
21 Therefore deare brethren, ſeeyng ye
are the honourable and elders in the people of
God, and their life hangeth al vpon you, lift
vp their hartes with your exhortation, that
they may call to remembrance howe our fa-
thers alſo in times paſt were tempted, that
they might be proued if they worſhipped
their God aright.
22 They ought to remember || howe
our father Abraham beyng tempted, and try-
ed through many tribulations, *was found
a louer and freende of God.
23 So was Iſahac, ſo was ||Iacob, ſo
was Moſes: and al they that pleaſed God,
paſſed ſtedfaſt in fayth through manyfolde
troubles.
24 Agayne, they that receyued not their
temptations with the feare of god, but put
them ſelues forth with impatiencie and
murmuryng againſt God,
25 ||Periſhed of the deſtroyer, and were
ſlayne of ſerpentes.
26 And therefore ſhoulde we not vnder-
take to be auenged for the thynges that are
doone vnto vs:
27 ||But to conſyder that all theſe pu-
niſhments are farre leſſe then our ſinnes and
miſdeedes, and beleeuing that this correction
commeth vnto vs as to the ſeruauntes of
God, for amendement, and not for our de-
ſtruction.
28 Then ſaid Oſias and the elders vnto
Iudith, Al that thou ſpeakeſt is true, and no
man can reproue thy woordes.
29 Pray thou for vs nowe therfore vnto
God, for thou art an holy woman, and feareſt
God.
30 And Iudith ſaid vnto them, Seeyng
ye knowe that my woordes are of God,
31 Then prooue my counſayle and de-
uice if it be of God: and beſeech God that he
wyl bring my counſayle to good ende.
32 Thus haue I deuiſed, Ye ſhal ſtande
this nyght before the porte, and I wyl goe
forth with Abra my mayden: and pray ye
therefore vnto God, that he wyl gratiouſly
remember his people of Iſrael within fiue
dayes, as ye haue ſayde.
33 As for the thing that I goe in hande
withal, aſke ye no queſtions of it: and tyll I
bring you woorde agayne of it, doo ye no-
thyng els but pray vnto the Lorde our God
for me.
34 Then Oſias the prince of the peo-
ple of Iuda ſayde vnto her, Goe thy way in
peace, the Lorde be with thee, that we may
be auenged of our enimies. And ſo they went
from her agayne.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

Iudith humbleth her ſelfe before the Lord, and maketh her prayers for the deliuerance of her people.

NOwe when they were *gone theyr way, Iudith went into her cloſet, put on a hearey ſmocke, ſtrawed aſhes vpon her head, fel downe before the Lorde, and cryed vnto hym, ſaying,

*or, gone vp.

2 O Lorde God of my father Simeon, ||Gene.34.12
whiche gaueſt hym a ſwoorde for *a defence
againſt the enimies that vſed violence in
theyr vnclenneſſe, and that rauiſhed the vir-
gin, and put her to ſhame and confuſion:

*or, to re-uengement of the ſtrangers.

3 Thou that gaueſt theyr wiues into
a pray, and theyr daughters into captiuitie,
and all theyr pray for a ſpoyle vnto thy ſer-
uantes whiche bare a zeale vnto thee: helpe
me widowe, O Lorde my God, I beſeeche
thee.
4 For thou haſt made the fyrſt thinges:
and after that, looke what thou haſt ta-
ken in hande and deuiſed, it came euer to
paſſe.
5 For al thy wayes are prepared, and
thy iudgementes are put in thy euerlaſtyng
foreknowledge.
6 O looke now vpon the *armies of the
Aſſyrians,

*or, tents

Assyrians, lyke as it was thy pleasure sometyme to looke vpon the hoast of the Egyptians, when they beyng weaponed persecuted thy seruantes, and put theyr trust in theyr charrets, horsemen, and in the multitude of theyr men of warre.

7 But thou lookedst vpon theyr hoast, castyng a thycke darkenesse before them.

8 And when they came into the deepe, the waters ouerwhelmed them.

9 Euen so Lorde, let it goe with these that trust in the power and multitude of theyr men of warre, in theyr charrettes, arrowes, and speares,

10 And knowe not that thou onely art our God, whiche destroyest warres from the begynnyng, and "that thou art the Lorde.

" Or, *and that it apparteyneth to thee to be called Lorde.*

11 O lift vp thyne arme *nowe* lyke as euer from the begynnyng, and in thy power bryng theyr power to nought: cause theyr myght to fal in thy wrath, which make their boast that they wyll vnhalowe and defile thy sanctuarie, and to waste the tabernacle of thy name, and to cast downe the horne of thyne aulter with theyr swoorde.

12 Bryng to passe, O Lorde, that the pryde of "the enimie may be cut downe with his owne swoorde.

" Or, *of this man*

13 That he may be taken with the snare of his eyes in me, and that thou mayest smite hym with the lippes of my loue.

14 O geue me a stedfast mynde, that I may despise hym and his strength, and that I may destroy hym.

15 This shall bryng thy name an euerlastyng remembrance, yf the || hande of a woman ouerthrowe hym.

|| Iudi. 4. 21.

16 || For thy power, O Lorde, standeth not in the multitude *of men*, neyther hast thou any pleasure in the strength of horses, neither was there from the begynnyng any proude persons that pleased thee: but in the prayer of the humble and meeke hath thy pleasure been euermore.

|| Judith. 7. 2. 2. Chr. 14. 11

17 O thou GOD of the heauens, thou maker of the waters, and lord of al creatures, heare me poore woman callyng vppon thee, and puttyng my trust in thy mercy,

18 Remember thy couenant, O Lorde, and minister woordes in my mouth, and stablishe this deuice in my hart, that thy house may continue styl in holinesse:

19 And that all the heathen may knowe that thou art God, and that there is none other but thou.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Iudith decketh her selfe, and goeth foorth of the citie. 11. Shee is taken of the watch of the Assyrians, and brought to Holophernes.

AND when she had left of cryng vnto the Lorde, she rose vp from the place where she had lien flat before the Lorde,

2 And called her maiden Abra, went downe into her house, laid the heary cloth frō her, put of the garments of her widowhood,

3 Washed her body, annoynted her selfe with precious thinges of sweete sauour, brayded and platted her heare, set a coyffe vppon her head, and put on suche apparell as belonged vnto gladnesse, slyppers vppon her feete, bracelettes, spanges, eare ringes, fynger ringes, and decked her selfe with all her best arap.

4 The Lorde gaue her also a speciall beautie and fayrenesse, for all this decking of her selfe was not doone for any voluptuousnesse, but of a right discretion and vertue: therefore did the Lorde encrease her beautie, so that she was exceeding amiable and well fauoured in all mens eyes.

5 She gaue her maydent Abra also a bottel of wyne, a pot with oyle, pottage, cake bread, and cheese, and went her way.

6 Nowe when they came to the porte of the citie, they founde Ozias and the elders of the citie wayting there.

7 Which when they sawe her, they were astonyed, & marueiled greatly at her beautie.

8 Neuertheles, they || asked no question at her, but let her goe, saying, The God of our fathers geue thee grace, and with his power perfourme al the deuice of thy hart, that Hierusalem may reioyce ouer thee, and that thy name may be in the number of the holy and righteous.

|| Iud. 8. 33.

9 And al they that were there, said with one voyce, So be it, so be it.

10 Judith made her prayer vnto the lord, & went out at the port, she and her mayd Abra.

11 And as she was goyng downe the mountaine, it happened that about the spying of the day, the spies of the Assyrians mette with her, & tooke her, saying, Whence commest thou? or whyther goest thou?

12 She answeared, I am a daughter of the Hebrues, and am fledde from them: for I knowe that they shalbe geuen vnto you to be spoyled, because they thought scorne to yeeld them selues vnto you, that they myght fynde mercy in your sight.

13 Therefore haue I deuised by mee selfe after this maner, I wyll goe before the prince Holophernes, and tel hym al theyr secretes, & wyll shew him how he may come by them, & wyn them: so that not one man of his hoast shal perishe.

14 And when these men had heard her woordes, & considered her fayre face, they were

were astonied (for they wondred at her excellent beautie,)

15 And sayd vnto her, Thou hast saued thy lyfe by finding out this deuice, that thou wouldest come downe to our lorde.

16 And be thou sure, that when thou commest vnto him, he shal entreate thee wel, and thou shalt please hym at the hart. So they brought her in to Holophernes pauilion, and tolde hym of her.

17 Nowe when she came in before him, immediately he was ouercome & taken with her beautie.

18 Then sayde his seruantes, Who woulde despise the people of the Iewes, that haue so fayre women? shoulde we not by reason fyght agaynst them for these?

19 So when Iudith sawe Holophernes sitting in a canapie, that was wrought of purple silke, golde, smaragde, and precious stones,

20 She looked fast vppon him, bowed her selfe, and fel downe vpon the earth: and Holophernes seruantes tooke her vp againe at their lordes commaundement.

The.xi. Chapter.

1. Holophernes comforteth Iudith, 3. and asketh the cause of her comming. 5. She deceiueth hym by her fayre vvordes.

THen sayde Holophernes vnto her, Be of good cheare, and feare not in thine hart: for I neuer hurt man that woulde serue Nabuchodonosor the kyng.

2 As for thy people, yf they had not despised me, I shoulde not haue lyft vp my speare against them.

3 But tell me nowe, what is the cause that thou art departed from them, and wherfore art thou come vnto vs?

4 And Iudith sayd vnto him, Syr, vnderstande the wordes of thy handmayden: for if thou wylt doo after the words of thy handmayden, the Lorde shall bryng thy matter to a prosperous effect.

5 As Nabuchodonosor the kyng of the earth lyueth, and as his power lyueth, which is in thee to the punishment of all men that goe wrong: al men shal not onely be subdued vnto him through thee, but al the beastes also of the fielde.

6 For all people speake of thy prudent actinitie, and it hath euer been reported how thou onely art good and myghtye in all his kingdome, and thy "discretion is commended in al landes.

7 The thyng is manyfest also that ‖ Achior spake, and it is wel knowen what thou commaundedst to doo vnto hym.

8 For this is playne, and of a suretie, that our God is so wroth with vs by the reason of our synnes, that he hath shewed by his prophetes vnto the people, howe that for their synnes he wyll deliuer them ouer *vnto the enmie.*

9 And for so muche as the children of Israel knowe that they haue so displeased their God, they are sore afrayde of thee.

10 They suffer great hunger also, and for want of water, they are dead nowe in a maner.

11 Moreouer, they are appoynted to slay al their cattel, that they may drynke the blood of them:

12 And are purposed to spende the holy thinges of their God, whiche he hath forbidden them to touche, as of corne, wyne, and oyle, and they wyll consume those thynges whiche they ought not to touche with their handes: Seeyng nowe that they doo these thynges, it is a playne case that they must needes be destroyed.

13 Whiche when I thy handmayden perceyued, I fled from them, and the Lorde hath sent me to shewe thee these thynges.

14 For I thy handmaiden worship god, euen now here beside thee, and thy handmaiden shal goe forth, and I wyl make my praier vnto God.

15 And he shall tell me when he wyl reward them their synne, then shal I come and shewe thee, and bryng thee through the middest of Hierusalem, so that thou shalt haue all the people of Israel as sheepe without a shepheard, and there shal not so muche as one dogge barke agaynst thee.

16 For these thynges are shewed me by the prouidence of God.

17 And for so muche as God is displeased with them, he hath sent me to tel thee the same.

18 These wordes pleased Holophernes, and al his seruantes: whiche marueyled at the wysedome of her, and sayde one to an other.

19 There is not suche a woman vpon earth, in fauour, in beautie, and discretion of wordes.

20 And Holophernes sayde vnto her, God hath doone wel that he hath sent thee hyther before thy people, that thou mayest geue them into our handes.

21 And for so muche as thy promise is good, yf thy God performe it vnto me, he shalbe my God also, and thou shalt be excellent, & great in the court of Nabuchodonosor, and thy name shalbe spoken of in all the lande.

¶ *The*

Iud. 8. 33.

discipline.

Ecclus. 45.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

Iudith vvoulde not pollute her ſelfe vvith the meate of the Gentiles.

THEN commaunded he her to goe in where his treaſure laye, and charged that ſhe ſhould haue her dwelling there, and appoynted what ſhoulde be geuen her from his table.

2 Iudith anſweared hym, and ſayde, As for the ||meate that thou haſt commaunded to geue me, I may not eate of it as nowe, leſt I diſpleaſe my God: but wyl eate of ſuch as I haue brought with me. ‖ Gen.43.32

3 Then ſayd Holophernes vnto her, Of theſe thynges, that thou haſt brought with thee, ſayle, what ſhall we doo vnto thee?

4 And Iudith ſayd, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thy handmayden ſhal not ſpende al this, tyll God hath brought to paſſe in my hande the thynges that I haue deuiſed. So his ſeruants brought her into the tent wherein he had appoynted.

5 And as ſhe was goyng in, ſhe deſyred that ſhe myght haue leaue to goe forth by night, and before day to her prayer, & to make interceſſion vnto the Lorde.

6 Then commaunded Holophernes his chamberlaynes, that ſhe ſhoulde goe out and in at her pleaſure, to pray vnto God thoſe three dayes.

7 And ſo in the myght ſeaſon ſhe went forth into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in the wel water.

8 And commyng vp, ſhe beſought the Lorde God of Iſrael that he would proſper her way, for the delyueraunce of his people.

9 And ſo ſhe went in, & remayned cleane in her tent, tyl ſhe tooke her meate in the euenyng.

10 Vppon the fourth day it came to paſſe, that Holophernes made a ſupper vnto his ſeruantes, & ſayd vnto Vagao his chamberlayne, Goe thy way, and counſayle this Hebrueſſe, that ſhe maye be wyllyng to conſent to keepe company with me.

11 For it were a ſhame vnto all the Aſſyrians, that a woman ſhould ſo laugh a man to ſcorne, that ſhe were come from hym vnmedled withal.

12 Then went Vagao vnto Iudith, and ſayde, Let not the good daughter be afraide to come in to my lord, that ſhe may be honoured before hym, that ſhe may eate and drynke wyne, and be mery with hym.

13 Vnto whom Iudith anſwered, Who am I that I ſhoulde ſay nay?

14 Whatſoeuer is good and beſt before his eyes, I ſhal doo it: and looke what is his pleaſure, that ſhall I thynke well doone as long as I lyue.

15 So ſhe ſtoode vp, and deckt her ſelfe with her apparel, and went in, and ſtood before hym.

16 And Holophernes hart was whole moued: for he brent in deſyre towarde her.

17 And Holophernes ſayde vnto her, Drynke nowe, and ſyt downe, and be mery, for thou haſt founde fauour before me.

18 Then ſayde Iudith, Yea, I wyll drynke, for my mynde is meryer to day then euer it was in al my lyfe.

19 And ſhe tooke, and did eate, & dranke before hym the thynges that her maiden had prepared for her.

20 And Holophernes was mery with her, and dranke more wyne then euer he dyd afore in his lyfe.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

7. Iudith prayeth for ſtrength. 10. She ſmyteth of Holophernes head. 12. She returneth to Bethulia, and reioyceth her people.

NOwe when it was late in the myght, his ſeruantes made haſte euery man to his lodgyng, and Vagao ſhut the chamber doores, and went his way:

2 ||For they were all ouerladen with wyne. ‖ Eſd.3.

3 So was Iudith alone in ỹ chamber.

4 As for Holophernes, he lay vppon the bed *al drunken*, and of very drunkenneſſe fell a ſleepe.

5 Then commaunded Iudith her maiden to ſtand without before the doore, and to wayte.

6 And Iudith ſtood before the bed, making her prayers with teares, and moued her lyppes ſecretly,

7 And ſayde, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, and haue reſpecte vnto the woorkes of myne handes in this houre, that thou mayeſt ſet vp thy citie of Hieruſalem, lyke as thou haſt promyſed: and graunt that I may perfourme the thyng, whiche in hope that it may be doone by thee, I haue deuiſed. Pſal.105.

8 And when ſhe had ſpoken this, ſhe went to the pyller that was at Holophernes beds head, and looſed his ſwoorde that hanged vpon it, and drewe it out:

9 And when ſhe had taken it out of the ſcabberd, ſhe tooke holde of the heary lockes of his head, and ſayde, Strengthen me, O Lorde God in this houre.

10 ||And with that ſhe gaue hym two ſtrokes vpon the necke, & ſmote of his head, then tooke ſhe the canapie away from the ‖1. Sa.17.

pyllers,

pyllers, and rolled the dead body aside.

11 Immediatly she gate her foorth, and deliuered the head of Holophernes vnto her mayden, and bade her put it in her wallet.

12 And so these two went foorth togeather after their custome, as though they would pray: and so passed by the host, and came about through the valley vnto the port of the citie.

13 And Judith cryed a farre of vnto the watchmen vpon the walles, Open the gates sayde she, for God is with vs, which hath shewed his power in Israel.

14 And when they heard her voyce, they called the elders of the citie *togeather*.

15 And they came al to meete her, lytle and great, young and olde: for they thought not that she shoulde haue come so soone.

16 So they lighted candelles, and gathered about her euery one: but she went vp into an high place, and caused scilence to be proclaymed.

17 And when euery man nowe held his peace, Judith sayde, O prayse the Lord our GOD, for he hath not despised nor forsaken them that put their trust in him:

18 And in me his handmayden he hath performed his mercy, whiche he promysed vnto the house of Israel: Yea, in my hande this same night hath he slayne the enimie of his people.

19 And with that she tooke foorth the head of Holophernes out of the wallet, and shewed it them, saying, Beholde the head of Holophernes the captayne of the armie of the Assyrians, and this is his canapy wherin he lay in his drunkennesse, where the lord our God hath slayne hym by the hande of a woman.

20 But as the Lorde lyueth, his angel hath kept me, goeing thither, remaynyng there, & comming hither againe from thence: and the Lord hath not suffered me his handmaiden to be defiled, but without any defiling of sinne hath he brought me agayne vnto you, and that with great victory, so that I am escaped, and ye deliuered.

Psal.105.2 21 || O geue thankes vnto hym euery one, for he is gracious, and his mercy endureth for euer.

22 So they praysed the Lorde altogether, *and gaue thankes vnto hym*, and to her they said, The Lord hath blessed thee in his power, for through thee he hath brought our enimies to nought.

23 And Ozias the cheefe ruler of the people of Israel, sayd vnto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the Lord the high God, aboue al women vpon earth.

24 Blessed be the Lorde the maker of heauen and earth, whiche hath guided thee aright to wounde and to smyte of the head of the captayne of our enimies.

25 For this day he hath made thy name so honourable, that thy prayse shall neuer come out of the mouth of men, which shal alway remember the power of the lord, seeing thou hast not spared thyne owne selfe, *but put thee in ieopardie*, considering the anguishe and trouble of thy people, and so hast helped their fal before God our Lorde.

26 And al the people said, Amen. Amen.

27 Achior also was called, and he came: then said Judith vnto him, The God of Israel, vnto whom thou gauest witnesse that he woulde be auenged of his enimies, euen he hath this night through my hande smitten of the head of al the vnfaythful.

28 And that thou mayest see that it so is, beholde this is the head of Holophernes, whiche in his presumptuous pryde despised the God of Israel, and threatned thee with destruction, saying, When the people of Israel is taken, I shall cause thee also to be stickt with the sworde.

29 When Achior saw Holophernes head, he fell downe vpon his face to the grounde, for very anguishe and feare, so that he sowned withal.

30 But after that he was come agayne to him selfe, he fell downe before her, and prayed her, saying,

31 Blessed art thou of thy GOD in al the tabernacles of Jacob: for all the people that heare of thy name, shall prayse the God of Israel, because of thee.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. Iudith causeth to hang vp the head of Holophernes. 6. Achior ioyneth hym selfe to the people of GOD. 7. The Israelites goe out agaynst the Assyrians.

IUdith sayd vnto all the people, Brethren heare me, || Stycke vp his head vpon our walles: || 2. Mach. 15.35.

2 And when the sunne ariseth, take euery man his weapon, and fall out violently: not as though ye woulde goe before them, but to runne vpon them with violence.

3 When they see this, they shall of necessitie be compelled to flee backwarde, and to raise vp their captaine to the battaile.

4 So when their captaynes come into Holophernes pauilion, and find the dead body wrapped in the blood, fearefulnesse shal fal vpon them.

5 And when ye perceiue that they flee, || *or, the Lorde shal breake them vnder your feete*

folowe them without al care, for GOD shal || deliuer them vnto you to be destroyed.

6 Then Achior seeing the power of god,

whiche he had shewed vnto the people of Israel, fel of from his heathenishe beleefe, and put his trust in GOD; and let hym selfe be circumcised, and so was he numbred among the people of Israel, he and al his posteritie vnto this day.

7 Now assoone as it was day, they stickt vp Holophernes head vpon the walles, and euery man tooke his weapon, and so they went out with an horrible crye.

8 When the spyes sawe that, they ran vnto Holophernes tent.

9 And they that were within the tent, came before his chamber, and made a great rustling, that Holophernes might awake, not by stirring him vp, but by theyr noyse.

10 For there durst not one of the Assyrians knocke, goe in, or open.

11 But when the captaynes, and prynces, and al the cheefe in the kyng of the Assyrians host came togeather, they sayde vnto the chamberlaynes:

12 Goe your way in, and wake him vp: for the mice are crept out of their holes, and dare prouoke vs vnto battayle.

13 Then Bagao went into his chamber, stoode before the [a] hedde, and clapped with his handes: for he thought he had ben sleepyng with Judith.

[a] or, curtayne.

14 But when he hearkened perfectlye with his eares, and could perceiue no stirring, he went nigher to the [b] bed, and lyft it vp, and when he sawe the dead body of Holophernes lying there without a head, welteryng in his blood vpon the earth, he cryed with a loude voyce, and with weepyng, rent his clothes,

[b] or, curtayne.

15 And went into Judithes tent, and founde her not.

16 And so he leapt out vnto the people, and sayde, One woman of the Iewes hath brought all Nabuchodonosors people to shame: for loe, Holophernes lyeth vpon the grounde, and hath no head.

17 When the cheefe of the Assyrians host hearde that, they rent theyr clothes, and there fell an intollerable feare and tremblyng vpon them: so that theyr mindes were sore afrayde.

18 And there was an exceedyng great crye in [c] the whole host.

[c] or, middest of the host.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. The Assyrians are afrayde and flee. 6. The Israelites pursue them.

NOwe when all the host hearde that Holophernes was beheaded, theyr mynde and counsayle fel from them: and beyng amased with feare only and trembling, they saued them selues by fleeyng away.

2 One spake not to another, but hanged downe theyr heades, left all behinde them, and made haste to escape from the Hebrues: for they hearde that they were hastyng to come after with theyr weapons, and so they fledde by the wayes of the feeldes, & through al the footepathes of the [d] dales.

[d] or, vnes.

3 And when the children of Israel sawe that they fled, they followed vpon them, and went downe with trumpettes, blowing, and making a great crye after them.

4 As for the Assyrians, they had no order, and kept not them selues togeather, but fled theyr way: neuertheles, the children of Israel fel vpon them with one company and order, and discomfited as many as they might geat.

5 And Ozias sent messengers vnto all the cities and countreys of Israel.

6 So al the region and euery citie sent out their best men after them in harnesse, and smote them with the sword, til they came to the vttermost part of theyr borders.

7 And the other that were in Bethulia, came into the tentes of the Assyrians, & take al that they which were fled had left behinde them, and so they founde great good.

8 And they that came againe to Bethulia from the battaile, tooke with them suche thinges as had ben theirs: there was no number of the cattayle, and of al costly iewels, so that from the lowest vnto the hyghest, they were all made ryche of the spoyles of them.

9 And Joachim the high priest, came from Hierusalem to Bethulia, with al the elders, that they myght see Judith.

10 Now when she came out vnto them, they began all to prayse her with one voyce, saying, Thou worthyp of the citie of Hierusalem, thou ioy of Israel, thou honour of our people.

11 Because thou hast doone manly, and thy hart is comforted, and for that thou hast loued cleanlinesse and chastitie, and hast knowen no man but thyne owne husband: therefore hath the hande of the Lorde comforted thee, and blessed thou shalt be for euer.

12 And al the people sayde, So be it, so be it.

13 In thirtie dayes could the people of Israel scarse geather vp the spoyles of the Assyrians.

14 But all that belonged vnto Holophernes, and had ben his specially, whether it were of golde, of siluer, pretious stone, clothyng, and al ornamentes, they gaue it vnto Judith, and it was delyuered vnto her of the

the people.

15 And al the people reioyced, both women, maidens, and young people, with pipes, and harpes.

The .xvi. Chapter

Iudith prayseth God with a song. 25. She offereth to the Lorde Holophernes stuffe. 26. Her continencie, lyfe, and death. 29. Al Israel lamenteth her.

THen sang Iudith this song vnto the Lorde, saying,

2 Begin vnto the Lorde vpon the tabrettes, sing vnto the Lord vpon the Cymbales, O sing vnto him a new song of thankesgeuing, be ioyful, and call vpon his name.

3 It is the Lord that destroieth warres, euen the Lorde is his name:

4 Which hath pitched his tentes in the middest of his people, that he might deliuer vs from the hande of al our enimies.

5 Assur came out of the mountaynes of the nouth in the multitude of his strength: his people stopped the water brookes, & their hoples couered the valleyes.

6 He purposed to haue brent vp my " land & to slay my young men with the sword.

7 He would haue carped away my children and virgins into captiuitie, but the almightie Lorde hindred him, and deliuered him into the handes of a woman " whiche brought him to confusion.

8 For theyr mightie was not destroyed of the young men, it was not the sonnes of Titan that slue him, neither haue the great gaintes set them selues against him: but Iudith the daughter of Merari, with her fayre beautie hath discomfyted hym, *and brought hym to nought.*

9 For she layde away her widowes garment, and put on the apparel of gladnesse, to the reioycing of the children of Israel.

10 She annoynted her face with oyntment, and bounde vp her heare in a coyffe, and tooke a newe " stole to beguyle him.

11 Her slippers rauished his eies, her beautie captiuated his mynde, with the sworde smote she of his necke.

12 The Persians were astonied at her stedfastnesse, and the Medes at her boldnes.

13 Then howled the armies of the Assyrians, when my simples appeared drye of thirst.

14 The sonnes of the daughters haue pearced them through, and slaine them as fugitiue children, they perished in the battaile, " for the very feare of the Lorde my God.

15 Let vs sing a song of thankesgeuing vnto the Lorde, a newe song of praise wil we sing vnto our GOD.

16 Lord, Lorde, thou art a great GOD, mightie in power, whom no man may ouercome.

17 Al thy creatures must serue thee: || for || Gene. 1. 1. thou spakest but the worde, and they were Psal. 32. 9. made, thou sentest thy spirite, and they were created, & no man can withstand thy voyce.

18 The mountaynes shall mooue from the fundations with the waters, the stonie rockes shal melt before thee lyke ware.

19 But they that feare thee, shalbe great with thee in al thinges.

20 Wo vnto the people that rose vp against my generation: for the almighty Lord wil auenge him selfe of them, and in the day of iudgement wyl he visite them.

21 For he shal geue fire and wormes in their flesh, that they may burne and feele it for euermore.

22 After this it happened, that after the victorie, all the people came to Hierusalem, to geue prayse and thankes vnto the Lorde: and when they were purified, they offered al theyr whole burnt sacrifices, and their vowes, and theyr promised offerynges.

23 And Iudith offered al Holophernes weapons, *and al the iewels* that the people had geuen her, and the canapie that she tooke from his bed, and hanged them vp " vnto the Lorde. " *The olde interpreter hath*

24 The people were ioyful as the vse is: In anathema and this ioy with Iudith, by reason of the obliuionis, victorie, endured three monethes.

25 So after these dayes, euery man went home agayne, and Iudith was in great reputation at Bethulia, and vpright honourably taken in al the lande of Israel.

26 Unto her vertue also was chastitie ioyned, so that after her husbande Manasses dyed, she neuer knewe man all the dayes of her lyfe.

27 Upon the high solempne dayes, she went out with great worship.

28 She dwelt in her husbandes house an hundred and fyue yeeres, and left her handmayden Abra free,

29 And died, and was buryed beside her husbande in Bethulia: and all the people mourned for her seuen dayes.

30 So long as she liued, there was none that troubled Israel, and many yeeres also after her death.

31 The day wherein this victory was gotten, was solemnly holden, and reckened of the Iewes in the number of the holy daies, as it is yet greatly holden of the Iewes euer since, vnto this day.

The ende of the booke of Iudith.

The reſt of the Chapters of the booke of Eſther, which are neyther founde in the Hebrue, nor in the Chalde.

The.xi. Chapter after the Latine.

The dreame of Mardocheus.

MArdocheus the ſonne of Iari, ꝑ ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Cis, of the tribe of Beniamin,

2 A Iewe, which had his dwelling in the citie of Suſis, a man of great reputation, and excellent among all them that were in the kinges court:

3 Neuertheleſſe, he was one of the priſoners whom || Nabuchodonoſor the kyng of Babylon had caried away from Hieruſalem vnto Babylon, with Iechonias the king of Iuda.

4 In the ſecond yeere of the raigne of great Artaxerxes, in the fyrſt day of the moneth Niſan, had this Mardocheus ſuche a dreame.

5 He thought he hearde a great tempeſt, horrible thunderclappes, earthquakes, and great vproze in the lande,

6 And that he ſawe two great dragons, redy to fyght one agaynſt another.

7 Their crye was great: at the whiche roaryng and crye, al the heathen were vp to fyght agaynſt the ryghteous people.

8 And the ſame day was ful of darknes, and very vncleare, ful of trouble & anguiſhe, yea a great fearfulnes was there in the land.

9 The ryghteous were amaſed, for they feared the plague and euyl that was deuiſed ouer them, and were at a poynt with them ſelues to dye: So they cryed vnto God.

10 And whyle they were crying, the litle wel grewe into a great riuer, and into many waters.

11 And with that it was day, and the ſunne roſe vp agayne: and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious and proude.

12 Nowe when Mardocheus had ſeene this dreame, he awoke, and muſed ſtedfaſtly in his hart what God woulde doo: and ſo he deſired to knowe al the matter, and his mind was thereupon vntyl night.

[14.Re.24.15 Iere.24.1.

The.xii. Chapter.

Mardocheus vttereth the treaſon deuiſed againſt the king, & is therfore rewarded of him.

AT the ſame tyme dwelt Mardocheus with Bagatha and Thara in the kinges court, the kinges chamberlaynes and porters of the palace.

2 But when he heard theyr deuiſe, & had diligently conſydered their imaginations, he perceiued that they went about to lay their *cruel* handes vpon the king Artaxerxes, and ſo he certifyed the king thereof.

3 Then cauſed the king to examine the two "gelded with tormentes: and when they had graunted it, they were put to death.

" Or, chamberlaynes.

4 This the king cauſed to be put in the Chronicles for an euerlaſting remembrance, and Mardocheus wrote vp the ſame matter.

5 So the king commaunded that Mardocheus ſhould remayne in the court, and for this faythfulneſſe of his he gaue hym a reward.

6 But Aman, the ſonne of Amadathi the Agagite, which was holden in great honour and reputation in the kinges court, vndertooke to hurte Mardocheus and his people, becauſe of the two chamberlaynes that were put to death.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

I. The copie of the letters of Artaxerxes againſt the Iewes. 9. The prayer of Mardocheus.

THE great king Artaxerxes, which raigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and twentie and ſeuen landes, ſendeth his freendly ſalutation vnto all the pynces and deputies of the countrey, whiche be ſubiect vnto his dominion.

2 When I was made lorde ouer many people, and had ſubdued the whole earth vnto my dominion, my mynde was not with crueltie and wrong to exalt mee ſelfe, by the reaſon of my power: but purpoſed with equitie alway and gentleneſſe, to gouerne thoſe that be vnder my iuriſdiction, and wholy to ſet them in a peaceable lyfe, and therehy to bryng my kingdome vnto tranquillitie, that men might ſafely goe throughe

out

in euery ſide, and to reuue peace againe, whyche al men deſyre.

3 Nowe when I asked my counsellers howe these thinges might be brought to a good ende, there was one by vs excellent in wisedome, whose good will, trueth, and faithfulnesse hath oft ben shewed and proued, (which was also the principall and next vnto the king) Aman by name,

4 Whiche certified vs, howe that in all landes there was scattered abroade a rebellious folke, that made statutes and lawes against al other people, and haue alway despised the proclaymed commaundementes of kinges, and howe that for this cause it were not to be suffered, that such rule shoulde continue by you, and not to be put downe.

5 Seeyng nowe we perceiue the same, that this people alone are contrary vnto euery man, vsyng strange and other manner of lawes, and withstande our statutes and doynges, and goe about to stablyshe shrewde matters, that our kingdome shoulde neuer come to good estate *and stedfastnesse*,

6 Therfore haue we commaunded that all they that are appoynted in writyng, and shewed vnto you by Aman, whiche is ordeyned and set ouer al our landes, and the most principal next vnto the king, and in manner as a father, shall with theyr wiues and chyldren be destroyed and rooted out with the swoorde of theyr enimies and aduersaries, and that there shalbe no mercy shewed, and no man spared: and this shalbe done the fourtienth day of the moneth called Adar, of this yeere.

7 That they which of olde, and now also haue euer ben rebellious, may in one day with violence be thrust downe into the hel, to the intent that after this manner our empire may haue peace and tranquilitie.

8 But Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes and noble actes of the Lorde, and made his prayer vnto hym,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, thou valiant and almightie king, for al thynges are in thy power: and if thou wylt helpe and deliuer Israel, there is no man that can withstande nor let thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen & earth, and what wonderous thyng soeuer is vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of al things, & there is no man that can resist thy maiestie, O lord.

22 Thou knowest al things, thou wotest Lord that it was neither of malice nor presumption, nor for any desyre of glory, that I would not bowe downe mee selfe, nor worshyp yonder proude presumptuous Aman:

13 (For I would haue ben content, and that with good will, if it might haue done Israel any good, to haue kyst euen his foote-steppes.)

14 But that I did it because I would not set the honour of a man in the steede of the glory of God, and because I would worshyp none but only thee, my Lorde: and this haue I done in no pride nor presumption.

15 And therefore, O Lorde, thou God and kyng, haue mercy vpon thy people, for they imagine howe they may bryng vs to nought, yea, their minde and desire is to destroy and to ouerthrowe thy people that hath euer ben thine inheritance of olde.

16 O despise not thy portion, which thou hast deliuered and brought out of Egypt for thine owne selfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercyfull vnto thy people whom thou hast chosen for an heritage vnto thee selfe, turne our complaynt and sorow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lorde, and prayse thy name: O Lorde, suffer not the mouthes of them that prayse thee, to be destroyed.

18 Al the people of Israel in like manner cried as earnestly as they coulde vnto the Lord, for theyr death and destruction stoode before theyr eyes.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

The prayer of Esther for the deliuerance of her and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in the "battayle of death, reloyned vnto the Lorde, " or, perill

2 Laide away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments that serued for sighing and mourning: In the steede of precious ointment, she scattered ashes and doung vpon her head: and as for her body, she humbled it with fastyng, and brought it very lowe: Al the places where she was woont to haue ioy afore, those filled she with her owne heare that she pluckt of.

3 She prayed also vnto the Lorde God of Israel with these wordes, O my Lorde, thou only art our kyng, helpe me desolate woman, whiche haue no helper but thee:

4 For my miserie and destruction is harde at my hande.

5 ‖ From my youth vp, I haue heard out of the kinrede of my father, that thou tookest Israel from among al people, and so haue our fathers of theyr fore elders, that they shoulde be thy perpetuall inheritance, and looke what thou diddest promise them, ‖ Deut. 4. 20

thou haſt made it good vnto them.

6 Nowe Lorde, we haue ſinned before thee, therefore haſt thou geuen vs into the handes of our enimies.

7 Becauſe we worſhipped their gods: Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheleſſe, it ſatisfieth them not that we are in bitter & heauie captiuitie, and oppreſſed among them, but they haue layde their handes vpon the handes of their gods.

9 So that they begin to take away the thyng that thou with thy mouth haſt ordeyned and appoynted, to deſtroy thyne inheritance, to ſhut & to ſtop the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, to quench the glory and worſhip of thy houſe and thyne aulter:

10 And to open the mouthes of the heathen, that they may praiſe the power and vertue of the goddes, and to magnifie the fleſhly king for euer.

11 O Lorde, geue not thy ſcepter vnto them that be nothyng, leſt they laugh vs to ſcorne in our miſery and fal: but turne their deuice vpon them ſelues, and puniſhe hym that hath begun the ſame ouer vs, and ſet him to an example.

12 Thinke vpon vs, O Lord, and ſhew thee ſelfe vnto vs in the time of our diſtreſſe, and of our trouble: ſtrengthe me, O thou king of gods, thou Lord of al power:

13 Geue me an eloquent and pleaſant ſpeache in my mouth before the Lion: turne his hart into the hate of our enimies, to deſtroy hym, and al ſuche as conſent vnto hym.

14 But deliuer vs with thy hande, and helpe me thy handmayde, which haue no defence nor helper, but only thee Lord.

15 Thou knoweſt al thinges, thou woteſt that I loue not the glory and worſhyp of the vnrighteous, and that I hate and abhorre the bedde of al the vncircumciſed, and of all heathen.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie, that I hate the token of my preeminence and worſhyp, whiche I beare vpon my head what time as I muſt ſhew mee ſelfe and be ſeene, and that I abhorre it as an vncleane cloth, and that I weare it not when I am quiet and alone by mee ſelfe.

17 Thou knoweſt alſo that I thy handmayden haue not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue had no pleaſure nor delyght in the kinges feaſt, that I haue not dronke the wine of the drinke offerynges,

18 And that I thy handmayden haue no ioy, ſynce the day that I was brought hyther, vnto this day, but only thee, O Lord, O thou God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue al, heare the voyce of them that haue no other hope, and delyuer vs out of the hande of the wycked, and deliuer me out of my feare.

¶ The .xv. Chapter.

1. Mardocheus moueth Eſther to goe in vnto the king, and make interceſſion for her people. 9. And ſhe performed his requeſt.

MArdocheus alſo bade Eſther goe in vnto the king, and pray for her people, and for her countrey.

2 Remember (ſayth he) the dayes of thy lowe eſtate, how thou waſt nouriſhed vnder my hande: for Aman which is next vnto the king, hath geuen ſentence of death againſt vs:

3 Call thou therefore vpon the Lorde, and ſpeake for vs vnto the kyng, and delyuer vs from death.

4 And vpon the thirde day it happened, that Eſther layde away the mourning garmentes, and put on glorious apparel,

5 And deckt her ſelfe goodly (after that ſhe had called vpon God, whiche is the beholder and ſauiour of al thynges) *and* tooke two maydens with her:

6 Vpon the one ſhe leaned her ſelfe, as one that was tender:

7 The other folowed her, and bare the trayne of her veſture.

8 The ſhine of her beautie made her face roſe coloured, the ſimilitude of her face was cheareful and amiable: but her hart was ſorowful for great feare.

9 She went in through all the doores, and ſtoode before the kyng: the kyng ſate vpon the throne of his kyngdome, and was clothed in his goodly aray, all ſhyning with golde, and ſet with precious ſtones, and he was very terrible.

10 He lyft vp his face that ſhone in the cleareneſſe, and loked grimly vpon her: then fell the queene downe, was pale and faynt, leaned her ſelfe vpon the head of the mayde that went with her.

11 Neuertheleſſe, GOD || turned the kinges minde that he was gentle, that he leaped out of his ſeate for feare, and gate her in his armes, and helde her vp tyll ſhe came to her ſelfe agayne, he gaue her louyng wordes alſo, and ſayde vnto her, || Prou.21.

12 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheare:

13 Thou ſhalt not dye, for our commaundement toucheth the commons, and not thee: Come nigh.

14 And with that he held vp his golden rod,

and layde it vpon her necke,

15 And imbraced her freendely, and sayde, Talke with me.

Gen.33.10 Reu.19.27 16 Then sayde she, || I sawe thee O Lorde as an angel of God, and my hart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie & clearnes.

17 For excellent and woonderfull art thou, O Lorde, and thy face is ful of amitie.

18 But as she was thus speakyng vnto him, she fel downe agayne for fayntnesse:

19 For the which cause the king was afrayd, and al his seruantes comforted her.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

The copy of the letters of Artaxerxes, vvhereby he reuoketh those vvhich he first sent foorth.

Esther.1.1. THe great king Artaxerxes, || which raigneth from India vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred & twentie and seuen landes, sendeth vnto the princes and rulers of the same landes, such as loue him, his freendely salutation.

Eccl.3.10. 2 There || be many that for the sundry frendshippes and benefites whiche are diuersly done vnto them for their worshipp, be euer the more proude and high minded:

3 And vndertake not onely to hurt our subiectes (for plenteous benefites may they not suffer, and begin to imagine some thing agaynst those that doo them good,

4 And take not onely all thankfulnesse away from men) but in pride and presumption, as they that be vnmindfull and vnthankful for the good deedes, they goe about to escape the iudgement of God that seeth all thinges, whiche iudgement hateth and punisheth al wickednesse.

5 It happeneth oft also, that they whiche be set in office by the higher power, and vnto whom the businesse and causes of the subiectes are committed to be handled, ware proude, and defile them selues with shedding of innocent blood, which bryngeth them to intollerable hurt.

6 Which also with false and deceptfull woordes, and with lyeing tales, deceiue and betray the innocent goodnesse of princes.

7 Nowe is it profytable and good that we take heede, make search thereafter, and consyder not onely what hath happened vnto vs of olde, but the shamefull, vnhoneft, and noisome thinges that the deputies haue nowe taken in hande before our eyes.

8 And thereby to beware in tyme to come, that we make the kingdome quiet and peaceable for all men, and that we might some tyme drawe it to a change,

9 And as for the thing that nowe is present before our eyes, to withstande it, and to put it downe after the most freendely maner

10 What time nowe as || Aman the sonne of Amadathu the Macedonian, a stranger verely of the Persians blood, and farre from our goodnesse, was come in among vs as an aliant, || Esth.3.1.

11 And had obteyned the freendship that we beare towarde all people, so that he was called our father, and had in high honour of euery man, as the next and principall vnto the kyng:

12 He could not forbeare him selfe from his pryde, hath vndertaken not only to rob vs of the kyngdome, but of our lyfe:

13 With manifolde decept also hath he desyred to destroye Mardocheus our helper and preseruer, whiche hath doone vs good in al thinges, and innocent Esther the like partaker of our kyngdome, with all her people.

14 For his mynd was (when he had taken them out of the waye, and robbed vs of them) by this meanes to translate the kingdome of the Persians, vnto them of Macedonia.

15 But we find that the Iewes (which were accused of the wicked, that they might be destroyed) are no euyl doers, but vse reasonable and ryght lawes:

16 And that they be the children of the most high lyuing God, by whom the kingdome of vs, and of our progenitours, hath been wel ordered hytherto.

17 Wherefore, as for the letters and commaundementes that were put footh by Aman: the sonne of Amadathu, ye shal do wel if ye holde them of none effect.

18 For he that set them vp and inuented them, hangeth at Susis before the porte, with all his kinrede: and God, which hath all thinges in his power, hath rewarded him after his deseruyng.

19 And vpon this ye shall publishe and set vp the coppie of this letter in all places: that the Iewes may freely and without hinderance holde them selues after their owne statutes:

20 And that they may be helped, and that vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged of them, which in the tyme of their anguishe and trouble woulde haue oppressed them.

21 For the God that gouerneth al thinges, hath turned to ioy the day wherein the chosen people shoulde haue perished.

22 Moreouer, among the hygh solempne daies that ye haue, ye shal holde this day also

with al gladnesse:

23 That nowe, and in tyme to come, this day may be a remembrance of good, for all such as loue the prosperitie of the Persians: but a remembrance of destruction to those that be seditious vnto vs.

24 All cities and landes that doo not this, shal horribly perishe, and be destroyed with the swoorde and fyre, and shall not onely be no more inhabited of men, but be abhorred also of the wylde beastes and foules.

The ende of the rest of the booke of Esther.

The wisdome of Solomon.

The first Chapter.

1. Howe we ought to enquire and searche after God. 3. who they are that finde him.

LOue ryghteousnesse, ye that be ‖ iudges of the earth: conceyue deepely of the Lord in goodnesse, and seeke him in singlenesse of hart. ‖3.Reg.3.3. Esai. 56.1.

2 ‖ For he wyl be found of thē that tempt him not, and appeareth vnto suche as put no distrust in hym. ‖Deut.4.29.

3 For wicked thoughtes seperate from god, and *his* power when it is *tryed, reproueth the vnwyse. *or, tempted

4 For wyse wisdome shal not enter into a wicked soule, nor dwel in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 ‖ For the holy spirite of discipline fleeth from deceyt, and withdrawyth him selfe from thoughtes that are without vnderstanding, and is declared when wickednesse commeth. ‖Iere.4.22.

6 ‖ For the spirite of wisdome is louing, and wyll not absolue him that blaspheməth with his lippes, for God is witnesse of his reynes, and a true beholder of his hart, and an hearer of his tongue. ‖Gal.5.22.

7 For the spirite of the Lorde filleth the rounde compasse of the worlde, and the same that vpholdeth all thinges, hath knowledge also of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnryghteous thinges, can not be hyd, neyther shal the iudgement of reproofe let hym escape.

9 And why? inquisition shalbe made for the thoughtes of the vngodly, and the sound of his wordes shal come vnto GOD, so that his wickednesse shalbe punished.

10 For the eare of ielousie heareth al thinges, and the noise of the grudgynges shal not be hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is nothing worth, and refraine your tongue from slaunder: For there is no word so secrete that it shal goe for nought, and the mouth that speaketh lyes, slayeth the soule.

12 O seeke not your owne death in the errour of your lyfe, ‖ destroy not your selues through the woorkes of your owne handes: ‖Deut.4.25.

13 ‖ For God hath not made death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the lyuyng: ‖Ezec.18.32.

14 For he created al thynges, that they might haue their being, and "the generations of the world were healthfull, and there is no poyson of destruction in them, nor the kingdome of hel vpon the earth. "or, beginnings

15 For ryghteousnesse is *euerlastyng and* immortal: but vnryghteousnesse bringeth death.

16 Neuertheles, the vngodly ‖ call *a it* vnto them both with woorkes and woordes: & while they thinke to haue it their freende, they come to nought, and they haue made an agreement with it, for they are worthy to be of her part. ‖Wisd.15.6. 2. To wit, death.

The.ii. Chapter.

The imaginations and desires of the vvicked, and their counsel agaynst the faythful.

FOR the vngodly say, reasonyng with them selues, but not aright, Our lyfe is short & tedious, and in the death of a man there is no remedie, neyther is there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at al aduenture, and we shalbe hereafter, as though we had neuer been: for our breath is as a smoke in our nosethrilles, and woordes as a sparke raysed out of our hartes:

3 Which beyng extinguished, our body shalbe turned into asshes, and our spirite shal vanishe as the soft ayre.

4 Our lyfe shal passe away as the trace of a cloude, and come to nought as the mist that is dryuen away with the beames of the sunne, and put downe with the heate thereof:

of: our name also shalbe forgotten by litle and litle, and no man shall haue our woorkes in remembrance.

5 ||For our tyme is a very shadowe that passeth away, and after our ende there is no returnyng: for it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth agayne,

6 ||Come on therefore, let vs enioy the pleasures that are present, and let vs chearefully vse the creatures lyke as in youth:

7 Let vs fyl our selues with good wyne and oyntment, and let there no flowre of the tyme escape vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buddes, afore they be wythered.

9 aLet there be no fayre meddowe, but our lust goe throughout. Let euery one of vs be partakers of our voluptuousnesse, let vs leaue some token of our pleasure in euery place: for that is our portion, and this *onely* our lot.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous, let vs not spare the widowe nor olde man, let vs not regard the heades that are gray for age.

11 Let the lawe of vnrighteousnesse be our strength: for the thing that is feeble is nothyng worth.

12 Therefore let vs defraude the righteous, and why? he is not for our profite, yea, he is cleane contrary to our doings, he checketh vs for offending against the lawe, & slaundereth the faultes of our maner of liuyng.

13 ||He maketh his boast to haue the knowledge of God, yea, he calleth him selfe Gods sonne.

14 ||He is made vnto vs for reproofe of our thoughtes.

15 ||It greeueth vs also to looke vpon him; for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 He counteth vs but "vayne persons, he withdraweth him selfe from our wayes as from filthynesse, he commendeth greatly the latter ende of the iust, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see then if his woordes be true, let vs proue what shal happen in the end of hym.

18 ||For if the iust man be the sonne of God, he wil receiue him, and deliuer him from the handes of his enimies.

19 Let vs examine hym with ||despiteful rebuke and tormentyng, that we may knowe his meekenes, and prooue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with the most shamefull death: for as hym selfe sayth, he shalbe rewarded *of God*.

21 Such thynges do they imagine, and goe astray, for their owne wickednesse hath blynded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they vnderstand them not, they neyther hope for the rewarde of righteousnesse, nor regarde the woorshyp that holy soules shal haue.

23 ||For God created man to be vndeskroyed, yea, after the image of his owne likenesse made he hym. ||Gen.1.27

24 ||Neuertheless thorow enuie of the deuil came death into the worlde, and they that helde of his side doo finde it. ||Gen.3.1.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. The conseruation and assurance of the ryghteous. 7. The rewarde of the faythful. 11. VVho are miserable.

BVt the ||soules of the ryghteous are in the handes of God, and there shall no torment touche them. ||Deut.33.3

2 ||In the syght of the vnwyse they appeared to die, & their ende is taken for misery. ||Heb.11.34

3 And their departyng from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in rest.

4 For though they suffer payne before men, yet ||is their hope ful of immortalitie. ||Rom.8.24

5 They are punished but in few thyngs, neuertheless in many thyngs shall they be wel rewarded, for ||God proueth them, and findeth them meete for him selfe. ||Exo.16.2. Deut.8.2.

6 As gold in the furnace doth he tryе them, & receiueth them as a burnt offeryng: and when the tyme commeth they shalbe looked vpon.

7 ||They shal shine and runne throughout, as the sparckles among the stubble, ||Mat.13.43

8 ||They shall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people: and their lord shal raigne for euer. ||Mat.19.28

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the truethand suche as be faythful, shal perseuer with hym in loue: for his Saintes haue grace and mercy, and he hath care for his elected.

10 ||But the vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, for they haue despised the righteous, & forsaken the Lorde. ||Mat.25.41

11 For who so despiseth wisedome and "nurture, he is "vnhappy, and as for the hope of suche it is but vayne, their labours vnfruitful, and theyr woorkes vnprofitable. "or, *discipline*. "or, *he is miserable*.

12 Theyr wiues are vndiscreete, and theyr children most vngodly.

13 Theyr offspryng *or progenie* is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, ||which hath not knowen the sinful bed, she shal haue fruite in the visitatiō of soules: ||Esai.56.3

14 And the gelded whiche with his handes

handes hath wrought no vnrighteousnesse, nor imagined wicked thynges agaynst God: for vnto hym shalbe geuen the speciall gyft of fayth, and the most acceptable portion in the temple of God.

15 For glorious is the fruite of the good labour, and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fade away.

16 As for the chyldren of adulterers, they shal not come to a perfect ende, and the seede of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 And though they lyue long, yet shall they be nothing regarded, and theyr last age shalbe without honour.

18 If they dye quickly, they haue no hope, neyther comfort in the day of iniquitie.

19 For horrible is the ende of the vnrighteous generation.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

1. Of vertue, and the commoditie thereof, 10. The death of the righteous, and the condemnation of the vnfaythful.

O Howe fayre is a chaste generation with vertue? the memorial therof is immortal: for it is knowen with God and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and if it goe away, yet they desire it: it is crowned, and euer triumpheth, when it hath wonne the reward of the vndefiled battayles.

3 But the multitude of the vngodly aboundyng in chyldren, shall profite nothyng, nor geue deepe roote by the seed of adulterie, nor lay any fast fundation.

4 For ‖ though they bud foorth in the branches for a tyme, yet shall they be shaken with the winde, for they stande not fast, and through the vehemencie of the wynde they shalbe rooted out. ‖Ier.17.6 Matth.7.19

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken, theyr fruite shalbe vnprofitable, & sowre to eate, yea, meete for nothyng.

6 And why? all the chyldren that are borne of the wicked bed, must beare recorde of the wickednesse agaynst theyr fathers and mothers when they be asked.

7 But though the righteous be ouertaken with death, yet shal he be in rest.

8 For honorable age is not that whiche standeth in length of tyme, nor that that is measured by number of yeeres:

9 But a mans wysedome is the gray heare, and an vndefiled life is the old age.

10 He ‖ pleased God, and was beloued of him, so that whereas he lyued among sinners, he translated hym, ‖Gen.5.24 Heb.11.5

11 Yea, speedyly was he taken away, to the intent that wickednesse shoulde not alter his vnderstandyng, and that deceite shoulde not beguyle his soule.

12 For wickednesse with bewitching, dooth darken the honest thynges: and the lightnesse of "voluptuous desyre," turneth aside the single mynde. "Or, concupiscence.

13 Though he was soone dead, yet fulfilled he much tyme: "Or, changyng or alteryng.

14 For his soule pleased God, therefore hasted he to take hym away "from among the wycked. "Or, from out of the myddest of wickednesse.

15 This the people see, and vnderstand it not, they lay not vp suche thynges in their hartes, howe that the louyng fauour and mercy *of God* is vpon his saintes, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, condemneth the vngodly whiche are lyuyng: and the youth that is soone brought to an ende, the long lyfe of the vnrighteous.

17 For they see the ende of the wise: but they vnderstande not what God hath deuised for him, and wherefore the Lorde hath taken hym away to be in safetie.

18 And why? they see hym, and despise hym, therefore shall god also laugh them to scorne.

19 So that they them selues shall dye hereafter without honour, yea in shame among the dead for euermore: for without any voyce shal he burst those that be put vp, and shake them from the fundations, so that they shalbe layd as vtterly wasted: they shalbe in sorowe, and theyr memorial perishe.

20 So they shal come afraid in remembrance of theyr sinnes, and theyr owne iniquities before their face shal conuince them.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. The constantnesse of the righteous before theyr persecutours. 14. The hope of the vnfaythful is vayne. 15. The blessednesse of the Saynctes and godly.

THen shall the righteous stande in great boldnesse before the face of such as haue dealt extreemely with them, and taken away theyr labours.

2 When they see it, they shalbe vexed with horrible feare, and shall woonder at his health, so farre beyond al that they loked for.

3 And changing their opinion, with groning for the rednesse of mynde, they shall say, This is he whom sometyme we had in derision, and iested vpon.

4 ‖ We fooles thought his life very madnesse, and his ende to be without honour: ‖Wil.3.3

5 But

5 But loe howe he is counted among the chyldren of God, and his portion is among the ſaintes.

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, the lyght of ryghteouſneſſe hath not ſhyned vnto vs, and the ſonne of vnderſtandyng roſe not vp vpon vs.

7 We haue weeried our ſelues in the way of wickednesſe and deſtruction, yea we haue gone through tedious deſartes, but as for the way of the Lorde, we haue not knowen it.

8 What good hath pride doone vnto vs? or what profyte hath the pompe of richeſſe brought vs?

9 ||All thoſe things are paſſed away like a ſhadowe, and as a Poaſte that haſteth by: Chron. 29.15.

10 As a ſhyp that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, whiche when it is gone by, the trace therof can not be found, neither the path of it in the flooddes:

11 ||Or as a byrde that fleeth through in the ayre, and no man can ſee any token where ſhe is flowen, but onely heareth the noyſe of her wynges, beatyng the lyght wynde, partyng the ayre through the vehemencie of her goyng, and fleeth on ſhakyng her wynges, whereas afterwarde no token of her way can be founde: Hyn. 30.19.

12 Or like as when an arrowe is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the ayre, which immediatly commeth togeather agayne, ſo that a man can not knowe where it went through:

13 Euen ſo we in lyke maner, as ſoone as we were borne, beganne immediately to drawe to our ende, and haue ſhewed no token of vertue, but are conſumed in our owne wickednesſe.

14 Such wordes they that haue ſinned ſpeake in the hel:

15 For the hope of the ||vngodly is like a "drye thyſtle flowre that is blowen away with the wynde, lyke a thynne "ſcumme that is ſcattred abrode with the ſtorme, lyke as the ſmoke whiche is diſpearſed here and there with the wynde, and as the remembrance of a ſtranger that tarrieth but a day, and then departeth. "dyſt. "ſame. Iob.8.9.

16 But the ||ryghteous ſhall liue for euermore, their rewarde alſo is with the lord, and the care for them is with the hyghest. Pſal.39.5.

17 Therefore ſhal they receyue a glorious kyngdome, and a beautifull crowne of the Lordes hande: for with his ryght hande ſhal he couer them, and with his arme ſhall he defende them.

18 ||His ielouſie alſo ſhall take on harneſſe, and he ſhal arme the creature to be reuenged of his enimies. Pſal.17.9. Miſ.3.3

19 ||He ſhall put on ryghteouſneſſe for a breſtplate, and take vnfaigned iudgement in ſteade of an helmet. Eph.6.13.

20 The inuincible ſhield of equitie ſhal he take.

21 His fierce wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſworde, and the whole compaſſe of the worlde ſhal fyght with him agaynſt the vnwyſe.

22 Then ſhall the thunder boltes goe "ryght out of the lyghtenynges, and come as out of the well bent bowe of the cloudes, to the place appoynted. "or, ſtrayght.

23 And as from an angry caſter of ſtones, there ſhal fal thicke hayles, and the water of the ſea ſhalbe wroth agaynſt them, and the flooddes ſhal runne roughly togeather.

24 Yea a myghty wynde ſhal ſtande by agaynſt them, and a ſtorme ſhal ſcatter them abrode: thus vnrighteous dealyng ſhal bring al the lande to a wyldernesſe, and wickednes ſhal ouerthrowe the royall "ſeates of the myghtie. "or, thrones.

¶ *The. vi. Chapter.*

1. The callyng of Kinges, Princes, and Iudges, vvhich are alſo exhorted to ſearch vviſdome.

WYſedome is ||better then ſtrength: and a man of vnderſtanding is more worth then one ſtrong. This vearſe is onely in the old interpreter.

2 Heare therefore (O ye kynges) and vnderſtande, O learne, ye that be iudges of the endes of the earth. ||Pro.16.32.

3 Geue eare, ye that rule the multitudes, and glory in the number of peoples.

4 ||For the power is geuen you of the Lorde, and the ſtrength from the hyghest, whiche ſhal trye your workes, and ſearch out your imaginations: ||Rom.13.1.

5 Howe that ye being officers of his kyngdome, haue not geuen true iudgement, haue not kept the lawe of righteouſneſſe, nor walked after the wyl of God.

6 Horribly, and that ryght ſoone, ſhall he appeare vnto you: for an hard iudgement ſhal they haue that beare rule.

7 Mercy is graunted vnto the loweſt: but they that be in auctoritie ſhalbe ſore punyſhed.

8 ||For he whiche is lorde ouer al, ſhall "accept no mans perſon, neyther ſhall he ſtande in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for he hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for al alyke. ||Deu. 10.17 "or, feare, or, ſpare.

9 But the myghtie ſhal haue the ſorer tryall.

10 Unto you therefore (O ye kynges) doo I ſpeake, that ye may learne wyſedome, and not goe amyſſe.

11 For they that keepe holyneſſe "holyly, ſhalbe iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuche thynges, ſhal fynde defence. "or, holy thynges.

12 Wherefore

12 Wherefore *set your delyght vpon my wordes, and desyre them, so shal ye *come by nurture.

13 Wysedome is a noble thing, & neuer fadeth away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her.

14 She preuenteth them that desyre her, that she may shewe her selfe vnto them.

15 Who so awaketh vnto her betymes, shal haue no great trauayle: for he shal fynde her sittyng redy at his doores.

16 To thinke therfore vpon her, is perfect vnderstandyng: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be dispatched of care.

17 For she goeth about seekyng such as are meete for her, sheweth her selfe cheerefully vnto them in *their goynges, and meeteth them with *al diligence.

18 For the vnfaigned desyre of *reformation is her begynnyng: to care for nurture, is loue.

19 And loue is the keping of her lawes, and the keping of her lawes, is the assurance of immortalitie:

20 And immortalitie maketh a man familier with God.

21 And so the desyre of wysedome leadeth to the kyngdome *euerlastyng*.

|| Mat.27.16. 22 || If your delyght be then in royall seates and scepters (O ye kynges of the people) set your *lust vppon wysedome, that ye may raigne for euermore.

23 O loue the lyght of wysedome, al ye that be rulers of the people.

24 As for wysedome, what she is, and howe she came vp, I wyl tel you, and wyl not hyde the mysteries *of God* from you: but wyll seeke her out from the begynnyng of her natiuitie, and bryng the knowledge of her into lyght, and wyll not keepe backe the trueth,

25 Neyther wyll I haue to doo with consumyng enuie: for such a man shal not be partaker of wysedome.

26 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the worlde: and a wyse kyng is the *vpholdyng of the people.

27 O receyue nurture then through my wordes, and it shal doo you good.

The.vii.Chapter.

VVysedome ought to be preferred aboue al thynges.

I Wee selfe also am a mortal man, lyke as all other, and am come of the earthly generation of him that was firste made,

|| Iob.10.10. 2 And in my || mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesshe in the tyme of tenne monethes, being brought together in blood, through the seede of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe,

3 And when I was borne, I receyued lyke ayre as other men, and fel vpon the earth whiche is of like nature, crying and weepyng at the fyrst as al other doo.

4 I was wrapped in swadling clothes, and brought vp with cares.

5 For there is no kyng that hath had any other begynnyng of byrth:

6 || Al men then haue one entrance vnto lyfe, and one goyng out in lyke maner. || Iob.1.21. 1.Tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I desyred, and vnderstanding was geuen me: I called, and the spirite of wysedome came into me.

8 I set more by her, then by kingdomes and royal seates, and counted rychesse nothing in comparison of her.

9 || As for precious stone, I compared it not vnto her, for al golde is but a litle grauel vnto her, and syluer shalbe counted but clape before her syght. || Iob.28.

10 I loued her aboue *welfare and beautie, and purposed to take her for my light: for her lyght cannot be quenched. *or,health.

11 || Al good thinges together came to me with her, and innumerable rychesse through her handes. || 3.Re.3.

12 And I was glad in al thynges, because wysedome went before them: and I knewe not that she was the mother of them.

13 And I me selfe learned vnfaignedly, and make other men partakers of her without enuie, and hide her ryches from no man.

14 For she is an infinite treasure vnto men: which who so vse, become partakers of the loue *and frendshyp* of God, and are accepted vnto him for the giftes of *wysdome. *or, knowledge,

15 GOD hath graunted me to speake what my mynde conceyueth, and to thynke as is meete for the thynges that are geuen me: for it is he that leadeth vnto wysedome, and teacheth to vse wysedome aryght.

16 For in his hand are both we and our wordes, yea al our wysedome and knowledge of *his* workes.

17 For he hath geuen me the true science of the thynges that are, so that I know howe the worlde was made, and the powers of the elementes:

18 The begynnyng, endyng, and myddest of the tymes, howe the times alter, howe one goeth after another, and howe they are fulfylled,

19 The course of the yeere, the ordinances of the starres,

20 The natures of lyuyng thyngs, the furiousnes of beastes, the power of the windes, the imaginations of men, the diuersities of young plantes, the vertues of rootes:

21 And all suche thynges as are eyther secrete or manyfest, them haue I learned.

22 For

*or, loue my wordes.
*or, be instructed & learned.
*or, in their wayes.
*or, euery thought.
*or, discipline.
This vearse is onely in the old interpretes.
*or, stay.

22 For wysedome, which is the wooꝛker of al thynges, hath taught me: foꝛ in her is the spirite of vnderstandyng, whiche is holy, one only, manyfolde, subtile, "quicke, mouyng, cleare, vndefiled, playne, sweete, louyng the thyng that is good, sharpe, whiche can not be letted, dooyng good,

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauyng all "vertues, "circumspect in all thynges, and passyng thꝛough al vnderstandyng, cleane, and subtile spirites.

24 For wysedome is nimbler then all nimble thynges, she goeth thꝛough, and attayneth to al thynges, because of her cleannesse.

25 For she is the breath of the power of God, and a pure influence flowyng from the glory of the almightie *God*: therefoꝛe can no defyled thyng come vnto her.

26 For || she is the bryghtnesse of the euerlastyng light, the vndefiled mirrour of the maiestie of God, & the image of his goodnesse.

27 And beyng *but* one, she can doo all thynges: and remaynyng in her selfe, she renueth al, and in al ages of tymes entryng into holy soules, she maketh Gods freends, and prophetes:

28 For God loueth none, if he dwel not with wisedome.

29 For she is more beautifull then the sunne, "& geueth more light then the starres, and the day is not to be compared vnto her.

30 For vppon "the day commeth night: but wickednesse can not ouercome wysdome.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*
The effectes of vvisedome.

WIsedome reacheth from one ende to another mightilie, and "louingly doeth she order al thinges.

2 I haue loued her, and "laboured for her from my youth vp: I did my diligence to marrie mee selfe with her, suche loue had I vnto her beautie.

3 That she hath the company of God, it commendeth her nobilitie: yea, the Lorde of al thynges hym selfe loueth her.

4 For she is the scoolemaistresse of the knowledge of God, and the chooser out of his wooꝛkes.

5 If "a man would desire riches in this life, what is richer then wisedome that wooꝛketh al thinges?

6 For if prudencie wooꝛke, what is it among al thynges that wooꝛketh better?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are but vertues: For why? she teacheth sobernesse & prudence, "righteousnesse and strength, which are such thyngs as men can haue nothyng more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much "knowledge, she can tel the thinges that are past, and discerne things for to come: she knoweth the subtilties of wordes, & can expound darke sentences: she foreseeth signes & wonders oꝛ euer they come to passe, and the "endes of al times and ages.

9 Therefore I purposed after this maner: I wyl take her into my cõpanie, that she may liue with me, knowing for certaintie she shall geue me good counsaile, and speake comfoꝛtably vnto me in my carefulnesse and greefe.

10 For her sake shal I be wel *and honestly* taken among the commons, and with honoꝛ among the elders though I be young.

11 I shalbe found to be of sharpe iudgement, so that I shalbe marueylous in the sight of great men: * and the faces of pꝛinces shal woonder at me.

12 When I holde my tongue, they shal bide my leysure, and when I speake, they shal geue good eare vnto me, and if I talke much, they shal lay theyr handes vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shal obteyne immoꝛtalitie, and leaue behynde me an euerlastyng memoꝛial among them that come after me.

14 I "shall set the people in oꝛder, and the nations shalbe subdued vnto me.

15 Hoꝛrible tyrantes shalbe afrayde when they doo but heare of me, among the multitude I shalbe counted good, & mightie in battayle.

16 When I come home, I shal find rest with her: foꝛ her companie hath no bitternesse, and her felowshyp hath no tediousnesse, but mirth and ioy.

17 Nowe when I consydered these thinges by me selfe, and pondered them in my hart, howe that to be ioyned vnto wisedome is immoꝛtalitie,

18 And great pleasure to haue her frendshyp, & that in the wooꝛkes of her handes are infinite riches, and that who so "keepeth companie with her shalbe wyse, and that he which talketh with her shal come to honour: I went about seekyng howe to geat her vnto me.

19 For I was a lad of ripe wit, and had a good "vnderstandyng.

20 || But when I grewe to more vnderstandyng, I came to an vndefiled body.

21 Neuertheleſſe when I perceiued that I could not enioy it, except god gaue it *me*, and that was a poynt of wisedome also, to knowe whose gyft it was, I stepped vnto the Lorde, and besought hym, and with my whole hart I sayd after this maner.

"oꝛ, *muche experience.*

"oꝛ, *successe of tymes.*

* This parte of the eleuenth verse is only in the olde translation.

"oꝛ, *I shal governe the people.*

"oꝛ, *exercyseth talke vvith her.*

"oꝛ, *spirite vvith me.*

"oꝛ, *yea rather beyng good.*

The

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

A prayer of Solomon to obteyne vvisedome.

O God of *my fathers, and Lorde of mercy, thou hast made al thynges with thy woorde,

2 And ordeyned man through thy wisedome, that he shoulde haue dominion ouer the creatures whiche thou hast made,

3 That he shoulde order the worlde accordyng to equitie and ryghteousnesse, and execute iudgement with a true hart:

4 ‖ Geue me wisedome, whiche is euer syttyng about thy seate, and put me not out from among thy chyldren:

5 ‖ For I thy seruant and some of thy handmayden am a feeble person, and of a short tyme, and to young to the vnderstandyng of iudgement and lawes.

6 And though a man be neuer so perfect among the chyldren of men, yet if thy wysedome be not with hym, he shalbe nothyng regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a kyng vnto thy people, and the iudge of thy sonnes and daughters:

8 Thou hast commaunded me to buylde a temple vpon thy holy mount, and an aulter in the citie wherein thou dwellest, a lykenesse of thy holy tabernacle, whiche thou hast prepared from the begynnyng:

9 ‖ And thy wysedome with thee, which knoweth thy woorkes, whiche also was with thee when thou madest the worlde, and knewe what was acceptable in thy syght, and right in thy commaundementes.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy maiestie, that she may be with me, and labour *with me*, that I may knowe what is acceptable in thy syght.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all thynges, and she shal leade me soberly in my woorkes, and preserue me *in her power.

12 So shal my woorkes be acceptable, & then shall I gouerne thy people righteously, and be woorthy to syt in my fathers seate.

13 ‖ For what man is he that can knowe the counsaile of god? or who can thinke what the wyl of God is?

14 For the thoughts of mortal men are *milerable, and our forecastes are but vncertayne.

15 For why? a corruptible body is heauy vnto the soule, and the earthy mansion keepeth downe *that vnderstandyng that museth vpon many thynges.

16 Very hardly can we discerne the thinges that are vpon earth, & *great labour haue we or we can finde the thinges whiche are before our eyes: & who hath then sought out the grounde of the thinges that are done in heauen?

17 *Oh Lorde* who can haue knowledge of thy *vnderstandyng and* meanyng, except thou geue wysedome, and send thy holy ghost from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them whiche lyued on the earth were reformed, and men haue learned the thinges that are pleasant vnto thee, and were preserued through wisedome.

*or, the.

*or, gouerne.

*or, an vpryght

‖ 3. Reg. 3. 9.

‖ Ps. 115. 16

*or, and yet lesse in.

‖ Prou. 8. 22.

*or, by.

‖ Esai. 40. 13

*or, dreadful.

*or, the mynde that hath many cares.

*or, and vvith much labour finde vve out the thynges that are in our handes.

*or, vnsyght.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

The deliuerance of the righteous, and destruction of the enimies commeth through vvisedome.

SHe preserued the first fourmed father of the worlde that was created alone, and brought hym out of his fal:

2 ‖ And gaue him power to rule all thinges. ‖ Gen. 3.

3 But when the vnrighteous went away in his wrath from her, ‖ he perished by the furious desire to murder his brother. ‖ Gen. 4.

4 For whom when the water ‖ destroyed the whole worlde, wisedome agayne preserued it, her selfe gouernyng the iust man by no costly woorke of wood. ‖ Gen. 7.

5 ‖ Moreouer, when the nations were confounded *or ioyned togeather* in their malicious confederacie, she found out the righteous, & preserued him faultlesse vnto god, and kept him strong againste the loue of his sonne. ‖ Gen. 11.

6 ‖ She preserued the righteous when he fled frō the vngodly that perished, what time as the fire fell downe vppon the fiue cities. ‖ Gen. 19.

7 Like as yet this day the *vnfruitful* waste *and* smokyng lande geueth testimony of their wickednesse: yea the *vnrype and vntymely fruites that growe vpon the trees, and for a token of a remembrance of the vnfaythfull soule, there standeth a pyller of salt.

8 For al such as regarded not wisedome, gat not onely this hurt, that they knewe not the thynges which were good: but also left behinde them vnto men a memorial of their foolishnesse, so that in the thynges wherein they sinned, they coulde not be hyd.

9 But as for suche as tooke heede vnto wisedome, she hath deliuered thē from sorow.

10 ‖ When the righteous fled because of his brothers wrath, *wisedome ledde him the ryght way, shewed him the kyngdome of god, gaue hym knowledge of holy thinges, made him rich in his labours, and brought to passe the thynges that he went about. ‖ Gen.

11 In the *deceitfulnesse of such as defrauded

*or, vnsyght.

*or, vnrighteousnesse.

fauoured him, she stood by him, and made him riche.

12 She saued him from the enimies, & defended him from the "deceyuers: in a strong battaple she gaue him ꝑ victorie, that he myght knowe howe that the feare of God is stronger then al thynges.

13 ||When the ryghteous was sold, she forsooke him not, but delyuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the "dungeon,

14 ||And sayled him not in the bandes, tyll she had brought him the scepter of the realme, and power agaynst those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she declared them to be liers, & brought him to perpetual "worshyp.

15 ||She delyuered the righteous people, and faultlesse seede, from the nations that oppressed them.

16 ||She entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lorde, and stoode by him in woonders and tokens agaynst the dreadfull kynges.

17 She gaue the "ryghteous the reward of their labours, and led them foorth a marueylous way: on the day time she was a shadowe vnto them, and a lyght of starres in the nyght season.

18 ||She brought them through the red sea, and carried them through the great water.

19 But she drowned their enimies *in the sea*, but brought them out of the bottome of the deepe.

20 ||So the righteous toke the spoyles of the vngodly, and ||praysed thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified thy victorious hand with one accorde.

21 For wysdome openeth the mouth of the dumbe, & maketh the tongues of babes to be eloquent.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. The miracles doone for Israel. 13. The vengeaunce of sinners. 18. The great power & mercy of God.

SHE "ordered their workes in the ||hands of the holy prophete:

2 *So that* they went through the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched their tentes in the waste desart.

3 ||They stoode agaynst their enimies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 ||When they were thyrstie, they called vppon thee, and water was geuen them out of the *most* hygh rocke, and their thyrst was quenched out of the harde stone.

5 For by the thynges wherthrough their enimies were punished, were the "chyldren of Israel helped in their neede.

6 For in steede of a fountaine of the perpetual runnyng flood, al troubled with goule blood,

7 In reproche of the commaundement published to murder the infantes, thou gauest vnto them abundance of water, and that not looked for neyther:

8 Declaring by that thyrst then, howe thou hadst punyshed thyne aduersaries.

9 ||For when they were tryed and nurtured with *fatherly* mercye, they knewe howe the vngodlye were iudged and punyshed in the wrath *of God*. ||Exod.7.20

10 ||For these hast thou exhorted as a father, and proued them: but vnto the other thou hast been a boystuous kyng, "layd hard to their charge, and condemned them. ||Deut.8.2. "or, *examined them straitly.*

11 Whether they were absent or present, their punyshment was alyke.

12 For their greefe was double, and mournyng for the remembraunce of thynges past.

13 For when they perceyued that their punyshments dyd them good, they "thought vpon the Lorde. "or, *they sik.*

14 For whom, in his casting out before as an abiect, they had denied with derision, him in the ende, when they sawe what happened, they woondered at: for they were of an other thyrst then was the iust.

15 But for the foolyshe deuises of their wickednesse, wherwith beyng deceyued, they worshypped serpentes that had not the vse of reason, and vile beastes, thou sentest a multitude of vnreasonable beastes vppon them for reuengeaunce:

16 That they myght knowe, that looke wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shal he be punyshed.

17 For vnto thy almyghtie hande that made the world of nought, it was not vnpossible to sende among them an heape of Beares, or wood Lions,

18 ||Or cruel beastes of a strange kynd, suche as are vnknowen, or spoute fyre, or cast out a smoking breath, or shoote horrible sparkes out of their eyes: ||Leui.16.20 Sapi.16.1. Ierem.8.17.

19 Whiche myght not onely destroye them with hurting, but also kyll them with their horrible syght.

20 Yea, without these *beastes* myght they haue been slayne with one wynde, beyng persecuted by the reuengeance, and scattred abrode through the breath of thy power: neuertheless, thou hast ordered al things in measure, number, and weyght.

21 For thou hast euer had great strēgth and myght, and who may withstand the power of thyne arme?

22 For why? like as the smal thyng that the

the ballance weyeth, so is the worlde before thee: yea as a droppe of the mornyng dewe that falleth downe vpon the earth.

¶ Rom.2.4. 23 ||But thou hast mercy vpon all, for thou hast power of all thynges, and makest thee as though thou sawest not the synnes of men, because they shoulde amende.

24 For thou louest all the thynges that are, and hatest none of them whom thou hast made: for thou wouldest not haue made any thyng, yf thou hadst hated it.

25 Yea, how myght any thyng endure, yf it were not thy will? or howe coulde anye thing be preserued, except it were called of thee?

26 But thou sparest all, for they are thine, O Lorde, thou louer of soules.

¶ *The. xii. Chapter.*

1. The mercy of God towarde sinners. 14. The vvorkes of God are vnreproueable. 19. God geueth leysure to repent.

FOR thy vncorruptible spirite, O Lord, is in al thynges.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them measurably that goe wrong, and warnest them, by puttyng them in remembraunce in what thynges they haue offended, that leauyng their wickednesse, they may beleue on thee, O Lorde.

||Deut.9.3. and.12.19. 3 ||As for those old inhabiters of thy holy land, thou mightest not away with them:

4 For they committed abominable workes *agaynst thee*, as witchcraft, sorcerie, and wicked sacrifices:

5 They slue their owne children without mercy, they dyd eate vp the bowelles of mens flesshe, and deuoured the blood in abominable banquettes, and had their mad fantastical priestes:

6 And the fathers were the chefe murderers of the soules destitute of helpe, *these doers* thou wouldest destroy by the handes of our fathers:

7 That the lande whiche thou louest aboue all other, myght be a meete dwellyng for the children of God.

8 Neuertheless, thou sparedst them also as men, and sendedst the forerunners of thyne host, euen hornettes, to destroye them out by litle and litle.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to subdue the vngodly vnto the righteous in battayle, or with cruel beasts, or with one rough word to destroy them together:

||Exo.25.23. Deut.7.22. 10 ||But thy mynd was in punishyng them by litle and litle, to geue them place for amendement, knowyng well that it was an vnrighteous nation, & wicked of nature, and that their thought myght neuer be altered:

11 For it was a cursed seede from the begynnyng, yet hast thou not pardoned their sinnes wherein they offended, for that thou fearest any man.

12 ||For who dare say *vnto thee*, what hast thou doone? or who wyll stande agaynst thy iudgement? or who wyll blame thee for the nations that perysshe, whom thou hast made? or who wyl come before thy face to be reuenged for the vnrighteous men? ||Rom.9.

13 For there is none other GOD but thou, that carest for all thynges, that thou mayest declare howe that thy iudgement is not vnright. ||1.Pet.

14 There dare neither king nor tyrant, in thy sight, requyre accomptes of them whom thou hast "destroyed. "or, punished

15 For so muche then as thou art righteous thee selfe, thou ordrest all thynges righteously, thynkyng it vnseemely for thy power to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

16 For thy power is the begynnyng of righteousnesse, and because thou art lorde of all thynges, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men thinke thee not to be of a ful strength, thou declarest thy power, & reproouest the boldnesse of the wyse.

18 But thou "maisteryng thy power, doest iudge with equitie, and ordrest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wylt. "or, ruling

19 By suche workes nowe hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man shoulde be louyng, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, because thou geuest roome to repentaunce for synnes.

20 For in so muche as thou hast punished, and with such deliberation and obtestation, the enimies of thy seruantes whiche were worthye to dye, where through thou gauest them tyme and place of amendement, that they myght turne from their wickednesse:

21 With howe great circumspection then punishest thou thine owne children, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenantes of good promyses?

22 So whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou "punishest our enimies a thousande tymes more: to the intent that when we punishe, we shoulde diligently thynke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are "punished, we shoulde hope for mercy. "or, scourge "or, iudged

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue lyued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast punished them sore with their owne abomi-

nations,

nations.

24 || For they went astray very " long in the wayes of errour, and helde the beastes (which euen their enimies despised) for gods, deceiued as children of no vnderstandyng.

25 Therefore hast thou sent them thy iudgement in scorne, as to chyldren voyde of reason.

26 As for such as wil not be reformed by those scornes *and rebukes*, they shall feele the worthy " punishment of God.

27 For looke in what thyngs they "disdayned when " they suffered for theyr sakes whom they counted goddes, seeyng them selues punished in the " same, they perceiued that he was in deede the true God, whom before they had denied to knowe, and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. All thynges be vayne except the knowledge of God. 10. Idolaters and idolles are mocked.

SVrely vayne are al men by nature, which were ignorant of God, and || couldе not out of the good thinges that are seene, know him that of hym selfe is *euerlastyng*, neither toke so much regarde of the workes that are made, as thereby to knowe who was the craftes man of them:

2 || But some tooke the fyre, some the winde or swift ayre, some the course of the starres, some the running water, *some tooke sunne and moone*, or the lyghtes of heauen, for gods that rule the worlde.

3 But though they had suche pleasure in theyr beautie, that they thought them to haue ben gods, yet shoulde they haue knowen how muche more " fayrer he is that made them: for the " maker of beautie hath ordeyned al these thinges.

4 Or yf they marueiled at the power and worke of them, they shoulde haue perceiued thereby, how much he which made these thinges is mightier then they.

5 For by the greatnesse of the beautie & of the creatures, the maker therof, compared with them, may playnely be " knowen.

6 Notwithstanding they are the lesse to be blamed that seeke God, and woulde fynde hym, and yet peraduenture " mysse:

7 || For they being occupied in his workes, do seeke him diligently, and are perswaded by the sight, because the things are beautiful that are seene.

8 Howbeit, yet neyther are they to be excused.

9 For yf theyr vnderstandyng & *knowledge* be so great, that they can " discerne the worlde *and the creatures*, why do they not rather finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, & " among the dead is theyr hope, that cal them goddes whiche are but the workes of mens handes, golde, syluer, and the thyng that is founde out by ° cunning, the similitude of beastes, or any vayne stone that hath ben made by hande of olde.

11 || Or as when a Carpenter cutteth downe a tree meete for the purpose, and pareth of al the barke cunnyngly, and so by art comely maketh a vessel profitable to the vse of lyfe:

12 And with that whiche is cut of from his worke, doth dresse his meate to fyll his belly:

13 And as for the other parte that is left, whiche is profitable for nothing (for it is a crooked peece of wood and ful of knobbes) he carueth it diligently by leisure, and accordyng to the knowledge of his cunning, he gueth it some proportion, fashioneth it after the similitude of a man,

14 Or maketh it lyke some vile beast, straketh it ouer with red, and painteth it, and looke what foule spot is in it, he casteth some colour vpon it.

15 Then maketh he a " conuenient tabernacle for it, setteth it in a wal, and maketh it fast with iron:

16 Prouiding so for it, lest it happen to fal, " for it is well knowen that it can not helpe it selfe: for why? it is but an image, and must of necessitie be helped.

17 Then making prayer for his goods, for his mariage, and for children, he is not ashamed to speake to that whiche hath no soule.

18 For health, he maketh his petition vnto him that is "sicke: for lyfe, he humbly prayeth vnto him that is dead: he "calleth vpon him for helpe, that hath no experience at all: and to sende hym a good iourney, he prayeth hym that may not goe.

19 And for gayne, for worke, and for successe of his affayres, he asketh power of hym which is without al manner of power.

¶ *The.xiiii. Chapter.*

1. The detestation & abomination of images. 8. A curse of hym and of them that maketh them. 14 VVherof idolatrie is proceeded. 23. VVhat euyls come of idolatrie.

AGaine, another man purposing to saile, and " beginning to take his iourney thorowe the raging " sea, calleth for helpe vnto a stocke, that is farre weaker then the vessel that beareth hym.

" or, *in dead thynges.*

" or, *arte.*

||Eccl.44.12 Ierem. 10.3.

" or, *an house vvorthy of it.*

" or, *for he knowveth vvel.*

" or, *vveake.*

" or, *maketh supplication vnto hym.*

" or, *preparing & making redy*

" or, *vvaues crieth for helpe.*

2 For as for it, coueteousnesse of money hath found it out, and the craftes man made it with his cunning.

3 But thy prouidence, O father, gouerneth it: for thou hast || made a way euen in the sea, and a sure path in the middest of the waues,

|| Exo. 14.21

4 Declaring thereby that thou hast power to helpe * in al thinges, yea though a man went to the sea without * shyp.

* or, euery way.
* or, Arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wysedome shoulde be in vayne: and therefore do men commit their liues to a small peece of wood, passing ouer the stormie sea in a shyp, and are saued.

6 || For in the olde tyme also when the proude giantes perysshed, he in whom * the hope was left to encrease the worlde, went into the shyp whiche was gouerned through thy hande, and so left seede behinde him vnto the worlde.

|| Gene. 6.4. and. 7.10.
* or, the hope of the wordes.

7 For * happy is the tree, wherthrough righteousnesse commeth:

* or, blessed.

8 But cursed is * the idol that is made with || handes, yea both it, and he that made it: he, because he made it: and it, because it was called God, whereas it is but a * fraple thyng.

* or, the thing.
|| Psal. 115.8 Baruc. 6.3.
* or, corruptible

9 || For the vngodly & his vngodlynesse, are both like abominable vnto God.

|| Psal. 5.7.

10 *Euen so* the worke, and he that made it also, shalbe punished togeather.

11 Therefore shal there a plague come vpon the idolles of the heathen: for out of the creature of God they are become an abomination, a * temptation vnto the soules of men, and a snare for the feete of the vnwise.

* or, a slaunder and offence, or stumblyng blocke.

12 For why? the * seeking out of idols, is the beginning of whoredome, and the * bryngyng vp of them, is the * destruction of life.

* or, deuising.
* or, inuentions.
* or, the corruption.

13 For they were not from the beginning, neither shal they continue for euer.

14 The vayneglory of men hath founde them out vpon earth, therfore shal they come shortly to an ende.

15 For when a father mourned heauily for his sonne, * sodaynely taken away from him, he made him an image: and him which then was but a dead man, he nowe began to worship as a God, and ordeyned for his * seruantes ceremonies and sacrifices.

* or, soone.
* or, subiectes.
* or, vvicked.

16 Thus by processe of time this * vngratious custome being waxen strong, was kept as a lawe, and images were worshypped by commaundement of tyrantes.

17 As for those that were so farre of, that men might not worship them present, they? visage being drawen out from farre of, was made as the * cleare image of an honourable kyng, that they might with * affection flatter al well the absent as the present.

* or, gorgeous.
* or, diligence.

18 Againe, the singuler ambition of the craftesman gaue the ignorant also a great occasion to encrease the superstition.

19 For he willing to please one, peraduenture that * bare rule, laboured with all his cunning to make the image of the best fashion.

* or, vvas of authoritie.

20 And so through the beautie of the worke, the * common people being thereto allured, tooke him nowe for a god, whiche a litle before was but honoured as a man.

* or, multitude.

21 And this was to the deceiuyng of mans life, when men either with calamitie or tyrannie oppressed, ascribed vnto stones and stockes that name *of God* whiche ought not to be geuen to any thyng *els*.

22 Moreouer this was not yenough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God: but whereas they lyued in the great warre of ignorance, those so *many and* great * plagues, called they peace.

* or, euyl.

23 || For either they slue their owne children, and offered them in sacrifice, or vsed secrete ceremonies, or folowed mad drunken dissolutenesse of rites in sacrifice.

|| Deut. 18.10 Jerem. 7.9. and. 10.4.

24 So that they kept neyther lyfe nor mariage cleane: but eyther one slue another trayterously, or greeued him by adultrie.

25 So that there raigned in all men without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, * dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, sedition, periurie,

* or, deceyt.

26 Disquietyng of good men, vnthankfulnesse, defyling of soules, chaungyng of byrth, disordering of marryages, adulterie, and vncleannesse.

27 For why? the honouring of * abominable images, is the beginning, the cause and ende of al euyl.

* or, of idolles that ought not once to be named of vs.

28 For *they that vvorship idolles*, either they are mad when they be merry, or prophesie lyes, or liue * vngodly, or els lightly forsweare them selues.

* or, vniustly.

29 For inlonuch as their trust is in the idols whiche haue no * soule, though they sweare falsly, yet they thinke it shal not hurt them.

* or, life.

30 Therfore commeth a great plague vpon them, and that woorthily for both causes: for they haue an euil opinion of GOD that geue heede vnto idols, and they sweare vniustly in decept, despising holynesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust * vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly doers.

* or, iudgement.

The

The.xv. Chapter.

The voyce of the faythfull prayſing the mercy of God, by vvhoſe grace they ſerue not idols.

BVT thou, O our God, art gratious, true, and long ſuffering, and in mercy ouerrulest thou all thinges.

2 Though we ſinne, yet are we thine, for we knowe thy ſtrength: but we wyl not ſinne, becauſe we knowe we are counted thyne.

3 For to knowe thee, is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea to know thy power, is the roote of immortalite.

4 As "for the thing that men haue founde out through theyr euyl ſcience, it hath not deceyued vs, nor the paynters vnprofytable labour *to wit* an image "ſpotted with diuers colours,

5 Whoſe ſight entiſeth the ignorant to luſt after it, and he deſyreth the "picture of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, and they that woorſhip them, loue euyls, and are wooꝛthy to haue ſuche thinges to truſt vpon.

Wiſ.9.20 7 ||For the potter tempereth ſoft earth, laboureth it, & geueth it the faſhion, of what ſoeuer veſſel ſerueth for our vſe: and of the ſelfe ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes, and alſo ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: wherunto euery veſſel ſerueth, the potter him ſelfe beyng the iudge.

8 So by his wycked labour he maketh a vayne God of the ſame clay, this doth euen he whiche a litle before was made of earth him ſelfe, and within a litle while after returneth to the ſame out of whiche he was taken, when the lone of his lyfe ſhalbe demaunded from hym agayne.

9 Notwithſtandyng he careth not the more for this that he muſt labour, nor that his lyfe is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excel goldſmythes and ſiluerſmithes, and endeuoureth to doo lyke the copperſmithes, and taketh it for an honour to make "deceyuable thinges.

10 His hart is but aſhes, his hope is more vayne then earth, and his life of "leſſe honour then clay,

11 Foraſmuche as he knoweth not his owne maker, that gaue him his ſoule of power to worke, and breathed in him the breath of lyfe.

12 But they counted our lyfe but a paſtime, and *our* conuerſation to be but a market for gayne, and that men ſhoulde euery way be geatting, yea though it were by euyl meanes.

13 Nowe he that of earth maketh fraile veſſels and images, knoweth him ſelfe to offende aboue al other.

14 All the enimies of thy people that holde them in ſubiection, are moſt vnwyſe, and are more miſerable then very "fooles.

15 For they iudge al the idols of the heathen to be goddes, which neyther haue ||eyeſight to ſee, nor noſes to "ſmell, nor eares to heare, nor fingers or handes to grope, and as for theyr feete they are *to* ſlowe to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borowed his owne ſpirite faſhioned them: but no man can make a God like vnto him ſelfe.

17 For ſeeing he is but mortal, it is but mortal that he maketh with vnrighteous hands: he him ſelfe is better then they whom he woorſhippeth, for he lyued, as they dyd neuer.

18 Yea they woorſhipped *ſuch* beaſtes alſo as are "moſt hatefull: for yf they were compared, for "madneſſe they are woorſe then others.

19 Neyther haue they any beautie why to be deſyred in reſpect of other beaſtes: but are al voide of the prayſe of GOD, and his bleſſing.

The.xvi. Chapter.

I. The pounishment of idolaters. 20. The benefites doone vnto the faythfull.

THerefore by ſuch thinges are they worthily pounished, and through the multitude of beaſtes are they "rooted out.

2 In ſteede of the which pounishments, thou haſt ||gratiouſly ordered thine owne people, preparing for the deſyre of theyr appetite a ſtrange taſte, euen Quayles to be their meate:

3 To the intent that by the things whiche were ſhewed and ſent vnto them, they that were ſo greedie of meate, might begin to loth euen their neceſſarie appetite, and they which had ſuffered penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be partakers of the newe taſte.

4 For it was requiſite that without any excuſe pouertie ſhould come vpon thoſe whiche vſed tyrannie, and to ſhewe onely vnto the other howe theyr enimies were "deſtroyed.

5 For when the||cruel "woodneſſe of the beaſtes came vpon them, and they periſhed through the ſtinges of the cruel ſerpents, *notwithſtanding* thy wrath endured not perpetually.

6 But they were "put in feare for a litle ſeaſon, that they might be reformed, hauing a "token of ſaluation, to remember the commaundement of thy lawe.

a *or, for neither the malicious deuiſe of men deceyued vs.*
b *or, feigned.*
c *or, forme.*
d *or, euyl.*
e *or, vncyt.*
f *or, falſe and counterfaite.*
g *or, more baſe.*
h *or, indgement.*
i *or, tormented*
k *or, tormented.*
l *or, fiercenesſes*
m *or, troubled.*
n *or, the braſen ſerpent.*

7 For he that looked backe to it, was not healed by the thing that he sawe, but by thee, O sauiour of all.

8 So in this thou shewest our enimies, that it is thou which deliuerest from al euil.

Exod.10.4 Apoc.9.7. 9 || For then when they were bitten with grashoppers and flyes, they died, neyther was there any remedie founde for their lyfe, for they were woorthy to be punyshed by suche.

10 But not the very teeth of venemous dragons dyd ouercome thy chyldren: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

11 For they were pricked, because they should remember thy wordes, but speedily were they healed agayne, lest they should fal into so deepe forgetfulnesse, that they might not be called backe by thy benefite.

12 For it was neyther hearbe nor plaster that restored them to health: but thy woorde, O Lorde, which healeth al thinges.

Deut.32.39 1.Sam.2.2. 13 It is thou, O Lorde that hast the power of lyfe and death, thou leadest * vnto deathes dooze, and bryngest vp agayne.

14 A man in deede through his wickednesse may slay *another*, but when his spirite is gone foorth, it turneth not agayne, neyther may he call agayne the soule that is taken away.

15 But it is not possible to escape thy hande.

Exod.9.23. 16 || For the vngodly that woulde not knowe thee, were punished by the strength of thyne arme: with strange raynes, hayles, and showres were they persecuted that they could not auoyde, and through fyre were they consumed.

17 For it was a woonderous thing that fire might do more then water which quencheth al thinges: but the worlde is the auenger of the ryghteous.

18 For sometimes was the fyre so tame, that the beastes which were sent to punishe the vngodly brent not, and that because they shoulde see and knowe that they were persecuted with the punishment of God,

19 And sometyme brent the fyre in the middest of the water, that it might destroy the fruites of the vniust lande.

Exod.16.14 20 In steede whereof, thou hast fedde thine owne people with angels foode, and sent them bread redy from heauen without their labour, * beyng very pleasant and of good taste.

21 For this thy substance vnto thy children declared thy sweetenesse, and seruyng to his appetite that tooke it, tempered it selfe according to his delyre.

Exod.9.23. 22 || But the snowe & yce abode the violence of the fire, & melted not, that they might knowe that the fyre burnyng in the hayle, and sparkelyng in the rayne, destroyed the fruite of the enimies.

23 The fire also forgat his owne strength againe, that the ryghteous might be nourished.

24 For the creature that serueth thee whiche art the maker, is fierce in punishing the vnryghteous, but is easie *and gentle* to doo good vnto suche as put theyr trust in thee.

25 Therefore did it alter at the same tyme into al fashions, and was obedient vnto thy grace, which is the nurse of all thinges, accordyng to the delyre of them that had neede thereof:

Deut.7. Mat.4. 26 || That they children, O Lord, whom thou louest, might knowe that it is not the * growyng of fruites that feedeth men, but that it is thy woord which preserueth them that put their trust in thee.

* or, increaseth and nourisheth.

* or, couldest

27 For looke what * might not be destroied at al with the fyre, assoone as it was warmed with a litle sunne beame, it melted:

28 That al men might knowe, that thankes ought to be geuen vnto thee before the sunne ryse, and that thou oughtest to be * woorshipped before the day spring.

* or, prayed vnto.

29 For the hope of the vnthankful, shal melt away as the winter yce, and flow away as vnprofitable water.

The.xvii.Chapter.

The iudmentes of God agaynst the wicked.

FOr great are thy iudgementes *O Lorde*, and can not be expressed: therefore men doo erre that wyl not be reformed *by thy wysedome.*

2 For when the vnryghteous thought to haue thy holy people in subiection, they were bound with the bondes of || darknesse and long night, shut vp vnder roofes, and lay there to escape the eternal prouidence. ||Exod.10.

3 Any whyle they thought to be hyd in the darknesse of their sinnes, they were scattered aboorde in the very middest of the darke couering of forgetfulnesse, put to horrible feare, and * woonderously vexed.

* or, astonied with sights strange apparitions.

4 For the corner where they lay hid, might not keepe them from feare, because the soundes came round about them, and vexed them, yea many terrible and * strange visions appeared vnto them,

* or, phantasies with wonderful countenance.

5 No power of the fyre might gene them lyght, neyther might the cleare flames of the starres lighten the horrible nyght:

6 But there appeared vnto them sodayne fyre only, very dreadful: at the which sight, wherein they sawe nothing throughly,

they

they were so afrayde, that they thought the thing whiche they sawe to be " the moze feareful.

7 ‖ As for the illusions of the magicall Art, they came to nought, and it was a moste shameful reproch of the pryde that they had of theyr owne wisedome.

8 For they that promised to driue away the feares and troubles from the sicke soule, were sycke them selues with feare, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thyng dyd feare them, yet were they afrayde at the beastes which passed by them, and at the hyssyng of the serpentes.

10 In so muche that with trembling, they " sowned, and " sayde they sawe not the ayre, whiche no man yet may escape.

11 For malice is a dreadful thyng that is condemned by his owne wytnesse: and being pressed with conscience, it euer " suspecteth cruel thinges.

12 For feare is nothing els but a " betraying of the succours which reason offreth.

13 And looke howe muche the lesse his hope is within, the greater doth he recount his ignorance of that cause that bryngeth the torment.

14 But *they that did endure* the night that in deede was intollerable, & that came from the dungeons of intollerable hell, sleepyng the same sleepe,

15 Were sometimes chased with monsterous apparitions, and sometymes they sowned as theyr owne soules had betrayed them: for an hastie feare, and that was not looked for, came vpon them.

16 And thus who so euer was there fallen, he was in prison, but without chaynes.

17 For whether a man had occupyed husbandry, or had ben an heardman, or labourer in the " woods, if he were taken, he suffered " intollerable necessitie.

18 For they were all bounde with one chayne of darkenesse: whether it were a blasing winde, or a sweete song of the byrdes among the thicke branches of the trees, or the vehemencie of hastie running water,

19 Or great noyse of the falling downe of stones, or the runnyng of playing beastes, whiche they sawe not, or the mightie noyse of royng wilde beastes, or " the sounde that answered agayne in the holownesse of mountaynes: these terrible thynges made them sowne *for very feare.*

20 For al the " earth shined with cleare lyght, and no man was hyndered in his labour.

21 Only vpon them there fel an heauie night, an image of darkenesse that was to come vpon them: yea they were vnto them selues more heauie then darkenesse.

¶ *The.xviii. Chapter.*

3. The fierie pyller that the Israelites had in Egipt. 8. The deliuerance of the faythful.

NEuertheless thy ‖ saintes had a very great light, whose voyce they hearing, and not seeyng theyr figure, for that they suffered not the same thinges, they thought them blessed. ‖ Exo. 10.23

2 And for that they did not hurte them nowe of whom they had ben wronged before, they thanked them, and beseought them pardon of that they had ben enimies.

3 ‖ Therefore thou gauest them a burning pyller of fyre to leade them in the vnknowen way, and the sunne not to hurt them in theyr honourable iourney. ‖ Exod. 13.21 Psal. 77.14.

4 But reason it was that they shoulde leese the light, and be put in the pryson of darknesse, which had kept thy children "shut vp, by whom the vncorrupt light of the lawe was to be geuen vnto the worlde. " or, *in bondage.*

5 ‖ After when they thought to slay the babes of the saintes, one child being cast out, and preserued to reproue them, thou tookest away the whole multitude of theyr children, and destroyedst them altogether in a mightie water. ‖ Exod. 1.16. and. 2.3.

6 ‖ Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that they knowyng vnto what othes they had geuen credence, might be of good cheare. ‖ Exo. 14.24

7 Thus thy people receiued the health of the ryghteous, but the vngodly were destroyed.

8 For lyke as thou hast " reuenged our enimies, so hast thou promoted vs whom thou hast called. " or, *punished.*

9 For the ryghteous children of the good men offered secretely, and made a godly law with one consent, that the saintes should in lyke manner, receiue togeather both good and euyl, and that the fathers nowe shoulde first syng prayses.

10 But there was heard a disagreeing voyce of the enimies, and there was a miserable lamentation for children that were bewayled.

11 ‖ The maister and the seruant were punished after one manner: and like as the kyng, so suffered the common people. ‖ Exo. 12.27

12 So they had innumerable that dyed with one kinde of death altogether, neither were the liuing sufficient to bury " the dead: for in the twinckling of an eye the noblest ofspryng of them was destroyed. " or, *them.*

13 For whereas they would discredite al

chynges by reason of the enchauntmentes, in the destruction of the fyrste borne, they acknowledged that this people was the children of God.

14 For while all thynges were styll in scilence, and when the night was in the middest of her course, thy almightie worde, O Lorde, leapt downe from heauen out of thy royal throne,

15 As a " rough man of warre in the myddest of the lande that was destroyed,

16 And brought thine vnfaigned commaundement as a sharpe sworde, and standing vp, fylled al thinges with death, yea it stoode vpon the earth, and reached vnto the heauen.

17 Then the sightes of the euil dreames vexed them sodainely, and fearefulnesse came vpon them vnawares.

18 Then lay there one here, another there, halfe dead *halfe quicke*, and shewed the cause of his death.

19 For the visions that vexed them, shewed them these thinges afore, that they myght not be ignorant wherefore they perished.

20 Yea the temptation of death touched the ryghteous also, and " among the multitude in the wyldernesse there was " inlurrection: but thy wrath endured not long.

21 || For the blamelesse man went in al the haste, and tooke the battayle vpon hym, brought forth the weapon of his ministration, euen prayer, and the reconciliation of incense, set him selfe against the wrath, and so brought the miserie to an ende, declaryng *thereby* that he was thy seruant.

22 For he ouercame not the " multitude with bodyly power or force of weapons: but with the worde he subdued hym that " vexed, alleagyng the othe and couenaunt made vnto the fathers.

23 For when the dead were fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, he stoode in the myddest, " pacified the wrath, & " parted the way that it myght not come to the lyuyng.

24 || And why? in his long garment was al the beautie, and in the foure rowes of the stones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maiestie was wrytten in the " crowne of his head.

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afrayd of them: for it was ynough that they only tasted of the wrath.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

1. The death of the Egiptians, and the great ioy of the Hebrues.

AS for the vngodly, the wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the ende: for he knewe before what shoulde happen vnto them:

2 Howe that when they had consented to let them goe, and had sent them out with great diligence, they woulde repent, and " followe vpon them.

3 || For whiles they were yet mourning and making lamentation by the graues of the dead, they deuised another foolyshnesse, so that they persecuted them in theyr fleeyng, whom they had a cast out afore with prayer.

4 For the " necessitie whiche they had deserued, brought them vnto this ende, and made them forgeat the thynges that had alredy happened, that they might by tormentes fulfyl theyr punishment whiche remayned:

5 And that thy people myght passe a marueilous passage: and these might finde a strange death.

6 For euery creature in his kynde was fashioned agayne of newe, seruyng the peculier offices, as was commaunded them, that thy children myght be kept without hurt:

7 For the cloude ouershadowed theyr tentes, and the dry earth appeared where afore was water: so that in the red sea there was a way without impediment, and the great deepe became a greene feelde:

8 Wherthrough al the people went that were defended with thy hande, seeyng thy marueylous strange woonders.

9 For as the horses, right so they neighed, and leaped like lambes, prayslyng thee (O Lorde) whiche hadst delyuered them.

10 And why? they were yet myndful of the thinges that were done while they dwelt in the strange lande, howe the grounde brought forth flyes in stede of cattel, and howe the riuer scrawled with the multitude of frogges in stede of fyshes.

11 || But at the last they sawe a newe generation of byrdes, what tyme as they were styrred with lust, and desyred delicate meates.

12 For why? the Quayles came vp to them from the sea for theyr comfort: but punishment came vpon the sinners, not without the signes whiche came before to passe by vehemencie of the thicke lyghtnynges: for they suffered worthyly accordyng to theyr wickednesse, because they dealt so churlyshly and with an hate of strangers.

13 For some woulde not receiue " men that came vnto them, and were vnknowen: and some brought the strangers into bon-

" Or, *fierce.*

" Or, *of.*

" Or, *slaughter.*

|| Nu.16.46.

" Or, *the destroyer.*

" Or, *that punished.*

" Or, *cut of.*

" Or, *brake.*

|| Exo.28.11.

" Or, *diademe.*

a. That is, the children of Israel, who they before had desyred and prayed for to go their way.

" Or, *desyre.*

|| Exod.14.

" Or, *pursue them.*

|| Exo.16. Num.11.

" Or, *whom we knewe not.*

doge that dyd them good.

14 Not onely so, but if they had ben any where regarded, they could not suffer it: for they entreated strangers very dispitefully.

15 Others that had receiued them with great " solemnitie, when they were admitted into their societie, they afflicted them with greeuous labours.

16 ‖ Therefore were they stricken with blindnesse, like as when they that were couered with lowayne darkenesse at the doores of the ryghteous, sought euery one of them the entrance of his doores.

17 Thus the elementes being changed, agreed among them selues, like as when tunes are changed vppon an instrument of musicke, and yet keepe stil a melodie: which may easyly be perceiued by the sight of the thinges that are come to passe.

18 For the earthly things were turned into wattre: & the thing that before swamme in the water, nowe went vpon the grounde.

19 The fyre hadde power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgat his owne kynde to quenche the fyre.

20 Agayne, thy flames hurted not the fleshe of the corruptible lyuing thinges, though they walked therein, neyther melted they that icye kinde of immortal meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

21 For in al thinges hast thou promoted thy people (O Lorde) and brought them to honour, thou hast not dispised them, but alway & in al places hast thou " stand by them.

" or, assisted them.

Exod. 14. Gen. 19. 11

That is, children of Israel, who they before had afflicted and prayed for to their way. or, destroie.

‖ Exo. 16. Num. 11.

" or, the fleshe knowen.

The ende of the booke of vvysedome.

The booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine *Ecclesiasticus.*

The prologue of Iesus the sonne of Sirach vnto his *booke.*

MAN Y and great men haue declared wysedome vnto vs out of the lawe, out of the prophetes, & out of other that folowed them, in the which thynges, Israel ought to be commended, by the reason of doctrine and wisedome: therefore they that haue it, and reade it, shoulde not only them selues be wyse therthrough, but serue other also with teaching and wrytyng. After that my grandfather Iesus had geuen diligent labour to reade the law, the prophetes, and other bookes that were leaft vs of our fathers, and had wel exercised him selfe therein: he purposed also to wrote some thing of wysedome and good manners, to the intent that they which were wyllyng to learne, and to be wyse, might haue the more vnderstandyng, and be the more apt to leade a good conuersation. Wherefore, I exhort you to reeyue it louyngly, to reade it with diligence, and to take it in good worth, though our wordes be not so eloquent as the famous oratours. For the thing that is written in the Hebrue tongue, soundeth not so wel when it is translated into another speach: not onely this booke of mine, but also the lawe, the prophetes, and other bookes, sounde farre otherwyse then they doo, when they are spoken in theyr owne language.

Nowe in the thirtie and eight yeere, when I came into Egypt, in the tyme of Ptolome Euerges, and continued there a long season, I founde bookes there leaft ful of great and profounde learnyng. Wherefore, I thought it good and necessary to bestowe my diligence and trauaile to interprete this booke: and considering that I had tyme, I laboured and did my best to perfourme this booke, and to bryng it vnto lyght, that the straungers also which are disposed to learne, might apply them selues vnto good manners, and lyue accordyng to the lawe of the Lorde.

The fyrst Chapter.

1. VVysedome commeth of God. 11. A prayse of the feare of God. 29. The meanes to come by vvysedome.

ALL wysdome *commeth* of GOD the Lorde, and hath been euer with him, and * is before all tyme.

* or, *and is with hym for euer.*

2 Who hath numbred the sand of ꝑ sea, the droppes of the rayne, & the dayes of * time? Who hath measured the height of heauen, the breadth of the earth, and the deepenesse of the sea?

* or, *the worlde.*

3 Who hath sought out the grounde of Gods wysedome, which hath been before all thinges?

4 Wysedome hath been created before al thinges, and the vnderstandyng of prudence from euerlastyng.

5 (Gods woord in the height is the wel of wysedome, and the euerlastyng commaundementes are the entrance of her.)

‖ Ro. 11. 34. 6 ‖ Vnto whom hath the roote of wysedome ben declared? or who hath knowen her wit?

7 Vnto whom hath the doctrine of wisedome been discouered and shewed? and who hath vnderstande the manyfolde entrance of her?

8 There is one, euen the highest, the maker of al thinges, the Almightie, the king of power, of whom men ought to stande greatly in awe, whiche sitteth vppon his throne, being a God of dominion.

9 He hath created her through the holy ghost, he hath seene her, numbred her, and measured her.

10 He hath powred her out vpon al his woorkes, and vppon al flesshe, according to his gyft he geueth her richely vnto them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lorde is woorshipp and triumphe, gladnesse, and a ioyful crowne.

12 The feare of the Lord maketh a merry hart, geueth gladnesse, ioy, and long lyfe.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shal goe wel with hym at the last, and in the daye of his death he shalbe blessed.

14 The loue of God is honorable wisedome: looke vnto whom it appeareth, they loue it, for they see what woonderous thynges it dooth.

‖ Pro. 1. 7. Psal. 110. 10. 15 ‖ The feare of the Lorde is the beginning of wisedome, and was made with the faythful in the mothers wombe, it shal goe with the chosen women, and shalbe knowen of the righteous and faythful.

16 ‖ The feare of the Lord is the right gods seruice,

17 That preserueth and iustifieth the hart, and geueth myrth and gladnesse.

18 Who so feareth the Lorde shalbe happy, and when he hath neede of comfort, he shalbe blessed,

19 She hath buylt her euerlasting fundations with men, and is geuen to be with their seede.

20 To feare God is the wysedome that maketh rich, and bringeth al good with her.

21 She fylleth the whole house with her gyftes, & the garners with her treasure.

22 The feare of the Lorde is the crowne of wysedome, and geueth plenteous peace and health: he hath seene her, and numbred her: both these are the gyftes of God.

23 Knowledge and vnderstandyng of wysedome hath he powred out as rayne, and them that held her fast hath he brought vnto honour.

24 The feare of the Lorde is the root of wysedome, and her branches are long lyfe.

25 In the treasures of wysedome is vnderstandyng and deuotion of knowledge, but wysedome is abhorred of sinners.

26 The feare of the Lorde driueth out sinne, and when she is present, she driueth away anger.

27 For he that is without feare can not be made righteous, and his wylful boldenesse is his owne destruction.

28 A patient man wyl suffer vnto the time, and then shal he haue the reward of ioy.

29 A good vnderstanding wil hide his woordes for a tyme, and many mens lippes shal speake of his wysedome.

30 In the treasures of wysedome is the declaration of doctrine: but the sinner abhorreth the woorshipp of God.

31 My sonne, if thou desyre wysedome, keepe the commaundement, and God shall geue her vnto thee.

32 For the feare of the Lorde is wysedome and nurture: he hath pleasure in fayth and louyng meekenesse, and he shall fyll the treasures thereof.

33 Be not obstinate and vnfaythful to the feare of the Lorde, and come not vnto hym with a double hart.

34 Be not an hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

35 Exalt not thee selfe, lest thou happen to fal, and bring thy soule to dishonour and so discouer thy secretes, and cast thee

downe

bowne in the myddest of the congregation, because thou wouldest not receiue the feare of God, and because thy hart is full of faignednesse and deceite.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth the seruantes of god to righteousnesse, loue, understandyng and patience, 11. To trust in the Lorde. 13. A curse vppon them that are faynt harted and impatient.

Matth. 4. 1. 1. Tim. 3. 12. Act. 4. 12.

MY sonne, yf ||thou wylt come into the seruice of God, stande fast in righteousnesse and feare, and arme thy soule to temptation.

2 Settle thine hart, and be pacient, bowe downe thyne eare, receiue the woordes of vnderstandyng, and shrinke not away when thou art assaulted.

3 Holde thee fast vpon God, ioyne thee selfe vnto hym: and suffer, that thy lyfe may encrease at the last.

4 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto thee, receiue it: suffer in heauinesse, and be patient in thy trouble.

Ecclus. 3. 6. Wisd. 17. 3. 5 ||For like as golde and syluer are tryed in the fyre, euen so are acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in God, and he shall helpe thee: order thy way aryght, and put thy trust in him: hold fast his feare, and growe therin.

7 Ye that feare the lord, take sure hold of his mercy, shrinke not away from him, that ye fal not.

8 Ye that feare the lord, beleeue him, and your rewarde shal not be emptie.

That is, hope for good things, and trust to haue the reward of euerlasting life, promised to them that with patience continue in his seruice.

9 Ye that feare the Lorde, a trust in good thynges, and mercy shal come vnto you for pleasure.

10 Ye that feare the Lorde, set your loue vpon him, & your harts shalbe lightned.

11 Consyder the old generations of men (O ye children) and marke them well: was there euer any one confounded that put his trust in the Lorde? who euer continued in his feare, and was forsaken? or whom dyd he euer despise that called faythfully vppon hym?

Psal. 37. 25. 12 ||For God is gracious and mercyful, he forgeueth sinnes in the time of trouble, and is a defender for all them that seeke him in the trueth.

a double, 13 Wo be vnto them that haue a [a] fearful harte, wicked lyppes, and euyl occupyed handes, and to the sinner that goeth two maner of wayes.

14 Woe be vnto them that are faynt harted, which put not their trust in God, and therfore shall they not be defended of hym.

15 Wo be vnto you that haue lost pacience, forsaken the ryght wayes, & are turned backe into frowarde wayes: what wyll you doo when the Lord shal begyn to visyte you? [a] or, thorow.

16 ||They that feare the Lord, wyl not disobey his woorde: and they that loue hym, wyll keepe his commaundementes. ||Joh. 14. 24.

17 They that feare the Lord, wyl seeke out the thynges that are pleasant vnto hym: and they that loue hym, bee fulfylled with his lawe.

18 They that feare the Lorde, wyl prepare their hartes, and humble their soules in his syght.

19 They that feare the Lord, keepe his commaundementes, and wyll be pacient tyll they see hym selfe,

20 Saying, ||If we doo not repent, we shall fall into the handes of the Lorde, and not into the handes of men. ||2. Sa. 24. 14.

21 For his mercy is as great as hym selfe.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. To our father and mother ought vve to gyue double honour. 10. Of the blessyng and curse of the father and mother.

THe children of wisedome are a congregation of the righteous, and their obeysing is obedience and loue.

2 Heare your fathers iudgement (O my deare children) and doo thereafter, that ye may be safe.

Exo. 20. 6. Deut. 5. 10. 3 ||For the Lorde wyll haue the father honoured of the children: and looke what a mother commaundeth her children to doo, he wyl haue it kept.

4 Who so honoureth his father, his sinnes shalbe forgeuen hym: and he shall absteine from them, and shal haue his dayly desires.

5 And he that honoureth his mother, is like one that geathereth treasure togeather.

6 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of his owne children: and when he maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

7 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long lyfe: and he that is obedient vnto the Lorde, shal comfort his mother.

8 He that feareth the Lorde, honoureth his father and mother, and dooth them seruice as it were vnto Lordes.

Exo. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 10. 9 ||Honour thy father and mother in deede, in woorde, and in al patience, that thou mayest haue Goddes blessing: and his blessyng shal abyde with thee at the last.

Gen. 27. 27. Deut. 33. 1. 10 ||The blessyng of the father stablisheth the houses of the children: but the mothers curse rooteth out the fundations.

11 Reioyce

11 Reioyce not when thy father is reproued: for it is not honour vnto thee, but a shame.

12 For the worshyp of a mans father, is his owne worshyp: and the reproche of the mother, is the dishonestie of the sonne.

13 My sonne, make much of thy father in his age, and greeue him not as long as he liueth.

14 And if his vnderstanding fayle, haue patience with him, and despise not him in thy strength.

14 For the good deede that thou shewest vnto thy father, shall not be forgotten: and when thou thee selfe wantest, it shalbe rewarded thee: and for thy mothers offence thou shalt be recompenced with good, yea, it shalbe founded for thee in righteousnesse.

16 And in the day of trouble thou shalt be remẽbred: thy sinnes also shal melt away, lyke as the yce in the fayre warme weather.

17 He that forsaketh his father shal come to shame: and he that defieth his mother, is cursed of God.

18 My sonne, perfourme thy woorkes with louyng meeknesse, so shalt thou be loued aboue other men.

19 ‖ The greater thou art, the more humble thee selfe in al things, and thou shalt finde fauour in the sight of God. ‖ Phil.2.3.

20 Many are excellent and of renowme: but the secrets are reuealed vnto the meeke.

21 For great power belongeth only vnto God, and he is honoured of the lowly.

22 ‖ Seeke not out the thynges that are aboue thy capacitie, & search not the grounde of suche thynges as are to mightie for thee. ‖ Deu.25.27. Rom.12.3.

23 But loke what god hath commaunded thee, thinke vppon that alway, and be not curious in many of his woorkes: for it is not needeful for thee to see with thine eyes the thinges that are secrete.

24 Make not too muche search in superfluous thinges, and be not curious in many of his woorkes: for many thynges are shewen vnto thee alredy, whiche be aboue the capacitie of men.

25 The medling with such hath beguiled many a man, & tangled their wittes in vanitie.

26 Thou canst not see without eyes, therfore professe not the thing that thou hast not.

27 An harde hart shall seare euyl at the laste: he that loueth danger, shal perish therin.

28 An hart that goeth two wayes shall not prosper, and he that is froward of hart, wyl euer be woozle and woozle.

29 An obstinate hart shalbe laden with sorowes, and the vngodly sinner wyl heape one sinne vpon another.

30 The counsaile of the proude hath no health, & his footesteppes shalbe plucked vp, for the plant of sinne hath take roote in him.

31 The hart of him that hath vnderstanding, shal perceiue high thinges: and a good eare wyll gladly hearken vnto wysedome.

32 An hart that is wise and hath vnderstanding, wyl absteyne from sinnes, and encrease in the woorkes of righteousnesse.

33 Water quencheth burnyng ‖ fire, and mercy reconcileth sinnes. ‖ Psa.40.2. Dan.4.24. Matth.5.7.

34 God hath respect vnto him that is thankful: he thinketh vpon him agaynst the time to come, so that when he falleth, he shal finde a strong holde.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. Almes must be doone with gentlenesse. 12. The study of wysedome and her fruite. 20. An exhortation to eschewe euyl, and to doo good.

My ‖ sonne, defraude not the poore of his almes, and turne not away thyne eyes from hym that hath neede. ‖ Deut.15. Tob.4.7. Matth.23.

2 Despise not an hungry soule, and defile not the poore in his necessitie.

3 Greeue not the hart of hym that is helpelesse, and withdrawe not the gyft from the needeful.

4 Refuse not the prayer of one that is in trouble, turne not away thy face from the needie.

5 Cast not thyne eyes aside from the poore for any euyl wyl, that thou geue hym not occasion to speake euyl of thee.

6 For yf he complayne of thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shalbe heard: euen he that made him shal heare hym.

7 Be curteous vnto the company of the poore, humble thy soule vnto thy elder, and bowe downe thy head to a man of worshyp.

8 Let it not greeue thee to bowe downe thyne eare vnto the poore, & pay thy det, and geue him a freendly answeare, and that with meekenesse. a. A man must of duetie be curteous to the poore, humble to the auncient, bowe downe to the worshipful: shewe his duetie to comfort, to helpe, & defende the innocent & simple folke from the crueltie of the vngodly.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour: and be not fayntharted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be mercifull vnto the fatherlesse as a father, and be in steede of an husbande vnto their mother: so shalt thou be an obedient sonne of the highest, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother dooth.

11 Wysedome exalteth her children, re-

ceyueth them that seeke her, and wyll goe before them in the way of ryghteousnesse.

12 He that loueth her, loueth lyfe: and they that seke her diligently, shal haue great ioy.

13 They that keepe her, shal inherite glorye: for where she entreth in, there is the blessyng of God.

14 They that honour her, shalbe the seruants of the holy one: and they that loue her, are beloued of God.

15 Who so geueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the heathen: and he that "hath respect vnto her, shal dwel safely.

16 He that beleeueth her, shal haue her in possession, and his generation shal endure.

17 For when he "falleth, she doeth goe with him, and chooseth him among the best: feare, dread, and temptation shall she bryng vpon him, and trye him in her doctrine, tyll she haue so proued him in his thoughtes, that he commit his soule vnto her.

18 Then shall she stablyshe him, bryng the ryght waye vnto him, make him a glad man, shewe him her secretes, and heape vpon him the treasures of knowledge, and vnderstandyng of ryghteousnesse.

19 But if he goe wrong, she shal forsake him, and geue him ouer into the handes of destruction and ruine.

20 ||My sonne, make much of the time, elsehwe the thyng that is euyl:

21 And for thy lyfe shame not to say the trueth: *b* for there is a shame that bryngeth sinne, & there is a shame that bryngeth worshyp and fauour.

22 Accepte no person after thyne owne wyll, that thou be not confounded to thyne owne decay: Be not ashamed of thy neyghbour in his aduersitie.

23 And keepe not backe thy counsayle when it may doo good, neyther hyde thy wisdome in her beautie.

24 For in the tongue is wysedome knowen, so is vnderstandyng, knowledge, and learnyng, in the talkyng of the wyse, & stedfastnesse in the woorkes of ryghteousnesse.

25 In no wyse speake against the word of trueth, but be ashamed of the lyes of thine ignorance.

26 Shame not to confesse thine errour, and resyst not the course of the ryuer.

27 And submit not thee selfe vnto a foolyshe man, neyther accepte the person of the myghtie.

28 And stryue thou not agaynst the streame: but for ryghteousnesse take paines with all thy soule, and for the trueth stryue thou vnto death, & God shal fyght for thee agaynst thyne enimies.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, neyther slacke and negligent in thy woorkes.

30 Be not as a Lion in thyne owne house, destroying thy houshold folkes, and oppressyng them that are vnder thee.

31 Let not thine handes be stretched out to receyue, & shut when thou shouldest geue.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

1. In richesse we maye not put any confidence.
7. The vengeaunce of God ought to be feared, and repentaunce may not be deferred.

TRust not vnto thy rychesse, and say not, Tushe, I ||haue enough for my lyfe, for it shall not helpe in the tyme of vengeaunce and temptation. ||Luk.12.15.

2 Folow not the lust of thine owne hart in thy strength.

3 And say not, Tushe, howe haue I had strength? or who wyll bryng me vnder, because of my woorkes? For doubtlesse GOD shal auenge it.

4 And say not, I haue sinned, and what euyl hath happened me? for the almyghty is a pacient rewarder.

5 Because thy sinne is forgeuen thee, be not therfore without feare, neyther heape one sinne vpon an other.

6 And say not, Tushe, the ||mercy of the Lorde is great, he shal forgeue me my sinnes be they neuer so many: for lyke as he is mercyful, so goeth wrath from him also, and his indignation commeth downe vpon sinners. ||Eccl.21.1.

7 ||Make no tarying to turne vnto the Lorde, and put not of from day to day: for sodaynely shal his wrath come, and in the time of vengeance he shal destroy thee. ||Eccl.16.13

8 Trust not in ||wicked riches, for they shal not helpe thee in the day of punyshment and wrath. ||Pro.10.2. Eccl.7.19.

9 Be not caried away with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Stande fast in the way of the Lord, be stedfast in thy vnderstandyng, abyde by the worde, and folowe the word of peace and ryghteousnesse.

11 Be gentle to heare the word of god, that thou mayest vnderstande it, and make a true answeare with wysedome.

12 ||Be swyft to heare, but slow and pacient in geuyng answeare. ||Iacob.1.19

13 If thou hast vnderstandyng, shape thy neyghbour an answeare: yf no, laye thy hand vppon thy mouth, lest thou be trapped in an vndiscreete worde, and so confounded.

14 Honour and shame is in the talke, but the tongue of the vndiscreete, is his owne destruction.

15 Be

15 Be not a pryuie accuſer as long as thou lyueſt, & vſe no ſlander with thy tongue: for ſhame and ſorow goeth ouer the theefe, & an euyll name ouer him that is double tongued: but he that is a pryuie accuſer of other men, ſhalbe hated, enuied, and confounded.

16 Doo not rashly, neyther in great nor ſmall.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. It is the propertie of a ſinner to be euyl tongued. 6. Of frendſhyp. 33. Deſyre to be taught.

a. For that is againſt the rule of charitie, whiche loueth al, & hateth nothyng but only ſinne.

b. As a Bull teareth in peeces a yong tree with his hornes, ſo thou tru ſtyng in thyne owne wildome, and ſtandyng in thine owne conceyte, becauſe of thy power, or rycheſſe, ſhould deſtroy thee ſelfe.

BE not of a freende an enimie: *a* for ſuche a man getteth an euyl name, ſhame, and rebuke: and whoſoeuer beareth enuie, & a double tongue, offendeth.

2 Be not proude in the deuice of thyne vnderſtandyng: leſt thy ſoule rent thee as a *b* Bull:

3 And leſt thy leaues wyther, and thy fruite be deſtroyed, and ſo thou be left as a drye tree in the wyldernelſe.

4 For a wicked ſoule deſtroyeth him that hath it, maketh him to be laughed to ſcorne of his enimies, and bringeth him to the portion of the vngodly.

5 A ſweete worde multiplieth frendes, and pacifieth them that be at variaunce: and a thankefull tongue wyll be plenteous in a good man.

6 Holde frendſhyp with many: neuertheleſſe, haue but one counſellour of a thouſande.

7 If thou getteſt a freende, proue him fyrſt, and be not haſtie to geue him credence.

8 For ſome man is a freend but for his owne turne, and wyll not abyde in the day of trouble.

9 And there is ſome freend that turneth to enmitie, and taketh part agaynſt thee: and yf he knowe any hurt by thee, he telleth it out.

‖ Eccle. 37. 5

10 ‖ Agayne, ſome freend is but a companion at the table: and in the day of neede he continueth not.

11 But in thy proſperitie he wyll be as thou thee ſelfe, and deale playnely with thy houſholde folke.

12 If thou be brought lowe, he wyl be againſt thee, & wyl be hidden from thy face.

13 Depart from thine enimies, yea and beware of thy freendes.

14 A faithful freend is a ſtrong defence, who ſo findeth ſuch one, findeth a treaſure.

15 A faithfull freend hath no peere, the weyght of golde and ſyluer is not to be compared to the goodneſſe of his fayth.

16 A faythfull freende is a medicine of lyfe and immortalitie, and they that feare the Lorde ſhal fynde him.

17 Who ſo feareth the Lorde, ſhal prouyder with freendes: and as he is him ſelfe, ſo ſhal his freendes be alſo.

18 My ſonne, receyue doctrine from thy youth vp, ſo ſhalt thou fynde wyſedome tyl thou be olde.

19 Goe to her as to one that ploweth and ſoweth, and waite patiently for her good fruites: for thou ſhalt haue but litle labour in her woorke, but thou ſhalt eate of her fruites ryght ſoone.

20 O howe exceedyng ſharpe is wiſdome to vnlearned men: an vnſtedfaſt body wyl not remayne in her.

21 Vnto ſuche ſhe is as it were a touchſtone, and he caſteth her from hym in al the haſte.

22 For wyſedome is with hym but in name, there are but fewe that haue knowledge of her.

23 But with them that knowe her, ſhe abydeth euen vnto the appearyng of God.

24 Geue eare, my ſonne, receyue my doctrine, and refuſe not my counſayle.

25 Put thy foote into her linckes, and take her yoke vpon thy necke.

‖ Mat. 11. 3

26 ‖ Bowe downe thy ſhoulder vnder her, beare her patiently, and be not weery of her bandes.

27 Come vnto her with thy whole hart, and keepe her wayes with al thy power.

28 Seeke after her, and ſhe ſhalbe ſhewed thee: and when thou haſt her, forſake her not.

29 For at the laſt thou ſhalt fynde reſt in her, & that ſhalbe turned to thy great ioy.

30 Then ſhal her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, & her yoke a glorious raiment.

31 For there is a golden ornament in her, & her bandes are laces of purple colour.

32 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour, & ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

33 My ſonne, yf thou wylt take heede, thou ſhalt haue vnderſtanding, and yf thou wylt apply thy mynde, thou ſhalt be wyſe.

34 If thou wylt bowe downe thine eare, thou ſhalt receiue doctrine: and if thou delyte in hearyng, thou ſhalt be wyſe.

‖ Eccle. 6. 35 ‖ Stand with the multitude of ſuch elders as haue vnderſtandyng, and conſent vnto their wyſedome with thyne hart,

36 That thou mayſt heare al godly ſermons, and that the worthie ſentences eſcape thee not.

37 And yf thou ſeeſt a man of diſcreete vnderſtandyng, get thee ſoone vnto him, & let thy foote treade vpon the ſteps of his doores.

‖ Pſal. 1. 2

38 Let thy ‖ mind be vpon the cõmaun-

dementes

mentes of God, and be earnestly occupied in his lawes: so shal he stablishe thy hart, and geue thee wysedome at thyne owne desyre.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. We must forsake euyl, and yet not iustifie our selues. 23. The behauiour of the wyse towarde his wyfe, his freend, his chyldren, his seruantes, his father and mother.

DO no euyl, so shal there no harme happen vnto thee.

2 Depart away from the thing that is wicked, and no misfortune shall meddle with thee.

3 My sonne, sowe no euyl thynges in the forowes of vnrighteousnes, so shalt thou not reape them seuen folde.

4 Labour not to the Lorde for preheminence, neyther vnto the kyng for the seate of honour.

5 ||Iustifie not thee selfe before God, for he knoweth the hart: and desire not to be reputed wyse in the presence of the kyng.

6 Make no labour to be made a Iudge, except it were so that thou couldest mightily put downe wickednesse: for if thou shouldest stande in awe of the presence of the mightie, thou shouldest fayle in geuyng sentence.

7 Offende not in the multitude of the citie, & put not thee selfe among the people.

8 ||Bynde not two sinnes togeather: for in one sinne thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, Tushe, God wyl looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the highest God, he wyll accept it.

10 Be not fayntharted when thou makest thy prayer, neyther slacke in geuyng of almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the heauinesse of his soule, for God (whiche seeth al thynges) is he that can bryng downe, and set vp agayne.

12 ||Accept no leasyng agaynst thy brother, neither do the same againste thy freende.

13 Use not to make any maner of lyer: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Make not many woordes when thou art among the elders: and when thou prayest make not muche bablyng.

15 Let no labourous workes be tedious vnto thee, neyther the husbandry whiche the almightie hath created.

16 Make not thy boast in the multitude of thy wickednesse: but humble thee selfe euen from thyne hart.

17 And remember that the wrath shal not be long in tarrying, & that the vengeance of the fleshe of the vngodly is a very fyre and woorme.

18 Geue not ouer thy freende for any good, nor thy faithful brother for the best gold.

19 Depart not from a discrete and good woman that is fallen vnto thee for thy portion in the feare of the Lorde: for the gyft of her honestie is aboue golde.

20 ||Whereas thy seruant woorketh truely, entreat him not euyl, nor the hyreling that is faythful vnto thee. ||Leu. 19.13

21 Loue a discreete seruant as thyne owne soule, defraude him not of his libertie, neyther leaue hym a poore man.

22 ||If thou haue cattel, looke wel to them: and if they be for thy profite, kepe them. ||Deut. 25.4

23 If thou hast sonnes, bryng them vp in nurture and learnyng, and holde them in awe from they^r youth vp.

24 If thou haue daughters, keepe their body, and shew not thy face chearefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou perfourme a weighty matter: but geue her to a man of vnderstandyng.

26 If thou haue a wife after thine owne mynde, forsake her not: but commit not thee selfe vnto the hateful.

27 Honour thy father from thy whole hart: and forgeat not the sorowful trauayle that thy mother had with thee.

28 Remember that thou wast borne through them, & how canst thou recompence thē the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lorde with all thy soule, and honour his ministers.

30 Loue thy maker with al thy strength, and forsake not his seruantes.

31 Feare the lord with al thy soule, and honour his prestes: geue them their portion of the first fruites & encrease of the earth, like as it is commaunded thee, and reconcile thee selfe of thy negligence with the litle flocke, geue them the shoulders, and their appointed offerynges, and fyrstlynges.

32 Reache thine hande vnto the poore, that god may blesse thee with plēteousnesse.

33 Be liberal vnto al men liuing: yet let not but doo good euē to them that are a dead.

34 Let not them that weepe be without comfort, but mourne with suche as mourne.

35 Let it not greeue thee to visite the sicke, for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 What so euer thou takest in hande, remember the ende, and thou *b* shalt neuer doo amysse.

The

2. To burye their bodyes with honor, agaynst the day of the resurrection, as did Abrahā, Ioseph, &c. to succour and helpe, and deale faythfully and truely with their children comitted to thy charge, as did Dauid with the children of his frend Ionathā. d. Doo al thinges to the glory of God, and the profit of thy neighbour, or otherwyse remember the day of death, of the last iudgement of euerlasting ioy and payne.

Ecclus.12.5 Mat.2.7. Ecclus.8.4 Phil.1.2

¶ The.viii. Chapter.

VVe muſt take heede vvith vvhom vve haue to doo.

STriue not with a mightie man, leſt thou chaunce to fal into his handes.

|| Mat.5.25. 2 ||Make no variance with a riche man, leſt he happen to byng vp an harde quarrell againſt thee: for ||golde and ſilluer hath vndone many a man, yea, euen the hartes of kynges hath it made to fal.

|| Eccle.31.6

3 Striue not with a man that is full of woordes, and lay no ſtickes vpon his fyre.

4 Keepe no company with the vnlearned, leſt he geue thy kynrede an euyll report.

|| Galat.6.2. 2.Cor.2.6. 5 ||Deſpiſe not a man that turneth him ſelfe away from ſinne, and caſt him not in the teeth withal: but remember that we are frail euery one.

|| Leu.19.32. 6 ||Thinke ſcorne of no man in his olde age, for we ware olde alſo.

7 Be not gladde of the death of thyne enimie: but remember that we muſt dye al the ſort of vs, and fayne would we come into ioy.

|| Gal.6.33. 8 ||Deſpiſe not the ſermons of ſuche elders as haue vnderſtandyng, but acquaint thee ſelfe with the wiſe ſentences of them: for of them thou ſhalt learne wyſedome, and the doctrine of vnderſtandyng, and howe to ſerue great men without complaynt.

9 Goe not from the doctrine of the elders, for they haue learned it of their fathers: for of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtandyng, ſo that thou mayeſt make anſweare in the tyme of neede.

10 Kyndle not the coales of ſinners when thou rebukeſt them, leſt thou be brent in the fiery flambes of theyr ſinnes.

|| Eccl.19.4. 11 Reſiſt not the face of the blaſphemer, that they lay not wayte for thy mouth.

12 ||Lend not vnto hym that is mightier then thee ſelfe: yf thou lendeſt hym, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſuretie aboue thy power: yf thou be, then thinke ſurely to pay it.

|| Gene.4.8. 14 Goe not to lawe with the Iudge: for he wyl iudge accordyng to his owne honour.

15 ||Trauaile not by the way with him that is braynleſſe, leſt he doo thee euyl: for he foloweth his owne wylfulneſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou periſhe through his folly.

|| Pro.22.24. 16 ||Striue not with him that is angry and cruell, and goe not with hym into the wyldernes: for blood is nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he ſhall murder thee.

17 Take no counſaile at fooles: for they can not keepe a thyng cloſe.

18 Doo no ſecrete thyng before a ſtranger, for thou canſt not tel what wil come of it.

19 Open not thy hart vnto euery man, leſt he be vnfayth.. l to thee, and put thee in reproofe.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. Of ielouſie. 12 An olde freende is to be preferred before a newe.

BE not ielous ouer the wyfe of thy boſome, that ſhe ſhewe not ſome ſpyteful poynt, a leſt thou teache her an euyl leſſon againſt thee ſelfe.

a. Let her haue rule thee, for thy wyl ſhe be contrary ma take awa harre and ſtrengt bryng th confuſio mong th nimies. Eua to Dalilah ſon, and ſtrange to ſo

2 Geue not the power of thy lyfe vnto a woman, leſt ſhe come in thy ſtrength, and ſo thou be confounded.

3 Looke not vpon a woman that is deſirous of many men, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not the company of a woman that is a player and a dauncer, and heare her not, leſt thou periſhe through her entiſing.

5 Beholde not a mayden, that thou be not hurt in her beautie.

6 Caſt not thy mynde vppon harlots in any maner of thyng, leſt thou deſtroy both thee ſelfe and thyne heritage.

7 Goe not about gaſyng in euery lane of the citie, neyther wander thou abrode in the ſtreetes thereof.

|| Gen. 1. Sa. Iud.

8 ||Turne away thy face from a beautiful woman, and looke not vpon the fayrneſſe of other: many a man hath ben deceiued through the beautie of women, for through it the deſyre is kyndeled as it were a fyre.

9 An adulterous woman ſhalbe troden vnder foote as myre, of euery one that goeth by the way.

10 Many a man woondryng at the beautie of a ſtrange woman, hath been caſt out: for her woordes kindle as a fire.

11 Spyt not with another mans wyfe by any meanes, lye not with her vpon the bedde, make no woordes with her at the wyne: leſt thyne hart conſent vnto her, and ſo thou with thy blood fal into deſtruction.

12 For ſake not an olde freende, for the newe ſhal not be like hym: a newe freende is newe wyne, let him be olde, and thou ſhalt drynke him with pleaſure.

|| Iud.

13 Deſire not the honour and riches of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what deſtruction is for to come vpon hym.

14 Delite not thou in the thyng that the vngodly hath pleaſure in, being ſure that the vngodly ſhal not be accepted vntyll they graue.

15 Keepe thee from the man that hath power

power to slay, so needest thou not to be afraid of death: and yf thou commest vnto him, make no fault, lest he happen to take awaye thy lyfe: remember that thou goest in the myddest of snares, and vppon the bulwarkes of the citie.

16 ‖Beware of thy neyghbour as nigh as thou canst, and meddle with suche as be wyse, and haue vnderstandyng. ‖7.8.

17 Let iust men be thy gheستes, let thy myrth be in the feare of God.

18 Let the remembraunce of God be in thy mynde, and let all thy talkyng be in the commaundementes of the hyghest.

19 In the hands of craftes men shal the workes be commended: so shal the princes of the people in the wysedome of their talking.

20 A man ful of wordes, is perylous in his citie: and he that is rashe in his talkyng, shalbe abhorred.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Of Kinges and Iudges. 7. Pride and couetousnesse are to be abhorred. 38. Labour is praysed.

A Wyse iudge wil order his people with discretion: and where a man of vnderstandyng beareth rule, there goeth it well.

2 ‖As the iudge of the people is him selfe, euen so are his officers: and looke what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, suche are they that dwell therein also. ‖29.12.

3 An vnwise king destroieth his people: but where they that be in auctoritie are men of vnderstanding, there the citie prospereth.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of God, and al iniquitie of the people is to be abhorred, and when tyme is, he shall set a profytable rule vpon it.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperitie of man, and vpon the person of the scribe shal he lay his honour.

6 ‖Be not angry for any wrong of thy neighbour, and meddle thou with no vnrighteous workes. ‖19.17

7 Pryde is hatefull before God & man, & al wickednesse of the heathen is to be abhorred.

8 Because of vnryghteous dealyng, wrong, blasphemies, and diuers deceytes, a realme shalbe translated from one people to an other.

9 There is nothyng worse then a couetous man: why art thou proud, O thou earth and asshes? there is not a more wicked thyng then to loue money: and why? suche one hath his soule to sel, yet is he but spithie doung whyle he lyueth.

10 Al tyrannie is of small endurance, and the disease that is harde to heale, greeueth the Phisition.

11 And though the Phisition shewe his help neuer so long, yet in conclusion it goeth after this maner, To day a kyng, to morow dead.

12 For whē a man dyeth, he is the heire of serpentes, beastes, and woormes.

13 The begynnyng of mans pryde, is to fal away from God: and why? his hart is gone from his maker.

14 For pryde is the originall of al sinne: who so taketh hold therof, shalbe fylled with curssinges, and at the last it shall ouerthrowe him: therefore hath the Lorde brought the congregations of the wicked to dishonour, and destroyed them to the ende.

15 GOD hath destroyed the seates of proude princes, and set vp the meeke in their steade.

16 GOD hath wythered the rootes of the proud heathen, and planted the lowly for them.

17 God hath ouerthrowen the landes of the heathen, and destroyed them vnto the ground: he hath caused them to wyther away, he hath brought them to nought, and made the memoriall of them to ceasse from out of the earth.

18 God hath destroyed the name of the proude, and left the name of the humble in mynde.

19 Pryde was not made for man, neyther wrathfulnesse for mens chyldren.

20 The seede of men that feareth God, shalbe brought to honour: but the seede whiche transgresseth the commaundementes of the Lorde, shalbe shamed.

21 He that is the ruler among brethrē, is holden in honor among them: and he that regardeth suche as feare the Lorde, is acceptable in his syght.

22 The feare of the Lorde causeth that the kyngdome fayleth not: but the kyngdome is lost by crueltie and pryde.

23 The glory of the riche, of the honourable, and of the poore, is the feare of God.

24 Despise not thou the iust poore man that hath vnderstandyng, and magnifie not the riche vngodly.

25 Great is the iudge, and myghtie in honour, yet is there none greater then he that feareth God.

26 ‖Vnto the seruant that is discreete, shal the free doo seruice: he that is wyse and wel nurtured, wyl not grudge when he is reformed, & an ignorant body shall not come to honour. ‖Pro.17.2. 2.Sa.12.13.

27 Be

27 Be not proud to doo thy worke, and dispayre not in the tyme of aduersitie.

‖Pro.12.9. 28 ‖Better is he that laboureth, and hath plenteousnesse of all thynges, then he that is gorgeous, and wanteth bread.

29 My sonne, geat thy soule honour by meekenesse, and geue her her due honour.

30 Who shal iustifie him that sinneth against him selfe? Who wyl honour him that dishonoureth his owne soule?

31 The poore is honoured for his faithfulnesse and trueth: but the riche is had in reputation because of his goodes.

32 He that ordereth him selfe honestly in pouertie, howe much more shal he behaue him selfe honestly in richesse? and who so ordereth him selfe honestly in richesse, howe muche more shal he behaue him selfe honestly in pouertie?

The.xi.Chapter.

1. The prayse of humilitie. 2. After the outwarde appearaunce ought we not to iudge.

‖Gen.41.40 Dani.6.3. THE ‖wisedome of him that is brought lowe, shal lyft vp his head, & shall make him to syt among great men.

2 Commende not thou a man in his beautie, neyther despise a man in his vtter appearance.

3 The Bee is but a smal beast among the fowles, yet is her fruite exceeding sweet.

‖Acts.12.21. 4 ‖Be not proud of thy rayment, and exalt not thee selfe in the day of thy honour: for the workes of the hyghest only are woonderful: yea, glorious, secrete, and vnknowen are his workes.

5 Many tyrantes haue been fayne to syt downe vpon the earth, and the vnlykely hath worne the crowne.

‖1.Re.15.28 Hest.6.10. 6 ‖Many myghtie men haue been brought lowe, and the honourable haue been delyuered into other mens handes.

‖Deu.12.24. 7 ‖Condemne no man before thou haue tryed out the matter: and when thou hast made inquisition, then reproue ryghteously.

‖Pro.8.13. 8 ‖Geue no sentence before thou hast hearde the cause: but fyrst let men tell out their tales.

9 Striue not for a matter that toucheth not thee self, and stand not in the iudgement of sinners.

‖Mat.19.22. 1.Tim.6.9. 10 ‖My sonne, meddle not with many matters: and yf thou gayne much, thou shalt not be blameles, and yf thou folowe after it, thou shalt not atteyne it, and though thou runnest thy way afore, yet shalt thou not escape.

‖Pro.10.13. 11 ‖There is some man that laboureth and taketh payne, and the more he weareth him selfe, the lesse he hath.

12 Agayne, some man is slouthful, hath neede of helpe, wanteth strength, and hath great pouertie:

13 ‖And Gods eye looketh vpon him to good, setteth him vp from his low estate, and lyfteth vp his head: so that many men marueyle at him, and geue honour vnto God. ‖Iob.34.

14 ‖Prosperitie, & aduersitie, lyfe, and death, pouertie, and richesse, come all of the Lorde. ‖Iob.1.12. Ezech.28.4

15 Wysedome, nurture, & knowledge of the lawe are with God, loue, & the wayes of good are with him.

16 Errour and darkenesse are made for sinners, and they that exalt them selues in euyl, ware olde in euyl.

17 The gyft of God remayneth for the ryghteous: and his good wyl shal haue prosperitie for euer.

18 Some man is ryche by his care and nygardshyp, and that is the portion of his rewarde:

19 In that he sayth, ‖Nowe haue I gotten rest, and nowe wyl I eate and drynke of my goodes mee selfe alone: and yet he considereth not that the tyme draweth nygh, and death approcheth that he muste leaue all these thynges vnto other men, and dye him selfe. ‖Luke.12.

20 ‖Stande thou fast in thy couenant, and exercise thee selfe therein: and remayne in the worke vnto thy age. ‖Mat.10.

21 Marueyle not at the workes of sinners, but put thy truste in God, and byde in thy labour: for it is but an easy thyng in the syght of God to make a poore man ryche, and that sodaynely.

22 The blessyng of God hasteth to the rewarde of the ryghteous, and maketh his fruites soone to florysshe and prosper.

23 Say not, What helpeth it me? and what good thyng shall I haue hereafter?

24 Agayne, say not, I haue ynough, howe can I want?

25 When thou art in ‖welfare, forget not thyne aduersitie, and when it goeth not well with thee, haue a good hope that it shal be better: ‖Eccle.1

26 For it is but a smal thing vnto God in the day of death, to rewarde euery man accordyng to his wayes.

27 The aduersitie of an houre maketh one to forget all pleasure: and when a man dyeth, his workes are discouered.

28 Iudge no man blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his chyldren.

29 Bryng not euery man into thyne houle:

houſe: for the deceitful laieth waite diuerſly, and are like ſtomacks that belche fylthily.

30 Like as a Partriche in a maunde, ſo is the hart of the proude: and like as a ſpye that looketh vpon the fall of his neyghbour.

31 For he turneth good vnto euyl, and ſlaundereth the choſen.

32 Of one ſparke is made a great fyre, and of one deceptfull man is blood encreaſed: and an vngodly man layeth wayte for blood.

33 Beware of the deceitful, for he imagineth wicked thinges, to bring thee into a perpetual ſhame.

34 If thou takeſt an aliant vnto thee, he ſhal deſtroy thee in vnquietneſſe, and driue thee from thine owne wayes.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. Vnto whom we ought to do good. 10. Enimies ought not to be truſted.

WHen thou wilt doo good, knowe to whom thou doeſt it, and ſo ſhalt thou be greatly thanked for thy benefites.

2 Do good vnto the righteous, and thou ſhalt finde great reward, though not of him, yet *no doubt* the Lord him ſelfe ſhal reward thee.

3 He ſtandeth not in a good caſe that is alway occupied in euil, and geueth no almes: for the higheſt hateth the ſinners, and hath mercy vpon them that ſhewe the workes of repentance.

4 Geue thou vnto ſuche as feare God, and receiue not a ſinner.

5 As for the vngodly and ſinners, he ſhal recompence vengeance vnto them, and keepe them to the day of wrath.

6 Geue thou vnto the good, and receiue not the ſinner, do wel vnto hym that is lowly, but geue not to the vngodly: Let not the bread be geuen him, that he be not mightier then thee ſelfe therein: for ſo ſhalt thou receiue twiſe as muche euill, in al that good that thou doeſt vnto hym.

7 And why? the higheſt hateth ſinners, and ſhal rewarde vengeance to the vngodly.

8 In proſperitie a frende ſhalbe knowen, and in aduerſitie an enimie ſhall not be hyde.

9 For when a man is in wealth, it greeueth his enimies: but in heauineſſe & trouble a mans very frend wil depart from him.

10 Truſt neuer thine enimie: for like as iron ruſteth, ſo doth his wickednеſſe.

11 And though he make muche crouching and kneeling, yet kepe wel thy minde, and beware of him: and thou ſhalt be to him as he that wipeth a glaſſe, and thou ſhalt knowe that al his ruſt hath not ben well wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, neyther let him ſitte at thy right hande: leſt he turne hym, geat into thy place, take thy roome, and ſeeke thy ſeate, and ſo thou at the laſt remember my woordes, and be pricked at my ſayinges.

13 Binde not two ſinnes togeather: for there ſhal not one be vnpuniſhed.

14 Who wyl haue pitie of the charmer that is ſtinged of the ſerpent, or of al ſuche as come nigh the beaſtes?

15 Euen ſo is it with him that keepeth company with the wycked man, and lappeth him ſelfe in his ſinnes.

16 For a ſeaſon wyl he byde with thee: but if thou ſtumble, he tarpeth not.

17 An enimie is ſweete in his ||lyppes, he can make many woordes, and ſpeake many good thynges: Yea he can weepe with his eyes, but in his hart he imagineth howe to throwe thee into the pytte, and yf he may fynde opportunitie, he wil not be ſatiſfied with blood. ||Iere. 41.6.

18 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſte: and though he pretende to do thee helpe, yet ſhall he vndermine thee.

19 He ſhall ſhake his head, and clappe his handes ouer thee for very gladneſſe: and while he maketh many woordes, he ſhall diſguiſe his countenance.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. The companies of the proude and of the riche are to be eſchewed. 15. The loue of GOD. 17. Like do company with theyr like.

WHo ſo toucheth pitche, ſhalbe defiled withal: || and he that is familier with the proud, ſhal clothe him ſelfe with pryde. ||Deut. 7.2.

2 He taketh a burden vpon him, that accompanieth a more honourable man then him ſelfe, therfore keepe no familiaritie with one that is richer then thee ſelfe: How agree the kettle and the pot togeather? for yf the one be ſmytten againſt the other, it ſhalbe broken.

3 The riche dealeth vnryghteouſly, and threatneth withal: but the poore beyng oppreſſed and wrongfully dealt withal, ſuffreth ſcarceneſſe, and geueth fayre woordes. If the riche haue done wrong, yet muſt he be entreated: but yf the poore haue done it, he ſhal ſtrayghtwayes be threatned.

4 If thou be for his profite, he vſeth thee:

but if thou haue nothing, he ſhal forſake thee.

5 As long as thou haſt any thing of thine owne, he ſhalbe a good felowe with thee: yea he ſhal make thee a bare man, and not be ſory for thee.

6 If he haue neede of thee, he ſhall defraude thee, and with a priuie mocke ſhal he put thee in an hope, and geue thee all good wordes, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 Thus ſhal he ſhame thee in his meate, vntyl he haue ſupt thee cleane vp twyſe or thryſe, and at the laſt ſhall he laugh thee to ſcorne: afterwarde when he ſeeth that thou haſt nothing, he ſhal forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Submit thee ſelfe vnto GOD, and wayte vpon his hande.

9 Beware that thou be not deceiued and brought downe in thy ſimpleneſſe: Be not to humble in thy wiſedome, leſt when thou art brought lowe, thou be deceiued thorowe fooliſhneſſe.

10 If thou be called of a mightie man, ablent thee ſelfe, ſo ſhall he call thee to him the more oft.

11 Preaſſe not thou vnto him, that thou be not ſhut out: but goe not thou farre of, leſt he forgeat thee.

12 Withdrawe not thee ſelfe from his ſpeache, but beleeue not his many woordes: for with much communication ſhal he tempt thee, and with a priuie mocke ſhal he queſtion with thee of thy ſecretes.

13 The vnmercyful mynde of his ſhal marke thy wordes, he ſhal not ſpare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

14 Beware and take good heede to thee ſelfe, for thou walkeſt in peryl of thy ouerthrowyng: Nowe when thou hearest his wordes, make thee as though thou waſt in a dreame, and wake vp.

15 Loue God all thy life long, and call vpon hym in thy neede.

16 Euery beaſt loueth his lyke: euen ſo let euery man loue his neighbour.

17 Al fleſhe wyl reſort to theyr like, and euery man wyl kepe company with ſuche as he is him ſelfe.

18 But as the wooſſe agreeth with the lambe: ſo doth the vngodly with the ryghteous.

19 a What peace is there betweene Hyena and a dogge? howe can the ryche and the poore agree togeather?

20 The wilde Aſſe is the Lions pray in the wylderneſſe: euen ſo are poore men the meate of the riche.

21 Lyke as the proude may not away with lowlyneſſe: euen ſo doth the riche abhorre the poore.

22 If a riche man fall, his freendes ſet hym vp agayne: but when the poore falleth, his acquayntance forſake hym.

23 If a rich man fal into an errour, he hath many helpers, he ſpeaketh proude wordes, and yet men iuſtifie hym: but if a poore man goe wrong, he is punished, yea though he ſpeake wiſely, yet can it haue no place.

24 When the rich man ſpeaketh, euery body holdeth his tongue, and looke what he ſayth, they praiſe it vnto the cloudes: but yf the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What felowe is this? and yf he do amiſſe, they ſhall deſtroy hym.

25 Richeſſe are good vnto hym that hath no ſinne in his conſcience: and pouertie is a wicked thing in the mouth of the vngodly.

26 The hart of man changeth his countenance, whether it be in good or euil.

27 A chearefull countenance is a token of a good hart: for els it is an harde thing to knowe the thought.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. The offence of the tongue. 17. Man is but a vayne thyng. 21. Happy is he that continueth in vviſedome.

BLeſſed ‖ is the man that hath not fallen with the worde of his mouth, and is not pricked with the conſcience of ſinne. ‖Eccl.19.a and.25.11 James.3.2

2 Happy is he that hath no heauyneſſe in his mynde, and is not fallen from his hope in the Lorde.

3 It becommeth not a couetous man and a niggarde to be riche: and what ſhould an enuious man do with money?

4 He that with al his carefulneſſe heapeth togeather vnryghteouſly, geathereth for other folkes, and another man ſhal make good cheare with his goodes.

5 He that is wicked vnto hym ſelfe, howe ſhoulde he be good vnto other men? howe can ſuche one haue any pleaſure of his goodes.

6 There is nothyng wooꝛſe then when one diſſauoureth hym ſelfe: and this is a reward of his wyckedneſſe.

7 If he doth any good, he doth it, not knowing therof and agaynſt his wyl, and at the laſt he declareth his vngratiouſneſſe.

8 A nyggarde hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men. ‖Pro.17.a

9 ‖ A couetous mans eye hath neuer ynough in the portion of wyckedneſſe, vntyll the time that he wither away, and haue loſt his owne ſoule. a. For he is couetous enuious co teth al loſt is not layde for hym ſelf and pineth way at anot mans weal

10 a A wycked eye enuieth bread, and there is ſcarceneſſe vpon his table.

11 My

a. That is, with a ſinner that returneth continually to his ſinne againe as a dogge to his vomite: or els after the other tranſlation, Hyena is a ſubtil beaſt, watching about ſhepheardes foldes, reſembling a mans voyce, & learnyng certayne names, doth call them foorth, and ſo deſtroy them, whoſe nature is contrary to the dog, which is a keeper of the folde, and freendly vnto man.

11 My sonne, do good to thee selfe of that thou hast, and geue the Lorde his due offeringes.

12 Remember that death tarieth not, and howe that the *b* graue is not shewed vnto thee: for the couenant of this worlde shal dye the death.

13 ||Doo good vnto thy freende before thou dye, and according to thy habilitie reach out thy hand, and geue vnto the poore.

14 Be not disapointed of the good day, and let not the portion of the good desyre ouerpasse thee.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauayles and labours vnto other men? In the diuiding of the heritage geue and take, and sanctifie thy soule.

16 Worke thou ryghteousnesse before thy death: for in the hell there is no meate to fynde.

17 ||All flesshe shal fade away lyke a garment, and like a flourishing leafe in a greene tree.

18 Some growe, some are cast downe: euen so is the generation of flesshe and blood: one commeth to an ende, another is borne, and this is the condition of al tymes, thou shalt dye the death.

19 All transitorie thinges shal fayle at the last, and the worker thereof shall goe withall.

20 Euery chosen worke shalbe iustified, and he that medled withal, shal haue honour therein.

21 ||Blessed is the man that keepeth him in wyldome, and exerciseth him selfe in vnderstandyng, and with discretion shall thinke vpon the foreknowledge of God,

22 Which considereth the wayes of wisedome in his hart, hath vnderstandyng in her secretes,

23 Goeth after her as one that seeketh her out, and continueth in her wayes.

24 He looketh in at her wyndowes, and harkeneth at her doores.

25 He taketh his rest besyde her house, and fasteneth his stake in her walles: he shal pitche his tent nygh vnto her hande, and in his tent shal good thinges rest for euermore.

26 He shal set his children vnder her couering, and shal dwel vnder her branches.

27 Vnder her couerynge shal he be defended from the heate, and in the glory shall he rest.

The .xv. Chapter.

1. The goodnesse that followeth him vvhiche feareth God. 8. God reiecteth and casteth of the sinner, 11 God is not the authour of euyl.

HE that feareth God, wyl doo good, and who so keepeth the lawe, shal obtayne wisedome.

2 As an honourable mother shall she meete hym, and *a* she as his wyfe maryed of a virgin shal receyue hym.

3 ||With the breed of life and vnderstanding shal she feed him, and geue him the water of wholsome wisedome to drynke.

4 If he be constant in her, he shal not be mooued, and if he holde hym fast by her, he shal not come to confusion.

5 She shal bryng hym to honour among his neighbours, and in the middest of the congregation shal she open his mouth: With the spirite of wisdome and vnderstanding shal she fyl hym, and clothe hym with the garment of glory.

6 She shal heape the treasure of mirth and ioy vpon hym, and geue him an euerlastyng name to heritage.

7 Foolishe men wyl not take holde vpon her, but such as haue vnderstandyng wyll meete her: foolishe men shal not see her, for she is farre from pryde and decept.

8 Men that goe about with lyes, wyl not remember her: but men of trueth shalbe founde in her, and shal prosper euen vnto the beholdyng of God.

9 Prayse is not seemely in the mouth of the vngodly, for he is not sent of the Lorde.

10 But if prayse come of wysedome, and be plenteous in a faythfull mouth, then the Lorde wyl prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is the Lordes fault that I am gone by: for thou shalt not do the thing that God hateth.

12 Say not thou, He caused me to doo wrong: for he hath no neede of the vngodly.

13 God hateth al abomination of errour, and they that feare god wil loue none such.

14 GOD made man from the ||beginning, and left him in the hande of his counsell: he gaue him his commaundementes and preceptes. ||Gene.1.20

15 ||If thou wilt obserue the commaundementes, and keepe acceptable faythfulnes for euer, they shal preserue thee. ||Mat.19.17

16 He hath set water and fyre before thee, reache out thine hande vnto whiche thou wylt.

17 ||Before man is lyfe and death, good and euyl: looke what him lyketh, shalbe geuen hym. ||Ierr.21.8

18 For the wisedome of GOD is great and mightie in power, and beholdeth al thinges continually.

19 ||The eies of the Lord are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth al the workes of man. ||Psal.33.18

a. As a pure virgin newly maried, doeth frendly entreat her husbande: so shal Iustice pure and vndefiled, gently entertayne her louers.

||Mat.4.4. Iohn.4.10.

20 He hath commaunded no man to do vngodly, neyther hath he geuen any man licence to sinne: for he desireth not a multitude of infidels and vnprofitable chyldren.

The. xvi. Chapter.

1. Of vnhappy and vvicked chyldren. 39. No man can hyde him selfe from God.

DElite not thou in the multitude of vngodly chyldren, and haue no pleasure in them, if they feare not God.

2 Trust not thou to their lyfe, and regarde not their labours.

3 For one sonne that feareth God, is better then a thousand vngodly: and better it is for a man to dye without chyldren, then to leaue behynde hym such children as are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstandyng, may a whole citie be vpholden: but though the vngodly be many, yet shal it be wasted throwe them.

5 Many such thinges hath myne eye seene, and greater thinges then these haue I hearde with myne eares.

||Ecc.21.10 6 || In the congregation of the vngodly shal a fyre burne, and among vnfaithful people shal the wrath be kindled.

||Gene. 6.4. 7 || The olde giantes obteyned no grace for theyr sinnes, which were destroyed trusting to theyr owne strength.

||Ge.19.24. 8 || Neither spared he them among whom Lot was a stranger: but smote them, and abhorred them, because of the pryde of theyr woordes.

9 He had no pitie vpon them, but destroyed all the people that were so stoute in sinne.

||Nu.14.15. 10 And forasmuch as he ouerlawe the || sixe hundred thousande that geathered them selues togeather in the hardnesse of their hart, in afflicting them, in pitiyng them, in smyting them, and healing them with mercy and chastisement: it were marueyle if one beyng hardnecked should be free.

||Eccle.5.10 11 For || mercy and wrath is with him, he is both mightie to forgeue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 Lyke as his mercy is great, euen so is his pounishment also: he iudgeth a man according to his woorkes.

13 The vngodly shall not escape in his spoyle, and the long patience of him that sheweth mercy, shal not byde behynde.

14 He wyl make a place for euery merciful deede, and euery man shal fynde according to his woorkes.

15 The Lorde hardened Pharao that he shoulde not knowe him, and that his woorkes might be knowen vpon the earth vnder the heauen.

16 His mercy is knowen to al creatures, he hath separated his lyght from the darkenesse with an Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I wyl hide mee selfe from God: for who wil thinke vpon me from aboue? I shal not be knowen in so great an heape of people: for what is my soule among so many creatures?

18 || Beholde the heauen, yea the heauen of heauens of God, the deepe, the earth, and al that therein is, shalbe moued at his presence. ||2.Pet.3.10

19 The mountaynes, the hilles, and the fundations of the earth shall shake for feare, when God visiteth them.

20 These thinges dooth no hart vnderstande worthily: but he vnderstandeth euery hart.

21 And who vnderstandeth his wayes? no man seeth his stormes, and the most part of his woorkes are secrete.

22 Who wyl declare the woorkes of his righteousnesse? or who shalbe able to abide them? For the couenant is farre from some, and triyng out of men is in the ende.

23 He that is humble of hart, thinketh vpon such things: but an vnwise and erronious man, casteth his minde vnto foolish thinges.

24 My sonne, hearken thou vnto me, and learne vnderstanding, and marke my woordes with thyne hart: I wil geue thee a sure doctrine, and playnely shal I instruct thee.

25 Marke my woordes then in thyne hart: for in righteousnesse of the spirite do I speake of the woonders that GOD hath shewed among his woorkes from the beginning, and in the trueth do I shewe the knowledge of hym.

26 God hath set his woorkes in good order from the beginnyng, and part of them hath he sundred from the other.

27 He hath garnished his woorkes from euerlasting, and their beginninges according to theyr generations: they are not hungry nor weeried in theyr labours, nor ceasse from their officers.

28 None of them hyndred another, neither was any of them disobedient vnto his woordes.

29 After this God looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his goodnesse.

30 With all manner of lyuyng beastes hath he couered the grounde, and they all shalbe turned vnto earth agayne.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

1. The creation of man, and the goodneſſe that God hath done vnto him. 20. Of almes, 26. & repentance.

Gen.1.27. GOd || ſhaped man of the earth, and made him after his owne image, and turned him vnto earth againe, and clothed him with his owne ſtrength.

Gen.1.26 Eccl.11.7. 2 || He gaue him the number of dayes and certaine time, yea and gaue hym power of the thinges that are vpon earth.

3 He made al fleſhe to ſtande in awe of him, ſo that he had the dominiõ of al beaſtes and foules.

Gen.2.21. 4 || He made out of hym an helper lyke vnto him ſelfe, and gaue them diſcretion and tongue, eyes, and eares, and a hart to vnderſtande:

5 He gaue them a ſpirite, and a ſpeache to declare his workes, and fylled them with inſtruction and vnderſtanding.

6 He created for them alſo the knowledge of the ſpirite, fylled theyr hartes with vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euil.

7 He ſet his eye vpon their harts, declaring vnto them his great and noble workes.

8 That they ſhoulde prayſe his holy name togeather, reioyce of his woonders, and be telling of his noble actes.

9 Beſydes this, he gaue them inſtruction, and the lawe of lyfe for an heritage, that they might now know that they were a mortall.

a Through theyr owne tranſgreſſion.

10 He made an euerlaſting couenaunt with them, and ſhewed them his rygh teouſneſſe and iudgementes.

11 They ſawe the maieſtie of his glory with theyr eyes, and theyr eares heard the maieſtie of his voyce, and he ſaid vnto them, Beware of al vnrighteous thinges.

Exo.20.21 Deu.5.31. 12 || He gaue euery man alſo a commaundement concerning his neighbour.

13 Theyr wayes are euer before hym, and are not hidde from his eyes.

Gen.13.1. 14 || Euery man from his youth is geuen to euyll, and theyr ſtony hartes can not become b fleſhe.

b That is, tame and gentle, the holy ghoſt to wryte lawes in. Deut.4.20 15 He hath ſet a ruler vpon euery people, || but Iſrael is the Lordes portion.

16 Whom he nourißeth with diſcipline as his firſt borne, & geueth him moſte louing lyght, and doth not forſake hym.

17 All their workes are as the ſunne in the ſyght of God, and his eyes are alway looking vpon theyr wayes.

18 Al theyr vnrighteouſneſſes are manifeſt vnto him, and al theyr wyckedneſſes are open in his ſyght.

19 And as he is mercyful and knoweth his worke, he doth not leaue them, nor forſake them, but ſpareth them.

20 The mercy that a man ſheweth, is c as a ſeale with him, and the grace that is geuen to man, preſerueth him as the apple of an eye, and geueth repentance to theyr ſonnes and daughters.

c: As a thing ſealed vp is ſurely founde agayne, ſo is mercy layde vp in ſtore.

21 At the laſt he ſhall awake, and reward euery man vpon his head, and ſhall turne them togeather into the neathermoſt partes of the earth.

22 But vnto them that wyll || repent, hath geuen the way of righteouſneſſe: as for ſuche as he weake, he comforteth them, ſuffereth them, and ſendeth them the portion of the veritie. ||Actes.3.19.

23 || O turne then vnto the Lorde, forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before the Lorde, do the leſſe offence. ||Iere.3.12

24 Turne agayne vnto the Lord, for he wyl hyng thee from darkeneſſe vnto wholeſome light, forſake thyne vnryghteouſneſſe, be an vtter enimie to abomination.

25 Learne to knowe the ryghteouſneſſe and iudgementes of God, ſtande in the portion that is ſet forth for thee, and in the prayer of the moſt high God.

26 Goe in the portion of the holy world with ſuche as be liuing, and geue thankes vnto God.

27 || Who wyll prayſe the Lorde in the hell? abyde not thou in the errour of the vngodly, but geue thankes before death. ||Pſal. 6.6. Eſai. 38.19.

28 As for the dead, thankfulneſſe perißeth from him as nothyng: geue thou thankes in thy lyfe, yea while thou art liuing and whole ſhalt thou geue thankes, and prayſe God, and reioyce in his mercye.

29 O howe great is the louyng kindneſſe of the Lord, and his mercyful goodneſſe vnto ſuche as turne vnto hym?

30 For al thynges may not be in man, and why? the ſonne of man is not immortal, and he hath pleaſure in the vanitie of wyckedneſſe.

31 What is more cleare then the ſunne? yet ſhal it fayle.

32 What is more wycked then the thyng that fleſhe and blood hath imagined? and that ſame ſhalbe reproued.

33 The Lorde ſeeth the power of the high heauen, and al are but earth and aſhes.

¶ The .xviii. Chapter.

1. The marueylous vvorkes of God 6. The miſerie and vvretchedneſſe of man. 9. Againſt God ought vve not to complayne.

‖ Gene. 1. 1. HE that ‖ liueth for euermore, made all thinges togeather: God only is righteous, and there is none other but he, and remayneth a victorious kyng for euer.

2 He ordereth the worlde with the power of his hande, and al thinges obey his wyl: for he gouerneth al thinges by his power, and diuideth the holy thinges from the prophane.

3 Who shalbe able to expresse the workes of him? who wyl seeke out the grounde of his noble actes?

4 Who shall declare the power of his greatnesse? or who wyl take vpon him to tel out his mercy?

5 As for the woonderous woorkes of the Lorde, there may nothing be taken from them, nothing may be put vnto them, neyther may the grounde of them be founde out.

6 But when a man hath done his best, he must begin againe: and when he thinketh to be come to an ende, he must goe agayne to his labour.

7 What is man? whereto is he worthy? what good or euyl can he do?

‖ Psa. 89. 10 8 ‖ If the number of a mans dayes be almost an hundred yeeres, it is much: and no man hath certaine knowledge of his death.

9 Lyke as the droppes of rayne are vnto the sea, & as a grauel stone is in comparyson of the sande: so are these fewe yeeres to the dayes of euerlasting.

10 Therefore is the Lord pacient with them, and powreth out his mercy vpon them.

11 He saw and perceiued the thoughtes and imaginations of their hart that they were euil, therfore heaped he vp his merciful goodnesse vpon them, and shewed them the way of righteousnesse.

12 The mercy that a man hath, reacheth to his neighbour, but the mercy of GOD is vpon al flesh: He chasteneth, he teacheth and nurtureth: yea euen as a shepheard turneth againe his flocke, so doth he all them that receiue chastenyng, nurture, and doctrine.

13 Merciful is he vnto them that diligently seeke after his iudgementes.

14 My sonne, when thou doest good, make no grudging at it: & whatsoeuer thou geuest, speake no discomfortable wordes.

15 Shal not the deawe coole the heate? euen so is a worde better then a gift.

16 Is not a freendly word a good honest gyft? but a gracious man geueth them both.

17 A foole shal cast a man in the teeth, and that roughly: and a gyft of the nyggard puttech out the eyes.

18 Geat thee righteousnesse before thou come to iudgement, learne before thou speake, and goe to phisicke or euer thou be sicke.

19 Examine and iudge thee selfe before the iudgement come, and so shalt thou fynde grace in the sight of God.

20 ‖ Humble thee selfe afore thou be sicke: and whilest thou mayest a sinne, shew thy conuersation. ‖ 1. Corinth. 11. 28.

a. For he is more perfect that may sinne and doth not it, then he that doth folowe after it.

21 Be not let to pay thy dewe in good time, and tarye not to be iustified vnto the death: for the rewarde of God endureth for euer.

22 Before thou prayest, prepare thy soule, and be not as one that tempteth God.

23 Thinke ‖ vpon the wrathful indignation that shalbe at the ende, and the houre of vengeance when he shall turne away his face. ‖ Eccle. 7. 1

24 When thou hast ynough, ‖ remember the tyme of hunger: and when thou art riche thynke vpon the tyme of pouertie and scarcenesse. ‖ Eccl. 11. 1

25 From the morning vntil the euening the time is changed, and al such thinges are soone done in the sight of God.

26 A wyse man feareth God in al thinges, and in the dayes of transgression he keepeth him selfe from sinne: but the foole doth not obserue the tyme.

27 A discrete man hath pleasure in wisdome, and he that fyndeth her, maketh much of her.

28 They that haue had vnderstanding, haue dealt wisely in wordes, haue vnderstande the trueth and righteousnesse, and haue sought out wise sentences and iudgementes.

29 The cheefe authoritie of speakyng, is of the Lorde alone: for a mortal man hath but a dead hart.

30 ‖ Folowe not thy lustes, but turne thee from thine owne wyl. ‖ Rom. 6. 8. and, 13. 14

31 For yf thou geuest thy soule her desyres, it shall make thine enimies to laugh thee to scorne.

32 Take not thy pleasure in great dissoluteousnesse, and meddle not to much with all.

33 Make not to great cheare of the thing that thou hast wonne by aduantage, lest thou fal into pouertie, and haue nothing in thy purse, els thou shouldest slaunderously lye in wayte for thine owne lyfe.

¶ The. xix. Chapter.

a. Wine and whoredome bringeth men to pouertie. 6. In thy wordes must thou vse discretion.

I A lchow-

A Labouring man that is geuen vnto drunkennesse, shal not be riche: and he that maketh not much of smal things, shal fall by litle and litle.

Ga.19.32 Leuit.11.1. 2 || Wyne and women make wyse men runnagates, and put men of vnderstanding to reproofe.

3 And he that companieth adulterers, shall become an impudent man: mothes and wormes shall haue hym to heritage, yea he shal be set vp to a great example, and his soule shalbe rooted out of the number.

Iohn.3.3.11 4 || He that is rashe to geue credence, is light minded, and dooth agaynst him selfe.

5 Who so reioyceth in wickednesse, shalbe punished: but he that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his owne soule: he that refrayneth his tongue, may lyue with a troublesome man: he that hateth to be reformed, his lyfe shalbe shortened: and he that abhorreth babbling of woordes, quencheth wickednesse.

6 He that offendeth agaynst his owne soule, shal repent it: and he that reioyceth in wyckednesse, shalbe punished.

7 Rehearse not a wicked and churlishe woorde twise, and thou shalt not be hynded.

8 Shewe thy secretes neither to frende nor foe: and if thou hast offended, tel it not out.

9 For he shal hearken vnto thee, and marke thee, and when he fyndeth opportunitie, he shal hate thee, and so shal he be allway about thee.

Eccl.3.27. 10 || If thou hast hearde a woord against thy neyghbour, let it be dead within thee: & be sure thou shalt haue no harme thereby.

11 A foole trauayleth with a woord, like as a woman that is payned with bearyng of a chylde.

12 Lyke as an arrowe shotte in a thygh of flesh, so is a woorde in a fooles harte.

Lu.19.10 Mat.18.19. Luke.18.3. 13 || Tel thy frend his faults, lest he be ignorant, and say, I haue not doone it: or if he haue spoken, that he do it no more.

14 Reproue thy neyghbour, that he keepe his tongue: and if he haue spoken, that he say it no more.

15 Tel thy neyghbour his fault, for oft tymes an offence is made: and geue not credence to euery woorde.

Eccl.14.1. 16 || A man falleth sometime with his tongue, but not with his wyll: for what is he that hath not offended in his tongue?

17 Geue thy neighbour warning before thou threaten him: and geue place vnto the lawe of the Lorde.

18 The feare of the Lorde is the first degree to be receyued of him: and wysdome obteyneth his loue.

19 The knowledge of the commaundementes of the Lorde, is the doctrine of lyfe: and they that obey hym, shall receiue the fruite of immortalitie.

20 The feare of God is all wysedome: and he that is a righteous man keepeth the lawe.

21 If a seruant say vnto his maister, I wyl not doo as it pleaseth thee: though afterwarde he doo it, he shal displease him that nourisheth him.

22 As for the doctrine of wickednesse, it is no wysedome, and the prudence of sinners is no good vnderstandyng: it is but wickednesse and abomination, and a blasphemyng of wysedome.

23 A simple man of smal vnderstanding that feareth GOD, is better then one that hath much wysedome, and transgresseth the lawe of the hyghest.

24 A craftie subtyle man can be wyse, but he is vnryghteous, and with gyftes he wrasteth the open & manyfest lawe: againe, there is that is wyse, and iudgeth righteously.

25 A wicked man can behaue him selfe humbly, and can bucke with his head, and yet is he but a deceyuer within: he hydeth his face, and disguiseth it, and because he should not be knowen, he preuenteth thee, to hurt thee.

26 || And though he be so weake that he can doo thee no harme, yet when he may find opportunitie, he shal doo some euyl. || Mat.6.16.

27 A man may be knowen by his face, and one that hath vnderstandyng may be perceyued by the looke of his countenance.

28 || A mans garment, laughter, and goeing, declare what he is. || Ecc.21.23

The.xx. Chapter.

1. Of correction and repentance. 6. Of the gyft of the wyse man, and of the foole. 23. Of lying.

SOme man reproueth his neighbour ofte times, but not in due season: agayne, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wyse and discrete.

2 It is much better to geue warnyng and to reproue, then to beare euyl wyl: for he that knowledgeth him selfe openly, shalbe preserued from hurt and destruction.

3 || Lyke as when a gelded man thorough desyre and lust defyleth a mayden: euen so is it with him that vseth violence and vnrighteousnesse in the lawe. || Eccl.30.22

4 O howe good a thing is it, a man that is reproued, to shewe openly his repentaunce:

for so shalt thou escape wylful sinne.

5 Some man keepeth silence, and is found wyse: but he that is not ashamed what he sayth, is hateful.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not understanding of the language: and some man keepeth silence, waytyng a conuenient tyme.

‖ Eccl.32.6. 7 ‖ A wyse man wyl holde his tongue tyl he see opportunitie, but a wanton and vndiscreete body shal regarde no tyme.

8 He that vseth many wordes, shal hurt his owne soule: and he that taketh auctoritie vpon him vnrighteously, shalbe hated.

9 Some man hath oft tymes prosperitie in wicked thinges: agayne, some man geatteth much, and hath harme and losse.

10 There is some gift that is nothing worth: agayne, there is some gyft whose reward is double.

11 There is an humilitie for glories sake, and some commeth to worship from lowe estate.

12 Some man byeth much for a litle price, and must pay for it seuen folde.

‖ Eccle.6.5 13 ‖ A wyse man with his wordes maketh him selfe to be beloued: but the merry tales of fooles shalbe powred out.

14 The gyft of the vnwyse shal do thee no good, nor yet of the enuious: for his importunitie is seuen folde, for he looketh to receyue many thinges for one.

Eccle.18. 1 15 ‖ He shal geue litle, and say he gaue much: he openeth his mouth and crieth out, as it were one that cryed out wyne.

16 To day he lendeth, to morowe asketh he agayne: and such a man is to be hated of God and man.

17 The foole sayth, I haue no frende, I haue no thanke for al my good deedes, yea euen they that eate my breed speake no good of me: O howe oft, and of howe many shal he be laughed to scorne?

18 He taketh a more perylous fall by such wordes, then if he fel vpon the ground: euen so shal the fall of wicked men come hastily.

19 In the mouth of him that is vntaught, are many vncomenient and vnmeete words.

20 A wyse sentence shal not be alowed at the mouth of the foole: for he speaketh not it in due season.

21 Some man sinneth not, because he hath not wherewithal: and in his rest he shalbe stynged.

22 Some man there is that destroyeth his owne soule with shame, & for an vnwise bodies sake destroyeth he it, and with accepting of persons shal he vndoo him selfe.

23 Some man promiseth his frend a gift for very shame: and geatteth an enimie of him for nought.

24 A lye is a wicked shame in a man: yet shal it be euer in the mouth of the vnwyse.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lye: but they both shal haue destruction to heritage.

26 The conditions of lyers are vnhoneste: and their shame is euer with them.

27 ‖ A wyse man shal bryng him selfe to honour with his wordes: and he that hath vnderstandyng, shalbe set by among great men. ‖ Gen.41.44

28 ‖ He that tilleth his lande, shall encrease his heape of corne: he that worketh righteousnes shalbe exalted, and he that pleaseth great men, shal escape much euyl. ‖ Pro.12.11

29 ‖ Rewardes and gifts blind the eies of the wyse, and make hym dumbe that he can not tel men their faultes. ‖ Eccl.23.8.

30 ‖ Wysedome that is hydde, and treasure that is hoorded vp, what profite is in them both? ‖ Ecc.41.18

31 Better is he that keepeth his ignorãce secrete, then a man that hideth his wisdome.

32 The necessary pacience of hym that folowyth the Lord, is better then he that gouerneth his lyfe without the Lorde.

The.xxi.Chapter.

1. Not to continue in sinne. 3. The prayer of the afflicted. 6. To hate to be reproued. 17. The mouth of the vnwyse man. 26. The thought of the foole.

MY sonne, ‖ if thou hast sinned, do it no more: but pray for thy forsinnes, that they may be forgeuen thee. ‖ Ecc.7.6

2 Flee from sinne, euen as from a serpent: for if thou commest to nigh her, she wil bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a Lion, to slay the soules of men.

3 The wickednesse of man is as a sharpe two edged swoorde, whiche maketh suche woundes that they can not be healed.

4 Strife and wrongfull dealing shall wast away a mans goodes, and through pride a riche house shalbe brought to nought: so the riches of the proude shalbe rooted out.

5 ‖ The prayer of the poore goeth out of the mouth, and commeth vnto the eares, and his vengeance *or defence* shal come hastily. ‖ Eccl.3.4 a. with good borowed not payed againe, ro[b]bers, & [th]eues, or [ma]nifestly commyt geatheren[d] stones in [wa]ter to [bu]ild when the [fo]undacion doth so [co]nsume & geale the [wa]ter, that it [ca]n not holde [th]e stones to[ge]ther.

6 Who so hateth to be reformed, it is a token of an vngodly person: but he that feareth God, wyl remember him selfe.

7 A mightie man is knowen a farre of by his tongue: but he that hath vnderstanding, perceyueth that he shal haue a fal.

8 Who so buyldeth his house with other mans coll, *is lyke* one that geathereth stones to make his graue.

Eccle.16.7. 9 ‖ The congregation of the vngodly is lyke stubble geathered togeather, theyr end is a flambe of fyre.

10 The way of the vngodly is set with stones: but in theyr ende, is hel, darkenesse, and paynes.

11 He that keepeth the lawe, wyl holde fast the vnderstandyng thereof: and the ende of the feare of God, is wysedome and vnderstandyng.

12 He that is not wise, will not be taught in good, but the vnwyse man aboundeth in wickednesse: and where bitternesse is, there is no vnderstandyng.

13 The knowledge of the wyse shal flowe lyke water that runneth ouer: and his counsayle is lyke a pure fountayne of lyfe.

Eccle.33.5. 14 ‖ The hart of a foole is like a broken vessel, he can keepe no wisedome.

15 When a man of vnderstandyng heareth a wyse woorde, he shal commende it, and make muche of it: but yf a voluptuous man heare it, he shal haue no pleasure therin, but cast it behynd his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is lyke an heauie burden by the way: but to heare a wyse man speake, it is pleasure.

17 Where a doubt is in the cõgregation, it is asked at the mouth of the wise, and they shal ponder his woordes in their hartes.

18 Like as is a house that is destroyed, euen so is wisedome vnto a foole: As for the knowledge of the vnwyse, it is but darke woordes.

19 Doctrine is vnto hym that hath no vnderstanding, euen as fetters about his feet, and like manicles vpon his right hande.

Eccl.19.17 20 ‖ A foole lyfteth vp his voyce with laughter: but a wyse man shal scarse laugh secretly.

21 Learnyng is vnto a wyse man a iewel of golde, and lyke an armelet vppon his ryght arme.

22 A foolishe mans foote is soone in his neighbours house: but one that hath experience, shalbe ashamed at the person of the mightie.

23 A foole wyl peepe in at the wyndow into the house: but he that is wel nurtured wyl stande without.

24 A foolishe man standeth hearkenyng at the doore: but he that is wyse wilbe ashamed.

25 The lyppes of the vnwyse wyl be tellyng foolishe thynges: but the woordes of such as haue vnderstandyng, shalbe weighed in the ballance.

26 The hart of fooles is in theyr mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in his hart.

27 When the vngodly curseth the blasphemer, he curseth his owne soule. b

28 ‖ A priuie accuser of other men, shall defile his owne soule, and be hated of euery man: but he that keepeth his tongue and is discreete, shal come to honour.

b. For while he curseth an other, he dooth the same thing, and so curseth hym selfe. ‖ Eccl.28.19

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

1. Of the sluggarde. 12. Not to speake muche to a foole. 16. A good conscience feareth not.

A Slouthful body is moulded a of a stone of clay, and euery man wyl speake to his dishonour.

a. That is, like as the idle stone geatheteth mosse and fylth, so doth the slouthful both sickenesse of body, and corruption of mynde, and as euery man doth auoyde the filthinesse of doung, and shaketh it of: so doth he auoid the company of idle loyterers, lest he be accounted like vnto them.

2 A slouthful body is made of the doung of oxen, & euery one that toucheth him, must washe his handes agayne.

3 A misnurtured sonne is the dishonour of the father: a foolishe daughter shalbe litle regarded.

4 A wyse daughter is an heritage vnto her husbande: but she that commeth to dishonestie, bringeth her father in beauinesse.

5 A daughter that is past shame, dishonoureth both her father & her husband: the vngodly shal regard her, but they both shal despice her.

6 A tale out of time, is as musicke in mourning: but wisedome knoweth the seasons of correction and doctrine.

7 If children liue honestly, & haue wherwithal, they shal put away the shame of their parentes:

8 But if children be proude with hautinesse & foolishnesse, they blot out the nobilitie of their kinred.

9 Who so teacheth a foole, is euen as one that gleweth a potsheard togeather, as one that telleth a tale to him that heareth him not, and as one that rayseth a man out of a heauie sleepe.

10 Who so telleth a foole of wisedome, is euen as a man whiche speaketh to one that is asleepe, when he hath tolde his tale, he sayth, What is the matter?

11 ‖ When one dyeth, lamentation is made for him, because the light fayleth hym: euen so, let men mourne ouer a foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding. Make but litle weeping because of the dead, for he is come to rest: but the life of the foole is worse then the death. ‖ Eccl.38.16

12 ‖ Seuen dayes doo men mourne for him that is dead, but the lamentation ouer the vnwyse and vngodly, shoulde endure all the dayes of their life. ‖ Gen.50.10.

13 Talke not muche with a foole, and goe not with him that hath no vnderstandyng: beware of him, lest it turne thee to trauayle,

nayle, and thou shalt not be defiled with his sinne: Depart from hym, and thou shalt fynd rest, and shalt not be wearied bache into his foolishenesse.

b. Though lead be heauie, yet may it be borne, but the insolent foole may not be borne as Prouer. 28. Heauie is the stone, & weightie is the sande: but the fury of a foole dooth passe the both.

14 b What is heauier then lead? and what should a foole be called els but lead?

15 Sand, salt, and a lumpe of yron, is easier to beare, then an vnwise, foolishe, and vngodly man.

16 Lyke as the bande of wood bounde togeather in the foundation of the house can not be loosed: euen so is it with the hart that is stablished in the thought of counsel. The thought of the wyse shal neuer feare, nor be offended at any tyme.

17 Lyke as a fayre plastered walle in a wynter house and a hygh buylding may not abide the wynde & storme: euen so is a fooles hart afraide in his imagination, he feareth at euery thyng, and can not endure.

18 A waueryng hart in the imagination of a foole, wyl not euer stande in awe: but he that abideth in the commaundementes of God, wyl alway feare.

‖1 Cor. 14. 14 Heb. 4. 12.

19 ‖He that nyppeth a mans eye, bringeth sooth teares: and he that pyercketh the hart, bryngeth forth the meanyng & thought.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the byrdes, frayeth them away: and he that blasphemeth his freende, breaketh freendshyp.

21 Though thou drewest a swoorde at thy freend, yet dispayre not: for thou mayest come agayne to thy freende.

22 If he speake sourely, feare not: for ye may be agreed togeather agayne, except it be that thou blaspheme hym, disdayne hym, open his secretes, and wound him traiterously: for all suche thynges shall dryue away a freende.

23 Be faythfull vnto thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayest reioyce with hym also in his prosperitie: abyde stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heyre with hym in his heritage: for pouertie is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the ryche that is foolishe to be hadde in estimation.

24 Lyke as the vapour and smoke goeth out at the ouen before ye fire: euen so euil woordes, rebukes, and threatninges, goe before bloodshedyng.

25 Be not ashamed to defend thy frend, as for me, I wyl not hyde my face from hym though he should doo me harme: who so euer heareth it, shal beware of hym.

Psa. 141. 3. 26 ‖Who shall set a watche before my mouth, and a sure seale vpon my lyppes, that I fal not with them, and that my tongue destroy me not.

¶ The .xxiii. Chapter.

1. A prayer against pryde, lecherye, and glotonie. 23. Many sinnes proceede of adulterie. 27. Of the feare of God.

O Lorde, father and gouernour of my life, leaue me not in theyr imagination and counsell: oh let me not fall in suche reproofe.

2 Who wyl keepe my thought with the scourge, and the doctrine of wysedome in mine hart: that he spare not mine ignorance, that I fal not with them.

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, that mine offences be not many in number, and that my sinnes exceede not: lest I fal before mine enimies, and so myne aduersaries reioyce, whose hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lorde, thou father and God of my life, leaue me not in their imagination: O let me not haue a proud looke, but turne away al voluptuousnesse from me.

5 Take from me the lustes of the body, let not the desires of vncleannesse take holde vpon me.

6 And geue me not ouer into an vnshamefast and obstinate mynde.

7 Heare me, O ye chyldren, I wyl geue you a doctrine how ye shal order your mouth: who so keepeth it, shal not perish through his lyppes, nor be hurt through wicked woorkes.

8 As for the sinner, he shalbe taken in his owne vanitie: he that is proud and cursed shal fal therein.

Ecclus. 23. 9. ‖Let not thy mouth be accustomed to swearing, for in it there are many falles: ‖let not the naming of God be continually in thy mouth, & meddle not with the names of Saintes, for thou shalt not be excused of them. ‖Ecclus. 27. 15

10 For lyke as a seruant whiche is oft punished, can not be without some sore: euen so, what so euer he be that sweareth, and nameth God, shal not be cleane pourged from sinne.

11 A man that vseth muche swearyng, shalbe fylled with wickednesse, & the plague shal neuer goe from his house, if he beguyle his brother, his fault shalbe vpon hym, yf he knowledge not his sinne, he maketh a double offence, and yf he sweare in vayne, he shall not be founde righteous: for his house shalbe full of plagues.

12 The woords of the swearer bryngeth death, God graunt that it be not founde in the house of Iacob: but they that feare God, eschew al suche, and lye not walteryng in sinne,

13 ||Vse not thy mouth to vnhonest & filthie talking, for in it is the woord of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou art set among great men: lest God forgeat thee in their syght, and lest thou notyng in thy custome, suffer rebuke, & wyshe not to haue been borne, and so curse the day of thy natiuitie.

15 ||The man that is accustomed with the woordes of blasphemie, wyl neuer be reformed al the dayes of his lyfe.

16 To sinne twyse is too much, but the thyrde bryngeth wrath and destruction: An hot stomacke can not be quenched (euen like a burning fyre) til it haue swalowed vp some thyng: euen so an vnchaste man hath no rest in his flesshe, tyl he haue kyndeled a fyre.

17 All bread is sweete to an whoremonger, he wyl not leaue of tyl he dye.

18 ||A man that breaketh wedlocke, and regardeth not his soule, but sayth, Tushe, who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenesse, the walles couer me, no body seeth me, whom neede I to feare? the hyghest wyl not remember my sinnes:

19 He vnderstandeth not that his eyes see al thynges, for al suche feare of men dryueth away the feare of God from him: for he feareth onely the eyes of men, and consydereth not that the eyes of the Lord are clearer then the sunne, beholdyng all the wayes of men, and the grounde of the deepe, & lookyng euen to mens hartes in secrete places.

20 The Lorde GOD knewe al thinges or euer they were made, and after they be brought to passe also he looketh vppon them al.

21 The same man shalbe openly pumpshed in the streetes of the citie, and shalbe chased abrode lyke a young Horse Foale: and when he thinketh least vpon it, he shalbe taken.

22 Thus shal he be put to shame of euery man, because he wolde not vnderstande the feare of the Lorde: and ||thus shal it goe also with euery wyfe that leaueth her husbande, and getteth inheritance by a strange marriage.

23 ||First, she hath been vnfaythful vnto the lawe of the hyghest: secondly, she hath forsaken her owne husband: thyrdly, she hath played the whoore in aduulterie, and gotten her children by an other man.

24 She shalbe brought out of the congregation, & her children shalbe loked vpon.

25 Her children shall not take roote: and as for fruite, her branches shall bryng foorth none.

26 A shameful reporte shal she leaue behinde her, and her dishonour shall not be put out.

27 And they that remayne, shal knowe that there is nothyng better then the feare of God, and that there is nothyng sweeter then to take hede vnto the commaundementes of the Lorde.

28 A great worshyp is it to folowe the Lord: for long lyfe shalbe receyued of him.

¶ The. xxiii. Chapter.

1. A prayse of vvysedome proceedyng foorth of the mouth of God. 6. Of her vvoorkes and place vvhere she resteth.

WYsedome shall prayse her selfe, and be honoured in God, and reioyce in the myddest of the people.

2 In the congregations of the hyghest shal she open her mouth, and triumphe in the beholdyng of his power.

3 In the myddest of her people shall she be exalted, & woondred at in the holy fulnes.

4 In the multitude of the chosen she shalbe commended, and among suche as be blessed, she shalbe praysed, and shal say,

5 I am come out of the mouth of the hyghest, fyrst borne before al creatures.

6 I caused the lyght that fayleth not to aryse in the heauen, and couered al the earth as a cloude.

7 My dwellyng is aboue in the heigth, and my seate is in the pyller of the cloude.

8 I mee selfe alone haue gone rounde about the compasse of heauen, and pearsed the grounde of the deepe.

9 I haue walked in the floodes of the sea, and haue stande in al landes, my dominion is in euery people, and in euery nation, and with my power haue I troden downe the hartes of al both hygh and lowe.

10 In al these thynges also I sought rest, and a dwellyng in some inheritance.

11 So the creatour of al thynges gaue me a commaundement, and he that made me, appoynted me a tabernacle, and sayd vnto me, Let thy dwellyng be in Jacob, and thine inheritaunce in Israel, and roote thee selfe among my chosen.

12 ||I was created from the begynnyng, and before the worlde, and shal not leaue of vnto the worlde to come: in the holy ||habitation haue I serued before him, & so was I stablyshed in Sion. ||Eccl.24.23. ||Exod.31.3.

13 In the holy ||citie rested I in lyke maner, and in Hierusalem was my power. ||Psal.131.8

14 I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lorde, and in his heritage, and kept me in the fulnesse of the saintes.

15 I am

Eph.5.4

1.Pet.16.7

Eccl.29.15

Exod.20.

Eccl.27.1

Leui.22.10 Deu.22.22.

Ezec.20.14

15 I am set vp an hygh lyke a Cedar vpon Libanus, and as a Cypers tree vpon the mount Hermon.

16 I am exalted lyke a Palme tree in Cades, and as a Role plant in Iericho, as a fayre Oliue tree in the fielde, and am exalted lyke as a Plantane tree by the water side.

17 I haue geuen a smell in the streetes as the Cynamom and Balme that hath so good a sauour, yea, a sweete odour haue I geuen as it were myrrhe of the best: I haue made my dwellynges to smell as it were of Rosin, Galbanum, of Cloues, Incense, and as Libanus, when it is not hewen downe, and myne odour is as the pure Balme.

a. Terebint, is a hard tree spread abrode with longe boughs, wherout runneth the gumme called a pure turpentyne, which cleanseth the stomacke of putrified humors, and purifieth the eares: so the wysdome of God declared in his scriptures, spreadeth abrode her manifolde branches of knowledge & vnderstanding to purge the inwarde eares and corruption of the soule.

18 As the a Terebint haue I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour, and louyng fauour.

19 As the Vine haue I brought foorth fruite of a sweete sauour, and my floures are the fruite of honour and richesse.

20 I am the mother of beautifull loue, of feare, of knowledge, and of holy hope: I geue eternall thynges to all my children to whom God hath commaunded.

21 In me is al grace of life and trueth, in me is al hope of lyfe and vertue.

22 O come vnto me, all ye that be desyrous of me, & fil your selues with my fruites.

23 For my spirite is sweeter then hony, and so is myne inheritance more then the hony combe: the remembrance of me endureth for euermore.

24 They that eate me, shall haue the more hunger: and they that drynke me, shal thyrst the more.

25 Who so hearkneth vnto me, shal not come to confusion, and they that worcke in me, shal not offende: they that take me to be knowen, shal haue euerlastyng lyfe.

26 All these thynges are the booke of lyfe, the couenant of the highest, & the knowledge of the trueth.

‖ Exod. 20. 1. 27 Moses commaunded the law in the preceptes of ryghteousnesse for an ‖ heritage vnto the house of Iacob, and committed the promyse vnto Israel.

28 Be not weery to behaue your selues valiantly with the Lorde, that he maye also confyrme you: cleaue vnto him, for the Lord almyghty is but one God, and beside him there is no other sauiour.

29 (Out of Dauid his seruant he ordeined to rayse vp a most myghtie kyng, sittyng in the seate of honour for euermore.)

‖ Gen. 2. 11. 30 This fylleth with wysedome, ‖ lyke as the flood of Phison, and as the flood of Tigris, when the newe fruites are a growing.

31 This bryngeth plenteous vnderstanding lyke Euphrates, and lyketh by as ‖ Iordan in the tyme of harueste. ‖ Iosue. 3. 15.

32 This maketh nurture to breake foorth as the light, and as the water Gehon in the haruest.

33 The first hath not knowen her perfectly: no more shal the last seeke out the grounde of her.

34 For her thought is fuller then the sea, and her counsaile is profounder then the great deepe.

37 I wysedome haue cast out flooddes, I am as a great water brooke out of the ryuer, I am as the ryuer Dorix, and as a water conduite am I come out of the garden of pleasure.

36 I sayde, I wyll water the garden of my young plantes, and fyll the fruite of my bryth: So my water brooke became ryuer-dyng great, and my ryuer approched vnto the sea.

37 For I make doctrine to be vnto all men as lyght as the fayre mornyng, and I shal make it to be euer the clearer.

38 I wyll pearse throughout all the lower parties of the earth, I wyll looke vppon all such as be a sleepe, and lyghten al them that put their trust in the Lorde.

39 I shall yet powre out doctrine lyke as prophecie, and leaue it vnto such as seeke after wysedome, and their generations shal I neuer fayle vnto the holye euerlastyng worlde.

40 ‖ Beholde howe that I haue not laboured for mee selfe onely: but for all them that seeke after the trueth. ‖ Eccl. 33. 18.

¶ The. xxv. Chapter.

1. Of three thynges vvhiche please God, and of three vvhich he hateth. 7. Of nine thynges that be not to be suspect, & of the tenth. 15. Cheefely of the malice of a vvoman.

THree thynges there are that my spirite fauoureth, which be also alowed before God & men: The vnitie of ‖ brethren, the loue of neyghbours, a man ‖ and wyfe that agree wel togeather. ‖ Gen. 13. 8. ‖ Ro. 12. 10. Gen. 2. 24.

2 Three thynges there be whiche my soule hateth, and I vtterly abhorre the lyfe of them: A poore man that is proud, a ryche man that is a lyer, and an olde body that doteth, and is vnchaste.

3 If thou hast geathered nothyng in thy youth, what wylt thou fynd then in thine age?

4 O howe pleasaunt a thyng is it when gray headed men are discreete, and when the elders can geue good counsayle.

5 O howe comely a thyng is wisedome vnto aged men? yea, vnderstanding and counsil to men of honour is a glorious thyng.

6 The crowne of olde men, is to haue muche experience: and the feare of God is their worshyp.

7 There be nine thyngs which I haue iudged in my hart to be happy, & the tenth wyl I tel forth vnto men with my tongue: A man that while he lyueth hath ioy of his children, and seeth the fal of his enimies.

8 ||Wel is hym that dwelleth with an houswyfe of vnderstandyng, and that hath not fallen with his tongue, and that hath not been fayne to serue suche as are vnmeete for hym.

9 Wel is hym that fyndeth a faythful freende: and wel is hym which talketh of wisedome to an eare that heareth him.

10 O how great is he that findeth wisedome & knowledge? Yet is he not aboue hym that feareth the Lorde.

11 The feare of God hath set it selfe aboue al thynges.

12 Blessed is the man vnto whom it is graunted to haue the feare of God: vnto whom shal he be likened that keepeth it fast?

13 The feare of God is the begynning of his loue, and the begynnyng of fayth, is to cleaue fast vnto it.

14 The heauinesse of the hart is all the punishment, and the wickednesse of a woman goeth aboue al.

15 All punishment and plague is nothyng in comparison to the plague of the hart: euen so, al wickednesse is nothing to the wickednesse of a woman.

16 Whatsoeuer happeneth vnto a man, is nothyng in comparison of it that his euyll wyllers doo vnto hym: and all vengeance is nothing to the vengeance of the enimie.

17 There is not a more wicked head then the head of the serpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of a woman.

18 I wyl rather dwell with a ||lion and dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked wyfe.

19 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, she shal muffle her countenance as it were a beare, & as a sacke shal she shewe it among the neighbours.

20 Her husband is brought to shame among his neighbours because of her, and when he heareth it, it maketh him to sygh.

21 Al wickednesse is but litle to the wyckednesse of a woman: the portion of the vngodly shal fal vpon her.

22 Lyke as the clymyng vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged: euen so is a wife ful of woordes to a styl quiet man.

23 ||Looke not too narrowly vpon the beautie of a woman, lest thou be prouoked in lewdnesse towarde her. ||Eccl.42.12 2.king.13.2.

24 The wrath of a woman is dishonour and great confusion: yf a woman beat the maisterie, then is she contrary to her husband.

25 ||A wicked wyfe maketh a sory hart, an heauie countenance, and a dead wound: Weake handes and feeble knees, is a woman that her husband is not the better for. ||Gen.36.

26 Of the woman came the *a* beginning of sinne, and through her we al are dead.

27 Geue thy water no passage, no not a litle, neither geue a wicked woman her wyl.

28 If she walke not after thy hande, she shal confound thee in the sight of thine enimies: cut her of then from thy flesh, that she doo not alway abuse thee.

a. 1.Tim.2.Adam was not deceyued. But to the Rom.5. he sayth, By one man sin entred into the world. The occasion was offred by the woman, but the sinne was finished by the man consenting thereVRIO.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

3. The prayse of a good vvoman. 6. Of the ielousie and drunkennesse of a vvoman.

HAppy is the man that hath a vertuous wife: for the number of his yeeres shall be double.

2 An honest woman maketh her husbande a ioyful man, and she shal fyl the yeres of his lyfe in peace.

3 A vertuous woman is a noble gyft, which shalbe geuen for a good portion vnto such as feare God.

4 Whether a man be rych or poore, he may haue euer a merry hart, and a cheareful countenance.

5 There be three thinges that my hart feareth, and my face is afrayd of the fourth: treason in a citie, a seditious people, and noysome tongues: al these are heauier then the death.

6 When one woman is ielous ouer another, it bringeth payne and sorow vnto the hart: and a woman that telleth out al things, is a scourge of the tongue.

7 When one hath an euil wife, it is euen as when an vnlike payre of oxen must draw togeather: he that geatteth her, geatteth a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman is a great plague: for she can not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen in the pride of her eyes & eye lidde s.

10 ||If thy daughter be not shamefast, holde her straitly, lest she abuse her selfe thorow ouermuche libertie. ||Eccl.42.11

11 Beware of all the dishonestie of her eyes, & marueyle not if she doo against thee.

12 As a wayfaring man that is thirsty, when he hath founde a well, drinketh of euery

ry nert water: so wyl she syt downe by euery hedge, and make her selfe common to euery man that passeth by.

13 A louing wife reioyceth her husband, and feedeth his bones with her wysedome.

14 A woman of fewe woordes is a gyft of God: to al nurtured myndes may nothing be compared.

15 An honest and mannerly woman is a gyft aboue other gyftes: & there is no weight to be compared vnto a mynde that can rule it selfe.

16 Like as the sunne when it ariseth is an ornament in the high heauen of the Lord: so is a vertuous wyfe the beautie of her house.

17 Like as the cleare light is vpon the holy candlesticke: so is the beautie of the face vpon an honest body.

18 Like as the golden pyllers are vpon the sockettes of syluer: so are the fayre feete vppon a woman that hath a constant mynde.

19 Perpetuall are the fundations that be layde vpon a whole stony rocke: so are the commaundementes of God vpon the hart of an holy woman.

20 There be two thynges that greeue my hart, and in the thyrd is displeasure come vpon me: When an expert man of warre suffereth scarsenesse and pouertie, when men of vnderstandyng and wysedome are not set by, and when one departeth from rygheousnesse vnto sinne: who so dooth suche, the Lorde hath prepared hym vnto the swoorde.

21 There be two manner of thynges which mee thynke to be harde and perilous: A marchant can not lightly keepe him from wrong, neyther a tauerner hym selfe from sinne.

¶ The.xxvii. Chapter.

3. Of the poore that vvoulde be ryche. 5. The probation of the man that feareth God. 20. The vvicked imagineth euil, vvhiche returneth vpon hym selfe.

‖ 2. Tim. 6. 9 Proue. 23. 4. BEcause of ‖ pouertie haue many one offended: and he that seeketh to be riche, turneth his eyes aside.

2 Like as a nayle in the wall sticketh fast betwixt two stones, euen so dooth sinne sticke betwixt the buyer and the seller.

3 If he holde hym not diligently in the feare of the lord, his house shal soone be ouerthrowen.

4 Lyke as when one sifteth, the fylthynes remaineth in the sine: so remaineth there some vncleane thyng in the thought of man.

5 The ouen proueth the potters vessel: so doth temptation of trouble trye rygheous men.

6 The tree of the fielde is knowen by his fruite: so is the thought of mans harte knowen by his woordes. Ps. 27. 21.

7 Prayse no man, except thou haue heard him, for a man is knowē by his words.

8 If thou folowest righteousnesse, thou shalt geat her, and put her vppon thee as a fayre garment: and thou shalt dwel with her, and she shall defende thee for euer, and in the day of knowledge thou shalt fynde stedfastnesse.

9 The byrdes resort vnto theyr lyke: so dooth the trueth turne vnto them that be occupied withal.

10 The Lion waiteth the pray: so dooth sinne vpon thē that worke vnrighteousnesse.

11 The talking of him that feareth god is nothyng but wysedome: as for a foole, he changeth as the moone.

12 If thou be among the vnderstanding, keepe thy woordes to a conuenient time: but among suche as be wise, speake on hardly.

13 The talkyng of fooles is abomination, and their sport is voluptuousnesse, and misnurture.

14 ‖ Much swearyng maketh the heare to stande vp: and to striue with, such, stoppeth the eares. ‖ Eccle. 13.

15 The strife of the proud is bloodshedyng, and theyr blasphemyng is heauie to beare.

16 Who so ‖ discouereth secrets, leeseth his credence, & findeth no freend after his wil. ‖ Ec. 19. 10 and. 22. 28

17 Loue thy freende, and bynd thee selfe in faythfulnesse with hym: but if thou bewray his secretes, thou shalt not geat hym agayne.

18 For like as the man is that destroyeth his enimie: so is he also that dealeth falsly in the freendship of his neighbour.

19 Lyke as one that letteth a byrde goe out of his hand, can not take her againe, euen so thou, yf thou geue ouer thy freende, thou canst not geat hym agayne.

20 Yea, thou canst not come by him: for he is to farre of: he is vnto thee as a Roe escaped out of the snare, for his soule is wounded.

21 As for woundes they may be bound vp agayne, and an euyl woorde may be reconciled: but who so bewrayeth the secretes of a freende, there is no more hope to be had vnto hym.

22 He that ‖ winketh with the eyes, imagineth some euyl: and he that knoweth hym, wyl let hym alone. ‖ Pro. 10.

23 When thou art present, he shal highly commend & prayse thy woordes: but at the

the laſt, he ſhall turne his tayle, and ſlaunder thy ſaying.

24 Manye thynges haue I hated, but nothyng ſo euyl: for the Lorde him ſelfe alſo abhorreth ſuche a one.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone an hygh, it ſhall fall vppon his owne head: and he that ſmyteth with guyle, woundeth him ſelfe.

Pſa.26.27. Eccle.10.8. 26 ‖ Who ſo dyggeth a pyt, ſhall fall therein, & he that layeth a ſtone in his neyghbours way, ſhal ſtumble thereon, and he that layeth a ſnare for an other, ſhalbe taken in it him ſelfe.

27 Who ſo geueth a wicked noyſome counſayle, it ſhal come vpon him ſelfe, and he ſhal not knowe from whence.

28 The proud blaſpheme, & are ſcorneful: but vengeaunce lurketh for them as a Lion.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous, ſhalbe take in the ſnare: anguiſhe of hart ſhal conſume them before they dye.

30 Anger and rygorouſneſſe are two abominable thynges, and the vngodlye hath them both vpon him.

¶ *The.xxviii. Chapter.*

1. We ought not to deſire vengeaunce, but to forgeue the offence. 13. Of the vices of the tongue, and of the dangers thereof.

Eccl.13.

Exo.32.31. Leu.12.19. HE that ſeeketh ‖ vengeaunce, ſhal finde vengeaunce of the Lorde, whiche ſhall ſurely keepe his ſinnes.

2 Forgeue thy neyghbour the hurt that he hath doone thee, and ſo ſhal thy ſinnes be forgeuen thee alſo when thou prayeſt.

Leu.6.14. 3 ‖ A man that beareth hatred againſt an other, howe dare he deſyre forgeueneſſe of God?

4 He that ſheweth no mercy to a man whiche is lyke him ſelfe, howe dare he aſke forgeueneſſe of his ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſhe, beareth hatred, and keepeth it, who wyl intreate for his ſinnes?

6 Remember the ende, and let enmitie paſſe, whiche ſeeketh death and deſtruction, and abyde thou in the commaundementes.

7 Remember the commaundementes, ſo ſhalt thou not be rygorous ouer thy neighbour: thinke vpon the couenant of the hyghеſt, and forgeue thy neighbours ignorauncе.

Eccle.8.1. 8 Beware of ſtrife, and thou ſhalt make thy ſinnes fewer.

9 For an angry man kindleth variance: and the vngodlye diſquieteth freendes, and putteth diſcorde among them that be at peace.

Pro.26.21. 10 The ‖ more wood there is, the more vehement is the fyre, and the myghtier that men be, the greater is the wrath: accordyng to his rycheſſe, his anger encreaſeth, and the longer the ſtryfe endureth, the more it burneth.

11 An haſtie brawlyng kindeleth a fire, and an haſtie ſtryfe ſheddeth blood: a tongue alſo that beareth falſe witneſſe, bryngeth death.

12 If thou blowe the ſparke, it ſhal burne, yf thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhal goe forth, and both theſe come out of the mouth.

13 ‖ The ſlaunderer & double tongued is curſed: for many one that be freendes, ſetteth he at variaunce. ‖ Eccl.21.30

14 The "tbyrde tongue hath diſquieted many one, and dryuen them from one land to an other: ſtrong cities of the rich hath it broken downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men: the ſtrength of the people hath it brought downe, & been the decay of mighty nations.

15 The thyrde tongue hath caſte out many an honeſt woman, and robbed them of their labours.

16 Who ſo hearkeneth vnto ſuch, ſhal neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwel ſafely.

17 The ſtroke of the rod maketh printes in the ſkynne: but the ſtroke of the tongue ſmyteth the bones in ſunder.

18 There be many that haue periſhed with the ſworde: but many moe through the tongue.

19 Well is him that is kept from an euyl tongue, and commeth not in the anger thereof, which draweth not the yoke of ſuch, and is not bounde in the bandes of it.

20 For the yoke thereof is of iron, and the bande of it of "ſteele.

21 The death thereof is a very euyl death: hell were better for one, then ſuche a tongue.

22 But the fyre of it may not oppreſſe them that feare God, and the flame thereof may not burne them.

23 Suche as forſake the Lord, ſhal fal therein, and it ſhal burne them, and no man ſhalbe able to quenche it: it ſhall fall vppon them as a lion, & deuour them as a leopарde.

24 Thou hedgeſt thy goods with thornes: why doeſt not rather make doores and barres for thy mouth?

25 Thou weigheſt thy golde & ſyluer: why doeſt thou not weigh thy woordes alſo vpon the ballance, and make a doore and a barre, and a ſure bridle for thy mouth?

26 Beware that thou ſlyde not in thy tongue, and ſo fall before thyne enimies that lay wayte for thee, and thy fal be incurable, euen vnto death.

" or, *a double tongue, whiche ſayth and vnſayth, or ſpeaketh one thyng, and thinketh an other. The third tongue do ſome take for that whiche ſpeaketh neither out of the olde nor the newe Teſtament, but of their owne brayne.*

" or, *braſſe.*

¶ *The*

¶ The.xxix. Chapter.

1. Howe we ought to lende our money, and do almes. 15. Of a faithfull man answearyng for his freende. 22. Of liberalitie and hospitalitie.

WHo so wil shew mercy, let him lend vnto his neighbour: and he that is able, let him keepe the commaundementes.

2 Lende vnto thy neighbour in tyme of his neede, & pay thou thy neyghbour agayne in due season.

3 Keepe thy worde, and deale faithfully with him: & thou shalt alway find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 There haue been many, that when a thing was lent them, reckned it to be found, and made them trauayle & labour that had helped them.

5 Whyle they receyue any thyng, they kysse the handes of suche as geue them, and for their neyghbours good, they humble their voyce: but whē they should pay againe, they keepe it backe, and geue euyl wordes, & make many excuses by reason of the time.

6 And though he be able, yet geueth he scarse the halfe agayne, and reckeneth the other to be founde: and yf he withhold not his money, yet hath he an enimie of him, & that vndeserued: he payeth him with cursing and rebuke, and geueth him euyl wordes for his good deede.

7 There be many one whiche are not glad for to lende, not because of euyll, but they feare to loose the thyng that they lende.

8 Yet haue thou pacience with the simple, and withholde not mercy from him.

9 Helpe the poore for the commaundementes sake, and let him not go empty from thee, because of his necessitie.

10 Lose thy money for thy brother and neyghbours sake, & bury it not vnder a stone where it rusteth and corrupteth.

11 Geather thy treasure after the commaundement of the hyghest, and so shall it bryng thee more profyte then golde.

12 ‖ Lay vp thyne almes in the [a] hande of the poore, and it shall keepe thee from all euyll.

13 ‖ A mans almes is as a purse with him, & shal kepe a mans fauour as the apple of an eye: and afterwarde shall it aryse, and pay euery man his reward vpon his head.

14 It shall fyght for thee agaynst thine enimies, better then the shielde of a Gyaxt, or speare of the myghtie.

15 A good honest man is a surety for his neyghbour: but a wicked person letteth him come to shame.

16 Forget not the frendship of thy suretie: for he hath geuen his soule for thee.

17 The vngodlye despyseth the good deede of his suretie.

18 a The wicked wyl not become suretie, and the vnthankful and ignorant leaueth his suretie in danger.

19 Some man promiseth for his neighbour: and when he hath lost his honestie, he shal forsake him.

20 Suretyshyp hath destroyed many a riche man, and remooued them as the waues in the sea, myghty people hath it dryuen away, and caused them to wander in strange countreyes.

21 An vngodlye man transgressyng the commaundement of the Lorde, shal fal into an euyl suretishyp: and though he force him selfe to get out, yet shal he fal into iudgment.

22 Helpe thy neyghbour out after thy power, & beware that thou thee selfe fal not in suche debt.

23 ‖ The cheefe thyng that keepeth thy lyfe, is water, and bread, clothyng, and lodgyng, to couer the shame.

24 Better is it to haue a poore lyuyng in a mans owne house, then delicate fare among the strange.

25 Be it litle or muche that thou hast, hold thee content withal: and thou shalt not be blamed as a vagabounde.

26 For a miserable lyfe is it to go from house to house, and where a man is b frend, he dare not open his mouth.

27 Though one be lodged, and haue meate and drinke, yet shal he be taken as vnworthie, & heare many hytter rough wordes, *namely thus,*

28 Goe thy way thou stranger, & prepare a table for thee selfe, and feede me also of that thou hast.

29 Geue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth into my house: and so telleth him the necessitie of his house.

30 These thynges are heauye to a man that hath vnderstandyng, *namely*, the forbydyng of the house, and that the lender casteth him in the teeth.

¶ The.xxx. Chapter.

1. Of the correction of chyldren. 14. Of the commoditie of health. 17. Death is better then a sorowful lyfe.

WHo so ‖ loueth his child, holdeth him styl vnder correction, that he may haue ioy of him afterward, & that he grope

‖ Dani. 4. 24. Luke. 11. 41. Actes. 10. 4.
[a] or, *in the secret chambers.*
‖ Eccl. 17. 18

a. As he is a foole that is suretie for euery man: so is he vngodlye that wyl be suretie for no man.

‖ Eccl. 29.

b. That is a stranger without anye acquayntaunce or kynred.

‖ Pro. 13. and 23.

he grope not after his neighbours doores.

Deut.6.7. 2 He that ‖ teacheth his sonne, shal haue ioy in hym, and needs not to be ashamed of him among his acquayntance.

3 Who so enstructeth and teacheth his sonne, greeueth the enimie: and before his frendes, he may haue ioy of hym.

4 Though his father dye, yet is he as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behynde hym that is lyke hym.

5 In his lyfe he sawe hym, and had ioy in hym, and was not sory in his death, neyther was he ashamed before the enimies.

6 For he left behynde hym an auenger against his enimies, and a good doer vnto the frendes.

7 For the lyfe of chyldren he shal bynde the woundes togeather, and his hart is greeued at euery crye.

8 An vntamed horse wyl be harde, and a wanton childe wil be wylful.

9 If thou bring vp thy sonne delicately, he shal make thee afrayde: and yf thou play with him, he shal bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou weepe with him also, and lest thou gnashe with thy teeth at the last.

Ecc.7.25. 11 ‖ Geue him no libertie in his youth, and escuse not his folly.

12 Bowe downe his necke whyle he is young, hit him vpon the sides while he is but a childe: lest he waxe stubborne, and geue no more force of thee, and so shalt thou haue heauinesse of soule.

13 Teache thy childe, and be diligent therein, lest it be to thy shame.

14 Better is the poore being whole and strong, then a man to be rich, and not to haue his health.

15 Health & welfare is aboue al golde, and a whole body aboue al treasure.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the hart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, and eternal rest better then continual sicknesse.

18 a The good thinges that are put in a close mouth, are like as when meate is laid vpon the graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idol? for he can neither eate, taste, nor smelt: euen so is he that is chased of the Lorde, and heareth the rewarde of iniquitie.

20 He seeth with his eyes, and groneth like a gelded man that lieth with a virgin, and sigheth.

21 Geue not ouer thy mynd into heauinesse, and vexe not thee selfe in thine owne counsel.

22 The ioy and chearefulnesse of the hart is the life of man, & a mans gladnesse is the prolongyng of his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thine hart, as for sorow and heauinesse driue it farre from thee: for heauinesse hath slayne many a man, and bringeth no profite.

24 Zeale and anger shorten the dayes of the lyfe, carefulnesse and sorowe bring age before the tyme.

25 Vnto a mery hart, euery thing hath a good taste that he eateth.

¶ *The .xxxi. Chapter.*

1. We ought to geue diligent heede to honestie. 2. Of them that take payne to gather riches.

WAnayle and carefulnesse for riches, taketh away the sleepe, and maketh the flesshe to consume.

2 When one lieth and taketh care, he waketh euer vp, like as a great sickenesse breaketh the sleepe.

3 The riche hath great labour in gathering his riches togeather, and then with the pleasure of his riches he taketh his rest, and is refreshed.

4 But who so laboureth and prospereth not, he is poore: and though he leaue of, yet is he a begger.

5 He that loueth riches, shal not be iustified: and who so followeth corruption, shall haue ynough thereof.

6 ‖ Many one are come in great misfortune by the reason of golde, and haue founde theyr destruction before them. ‖ Eccle. 8. 3.

7 It is a tree of falling vnto them that offer it vp, & al such as be foolishe fal therin.

8 ‖ Blessed is the riche which is founde without blemishe, and hath not gone after golde, nor hoped in money and treasures. ‖ Luke.6.24.

9 Where is there suche a one, and we shall commende him, and call him blessed? for wonderfull thinges doth he among his people.

10 Who so is tried and found perfect in such thinges, shalbe commended and praysed: who might offende, and hath not offended? who coulde do euyl, and hath not done it?

11 Therfore shal his good be stablished, and the whole congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sitte at a great mans table, open not thy mouth wide vpon it, and say not, There is much meate on it.

13 Remember that an euyll eye is a shrewe: what thyng created is worse then a wycked eye? therefore weepeth it before euery mans face.

14 ‖ Lay not thyne hande vpon euery thing that thine eye seeth, & striue not with ‖ Matth.7.2

him in the dyſhe.

15 Ponder by thee ſelfe what thy neighbour woulde fayne haue, and be diſcrete in euery poynt.

16 Eate the thing that is ſet before thee mannerly as it becommeth a man, and eate not to muche, leſt thou be abhorred.

17 Leaue thou of fyrſt of all, becauſe of nurture, leſt thou be he whom no man may ſatiſfie, which may turne to thy decay.

18 When thou ſittest among many men, reache not thine hande out fyrſt of all, neyther cal thou fyrſt for drinke.

19 ‖Eccl.37.32 ‖O howe wel content is a wiſe man with a litle wine: ſo that in ſleepe thou ſhalt not be ſicke thereof, nor feele any paine.

20 A ſweete wholſome ſleepe ſhal ſuch a one haue, and feele no inwarde greefe: he riſeth vp betimes in the morning, and is well at eaſe in him ſelfe: but an vnſatiable eater ſleepeth vnquietly, and hath ache and payne of the body.

21 If thou feeleſt that thou haſt eaten to muche, aryſe, goe thy way, caſt it of thy ſtomacke, and take thy reſt: and it ſhall eaſe thee, ſo that thou ſhalt bring no ſickneſſe vnto thy body.

22 My ſonne, heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I haue tolde thee: in al thy workes be diligent and quicke, ſo ſhal there no ſickneſſe happen vnto thee.

‖Pro. 22.9 23 ‖Who ſo is liberal in dealyng out his meate, many men ſhall bleſſe hym, and prayſe him with their lippes, and the ſame is a ſure token of his loue and faythfulneſſe.

24 But he that is vnfaythful in meate, the whole citie ſhall complaine of him: and that is a ſure experience of his infidelitie and wyckednеſſe.

‖Iudit. 13.2 25 ‖Shew not thy valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many a man.

26 The fyre proueth the harde yron: euen ſo doth wine prooue the hartes of the proude, when they be drunken.

‖Pſ.104.15 Pro.31.4. 27 Wine ‖ ſoberly dronken, quickeneth the life of man: if thou drinkeſt it meaſurably, thou ſhalt be temperate: what is the lyfe of hym that is ouercome with wine? what taketh away the life? euen death.

28 Wine was made frō the beginning to make men glad, and not for drunkennеſſe: wine meaſurably dronken, is a reioycyng of the ſoule and body: a meaſurable drinking, is health to ſoule and body.

29 But if it be dronken with exceſſe, it maketh bitternеſſe, & ſorowe vnto the minde.

30 Dronkennеſſe filleth the mynd of the fooliſhe with ſhame and ruine, miniſheth the ſtrength, and maketh woundes.

31 ‖Eccl.31. ‖Rebuke not thy neighboure at the wine, and deſpiſe him not in his mirth: geue him no diſpiteful wordes, and preaſſe not vpon hym with contrary ſayinges.

¶ The.xxxii. Chapter.

1. Of the diſcretion and prayſe of the preacher, and of the hearer. 15. Of the feare, faith, and confidence of God.

IF thou be made a ruler, pryde not thee ſelfe therin, but be thou as one of the people: take diligent care for them, and looke wel thereto.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy duetie, ſit thee downe, that thou mayeſt be mery with them, and receiue a crowne of honour.

3 Speake thou that art the elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſure knowlenge: hynder not muſicke.

4 Speake not where there is no ‖ audience? and powre not foorth wyſedome out of time at an importunitie. ‖Eccl.3.3

5 Lyke as the Carbuncle ſtone ſhyneth that is ſet in golde, ſo doth a ſong garnyſhe the wyne feaſt.

6 And as the Smaragde that is ſet in golde: ſo is the ſweeteneſſe of muſicke by the myrth of wine.

7 Geue eare and be ſtil, and for thy good behauiour thou ſhalt be loued.

8 Thou youngman ſpeake that becommeth thee, & that is profitable, and yet ſcarſe when thou art twiſe aſked.

9 Comprehend much with fewe words, in many thinges be as one that is ignorant: geue eare, and holde thy tongue withall.

10 If thou be among men of hygh authoritie, delyre not to compare thee ſelfe vnto them: and when an elder ſpeaketh, make not thou many wordes therein.

11 Before the thunder, goeth lightning: and before murture and ſhamefaſtneſſe goeth loue and fauour.

12 Stande vp betymes, and be not the laſt: but geat thee home ſoone.

13 And there take thy paſtime and doo what thou wylt: ſo that thou do no euyl, and deſile no man.

14 But for al thinges geue thanks vnto hym that hath made thee, and repleniſhed thee with his goodneſſe.

15 Who ſo feareth the Lorde, wyll receiue his doctrine: and they that geat them to him betimes, ſhal finde grace.

16 He that ſeeketh the lawe, ſhalbe fylled withal: as for him that is but faigned, he wyl be offended thereat.

17 They that feare the Lord, ſhall finde the iudgement: & their righteouſneſſe ſhalbe kyndled

kindled as lyght.

18 An vngodly man wyl not be reformed, but can helpe him selfe with the example of others in his purpose.

19 A man of vnderstandyng dispiseth no good counsel: but a wylde and proude body hath no feare, yea euen when he hath dealt rashly with another man: but his owne doynges shalbe his rebuke.

20 My sonne, doo nothing without aduisement: so shal it not repent thee after the deede.

21 Goe not in the way where thou maiest fal, nor where thou maiest stumble agaynst the stones agayne, neyther trust thou to the way that is playne.

22 And beware of thine owne children, and take heede of them that be of thine owne housholde.

23 In all thy woorkes put thy trust in God, from thy whole hart: for that is the keeping of the commaundementes.

24 Who so beleeueth Gods woorde, taketh heede to the commaundementes: and he that putteth his trust in the Lorde, shall want nothing.

¶ *The.xxxiii. Chapter.*

1. The deliuerance of him that feareth God. 12. Man is in the hande of God, as the earth is in the hande of the potter.

THere shal no euil happen vnto him that feareth God: but when he is in temptation the Lorde shall deliuer him, and keepe him from euyl:

2 A wyse man hateth not the lawe, but an hypocrite *a* is as a ship in raging water.

3 A man of vnderstandyng geueth credence vnto the lawe of God, and the lawe is faythful vnto hym.

4 Be sure of the matter, then talke thereof the first wel instruct, then maiest thou geue answeare.

5 The hart of the foolishe is lyke a cart wheele, and his thoughtes runne about lyke the axeltree.

6 *b* Lyke as a wylde horse that neyeth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him, so it is with a scorneful frende.

7 Why doth one day excel another, seeing al the daies of ỹ yere come of the sunne?

8 The wysedome of the Lorde hath so parted them a sunder, and so hath he ordeyned the tymes and solemne feastes.

9 Some of them hath he chosen and halowed before other dayes.

10 And al men are made of the ground, and out of the earth of Adam: in the multitude of science hath the Lord sundred them, and made theyr wayes of diuers fashions.

11 Some of them hath he blessed, made much of them, halowed them, and claymed them to him selfe: but some of them hath he cursed, brought them lowe, and put them out of their estate.

12 Lyke as the clay is in the potters hande, and al the ordering therof at his pleasure: so are men also in the hand of him that made them, so that he may geue them as lyketh him best.

13 || Agaynst euyl, is good, and agaynst death, is lyfe: so is the vngodly agaynst such as feare God. || 2. Cor. 6. 14

14 Behold, these are the woorkes of the highest, and there are euen two against two, and one set agaynst another.

15 I am awaked vp last of all, as one that geathereth after in haruest, in the gifts of God, and in his blessyng I am increased, and haue fylled my wine presse lyke a grape geatherer.

16 || Beholde howe I haue not laboured only for mee selfe, but for al such as loue nurture and wysedome. || Eccl. 24. 26

17 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the congregation.

18 Geue not thy sonne and wife, thy brother, and freend, power ouer thee whyle thou lyuest: and geue not away thy substance and good to another, lest it repent thee, and thou be fayne to aske of them agayne.

19 As long as thou lyuest & hast breath, *c* let no man change thee.

20 For better it is thy children to pray thee, then that thou shouldest be fayne to looke in theyr handes.

21 In all thy woorkes be excellent, that thy honour be neuer stayned.

22 At the time when thou shalt ende thy dayes and finishe thy lyfe, distribute thine inheritances.

23 The fodder, the whyppe, and the burden belongeth vnto the Asse: meate, correction, and woorke vnto the seruant.

24 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke libertie.

25 The yoke & the whippe bowe downe the harde necke: but tame thou thy euyl seruant with bondes and correction.

26 Sende him to labour, that he goe not idle: for idlenesse bryngeth much euyl.

27 Set him to woorke, for that belongeth vnto hym, and becommeth him wel.

28 If he be not obedient, binde his feete: but doo not to much vnto him in any wyse, and without discretion doo nothing.

29 || If thou haue a *faythfull* seruant, let him be vnto thee as thine owne soule: en- || Eccl. 7. 22.

c Let no man vse thee as his seruant, when thou hast committed al thy goodes into his hande.

treat him as a brother, for in blood haſt thou gotten him: yf thou haue a ſeruaunt, holde him as thee ſelfe, for thou haſt neede of him, as of thee ſelfe.

30 If thou entreateſt him euyl, and keepeſt him harde, and makeſt him to be proud, and to runne away from thee, thou canſt not tell what way thou ſhalt ſeeke him.

The.xxxiiii. Chapter.

1. Of dreames, diuinations, and enchauntmentes. 6. We ought to conſute vayne hope, and lyeing. 11. The prayſe of them that feare God.

VAnyple people beguyle them ſelues with vayne and deceptful hope, * and fooles truſt in dreames.

2 Who ſo regardeth dreames, is lyke him that wyl take holde of a ſhadowe, and folowe after the wynde.

3 Euen ſo is it with the appearinges of dreames: before the face, is the likeneſſe of a face.

4 Who can be cleanſed of the vncleane? or what trueth can be ſpoken of a lyer?

5 Soothſaying, witchcraft, ſorcerie, and dreaming, is but vayne: lyke as when a woman trauayleth with childe, and hath many fantaſies in her hart.

6 Where as ſuch viſions come not of God, let not thyne hart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many a man, & they failed that put their truſt therin.

8 The lawe ſhalbe fulfilled without lies, and wyſedome is ſufficient to a faythful mouth: what knowledge hath he that is not tryed?

9 A wyſe man that is well inſtruct, vnderſtandeth much: and he that hath good experience, can talke of wyſedome.

10 He that hath no experience, knoweth litle, and he that erreth cauſeth much wickedneſſe: he that is not tryed, what thinges knoweth he? he that hath been deceiued, is ful of ſubtiltie.

11 When I was yet in errour, I learned much alſo: yea I was ſo learned, that I couldе not expreſſe it al,

12 And came oft in peril of death therefore, tyll I was deliuered from it through the grace of God.

13 Nowe I ſee that they whiche feare God haue the ryght ſpirite, for their hope ſtandeth in him that can helpe them: and the eyes of the Lord are on them that loue him.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lorde, ſtandeth in awe of no man, and is not afrayde: for the Lorde is his hope and comfort.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: in whom putteth he his truſt? who is his ſtrength?

16 For the eyes of the Lord haue reſpect vnto them that loue him, he is their mightie protection and ſtrong grounde, a defence for the heate, a refuge for the hot noone day, a ſuccour for ſtumbling, and an helpe for falling.

17 He ſetteth vp the ſoule, and lightneth the eyes, he geueth health, lyfe, and bleſſing.

18 || He that geueth an offering of vnrighteous good, his offeryng is refuſed: and the ſcornefull dealinges of the vnrygh teous pleaſe not God. || Pro.21.27

19 The Lorde is theirs only that patiently abide him in the way of the trueth and of rygh teouſneſſe.

20 The higheſt doth not alowe the giftes of the wycked: and God hath no delight in the offeringes of the vngodly, neyther may ſinne be reconciled in the multitude of oblations. || Pro.15.8

21 Who ſo byngeth an offering out of the goodes of the poore: dooth euen as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eies.

22 The breed of the needful is the lyfe of the poore: he that defraudeth him therof, is a man of blood.

23 Who ſo robbeth his neighbour of his liuyng, doth as great ſinne as though he ſlue him to death: he that defraudeth the labourer of his hyre, is a blood ſhedder.

24 When one buildeth and another breaketh downe: what profite haue they then but labour?

25 a When one praieth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce wyl the Lorde heare.

26 He that waſheth him ſelfe becauſe of a dead body, & then toucheth the dead agayne, what doth his waſhing?

27 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and dooth them agayne: who wyl heare his prayer, or what dooth his faſtyng helpe him?

The.xxxv. Chapter.

1. It is vvel done to pray and to doo ſacrifice. 14. The prayer of the fatherleſſe, and of the vvydovve, and of him that humbleth hym ſelfe.

WHo ſo keepeth the lawe, byngeth offerynges penough: he that holdeth faſt the commaundementes, || offereth the ryght healthy offeryng. || Ecc.7.9

2 He that is thankful and recompenceth, offereth fine floure: who ſo is mercyfull and geueth almes, that is the right thanke offeryng.

3 God hath pleaſure when one departeth from

* or *dreames make fooles to haue vvynges: for honour, ryches, pleaſures, and ſuche lyke are but as dreames, vvherein fooles doo glory: for vvhen they avvake from their long ſleepe, this thing ſhalbe vaniſhed cleane avvay.*

a When one riche man hauing gotten goodes by bribery, or by craft & falſhed, or ſeruery, or ſimony, or vnthryfty dyng ſeruaunt or labourers wages, and that wyl offer a gyft to God, that may heare his prayer: on the other party the poore which is oppreſſed or defrauded, praieth to God to ſee & iudge his cauſe, whoſe prayer thynke you wyl God moſt cheerfully heare?

from ſinne: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, re concileth vs with him.

4 ||Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lorde:

5 For all ſuche is done becauſe of the commaundement of God.

6 ||The offering of the righteous maketh the aulter fat, and a ſweete ſmel is it before the higheſt.

7 The offring of the righteous is acceptable vnto God, and ſhal neuer be forgotten.

8 Geue God his honour with a cheareful hart: and kepe not backe the fyrſtlings of thine handes.

9 || In all thy giftes ſhewe a cheareſull countenance, and halowe thy tithes vnto God with gladneſſe.

10 ||Geue vnto god according as he hath enriched and proſpered thee: and loke what thine hande is able, geue with a chereful eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth and geueth thee ſeuen times as much againe.

12 || Geue no vnrighteous giftes, for ſuch wil he not receiue, beware of wrong offringes, for the Lorde is a ryghteous iudge, and || regardeth no mans perſon.

13 He accepteth not the perſon of the poore: but he heareth the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 He deſpiſeth not the deſyre of the fatherleſſe, nor the widdowe when ſhe powreth out her prayer before him.

15 Doth not GOD ſee the teares that runne downe the cheekes of the widdowe? or heareth he not the complaynt ouer ſuche as make her to weepe? For from her cheekes do the teares goe vp vnto heauen, and the Lord whiche heareth them, doth accept them.

16 Who ſo ſerueth God after his pleaſure, ſhalbe accepted: and his prayer reacheth vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of hym that humbleth him ſelfe, goeth through the cloudes: tyl ſhe come nigh ſhe wil not be comforted, nor goe her way tyl the higheſt GOD haue reſpect vnto her, geue true ſentence, and perfourme the iudgement.

18 And the Lorde wyll not be ſlacke in comming, nor tary long, tyl he haue ſmitten in ſunder the backes of the vnmercyfull, and auenged him ſelfe of the heathen, tyl he haue taken away the multitude of the cruel, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous, tyl he geue euery man after his workes, and reward them after their doynges, till he haue deliuered his people, maintayned their cauſe, and reioyced them in his mercye.

19 O how fayre a thing is mercy in the time of anguiſhe and trouble? it is like a cloude of rayne that commeth in the tyme of drought.

¶ The.xxxvi. Chapter.

1. A prayer to God in the perſon of all faythfull men. 22. The prayſe of a good woman.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord, thou God of all thinges, haue reſpect vnto vs: ſhewe vs the lyght of thy mercies,

2 And ſende thy feare among the heathen and ſtrangers whiche ſeeke not after thee, that they may knowe that there is no God but thou, and that they may ſhewe thy wonderous workes.

3 ||Lyft vp thine hand ouer the outlandiſhe heathen, that they may learne to knowe thy might and power. ||Ier. 10.25.

4 Like as thou art halowed in vs before them: ſo bring to paſſe that thou mayeſt be magnified alſo in them before vs.

5 That they may know thee, like as we knowe thee: for there is none other God but only thou, O Lorde.

6 Renue the tokens, and change the wonderous workes: ſhewe thyne hand and thy ryght arme gloriouſly.

7 Raple vp thyne indignation, & powre out thy wrath: take away the aduerſary, and ſmyte the enimie.

8 Make the tyme ſhort, remember the couenant, that thy wonderous workes may be prayſed.

9 Let the wrath of the fyre conſume them that liue ſo careleſſe: and let them perythe that do thy people hurt.

10 Smite in ſunder the head of the princes that be our enimies, and ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Geather all the tribes of Iacob togeather agayne, that they may knowe howe that there is none other God but only thou, that they may ſhewe thy wonderous workes: and be thou thy peoples heritage, lyke as from the beginnyng.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people that hath thy name, and vpon ||Iſrael whom thou haſt lykened to a firſt borne ſonne. ||Exod.4.28.

13 O be mercyful vnto Hieruſalem the citie of thy ſanctuarie, the citie of thy reſt.

14 Fyl Sion with thyne vnſpeakeable vertues, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Geue witneſſe vnto thy creature whom thou madeſt from the beginning, and raiſe vp the prophecies that haue ben ſhewed in thy name.

16 Rewarde them that wayte for thee, that thy prophetes may be founde faythful.

17 ||O Lord heare the prayer of thy ſeruantes, according to the bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, & guide thou vs in the way of righteouſneſſe, that al they which dwel vpon ||Num.6.23.

the earth may knowe that thou art the Lord the eternal God, which is from euerlaſtyng.

18 The belly deuoureth al meates: yet is one meate better then another.

19 Lyke as the tongue taſteth veneſom ſo doth an hart of vnderſtanding marke falſe woordes.

20 A frowarde hart geueth heauyneſſe: but a man of experience liſteth him vp againe.

21 The woman receiueth euery man: yet is one daughter better then another.

22 A fayre wife reioyceth her husband: and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be in her tongue gentleneſſe, meekeneſſe, and wholſome talke: then is not her husbande like other men.

24 He that hath gotten a vertuous woman, hath a goodly poſſeſſion: ſhe is vnto him a helpe, and pyller whereon he reſteth.

25 Where no hedge is, there the goods are ſpoyled: and where no houſwife is, there the frendleſſe mourneth.

26 Like as there is no credence geuen to a robber that goeth from one citie to another: ſo is not the man beleeued that hath no neaſt, and muſt turne in where he may abyde in the night.

¶ *The xxxvii. Chapter.*

1. Howe a man ſhoulde knowe frendes and counſellers, 12. and ſearche the company of an holy man.

EVery frende ſayth, I wyl be frendly vnto him alſo: but there is ſome frende, whiche is only a frende in name.

2 Remayneth not there heauyneſſe vnto death, when a companion and frende is turned to an enimie?

3 O moſt wycked preſumption: from whence art thou ſprong vp to couer the earth with falſhood and deceyt?

||Eccl. 6.10. 4 ||There is ſome companion which in proſperitie reioyceth with his frende: but in ꝑ time of trouble he taketh part againſt him.

"or, *There is ſome companion that helpeth his freende for the bellies ſake, and taketh vp the buckler againſt the enimie.*

5 "There is ſome companion that mourneth with his frende for the bellies ſake: but when trouble commeth, he taketh hold of the ſhielde.

6 Forgeat not thy frende in thy mynd, and thinke vpon hym in thy riches.

7 Seeke no counſel at thy kinſmen, and hide thy counſel from ſuche as beare thee no good wyl.

||Eccl. 8.2. and. 9.21. 8 ||Euery counſeller praiſeth his counſel: neuertheleſſe, there is ſome that counſelleth but for his owne profite.

9 Beware of the counſeller, and be aduiſed afore wherto thou wilt vſe him (for he wyll counſel for hym ſelfe) leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee,

10 And ſay vnto thee, Thy way & purpoſe is good: and afterward he ſtand againſt thee, and loke what ſhal become of thee.

11 Aſke no counſell at him that ſuſpecteth thee for an enimie, and hyde thy counſel from ſuche as hate thee: aſke no counſel for religion of him that is without religion, nor for iuſtice, of him that hath no iuſtice: aſke no counſel at a woman, touching her of whō ſhe is ielous, nor at a fearefull and faynt harted body, in matters of warre: or at a marchant, howe deare he wyll cheape thy wares towarde his: or at a buyer, of ſellyng: or at an enuious man, of thankeſgeuyng: or at the vnmercyful, of louyng kyndneſſe: or at an vnhoneſt man, of honeſtie: or at the ſloathful, of woorkyng: or at an hyrelyng whiche hath no houſe, of profite or wealth: or at an idle body, of muche labour: take no ſuche folkes to counſel.

12 But be diligent to ſeeke counſell at a vertuous man that feareth God, ſuch a one as thou knoweſt to be a keeper of the commaundementes, whiche hath a mynde after thine owne minde, and is ſory for thee when thou ſtumbleſt.

13 And holde thy counſel faſt in thyne hart: for there is no man more faythfull to keepe it, then thou thee ſelfe.

14 For a mans mind is ſomtime diſpoſed to tel out more, then ſeuen watchmen that ſit aboue in an high place lookyng about them.

15 And aboue al this pray the higheſt, that he wyll leade thy way in faythfulneſſe and trueth.

16 Before all thy workes, aſke counſel fyrſte: and or euer thou doeſt any thyng, be wel aduiſed.

17 There be foure thinges that declare a changed hart, wherout there ſpringeth euil and good, death and life, and a maiſterfull tongue that bableth muche.

18 Some man is apt and wel inſtructed in many thynges, and yet very vnprofitable vnto him ſelfe.

19 Some man there is that can geue wiſe and prudent counſel, and yet is he hated, and continueth a begger.

20 For that grace is not geuen hym of God to be accepted.

21 Another is robbed of al wiſhome: yet is he wyſe vnto hym ſelfe, and the fruite of vnderſtandyng is cōmendable in his mouth.

22 A wiſe man maketh his people wiſe, and the fruites of his wiſedome fayle not.

23 A wyſe man ſhalbe plenteouſly bleſſed of God: and al they that ſee him, ſhall ſpeake good of hym.

24 The lyfe of man ſtandeth in the number

number of the dayes: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

25 A wyſe man ſhal obtayne faythfulneſſe and credence among his people, and his name ſhalbe perpetual.

26 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thee ſelfe, and yf thou ſee any euyl thing, geue it not vnto her.

27 ‖ For all thinges are not profitable for al men, neyther hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing. Luk.6.12

28 ‖ Be not greedie in euery eating, and be not to haſtie vpon al meates. Eccl.31.22

29 For exceſſe of meates bringeth ſickneſſe, and gluttonie commeth at the laſt to an vnmeaſurable heate.

30 Through ſurfet haue many one periſhed: but he that dreteth him ſelfe temperately, prolongeth his lyfe.

¶ The .xxxviii. Chapter.

1. A Phiſition is commendable. 16. To bury the dead. 24. The wyſedome of him that is learned.

HOnour the Phiſition, honour him with that honour that is due vnto him, becauſe of neceſſitie, for God hath created hym.

2 For of the higheſt commeth medicine, and he ſhal receiue giftes of the king.

3 The wyſedome of the phiſition bringeth him to great worſhip, and in the ſight of the great men of this worlde he ſhalbe honourably taken.

4 The Lorde hath created medicine of the earth: and he that is wyſe wyl not abhorre it.

5 ‖ Was not the bitter water made ſweete with a tree, that men myght learne to knowe the vertue thereof? Exo.15.25. Reu.5.15.

6 The Lord hath geuen men wyſdome and vnderſtandyng, that he might be honoured in his woonderous workes.

7 With ſuch dooth he heale men, and taketh away theyr paynes.

8 Of ſuche dooth the Potheçarie make a confection, yet can no man perfourme all his workes: for of the Lord commeth proſperous wealth ouer al the earth.

9 ‖ My ſonne, deſpiſe not this in thy ſickneſſe: but praye vnto the Lorde, and he ſhal make thee whole. 2.Chr.16.12

10 Leaue of from ſinne, and order thy handes aryght, cleanſe thyne hart from all wickednеſſe.

11 Geue a ſweete ſauoured offering, and the fine floure for a token of remembrance: make the offeryng fat, as one that geueth the firſt frutes.

12 And geue roome to the Phiſition, for the Lorde hath created hym, let hym not goe from thee, for thou haſt neede of hym.

13 The houre may come, that the ſicke may be helped through them,

14 When they praye vnto the Lord, that he may recouer & get health to liue longer.

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, ſhal fal into the handes of the Phiſition.

16 My ſonne, ‖ bring foorth thy teares ouer the dead, and begynne to mourne, as if thou haddeſt ſuffered great harme thee ſelfe: and then couer his body after a conuenient maner, and diſpiſe not his buryal. ‖Eccl.22.10 1.Theſ.4.13

17 Enforce thee ſelfe to weepe, and prouoke thee ſelfe to mourne, and make lamentation expediently, and be earneſt in mourning, and vſe lamentation as he is woorthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euyl ſpoken of: and then comfort thee ſelfe, becauſe of the heauineſſe.

18 ‖ For of heauineſſe commeth death, the heauineſſe of the hart breaketh ſtrength. ‖Pro.15.13 and. 17.22

19 Heauineſſe and pouertie, greeueth the hart in temptation and offence.

20 Take no heauineſſe to hart, dryue it away, and remember the laſt thinges.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning agayne, thou ſhalt doo him no good, but hurt thee ſelfe.

22 Remember his iudgement, thyne alſo ſhalbe likewyſe: vnto me yeſterday, vnto thee to day.

23 Let the‖ remembrance of ꝑ dead ceaſſe in his reſt, and comfort thee againe ouer him, ſeeing his ſpirite is departed from him. ‖2.Sa.12.20

24 The wyſedome of the ſcribe is at conuenient time of reſt: and he that ceaſſeth from exerciſes and labour, ſhalbe wyſe.

25 Howe can he get wyſedome that holdeth the plough, and he that hath pleaſure in the goade and in dryuing the oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and his talke is but of the breeding of bullockes?

26 He ſetteth his hart to make forowes, and is diligent to gyue the kine fodder.

27 So is euery carpenter alſo & workemaiſter that laboureth ſtil night and day: he carueth, graueth, cutteth out, and his deſire is in ſundry cunnyng thynges, his hart imagineth howe he may cunnyngly caſt an image, his diligence alſo and watching perfourmeth the worke.

28 The iron Smith in lyke maner bydeth by his ſtithie, and dooth his diligence to labour the iron: the vapour of the fire burneth his fleſhe, and he muſt fight with the heate of the furnace: ꝑ noyſe of the hammer euer ſoundeth in his eares, and his eyes loke ſtil vpon the thing that he maketh: he hath

set his minde thereupon, that he will make out his worke, and therefore he watcheth howe he may set it out, & bring it to an ende.

29 So doth the potter set by his worke: he turneth the wheele about with his feete, he is diligent and careful in al doynges, and maketh his worke in number.

30 He fashioneth the clay with his arme, and with his feete he tempereth it, his hart imagineth howe he may make it pleasant, and his diligence is to cleanse the ouen.

31 Al these hope in their handes, & euery one thinketh to be cunning in his worke.

32 Without these may not the citie be maynteyned, inhabited, nor occupied:

33 Yet come they not high in the congregation, neither sit they vpon the iudgement seates: they vnderstande not the couenant of the lawe, they can not declare equitie and iudgement, they can not synde out the darke sentences.

34 But through them shal the creature of the world be mainteined, their desire concerneth only the worke & labour of cunning.

¶ The.xxxix. Chapter.

1. A wyse man. 16. The woorkes of God. 24. Vnto the good, thinges doo profit: but vnto the euil, euen good thinges are euyl.

HE that applyeth his minde to vnderstande the lawe of God, sooth diligently seeke out the wisdome of them of the olde time, and exerciseth hym selfe in the prophetes.

2 He keepeth the sayinges of famous men, and preaseth to the vnderstandyng of darke sentences of wysedome.

3 He seeketh out the mysterie of secrete sayinges, and exerciseth him selfe therein continually.

4 He dooth seruice among great men, and appeareth before the prince, he goeth into a strange countrey, and trauaileth through it: looke what good or euyl is among men, he proueth and seeketh it out.

5 He purposeth in his hart to resort early vnto the Lorde that made him, and to pray before the highest GOD: he openeth his mouth in prayer, and prayeth for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lorde wyl, he shalbe filled with the spirite of vnderstandyng, that he may then powre out wyse sentences, and geue thankes vnto the Lorde in his prayer.

7 He shal order his counsile, and knowe his knowledge aryght, and geue him vnderstandyng of secret thinges.

8 He shal shewe sooth the science of his learnyng, and reioyce in the couenant of the lawe of the Lorde.

9 The whole congregation shall commende his wysdome, and it shal neuer be put out: the remembrance of him shall neuer be forgotten, and his name shal continue from one generation to another.

10 || His wysedome shalbe spoken of among the people, and the whole congregation shal openly declare his prayse. || Ecc.44.15

11 Whyle he liueth, he hath a greater name then a thousande beside: & after death, the same name remayneth vnto him.

12 Yet wyl I speake of moe men of vnderstandyng, for I am full as the moone.

13 Hearken vnto me ye holy vertuous chyldren, bring forth fruite as the rose that is planted by the brookes of the fielde.

14 And geue ye a sweete smel as incense, florishe as the rose garden, sing a song of prayse, O geue thankes vnto God ouer all his woorkes.

15 Geue magnificence vnto his name, and set him forth in his praise with your lippes, and with musicke and harmonie: yea euen with the song of your lippes, with Harpes and playing, and in geuing thankes vnto him, say after this maner:

16 || Al the woorkes of the Lorde are exceeding good, and al his commaundementes are meete and conuenient in due season. || Gene.1.31 Marke.7.37

17 A man needs not to say, what is that? what is that? for at a tyme conuenient they shall all be sought: at his commaundement the water was as a wall, and at the woorde of his mouth the water stoode stil.

18 In his commaundement is euery thing acceptable and reconciled, and his health can not be minished.

19 The woorkes of all flesh are before him, and there is nothing hyd from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlastyng, and there is nothing to wonderful or high vnto him.

21 A man needs not to say then, What is this, or that? for he hath made al thinges to doo good vnto man.

22 His blessing shall runne ouer as the streame, and moysture the earth like a flood of water.

23 Lyke as he maketh the vnrighteous shal his wrath fall vpon the heathen.

24 His wayes are playne and ryght vnto the iust: but the vngodly stumble at them.

25 For the good, are good thinges created from the begynnyng, and euyl thinges for the vngodly.

26 Al thynges necessarye for the lyfe of man, are created from the beginning: water, fire, iron, and salt, meale, wheate, and hony, milke, and wine, oyle and clothyng.

a. The creatures of God are good by creation, but good men vse them to the glory of God, the profite of others, & to their owne necessitie: so the vngodly doo vse them as the good gifte of God, but abuse them eyther to riot & excesse, or els in miserable keeping of them, tempting them for their

27 ‖All these thinges are created for the best to the faythful: but to the vngodly shal all these thynges be turned to hurte and harme.

28 There be spirites that are created for vengeance, & in their rigorousnesse haue they fastened theyr tormentes: in the tyme of the ende they shal powre out theyr strength, and * pacifie the wrath of hym that made them.

29 ‖Fyre, hayle, hunger, and death: all these thynges are created for vengeance.

30 The teeth of wylde noysome beastes, the scorpions, serpentes, and the swoorde, are created also for vengeance, to the destruction of the vngodly.

31 They shalbe gladde to doo his commaundements, and when neede is, they shalbe redy vpon earth: and when theyr houre is come, they shal not ouerpasse the commaundement of the Lorde.

32 Therefore haue I taken a good courage vnto me from the begynnyng, and haue thought to put these thynges in writing, and to leaue them behynde me:

33 ‖All the woorkes of the Lorde are good, and he geueth euery one in due season, and when neede is.

34 So that no man neede not to say, This is woorse then that: for in due season they are al pleasant and good.

35 And therefore prayse the Lorde with whole hart and mouth, and geue thankes vnto his name.

¶ The xl. Chapter.

1. Many miseries light in a mans life. 11. All thynges passe away, but a firme and stable fayth remaineth. 14. Of the blessyng of the righteous, & prerogatiue of the feare of god.

A Great trauayle is created for all men, & an heauie yoke vpon all the sonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of theyr mothers wombe, tyl they be buryed in the earth the mother of al thynges.

2 *Namely*, theyr thoughtes and imaginations, feare of the hart, counsayle, meditations, longing and desiring the day of death:

3 From the highest that sitteth vpon the glorious seate, vnto the lowest & most simple vpon the earth:

4 From hym that is gloriously arayed, and weareth a crowne, vnto him that is but homely and simply clothed.

5 There is nothing but wrath, zeale, fearefulnesse, vnquietnesse, & feare of death, rigorousnesse, anger and, stryfe: and in the night when one shoulde rest and sleepe vpon his bed, the sleepe changeth his vnderstanding and knowledge.

6 A litle or nothing is his rest in the sleepe, alwell as in the day of labour: he feareth, and is disquieted in the vision of his hart, as one that runneth out of a battel.

7 And in the time of health he awaketh, and marueyleth that the feare was nothing.

8 Suche thinges happen vnto al flesh, both man and beast, but seuen folde to the vngodly.

9 ‖Moreouer, death, bloodshedding, strife, and swoorde, oppression, hunger, destruction, and punishment: ‖Eccl.39.35

10 These thynges are al created against the vngodly, ‖and for theyr sakes came the flood also. ‖Gen.7.11. ‖Gen.3.19.

11 ‖All that is of the earth, shal turne to earth agayne, and al waters ebbe agayne into the sea.

12 All bribes and vnrighteousnesse shalbe put away: but faythfulnesse and trueth shal endure for euer.

13 The substance and goodes of the vngodly shalbe dryed vp, and sinke away as a water flood, a and they shall make a sounde lyke a great thunder in the rayne.

14 Lyke as the ryghteous reioyceth when he openeth his hand: so shal the transgressours be fayne, when theyr goodes vanishe and consume away.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not obteyne many branches:

16 And the vncleane rootes vppon the high rockes, shalbe rooted out before the grasse by the water side, and vpon the riuer bankes.

17 Freendlynesse and liberalitie in the increase and blessing of god, is like a paradise and garden of pleasure: suche mercy also and kyndnesse endureth for euer. ‖1.Tim.6. Phil.4.12.

18 ‖To labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweete pleasant life: and that is, to fynde a treasure of al treasures.

19 To begeat children and to repayre the citie, maketh a perpetual name, but an honest woman is more worth then they both.

20 Wine and minstrelsie reioyceth the hart: but the loue of wisedome is aboue them both.

21 Piping and harping make a sweete noyse: but a freendly tongue goeth beyonde them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour & beautye: but a greene seede time, rather then they both.

23 A freende and companyon come together at opportunitie: but aboue them both is a wyfe that agreeth with her husbande.

24 Brethren and helpers are profitable in tyme of trouble: but almes shal deliuer more then they both.

25 Golde

a. That is, with great tumulte & trouble shal they be dispersed, and scattered abrode like as the roaring thunder.

* Or, cumplish.

1.Tim.4.4

Eccl.44.1

Eccl.40.9.

Gen.1.31.

Gene.1.31 Psalm.7.37

25 Golde and syluer fasten the feete: but a good counsell is more pleasant then they both.

26 Temporall substance and strength lyft vp the mynde: but the feare of the Lord more then they both: the feare of the Lorde wanteth nothyng, and needeth no helpe.

27 The feare of the Lorde is a pleasant garden of blessing, and nothyng so beautiful as it is.

28 My sonne leade not a beggers lyfe: for better it were to dye then to begge.

29 The lyfe of hym that looketh vpon another mans table, is not to be counted for a lyfe, for he defyleth his soule in other mens meate: but a wyse and wel nurtured man wyl beware thereof.

30 Beggyng is sweete in the mouth of the vnshamefast: but in his belly there burneth a fire.

¶ The.xli. Chapter.

1 Of the remembrance of death. 3. Death is not to be feared. 8. A curse vpon them that forsake the lawe of God.

a: Temporal death is bitter to foure sortes of men: one, to infidels that looke for no lyfe after this: second, to thē that set theyr pleasure in their richesse, from whence they now must needes depart: thirde, to them that neuer tasteth of the crosse: fourth, to them that be strong and lusty in body, for that they strongly struggle with death: but sweete vnto the contrary.

* *Or, there is no defence for lyfe agaynst the graue.*

O Death a howe bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that leeketh rest and comforte in his substance and rychesse, vnto the man that hath nothyng to vexe hym, and that hath prosperitie in all thynges, yea vnto hym that yet is able to receyue meate?

2 O death, howe acceptable and good is thy iudgement vnto the needefull, and vnto him whose strength fayleth, and that is nowe in his last age, and that in al thynges is full of care & fearfulnesse, vnto him also that is in dispayre, and hath no hope nor patience?

3 Be not thou afrayde of death, remember them that haue been before thee, and that come after thee: this is the iudgement of the Lorde ouer al fleshe.

4 And why wouldest thou be agaynst this pleasure of the hyghest? Whether it be ten, an hundred, or a thousand yeeres, *death asketh not howe long one hath lyued.

5 The chyldren of the vngodly are abominable chyldren, and so are they that keepe companie with the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of vngodly chyldren shal come to nought, and their posteritie shal haue a perpetual shame and confusion.

7 The chyldren complaine of an vngodly father: and why? for his sake they are rebuked and despised.

8 Wo be vnto you, O ye vngodly, which haue forsaken the lawe of the hyghest God: for though ye bee encrease, yet shall you perishe.

9 If ye bee liue, ye shal be accursed: if ye dye, the curse shalbe your portion.

10 ‖ All that is of the earth, shall turne to earth agayne: so goe the vngodly also out of the curse into destruction. ‖ Eccl.40.11

11 Though men mourne for their bodye, yet the ‖ name of the vngodly shalbe put out, for it is nothyng worth. ‖ Pro.22.1

12 Labour to geat thee a good name: for that shall continue surer by thee then a thousande great treasures of golde.

13 A good lyfe hath a number of dayes: but a good name endureth euer.

14 My chyldren keepe wisedome in peace: for wysedome that is hyd, & a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hydeth his wysedome.

16 Therefore be ye turned at my woordes: for it is not good in al thynges and allway to be shamed: b true fayth must proue and measure it.

b. True fayth dooth al thynges in season & oportunitie, when and howe euerye one ought to be ordered. For strong meat & hard bread nourisheth some, & strangleth other: some of hearbe dealet some mans disease, and increaseth some agayne.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother: be ashamed to leasing before the prince and men of auctho[r]itie:

18 Of sinne, before the iudge and ruler: of offence, before the congregation and people: of vnrygh[t]eousnesse, before a companion and freende:

19 Of theft, before thy neyghbours: as for the trueth of God and his couenant, be not ashamed thereof: c be ashamed to lye with thyne elbowes vpon the bread, or to be repro[u]ed for geuing or takyng:

20 And of silence, vnto them that salute thee: be ashamed to looke vpon harlottes:

c. Beyng bidden to an other mans table, presume not to the highest place, be not homely that thou lye with thyne elbowes vpon the table ouer thy bread for that is vnmannerly. Luc. xiiii.

21 Be ashamed to turne away thy face from thy kinsman: be ashamed * to take and not to geue:

* *Or, to take vnay a gifte from any man.*

22 Be ashamed also to looke vpon another mans wyfe, and to make many tryflyng woordes with her mayden, or to stand by her bedde side:

23 Be ashamed to vpbrayde thy freende: when thou geuest any thyng, cast him not in the teeth withall:

24 Or to repeat the matter that thou hast heard, or to disclose the secrete woordes: so shalt thou wel be shamefast, and shalt finde fauour with al men.

¶ The.xli. Chapter.

1. The lawe must be taught. 9. A daughter, 14. A woman, 18. God knoweth al thinges, yea euen the secretes of the hart.

OF these thinges be not ashamed, and ‖ accept no person to offende. *Namely, of these thinges be not ashamed* ‖ Leu.19.15 Iacob.2.1

2 Of the lawe of God, of the couenant, of iudgement to bryng the vngodly from his vngodlyneſſe vnto ryghteouſneſſe, & to make him a good man,

3 To deale faythfully with thy neyghbour and companion, to diſtribute the heritage vnto the frendes:

4 To be diligent to keepe true meaſure and weyght, to be content whether thou getteſt muche or litle:

5 To deale truely with temporal goods in buying and ſellyng, to bryng vp chyldren with diligence, to correct an euyl ſeruant:

6 To keepe that thyne is from an euyll wyfe, to ſet a locke where many handes are:

7 What thou delyuereſt and geueſt out to be kept, to tell it, and weygh it: to wryte vp al thy outgeuyng and receyuyng:

8 To enfourme the vnlearned and vnwiſe, of the aged that are iudged of ỹ young: yf thou be diligent in theſe thynges, truely thou ſhalt be learned and wyſe, and accepted of al men.

9 The daughter maketh the father to watche ſecretly, and the carefulneſſe that he hath for her taketh away his ſleepe, yea in her youth, leſt ſhe ſhoulde ouergrowe him, and when ſhe hath an huſbande, leſt ſhe ſhoulde be hated:

10 Leſt ſhe ſhoulde be defyled or rauyſhed in her virginitie, or gotten with chylde in her fathers houſe: or when ſhe commeth to the man, leſt ſhe behaue her ſelf not right, or continue vnfruiteful.

Eccl.26.13 11 ‖ If thy daughter be wanton, keepe her ſtraytely, leſt ſhe cauſe thyne enimies to laugh thee to ſcorne, and the whole citie to geue thee an euyll reporte: and ſo thou be layne to beare thy ſhame of euery man, and be confounded before al the people.

Eccl.25.28 12 ‖ Behold not euery bodies beauty, & haue not muche dwellyng among women.

Gen.3.6. 13 For lyke as the wooꝛme and moth commeth out of clothyng: ſo ‖ doeth wickedneſſe come of women.

14 It is better to be with an euyl man, then with a frendely wyfe that pnteth one to ſhame and rebuke.

15 I wyl remember the wooꝛdes of the Lord, & declare the thyng that I haue ſeene: In the wooꝛds of the Lorde are his wooꝛkes.

16 The Sunne ouerlooketh al thynges with his ſhyne, * and al his wooꝛkes are full of the clearenеſſe thereof.

17 Hath not the Lord brought to paſſe, that his ſaintes ſhoulde tell out al his woonderous wooꝛkes whiche the almyghtie Lord hath ſtabliſhed: all thynges endure in his glory.

18 He ſeeketh out the grounde of the deepe, and the hart of men, and he knoweth al their imaginations and wyſedome: for the Lorde knoweth al ſcience, and he looketh into the token of the tyme.

19 He declareth the thynges that are paſt, and for to come, and diſcloſeth thynges that are ſecrete.

20 No thought may eſcape him, neyther may any wooꝛde be hyd from him.

21 He hath garniſhed the hygh excellent wooꝛkes of his wyſedome, & he is from euerlaſtyng to euerlaſtyng: vnto him may nothyng be added, neyther can he be diminiſhed, he hath no neede alſo of any mans counſayle.

22 O how amiable are al his wooꝛkes, and as a ſparke to looke vpon?

23 They lyue al, and endure for euer: and when ſo euer neede is, they are all obedient vnto him.

24 They are all double one agaynſt an other: he hath made nothyng that hath fault or blemyſhe.

25 He hath ſtabliſhed the goods of euery one: a and who may be ſatiſfied with his glory when he ſeeth it?

a. As who ſhould ſay, no man, for whom Dauid ſayth, Pſalm.xvii. I ſhalbe ſatiſfied when the glory appeareth: he ſpeaketh of that glory whiche he deſyreth to obteyne, whiche he yet wanteth is not ſatiſfied: but whē he hath obteyned it, he hath the thyng he doeth deſire, and yet is not weery of it, but delyteth in that ioy which neuer ſhalbe ended, as 1. Pet. 1.

¶ The.xliii. Chapter.

The ſumme of the creation of the vvoorkes of God.

THE glory of the height, is the fayre and cleare firmament, the beautie of the heauen is his glorious clearenеſſe.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declareth the day in the goyng out of it, a marueilous wooꝛke of the hygheſt.

3 At noone it burneth the earth, & who may abyde for the heate thereof?

4 ¶ Who ſo keepeth an Ouen when it is hot, three times more doth the Sunne burne vpon the mountaynes: when it breatheth out the fyerie beames & ſhyneth, with the brightneſſe of it, it blyndeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lorde that made it, and in his cōmaundement he cauſeth it to runne haſtyly.

6 ‖ The Moone alſo in all thynges accordyng to her ſeaſon, is a declaration of the tyme, and a ſigne for the worlde. ‖ Gene.1.16.

7 The ‖ token of the ſolemne feaſt is taken of the moone, a lyght that miniſheth and increaſeth agayne. ‖ Exod.12.2.

8 The Mooneth is called after the Moone, it groweth woonderouſly in her changyng.

9 The armie of heauen alſo is in the height: in the firmament of heauen it geueth a cleare and a glorious ſhyne: this is the clearnes of the ſtarres, the beautiful apparel

of

of heauen, the apparel that the Lorde lyghteneth in the heyght.

10 In his holy worke they continue in their order, and not one of them falleth in his watche.

||Gene.9.14. 11 ||Looke vpon the raynbowe, & prayſe him that made it: very beautiful is it in his ſhyne.

||Eſai.40.12 12 He compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, the || handes of the hyghest haue bended it.

13 Through his commaundement he maketh the ſnowe to fall, and the thunder of his iudgement to ſmyte hatfyly.

14 Through his commaundement the treaſures are opened, and the cloudes flee as the fowles.

15 In his power hath he ſtrengthened the cloudes, and broken the hayleſtones.

Or, mooue. 16 The mountaines " leape at the ſight of him, the wynde bloweth accordyng to his wyll.

17 The ſounde of his thunder beateth the earth, and ſo doo the ſtorme of the north: the whyrle wynde alſo lyghteth downe as a fethered fowle, caſteth out, and ſpreadeth the ſnowe abrode, and as the graſhoppers that deſtroy al, ſo falleth it downe.

18 The eye marueyleth at the beauty of the whytenesſe thereof, and the hart is a-frayde at the rayne of it.

19 He powreth out the froſt vpon earth lyke ſalte, & when it is froſen, it is as ſharpe as the pycke of a thyſtle.

20 When the colde north wynde bloweth, harde Cryſtall commeth of the water: he lyghteth downe vppon all the geatherynges togeather of water, and putteth on the water as a breſtplate.

21 He deuoureth the mountaynes, and burneth the wyldernesſes: and looke what is greene, he putteth it out lyke fyre.

22 The medicine of all theſe is, when a cloude commeth haſtily, and when a deawe commeth vppon the heate, it ſhalbe refreſhed agayne.

23 In his woorde he ſtylleth the wynd, in his counſayle he appeaſeth the deepe, and hath planted Ilandes in it.

24 They that ſayle ouer the ſea, tell of the perylles and harmes thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marueyle thereat.

25 For there be ſtrange woonderous woorkes, dyuers maners of nyce beaſtes, & Whale fyſhes.

26 Through him are all thynges ſet in good order and perfourmed, and in his woorde al thynges endure.

27 I ſpeake muche, but I can not ſufficiently atteyne vnto it: for he him ſelfe only is the perfection of al woordes.

28 We ſhould prayſe the Lord after al our power, for he is great in al his woorkes.

29 The Lord is to be || feared, yea very great is he, and marueylous is his power. ||Pſal.96.

30 Prayſe the Lord, and magnifie him as much as ye may, yet doeth he farre excede al prayſe: O magnifie him with all your power & labour earneſtly, yet are ye in no wyſe able ſufficiently to prayſe him.

31 ||Who hath ſeene him, that he might tel vs? Who can magnifie him ſo greately as he is? ||Pſa.106.

32 For there are hyd yet greater thinges then theſe be: as for vs, we haue ſeene but fewe of his woorkes.

33 For the Lord hath made al things, and geuen wyſedome to ſuche as feare God.

¶ The.xliii. Chapter.

1. The prayſe of certayne holy men. 16. Enoch, 17. Noah, 18. Abraham.

LET vs commende the noble famous men, and the generation of our fore elders and fathers.

2 Many more glorious actes haue the Lorde doone in them, and ſhewed his great power euer ſince the beggynnyng.

3 || The noble famous men reigned in their kyngdomes, and bare excellent rule in their wyſedome and vnderſtandyng, they ſhewed the counſel ſhewed in the prophecies: ||Eccl.18.

4 They led the folke through the counſell and wyſedome of the Scribes of the people, wyſe ſentences are founde in their inſtructions:

5 They ſought the ſweeteneſſe and melodie of muſicke, and brought forth the pleſaunt ſongues in ſcripture:

6 They were riche alſo, and could comfort & pacifie thoſe that dwelt with them.

7 All theſe were very noble and honourable men in their generations, and were wel reported of in their times.

8 Theſe haue left a name behind them, ſo that their prayſe ſhall alway be ſpoken of.

9 Afterwarde there were ſome whoſe || remembraunce is gonne, they came to nought and periſhed, as though they had neuer been, and became as though they had neuer been borne, yea and their chyldren alſo with them. ||Gene.7.22.

10 Neuertheleſſe, theſe are louyng men, whoſe righteouſneſſe ſhal neuer be forgotten, but continue by their poſteritie.

11 Their chyldren are an holy good heritage: their ſede endured faſt in ꝑ couenant.

12 For their ſakes ſhal their chyldren & ſeede

stede continue for euer, and their prayse shall neuer be put downe.

13 Their bodyes are buryed in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

14 ‖ The people can speake of their wisedome, and the congregation can talke of their prayse.

15 ‖ Henoch walked right & acceptably before the Lorde, therefore was he translated for an example of amendment to the generations.

16 ‖ Noe was a stedfast & righteous man, & in the time of wrath he became a reconciling: therefore was he left a remnant vnto the earth when the flood came.

17 ‖ An euerlasting couenant was made with him, that al flesh should perish no more with the water.

18 ‖ Abraham was a great father of many people, in glory was there none lyke vnto him.

19 He kept the lawe of the highest, and came into a couenant with him.

20 He set the couenant in his flesh, and when he was proued, he was found faithful.

21 ‖ Therfore swore God vnto him with an othe, that he would blesse al people in his seede, that he would multiply & increase him as the dust of the earth, and to exalte his seede as the starres: yea and that his seede should haue the possession and inheritance of the land, from sea to sea, and from the riuer vnto the borders of the worlde.

22 With Isahac dyd he stablishe the same couenant, for Abrahā his fathers sake: Yea that gratious blessyng and health of all men, & couenant did he stablish with Isahac, and made it rest vpon the head of Jacob.

23 a He knewe him in that he prospered him so wel and richely, and gaue him an heritage, and sundred his portion by it selfe, and parted among the twelue tribes.

24 Merciful men brought he out of him, whiche founde fauour in the sight of al flesh.

¶ The.xlv. Chapter.

1. The prayse of Moses .6. Aaron, and Phinehes.

MOses beloued of God and men, whose remembrance is in high prayse:

2 Him that the Lord made like in the glory of the saintes, and magnified him, so that the enimies stoode in awe of him.

3 Through his wordes he did great wonders: he made him glorious in the sight of kinges, gaue him commaundement before his people, and shewed him glorious power.

4 ‖ He stablished him with faithfulnesse and meekenesse, and chose him out of al men.

5 For he heard his voyce, and he led him in the darke cloude, & there he ‖ gaue him the commaundementes, yea the lawe of life and wisedome: that he might teache Jacob the couenant, and Israel his lawes. ‖ Exo. 19.7.

6 ‖ He chose Aaron his brother also out of the tribe of Leuie, exalted him, and made him suche lyke. ‖ Exod. 4.14.

7 An euerlasting couenant made he with him, and gaue him the priesthood in the people: he made him glorious in beautiful aray, and clothed him with the garment of honour.

8 He put perfect ioy vpon him, & gyded him with strength, he decke him with side clothes and a tunicle, with an ouerbody coate also, and a gyrdle.

9 ‖ Rounde about made he him belles of golde, and that many: that when he went in, the sounde myght be heard, that they myght make a noyse in the sanctuarie, and geue the people warnyng. ‖ Exo. 28.29.

10 The holy garment was wrought and bordered with golde, yelowe silke and purple: and in the brestlap there was a goodly woorke, wherein was fastened lyght and perfectnesse.

11 Vpon the same also there was a woorke fastened and set with costly precious stones, al bound with gold, & this he brought in his ministration: the stones were fastened for a remembraunce, after the number of the twelue tribes of Israel.

12 Upon his miter there was a plate of pure golde, a grauen image of holynesse, a famous and noble woorke, garnished, and pleasant to looke vpon.

13 Before him were there seene no such fayre ornamentes, and these it behoued him alway to vse: there myght none other put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Dayly perfourned he his burnt offerynges two tymes.

15 ‖ Moses filled a his handes, & annointed him with holy oyle: this was nowe confirmed him with an euerlasting couenant, & to his seede as the dayes of heauen, namely that his children shoulde alway minister before him, and perfourme the office of the priesthood, and wilhe the people good in his name. ‖ Leuit. 8.12

a. That was, eyther to put into his hande the booke of the lawe written, to read vnto the people, or els some sacrifice, that he might offer vnto God for theyr offences.

16 Before al men liuing choose he him, that he shoulde offer incense before the lorde, and make odours for a sweete sauour and remembrance, that he should reconcile the people of the Lorde with him agayne.

17 ‖ He gaue him authoritie also in his commaundements, & in the couenant, that he should teache Jacob the statutes and testi- ‖ Deu. 17.10

monies.

monies, and to enhaunce Israel in the lawe.

‖ Num.16.1. 18 ‖ Therefore there stood vp certayne agaynst him, and had enuie at hym in the wyldernesse: namely they that were of Dathan and Abirams syde, and the furious congregation of Chore.

19 This the Lorde sawe, & it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation were they consumed: a great woonder did he vpon them, and consumed them with the fyre.

‖ Num.27.8 20 Besides this, he made ‖ Aaron yet more honourable and glorious, he gaue him an heritage, and parted the first fruites vnto him: vnto him specially he appointed ỹ bread of sustenance.

21 For the preestes dyd eate of the offeryngs of the Lorde: this gaue he vnto hym and his seede.

‖ Deu.12.12 and.18.1. 22 ‖ Els had he no heritage nor portion in the lande and with the people: for the Lord him selfe is his portion and inheritance.

‖ Nu.25.13. 1.Mac.2.26 23 The thirde noble and excellent man is ‖ Phineheş the sonne of Eleazar, whiche pleased the God of Israel, because he had the zeale and feare of the Lorde: for when the people were turned backe, he put him selfe foorth ryght soone, and that with a good wyl, to pacifie the wrath of the Lord toward Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with hym, that he shoulde be the principal among the righteous in the people, that he and his posteritie shoulde haue the office of the preesthood for euer.

25 Lyke as there was made a couenant with Dauid of the tribe of Juda, that from amõg his sonnes only there should be a king, and that Aaron also and his seede shoulde be an heritage, to gene vs wisedome in our hart, to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that his goodes should not come into forgetfulnesse, and that their honour might endure for euer.

¶ The xlvi. Chapter.

1. The prayse of Iosue. 9. Caleb. 13 Samuel.

MAnly and strong in battayle was Iesus the sonne of Naue, and was the ‖ Iosu.12.7. Num.27.18 Deu.34.9. Iosue.1.2. successour of Moses in prophesies, and was geuen to be captaine of the people, whiche accordyng vnto his name was a great sauiour vnto the elect of GOD, to punishe the enimies that rose vp agaynst Israel, that Israel myght obteyne theyr inheritance.

‖ Iol.8.3. 2 ‖ O howe great, noble, and excellent was he, when he lyft vp his hande, and drue out his swoorde agaynst the cities.

3 Who stoode so manly before hym? for the Lorde hym selfe brought in the enimies.

4 ‖ Stoode not the sunne styll at his commaundement, and one day was as long as two? ‖ Iol.10.1

5 He called vppon the highest and most myghtie, when the enimies prealled vppon hym on euery syde, and the myghtie Lorde heard hym with the hayle stones.

6 They smote the heathenishe people myghtyly, and in fallyng downe they slue all the aduersaries: so that the Heathen knewe his host, and all his defence, that the Lorde hym selfe fought agaynst them: for he folowed vppon the myghtie men of them.

7 In the ‖ tyme of Moses also, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephune dyd a good woorke, whiche stoode agaynst the enimies, withholde the people from sinne, and stilled the wicked murmuryng. ‖ Num.14.

8 ‖ And of fyue hundred thousand people of foote, they two were preserued to bryng them into the heritage, namely, a lande that floweth with milke and hony. ‖ Nu.26.6

9 The Lorde ‖ gaue strength also vnto Caleb, whiche remained with hym vnto his age: so that he went vp into the high places of the lande, and his seede conquered the same for an heritage. ‖ Iol.14.

10 That all the children of Israel myght see howe good a thyng it is to be obedient vnto the Lorde.

11 And the iudges or rulers, euery one after his name, whose hart went not a whoorying, nor departed from the Lorde, and that forsooke not the Lorde vnfaythfully, whose remembrance hath a good report.

12 Yea theyr bones florysh out of theyr place, and their names shal neuer be changed: but honour remaineth styll with the children of those holy men.

13 Samuel the prophete, ‖ beloued of the Lord his God, ordeyned a kyng, & annointed the princes ouer the people. ‖ 1.Sa.1

14 In the lawe of the Lorde ruled he, and iudged the congregation, and the Lorde had respect vnto Jacob.

15 The prophete was found diligent in his faithfulnesse: yea and he is knowen faithful in his woordes, because he sawe the God of lyght.

16 ‖ He called vpon the Lord Almighty, when the enimies prealled vppon him on euery side, what tyme as he offered the sucking lambe. ‖ 1.Sa.7

17 And the Lorde thundered from heauen, and made his voyce to be heard with a great noyse.

18 He discomfited the princes of Tyre, and al the rulers of the Philistines.

19 Before

19 ‖ Before his last end, he made protestation in the syght of the Lorde and his anoynted, that he tooke neyther substaunce nor good of any man, no not so muche as a shoo: and no man myght accuse him.

20 After this he tolde that his end was at hande, and shewed the kyng also his ende and death, and from the earth lyft he vp his voyce in the prophecie, that the vngodly people shoulde perysshe.

¶ *The.xlvii. Chapter.*

1. The prayse of Nathan. 2. Dauid, 13. and Solomon.

AFterward in the tyme of kyng Dauid, there ‖ rose vp a prophete called Nathan.

2 For lyke as the fat is taken awaye from the offeryng: so was Dauid chosen out of the chyldren of Israel.

3 He played with the Lions as with Kydes, and with Beares, lyke as with Lambes of Sheepe.

4 ‖ Slew he not a Gyant when he was yet but young, and tooke away the rebuke from his people, what tyme as he tooke the stone in his hande, and smote downe proude Goliath with the slyng?

5 For he called vpon the hyghest Lord, whiche gaue him strength in his right hand, so that he ouerthrewe the myghtie Gyant in the battayle, that he myght set vp the horne of his people agayne.

6 ‖ So he glorified him in ten thousand, and made him to haue a good reporte in the prayse of the Lorde, that he shoulde weare a crowne of glory.

7 ‖ For he destroyed the enimies on euery syde, rooted out the Philistines his aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder, lyke as it is broken yet this day.

8 In al his workes he praysed the highest and holyest, and ascribed the honour vnto him: with his whole hart dyd he prayse the Lorde, and loued God that made him.

9 He set ‖ Syngers also before the aulter, and in their tune he made sweete songes, that they myght gene prayses euery day to God with songues.

10 He ordeyned to keepe the holy dayes worshyppfully, and that the solenne feastes through the whole yeere should be honourably holden with prayslyng the name of the Lorde, and with syngyng betymes in the mornyng in the sanctuarie.

11 ‖ The Lorde tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his horne for euer: he gaue him the couenant of the kyngdome, & the throne of worshyp in Israel.

12 After him there rose vp the wyse sonne *called Solomon*, who by him dwelt in a large possession, and for his sake he droue the enimies away farre of.

13 This ‖ Solomon raigned with peace in his tyme, and he obteyned glory: for God gaue him rest from his enimies on euery syde, that he myght buylde him an house in his name, and prepare the sanctuarie for euer. ‖ 3.Ki.4.21

14 Howe wyse wast thou in thy youth, and fylled with wysedome & vnderstandyng, as it were with a water flood?

15 Thou couerdst and fylledst the whole lande with similitudes, and wyse prudent sentences.

16 Thy name went abrode in the Iles, because of thy peace, thou wast beloued.

17 All lands maruepled at thy songues, prouerbes, similitudes, and at thy interpretations.

18 ‖ And in the name of the Lord God, which is called the God of Israel, thou gatheredst golde as tynne, and thou haddest as muche syluer as lead. ‖ 1.Ki.10.27

19 ‖ Thou wast moued in inordinate loue towarde women, and wast ouercome in affection. ‖ 1.Kin.11.1

20 Thou staynedst thy honour and worshyp, yea thy posteritie defyledst thou also, in bryngyng the wrath of the Lorde vpon thy chyldren, and hast felt sorowe for thy follye.

21 So that thy kyngdome was diuided, ‖ and Ephraim became an vnfaythfull and a rebellious kyngdome. ‖ 1.Ki.12.19

22 ‖ Neuertheles, God forsooke not his mercy: neyther was he vtterly destroyed because of his workes, that he shoulde leaue him no posteritie: as for the seede that came vppon him, whiche he loued, he brought it not vtterly to nought, but gaue yet a remnant vnto Iacob, and a roote vnto Dauid out of him. ‖ 2.Sa.7.15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and out of his seede he left behind him a very foolyshnesse of the people, & suche one as had no vnderstandyng: euen ‖ Roboam, whiche turned away the people through his counsayle, and Ieroboam the sonne of Nabat, ‖ whiche caused Israel to sinne, & shewed Ephraim the way of vngodlynesse. ‖ 1.Ki.12.16 ‖ 1.Ki.12.28

24 In so muche that their sinnes and misdeedes had the vpper hande so sore, that at the last they were dryuen out of the lande for the same.

25 Yea he sought out and brought vp al wickednesse, tyl the vengeaunce came vpon them.

¶ *The*

¶ *The.xlviii. Chapter.*

The prayse of Elias, Elizeus, Ezechias, and Esaias.

3.Re.17.3. THen stoode vp || Elias the prophet as a fyre, and his woorde brent lyke a cresset.

2 He brought an hunger vpon them, and in his zeale he made them fewe in number: for they myght not away with the commaundementes of the Lorde.

3.Ki.18.38 3 || Through the woorde of the Lord he shut the heauen, and three tymes brought he the fyre downe.

4 O Elias, howe honourable art thou in thy woonderous deedes: who may make his host to be lyke thee?

3.Ki.17.22 5 || One that was dead thou raisedst vp from death, and in the woorde of the hyghest thou broughtest him out of ỹ graue agayne.

6 Thou hast cast downe kinges, and destroyed them, and the honourable from their seate.

3.Re.19.15 7 Upon the mount || Sina thou heardest the iudgement, & vpon Horeb the iudgement of the vengeaunce:

3.Ki.19.17 8 || Which dyddest annoynt kynges to recompence, and ordeynedst prophetes after thee.

4.Kin.2.11 9 || Thou wast taken vp in the stormе of fyre, in a charret of fyerie horses.

10 Thou wast ordeyned in the reprouynges in tyme, to pacifie the wrath of the Lorde before it raged, to turne the hartes of the fathers vnto the children, and to set vp the tribes of Iacob agayne.

11 Blessed were they that sawe thee, & were garnyshed in loue, for we lyue in lyfe but after death we shal haue no suche name.

4.Kin.2.11 12 || Elias was couered in the stormе, but Elizeus was fylled with his spirite: whyle he lyued, he was afrayde of no prince, and no man myght ouercome him.

4.Ki.13.21 13 || There coulde no woorde decreyne him, & after his death his body prophecied.

4.Re.5.14. 14 He did woonders in his || lyfe, and in death were his woorkes marueylous.

15 For al this the people amended not, neyther departed they from their sinnes, tyll they were carried away prysoners out of the

4.Ki.18.12 land, || and were scattered abrode in al countreyes, so that of them there remayned but a very litle people, and a prince vnto the house of Dauid.

16 Howbeit, some of them dyd ryght, & some heaped vp vngodlynesse.

4.Re.18.2. 17 || Ezechias made his citie strong, conueyghed water into it, dygged through the stonie rocke with iron, and made vp a wal by the water side.

4.Ki.18.13 18 In his time came || Sennacherib vp, & sent Rabsakes, lift vp his hand against Sion, and defyed them with great pryde.

19 Then trembled their hartes & handes, so that they sorowed lyke a woman trauaylyng with chylde.

20 So they called vpon the Lorde whiche is mercyful, and lyft vp their handes before him, immediatly the Lorde hearde them out of heauen.

21 He thought no more vpon their sinnes, nor gaue them ouer to their enimies: but delyuered them by the hande of Esaias.

22 || He strooke the host of the Assyrians, || 4.Re.19
and his angel destroyed them.

23 For Ezechias had doone the thyng that pleased the Lorde, and remayned stedfastly in the way of Dauid his father, as Esaias the great and faythfull prophete in the syght of God had commaunded him.

24 ||In his time the sunne went backwarde, and he lengthned the kynges lyfe. || 4.Ki.20

25 ||With a ryght spirit prophecied he || Esai.3
what should come to passe at the last: and to such as were sorowful in Sion, he gaue consolation, wherewith they might comforte themselues for euermore.

26 He shewed thynges that were for to come and secrete, or euer they came to passe.

¶ *The.xlix. Chapter.*

Of Iosias, Ezechias, Dauid, Ieremie, Ezechiel, Zorobabel, Iesus, Nehemias, Enoch, & Ioseph.

THE remembraunce of || Iosias, is lyke || 4.Ki.22
as when the Apothecarie maketh many 2.Chr.34
precious sweete smellyng thynges together: his remembraunce shalbe sweete as hony in all mouthes, and as the playing of musicke at a banquet of wyne.

2 He was appoynted to turne the people agayne, and to take away all abominations of the vngodly.

3 He directed his hart vnto the Lorde, and in the tyme of the vngodly he set vp the woorshyp of God agayne.

4 Al kynges, except a Dauid, Ezechias, and Iosias, committed wickednesse: for euen the kynges of Iuda also forsooke the lawe of God.

5 For they gaue their horne vnto other, their honour and worshyp also to a strange people.

6 Therefore was the elect citie of the sanctuarie brent with fyre, and the streetes thereof layde desolate and waste in the hande of Ieremie.

7 For they entreated him euyl, b which neuertheless was a prophet, ordeyned from his mothers wombe, that he might roote out, breake of, & destroy: and that he might buylde vp, and plant agayne.

8 Ezechiel sawe the glory of the Lorde in

a. These were sinne but either were not i ters, whi here is cha counted f or els they repent, so their sinne couered, that they enimies to latrie.

b. That cordyng prophecie Ieremie hande in ture is ta for any office and

in a pillon, whiche was shewed hym vpon the charet of the Cherubims.

9 For he thought vpon the enimies in the rayne, to do good vnto suche as had ordered their wayes aryght.

10 And the bones of the twelue prophetes flouriſhed from out of theyr place, for they gaue comfort and conſolation vnto Jacob, and delinered them faythfully.

11 ‖ Howe ſhall we prayſe Zorobabel, which was as a ryng on the ryght hande:

12 So was ‖ Jeſus alſo the ſonne of Joſedec: theſe men in theyr times builded the houſe, and ſet vp the ſanctuarie of the Lorde agayne, which was prepared for euerlaſting worſhyp.

13 And among the elect was ‖ Nehemias, whoſe renowme was great, which ſet vp for vs the walles that were broken downe, made the portes and barres agayne, and builded our houſes a newe.

14 But vpon the earth there is no man created like ‖ Enoch: for he was taken vp from the earth.

15 Neyther was there a lyke man vnto Joſeph, which was lorde of his brethren, and the vpholder of his people: & his bones were couered and kept.

16 Seth & Sem were in great honour among the people, and ſo was Adam aboue all the beaſtes when he was created.

¶ The. l. Chapter.

1. Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22. An exhortation to prayſe the Lorde.

SImon the ſonne of ‖ Onias the high Prieſt, whiche in his life ſet vp the houſe agayne, and in his dayes made faſt the temple.

2 The height of the temple alſo was founded of hym, the double buylding, and the high walles of the temple.

3 In his dayes the welles of water flowed out, and were exceedyng ful as the ſea.

4 He tooke care for his people, and delinered them from deſtruction: he kept his citie and made it ſtrong, that it ſhoulde not be beſieged.

5 Howe honourable was his converſation among the people, and when he came out of the houſe couered with the vayle?

6 He gaue light as the morning ſtarre in the middeſt of the cloudes, and as the moone when it is ful:

7 He ſhyned as the ſunne in the temple of God, he is as bryght as the raynebowe in the fayre cloudes,

8 And flouriſheth as the flowres and roſes in the ſpryng of the yere, and as lylies by the riuers of water, like as the branches vpon the mount Libanus in the tyme of ſommer:

9 As a fyre and incenſe that is kindled, lyke as an whole ornament of pure golde ſet with al manner of precious ſtones,

10 And as an Oliue tree that is fruitful, and as a Cypres tree whiche groweth vp an hygh.

11 When he put on the garment of honour, and was clothed with al beautie, when he went to the holy aulter, he made the garment of holyneſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the prieſtes hande, he hym ſelfe ſtoode by the hearth of the aulter, and his brethren rounde about in order, as the branches of Cedar tree vpon the mount Libanus, ſo ſtoode they rounde about hym:

13 And as the branches of the Oliue tree, ſo ſtoode al the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, & the oblations of the Lorde in theyr handes, before al the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And that he myght ſufficiently perfourme his ſeruice vpon the aulter, and garniſhe the offeryng of the hyghelt God.

15 He ſtretched out his hande, & toke of the drynke offeryng, and powred in of the wine: ſo he powred vpon the bottome of the aulter a good ſmel vnto the highelt prince.

16 Then began the ſonnes of Aaron to ſyng, and to blowe with trumpettes, and to make a great noyſe, for a remembrance and prayſe vnto the Lorde.

17 Then all the people tograther were haſted, and fel downe to the earth vpon theyr faces, to worſhyp the Lorde theyr God, and to geue thankes to the almightie God.

18 They ſong goodly alſo with theyr voyces, ſo that there was a pleaſant noyſe in the great houſe of the Lorde.

19 And the people in theyr prayer beſought the Lorde the highelt, that he would be mercyful, tyl the honour of the Lord were perfourmed, and they had ended theyr miniſtration and ſeruice.

20 Then went he downe, and ſtretched out his handes ouer the whole multitude of the people of Iſrael, that they ſhoulde geue prayſe and thankes out of theyr lyppes vnto the Lord, and to reioyce in his name.

21 He began yet once alſo to pray, that he might openly ſhewe the thankelgeuyng before the highelt,

22 *Namely thus*, O geue prayſe and thankes al ye vnto the Lord our God, which hath euer done noble and great thinges, whiche hath increaſed our dayes from our mothers wombe, and dealt with vs accordyng to his mercy.

23 That he wyl geue vs the ioyfulneſſe

of hart, and peace for ouer tyme in Israel:

24 Which faythfully keepeth his mercy for vs euermore, and alway deliuereth vs in due season.

25 There be two maner of people that I abhorre from my hart, as for the thirde whom I hate, it is no people:

26 They that sitte vpon the mountaine of Samaria, the Philistines, and the foolishe people that dwel in Sichimis.

27 I Iesus, the sonne of Sirach, Eleazarus, of Hierusalem, haue tokened vp these informations and documentes of wysedome and vnderstandyng in this booke, and powred out the wysdome of my hart.

28 Blessed is he that exerciseth him selfe therin: and who so taketh such to hart, shalbe wyse for euer.

29 If he doo these thynges, he shalbe strong in all: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, whiche geueth wisedome to the godly: the Lorde be prayses for euermore, so be it, so be it.

¶ The.li. Chapter.

The prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Wyl thanke thee, O Lord, and kyng, and prayse thee, O God my sauiour: I wyll yeelde prayse vnto thy name.

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserued my body from destruction, frō the snares of trayterous tongues, and from the lyppes that are occupied with lyes.

3 Thou hast ben my helper from suche as stoode vp agaynst me, and hast deliuered me after the multitude of thy mercye, and for thy holy names sake, from the roring of them that prepared them selues to deuoure me, out of the handes of suche as sought after my lyfe, from the multitude of them that trouble me,

4 And from them that went about to set fyre vppon me on euery syde, so that I am not brent in the middest of the fyre:

5 From the deepe of hell, from an vncleane tongue, from lying wordes, from false accusation to the kyng, and from an vnrygh-teous tongue.

6 My soule shall prayse the Lorde vnto death: for my lyfe drue nigh vnto hel dowonwarde.

7 They compassed me rounde about on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked about me yf there were anye man that wouldo succour me: but there was none.

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercye, O Lorde, and vppon thy actes that thou hast doone euer of olde: *namely*, that thou deliuerest suche as put their trust in thee, and riddest them out of the handes of the heathen.

9 Thus lift I vp my prayer from the earth, & prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he wouldo not leaue me without helpe in the day of my trouble, and in the tyme of the proude.

11 I wyl prayse thy name continually, yeelding honour and thankes vnto it: and so my prayer was hearde.

12 Thou sauedst me from destruction, and delyueredst me from the vnrygh-teous time: therfore wil I acknowledge and praise thee, and magnifie the name of the Lord.

13 When I was yet but young, or euer I went astray, I delyred a wysdome openly in my prayer.

14 I came therefore before the temple, and sought her vnto the last: then flowred she vnto me, as a grape that is soone rype.

15 My hart reioyced in her, then went my foote the right way: yea from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe myne eare, and receiued her: I founde me muche wysedome, and prospered greatly in her.

17 Therefore wyll I ascribe the glory vnto hym that geueth me wisedome.

18 For I am aduised to do thereafter, I wil be ielous to cleaue vnto the thing that is good, so shal I not be confounded.

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and I haue ben diligent to be occupied in her: I lyft vp my handes on high, then was my soule lyghtened through wysedome, and I knowledged my foolishnesse.

20 I ordered my soule after her, she and I were one hart from the beginning, and I founde her in cleannesse, and therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21 My hart longed after her, and I gate a good treasure.

22 Through her the lord hath geuen me a new tongue, wherewith I wil prayse hym.

23 ‖ O come vnto me ye vnlearned, and dwel in the house of wysedome. ‖ Esai. 55

24 Withdrawe not your selues from her, but talke and commune of these thinges for your soules are very thirstie.

25 I opened my mouth, and spake, O come and buy wisedome without money.

26 Bowe downe your necke vnder her yoke, & your soule shal receiue wisdome: she is hard at hand, and is content to be founde.

27 ‖ Beholde with your eyes, how that I haue had but litle labour, and yet haue founde much rest. ‖ Eccl. 6

28 O receiue wisdome, and ye shal haue plenteousnesse of syluer & golde in possession.

29 Let

2. Wysdo is obteyned one of the three meanes first by pray as Solomon and Iacob: copdly, by gent study of Gods ho wherein wis dome is co teyned. Psal Sam vi. Iob ly, by godly conuersacion and continu in the feare God. Prou. Ioh. vii. If a man wyl do wyl, he shal knowe my doctrine.

29 Let your mindes reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his prayse.

30 Worke his worke betimes, and he that geue you your rewarde in due season.

¶ The ende of the booke of Iesus the sonne of Sirach, which is called in Latine Ecclesiasticus.

¶ The booke of the prophete Baruch.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. Baruch wrote a booke during the captiuitie of Babylon, which he read before Iechonias and al the people. 10. The Iewes sent the booke with money vnto Hierusalem to their other brethren, to the intent that they shoulde pray for them.

AND these are the woordes of the booke, which were a written by Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedechias, the sonne of Helchias, at Babylon,

2 In the fifth yere, and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Chaldees tooke Hierusalem, and burnt it vp with fyre.

3 And Baruch did reade the woordes of this booke, that Iechonias the sonne of Joachim king of Juda might heare, and in the presence of all the people that were come to heare the booke,

4 And before al the nobles, the kinges sonnes, and before the elders, and before the whole people, from the lowest vnto the highest: before al them that dwelt at Babylon, by the water of " Sodi:

5 Whiche when they hearde it, wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lorde.

6 They made a collection also of money, according to euery mans power:

7 And sent it to Hierusalem vnto Joachim the sonne of Helchia, the sonne of Salom priest, with the other priestes, and to all the people which were with him at Hierusalem,

8 (Whatime as they had gotten the " vessels of the temple of the Lorde that were taken away out of the temple, that they might bring them againe into the lande of Juda the tenth day of the moneth *b* Siuan, *namely* siluer-vessels, whiche Sedechias the sonne of Josias king of Juda had made,)

9 After that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had taken Iechonias, with al his princes, Lordes, and all the people, and led them captiue from Hierusalem vnto Babylon

10 And they sayde, Beholde, we haue sent you money to bye you burnt offeringes and incense withal, prepare a meate offering, and offer for sinne vpon the aultar of the Lorde our God:

11 And *c* pray for the prosperitie of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the welfare of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the daies of heauen:

c. by this example we are taught to pray for kynges and princes, 2. 1. Tim. 2.

12 That God also may geue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, that we may lyue vnder the defence of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and vnder the protection of Balthasar his sonne, that we may long do them seruice, and finde fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lorde our God: for we haue sinned against the Lorde our God, and vnto this day is not his wrath turned yet away from vs.

14 And see that ye reade this booke, whiche we haue sent vnto you, to be rehearsed in the temple of the Lorde vpon the high dayes, and at time conuenient.

15 Thus shal ye say, || The Lorde our God is righteous, but we are woorthy of confusion and shame, lyke as it is come to passe this day vnto all Juda, and to euery one that dwelleth at Hierusalem, || Baru. 2. 6.

16 To our kinges, princes, priestes, prophetes, and to our fathers.

17 || We haue sinned before the Lord our God, we haue not put our trust in him, nor geuen him credence. || Dan. 9. 5.

18 We haue not obeyed him, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, to walke in the commaundements that he gaue vs openly.

19 Since the day that he brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, we haue been euer a misbeleeuing and an vnfaythfull people vnto the Lorde our God, destroying our selues vtterly, and shrynking backe, that we shoulde not heare his voyce.

20 Wherefore, there are come vpon vs great plagues, and diuers curses, lyke as the Lord || deuised by Moses his seruaunt, to bring || Deu. 28. 15

 brought

brought our fathers out of the lande of Egypt, to geue vs a lande that floweth with milke and hony, lyke as it is to see this day.

21 Neuertheleſſe, we haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde our God, accordyng to all the wordes of the prophetes, whom he sent vnto vs *and to our rulers*.

22 But euery man folowed his owne mind and wycked imagination, to offer vnto strange goddes, and to doo euil in the sight of the Lorde our God.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The Ievves confesse that they iustly suffer for theyr sinnes. 21. The Lorde vvyl that vve obey vnto princes, although they be euyl.

FOr the which cause the Lorde our God hath performed his deuice, whereof he certified vs, and our heades that ruled in Hierusalem, yea and our kinges, our princes, with al Israel and Juda:

2 And suche plagues hath the Lorde brought vpon vs, as neuer came to passe vnder the heauen, lyke as it is fulfilled in Hierusalem, || according as it is written in the lawe of Moses,

§ Deu.28.53

3 That a man shoulde eate the flesh of his owne sonne, and the flesh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them into the handes of al the kinges that are rounde about vs, to be confounded and desolate, and scattered them abrode in al landes and nations.

5 Thus are we brought beneath, and not aboue, because we haue sinned agaynst the Lorde our God, and haue not been obedient vnto his voyce.

§ Baru.1.15

6 Therefore the || Lorde our God is righteous, and we with our fathers *as reason is* are brought to open shame, as it is to see this day.

7 And as for these plagues that are come vpon vs alredy, the Lorde had deuised them for vs.

8 Yet would we not pray vnto the Lord our God, that we might euery man turne from his vngodly wayes.

9 So the Lord hath caused such plagues to come vpon vs: for he is righteous in all his workes which he hath commaunded vs:

10 Whiche we also haue not done, nor hearkened vnto his voyce, for to walke in the commaundementes of the Lorde, that he hath geuen vnto vs.

§ Dan.9.15.

11 And || nowe, O Lord God of Israel, thou that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hande, with tokens and woonders, with thy great power and outstretched arme, and hast gotten thee selfe a name, as it is come to passe this daye

12 O Lorde our God, we haue sinned, we haue done wyckedly, we haue behaued our selues vngodly in all thy righteousnesse.

13 Turne thy wrath from vs *we beseech thee*, for we are but a fewe left among the heathen where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, bring vs out of captiuitie for thine owne sake, geat vs fauour in the sight of them whiche haue led vs away:

15 That al landes may knowe that thou art the Lorde our God, and that Israel and his generation calleth vpon thy name.

16 O Lord, || looke downe from thy holy || Deu.26.15
house vpon vs, encline thine eare, & heare vs. Esai.63.15

17 || Open thyne eyes, and behold, for || Pſ.115.17
the dead that be gone downe to their graues, and whose soules are out of their bodies, ascribe vnto the Lorde neyther prayse nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is vexed for the multitude *of her sinnes*, which goeth on heauily and weakely, whose eyes begin to fayle, yea such a soule ascribeth prayse and righteousnesse vnto the Lorde.

19 For we poure out our prayers before thee, and require mercy in thy sight, O Lord our God, not for any godlynesse of our fathers:

20 But because thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, according as thou diddest threaten vs by thy seruantes the prophetes, saying,

21 Thus sayth the Lord, Bowe downe your shoulders and neckes, and serue the king of Babylon: so shal ye remayne styl in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 || But if ye wyl not heare the voyce || Iere.27.12
of the Lorde your God to serue the kyng of Babylon,

23 I wyll destroy you in the cities of Juda within Hierusalem and without: I wil also take from you the voyce of myrth, and the voyce of ioy, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bryde, and there shal no man dwel more in the lande.

24 But they would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to doo the king of Babylon seruice: and therefore hast thou performed the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the prophetes: *namely* that the bones of our kinges, and the bones of our fathers, should be translated out of their places:

25 And loe, nowe are they layde out in the heate of the sunne, and in the colde of the nyght, and dead in great miserie, with hunger, with swoorde, *with pestilence*, and are cleane cast foorth.

26 As for the temple wherein thy name was called vpon, thou hast layde it waste, as it is to see this day, and that for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lorde our God, thou hast intreated vs after all thy goodnesse, & accordyng to al that great louing mercy of thine.

28 ‖ Lyke as thou spakest by thy seruant Moses, in the day when thou diddest commaund him to wryte thy lawe before the children of Israel, saying,

Num.28.14 Deu.28.15.

29 If ye will not hearken vnto my voyce, then shal this great multitude be turned into a very smal people among the nations, for I wyll scatter them abrode.

Deu.26.1 Esai.63.15 Ps.113.1

30 Notwithstanding, I am sure that this folke will not heare me, for it is an harde necked people: but in the land of their captiuitie they shal remember them selues,

31 And learne to knowe that I am the Lord theyr God, when I geue them an hart to vnderstande, and eares to heare.

32 Then shal they prayse me in the land of their captiuitie, & thinke vpon my name.

33 Then shal they turne them from their hard backes, and from their vngodlynesse: then shal they remember the thinges that happened vnto theyr fathers whiche sinned agaynst me.

34 So wyl I bring them agayne into the lande whiche I promised with an othe vnto their fathers Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, and they shalbe lordes of it, yea I wyll encrease them, and not minishe them.

35 And I will make another couenant with them, such one as shal endure for euer: *namely*, that I wyl be theyr God, and they shalbe my people: and I will no more dryue my people the children of Israel out of the lande that I haue geuen them.

Jere.27.1

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

36. Only God vvas the finder of vvisdome. 37. Of the incarnation of Christe.

AND nowe, O Lorde almyghtie, thou God of Israel, the soule that is in trouble, and the spirite that is vexed cryeth vnto thee:

2 Heare vs, O Lord, & haue pitie vpon vs, for thou art a mercyful God: be gracious vnto vs, for we haue sinned before thee.

3 Thou endurest for euer: shoulde we then vtterly perysshe?

4 O Lord almightie, thou God of Israel, heare nowe the prayer of the dead Israelites, and of their children which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lorde theyr God, for the which cause these plagues hang nowe vpon vs.

5 O Lorde, remember not the wyckednesse of our forefathers, but thinke vpon thy power and name nowe at this tyme:

6 For thou art the Lorde our God, and thee, O Lorde, wyl we prayse.

7 For thou hast put thy feare in our hartes, to the intent that we should cal vpon thy name, and prayse thee in our captiuitie, & that we might turne from the wyckednesse of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Beholde, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where as thou hast scattered vs, to be an abomination, curse, & subiect to exactions: like as it hath happened vnto our fathers also, because of al their wickednesse and departing from thee, O Lorde our God.

9 O Israel heare the commaundements of lyfe, ponder them wel with thine eares, that thou mayest learne wysedome.

10 But howe happeneth it Israel that thou art in thine enimies lande? thou art waxen olde in a strange countrey, and defiled with the dead.

11 Why art thou become like them that goe downe to theyr graues?

12 Euen because thou hast forsaken the well of wysedome.

13 For yf thou hadst walked in the way of God truely, thou shouldest haue remayned styl safe in thyne owne lande.

14 O learne then where is wysedome, where " vertue is, where vnderstanding is: that thou mayest knowe also from whence commeth long continuance & lyfe, the lyght of the eyes, and quietnesse.

" or, *strength.*

15 Who euer founde out her place? or who came euer into her treasures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beastes vpon the earth,

17 They that had their pastime with the fowles of the ayre, they that hoorded vp syluer and golde wherin men trust so muche, and made no ende of theyr geatherynge?

18 What is become of them that coyned syluer, and were so careful, and could not bryng theyr workes to passe?

19 They be rooted out, and gone downe to hell, and other men are come vp in theyr steades.

20 Young men haue seene lyght, and dwelt vpon earth: but the way of reformation haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstande the pathes therof: neyther haue theyr children receiued it, yea ryght farre is it from them.

22 It hath not ben heard of in the lande of Chanaan, neyther hath it ben seene at Theman.

23 The Agarenes sought after wysedome, but that whiche is earthly, like as the marchantes of the lande doo: they of Theman are cunning also, they labour for wysedome and understandyng: but the way of true wisedome they knowe not, neyther do they thinke vpon the pathes thereof.

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and howe large is the place of his possession?

25 Great is he, and hath none ende: yea high and vnmeasurable.

26 What is become of those famous giantes, that were so great of bodies, and so wooꝛthy men of warre?

27 Those hath not the Lord chosen, neither haue they found the way of reformation:

28 Therefoꝛe were they destroyed, and foꝛ so muche as they had no wysedome, they perished because of theyꝛ foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen to take wysdome there, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the sea to fynde her, and hath chosen her aboue golde, and so brought her hither?

31 No man knoweth the wayes of wisdome, neither is there any that can seeke out her pathes.

32 But he that woteth al things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his foꝛeknowledge, the same is he whiche pꝛepared the earth at the beginning, and filled it with al manner of fowles and beastes.

33 When he sendeth out the light, it goeth: and when he calleth it againe, it obeyeth hym with feare.

34 The starres kepe theyꝛ watche, and geue theyꝛ light, yea and that gladly: When he calleth them, they say, Here we be: and so with chearefulnesse they shewe light vnto hym that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be compared vnto hym.

36 It is he that hath found out al wysdome, and hath geuen her vnto Jacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

37 Afterward did he shewe him selfe vpon earth, and dwelt among men.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. The reuvarde of them that kepe the lavve, and the punishment of them that despise it.

THis is the booke of the commaundementes of God, and the lawe that endureth foꝛ euer: al they that keepe it shal come to lyfe, but suche as foꝛsake it shal come to death.

2 Turne thee, O Jacob, and take holde of it, walke by this way thꝛough his bꝛightnesse and shine.

3 Geue not thine honour to another, and thy worship to a strange people.

4 O Israel, howe happy are we, seeing that God hath shewed vs suche thynges as are pleasant vnto him?

5 Be of good cheare, thou people of God, O thou auncient Israel.

6 Nowe are ye solde among the Heathen, howbeit, not foꝛ your vtter destruction: but because ye pꝛouoked God the Lorde to wꝛath and displeasure, therefoꝛe were ye deliuered vnto your enimies.

7 Foꝛ ye displeased the euerlasting God that made you, offeryng vnto deuylles, and not to God.

8 Ye haue foꝛgotten him that bꝛought you vp, and ye haue greeued Hierusalem that nursed you.

9 When she saw that the wꝛath of God was comming vpon you, she sayde, Hearken O ye that dwell about Sion, foꝛ God hath bꝛought me into great heauinesse.

10 And why? I see the captiuitie of my people, of my sonnes and daughters, whiche the euerlastyng God wyll bꝛyng vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but now must I leaue them with weepyng & soꝛowe.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me widowe and foꝛsaken, which foꝛ the sinnes of my childꝛen am desolate of euery man: Foꝛ why? they departed from the lawe of God.

13 They would not know his righteousnes, noꝛ walke in the wayes of his commaundementes: & as foꝛ the pathes of trueth and godlynesse, they had no lust to goe in them.

14 O ye dwellers about Sion, come and let vs cal to remembꝛance the captiuitie that the euerlastyng God hath bꝛought vpon my sonnes and my daughters.

15 He hath bꝛought a people vpon them from farre, an vncurteous people, and of a strange language, which neyther regard the olde, noꝛ pitie the young.

16 These haue caryed away the deare beloued of the widowes, leauing me alone both desolate and chyldlesse.

17 But alas, what can I helpe you?

18 Now he that bꝛought these plagues vpon you, deliuer you also from the handes of your enimies.

19 Goe your way, O my chyldꝛen, goe your way: foꝛ I am desolate and foꝛsaken.

20 I haue put of the clothing of peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of pꝛayer, and foꝛ my time I wil cal vpon the most highest.

21 Be of good cheare, O my childꝛen, crye vnto the Lorde, and he shall deliuer you from the power of the pꝛinces your enimies.

22 Foꝛ verily I haue euer a good hope of your pꝛosperous healthy, yea a very gladnesse

is

is come vppon me from the holy one, because of the mercy that ye shall haue of our euerlastyng sauiour.

23 With mourning and weepyng dyd I let you goe fro me: but with ioy and perpetual gladnesse shal the Lorde bring you agayne vnto me.

24 Lyke as the neyghbours of Sion sawe your captiuitie from God: euen so shal they also see shortly your health in God, whiche shal come on you with great honour and euerlastyng worshyp.

25 O my children suffer patiently the wrath that shall come vpon you: for the enimie hath persecuted thee, but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My darlinges haue gone rough harde wayes, for they are led away as a flocke that is scattered abrode with the enimies.

27 But be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto the Lorde: for he that led you away, hath you yet in remembraunce.

28 And lyke as ye haue been minded to swarue from your God: so shal ye nowe endeuour your selues ten times more to turne agayne, and to seeke him.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shal bring you euerlastyng ioy agayne with your health.

30 Take a good hart vnto thee, O Hierusalem: for he which gaue thee that name, exhorteth thee so to doo.

31 The wycked doers that nowe put thee to trouble, shal perish and such as haue reioyced at thy fal, shalbe punished.

32 The cities whom thy children serue, and that haue carryed away thy sonnes, shal be corrected.

33 For lyke as they be nowe glad of thy decaye, and reioyce at thy fall: so shal they mourne in their owne destruction.

34 The ioye of their multitude shalbe taken away, and their cheare shalbe turned to sorowe.

35 For a fire shal fal vpon them from the euerlastyng god, long to endure, and it shalbe inhabited of deuyls for a great season.

36 O Heirusalem, looke about thee towarde the East, and beholde the || ioy that Baruc.5.6 commeth vnto thee from God.

37 For loe, thy sonnes whom thou hast forsaken, & that were scattered abrode, come gathered togeather from the East and West, reioyceing in the woorde of the holye one, vnto the honour of God.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. Hierusalem is moued vnto gladnesse for the returne of her people, and vnder the figure thereof the Churche.

PVt of thy mourning clothes, O Hierusalem, and thy sorowe, and decke thee with the woorshyp and honour that commeth vnto thee from God with euerlastyng glory.

2 God shall put the garment of righteousnesse vpon thee, and set a crowne of euerlastyng woorshyp vpon thyne head:

3 For vpon thee wyll God declare his brightnesse, that is vnder the heauen.

4 Yea an euerlastyng name shall be geuen thee of God, with peace of righteousnes, and the honour of Gods feare.

5 Aryse, O Hierusalem, stand vp on high, looke about thee towarde the East, and beholde thy children gathered from the East vnto the West, whiche reioyce in the holy woorde, hauing God in remembrance.

6 They departed from thee on foote, and were led away of their enimies: but nowe || shal the Lorde bring them caried with honour, as children of the kingdome. || Baru.4.36

7 For God is purposed to bring downe al stonie mountaines, yea and al high rockes, to fyll the valleys, and so to make them euen with the ground, that Israel may be diligent to liue vnto the honour of God.

8 The woods and all pleasant trees, shal ouershadowe Israel at the commaundement of God.

9 For hither shal God bring Israel with ioyful mirth, and in the light of his maiestie, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth of him selfe.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

A coppie of the epistle that Ieremie sent vnto the Iewes, which were ledde away prisoners by the kyng of Babylon: wherein he certifieth them of the thing that was commaunded him of God.

In this chapter are the makers and maintainers of images mightily confuted.

BEcause of the sinnes that ye haue done agaynst God, ye shalbe led away captiue vnto Babylon, euen of Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon.

2 So when ye be come into Babylon, ye shal remayne there many yeeres, and for a long season, *namely* a seuen generations: and after that wyl I bring you away peaceably from thence. a. That is seuentie yeeres.

3 || Nowe shal ye see in Babylon gods of gold, of siluer, of wood, and of stone, borne vpon mens shoulders, to cast out a scarefulnesse before the heathen. || Esai.44.10

4 But looke that ye doo not as the other: be not ye afraide, and let not the feare of them ouercome you.

5 Therefore when ye see the multitude of people woorshipping them behind and before, say ye in your hartes, O Lord, it is thou

then oughtest onely to be worshipped.

6 Myne angel also shalbe with you, and I mee selfe wyl care for your soules.

7 As for the " timber of those goddes, the carpenter hath pullished them: yea gylted be they, and layde ouer with syluer, yet are they but vaine thinges, & can not speake. " or, tongue.

8 Lyke as a wenche that loueth paramours is trimely deckt: euen so are these made, and hanged with golde.

9 Crownes of golde verily haue their gods vpon their heades: so the priestes them selues take gold and syluer from them, and put it to their owne vses:

10 Yea they gyue of the same vnto harlots, and trim theyr whoores withal: agayne, they take it from the whoores, and decke theyr goddes therewith:

11 Yet can not these goddes deliuer them selues from rust and mothes.

12 When they haue couered them with clothing of purple, they wype theyr faces for the dust of the temple, whereof there is much among them.

13 One hath a scepter in his hande as though he were iudge of the countrey, yet can he not slay such as offende him.

14 Another hath swoorde or an axe in his hande: for al that he is neither able to defend him selfe from batayle, nor from murderers.

15 By this ye may vnderstande that they be no goddes: therefore see that ye neyther woorship them, nor feare them.

16 For lyke as a vessell that a man vseth, is nothing woorth when it is broken, euen so is it with theyr gods: when they be set vp in the temple, their eyes be ful of dust through the feete of those that come in.

17 And lyke as the doores are shut in rounde about vpon him that hath offended the king, or as it were a dead body kept beside the graue: euen so the priestes keepe the doores with barres and lockes, lest theyr goddes be spoyled with robbers.

18 They set vp candels before them, yea verily and that many, whereof they can not see one: but euen as blocks so stande they in the temple.

19 It is sayde, that the serpentes and woormes whiche come of the earth, gnawe out their hartes, eating the and their clothes also, and yet they feele it not.

20 Theyr faces are blacke, through the smoke that is in the temple.

21 The Owles, Swalowes, and birdes flee vpon them, yea and the Cattes runne ouer their heades.

22 By this ye may be sure that they are no goddes, therefore feare them not.

23 The gold that they haue is to make them beautiful: for all that, except some bee vp right of theyr rust, they wil geue no shine, and when they were cast into a fourme, they felt it not.

24 They are bought for money, and haue no breath of lyfe within them. ‖ Esai. 46.7.

25 They must be borne vpon mens shoulders as those that haue no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing woorth: confounded be they then that woorship them.

26 For if they fall to the grounde, they can not ryse vp agayne of them selues: Yea though one helpe them vp, and set them right, yet are they not able to stande alone, but must haue proppes set vnder them lyke dead men.

27 As for the thing that is offered vnto them, their priestes sel it, and abuse it, yea the priestes wiues take thereof: but vnto the sicke and poore they geue nothing of it.

28 The woman with childe, and the menstruous lay handes of theyr offeringes: By this ye may be sure that they are no gods, therefore be not ye afrayde of them.

29 From whence commeth it then that they be called gods? because women " sit before the gods of syluer, gold, and wood, " or, bring offer.

30 And the priestes sit in their temples hauyng " open clothes, whose heades and beardes are shauen, and haue nothing vpon their heades, " or, rent,

31 Roaring and crying vpon their gods, as men do at the feast whē one is dead.

32 The priestes also take away the garments of the images, and decke theyr wiues and chyldren withal.

33 Whether it be good or euyl that any man doo vnto them, they are not able to recompence it: they can neyther set vp a king, nor put hym downe.

34 In lyke maner, they may neither geue riches, nor rewarde euyl: though a man make a bowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they wyl not require it.

35 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

36 They can not restore a blynde man to his sight, nor helpe any man at his neede.

37 They can shewe no mercy to the wydowe, nor doo good to the fatherlesse. * or, read, The Chald also dishonou them, the vvhiche, if shal see a dum one that can not speake, present it to Bel, and de quyre that it may speake.

38 Their gods of wood, stone, gold, and syluer, are but euen as other stones that be hewen of the mountayne: they that woorship them, shalbe confounded.

39 Howe shoulde they then be taken for gods? yea, howe dare men cal them gods?

40 * And though the Chaldees woorshipped them not, hearing that they were but dumbe, and coulde not speake:

41 Yet

41 Yet they them ſelues offer vnto Bel, and wouldе fayne haue hym to ſpeake: as who ſay they could feele that may not moue.

42 But when theſe men come to vnderſtandyng, they ſhal forſake them, for theyr goddes haue no feelyng.

43 A great ſort of women gird with cordes, ſyt in the ſtreetes, and burne "olive berries: Nowe yf one of them be conueyed away, and lye with ſuche as come by, ſhe caſteth her neighbours in the teeth, becauſe ſhe was not worſthyly reputed, nor her corde broken. "Heb. ſtarre.

44 What ſo euer is doone for them, it is but in vayne and laſt: Howe may it then be thought or ſayde that they are goddes?

45 Carpenters and Goldſmithes make them: neither be they any other thing but euen what the workeman wyl make of them.

46 Yea the Goldſmithes them ſelues that make them, are of no long continuance: howe ſhoulde then the thinges that are made of them be goddes?

47 Vayne therefore are the thinges, yea very ſhame is it that they leaue behynd them for theyr poſteritie.

48 For as ſoone as there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, then the prieſtes imagine where they may hyde them ſelues with them.

49 How can men then thynke that they be goddes, which neyther may defende them ſelues from warre, nor deliuer them from miſfortune?

50 For ſeeyng they be but of wood, *of ſtone*, of ſiluer, & of golde, al people and kinges ſhal knowe hereafter, that they be but vayne thinges: yea it ſhalbe openly declared that they be no goddes, but euen the very woorkes of mens handes, and that God hath nothyng to doo with them.

51 It is manifeſt then that they are no goddes, but the woorkes of mens handes, and no woorke of God in them.

52 They can ſet no king in the land, nor geue rayne vnto men.

53 They can geue no ſentence of a matter, neyther defende the land from wrong: for they are not able to doo ſo muche as a crowe that fleeth betwixt heauen and earth.

54 When there happeneth a fire into the houſe of thoſe goddes of wood, and ſiluer, and of golde, the prieſtes wyl eſcape and ſaue them ſelues, but the goddes burne as the balkes therein.

55 They can not withſtande any kyng or battel: how may it then be thought or graunted that they be goddes?

56 Moreouer, theſe goddes of wood, of ſtone, of golde and ſiluer, may neyther defend them ſelues from theeues nor robbers.

57 Yea the very wicked are ſtronger then they: theſe ſtrippe them out of their apparrel that they be clothed withal, theſe take their golde and ſiluer from them, and ſo geat them away, yet can they not helpe thē ſelues.

58 Therefore it is muche better for a man to be a king, & ſo to ſhewe his power, or els a profitable veſſel in a houſe, wherein he that oweth it might haue pleaſure, yea or to be a doore in a houſe, to kepe ſuche things ſafe as be therein: then to be ſuche a vayne God.

59 The ſunne, the moone, and all the ſtarres, ſeeing they geue their ſhine and light, are obedient, and doo men good.

60 When the lightning glitſereth, al is cleare.

61 The winde bloweth in euery countrey: and when God commaundeth the cloudes to goe rounde about the whole worlde, they doo as they are bidden.

62 When the fire is ſent downe from aboue and commaunded, it burneth vp hilles and woods: but as for theſe gods, they are not lyke one of theſe things, neyther in beautie, neyther in ſtrength.

63 Wherefore men ſhoulde not thinke nor ſay that they be gods, ſeeing they can neyther geue ſentence in iudgement, nor doo men good.

64 For ſo muche nowe as ye are ſure that they be no gods, then feare them not.

65 For they can neyther ſpeake euil nor good of kinges.

66 They can ſhewe no tokens in heauens for the heathen, neyther ſhine as the ſunne, nor geue light as the moone.

67 Yea the vnreaſonable beaſtes are better then they: for they can geat them vnder the roofe, and doo them ſelues good.

68 So can ye be certified by no maner of meanes that they be gods, therefore feare them not.

69 For like as a ſcarcrow in a garden of hearbes keepeth nothyng: euen ſo are theyr goddes of wood, of ſiluer, and golde.

70 And like as a white thorne in an Orchard that euery birde ſitteth vppon, yea like as a dead body that is caſt in the darke: euen ſo is it with theſe goddes of wood, ſiluer, and golde.

71 By the purple and ſcarlet whiche they haue vpon them, and ſoone ſadeth away, ye may vnderſtand that they be no gods: yea they them ſelues ſhalbe conſumed at the laſt, which ſhalbe a great confuſion of the lande.

72 "Bleſſed is the godly man that hath no images *and vvoorshippeth none*: for he ſhalbe farre from reproofe. "Or, better.

The end of the booke of the prophete Baruch.

¶ The ſong of the three children,

Whiche were put into the hot burnyng ouen.

The common tranſlation readeth this ſong
in the thirde Chapter of Daniel.

25. The prayer of Azarias. 46. The crueltie of the king. 48. The fire deuoureth the Chaldeans. 49. The angel of the Lorde vvas in the furnace.

AND they walked in the middes of the flambe, prayſyng God, and magnifyng the Lorde.

25 Then Azarias ſtood vp, and prayed in this maner, euen in the middes of the fyre opened he his mouth, and ſayde,

26 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers, right worthy to be prayſed & honoured is that name of thyne for euermore.

27 For thou art righteous in al the thynges that thou haſt doone to vs, yea faithfull are al thy workes, thy wayes are right, and al thy iudgementes true.

28 In all the thinges that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vppon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Hieruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: yea accordyng to right and equitie haſt thou brought al theſe thinges vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes:

29 For why? we haue offended and done wickedly, departyng from thee.

30 In al things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commaundementes, nor kept them, neyther doone as thou haſt bidden vs, that we may proſper.

31 Wherfore al that thou haſt brought vpon vs, & euery thyng that thou haſt doone to vs, thou haſt doone them in true iudgemẽt:

32 As in delyuerying vs into the handes of our enimies, among vngodly and wicked abominations, and to an vnryghteous kyng, yea the moſt frowarde vpon earth.

33 And nowe we may not open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame & reproofe vnto thy ſeruantes, and to them that woorſhip thee.

34 Yet for thy names ſake *we beſeeche thee* geue vs not vp for euer, breake not thy couenant,

35 And take not away thy mercy from vs for thy beloued Abrahams ſake, for thy ſeruant Iſahacs ſake, & for thy holy Iſraels ſake:

36 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, that thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore.

37 For we, O Lorde, are become leſſe then any people, and be kept vnder this day in al the worlde, becauſe of our ſinnes.

38 So that now we haue neither prince, duke, prophete, burnt offeryng, ſacrifice, oblation, incenſe, nor ſanctuarie before thee.

39 Neuertheleſſe, in a contrite hart and an humble ſpirite let vs be receiued, that we may obteyne thy mercy.

40 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in thouſandes of fat lambes: ſo let our offeryng be in thy ſight this day, that it may pleaſe thee: for there is no confuſion vnto them that put theyr truſt in thee.

41 And nowe we folowe thee with all our hart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face. Pſa. 148.

42 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louyng kindneſſe, and accordyng to the multitude of thy mercies.

43 Deliuer vs by thy myracles, O lord, and geat thy name an honour, that all they whiche doo thy ſeruantes euil, may be confounded:

44 Let them be aſhamed thorough thy almightie power, & let their ſtrength be broke:

45 That they may knowe howe that thou only art the Lorde GOD, and honour woorthy thorough out al the worlde.

46 And the kinges ſeruantes that put the in, ceaſſed not to make the ouen hot with *a* wilde fire, drie ſtrawe, pitche, towe, and faggottes.

a. Whiche is called Naphtha, which is a certaine kynde of fat and cha kie clay.

47 So that the flambe went out of the ouen vpon a fourtie and nine cubites:

48 Yea it tooke away & brent vp thoſe Chaldees that it gate holde vpon beſide the ouen.

49 But the angel of the Lorde came downe into the ouen to Azaria & his felowes, & ſmote the flambe of the fire out of the ouen,

50 And made the middes of the ouen as it had been a cold winde blowing: ſo the fire neither touched them, greeued them, nor dyd them hurt.

51 Then theſe three, as out of one mouth, prayſed, honoured, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſayeing,

52 Bleſſed be thou, O Lord God of our fathers: for thou art prayſe and honour woorthy, yea & to be magnified for euermore.

53 Bleſſed be the holy name of thy glo-

rie,

yle, for it is wourthie to be prayſed and magnified in al worldes.

54 Bleſſed be thou in the holye temple of thy glory: for aboue all thynges thou art to be prayſed, yea and more then wourthie to be magnified for euer.

55 Bleſſed be thou in the throne of thy kyngdome: for aboue all thou art wourthie to be wel ſpoken of, and to be more then magnified for euer.

56 Bleſſed be thou that lokeſt through the deepe, and ſyttelt vpon the Cherubims: for thou art wourthie to be prayſed, & aboue al to be magnified for euer.

57 Bleſſed be thou in the firmament of heauen: for thou art prayſe & honour wourthie for euer.

58 O al ye wourkes of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

59 O ye angelles of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

Pſa.148.4. 60 ‖ O ye heauens, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

61 O all ye waters that be aboue the firmament, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

62 O al ye powers of the Lord, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

63 O ye Sunne & Moone, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

64 O ye Starres of heauē, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

65 O ye ſhewres & deawe, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

66 O al ye wyndes of God, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

67 O ye fyre and heate, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

68 O ye wynter and ſommer, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

69 O ye deawes & froſtes, ſpeake good of the lord: prayſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

70 O ye froſt & cold, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

71 O ye yce & ſnowe, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

72 O ye nyghtes & dayes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

73 O ye light & darknes, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

74 O ye lyghtenynges and cloudes, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

75 O let the earth ſpeake good of the Lorde: yea, let it prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

76 O ye mountaines and hylles, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

77 O all ye greene thynges vppon the earth, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

78 O ye welles, ſpeake good of the lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

79 O ye ſeas & flooddes, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

80 O ye Whales, and al that moue in the waters, ſpeake good of the Lord: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

81 O all ye fowles of the ayre, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

82 O al ye beaſtes & cattel, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

83 O ye children of men, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, & ſet him vp for euer.

84 O let Iſrael ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

85 O ye Prieſtes of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

86 O ye ſeruantes of the Lorde, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

87 O ye ſpirites and ſoules of the righteous, ſpeake good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

88 O ye holy and humble men of hart, ſpeake ye good of the Lorde: prayſe him, and ſet him vp for euer.

89 O Anania, Azaria, & Miſael, ſpeake ye good of the Lord, prayſe ye him, & ſet him vp for euer: whiche hath delyuered vs from the hel, kept vs from the hande of death, ryd vs from the myddeſt of the burnyng flame, & ſaued vs euen in the myddeſt of the fyre.

90 O geue thankes therefore vnto the Lorde, for he is kynde harted: and his mercy endureth for euer.

91 O all deuout men, ſpeake ye good of the Lorde, the God of all goddes: O prayſe him, and geue him thankes, for his mercy endureth worlde without ende.

¶ The

The ſtorie of Suſanna, which is the xiij. Chapter of Daniel after the Latine.

1. The two gouernours are taken with the loue of Suſanna. 19. They take her alone in the Garden. 20. They entice her to wickednesse. 23. She chooseth rather to obey God, though it be to the danger of her lyfe. 34. She is accuſed. 45. Daniel doeth deliuer her. 62. The gouernours are put to death.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim,

2 That tooke a wyfe, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Helchia, a very fayre woman, and ſuche one as feared God.

3 Her father and her mother alſo were good people, and taught their daughter according to the lawe of Moſes.

4 Nowe Ioacim *her huſbande* was a great ryche man, and had a fayre Orcharde ioynyng vnto his houſe: & to him reſorted the Iewes commonly, becauſe he was a man of reputation among them.

5 The ſame yeere were there made two Iudges, ſuche as the Lord ſpeaketh of, The wickednesſe of Babylon commeth from the elders, *that is*, from the Iudges which ſeeme to rule the people.

6 Theſe came oft to Ioacims houſe: and al ſuche as had any thyng to doo in the lawe, came thyther vnto them.

7 Nowe when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her huſbandes Orcharde to walke.

8 The two elders ſeeyng this, that ſhe went in dayly and walked, they burned for luſt to her,

9 Yea, they were almoſte out of their wittes, and caſt downe their eyes, that they ſhoulde not ſee heauen, nor remember that God is a ryghteous Iudge.

10 For they were both wounded with the loue of her, neyther durſt one ſhewe an other his greefe:

11 And for ſhame they durſt not tel her their inordinate luſt, that they woulde fayne haue had to doo with her:

12 But they layd wayte for her earneſtly from day to day, *that they might at the leaſt* haue a ſyght of her.

13 And the one ſayde to the other, Vp, let vs goe home, for it is dynner tyme. So they went their waye one from an other.

14 When they returned agayne, they came togeather, enquyryng one the matter betwixt them ſelues, yea, the one tolde the other of his wicked luſt: Then appoynted they a tyme when they might take Suſanna alone.

15 It happened alſo that they eſpied out a conuenient time, when ſhe went forth to walke, as her maner was, and no body with her but two maydens, and thought to waſhe her ſelfe in the Garden: for it was an hot ſeaſon.

16 And there was not one perſon there, except the two elders that had hyd them ſelues to beholde her.

17 So ſhe ſayde to her maydens, Goe fetche me oyle & ſope, and ſhut the Orcharde doores, that I may waſhe me.

18 And they dyd as ſhe bad them, and ſhut the Orcharde dooze, and went out them ſelues at a backe dooze to fetche the thyng that ſhe had commaunded: "but Suſanna knewe not that the elders lay there hydde within.

" or, *but they ſawe not the elders, becauſe they were hyd.*

19 Nowe when the maydens were gone forth, the two elders gate them vp, and ranne vpon her, ſaying,

20 Nowe the Orchard doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, we haue a luſt vnto thee, therfore conſent vnto vs, & lie with vs.

21 Yf thou wylt not, we ſhall byng a teſtimoniall againſt thee, that there was a young felowe with thee, and that thou haſt ſent away thy maydens from thee for the ſame cauſe.

22 Suſanna ſyghed, and ſayde, Alas, I am in trouble on euery ſyde, though I folow your mind, it wyl be my death: & yf I conſent not vnto you, I can not eſcape your handes.

23 Well, it is better for me to fall into your hande without the deede dooyng, then to ſynne in the ſyght of the Lorde.

24 And with that ſhe cryed out with a loude voyce: the elders alſo cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne there one to the Orcharde dooze, and ſmote it open.

26 Now whē the ſeruants of the houſe heard the crie in the Orchard, they ruſhed in at the backe doze, to ſee what ꝑ matter was.

27 So when the elders tolde them, the ſeruantes were greatly aſhamed: for why? there was neuer ſuche a report made of Suſanna.

28 On the morowe after came the people to Ioacim her huſbande, and the two elders

elders came alſo full of miſcheuous imaginations agaynſt Suſanna, to bring her vnto death,

29 And ſpake thus before the people, Sende for Suſanna the daughter of Helchias, Joacims wyfe. And immediatly they ſent for her.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children, and al her kinred.

31 Nowe Suſanna was a tender perſon, and marueylous fayre of face.

32 Therefore the wicked men cõmaunded to take her clothes from her face (for ſhe was couered) that at the leaſt they myght ſo be ſatiſfied in her beautie.

33 Then her freendes, yea and all they that knewe her, begãn to weepe.

34 Theſe two elders ſtood vp in the middes of the people, and layde theyr handes vpon the head of Suſanna,

35 Which wept, and looked vp toward heaue: for her hart had a ſure truſt in the lord.

36 And the elders ſaid, As we were walking in the Orchard alone, this woman came in with her two maydens, whom ſhe ſent away from her, & ſparred the Orchard doores:

37 With that a young felowe whiche there was hyd, came vnto her, & lay with her.

38 As for vs, we ſtood in a corner of the orchard: and when we ſawe this wickednes, we ranne to them, and we ſawe them as they were togeather.

39 But we coulde not holde him, for he was ſtronger then we. Thus he opened the doore, and gate hym away.

40 Nowe when we had taken this woman, we aſked her what young felowe this was, but ſhe wouldnot tel vs. This is the matter, and we be witneſſes of the ſame.

41 The common ſort beleeued them, as theſe that were the elders & iudges of the people, and ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Suſanna cryed out with a loude voyce, and ſayde, O euerlaſtyng God, thou ſearcher of ſecretes, thou that knoweſt all thynges before they come to paſſe:

43 Thou woteſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe agaynſt me, and behold I muſt dye, whereas I neuer did any ſuche thynges as theſe men haue malitiouſly inuented agaynſt me.

44 And the Lorde hearde her voyce.

45 For when ſhe was led forth to death, the Lorde rayſed vp the ſpirite of a young chylde, whoſe name was Daniel,

46 Whiche cryed with a loude voyce, I am cleane from this blood.

47 Then all the people turned towardes hym, and ſayde, What meane theſe wordes that thou haſt ſpoken.

48 Daniel ſtood in the middes of them, and ſayde, Are ye ſuche fooles, O ye chyldren of Iſrael, that ye can not diſcerne and knowe the trueth? Ye haue here condemned a daughter of Iſrael vnto death, and knowe not the trueth wherefore.

49 Goe ſitte in iudgement agayne: for they haue ſpoken falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore the people turned againe in al the haſte: and the elders, *that is the principal heades*, ſayde vnto hym, Come ſit downe here among vs, and ſhewe vs this matter, ſeeing God hath geuen thee as great honour as an elder.

51 And Daniel ſayde vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one from an other, and then ſhal I examine them.

52 When they were put aſunder one from another, he called one of them, and ſayd vnto hym, O thou olde cankered carle, that haſt vſed thy wickednes ſo long, thyne vngratious deedes which thou haſt done afore, are nowe come to light.

53 For thou haſt geuen falſe iudgementes, thou haſt oppreſſed the innocent, and letten the giltie goe free: whereas yet the Lorde ſayth, || The innocent and righteous ſle thou ſlay not. || Exod. 23. 7.

54 Wel then, yf thou haſt ſeene her, tell me vnder what tree ſaweſt thou them companying togeather? He anſweared, Vnder a *Mulberie tree. *or, a lentiſke tree.

55 And Daniel ſayde, Very wel, nowe thou lieſt euen vpõ thine head: loe, the meſſenger of the Lorde hath receiued the ſentence of hym to cut thee in two.

56 Then put he hym aſyde, and called for the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeede of Chanaan, but not of Juda, fayre neſſe hath deceyued thee, and luſt hath ſubuerted thine hart.

57 Thus dealt ye afore with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare conſented vnto you: but the daughter of Juda would not abyde your wickednes.

58 Nowe tel me then, vnder what tree apprehendeſt thou take them companying togeather? He anſwearedUnder a *Pomegranate tree. *or, a prune tree, or a mirtyl tree.

59 Then ſayde Daniel vnto hym, Very wel, nowe thou lyeſt alſo euen vpon thyne head: the meſſenger of the Lorde ſtandeth wayting with the ſwoorde to cut thee in two, and ſlay you both.

60 With that all the whole multitude gaue a great ſhowte, and prayſed God, which alway deliuereth them that put their truſt in hym.

61 And they came vpon the two elders, whom Daniel had conuict with theyr owne mouth,

mouth, that they hadde geuen falſe witneſſe,

62 And dealt with them euen lykewyſe as they wouldе haue doone with their neighbours, yea they dyd || according to the lawe of Moſes, and put them to death: Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

|| Deu. 19. 19 Prou. 19. 5.

63 Then Helcias and his wyfe prayſed God for theyr daughter Suſanna, with Joachim her huſband, and al the kinred, that there was no diſhoneſtie founde in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in ỹ ſight of the people.

65 And kyng Aſtyages was layde with his fathers, and Cyrus of Perſia raigned in his ſteede.

The ende of the ſtory of Suſanna.

¶ The ſtory of Bel and of the Dragon,

whiche is the fourteenth Chapter of Daniel, after the Latine.

DAniel dyd eate at the kynges table, and was had in reuerence aboue al his freendes.

2 There was at Babylon an image called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue cakes, fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe great pottes of wyne.

3 Hym dyd the king worſhyp him ſelfe, and went dayly to honour hym, but Daniel worſhipped his owne God: and the kyng ſayde vnto hym, Why dooeſt not thou worſhyp Bel?

4 He anſwered and ſayde, Becauſe I may not worſhip thynges that be made with handes, but the lyuyng God whiche made heauen and earth, and hath power vppon al fleſhe.

5 The kyng ſayde vnto hym, Thynkeſt thou not that Bel is a lyuyng God? or ſeeſt thou not howe muche he eateth and dzynketh euery day?

6 Daniel ſmiled, and ſayde, O kyng deceyue not thee ſelfe: for this is but made of claye within, and of braſſe without, neyther eateth he euer any thyng.

7 Then the kyng was wroth, and called for his prieſtes, and ſaide vnto them, If ye tel me not who is this that eateth vp theſe expences, ye ſhall dye:

8 But yf ye can certifie mee that Bel eateth them, then Daniel ſhall dye: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſayde vnto the kyng, Let it ſo be, accordyng as thou haſt ſayde.

9 The prieſtes of Bel were threeſcore & twelue, beſides theyr wiues and chyldren: And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

10 So Bels prieſtes ſayde, Loe, we wyl goe out: & ſet thou the meate there, O king, and powre in the wine, then ſhut the doze faſt, and ſeale it with thyne owne ſignet:

11 And to morowe when thou commeſt in, yf thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp al, we wyl ſuffer death: or els Daniel that hath lyed vpon vs.

12 The prieſtes thought them ſelues ſure ynough: for vnder the "aulter they had made a priuie entrance, & there went they in euer, and dyd eat vp what there was. "or, table.

13 So when they were gone forth, the king ſet meates before Bel: Nowe Daniel had cõmaunded his ſeruantes to bring aſhes, & theſe he "ſifted throughout al the temple, that the kyng myght ſee: then went they out and ſparred the dooze, ſealyng it with the kynges ſignet, and ſo departed. "or, ſtrewed

14 In the night came the prieſtes, with theyr wiues and children, as they were wont to doo, and dyd eate and drinke vp al.

15 In the morning betimes, at the breake of the day, the king arole, & Daniel with him.

16 And the king ſayde, Daniel, are the ſeales whole yet? He anſwered, Yea, O king, they be whole.

17 Nowe as ſoone as he had opened the dooze, the kyng looked vnto the "aulter, and cryed with a loude voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceite. "or, table.

18 Then laughed Daniel, and held the kyng that he ſhould not goe in, and ſayd, Beholde the pauement, marke wel, whoſe footeſteppes are theſe?

19 The king ſayd, I ſee the footeſteps of men, women, and chyldren.

20 Therefore the king was angry, and toke the prieſtes, with their wiues & children: and they ſhewed him the priuie doozes where they came in, and dyd eate vp ſuche thinges as were vpon the aulter:

21 For the whiche cauſe the king ſlue them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, whiche deſtroyed him and his temple.

22 And in that ſame place there was a great Dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

23 And the king ſaid vnto Daniel, Sayeſt thou that this is but a God of braſſe alſo? Loe, he liueth, he eateth and dzinketh, ſo that thou canſt not ſay that he is no lyuing God: therefore worſhip him.

24 Daniel ſaide vnto the king, I wyll worſhyp

worſhyp the Lorde my God, he is the true lyuyng God: as for this, he is not the God of lyfe.

25 But geue me leaue, O kyng, and I ſhal deſtroy this Dragon without ſwoorde or ſtaffe. The kyng ſayde, I geue thee leaue.

26 Then Daniel tooke pytche, fat, and heary wooll, and dyd ſeethe them togeather, and made lumpes thereof, this he put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder. And Daniel ſayde, Loe, there is he whom ye woorſhypped.

27 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and geathered them togeather againſt the kyng, ſaying, The kyng is become a Iewe, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlayne the Dragon, and put the Prieſtes to death.

28 So they came to the kyng, and ſayd, Let vs haue Daniel, or elſe we wyll deſtroy thee and thyne houſe.

29 Nowe whē the kyng ſawe that they ruſhed in ſo ſore vppon him, and that neceſſitie conſtrayned him, he delyuered Daniel vnto them:

30 Whiche caſt him into the Lions denne, where he was ſyxe dayes.

31 In the denne there were ſeuen Lions, and they had geuen them euery day two bodyes, and two ſhepe: which then were not geuen them, to the intent that they myght deuoure Daniel.

32 There was in Iurie a prophete called Habacuc, whiche had made pottage, and broken bread in a bowle, and was goyng into the fielde for to bryng it to the Reapers.

33 But the angell of the Lord ſayd vnto Habacuc, Goe carry the meate that thou haſt, into Babylon, vnto Daniel, whiche is in the Lions denne.

34 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord I neuer ſawe Babylon, & as for the denne I knowe it not.

35 ‖ Then the angel of the Lord tooke him by the toppe, and bare him by the heare of the head, and through a mightie wynd ſet him in Babylon vpon the denne. Ezech. 8. 3.

36 And Habacuc cried, ſaying, O Daniel, thou ſeruaunt of GOD, haue, take the [a] breakefaſt that God hath ſent thee. [a] or, dinner.

37 And Daniel ſayde, O God, haſt thou thought vppon me? well, thou neuer fayleſt them that loue thee.

38 So Daniel aroſe, and dyd eate. And the angell of the Lorde ſet Habacuc in his owne place agayne immediately.

39 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to beweepe Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and beholde, Daniel ſate *in the myddeſt of the Lions.*

40 Then cryed the kyng with a loude voice, ſaying, Great art thou O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

41 And he drewe him out of the Lions denne, and caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the denne, and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

42 After this wrote the kyng vnto all people, kinredes, and tongues, that dwelt in al countreyes,

43 Saying, Peace be multiplyed with you: My commaundement is in all the dominion of my realme, that men feare and ſtande in awe of Daniels God, for he is the lyuyng God, whiche endureth euer:

34 His kyngdome abideth vncorrupt, & his power is euerlaſtyng.

35 It is he that can delyuer & ſaue, he doeth woonders and marueilous woorkes in heauen and in earth: for he hath ſaued Daniel from the power of the Lions.

The prayer of Manaſſes king of *Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.*

O Lorde almyghtie, God of our fathers, Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, and of the ryghteous ſeede of them, whiche haſt made heauen and earth, with al the ornament thereof, whiche haſt [a] ordeyned the ſea by the woorde of thy commaundement, whiche haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and haſt ſealed it for thy fearefull and laudable name, whiche all men feare, and tremble before the face of thy power, and not for the anger of thy threatnyng, the whiche is importable to ſinners, but the mercy of thy promyſe is great and vnſearchable: for thou art the Lorde God moſt hygh aboue al the earth, long ſufferyng, and exceedyng mercyful, and repentaunt vpon the malice of men: thou Lorde after thy goodneſſe haſt promyſed repentaunce of the remiſſion of ſinnes, and thou that art the God of the ryghteous, haſt not put repentaunce to the ryghteous Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, vnto them that haue not ſinned againſt thee: but becauſe I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſandes of the ſea, and that myne iniquities are multiplyed, I am [b] humbled with many bandes of iron, and there is in me no breathyng, I haue prouoked thyne anger, and haue doone euyl before thee, in committyng abominations, and multiplying offences: and nowe I bowe the knees of my hart, requyryng goodneſſe of thee, O Lorde. I haue ſinned Lorde, I haue ſinned, and knowe myne iniquitie. I delyre thee by prayer, O Lorde forgeue me, forgeue me, and deſtroy me not with myne iniquities, neyther doo thou alwayes remember myne euyls to punyſhe them: but ſaue me, (which am vnworthy) after thy great mercy, & I wyl praiſe thee euerlaſtyngly al the dayes of my lyfe: for al the power of heauen praiſeth thee, and vnto thee belongeth glory, world without ende. Amen. [a] or, bound the Sea. [b] or, crooked

A neceſſarie Table for the knowledge of *the ſtate of Iuda, from the begynnyng of the* Monarchie of the Grekes (where the Table that we haue ſet *foorth vpon Eſdras endeth*) *vntyl the death and Paſſion of Ieſus Chriſte.*

¶ The.70. weekes fore-ſhewed. *Dan.9.*

THE Angel of the Lord ſent to Daniel, ſayd, that it was ſeuentie weekes of yeeres, that is to ſay, ſeuentie times ſeuen, whiche commeth to.490. from the geuing forth of the commaundement that Hieruſalem ſhoulde be buylded agayne and reſtored, vntyl Chriſt the prince. This commaundement was geuen forth by the mouth of Darius Longhande, Monarche of the Perſians, the yeere of his raigne, as it is wrytten in Nehemias.2. Therefore the ſayd ſeuentie weekes ought to begyn there, though al agree not therein: for ſome begyn it in the ſeconde yeere of the ſayd Darius: other, the firſt yere of Cyrus. So that from the begynnyng of the ſayd weekes, tyll the time that Alexander vſurped the Monarchie, we recken foure yeeres & eyghteene weekes, which maketh.130. yeeres. To ſhewe the verifiyng of the ſayd weekes, accordyng to the aforeſayde prophecie of Daniel.9. we wyll propoſition them with the yeeres in whiche the kynges of Syria (ſet here in order on the ryght ſyde) haue ended their kingdome eache of them in order.

¶ *The Monarchie of the Grekes.*

ALexander the great, ſonne to Philip kyng of Macedo. conquered the Monarchie of the Perſians from Darius, the.192. yeere of Cyrus the firſt Monarche, and tranſported it to the Grekes: he raigned fyue whole yeeres, and the ſeuenth dyed, leauyng dyuers ſucceſſours, to whom he diuided the ſayde Monarchie before his death, that is, the Kyngdomes of Syria, Aſia, Egypte, and Macedonia. We wyll here treate of his ſucceſſours the Kinges of Syria onely, becauſe the Scripture maketh mention thereof, and maketh the ſupputation of the yeeres by the tyme that the ſayde Kynges raigned, begynnyng at the firſt, as appeareth in the firſt booke of the Machabees. And we wyl orderly ſet their names, and the time that eche of them hath raigned, to conferre them with the number of the weekes placed on the left ſyde of this Table, to thend the ſaid wekes may be verified, & that the prophecy of Daniel may be plainly vnderſtoode, touching the commyng and death of our ſauiour Chriſt.

wekes	yeres.		Yeeres from the firſt kyng of Syria, vntil the deceaſſe of eche kyng.
25	4	1 Seleucus the fyrſt kyng of Syria, ſurnamed Nichanor, began his raigne the.13. yeere after the death of Alexander, and raigned.31. yeeres.	
28	2	2 Antiochus Soter helde the kyngdomes of Syria and Aſia, and raigned.19. yeeres.	50
30	3	3 Antiochus Theos began his raigne the yeere.51. and raigned.15. yeeres.	65
33	4	4 Seleucus Galicinus raigned 20. yeeres.	85
33	5	5 Seleucus Ceraunus raigned 3. yeeres.	88
38	6	6 Antiochus the great began his raigne the yeere.75. and raigned.36. yeeres.	124
40	4	7 Seleucus Philopator raigned 12. yeeres.	136

8 Antiochus

¶ The ſtate of the Iewes.

AFter the people of the Lord were deliuered from the captiuitie of Babylon by Cyrus, and returned vnto their lande vnder the conducte of Zorobabel, there was no more name of King in Iuda, but of Prince and gouernour, whiche were for the moſte part of the lyne of Iuda, and are theſe that folowe.

	The yeres of the gouernment of eche gouernour.	
1 Zorobabel raigned.38. yeres.		38
2 Reſa Meſyllam.66. yeres.		66
3 Ioanna Ben-Reſa.53. yeres.		53
4 Iudas Hircanus.15. yeeres. Al which tyme amounteth to.191. yeeres, that the Monarchie of the Perſians dured.		14
5 Ioſeph was gouernour the fyrſt yeere of Alexander the great, and raigned.7. yeeres, in his tyme the ſayde Alexander had the temple and ſacrifice in great honour.		7
6 Abner Semei ruled with Ioſeph, and raigned.11. yeeres. In his tyme Ptolome the fyrſt Kyng of Egypt after Alexander, tooke Hieruſalem by decepte, ſpoyled the temple, and carryed a great number of the people into Egypt.		11
7 Matthathias Heli gouerned.12. yeeres.		12
8 Aler Maath gouerned.9. yeeres.		9
9 Magid Arphaxat raigned 10. yeeres. In his tyme Eleazar the hygh Prieſt ſent the.70. interpreters to Ptolome Philadelphe, the ſeconde Kyng of Egypt, and ſonne to the aforeſayde Ptolome, to tranſlate the holye Scripture out of Hebrue into Greke: and the ſayde Ptolome delyuered al the Iewes that his father had holden captiue.		10

10 Agar

42	2	8 Antiochus Epiphanes the tyraunt, mentioned in the firſte booke of the Machabees, began to raigne the yeere. 137. and raigned twelue yeeres.	160	10 Agar Eli ſucceeded him, and raigned. 8. yeeres.	8
				11 Mallot Naum gouerned 7. yeeres.	7
				12 Amos Syrach. 14. yeres.	14
42	4	9 Antiochus Eupator his ſonne raigned. 2. yeeres.	150	13 Matthathias Silea. 10. yeeres.	10
44	0	10 Demetrius Soter began his raigne the yeere. 151. and raigned ten yeeres.	160	14 Joſeph Arſes. 66. yeres. In his tyme Ptolome Philopator the fourth king of Egypt entred into Iurie and kilde. 60000	66
44	5	11 Alexander raigned. 5. yeeres.	165		
45	0	12 Demetrius Nicanor raigned 2. yeeres.	167	Iewes, and reſtored the countrey into the handes of Antiochus the great, which deliuered it agayne to Ptolome the ſucceſſour of the ſaid Philopator, for the frendſhyp betweene them.	
45	3	13 Antiochus Sedetes raigned but three yeeres.	170		
45	6	14 Tryphon began his raigne the yere. 171. & raigned three yeeres.	173		
47	4	15 Antiochus Pius raigned. 12 yeeres.	185	15 Janna Hircanus was the laſt of the line of Juda, and raigned. 16. yeeres, he was ſlayne by Antiochus the tyrant.	16
48	1	16 Demetrius Nicanor the. 12. kyng afore mentioned, was kept pryſoner by the Parthians, and then returned agayne to his kyngdome, and raigned. 4. yeeres.	189		
				16 After Janna ſucceeded a kinrede of the prieſtes named Asmodus. The firſt was Jud. Machabeus, which raigned. 6. yeres with great proweſſe and vertue.	6
48	3	17 Alexander began his raigne in the yeere. 190. and raigned two yeeres.	191		
				17 Jonathas his brother raigned in great proweſſe and vertue. 18. yeeres.	18
52	4	18 Antiochus Gryphius raigned 29. yeeres.	220		
54	0	19 Seleucus ſonne to Gryphius was at ſtryfe with his vncle and other of his kinrede by the ſpace of ten yeeres.	230	18 Simon his brother raigned. 8. yeeres very vertuouſly.	8
				19 John Hircanus his ſonne raigned. 34. yeeres, he & the predeceſſours of his kinrede helde both the kingly authority, and the prieſtly dignitie togeather.	34
56	4	20 The yeere. 221. the Syrians beyng greeued at the princes debate for the kingdome, deliuered it ouer to Tigranes kyng of Armenia, whiche raigned eightene yeeres.	248		
				20 Ariſtobulus ſonne to John raigned one yeere, he toke againe the crowne and title of kyng for him ſelfe and his ſucceſſours.	1
59	4	1 The yeere. 149. Pompei ouercame Tigranes, and deliuered Syria into the handes of the Romanes. And 17. yeeres after Julius Ceſar was firſt Emperour of Rome, who raigned in the Empire fiue yeeres.	269		
				21 Alexander kyng raigned 27. yeres, & left the kingdome to Alexandria his wife, which helde it. 9. yeres, but left the prieſthood	27
67	4	2 Auguſtus the ſecond Romane Emperour raigned. 56. yeeres, Chriſt was borne the. 41. yeere of the ſame Emperour, the. 65. weeke and three yeeres.	305	to Hircanus her ſonne, whiche raigned. 3 yeeres after her death. Then Ariſtobulus, brother to the ſaid Hircanus, driue him frō the crowne & prieſthood, and raigned in his place three yeres. Pompei with the armie of the Romanes hauyng taken all Syria, led Ariſtobulus captiue, leauing Hircanus in the prieſthood, and Antipator Herodes father gouerned in Iurie. And the. 51. yere after Herode was proclaymed king, and the ſcepter taken from Juda, Chriſt our ſauiour came.	9
70	0	3 Claudius Tiberius Nero the thirde Emperour raigned. 23. yeeres. The. 15. yeere of the ſame Emperour, Jeſus was baptiſed, and began then to ſhewe him ſelfe openly, whiche was the fifth yeere and. 69. weeke. The thirde yeere folowyng, he was put to death for our redemption, at whiche time the ſeuentie weekes were finiſhed.			3
					31

The first booke of the Machabees.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. After the death of Alexander the king of Macedonia, 11. Antiochus taketh the kingdome.

AFter that Alexander king of Macedonia, sonne of Philip, went foorth of the lande of "Cethim, and *a* slue Darius kyng of the Persians and Medes, and raigned for hym, as he had done before in Grecia:

2 It happened that he toke great warres in hande, wanne very many strong cities, and slue many kynges of the earth,

3 Goeyng through to the endes of the worlde, and geattyng many spoyles of the people, insomuch that the whole world stoode in awe of hym, and therefore was he proude in his hart.

4 *b* Nowe when he had geathered a mightie strong host,

5 And subdued the landes and people, with theyr princes, so that they became tributaries vnto hym,

6 Then he fel sicke, and when he perceiued that he must needes dye,

7 He called for his noble estates, which had ben brought vp with hym of chyldren, and parted his kingdome among them while he was yet aliue.

8 So Alexander raigned twelue yeeres, and then dyed.

9 *c* After his death fell the kyngdome vnto his pynces, and they obteyned it euery one in his roome,

10 And caused them selues to be crowned as kinges: and so did their children after them many yeeres, and muche wyckednesse increased in the worlde.

11 Out of these came the vngratious roote "noble Antiochus, the sonne of Antiochus the kyng, whiche had ben a pledge at Rome: and he raigned in the hundred thirtie and seuen yeere of the empire of the Grekes.

12 *d* In those dayes went there out of Israel wycked men, whiche moued muche people with theyr counsel, saying, Let vs goe and make a couenant with the heathen that are rounde about vs: for since we departed from them, we haue had much sorow.

13 So this deuice pleased them wel.

14 *e* And certayne of the people tooke vpon them for to goe vnto the kyng, whiche gaue them license to do after the ordinance of the heathen.

15 *f* Then set they vp an open schoole at Hierusalem, of the lawes of the heathen:

16 *g* And made them selues vncircumcised, but forsoke the holy testament, and ioyned them selues to the heathen, and were cleane solde to do mischiefe.

17 So when Antiochus began to be mightie in his kingdome, he went about to obteyne the lande of Egypt also, that he might haue the dominion of two Realmes.

18 Vpon this entred he into Egypt with a strong host, with charrettes, Elephantes, horsemen, and a great number of shyppes,

19 *h* And began to warre against Ptolome the kyng of Egypt: but Ptolome was afrayde of hym, and fledde, and many of his people were wounded to death.

20 Thus Antiochus wanne many strong cities in Egypt, and tooke away great good out of the lande of Egypt.

21 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he turned againe in the hundred fourtie and three yeere, and went towarde Israel,

22 And came to Hierusalem with a mightie people,

23 And entred proudly into the sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden aulter, the candelsticke, and al the ornamentes thereof, the table of the shewe breed, the powring vessels, the chargers, the golden spoones, the bayle, the crownes, and golden apparel of the temple, and brake downe all in peeces.

24 He tooke also the syluer and golde, the pretious iewelles, and the secrete treasures that he founde.

25 And when he had taken away altogeather, caused a great murder of men, and spoken very proudly, he departed vnto his owne lande.

26 Therefore there was great lamentation throughout al Israel.

27 The princes and the elders of the people mourned, the young men and the maidens were "defiled, and the fayre beautie of women was changed,

28 The bridegrome and the bride toke them to mournyng,

29 The land and those that dwelt therin was moued: for al the house of Jacob was brought to confusion.

30 *i* After two yeeres the kyng sent his cheefe treasurer vnto the cities of Juda, whiche came to Hierusalem with a great multitude of people,

31 Speaking peaceable wordes vnto them, but al was deceyt: for when they had geuen hym credence,

32 He

"or, *Chettim.*

a. The firste battel with the Carthaginenses was fought at this tyme.

b. The beginning of the kingdome of Egypt.

c. The beginning of the kyngdome of Syria.

"or, *Epiphanes.*

d. The begynning of the kingdome of the Parthians.

e. Iosephus lib. 12. cap. 6.

f. The wicked fal headlong into myschiefe.

g. Epiphanius libro de ponderibus & mensuris saith that he was by myracle ouer that was circumcised.

h. The seconde battel with the Carthaginenses.

Iosephus. li. cap. 6. & 7.

"or, *made foule.*

i. The battel of Macedonia.

32 He fell sodenly vpon the citie, and smote it sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

33 And when he had spoiled the citie, he set fyre on it, castyng downe houses and walles on euery side.

34 The women and theyr children toke they captiue, and led away their cattel.

35 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and thicke wal, and with mightie towres, and made it a strong holde for them.

36 Beside all this, they set wicked people, and vngodly men to keepe it,

37 Stored it with weapons and victuelles, geathered the goodes of Hierusalem, and layde them vp there: thus became it a theeuishe cattel.

38 Thus they became a heauie burden, laying wayte for the people that went into the sanctuarie, and for the cruel destruction of Israel.

39 Thus they shed innocent blood on euery side of the sanctuarie, and defiled it:

40 Insomuch, that the citizens were fayne to depart, and the citie became an habitation of strangers, beyng desolate of her owne seede: for her owne natiues were faine to leaue her.

41 Her sanctuarie was cleane wasted, her holy dayes were turned into mourning, her sabbothes were had in derision, and her honour brought to nought.

42 *k* Looke howe great her glory was before, so great was her confusion, and her ioy turned into sorowe.

43 Antiochus also the king sent out a commission vnto al his kingdome, that all the people shoulde be one.

44 Then they leaft euery man his lawe, and all the heathen agreed to the commaundement of king Antiochus:

45 Yea, many of the Israelites consented thereunto, offeryng vnto idols, and defiyng the Sabboth.

46 So the king Antiochus sent his messengers with his commission vnto Hierusalem, and to all the cities of Juda, that they shoulde folowe the lawes of the heathen:

47 And forbad the whole burnt offering, meate offering, or peace offeryng to be made in the temple of God, and that there should no Sabboth nor high day be kept:

48 But cõmaunded that the sanctuarie & the holy people of Israel shoulde be defyled:

49 He commaunded also, that there should be set vp aulters, temples, and idols, to offer vp swines flesh, and vncleane beastes,

50 That men shoulde leaue their children vncircumcised, to defyle their soules with all maner of vncleannesse and abominations:

51 That they might so forget the lawe, and change al the holy ordinances of God,

65 And that whosoeuer woulde not do accordyng to the commaundement of kyng Antiochus, should suffer death.

53 In lyke maner commaunded he throughout all his realme, and set rulers ouer the people, for to compell them to doo these thinges:

54 Commaunding al the cities of Juda to doo sacrifice *vnto idols*.

55 Then went the people vnto the heathen by heapes, forsooke the law of the Lord, and committed much euil in the lande:

56 And they droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseoeuer they coulde flee for succour.

57 The fiftieth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred threescore and fift yeere, set king Antiochus an abominable idol of desolation vpon the aulter of God, and they builded aulters throughout all the cities of Juda on euery side, " " *November*

58 Before the doores of the houses, and in the streetes, where they burnt incense and dyd sacrifice.

59 And as for the bookes of the lawe of God, they burnt them in the fyre, and rent them in peeces. l. It is a manifest note of the enimies of god, to burne the bookes of the lawe. Histo. ecclesiasti. lib. 8. Cap. 2.

60 Whatsoeuer he was that had a booke of the testament of the Lorde found by him, yea who so euer endeuoured him self to keepe the lawe of the Lorde, the kinges commaundement was, that they shoulde put hym to death. * Iosephus. li. 12. cap. 6. & 7.

61 And throughout his auctoritie they executed these thinges euery moneth, vpon the people of Israel that were founde in the cities.

62 The twentie and fifth day of the moneth, what tyme as they dyd sacrifice vpon the aulter, which stoode in the steade of the aulter of the Lorde:

63 According to the commaundement of king Antiochus, they put certayne women to death, which had caused theyr children to be circumcised:

64 Not onely that, but they hanged vp the children by the neckes throughout all their houses, & slue the circumcisers of them:

65 Yet were there many of the people of Israel, which determined in them selues that they would not eate vncleane thinges: but chose rather to suffer death, then to be defyled with vncleane meates.

66 So because they would not breake þ blessed law of god, they were cruelly slaine.

67 And this great tyrannie encreased very sore vpon the people of Israel.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

The Mourning of Mathathias and his ſonnes for the deſtruction of the holy citie.

IN thoſe dayes there vpp ſtande vp one Mathathias the ſonne of Johñ, the ſonne of Simeon the prieſt, out of the kinrede of Joarib, from Hieruſalem, and dwelt vppon the mount of Modin,

2 And had fyue ſonnes: Johñ called Gaddis,

3 Simon called Thaſi,

4 Judas, otherwyſe called Machabeus,

5 Eleazar, otherwiſe called Abaron, and Jonathan, whoſe ſirname was Apphus.

6 Theſe ſawe the euil that was done among the people of Juda and Hieruſalem.

7 And Mathathias ſayd, Wo is me, alas that euer I was bozne, to ſee this miſerie of my people, and the piteous deſtruction of the holy citie, and thus to ſit ſo ſtyl, it being deliuered into the handes of the enimies.

8 Her ſanctuarie is come into the power of ſtrangers, her temple is as it were a man that hath loſt his good name:

9 Her pzetious ozn amentes are caried away captiue, her olde men are ſlayne in the ſtreetes, and her young men are fallen thzough the ſwoozde of the enimies.

10 What people is it that hath not ſome poſſeſſion in her kingdome? oz who hath not gotten ſome of her ſpoyles?

11 All her glozy is taken away, ſhe was a free woman, and nowe ſhe is become an handmayde.

12 Beholde our ſanctuarie, our beautie and honour is waſted away, and defyled by the Gentiles.

13 What helpeth it vs then to liue?

14 And Mathathias rent his clothes, he and his ſonnes, and put ſackcloth vpon them, and mourned very ſoze.

15 Then came the men thyther, whiche were ſent of king Antiochus, to compel ſuch as were fled into the citie of Modin, foz to do ſacrifice, and to burne incenſe vnto idols, and to fozſake the lawe of God.

16 So many of the people of Iſrael conſented and enclined vnto them: but Mathathias and his ſonnes remayned ſtedfaſt.

17 Then ſpake the Commiſſioners of king Antiochus, and ſayd vnto Mathathias, Thou art a noble man, of high reputation, and great in this citie, hauyng many ſayre childzen and bzethzen.

18 Come thou therefoze firſt, and fulfil the kynges commaundement, lyke as al the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Juda, and ſuch as remayne at Hieruſalem, ſo ſhalt thou and thy childzen be in the kynges fauour, and enriched with golde, ſiluer, and great rewardes.

19 Mathathias anſweared, and ſpake with a loude voyce, Though al natiõs obey the king Antiochus, and fal away euery man from keeping the lawe of their fathers, though they conſent to his commaundementes:

20 a Yet wyl I and my ſonnes and my bzethzẽ not fal from the lawes of our fathers,

21 GOD fozbid we ſhoulde: that were not good foz vs that we ſhoulde fozſake the lawe and ozdinances of God, and to agree vnto the commaundement of king Antiochus.

22 Therefoze we wyl do no ſuch ſacrifice, neyther bzeake the ſtatutes of our lawe, to goe another way.

23 And when he had ſpoken theſe wozdes, there came one of the Jewes, which openly in the ſight of all did ſacrifices vnto the idols vpon the aulter in the citie of Modin, accozdyng to the kinges commaundement.

24 When Mathathias ſawe this, it greeued b him at the hart, ſo that his raines ſhoke withal, and his wzath kyndled foz very zeale of the lawe: with that he ſtart vp, and killed the Jewe beſide the aulter,

25 Yea and ſlue the kinges Commiſſioner that compelled him to do ſacrifice, and deſtroyed the aulter at the ſame tyme:

26 || Such zeale had he vnto the law of God, lyke as Phinehes dyd vnto Zambzi the ſonne of Salomi.

27 And Mathathias cryed with a loude voyce thzough the citie, ſayeing, Who ſo is feruent in the law, and wyl keepe the couenant, let him folowe me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountaynes, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Many other godly men alſo whiche lyued iuſtly and vpzightly, departed into the wyldernes, with theyz childzen, theyz wiues, and theyz cattell, and remayned theres foz the tyzannie increaſed ſoze vppon them.

30 Nowe when the kynges ſeruantes, and the hoſt which was at Hieruſalem in the citie of Dauid, heard that certayne men had bzoken the kynges commaundement, and were gone their way to the wyldernes into ſecrete places:

31 Then many purſued after them, and after they had ouertaken them, they camped them ſelues, and ſet the battayle in aray againſt them in the ſabboth day,

32 And ſayde vnto them, Wyll ye yet rebell? Geat you hence, and doo the commaundement of kyng Antiochus, and ye ſhal lyue.

33 They

a. The father promiſeth for his chyldren that they ſhal ſerue God, ſo doth Ioſue for his houſholde Ioſue.24.

b. It is a greef to the godly to ſee the people offende.

|| Num.25.

33 They answeared, We wil not goe *for thee*, neyther will we do the kinges commaundement, to defile the Sabboth day.

34 Then began they to fyght agaynst them:

35 But the other gaue them none other answeare, neyther cast they one stone at them, nor made fast theyr priuie places:

36 But said, We wil dye al in our innocencie, heauen and earth shal testifie with vs that ye put vs to death wrongfully.

37 Thus they fought against them vpon the Sabboth, and slue both men and cattel, theyr wiues and their children, to the number of a thousand people.

38 When Mathathias and his frendes heard this, they mourned for the right sore,

39 And said one to another, If so be that we all do as our brethren haue done, & fight not for our liues, and for our lawes agaynst the heathen, then shall they the sooner roote vs out of the earth.

40 So they concluded among them selues at the same tyme, saying,

41 What so euer he be that commeth to make battayle with vs vpon the Sabboth day, we wyl fyght against him, and not dye all as our brethren that were murdered in the wyldernesse.

42 Upon this came the assemblie of the Assideans vnto them, whiche were of the strongest men in Israel, and al such as were feruent in the lawe:

43 And al they that were fled for persecution came to helpe them, and to stande by them:

44 Insomuche that they geathered an host of men, & slue the wicked doers in theyr ielousie, & the vngodly men in theyr wrath: but the rest fled vnto the heathen, & escaped.

45 Then Mathathias and his frendes went about, and destroyed the aulters,

46 And circumcised the children that had not yet receiued circumcision, as many as they founde within the coastes of Israel:

47 And followed mightily vpon ꝑ proud men: and this act prospered in their handes.

48 Insomuche that they kept the lawe agaynst the power of the gentiles and the kynges, and gaue not ouer their dominion vnto wycked doers.

49 After this, when the time drewe on fast that Mathathias shoulde dye, he sayde vnto his sonnes, Nowe is pryde and persecution increased, nowe is the time of destruction and wrathful displeasure:

50 Wherefore, O my sonnes, be ye feruent in the lawe, and ieoparde your lyues for the testament of the fathers.

51 Cal to remembrance what actes our fathers dyd in theyr tyme, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlastyng name.

52 ||Remember Abraham: was not he founde faythfull in temptation, and it was reckoned vnto him for ryghteousnesse? ||Gene. 22.9.

53 ||Joseph in tyme of his trouble kept the commaundement, and was made a lorde of Egypt. ||Gen. 41.40. Num. 25.15.

54 ||Phinehes our father was for feruent for the honour of God, that he obteyned the couenant of an euerlasting priesthood. ||Eccl. 45.28

55 ||Josuah for fulfyllyng the worde of God, was made the captayne of Israel. ||Josu. 1. 2. Num. 14.6.

56 ||Caleb bare recorde before the congregation, and receiued an heritage. ||Josu. 14.13.

57 ||Dauid also in his mercifull kyndnesse, obteyned the throne of an euerlastyng kyngdome. ||2. Reg. 2.4.

58 ||Elias beyng zelous and feruent in the lawe, was taken vp into heauen. ||4. Reg. 2.11

59 ||Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, remayned stedfast in fayth, and were deliuered out of the fyre. ||Dani. 3.16.

60 ||In like manner Daniel being vngiltie, was saued frō the mouth of the lions. ||Dan. 6.22.

61 And thus ye may consyder thorowout al ages synce ꝑ world began, that whosoeuer put theyr trust in God, were not ouercome.

62 Feare not ye then the wordes of an vngodly man, for his glory is but doung and wormes:

63 To day he is set vp, and to morowe he is gone: for he is turned into earth, and his memorial is come to nought.

64 Wherefore, O my sonnes, take good harte vnto you, and quite your selues lyke men in the lawe: for yt ye do the thyngs that are commaunded you in the law of the Lord your God, ye shal obteine great honour therin.

65 And beholde, I know that your brother Simon is a man of wysedome: see that ye geue eare vnto hym alway, he shalbe a father vnto you.

66 As for Judas Machabeus, he hath euer ben mightie and strong from his youth vp: let hym be your captayne, and order the battayle of the people.

67 Thus shall ye bryng vnto you all those that fauour the lawe, and see that ye auenge the wrong of your people,

68 And recompence the heathen againe, and applye your selues wholly to the commaundement of the lawe.

69 So he gaue them his blessyng, and was layde vp his fathers,

70 And dyed in the hundred fourtie and sixth yeere at Modin, where his sonnes buried him in his fathers sepulchre, and al Israel made great lamentation for hym.

The.iii. Chapter.

1. Iudas is made ruler ouer the Ievves.
11. He killeth Apollonius and Seron the princes of Syria.

Iosephus, cap. 8 & 9. 10. 11. 12. Lat.

THen stoode vp Iudas Machabeus in his fathers steade,

2 And al his brethren helped hym, and so did al they that helde with his father, and fought with chearefulnesse for Israel.

3 So Iudas gate his people great honour: he put on a brestplate as a Giant, and arayed hym selfe with his harnesse, and defended the host with his sworde.

4 In his actes he was like a Lion, and as a Lions whelpe rorying at his pray.

5 He was an enimie to the wicked, and hunted them out, and brent vp those that vexed his people:

6 So that his enimies fled for feare of him, and al the workers of vngodlinesse were put to trouble: suche lucke and prosperitie was in his hande.

7 This greeued diuers kinges: but Iacob was greatly reioyced through his actes, and he gate hym selfe a great name for euer.

8 He went through the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, turning away the wrath from Israel,

9 And receiuing suche as were oppressed: and the fame of him went vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

10 Then Appolonius *a prince of Syria*, geathered a mighty great host of the heathē, and out of Samaria, to fight against Israel:

11 Whiche when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meete him, fought with hym, slue him, and a great multitude with hym: the remnant fled, and he toke their substance.

12 Iudas also tooke Appollonius owne sworde, and fought with it al his lyfe long.

13 Nowe when Seron, a prynce of the armie of Syria, hearde say that Iudas had geathered vnto hym the congregation and churche of the faythfull.

14 He sayd, I wyl geat me a name and a prayse throughout the Realme: for I wyl goe fyght with Iudas & them that are with hym, as many as haue despised the kynges commaundement.

15 So he made hym redy, and there went with him a great mightie host of the vngodly to stande by hym, and to be auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when they came nygh vnto Bethoron, Iudas went forth agaynst them with a smal company.

17 And when his people sawe suche a great host before them, they said vnto Iudas, Howe are we able, beyng so fewe, to fyght agaynst so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we be so weery, and haue fasted al this day?

18 But Iudas sayde, It is a smal matter for many to be ouercome with few: yea there is no difference to the God of heauen, to deliuer by a great multitude, or by a small company:

19 For the victorie of the battaile standeth not in the multitude of the host, but the strength commeth from heauen.

20 Behold, they come against vs with a cruel and proude multitude, to destroy vs, our wiues, and our children, and to robbe vs:

21 But we wyl fyght for our liues, and for our lawes,

22 And the Lorde hym selfe shal destroy them before our face: therefore be not ye afrayde of them.

23 As soone as he had spoken these wordes, he lept sodainly vpon them: Thus was Seron smitten, and his host put to flyght,

24 And Iudas folowed vpon them beyond Bethoron, vnto the playne feeld, where there were slaine eight hundred men of them, and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

Ioseph. cap. 10. lib. anti.

25 Then all the heathen on euery syde were afrayde of Iudas and his brethren:

26 So that the " rumour of him came vnto the kynges eares, for all the Gentiles coulde tel of the warres of Iudas.

" Or, fame.

27 So whē king Antiochus heard these tydinges, he was angry in his minde: wherefore he sent forth, and geathered an host of his whole realme, very strong armies:

28 And opened his treasurie, and gaue his host a yeeres wages in hande, commaunding them to be redy at al times.

29 Neuertheless, when he sawe that there was not money enough in his treasuries, and that through the discorde and persecution whiche he made in the lande, to put downe the lawes that had ben of olde times, his customes and tributes of the land were minished:

30 He feared that he was not able for to beare the costes and charges any longer, nor to haue such gyftes to geue so liberally as he did afore, more then the kynges that were before hym.

31 Wherefore he was heauie in his minde, and thought to goe vnto Persides, for to take tributes of the land, and so to geather muche money.

32 So he left Lysias, a noble man of the kinges blood, to ouersee the kinges businesse, from the water Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to keepe well his sonne Antiochus tyl he came agayne.

34 Moreouer, he gaue him halfe of his hoast, and Elephantes, and committed vnto him euery thing, and gaue him the charge of al thinges that he woulde haue done, concernyng those which dwelt in Iuda and Hierusalem.

35 That he shoulde sende out an armie agaynst them, to destroy and to roote out the power of Israel, and the remnant of Hierusalem, to put out their memorial from that place:

36 To set strangers for to inhabite all their quarters, and to part their lande among them.

37 Thus the king tooke the other part of the hoast, and departed from Antioche, a citie of his realme, ouer the water Euphrates, in the hundred and fourtie and seuen yeere, and went through the high countreys,

Ioseph. cap. 10. lib. anti. 38 And Lysias choose vnto him Ptolome the sonne of Dorymenius, Nicanor, and Gorgias, mightie men, & the kinges frends.

39 These he sent with fourtie thousand footemen, and seuen thousande horsemen, for to goe into the lande of Iuda, and to destroy it, as the king commaunded.

40 So they went forth with al their power, and came to Emmaus into the plaine fielde.

41 When the marchantes of the countrey hearde the rumour of them, they and their seruantes tooke very much siluer and golde, for to buye the children of Israel to be their bondmen: there came vnto them also yet moe men of warre on euery side, out of Syria, and from the Palestines.

42 Nowe when Iudas and his brethren saw that trouble encreased, and that the host drue nygh vnto their borders, considering the kynges woordes whiche he commaunded vnto the people, *namely* that they should vterly wast and destroy them:

43 They said one to another, Let vs redresse the decaye of our people, let vs fyght for our folke, and for our sanctuary.

44 Then the congregation were soone ready geathered to fyght, to praye, and to make supplication vnto GOD for mercy and grace.

45 As for Hierusalem it laye voide, and was as it had ben a wildernesse: there went no man in nor out at it, and the sanctuarie was troden downe, the aliantes kept the castle, there was the habitation of the heathen, the myrth of Iacob was taken away, the pype and the harpe was gone from among them.

46 The Israelites geathered them together, and came to Maspha before Hierusalem: for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 So they fasted that day, and put sackclothes vpon them, cast asshes vpon their heades, rent their clothes,

48 And layde forth the bookes of the lawe, whereout the heathen sought to paynt the lykenesse of their images,

49 And brought the priestes ornamentes, the firstlinges, and the tithes: they set there also the Nazarites, which had accomplished their "vowes before God:

" or, *dayes.*

50 And cryed with a loude voyce towarde heauen, saying, What shal we do with these? and whyther shal we cary them away?

51 For thy sanctuarie is troden downe and defyled, the priestes are come to heauinesse and dishonour.

52 And beholde, the heathen are come togeather for to destroye vs: thou knowest what thinges they imagine agaynst vs.

53 Howe may we stand before them except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then they blewe out the trumpet also with a loude voyce.

55 Then Iudas ordeyned captaynes ouer the people, ouer thousandes, ouer hundredes, ouer fyftie, and ouer ten.

56 || But as for such as builded them houses, maryed wyues, planted them vineyardes, and those that were fearefull, he commaunded them euery man to goe home agayne accoyding to the lawe.

||Deut. 20. 5. Iudic. 7. 3.

57 So the hoast remoued, and pitched vpon the South syde of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas sayde, Arme your selues, be strong, O my children, make you redy agaynst to morowe in the morning, that ye may fight with these people, which are agreed togeather to destroy vs and our sanctuarye.

59 Better is it for vs to dye in battaile, then to see our people and our sanctuarie in such a miserable case.

60 Neuertheles, as thy wyl is, O God in heauen, so be it.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

Iudas goeth agaynst Gorgias, which heth in vvayte.

THen tooke Gorgias fyue thousand men of foote, and a thousande of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by nyght,

Ioseph. li. 12 cap. 10.

2 To come nygh where the Iewes host lay, and so to slay them sodaynly: (Now the men that kept the castle, were the conueyers of them.)

3 Now whē Iudas heard this, he remo-

ned, and all the ſtrong men that were with him, to ſmite the cheefe and principal of the kinges hoſt at Emmaus:

4 For the armie was not yet come together.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night vnto Judas tentes, and when he founde no man there, he ſought them in the mountaynes, and thought they had been fled away becauſe of him.

6 But when it was day, Judas ſhewed him ſelfe in the fielde with three thouſande men onely, which had neyther harneſſe, nor ſwoordes to their mindes.

7 But on the other ſyde they ſawe that the Heathen were mightie and wel harneſſed, and their horſemen about them, and all theſe wel expert in feates of warre.

8 Then ſayde Judas to the men that were with him, Feare not ye the multitude of the, be not afraid of their violent running.

||Exod.14.9. 9 || Remember howe our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao followed vpon them with a great hoaſt.

10 Euen ſo let vs alſo crye nowe towarde heauen, and the Lord ſhal haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the couenant of our fathers, yea and deſtroy this hoaſt before our face this day:

11 And all the heathen ſhal knowe that it is God hym ſelfe which deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the heathen lyft vp their eyes, and when they ſaw that they were comming againſt them,

13 They went out of their tentes into the battayle, and they that were with Judas blewe vp the trumpettes.

14 So they buckled togeather, and the heathen were diſcomfyted, and fled ouer the playne fielde:

15 But the hindmoſte of them were ſlaine with the ſwoord: for they followed them vnto

[u] or, *Gazeron.* [u] Aſſaremoth, & into the fieldes of Idumea towarde Azot and Jamnia: ſo that there were ſlaine of them vpon a three thouſande men.

16 So Judas turned againe with his hoſt,

17 And ſaide vnto the people, Be not greedy of ꝑ ſpoiles, we haue yet a bataile to fight.

18 For Gorgias and his hoaſt are here by vs in the mountaines, but ſtande ye faſt againſt our enimies, and ouercome them, then may ye ſafely take the ſpoyles.

19 As Judas was ſpeaking theſe woordes, beholde there appeared one part of them vpon the mount.

20 But when Gorgias ſawe that they of his partie were fledde, and the tentes brent vp (for by the ſmoke they myght vnderſtande what was doone) they perceyuyng this, were very ſore afrayde:

21 And when they ſawe alſo that Judas and his hoaſt were in the fielde redy to ſtryke battayle,

22 They fled euery one into the lande of the heathen.

23 So Judas turned againe to ſpoyle the tentes, where they gate much golde and ſiluer, precious ſtones, purple, and great riches.

24 Thus they went home, and ſong a Pſalme of thankeſgeuyng, and prayſed God in heauen: For he is gratious, and his mercye endureth for euer.

25 And ſo Iſrael had a great victorie in that day.

26 Nowe all the heathen that eſcaped, came and tolde Lyſias euery thing that had happened.

27 Wherfore Lyſias was ſore afraid, & greeued in his minde, becauſe Iſrael had not gotten ſuch miſfortune as he woulde they ſhould, neither as the king commaunded.

28 The nexte yeere folowyng, geathered Lyſias three ſcore thouſande choſen men of foote, and fyue thouſand horſemen, to fight againſt Hieruſalem.

29 So they came into Jurie, and pitched their tentes at Bethoron: where Judas came againſt them with ten thouſande men.

30 And when he ſawe ſo great and mightie an hoaſt, he made his prayer, and ſayde, Bleſſed be thou O ſauiour of Iſrael, || which dyddſt deſtroy the violent power of the gyant in the hande of thy ſeruant Dauid, || and gaueſt the hoaſt of the heathen into the hande of Jonathan the ſonne of Saul, and of his harneſſe bearer: ||1.Re.17.1 ||1.Re.14.1

31 Put this hoaſt nowe into the hande of thy people of Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their multitude and horſemen.

32 Make them afrayde, and diſcomfyte the boldneſſe of their ſtrength, that they may be mooued through their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe through the ſwoord of thy louers, then ſhall all they that knowe thy name, prayſe thee with thankeſgeuyng.

34 So they ſtroke the battaile, & there were ſlaine of Lyſias hoſt fiue thouſand mē.

35 Then Lyſias ſeeyng the diſcomfyting of his men, and the manlyneſſe of the Iewes, howe they were redy eyther to lyue or to die lyke men: he went vnto Antioch, and choſe out men of warre, that when they were geathered togeather, they might come agayne into Jurie.

36 Then ſayd Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enimies are diſcomfyted, let vs nowe goe vp to cleanſe and to repayre the ſanctuarie.

37 Vppon this all the hoaſt gathered them togeather, & went vp into mount Sion.

38 Nowe when they ſawe the ſanctuarie layde waſte, the aulter defiled, the dooꝛes brent vp, the ſhrubbes growyng in the courtes, lyke as in a wood, oꝛ vpon mountaynes, yea, and that the prieſtes chambers were broken downe.

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, caſt aſhes vppon their heads,

40 Fel downe flat to the grounde vppon their faces, made a great noyſe with the trumpets, and cryed towarde heauen.

41 Then Judas appoynted certayne men to fyght againſt thoſe which were in the caſtle, tyl they had cleanſed the ſanctuarie.

42 So he choſe prieſtes that were vndefiled, ſuch as had pleaſure in the law of God:

43 And they cleanſed the ſanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And foꝛ ſo muche as the aulter of burnt offerynges was vnhalowed, he tooke aduiſement what he myght doo withal.

45 So he thought it beſt to deſtroy it, leſt it ſhoulde happen to doo them any ſhame, foꝛ the heathen had defiled it: and therefoꝛe they brake it downe.

46 As foꝛ the ſtones they layde them vp vpon the mountayne by the houſe in a conuenient place, tyl there came a prophete to ſhew what ſhoulde be done with them.

47 So they tooke whole ſtones, accoꝛdyng to the lawe, and buylded a newe aulter, ſuche one as was befoꝛe,

48 And made vp ỹ ſanctuarie within and without, and halowed the houſes & the courtes:

49 They made newe holy ornamentes, and brought the candleſticke, the aulter of incenſe, and the table, into the temple.

50 The incenſe layd they vpon the aulter, and lyghted the lampes which were vpon the candleſticke, that they myght burne in the temple:

51 They ſet the ſhewe bread vppon the table, and hanged vp the vaile, and finiſhed al the woꝛkes which they had begun to make.

52 And vppon the twentie and fifth day of the nienth moneth (whiche is called the moneth of [a] Caſleu) in the hundꝛed, fourtie, and eyght yeere:

53 They roſe vp betimes in the moꝛning, foꝛ to doo ſacrifice accoꝛding to the law, vpon the newe burnt offeryng aulter that they had made.

54 After the tyme and ſeaſon that the heathen had defiled it, the ſame day was it ſet vp agayne, with ſongues, pypes, harpes, and cymbales.

55 And al the people fel vpon theyꝛ faces, wooꝛſhypping and thanking the God of heauen, which had geuen them the victoꝛy.

56 So they kept the dedication of the aulter eyght dayes, offeryng burnt ſacrifices and thanke offerynges with gladneſſe:

57 They deckt the foꝛefrunt of the temple alſo with crownes and ſhieldes of golde, & halowed the poꝛtes & celles, and hanged doꝛes vpon them.

58 Thus there was very great gladneſſe among the people, becauſe the blaſphemie of the heathen was put away.

59 ‖ So Judas and his bꝛethꝛen, with the whole congregation of Iſrael, oꝛdeyned, that the tyme of the dedication of the aulter ſhoulde be kept in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere, by the ſpace of eyght dayes, from the twentie and fyfth day of the moneth [a] Caſlue, with myrth and gladneſſe. ‖ Joh. 10.22 *Nouember.*

60 And at the ſame tyme buylded they vp the mount Sion, with hygh walles and ſtrong towꝛes round about, leſt the gentiles ſhould come & tread it down as they did afoꝛe.

61 Therefoꝛe Judas ſet men of warre in it, to keepe it, and made it ſtrong foꝛ to defende Bethſura, that the people might haue a refuge againſt the Edomites.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

Judas vanquyſheth the heathen that goe about to deſtroye Iſrael, and is holpen of his brethren Simon and Ionathas.

IT happened alſo, that when the heathen rounde about hearde howe that the aulter and the ſanctuarie were ſet vp in their old eſtate, it diſpleaſed them very ſoꝛe. Ioſeph.ca.xii Lib.xiii.

2 Wherefoꝛe they thought to deſtroy the generation of Jacob that was among them: in ſo much that they began to ſlay and to perſecute certayne of the people.

3 Then Judas fought againſt the chyldꝛen of Eſau in Idumea at Arabathane: foꝛ they dwelt round about the Iſraelites, wher he ſlue & ſpoyled a great multitude of them.

4 He thought alſo vpon the malice & vnfaithfulneſſe of the chyldꝛen of Bean, howe they were a ſnare & ſtop vnto the people, and how they layd waite foꝛ thē in the high way.

5 Wherefoꝛe he ſhut them vp into the towꝛes, and came vnto them, beſieged them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, & brent vp theyꝛ towꝛes, with all that were in them.

6 Afterwarde went he againſt the chyldꝛen of Ammon, wherof he founde a myghtie powꝛer, and a great multitude of people with Timothi theyꝛ captayne.

7 So he ſtroke many battayles with them, which were deſtroyed befoꝛe hym.

8 And when he had ſlaine them, he wan

Gazer

Gazer the citie, with the townes belonging thereto, and so turned againe into Iurie.

9 The heathen also in Galaad geathered them togeather against the Israelites that were in theyr quarters, to slay them: but they fledde to the castle of Datheman,

10 And sent letters vnto Judas and his brethren, saying, The heathen that are about vs, are geathered against vs on euery side, to destroy vs:

11 And nowe they make them redy for to come and laye siege to the castle whereunto we are fledde, and Timothi is captayne of theyr hoast.

12 Come therefore, and deliuer vs out of theyr handes, for there is a great multitude of vs slayne alredy.

13 Yea and our brethren that were at Tubin are slayne and destroyed, welnigh a thousande men, and theyr wyues, theyr children, and theyr goods haue the enimies ledde away captiue.

14 While these letters were yet a reading, beholde there came other messengers from Galilee with rent clothes, whiche told euen the same tydynges,

15 And sayde, that they of Ptolemais, of Tyrus, and of Sidon, were geathered against them, and that all Galilee was filled with *enimies to destroy Israel.

*or, strangers.

16 When Judas and the people hearde this, they came togeather a great congregation, to deuise what they might doo for theyr brethren that were in trouble, and besieged of theyr enimies.

17 And Judas sayde vnto Simon his brother, Choose thee out certaine men, & goe, deliuer thy brethren in Galilee: as for me and my brother Jonathas, we wyl goe into Galaaditim.

18 So he left Josephus the sonne of Zachari, and Azarias to be captaynes of the people, to keepe the remnant of the hoast in Iurie,

19 And cõmaunded them, saying, Take the ouersyght of this people, and see that ye make no warre against the heathen, vntyll the tyme that we come againe.

20 And vnto Simon he gaue three thousand men, for to goe into Galilee: but Judas him selfe had eyght thousand in Galaaditim.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, and stroke diuers battayles, with the heathẽ, whom he discomfited,

22 And folowed vpon them into the port of Ptolemais: and there were slayne of the heathen almost three thousand men.

23 So he tooke the spoyles of them, and caryed away the Israelites that were in Galilee and Arbatis, with theyr wyues, theyr children, and al that they had, and brought them into Iurie with great gladnesse.

24 Judas Machabeus also, and his brother Jonathas, went ouer Jordane, and trauailed three dayes iourney in the wildernes:

25 Where the Nabathees met them, and receyued them louyngly, and tolde them euery thyng that had happened vnto theyr brethren in Galaaditim:

26 And howe that many of them were besieged in Barasa, Boser, Alimis, Casbon, Mageth, and Carnaim (all these are strong walled and mightie great cities,)

27 And that they were kept in other cities of Galaaditim also, and to morowe they are appoynted to bring theyr hoast vnto these cities, to take them, and to destroy them in one day.

28 So Judas and his hoast turned in al the haste in the wyldernesse toward Bosor, and wan the citie, slue al the males with the swoorde, tooke al their goodes, and set fire vpon the citie:

29 And in the night they tooke theyr iourney from thence, and came to the castle,

30 And betymes in the morning when they looked vp, beholde there was an innumerable people bearyng ladders and other instrumentes of warre, to take the castle, and to ouercome them.

31 When Judas sawe that the battaile began, and that the noyse thereof went vp and rang into the heauen, and that there was so great a crye in the citie,

32 He sayde vnto his hoast, Fyght this day for your brethren:

33 And so came behynde theyr enimies in three companies, and blewe vp the trumpets, and cryed in theyr prayer to God.

34 But so soone as Timotheus hoast perceyued that Machabeus was there, they fledde from hym: and he slue them right sore, so that there were kylled of them the same day almost eyght thousande men.

35 Then departed Judas vnto Maspha, layde siege vnto it, and wan it, slue al the males in it, spoyled it, and set fire vpon it.

36 From thence went he and tooke Casbon, Mageth, Bosor, and the other cities in Galaaditim.

37 After this geathered Timothi another hoast, which pitched theyr tentes before Raphon, beyonde the water.

38 Judas also sent to spie the hoast, and they brought hym woorde agayne, saying, All the heathen that be round about vs, are geathered vnto hym, and the hoast is very great:

39 Yea, they haue hyred the Arabians to helpe them, and haue pitched their tentes beyond

beyonde the water, and are redie to come and fyght agaynſt thee. So Judas went on to meete them.

40 And Timothi ſayde vnto the captaynes of his hoſt, When Judas and his hoſt come nygh the ryuer, yf he goe ouer firſt, we ſhall not be able to withſtande him: for why? he wyll be to ſtrong for vs.

41 But yf he dare not come ouer, ſo that he pytche his tent beyonde the water: then wyll we goe ouer, for we ſhalbe ſtrong ynough agaynſt him.

42 Nowe as ſoone as Judas came to the ryuer, he appoynted certayne ſcribes of the people by the ryuer, and commaunded them, ſaying, See that ye leaue none behind vppon this ſyde of the ryuer, but let euery man come to the battayle.

43 So he went fyrſt ouer vnto them, & al his people after him, and all the heathen were diſcomfited before him, & let their weapons fal, and ranne into the temple that was at Carnaim,

44 Whiche citie Judas wanne, & brent the temple, with all that were in it: So was Carnaim ſubdued, and myght not withſtand Judas.

45 Then Judas geathered al the Iſraelites that were in Galaaditim, from the leaſt vnto the moſt, with their wyues & their chyldren, a very great hoſt, for to come into the lande of Iſrael.

46 So they came vnto Ephron, whiche was a myghtie great and ſtrong citie, and laye in their way: for they coulde not goe by it, neyther on the ryght hand, nor on the left, but muſt goe through it.

47 Neuertheleſſe, they that were in the citie woulde not let them goe through, but walled vp the portes with ſtones: and Judas ſent vnto them with peaceable woordes, ſaying,

48 Let vs paſſe through your land, that we maye goe into our owne countrey, there ſhal no body doo you harme, we wyl but onely goe through on foote. But they woulde not let them in.

49 Wherefore Judas commaunded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſt, that euery man ſhoulde aſſault the citie in his order.

50 And ſo they dyd their beſt, lyke valiant men: and Judas beſieged the citie al that day, and al that nyght, and ſo wanne it:

51 Where they ſlue as many as were males with the edge of the ſwoorde, and deſtroied the citie, and ſpoyled it, and went thorowe al the citie ouer them that were ſlayne.

52 Then went they ouer Jordane, into the playne fielde before Bethſan.

53 And Judas helped thoſe forewarde that came behynde, and gaue the people good exhortation al the way through, tyl they were come into the lande of Juda.

54 Thus they went vp vnto the mount Sion, where they offered whole burnt offerynges with mirth and thankeſgeuyng, becauſe there were none of them ſlayne, but came home agayne peaceably.

55 Nowe what tyme as Judas and Jonathas were in the lande of Galaad, and Simon theyr brother in Galilee before Ptolemais:

56 The Joſephus the ſonne of Zacharí, and Azarias, the captaines, hearing of the actes that were doone, and of the battels that were ſtricken, ſayde,

57 Let vs geat vs a name alſo, and goe fyght agaynſt the Heathen that are rounde about vs.

58 So they gaue theyr holte a commaundement, and went towarde Jamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie to fyght agaynſt them:

60 Joſephus alſo & Azarias were chaſed vnto the borders of Jurie, and there were ſlayne that day of the people of Iſrael two thouſande men: ſo that there was a great miſerie among the people of Iſrael,

61 And al becauſe they were not obedient vnto Judas & his brethren, but thought they ſhoulde quyte them ſelues manfully.

62 Neuertheleſſe, they came not of the ſeede of theſe men by whom Iſrael was helped.

63 But the men that were with Judas, were greatly commended in the ſyght of al Iſrael, and al the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard vpon.

64 And the people came vnto them, bidyng them welcome.

65 After this went Judas forth with his brethren, & fought agaynſt the chyldren of Eſau in the lande that lyeth towarde the South, where he wanne the citie of Hebron, and the townes that lye beſyde it: and as for the walles and towres rounde about it, he brent them vp.

66 Then remooued he to goe into the lande of the "Philiſtines, and went through Samaria. "Or, ſtrangers.

67 At the ſame tyme were there manye prieſtes ſlaine in the battayle, which wylfully and without aduiſement went out for to fight to geat them honour.

68 And when Judas came to Azot, in the Philiſtines lande, he brake downe their aulters, brent the images of their idolles, ſpoyled their cities, and came agayne into the lande of Juda.

¶ The

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

Antiochus vvyllyng to take the citie of Elimas for a pray, is dryuen avvay of the citizens.

NOwe when kyng Antiochus trauayled thꝛough the high countreyes, he heard that Elimas in Perſia was a noble & pleenteous citie in ſyluer and golde,

2 And that there was in it a very ryche temple, wheras were clothes, coate armours, and ſhieldes of golde, whiche Alexander the ſonne of Philip kyng of Macedonia that raigned fyꝛſt in Grecia had left behynd him.

3 Wherefoꝛe he went about to take the citie, and to ſpoyle it, but he was not able: foꝛ the citizens were warned of it, and fought with him.

4 And ſo he fled, & departed with great heauyneſſe, and came agayne into Babylon.

5 Moꝛeouer, there came one whiche bꝛought him tydynges in Perſia, that his hoſtes which were in the land of Juda were dꝛyuen away:

6 And how that Lyſias went foꝛth fyꝛſt with a great power, and was dꝛyuen away of the Jewes, how that they had wonne the victoꝛie, and gotten great goodes out of the hoſtes that peryſhed:

7 Howe they had bꝛoken downe the abomination which he ſet vp vpon the aulter at Hieruſalem, & fenced the ſanctuarie with hygh walles, lyke as it was afoꝛe, yea and Bethſura his citie alſo.

8 So it chaunced, that when the kyng hearde theſe wooꝛdes, he was afrayde, and greeued very ſoꝛe: wherefoꝛe he layde him downe vpon his bed, and fel ſicke foꝛ very ſoꝛowe, and al becauſe it had not happened as he had deuiſed.

9 And there continued he long: foꝛ his greefe was euer moꝛe and moꝛe, ſo that he ſawe he muſt needes dye.

10 Therefoꝛe he ſent foꝛ al his freends, and ſayde vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from myne eyes, foꝛ the very ſoꝛowe and vexation of hart that I haue.

11 Foꝛ when I conſyder in my mynde the great aduerſitie that I am come vnto, and the flooddes of heauyneſſe whiche I am come in, wheras afoꝛe tyme I was ſo merie, and ſo greatly let by, by reaſon of my power:

12 Agayne, conſyderyng the euyll that I haue doone at Hieruſalem, from whence I tooke al the rycheſſe of golde & ſyluer that were in it, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabiters of Jurie without any reaſon why:

13 I knowe that theſe troubles are come vppon me foꝛ the ſame cauſe: and behoꝛde I muſt dye with great ſoꝛowe in a ſtrange lande.

14 Then called he foꝛ one Philip, a freende of his, whom he made ruler of al his realme,

15 And gaue him the cꝛowne, his robe, and his ryng, that he ſhoulde take his ſonne Antiochus vnto him, and bꝛyng him vp, tyll he myght raigne him ſelfe.

16 So ꝓ kyng Antiochus * dyed there, in the hundꝛed fourtie and myne yeere. * Ioſeph. Capit. 14. Lib. 12.

17 When Lyſias knewe that the kyng was dead, he oꝛdeyned Antiochus his ſonne, whom he had bꝛought vp, to raigne in his fathers ſteade, and called him Eupatoꝛ.

18 Nowe they that were in the caſtle *at Hieruſalem*, kept in the Jewes rounde about the ſanctuarie, and ſought euer ſtyll to doo them harme, and the ſtrengthenyng of the heathen.

19 Wherefoꝛe Judas thought to deſtroye them, and called all the people togeather, that they myght lay ſiege vnto them.

20 So they came togeather in the hundꝛed and ſyxtie yeere, and beſieged them, laying foꝛth their oꝛdinaunce and inſtruments of warre.

21 Then certaine of them that were beſieged, went foꝛth: vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned them ſelues alſo,

22 And went vnto the kyng, ſaying, Howe long wyl it be oꝛ thou punyſhe, and auenge our bꝛethꝛen?

23 We haue euer been mynded to doo thy father ſeruice, to walke in his ſtatutes, and to obey his commaundementes:

24 Therefoꝛe our people fell from vs, and whereſoeuer they founde any of vs, they ſlue them, and ſpoyled our inheritance.

25 And they haue not only medled with vs, but with al our countreyes.

26 And behoꝛde, this day are they beſiegyng the caſtle at Hieruſalem, to take it, and haue made vp the ſtrong holde at Bethſura.

27 And yf thou doeſt not pꝛeuent them ryght ſoone, they wyl doo moꝛe then theſe, & thou ſhalt not be able to ouercome them.

28 When the kyng hearde this, he was very angrye, and called all his freendes, the captaynes of his armie, and *al his footemen and* hoꝛſemen:

29 He hyꝛed men of warre alſo, of other realmes, parteynyng to the kyngs that were confederate with him, and of the Iles of the ſea, whiche came vnto him.

30 And the number of his hoſt was an hundꝛed thouſand footmen, and twētie thouſande hoꝛſemen, and thirtie and two Elephantes wel exerciſed to bataple.

31 Theſe came thꝛough Idumea vnto Bethſura,

Bethsura, and besieged it a long season, and made diuers instrumentes of warre agaynst it: but the Iewes came out and brent them with fyre, and fought like men.

32 Then departed Iudas from the castle *at Hierusalem* and remooued the hoast toward Bethzacharam, ouer agaynst the kinges armie.

33 So the kyng arose before the day, and brought the power of his hoast into the way to Bethzacharam, where the hostes made them redy to the battayle, blowing the trumpettes.

34 And to prouoke the Elephantes for to fight, they shewed them the sappe of redde grapes and mulberies.

35 And diuided the Elephantes among the hoast: so that by euery Elephant there stoode a thousande men wel harnessed, and helmets of steele vpon theyr heades: yea vnto euery one of the Elephantes also were ordeyned fiue hundred horsemen of the best,

36 Whiche wayted on the Elephant, goeing where so euer he went, and departed not from hym.

37 Euery Elephant was couered with a strong towre of wood, fastened thereon with instrumentes, whereupon were thirtie and two valiant men with weapons to fyght, and within was a man of Inde to rule the beast.

38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, he set them vpon both the sides in two parts, with trmpets to prouoke the hoast, and to shyne vp such as were slowe in the armie.

39 And when the sunne shone vppon theyr shieldes of golde and steele, the mountaynes glistered agayne at them, and were as bygght as the creslets of fyre.

40 The kinges hoast also was diuided, one part vppon the hygh mountaynes, the other lowe beneath: so they went on, takyng good heede, and keepyng theyr order.

41 And all they that dwelt in the lande, were afrayd at the noyse of theyr hoast, when the multitude went forth, and when the weapons smote togeather: for the hoast was both great and myghtie.

42 Iudas also and his hoast entred into the battel, and slue sixe hundred men of the kynges armie.

43 Nowe when Eleazar the sonne of Saura dyd see one of the Elephantes decked with the kynges badge, and was a more goodly beast then the other, he thought the kyng shoulde be vpon hym:

44 And ieoparded hym selfe to delyuer his people, and to geat hym a perpetuall name:

45 Therefore, he ranne with a courage vnto the Elephant in the middest of the hoast, smiting them downe on both the sides, and slue many about hym.

46 So went he to the Elephants feete, and gate hym vnder him, *a* and slue him: then fel the Elephant downe vpon him, and there he dyed.

47 Iudas also and his men, seeing the power of the kyng, and the mightie violence of his hoast, departed from them.

48 And the kings armie wēt vp against them towarde Hierusalem, and pitched theyr tentes in Iurie beside mount Sion.

49 Moreouer, the king tooke truice with them that were in Bethsura, but when they came out of the citie, because they had no victuals, but were shut vp within, and the lande lay vntylled,

50 The kyng tooke Bethsura, and set men to keepe it, and turned his hoast to the place of the sanctuarie,

51 And layde siege to it a great while, where he made all maner ordinance, handbowes, fierie dartes, rackets to cast stones, scorpions to shoote arrowes, and slinges.

52 The Iewes also made ordinance agaynst theyrs, and fought a long season.

53 But in the citie there were no victuels, for it was the seuenth yere of the warres, and those heathen that remayned in Iurie, had eaten vp al theyr store.

54 And in the sanctuarie were fewe men leaft: for the hunger came so vpon them, that they were scattered abrode, euery man to his owne place.

55 So when Lysias heard that Philip whom Antiochus the kyng while he was yet liuing, had ordeyned to bryng vp Antiochus his sonne that he myght be kyng.

56 Was come againe out of Persia and Media with the kinges hoast, and thought to obteine the kingdome, with the gouernance of al thynges:

57 He gate him to the kyng in all the haste, and to the captaynes of the hoast, and sayde, We decrease dayly, and our victuals are but small: agayne, the place that we laye siege vnto is very strong, and it were our part to see for the Realme:

58 Let vs agree with these men, and take truice with them, and with al their people,

59 And graunt them to lyue after theyr lawe as they dyd afore: for they be greeued, and doo all these thynges agaynst vs, because we haue " despised theyr lawe.

60 So the kyng and the princes were content, and sent vnto them to make peace: and they receyued it.

61 Nowe

a This example is not to be followed, because it is contrary to the commaundement.

" or, *broken.*

61 Nowe when the kyng and the princes had made an othe vnto them, they came out of the castle,

62 And the kyng went vp to mount Sion: but when he sawe that the place was wel fenced, he brake the othe that he had made, and commaunded to destroy the wal rounde about.

63 Then departed he in all the haste, and returned vnto Antiochie, where he founde Philip hauing dominion of the citie: so he fought against him, & tooke the citie againe into his handes.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. Demetrius raigned after he had killed Antiochus and Lysias.

IN the hundred fiftie and one yeere, came Demetrius the sonne of Seleuchus, from the citie of Rome, with a smal company of men, vnto a citie of the sea coast, and there he bare rule.

2 And whē he came to Antiochie, the citie of his progenitours, his hoast tooke Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them vnto him.

3 But when it was tolde hym, he sayd, Let me not see theyr faces.

4 So the hoast put them to death. Nowe when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kyngdome,

5 There came vnto him wicked and vngodly men of Israel, whose captaine was Alcimus, that woulde haue been made hygh priest.

6 These men accused the people of Israel vnto the king, saying, Judas and his brethren haue slayne all thy frendes, and driuen vs out of our owne lande.

7 Wherefore, sende nowe some man to whom thou geuest credence, that he may goe, and see all the destruction whiche he hath doone vnto vs, and to the kynges lande, and let hym be punished, with al his frendes and fauourers.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a freend of his, whiche was a man of great power in the Realme beyonde the water, and faythful vnto the kyng, and sent hym *to see the destruction that Iudas had doone.*

9 And as for that wycked Alcimus, he made hym high priest, and commaunded him to be auenged of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed *from the king* and came with a great host into the land of Juda, sendyng messengers to Judas and his brethren, and speaking vnto thē with peaceable woordes, but vnder deceyt.

11 Therefore Judas and his people beleeued not theyr saying: for they sawe that they were come with a great host.

12 After this came the Scribes together vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, to entreate of reasonable couenantes.

13 And the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that requyred peace of them,

14 Saying, Alcimus the priest is come of the seede of Aaron, howe can he deceyue vs, though he come with an armie?

15 So he gaue them louyng woordes, and swore vnto them, and sayd, We wyl doo you no harme, neyther your freendes.

16 And they beleeued hym: but the very same day tooke he threescore men of them, and slue them, accordyng to the woordes that are written,

17 They haue *cast* the || flesshe of thy saintes, and shead their blood round about Hierusalem, and there was no man that woulde bury them. ||Psal. 78.3

18 So there came a great feare & dread among all the people, saying, There is neither trueth nor righteousnesse in them: for they haue broken the appoyntment and othe that they made.

19 And Bacchides remooued his hoast from Hierusalem, and pitched his tent at Bethzecha, where he sent foorth and tooke many of them that had forsaken hym: he slue many of the people also, and cast them into a great pit.

20 Then committed he the lande vnto Alcimus, and left men of warre with hym to helpe hym: and Bacchides hym selfe went vnto the kyng.

21 And thus Alcimus defended his high priesthood.

22 And al such as vexed Israel, resorted vnto hym: insomuche that they obteyned the lande of Juda, and dyd muche euyl vnto the Israelites.

23 Nowe when Judas saw all the mischeefe that Alcimus and his company had doone (yea more then the heathen them selues) vnto the Israelites:

24 He went foorth rounde about al the borders of Jurie, and punished those vnfaithful runnagates, so that they came no more out into the countrey:

25 So when Alcimus sawe that Judas and his people had gotten the vpper hand, & that he was not able to abyde them, he went agayne vnto the king, and sayde al the woorst of them that he coulde.

26 || Then the kyng sent Nicanor, one of his cheefe princes, whiche bare euyl will vnto Israel, and commaunded him that he should vtterly destroy the people. ||2. Mac. 14.

27 So Nicanor came to Hierusalem with a great hoast, and sent vnto Judas and his

his brethren with freendly woordes: but vnder decepte, saying,

28 There shalbe no warre betwixt me and you, I wyl come with a fewe men, to see howe ye doo with freendlyp.

29 Upon this he came vnto Judas, and they saluted one an other peaceablye: but the enimies were appoynted to take Judas by violence.

30 Neuertheleſſe it was tolde Judas that he came vnto him but vnder decepte, wherefore he gate him away from him, and wouldе see his face no more.

31 When Nicanor perceyued that his counsel was bewrayed, he went out to fight agaynſt Judas beſyde "Caphar salama:

32 Where there were ſlayne of Nicanors hoſt fyue thouſand men, and the reſidue fled vnto the citie of Dauid.

33 After this came Nicanor vp vnto mount Sion, and the prieſtes with the elders of the people, went forth to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the whole burnt ſacrifices that were offered for the kyng.

34 But he laughed them & the people to ſcorne, mocked them, defyled their offerinｇes, and ſpake diſdaynefully:

35 Yea & ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, If Judas & his hoſt be not delyuered nowe into my handes, as ſoone as euer I come agayne and fare well, I ſhall burne vp this houſe. With that went he out in a great anger.

36 Then the prieſtes came in, & ſtoode before the aulter of the temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 For ſo muche as thou, O Lord, haſt choſen this houſe, that thy name myght be called vpon therein, and that it ſhould be an houſe of prayer and petition for thy people:

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſt, and let them be ſlayne with the ſwoord: remember the blaſphemies of them, and ſuffer not them to continue any longer.

39 When Nicanor was gone from Hieruſalem, he pytched his tent at Bethoron, and there an hoſt met him out of Syria.

40 And Judas came to Adaſa with three thouſande men, and made his prayer vnto God, ſaying,

41 ‖O Lord, becauſe the meſſengers of kyng Sennacherib blaſphemed thee, the angel went forth, and ſlue an hundred fourefcore and fyue thouſande of them:

42 Euen ſo, deſtroy thou this hoſt before vs this day, that other people may know howe that he hath blaſphemed thy ſanctuarie, and punyſhe him accordyng to his malitiouſneſſe.

43 And ſo the hoſtes ſtroke the fielde the thirteenth day of the moneth "Adar, and Nicanors hoſt was diſcomfited, and he him ſelfe was fyrſt ſlayne in the battayle.

44 When Nicanors men of warre ſawe that he was kylled, they caſt away their weapons, and fledde:

45 But the Jewes folowed vpon them a whole dayes iourney, from Adazer vnto Gazara, blowyng with the trumpettes, and making tokens after them.

46 So the Jewes came forth of al the tounes rounde about, and blewe out their hornes vpon them, and turned againſt them: thus were they al ſlayne, and not one of them left.

47 Then tooke they their ſubſtaunce for a pray, and ſmote of Nicanors head, and his ryght hande, whiche he held vp ſo proudly, and brought it with them, and hanged it vp afore Hieruſalem.

48 Wherefore the people were exceedyngly reioyced, and paſſed ouer that day in great gladneſſe.

49 And Judas ordeyned that the ſame day, *namely*, the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, ſhoulde be kept in myth euery yeere.

50 Thus the lande of Juda was in reſt a litle whyle.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Judas conſyderyng the power and goodly policie of the Romans, maketh peace with them. 22. The reſcript of the Romanes ſent vnto the Iewes.

IUdas heard alſo the fame of the Romanes, that they were myghty and valiant men, and agreeable to al thynges that are requyred of them, and make peace with al men whiche come vnto them,

2 And howe they were doughty men of ſtrength: beſydes that, it was tolde him of their battayles and noble actes whiche they had in "Galacia, howe they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute, "or, *Frauncia.*

3 And what great thynges they had doone in Spayne: howe that with their wyſdome & ſober behauiour they had wonne the mines of ſyluer and golde that are there,

4 And obteyned al the lande, with other places farre from them: howe they had diſcomfited and ſlayne downe the kynges that came vpon them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, and howe other people gaue them tribute euery yeere:

5 Howe they had ſlayne and ouercome Philip and Perſes kynges of "Cethim, and other moe in battayle, whiche had brought their ordinance againſt them: "or, *the Macedonians.*

6 Howe

6 Howe they discomfited great Antiochus kyng of Asia, that would needes fight with them, hauyng an hundred and twentie Elephantes, with horsmen, charretes, and a very great host:

7 Howe they tooke him selfe alyue, and ordeyned him, with suche as shoulde raigne after him, to pay them a great tribute, yea and to synde them good sureties & pledges beſydes al this:

8 Howe they had taken from him India, Media, and Lydia, his best landes, and geuen them to kyng Eumenus.

9 Agayne, howe they perceyuyng that the Grekes were commyng to vexe them,

10 Sent against them a captayne of an host, whiche gaue them battayle, slue many of them, led away their wyues and chyldren captiue, spoyled them, tooke possession of their lande, & destroyed their strong holdes, and subdued them to be their bondemen vnto this day.

11 Moreouer, howe that as for other kyngdomes & Iles, whiche sometyme withstood them, they destroied them, and brought them vnder their dominion:

12 But kept amitie with their owne freendes, & those that were confederate with them, and conquered kyngdomes both farre and nygh: and that whosoeuer heard of their renowme was afrayd of them.

13 For whom they would helpe to their kyngdomes, those raigned: & whom it lyked not them to raigne, they put them downe: and howe they were come to great preheminence,

14 Hauyng no kyng among them, neyther any man clothed in purple, to be magnified therethrough:

15 But had ordeyned them selues a " parliament, wherein there sate three hundred and twentie Senatours dayly vpon the counsayle, to dispatche euer the busynesse of the people, and to keepe good order:

16 And how that euery yeere they chose a " Maior, to haue the gouernaunce of all their lande, to whom euery man was obedient, and there was neyther euyl wyl nor dissention among them.

17 Then Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of " Iacob, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome for to make freendshyp, and a bond of loue with them,

18 That they myght take from them the bondage of the Grekes: for the Iewes sawe that the Grekes woulde subdue the kyngdome of Israel.

19 So they went vnto Rome a very great iourney, and came vnto the " parliament, and sayde,

20 Iudas Machabeus, with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, hath sent vs vnto you to make a bonde of freendshyp & peace with you, and ye to note vs as your louers and freendes.

21 And that matter pleased the Romanes ryght wel.

22 Wherfore it was wrytten vp: of the whiche the Romanes made a wrytyng in tables of brasse, and sent it to Hierusalem, that they myght haue by them a memorial of the same peace and bond of freendshyp after this maner:

23 God saue the Romanes and the people of the Iewes both by sea and by lande, & keepe the swoorde and enimie from them for euermore:

24 If there come fyrst any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their freendes thorowout al their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shal helpe them, as the tyme requyreth, and that with al their hartes.

26 Also they shal neyther geue nor send vnto their enimies victualles, weapons, money, nor shyppes: but fulfyl their couenants at the Romanes pleasure, takyng nothyng of them therefore.

27 Agayne, yf the people of the Iewes happen fyrst to haue warre, the Romanes shal stande by them with a good wyl, accordyng as the tyme wyl suffer.

28 Neither shal they geue vnto the Iewes enimies victualles, weapons, money, or shyppes: Thus are the Romanes content to doo, and shal fulfyl their charge without any decepte.

29 Accordyng to these articles the Romanes made the bonde with the Iewes.

30 Nowe after these articles *sayde they*, yf any of the parties wil put to them, or take any thyng from them, they shall doo it with the consent of both: & whatsoeuer they adde vnto them, or take from them, it shall stande fast.

31 And as touchyng the euyll that Demetrius hath doone vnto the Iewes, we haue wrytten vnto him, saying, Wherfore layest thou thy heauye yoke vpon the Iewes our freendes and louers?

32 If they make any complaint of thee agayne vnto vs, we shal defend them, & fight with thee by sea and by lande, accordyng to iustice.

¶ *The.ix. Chapter.*

1. *After the death of Nicanor, Demetrius sendeth his armie against Iudas. 18. Iudas is slaine.*

IN the meane season, when Demetrius hearde that Nicanor and his host was slayne

" Or, *a counsayle or senate house.*

" Or, *one man.*

" Or, *Acchus.*

" Or, *senate house*

slayne in the feelde, he proceeded further to sende Bacchides and Alcimus agayne into Jurie, and the cheefe strength of his host with them.

2 So they went foorth by the way that leadeth vnto Galgala, & pitched their tentes before Masaloth (which is in Arbellis) and wanne the citie, and slue muche people.

3 In the first moneth of the hundred fiftie and two yeere, they brought their host and layde their siege agaynst Hierusalem:

4 But raysing their campe, they came to Berea with twentie thousande footemen, and two thousande horsemen.

5 Nowe Judas had pytched his tent at Laisa, with three thousande chosen men.

6 And when they sawe the multitude of the other armie that it was so great, they were sore afrayde, and many conueyed them selues out of the host, insomuche that there abode no moe of them but eyght hundred men.

7 When Judas sawe that his host fayled him, & that he must needes fight, it brake his hart, that he had no time to geather them togeather: wherfore the man was in extreme trouble.

8 Neuertheleſſe, he said vnto them that remayned with hym, Up, let vs goe against our enimies, peraduenture we shalbe able to fight with them.

9 But they woulde haue stopped hym, saying, We shal not be able: therefore nowe let vs saue our liues, and turne agayne to our brethren, for shoulde we fight agaynst them, beyng so fewe?

10 And Judas said, a God forbid that we shoulde flee from them: wherfore yf our time be come, let vs dye manfully for our brethren, and let vs not stayne our honour.

11 Then the host remoued out of the tentes, and stoode against them, and the horsmen were diuided in two partes: and slyng callers and archers went before the host, and all the myghtie men were foremost in the feelde.

12 Bacchides him selfe was in the right wyng of the battayle, and the host drue nygh in two partes, and blewe the trumpets.

13 They of Judas side blew the trumpets also, and the earth shooke at the noyse of the hostes: and they strake a feelde from the morowe tyl nyght.

14 And when Judas sawe that Bacchides host was strongest on the ryght syde, he tooke with hym al the hardie men,

15 And brake the right wing of their order, & folowed vpon them vnto mount Azot.

16 Now whē they which were the leaft wing sawe that the right side was discomfited, they persecuted Judas and them that were with him harde at the heeles.

17 Then was there a sore battayle: for many were slayne and wounded on both the partes.

18 Judas also him selfe was killed, and the remnant fledde.

19 So Jonathas and Simon toke Judas their brother, and buryed hym in his fathers sepulchre in the citie of Modin.

20 And all the people of Israel made great lamentation for hym, and mourned long, saying,

21 Alas that this worthy shoulde be slaine, which deliuered the people of Israel.

22 As for other thinges partaynyng to the battayles of Judas, the noble actes that he did, and of his worthinesse, they are not written, for they were very many.

23 Now after the death of Judas, wicked men came vp in al the coastes of Israel, and there arose all such as did worke vngodlynesse. Iosephus. cap. 8. lib. 13. ant.

24 In those dayes was there a great dearth in the lande, and al the countrey gaue ouer them selues & theyrs vnto Bacchides.

25 So Bacchides chose wicked men, and made them lordes in the lande.

26 These sought out and made searche for Judas freendes, and brought them vnto Bacchides, whiche auenged hym selfe vpon them with great despite.

27 And there came so great trouble in Israel, as was not since the time that no prophete was seene there.

28 Then came all Judas freendes togeather, and sayd vnto Jonathas.

29 Forasmuche as thy brother Judas is dead, there is none lyke hym to goe foorth against our enimies, against Bacchides, and such as are aduersaries of our owne people:

30 Wherefore this day we choose thee for him, to be our prince and captayne, to order our battayle.

31 And Jonathas toke the gouernance vpon him at the same time, and ruled in stede of his brother Judas.

32 When Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay hym.

33 But Jonathas and Simon his brother, perceiuing that, fledde into the wyldernesse of Thecua, with al their company, and pytched their tentes by the water poole of Asphar.

34 Whiche when Bacchides vnderstoode, he came ouer Iordane with all his host vpon the sabboth day.

35 Now had Jonathas sent his brother *Iohn* a captayne of the people, to pray his freendes the Nabuthites, that they would

a Elasa.

Be which
wont to
y and ouer-
e, is ouer-
e when he
eth in his
gth, and
meth
er,

lende them theyr ordinance, for they had muche.

*or, Ambri. 36 So the children of *Jambri came out of Madaba, and tooke John and all that he had, and went theyr way withall when they had taken it.

37 Then came woorde vnto Jonathas and Simon his brother, that the chyldren of Jambri made a great mariage, and brought the bride from Madaba with great pompe: for she was daughter to one of the noblest princes of Chanaan.

38 Wherefore they remembred the blood of John theyr brother, and went vp, and hyd them selues vnder the shadowe of the mountayne.

39 So they lyft vp theyr eyes, and looked, and beholde there was muche adoo, and great preparation: for the bridegrome came forth, and his frendes and his brethren met them with Tympanies, instrumentes of musicke, and many weapons.

40 Then Jonathas, and they that were with him, rose out of theyr lurkyng places agaynst them, and slue many of them: and the remnant fledde into the mountaynes, and they tooke al theyr substance.

41 Thus the mariage was turned to mournyng, and the noyle of theyr melodie into lamentation.

42 And so when they had auenged the a blood of theyr brother, they returned agayne vnto Jordane.

a. Blood doth require blood.

43 Bacchides hearyng this, came vnto the very border of Jordane, with a great power, vpon the sabboth day.

44 And Jonathas sayde to his company, Let vs goe vp, and fyght agaynst our enimies, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in tyme past.

45 Beholde, our enimies are in our way, the water of Jordane vpon the one side of vs, with bankes, fennes, and woods on the other side, so that there is no place for vs to depart vnto.

1.2.Chr.10.3 46 Wherefore crye nowe vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the power of your enimies: So they stroke the battayle.

47 And Jonathas stretched out his hand to smite Bacchides, but he fled backwarde.

48 Then Jonathas and they that were with him, leapt into Jordane, and swymmed ouer Jordane vnto the further banke: but the other woulde not passe ouer Jordane after him.

49 And there were slayne of Bacchides side that day a thousande men.

50 Therefore Bacchides with his host turned agayne to Hierusalem, and buylt vp the castles and strong holdes that were in Iurie, Jericho, Emaus, Bethoron, Bethel, Thamnata, *Phara, and *Thapo, with hygh walles, with portes, and with lockes: *or, Pharathoni.

51 And set men to keepe them, that they myght vse theyr malice vpon Israel. *or, Typho.

52 He walled vp the citie Bethsura, Gazara, and the castle, and prouided them with men and victuelles.

53 He toke also the cheefest mens sonnes in the countrey for pledges, and put them in the castle at Hierusalem to be kept.

54 Afterwarde, in the hundred fyftie and three yeere, in the seconde moneth, Alcimus commaunded that they shoulde destroy the walles of the inwarde courte of the sanctuarie, and he pulled downe and began to destroy the monumentes of the prophets.

55 But at the same time Alcimus was plagued and smitten with a palsie, and his enterprises were hindered, and his mouth was stopped *by God*, so that he coulde no more speake nor commaund any of his house concernyng his businesse.

56 Thus dyed Alcimus in great misery at the same tyme.

57 And when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he turned againe to the king: and so the lande was in rest two yeeres.

58 Then all the vngodly men helde a counsel, saying, Beholde, Jonathas and his company are at ease, and dwel without care, wherefore, let vs bring Bacchides hyther, and he shal take them al in one night.

59 So they went, and gaue Bacchides this counsel.

60 Whiche arose to come with a great host, and sent letters priuily to his adherents whiche were in Iurie, to take Jonathas and those that were with hym: but they myght not, for the other had gotten knowledge of theyr deuice.

61 And Jonathas toke fyftie men of the countrey, whiche were the ryngleaders of them, and slue them.

62 Then Jonathas and Simon, with their company, departed vnto the citie *Bethbasin, which lieth in the wildernesse, and repayred the decay thereof, and made it strong. *or, Bethbesi

63 When Bacchides knew this, he gathered all his host, and sent woorde to them that were in Iurie.

64 Then came he and layde siege to Bethbasin, and fought agaynst it a long season, and made instrumentes of warre.

65 Nowe Jonathas left his brother Simon in the citie, and went forth him selfe into the countrey, and came with a certayne number.

66 And slue *Dooneras & his brethren, and *or, Odarie

and the chyldren of Phaleron, in their rentes, ſo that he began to be ſtrong, and to increaſe in power.

67 As for Simon and his company they went out of the citie, and brent vp the inſtrumentes of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, and diſcomfyted him: and Bacchides was ſore vexed, becauſe his counſel and trauayle was in vayne.

69 Wherfore he was wroth at the wicked men *a* that gaue him counſel to come into theyr lande, and ſlue many of them: then purpoſed he with his company to goe away into his owne countrey.

a Wicked counſel falleth on the counſellers.

70 Whereof when Jonathas had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, for to make peace with him, and that he ſhould deliuer him his priſoners agayne.

71 To the which Bacchides conſented gladly, and dyd accordyng to his deſire: yea and made an othe that he ſhulde neuer doo him harme al the dayes of his lyfe.

72 So he reſtored vnto hym al the priſoners that he had taken out of the land of Juda, and then turned and went his way into his owne land, neither proceeded he any further to come vnto the borders of Juda.

73 Thus Iſrael had no more warre, and Jonathas dwelt at Machmas, and began there to gouerne the people, and deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Demetrius deſireth to haue peace with Ionathas. 48. Alexander mooueth warre agayn̄ſt Demetrius. 50. Demetrius is ſlayne. 51. The freendſhip of Ptolomeus and Alexander.

a Ephipha-ni.

IN the hundred and threeſcore yeere, came Alexander the ſonne of noble *a* Antiochus, and tooke Ptolomais, whoſe citizens receyued him, and there he raigned.

2 When Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered an exceedyng great hoſt, and went forth agaynſt hym to fyght.

3 Wherefore Demetrius ſent letters vnto Jonathas with louing wordes, and prayſed him greatly.

4 For he ſayd, We wyl firſt make peace with him, before he hynde him ſelfe with Alexander agaynſt vs:

5 Els he ſhall remember the euyl that we haue done agaynſt him, his brother, and his people.

6 And ſo he gaue Jonathas leaue to gather an hoaſt, to make weapons, and to be confederate with him, and commaunded the pledges that were in the caſtle to be deliuered vnto him.

7 Then came Jonathas to Hieruſalem, and red the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the caſtle.

8 And therfore were they ſore afrayd, becauſe they heard that the kyng had geuen him licence to gather an hoaſt.

9 Thus were the pledges deliuered vnto Jonathas, whiche reſtored them to their parentes.

10 Jonathas alſo dwelt at Hieruſalem, and began to builde vp, and to repayre the citie:

11 Commaundyng the workemen to wall it & the mount Sion round about with free ſtone, to be a ſtrong hold: and ſo they did.

12 As for the heathen that were in the caſtles which Bacchides had made vp, they fledde:

13 So that euery man left the place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura remayned certaine of the Iewes, whiche had forſaken the lawe and commaundementes of God, for Bethſura was their refuge.

15 Nowe when kyng Alexander heard of the promiſes that Demetrius had made vnto Jonathas, and when it was told him of the battayles and noble actes which he and his brethren had done, and of the great trauayles that they had taken,

16 He ſayde, Where ſhal we fynde ſuch a man? wel, we wyl make him our freende, and be confederate with him.

17 Vppon this he wrote a letter vnto him, with theſe wordes:

18 Kyng Alexander ſaluteth his brother Jonathas,

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a valiaunt man, and meete to be our freende:

20 Wherfore this day we ordeyne thee to be the hygh priеſt of thy people, and to be called the kinges freende. (Vppon this he ſent hym a purple clothyng, and a crowne of golde) that thou mayeſt conſyder what is for our profit, and keepe freendſhip toward vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundred and threeſcore yeere, vppon the ſolemne feaſt day of the tabernacles, Jonathas put the holy rayment vpon him: then gathered he an hoaſt, and prepared many weapons.

22 Which when Demetrius hearde, he was marueylous ſory,

23 And ſayd, Alas what haue we done, that Alexander hath preuented vs, in getting the freendſhip of the Iewes for his owne defence?

24 Yet wil I write louingly vnto them alſo, yea and promiſe them dignities and

rewardes, that they may be of my syde.

25 Whereupon he wrote vnto them these woordes, Kyng Demetrius sendeth greeting vnto the people of the Iewes:

26 Wheras ye haue kept your couenant towarde vs, and continued in our freendship, not inclinyng to our enimies, we were glad when we heard thereof.

27 Wherfore remayne stil, and be faithful to vs, and we shal wel recompence you for the thinges that ye haue done on our partie:

28 We shall releasse you of many charges, and geue you rewardes.

29 And nowe I discharge you and al the Iewes from tributes, I forgeue you the customes of salt, & releasse you of the crowne taxes, of the thirde part of seede,

30 And halfe the fruite of trees, whiche is myne owne duetie, I do releasse them from this day forth, so that they shal not be taken of the lande of Iuda, nor of the three cities which are added thereunto out of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Hierusalem also, with al thinges belongyng thereto shalbe holy and free, yea the tythes and tributes shall perteyne vnto it.

32 As for the power of the castle which is at Hierusalem, I remit and gene it vnto the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shal choose to keepe it.

33 I freely deliuer all the Iewes that are prisoners throughout all my realme, so that euery one of them shalbe free from paying any tribute, yea euen of their cattel.

34 All the solemne feastes, Sabbothes, newe moones, the dayes appointed, the three dayes before and after the feast, shalbe free for al the Iewes in my realme.

35 So that in them no man shall haue power to do any thing, or to vexe any of them in any maner of cause.

36 There shall thirtie thousande also of the Iewes be written vp in the kinges hoast, and haue their wages payed as al other men of warre of the kinges houlde haue: and of them shalbe ordeyned certayne to keepe the kinges strong holdes,

37 Yea and some of them shalbe set ouer the kinges secrete affayres: and their gouernours and princes shalbe of them selues, and lyue after their owne lawes, as the kyng hath commaunded in the lande of Iuda.

38 And the three cities that are fallen vnto Iurie from the countrey of Samaria, shalbe taken as Iurie, and be vnder one, neyther be subiect to any strange Lorde, but to the high priest.

39 As for Ptolomais and the lande pertepnyng thereto, I gene it vnto the sanctuarie at Heirusalem, for the necessarie expences of the holy thinges.

40 Moreouer, I wyl gene euery yeere fyfteene thousande sicles of siluer of the kinges reuenues, out of the places appertaynyng vnto me.

41 And al the ouerplus which they haue not payde for thinges due, as they did in the former yeeres, from hencefoorth they shall gene it towarde the woorkes of the temple.

42 And beside this, the fyue thousande sicles of siluer whiche they receyued yeerely of the accompt appointed for the intertaynement of the sanctuarie these yeeres passed, euen these thinges shalbe released, because they appertayne to the priestes that minister.

43 Item, who so euer they be that flye vnto the temple at Hierusalem, or within the liberties thereof, where as they are fallen into the kinges danger for any maner of businesse, they shalbe pardoned, and all the goodes that they haue in my realme shalbe free.

44 For the building also and repayring of the woorke of the sanctuarie, expences shalbe geuen out of the kinges reuenues.

45 Yea and for the makyng of the walles rounde about Hierusalem, for the breaking downe of the olde, and for the setting vp of the strong holdes in Iurie, shal the costes and charges be geuen out of the kynges reuennes.

46 But when Ionathas and the people heard these woordes, they gaue no credence vnto them, neyther receyued them: for they remembred the great wickednes that he had done vnto Israel, and howe sore he had vexed them.

47 Wherefore they agreed vnto Alexander, for he was a prince that had dealt frendly with them, and so they stoode by him alway.

48 Then gathered kyng Alexander a great hoast, and brought his armie against Demetrius. Ioseph. lib. 13. cap. 6.

49 So the two kynges stroke battayle together, but Demetrius hoast fled, and Alexander folowed after, and fell vppon them.

50 A mightie sore fielde was it, continuing tyl the sunne went downe, and Demetrius was slayne the same day.

51 And Alexander sent ambassadours vnto Ptolome the kyng of Egypt, with these woordes, saying,

52 Sore-

52 Forsomuche as I am come agayne to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitours, and haue gotten the dominion, ouercommed Demetrius,

53 Conquered our lande, and stricken a feelde with him, so that we haue discomfited both hym and his host, and sit in the throne of his kyngdome:

54 Let vs nowe make frendshyp togeather, geue me thy daughter to wife, so shal I be thy sonne in lawe, and both geue thee rewardes and her, accordyng to thy dignitie.

55 Ptolome the kyng gaue answeare, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou art come agayne to the lande of thy progenitours, and set in the throne of theyr kyngdome:

56 And nowe wyl I fulfyl thy writing: but meete me at Ptolomais, that we may see one another, & that I may mary my daughter vnto thee, according to thy desyre.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and came vnto Ptolomais in the hundred threescore and two yeere,

58 Where kyng Alexander met him: and he gaue Alexander his daughter Cleopatra, and maryed them at Ptolomais with great worshyp, like as the manner of kynges is to be.

59 Then wrote king Alexander vnto Jonathas, that he should come and meete him.

60 So he went honourably vnto Ptolomais, and there he met the two kinges, and gaue them and theyr frendes great presents of golde and syluer, and found fauour in their syght.

61 And there came togeather agaynst Jonathas certayne wycked men and vngratious persons of Israel, making complaintes of hym: but the king regarded them not.

62 As for Jonathas, the king commaunded to take of his garmentes, and to clothe hym in purple: and so they dyd. Then the kyng appoynted him to syt by hym,

63 And said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the middest of the citie, and make a proclamation, that no man complayne agaynst him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 So it happened, that when his accusers saw the worshyp which was proclaymed of him, and that he was clothed in purple, they fled euery one.

65 And the king made muche of hym, wrote him among his cheefe frendes, made him a duke, and partaker of his dominion.

66 Thus Jonathas went agayne to Hierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 In the hundred, threescore and fifth yeere, came Demetrius the sonne of Demetrius, from Creta, into his fathers lande:

68 Wherof when Alexander heard tel, he was right sory, and returned vnto Antioche.

69 And Demetrius chose Appolonius, which had the gouernance of Coelosyria, to be his captaine: so he geathered a great host, and came vnto Jamnia, and sent worde vnto Jonathas the high priest, saying,

70 Darest thou withstand vs thee selfe alone? As for me, I am but laughed to scorne and shamed, because thou dyddest vaunt thy strength agaynst vs in the mountaynes.

71 Nowe therefore if thou trustest in thyne owne strength, come downe to vs into the playne feelde, and there let vs trye the matter togeather, for thou shalt knowe that I haue the strength of many cities,

72 And shalt knowe who I am, and the other that stande by me, whiche say, That your foote is not able to stande before our face, for thy fathers haue ben twyse chased in theyr owne lande.

73 And nowe howe wilt thou be able to abide so great an host of horsemen and footemen in the feelde, where as is neyther rocke, stone, nor place to flee vnto?

74 When Jonathas hearde the wordes of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, wherefore he chose ten thousande men, and went out of Hierusalem: and Simon his brother met him, for to helpe hym.

75 And they pytched theyr tentes at Joppa: but the citie kept him forth, for Apollonius garrison was in Joppa.

76 Then Jonathas laide siege to it, and they that were in the citie for very feare let him in: and so Jonathas wanne Joppa.

77 Apollonius hearyng of this, tooke three thousande horsemen, with a great host on foote, and went to Azotus, as though he would goe further, and came immediatly into the playne feelde, because he had so many horsmen, and put his trust in them.

78 So Jonathas folowed vpon hym to Azotus, and the armie skirmished with his rereward, and there they stroke the battayle.

79 Nowe had Apollonius left a thousande horsemen behinde them priuily in the tentes.

80 And when Jonathas knew that such wayte was layde behynde them, they went rounde about the enimies host, and shotte dartes at the people, from the morning to the euenyng.

81 As for Jonathas people, they kept theyr order as he had commaunded them, and the enimies horses were weery.

92 Then brought Simon foorth his

hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footemen (for the horſmen were weery alredy:) and ſo he diſcomfited them, and they fled.

83 And they that were ſcattered in the feelde, gate them to Azotus, and came into the temple of Dagon their owll, that they might there ſaue their liues.

84 But Jonathas ſet fyre vpon Azotus, and al the cities rounde about it, and tooke their goods, and brent vp the temple of Dagon, with al them that were fled vnto it.

85 Thus were ſlaine and brent welnigh eyght thouſande men.

86 So Jonathas remoued the hoſt from thence, and brought them to Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came forth, and mette hym with great worſhyp.

87 After this went Jonathas and his hoſt againe to Hieruſalem, with great ſubſtance of goodes.

88 And when kyng Alexander hearde theſe thynges, he thought to do Jonathas more worſhyp:

89 And ſent him a coller of gold, as the vſe is to be geuen vnto ſuche as are of the kynges next blood: He gaue hym alſo the citie of Accaron, with the landes belongyng thereto in poſſeſſion.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

3. The diſſention betweene Ptolomeus and Alexander his ſonne in lawe. 17. The death of Alexander.

Ioſep. cap. 7. lib. 13.

AND the kyng of Egypt geathered an hoſt like the ſande that lyeth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhyppes, and went about through decept to obteyne the kyngdome of Alexander, and to ioyne it vnto his owne realme.

2 Upon this he tooke his iourney into Syria, vſyng gentle wordes, ſo that he was letten into the cities, and men came forth to meete hym: for kyng Alexander had commaunded them ſo to do, becauſe he was his father in lawe.

3 Now when Ptolome entred into any citie, he left men of warre to keepe it: and this he did throughout al the cities.

4 And when he came to Azotus, they ſhewed hym the temple of Dagon, and Azotus that was brent vp, with the other things whiche were deſtroyed, the dead bodyes caſt abroade, and the graues that they had made by the wayes ſyde for ſuche as were ſlayne in the feelde,

5 And told the king that Jonathas had done all theſe thynges, to the intent they myght geat him euyl wyl, but the king ſaid not one worde thereto.

6 And Jonathas mette the kyng with great honour at Joppa, where they ſaluted one another, and tooke their reſt.

7 So when Jonathas had gone with the king vnto the water that was called Eleutherus, he turned againe to Hieruſalem.

8 Nowe Ptolome had gotten the dominion of the cities vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagining wicked counſels againſt Alexander,

9 And ſent ambaſſadours vnto Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a bonde betwixt vs, ſo ſhall I geue thee my daughter that Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt raigne in thy fathers kyngdome.

10 I repent that I gaue Alexander my daughter, for he goeth about to ſlay me.

11 And thus he ſlaundered Alexander, becauſe he woulde haue had his realme.

12 Thus he tooke his daughter from him, gaue her vnto Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that his malice was openly knowen.

13 And Ptolome came to Antioche, where he ſet two crownes vpon his owne head, the crowne of Egypt, and of Aſia.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was king Alexander in Cilicia: for they that dwelt in thoſe places had rebelled againſt hym.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt hym: ſo king Ptolome brought forth his hoſt, and mette him with a mightie power, and chaſed hym away.

16 Then fled Alexander into Arabia, there to be defended: and kyng Ptolomeus honour encreaſed.

17 And Zabdiel the Arabian ſmote of Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolome.

18 But the thirde day after dyed kyng Ptolome him ſelfe, and they whom he had ſet in the ſtrong holdes were ſlayne one of another.

19 And Demetrius raigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame tyme geathered Jonathas them that were in Jurie, to lay ſiege vnto the caſtle whiche was at Hieruſalem, and ſo they made many inſtrumentes of warre againſt it.

30 Then went there certayne vngodly perſons, whiche hated their owne people, vnto kyng Demetrius, and tolde hym that Jonathas beſieged the caſtle.

22 So when he heard it, he was angry, and immediatly came vnto Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Jonathas, that he ſhoulde not

not lay ſiege to the caſtle, but come & ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in all haſt.

23 Neuertheleſſe, when Jonathas heard this, he commaunded to beſiege it: he chose also certayne of the elders and prieſtes of Iſrael, and put him ſelfe in peril,

24 And tooke with him gold, ſiluer, clothing, and diuers preſentes, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, and founde hym gratious.

25 And though certayne vngodly men of his owne people made complaynte vpon hym,

26 Yet the kyng intreated him like as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of al his freendes,

27 Confyrmed hym in the high prieſthood, with al the worſhip that he had afore, and made him his cheefe freende.

28 Jonathas also deſyred the king that he woulde make Iurie free, with the three head cities of Samaria, and the landes parteyning thereto: vpon this dyd Jonathas promiſe him three hundred talentes.

29 Whereunto the king conſented, and gaue Jonathas writing of the ſame, conteyning theſe wordes,

30 King Demetrius ſendeth greetyng vnto his brother Jonathas, and to the people of the Iewes.

31 We ſende you here a copy of the letter whiche we did write vnto our coſin Laſthenus concerning you, that ye ſhoulde know it.

32 Kyng Demetrius ſendeth greetyng vnto Laſthenus his father.

33 For the fayth fulneſſe that our freendes the people of the Iewes keepe vnto vs, & for the louyng kyndneſſe which they beare towarde vs, we are determined to doo them good.

34 Wherfore we aſſigne vnto the coſtes of Judea the three gouernementes, Aſſerema, Lydda, and Ramatha, which are added vnto Iurie from Samaria, and al the landes parteyning therevnto, to be freely ſeparated for ſuche as doo ſacrifyce in Hieruſalem, both concerning the paymentes whiche the king tooke yeerly afore tyme, and the fruite alſo of the earth and trees:

35 As for other tythes and tributes that belonged vnto vs, we diſcharge them therof from this tyme forth.

36 In like manner we graunt vnto them al the cuſtomes of ſalt, and crowne taxes, whiche were brought vnto vs: and this freedome ſhal they haue fyrme and ſtedfaſt from this tyme forth for euermore.

37 Therefore ſee that ye make a copy of theſe our letters, and deliuer it vnto Jonathas, that it may be ſet vpon the holy mount in a conuenient place.

38 After this, when Demetrius the king ſawe that his land was in reſt, and that no reſyſtance was made agaynſt hym, he ſent away all his hoaſt, euery man to his owne place, except certayne bandes of ſtrangers, whom he brought from the Iles of the heathen: wherefore all his fathers hoaſt hated hym.

39 Nowe was there one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, whiche when he ſawe that all the hoaſt murmured agaynſt Demetrius, he went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him to deliuer him this young Antiochus, that he might raigne in his fathers ſteede: he tolde him also what great euyl Demetrius had done, and howe his men of warre loued him not: and ſo remayned there a long ſeaſon.

41 And Jonathas ſent vnto king Demetrius, to dryue them out which were in the caſtle at Hieruſalem, and thoſe that were in the forteſſes, for they dyd Iſrael great harme.

42 So Demetrius ſent word vnto Jonathas, ſaying, I wil not onely do theſe thinges for thee and thy people: but at time conuenient, I wil doo both thee and thy people great worſhip.

43 But nowe thou ſhalt do me a pleaſure, yf thou wylt ſende me men to helpe me: for al my armie is gone from me.

44 So Jonathas ſent him three thouſande ſtrong men vnto Antioche, and they came vnto the king, wherefore the kyng was very glad at their comming.

45 But they that were of the citie, euen an hundred and twentie thouſande men, gathered them togeather in the middeſt of the citie, and would haue ſlayne the king:

46 Which fled into his court, and the citizens kept the ſtreetes of the citie, and began to fyght.

47 Then the king called for the Iewes helpe, whiche came vnto him altogeather, and went abrode through the citie,

48 And ſlue the ſame day an hundred thouſande men, ſet fyre vpon the citie, and gate many ſpoiles in that day, and deliuered the kyng.

49 So when the citizens ſawe that the Iewes had gotten their will of the citie, and they themſelues diſappoynted of their purpoſe, they made their ſupplication vnto the king, ſaying,

50 Graunt vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſſe from troublyng vs and the citie.

51 And vpon this they cast away their weapons: thus they made peace, and the Iewes gate great worshyp in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realme, and were spoken of throughout the kingdome: and so they came agayne to Hierusalem with great goodes.

52 So the king Demetrius sate in the throne of his kingdome, and had peace in his lande.

53 Neuertheleſſe, he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and withdrewe him ſelfe from Ionathas, neyther rewarded him accordyng to the benefytes whiche he had done for hym, but troubled hym verye ſore.

54 After this came Tryphon agayne with young Antiochus, which raigned, and was crowned king.

55 Then there geathered vnto him all the men of warre, whom Demetrius had put away, theſe fought agaynſt Demetrius, which fled, and turned his backe.

56 So Tryphon toke the Elephantes, and wanne Antioche,

57 And young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathas, ſaying, I confyrme thee in thy prieſthood, & make thee ruler of foure countreyes, that thou mayeſt be a freende of the kynges.

58 Upon this he ſent hym golden veſſels to be ſerued in, and gaue hym leaue to drinke in golde, to be clothed in purple, and to weare a coller of golde.

59 He made his brother Simon alſo captayne from the coaſtes of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathas tooke his iourney, and went through the cities beyonde the watr of Iordane, and all the men of warre of Syria geathered them vnto him for to helpe hym: ſo he came vnto Alcalon, and they of the citie receyued hym honourably.

61 And from thence went he to Gaza, but they woulde not let him in: wherefore he layed ſiege vnto it, burnyng vp and ſpoiling the places that were about the citie.

62 And the citizens of Gaza ſubmitted them ſelues vnto Ionathas, whiche made peace with them: but toke of their ſonnes to pledge, ſent them to Hieruſalem, and went through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Nowe when Ionathas hearde that Demetrius princes were come into Cades, whiche is in Galilee, with a great hoaſte, purpolyng to dryue hym out of the countrey:

64 He came againſt them, and left Simon his brother in the lande.

65 And Simon came to Bethſura, and layd ſiege to it a long ſeaſon, and diſcomfited them.

66 So they deſyred to haue peace with him: which he graunted them, and afterward put them out from thence, tooke the citie, and ſet men to keepe it.

67 And Ionathas with his hoaſt came to the water of Genelar, and betymes in the mornyng gate them to the playne fielde of Azor:

68 And beholde, the hoaſtes of the heathen met them in the field, and layde watche for them in the mountaynes,

69 So that when Ionathas came agaynſt them, the other which were layde to watch, roſe out of their places, and fought,

70 And they that were of Ionathas ſide fled euery man, and there was not one of them left, except Mathathias the ſonne of Abſalomus, and Judas the ſonne of Calphi the captaine of the hoaſt.

71 Then Ionathas rent his clothes, layde earth vpon his head, *a* made his prayer, *a. Beholde the effect of praier*

72 And turned agayne to them in the feelde, where they fought togeather, and he put them to flyght.

73 Nowe when his owne men that were fled, ſawe this, they turned agayne vnto him, and helped hym to folowe vppon all their enimies vnto theyr tentes at Cades, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlayne of the heathen the ſame day three thouſande men, and Ionathas turned agayne to Hieruſalem.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. Ionathas ſendeth ambaſſadours to Rome. 3. and to the people of Sparta, to renue their couenant of freendſhip. 20. Ionathas putteth to flyght the princes of Demetrius, 40. Tryphon taketh Ionathas by deceyte.

IOnathas ſeeyng that the tyme was meete for him, choſe certayne men, and ſent them to Rome, for to ſtablyſhe and to renue the freendſhip with them:

2 He ſent letters alſo vnto Sparta, and to other places in lyke maner.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the " counſel, and ſayde, Ionathas the hygh prieſt, and the people of the Iewes, ſent vs vnto you, for to renue the olde freendſhip and bonde of loue. " or, ſenate

4 Upon this the Romans gaue them free paſſportes, that men ſhoulde leade them home into the lande of Juda peaceably.

5 And

5 And this is the copie of the letters that Jonathas wrote vnto the Spartians,

6 Jonathas the hygh priest, with the elders, priestes, and the other people of the Jewes, send greetyng vnto the Spartians their brethren.

7 There were letters sent long agoe vnto Onias the hygh priest, from [a] Arius which raigned then among you, that ye are our brethren, as the copie here vnder written dooth specifie.

8 And Onias entreated the Ambassadour that was sent honourably and receiued the letters, wherin there was mention made of the bonde of loue and freendshyp.

9 But as for vs, we neede no suche writinges, for why? we haue the holy bookes of scripture in our handes to our comfort.

10 Neuertheless we had rather sende vnto you for the renuyng of the brotherhood and freendshyp, lest we should be strange vnto you: for it is long since the tyme that ye sent vnoode vnto vs.

11 Wherefore in the sacrifices that we offer, and other ceremonies vpon the high solemne dayes, and other, we allway remember you without ceassing, lyke as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thynke vpon our brethren,

12 Yea, and are ryght glad of your prosperous honour.

13 And though we haue had great troubles and warres, so that the kinges about vs haue fought agaynst vs:

14 Yet woulde we not be greeuous vnto you, nor to other of our louers and freends in these warres.

15 For we had helpe from heauen that hath succoured vs, so that we are delyuered, and our enimies subdued.

16 Wherefore we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, and sent them vnto the Romanes for to renue the old [a] bond of freendshyp and loue with them.

17 We commaunded them also to come vnto you, to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concernyng the renouation of our brotherhood.

18 And nowe ye shall doo ryght well to geue vs an answeare thereunto.

19 And this is the copie of the writyng whiche Arius the kyng of Sparta sent vnto Onias.

20 Arius the king of the Spartians, [b] sendeth greetyng vnto Onias the high priest:

21 It is founde in writyng, that the Spartians and Jewes are brethren, and come out of the generation of Abraham:

22 And now for so much as this is come to our knowledge, ye shal doo wel to write vnto vs of your prosperitie.

23 As for vs, we haue written our mynd vnto you, our cattel & goodes are yours, and yours, ours: thefe thynges haue we commaunded to be shewed vnto you.

24 When Jonathas hearde that Demetrius princes were come foorth to fyght agaynst hym with a greater hoast then afore,

25 He went from Hierusalem, and met them in the lande of Hemath: for he gaue them not space to come into his owne countrey.

26 And he sent spyes vnto theyr tentes, whiche came againe and tolde hym that they were appoynted to come vppon hym in the nyght season.

27 Wherfore when the sunne was gone downe, Jonathas commaunded his men to watche all the nyght, and to be redy with weapons for to fyght, and set watchemen rounde about the hoast.

28 But when the aduersaries heard that Jonathas was redy with his men to the battaile, they feared, and were afrayd in their hartes, & kyndled fires in their tentes, brake vp, and gate them away.

29 Neuertheless, Jonathas and his company knewe it not tyll the morning, for they sawe the fyres burnyng.

30 Then Jonathas followed vpon them, but he myght not ouertake them, for they were gone ouer the water Eleutherus.

31 So Jonathas departed vnto the Arabians, whiche were called Zabadei, slue them, and tooke theyr goodes.

32 He proceeded further also, and came vnto Damascus, and went through all the countrey.

33 But Simon his brother tooke his iourney, and came to Ascalon, and to the next strong holdes, departyng vnto Joppa, and wanne it,

34 (For he heard that they woulde deliuer the holde to them that tooke Demetrius part,) wherefore he set men of warre in the citie to keepe it.

35 After this came Jonathas home agayne, and called the elders of the people together, and deuised with them for to buylde vp the strong holdes in Jurie,

36 And to make the walles of Hierusalem hygher, to set vp an hygh wall betwixt the castle & the citie, for to separate it from the citie, that it might be alone, and that men should neyther buye nor sell in it.

37 Upon this they came together for to buylde vp the citie, and for so muche as the wal vppon the brooke of the east syde, called Caphetetath, was fallen downe, repayred it.

38 And

[a] By Darius.

[a] Beholde the effect of praier.

[a] By league.

[b] Or, senate.

38 And Simon ſet vp Adiada in Sephela, and made it ſtrong, ſetting poꝛtes and lockes vpon it.

39 Nowe when Tryphon purpoſed to raigne in Aſia, to be crowned, and to ſlay the kyng Antiochus:

40 He was afraid that Ionathas would not ſuffer hym, but fyght againſt hym, wherefoꝛe he went about to take Ionathas, and to kyll hym: ſo he departed, and came vnto Bethſan.

41 Then went Ionathas foꝛth againſt hym to the battayle, with fourtie thouſande choſen men, and came vnto Bethſan alſo:

42 But when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathas came with ſo great an hoaſt to deſtroye hym, he was afrayde:

43 And therefoꝛe he receyued hym honourably, commended him vnto al his frends, and gaue him rewardes, and commaunded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto hym, as to hym ſelfe:

44 And ſayde vnto Ionathas, Why haſte thou cauſed this people to take ſuche trauayle, ſeeyng there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefoꝛe ſende them home againe, and chooſe certayne men to wayte vpon thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, foꝛ I wyl geue it thee, with the other ſtrong holdes, men of warre, and theyꝛ officers, as foꝛ me, I muſt depart, this is only the cauſe of my commyng.

46 Ionathas beleeued hym, and dyd as he ſayde, puttyng away his hoaſt, whiche went into the lande of Juda.

47 He kept but thꝛee thouſande by him, whereof he ſent two thouſande into Galilee, and one thouſande went with hym ſelfe.

48 Nowe as ſoone as Ionathas entred into Ptolemais, the citizens ſparred the gates of the citie, and tooke hym, and ſlue all them with the ſwoꝛde that came in with hym.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoaſt of footemen and hoꝛſemen into Galilee, & into the great playne fielde, to deſtroy al Ionathas companie:

50 But when they knewe that Ionathas was taken, and al they ſlayne that wayted vpon hym, they tooke counſel togeather, and encouraged one another, and came foꝛth againſt them redy to fyght.

51 So when they which folowed vpon them, ſawe that it was a matter of lyfe, they turned backe againe.

52 As foꝛ the other, they went into the land of Juda peaceably, and bewayled Ionathas, and them that were with hym ryght ſoꝛe: and Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then al the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them.

54 Foꝛ they ſayde, Nowe haue they no captayne, noꝛ any man to helpe them, therefoꝛe let vs ouercome them, and roote out theyꝛ name from among them.

¶ The xiii. Chapter.

1. After Ionathas was taken, Simon is choſen captayne. 17. Of whom Tryphon taking his chyldren and money for the redemption of Ionathas, killeth hym and his chyldren.

NOwe when Simon heard that Tryphon geathered a great hoaſt to come into the lande of Juda, and to deſtroy it,

2 And ſawe that the people was in great fearefulneſſe and care: he came vp to Hieruſalem, and geathered the people togeather,

3 And gaue them exhoꝛtation, ſaying, Ye knowe what great battayles I and my bꝛethꝛen, and my fathers houſe, haue fought foꝛ the lawe and the ſanctuarie, and what maner of troubles we haue ſeene.

4 Thꝛough occaſion whereof al my bꝛethꝛen are ſlayne foꝛ Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 And nowe let me not ſpare myne owne lyfe in any maner of trouble, foꝛ I am no better then my bꝛethꝛen:

6 But wyll auenge my people and the ſanctuarie, our chyldꝛen and our wiues: foꝛ al the heathen are geathered togeather to deſtroye vs of very malice.

7 At theſe woꝛds the hartes of the people were kyndeled togeather,

8 So that they cried with a loud voyce, ſayeing, Thou ſhalt be our captayne, in ſteede of Judas and Ionathas thy bꝛethꝛen:

9 Oꝛder thou our battayle, and what ſo euer thou commaundeſt vs, we ſhal doo it.

10 So he geathered al the men of warre, makyng haſte to finiſhe al the walles of Hieruſalem, whiche he made ſtrong rounde about.

11 Then ſent he Ionathas the ſonne of Abſolomus, with a freſhe hoaſt vnto Joppa, whiche dꝛoue them out that were in the caſtle, and remayned there hym ſelfe.

12 Tryphon alſo remoued from Ptolemais with a great armie, to come into the lande of Juda, and Ionathas with hym in warde.

13 And Simon pitched his tentes at [a] Addus, beſoꝛe the playne fielde.

14 But when Tryphon knewe that Simon ſtoode vp in ſteede of his bꝛother Ionathas,

[a] Or, Addida.

nathas, and that he woulde warre agaynſt him, he ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue kept Jonathas thy brother, it is for money that he is owyng in the kynges accompte, concernyng the buſyneſſe that he had in hande.

16 Wherefore, ſende nowe an hundred talents of ſyluer, and his two ſonnes for ſuretie (that when he is letten forth, he ſhal not forſake vs) and we ſhal ſende him agayne.

17 Neuertheleſſe, Simon knewe that he diſſembled in his wordes: yet commaunded he the money and chyldren to be deliuered vnto him, leſt the Iſraelites myght haue hated him,

18 And ſayde, Becauſe he ſent him not the money and the chyldren, therefore is Jonathas dead.

19 So Simon ſent him the chyldren, & an hundred talentes, but he diſſembled, and woulde not let Jonathas goe.

20 Afterwarde came Tryphon into the lande to deſtroy it, and went round about by the way that leadeth vnto Ador: but where ſo euer they went, thyther went Simon and his hoſt alſo.

21 Nowe they that were in the caſtle, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, that he ſhoulde make haſte to come by the wyldernеſſe, and to ſende them victualles.

22 And Tryphon made redy al his horſmen to come the ſame nyght: neuertheleſſe, it was a very great ſnowe, ſo that he came not becauſe of the ſnowe, but he remooued & went into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he drue nygh Baſcama, he ſlue Jonathas and his ſonnes there,

24 And then turned for to goe home into his owne lande.

25 Then ſent Simon for to fetche his brothers dead coarſe, and buried it in Modin his fathers citie.

26 So al Iſrael bewayled him with great lamentation, and mourned for him very long.

27 And Simon made vpon the ſepulchre of his father, and his brethren, a buylding, hygh to looke vnto, of free ſtone, behynde and before,

28 And ſet vp ſeuen pyllers vpon it, one againſt an other, for his father, his mother, and foure brethren,

29 And ſet great pyllers rounde about them, with armes vpon them, for a perpetuall memorie, and carued ſhyppes beſyde the armes, that they myght be ſeene of men ſayling in the ſea.

30 This ſepulchre whiche he made at Modin, ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Nowe as Tryphon went forth to walke with the young kyng Antiochus, he ſlue him trayterouſly,

32 And raigned in his ſteade, crowned him ſelfe kyng of Aſia, and dyd muche euyll in the lande.

33 Simon alſo built vp ꝑ caſtles in Jurie, makyng them ſtrong, with hygh towres, great walles, portes, and lockes, and layde vp victualles in the ſtrong holdes.

34 And Simon chooſe certayne men, and ſent them to kyng Demetrius, to deſyre him that he would diſcharge the lande from al bondage, for Tryphon had ſpoyled it very ſore.

35 Whervpon Demetrius the king anſweared him, and wrote vnto him after this maner,

36 Demetrius the kyng ſendeth greeting vnto Simon the hygh prieſt his freend, with the elders and people of the Jewes:

37 The golden crowne and precious ſtone that ye ſent vnto vs, haue we receiued, and are redy to make a ſtedfaſte peace with you, yea, & to wryte vnto our officers for to releaſe you concernyng the thinges wherein we made you free.

38 And the appoyntment that we make with you, ſhalbe fyrme and ſtable: the ſtrong holdes whiche ye haue builded, ſhalbe your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgeue it, & the crowne tare that ye ought vs alſo: and where as was any other tribute in Hieruſalem, it ſhal nowe be no tribute:

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let them be wrytten vp, that there may be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken from Iſrael, in the hundred and ſeuentieth yeere.

42 And the people of the Jewes began to wryte in their letters & actes on this maner, In the fyrſt yeere of Simon the hygh prieſt, a gouernour and prince of the Jewes.

43 In thoſe dayes went Simon vnto Gaza, and beſieged it round about, where he ſet vp ordinance of warre, and wan a towre, whiche he tooke.

44 So they that gate into the towre, leapt into the citie, whiche was in a great feare:

45 In ſo muche that the people of the citie rent their clothes, & clymed vp vpon the walles, with their wyues & chyldren, beleechyng Simō to be at one with them, ſaying,

46 Dreward vs not after our wickednеſſe, but be gracious vnto vs, *and we ſhall doo thee ſeruice.*

47 Then Simon for very pitie woulde fyght

fyght no more agaynst them, but put them out of the citie, and cauſed the houſes, wherin the images were, to be cleanſed, and ſo entred the citie with pſalmes of prayſe, geuyng thankes vnto the Lorde.

48 So when he had caſt all abominations out of the citie, he ſet ſuch men in it as kept the lawe *of God*, and made the citie ſtrong, and buylded a dwelling place for him ſelfe.

49 Nowe when they in the caſtle at Hieruſalem were kept ſo ſtraytely that they could not come forth, nor goe into the countrey, and myght neyther buye nor ſell, they were very hungry, and many of them famyſhed to death:

50 In ſo much that they beſought Simon to be at one with them, whiche he graunted them: ſo he put them out from thence, & cleanſed the caſtle from filthineſſe.

51 And vpon the twenty and three day of the ſeconde moneth, in the hundred threeſcore and eleuenth yeere, they entred into it with thankes geuyng, & branches of palme trees, with Harpes, Croudes, Cymbales, and Lutes, ſyngyng pſalmes & ſongues of praiſe vnto God, for that the great enimie of Iſrael was ouercome.

52 And Simon ordeyned that the ſame day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladnes.

53 And made ſtrong the hyl of the temple that was beſyde the caſtle, where he dwelt him ſelfe with his companie.

54 Simon alſo perceyuyng that John his ſonne was a mighty man of armes, made him captayne of al the hoſtes, & cauſed him to dwel at [a] Gaza.

[a] or, *Gazaris.*

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

1. Demetrius is ouercome of Arſaces. 11. Simon beyng captayne, there is great quietneſſe in Iſrael. 18. The couenant of freendſhyp with the Romanes, and with the people of Sparta, is renued.

IN the hundred threeſcore & twelfth yeere, geathered kyng Demetrius his hoſt, and departed vnto Media, to geat him help for to fyght agaynſt Tryphon.

2 Nowe when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, hearde that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him alyue, *and to bryng him vnto him.*

3 So he went and ſlue Demetrius hoſt, tooke him ſelfe, brought him to Arſaces, whiche kept him in warde.

4 And all the lande of Juda was in reſt ſo long as Simon lyued, for he ſought the welth of his people, therefore were they glad to haue him for their ruler, and to doo him worſhyp alway.

5 Simon wanne the citie of Joppa alſo for an hauen towne, and made it an entrance into the Iles of the ſea.

6 He enlarged the borders of his people, and conquered them more lande:

7 He geathered vp many of their people that were pryſoners, he had the dominion of Gaza, Bethſura, and the caſtle whiche he cleanſed from fylthineſſe, and there was no man that reſyſted him.

8 So that euery man tylled his ground in peace, the lande of Juda, & the trees gaue their fruite and encreaſe.

9 The elders ſate al in iudgement, and toke their deuice for the wealth of the land, the young men put on worſhyp and harneſſe vpon them.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and made goodly ſtrong holdes of them, ſo that the fame of his worſhyp was ſpoken of vnto the ende of the worlde.

11 For he made peace throughout the lande, and Iſrael was full of myrth and ioy.

12 Euery man ſate vnder his Vine and Fygge trees, and there was no man to fraye them away.

13 There was none in the land to fight agaynſt them, for then the kyngs were ouercome.

14 He helped thoſe that were in aduerſitie among his people, he was diligent to ſee the lawe kept: as for ſuche as were vngodly and wicked, he tooke them away.

15 He ſet vp the ſanctuarie, and encreaſed the holy veſſelles of the temple.

16 When the Romanes and Spartians had gotten woorde that Jonathas was dead, they were ryght ſorie:

17 But when they hearde that Simon his brother was made hygh prieſte in his ſteade, and howe he had wonne the lande agayne, with the cities in it:

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renue the freendſhyp and bonde of loue, whiche they had made afore with Judas and Jonathas his brethren.

19 Which writynges were read before the congregation at Hieruſalem. And this is the copie of the letters that the Spartians ſent,

20 The Senatours and Citizens of Sparta, ſende greetyng vnto Simon the great prieſt, with the elders, prieſtes, and the other people of the Iewes their brethren:

21 Whē your Ambaſſadours, that were ſent vnto our people, certifyed vs of your worſhyp, honour, and proſperous wealth,

we

we were glad of theyr commyng.

22 And haue written the embassage in the publique recordes in this maner: *namely* that Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Jason, the Jewes ambassadours, are come vnto vs for to renue the olde freendshyp with vs.

23 Upon this, the people consented that the men shoulde be honourably entreated, and that the copie of theyr embassage shoulde be written in the special bookes of the people, for a perpetuall memoriall vnto the Spartians: Yea, and that we shoulde sende a copie of the same vnto Simon the great priest.

24 After this dyd Simon sende Numenius vnto Rome with a golden shielde of a thousande pounde weight, to confirme the freendshyp with them.

25 Whiche when the Romanes vnderstoode, they sayde, What thankes shall we recompence agayne vnto Simon and his chyldren?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, hath stablished Israel, & ouercommed their enimies, wherefore they graunted hym to be free, & confirmed the libertie therof: therefore they wrote this in tables of hasse, and set it vpon pillers in mount Sion.

27 The copie of the writing is this, The eyghteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred thyee score and twelfth yeere, in the thyrde yeere of Simon the high priest,

28 In the great congregation of the priestes, rulers of the people, and elders of the countrey at "Saramel, were these words openly declared: "Hierusa-

29 For so muche as there was muche warre in our land, therefore Simon the sonne of Mathathias, come of the childrē of Jarib, and his brethren, put them selues in peryll, and resisted the enimies of theyr people, that theyr sanctuarie and lawe myght be mayntayned, and dyd theyr people great worshyp.

30 Jonathas in lyke maner, after that he had gouerned his people, and been theyr high priest, dyed, and lyeth buryed beside his elders.

31 After that would theyr enimies haue troden theyr holy thinges vnder foote, destroyed theyr lande, and vtterly wasted their sanctuarie.

32 Then Simon withstoode them, and fought for his people, spent much of his owne money, weaponed the valiant men of his people, gaue them wages,

33 Made strong the cities of Juda, with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Jurie, where the ordinance of theyr enimies lay sometyme, and set Jewes there for to keepe it.

34 He made fast Joppa also which lieth vpon the sea, and Gaza "that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enimies dwelt afore, and there he set Jewes to keepe it: and what so euer was meete for the subduing of the aduersaries, that layed he therein. "for, Gasara.

35 Nowe when the people sawe the noble actes of Simon, and what worshyp he purposed to do for them, his godly behauiour and faythfulnesse whiche he kept vnto them, and how he sought by al wayes the wealth of his people, because he dyd al this, therefore they chose hym to be theyr prince and high priest.

36 And in his tyme they prospered well by hym, so that the heathen were taken out of theyr lande, and they also whiche were in the citie of Dauid at Hierusalem in the castle, where they went out, and defyled all thynges that were about the sanctuarie, and dyd great harme vnto cleanlynesse:

37 And Simon put men of the Jewes in it, for the defence of the lande and citie, and set vp the walles of Hierusalem.

38 And king Demetrius confirmed him in his high priesthood.

39 For these causes, made hym his freende, and dyd hym great worshyp:

40 For he hearde that the Romanes called the Jewes theyr freendes, louers, and brethren: howe honourably they receyued Simons ambassadours:

41 Howe the Jewes and priestes consented that he shoulde be theyr prince and high priest perpetually, tyll God rayse vp the true prophete:

42 And that he shoulde be theyr captayne to care for the sanctuarie, and to set officers vppon the workes thereof, ouer the lande, ouer the weapons, ouer the houses of defence, to make prouision for the holy thynges:

43 And to be obeyed of euery man, and all the writynges of the lande to be made in his name, that he shoulde be clothed in purple and golde:

44 And that it shoulde be lawfull for none of the people nor priestes to breake any of these thynges, to withstande his wordes, nor to call any congregation in the lande without hym: that he shoulde be clothed in purple, and weare a coller of golde.

45 And yf there were any whiche disobeyed or brake this ordinance, that he shoulde be punished.

46 So all the people consented to allow Simon, and to doo according to these wordes:

47 Simon also him selfe tooke it vppon hym, and was content to be the hygh prieſt, the captayne and prince of the Iewes and prieſtes, and to gouerne them al.

48 And they commaunded to make this writyng in tables of braſſe, and faſten it vnto the wall that compaſſeth the ſanctuarie in an open place:

49 And to laye vp a copie of the ſame in the treaſurie, that Simon and his poſteritie myght haue it.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

The Romanes vvrite letters vnto kinges and nations in the defence of the Ievves.

MOreouer kyng Antiochus the ſonne of Demetrius, ſent letters from the Iles of the ſea, vnto Simon the hygh prieſt and prince of the Iewes, & to all the people,

2 Concernyng theſe wordes, Antiochus the kyng ſendeth greetyng vnto Simon the hygh prieſt, and to the people of the Iewes.

3 For ſo muche as certaine wicked men haue gotten the kyngdome of our progenitours, I haue purpoſed to chalenge the Realme agayne, and to reſtore it to the olde eſtate: Wherfore I haue geathered a great hoaſt, and made thyppes of warre,

4 That I may goe through the countrey, and be auenged of them which haue deſtroyed our lande, and waſted many cities in my realme.

5 And therefore nowe I make thee free alſo from al the tributes whereof al kynges my progenitours haue diſcharged thee, and from other cuſtomes wherefrom they haue releaſed thee, whatſoeuer they be.

6 Yea, I geue thee leaue to ſmite money of thyne owne within thy lande.

7 As for Hieruſalem, I wyl that it be holy & free, and al the weapons and houſes of defence which thou haſt buylded, and keepeſt in thyne handes, ſhalbe thyne:

8 Where as any thyng is or ſhalbe owing vnto the king, I forgeue it thee, from this tyme forth, for euermore.

9 And when we haue obteyned our kyngdome, we ſhal doo thee, thy people, and the temple great worſhyp: ſo that your honour ſhalbe knowen throughout the whole worlde.

10 In the hundred three ſcore and fourteenth yere, went Antiochus into his fathers lande, and all the men of warre came togeather vnto hym, ſo that fewe were left with Tryphon.

11 So the kyng Antiochus folowed vpon hym, but he fledde vnto Doza, whiche lyeth by the ſea ſyde:

12 For he ſaw that there was miſcheefe comming vnto hym, and that his hoaſt hadde forſaken hym.

13 Then came Antiochus vnto Doza, with an hundred and twentie thouſand men of armes on foote, and eyght thouſande horſemen: ſo he compaſſed the citie rounde about, and the ſhyppes came by the ſea.

14 Thus they vexed the citie by lande and by water, in ſo muche that they ſuffered no man to goe in nor out.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and they that had been with hym, from the citie of Rome, hauing letters written vnto the kinges and prouinces, wherein where conteyned theſe wordes,

16 Lucius the conſul of Rome, ſendeth gretyng vnto Ptolome the kyng,

17 The ambaſſadours of the Iewes our freendes, beyng ſent from Simon the high prieſt, & from the people of the Iewes, came vnto vs for to renue the olde freendſhip and bond of loue,

18 Brought a ſhielde of golde, weighing a thouſande pounde.

19 Wherefore we thought it good to write vnto the kynges and prouinces to doo them no harme, nor to take part againſt them, theyr cities, nor countryes, neyther to maynteyne theyr enimies againſt them.

20 And we were content to receyue of them the ſhielde.

21 If there be any wicked perſons therfore fled from theyr countrey, vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the hygh prieſt, that he may punilhe them according to theyr owne lawe.

22 The ſame wordes wrote the Romanes alſo vnto Demetrius the kyng, to Attalus, Araba, Arſaces,

23 And to al regions: as Samſames, to them of Sparta, "Delo, "Mynd, Sicyon, Caria, Samos, Pamphylia, Lycia, Alicarnaſſum, & to the Rhodes, to Faceldis, Coo, Sida, Arado, Coryna, Gnidum, to Cyppes, and Cyrene.

"or, Dele
"or, Myn

24 And of euery letter they ſent a copie to Simon the hygh prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the kyng brought his hoaſt vnto Doza the ſeconde tyme, to take it, where he made diuers ordinances of warre, and kept Tryphon in, that he ſhoulde not goe eyther in or out.

26 Then ſent Simon vnto Antiochus two thouſand choſen men to helpe hym, with golde, ſyluer, and other pleutenus thynges.

27 Neuertheleſſe he woulde not receiue them,

them, but brake al the couenaunt whiche he made with Simon afore, and withdrew him selfe from him.

28 He sent Athenobius also a freend of his vnto Simon, for to reason with him, saying, Ye withholde from me Joppa and Gaza, with the castle that is at Hierusalem, whiche are cities of my realme:

29 Whose borders ye haue destroyed, and doone great euyl in the lande, hauyng the dominion in many other places of my kyngdome:

30 Wherefore, delyuer nowe the cities which ye haue taken, with the tributes of the places that ye haue rule vppon without the borders of Jurie:

31 Or els geue me fyue hundred talentes of syluer, yea and for the harme that ye haue doone in the cities, and for the tributes of the same, other fyue hundred talentes: yf no, we shal come and fyght agaynst you.

32 So Athenobius the kynges freende came to Hierusalem, and when he sawe the great worshyp and honour of Simon, in golde, syluer, & so great plentye of ornamentes, he marueyled: and tolde Simon as the kyng commaunded him.

33 Then answeared Simon, and sayde vnto him, As for vs, we haue neyther taken other mens landes, nor withholden them: but onely our fathers heritage, whiche our enimies had vnryghteously in possession a certayne tyme.

34 This heritage of our fathers haue we chalenged in processe of tyme.

35 And whereas thou complaynest concernyng Joppa and Gaza, they dyd great harme to our people, and in our land, yet wyl we geue an hundred talentes for them. Neuertheless, Athenobius answeared him not one woorde:

36 But turned againe wrathfully vnto the kyng, and tolde him al these woords, and the great dignitie of Simon, with al that he had seene: and the kyng was very angry.

37 And in the meane tyme fledde Tryphon by shyp vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the kyng made Cendebeus captayne of the sea coast, and gaue him an host of footemen and horsemen,

39 Commaunding him to remoone the host towarde Jurie, and to buylde vp the citie of Cedron, to make vp the portes, and to warre agaynst the people of the Jewes: as for the kyng him selfe, he folowed vppon Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came vnto Jamnia, and began to vexe the people, to tread downe Jurie, to take the people prysoners, to slaye them,

41 And to buylde vp Cedron: where he set horsemen, and other men of warre, that they might come forth, and goe through the streetes of Jurie, lyke as the kyng had commaunded him.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

Cendebeus the captayne of Antiochus host, is put to flyght of the sonnes of Simon.

THEN came vp John from Gaza, and tolde Simon his father what Cendebeus had doone *among theyr people.*

2 Upon this called Simon two of his eldest sonnes, Judas and John, and sayd vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vp vnto this day, foughten agaynst the enimies of Israel: and God gaue vs good fortune to delyuer Israel often tymes.

3 And nowe, for as much as I am olde, and ye by Gods goodnesse are of a sufficient age, be ye in stead of me & my brother, to goe forth and fyght for our people: and the helpe of God be with you.

4 So chose twentie thousande fyghtyng men of the countrey, with horsemen also, whiche went forth agaynst Cendebeus, and rested at Modin.

5 In the morning they arose, and went into the playne fielde, and beholde, a mighty great host came agaynst them, both of footemen and horsemen: nowe was there a water brooke betwixt them.

6 And John remoued the host towarde them: and when he saw that the people was afrayd to goe ouer the water brooke, he went ouer fyrst him self: and the men seeing this, folowed him.

7 Then John set his horsmen and footmen in order, the one by the other: for their enimies horsmen were very many.

8 But when they blewe vp the "pryestes trumpettes, Cendebeus fledde with his host: wherof many were slayne, and the remnant gate them to their strong holdes. "Or, holy.

9 Judas also Johns brother was wounded at the same tyme, and John folowed styll vpon their enimies, tyll he came to Cedron, whiche Cendebeus had buylded.

10 The *enimies* fledde also vnto the towres that were in the fieldes of Azotus, and those dyd John burne vp with fyre: thus there were slaine two thousande men of them, and John turned againe peaceably into Jurie.

11 And in the fielde of Jericho was Ptolome

Ptolome the ſonne of Abobus made captayne: whiche becauſe he had abundance of ſyluer and golde,

12 (For he had married the daughter of Simon the hygh prieſte,)

13 Waxed proud in his mind, & thought to conquer the lande, imaginyng fallhood agaynſt Simon & his ſonnes, to deſtroy them.

14 Nowe as Simon was goyng about through the cities that were in the countrey of Jarie, & caring for them, he came downe to Jericho with Mathathias & Judas his ſonnes, in the hundred, three ſcore & ſeuenteenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, called Sabat.

15 Then *Ptolome* the ſonne of Abobus receyued them, but with deceite, into a ſtrong houſe of his, called Dochus, whiche he had buylded, where he made them a banket, and had hyd men there.

16 So when Simon & his ſonnes were mery, and had dronken wel, Ptolome ſtoode vp, with his men, *whom he had hyd there*, and tooke their weapons, entred into the banket houſe, and ſlue Simon with his two ſonnes, and certayne of his ſeruantes.

17 Such great vnfaythfulnes did Ptolome in Iſrael, & recompenced euil for good.

18 Then wrote Ptolome theſe thynges, and ſent vnto kyng *Antiochus*, requyring him that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to helpe him: and ſo ſhould he delyuer him the lande, with the cities and tributes of the ſame.

19 He ſent other men alſo vnto Gaza, for to take Johh, & wrote vnto the captaynes to come to him, and he ſhould geue them ſyluer, golde, and rewardes.

20 And to Hieruſalem he ſent other, to take it, and the ſanctuarie.

21 Then ranne there one before, & told Johh in Gaza, that his father and his brethren were ſlayne, and howe that Ptolome had ſent to ſlay him alſo.

22 When Johh heard this, he was ſore abaſhed, and laide handes of them that were come to deſtroy him, and ſlue them: for he knewe that they went about to kyl him.

23 As for other thynges concernyng Johh, of his warres, of his noble actes, wherein he behaued him ſelfe manfully, of the buyldyng of walles whiche he made, and other of his deedes,

24 They are written in the Chronicles of his prieſthood, from the tyme forth that he was made hygh prieſt after his father.

The ende of the firſt booke of the Machabees.

The ſecond booke of the Machabees.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. An Epiſtle of the Iewes that dwelt at Hieruſalem, ſent vnto them that dwelt in Egipt, wherein they exhort them to geue thankes for the death of Antiochus. 19. Of the fire that was hyd in the pyt. 24. The prayer of Nehemias.

THe brethren of the Iewes whiche be at Jeruſalem, and in the lande of Jurie, wyſhe vnto theſe brethren of the Iewes that are throughout Egypte, healthy and peace.

2 God be gracious vnto you, and thinke vppon his couenaunt that he made with Abraham, Iſahac, and Jacob, his faythfull ſeruantes:

3 And geue you all ſuch an hart, that ye may loue and ſerue him, yea, and perfourme his wyll with an whole hart, and a wyllyng mynde:

4 He open your hartes vnto his lawe, and in his commaundementes, and ſend you peace,

5 Heare your prayers, be at one with you, & neuer forſake you in tyme of trouble.

6 For ſo muche as nowe we here be praying for you,

7 What tyme as Demetrius raigned, in the hundred three ſcore and nyene yeere, we Iewes wrote vnto you in the trouble and violence that came vnto vs in thoſe yeeres, after that Jaſon departed out of the holye lande and kyngdome.

8 They brent vp the portes, & ſhed innocent blood: then made we our prayer vnto the Lord, and were heard, we offered vp ſacrifices and fyne flowre, and lighted the lampes, and ſet forth the breed.

9 ‖ And nowe come ye vnto the feaſt of tabernacles, in the moneth "Calleu. ‖ Leui. 23. "Nouem.

10 In the hundred foure ſcore & eyghteene yeere, the people that was at Hieruſalem, and in Jurie, the counſayle, and Judas him ſelfe, ſent this wholſome ſalutation vnto Ariſtobulus kyng Ptolomes maiſter, whiche came of the generation of the annoynted prieſtes, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 In ſo

11 In so muche as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly no lesse at al then if we had vanquished the king in battaile.

12 For whē he with those that had fought against the holy citie, did set vpon Persia:

13 For as he was in Persia, *namely*, the captayne with the great host, he perished in the temple of Naneas, being deceiued through the deuice of Naneas priestes.

14 For when Antiochus, as he that should marry with her, came, & his freendes with hym, into the place to receiue by name of dowrie the money whiche the priestes of Naneas had set foorth:

15 He entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, and so they shut the temple.

16 Nowe when Antiochus entred by openyng the priuie entrance of the temple, the priestes stoned the captayne to death, hewed them in peeces that were with hym, smote of their heades, and threwe them out.

17 In al things God be praysed, which hath deliuered the wycked into our handes *to be punished.*

18 Whereas we are nowe purposed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Casleu, we thought necessary to certifie you thereof: that ye also might kepe the tabernacles feast day, and the day of the fire, which was geuen vs when Nehemias offered, after that he had set vp the temple and the aulter.

19 For what tyme as our fathers were led away into Persia, the priestes which then fought the honour of God, toke the fire priuily from the aulter, & hyd it in a valley, where as was a deepe dyre pytte: and therein they kept it, so that the place was vnknowen to euery man.

2. Mac. 10. 20 Nowe after many yeeres, when it pleased God that Nehemias should be sent from the kyng of Persia, he sent the children children of those priestes which had hid the fyre, to seeke it: and as they tolde vs they founde no fyre, but thicke water.

21 Then commaunded he them to draw it vp, and to bryng it hym, and the offeringes withal: Nowe when the sacrifices were laid on, and ordered, Nehemias commaunded the priestes to sprynckle them and the wood with water.

22 When this was done, and the tyme come that the sunne shone whiche afore was hid in the cloude, there was a great fire kindled, insomuche that euery man marueyled.

23 Nowe all the priestes prayed while the sacrifice was a making: Jonathas prayed first, and the other gaue answeare.

24 And Nehemias prayer was after this manner, O Lord God, maker of al thinges, thou fearefull and strong, thou righteous and mercifull, thou that art only a gracious king,

25 Only liberal, only iust, almightie and euerlastyng, thou that deliuerest Israel from al trouble, thou that hast chosen the fathers, and halowed them honourably:

26 Receiue the offeryng for thy whole people of Israel, preserue thine owne portion, and halowe it,

27 Gather those togeather that are scattered abrode from vs, deliuer them that are vnder the heathens bondage, looke vpon them which are despised and abhorred: that the heathen may knowe and see howe that thou only art God, which art our God.

28 Punishe them that oppresse & proudly put vs to dishonour.

29 Set thy people agayne in thine holy place, like as || Moses hath spoken. ||Deu.30.5.

30 And the priestes song Psalmes of thankes geuing, so long as the sacrifice endured.

31 Nowe when the sacrifice was brent, Nehemias commaunded the great stones to be sprynckled with the residue of the water.

32 Which when it was done, there was kyndled a flame of them also: but it was consumed through the light that shined from the aulter.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was tolde the kyng of Persia, that in the place where the priestes whiche were led away, had hid fire, there appeared water, and that Nehemias and his company had purified the sacrifices withall.

34 Then the kyng, consyderyng and ponderyng the matter diligently, inclosed the place, and consecrated a temple, to prooue the thyng that was done:

35 And when he founde it so in deede, he gaue the priestes many gyftes, and diuers rewardes, yea he tooke them with his owne hande, and gaue them.

36 And Nehemias called the same place *a* Nephthar, which is as muche to say, as a cleansing: but many men cal it Nephi.

a. Ephthar, which is to say, a shynyng: it is also called Nephi or Nephthar, whiche is a cleansing.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

4. Howe Ieremie hyd the tabernacle, the arke, and the aulter in the hyl. 21. Of the fine bokes of Iason conteyned in one.

IT is founde also in the || wrytinges of Ieremie the prophete, that he commaunded them whiche were caryed away, to take fyre, as it is sayde afore. ||Iere.29.&

2 He commaunded them also that they shoulde not forgeat the lawe and commaun-

vementes of the Lorde, and that they ſhould not erre in theyr mindes, when they ſee images of ſiluer and gold, with their ornaments.

3 Theſe and ſuche other thynges commaunded he them, and exhorted them that they ſhoulde not let the lawe of God goe out of theyr hartes.

4 It is written alſo, howe the prophete at the commaundement of GOD, charged them to take the tabernacle & the arke with them: and he went forth vnto the mountayne where Moſes clymed vp, and ſawe the heritage of God.

‖ Deut.34.1. 5 ‖ And when Jeremie came there, he founde an open caue, wherein he layde the tabernacle, the arke, and the aulter of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 There came certayne men togeather alſo, folowyng hym to marke the place, but they coulde not fynde it.

7 Whiche when Jeremie perceiued, he reproued them, ſaying, As for that place it ſhalbe vnknowen, vntyll the tyme that God geather his people togeather agayne, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall GOD ſhewe them theſe thinges, and the maieſtie of the Lorde ſhall appeare, and the cloude alſo, lyke as it was ſhewed vnto Moſes: and lyke as when Solomon deſyred that the place myght be honourably ſanctified, and it was ſhewed him.

9 For he being a wyſe man, handled
‖ 2.Re.8.5. honourably and wiſely, ‖ offering vnto God in the halowyng of the temple when it was finiſhed.

‖ Luk. 10.24 10 ‖ And lyke as when Moſes prayed vnto the Lorde, the fyre came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering: euen ſo prayed ‖ Solomon alſo, and the fyre
‖ 2.Chr. 7.2. came downe from heauen, and conſumed the whole burnt offering.

‖ Leui. 10.18 11 And Moſes ſayde, ‖ Becauſe the ſinne offering was not eaten, therefore it is conſumed.

12 In like maner Solomon kept the dedication *or halowyng* eyght dayes.

13 In the annotations and wrytynges
* *Some reade, Nehemias.* of * Jeremie were theſe thynges put alſo: and howe he made a librarie, and howe he geathered out of al countreys the bookes of the kinges, and of the prophetes, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the kynges concernyng the holy gyftes.

14 Euen ſo Judas alſo, looke what he learned by experience of warre, and ſuche thinges as hath happened vnto vs, he geathered them altogether, and ſo we haue them by vs.

15 If ye nowe deſyre to haue the ſame, ſende ſome body to fetche them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue wrytten vnto you: therefore ye ſhal do wel yf ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 We hope alſo that the God which deliuered his people, and gaue them al the heritage, kingdome, prieſthood, and ſanctuarie,

18 ‖ That he promiſed them in the ‖ Deut.30
lawe, ſhall ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and geather vs togeather from vnder the heauen into his holy place, for he hath ſaued vs from great perils, and hath cleanſed the place.

19 As concerning Judas Machabeus, and his brethren, the purification of the great temple, the dedication of the aulter

20 Yea and of the warres that concerne noble Antiochus, and Eupator his ſonne:

21 And the myracles ſhewed from heauen by the valiant actes of thoſe whiche defended the Jewes religion, ſo that a fewe ranne through the whole countrey, & draue away the barbarous armies:

22 Repayred agayne the temple that was ſpoken of throughout al the worlde, deliuered the citie, doyng theyr beſt that the lawe of the Lorde whiche was put downe, might with al tranquilitie be reſtored againe vnto the Lorde that was ſo merciful vnto them:

23 As touchyng Jaſon alſo of Cyren, we haue vndertaken compendeouſly to bring into one booke the thynges that were comprehended of him in fiue.

24 For we conſyderyng the multitude of the bookes, and howe harde it ſhould be for them that ſhoulde meddle with ſtories and actes, and that becauſe of ſo diuers matters:

25 Haue vndertaken ſo to comprehende the ſtories, that ſuch as are diſpoſed to reade, myght haue pleaſure and paſtyme therein, and that they whiche are diligent in ſuche thinges, might the better thinke vpon them: yea and that whoſoeuer reade them, myght haue profite thereby.

26 Neuertheleſſe, we our ſelues that haue medled with this matter, for the shortenyng of it, haue taken no ſmal labour, but great diligence, watchynges, and trauayle.

27 Like as they that make a feaſt, would fayne do other men pleaſure: euen ſo we alſo for many mens ſakes, are very well content to take the labour:

28 Whereas we may ſhortly comprehende the thynges that other men haue truely wrytten.

29 For he that buildeth an houſe a new, muſt prouide for many thynges to the whole building: but he that paynteth it afterward, ſeeketh but only that is comely, meete, and conuenient to garniſhe it withal.

30 Euen

30 Euen so doo we also in lyke maner: and why? He that beginneth ought to wryte a storie, must with his understanding gather the matter together, set his woordes in order, and diligently seeke out every parte.

31 But he that afterwarde wyll shorten it, vseth fewe woordes, and toucheth not the matter at the largest: let this be sufficient for a prologue.

32 Nowe wyll we begin to shewe the matter: for it is but a foolishe thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the storie it selfe.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. Of the honour done vnto the temple by the kinges of the Gentiles. 6. Simon vttereth vvhat treasure is in the temple.

WHat time as the holy citie was inhabited in all peace and wealth, and when the lawes were yet very well kept: for so was it ordayned through the godlynesse of Onias the hygh priest, and other godly men that were enimies to wickednesse,

2 It came thereto, that euen the kinges and princes them selues did the place great worshyp, and garnished the temple with great gyftes:

3 In so much that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne rentes bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the offeringes.

4 Then Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, being ruler of the temple, vpon a variance risen betweene him and the hygh priest for wickednesse that was done in the citie,

5 For that he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the sonne of Thartia, which then was cheefe Lorde in Celosyria, and Phenices,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Hierusalem was ful of innumerable money, and howe that the common goodes which belongeth not vnto the offeringes, were exceeding great also: yea and howe it were possible that all these might come vnder the kynges power.

7 Nowe when Apollonius had shewed the king of the money, as it was tolde him: the king called for Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement to bryng him the same money.

8 Immediatly Heliodorus tooke his iourney, but vnder a colour as though he would goe through Celosyria and Phenices to visite the cities, but his purpose was to fulfil the kinges pleasure.

9 So when he came to Hierusalem, and was louingly receiued of the high priest, into the citie, he tolde what was determined concerning the money, and shewed the cause of his comming: he asked also yf it were so in deede.

10 Then the high priest tolde him, that there was suche money layde vp for the vpholdyng of wydowes and fatherlesse children.

11 And howe that a certaine of it belonged vnto Hircanus the sonne of Tobias, a noble man, and that of al the money (and not as that wicked Simon had reported) there were foure hundred talentes of siluer, and two hundred of golde:

12 Yea and that it were vnpossible for those mens meaning to be deceiued that had put assured confydence in the holynesse of the place, and in the maiestie and vndoubted saftie of the temple, which is had in worshyp through the whole worlde, for the mayntenance and honour of the same.

13 Whereunto Heliodorus answeared, that the king had commaunded him in any wyse to bryng him the money.

14 So at the day appointed, Heliodorus entred into the temple to order this matter: wherefore there was no smal feare throughout the whole citie.

15 The priestes fell downe before the aulter in their vestimentes, and called vnto heauen vpon him whiche had made a lawe concerning stuffe geuen to keepe, that they shoulde be safely preserued for such as committed them vnto keepyng.

16 Then who so had looked the hygh priest in the face, it woulde haue grieued his hart: for his countenance and the changing of his colour, declared the inwarde sorowe of his minde.

17 The man was al in heauinesse, and his body in feare: whereby they that looked vpon him might perceyue the greefe of his hart.

18 The other people also came out of theyr houses by heapes vnto the common prayer, because the place was lyke to come into confusion.

19 The women came together through the streetes with heary clothes about theyr hyndes: the virgins also that were kept in rannes to Onias, some of them ranne to the gates, some vp vpon the walles, other some looked out at the wyndowes.

20 Yea they al held vp their handes towarde heauen and prayed.

21 A miserable thing was it to looke vpon the common people, and the hygh priest beyng in such trouble.

22 But they besought almighty God, that the goodes which were committed vnto

them, might be kept whole for thole that had deliuered them vnto their keeping.

23 Neuertheleſſe, the thing that Heliodorus was determined to doo, that perfourmed he in the ſame place, he him ſelfe perſonally being about the treaſurie with his men of warre.

24 But the ſpirite of almightie God ſhewed him ſelfe openly, ſo that all they whiche preſumed to obey Heliodorus, fell thorough the power of God, into a great fearefulneſſe and dread.

25 For there appeared vnto them an horſe, with a terrible man ſitting vpon him, decke in goodly aray, and the horſe ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeete: now hee that ſate vpon the horſe had harneſſe of gold vpon hym.

26 Moreouer, there appeared two fayre and beautiful young men, of notable ſtrēgth, in goodly aray, whiche ſtoode by him, ſcourged him on both the ſides, and gaue him many ſtripes without ceaſſyng.

27 With that fell Heliodorus ſodaynly vnto the ground: ſo they tooke him vp, being compaſſed about with great darkneſſe, and bare him out vpon a beere.

28 Thus he that came with ſo many runners and men of warre into the ſayd treaſurie, was borne out, where as no man might helpe him, being deſtitute of harneſſe and weapons: and ſo the power of God was manifeſt and knowen.

29 He lay ſtyl dumbe alſo by the power of God, deſtitute of al hope and lyfe.

30 And they prayſed the Lorde, that he had ſhewed his power vppon his place and temple, which a litle afore was full of feare and trouble, and that thorough the reuelation of the almighty Lord it was fylled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then certayne of Heliodorus freendes prayed Onias, that in al haſt he would call vpon God, to graunt him his lyfe, whiche was geuing vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high prieſt, fearing leſt the king ſhould ſuſpect that the Iewes had done Heliodorus ſome a euyl, he offered an offering for his health.

a. In woorkyng ſome trechery or ſorſerie agaynſt him.

33 Nowe when the high prieſt had obteyned his petition, the ſame young men in the ſame clothyng appeared, and ſtood beſyde Heliodorus, ſayeing, Thanke Onias the high prieſt: for, for his ſake hath the Lorde graunted thee thy lyfe.

34 Therefore ſeeing that God hath ſcourged thee, geue him praiſe and thankes, and ſhewe euery man his might and power. And when they had ſpoken theſe woordes, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus offered vnto God, made great vowes vnto hym which had graunted him his lyfe, thanked Onias, tooke his hoaſt, and went agayne to the king.

36 Then teſtifyed he vnto euery man, of the great woorkes of GOD, that he had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king aſked Heliodorus who were meete to be ſent yet once agayne to Hieruſalem, he ſayde,

38 If thou haſt any enimie or aduerſarie vnto thy realme, ſend him thyther, and thou ſhalt haue him pounished, if he eſcape with his lyfe: for in that place *no doubt* there is a ſpecial power and wookyng of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, viſiteth and defendeth that place, and all that come to doo it harme, he pouniſheth, and plagueth them.

40 This is nowe the matter concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie *at Hieruſalem.*

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. Simon reporteth euyl of Onias. 7. Iaſon deſyring the offyce of the hygh prieſt, corrupted the king vvith revvardes.

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) beyng a bewrayer of the money, and of his owne natural countrey, reported the wooſſt of Onias, as though he had mooued Heliodorus vnto this, and as though he had ben a bringer vp of euyl.

2 Thus was he not aſhamed to call him an enimie of the realme, that was ſo faythfull an ouerſeer and defender of the citie and of his people, yea and ſo feruent in the lawe of God.

3 But when the malice of Simon increaſed ſo farre, that thorough his freendes there were certayne manſlaughters committed:

4 Onias conſydered the peryll that myght come thorough this ſtryfe, and howe that Appollonius the cheefe Lord in Celoſyria and Phenices was all set vpon tyrannye, and Simons malice increaſed the ſame,

5 He gate hym to the kyng, not as an accuſer of the citizens, but as one that by him ſelfe intended the common wealth of the whole multitude:

6 For he ſaw it was not poſſible to liue in peace, neyther Simon to leaue of from his fooliſhneſſe, except the king vpp looke thereto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, whē Antiochus, whiche is called the noble, tooke the kyngdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias

Iahoured

honored to be high priest:

8 For he came vnto the king, and promised him three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of the other rentes fourescore talentes.

9 Beſydes this, he promiſed him yet an hundred and fiftie more, yf he myght haue licence to ſet vp a ſcoole and an exerciſe of weapons, and that he myght call them of Hieruſalem Antiochians.

10 Whiche when the kyng had graunted, and he had gotten the ſuperioritie, he began immediatly to drawe his kynſmen to the cuſtome of the heathen,

11 Put downe the thynges that the Iewes had ſet vp of loue by Iohn, the father of Eupolonius, which was ſent ambaſſadour vnto Rome, for to make the bonde of frendſhip and loue, he put downe al the lawes and liberties of the Iewes, and ſet vp the wicked ſtatutes.

12 For when he had made a ſcoole of fence vnder the caſtle, he drew al the cheefeſt young men on his ſyde, and trayned them to weare *a* hattes.

a Theſe hats were tokens of vnaccuſtomed lightneſſe in the gentiles.

13 And there was ſuch a feruent deſire to come to the manners of the heathen, and to take vp newe ſtrange faſhions, brought in through the vngratious and vnheardе wyckednеſſe of Iaſon, whiche ſhoulde not be called a prieſt, but an vngodly perſon:

14 Inſomuche that the prieſtes were nowe no more occupied about the ſeruice of the aulter: but deſpiſed the temple, regarded not the offerynges, yea gaue theyr diligence to learne to fyght, to wreſtle, to leape, to daunce, and to caſt the ſtone:

15 Not letting by the honour of the fathers, but lyked the glory of the Greekes beſt of al:

16 For the whiche they ſtroue perilouſly, and were greedie to folow theyr ſtatutes, yea theyr luſt was in all thynges to be lyke them, whiche afore were theyr enimies and deſtroyers.

17 Howbeit, to do wickedly againſt the lawe of God, ſhal not eſcape vnpunyſhed, but of this we ſhal ſpeake hereafter.

18 What time as the * Olympians ſportes were playde at Tyrus, the king hym ſelfe beyng preſent,

*Theſe were in euery fyfth yere.

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent wicked men, bearyng from them of Hieruſalem (which nowe were called Antiochians) three hundred drachmes of ſyluer for an offeryng to Hercules: theſe had they that caried them deſyred, vnder ſuche a faſhion as though they ſhould not haue ben offered, but beſtowed to other vſes.

20 Neuertheleſſe, he that ſent them, ſent them to the intent that they ſhoulde be offered vnto Hercules: but becauſe of thoſe that were preſent, they were geuen as to the makyng of ſhyppes.

21 And Apollonius the ſonne of Meneſtheus was ſent into Egypt, becauſe of the noble men of kyng Ptolome Philometor. Nowe when Antiochus perceiued that he was put out from *b* medlyng in the realme, he ſought his owne profite, departed from thence, came to Ioppa, and then to Hieruſalem,

b From his honour and gaynes.

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torche light, and with great prayſes and ſo he turned his hoſt vnto Phenices.

23 After three yeeres, Iaſon ſent Menelaus (the foreſayd Simons brother) to beare the money vnto the kyng, and to bryng hym anſweare of other neceſſary matters.

24 But he, when he was commended to the king for magnifying of his power, turned the prieſthood vnto him ſelfe, laying vp three hundred talentes of ſyluer for Iaſon.

25 So when he had gotten commaundementes from the king, he came hauing nothing that becommeth a prieſt, but bearyng the ſtomacke of a cruel tyrant, and the wrath of a wylde bruite beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, whiche had deceiued his owne brother, ſeeyng that he hym ſelfe was beguiled alſo, was fayne to flee into the lande of the Ammonites,

27 And Menelaus gate the dominion: but as for the money that he had promiſed vnto the kyng, he dyd nothyng therein, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it of hym.

28 For Soſtratus was the man that gathered the cuſtomes: wherfore they were both called before the kyng.

29 Thus was Menelaus put out of the prieſthood, and Lyſimachus his brother came in his ſteade, and Soſtratus left Crates ouerſeer of the *c* Cyprians.

c That is, of them that meaſured the corne.

30 It happened in the meane ſeaſon, that the Tharſians and Mallotians made inſurrection, becauſe they were geuen for a preſent vnto Antiochis the kynges concubine.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to ſtyl them agayne, and to pacifie the matter, leauing Andronicus there to be his deputie, as one meete therefore.

32 Nowe Menelaus ſuppoſing that he had gotten a ryght conuenient tyme, ſtole certayne veſſelles of golde out of the temple, and gaue them to Andronicus for a preſent: and ſome he ſolde at Tyrus, and in the cities thereby.

33 Which when Onias knewe of a ſurety, he reproued him: but he kept him in a ſanctuarie beſyde Daphnis, that lyeth by Antioche.

34 Wherefore Menelaus gate hym to Andronicus, and prayed hym that he woulde ſlay Onias. So when he came to Onias, he counſelled hym craftily to come out of the ſanctuarie, geuyng him his hande with an othe (howbeit he ſuſpect hym) and then he ſlue Onias, without any regarde of ryghteouſneſſe.

35 For the whiche cauſe not only the Iewes, but other nations alſo, tooke indignation, and were diſpleaſed for the vnryghteous death of ſo godly a man.

36 And when the kyng was come againe from Cilicia, the Iewes and certayne of the Greekes went vnto him, complaining for the vnryghteous death of Onias.

37 Yea Antiochus him ſelfe was ſory in his minde for Onias, ſo that it pitied him: and he wept, remembryng his ſoberneſſe, and manerly behauiour.

38 Wherefore he was ſo kyndled in his mynde, that he commaunded Andronicus to be ſtrypped out of his purple clothyng, and ſo to be ledde throughout the citie, yea and the vngratious man to be ſlayne in the ſame place where he committed his wyckednes vppon Onias: thus the Lorde rewarded hym his punyſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Nowe when Lyſimachus had done many wicked deedes in the temple through the counſel of Menelaus, and the voyce came abrode: the multitude geathered them togeather againſt Lyſimachus, for he had caried out nowe muche golde.

40 So when the people aroſe, and were ful of diſpleaſure, Lyſimachus armed three thouſande vnthriftes to defende hym, a certayne tyrant beyng theyr captayne, whiche was growen both in age and woodneſſe.

41 They therfore ſeeyng the enterpriſe of Lyſimachus, caught vp, ſome ſtones, ſome blockes endes, and ſome handfulles of duſt that was next at hande, and threwe them vpon the rebels of Lyſimachus bande that had ſet vpon them.

42 Thus there were many of them wounded, ſome beyng ſlayne, and al the other chaſed away: but as for the wycked churchrobber hym ſelfe, they kylled hym beſyde the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therfore there was kept a court againſt Menelaus.

44 Nowe when the kyng came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the ſenate, pleaded him giltie before the king.

45 But Menelaus being now conuict, went and prymyſed Ptolome the ſonne of Dorymenes to geue him muche money, if he woulde pacifie the kyng towarde hym.

46 So Ptolome went to the king into a courte, where as he was ſet to coole hym, and brought hym out of that minde:

47 Inſomuche that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, that notwithſtanding was cauſe of al miſcheefe: and thoſe poore men, whiche yf they had tolde theyr cauſe, yea before the Scythians, they ſhould haue ben iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus were they ſoone puniſhed, whiche folowed vpon the matter for the citie, for the people, and for the holy veſſelles.

49 Wherefore they alſo of Tyrus, mooued with hatred of that wycked deede, cauſed them to be very honourably buryed.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtil in authoritie, increaſing in malice, to the hurt of the citizens.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

2. Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Hieruſalem. 6. Of the ende and office of Iaſon. 11. The purſute of Antiochus againſt the Ievves.

ABout the ſame tyme Antiochus vndertooke his ſeconde voyage into Egypt.

2 And then were there ſeene throughout al the citie *of Hieruſalem* fourtie dayes long, horſemen runnyng in the ayre, with robes of golde, and as bandes of ſpearemen,

3 And as troupes of horſemen ſet in aray, incounterynge and courſing one againſt another, with ſhakyng of ſhieldes and multitude of dartes, and drawing of ſwoordes, and ſhooting of arrowes, and the glitteryng of the golden armour ſeene, and harneſſe of al ſortes.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed, that thoſe tokens might turne to good.

5 Nowe when there was gone fourth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had ben dead, Iaſon tooke a thouſande men, and came ſodaynely vppon the citie: the citizens ranne vnto the walles, at the laſt was the citie taken, and Menelaus fled into the caſtle.

6 As for Iaſon, he ſpared not his owne citizens in the ſlaughter, neither conſydered he what great euil it were, to deſtroy the profperitie

yeritie of his owne kinſmen: but did as one that had gotten the victorie of his enimies, and not of his freendes.

7 For all this gate he not the ſuperiorizie, but at the laſt receyued confuſion for his malice, and fled agayne lyke a vagabond into the lande of the Ammonites.

8 Finally, for a rewarde of his wickednesſe, he was accuſed before Aretha the kyng of the Arabians, in ſo muche that he was faine to flee from citie to citie, being diſpiſed of euery man as a forſaker of the lawes, and an abominable perſon: and at the laſt, as an open enimie of his owne naturall countrey and of the citizens, he was driuen into Egypt.

9 Thus he that afore put many out of their owne natiue lande, periſhed from home himſelfe: he went to Lacedemon, thinkyng there to haue gotten ſuccour by reaſon of kynrede.

10 And he that afore had caſt many one out vnburied, was throwen out him ſelfe, no man mourning for hym, nor putting hym in his graue: ſo that he neyther enioyed the burial of a ſtranger, neither was he partaker of his fathers ſepulchre.

11 Nowe when this was done, the king ſuſpected that the Iewes would haue fallen from him, wherefore he came in a great diſpleaſure out of Egypt, and tooke the citie by violence.

12 He commaunded his men of warre alſo, that they ſhould kyl and not ſpare: but ſlay downe ſuche as withſtoode them, or clymed vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus was there a great ſlaughter of young men, olde men, women, chyldren, and virgins.

14 In three dayes were there ſlayne foureſcore thouſande, fourtie thouſande put in priſon: and there were as many ſolde as were ſlayne.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but durſt goe into the moſt holy temple of al the world, Menelaus, that traytour to the lawes and to his owne natural countrey, beyng his guyde.

16 And with his wycked handes tooke the holy veſſels, which other kinges and cities had geuen thyther for the garniſhing and honour of the place, them tooke he in his handes vnwoorthily, and defyled them.

17 So mad was Antiochus, that he conſydered not howe that GOD was not a litle wrath for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, for the which ſuch confuſion came vpon that place.

18 And why? yf it had not happened them to haue ben lapped in many ſinnes, this Antiochus as ſoone as he had come, had ſodainly been pounished and shut out of his preſumption, || like as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſet to robbe the treaſurie. || 2. Ma. 3, 24

19 Neuertheleſſe, God hath not choſen the people for the places ſake: but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore is the place become partaker of the peoples trouble, but afterward ſhal it enioy the wealth of them: and like as it was nowe forſaken in the wrath of almighty God: ſo when the great God is reconciled, it ſhalbe ſet vp in high woorſhip agayne.

21 So when Antiochus had taken a thouſande and eyght hundred talentes out of the temple, he gate him to Antioche in all the haſt, thinking in his pryde that he might make men ſayle vpon the dryelande, and to goe vpon the ſea, ſuch an hygh mynde had he.

22 He leaft deputies there to vexe the people: at Hieruſalem leaft he Philip a Phrygian, in maners more cruel then him ſelfe that ſet him there:

23 At Garizim he leſte Andronicus and Menelaus, which were more greuous to the citizens then other.

24 Nowe as he was thus ſet in malice agaynſt the Iewes, he ſent Apollonius, a cruel prince, with an armie of twentie and two thouſand, commaundyng hym to ſlay thoſe that were of perfect age, and to ſell the women, and the younger ſort.

25 When he came nowe to Hieruſalem, he faigned peace, and kept him ſtyl vntyl the Sabboth day: and then he commaunded his men to take them to their weapons, for the Iewes kept holy day:

26 And ſo he ſlue al them that were gone forth to the open plaine, runing *here and there* through the citie with his men weaponed, and murdered a great number.

27 But Iudas Machabeus, which was the tenth, fled into the wyldernelle, led his lyfe there with his company among wylde beaſtes, and vpon the mountaynes, dwellyng there, and eating hearbes, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the fylthynelle.

¶ The vi. Chapter.

1. The Iewes are compelled to leaue the lawe of God. 4. The temple is defyled. 12. The readers are admonished that they ſhall not abhorre the aduerſitie vvherevvith the Lorde afflicteth them. 28. The greenous payne of Eliazarus.

NOt long after this, ſent the kyng an olde man of [a] Antioche, for to compel

[a] or, Athens

the Jewes to tranſgreſſe the ordinances of the fathers, and of the lawe of God.

2 To defyle the temple that was at Hieruſalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympius: and that they ſhoulde be in Garizim, as thoſe whiche dwell at the place of Jupiter the harberous.

3 This wicked ſedition of the ungodly, was heauie vpon al the people:

4 For the temple was full of voluptuouſneſſe, bibbing and bolling of the heathen, of ryotoures and harlotres togeather: the women went into the holy place, and bare in that was not lawful.

5 The aulter alſo was full of vnlawful thinges, whiche the lawe forbiddeth to laye vpon it,

6 The Sabbathes were not kept, the other ſolemne feaſtes of the land were not regarded: to be playne, there durſt no man be knowen that he was a Jewe.

7 In the day of the kinges birth they were compelled parforce to offer, and when the feaſt of Bacchus was kept, they were conſtrayned to weare garlandes of yuie, and ſo to goe about to the honour of Bacchus.

8 Moreouer, through the counſel of Ptolomeus, there went out a commaundement vnto the next cities of the heathen, agaynſt the Jewes, that the lyke cuſtome and * banketting ſhoulde be kept.

9 And who ſo wouldne not conforme themſelues to the maners of the gentiles, ſhoulde be put to death: then myght a man haue ſeene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women accuſed to haue circumciſed their ſonnes: whom whē they had led round about the citie, the babes hangyng at their breſtes, they caſt them downe headlonges ouer the walles.

11 Some that were crept in dennes, and had kept the Sabboth, were accuſed vnto Philip, and burnt in the fyre, becauſe that for the feare of GOD they kept the commaundement ſo ſtrictly, and would not defende them ſelues.

12 Now I beſeech al thoſe which reade this booke, that they refuſe it not for theſe falles of aduerſitie, and iudge the thinges that are happened for no deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our people.

13 And why? When God ſuffereth not ſinners long to folowe their owne mind, but ſhortly pounitheth them, it is a token of his great louing kindneſſe.

14 For this grace haue we of God, more then other people, that he ſuffereth not vs long to ſinne vnpounished, lyke as other nations:

15 That when the day of iudgement commeth, he may pounithe them in the fulneſſe of their ſinnes.

16 If we ſinne, he correcteth vs, but he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though he pounithe with aduerſitie, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken nowe with fewe wordes, be for a warning and exhortation * of the heathen: nowe wyl we come to the declaryng of the matter.

18 Eleazar one of the principall ſcribes, an aged man, and of a wel fauoured countenance, was conſtrayned to gape with open mouth, and to eate ſwynes fleſhe.

19 But he delyting rather to dye gloriouſly, then to lyue with ſhame, offered him ſelfe wyllyngly to the martirdome:

20 Nowe when he ſawe that he muſt needes goe to it, he tooke it patiently: for he was at a poynt with hym ſelfe, that he would not conſent to any vnlawful thyng for any pleaſure of lyfe.

21 They that ſtoode by, being moued with pitie (but not aryght) for the olde freendſhyp of the man, tooke hym aſyde priuily, and prayed him that he would let ſuche fleſhe be brought him as were lawful to eate, and then to make a countenance as though he had eaten of the fleſhe of the ſacrifice, like as the kyng commaunded,

22 For ſo he might be deliuered from death: and ſo for the olde freendſhip of the man, they ſhewed him this kyndneſſe.

23 But he began to conſyder diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his auncient peeres, and the honour of his graye heares whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt converſation from his childehood, but cheefely the holy lawe made and geuen by God, therefore he anſweared conſequently, and wylled them ſtrayghtwayes to ſende him to the graue:

24 For it becommeth not myne age, ſaith he, in any wyſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might thinke that Eleazar being foure ſcore yeeres olde and ten, were nowe gone to a ſtrange religion:

25 And ſo through mine hypocriſie for a litle tyme of a tranſitorie lyfe, they might be deceyued: by this meanes alſo ſhoulde I defyle myne age, and make it abhominable.

26 For though I were nowe deliuered from the tormentes of men, yet ſhould I not eſcape the hande of almightie God, neyther aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore I wil dye manfully, and doo as it becommeth myne age:

28 Whereby I may peraduenture leaue

* or, vaine

* or, eating of the fleshe that was ſacrificed.

a. They that had the charge of that wicked banquet.

an example of stedfastnesse for suche as be
young, yf I with a redy mynd, and manfully,
dye an honest death for the most worthy
and holy lawes. When he had sayde these
woordes, immediatly he was drawen to the
torment.

29 Nowe they that led hym, and were
milde a litle afore, began to take displeasure,
because of the woordes that he sayde: for they
thought he had spoke them of an high mind.

30 But when he was in his martyrdome, he mourned and sayde, Thou, O Lord,
whiche hast the holy knowledge, knowest
openly, that where as I myght be delivered
from death, I suffer these sore paines of my
body: but in my mynde I am wel content to
suffer them, because I feare thee.

31 Thus this man dyed, leaving the
memorial of his death for an example, not
onely vnto young men, but vnto al the people to be stedfast and manly.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

*The punishment of the seuen brethren, & of
theyr mother.*

IT happened also that there were seuen
brethren with their mother taken, & compelled by the kyng against the lawe to eate
swynes flesh, *namely* with scourges and leatherne whyppes.

2 And one of them which was the cheefe,
sayde, What seekest thou, and what requirest thou of vs? As for vs, we are redy rather
to suffer death, then to offende the lawes of
God and the fathers.

3 Then was the kyng angrye, and bade
heate cauldrons, and brasen pottes: whiche
when they were made hot,

4 Immediatly he commaunded the
tongue of hym that spake first, to be cut out,
to pul the skynne ouer his head, to pare the
endes of his handes and feete, yea, and that
in the syght of his mother, and the other of
his brethren.

5 Nowe when he was cleane mangled,
he commaunded a fire to be made, and so
(whyle there was any breath in hym) to be
fryed in the cauldron: In the which when he
had ben long payned, the other brethren with
theyr mother, exhorted hym to dye manfully, saying,

6 The Lorde GOD shall regarde the
trueth, & comfort vs, lyke as Moses testifieth
& declareth in his songue, *saying*, And he wyll
‖ haue compassion on his seruantes. Deu. 32. 43.

7 So when the first was dead after this
maner, they brought the seconde, to
haue hym in derision, pulled the skynne
with the heare ouer his head, and asked
hym yf he would eate swynes flesh or
he were payned in the other members also throughout his body.

8 But he answeared in his owne language, and sayde, I wyll not doo it, and so
he was tormented lyke as the first.

9 And when he was euen at the geuyng
vp of the ghost, he sayde, Thou most vngracious person puttest vs nowe to death: but the
king of the worlde shal rayse vs vp which dye
for his lawes, in the resurrection of euerlastyng lyfe.

10 After hym was the thyrde had in derision, and when he was required, he put out
his tongue, and that ryght soone, holdyng
forth his handes manfully:

11 And spake with a stedfast fayth,
These haue I of heauen, but nowe for the
lawes of God I despyse them: for my trust
is that I shall receiue them of hym agayne.

12 In so much that the kyng and they
whiche were with hym, marueyled at the
young mans boldnesse, that he nothyng regarded the paynes.

13 Nowe when he was dead also, they
vexed the fourth with tormentes in lyke maner.

14 So when he was nowe at his death,
he sayde, It is better that we, beyng put to
death of men, haue our hope and trust in god,
for he shal rayse vs vp agayne: as for thee,
thou shalt haue no resurrection to lyfe.

15 And when they had spoken to the
fifth, they tormented hym.

16 Then looked he vnto the kyng, and
sayde, Thou hast power among men, for thou
art a mortal man also thee selfe, to doo what
thou wylt: but thynke not that God hath
forsaken our generation.

17 Abyde thee, tarry styl a whyle, and
thou shalt see the great power of God, howe
he wyl punishe thee and thy seede.

18 After hym they brought the first,
whiche beyng at the point of death, sayde,
Be not deceyued, O kyng: for this we suffer
for our owne sakes, because we haue offended
our God, and therefore marueylous thynges
are shewed vpon vs.

19 But thinke not thou whiche takest
in hande to strine against god, that thou shalt
escape vnpunished.

20 This excellent mother, woorthy to
be wel reported of, and had in remembrance,
saw her seuen sonnes dye in one day, and suffered it patiently, because of the hope that she
had in God:

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them
in her countrey language, and that boldly &
stedfastly with perfect wisedome, makyng

by her wyuiſhe thought with a manly ſtomacke, and ſayde vnto them,

22 I can not tell howe ye ſprang in my woumbe, for I neyther gaue you breath, nor ſoule, nor lyfe, it is not I that ioyned the members of your bodyes togeather,

23 But the maker of the worlde which faſhioned the byrth of man, & began all thinges: euen he alſo of his owne mercy ſhall geue you breath and lyfe agayne, lyke as ye nowe regarde not your owne ſelues for his lawes ſake.

24 Nowe thought Antiochus that ſhe had deſpiſed hym, therefore he let her goe with her reproches, and began to exhort the youngeſt ſonne whiche was yet left, not only with woordes, but ſwore vnto hym with an othe, that he ſhoulde make hym a riche and wealthy man, yf he woulde forſake the lawes of his fathers: yea, and that he ſhoulde geue hym what ſo euer were neceſſary for hym.

25 But when the young man woulde not be moued for all theſe thynges, he called his mother, and counſelled her to ſaue her ſonnes lyfe.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many woordes, ſhe promiſed hym that ſhe would ſpeake to her ſonne.

27 So ſhe turned her vnto hym, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, and ſpake in her countrey language, O my ſonne, haue pitie vpon me, that bare thee nine monethes in my woumbe, that gaue thee ſucke, nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age.

28 I beſeech thee my ſonne, looke vpon heauen and earth, and al that is therein, and conſyder that God made them and mans generation of nought:

29 So ſhalt thou not feare this hangman, but ſuffer death ſtedfaſtly, lyke as thy brethren haue doone: that I may receyue thee agayne in the ſame mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whyle ſhe was yet ſpeakyng theſe woordes, the young man ſayde, Whom looke ye for? *wherefore doo ye tarry?* I wyll not obey the kinges commaundement, but the law that God gaue vs by Moſes.

31 As for thou that imagineſt all miſcheefe agaynſt the "Iewes, thou ſhalt not eſcape the hande of God. "or, Hebrues.

32 For we ſuffer theſe thynges becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the lyuyng Lorde be angrie with vs a litle while, for our chaſtenyng, and reformation, yet ſhal he be at one agayne with his ſeruantes.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of al other the moſt wicked, pryde not thee ſelfe through vayne hope, in beyng ſo malitious vpon the ſeruantes of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgementes of God, which is almyghtie, and ſeeth al thynges.

36 My brethren that haue ſuffered a litle payne, are nowe vnder the couenant of euerlaſtyng lyfe: but through the iudgement of God, thou ſhalt be puniſhed ryghteouſly for thy pryde.

37 As for me, lyke as my brethren haue doone, I offer my "ſoule and my body for the lawes of our fathers, callyng vppon GOD, that he wyl ſoone be mercyful vnto our people, yea, and with payne and puniſhment to make thee graunt that he onely is God. "or, lyfe.

38 In me nowe and in my brethren the wrath of almyghtie GOD is at an ende, whiche ryghteouſly is fallen vppon all our people.

39 Then the kyng, beyng kyndled in anger, was more cruel vppon him then vpon al the other, and tooke indignation that he was ſo lyghtly regarded.

40 So this young man dyed vndefiled, and put his truſt ſtill in the Lorde.

41 Laſt of al, after the ſonnes, was the mother put to death alſo.

42 Let this nowe be ynough ſpoken concernyng the offerynges and extreeme cruelneſſe.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. Iudas geathereth togeather his hoaſt. 9. Nicanor is ſent agaynſt Iudas. 27. The Iewes geue thankes after they haue put their enimies to flyght, dividyng the ſpoyles vnto the fatherleſſe and wyddowes.

THen Iudas Machabeus, and they that were with hym, went priuily into the townes, called their kinſfolkes and freendes togeather, tooke vnto them al ſuche as continued yet in the fayth and lawe of the Iewes, and brought forth fyue thouſand men.

2 So they called vppon the Lorde, that he would haue an eye vnto his people which was troden downe of euery man, to be gratious vnto the temple that was defiled of the vngodly,

3 To haue cõpaſſion vpon the deſtruction of the citie, which he was ſhortly like to be layde waſte, to heare the voyce of the blood that cryed vnto hym,

4 To remember the moſt vnrighteous deathes of young innocent children, the blaſphemies alſo doone vnto his name, and to puniſhe them.

5 Nowe

5 Nowe when Machabeus had gathered this multitude togeather, he was too myghtie for the heathen: for the wrath of the Lorde was turned into mercy.

6 He fel vpon the townes and cities vnwares, brent them, tooke the moste commodious places, and slue many of the enimies.

7 But specially he made suche chases by nyght, in so muche that his manlynesse was spoken of euery where.

8 So when Philip sawe that the man encreased by litle and litle, and that the matter prospered with him for the moste parte: he wrote vnto Ptolome, whiche was a captayne in Coelosyria and Phenice, to helpe him in the kynges busynesse.

9 Then sent he Nicanor the sonne of Patroclus, a special freende of his, in al the haste, and gaue him of the common sorte of the heathen, no lesse then twentie thousande harnessed men, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, hauing to help him one Gorgias a man of warre, whiche in matters concernyng battayles had great experience.

10 Nicanor ordeyned also the tribute whiche the Romanes should haue had to be geuen vnto the king out of the captiue of the Iewes, *namely*, two thousande talentes.

11 And immediatly he sent to the cities of the sea coaste, requyryng them for to buye Iewes to be their seruantes and bondmen, promysyng to sell them foure score and temne for one talent: but he consydered not the wrath of almyghtie God that was to come vpon him.

12 When Judas knewe of this, he told the Iewes that were with him of Nicanors commyng.

13 Now were there some of them fearfull, not trustyng vnto the ryghteousnesse of God, and fledde their way, and abode not in that place:

14 But the other solde al that they had left, and besought the Lorde to deliuer them from that wicked Nicanor, whiche had solde them or euer he came nygh them:

15 And though he wouldne not doo it for their sakes, yet for the couenaunt that he made with their fathers, and because they called vpon his holy and glorious name.

16 And so Machabeus called his men togeather, *namely*, about syxe thousande, exhortyng them not to agree vnto their enimies, neyther to be afrayd for the multitude of their aduersaries commyng agaynst them vnryghteously, but to fyght manly,

17 Consyderyng the reproofe that they had doone to the holye place without cause, howe they had despited and oppressed the citie, yea, & destroyed the lawes of the fathers.

18 For they, sayd he, trust in their weapons, and boldenesse: but our confydence is in the almyghtie Lord, which in the twynckling of an eye, maye both destroy them that come agaynst vs, and al the worlde.

19 ‖ He exhorted them also to call to remembraunce the helpe that God shewed vnto their fathers, as when there perysshed ‖ an hundred foure score and syue thousande of Sennacheribs people: ‖4.Re.19.35 ‖Eccl.48.24 Esai.37.36

20 And of the battayle that they had in Babylon agaynst the Galathians: howe all the Macedonians that came to helpe them, beyng foure thousande, stoode in feare: and howe they beyng onely but "syxe thousande, slue an hundred & twentie thousand, through the helpe that was geuen them from heauen, whereby they also had receyued manye benefytes. "or, eyght thousande.

21 Through these wordes, the men tooke good hartes vnto them, redy to dye for the lawe and the countrey.

22 So he set vppon euery companie a captayne, one of his owne brethren, Simon, Joseph, and Jonathas, geuyng eache one fyfteene hundred men.

23 He cauled "Eldras also to reade the holy booke vnto them, and to geue them a token of the helpe of God: then he him selfe beyng captayne in the forefront of the battayle, buckled with Nicanor. "or, Eleazarus.

24 And God was their help, in so much that they slue aboue nyene thousande men, & compelled the more part of Nicanors host to flee, they were so wounded and feeble.

25 Thus they tooke the money from those that came to buye them, and followed vpon them on euery syde.

26 But when the tyme came vppon them, they returned, for it was the day before the Sabboth, and therefore they followed no more vpon them.

27 So they tooke their weapons and spoyles, & kept the Sabboth, geuyng thankes vnto the Lord, which had deliuered them that day, and shewed them the begynnyng of his mercy.

28 After the Sabboth, they distributed the spoyles to the sicke, to the fatherlesse, and to wyddowes, and the residue had they them selues, with theirs.

29 When this was doone, & they al had made a general prayer, they besought ꝑ merciful Lorde to be at one with his seruantes.

30 Of those also that were with Timotheus & Bacchides, whiche fought agaynst them, they slue twenty thousand, wan high & strong holdes, and diuided moe spoyles, euer geuing an equal portion vnto the sicke, to the fatherlesse, to wyddowes, & to aged persons.

31 And

31 And when they had diligently gathered their weapons togesther, they layde them al in conuenient places, & the remnant of the spoyles brought they to Hierusalem.

32 They slue also Philarches that wicked person, whiche was with Timotheus, and had vexed many Iewes.

33 And when they held the thankes geuyng at Hierusalem for the victorie, they brent those that had set fyre on the portes of the temple, *namely*, Callisthenes, which was fledde into an house, and so they gate a worthy rewarde for their wickednesse.

34 As for that moste vngracious Nicanor, whiche had brought a thousande Marchantes to buye the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lorde brought downe, euen of them whom he regarded not: in so muche that he put of his glorious raiment, fledde by sea, and came alone to Antioche with great shame and dishonour, whiche he gate through the destruction of his host.

36 Thus he that promysed the Romanes to pay them their tribute when he tooke Hierusalem, began nowe to say playnly, that God was the defender of the Iewes, and therefore not possible to wounde them, because they folowed the lawes whiche God had made.

¶ *The .xv. Chapter.*

1. Antiochus vvylling to spoyle Persepolis, is dryuen to flyght. 9. As he persecuted the Iewes, he is stricken of the Lord. 13. The faigned repentance of Antiochus. 28. He dyeth.

AT the same tyme came Antiochus agayne with dishonour out of Persia.

2 For when he came to Perlepolis, and vndertooke to robbe the temple, and so subdue the citie, the people ranne togeather, and defended them selues, in so muche that he & his were fayne to flee with shame: and so after that flyght, it happened that Antiochus came agayne with dishonour.

3 But when he came to Ecbatana, he gate knowledge what was happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Now as he was auaunsyng him selfe in his wrath, he thought he was able to auenge the iniurie that was doone to them vppon the Iewes: and therefore commaundyng to make redie his charret, hastyng on his iourney without ceasyng, the iudgement of GOD pronokyng him, because he had spoken so proudely, that he woulde come to Hierusalem, and make it a graue of the Iewes.

5 But the Lorde God of Israel that seeth all thyngs, smote him with an vncurable and inuisible plague, *vvhiche no man couldo heale*: For as soone as he had spoken these wordes, there came vppon him an horrible payne of his bowelles, and a sore greefe of the inner partes,

6 And that was but ryght: for he had martyred other mens bowelles with dyuers and strange tormentes.

7 Howbeit, he woulde in no wyse ceasse from his malice: yea, he was yet the prouder, and more malitious agaynst the Iewes: but whyle he was commaundyng to make haste in the matter, it happened that he fell downe violently from the charret that ranne swyftly, so that it bruysed his body, and did him great payne.

8 And so he that thought a litle before he myght commaund the flooddes of the sea, (so proude was he beyonde the condition of man) and to weygh the hygh mountaynes in a payre of ballance, was nowe brought downe to the grounde, and carried vppon a horselytter, knowledgyng the manifest power of God vpon him:

9 So that the wormes came out of the body of this wicked man in abundance: and whyles he was alyue, his flesshe fel of for payne and torment, and al his armie was greeued at his "smel.

10 Thus he that a lytle afore thought he myght reach to the starres of heauen, him myght no man nowe abyde nor beare, for the vehemencie of stynke.

11 Therefore he beyng brought from his great pryde, beganne for to come to the knowledge of him selfe, for the punyshment of God warned him, and his payne encreased euer more and more.

12 And when he him selfe myght not abyde his owne stynke, he sayd these wordes, It is reason to be obedient vnto GOD, and that a man whiche is mortal, thynke not through pryde, him selfe to be equall vnto GOD.

13 This wicked person prayed also vnto the Lord, who nowe woulde haue no mercie vpon him:

14 And as for the citie that he came vnto so hastily, to bring it downe to the ground, and to make it a graue for dead men, now he deliuereth to deliuer it free.

15 And as touchyng the Iewes whom he had iudged not worthie to be buried, but woulde haue cast them out with their children, for to be deuoured of the foules and wylde beastes, *saying that he vvoulde haue destroyed both olde and young*: nowe he promysed to make them lyke the citizens of Athens.

16 And

"or, rottennes

16 And where as he had ſpoyled the holy temple afore, nowe he maketh promiſe to garniſhe it with great gyftes, to encreaſe the holy ornamentes, and of his owne rentes to beare the coſtes and charges belongyng to the offerynges.

17 Yea, and that he wouldne alſo become a Jewe hym ſelfe, to goe through euery place of the worlde that was inhabited, and to preache the power of God.

18 But when his paynes wouldne not ceaſſe (for the ryghteous iudgement of God was come vpon him) out of a very diſpayre he wrote vnto the Jewes a letter of interceſſion, contaynyng theſe wordes.

19 The king and prince Antiochus, wiſheth vnto the vertuous citizens of the Jewes, much health, and good proſperitie,

20 If ye and your children fare well, and if al thynges goe after your mynde, we geue great thankes.

21 In my ſickeneſſe alſo doo I remember you louyngly: for as I came out of Perſia, and was taken with ſore diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſary to care for the common wealth.

22 Neyther diſpayre I in mee ſelfe, but haue a good hope to eſcape this ſickeneſſe.

23 But conſyderyng that my father led an hoaſt ſometyme in the hygher places, and ſhewed who ſhoulde raigne after hym,

24 That yf there happened any controuerſie, or any harde thyng were declared, they in the lande myght knowe their cheefe lorde, that there ſhoulde be no inſurrection.

25 Agayne, when I ponder with mee ſelfe how that al the mightie men, & neighbours rounde about, are laying wayte, and looke but for opportunitie to do harme: I haue ordeyned, that my ſonne Antiochus ſhall raigne after me, whom I oft commended to many of you when I was in the higher kingdomes, and haue written vnto hym as it followeth hereafter.

26 Therefore I pray you, and requyre you, to remember the benefites that I haue done vnto you generally, and in eſpecial, and that euery man wyll be faythfull to me and my ſonne.

27 For I hope that he ſhall be of ſober and louyng behauiour, and yf he folowe my deuice, he ſhal be indifferent vnto you.

28 Thus that murderer and blaſphemer of God was ſore ſmitten: and lyke as he had entreated other men, ſo he dyed a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey vpon a mountayne.

29 And his body dyd Philip that went with hym carry away, whiche fearyng the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolome Philometor.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. Iudas Machabeus taketh the citie and the temple. 10. He beginneth to ſhewe the acte of Eupator. 29. Fyue men appeare in the ayre to the helpe of the Iewes. 39. Timotheus ſlayne.

MAchabeus nowe and his companie, through the helpe of the Lorde, wan the temple and the citie agayne,

2 Deſtroyed the aulters and chappels that the heathen had builded through the ſtreetes,

3 Cleanſed the temple, made another aulter of hycke ſtone, and after two yeeres they offered ſacrifices, ſet foorth the incenſe, the lyghtes, and ſhewe bread.

4 When that was done, they fel downe flat vpon the grounde, and beſought the Lorde that they might come no more into ſuch trouble: but yf they ſinned any more agaynſt him, he him ſelfe to chaſten them with mercy, and not to come into the handes of thoſe aliantes, and blaſphemous men.

5 Nowe vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers polluted the temple, it happened that on the very ſame day it was cleanſed agayne, *namely* the twentie and fifth day of the moneth called "Caſleu.

6 They kept eyght dayes in gladneſſe, lyke as in the feaſt of the tabernacles, remẽbring that not long afore they helde the feaſt of the tabernacles vpon the mountaynes, and in dennes, lyke beaſtes. "*November.*

7 And for the ſame token they bare greene bowes, branches, and palmes, and ſong pſalmes before him that had geuẽ them good ſucceſſe to cleanſe his place.

8 They agreed alſo togeather, & made a ſtatute, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be ſolemly kept of al the people of the Jewes.

9 Nowe Antiochus then, that was called the noble, dyed, it is ſufficiently tolde.

10 Now wyl we ſpeake of Eupator the ſonne of that wicked Antiochus, how it happened with hym, and ſo with fewe wordes to comprehend the aduerſitie that chaunced in the warres.

11 When he had take in the kingdome, he made one Lyſias, whiche had been captayne of the hoaſt in Phenices and "Syria, ruler ouer the matters of the Realme. "*or, Celoſyria*

12 For Ptolome, that was called Macron, beyng a ruler for the Jewes, & eſpecially to ſyt in iudgement for ſuche wrong as was doone vnto them, vndertooke to deale peaceably with them.

13 For

13 For the which cauſe he was accuſed of his freendes before Eupator: and when he was ſuſpect to be a traytour, becauſe he had left Cypres, that Philometor had cõmitted vnto him, and becauſe he departed from noble Antiochus that he was come vnto, he poyſoned hym ſelfe, and dyed.

14 Nowe when Gorgias was gouernour of the ſame places, he tooke ſtrangers, and vndertooke oft times to warre with the Iewes.

15 Moreouer the Idumeans that helde the ſtrong holdes, receyued thoſe that were driuen from Hieruſalem, and tooke in hande to warre alſo.

16 But they that were with Machabeus, beſought and prayed vnto the Lorde, that he woulde be their helper, and ſo they fel vpon the ſtrong holdes of the Idumeans,

17 And wan many places by ſtrength: ſuche as came agaynſt them they ſlue, and killed no leſſe of altogeather then twentie thouſande.

18 Neuertheleſſe, ſome, no leſſe then viene thouſande, were fled into two ſtrong towres, hauyng all maner of ordinance to withſtande them.

19 Then Machabeus leauyng Simon, Joſephus, Zacheus, & thoſe that were with them, which were very many, went to beſiege them, and to fyght where moſt neede was.

20 Nowe they that were with Simon, beyng led with couetouſneſſe, were intreated for money, through certaine of thoſe that lay in the caſtles: and tooke threeſcore and tenne thouſande a dragmas, and let ſome of them eſcape.

a. A dragma is the eyght part of an ounce, which is about three pence.

21 But when it was tolde Machabeus what had happened, he called the captaynes of the people togeather, accuſyng thoſe perſons that they had ſolde the brethren for money, and let their enimies goe.

22 So he ſlue thoſe traytours, and immediatly went in hande with the two caſtles.

23 And when they hadde ordered them ſelues manly with their weapons & handes, they ſlue in the two caſtles moe then twenty thouſande.

24 Nowe Timotheus, whom the Iewes had ouercome afore, geathered a multitude of ſtrange people, brought an hoaſt alſo of horſemen of the Aſians, to wyn Jurie by ſtrength.

25 But when he drewe nygh, Machabeus & they that were with hym, fell to their prayer, ſtrynkeled aſhes vppon their heades, beyng gyrded with hearie cloth about their loynes,

26 Fel downe before the aulter, & beſought the Lord that he would be mercyfull to them, but an enimie vnto their enimies, and to take part againſt their aduerſaries, according as it is promiſed in the lawe.

27 So after the prayer they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie and when they came nygh the enimies, they prepared them ſelues againſt them.

28 And betimes in the morning at the breake of the day, both the hoaſtes buckled togeather: the one part had the Lorde for their refuge, whiche is the gouer of proſperitie, ſtrength, and victorie, the other had a manly ſtomacke, whiche is a captayne of warre.

29 The battayle nowe beyng great, there appeared vnto the enimies from heauen fiue goodly men vpon horſebackes, with bridles of golde, leadyng the Iewes:

30 And two of them hauyng Machabeus betwixt them, that kept him ſafe on euery ſide with their weapons, but ſhot dartes and lyghtnynges vpon the enimies, where through they were confounded with blyndneſſe, and ſo ſore afrayde, that they fell downe.

31 There were ſlayne of footemen twentie thouſande and fiue hundred, and fiue hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus hym ſelfe he fled vnto Gazara, a very ſtrong holde, wherein Chereas was captayne.

33 But Machabeus and his company laide ſiege to it chearefully foure dayes.

34 Nowe they that were within, truſtyng to the ſtrength of the place, curſed and banned exceedyngly, and made great craking with wicked woordes.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day in the morning, twentie young men of Machabeus companie, being ſet on fire in their mindes, becauſe of the blaſphemie, came manfully vnto the walle, and with bolde ſtomackes ſmote downe thoſe that they met.

36 Others alſo clymed vp vppon the towers, vndertakyng to ſet fire vpon the portes, and to burne thoſe blaſphemous perſons quicke with the fyres that they had made, others brake open the gates, and receiued the reſt of the armie, and tooke the citie.

37 Two dayes were they deſtroying the caſtle, whiche when they founde Timotheus that was crept in a corner, they killed hym, and ſlue Chereas his brother in like maner, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they ſong pſalmes with prayſes and thankes geuyng vnto the Lorde, whiche hadde doone ſo great thynges for Iſrael, and geuen them the victorie.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. Lyſias goeth about to ouercome the Iewes.
5. Succour is ſent from heauen vnto the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lyſias the kings ſteward, and a kynſman of his, which had the gouernaunce of his matters, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the thynges that had happened.

2 And whē he had geathered foure ſcore thouſand men of foote, with al the holt of the horſemen, he came agaynſt the Iewes, thinkyng to wynne the citie, to make it an habitation for the heathen:

3 And the temple wouldē he haue to be an houſe of lucre, lyke as the other goddes houſes of the heathen are, and to ſel the prieſtes office euery yeere,

4 Not conſyderyng the power of God, but was wylde in his mynde, truſtyng in the multitude of footmen, in thouſandes of horſmen, and in his foure ſcore Elephantes.

5 So he came into Iurie, and then to Bethſura, a caſtle of defence, lying in a narowe place, fyue furlonges from Hieruſalem, and layde ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Nowe when Machabeus & his companie knewe that his ſtrong holdes were beſieged, they fel to their prayers with weeping and teares before the Lorde: and al the people in lyke manner beſought him that he would ſend a good angel to delyuer Iſrael.

7 Machabeus him ſelfe was the fyrſt that made him redy to the battaile, exhorting the other that were with him, to ieoparde them ſelues, and to helpe their brethren.

8 And when they were goyng footh of Hieruſalem togeather with a redy and wylling mynde, there appeared before them vpon horſebacke, a man in whyte clothyng, with harneſſe of golde, ſhakyng his ſpeare.

9 Then they prayſed the Lord altogether, whiche had ſhewed them mercy, and were comforted in their myndes, in ſo muche that they were redy not only to fyght with men, but with the moſte cruel beaſtes, yea, and runne thyough walles of iron.

10 Thus they went on wyllyngly, hauyng an helper from heauen, and the Lorde mercyful vnto them,

11 They fell myghtyly vpon their enimies lyke Lions, ſlue eleuen thouſand footemen, fyrteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flyght,

12 Many of them beyng wounded, and ſome gate away naked: yea Lyſias him ſelfe was fayne to flee ſhamefully, & ſo to eſcape.

13 Neuertheleſſe, that man was not without vnderſtandyng, but conſydered by him ſelfe that his power was minyſhed, and pondered howe the Iewes, beyng defended by the helpe of almighty God, were not able to be ouercome: wherefore he ſent them woorde,

14 And promyſed that he would conſent to al thynges whiche were reaſonable, & to make the kyng their freende.

15 To the which prayer of Lyſias, Machabeus agreed, ſeekyng in al thynges the common wealth: and what ſo euer Machabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concernyng the Iewes, the kyng graunted it.

16 For there were letters wrytten vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, conteynyng theſe woordes, Lyſias ſendeth greetyng to the people of the Iewes,

17 John and Abſalon whiche were ſent from you, delyuered me wrytynges, and requyred me to fulfyl the thinges concernyng their errande. *or, Abſalom*

18 Therefore looke what myght be graunted, I certified the kyng thereof: and whatſoeuer was conuenient, he agreed therto.

19 If ye nowe wyl be faythful in theſe matters, I ſhal endeuour mee ſelfe hereafter alſo to doo you good.

20 As concernyng theſe thynges, by euery article therof, I haue committed them to your meſſengers, and to thoſe whom I ſent vnto you to commune with you of the ſame particularly.

21 Fare ye wel. In the hundred fourtie and eyght yeere, the twentie and fourth day of the moneth Dioſcorinthius.

22 Nowe the kynges letter conteyned theſe woordes, Kyng Antiochus ſendeth greetyng vnto his brother Lyſias,

23 For ſo muche as our father is nowe tranſlated vnto the Gods, our wyl is, that they whiche are in our realme, lyue without any inſurrection, and euery man to be diligent in his owne matters.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto þ cuſtome of the gentiles, but ſtiffely to keepe their owne ſtatutes, for the whiche cauſe they requyre of vs alſo to let them remayne ſtyl after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mynde is, that this people ſhalbe in reſt: we haue concluded and determined alſo to reſtore them their temple agayne, that they may lyue accordyng to the vſe and cuſtome of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doo vs a pleaſure therefore, yf thou ſende vnto them, & graunt them peace: that when they are certified of our mynde, they may be of good cheare, & looke to their owne wealth.

27 And

27 And this was the letter that the king wrote vnto the Iewes, King Antiochus sendeth greetyng vnto the counsayle, and the other people of the Iewes,

28 If ye fare wel, we haue our desyre: as for vs, we are in good health.

29 Menelaus came and tolde vs howe that your desyre was to returne home, and peaceably to enioy your owne possessions.

30 Therefore, those that wyl come, we geue them free libertie vnto the thyrtieth
a Zanthicus. day of the moneth of "Apryl,

31 That they maye vse the meates of the Iewes, and their owne lawes, lyke as afore, & none of them by any manner of wayes to haue harme for things done in ignorance.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye wel. In the hundred fourtie & eyght yeere, the fyfteenth day of the moneth of Aprył.

34 The Romanes also sent a letter, conteynyng these wordes, Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manilius, Ambassadours of the Romanes, sende greetyng vnto the people of the Iewes.

35 Looke what Lysias the kynges kinsman hath graunted you, we graunt you the same also.

36 But as concernyng the thinges which he referred vnto the kyng, send hyther some with speede, and ponder the matter diligently among your selues, that we maye
b To consult. "cast the best to your profyte: for we must departe nowe vnto Antioche.

37 And therefore wyse shortly agayne, that we may knowe your mynde.

38 Farewel. In the hundred fourtie and eyght yeere, the fyfteenth day of the moneth of Aprył.

¶ The xv. Chapter.

2. Timotheus troubleth the Ievves. 3. The vvicked deede of them of Ioppa agaynst the Ievves.

WHen these couenantes were made, Lysias went vnto the kyng, and the Iewes tylled their grounde.

2 But Timotheus and Apollonius the sonne of Jennei, Jerome, & Demophon *the proud*, Nicanor the captayne of Cypers, and they that lay in those places, would not let them lyue in rest and peace.

3 They of Ioppa also dyd euen suche a shameful deede: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wyues and chyldren into the shyppes whiche they had prepared, and dyd with them as though they had ought them no euyl wyl:

4 For so muche then as there was gone foorth a generall proclamation throughe the citie because of peace, they consented therto, and suspecte nothyng: but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no lesse then two hundred of them.

5 When Judas knewe of this cruelte shewed vnto his people, he cõmaunded those that were with him to make them redie,

6 Exhortyng them to cal vpon God the ryghteous iudge, went foorth agaynst those murderers of his brethren, set fyre in the hauen by nyght, brent vp the shyppes: and those that escaped from the fyre, he slue *with the swoorde.*

7 And when he had doone this, he departed, as though he woulde come agayne, and roote out al them of Ioppa.

8 But when he had gotten woorde that the Iammites were mynded to doo in lyke maner vnto the Iewes whiche dwelt among them,

9 He came vpõ the Iammites by nyght, and set fyre on the hauen, with the shyppes: so that the lyght of the fyre was seene at Hierusalem, vppon a two hundred and fourtie furlonges.

10 Nowe when they were gone from thence viene furlonges, in their iourney towarde Timotheus, fyue thousande men on foote, and fyue hundred horsemen of the Arabians fought with him.

11 So when the battayle was earnest, and prospered with Judas through the helpe of God, the residue of the *a* Arabians beyng ouercome, besought Judas to be at one with them, and promysed to geue him certayne
a. The Nomades of Arabia so called, because they were Shepheardes, & pasturers. "pastures, and to doo him good in other thynges.

12 Judas thynkyng that they should in deede be profitable concernyng many thynges, promised them peace, wherupon they shooke handes, and so they departed to their tentes.

13 Judas went also vnto a citie, which was very faste kept with bridges, fenced round about with walles, and diuers kindes of people dwellyng therein, called Caspin.

14 They that were within it, put suche trust in the strength of the walles, & in their store of victualles, that they were the slacker in their doopynges, cursyng and reuilyng Judas with blasphemies, and speaking euyl woordes as it becommeth not.

15 But Machabeus callyng vpon the great prince of the world (which without any battayle rammes or ordinances of warre did cast downe the walles of ||Jericho in the *||Iosu. 6.* time of Josuah) fel manfully vpon the walles,

16 Tooke

16 Tooke the citie, and through the helpe of the Lorde made an exceedyng great slaughter: insomuche that a lake of two furlonges brode, whiche lay thereby, seemed to flowe with the blood of the slayne.

17 Then departed they from thence seuen hundred and fyftie furlonges, and came to "Taraca, vnto the Iewes that are called Tubianei.

18 But as for Timotheus, they coulde not get him there: for (not one matter dispatched) he was departed from thence, and had left certayne men in a very strong holde.

19 But Dositheus, and Sosipater, whiche were captaynes with Machabeus, slue those that Timotheus had left in the house of defence, more then ten thousande men.

20 And Machabeus prepared him with the sixe thousand men that were about him, set them in order by companies, and went foorth agaynst Timotheus, which had with him an hundred and twentie thousande men of foote, two thousand and fiue hundred horsemen.

21 When Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he sent the women, children, and the other baggage vnto a castle called Carnion: For it coulde not be wonne, and was harde to come vnto, the wayes of the same places were so narowe.

22 And when Iudas his first bande came in sight, the enimies were smitten with feare through the presence of GOD, whiche seeth al thynges: insomuche that they fleeyng one here, another there, were rather discomfited of theyr owne people, and wounded with the strokes of theyr owne swoordes.

23 Iudas also was very earnest in folowyng vpon them, punyshyng those vngodly, and slue thirtie thousande men of them.

24 Timotheus also hym selfe fell into the handes of Dositheus & Sosipater, whom he besought with muche craft to let him goe with his lyfe, because he had many of the Iewes fathers & brethren in prison, whiche if they put him to death, shoulde be despised.

25 So when he had promysed faythfully to delyuer them agayne accordyng to the condition made, they let hym goe without harme, for the health of the brethren.

26 Then Machabeus marched foorth to Carnion and Atargation, and there slue twentie and fiue thousande men.

27 Now after that he had chased away and slayne his enimies, he remooued the host towarde Ephron, a strong citie, wherein was Lysias, and a great multitude of diuers nations: and the strong young men kept the walles, defendyng them myghtyly: In this citie was muche ordinance and prouision of dartes.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon almyghtie God, which with his power breaketh the strength of the enimies, they wanne the citie, and slue twentie and fiue thousande of them that were within.

29 From thence went they to the citie of the "Scythians, whiche lyeth sixe hundred furlonges from Hierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes whiche were in the citie, testified that the citizens dealt louingly with them, yea and intreated them kindly in the tyme of theyr aduersitie,

31 Iudas and his company gaue them thankes, desyryng them to be frendly styll vnto them: and so they came to Hierusalem, the high feast of weekes beyng at hande.

32 And after the feast of Pentecost, they went foorth agaynst Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foote, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 Whiche when they mette togesther, it chaunced a fewe of the Iewes to be slayne.

35 And Dositheus one of the Bacenors, a mightie horseman, tooke holde of Gorgias, and woulde haue taken him quicke: but an horseman of Thracia fell vppon hym, and smote of his arme, so that Gorgias escaped, and fled into "Mozela.

36 When they now that were of "Gorgias side had foughten long, and were weery, Iudas called vpon the Lorde, that he would be theyr helper, and captayne of the feelde:

37 And with that he began in his owne language, and song Psalmes with a loude voyce, insomuche that he made the enimies afrayde, and Gorgias men of warre tooke theyr flyght.

38 So Iudas geathered his host, and came into the citie of Odolla: and when the seuenth day came vpon them, they cleansed them selues as the custome was, and kept the Sabboth in the same place.

39 And vpon the day folowing, as necessitie required, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of thē that were slaine, and to bury them in the fathers graues.

40 Nowe vnder the coates of certayne Iewes which were slaine, they found iewels that they had taken *out of the temple, &* from the idols of the Iamnites, || which thyng is forbidden the Iewes by the lawe: then euery man sawe that this was the cause wherefore they were slayne. || Deut. 7. 25.

41 And so euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lorde for his righteous iudgement,

"or, Carnea.

"or, Scythopolis.

"or, Mareshah.

"or, Esdrin.

whiche had opened the thing that was hyd.

42 They fel downe alſo vnto their prayers, and beſought God that the fault which was made, might be put out of remembrance: Beſydes that, Judas exhorted the people earneſtly to keepe them ſelues from ſuche ſinne, forſomuche as they ſawe before theyr eyes that theſe men were ſlayne for the ſame offence.

43 So he gathered of euery one a certayne, and ſent two thouſande drachmes of ſiluer vnto Hieruſalem, that there might a ſacrifice be offered for the miſdeede: in the whiche he did wel and ryght, for he had ſome conſyderation and poudryng of the lyfe that is after this tyme.

44 For yf he had not thought that they which were ſlaine ſhoulde riſe againe, it had ben ſuperfluous and vaine to make any vowe or ſacrifice for them that were dead.

45 But forſomuch as he ſawe that they which dye in the fauour and beleefe of God, are in good reſt and ioy, he thought it to be good and honourable for a reconciling, to do the ſame for thoſe whiche were ſlayne, that the offence might be forgeuen.

¶ The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The commyng of Eupator into Iury. 4. The death of Menelaus.

IN the hundred fourtie and nine yeere, gate Judas knowledge that Antiochus Eupator was commyng with a great power into Iurie,

2 And Lyſias the ſtewarde and ruler of his matters with hym, hauyng an hundred & ten thouſande men of foote of the Gretians, fiue thouſande horſemen, twentie and two Elephantes, and three hundred charrets ſet with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned hym ſelfe with them, but with great deceit, ſpake faire to the king, not for any good to the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue been made ſome great man of aucthoritie.

4 But the king of kinges moued Antiochus minde againſt this vngodly perſon, and Lyſias enformed the kyng that this Menelaus was the cauſe of all miſchiefe: ſo that the kyng commaunded to bryng hym vnto Berea, and as the manner of them is, to put him vnto death in the ſame place.

5 There was alſo in the ſame place a towre of fiftie cubites high, heaped with aſhes: and it had an inſtrument that turned round, & on euery ſyde it rolled downe into the aſhes, and there whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacrilege, or of any other greeuous crime, was caſt of al men vnto the death.

6 Whereinto the kyng commaunded that ſhamefull perſon to be caſt among the aſhes, as one that was cauſe of all vngratiouſneſſe.

7 And reaſon it was that the vnhyrſt ſhould dye ſuch a death, and not to be buried:

8 For he had doone muche miſchiefe vnto the aulter of GOD, whoſe fyre and aſhes were holy: therefore was it ryght that he hym ſelfe alſo ſhoulde be deſtroyed with aſhes.

9 But the kyng was wood in his mind, and came to ſhewe hym ſelfe more cruell vnto the Jewes then his father was.

10 Which when Judas perceiued, he commaunded the people to call vppon the Lord nyght and day, that he would nowe helpe them alſo, lyke as he had done alwaye: for they were afraid to be put from theyr law, from theyr natural countrey, and from the holy temple:

11 And not to ſuffer the people which a litle while afore began to recouer, to be ſubdued agayne of the blaſphemous nations.

12 So when they had doone this together, and beſought the Lorde for mercy, with weepyng and faſtyng three dayes long, flat vpon the grounde, Judas exhorted them to make them ſelues redy.

13 But he and the elders togeather counſeled to goe forth *firſt with the people* afore the kyng brought his hoſt into Iurie, and afore he beſieged the citie, and ſo to commit the matter vnto God.

14 Therefore he committed the charge of al thinges vnto GOD the maker of al the world, exhorting his people to fight manfully, yea euen vnto death, for the lawes, the temple, the citie, theyr owne natiue countrey, and to defende the citizens: and he ſet his hoſt before Modin.

15 He gaue them alſo that were with him a token of the victory of God, chooſing out the manlyeſt young men, went by nyght into the kinges pauilion, ſlue of the hoſt fourtiene thouſande men, and the greateſt of the Elephantes, with thoſe that ſate vppon them.

16 Thus whē they had brought a great feare and rumour among the tentes of their enimies, and al thinges went proſperouſly with them,

17 They departed in the breake of the day, God being theyr helper and defender.

18 Nowe when the kyng perceiued the manlyneſſe of the Jewes, he went about to take the ſtrong places by craft,

19 And remoued his hoſt vnto Bethſura which was a wel kept houſe of defence of the Jewes: but they were chaſed away hurt,

hurt, and diſcomfyted.

20 And Judas ſent vnto them that were in it, ſuch thinges as were neceſſarie.

21 In the Jewes hoaſt alſo there was one Rhodochus, which told the enimies their ſecretes: but they ſought him out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 After this did the king communs with them that were in Bethſura, tooke truice with them, departed, and ſtroke a battayle with Judas, which ouercame him.

23 But when he vnderſtoode that Philip, whom he had left to be ouerſeer of this buſineſſe at Antioche, began to rebel againſt him, he was aſtonyed in his minde, ſo that he yeelded him ſelfe to the Jewes, and made them an oth to do what ſo euer they thought ryght.

24 Nowe when he was reconciled with them, he offered, made much of the temple, gaue great gyftes vnto it,

25 Embraced Machabeus, making him captayne and gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenes.

26 Neuertheleſſe, when he came to Ptolemais, the people of the citie were not content with the bonde of freendſhip: for they were afrayd that he woulde breake the couenant.

27 Then went Lyſias vp into the iudgement ſeate, and excuſed the fact as well as he could: and enfourmed the people, ſhewed them the cauſe why, and pacified them: ſo he came agayne to Antioche. This is nowe the matter concerning the kinges iourney, and his returne.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

By the motion of the Lorde, Demetrius ſendeth Nicanor to kil the Iewes.

AFter three yeeres was Judas infourmed howe that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus was come vp with a great power and ſhippes, through the hauen of Tripolis,

2 To take certaine commodious places and countreys, againſt Antiochus and his captayne Lyſias.

3 Nowe Alcimus, which had been high prieſt, and wylfuly defyled him ſelfe in the time of ỹ mixting, ſeeing that by no meanes he coulde be helped, nor haue any more entrance to the aulter,

4 He came to king Demetrius in the hundred fiftie and one yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, a paulme, and an Oliue tree, which as men thought belonged to the temple: and that day helde his tongue.

5 But when he had gotten opportunitie for his madneſſe, Demetrius called him to counſel, and aſked him what thinges or counſels the Jewes leaned vnto?

6 He anſweared, The Jewes that be called Aſſidei (whoſe captayne is Judas Machabeus) maynteyne warres, make inſurrections, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 For I beyng depryued of my fathers honour (I meane the high prieſthood) am come hyther:

8 Partely because I was faythful vnto the king, and partly because I ſought the profyte of myne owne citizens: And why? all our people throughout the wickednes of them are not a litle troubled.

9 Wherefore I beſeeche thee, O king, conſider al theſe thinges diligently, and then make ſome prouiſion for the lande and the people, accordyng to the kindeneſſe that thou haſt offered vnto them.

10 For as long as Judas lyueth, it is not poſſible that men can lyue in peace.

11 When he had ſpoken theſe wordes, other frendes alſo hauing euil will at Judas, ſtirred the kyng Demetrius on fyre *againſt hym.*

12 Whiche immediatly ſent Nicanor, ruler of the Elephantes, a captayne in Jurie,

13 Commaundyng him to ſlay Judas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high prieſt of the great temple.

14 Then the heathen, whiche fled out of Jurie from Judas, came to Nicanor by flockes, thinkyng the harme and decay of the Jewes to be their welfare.

15 Nowe when the Jewes hearde of Nicanors comming, and the geathering togeather of the heathen, || they ſprinkled them ſelues with earth, and beſought him whiche made them his people, and euer defended his owne portion with euident tokens, that he woulde preſerue them ſtyl. || 2. Mac. 10. 25.

16 So at the commaundement of the captayne they remooued ſtraight wayes from thence, and came to a towne called Deſau,

17 And Simon Judas brother fel in hand with Nicanor: but through the ſodaine commyng of the enimies, he was afrayde. " or, Sileus

18 Neuertheleſſe, Nicanor hearing the manlyneſſe of them that were with Judas, and the bold ſtomackes that they had to fight for their naturall countrey, durſt not proue the matter with bloodſhedding.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſſidonius, " Theodotus, and Mathathias before, to geue and to take peace. " or, Theodoſius, Matthias,

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, & the captaine ſhewed it vnto

the multitude, they were agreed in one mind to haue peace.

21 And they appointed a day to ſitte vpon theſe matters quietly among them ſelues, and for euery one ſtooles alſo were brought, and ſet foorth.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Judas commaunded certayne men of armes to wayte in conuenient places, leſt there ſhould ſodenly ariſe any euil through the enimies: and ſo they communed reaſonably togeather.

23 Nicanor whyle he abode at Hieruſalem, ordered hym ſelfe not vnreaſonably, but ſent away the people that were geathered togeather.

24 He loued Judas euer with his hart, and fauoured hym.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to bring forth children. So he maried, liued in reſt, and they led a common lyfe.

26 But Alcimus perceyuing the loue that was betwixt them, and howe they were agreed togeather, came to Demetrius, and tolde him that Nicanor had taken ſtrange matters in hande, and ordeyned Judas, an enimie of the realme, to be the kinges ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king was ſore diſpleaſed, and through the wicked accuſations whiche Alcimus made of Nicanor, he was ſo prouoked, that he wrote vnto Nicanor, ſayeing that he was very angry for the freendſhip and agreement whiche he had made with Machabeus, neuertheleſſe, he commaunded him in all the haſte that he ſhoulde take Machabeus priſoner, and ſend him to Antioche.

28 Whiche *letters* when Nicanor had ſeene, he was at his wittes end, and ſore greeued, that he ſhoulde breake the thinges wherein they had agreed, ſpecially ſeeyng Machabeus was that man that neuer dyd hym harme.

29 But becauſe he might not withſtand the kyng, he ſought opportunitie to fulfyl his commaundement.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Machabeus ſawe that Nicanor began to be churliſhe vnto hym, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, he perceyued that ſuche vnkyndneſſe came not of good, and therefore he geathered a fewe of his men, and withdrewe him ſelfe from Nicanor.

31 Which when he knewe that Machabeus had manfully preuented hym, he came into the great and moſt holy temple, and commaunded the prieſtes whiche were dooyng their vſuall offerynges, to delyuer hym the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his ryght hande towarde the temple, and made an oth, ſaying, || If ye wyl not deliuer me Judas captiue, I ſhal remooue this temple of GOD, into the playne ſeelde, I ſhal breake downe the aulter, and conſecrate this temple vnto Bacchus. || 2. Mac. 7.

34 After theſe wordes he departed. Then the prieſtes lyft vp theyr handes toward heauen, and beſought him that was euer the defender of their people, ſaying,

35 Thou, O Lorde of all, which haſt neede of nothing, wouldeſt that the temple of thy habitation ſhoulde be among vs:

36 Therefore nowe, O moſt holy Lord, keepe this houſe euer vndefyled, which lately was clenſed, and ſtoppe al the mouthes of the vnrighteous.

37 Nowe was there accuſed vnto Nicanor one Razis, an Alderman of Hieruſalem, a louer of the whole citie, and a man of good report, which for the kinde hart that he bare vnto the people, was called a father of the Jewes.

38 This man oft tymes when the Jewes were minded to keepe them ſelues vndefyled, defended and deliuered them, beyng content ſtedfaſtly to ſpende his body and his lyfe for his people.

39 So Nicanor wyllyng to declare the hate that he bare to the Jewes, ſent fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought if he gate him, he ſhould bryng the Jewes in great decay.

41 Nowe when the people began to ruſhe in at his houſe, to breake the doores, and to ſet fyre on it, he beyng nowe taken *c* fel vpon his ſwoorde,

c. This fact is not to be approoued, for that it is contrary to gods commaundement, Thou ſhalt not kyl

42 Chooſyng rather to dye manfully, then to yeelde him ſelfe to thoſe wycked doers: and becauſe of his noble ſtocke, he had rather haue ben put to extreme crueltie.

43 Notwithſtanding, what time he miſſed of his ſtroke for haſte, and the multitude ruſhed in violently betwixt the doores, he ranne boldly to the wall, and caſt him ſelfe downe manfully among the heape of them:

44 Which gaue ſoone place to his fall, ſo that he fel vpon his belly.

45 Neuertheleſſe, whyle there was yet breath within him, beyng kindled in his minde, he roſe vp, & whyle his blood guſhed out exceedyngly (for he was very ſore wounded) he ranne through the middeſt of the people, and gate him to the toppe of a rocke.

46 So when his blood was nowe gone, he tooke out his owne bowels, and with both his handes threwe them vppon the people,

ple,calling vpon the Lord of lyfe and ſpirite to rewarde hym this againe: and ſo he died.

¶ The.xv.Chapter.

1. Nicanor goeth about to come vppon Iudas on the Sabboth day.5. The blaſphemie of Nicanor.

NOwe when Nicanor knewe that Iudas & his companie were in the countrey of Samaria, he thought with all his power to ſtrike a feelde with hym vppon a Sabboth day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with hym, ſaide, O doo not ſo cruelly and vnkyndly, but halowe the Sabboth day, and woorſhyp hym that ſeeth al thynges.

3 *For all this* yet ſayde the vngratious perſon, Is there a myghtie one in heauen that commaunded the Sabboth day to be kept?

4 And when they ſayde, Yea the liuing God,the myghtie Lord in heauen commaunded the ſeuenth day to be kept,

5 He ſayde, And I am myghtie vppon earth, to commaund them for to arme themſelues, and to perfourme the kynges buſineſſe: Notwithſtandyng, he myght not haue his purpoſe.

6 Nicanor had deuiſed with great pryde to ouercome Iudas, and to byrng away the victorie:

7 But Machabeus had euer a faſt confidence and a perfect hope in GOD, that he woulde helpe hym:

8 And exhorted his people not to be afrayd at the commyng of the heathen:but alway to remember the helpe that hadde been ſhewed vnto them from heauen, yea, and to be ſure now alſo that almighty God would geue them the victorie.

9 He ſpake vnto them out of the lawe and prophetes, puttyng them in remembrance of the battayles that they had ſtryken afore, and made them to be of good courage.

10 So when their harts were pluckt vp, he ſhewed them alſo the deceptfulneſſe of the heathen, and howe they woulde keepe no couenant nor othe.

11 Thus he weaponed them, not with the armour of ſhield & ſpeare,but with wholſome woordes and exhortations, he ſhewed them a dreame alſo woorthy to be beleeued, wherethrough he made them all glad.

12 Whiche was this: He thought that he ſawe Onias,whiche had been hygh prieſt, a vertuous and louyng man:ſad, and of honeſt conuerſation, well ſpoken,and one that had been exerciſed in godlyneſſe from a chylde, holdyng vp his handes toward heauen,and prayng for his people.

13 After this,there appeared vnto hym another man,whiche was aged, honourable, and glorious.

14 And Onias ſaide, This is a louer of the brethren, and of the people of Iſrael:this is he that prayeth muche for the people, and for al the holy citie, Jeremie the prophete of God.

15 He thought alſo that Jeremie helde out his ryght hande, and gaue vnto Judas a ſwoorde of golde,ſaying,

16 Take this holy ſwoorde, a gyft from God,wherewith thou ſhalt ſmyte downe the enimies of the people of Iſrael.

17 And ſo they were well comforted through the woordes of Judas, whiche were very ſweete, & able to ſtyre vp their courage, and tooke courage vnto them, ſo that the young men were determined in their mindes to fyght,and to abyde ſtiffely at it,in ſo much that in the thinges which they tooke in hand, their boldneſſe ſhewed the ſame, becauſe the holy citie,the ſanctuarie,and the temple were in peryl.

18 For the which they tooke more care, then for their wiues,chyldren, brethren, and kinſfolkes.

19 Agayne, they that were in the citie, were moſt carefull for thoſe which were to fyght.

20 Nowe when they were all in a hope that the iudgement of the matter was at hande, and the enimies drue nigh, the hoaſt beyng ſet in araye,the Elephantes and horſemen euery one ſtandyng in his place,

21 Machabeus conſyderyng the commyng of the multitude, the ordinance of diuers weapons, the cruelneſſe of the beaſtes, helde vp his handes towarde heauen, calling vppon the lorde that doth wonders, which geueth not the victorie after the multitude of weapons, & power of the hoaſt, but to them that pleaſe him,accordyng to his owne wyll.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid theſe woordes, || O Lorde,thou that dyddeſt ſende thyne angel in the tyme of Ezechias kyng of Juda,and in the hoaſt of Sennacherib ſlueſt an hundred, foure ſcore, and fyue thouſande; ||4.kin.19.35 Tobi.2.21. Eccl.48.24. Eſai.37.36

23 Sende nowe alſo thy good angel before vs,O Lorde of heauens, in the fearefulneſſe and dread of thy mightie arme,

24 That they whiche come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme them, may be afrayde. And ſo he made an ende of his woordes.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, drue nigh, with trumpets and showtynges for ioye.

26 But Iudas and his companie, with prayer and callyng vpon God, encountred with the enimies.

27 With theyr handes they smote, but with theyr hartes they prayed vnto the Lord, and slue no lesse then thyrtie and slue thousande men: for through the present helpe of God they were gloriously comforted.

28 Nowe when they left of, and were turnyng agayne with ioy, they vnderstoode that Nicanor hym selfe was slayne with the other for al his armour.

29 Then they gaue a great showte and a crie, prayslyng the almightie Lord in theyr owne language.

30 And Iudas whiche was euer redy to spend his body and lyfe for his citizens, commaunded to smyte of Nicanors head, with his arme and hand, and to be brought to Hierusalem.

31 When he came there, he called all the people and the preistes to the aulter, with those that were in the castle,

32 And shewed them Nicanors head, & his wicked hand, which he had presumptuously holden vp agaynst the temple of God.

33 He caused the tongue also of that vngodly Nicanor to be cut in litle peeces, & to be cast to the fowles, and that cruell mans hande to be hanged vp before the temple.

34 So euery man gaue thankes vnto the Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his place vndefiled.

35 As for Nicanors head, he hanged it vp vppon the high castle, for an euident and playne token of the helpe of God.

36 And so they agreed al together to keepe that day holy, *namely* the thirteenth day of the moneth [a] Adar

[a] February

37 Whiche in the Syrians language is called, the next day before Mardocheus day.

38 Thus was Nicanor slayne, & from that time forth the Iewes had the citie in possession: and here wyl I now make an end.

39 If I haue done wel: and as the storye requyred, it is the thyng that I desired: but if I haue spoken slenderly and barely, I haue done that I coulde.

40 For as it is hurtful to drynke wyne alone, and then agayne water, and as wine tempered with water is pleasant, & deliteth the taste: so the settyng out of the matter, deliteth the eare of them that reade the storie. And here shalbe the ende.

The end of the seconde booke of the Machabees.

BRITISH

The deſcription of the holy lande,

conteynyng the places mentioned in the foure Euangeliſtes, with other places about the *ſea coaſtes: wherein may be ſeene the wayes and* iourneyes of Chriſte and his Apoſtles in *Iudea, Samaria, and Galilee: for into theſe* three parres this lande is diuided.

A Table to make playne the difficultie that is founde in Saint Matthæwe, and Saint Luke, touchyng the generation of Ieſus Chriſte the ſonne of Dauid, and his ryght ſucceſſour in the kyngdome:

vvhiche deſcription beginneth at Dauid and no hygher, becauſe the difficultie is onely in his poſteritie.

Saint Matthewe.		Saint Luke.
	Dauid begate	
Solomon kyng.	Nathan the kynges brother.	
Roboam.	The poſteritie of Solomon left in Ochoſias, whereby the kyngdome was tranſported to the lyne of Nathan in the perſon of Ioas, ſonne to Iuda.	Mathatha.
Abia.		Memna.
Aſa.		Melcha.
Ioſaphat.		Eliacim.
Ioram.		Iona.
Ochoſias.		Ioſeph.
		Iuda.*
	Simeon called Ioas, whiche begate	
Amaſias.	The names here conteyned, as well on the leaft ſyde, as on the ryght, iſſuing from Ioas, haue diuers names, and yet are al one perſon. Therefore note that the perſons on the leaft ſyde, named by Saint Matthewe, are the very ſame that are otherwyſe named by S. Luke on the ryght ſyde, tyl Salathiel.	Leui.
Azarias.		Matthath.
Ioatham.		Ioram.
Achas.		Eliezer.
Ezechias.		Ieſu.
Manaſſes.		Her.
Amon.		Holmadam.
Ioſias.		Coſan.
Achaas.		Addi.
Ioacim.		Melchi.
Iechonias.		Neri.
Salathiel.		Salathiel.
	Zorobabel whiche begate	
Abiud.	After the people were returned into the lande of Zorobabel, beyng delyuered from the captiuitie of Babylon, he gouerned the ſame people. 58. yeres, & left dyuers chyldren, among whom Reſa and Abiud were the cheefe. So the gouernment and rule ouer the people, remained to Reſa and his poſteritie, vntyll Ianne, and thence deſcended ỹ virgin Marie, as is declared in the generation deſcribed by Saint Luke, & Ioſeph her huſbande deſcended from the ſayde Zorobabel, by Abiud brother to Reſa, as Saint Matthewe declareth in the generation by him deſcribed.	Reſa, which gouerned 66. yeeres.
Eliacim.		Ioanna. 53. yeeres.
Azor.		Iuda. 14.
Sadoc.		Ioſeph. 7.
Achim.		Semei. 11.
Eliud.		Mathathi. 12.
Eleazar.		Nahat. 9.
Mathan.		Nagge. 10.
Iacob.		Heli. 8.
Ioſeph the huſband of Marie the Virgin, mother to our Sauiour Chriſte.		Naum 7.
		Amos. 14.
		Mathathi. 10.
		Ioſeph. 66.
		Ianne. 16.
		Melchi.
		Leui.
		Matthath.
		*Heli called Ioachim, Marie the mother of Chriſte.

Ieſus Chriſte.

FOR better vnderſtandyng of the contents of this Table, ye ſha note that the Euangelikes, Saint Matthewe, and Saint Luke haue diuerſly recited the generation of our Sauiour Chriſte, ac cordyng to the fleſhe, and yet tende both to one ende: that is, t proue (that accordyng to that which is wrytten of him in the pro phecies) he is deſſended of the royall blood of Dauid, & ryghtly ſuc ceeded him in the kyngdome. So the diuerſitie of the ſayde recital conſyſteth in this: that Saint Matthewe ſetteth foorth the ſayd ge neration deſſending from father to ſonne: and Saint Luke aſſender from ſonne to father, whiche come al to one ende. But to ſhewe th agreement of Saint Luke, with Saint Matthewe, we haue here ſe foorth the generation by him deſcribed, deſſendyng after the order o Saint Matthewe, to the end that the one may be conferred with th other. Furthermore, Saint Matthewe deſcribeth the generation o Ioſeph, though it belong nothyng to Ieſus Chriſte after the fleſhe, and Saint Luke that of the Virgin Marie: for it was very neceſſar to recite both, for as much as women were commonly reputed of th lyne or kynrede of their huſbandes: And ſo as well on her huſban des ſyde, as on her owne ofſpryng, it is manyfeſt that ſhe was of th royall lyne of Dauid.

* Iuda of the lyne of Nathan, engendred Simeon, called Ioas whiche came to the royall ſeate, becauſe the poſteritie of Solomo fayled in Ochoſias: and therefore the kyngdome belonged to Na thans poſteritie, accordyng to the ordinaunce of Dauid, as Phil recyteth, that is, the youngeſt of the chyldren of Beerſebe (which was Solomon) ſhoulde raigne after him, and that yf the poſteriti fayled, the kyngdome ſhoulde come to the poſteritie of the next youn ger, whiche was Nathan: and therefore Nathan was called *Ahiſar* that is to ſay, Brother of the Prince, and they of his poſteritie *Ahiſcarim*, that is to ſay, Brothers of the Prince, and *Mathitim* whiche ſignifieth, Geuen to ſucceede. The ſayde Philo recyte that the poſteritie of the ſayde Nathan was ſo honoured of the kyn Ioſaphat, that he called his chyldren the brothers of Ioram hi ſonne, and their chyldren the brothers of Ochoſias his nephewe: an this is the cauſe why the Scripture ſayth, that Ioas was the ſonn of Ochoſias, though he were not his natural ſonne, but the ſonne Iuda, deſſended from Nathan.

Note that Saint Matthewe going about to deſcribe the gener tion by fourteenes, dyd fyrſt leaue out Ioas, Amazias, and Azaria which are ſet in betwene Ochoſias, the laſt of the race of Solomo and Ioathan. Further, he hath left out Ichaas, and Ioacim, place betweene the ſame deſcription more perfect and playne.

*For as much as it ſemeth that Saint Luke maketh no menti of the generation of Marie, but rather of Ioſeph, for he vſeth the woordes, that Ieſus was counted the ſonne of Ioſeph, whiche w of Heli, that is to ſay, the ſonne of Heli: we muſt vnderſtande that this place the name of ſonne is taken for the name of ſonne in law and that Saint Luke meaneth that Ioſeph was the ſonne in la to Heli, for that he toke to wyfe the Virgin Marie daughter to t ſayde Heli, which maner of ſpeach is common in the Scripture: f we fynde that Noemi calleth Ruth her daughter, whiche was h her ſtepdaughter, her ſonnes wyfe.

The newe Testament of our ſauiour Ieſus Chriſte.

¶ *I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſte, becauſe it is the power of GOD vnto ſaluation to all that beleeue.* Rom. j.

1576.

Cum priuilegio.

A Preface into the newe Teſtament.

THE newue Teſtament, ſo called, conteynyng the vvrytinges of the Euangeliſtes, with the Epiſtles of Chriſtes Apoſtles, & with other ſuch deuine bookes, declare playnely vnto vs the ſumme and effect of al the ſcriptures expreſſed in the olde Teſtament. That whiche was in figure and in obſcuritie inuolued by the patriarkes and prophetes in theyr prophetical volumes, wrytten by the inſpiration of the holy ghoſt: is in this booke more playnely and euidently ſet out, vttered alſo in the ſelfe ſame ſpirite by the chyldren of the prophetes, the holy Apoſtles. In deede the lawe was geuen by Moſes, but grace and veritie came by Ieſus Chriſte, whiche grace this booke of the newe Teſtament doth moſt euidently commende and ſet out. In this is diſcourſed the whole myſterie of our ſaluation and redemption, purchaſed by our ſauiour Chriſt, here is his holy conception deſcribed, his natiuitie, his circumciſion, his whole life and conuerſation, his godly doctrine, his deuine myracles. In this booke of the newe Teſtament is ſet foorth his death, his reſurrection, his aſſention, his ſendyng of the holy ſpirite, his ſeſſion in our fleſh on the right hand of his father, making continual interceſſion to him for vs. In this booke is conteined the fourme & order of his laſt iudgemēt, after the general reſurrection of our bodyes. Theſe be the myſteries of our faith, theſe be the groundes of our ſaluation, theſe be thus written that we ſhoulde beleeue them, and by our beleefe ſhoulde enioy lyfe euerlaſtyng. Once and in tymes paſt God diuerſly and many wayes ſpake vnto the fathers by the Prophetes, but in theſe laſt dayes he hath ſpoken vnto vs (vpon whom the endes of the world be come) by his owne ſonne, whom he hath made heire of al thynges, whoſe dignitie is ſuche, that he is the bryghtneſſe of his fathers glory, the very image of his ſubſtance, rulyng al thynges by the worde of his power. This heauenly doctour ſo indued with glory and maieſtie, we ought moſt reuerently to beleeue. as commended vnto vs from the auctoritie of the heauenly father, to be hearde as his moſt welbeloued ſonne, in whom is his whole delyght, by whom he wyl be pleaſed and pacified: It wyl els come to paſſe, ſayth that prophete Moſes, that whoſoeuer ſhall not heare and obey that prophete in the wordes that he ſhal ſpeake in his fathers name, I wyl be, ſayth the father, reuenger of hym. This is the laſt prophete to be looked for to ſpeake vnto vs: In him be vniuerſally incloſed the ryches and treaſures of the wiſdome and kuowledge of GOD his father, by hym he hath decreed finally to iudge the whole world, the lyuyng and the dead: by him hath he decreed to geue his elect the lyfe euerlaſtyng, and to the reprobate (who hath contemned his lyfe and doctrine) death euerlaſting. Let vs therefore ſeriouſly heare & obey this our heauenly teacher, ſubmit our ſelues to this our iudge and rewarder: Let vs eſteeme his doctrine and conuerſation, as a ful, perfect, and ſufficient paterne of al holyneſſe and vertue: Let vs eſteeme the doctrine of this booke as a moſt inflexible rule to leade vs to all trueth and newneſſe of life. Here may we beholde the eternal legacies of the newe Teſtament, bequeathed from God the father in Chriſt his ſonne to al his electes, I ſay, the legacies lyuely renued vnto vs, not of deliuerance from Pharao his ſeruitude, but from the bondage and thraldome of that perpetual aduerſarie of ours the deuyl: here may we beholde our inheritance, not of the temporal lande of Chanaan, or of the tranſlation of vs to the place of worldly paradiſe: but here we may ſee the ful reſtitution of vs, both in body aud ſoule, to the celeſtial paradiſe, the heauenly citie of Hieruſalem aboue, there to raigne with God the father, God the ſonne, and God the holy ghoſt for euer. Which legacies of his Teſtament promiſed and bequeathed, were notwithſtandyng recorded in the bookes of the old Teſtament to our auncient fathers, which in hope beleeued in Chriſte to come, who was paynted before them in figures and ſhadowes, & ſignified in their olde ſacramentes ordeyned for that tyme: but nowe more euidently renued and exhibited vnto vs, not in figure, but in deede, not in promiſe, but in open ſight, in feelyng, in handlyng and touching of this eternal lyfe, moſt manyfeſtly confyrmed vnto vs in Chriſt his blood in this his new Teſtament continued and reuiued, yet in newe ſacramentes, the better to beare in our remembrance this his eternal Teſtament of al ioyful felicities. Let vs now therfore good chriſtian people, reioyce in theſe glad tydyngs expreſſed vnto vs by the name of the Goſpel of our ſauiour Ieſus Chriſt, and let it neuer fal out of our remembrance that we were ſometime ouerwhelmed in darkeneſſe, and ſet in the ſhadowe of death: let vs conſyder that we were ſometyme by our natural birth the chyldren of God his wrath, & wholly eſtranged from the houſholde of God. Let vs beare in mynde that we were ſometime no people of God, nor his beloued, that we were by nature branches of the wylde Oliue, and nowe by meere mercy grafted into the ryght and natural Oliue tree: whereupon let vs the rather repoſe our lyfe in feare and reuerence. If we be nowe the chyldren of lyght, let vs walke in this our lyght in al holyneſſe and godlyneſſe of lyfe, approuyng that whiche is pleaſyng to the Lorde. Let vs haue no felowſhyp with the vnfruiteful woorkes of darkeneſſe and let vs hencefoorth be no more chyldren, waueryng and caryed about with euery wynde of doctrine, and by the deceyt and craftyneſſe of men, whereby they lay in wayte to deceiue vs: but let vs folowe the trueth in loue & charitie, and in al thynges growe vp into hym whiche is the head, that is Chriſt our ſauiour. If we be nowe the chyldren of grace, and made liuely members of his body, though ſometime ſtrangers and forreyners farre of, and made neare by the blood of Chriſte, and made citizens with the ſaintes, and of the houſholde of God: let vs direct our hartes thyther where our head is, delyghting our ſelfe in al heauenly cogitations, walkyng in al ſpiritual workes and fruites of the ſpirite, as Gods deare elect. God graunt that Chriſt may ſo dwel in our hartes by fayth, that we may be able to comprehende with al ſaintes the vnſpeakeable loue of Chriſte whiche paſſeth all mans knowledge.

Vnto hym therefore whiche is able to doo exceedyng aboundantly aboue all that we can aſke or thynke, be prayſe in the Churche by Chriſte Ieſus, throughout al generations for euer. Amen.

2. Pet. 2. Pſal. 45. Iohn. 1. Coloſ. 3. Mat. 25. Iohn. 20. Heb. 1. Heb. 1. Mat. 3. 17. Deut. 18. Coloſ. 2. 2. Tim. 3. Actes. 17. Galat. 4. Heb. 9. 1. Iohn. 1. 1. Pet. 4. Math. 4. Epheſ. 2. Rom. 11. 1. Theſſa. 5. Epheſ. 4. Epheſ. 3.

BRITISH

The Gospel by saint Matthewe.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. The genealogie of Christe from Abraham. 18. The maryage of his mother Marie. 20. The angel satisfyeth Iosephes minde. 21. The interpretation of Christes names.

THis is ||the *b* booke of the generation of Iesus Christe, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 || Abraham begate Isahac, ||Isahac begat Iacob, || Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 ||Iudas begate Phares, and Zara of Thamar, ||Phares begate Esrom, Esrom begate Aram.

4 Aram begate Aminadab, Aminadab begate Naasson, Naasson begate Salmon.

5 Salmon begate Boos, of Rachab, Boos begate Obed, of Ruth, Obed begate Iesse.

6 ||Iesse begate Dauid the king.|| Dauid the king begate Solomon, of her that was the wyfe of Urie.

7 || Solomon begate Roboam, Roboam begate Abia, Abia begate Asa.

8 Asa begate Iosaphat, Iosaphat begate Iozam, Iozam begate Ozias.

9 Ozias begate Ioatham, Ioatham begote Achas, Achas begate Ezecias.

10 || Ezecias begate Manasses, Manasses begate Amon, Amon begate Iosias.

11 Iosias ||begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caryed away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, || Iechonias begate Salathiel, || Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 Zorobabel begate Abiud, Abiud begate Eliacim, Eliacim begate Azor.

14 Azor begate Sadoc, Sadoc begate Achen, Achen begate Eliud.

15 Eliud begate Eleazer, Eleazar begate Matthan, Matthan begate Iacob.

16 Iacob begate Ioseph the husbande of Marie, of whom was borne Iesus, that is called Christ.

17 And so all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntyl the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations, and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ||The birth of Iesus Christ was on this wyse. When as his mother Marie was betrothed to Ioseph (before they came togeather) she was founde with childe of the holy ghost. ||Luke.1.27

19 Then Ioseph her husband, being a righteous man, || and not willyng to make her a publique example, was mynded preuily to put her away. ||Deut.24.1

20 But whyle he thought these things, beholde the angel of the Lorde appeared vnto hym in a dreame, sayeing, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take *vnto thee* Marie thy wyfe, for that whiche is conceiued in her, is of the holy ghost.

21 She shall bryng foorth a sonne, ||and thou shalt cal his name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes, ||Luke.1.38 Act.4.11

22 (All this was done, that it might be fulfylled, which was spoken of the Lorde by the prophete, saying,

23 ||Behold, a virgin shalbe with chyld, and shal bryng foorth a sonne, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which is by interpretation, God with vs.) ||Esai.7.14

24 Then Ioseph, being rayſed from sleepe, did as the angel of the Lorde had bydden him, and he tooke his wyfe:

25 *c* And knewe her not, tyll she had brought foorth her fyrst borne sonne, and called his name Iesus.

c. This phrase dooth not importe that he knewe her afterwarde: as the like phrase vsed Mat.28. and Gen.8. for that he had no mo chyldren.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. The tyme and place of Christes byrth. 14. Christe fleeth into Egypt. 16. The young chyldren are slayne.

WHen || Iesus was borne in Bethlehem, a citie of Iurie, in the dayes of Herode the king: behold, there came wyse men from the East to Hierusalem, ||Luke.2.6 *The Gospel on the Epiphanie.*

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne kyng of the Iewes? For we haue seene his starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herode the kyng had heard these thinges, he was troubled, and al *the citie of* Hierusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the cheefe priests and scribes of the people togea-

ther, he demaunded of them where Chriſte ſhoulde be borne.

5 And they ſayde vnto him, At Bethlehem in Iurie: For thus it is written by the prophete,

6 || And thou Bethlehem *in* the lande of Juda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Juda: For out of thee ſhall there come a captaine, that ſhall gouerne my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herode, when he had priuily called the wyſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtarre appeared.

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſayd, Goe, & ſearche diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue founde him, bring me woord againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the ſtarre which they ſawe in the Eaſt, went before them, til it came and ſtoode ouer *the place* wherein the young child was.

10 When they ſawe the ſtarre, they reioyced exceedingly with great ioy,

11 And went into the houſe, and they ſawe the young chylde with Marie his mother, and fel downe, and worſhipped hym: and when they had opened theyr treaſures, preſented vnto him gifres, golde, and frankenſence, and myrre.

12 And after they were warned of God in a dreame that they ſhoulde not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

The Goſpel on Innocents day.

13 When they were departed, beholde, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Aryſe, and take the young chyld, and *a* his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there tyl I bryng thee woorde: for it wyll come to paſſe, that Herode ſhall ſeeke the young chylde, to deſtroy hym.

a. Ioſeph was not the father of Chriſt, els the angel would not haue ſayd, Take the childe and his mother, but rather, Take thy chylde.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the young chyld and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vnto the death of Herode, that it might be fulfylled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophete, ſaying, || Out of Egypt haue I called my ſonne.

||Oſee.11.1

16 Then Herode, when he ſawe that he was mocked of the wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent forth, and ſlue al the chyldren that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſtes thereof, as many as were two yeeres olde and vnder, according to the tyme, which he had diligently ſearched out of the wyſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Jeremie the Prophete, ſaying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, || lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her chyldren, and woulde not be comforted, becauſe they were not. ||Jere.31.1

19 But when Herode was dead, beholde, an angel of the Lorde appeareth in a dreame to Joſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Aryſe, and take the young chylde and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: For they are dead, which ſought the young chyldes lyfe.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did raigne in Iurie in the roome of his father Herode, he was afraide to goe thither: notwithſtanding, after he was warned of God in a dreame, he turned aſyde into the parties of Galilee:

23 And when he was come thyther, he dwelt in a citie, which is called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the prophets, He ſhalbe called a Nazarite.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. Johns preaching, office, life, baptiſme, 7. reprehending of the Phariſees, 13. and baptiſing of Chriſte in Iordane.

IN thoſe dayes came || Johan the Baptiſt, preaching in the wyldernes of Iurie, ||Marke.1. Luke.3.3.

2 And ſaying, Repent *a* ye: for the kyngdome of heauen is at hande.

a This woord is, after a fa to be wiſe, a myude to amende.

3 For this is he that was ſpoken of by the prophet Eſaias, ſaying, || The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make ye his paths ſtraight. ||Eſai.40. Marke.1.

4 || This Johan had his rayment of Camels heare, and a letherne girdle about his loynes, his meate was locuſtes & wild hony. ||Marke.1

5 || Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and al Iurie, and al the region rounde about Jordane, ||Marke.1 Luke.3.7

6 And were baptiſed of him in Jordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 But when he ſawe many of the Phariſees and Saducees come to his baptiſme, he ſayd vnto them, || O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the anger to come? ||Mat.13

8 Bring forth therefore fruites meete for repentance.

9 And be not of ſuche minde, that ye woulde ſay within your ſelues, || We haue Abraham to *our* father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to rayſe vp children vnto Abraham. ||Johan.8. Act.13.2

10 Euen nowe is the axe alſo put vnto the roote of the trees: || Therefore euery tree ||Math.7

which

which bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fyre.

11 ||I baptise you in water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthye to beare, he shal baptise you with the holy ghost and with fyre.

12 ||Whose fanne is in his hande, and he wyl throughly purge the flooze, and gather his wheat into *his* garner: but wil burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fyre.

13 ||Then commeth Iesus frō Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptised of him.

14 But Iohn forbade hym, saying, I haue neede to be baptised of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 Iesus answearing, sayde vnto him, Suffer it to be so nowe: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfyll all righteousnesse. Then he suffered hym.

16 And Iesus, when he was baptised, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe the heauens were opened vnto him, and *Iohn* sawe the spirite of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon hym.

17 And loe there *came* a voyce from the heauens, saying, ||This is my deerely beloued sonne, ||in whom I am wel pleased.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 18. He calleth Peter, Andrewe, Iames, and Iohn.

THen was Iesus ||led de vp of the spirite into wildernesse, to be tempted of the deuyl.

2 And when he had fasted fouretie dayes and fouretie nyghtes, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to hym, he sayd, If thou be the sonne of GOD, commaunde that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answeared, and sayde, It is written, ||Man shall not lyue by bread only, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuyl taketh hym vp into the holy citie, and setteth hym on a pinacle of the temple,

6 And sayth vnto hym, If thou be the sonne of GOD, cast thee selfe downe: For it is written, ||that he shal geue his angelles charge ouer thee, and with theyr handes they shal lyft thee vp, lest at any tyme thou dashe thy foote against a stone.

7 Iesus saide vnto hym, It is written againe, ||Thou shalt not tempt þ lord thy god.

8 Agayne the deuyl taketh hym vp into an exceedyng high mountayne, and sheweth hym al the kyngdomes of the worlde, and the glory of them:

9 And sayth vnto him, All these thinges wil I geue thee, if thou wilt fal downe and worship me.

10 Then sayth Iesus vnto hym, Get thee hence behinde me Satan: for it is written, ||Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and hym only shalt thou serue. ||Deut. 6.13 and. 10. 20.

11 Then the deuyl leaueth hym, & behold, the angels came & ministred vnto him.

12 ||When Iesus had heard that Iohn was a deliuered vp, he departed into Galilee, ||Mat. 1.14. Luke. 4.14. Iohn. 4.43.

13 And when he had left Nazareth, he went and dwelt in Capernaum, whiche is *a citie* vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali. a. That is, cast in prison.

14 That it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 ||The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, *by* the way of the sea beyonde Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles. ||Esai. 9.1.

16 The people, which sate in darknesse, sawe great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadowe of death, light is sprong vp.

17 ||From that tyme Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdome of heauen is at hande. ||Mark. 1.15

18 ||And Iesus walking by the sea of Galilee, sawe two brethren, Simon, which was called Peter, & Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers.) ||Mark. 1.16. *The Gospel on S. Andrewes day.*

19 And he saith vnto them, Folowe me and I wyl make you fyshers of men.

20 And they strayghtway left theyr nets, and folowed hym.

21 And when he was gone forth from thence, he sawe other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in the ship with Zebedee theyr father, mending theyr nettes: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and theyr father, and folowed hym.

23 And Iesus went about al Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of sickenesse, and al manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame spread abrode throughout al Syria: and they brought vnto hym al sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases, and grypinges, and them that were possessed with deuilles, and those which were lunatike, and those that had the paulsie, and he healed them.

25 And there folowed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, *b* and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iurie, and from *the regions that lye* beyonde Iordane. b. A countrey conteyning ten cities.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

In this Chapter, & in the two next folowing, is contayned the moste excellent and louing sermon of Christ, in the mount, which sermon, is the very key, that openeth the understanding into the lawe. In this fyfth Chapter specially, 3. he preacheth of the eyght beatitudes, or blessinges. 21. of manslaughter. 22. wrath, and anger. 33. of swearing.

The Gospel on al saintes day.

WHen he sawe the multitude, he went vp into a mountayne: and when he was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And when he had opened his mouth, he taught them, saying,

||Luke. 6.20. 3 ||Blessed *are* the poore in spirite, for theyrs is the kyngdome of heauen.

||Esai. 61.2. 4 ||Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

||Psal.38.11 5 ||Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shal inherite the earth.

||Esai. 65.9. 6 ||Blessed *are* they, which do hunger and thirst *after* righteousnesse: for they shalbe satisfied.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shal obtayne mercy.

||Psal. 24.4. 8 ||Blessed *are* the pure in hart: for they shal see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shalbe called the children of God.

1.Pet.3.14 10 ||Blessed *are* they which haue ben persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kyngdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when *men* shal reuile you, & persecute *you*, & lying, shal say al manner of ||euyl saying against you, for my sake.

Pet.4.14. 12 Reioyce ye and be glad: for great is your rewarde in heauen. For so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

||Mar.9.50 Luke.14.34. 13 ||Ye are the salt of the earth: But if the salt become vnsauerie, wherein shal it be salted? it is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, & to be troden vnder foote of men.

14 Ye are the lyght of the worlde. A citie that is set on an hyl, can not be hyd.

||Mark. 4.21 Luke. 8.16. and 11.33. 15 ||Neyther do men lyght a candle, and put it vnder a bushell: but on a candlesticke, & it geueth light vnto al that are in the house.

||1.Pet.2.12 16 Let your light so shine before men, ||that they may see your good woorkes, and glorifie your father whiche is in heauen.

17 Thinke not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfyl.

||Luk. 17.10 18 For truely I say vnto you, ||Tyl heauen and earth passe, one iotte, or one title of the law shal not scape, til al be fulfylled.

||James.2.10 19 ||Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least commaundements, and shal teache men so, he shalbe called the least in the kyngdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shal do and teach *so*, the same shalbe called great in the kyngdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, ||Except your righteousnesse shal exceede the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shal in no case enter into the kyngdome of heauen. ||Luk.11.39 *The Gospell on the. vi. sunday after Trinite.*

21 Ye haue heard, that it was sayde to them of olde tyme, ||Thou shalt not kyll: whosoeuer killeth, shalbe in danger of iudgement. ||Exod.20.13 Deut.5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother vnadui sedly, shalbe in danger of iudgement: And whosoeuer shal say vnto his brother *Racha*, shalbe in danger of a counsayle: but whosoeuer shal say *thou* foole, shalbe in danger of hel fyre.

23 Therefore yf thou bring thy gyft to the aulter, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought agaynst thee:

24 Leaue there thy gyft before the aulter, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gyft.

25 ||Agree with thine aduersary quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any tyme the aduersary delyuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge delyuer thee to the minister, and then thou be cast into pryson. ||Luk.12.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, til thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 Ye haue heard that it was sayde vnto them of olde time, ||Thou shalt not commit adulterie. ||Exod.20.

28 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer loketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her alredy in his hart.

29 ||If thy right eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members shoulde perishe, and not that thy whole body shoulde be cast into hell. ||Math.18. Marke.9.4

30 And if thy right hande offende thee, cut it of, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members shoulde perishe, and not that al thy bodye shoulde be cast into hel.

31 It hath ben sayde, ||Whosoeuer will put away his wife, let him geue her a writyng of denorcement. ||Deut.24. Math.19.7 Marke.10 Luke.16.1 1.Cor.7.10

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer doth put away his wife, except it be for fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer marieth her that is denorced, committeth adultery.

33 Agayne ye haue heard that it hath ben sayde vnto them of olde tyme, ||Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt perfourme ||Exod.20. Leuit.19. Deut.5.11

ture vnto the Lorde thyne othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods seate,

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stole: neyther by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neyther shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one heare white or blacke.

Leui.5.12 37 || But let your communication be yea, yea: nay, nay: For what so euer is more then these, commeth of euyl.

Exod.21.24 Leuit.24.20 Deut.19.21. 38 Ye haue heard that it hath ben said, || An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

Luke.6.29. 1.Cor.12.17 1.Pet.3.9. 39 But I say vnto you, || that ye resist not euil: but whosoeuer wil geue thee a blow on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man wyll sue thee at the lawe, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloke also.

41 And who so euer wil compel thee to goe a mile, goe with him twayne.

Deut.15.8. 42 || Geue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borowe of thee, turne not thou away.

Leui.19.18 43 Ye haue heard that it hath ben said, || Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enimie:

Luk.6.27 44 But I say vnto you, || Loue your enimies, blesse them that curse you, doo good to them that hate you, || pray for them which hurt you, and persecute you:

Luk.23.34. Act.7.60. 1.Pet.4.13. Luk.6.32 45 || That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen: for he maketh his sunne to ryse on the euil and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doo not the Publicanes euen the same?

47 And if ye "salute your brethren onely, what singuler thing doo ye? Doo not also the Publicanes likewise?

48 Ye shal therefore be perfect, euen as your father which is in heauen is perfect.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

1. Of almes. 5. prayer. 16. of fastyng. 19. He forbiddeth the carefull seeking of vvorldly thinges.

TAke heede that ye do not your almes before men, to the intent that ye would be seene of them, or els ye haue no rewarde of your father, which is in heauen.

Rom.12.8 2 Therefore, || when thou doest thine almes, doo not blowe a trumpet before thee, as hypocrites doo, in the synagogues, and in the streetes, that they might be esteemed of men. Verely I saye vnto you, they haue their rewarde.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy leaft hande knowe, what thy ryght hand doeth:

4 That thyne almes may be in secrete: And thy father which seeth in secrete, him selfe shal rewarde thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standyng in the synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may be seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father whiche is in secrete, and thy father whiche seeth in secrete, shal reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, babble not much, as the heathen doo. For they thinke that they shalbe heard, for their much babblings sake.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your father knoweth, what thinges ye haue neede of, before ye aske of him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: || O our father which art in heauen, halowed be thy name. ||Luke.11.2.

10 Let thy kingdome come. Thy wyl be done, as wel in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Geue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgeue vs our debtes, as we forgeue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, || but deliuer vs from euil: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen. ||Mat.13.19

14 For, || yf ye forgeue men their trespasses, your heauenly father shal also forgeue you. ||Mar.11.25. Eccle. 28.2.

15 But, if ye forgeue not men their trespasses: no more shal your father forgeue *you* your trespasses.

16 Moreouer, when ye fast, be not of an heauy countenance, as the hypocrites are: for they disfygure their faces, that they might appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, annoint thyne head, and washe thy face: *The Gospel on the fyrst sunday in Lent.*

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy father which is in secrete: and thy father which seeth in secrete, shal reward thee openly.

19 || Heape not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and ruste doth corrupt, and where theeues breake through, and steale. ||Luk.12.33. 1.Tim.6.19.

20 || But lay vp for you treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruste doth corrupt, and where theeues doo not breake through, nor steale. ||Luk.12.34

21 For where your treasure is, there will your hart be also.

‖ Luk.11.34 22 ‖ The candle of the body is the eye: wherefore yf thyne eye be single, al thy body shalbe ful of light.

23 But yf thyne eye be wicked, all thy body shal be ful of darknesse. Wherefore, if the light that is in thee be darknesse, howe great is that darknesse?

‖ Luk.16.13 The Gospel on the.xv.Sunday after Trinitie. a. In the Syrians tongne it signifieth money and lucre.

24 ‖ No man can serue two maisters: for eyther he shall hate the one and loue the other, or els he shall leane to the one and despise the other. Ye can not serue God, and a Mammon.

‖ Luk.12.22 Psa.55.23. 1.Pet.5.7.

25 ‖ Therefore I say vnto you, Be not careful for your lyfe, what ye shall eate or drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shal put on: Is not the lyfe more worth then meat: and the body then rayment?

26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they sowe not, neither doo they reape, nor cary into barnes, yet your heauenly father feedeth them. Are ye not muche better then they?

27 Which of you by taking of careful thought, can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

Lilies. 28 And why care ye for rayment? Learne of the Lilies of the fielde, howe they growe: they weery not *themselues* with labour, neither *doo they* spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in al his royaltie, was not arayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, yf God so cloth the grasse of the fielde, which though it stande to day, is to morowe cast into the Ouen: shal he not much more *doo* the same for you, *O* ye of litle fayth?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shal we eate? or, what shal we drinke? or, wherewith shal we be clothed?

32 (For after all these thinges doo the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly father knoweth that ye haue need of al these things.

33 But seeke ye fyrst the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these thinges shalbe added vnto you.

34 Care not then for the morowe: for the morowe shal care for it selfe: *b* Sufficient vnto the day, is the euyl thereof.

b. That is, the present daye hath yenough of his owne greefe or affliction.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

1. He forbiddeth foolishe and rashe iudgement,
5. He reproueth hypocrysie.

‖ Luke.6.37 Rom.2.1. 1.Cor.4.3. ‖ Mark.25.4 Luke.6.38.

I Udge ye ‖ not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, ye shalbe iudged: ‖ & with what measure ye meate, it shalbe measured to you agayne.

3 ‖ Why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

‖ Luke.6.41 4 ‖ Or howe wilt thou say to thy brother, Suffer me, I wyl cast out a mote out of thine eye: and beholde, the beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then shalt thou see clearely to cast out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

6 Geue not *that* which is holy vnto the dogges, neither cast ye your pearles before the swine: least they treade them vnder their feete, and turning againe, al to rent you.

‖ Mat.21.22 Mark.11.24 Luke.11.9. Iohn.16.24 Iames.1.6 7 ‖ Aske ye, and it shalbe geuen you: seeke, and ye shall fynd: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, fyndeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

9 What man is there of you, if his sonne aske bread, wil he geue him a stone?

10 Or yf he aske fishe, wyl he geue him a serpent?

11 If ye then beyng euyl, know to geue your children good gyftes: howe much more wyll your father whiche is in heauen, geue good thinges to them that aske him?

‖ Luke.6.31 Tobi.4.16. 12 Therefore al thinges ‖ what so euer ye woulde that men should doo to you, doo ye euen so to them: For this is the lawe and the prophetes.

‖ Luke.13.24 13 ‖ Enter ye in at the straite gate, for wide is the gate, and brode is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which goe in thereat.

The Gospel on the Ix Sunday after Trinitie. 14 Because straite is the gate, and narowe is the way which leadeth vnto lyfe, and fewe there be that fynde it.

15 Beware of the false prophets which come to you in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are rauening woolfes.

‖ Luke.6.43 16 Ye shal know them by their fruites: ‖ Doo men geather grapes of thornes? or, figges of thistles?

17 Euen so, euery good tree, bringeth foorth good fruite: but a corrupt tree, bryngeth foorth euil fruite.

18 A good tree can not bryng foorth bad fruite, neither can a bad tree bryng foorth good fruite.

‖ Math.3.10 19 ‖ Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fyre.

20 Wherefore, by their fruites ye shal knowe them.

‖ Rom.2.13 Iam.1.22. 21 Not euery one that sayth vnto me, ‖ Lord, Lord, shal enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that dooth the wyl of my father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lorde, haue we not prophesied *through* thy name? and *through* thy name haue cast out deuils? and done many great works *through* thy name?

Luk.13.26 Phil.6.9. 23 ||And then will I confesse vnto them, That I neuer knewe you: ||Depart from me all ye that worke iniquitie.

Luk.6.47. 24 ||Therefore, whosoeuer heareth of me these sayinges, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which hath built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the windes blewe, and beat vpon that house, and it fell not, because it was grounded on a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth of me these sayings, and doeth them not, shalbe likened vnto a foolishe man, which hath built his house vpon the sande:

27 And the raine descended, & the floods came, & the windes blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

Mark.1.12 Luk.4.32. 28 ||And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayinges, the people were astonied at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing power, and not as the Scribes.

The. viii. Chapter.

Christ cleanseth the leper. 24. stilleth the sea and the wynde. 28. and driueth the deuyls out of the possessed into the swyne.

WHen he was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 ||And beholde, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lorde, if thou wylt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus, when he had put forth his hand, touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus sayth vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe, shewe thy selfe to the priest, and offer the gyft that ||Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them.

Matt.14.4. Luk.7.1. 5 ||And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously pained.

7 And Iesus sayth to him, I will come, I will heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lorde, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the woorde onely, and my seruant shalbe healed.

9 For I also my selfe am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing souldiers vnder me, and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doo this, and he doeth it.

10 When Iesus heard *these things* he maruayled, and sayde to them that followed, Verily I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great fayth, no not in Israel.

11 I say vnto you, that many shal come from the East and West, and shal rest with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kyngdome of heauen:

12 ||But the children of the kingdome shalbe cast out into vtter darkenesse: there shalbe weeping and gnashyng of teeth. ||Mat.22.13

13 And Iesus sayd vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way: and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ||And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother layd, and sicke of a feuer: ||Mark.1.29 Luk.4.38.

15 And he touched her hand, & the feuer left her: and she arose, & ministred vnto them.

16 ||When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuyls: and he cast out the spirites with a woorde, and healed all that were sicke. ||Mark.1.32 Luk.4.40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophete, saying, ||He tooke *on him* our infirmities, & bare our sicknesses. ||Esai.53.4. 1.Pet.2.24.

18 ||When Iesus sawe great multitudes about him, he commaunded "them to depart vnto the other side. ||Luk.9.37. "or, *his disciples*

19 And a certayne Scribe came, and sayde vnto him, Maister, I wyl followe thee whyther so euer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the byrds of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to rest his head.

21 And another of his disciples sayde vnto him, Lorde, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus sayde vnto him, Followe me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ||And when he entred into a ship, his disciples followed him. The Gospel on the iiij Sunday after the Epiphanie.

24 And beholde, there arose a great tempest in the sea, in so muche that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was a sleepe. ||Mark.4.35 Luk.8.22.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lorde saue vs we perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull *O* ye of litle faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there followed a great calme.

27 But the men maruayled, saying, What maner of man is this, that both the

hymnes and the lea obey him?

28 ||And when he was come to the other syde, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuyles, comming out of the graues, very fierce, so that no man myght passe by that way. ||Mark.5.1. Luk.8.26.

29 And beholde, they cryed out, saying, O Jesu, thou sonne of God, what haue we to doo with thee? Art thou come hyther to torment vs before the tyme?

30 And there was a good way of from them, an hearde of many swyne, feeding.

31 So the deuyls besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the hearde of the swyne.

32 And he sayd vnto them, Goe. Then went they out, and departed into the heard of the swyne: and beholde, the whole heard of the swyne rushed hedlong into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 Then they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, & tolde euery thyng, and what was done of the possessed with the deuyls.

34 And beholde the whole citie came out to meete Jesus: and when they sawe hym, they besought hym that he would departe out of their coastes.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

9. He healeth the palsie. 9. and calleth Matthaeue from the custome.

AND he entred into a shyp, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie. The Gospel on the.xix. Sunday after Trinitie.

2 ||And beholde, they brought to hym a man sicke of the palsie, lying in a bed: and when Jesus sawe the fayth of them, he sayde vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne be of good cheare, thy synnes be forgeuen thee. ||Mark.2.3. Luke.5.24.

3 And beholde, certayne of the Scribes sayde within them selues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And when Jesus sawe their thoughts, he sayde, Wherefore thinke ye euil in your hartes.

5 Whether is easier to say, Thy synnes be forgeuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the sonne of man hath power to forgeue sinnes in earth (Then sayde he to the sicke of the palsie) Aryse, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thyne house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes sawe it, they marueyled, and glorified God, which had geuen such power vnto men.

9 ||And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he sawe a man named Matthewe, sitting at the receipte of custome: and he sayth vnto him, Folowe me. And he arose, and folowed hym. The Gospel of Saint Matthewes day. ||Mark.2.14. Luk.5.27.

10 And it came to passe, as Jesus sate at meate in his house, beholde, many publicanes also and sinners came, and sate downe with Jesus and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees sawe it, they saide vnto his disciples, Why eateth your maister with publicanes and sinners? *Publicanes eate with Jesus.*

12 But when Jesus heard that, he saide vnto them, They that be whole, neede not a Physition, but they that are sicke.

13 Goe ye and learne what that meaneth, ||I wyl mercy, and not sacrifice. For I am not come to call the righteous, || but sinners to repentance. ||Ose.6.9. Mat.12.7. || 1.Ti.1.15

14 Then came the disciples of Johu vnto him, saying, ||Why doo we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? ||Mark.2.18. Luk.5.33.

15 And Jesus sayd vnto them, Can the children of the a bryde chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes wyl come when the bridegrome shalbe taken from them, and then shall they fast. a That is, ministers accompanying in the bride chamber.

16 No man putteth a peece of *newe cloth in an olde garment, for then the peece taketh away *somethyng* from the garment, and the rent is made worse. *or, raw cloth.

17 Neyther doo men put newe wyne into olde bottels: els the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels wyl perishe: but they put newe wine into newe bottels, and both are preserued together.

18 ||Whyle he spake these thinges vnto them, beholde, there came a certayne ruler of *the synagogue* and worshipped hym, saying, My daughter is euen nowe dead: but come, and laye thy hande vppon her, and she shal lyue. The Gospel on the.xxiii. Sunday after Trinitie. ||Mark.5.22. Luk.8.41.

19 And Jesus arose, and folowed hym, and *so dyd* his disciples.

20 (And beholde, a woman which was diseased with an issue of bloud twelue yeeres, came behynde hym, and touched the hemme of his vesture.

21 For she sayde within her selfe, If I may touche but euen his vesture only I shal be safe.

22 But Jesus, when he had turned him about, and sawe her, sayde, Daughter be of good comfort, thy fayth hath made thee safe. And the woman was made whole from that same houre.)

23 And when Jesus came into the rulers house *of the synagogue*, and sawe the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 He sayde vnto them, Geue place, for the mayde is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, & tooke her by the hande: and the mayde arose.

26 And the fame of this went abrode into al that lande.

27 And when Iesus departed thence, two blynde men followed him, crying, and saying, O thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercye on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blynde men came to him: & Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doo this? They sayd vnto him, Yea Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, Accordyng to your fayth, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straytely charged them, saying, See that no man knowe it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abrode his name in al that lande.

32 As they went out, beholde, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuyl.

33 And when the deuyll was cast out, the dumbe spake, & the multitudes marueyled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees sayd, He casteth out the deuylles through the prince of the deuylles.

35 ‖ And Iesus went about al the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preachyng the Gospel of the kyngdome, and healyng euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ‖ But when he sawe the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they were destitute, and scattered abrode, as sheepe hauyng no shepheardе.

37 Then sayth he vnto his disciples, ‖ The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are fewe.

38 Pray ye therfore the lorde of the haruest, that he wyl thrust forth labourers into his haruest.

¶ The x. Chapter.

Christe sendeth out his twelue apostles to preache in Iurie.

AND ‖ when he had called his twelue disciples, he gaue them power *against* vncleane spirites, to cast them out, & to heale al maner of sickenesse, and al maner of disease.

2 The names of the twelue apostles, are these: The first, Simon, which is called Peter, and Andrewe his brother, James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John his brother:

3 Philip, & Bartholomewe, Thomas, and Matthewe, which had been Publicane, James *the sonne* of Alphes, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon, the Chananite, and Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

5 Iesus sent forth these twelue, when he had commaunded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into the citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 ‖ But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. ‖ Act.13.46.

7 And ye goe, preache, saying, ‖ The kyngdome of heauen is at hande. ‖ Luke.10.9.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, rayse the dead, caste out deuylles: freely ye haue receyued, freely geue.

9 ‖ Possesse not golde, nor syluer, nor brasse in your purses. ‖ Mark.6.8. Luke.9.3. and.22.35.

10 Nor scrippe towardes your iourney, neyther two coates, neyther shoes, nor yet a staffe: (‖ For the workeman is worthy of his meate.) ‖ 1.Ti.5.18. Luke.10.7.

11 ‖ But to what so euer citie or towne ye shall come, enquyre who is worthie in it: and there abyde, tyl ye goe thence. ‖ Luke.10.8.

a. Shyfte not your lodgyng, vntyll ye goe out of that citie.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute the same.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but yf it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you agayne.

14 ‖ And who so euer shall not receyue you, nor wyll heare your preachyng: when ye departe out of that house, or that citie, shake of the dust of your feete. ‖ Mark.6.11. Actes.13.51.

15 Verely I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for the lande of the Sodomites & Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ‖ Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the myds of woolues: be ye therfore wyse as the serpentes, & harmelesse as the doues. ‖ Luke.10.3.

17 But beware of men: for they shall deliuer you vp to the counselles, and shall scourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And ye shalbe brought to the head rulers, and kynges for my sake, * in witnesse to them, and to the Gentiles. * *that this may be a witnesse to them. &c.*

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take ye no thought, howe or what ye shal speake: for ‖ it shalbe geuen you in that same houre what ye shal speake. ‖ Mar.13.11. Luke.12.11.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirite of your father, *he it is* which speaketh in you.

21 The brother shal deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and the children shall rise agaynst their fathers and mothers, and shal put them to death.

22 And ye shalbe hated of al men for my names sake: ‖ but he that endureth to the ende, ‖ Mar.13.13. Luke.21.9.

ende, shalbe saued.

23 But whe they persecute you in this
citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say
vnto you, ye shall not ende all the cities of Is-
rael, tyll the sonne of man be come.

‖ Luke.6.48. 24 ‖ The disciple is not above his mai-
Disciple. ster, nor the seruant above his lorde.

‖ Mat.12.24 25 It is ynough for the disciple that
he be as his master is, and the seruaunt
as his lorde is. ‖ If they have called the
lorde of the house Beelzebub, howe muche
‖ Mark.4.20 Luke.8.17. and.12.2. more shall they call them of his household?

26 Feare them not therefore: ‖ for there
is nothyng close, that shall not be opened, and
nothyng hyd, that shal not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, that
speake ye in lyght: and what ye heare in the
eare, that preache ye on the houses.

‖ Luke.12.3. 28 ‖ And feare ye not them which kyll
Feare. the body, but are not able to kyll the soule:
But rather feare him which is able to de-
stroy both body and soule in hel.

Sparowes. 29 Are not two litle Sparowes sold for
a farthyng? And one of them shall not lyght
on the grounde without your father.

‖ 2.Mi.14.11 Actes.27.34. 30 ‖ Yea, euen all the heares of your
head are numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more
value then many Sparowes.

‖ Math.8.38 Luke.9.26. and.12.8. 32 ‖ Euery one therefore that shall con-
fesse me before men, him wyll I confesse also
before my father, which is in heauens.

33 But who so euer shall denye me be-
fore men, him wyll I also denie before my fa-
ther, which is in heauens.

‖ Luk.12.51 34 ‖ Thynke not that I am come to
send peace into the earth: I came not to send
peace, but a swoorde.

‖ Miche.7.6. 35 ‖ For I am come to set a man at va-
riaunce agaynst his father, and the daughter
agaynst her mother, & the daughter in lawe,
agaynst her mother in lawe.

36 And a mans foes, *shalbe* they of his
owne housholde.

‖ Luk.14.26 37 ‖ He that loueth father or mother
more then me, is not woorthie of me: and he
that loueth sonne or daughter more then me,
is not woorthie of me.

‖ Mat.16.24 Luke.9.23. 38 ‖ And he that taketh not his crosse,
and followeth me, is not woorthie of me.

b. That is, he that wyll saue his lyfe. 39 b ‖ He that fyndeth his lyfe, shall
lose it: and he that loseth his lyfe for my
sake, shal fynde it.

‖ Mat.16.25 Mark.8.35. Luke.9.24. John.12.25 40 He that receyueth you, receyueth
me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him
that sent me.

‖ Luk.10.16. John.3.20. 41 ‖ He that receyueth a prophet in the
name of a prophete, shal receyue a prophetes
reward: and he that receyueth a righteous
man, in the name of a righteous man, shal
receyue a righteous mans reward.

‖ Mark.9.41 42 ‖ And who so euer shal geue vnto one
of these litle ones to drynke a cup of colde
water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely
I say vnto you, he shal in no wyse lose his re-
warde.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

Christ preacheth. 2. Iohn Baptist sendeth his disciples vnto Christ to be instructed concerning him.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus
had made an ende of commaunding his
twelue disciples, he departed thence to
teache, and to preache in their cities.

The Gospel on the thyrd Sunday in Aduent ‖ Luke.7.18. 2 ‖ When Iohn had heard in the pry-
soll the workes of Christ, he sent two of his
disciples,

3 And sayde vnto him, Art thou he that
shalde comes? Or doo we looke for another?

4 Iesus answeared, and sayd vnto them,
Goe, and shewe Iohn agayne thole thynges
which ye doo heare and see:

5 The blynde receyue their syght, the
halt doo walke, the lepers are cleansed, and
the deafe heare, the dead are rayled vp, & the
poore haue the Gospel preached to them:

6 And happy is he who so euer shall not
be offended in me.

7 And as they departed, Iesus beganne
to say vnto the multitude concernyng Iohn,
What went ye out into the wyldernesse to
see? A reede shaken with the wynde?

8 Or what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they that
weare soft *clothyng* are in kynges houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A
prophete? yea I say vnto you, and more then
a prophete.

10 For this is he of whom it is written,
‖ Beholde, I send my messenger before thy ‖ Malac.3.1
face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them
that are borne of women, there hath not ryse
a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwith-
standing, he that is lesse in the kyngdome of
heauen, is greater then he.

12 ‖ From the dayes of Iohn the Bap- ‖ Luk.16.1
tist, vntyl nowe, the kyngdome of heauen suf-
freth violence, and the violent plucke it *vnto them.*

13 For all the prophets, and the lawe
tolde, prophecied vnto Iohn.

14 And yf ye wyll receyue it, ‖ this is ‖ Malac.4.
Elias which was for to come.

15 ‖ He that hath eares to heare, let him ‖ Luke.7.3
heare.

16 But whereunto shal I liken this ge-
neration? It is like vnto litle childre, sytting
in the markets, & calling vnto their felowes,

17 And

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not daunced: we haue a mourned vnto you, and ye haue not sorowed.

18 For Iohn came neyther eatyng nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuil.

19 The sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Beholde a man gluttonous, and a wyne bybber, and a freende vnto publicanes and sinners: and wisedome was iustified of her children.

Luk.10.13 20 ||Then began he to vpbrayde the cities, wherein most of his mightie woorkes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mightie woorkes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shalbe easier for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which hast been lifted vp into heauen, shalt be brought downe to hel: For if the mightie works which haue ben done in thee, had been done among them of Sodome, they would haue remayned vntyl this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shalbe easyer for the lande of Sodome in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

Luk.10.21. The Gospel on Saint Matthias day. 25 ||At that time Iesus answeared, and said, I thanke thee, O father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hyd these things from the wyse and prudent, and hast shewed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, O father, for so was it thy good pleasure.

Iohn.3.36. 27 All thynges are geuen vnto me of my father: ||and no man knoweth the sonne, but the father: neyther knoweth any man the father, saue the sonne, and he to whom so euer the sonne wyl open *hym*.

28 Come vnto me al ye that labour sore, and are laden, and I will ease you.

Ie.6.16. 29 ||Take my yoke vpon you, & learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in hart: and ye shal finde rest vnto your soules.

1.Iohn.5.3. 30 ||For my yoke is easie, and my burden is lyght.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

Christe excuseth his disciples which plucke the eares of corne.

Mark.2.23 Luk.6.1. Deu.23.25. AT that time, ||Iesus went on the Sabboth dayes through the corne, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees sawe *them* they saide vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that whiche is not lawful to doo vppon the Sabboth day.

3 But he saide vnto them, Haue ye not read ||what Dauid dyd when he was an hungred, and they that were with him, ||1.Sa.21.6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and dyd eate the shewe bread, whiche was not lawful for hym to eate, neyther for them whiche were with him, ||but onely for the priestes? ||Exo.29.33

5 Or haue ye not read in the ||law, how that on the Sabboth dayes the priestes in the temple *a* prophane the Sabboth, and are blamelesse? ||Leu.8.31. Num.28.9. a. That is, doo vncleane woorkes.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, ||I wil mercy, & not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the giltlesse. ||Osee.6.7.

8 For the sonne of man is Lorde of the Sabboth day.

9 ||And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue, ||Mark. 3.1. Luk.6.6.

10 And behold, there was a man which had his hande dried vp, and they asked hym, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabboth dayes? that they might accuse hym.

11 And he sayde vnto them, What man of you wil there be that shal haue one sheepe: and if it fal into a pit on the Sabboth day, wil he not take holde of it, and lift it out?

12 Howe muche more then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherfore it is lawful to doo wel on the Sabboth dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretche forth thy hande: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and helde a counsayle agaynst him, howe they might destroy hym.

15 But when Iesus knew *it*, he departed thence: and great multitudes folowed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might be fulfilled whiche was spoken by Esaias the prophete, saying,

18 ||Beholde my childe whom I haue chosen, my beloued, in whom my soule well delighteth: I wyl put my spirite vpon hym, and he shal shew iudgement to the Gentiles. ||Esai. 42.1.

19 He shal not striue, nor crie, neither shal any man heare his voyce in the streetes.

20 A bruysed reede shal he not breake, & smoking flaxe shal he not quench, til he sende forth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name shal the Gentils trust.

22 ||Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuil, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuche that the blinde and ||Luk.11.14.

dumbe

dumbe both ſpake and ſawe.

23 And al the people were amased, and ſayde, Is not this that ſonne of Dauid?

|| Math.9.34 Mark.3.22. Luke.11.17.

24 But when the Phariſees heard it they ſayde, This *felowe* dooth not caſt out theſe deuyls, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 But when Ieſus knew their thoughtes, he ſaide vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery citie or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhal not ſtande.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, then were he diuided agaynſt hym ſelfe, how ſhal then his kingdome endure?

27 Alſo if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuyls, by whom doo your chyldren caſt them out? Therefore they ſhalbe your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out the deuyls by the ſpirite of God, then is the kingdome of God come vpon you.

29 Or els, howe can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoyle his goodes: except he firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then wil ſpoyle his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt me: and he that geathereth not with me, ſcattereth abrode.

|| Mar.3.28 Luk.12.10 Ioh.5.13

31 Wherefore I ſay vnto you, || Al maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhalbe forgeuen vnto men: but the blaſphemie agaynſt the *holy* ſpirite, ſhal not be forgeuen vnto men.

32 And who ſo euer ſpeaketh a woorde agaynſt the ſonne of man, it ſhalbe forgeuen hym: but who ſo euer ſpeaketh agaynſt the holy ghoſt, it ſhal not be forgeuen him, neyther in this worlde, neither in the worlde to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruite good: Or els make the tree euyl, & his fruite euil: For the tree is knowen by his fruite.

34 O generations of vipers, how can ye ſpeake good things, when ye your ſelues are euil? || For out of the abundance of the hart, the mouth ſpeaketh.

|| Luk.6.45

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the hart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euil man out of the euil treaſure, bringeth foorth euil thinges.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That of euery idle woorde that men ſhal ſpeake, they ſhall geue account therof in the day of iudgement.

37 For of thy woords thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and of thy woordes thou ſhalt be condemned.

|| Math.16.2. Luk.11.29 1.Cor.1.22

38 || Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees, anſwered him, ſaying, Maiſter, we wil ſee a ſigne of thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euil and adulterous generation ſeeketh a ſigne, and there ſhal no ſigne be geuen to it, but the ſigne of the prophete Ionas.

40 || For as Ionas was three dayes and three nightes in the Whales belly: ſo ſhal the ſonne of man be three dayes and three nightes in the hart of the earth. || Ionas.2.1

41 The men of Nineue ſhal riſe in the iudgement with this nation, & condemne it, || becauſe they repented at ỹ preaching of Ionas, & behold here *is* one greater then Ionas. || Ionas.3.5

42 || The queene of the South ſhal riſe in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhal condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt partes of the earth to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, and behold in this place *is* one greater then Solomon. || 3.kin.10.1 2.Chr.9.1

43 When the vncleane ſpirite is gone out of a man, he walketh throughout dyre places ſeekyng reſt, and fyndeth none.

44 Then he ſayth, I wyl returne into my houſe frō whence I came out. And when he is come, he findeth it emptie, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth he, & taketh with hym ſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits woorſe thē him ſelfe, and they enter in, & dwel there: || And the laſt ſtate of that man is woorſe thē the firſt. Euen ſo ſhal it be alſo vnto this frowarde generatiō. || 2.Pet.2.2 Heb.6.4

46 Whyle he yet talked to the people, || behold, his mother and his brethren ſtoode without, deſiring to ſpeake with hym. || Mark.3.3 Luk.8.20

47 Then one ſaid vnto him, || Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren ſtande without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee. || Mark.3.3 Luk.8.21

48 But he anſweared, & ſayd vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother? Or who are my brethren?

49 And when he had ſtretched foorth his hande toward his diſciples, he ſaid, || Behold my mother and my brethren. || Ioh.15.7

50 For who ſoeuer ſhall doo the wyl of my father whiche is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The parable of the ſeede. 24. and of the tares.

THe ſame day when Ieſus was gone out of the houſe, || he ſate by the ſea ſide. || Mark.4.1 Luk.8.5.

2 And great multitudes were geathered togeather vnto him, ſo that he went into the ſhip, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtoode on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many thinges to them in parables, ſaying, Behold, the ſower went foorth to ſowe.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeedes fell by the wayes ſide: and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some

5 Some fell vppon stony places, where they had not muche earth: and anone they sprong vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they caught heate: & because they had not roote, they wythered away.

7 Agayne, some fel among thornes: and the thornes sprong vp, and choked them.

8 But some fel into good ground: and brought forth fruite, some an hundred fold, some syrtie folde, some thyrtie folde.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and sayd vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them by parables?

11 He answeared, and sayde vnto them, Because it is geuen vnto you to knowe the secretes of the kyngdome of heauen, but to them it is not geuen.

Mat.25.29 12 ||For who so euer hath, to him shalbe geuen, and he shal haue more abundance: but who so euer hath not, from him shalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therfore speake I to them in parables: because they seeyng, see not: & hearing, they heare not, neyther doo they vnderstand.

Esai.6.9. Mark.4.12 Luke.8.10 Joh.12.40 Rom.28.26 Rom.11.8 14 And in them is fulfylled the prophesie of Esaias, whiche sayth, ||With the eare ye shal heare, and shal not vnderstande: and seeyng, ye shal see, and shal not perceyue.

15 For this peoples hart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed: lest at any tyme they should see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, & shoulde vnderstande with their hart, and should conuert, that I might heale them.

16 Blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

Luk.10.24 17 Verely I say vnto you, ||that many prophetes and ryghteous men haue desyred to see those thynges whiche ye see, and haue not seene: and to heare those thynges which ye heare, and haue not heard.

Mat.4.15 Luke.8.11 18 ||Heare ye therfore the similitude of the Sower.

19 When one heareth the woorde of the kyngdome, & vnderstandeth it not, then commeth that euyl, & catcheth away that which was sowen in his hart: this is he whiche receyued seede by the way syde.

20 But he that receyued the seede into stony places, the same is he that heareth the woorde, and anone with ioy receyueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in him selfe, but dureth for a season: for when tribulation or persecution aryseth because of the woorde, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receyued seede into the thornes, is he that heareth the word, & ye care of this world, & the deceytfulnesse of richesse, choke vp ye word, & so is he made vnfruitful.

23 But he that receyued seede into the good grounde, is he that heareth the woorde, and vnderstandeth it, whiche also beareth fruite: and bringeth forth, some an hundred folde, some syrtie folde, some thyrtie folde.

24 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, ||The kyngdome of heauen is lykened vnto a man, whiche sowed good seede in his feelde. *The Gospel on the.v. Sonday after the Epiphanie.*

25 But whyle men slept, his enimie came and sowed tares among the wheate, and went his way. ||Mar.4.16

26 But when the blade was sprong vp, and had brought forth fruite, then appeared the tares also.

27 So, the seruantes of the housholder came, and sayde vnto him, Syr, diddest not thou sowe good seede in thy feelde, from whence then hath it tares?

28 He sayde vnto them, The malicious man hath doone this. The seruauntes sayde vnto him, Wylt thou then that we goe, and geather them vp?

29 But he sayde, Nay: lest whyle ye geather vp the tares, ye roote vp also the wheate with them.

30 Let both growe togeather vntyl the harueste: and in tyme of harueste, I wyll say to the reapers, Geather ye togeather fyrste the tares, and bynde them in bundelles to burne them: but carry the wheate into my barne.

31 Another parable put he forth vnto them, saying, ||The kyngdome of heauen is lyke to a grayne of mustarde seede, whiche a man tooke, and sowed in his feelde. ||Math.4.30 Luke.13.18

32 Whiche in deede is the least of all seedes: But when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and is a tree: so that the byrdes of the ayre come & make their neastes in the branches thereof.

33 ||Another parable spake he vnto thē, *saying*, The kyngdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, whiche a woman tooke, and hydde in three peckes of meale, tyl al were leauened. ||Luk.13.20

34 ||Al these thynges spake Iesus vnto the people in parables, & without a parable spake he not vnto them: ||Mark.4.33

35 That it myght be fulfylled whiche was spoken by the prophete, saying, ||I wyl open my mouth in parables, I wyll speake forth thynges which haue been kept secrete from the fundation of the worlde. ||Psal.68.2

36 Then Iesus, when he had sent the people away, went into the house: ||And his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the feelde. ||Mark.4.34

37 Ye

37 He anſwearede, and ſayde vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeede, is the ſonne of man.

38 The feelde, is the woꝛld. The good ſeede, theſe are the chyldꝛē of the kingdome. But the tares, are the chyldꝛē of the wicked.

39 And the enimie that ſowed them, is the deuyl. ‖ The harueſt, is the ende of the woꝛlde. The reapers, be the angelles. ‖ Apoc. 14. 15 Joel. 3. 13.

40 Euen as the tares therefoꝛe are geathered and bꝛent in the fyꝛe: ſo ſhall it be in the ende of the woꝛlde.

41 ‖ The ſonne of man ſhal ſende foꝛth his angelles, and *they* ſhal geather out of his kyngdome al thynges that offende, and them whiche doo iniquitie: ‖ Apoc. 14. 15

42 And ſhal caſt them into a furnace of fyꝛe: there ſhalbe waylyng and gnaſhyng of teeth.

43 ‖ Then ſhall the ryghteous ſhyne as the ſunne in the kyngdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare. ‖ Sapi. 3. 3. Dan. 12. 34.

44 Agayne, the kyngdome of heauen is like vnto treaſure hid in the feeld: the which, when a man hath founde, hydeth, and foꝛ ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth al that he hath, and bupeth that feelde.

45 Agayne, the kyngdome of heauen is lyke vnto a Marchant man, ſeekyng goodly pearles:

46 Whiche when he had found one pꝛecious pearle, went and ſolde all that he had, and bought it.

47 Agayne, the kyngdome of heauen is lyke vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and geathered of al kynde,

48 Which, when it was full, *the Fyſhers* dꝛue to lande, and ſate downe, and geathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhal it be at the end of the woꝛld: the angelles ſhall come foꝛth, and ſeuer the bad from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fyꝛe: there ſhalbe waylyng and gnaſhyng of teeth.

51 Jeſus ſayth vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtande all theſe thynges? They ſay vnto him, Yea Loꝛde.

52 Then ſayde he vnto them, Therfoꝛe euery Scribe whiche is taught in the kyngdome of heauen, is lyke vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bꝛyngeth foꝛth out of his treaſure thynges newe and olde.

53 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 ‖ And when he came into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, in ſo muche that they were aſtonied, and ſayde, Whence commeth this wyſedome and myghtie woꝛkes vnto him? ‖ Mark. 6. 1. Luke. 4. 16

55 ‖ Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Marie? & his bꝛethꝛen, James, & Joſes, and Simon, & Judas? ‖ John. 6. 42.

56 And are not all his ſyſters with vs? whence hath he then all theſe thynges?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jeſus ſayde vnto them, ‖ A pꝛophete is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe. ‖ Mark. 6. 4. Luke. 4. 24. John. 4. 44.

58 And he dyd not many myghty woꝛkes there, becauſe of their vnbeleefe.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

10. Iohn is taken and beheaded. 19. Chriſte feedeth fiue thouſand men vvith fiue loaues and tvvo fiſhes.

AT that tyme ‖ Herode the Tetrarche hearde of the fame of Jeſu: ‖ Mar. 6. 14. Luke. 9. 7.

2 And ſayde vnto his ſeruauntes, This is Johan the Baptiſt, he is ryſen from the dead, & therfoꝛe great woꝛkes doo ſhewe foꝛth them ſelues in him.

3 ‖ Foꝛ Herode, when he had taken Johan, he bound him, & put him in pꝛiſon foꝛ Herodias ſake, his bꝛother Philips wyfe. ‖ Mar. 6. 17. Luke. 3. 19.

4 Foꝛ Johan ſayde vnto him, ‖ It is not lawful foꝛ thee to haue her. ‖ Leui. 18. 2

5 And when he woulde haue put him to death, he feared the people: ‖ becauſe they counted him as a pꝛophet. ‖ Mat. 21. 1

6 But when Herodes bꝛyth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced beſoꝛe them, and pleaſed Herode.

7 Wherfoꝛe he pꝛomiſeth, with an othe, to geue her what ſo euer ſhe woulde aſke.

8 And ſhe, beyng beſoꝛe " inſtructed of her mother, ſayd, Geue me here Johan Baptiſtes head in a platter. " or, *entyſed, or, induced.*

9 And the kyng was ſoꝛy: neuertheleſſe, foꝛ the othes ſake, & them whiche ſate alſo at the table, he cõmaunded it to be geuen her:

10 And ſent *a tormenter*, and beheaded Johan in the pꝛiſon.

11 And his head was bꝛought in a platter, and geuen to the damſel: and *ſhe* bꝛought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, & toke vp his body, & buried it: and went and tolde Jeſus.

13 ‖ When Jeſus heard of it, he departed thence in a ſhip, vnto a deſart place out of the way: & when the people had heard therof, they folowed him on foote out of the cities. ‖ Mar. 6. 32. Luke. 9. 10.

14 And when Jeſus went foꝛth, he ſaw muche people, and was moued with mercie towarde them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ‖ And when it was euenyng, his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſart place, and the houre is nowe paſt: let the people departe, that they may goe into the villages, and buye them victualles. ‖ Mar. 6. 35. Luke. 9. 12. John. 6. 5.

16 But

16 But Iesus sayde vnto them, They haue no neede to goe away: geue you them to eate.

17 They say vnto him, We haue not here but fiue loaues and two fishes.

18 He sayde, Bring them hither to me.

19 And when he had commaunded the people to sit downe on the grasse, and had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and lifted vp his eyes toward heauen, he blessed: and when he had broken *them* he gaue the loaues to his disciples: and his disciples to the people.

20 And they did all eate, and were sufficed: And they tooke vp (of the fragments that remayned) twelue baskets ful.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women & children.

22 And straightway Iesus constrayned his disciples to get vp into a ship, and to goe before hym vnto the other side, while he sent the people away.

23 And when he had sent the people away, he went vp into a mountayne alone to pray: || & when night was come, he was there him selfe alone:

24 But the ship was now in the middest of the sea, and was tost with the waues: for it was a contrary winde.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walkyng on the sea.

26 And when the disciples sawe hym walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, That it is a spirite: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, be not afrayde.

28 Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bydde me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he sayde, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he sawe a mightie wind, he was afraide: and when he began to sinke, he cryed, saying, Lorde saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus, when he had stretched foorth his hande, caught hym, and sayd vnto hym, O thou of litle fayth, wherefore diddest thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceassed.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came & worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the sonne of God.

34 || And when they were gone ouer, they came into the lande of Genezaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him al that were sicke,

36 And besought hym that they might touch the hemme of his garment only: & as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

¶ *The. xv. Chapter.*

Christ excuseth his disciples, and rebuketh the Scribes and Pharises.

THen || came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were come from Hierusalem, saying, || Mark. 7. 1.

2 Why do thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the elders? for they washe not their handes when they eate bread.

3 But he answered, and sayde vnto them, Why do you also transgresse the commaundement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commaunded, saying, || Honour thy father & thy mother: And he that curseth || father or mother, let him die the death. || Exod. 20. 12. Deut. 5. 16. || Exod. 21. 17.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shal say to his father or his mother, By the gift that *is offred* of me, thou shalt be helped: Leuit. 20. 9. Pro. 20. 20.

6 And so shal he not honour his father or his mother. And thus haue ye made the commaundement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, ful wel did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 || This people draweth nygh vnto me with their mouth, & honoureth me with their lyps: howbeit their hart is farre from me. || Esai. 29. 13.

9 But in vayne they do worship me, teaching doctrines, preceptes of men.

10 || And when he had called the people to him, he sayd vnto them, Heare and vnderstande. || Mark. 7. 14.

11 That which goeth into the mouth, defileth not the man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, defileth the man.

12 Then came his disciples, & sayd vnto him, Knowest thou not that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answeared, and sayd, || Al manner planting which my heauenly father hath not planted, shalbe rooted vp. || Iohn. 15. 8.

14 Let them alone: || they be blinde leaders of the blinde. If the blinde leade the blinde, both shal fal into the diche. || Luke. 6. 39.

15 || Then answeared Peter, and sayde vnto hym, Declare vnto vs this parable. || Mark. 7. 17.

16 Iesus sayde, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Do not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those thinges which proceede out of the mouth, come foorth from the hart, and they defile the man.

|| Gene. 6. 5.

19 || For out of the hart proceede euyll thoughts, murders, adulteries, whoredomes, thefte, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies.

20 Theſe are the thynges which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen handes, defileth not a man.

The Goſpel on the ſecond ſunday in Lent.

21 || And Jeſus, when he went thence, departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon.

|| Mark. 7. 24.

22 And behold, a woman of the Chanaanites, whiche came out of the ſame coaſtes, cried vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou ſonne of Dauid, my daughter is greeuously vexed with a deuyl.

23 But he anſwered not a worde. And his diſciples came, & beſought him, ſaying, Sende her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

Math. 10. 6.

24 But he anſwered, and ſaid, I am not ſent || but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe Iſrael.

25 Then came ſhe, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lorde helpe me.

26 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is not meete to take the childrens breed, and to caſt it to litle dogges.

27 And ſhe ſayd, Yes Lorde: for the litle dogges alſo eate of the crummes whiche fal from their maiſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, O woman, great is thy fayth: be it done vnto thee euen as thou wylt. And her daughter was made whole euen from that ſame houre.

|| Math. 7. 31.

29 || And Jeſus, when he was departed from thence, came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and when he was gone vp into a mountayne, he ſate downe there.

|| Eſai. 35. 5.

30 || Then great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and other many, and caſt them downe at Jeſus feete, and he healed them:

31 Inſomuch that the people wondred, whē they ſaw the dumbe ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

|| Mark. 8. 1.

32 || Then Jeſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the people, becauſe they continue with me nowe three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I wil not let them depart faſting, leſt they faint in the way.

33 And his diſciples ſay vnto him, Whēce ſhoulde vve geat ſo muche breed in the wyldernes, as to ſuffiſe ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſayth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen, and a fewe litle fiſhes.

35 And he commaunded the people to ſit downe on the grounde.

36 And when he had taken the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and had geuen thanke, he brake *them*, and gaue to his diſciples: and the diſciples gaue them to the people.

37 And they did al eate, and were ſuffiſed: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets ful.

38 And yet they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and chyldren.

39 And when he had ſent away the people, he tooke ſhyp, and came into the parties of Magdala.

The. xvi. Chapter.

1. The Phariſees require a token, 6. Jeſus warneth his diſciples of the Phariſees doctrine.

THe || Phariſees alſo, with the Saducees, came, and tempting, deſyred him that he would ſhewe them a ſigne from heauen. || Mark. 8. Luke. 12.

2 He anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, *It vvylbe* fayre weather: for the ſkye is red.

3 And in the morning, *It vvylbe* foule weather to day: for the ſkye is lowryng red. O ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the outward appearaunce of the ſkye: but ye can not diſcerne the ſignes of the tymes?

4 || A frowarde and adulterous nation requireth || a ſigne, and there ſhal no ſigne be geuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the prophete Jonas. And he left them, and departed. || Mat. 12. || Jonas. 2.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide of the water, they had forgotten to take breed *vvith them.*

6 Then Jeſus ſayde vnto them, Take heede and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Saducees.

7 And they thought in them ſelues, ſaying, For we haue taken no breed *vvith vs.*

8 *VVhich* when Jeſus vnderſtoode, he ſayde vnto them, O ye of litle fayth, why thynke you within your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no breed?

9 || Do ye not yet perceiue, neyther remember thoſe fiue loaues of the fiue thouſande, and howe many baſkets tooke ye vp? || Mat. 1

10 || Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſande, and howe many baſkettes tooke ye vp? || Mat. 1

11 Howe is it that ye do not vnderſtand that I ſpeake it not vnto you concernyng breed, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Saducees?

12 Then vnderſtoode they how that he bade not them beware of the leauen of the breed: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees and of the Saducees.

13 When Jeſus came into the coaſtes of Ceſarea *vvhiche is called* Philippi, he aſked *S. Peters* *The Goſ.*

his

his disciples, saying, ‖ Whom doo men say
that I the sonne of man am?

14 They sayde, Some say *that thou*
art Iohn Baptist, some Elias, some Ie-
remias, or one of the prophetes.

15 He sayth vnto them, But whom say
ye that I am?

19 Simon Peter answered, & saide,
‖ Thou art Christ, the sonne of ỹ liuing god.

17 And Iesus answered, and sayde vn-
to him, Happy art thou Simon Bar Iona:
for flesh and blood hath not opened *that* vnto
thee, but my father whiche is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee ‖ that thou
art Peter, and vpon this rocke I wyl buylde
my congregation: and the gates of hell shal
not preuayle against it.

19 ‖ And I wyl geue vnto thee the keyes
of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer
thou shalt binde in earth, shalbe bounde in
heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt loose in
earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his disciples that
they shoulde tel no man that he was Iesus
Christ.

21 From that tyme foorth began Ie-
sus to shewe vnto his disciples, howe that he
must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many
thinges of the elders and high priestes and
Scribes and *must* be kylled, and be rayled
agayne the thirde day.

22 And when Peter had taken him a-
side, he began to rebuke him, sayeing, Lorde,
fauour thee selfe, this shal not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned him about, and sayde
vnto Peter, Goe after me Satan, thou art
an offence vnto me: for thou sauerest not the
thinges that *be* of God, but those that *be*
of men.

24 ‖ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples,
If any man wyl go after me, let him forsake
him selfe, & take vp his crosse, & folowe me.

25 ‖ For who so euer wyl saue his lyfe,
shal loose it: agayne, who so euer wyll loose
his lyfe for my sake, shal finde it.

26 ‖ For what is a man profyted yf he
shal winne the whole worlde, and loose his
owne soule? Or what shal a man geue for a
raunsome of his soule?

27 For the sonne of man shal come in
the glory of his father with his angels: and
‖ then shal he rewarde euery man accordyng
to his woorkes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, ‖ There be
some standyng here, whiche shall in no wyse
tast of death, tyll they see the sonne of man
comming in his kingdome.

¶ *The xvii. Chapter.*

1. *The transfiguration of Christ,* 15. *he healeth the lunatike.*

AND ‖ after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh ‖ Mark.9.2
Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, Luke.9.27
and bryngeth them vp into an hygh
mountayne, out of the way,

2 And was transfigured before them,
and his face did shine as the sunne, and his
clothes were as white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them
Moses, and Elias talking with him.

4 Then answeared Peter, and sayd vn-
to Iesus, Lorde, it is good for vs to be here.
If thou wylt, let vs make here three taber-
nacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and
one for Elias.

5 ‖ Whyle he yet spake, behold a bright ‖ Matth.3.17
cloude ouershadowed them: and beholde, 2.Pet.2.17
there came a voyce out of the cloude, whiche
saide, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I
am wel pleased, heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *these thin-*
ges, they fel on their face, & were sore afrayde.

7 And Iesus came and touched them,
and sayde, Aryse ye, and be not afrayde.

8 And when they had lyft vp their eies,
they sawe no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And when they came downe from the
mountayne, Iesus charged them, saying,
Shewe the vision to no man, vntyl the sonne
of man be ryssen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying,
‖ Why then say the Scribes that Elias ‖ Malac.4.5
must fyrst come? Math.11.14

11 Iesus answeared, and sayde vnto Mark.9.13
them, Elias truely shal fyrst come, and re-
store al thinges:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is
come alredy, and they knewe him not, but
haue done vnto him what so euer they lusted:
Lykewise shall also the sonne of man suffer
of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstoode that
he spake vnto them of Iohn Baptist.

14 ‖ And when they were come to the ‖ Mark.9.14
people, there came to him a certaine man, Luke.9.37
kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lorde, haue mercie on my sonne, for
he is lunaticke, and sore vexed: for oft times
he falleth into the fyre, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples,
and they coulde not heale hym.

17 Iesus answeared, and sayd, O faith-
lesse and peruerse nation, howe long shall I
be with you? howe long shal I suffer you?
bryng him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuil, and he
departed out of him: and the chyld was hea-
led euen that same tyme.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus se-
cretly, & said, why could not we cast him out?

20 Iesus said vnto them, Because of your

‖Luke.17.6. *as much.* vnbeliefe: For verely I say vnto you, If ye haue fayth * as a graine of mustarde seede, ye shal say vnto this mountayne, Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shal remoue, neyther shall any thyng be vnpossible vnto you.

* *of deuils* 21 Howbeit, this kinde * goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

‖Mat. 20.17 Mark.9.31. Luke.9.44. 22 ‖While they were conuersant in Galilee, Iesus sayde vnto them, It wil come to passe, that the sonne of man shalbe betrayed into the handes of men:

23 And they shal kil him, and the thirde day shal he ryse agayne. And they were exceeding sory.

24 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receyued tribute money, came to Peter, and sayde, Dooth not your maister pay tribute?

25 He sayth, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, sayeing, What thinkest thou Simon: of whom doo the kinges of the earth take tribute or tolle? of their owne chyldren, or of the strangers?

26 Peter sayth vnto him, Of the strangers. Iesus sayth vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we shoulde offend them, goe thou to the sea, & cast an hooke, and take vp the fishe that first commethe vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt fynde a peece of twentye pence: that take, and geue vnto them for me, and thee.

The .xviii. Chapter.

3. He teacheth his Disciples to be humble, and harmlesse, 6. to auoyde occasyons of euyll.

‖Mark.9.33. *The Gospell on saint Michael and all angels.* AT ‖ the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kyngdome of heauen?

2 Iesus called a litle chylde vnto hym, and set hym in the middes of them,

3 And sayde, Verily I say vnto you, ‖Math.18. Luke.9.46. 1.Co.14.20 ‖ Except ye turne & become as litle children, ye shal not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Who so euer therefore shall humble him selfe as this litle chylde, the same is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who so shall receyue such a litle chyld in my name, receiueth me.

‖Mark.9.42 Luke 17.1. 6 ‖But who so shal offende one of these litle ones which beleue in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the deapth of the sea.

7 Wo vnto the worlde because of offences, it muste needes be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 If thy ‖hande or thy foote offend thee, *a* cut them of, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into lyfe halt or maymed, *rather* then thou shouldest, hauing two handes or two feete, be cast into the euerlasting fyre. ‖Math.5.30 Mark.9.43 a. We must cut of all our carnal and fleshly concupiscence or affections, lest we be with them cast into the fyre of hel.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into lyfe with one eye, *rather* then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hel fyre.

10 Take heede that ye despise not one of these litle ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their *b* angels doo alwayes beholde the face of my father whiche is in heauen. b. In this speareth the tenderly kindenesse of God toward vs, that he doth send his holy angels to keepe and defende vs euen from our very birth.

11 ‖For the sonne of man is come to saue that whiche was lost. ‖Luk.19.10 ‖Luke.15.4

12 ‖Howe thynke ye? yf a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astraye, dooth he not leaue those ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaynes, and seeketh that whiche went astraye?

13 And yf it so be that he fynde it, verily I say vnto you, he reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine whiche went not astraye?

14 Euen so it is not the wyl of your father which is in heauen, that one of these litle ones should perishe.

15 Moreouer, ‖if thy brother shal trespasse agaynst thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shal heare thee, thou hast wonne thy brother. ‖Luke.17.3 Leuit.19.17 Eccle.19.13

16 But yf he wyl not heare thee, then take yet with thee one or two: that in ‖the mouth of two or three witnesses, every word may be stablyshed. ‖Deut.19.15 2.Cor.13.1 Hebr. 10.28

17 If he wyl not heare them, tell it vnto the Churche, if he wyll not heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as any ‖heathen man and a Publicane. ‖ 1.Cor.5.11

18 Verely ‖I say vnto you, ‖what so euer ye shal binde on earth, shalbe bounde in heauen: and what soeuer ye shal loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen. ‖Joh.20.23

19 Agayne, truely I say vnto you, that if two of you shal agree in earth as touchyng any thing that they *shal* aske, it shalbe doone for them of my father whiche is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the middest of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgeue him? ‖tyl seuen tymes? *The Gospel the .xxii. sonday after Trinitie* ‖Luk.17.3

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, vntyl seuen times: but vntil seuentie times seuen.

23 There-

23 Therefore is the kyngdome of heauen likened vnto a certayne man that was a kyng, which would take accompt of his seruantes.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand talentes.

25 But forasmuche as he had not to pay, his lorde commaunded hym to be sold, and his wyfe, and children, and al that he had, and *payment* to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fel downe, and besought him, saying, Lorde, haue patience with me, and I wyl pay thee all.

27 Then the Lorde of that seruant, moued with pitie, loosed hym, and forgaue hym the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and founde one of his felowes which ought hym an hundred pence: and when he had laid handes on him, he tooke hym by the throte, saying, Pay *me* that thou owest.

29 And his felowe fell downe at his feete, and besought hym, saying, Haue patience with me, and I wyl pay thee al.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, til he should pay ꝑ debt.

31 So when his felowes sawe what was done, they were very sory: and came, and tolde vnto their Lorde al that was done.

32 Then his lorde, after that he had called hym, sayde vnto hym, O thou vngratious seruant, I forgaue thee al that debt when thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy felowe, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lorde was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, til he should pay al that was due vnto hym.

35 So likewise shal my heauenly father do also vnto you, if ye frō your hartes forgeue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

¶ The.xix. Chapter.

3. Christ geueth answeare concerning mariage, 21. and teacheth, not to be careful, 22. nor to loue worldly ryches.

AND it came to passe, || that when Iesus had finished these sayinges, he gate him from Galilee, and came into the coastes of Iurie beyonde Iordane: ||Mat.10.1

2 And great multitudes folowed hym, and he healed them there.

3 The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto hym, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 He answered, & said vnto them, Haue ye not read || that he whiche created at the ||Gen.1.27. beginning, made them male and female?

5 And sayd, || For this cause shal a man leaue his father & his mother, & shalbe knyt to his wife: & they twaine shalbe one flesh. ||Gene. 2.24. Ephes. 5.31. 1.Cor.6.16.

6 Wherfore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. Let not man therefore put asunder, that which god hath coupled together.

7 They say vnto him, || Why did Moses then commaunde to geue a writing of deuorcement, and to put her away? ||Deut.24.1.

8 He said vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hartes, suffred you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 || I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shal mary another, committeth adultery: and who so marieth her which is deuorced, doth commit adulterie. ||Math.5.32. Mark. 10.11 Luk.16.18. 1.Cor.7.11.

10 His disciples say vnto hym, If the case of the man be so with his wife, *then* is it not good to marry.

11 But he sayd vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is geuen.

12 For there are some chaste, whiche were so borne out of their mothers wombe: and there are some chaste, which were made chaste of men: and there be chaste, whiche haue made them selues chaste for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue *it*, let him receiue *it*.

13 || Then were there brought vnto hym young children, that he should put his handes on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. ||Mar.10.13 Luk.18.15.

14 But Iesus sayd vnto them, Suffer the young children, and forbydde them not to come vnto me: for to suche belongeth the kyngdome of heauen.

15 And when he had put his hands on them, he departed thence.

16 || And beholde, one came, and sayde vnto him, Good maister, what good thing shal I do, that I may haue eternal lyfe. ||Mar.10.17 Luke.18.18.

17 He sayd vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *and that is* GOD: But if thou wilt enter into that lyfe, kepe the commaundementes.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus sayd, || Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commyt adulterie, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false wytnesse, ||Exod.20.13

19 Honour thy father & thy mother: and, thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thee selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, Al these *thynges* haue I kept from my youth vpt what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus sayde vnto hym, If thou wylt be perfect, goe and sell thy substance, & geue

to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and folowe me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sory: for he had great possessions.

23 Then Jesus said vnto his disciples, Verily I say vnto you, that a riche *man* shal hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And agayne I say vnto you, It is easier for a Cammel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for the ryche to enter into the kyngdome of God.

25 When the disciples heard *this*, they were exceedingly amased, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and sayde vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with god al thinges are possible.

The Gospel on the conuertion of S. Paul.

27 ‖ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken al, and followed thee, what shal we haue therefore?

‖ Mar.10.21 Luke.19.28.

28 Jesus said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that when the sonne of man shal sit in the throne of his maiestie, ye that haue followed me in the regeneration, ‖ shall sit also vpon twelue seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

‖ Luk. 22.30

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or chyldren, or landes, for my names sake, shal receiue an hundred fold, and shal inherite euerlasting lyfe.

‖ Mar.10.31 Luke.13.30.

30 ‖ But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last, shalbe first.

¶ The. xx. Chapter.

1. Christe teacheth by a similitude, that God is better vnto no man. 20. He teacheth his disciples to be lowly, 30. and geueth two blynde men their sight.

The Gospel on Septuagesima Sunday.

FOr the kyngdome of heauen is lyke vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hyre labourers into his vineyarde.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penye a day, he sent them into his vineyarde.

3 And when he went out about the third houre, he saw other standing idle in the market place,

4 And sayde vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is ryght, I wil geue you. And they went their way.

5 Agayne, when he went out about the sixth and nienth houre, he did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, when he went out, he founde other standyng idle, and sayth vnto them, Why stande ye here al the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hyred vs. He sayth vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyarde: and what soeuer is ryght, that shal ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lord of the vineyarde sayth vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and geue them their hyre, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hyred* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came also, they supposed that they should haue receiued more: and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of ỳ house,

12 Saying, these last haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, whiche haue borne the burden and feruent heate of the day.

13 But he answeared to one of them, and saide, Freende, I do thee no wrong: diddest thou not agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way: I wil geue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to do that I wil with mine owne? Is thine eye euil, because I am good?

16 ‖ So the last shalbe first, and the first *shalbe* last: for many be called, but fewe *be* chosen.

‖ Mat. 19. Mark. 10. Luke.13. ‖ Mar.10. Luke. 18.

17 ‖ And Jesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples aside in the way, and sayde vnto them,

18 Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shalbe betraied vnto the cheefe priestes, and vnto the Scribes, and they shal condemne him to death:

19 ‖ And shal deliuer him to the gentiles to be mocked, ⁊ to be scourged, and to be crucified: and the thirde day he shal rise againe.

‖ Joh.18.

The Gospel S. Iames Apostle.

20 ‖ Then came to hym the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshyppyng hym, and desiring a certaine thyng of him.

‖ Mar.10

21 And he saith vnto her, What wylt thou? She sayth vnto him, Graunt, that these my two sonnes may sitte, the one on thy ryght hande, and the other on the left, in thy kyngdome.

22 But Jesus answeared, and saide, Ye wote not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, ⁊ to be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 He sayth vnto them, Ye shall drynke in deede of my cup, and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with: But to sit on my ryght hande, and on my leaft, is not myne to geue, but to them for whom it is prepared of my father.

Mar.10.41 Luke.22.25 2 ||And when the tenne heard *this*, they disdayned at the two brethren.

25 But Jesus, when he had called them vnto him, saide, Ye knowe that the princes of the gentiles haue dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authoritie vpon them.

26 It shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And who so will be cheefe among you, let him be your seruaunt.

Phil.2.7 28 Euen as || the sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to geue his lyfe a raunsome for many.

Mar.10.46 Luke.18.35 29 ||And as they departed from Hierich, much people followed him.

30 And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, they cryed, saying, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on vs.

31 And the people rebuked them, because they should holde their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Haue mercie on vs, O Lorde, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Jesus stoode still, and called them, and sayd, What wyl ye that I shal doo vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lorde, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: & immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

¶ The.xxi. Chapter.

1. He rydeth into Hierusalem, 12 dryueth the marchantes out of the temple, 19. and curseth the fyggetree.

The Gospel on the first Sunday in Lent. Mark.11.1 Luke.19.29 AND || when they drue nygh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village that lieth ouer agaynst you, & anone ye shal find an asse tied, & a colt with her, when ye haue losed *them*, bring *them* vnto me.

3 And yf any man say ought vnto you, ye shal say the Lorde hath neede of them, and straightway he wyl let them goe.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfylled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

Esai.62.11 Zech.9 Joh.12.15 5 ||Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of *the Asse* vsed to the yoke.

6 The disciples went, and did as Jesus commaunded them.

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, & put on them their clothes, & he sate thereon.

8 And many of the people spread their garments in the way, other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 Moreouer, the multitudes that went before, and that came after, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde, Hosanna in the highest.

10 ||And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was moued, saying, Who is this? ||Mar.11.11 Luke.9.45 Joh.n.2.13

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus that prophete of Nazareth *a citie* in Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, || and cast out all them that solde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that solde doues,

13 And sayde vnto them, it is written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer, || but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. ||Deut.14.25 ||Esai.56.7 Jere.7.11

14 || And the blind and the halt came to him in the temple, and he healed them. ||Mar.11.17 Luk.19.46

15 When the cheefe priestes and Scribes saw the woonders that he did, & the children crying in the temple, & saying Hosanna to the sonne of Dauid, they disdayned.

16 And sayde vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? But Jesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, || Out of the mouth of babes and sucklynges thou hast ordeyned prayse? ||Psal.8.3

17 And he left them, and went out of the citie vnto Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 In the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 || And when he sawe one fygge tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothyng theron but leaues only, & said vnto it, Neuer fruite growe on thee hencefoorwarde. And anone the fygge tree wythered away. ||Mar.11.13

20 And when the disciples sawe it, they marueyled, saying, Howe soone is the fygge tree wythered away?

21 Jesus answeared, & said vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, yf ye haue fayth, and doubt not, ye shal not only doo this *whiche is done* to the fygge tree, but also, if ye shal say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the sea, it shalbe done.

22 And al thinges what so euer ye shall aske in prayer, beleeuyng, ye shal receiue.

23 || And when he was come into the temple, the cheefe priestes and the elders of the people came vnto him teaching & say, By what authoritie doest thou these thinges? & who gaue thee this power? ||Mar.11.27 Luke.10.1

24 Jesus answeared, & said vnto them, I also wyl aske you one question, whiche yf

ye tell me, I in likewyse wyl tell you by what authoritie I doo these thinges:

25 The baptisme of John, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with them selues, saieing, If we shall say, From heauen, he wyl say vnto vs, Why dyd ye not then beleeue him?

‖ Mat. 14.5 26 But if we shal say, Of men, then feare we the people, || for al *men* holde John as a prophete.

27 And they answeared vnto Jesus, and said, We can not tell. And he sayd vnto them, Neither tel I you by what auethoritie I doo these thinges.

28 But what thinke you? A certayne man had two sonnes, and when he came to the fyrst, he sayde, Sonne, goe and worke to day in my vineyarde.

29 He answeared, and sayde, I wyl not: But afterwarde he repented, and went.

30 And when he came to the second, he sayd lykewyse: And he answeared, and sayd, I *goe* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twayne dyd the wil of his father? And they sayde vnto him, The fyrst. Jesus saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

‖ Math. 3.4 32 For || John came vnto you by the way of righteousnesse, & ye beleeued him not: but the publicanes & the harlots beleeued him. And ye, when ye had seene *it* were not moued afterwarde with repentance, that ye might haue beleeued him.

‖ Esaias. 5.1. Jere. 2.21. Mark. 12.1 Luke. 20.9 33 Hearken another similitude. || There was a certayne man, an housholder, whiche planted a vineyarde, and hedged it rounde about, and digged a wine presse in it, & built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a strange countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruite drewe neare, he sent his seruauntes to the husbandmē, that they might receiue the fruites of it.

35 And the husbandmen, when they had taken his seruantes, they beat one, killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruauntes, more then the first, & they did vnto them likewyse.

37 But last of al, he sent vnto them his owne sonne, saying, They wyl stande in awe of my sonne.

‖ Math. 26.3 John. 11.53 38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among them selues, || This is the heyre, come, let vs kil him, and let vs season vpon his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, & thrust him out of the vineyarde, and slue *him*.

40 When the Lorde therefore of the vineyarde commeth, what wyll he doo vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He wyl miserably destroy those wicked *men*, and wyl let out his vineyarde vnto other husbandmen, whiche shal render him the fruite in due season.

42 Jesus saieth vnto them, || Did ye neuer reade in the scriptures, The stone which the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lordes dooyng, and it is marueylous in our eyes. ‖ Psa. 118.22 Actes. 4.11

43 Therefore say I vnto you, the kingdome of God shalbe taken from you, & geuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And || who so euer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken in peeces: but on whom so euer it shal fal, it shal al to grinde him. ‖ Rom. 9.33 1. Pet. 2.7 Esai. 8.14

45 And when the chefe priestes and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceyued that he spake of them.

46 And when they sought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitudes, because they tooke him as a prophete.

¶ The .xxii. Chapter.

1. Tribute to be geuen to the Emperour, 38. He answeareth the Scribe vnto his question.

AND Jesus answeared, || and spake vnto them agayne by parables, and sayde, The Gospel the .xx. sunde after Trinit. ‖ Luke 14. Apoc 19.9

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that was a kyng, which made a mariage for his sonne.

3 And sent forth his seruantes, to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruantes, saying, Tell them whiche are bidden, Beholde, I haue prepared my dinner, my Oxen and my fatlinges are killed, and al things are redy: come vnto the mariage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his marchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and entreated them spitefully, & slue them.

7 But when the king heard *thereof* he was wroth, & when he had sent forth his armies, he distroyed those murderers, and brent vp their citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruauntes, The mariage in deede is prepared, but they whiche were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore out in the high waies, and as many as ye shall finde, bidde to the mariage.

10 And the seruauntes went out into the high waies, & gathered together al, as many as they found, both good and bad, and the wedding was furnished with ghestes.

11 When the kyng came in to see the ghestes,

ghelles, he ſpyed there a man, whiche had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he ſaith vnto him, Freende, how entreſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was euen ſpeachleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the king to the miniſters, When ye haue bound him hand & foote, take him vp, and caſt him into vtter darknes, ||there ſhalbe weeping, and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are choſen.

15 || Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſaile howe they myght entangle hym in his talke.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſayeing, Maiſter, we knowe that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of god truely, neyther careſt thou for any man, for thou doeſt not reſpect mens perſons.

17 Tel vs therfore, how thinkeſt thou? Is it lawful to geue tribute vnto Ceaſar, or not?

18 But Jeſus, when he knewe their wickednelle, ſaid, Why tempt ye me ye hypocrites?

19 Shewe me the tribute money. And they brought vnto hym a peny.

20 And he ſayth vnto them, Whoſe is this Image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceaſars. Then ſaith he vnto them, || Geue therfore vnto Ceaſar the *thinges* which are Ceaſars: and vnto God, thoſe *thynges* that are Gods.

22 When they had hearde *theſe vvoordes* they marueyled, and left hym, and went their way.

23 || The ſame day came to him the Sadducees, || which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maiſter, || Moſes ſaid, If a man dye, hauing no children, his brother ſhal " marrye his wyfe, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

25 There were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt, when he had marryed a wyfe, deceaſſed, and hauing no iſſue, leaft his wyfe vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the thirde, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 Laſt of al the woman dyed alſo.

28 Therfore in the reſurrectiō whoſe wife ſhal ſhe be of the ſeuen? For they al had her.

29 Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Ye doo erre, not knowyng the ſcriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neyther marye, nor are geuen in mariage, but are as the angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touchyng the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was ſpoken vnto you of God, which ſayth,

32 || I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, & the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the lyuyng. || Exod.3.6.

33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were aſtonied at his doctrine.

34 || But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Saducees to ſilence, they were geathered togeather. || Mar.12.28 *The Goſpel on the xxvi. Sunday after Trinitie.*

35 Then one *of them* which was a lawier, aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, & ſaying,

36 Maiſter, whiche is the great commaundement in the lawe?

37 Jeſus ſayd vnto hym, || Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with al thy hart, and with al thy ſoule, and with al thy mynde. || Deut.6.5.

38 This is the firſt and great commaundement.

39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, || Thou ſhalt loue thy neyghbour as thee ſelfe. || Leu.19.18. Mar.12.31.

40 In theſe twoo commaundementes hang al the lawe and the prophetes.

41 || When the Phariſees were geathered togeather, Jeſus aſked them, || Mar.12.35 Luke.20.41.

42 Sayeing, What thinke ye of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is he? They ſayde vnto hym, *the ſonne* of Dauid.

43 He ſaith vnto them, Howe then doeth Dauid in ſpirite cal hym Lord, ſaying,

44 The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, || Syt thou on my right hand, vntil I make thine enimies thy footſtoole? || Pſal.110.1

45 If Dauid then cal him Lord, howe is he then his ſonne?

46 And no man was able to anſweare hym a woorde, neither durſt any man (from that day) aſke hym any moe queſtions.

The.xxiij.Chapter.

1. Chriſt crieth vvoe to the Phariſees, Scribes, & hypocrites. 37. And propheſieth the deſtruction of Hieruſalem.

THen ſpake Jeſus to the multitudes, and to his diſciples,

2 Sayeing, || The Scribes and the Phariſees " ſate in Moſes ſeate: || 2.Eſd.8.4. " *Beza readeth it, ſyt.*

3 Al therfore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue & doo, but doo not ye after their woorkes: for they ſay, and doo not.

4 || Yea, they bynde together heauie burdens, and greeuous to be borne, & laye them on mens ſhoulders, but they them ſelues wyl not moeue them with *one* of their fingers. || Luk 11.46 Actes.15.10.

5 Al their woorkes they doo, for to be ſene of men, || they make broade their phylacteries and enlarge the hemmes of their garmentes. || Nu.15.38. Deut.6.8.

6 || And loue the vppermoſt ſeates at feaſtes, and to ſyt in the cheefe place in the ſynagogues. || Mar.12.38 Luke.11.43.

7 And

7 And greetinges in the markettes, and to be called of men, ||Rabbi, Rabbi.

||Iames.3.1.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your maister *euen* Christ, & al ye are brethren.

||Malac.1.6.

9 And ||cal no man your father vpon the earth: for one is your father, which is in heauē.

10 Neither be ye called maisters: for one is your maister *euen* Christe.

11 He that is greatest among you, shalbe your seruant.

||Luk. 14.11 and.18.14.

12 ||But whosoeuer shal exalt him self, shalbe brought lowe, he that humbleth hym selfe, shalbe exalted.

||Luk.11.52.

13 ||Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen before men: ye neyther goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that come, to enter in.

||Mar.12 40 Luke.20.47.

14 ||Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye deuoure widdowes houses, & that vnder a pretence of long prayer, therfore ye shal receiue the greater damnatiō.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrits, for ye compasse the sea and the land to make one a proselyte, and when he is become one, ye make hym two folde more the chylde of hel then ye your selues *are*.

a. One brought from Gentilitie to theyr religion.

16 Woe be vnto you ye blynd guydes, for ye say, ||Whosoeuer shal sweare by the temple, it is nothyng, but whosoeuer shal sweare by the golde of the temple, he is a *b* detter.

b. Both to God & to man for to performe it.

17 Ye fooles and blynde, for whether is greater, the golde, or the temple that sanctifieth the golde?

18 And whosoeuer shal sweare by the auter, it is nothyng, but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is a detter.

19 Ye fooles and blynde, for whether is greater, the gyft, or the auter that sanctifieth the gyft?

20 Who so therfore shal sweare by the auter, sweareth by it, and by al thinges thereon.

21 ||And who so shal sweare by the tēple, sweareth by it, & by him that dwelleth therin.

||3.kin.8.13. 2.Chro.6.2.

22 And he that shal sweare by heauen, sweareth by the seate of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 ||Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye tithe mynt, and annise, and cummin, and haue left the wayghtier matters of the lawe, iudgement, mercy, and fayth: These ought ye to haue doone, and not to leaue the other vndoone.

||Luk.11.42.

24 Ye blynd guydes, which straine out a gnat, and swallowe a camel.

25 ||Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, for ye make cleane the vtter side of the cup, and of the platter, but within thye are ful of bribrie and excesse.

||Luk.11.39.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that whiche is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes & Pharisees hypocrites, for ye are like vnto painted sepulchres, whiche in deede appeare beautifull outward: but are within ful of dead mens bones, and of al filthinesse.

28 Euen so, ye also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men: but within ye are ful of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites, because ye buylde the tombes of the prophetes, and garnishe the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had ben in the dayes of our fathers, we woulde not haue ben parteners with them in the blood of the prophetes.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which kylled the prophetes.

32 Fulfill ye also the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpentes, ye generation of vipers, howe wyl ye escape the damnation of hel?

34 Wherfore behold, I send vnto you prophetes, and wise men, & Scribes, and some of them ye shal kyll and crucifie, and some of them shal ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from citie to citie:

The Gospel Saynt Steuens day.

35 ||That vppon you may come all the righteous blood shedde vppon the earth, from the blood of that righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ||ye slue betwene the tēple & the auter.

||Gen.4.8 ||Heb.11.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these thynges shal come vpon this generation.

37 ||O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that kyllest the prophetes, and stonest them whiche haue ben sent vnto thee, howe often woulde ||I haue geathered thy children together, euen as a henne geathereth her chickins vnder her wynges, and ye woulde not?

||Luk.13. 2.Ch 24. ||4.Ez.1.

38 Behold, your house is leaft vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shal by no meanes see me hence forth, til that ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord.

¶ The xxiiii. Chapter.

1. Christe sheweth his disciples the destruction of the temple, 6. the ende of the world, and the tokens of the latter dayes, 42. & warneth them to wake, 44. for the world shal sodainly perishe.

AND ||Iesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came *to hym* for to shewe hym the buyldynges of the temple.

||Mar.13 Luke.21

2 Iesus said vnto them, See ye not al these thinges? Verily I say vnto you, ||there shal not

||Luk.19.

not be left here one ſtone vpon an other, that ſhall not be deſtroyed.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Olines, the diſciples came vnto him ſecretely, ſaying, Tel vs, when ſhall theſe thynges be? and what *ſhalbe* the token of thy commyng, & of the ende of the worlde?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, Take || hede that no man deceyue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſte: and ſhal deceyue many.

6 Ye wyll come to paſſe, that ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that you be not troubled: for all *theſe thynges* muſt come to paſſe, but the ende is not yet.

7 For nation ſhal ryſe agaynſt nation, and realme agaynſt realme, and there ſhalbe famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in * certayne places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorowes.

9 Then ſhall they put you to trouble, & ſhall kyl you: and ye ſhalbe hated of all nations for my names ſake.

10 And then ſhal many be offended, and ſhal betray one another, and ſhall hate one an other.

11 And many falſe prophetes ſhal ariſe, and ſhal deceyue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abounde, the loue of many ſhall waxe colde.

13 But he that ſhal endure to the ende, the ſame ſhalbe ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kyngdome ſhalbe preached in al the world, for a witneſſe vnto al nations, and then ſhal the ende come.

15 || When ye therfore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by Daniel the prophete, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtande,)

16 Then let them whiche be in Iurie, flee into the mountaynes.

17 And let him whiche is on the houſe top, not come downe to fetch any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neyther let him whiche is in the feelde, returne backe to fetche his clothes.

19 Woe ſhalbe in thoſe dayes to them that are with childe, & to thē that geue ſucke.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Wynter: || neyther on the Sabboth day:

21 For then ſhalbe great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the begynnyng of the world to this time, no, nor in any wiſe ſhalbe.

22 Yea, & except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſhe be ſaued: but for ỹ choſēs ſake thoſe dayes ſhalbe ſhortned.

23 Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, || Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there ſhal aryſe falſe Chriſtes, & falſe prophets, & ſhall ſhewe great ſignes, and woonders: in ſo muche that (if it were poſſible) they ſhal deceyue the very elect.

25 Beholde, I haue tolde you before.

26 Wherfore, yf they ſhal ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſart, goe not forth, Behold, he is in the ſecret places: beleeue it not.

27 For as the lyghtnyng commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhyneth into the Weaſt: ſo ſhall alſo the cōmyng of the ſonne of man be.

28 || For whereſoeuer the dead carkaſſe is, euen there wyl the Egles alſo be gathered togeather. || Luk.17.37

29 Immediately, after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, || ſhal the ſunne be darkened, and the moone ſhal not geue her lyght, & the ſtarres ſhal fal from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhalbe ſhaken. || Mar.13.24 Luke.21.25. Ioel.2.31.

30 And thē ſhal appeare the ſigne of the ſonne of man in heauen: and then ſhal al the kynredes of the earth mourne, || and they ſhal ſee the ſonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory. || Actes.1.7.

31 || And he ſhal ſend his angels with the great ſound of a trumpet, & they ſhal gather togeather his choſen, from the foure wyndes, euen from one ende of heauen to the other. || 1.Co.15.52 1.Theſ.4.16

32 Learne a parable of the fygge tree: When his branche is yet tender, & the leaues ſpryng, ye knowe that Sommer is nygh:

33 So lykewyſe ye, when ye ſhal ſee all theſe thinges, be ſure that it is neare, euen at the doores.

34 Verily I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhal in no wyſe paſſe, tyl al theſe thinges be fulfylled.

35 || Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe away, but my wordes ſhal in no wyſe paſſe away. || Mar.13.31

36 But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heauen, but my father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhal alſo the cōmyng of the ſonne of man be.

38 || For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, & drinkyng, marryng, and geuing in marriage, euen vntyl the day that Noe entred into the Arke, || Gene.7.5. Luke.17.28.

39 And knewe not tyl the flood came, & toke them al away: ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the ſonne of man be.

40 || Then ſhal two be in the feelde: the one is receyued, and the other is left alone.

41 || Two *women* ſhalbe grynding at the Mylle: the one is receyued, and the other left alone. || Luk.17.35 1.Theſ.4.17

42 || Watche therfore, for ye knowe not what houre your Lorde doeth come. || Mar.13.35

43 || Of this yet be ſure, that yf the good man of the houſe had knowen what watche the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe || Luk.12.39 2.Theſ.5.2 Apoc.16.18.

houſe

house to be broken vp.

44 Therfore be ye also redie: for in such an houre as ye thynke not, the sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is that faythful and wyse seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to geue them meate in season:

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shal fynde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer al his goodes.

48 But and yf that euyl seruaunt shall say in his hart, My Lorde wyll be long a comming:

49 And so begyn to smyte his felowes, yea, and to eate & drynke with the drunken:

50 The same seruantes Lord shal come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shal hewe him in peeces, & geue him his portion with the hypocrites: || there shalbe weeping and gnashyng of teethe. ‖ Mat.13.42 and.25.30.

¶ The.xxv. Chapter.

1. The ten Virgins. 14. The talentes delyuered to the seruantes. 32. And of the generall iudgement.

THen shall the kyngdome of heauen be likened vnto ten Virgins, whiche when they had taken their lampes, went forth to meete the bridegrome.

2 But fyue of them were wyse, and fyue were foolyshe.

3 They that were foolyshe, when they had taken their lampes, tooke none oyle with them:

4 But the wyse tooke oyle in their vessels, with their lampes also.

5 Whyle the bridegrome tarried, they al slumbred and slept.

6 And euē at midnight there was a crie made, Beholde, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then al those Virgins arose, and prepared their lampes.

8 So the foolyshe sayde vnto the wyse, Geue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wyse answeared, saying, Not so, lest there be not ynough for vs and you: but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buye for your selues.

10 And whyle they went to buye, the bridegrome came, and they that were redye, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut vp.

11 Afterward came also the other Virgins, saying, Lorde, Lorde, open to vs.

12 But he answeared, and sayd, Verily I say vnto you, I knowe you not.

13 || Watche therfore, for ye knowe neither the day, nor yet the houre, wherein the sonne of man commeth. ‖ Mat.24. Mar.13.33

14 || Lykewyse, as *vvhen a certayne* man takyng his iourney into a straunge countrey, called his owne seruantes, and delyuered vnto them his goodes. ‖ Luk.19.

15 And vnto one he gaue fyue talentes, to an other two, and to an other one, to euery man after his habilitie, and straightway toke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receyued the fyue talentes, went and occupied with the same, and made *them* other fyue talentes.

17 And lykewyse he that had receyued two, he also gayned other two.

18 But he that had receyued one, went and dygged in the earth, and hyd his Lordes money.

19 After a long season, the Lord of those seruantes commeth, & reckeneth with them.

20 And so he that had receyued fyue talentes, came and brought other fyue talents, saying, Lorde, thou delyueredst vnto me fyue talentes, beholde, I haue gayned beydes them, fyue talentes moe.

21 His Lorde sayd vnto him, Wel done thou good and faythful seruant, thou hast ben faythful ouer fewe thyngs, I wyl make thee ruler ouer many thyngs: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lorde.

22 He also that had receyued two talents, came, and sayde, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talentes: behold, I haue wonne two other talentes beydes them.

23 His Lorde sayd vnto him, Wel done good and faythfull seruaunt, thou hast been faithful ouer fewe thinges, I wyl make thee ruler ouer many thyngs: enter thou into the ioy of thy Lorde.

24 Then he which had receyued the one talent, came, and sayde, Lorde, I knewe thee that thou art an harde man, reapyng where thou hast not sowen, and geatheryng where thou hast not strawed:

25 And therefore was I afraide, & went and hyd thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that thyne is.

26 His Lorde answeared, and sayd vnto him, Thou euyll and slouthful seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and geather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue deliuered my money to the exchangers, and thē at my comming shoulde I haue receyued myne owne with vauntage.

28 Take therfore the talent from him, and geue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 || For vnto euery one that hath, shalbe geuen, ‖ Mat.1 Mark.4

geuen, and he shal haue abundance: but from hym that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast the vnprofitable seruant || into vtter darknesse, there shalbe weeping, and gnashing of teeth.

31 When the sonne of man shal come in his glory, & al the holy angels with hym, then shal he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before hym shalbe gathered all nations, and he shal separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goates.

33 And he shal set the sheepe on his right hande, but the goates on the left.

34 Then shal the king say vnto them *which shalbe* on his right hande, Come ye blessed of my father, inherite the kingdome, which hath ben prepared for you from ỹ fundation of the worlde.

35 || For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meate: I was thirstie, & ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: || I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shal the righteous answere him, saying, Lorde, when sawe we thee an hungred, and fedde thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When sawe we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

38 Or when sawe we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the king shal answeare, and say vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue doone it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue doone it vnto me.

41 || Then shal he saye also vnto them on the left hande, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the euerlasting fyre, whiche is prepared for the diuel and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answere hym, saying, Lord when sawe we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shal he answeare them, saying, Verily I say vnto you, in as muche as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And || these shal goe away into euerlasting payne: but the righteous into lyfe eternal.

¶ *The.xxvi. Chapter.*

1. Mary Magdalene anoynteth Christe. 16. They eate the Easter lambe.

The Gospel on the next Sunde after Easter.

AND it came to passe, when Jesus had finished al these sayinges, he said vnto his disciples,

2 || Ye knowe that after two dayes is the feast of Passeouer, and the sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. || Mark.14.1. Luke.22.1.

3 || Then assembled together the cheefe priestes, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high priest, which was called Caiaphas: || Joh. 11.47.

4 And helde a counsaple that they myght take Jesus subtilly, and kyl hym.

5 But they sayde, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vproze among the people.

6 || When Jesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, || Mark.14.3. Joh.11.2.

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an Alabaster boxe of pretious oyntment, and powred it on his head as he sate *at the boorde*.

8 But when his disciples sawe it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 This oyntment myght haue ben solde for much, and geuen to the poore.

10 When Jesus vnderstoode that, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 || For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. || Deut.15.11.

12 For in that this woman hath cast this oyntment on my bodye, she dyd it to burye me.

13 Verily I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this gospel shalbe preached in the whole world, there shal also this that this woman hath done, be tolde for a memorial of her.

14 || Then one of the twelue, called Judas Iscariot, went vnto the cheefe priestes, || Mar.14.10. Luke.22.4.

15 And sayde vnto them, What wyl ye geue me, and I wyl deliuer him vnto you? And they appointed vnto him thirtie siluer *peeces*.

16 And from that tyme forth, he sought opportunitie to betray hym.

17 || The first *day* of sweete breed, the disciples came to Jesus, saying vnto hym, Where wylt thou that we shal prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer? || Mar.14.12. Luke.22.7.

18 And he sayd, Goe into the citie to suche a man, and say vnto hym, The maister sayth, My tyme is at hande, I make the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples dyd as Jesus had appointed them, and they made redy the Passeouer.

20 || When the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue. || Mark.14.8. Luke.22.14. John.13.21.

21 And

21 And as they did eate, he sayde, Verily I saye vnto you, that one of you shal betray me.

22 And they being exceeding sorowful, began euery one of them to saye vnto hym, Lorde, Is it I?

23 He answeared, and sayde, He that hath dipped his hande with me in the dishe, the same shal betray me.

24 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of hym: but woe vnto that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: It had ben good for that man if he had not ben borne.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed hym, answeared, and sayde, Maister, Is it I? He sayde vnto hym, Thou hast sayde.

1.Co.11.24 26 When they were eating, || Jesus, when he had taken the bread, and geuen thankes, he brake it & gaue it to the disciples, & sayd, Take ye, eate ye, this is my body.

27 And when he had taken the cup, and geuen thankes, he gaue it them, sayeing, Drinke ye al of it:

28 For this is my bloodde of the newe testament that is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I saye vnto you, I wyl in no wyse drinke henceforth of this fruite of the vine tree, vntyl that daye when I drinke it newe with you in my fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had prayed *God* they went out vnto the mount of Olives.

||Mar.14.27 Iohn.16.30. ||Zach. 13.7. 31 ||Then saith Jesus vnto them, Al ye shalbe offended because of me this night: For it is written, || I wyl smite the sheepeheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shalbe scattered abroade.

||Mar.14.28 and.16.7. 32 But after I am rysen agayne, || I wyl goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answeared, and said vnto him, Though al men shalbe offended because of thee, yet wyl I neuer be offended.

||Iohn.13.38 34 Jesus sayde vnto hym, || Verily I say vnto thee, that in this same nyght before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrise.

35 Peter sayde vnto hym, Though I shoulde dye with thee, yet wyl I by no manner of meanes deny thee. Likewise also sayde al the disciples.

||Mar 14.32. Luke. 22.39. 36 ||Then commeth Jesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and sayeth vnto the disciples, Syt ye there whyle I goe and pray ponder.

37 And when he had taken with hym Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, he began to be sorowful and heauie.

38 Then sayde Jesus vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto the death: tarry ye here, and watche with me.

39 And when he had gone a litle farther, he fel flat on his face, praying, and saying, O my father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheles, not as I wyl, but as thou wylt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them a sleepe, and sayeth vnto Peter, What, coulde ye not watche with me one houre?

41 Watche and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit in deede is wylling, but the flesshe is weake.

42 He went awaye agayne the seconde time, and prayed, saying, O my father, if this cup maye not passe awaye from me, except I drynke it, thy wyl be fulfilled.

43 And when he came, he findeth them a sleepe agayne: for theyr eyes were heauye.

44 And he left them, and went agayne and prayed the thirde tyme, saying the same woordes.

45 Then commeth he to his disciples, & saith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, & take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the son of man is betraied into ỹ hãds of sinners.

46 Ryse, let vs be goeing: behold, he is at hande that dooth betray me.

||Mar.14. Luke.22. Iohn.18.3 47 ||Whyle he yet spake, loe Judas one of the twelue came, and with hym a great multitude with swoordes and staues from the cheefe priestes and elders of the people.

48 But he that betraied him, gaue them a token, saying, Whom so euer I shal kisse, that same is he, holde hym fast.

49 And foorthwith when he came to Jesus, he sayd, Hayle maister: and kissed hym.

50 And Jesus sayde vnto hym, Freend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and layd handes on Jesus, and tooke hym.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hande, and drue his swoorde, & after that he had stricken a seruant of the high priests, he smote of his eare.

52 Then sayd Jesus vnto hym, Turne backe thy swoord into his place: || for al they that take the swoorde, shal perishe with the swoorde. ||Gene.9. Apoc.13.

53 Thynkest thou that I can not nowe pray to my father, and he shal cause to stande by me more then twelue legions of angels?

54 But howe then shal the scriptures be fulfilled || that this it must be? ||Esai.53

55 In that same houre said Jesus to the multitudes, Ye be come out as it were vnto a theefe with swoordes and staues for to take me: I sate daylye with you teachyng in the temple, and ye tooke me not.

56 But al this was done that the scriptures of the prophetes might be fulfilled. || Then al the disciples hauing forsake him, fled. ||Lam. Math.2

57 But

¶ The.xxvi.Chapter.

1. Christ is delyuered vnto Pilate. 3. Iudas hangeth him selfe.

WHen the mornyng was come, ‖ al the cheefe prieſtes and elders of the people helde a counſayle agaynſt Jeſus to put him to death. ‖ Mark.15.1 Luke.22.66. John.17.22.

2 And when they had bounde him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the deputie.

3 Then Judas, whiche had betrayed him, when he ſawe that he was condemned, repented him ſelfe, and brought agayne the thyrtie "ſyluer peeces to the cheefe prieſtes & elders, "or, ſiluer pieces.

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſayde, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And when he had caſt downe the peeces of ſyluer in the temple, he departed, ‖ and went his way, and hanged him ſelfe. ‖ Actes.1.18.

6 And the cheefe prieſtes tooke the ſyluer *peeces*, and ſayde, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury: becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And when they had taken counſayle, they bought with them the Potters feeld, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore, that feelde was called, ‖ The feelde of blood, vntyl this day. ‖ Actes.1.19.

9 (Then was fulfylled that which was ſpoken by Jeremie the prophet, ſaying, ‖ And they tooke the thirtie ſyluer *peeces*, the price of him that was valued, whom they bought of the chyldren of Iſrael: Zach.11.12.

10 And gaue thē for the Potters feeld, as the Lorde appoynted me.)

11 Jeſus ſtoode before the deputie, and the deputie asked him, ſaying, Art thou the kyng of the Iewes? Jeſus ſayth vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 ‖ And when he was accuſed of the cheefe prieſts & elders, he anſwered nothing. ‖ Mark.15.5

13 Then ſayth Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not howe manye thynges they witneſſe agaynſt thee?

14 And he anſwered him to neuer a woorde: in ſo muche that the deputie marueyled greatly.

15 ‖ At that feaſt the deputie was wont to let looſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they woulde. ‖ Mark.15.6 Luke.23.17.

16 He had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered togeather, Pilate ſayde vnto them, Whether wyll ye that I geue looſe vnto you Barabbas, or Jeſus, whiche is called Chriſte?

18 For he knewe that for enuy they had deliuered

57 ‖ But they that had taken Jeſus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie prieſte, where the ſcribes and the elders were aſſembled. ‖ Mark.14.53 Luke.22.54. John.18.14

58 But Peter folowed him a farre of, vnto the hye prieſtes palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruantes to ſee the ende.

59 ‖ The cheefe prieſtes and elders, and al the counſaile, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Jeſus, to put him to death, ‖ Mat.14.55.

60 But founde none: yea, when many falſe witneſſes came, yet founde they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

61 And ſayde, This *ſelowe* ſayd, ‖ I am able to deſtroy the temple of God, & to buyld it in three dayes. ‖ John.2.19.

62 And the cheefe prieſte aroſe, and ſayd vnto him, Anſweareſt thou nothyng? What *is that whiche* theſe witneſſe agaynſt thee?

63 But Jeſus helde his peace. And the cheefe prieſt anſwered, & ſayde vnto him, I charge thee by the lyuing God, that thou tel vs whether thou be Chriſt the ſonne of God?

64 Jeſus ſayth vnto him, Thou haſt ſayd: Neuertheleſſe, I ſay vnto you, ‖ Hereafter ſhal ye ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the ryght hande of the power *of God*, and comyng in the cloudes of the ſkye. ‖ Mat.16.27 Mar.14.10. 1 Theſ.4.14

65 Then the hie prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, He hath ſpoken blaſphemie: what neede we of anye moe witneſſes? Beholde, nowe ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thynke ye? They anſwered, and ſayde, He is worthie to dye.

67 ‖ Then dyd they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him with fiſtes, and other ſmote him on the face with the palme of their handes, ‖ Eſai.50.6.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, O Chriſte, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ‖ Peter ſate without in the palace: And a damſel came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Jeſus of Galilee. ‖ Mar.14.66 Luke.22.55. John.18.25.

70 But he denied before them al, ſaying, I wote not what thou ſayeſt.

71 When he was gone out into the porche, an other *wenche* ſawe him, and ſayde vnto them that were there, This felowe was alſo with Jeſus of Nazareth.

72 And agayne he denied with an othe, I doo not knowe the man.

73 And after a whyle came vnto him they that ſtoode by, and ſayd to Peter, Surely thou art euen one of them: for thy ſpeache bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe & to ſweare, *ſaying*, I knowe not the man. And immediately the Cocke crewe.

75 And Peter remembred the woordes of Jeſu, whiche ſayde vnto him, Before the Cocke crowe, thou ſhalt deny me thryſe. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

delyuered hym.

19 When he was set downe on ỹ iudgement seate, his wyfe sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to do with that iuste man: For I haue suffered manye thynges this day in a dreame because of him.

Mar.15.11 Luke.23.17. Iohn.18.40. Actes.3.14.

20 ||But the cheefe preistes and elders perswaded the people that they shoulde aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The deputie answered, and sayd vnto them, Whether of the twayne wyl ye that I let loose vnto you? They sayd Barabbas.

22 Pilate sayde vnto them, What shall I do thē with Iesus which is called Christ? Then al said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 The deputie sayde, What euyl hath he done? But they cryed exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 When Pilate sawe that he coulde preuaile nothing, but that more busines was made, he tooke water, and washed his handes before the people, saying, I am innocēt of the blood of this iuste person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered al the people, & said, His blood be on vs, and on our chyldren.

26 Then let he Barabbas loose vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, he delyuered him to be crucified.

Mar.15.16 Iohn.19.1.

27 ||Then the souldiers of the deputie, when they had taken Iesus into the common hall, gathered vnto him all the bande *of souldiers.*

28 And when they had stripped him, they put on him a scarlet robe:

29 And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vppon his head, and a reede in his right hande: and when they had bowed the knee before him, they mocked him, saying, Hayle kyng of the Iewes.

30 And when they had spyt vppon him, they toke the reede, & smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe of him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him awaye to crucifie him.

Mar.15.28 Luke.23.26.

32 ||And as they came out, they founde a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse.

Mar.15.22 Luke.23.32. Iohn.19.16.

33 ||And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skul,

34 They gaue him vineger to drynke, myngled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he woulde not drynke.

Mar.15.24

35 ||When they had crucified him, they parted his garmentes, castyng lottes: that it myght be fulfylled which was spoken by the prophet, ||They parted my garments among them, and vppon my vesture dyd they caste lottes.

Psal.22.19

36 And syttyng downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head his accusation written, *This is Iesus, the king of the Iewes.*

38 Then are there two theeues crucified with him: one on the ryght hand, and an other on the left.

39 They that passed by, reuiled him, waggyng their heades,

40 And saying, ||Thou that destroiest the temple, and buyldest it in three dayes, saue thee selfe: If thou be the sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

||Iohn.2.19.

41 Lykewyse also the hygh Priestes mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, sayde,

42 He saued other, him selfe can he not saue: If he be the king of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we wyll beleeue him.

43 ||He hath trusted in God, let him deliuer him nowe yf he wyll haue him: for he sayde, I am the sonne of God.

||Psal.22. Wisd.1.2

44 The theeues also whiche were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 From ỹ syxth houre was there darknesse ouer al the land, vnto the nienth houre.

46 And about the nienth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, ||My God, my god, why hast thou forsaken me?

||Psal.22.

47 Some of them that stood there, whē they hearde that, sayd, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, || and tooke a sponge, and when he had fylled it ful of vineger, & put it on a reede, he gaue him to drynke.

||Psal.69.

49 The rest sayd, Let be, let vs see whether Elias wyl come to saue him.

50 Iesus, when he had cryed agayne with a loude voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 ||And behold, the vayle of the temple was rent in two partes, from the top to the bottome, and the earth dyd quake, and the stones rent,

||1. Chr.3.

52 And graues were opened, and many bodyes of saintes whiche slept, arose.

53 And after that they were come out of the graues after his resurrection, came into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 When the *a* Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, sawe the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the sonne of God.

a. A captayne of one hundred men.

55 And many women were there (beholding him a farre of) whiche folowed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Marie Magde-

lene,

lene, and Marie the mother of James and Joles, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 ‖ When the euen was come, there came a riche man from *the citie of* Arimathea, named Joleph, which also him selfe was Jesus disciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus: then Pilate commaunded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Joleph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane lynnen cloth:

60 And layde it in his newe tombe which he had hewen out in the rocke: and when he had rolled a great stone to the dooze of the sepulchze, he departed.

61 And there was Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, syttyng ouer agaynst the sepulchze.

62 The next day that folowed the day of preparyng, the bygh prieftes and Pharisees came togeather vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Syz, we remember that this deceiuer layde while he was yet aliue, After thzee dayes I aryse agayne.

64 Commaund therfoze, that the sepulchze be made sure vntill the thirde day: lest his disciples come by night, and steale hym away, and say vnto the people, He is rysen from the dead: and the laft errour shalbe woorse then the firft.

65 Pilate sayd vnto them, Ye haue the watche, goe your way, make it as sure as ye knowe.

66 So they went, and when they had sealed vp the stone, they made the sepulchze sure with the watche.

¶ *The.xxvii. Chapter.*

a The resurrection of Christ. 12, The bygh prieftes geue the souldiers money, to say that Christe vvas stollen out of his graue.

IN the latter ende of the Sabboth day, which dawneth the firft day of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, and the other Marie, to see the sepulchze.

2 And behoide, there was a great earthquake, foz the angel of the Lozde descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the dooze, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was lyke lightning, and his rayment whyte as snowe.

4 And foz feare of hym the keepers dyd shake, and became as dead men.

5 The angel answeared, and sayde vnto the women, Feare ye not: foz I knowe that ye seeke Jesus, whiche was crucified.

6 He is not here, he is rysen, as he sayde, Come, see the place where that the Lozd was layde,

7 And goe quickly, and tel his disciples that he is rysen from the dead. And behoide, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see hym: loe, I haue tolde you.

8 And they departed quyckye from the sepulchze, with feare and great ioy, and dyd runne, to bzyng his disciples wozde.

9 And as they went to tel his disciples, behoide, Jesus met them, saying, All hayle. And they came, and helde him by the feete, and wozshypped hym.

10 Then said Jesus vnto them, Be not afraide: goe tel my bzethzen that they goe into Galilee, and there shal they see me.

11 When they were gone, behold, some of the watche came into the citie, and shewed vnto the bigh prieftes all the thynges that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the deputies *eares*, we wyll perswade him, and make you careleste.

15 So they, when they had taken the money, dyd as they were taught. And this saying was noysed among the Jewes vntyll this day.

16 Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountayne, where Jesus had appoynted them.

17 And when they sawe hym, they wozshipped hym: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is geuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ‖ Goe ye therefoze, and teache al nations, baptising them in the name of the father, and of the sonne, and of the holy ghoft: ‖ Mar.16.15

20 Teaching them to obserue all thynges, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the ende of the wozlde.

C i

Here endeth the Gospell by Saint Matthæwe.

¶ A Table for the better vnderſtandyng of the .xxvi. Chapter of S. Matthæwe, the.xiiii. of S. Marke. the.xxii. of Saint Luke, and the .xix. of Saint Iohn.

The beginning of the dayes.	*Accordyng to the Ievves reckonyng.*	The day of twentie and foure houres compaſſing the nyght, begynneth the euening at ſunne ſet, and endeth the next day at ſunne ſet.
	Accordyng to the Romanes reckonyng.	The day of twentie and foure houres compaſſing the nyght, beginneth at ſunne ryſing, and continueth vntyl the next day ſunne riſing.
	Accordyng to our reckonyng.	The day of twentie and foure houres compaſſing the nyght, beginneth at mydnyght, and endeth the next day at the ſame houre at mydnyght.

The names of the dayes	*after the Ievves.*	The firſte day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The ſecond day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The thirde day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The fourth day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The fyfth day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The ſixth day of the Sabboth or of the weeke.	The Sabboth, that is to ſay, the day of reſt.	The firſte of the Sabboth as before.
	after vs.	Sunday.	Munday.	Tueſday.	Wedneſday.	Thurſday.	Fryday.	Saterday.	Sunday before.
Certayne dayes of the moneth of Marche in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſte ſuffered.		10.	11.	12.	13.	14.	15.	16.	17.
		The entreryng of Ieſus Chriſte on the Aſſe colte with the ſhee Aſſe into Hieruſalem	The fygge tree curſed and withered.	The dynyng with Simon the Leper.	Ieſus Chriſt ſolde by Iudas.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer accordyng to the lawe.	The preparation of the Paſſeouer accordyng to the Iewes.	The day of the feaſt of the Paſſouer accordyng to the tradition of the Iewes.	Ieſus riſeth agayne on the Sunday before the breake of the day.

We haue in this diſcription conferred the vſe and manner of the celebration of Eaſter that the Iewes helde, with that whiche we vſe to reckon and begynne at, and alſo to name the dayes of the weeke, and haue added thereto certayne dayes of the moneth of Marche in the yeere that Ieſus Chriſte ſuffered, to declare the vnderſtanding of the ſayde difficultie. Wherein there is to be noted, that the Lorde Ieſus celebrated not the Paſſeouer the ſame day that the Iewes dyd: but that he whiche came not to breake the lawe, but to fulfyl the lawe in euery poynt, ate the lambe with his diſciples at the tyme ordeyned by the law. Exo. 12 whiche is the fourtienth day of the firſt moneth, (that is to ſay, Marche) in the after noone, on the whiche began the ſayde feaſt: The diſciples prepare the lamme whiche Ieſus Chriſte ate with them, after euen, the ſame day on whiche euen began the feaſt. Ieſus hauing eaten the lamme with his diſciples, inſtituteth the Sacrament of the ſupper: is kyſſed by Iudas, is crucified, dead, and buryed. Ieſus Chriſt reſteth in the graue all this day. The women caryed oyntment very early in the morning to the graue

whiche fel this yeere on the Fryday, the euen of the Sabboth or day of reſt. On the whiche day he whiche was the true lambe was offered, to the ende that the troth might agree with the figure: but the Iewes celebrated the ſaid Paſſouer the day folowyng at euen after ſunne ſet, Ieſus Chriſt being in the graue: for they by tradition of theyr predeceſſours, the ſayde feaſt whiche fel on the Fryday accordyng to the lawe, was referred to the next day, whiche was the day of theyr weekely Sabboth, becauſe they woulde not keepe two feaſtes togeather: for this feaſt day they called the great Sabboth. Ioh. 19. and alſo becauſe (as enimies of the trueth) they woulde ſeeke al meanes poſſible to keepe hym from being knowen for the Meſſias.

Here is alſo to be noted, that where the eatyng of the lambe, the inſtitution of the Sacrament, with the reſidue before mentioned, is referred to Thurſday and Fryday: If ye reckon accordyng to the Iewes accompt who begin theyr Friday night on Thurſday after ſunne ſet, and continueth that night and day vntil the next day after ſunne ſet, ye ſhal fynde that Chriſte dyd eate the Paſcal lambe, inſtituted the ſacrament of his body and blood, was kyſſed by Iudas, and was crucified, dead, and buryed on Fryday. But yf ye reckon after our vſe, then Chriſte dyd eate the Paſcal lambe, inſtituted the ſacrament of his body and blood, and was kyſſed of Iudas on Thurſday, but was crucified, dead, and buryed on Fryday.

T

The Gospel by saint Marke.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

2. The office of Iohn Baptist. 9. The Baptisme of Christ. 13. his fasting. 14 and preaching.

THE beginning of the Gospell of Iesu Christ, the sonne of God,

2 As it hath been written in the prophetes, ||Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

3 ||A voice of him that cryeth in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lorde, and make his pathes straight.

4 ||Iohn was baptising in the wyldernesse, and preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 ||And al the land of Iurie, and they of Hierusalem, went out vnto him, and were al baptised of him in the ryuer of Iordayne, confessing their sinnes.

6 Iohn was clothed with camels heare, & with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: ||and he did eate locustes and wilde hony,

7 ||And preached, saying, He that is stronger then I, commeth after me, whose shoe latchet I am not woorthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I haue baptised you with water: but he shal baptise you with the holy ghost.

9 ||And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came frō Nazareth *a citie* of Galilee, ||and was baptised of Iohn in Iordaine.

10 And assoone as he was come vp out of the water, he sawe heauen open, and the spirite discending vpon him like a doue.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, Thou art my deare sonne, in whom I am wel pleased.

12 ||And immediatly the spirite driueth him into wyldernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wyld beastes, and the angels ministred vnto him.

14 After that Iohn was deliuered *to prison* ||Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The tyme is come, and the kingdome of God is at hande: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 ||As he walked by the sea of Galilee, he sawe Sion, and Andrewe his brother, casting nettes into the sea (for they were fyshers.)

17 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Folowe me, and I wyl make you to become fyshers of men.

18 And straightway they forsoke their nets, and folowed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, he sawe Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, whiche also were in the ship mending their nettes.

20 And anone he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruauntes, and folowed him.

21 ||And they came into Capernaum, & straightway on the Sabboth daies, he entred into the synagogue, and taught. ||Mat.4.23 Luke.4.31

22 ||And they were astonied at his learning: for he taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. ||Mat.7.28 Luke.4.32

23 ||And there was in their synagogue, a man vexed with an vncleane spirite, and he cryed aloude, ||Luke.4.32

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we *to do* with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I knowe thee what thou art, *euen* that holy one of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirite had torne him, and cryed with a loude voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amased, insomuch that they demaunded one of another among them selues, saying, What thing is this? What newe doctrine is this? For with authoritie commaundeth he the foule spirites, and they doo obey him?

28 And immediatly his fame spread abrode throughout al the region bordering on Galilee.

29 ||And foorthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrewe, with Iames and Iohn. ||Math.8.14 Luke.4.38

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anone they tel him of her.

31 And he came and tooke her by the hand, & lift her vp: and immediatly the feuer forsooke her, & she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the sunne was downe, they brought vnto him al that were diseased, and them that were vexed with deuyls:

33 And al the citie was gathered together at the dooze.

34 And he healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils: and ſuffered not the deuils to ſpeake, becauſe they knewe him.

35 And in the morning very early before day, Jeſus when he was ryſen vp, went out, and departed into a ſolitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, & they that were with him, folowed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſayd vnto him, Al men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſayd vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preache there alſo: for therefore am I come.

39 And he preached in their ſinagogues in al Galilee, and caſt the deuils out.

‖ Math.2.2 Luke.5.12 40 ‖ And there came a leper to him, beſeechyng him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

41 And Jeſus hauyng compaſſion on him, when he had put forth his hande, touched him, and ſayth vnto him, I wil, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as he had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was made cleane.

43 And after he had geuen him a ſtraite commaundement, he ſent him away forthwith:

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thee hence, ‖ Leuit.14.4 Luke.5.12 ſhewe thee ſelfe to the prieſt, || and offer for thy clenſing thoſe things which Moſes commaunded, for a witneſſe vnto them.

|| Math.9.1 45 ‖ But he, aſſoone as he was departed, began openly to declare many thinges, and to publiſhe this rumour: inſomuch, that Jeſus coulde no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

¶ *The ii. Chapter.*

1. He healeth the man of the paulſye, 14. and calleth Leui the cuſtomer.

‖ Mar.9.1 AFter *a fewe* dayes alſo, ‖ he entred into Capernaum againe, and it was noyſed that he was in the houſe.

2 And anone many were gathered together, *inſomuch* that nowe there was no roome to receyue *them*, no not ſo muche as about the dooze: and he preached the woꝛd *of the Goſpel* vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſycke of the paulſie, which was borne of foure men.

4 And when they coulde not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe *of the houſe* that he was in: and when they had broken vp the roofe, they doo *vnto cordes* let downe the bedde wherein the ſycke of the paulſie lay.

5 When Jeſus ſawe their faith, he ſaide vnto the ſycke of the paulſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes be forgeuen thee,

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hartes,

7 Why doth he thus ſpeake blaſphemies? ‖ Who can forgeue ſinnes, but God onely? ‖ Iohn.14. Eſai.43.

8 And immediatly, when Jeſus perceyued in his ſpirite that they ſo reaſon within them ſelues, he ſayth vnto them, Why reaſon ye ſuch things in your hartes?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay to the ſicke of the paulſie, Thy ſinnes be forgeuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, take vp thy bedde and walke?

10 But that ye may knowe that the ſonne of man hath power in earth to forgeue ſinnes, (he ſaith to the ſicke of the paulſye,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bedde, and geat thee hence into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly he aroſe, tooke vp the bedde, and went forth before them al, inſomuch that they were al amazed, & glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſaw it on this faſhiõ.

13 ‖ And he went againe by the ſea ſide, and al the people reſorted vnto him, and he taught them. ‖ Math.9. Luke.5.27

14 And as Jeſus paſſed by, he ſawe Leui *the ſonne* of Alphee ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Folowe me. And he aroſe, and folowed him.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus ſate at meate in his houſe, many publicanes and ſinners ſate alſo togeather at meate with Jeſus and his Diſciples: for there were many, and they folowed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicanes and ſinners, they ſayd vnto his diſciples, Howe is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and ſinners?

17 When Jeſus hearde *that*, he ſayth vnto them, They that be whole, haue no neede of the phiſition, but they that are ſicke: I came not to cal the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 ‖ And the diſciples of Jhon, & of the Phariſies did faſt: & they come and ſay vnto him, Wey doo the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not? ‖ 1. Tim.1. Mat.9.14 Luke.5.33

19 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bryde chamber faſt, whyle the bridgrome is with them? As long as they haue the bridegrome with them, they can not faſt.

20 But the dayes wyl come, when the bride-

bydegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shal they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a peece of newe cloth, vnto an olde garment: otherwayes, his newe peece taketh away *somewhat* from the olde *garment*, and so the rent is made wooyse.

22 And no man powreth newe wine into olde vesselles, els the newe wine doth burst the vesselles, and the wine runneth out, and the vessels wyl be marred: But newe wine, must be put into newe vesselles.

23 ||And it came to passe, that he went through the corne feeldes on the Sabboth dayes, and his disciples began by the way to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees sayde vnto hym, Beholde, why do they on the sabboth dayes that whiche is not lawful?

25 And he said vnto them, || Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, whē he had neede and was an hungred, both he, and they that *were* with hym?

26 Howe he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eate the shewe bread, || which is not lawful to eate but for the priestes, and gaue also to them whiche were with him?

27 And he sayd vnto them, The sabboth was made for man, and not man for the sabboth.

28 Therefore is the sonne of man Lord also of the Sabboth.

The. iii. Chapter.

1. He helpeth the man with the dried hande, 14. chooseth his Apostles.

AND || he entred againe into the synagogue, and a man was there which had a withered hande:

2 And they watched hym, whether he woulde heale him on the Sabboth day, that they myght accuse hym.

3 And he sayde vnto the man which had the withered hande, Aryse *and stande* in the middes.

4 And he sayth vnto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabboth dayes, or to do euil? to saue life, or to kil? But they helde theyr peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, mourning for the hardnesse of theyr hartes, he sayth vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hande. And he stretched it out: and his hande was restored as whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees departed, and straightway geathered a counsell with the Herodians against him, that they myght destroy hym.

7 But Jesus auoyded, with his disciples, to the sea: and a great multitude followed him from Galilee, and from Jurie,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and *from the region vvhiche is* beyonde Jordane, & they that dwelt about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what thinges he did, came vnto hym.

9 And Jesus commaunded his disciples that a shyp shoulde waite on him, because of the people, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, *insomuche* that they preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And the vncleane spirits, whē they sawe him, they fel downe before him *at his feete*, and cried, saying, Thou art the sonne of God.

12 And he straightly charged them, that they shoulde not make him knowen.

13 || And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he woulde: and they came vnto him. || Matth. 10.1. Luke. 9.1.

14 And he ordeyned twelue, that they shoulde be with him, and that he might send them forth to preache:

15 And that they might haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And he gaue vnto Simon to name Peter.

17 And he called James *the sonne* of Zebedee, and John James brother (and gaue them names, Boanarges, whiche is to say, the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrewe, and Philip, and Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, and Thomas, and James *the sonne* of Alphee, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Chananite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, whiche also betrayed him: and they come into an house.

20 And the people commeth togeather againe, so that they coulde not so much as eate bread.

21 And when they that belonged vnto him hearde *of it*, they went out to lay handes vpon him, for they saide, He is madde.

22 And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, saide, || He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuyls, casteth he out deuilles. || Matth. 9.34 and. 12.24. Luke. 11.14.

23 And when he had called them vnto him, he saide vnto them in parables, Howe can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a realme be diuided agaynst it selfe, that realme can not endure.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house can not continue.

26 And if Satan make insurrection against him selfe, and be diuided, he can not continue, but hath an ende.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and take away his goodes, except he wyll first binde the strong man, and then

wyl ſpoyle his houſe.

|| Mat. 12.38 Luke. 12.10. Iohn. 5.16.

28 || Verily I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhalbe forgeuen vnto the children of men, and blaſphemies, wherwith ſo euer they ſhal blaſpheme:

29 But he that ſhal blaſpheme againſt the holy ghoſt, hath neuer forgeuenelle, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 For they ſayde, He hath an vncleane ſpirite.

|| Mat. 12.46 Luke. 8.19.

31 || There come his mother, and his brethren, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the people ſate about him, & ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, & thy ſiſterne, ſeeke for thee without.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And when he had looked rounde about on them which ſate about him, he ſaid, Beholde my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhal do the wil of god, the ſame is my brother, & my ſiſter, & mother.

¶ *The. iiii. Chapter.*

1. The parable of the ſowyer. 37. Chriſt ſtylleth the tempeſt of the ſea, vvhich obeyeth hym.

|| Matth. 13.1. Luke. 8.4.

AND || he began agayne to teache by the ſea ſide: and there gathered vnto him muche people, ſo that he entred into a ſhyp, and ſate in the ſea: and all the people was by the ſea ſide on the ſhore.

2 And he taught them many thinges by parables, & ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Beholde, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it fortuned as he ſowed, that ſome fel by the wayes ſyde: and the fowles of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 Some fel on ſtonie grounde, where it had not muche earth: and immediatlye it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no deapth of earth.

6 But as ſoone as the ſunne was vp, it caught heate, and becauſe it had no roote, it wythered away.

7 And ſome fel among thornes, and the thornes grewe vp, and choked it, and it gaue no fruite.

8 And ſome fell on good grounde, and did yeelde fruite that ſprang vp, and grewe, and brought forth, ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let hym heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of hym the parable.

11 And he ſayd vnto them, Vnto you it is geuen to knowe the myſterie of the kyngdome of God: but vnto them that are without, al things are done by parables,

12 || That when they ſee, they may ſee, and not diſcerne: and when they heare, they may heare, and not vnderſtande, leſt at anye tyme they ſhoulde turne, and their ſinnes ſhoulde be forgeuen them.

|| Eſai. 6.9. Matth. 13.14. Luke. 8.10. Iohn. 12.40. Actes. 28.26. Rom. 11.8.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And howe then wyl ye knowe al parables?

14 The ſower ſoweth the woorde.

15 And they that *receiued ſeede* by the way ſide, are thoſe where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the worde that was ſowen in their hartes.

16 And likewiſe they that receiue ſeede into the ſtony ground, are they, whiche when they haue heard the worde, at once receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 Yet haue no roote in them ſelues, and ſo endure but a time: and anone when trouble & perſecution ariſeth for the wordes ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And thoſe be they that receiue ſeede among thornes: and they are ſuch as heare the worde,

19 And the cares of this worlde, || and the deceytfulneſſe of rycheſſe, and the luſtes of other thinges entring in, choke the word, and it is made vnfruiteful.

|| 1. Tim. 6.

20 And they whiche receiued ſeede into good grounde, are ſuche as heare the worde, and receiue it, ſo that one corne dooth bring forth thirtie, ſome ſixtie, ſome an hundred.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, || Is the candle lighted to be put vnder a buſhel, or vnder the table? and not to be put on a candleſticke?

|| Mat. 5.15. Luke. 8.16. and. 11.33.

22 || For there is nothyng ſo priuie that ſhall not be opened: neither hath it ben ſo ſecrete, but that it ſhal come abrode.

|| Mat. 10.26. Luke. 8.17. and. 12.2.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let hym heare.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heede what ye heare: || With what meaſure ye meate, with the ſame ſhall it be meaſured to you agayne: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be geuen.

|| Matth. 7.2. Luke. 6.38.

25 || For vnto hym that hath, ſhal it be geuen: and from him that hath not, ſhalbe taken away, euen that whiche he hath.

|| Mat. 13. and. 25.29. Luke. 8.18. and. 19.26.

26 And he ſayde, So is the kyngdome of God, euen as if a man ſhoulde ſowe ſeede in the grounde,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhoulde ſpring and growe vp, he knoweth not howe.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, anone

anone he thrusteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

Mat.13.31 Luke.13.19 30 And he sayd, || Wherevnto shal we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shal we compare it?

31 It is lyke a grayne of mustarde seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then al seedes that be in the earth:

32 And when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and is greater then al herbes, and beareth great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may make their nestes vnder the shadowe of it.

Mat.13.34 33 ||And with many such parables preached he the worde vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without parable spake he not vnto them, but when they were alone, he expounded al things to his disciples.

Mat.8.23 Luke.8.22 35 ||And the same day when the euen was come, he sayth vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other syde.

36 And they leaft the people, and tooke hym, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other litle shippes.

37 And there arose a great stourme of winde, and the waues dashed into the ship, so that it was nowe full.

38 And he was in the sterne a sleepe on a pyllowe: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Maister, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, and be stil: and the wind ceassed, and there followed a great calme.

40 And he saide vnto them, Why are ye fearful: Howe is it that ye haue no fayth?

41 And they feared exceedingly, & sayde one to another, Who is this? that both the winde and the sea obey him.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

8. Christ deliuereth the possessed from the vncleane spirite, 25. the woman from the bloodly issue.

Mat.8.28 Luke.8.26 AND || they came ouer to the other syde of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediatly there met him from among the tombes, a man *possessed* of an vncleane spirit,

3 Which had his abyding among the tombes, and no man coulde bynd him, no not with chaynes:

4 Because that he had ben often bound with fetters and chaynes, and the chaynes had ben plucked a sunder by him, & the fetters broken in peeces: neither coulde any man tame him.

5 And alwaies, night and day, he was in the mountaynes, & in the tombes, crying & al to cutting him selfe with stones.

6 But when he had spied Jesus afarre of, he ranne, and worshipped him:

7 And cryed with a loud voice, and said, What haue I to doo with thee, Jesus, thou sonne of the most hyghest God? I requyre thee in the name of God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he sayde vnto hym, Come out of the man, thou foule spirite.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is legion: for we are many.

10 And he prayed him instantly that he would not sende them away out of the countrey.

11 But there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great heard of swine, feeding.

12 And al the deuils besought him, saying, Sende vs into the swyne, that we may enter into them.

13 And anone Jesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirites went out, and entred into the swine, & the heard ranne headlong into the sea (they were about two thousande) and were choked in the sea.

14 And the swineheardes fledde, and told it in the citie, & in the countrey. And they went out for to see what was done:

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was vexed with the feende, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his ryght minde: and they were afrayde.

16 And they that sawe it, told them how it came to passe to hym that was possessed with the deuil, and also of the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coastes.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the deuil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Goe home to thy freendes, and shewe them howe great thinges the Lord hath done for thee, and had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, howe great thinges Jesus had done for him: and al men did marueyle.

21 And when Jesus was come ouer agayne by ship vnto the other syde, much people gathered vnto him, & he was nigh vnto the sea.

Mat.9.18 Luke.8.41 22 || And Beholde, there commeth one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name: and when he sawe him, he fel downe at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My young daughter lieth at poynt of death,

I pray thee come and lay thy handes on her, that she may be safe, and she shal liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And there was a certayne woman, which had ben diseased of an issue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had suffered many things, of many Phisitions, and had spent al that she had, and felt none amendment at all, but rather the worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, she came in the preasse behinde him, and touched his garment.

28 For she sayde, If I may but touche his clothes, I shalbe whole.

29 And straightway the fountayne of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in him selfe that vertue proceeded from him, turned him about in the preasse, and sayde, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Disciples sayde vnto hym, Thou seest the people thrust thee, and askest thou, Who did touch me?

32 And he looked round about, for to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was doone within her, came and fell downe before him, & tolde him al the trueth.

34 And he sayde vnto her, Daughter, thy fayth hath saued thee, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there come from the ruler of the synagogues *house*, certayne which sayde, Thy daughter is dead, why diseasest thou the maister any further.

36 As soone as Iesus hearde the worde that was spoken, he saith vnto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afrayd, only beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and James, and Iohn, the brother of James.

38 And he commeth to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, & seeth the tumult, and them that weapt and wayled greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he sayth vnto them, Why make ye this ado, & weepe? the Damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laught him to scorne: but he, after that he had put them all out, taketh the father and the mother of the Damsel, & them that were with him, and entreth in where the Damsel lay.

41 And when he had taken the Damsel by the hande, he saith vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damsel (I say vnto thee) arise.

42 And straightway the Damsel arose, & walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were astonied out of measure.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man shoulde knowe of it: and commanded to geue her meate.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Of Christes doinges and estimation in his owne countrey.

AND he || departed thence, and came, into his owne countrey, and his disciples followe him. || Mat.13. Luke.4.16

2 And when the Sabboth day was come, he began to teache in the synagogue: And many hearing him, were astonied, saying, From whence hath he these thinges? And what wysdome is this that is geuen vnto him, and suche mightye woorkes that are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, Maries sonne, the brother of James & Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? And are not his systers here with vs? And they were offended at hym.

4 || Iesus sayd vnto them, || A prophete is not without honor, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house. || Iohn.4.4

5 And he coulde there doo no mighty woorke: but laid his handes vpon a fewe sicke folke, and healed *them*.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. || And he went about by the villages that lay on euery side, teaching. || Mat.9. Luke.13.

7 || And he calleth the twelue, & began to sende them foorth, two and two, and gaue them power against vncleane spirites. || Mat.10. Luke.9.1

8 And commaunded them that they shoulde take nothing in their iourney, saue a staffe *a* only: no scrippe, no bread, no money in their purse: a. They may take a staffe for their ease & not to deck them selues. in Mat.x.

9 But should be shoed with || sandales: & that they should not put on two coates. || Mat.10. Luke.9.5

10 And he sayd vnto them, Whereseuer ye enter into an house, there abyde til ye depart thence. || Acres.12.

11 || And whosoeuer shal not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, || shake of the dust that is vnder your feete, for a witnesse against them: I say verily vnto you, it shalbe easier for the Sodomites and the Gomorrheans in the day of iudgement, then for that citie. || Act.13.5 and.18.6

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, || and annoynted many that were sicke with oyle, and healed them. || Iam.5.

14 || And king Herode heard *of him*, (for his name was spread abroade:) and he sayde that Mat.14. Luke.9.7

that John Baptist was risen from the dead, and therfore mighty wourks doo shew foorth them selues in hym.

15 Other sayde, that it is Elias. Some saide, That it is a prophete, or as one of the prophetes.

16 ||But when Herode had heard of him, he saide, It is John, whom I beheaded, he is risen from death.

17 For Herode him selfe had sent foorth and laid handes vpon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wyfe, because he had maryed her.

18 For John said vnto Herode, ||It is not lawful for thee to haue thy brothers wyfe.

19 Therfore Herodias laid waite for him, & would haue killed hym, but she coulde not.

20 For Herode feared John, knowyng that he was a iust man, and an holy, and gaue him reuerence: and when he heard him, he did many thinges, and heard hym gladly.

21 And when a conuenient daye was come, that Herode on his byrth day made a supper to the lords, high captaines, and cheefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the same Herodias came in, and daunced, & pleased Herode, and them that sate at boorde also, the king said vnto the Damsel, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wylt, and I wyl geue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I wyl geue it thee, euen vnto the one halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went foorth, and sayde vnto her mother, What shal I aske? She sayde, John Baptistes head.

25 And she came in straightwaye with haste vnto the king, and asked, saying, I wyl that thou geue me by and by in a charger, the head of John Baptist.

26 And the king was exceedyng sorye, *howbeit* for his othes sake, and for their sakes which sate at supper also, he woulde not cast her of.

27 And immediatly the king sent the hangman, and commaunded his head to be brought in, and he went and beheaded hym in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the Damsel, and the Damsel gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard *of it* they came and tooke vp his body, and layde it in a tombe.

30 And the apostles gather them selues together vnto Iesus, & tolde him al thynges, both what they had doone, and what they had taught.

31 And he saide vnto them, Come ye a lone out of the way into the wildernes, & rest a whyle. For there were many comers and goers, and they had no leysure so much as to eate.

32 || And they departed by shyppe out of the way into a desart place. ||Mat. 14.13 Luke.9.10.

33 And the people spied them when they departed, and many knewe him: & ran a foote thither out of al cities, and came thither before them, and came together vnto hym.

34 || And Iesus, when he came out, saw mucbe people, and had compassion on them, because they were like sheepe not hauing a shepeheard: ||And he began to teache them many thinges. ||Mat.9.36. and.14.14. ||Luk.9.11.

35 || And whē the day was now far spent, his disciples come vnto him, saying, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed: ||Mat. 14.15

36 Let them depart, that they may goe into the countrey rounde about, and into the villages, and buy them bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and sayd vnto them, Geue ye them to eate. And they saye vnto hym, *shal vve* goe and buye two hundred peny worth of bread, & geue them to eate?

38 He sayth vnto them, Howe many loaues haue ye? goe and looke. || And when they had searched, they say, Fiue & two fishes. ||Mat.14.17 Luke.9.13. John.6.9.

39 And he commaunded them to make them al syt downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe, here a rowe, & there a rowe, *by* hundredes, & *by* fiftes.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and loked vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them: & the two fishes diuided he among them al.

42 And they al dyd eate, & were satisfied.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragmentes, and of the fishes.

44 And they that dyd eate the loaues, were about fiue thousande men.

45 And straightway he constrayned his disciples to goe into the shyp, and to goe ouer the sea before vnto Bethsaida, whyle he shoulde sende away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray. ||Mat.14.23

47 ||And when euen was come, the shyp was in the middest of the sea, and he alone on the lande. John.6.16.

48 And he sawe them troubled in rowing (for the wynd was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watche of the nyght, he commeth vnto them, walkyng vpon the sea, and woulde haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw hym walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit,

and

and cryed out.

50 (For they al sawe hym, and were troubled:) and anone he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Be of good cheare, It is I, be not afrayde.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the wynde ceassed, and they were sore amazed in them selues beyond measure, and marueyled.

52 For they vnderstood not *vvhat vvas doone* of the loaues, because their hart was hardened.

||Mat.14.34. 53 ||And when they had passed ouer, they came into the lande of Genezareth, and drue vp into the hauen.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knewe hym,

55 And ranne soorth throughout al the region rounde about, and beganne to carrye about in beddes, those that were sicke, thither where they heard that he was.

56 And whither soeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or fieldes, they layde the sicke folkes in the streetes, and prayed hym that they might touche and it were but the hemme of his garment: and as many as touched it, were made whole.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

2. The Pharisees finde fault at the disciples eatyng of meate vvith vnvvashen handes. 32. The healyng of the deafe and dumbe.

||Mat.15.2. AND ||the Pharisees come togeather vnto him, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they sawe some of his disciples eate bread with defyled (that is to saye, with vnwashed handes) they found faulte.

3 For the Pharisees, and al the Iewes, except they washe their handes oft, eate not, obseruing the tradition of the elders.

4 And *vvhen they* come from the market, except they washe, they eate not. And many other thynges there be, which they haue taken vppon them to obserue, as the washyng of cuppes and pottes, brasen vessels, & of tables.

5 Then asked hym the Pharisees and Scribes, Why walke not thy disciples accordyng to the tradition of the elders, but eate bread with vnwashen handes?

6 He answeared and sayde vnto them, Surely Esaias hath prophesied wel of you hypocrites, as it is written, ||This people honoureth me with their lippes, but their hart is farre from me. ||Esai. 29.13

7 Howebeit in vaine doo they worshyp me, teaching doctrines, the commaundemēts of men.

8 For, the commaundemēt of God being layde apart, ye obserue the tradition of men, as the washyng of pottes and cuppes: and many other suche like thinges ye doo.

9 And he saide vnto them, Full well ye cast aside the commaundement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses saide, ||Honour thy father and thy mother: ||and who so curseth father or mother, let hym dye the death. ||Exod.20. Deut.5.16 Ephel.6.2 ||Exo.21. Leui.20.9 Pro.20.20

11 But ye say, if a man shall say to his father or his mother, Corban (that is, by the gyft) that *is offred* of me, thou shalt be holped.

12 And so ye suffer him no more to doo ought for his father, or his mother,

13 Making the worde of God of none effect through your tradition, whiche ye haue ordeyned: And many such thinges doo ye.

14 ||And when he had called al the people vnto him, he saide vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstande. ||Mat.15.

15 There is nothing without a man that can defile hym, when it entreth into hym: but the thinges whiche proceede out of a man, those are they that defyle the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let hym heare.

17 And when he came into the house, away from the people, his disciples asked him of the similitude.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are ye also without vnderstandyng? Doo ye not perceyue that whatsoeuer thyng from without entreth into the man, it can not defyle hym,

19 Because it entreth not into his hart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging al the meates?

20 And he sayde, That which commeth out of the man, defyleth the man.

21 ||For from within, euen out of the hart of men, proceede euyl thoughtes, adulteries, fornications, murders, ||Gen.9.5 and.8.21.

22 Thefte, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceite, wantonnesse, a wicked eye, blasphemie, pryde, foolishnesse:

23 ||Al these euyl thinges come from within, and defile the man. ||Mat.15.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would that no man should haue knowen, but he could not be hyd.

25 For a certayne woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirite, when she had heard of him, came and fel at his feete.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, out of the nation of Syrophenissa:) and she besought him that he woulde cast out the deuyl from her daughter.

27 But Iesus sayde vnto her, Let the chyldren first be fedde: for it is not meete to take the chyldrens bread, & to cast it vnto the litle

litle dogges.

28 She answeared, and saide vnto him, Yes lord, for the litle dogges also eate vnder the table of the chyldrens crumbes.

29 And he sayde vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuyl is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come home to her house, she found that the deuil was departed, and her daughter lying on the bed.

31 And when he was departed agayne from the coastes of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, through the middes of the coastes of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speach: and they pray him to put his handes vpon him.

33 And when he had taken him aside from the people, he put his fyngers into his eares, & whē he had spit, touched his tongue.

34 And when he had looked vp to heauen, sighed, and sayd vnto him, Ephphatha, that is to say, Be thou opened.

35 And strayght way his eares were opened, and the stryng of his tongue was loosed, and he spake playne.

36 And he commaunded them that they should tel no man: but the more he cōmaunded them, so muche the more a great deale they publyshed it.

37 And were beyond measure astonied, saying, He hath done al thynges wel: he hath made both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

2. The miracle of the seuen loaues. 34. Howe we shoulde folowe Christe.

IN those dayes, ‖ the company beyng very great, and hauyng nothyng to eate, when Iesus had called his disciples vnto hym, he sayth vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the people, because they haue nowe been with me three dayes, and haue nothyng to eate:

3 And yf I sende them away fastyng to their owne houses, they shall faynte by the way: for diuers of them come from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wyldernesse?

5 And he asked thē. Howe many loaues haue ye? They sayde, Seuen.

6 And he commaunded the people to sit downe on the grounde: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and when he had geuen thankes, he brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they dyd set them before the people.

7 And they had a fewe smal fyshes: and when he had blessed, he commaunded to set them also before them.

8 So they dyd eate, and were suffyced: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, seuen baskets ful.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousande: And he sent them away.

10 ‖ And anone, when he had entred into a shyp with his disciples, he came into the partes of Dalmanutha. ‖ Mat. 15. 39

11 ‖ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to dispute with him, seekyng of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. ‖ Mat. 16. 1.

12 And when he had sighed deepely in his spirite, he sayth, Why doo this generation seeke a signe? Verily I say vnto you, There shal no *a* signe be geuen vnto this generation.

a. It is in the Greke texte, (yf a signe) which the Hebrues vse as a vehement negation.

13 ‖ And when he had left them, and entred into the shyp agayne, he departed ouer the water.

14 ‖ And they had forgotten to take bread *with them*, neyther had they in the shyp with them more then one loafe. ‖ Mat. 16. 4.

15 And he charged them, saying, ‖ Take heede, beware of the leaue of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode. ‖ Mat. 16. 5. ‖ Mat. 16. 6.

16 And they reasoned among them selues, saying, We haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knewe *it*, he sayth vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceyue ye not yet, neyther vnderstand? Haue ye your hart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauyng eares, heare ye not? Doo ye not remember?

19 ‖ When I brake the fyue loaues among fyue thousande *men*, howe many baskets ful of broken meate tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue. John. 6. 11.

20 Whē I brake the seuen among foure thousande, howe many baskets of the leauinges of the broken meate tooke ye vp? They saide, Seuen.

21 And he sayde vnto them, Howe happeneth it that ye doo not vnderstande?

22 And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blynde man vnto him, and desyred him to touche him:

23 And when he had caught the blynde by the hand, he led him out of the towne: and when he had spyt in his eyes, & put his handes vpon him, he asked him if he sawe ought.

24 And he looked vp, and sayde, I see men: for I perceiue them walke as *they were* trees.

25 After that he put his handes agayne vpon his eyes, and made him see: and he was restored, and sawe euery man clearely.

26 And he sent him home to his house, saying, Neither goe into ỹ village, nor tel it

to

to any in the village.

Mat.16.13 Luke.9.19. 27 ||And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the villages that long to Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doo men say that I am?

28 And they answeared, Iohn Baptist, and some say, Elias: Agayne, some *say* that thou art one of the Prophetes.

29 And he sayde vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answeareth, & sayth vnto him, Thou art very Christe.

30 And he charged them that they should tel no man.

31 And he began to teach them that the sonne of man must suffer many thynges, and be reprooued of the elders, and of the hygh priestes and scribes, and be kylled, and after three dayes ryse agayne.

32 And he spake that saying openly, and Peter tooke him aside, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Go after me Satan: for thou sauerest not the things that *be* of God, but the things that be of men.

Mat.10.38 Luke.9.23. 34 And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, ||Who so euer wyl come after me, let him forsake him selfe, and take vp his crosse, and folowe me.

||Mat.10.39 and.16.25. Luke.9.24. Iohn.12.25. 35 ||For who so euer will saue his life, shal lose it: but who so euer shall lose his lyfe for my sake & the Gospels, the same shal saue it.

36 For what shal it profyte a man, yf he shal win al the world, & lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shal a man geue, for a raunsome of his soule?

Mat.10.35 Luk.9.26. 38 ||Who so euer therfore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my woordes, in this adulterous and synful generation, of him also shall the sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his father, with the holy angels.

¶ The ix. Chapter.

2. The transfiguration of Christ, 49. Of seasonyng vvith salte.

Mat.16.28 Luke.9.27. AND he sayd vnto them, ||Verily I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stande here, whiche shal in no wyse taste of death, tyll they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 And after syx dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an hygh mountayne out of the way alone: and he was transfygured before them.

Mat.17.1. Luke.9.28. 3 ||And his rayment did shyne, *and became* very whyte, euen as snowe: so as no Fuller vpon the earth can whyte them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talkyng with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and saith to Iesus, Maister, here is good being for vs: and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, & one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wyst not what he shoulde say: for they were sore afraide.

7 And there was a cloud that shadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued sonne: heare him.

8 And sodaynely when they had looked rounde about, they sawe no man, more then Iesus onely with them selues.

9 ||And as they came downe from the hyl, he charged them that they should tell no man those thinges that they had seene, til the sonne of man were ryssen from the dead. ||Mat.17.

10 And they kept that saying with them, and demaunded one of an other, what the rysyng from the dead shoulde meane.

11 And they asked him, saying, Why the ||Malac.4. say the scribes that ||Elias must fyrst come?

12 He answeared, and sayde vnto them, Elias verily when he commeth fyrst, restoreth all thynges: and the sonne of man, ||as it is wrytten of him, shal suffer many things, and be set at nought. ||Esai.53.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come, and they haue done vnto him what so euer they woulde, as it is wrytten of him.

14 ||And when he came to his disciples, he sawe muche people about them, and the scribes disputing with them. ||Mat.17. ||Luk.9.

15 And straightway al the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and runnyng to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What dispute ye "among your selues?

17 And one of the companie answeared, and sayd, Maister, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne whiche hath a dumbe spirite:

18 And where so euer he taketh him, he teareth him, and *he* foameth, & gnasheth with his teethe, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they shoulde caste him out, and they coulde not.

19 He answereth him, and sayth, O faithlesse nation, howe long shall I be with you, howe long shal I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he sawe him, straightway the spirite tare him, & whē he fel downe on the ground, he wallowed, fomyng.

21 And he asked his father, Howe long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And he

"Some read with them.

he sayde, Of a chylde.

22 And oft tymes it hath cast hym into the fyre, and into the waters, to destroy hym: but if thou canst doo any thyng, haue mercy on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jesus sayde vnto hym, This thyng if thou canst beleeue, al thynges are possible to hym that beleeueth.

24 And straightway, when the father of the child had cried with teares, he said, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeleefe.

25 When Jesus sawe that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirite, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirite, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into hym.

26 And *the spirite* when he had cried, and rent him sore, came out of him, and he was as one that had ben dead, insomuche that many saide, He is dead.

27 But Jesus, when he had caught him by the hand, lifted hym vp: and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him secretely, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he saide vnto them, This kynde can come foorth by nothyng, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ||And after they departed thence, they tooke their iourney through Galilee, and he would not that any man should knowe it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The sonne of man is delyuered into the handes of men, and they shal kil him, and after that he is killed, he shal ryse the thirde day.

32 But they vnderstoode not that saying, and were afrayde to aske him.

33 ||And he came to Capernaum: and when he was come into the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the waye?

34 And they helde their peace: For by the waye they had reasoned among them selues, who *shoulde be* the cheefest.

35 And when he was set downe, he called the twelue, and sayth vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shalbe last of al, and seruant vnto al.

36 And when he had taken a young chylde, he set hym in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Who soeuer shal receiue any suche a young chylde in my name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shal receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ||John answeared hym, saying, Maister, we saw one casting out deuils in thy name, and he followeth not vs, & we forbade him, because he followeth vs not.

39 But Jesus saide, ||Forbyd hym not, ||1. Cor. 12.3
for there is no man, which if he doo a miracle in my name, can lightly speake euyll of me.

40 For he that is not agaynst vs, is on our part.

41 ||Who so euer shal in my name geue you a cuppe of colde water to drinke, because ye belong to Christe: verely I say vnto you, he shal not loose his rewarde. ||Mat.10.42

42 ||And whosoeuer shal offende one of these litle ones that beleue in me, it is better for him if a mylstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea. ||Mat.18.6. Luke.17.1.

43 ||And if thy hand offend thee, cut it of: It is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two handes to goe into hel, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched: ||Mat.5.29. and.18.8.

44 ||Where their wourme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched. ||Esai.66.24

45 And if thy foote offende thee, cut it of: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauyng thy two feete, to be cast into hel, into fire that neuer shalbe quenched:

46 Where their wourme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of god with one eye, then hauing two eyes, to be cast into hel fire:

48 Where their wourme dyeth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery man shalbe salted with fier, & ||euery sacrifice shalbe seasoned with salt. ||Leui.2.23.

50 ||Salt is good, but if the salt be vnsauery, with what thing shal you season it? Haue ye salt in your selues, and haue peace among your selues one with another. ||Mat.5.13. Luke.14.34.

The. x. Chapter.

2. Of diuorcement. 7. A riche man questioned howe he shoulde inherite eternall lyfe.

AND || when he rose from thence, he commeth into the coastes of Iurie, through *the region that is* beyonde Iordane: and the people resort vnto him afresh, and as he was woont, he taught the againe. || Mat.19.1

2 And the Pharisees came, and asked hym, Is it lawful for a man to put awaye his wyfe? tempting hym.

3 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, What dyd Moses commaund you to doo?

4 And they sayd, ||Moses suffered to write a booke of diuorcement, and to put her away. ||Deut. 24.2.

5 And Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto them, For the hardnesse of your harte he wrote this precept vnto you.

6 But from the beginning of the creation ||God made them male and female. ||Gen.1.27. Math 19.4.

7 And

‖ Gen.2.24. 2.Cor.6.16. Eph.5.31.

7 ‖ *And sayde,* For this cause shal a man leaue his father and mother, and byde by his wyfe,

8 And they twayne shalbe one flesshe: so then are they no more twaine, but one flesshe.

‖ 1. Co.6.10

9 ‖ Therfore, what God hath coupled togeather, let not man separate.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him agayne of the same matter.

‖ Mat.5.32. and.19.9. Luk.16.18.

11 And he saith vnto them, ‖ Whosoeuer shal put away his wyfe, and marry another, committeth aduulterie agaynst her.

12 And if a woman shal put awaye her husband, and be marryed to another, she committeth aduulterie.

‖ Mat.19.13. Luke.18.15.

13 ‖ And they brought young chyldren to him, that he shoulde touche them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus sawe it, he was sore displeased, and sayde vnto them, Suffer the young chyldren to come vnto me, and forbyd them not: for to such belongeth the kingdome of God.

15 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal not receyue the kingdome of God as a young childe, he shal in no wise enter therein.

16 And when he had taken them vp in his armes, putting his handes vpon them, he blessed them.

‖ Mat. 19.16 Luke. 18.18.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, ‖ there came one runnyng, and kneeled to him, & asked him, Good maister, what shal I doo that I may inherite eternal lyfe?

18 Jesus sayde vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good but one, *which is* God.

‖ Exo.20.13.

19 Thou knowest the commaundemẽts, Doo not commit aduulterie, ‖ Doo not kyl, Doo not steale, Doo not beare false witnesse, Defraude *no man*, Honour thy father and mother.

20 He answeared, and sayde vnto hym, Maister, al these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Jesus behelde him, and loued hym, and sayde vnto hym, One thyng thou lackest: Goe thy way, sel whatsoeuer thou hast, and geue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come followe me, when thou hast taken vp the crosse.

22 But he was discomforted because of that saying, and went away mourning: for he had great possessions.

23 And when Jesus had looked rounde about, he saith vnto his disciples, Howe hardly shal they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonied at his woordes. But Jesus answeareth agayne, and saith vnto them, Chyldren, how harde is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 It is easier for a Camel to goe through the eye of a needle, then for the rich to enter into the kyngdome of God.

26 And they were astonied out of measure, saying among them selues, Who then can be saued?

27 Jesus, when he had looked vpon them, saith, With men it is vnpossible, but not with God: for with God al thinges are possible.

28 And Peter began to saye vnto hym, Loe, ‖ we haue forsaken al, and haue followed thee. ‖ Mat.19. Luke.18.

29 Jesus answeared, and sayde, Verily I saye vnto you, There is no man that hath forsaken house, or brethren, or systers, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or landes, for my sake and the Gospels,

30 But he shal receiue an hundred fold now at this present, houses, and brethren, and systers, & mothers, and children, & landes, with persecutions, and in the worlde to come eternal lyfe.

31 ‖ But many that are first, shalbe last: and the last, first. ‖ Mat.19. Luke.13.

32 ‖ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, were afrayd: and when he had agayne taken with hym the twelue, he began to tel them what thynges should happen vnto hym, ‖ Mat.20. Luke.18.

33 *Saying*, Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the sonne of man shalbe delyuered vnto the high priestes, and vnto the Scribes: and they shal condemne hym to death, and shal deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shal mocke him, & scourge him, and spit vpon him, and kyl hym: and the thirde day he shal aryse.

‖ Mat.20.

35 ‖ And James and John the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Maister, we wil that thou shouldest doo for vs whatsoeuer we shal desyre.

36 He said vnto them, What wil ye that I shoulde doo for you?

37 They sayde vnto hym, Graunt vnto vs that we may syt, one on thy right hande, and the other on thy lefte hande in thy glory.

38 But Jesus sayd vnto them, Ye wote not what ye aske: Can ye drynke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptised with the baptisme that I am baptised with?

39 And they sayde vnto hym, That we can. Jesus sayde vnto them, Ye shal in deede drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptised withal, shal ye be baptised:

40 But to syt on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to geue, but *it shalbe*

geuen

geuen vnto them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the other tenne heard it, they began to disdayne at Iames and Iohn.

Luk.22.25 42 But Iesus, whē he had called them to him, saith vnto them, || Ye know that they which seeme to beare rule among the Gentiles, raigne as Lordes ouer them: and they that be great among them, exercise auctoritie vpon them.

43 But so shal it not be among you: but who so euer of you wyll be great among you, shalbe your minister:

44 And who so euer of you wyll be the chiefest, shalbe seruaunt of al.

45 For the sonne of man also came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to geue his lyfe a raunsome for many.

Mat.20.29 Luke.18.35. 46 || And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of the citie of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blynde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the hygh wayes syde, beggyng.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry, & say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cryed the more a great deale, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood styl, and commaunded him to be called, and they cal the blynde, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, ryse, he calleth thee.

50 And when he had throwen away his cloke, he rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answeared, and said vnto him, What wylt thou that I doo vnto thee? The blynde sayde vnto him, Maister, that I myght see.

52 Iesus sayd vnto him, Goe thy way, thy fayth hath saued thee. And immediately he receiued his syght, and followed Iesus in the way.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

11. Christe rydeth to Hierusalem, 28. The Pharisees aske Christ of his auctoritie.

Mat.21.1. Luk.19.29. AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And sayth vnto them, Goe your way into the towne that is ouer agaynst you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shal fynd a Colte tied, wheron neuer man sate, loose him, and bryng him hither.

3 And yf any man say vnto you, Why do ye so? Say ye that the Lorde hath neede of him: & straightway he wyl sende him hither.

4 And they went their way, and founde the Colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And diuers of them that stoode there, said vnto them, What do ye loosyng ỹ Colt?

6 And they said vnto them euen as Iesus had commaunded: and they let them goe.

7 || And they brought the Colt to Iesus, and cast their garmentes on him, and he sate vpon him. || Iohn.12.14

8 And many spread their garmentes in the way: other cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

10 Blessed be the kyngdome that commeth in the name of him that is Lord of our father Dauid, *Hosanna* in the hyghest. *or, O thou which art.

11 || And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the temple, and when he had looked rounde about vpon al thynges, and nowe the euen tyde was come, he went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue. || Mat.21.10 Luke.19.45.

12 And on the morowe, when they were come from Bethanie, he hungred. || Mat.21.19

13 And when he had spied a fygge tree a farre of, hauyng leaues, he came *to see* if he myght fynde any thyng theron: and when he came to it, he found nothyng but leaues: for the tyme of fygges was not yet.

14 And Iesus answeared, and said vnto the fygge tree, Neuer man eate fruit of thee hereafter while the worlde standeth. And his disciples heard *it*.

15 And they come to Hierusalem, and when Iesus went into the temple, he began to cast out them that solde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrewe the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that solde Doues,

16 And woulde not suffer that any man should carry any stuffe through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, || Is it not written, My house shalbe called the house of prayer vnto al nations? || but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. || Esai.56.7. || Jerem.7.11

18 And the scribes and high priestes heard *it*, and sought howe they myght destroy him: for they feared him, because al the people was astonied at his doctrine.

19 And when euen was come, Iesus went out of the citie.

20 || And in the morning as they passed by, they sawe the fygge tree dryed vp from the rootes. || Mat.21.19

21 And Peter hauing remembred, saith vnto him, Maister, beholde, the fygge tree which thou cursedst, is wythered away.

22 And Iesus answearyng, sayth vnto them, Haue fayth in God.

23 For

23 For verely I say vnto you, that who so euer shall say vnto this mountayne, Be thou remooued, and be thou cast into the sea, & shal not doubt in his hart, but shal beleeue that those things which he saith shal come to passe: whatsoeuer he shall say, shalbe vnto him.

Mat.7.7. Luke.11.9. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, ||What things so euer ye desyre when ye pray, beleue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shal haue *them*.

Mar.6.14. 25 And whē ye stand praying, ||forgeue, yf ye haue ought agaynst any man: that your father also whiche is in heauen, may forgeue you your trespasses.

26 But yf you doo not forgeue, neyther wyl your father whiche is in heauen forgeue you your trespasses.

27 And they come agayne to Hierusalem: and ||as he walked in the temple, there come to him the high priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

Mat. 21.14 Luk.20.1. 28 And say vnto him, By what auctoritie doest thou these thinges? and who gaue thee this auctoritie to doo these thinges?

29 Jesus answered, & said vnto them, I wyl also aske of you one question, & answere me: and I wyl tel you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges.

30 The baptisme of John, whether was it from heauen, or of men? Answeare me.

31 And they reasoned with them selues, saying, If we shall say from heauen, he wyll say, Why then dyd ye not beleeue him?

32 But yf we shall say, Of men, a we feare the people: for all men counted John that he was a very prophet.

a. This is the third person in Greke.

33 And they answearyng, say vnto Jesus, We can not tel. And Jesus answearyng, sayth vnto them, Neyther doo I tell you by what auctoritie I doo these thynges.

¶ The.xii. Chapter.

1. The Vineyarde is let out to Husbandmen.
41. The poore vviddovves farthyng.

Mat.21.33 Luke.20.9. Esai.5.1. Iere.2.21. AND ||he beganne to speake vnto them by parables. A certayne man planted a Vineyarde, and he set an hedge about it, and dygged a wyne presse, and buylte a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, & went into a strange countrey.

2 And when the tyme was come, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he myght receyue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the Vineyarde.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And agayne he sent vnto them an other seruant: and at him they cast stones, & brake his head, and sent him away al to reuiled.

5 And agayne he sent an other, and him they kylled: and many other, beatyng some, and kyllyng some.

6 And so when he had yet but one beloued son, he sent him also at ꝑ last vnto them, saying, They wyl stand in awe of my sonne.

7 But the husbandmen sayd amongest them selues, This is the heyre, come, let vs kyll him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and kylled him, and cast him out of the Vineyard.

9 What shal therefore the Lorde of the Vineyard doo? He shal come and destroy the husbandmen, and wyll geue the Vineyarde vnto other.

10 Haue ye not read this Scripture? ||The stone whiche the buylders disalowed, is become the cheefe stone of the corner: ||Psa.118. Mat.21.42 Actes.4.11

11 This was the Lordes dooyng, and it is marueylous in our eyes?

12 They went about also to take him, and feared the people: for they knewe that he had spoken the parable agaynst them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 || And they sent vnto him certayne of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to take him in his woordes. ||Mat.22. Luke.20.2

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Maister, we knowe that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou consyderest not the persons of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth: Is it lawfull to geue tribute to Caesar, or not?

15 Shal we geue, or shall we not geue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, sayde vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bryng me a peny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image & superscription? And they sayde vnto him, Caesars.

17 And Jesus answearyng, sayde vnto them, Geue to ||Caesar the thinges that *belong* to Caesar: and to God, the things which *parteyne* to God. And they marueiled at him. ||Rom.13.

18 ||There come also vnto him the Saducees, whiche say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, ||Mat.22. Luke.20.

19 Maister, ||Moses wrote vnto vs, yf any mans brother dye, and leaue his wyfe behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother shoulde take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother. ||Deut.2

20 There were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and when he died, left no seede behinde him.

21 And the second tooke her, & died, neither left he any seede: & the third likewyse.

22 And seuen had her, and left no seede behinde them: last of al the wyfe died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore when they shal rise, whose wife shal she be of them?

for

for seuen had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answeryng, sayde vnto the, Do ye not therfore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of god?

25 For when they shal rise from the dead, they neither mary, nor are geuen in mariage: but are as the angels whiche *are* in heauen.

26 As touching the dead that they ryse: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bushe God spake vnto him, saying, || I *am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but god of the liuing: ye therfore do greatly erre.

28 || And when there came one of the scribes, and had heard them disputing togeather, and perceiued that he had answered them well, he asked him which is the fyrste commaundement of al.

29 Jesus answered him, The fyrst of al the commaundementes *is*, || Heare, O Israel, the Lorde our God is one Lorde:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lorde thy god with al thy hart, & with al thy soule, and with al thy minde, and with al thy strength. This *is* the fyrst commaundement:

31 And the seconde is lyke vnto *this*, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thee selfe: there is none other commaundement greater then these.

32 And the scribe said vnto him, Well maister, thou hast saide the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with al the hart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with al the strength, and to loue a *man* neighbour as him selfe, is greater then all the burnt offeringes and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discretely, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of GOD. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 || And Jesus answearing, saide, teaching in the temple, How say the scribes that Christe is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid hym selfe inspired with the holy ghost, said, || The Lord sayd to my Lorde, Syt on my right hande, tyll I make thine enimies thy foote stoole.

37 Dauid him selfe calleth him Lorde: and whence is he then his sonne? And much people heard him gladly.

38 And *he* sayde vnto them in his doctrine, || Beware of the scribes, whiche desyre to walke in long clothing, and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the cheefe seates in the synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feastes.

40 || Which deuour widdowes houses, and vnder a pretence make long prayers:

These shal receiue greater dampnation.

41 || And when Jesus sate ouer agaynst the treasurie, he beheld how the people put money into the treasurie: and manye that were ryche, cast in muche. || Luke.21.1.

42 And there came a certayne poore widowe, and she threwe in two mites, whiche make a farthing.

43 And when he had called vnto hym his disciples, he saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then al they whiche haue cast into the treasurie.

44 For al they did cast in of their superfluitie: but she of her want, did cast in al that she had, *euen* al her liuing.

The.xiii. Chapter.

1. The destruction of the temple. 24. Signes before Christes comming. 31. Gods worde shal not passe away.

AND || as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples sayde vnto hym, Maister, see what stones, and what buyldinges *are here*. || Math. 24.1 Luke.21.5.

2 And Jesus answeryng, sayde vnto hym, Seest thou these great buyldynges? || there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shal not be throwen downe. || Luk. 19.43

3 And as he sate vpon þ mount of Oliues, ouer against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrewe, asked him secretly,

4 Tel vs, when shal these thynges be? And what shalbe the signe when all these thinges shalbe fulfylled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, || Take heede lest any man deceiue you. || Erod.5.6.

6 For many shal come in my name, saying, I am *Christe*: and shal deceiue many. 2.Thes.2.3.

7 When ye shal heare of warres, and tidinges of warres, be ye not troubled: For suche *thynges* must needes be, but the ende *shal* not *be* yet.

8 For there shal nation ryse against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shalbe earthquakes in diuers places, and famines shal there be, & troubles: these are the beginninges of sorowes.

9 But take heede to your selues: for they shal deliuer you vp to counsayles, and to synagogues, and ye shalbe whipped, yea and shalbe brought before rulers and kynges for my sake, *that this might be* for a wytnesse agaynst them.

10 || And the Gospel must first be published among al nations. || Mat.10.19.

11 || But when they shal leade you, deliuering you vp, be not careful afore hand, neither take thought what ye shall speake: but whatsoeuer shalbe geuen you in the same houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that || Luk.12.11. and.21.14.

ſpeake, but the holy ghoſt.

12 The bꝛother ſhal betray the bꝛother to death, and the father the ſonne: and the childꝛen ſhal riſe againſt their fathers and mothers, and ſhal put them to death.

13 And ye ſhalbe hated of al men foꝛ my names ſake: but he that ſhal endure vnto the ende, the ſame ſhalbe ſafe.

‖Mat.24.15. Luke.12.11. and.21.14. 14 ‖ Moꝛeouer, when ye ſee the abomination of deſolation, whereof is ſpoken by Daniel the prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let hym that readeth vnderſtand) thē let them that be in Iurie, flee to ꝑ mountaynes:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neyther enter therein, to fetch any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the feelde, not turne backe againe foꝛ to take his garment with him.

17 Woe *ſhalbe* then to them that are with childe, and to them that geue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 But pꝛay ye that your flyght be not in the winter:

19 Foꝛ there ſhalbe in thoſe dayes *ſuche* tribulation, as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhalbe in any wiſe.

20 And except that the Lorde had ſhoꝛtened thoſe dayes, no fleſhe ſhoulde be ſaued: but foꝛ the elects ſake whom he hath choſen, he hath ſhoꝛtened thoſe dayes.

‖Mat.24.23. Luke.21.8. 21 ‖ And then, if anye man ſhall ſay to you, Lo here is Chꝛiſte, oꝛ lo he is there: beleeue him not.

22 Foꝛ falſe Chꝛiſtes, & falſe pꝛophetes ſhal riſe, and ſhal ſhewe ſignes and wonders, to deceiue, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heede: beholde, I haue ſhewed you al thinges befoꝛe.

‖Ezech.32.7 Eſai.13.10. Joel.2.10. 24 ‖ Moꝛeouer, in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the ſunne ſhalbe darkened, and the moone ſhal not geue her light:

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhal fal, and the powers which *are* in heauen ſhalbe ſhakē.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glozy.

27 And then ſhal he ſende his angelles, and ſhal geather together his elect from the foure windes, from the ende of the earth to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Learne a parable of the fygge tree. When her bꝛaunche is yet tender, and hath bꝛought foꝛth leaues, ye knowe that ſommer is neare:

29 So ye in like maner, when ye ſhal ſee theſe things come to paſſe, vnderſtand *a* that *it* is nigh, euen at the doꝛes.

a. That is, the kyngdome of God.

30 Verily I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall in no wiſe paſſe, till all theſe thinges be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my woꝛdes ſhal in no wiſe paſſe away.

32 But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the angelles which are in heauen, neither the ſonne him ſelfe, ſaue the father only.

33 ‖ Take ye heede, watch and pꝛay: foꝛ ye knowe not when the time is. ‖Mat.24.

34 "As a man whiche is gone into a ſtrange countrey, and hath left his houſe, and geuen aucthoꝛitie to his ſeruantes, and to euery man his woꝛke, and commaunded the Poꝛter to watche: "Foꝛ the ſon of man is.

35 Watche ye therefoꝛe (foꝛ ye knowe not when the maiſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, oꝛ at midnight, whether at the cocke crowing, oꝛ in the dawning.)

36 Leſt if he come ſodenly, he finde you ſleeping.

37 And that I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto al, Watche.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

1. The high prieſtes conſpire againſt Chriſt, 12. the Paſſouer is prepared and eaten.

The Goſpel of the Munday next before Eaſter.

AFter ‖ two dayes was *the feaſt of* the Paſſouer, and of vnleauened bꝛead: and the bygh pꝛieſtes, and the ſcribes ſought howe they might take hym by craft, and put him to death. ‖Mat.26. Luke.22.

2 But they ſayde, Not in the feaſt day, leſt any buſineſſe ariſe among the people.

3 ‖ And when he was in Bethanie in the houſe of Simon the leper, euen as he ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauyng an Alabaſter boxe of very pꝛecious ointment *called* Narde piſtike: and when ſhe had bꝛoken the boxe, ſhe powꝛed it on his head. ‖Math.26. John.12.

4 And there was ſome that had indignation within them ſelues, and ſayde, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 Foꝛ it might haue ben ſolde foꝛ moꝛe then thꝛee hundꝛed pence, & haue ben geuen to the pooꝛe. And they grudged againſt her.

6 And Ieſus ſaide, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? She hath done a good woꝛke on me.

7 Foꝛ ye haue pooꝛe with you alwayes, and whēſoeuer ye wil, ye may do them good: but me haue ye not alwayes.

8 She hath done that ſhe could: ſhe came afoꝛehand to annoint my body to ꝑ burying.

9 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe pꝛeached thꝛoughout the whole woꝛlde, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe rehearſed in remembꝛance of her.

10 ‖ And Iudas Iſcariot, one of the twelue, went away vnto the bigh pꝛieſtes, to betray hym vnto them. ‖Mat.26. Luke.22.

11 When

11 When they heard *that* they were glad, and promised that they woulde geue hym money. And he sought howe he myght conueniently betray him.

Mat.26.17 Luke.22.7 12 || And the fyrste day of vnleauened bread, when they dyd kil the Passeouer, his disciples saide vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer.

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the citie, and there shal meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: folowe him.

14 And whyther soeuer he shal goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The maister sayth, Where is the ghest chamber, where I shal eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he wil shewe you a large vpper chamber, paued and prepared: there make redy for vs.

That is, the Passeouer.

16 And his disciples went forth, & came into the citie, and founde as he had said vnto them: and they made redy the Passeouer.

17 And when it was nowe euen tide, he commeth with the twelue.

Mat.26.20 Luke.22.14 Ioh.13.21 18 ||And as they sate at boord, & did eate, Jesus sayd, Verily I say vnto you, one of you that eateth with me, shal betray me.

19 And they began to be sory, and to say vnto him one by one, Is it I? And another *sayd*, Is it I?

20 He answeared, and sayd vnto them, It is one of the twelue, euen he that dippeth with me in the platter".

That shal betray

21 The sonne of man truely goeth as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man if he had neuer bē borne.

Mat.26.26 Luk.11.22 22 || And as they did eate, Jesus, when he had taken breade and blessed, he brake *it* and gaue to them, and sayd, Take, eate: this my body.

23 And when he had taken the cup, and geuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they al dranke of it.

24 And he sayd vnto them, This is my blood of the newe testament, whiche is shed for many.

25 Verily I say vnto you, I wil drinke no more of the fruite of the vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in ꝑ kingdome of God.

26 And when they had praised *God*, they went out into the mount of Olines.

Ioh.16.32 Zach.13.7 27 || And Jesus saith vnto them, All ye shalbe offēded because of me this night: ||for it is written, I wyl smyte the shepheard, and the sheepe shalbe scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I wil goe into Galilee before you.

29 Peter sayde vnto him, Although all men shalbe offended, yet *wyl* not I.

30 And Jesus saith vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, that this day, euē in this night, before the Cocke crowe twyse, thou shalt deny me three times.

31 But he spake more vehemently, If I shoulde die with thee, I wyl not deny thee in any wyse. Likewise also sayd they al.

32 ||And they came into a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shal pray. || Mat.26.30 Luke.22.39

33 And he taketh with him Peter, & James, and John, & began to be sore amazed, and to be in an agony,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding heauy, euen vnto the death: tary ye heere, and watche.

35 And when he had gone forward a litle, he fell on the ground: and prayed that if it were possible, the houre might passe frō him.

36 And he sayde Abba, father al things are possible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I wyl, but that thou *wilt be done*.

37 And he commeth & findeth them sleeping, & saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watche ye and pray, least ye enter into temptation: The spirite truely is redy, but the flesshe is weake.

39 And againe he went aside, and prayed, and spake the same woordes.

40 And when he returned, he found thē a sleepe againe (for their eyes were heauy) neither wist they what to answeare him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe henceforth, and take your ease: it is enough, the houre is come, behold the sonne of man is betrayed into the handes of sinners.

42 Ryse vp, let vs goe: Loe, he that betrayeth me is at hande.

43 ||And immediatly while he yet spake, commeth Judas, being one of the twelue, & with him a great number of people with swoordes and staues, from the high priestes, and scribes, and elders. || Mat.26.47 Luke.22.47 Iohn.18.3

44 And he that betraied him, had geuen them a generall token, saying, Who so euer I shal kysse, that same is he: take him, and leade him away warely.

45 And as soone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith vnto him, Maister, maister: and kissed him.

46 And they layd their handes on hym, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, when he had drawen out his swoord, smote a seruaunt of the high priest, and" cut of his eare. " or, took away.

48 And Jesus answeared, & sayde vnto

them, Ye be come out as vnto a theefe with swoordes and with staues, for to take me.

49 I was dayly with you in the temple teaching, and ye tooke me not: but *these things come to passe* that the scriptures shoulde be fulfylled.

50 And they al forsooke him, & ran away.

51 And there folowed him a certaine young man, clothed in linnen vpon the bare: & the young men caught him.

52 And he leaft his linnen garment, & fled from them naked.

||Mat.26.57 Luke.22.54 John.19.24 53 And they led Jesus away to the high priest, & with him came al the high priestes and the elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter folowed him a great way of, euen til he was come into the pallace of the high priest: & he sate with the seruaunts and warmed *him selfe* at the fyre.

||Mat.26.59. 55 ||And the high priestes and al the counsel sought for witnesse against Jesus to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, & brought false witnesse against him, saying,

||John.2.19 58 We heard him say, || I wil destroy this temple that is made with handes, and within three daies I wil build another made without handes.

59 But yet their witnesse agreed not so togeather.

60 And the high priest stood vp in the middes, & asked Jesus, saying, Answearest thou nothing? Howe *is it that* these beare witnesse agaynst thee?

61 But he held his peace, and answeared nothing. Agayne, the high priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou Christ the sonne of the blessed?

||Mat.24.30. 62 ||And Jesus sayd, I am: And ye shal see the sonne of man sitting on the right hand of the power *of God*, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high priest, hauing rent his clothes, sayth, What neede we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they al condempned him to be woorthy of death.

65 And some began to spit at him, and to couer his face, & to beate him with fistes, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruauntes did beate him with roddes.

||Mat.26.71. Luke.22.58. John.18.25. 66 ||And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the wenches of the high priest.

67 And when she sawe Peter warming him selfe, after she had looked vpon him, she sayth, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I knowe him not, neyther wote I what thou saiest. And he went out into the porche, & the cocke crewe.

69 And a damsel, when she sawe him, began agayne to say to them that stoode by, This is *one* of them.

70 And he denyed it agayne. And anone after, they that stood by sayde agayne to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art of Galilee, & thy speach agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curse & to sweare, *saying*, I knowe not this man of whom ye speake.

72 ||And the second time the Cocke crew, and Peter remembred the woord that Jesus sayd vnto him, Before the Cocke crowe twyse, thou shalt deny me thryce times: And he began to weepe. ||Mat.27.5 John.13.38

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

1. Jesus is deliuered bound to Pilate. 43. Ioseph beggeth Christes body, and burieth it.

AND ||anone in the dawning, when the high priestes had holde a counsell with the elders, and the scribes, & the whole congregation, & had bound Jesus, they caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *The Gospel on the Tuesday next before Easter.* ||Mat.27.1

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jewes? And he answearing, saide vnto him, Thou sayest it. Luke.22.66

3 And the high priestes accused him of many thinges, but he answeared nothing.

4 ||So Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answearest thou nothing? beholde how many thinges they witnesse agaynst thee. ||Mat.27.12 Luke.23.3 John.18.33

5 Jesus yet answeared nothing at al, so that Pilate marueyled.

6 At that feast Pilate did deliuer vnto them one prisonet, whom soeuer they desired.

7 And there was one that was named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that made insurrection with him, which *men* had committed murder also in the insurrection.

8 And the people crying aloude, began to desyre *that he would doo* accordyng as he had euer done vnto them.

9 Pilate answeared them, saying, Wyl ye that I let loose vnto you the king of the Jewes?

10 (For he knewe that the high priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the high priestes mooued the people, that he should rather deliuer Barabbas vnto them.

12 Pilate answearyng againe, saide vnto them, What wil ye then that I shal do vnto him whom ye cal the king of the Jewes?

13 Pilate sayde vnto them, What euyl hath

hath he done: And they cryed the more feruently, Crucifie hym.

15 And so Pilate willing to content the people, let loose Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered vp Iesus, when he had scourged him, for to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers ledde hym away into the hall, called *Pretorium*, and they call togeather the whole bande. ||

|| souldiers.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and when they had platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, *saying*, Haile king of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reede, and dyd spyt vpon hym, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked hym, they tooke of the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on hym, and led him out to crucifie him.

Mat.27.32. Luke.23.26. 21 || And they compell one that passed by, called Simon of Cyrene (comming out of the feelde, the father of Alexander and Ruphus) to beare his crosse.

Mat.27.33 Luke.23.33. Iohn.19.7. 22 || And they bring him to a place named Golgotha, which is, of a man interpreted it, a place of a skul.

23 And they gaue him to drinke wine, mingled with myrrhe, but he receiued it not.

Mat.27.33. 24 || And when they had crucified hym, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man shoulde take.

|| when.

25 And it was the thirde houre, || and they crucified hym.

In these wordes.

26 And the tytle of his accusation was wrytten ouer, * *The king of the Ievves.*

27 And they crucified with hym two theeues, the one on the ryght hande, and the other on his left.

Esai.53.22

28 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, || He was counted among the wicked.

Iohn.2.19.

29 And they that went by, rayled on him, wagging their heades, and saying, || A wretche, *thou* that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thee selfe, & come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the high priestes mocking him among them selues, with the scribes, sayde, He saued other men, him selfe he can not saue.

32 Let Christe the kyng of Israel descende nowe from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, checked him also.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, darkenesse arose ouer al the earth, vntyll the nienth houre.

34 And at the nienth houre Iesus cried with a loude voyce, saying, || *Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani?* which is, if one interprete it, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

|| Mat. 27.46 Psalm.21.2

35 And some of them that stoode by, when they hearde that, said, Beholde, he calleth for Elias.

36 And one ran, || and after he had fylled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reede, he gaue hym to drynke, saying, Let hym alone, let vs see whether Elias commeth to take him downe.

|| Psal.69.22

37 But when Iesus had cried with a loude voyce, he gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the temple was rent into two peeces, from the top to the bottome.

39 And when the Centurion, whiche stoode ouer agaynst him, sawe, that when he had so cried, he gaue vp the ghost, he sayde, Truely this man was the sonne of God.

40 There were also women a good way of beholding him, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the litle, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Whiche also when he was in Galilee, || folowed hym, and ministred vnto hym, and manye other women whiche came vp with hym vnto Hierusalem.

|| Luke. 8.1.

42 || And now when the euen was come, (because it was the day of preparing, that goeth before the Sabboth,)

|| Mat.27.57. Luke.23.50. Iohn. 19.38.

43 Ioseph *of the citie* of Arimathea, a noble counseller, which also loked for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, & begged of hym the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate maruepled if he were alredye dead, & when he had called vnto hym the Centurion, asked of him whether he had ben any while dead.

45 And when he knew the trueth of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And when he had bought a lynnen cloth, & taken him downe, he wrapped him in the linnen cloth, & laid him in a sepulchre, that was hewen out of the rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the dooze of the sepulchre.

47 And Marie Magdalene, and Marie * Ioses beheld where he was layde.

* The mother of.

¶ *The.xvi. Chapter.*

1. The vvomen come to the sepulchre. 20. The signes that folovve the preaching of the Gospel.

AND when the Sabboth day was past, Marie Magdalene, and Marie *the mother* of Iames and Salome, bought sweete smelling ointments, that they might come and annoynt hym.

|| Luke.24.1, Iohn.20.1.

2 || And very early in the morning, the a first day of the Sabbothes, they come vnto the sepulchre, when the sunne was risen.

a. That is, Sunday, the first day of the weeke.

3 And they sayde among them selues, Who shal roule vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they see howe that the stone was rouled away) for it was very great.

‖Math. 28.1 ‖John.20. 12. 5 ‖ And when they went into the sepulchre, they sawe a young man, sittyng on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were greatly amased.

6 And he saith vnto them, Be not greatly amased, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which che was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, beholde the place where they had put hym.

7 But goe your way, & tel his disciples, & Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shal ye see him, ‖as he said vnto you.

‖Math.26.32 Mark.14.28 8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amased, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afrayd.

9 When *Iesus* was risen early, the first *day* after the Sabboth, ‖ he appeared first to Marie Magdalene, ‖ out of whom he had cast seuen deuilles.

‖John.20.26 ‖Luke. 8.2.

10 And she went and tolde them that were with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had ben seene of her, beleeued it not.

12 ‖ After that he appeared in another fourme, vnto ‖ two of them, as they walked, ‖Luk.24.13 and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue: and *they* beleeued not these also.

14 ‖ Afterwarde he appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meate, and cast in their teeth their vnbeleefe and hardnesse of hart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene that he was risen. *The Gospel on the Ascension day.* ‖Luke.24.3 John.20.19 ‖Mat.28.1

15 ‖ And he sayd vnto them, Goe ye into all the worlde, and preache the Gospel to al creatures.

16 He that shal beleeue, and be baptised, shalbe saued, ‖ but he that shal not beleeue, shalbe damned. ‖Joh.12.48

12 And these tokens shall folowe them that beleeue, ‖ In my name shal they cast out deuils, ‖ they shal speake with newe tongues. ‖Actes.16.18 ‖Actes.2.4.

19 ‖ They shall dryue away serpentes, and yf they drinke any deadly thyng, it shall in no wise hurt them, ‖ they shal lay handes on the sicke, and they shal recouer. ‖Actes.28.5 ‖Actes.18.8

19 So then when the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued into heauē, ‖ and sate him downe on the right hande of God. ‖Luke.24.51

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord worcking with them, ‖ and confyrmyng the worde with signes folowyng. ‖Heb.2.4.

Here endeth the Gospel by S. Marke.

The Gospel by Saint Luke.

The first Chapter.

1. The Preface of Luke. 5. Of Zacharias and Elizabeth. 40. Mary visiteth Elizabeth.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order the declaration of those things which are most surely "beleeued among vs,

* Or, *prooued.*

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning sawe them themselues with their eyes, and were ministers of the a worde:

a, That is, they were doers in suche thynges as be set foorth in the Gospel.

3 It seemed good to me also, hauing perfect vnderstandyng of al things from the beginning, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest knowe the certaintie of those thinges wherof thou hast ben taught by mouth.

‖1 Chro.24.1 5 THere was in the dayes of Herode the kyng of Iurie, a certayne priest named Zacharias, ‖ of the course of Abia, and his wyfe *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 They were both righteous before God, walkyng in al the commaundementes and ordinances of the Lorde, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were nowe wel stricken in age.

8 And it came to passe, that when Zacharie executed the priestes office before God, as his course came,

9 According to the custome of the priestes office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the temple of the Lorde.

10 ‖ And the whole multitude of the people were without in prayer, whyle the incense was burnyng. ‖Leui.16.17 Exod.30.7

11 And there appeared vnto hym an angel of the Lord, standyng on the right side of the aulter of the incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled,

troubled, and feare fel vpon him.

13 But the angel sayd vnto him, Feare not Zacharie, for thy praier is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shal beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt cal his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shal reioyce at his birth:

15 And he shalbe great in the sight of the Lorde, and shall neyther drinke wine nor strong drinke, and he shalbe fylled with the holy ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 ||For many of the chyldren of Israel shal he turne to their Lorde God.

17 And he shal goe before him with the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the harts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wysedome of the iust men, to make redy a perfect people for the Lorde.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, By what token shal I know this? For I am olde, and my wife wel stricken in yeeres.

19 And the angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and was sent to speake vnto thee, & to shewe thee these glad tidinges.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumbe, and not be able to speake, vntil the day that these thinges shalbe performed, because thou beleeuedst not my woordes, which shalbe fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people wayted for Zacharias, and marueyled that he taryed so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speake vnto them: And they perceyued that he had seene a vision in the temple: For he beckned vnto them, & remained speachlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoone as the dayes of his office were out, he departed into his owne house.

24 And after those dayes, his wife Elizabeth conceyued, and hyd her selfe fyue monethes, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the daies wherein he looked on me, to take from me my rebuke *b* among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth, the angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin, spoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, & the virgins name was Marie.

28 And when the angel was come in vnto her, he sayde, Hayle *thou that art* in hygh fauour, the Lorde is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said vnto her, Feare not Marie, for thou hast found fauour with God.

31 ||For beholde, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and beare a sonne, and shalt call his name Iesus.

32 He shalbe great, and shalbe called the sonne of the highest, and the Lorde God shal geue vnto him the seate of his father Dauid.

33 ||And he shal raigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, & of his kingdome there shalbe none ende.

34 Then sayd Marie vnto the angel, How shal this be, seeing I knowe not a man?

35 And the angel answering, said vnto her, The holy ghost shal come vpon thee, and the power of the highest shal *c* ouershadowe thee. Therefore also that holy thing whiche shalbe borne, shalbe called the sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cosin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her olde age, and this is her sixth moneth, which was called barren.

37 For with God shal no word be vnpossible.

38 And Marie said, Behold the handmaiden of the Lorde, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Marie arose in those dayes, and went into the hyl countrey with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharie, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth hearde the salutation of Marie, the babe sprang in her wombe, and Elizabeth was fylled with the holy ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and sayd, Blessed art thou among women, and the fruite of thy wombe is blessed.

43 And whence commeth this to me, that the mother of my Lorde should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voyce of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe sprang in my wombe for ioy.

45 And blessed is she that beleeued, for those things shalbe performed which were tolde her from the Lorde.

46 And Marie sayde, My soule magnifyeth the Lorde,

47 And my spirite hath reioyced in God my sauiour.

48 For he hath looked on the lowlinesse of his handmaiden, for loe now from henceforth shal al generations cal me blessed.

49 Because he that is mighty hath done to me great thinges, and holy is his name.

50 And his mercie is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arme, he hath scattered them that are proud, in ||the imagination of their hartes.

promise. Gene. xiii. and therefore was taken among the Iewes for a reproche to be barren.

|| Esai. 7.14
|| Dani. 7.14
Micha. 4.7

c. Shal woorke secretly in the aboue al reason.

|| Esai. 51.9
|| Psa. 33.10

52 He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeates, and exalted the lowly.

||1.Kyn.2.6 53 ||He hath filled the hungry with good things, and ſent away the riche emptie.

Pſal.34.11

||Eſai.30.18 54 ||He hath helped his ſeruaunt Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercie.

||Iere.31.3 55 || (Euen as he ſpake to our fathers

Pſal.132.11 Abraham, and to his ſeede) for euer.

56 And Marie abode with her about three monethes, and *afterwarde* returned to her owne houſe.

The Goſpel on ſaint Iohn Baptiſtes day.

57 Elizabethes time came that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, and ſhe brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her coſins heard howe the Lord had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the child, and called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwearing, ſayde, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſayd vnto her, There is none in thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, what he would haue him called.

63 And when he had aſked for writing tables, he wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: And they marueyled al.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, & his tongue *looſed*, and he ſpake, prayſing God.

65 And feare came on all them that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ſayinges were noyſed abroade throughout al the hyl countrey of Iurie.

66 And al they that had heard them, layd them vp in their hartes, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhal this be? And the hande of the Lorde was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

||Math.1.22. 68 ||Prayſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

||Pſa.132.17 69 || And hath raiſed vp an *d* horne of

d. That is, his kingdome and power. ſaluation vnto vs, in the houſe of his ſeruaunt Dauid.

||Pſa.132.18 70 ||Euen as he ſpake by the mouth of

Iere.23.6 and.30.10 his holy prophetes, whiche were ſince the worlde began.

71 That he woulde ſaue vs from our enimies, & from the hande of al that hate vs.

72 That he would deale mercifully with our fathers, & remember his holy couenaunt.

||Gene.22.16 73 ||And that he woulde perfourme the

e. Which is, that he woulde geue him ſelfe to vs. oth whiche he *e* ſware to our father Abraham, for to geue vs.

74 That we beyng deliuered out of the handes of our enimies, might ſerue hym without feare,

75 ||In holyneſſe and righteouſneſſe be- ||1.Pet.1.15

fore him, al the dayes of our lyfe.

76 And thou child ſhalt be called the prophet of the higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord, to prepare his wayes.

77 To geue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, by the remiſſion of their ſinnes,

78 Through the tender mercie of our God, whereby the day ſpring|| from an high ||Mala.4.2.

hath viſited vs,

79 To geue light to them that ſyt in darkneſſe, & in the ſhadowe of death, to guide out feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grewe, & waxed ſtrong in ſpirite, and was in wilderneſſe tyll the day came *f* of his ſhewing vnto the Iſraelites.

f. That is, when he ſhould ſhew him ſelfe.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

The taſking of the vworld by Auguſtus Caſar.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went a commaundement from Auguſtus Caeſar, that al the *a* worlde ſhoulde be taxed.

a. So much as was ſubiect to the Romanes.

2 (And this fyrſt taxing was made when Cyrenius was Lieftenant of Syria.)

3 And al went to be taxed, euery man into his owne citie.

4 And Ioſeph went vp from Galilee, out of the citie Nazareth, into Iurie, vnto the citie of Dauid, ||which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and lynage of Dauid,) ||Iohn.7.42

5 To be taxed with Marie his eſpouſed wyfe, being great with chyld.

6 And ſo it was, that whyle they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhoulde be deliuered.

7 And ſhe brought foorth her fyrſt begotten *b* ſonne, and ſwadled him, and layed him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

b. He is called the fyrſt begotten, becauſe he had none before.

8 There were in the ſame countrey ſheepheardes abydyng in the feelde, keepyng watche ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the angel of the Lorde ſtoode heard by them, and the glory of the Lorde ſhone rounde about them, and they were ſore afrayde.

10 And the angel ſayd vnto them, Be not afraid: For behold, I bryng you good tidinges of great ioy, that ſhalbe to al people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a ſauiour, which is Chriſt the Lorde,

12 And take this for a ſigne, Ye ſhall finde the chylde ſwadled, layd in a manger.

13 And ſodenly there was with the angel a multitude of heauenly ſouldiers, prayſyng God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, & peace

on

on the earth, and among men a good wyl.

15 And it came to passe, assoone as the angels were gone away from them into heauen, the men the sheepheardes sayde one to another, Let vs goe nowe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thyng that is come to passe, which the Lord hath shewed vnto vs.

16 And they came with hast, and found Marie and Joseph, and the babe layde in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they published abroade the saying, whiche was tolde them of this chylde.

18 And al they that heard it, woondered at those thinges which were told them of the sheepheardes.

19 But Marye kept al those sayinges, and pondered *them* in her hart.

20 And the sheepheardes returned, glorifiyng and praysyng God, for al the thinges that they had heard and seene, euen as it was tolde vnto them.

21 ||And when the eight day was come, that the child should be circumcised, his name was called Jesus, whiche was so named of the angel before he was conceaued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, after the lawe of Moses, were accomplished, they brought hym to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lorde,

23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, || Euery man chyld that firſt openeth the wombe, shalbe called holy to the Lorde.)

24 And to offer, || as it is sayde in the lawe of the Lorde, a payre of turtle doues, or two young pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and godly, looking for the consolation of Israel: and the holy ghost was vpon him.

26 And a reuelation was geuen hym of the holy ghost, not to see death before he had seene the Lordes Chriſte.

27 And he came by inſpiration into the temple: and when the parentes brought in the chylde Jesus, to doo for hym after the custome of the lawe,

28 Then tooke he hym vp in his armes, and prayſed God, and saide,

29 Lorde, nowe lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy promise,

30 For mine eies haue seene thy saluation.

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of al people.

32 A lyght to be reuealed to the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And his father & his mother maruey-led at those thinges which were spoke of him.

34 And Simeon blessed e them, and sayd vnto Marie his mother, Behold, this child is set to be the fal and d vprysyng agayne of many in Israel, and for a signe whiche is spoken agaynst.

35 (And moreouer, the sword e shal pearce thy soule) that the thoughtes of many hartes f may be opened.

36 And there was a prophetisse, one Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser, which was of a great age, and had liued with an husband g seuen yeeres from her virginitie,

37 And she had ben a wydowe about foure score and foure yeres, which departed not from the temple, but serued God with fastinges and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming at the same instant vpon them, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of hym to al them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all thinges according to the lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the childe grewe, and waxed strong in spirite, and was fylled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Nowe his parentes went to Hierusalē euery yere, ||at the feast of the Passeouer. ||Deut. 26. 1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres olde, they ascended vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast day:

43 And when they had fulfylled the dayes, as they returned home, the childe Jesus abode styll in Hierusalem, and Joseph and his mother knewe not of it.

44 But they supposyng hym to haue ben in the companye, came a dayes iourney, and sought hym among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalē, seekyng him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, they found him in the temple, sytting in the middes of the doctors, hearing them, and posyng them.

47 And al that heard hym, were astonied at his vnderstanding and answeares.

48 And when they sawe hym, they were amazed: and his mother sayde vnto hym, Sonne, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue sought thee sorowing.

49 And he sayde vnto them, Howe is it that ye sought me? Wyst ye not that I must goe about my fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstoode not that saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he wēt downe with thē, & came to Nazareth,

c. That is, prayed to God for them, and for the prosperitie of Christes kingdome.

d. Christ is the head corner stone, vpon the which the elect are builded, but the wicked vpō the same stone stumble, fal, and burst in peeces. Esai. 8. Roma. 9.

e. Great sorow shal pearce thy hart euen as a swoorde.

f. When the crosse & affliction is laide vpon vs, then the hartes of Gods elect is made manifest.

g. That is, she was seuē yeeres marryed.

Gospel on xv. yeres
Wala. 4. 2.
r. Pet. 2. 1
That is, whe e should the im selfe.
So much a vas subiect t he Romane
Gospel on purification ost mary virgin.
Deut. 12. 6.
m. 8. 16.
Iohn. 7. 42
He is calle e-fyrst beg n, because d none be re.

Nazareth, and was obedient vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her hart.

53 And Jesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and men.

The.iii. Chapter.

3. The preachyng of Iohn. 23. The age and genealogie of Christe.

NOw in the fiftenth yeere of the raigne of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate beyng liefetenaunt of Iurie, and Herode beyng Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of the Trachonites, & Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abiline,

2 ||When Annas and Caiaphas were the high *a* priestes, the woorde of the Lorde came vnto Iohn, the sonne of Zacharias, in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the coastes about Iordane: preachyng the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the woordes of Esaias the prophete, saying, ||The voice of a cryer in the wyldernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shalbe filled, and euery mountaine and hyl shalbe brought lowe, and things that be croked, shalbe made *b* straight, and the rough wayes shalbe made plaine.

6 And all flesh shal see the saluation of God.

7 Then sayde he to the people that were come forth to be baptised of hym, ||O generation of vipers, who hath forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therfore due fruites of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: For I saye vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 Nowe also is the *c* axe layd vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore whiche bryngeth not forth good fruite, is hewen downe, and cast into the fyre.

10 And the people asked hym, saying, What shal we doo then?

11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, ||He that hath two *d* cotes, let him part with him that hath none, and he that hath meate, let him doo lykewyse.

12 Then came Publicanes *e* also to be baptised, and sayde vnto him, Maister, what shal we doo?

13 And he sayd vnto them, Require no more then that which is appointed vnto you.

14 The souldiers likewyse demaunded of hym, saying, And what shal we doo? And he sayde vnto them, Doo violence to no man, neyther accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And the people wayted, and al men mused in their hartes of Iohn, whether he were very Christe.

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them al, ||In deede I baptise you with water, but one stronger then I commeth, whose shoes latchet I am not woorthy to vnloose, he shal baptise you with the holy ghost, & with fire. ||Mat.3.11 Mark.1.8 Iohn.1.26

17 ||Which hath his fan in his hande, & wyll throughly purge his floore, and wil gether the wheate into his barne, but the chaffe wyl he burne with fire vnquencheable. ||Mat.3.12

18 And many other thinges in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 ||Then Herode the Tetrarch, when he was rebuked of hym for Herodias his brother Philips wyfe, & for al the euyls whiche Herode dyd, ||Math. 14 Mark.6.17

20 Added this aboue all, and shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now it came to passe, as al the people were baptised, and ||when Iesus was baptised, & dyd pray, that the heauen was opened. ||Math. 3 Mark.1.9

22 And the holy ghost came downe in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, & a voyce came from heauen, which sayd, Thou art my beloued sonne, in thee I am wel pleased. Iohn.1.32

23 And Iesus him selfe began to be about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as he was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui, which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Janna, which was the sonne of Joseph,

25 Which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Amos, which was the sonne of Naum, which was the sonne of Hesly, which was the sonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the sonne of Maath, which was the sonne of Mattathias, which was the sonne of Semei, which was the sone of Joseph, which was the sonne of Juda,

27 Which was the sonne of Joanna, which was the sonne of Rhesa, which was the sonne of Zorobabel, which was the sonne of Salathiel, which was the sonne of Neri,

28 Which was the sonne of Melchi, which was the sonne of Addi, which was the sonne of Cosam, which was the sonne of Elmodam, which was the sonne of Er,

29 Which was the sonne of Jose, which was the sonne of Eliezer, which was the sonne of Jorim, which was the sonne of Matthat, which was the sonne of Leui,

30 Which was the sonne Simeon, which was the sone of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, whiche was the son of Jonan, whiche

||Acts.4.6.

a. By the lawe there shoulde haue been but one high priest onely, but corruption of the tyme, by reason the Romanes ruled, and the bryberie of Caiaphas, brought to passe, that the office was diuided.

||Esai.40.3.

b. All impediments shalbe taken away ỹ may hinder vs from our saluation in Christe, so that Christes way to vs, and our way to hym, shalbe plaine and manifest.

||Mat.3.7.

c. The vengeaunce of God is at hand.

d. He willeth the rich should be liberal, and helpe the poore as theyr abilitie wyl serue, and need requyreth.

||Iame.2.15. 1.Iohn.3.17.

e. Whose office was to receyue the tribute money and tolles.

whiche was the sonne of Eliacim,
31 Whiche was the sonne of Melea, which was the sonne of Menam, which was the sone of Matthathia, which was the sonne of Nathan, whiche was the sonne of Dauid,
32 Which was the sonne of Jesse, whiche was the sonne of Obed, whiche was the sonne of Booz, which was the sonne of Salmon, whiche was the sonne of Naasson,
33 Which was the sonne of Aminadab, whiche was the sonne of Aram, whiche was the sonne of Esron, whiche was the sonne of Phares, whiche was the sonne of Juda,
34 Whiche was the sonne of Jacob, whiche was the sonne of Isahac, whiche was the sonne of Abraham, whiche was the sonne of Thara, whiche was the sonne of Nachor,
35 Whiche was the sonne of Saruch, whiche was the sonne of Ragau, which was the sonne of Phaleg, which was the sonne of Heber, whiche was the sonne of Sala,
36 Whiche was the sonne of Arphaxad, whiche was the sonne of Sem, whiche was the sonne of Noe, whiche was the sonne of Lamech,
37 Whiche was the sonne of Mathusala, which was the sone of Enoch, which was the sonne of Jared, whiche was the sonne of Malaleel, which was the sonne of Cainan,
38 Whiche was the sonne of Henos, whiche was the sonne of Seth, whiche was the sonne of Adam, whiche was the sonne of God.

¶ The.iiij. Chapter.

1. The temptation and fastyng of Christe.
41. The deuylles confesse Christe, and are of him reproued.

IEsus ||beyng ful of the holy ghoste, returned from Jordan, and was led by the *same* spirite into wyldernesse,
2 Being fourtie daies tempted of the deuyl, and in those dayes dyd he eate nothyng: and when they were ended, he afterwarde hungred.
3 And the deuyl saide vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, commaunde this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, || It is wrytten, that man shall not lyue by bread only, but by euery woorde of God.
5 And when the deuyl had taken him vp into an hygh mountayne, he shewed him all the kyngdomes of the worlde in a moment of tyme.
6 And the deuyl sayde vnto him, All this *a* power wyl I geue thee euery whyt, and the glory of them, for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whom so euer I wyll, I geue *b* it.
7 If thou therefore wylt worshyp me, it shalbe all thyne.
8 Jesus answearyng, sayde vnto him, Geat thee hence behynde me Satan, for it is wrytten, || Thou shalt worshyp the Lorde thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue. || Deut.6.16. and.10.20.
9 And he caried him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinarle of the temple, and sayde vnto him, If thou be the sonne of God, caste thee selfe downe from hence.
10 For it is wrytte, that he shal geue his angelles charge ouer thee, to keepe thee. || Psal.91.12
11 And in their handes they shall beare thee vp, that thou dashe not thy foote at anye tyme agaynst a stone.
12 And Jesus answearyng, sayde vnto him, It is sayde, || Thou shalt not tempt the Lorde thy God. || Deut.6.16.
13 And when the deuyll had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned by the power of the spirit into Galilee, & there went a fame of him throughout all the region rounde about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, beyng glorified of al men.
16 || And he came to Nazareth, where he was nursed, and as his custome was, he went into the synagogue on the sabboth day, and stoode vp for to reade. || Mat.13.54 Mark.6.1. John.4.43.
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the prophete Esaias: and when he had opened the booke, he founde the place where it is wrytten,
18 || The spirite of the Lorde vpon me, because he hath annoynted me, to preache the Gospell to the poore he hath sent me, to heale the broken harted, to preache deliueraunce to the captyue, & recouerynge of sight to the blynde, freely to set at libertie them that are bruised: || Esai.61.1.
19 And to preach the acceptable yeere of the Lorde.
20 And when he had closed the booke, and geuen it agayne to the minister, he sate downe: and the eyes of al them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And al bare him witnesse, and woondred at the gratious woordes whiche proceeded out of his mouth. And they sayde, Is not this Josephes sonne?
23 And he sayde vnto them, Ye wyll vtterly say vnto me this prouerbe, Physition, heale thee selfe: What so euer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doo the same here likewyse in thyne owne countrey.
24 And he said, || Verily I say vnto you, no prophet is accepted in his owne countrey. || John.4.44

25 But

Mat.4.1. Mark.1.12

Deut.8.3. Luke.4.4.

a That is, of the kingdome. *b* Satan beareth him in the shewyng vnholde sight, vsurpyng the empire of the earth.

‖ 1.Reg.7.9. Iacob.5.27. 25 But I tell you of a trueth, ‖ many wyddowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut three yeeres and ſyx monethes, *vvhen* great famyſhment was throughout al the lande:

26 And vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a wyddowe.

‖ 2.Re.5.14. 27 ‖ And many lepers were in Iſrael in the tyme of Elizeus the prophete: and none of them was cleanſed, ſauyng Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the ſynagogue when they hearde theſe thynges, were fylled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and ledde him euen vnto the [b] top of the hyll (wheron their citie was buylt) that they myght caſt him downe headlong.

30 But he paſſyng through the myddes of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, ‖ and there taught them on the Sabboth dayes.

‖ Mat. 13.4. Mark. 1.21. ‖ Mat.7.24. Mark.1.22. ‖ Mark.1.23

32 ‖ And they were aſtonied at his doctrine: for his preachyng was with power.

33 ‖ And in the ſynagogue there was a man, whiche had a ſpirite of a foule deuyll, & cryed out with a loude voyce,

34 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doo with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? art thou come to deſtroye vs? I knowe who thou art, *euen* the holy one of God.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuyl had throwen him in the middes, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And feare came on them al, and they ſpake among them ſelues, ſaying, What maner of ſaying is this? For with auctoritie and power he commaundeth the foule ſpirites, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey rounde about.

‖ Mat.8.14. Mark.1.29. 38 ‖ And when he was ryſen out of the Synagogue, he entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wyues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they made interceſſion to him for her.

39 And he ſtoode ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 When the ſunne was downe, al they that had anye ſicke with dyuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and when he had layd his handes on euery one of them, he healed them.

‖ Mark.1.33 41 ‖ And deuils alſo came out of many, crying, and ſaying, Thou art that Chriſte the ſonne of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not to ſpeake: for they knewe that he was Chriſte.

42 And when it was day, he departed, & went into a deſart place: & the people ſought him, and came to him, and kept him, that he ſhoulde not depart from them.

43 And he ſayd vnto them, I muſt preach the kingdome of God to other cities alſo: For therefore am I ſent.

44 And he was preachyng in the ſynagogues of Galilee.

The. v. Chapter.

1. Chriſte teacheth out of a Shyp. 36. newe and olde agree not.

IT ‖ came to paſſe, that when the people preaſſed vpon him, to heare the woorde of God, he was ſtandyng by the lake of Genezareth.

The Goſpel the. v. ſunde after Trinit. ‖ Mat.4.1 Mark.1.1

2 And he ſawe two ſhyppes ſtande by the lakes ſyde: but the fyſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhyng their nettes.

3 And when he was entred into one of the ſhyppes whiche parteyned to Simon, he prayed him that he woulde thruſt out a litle from the lande: and he ſate downe, & taught the people out of the ſhyp.

4 When he had left ſpeakyng, he ſayde vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let ſlyp your nettes to catche.

5 And Simon anſwearyng, ſayde vnto him, Maiſter, we haue laboured al night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy commaundement I wyll looſe foorth the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fyſhes, but their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their parteners, whiche were in the other ſhyp, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, and fylled both the ſhyppes that they ſuncke *agayne*.

8 When Simon Peter ſawe *this*, he fel downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Goe out from me, for I am a ſynful man, O Lorde.

9 For he was vtterly aſtonied, & all that were with him, at the takyng of the fyſhes, whiche they had caught togeather.

10 And ſo was alſo James and John the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſayde vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt *a* catch men.

11 And when they had brought vp their botes to the ſhore, *b* they forſooke all, and folowed him.

12 ‖ And it came to paſſe, that whē he was in a certayne citie, beholde, *there vvas* a man full

a. By the pr... ching of the ... ſpel, as one t... appoynted t... be an Apoſt...
b. That is, ... thing that t... poſſeſſed, w... an impedim... whereby th... might be let... hyndered fr... the preachy... of the Goſpe...
‖ Mat. 8.2 Mark.1.4

ful of leprosie: and when he had spied Jesus, he fel flat on his face, and besought him, saying, Lorde, if thou wylt, thou canst make me cleane.

13 And when he had stretched forth his hande, he touched him, saying, I wyl: be thou cleane. And immediately the leprosie departed from hym.

14 And he charged him to tel no man but, Goe *saith he*, || and shewe thee selfe to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, accordyng as Moses commaunded, for a witnesse vnto them. Leuit.14.4.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroade of hym, and much people came togeather to heare, and to be healed of him from their infirmities.

16 And he kept him selfe aparte in the wyldernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certayne day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctours of the lawe sytting by, whiche were come out of al the townes of Galilee and Jurie, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lorde was present, to heale them.

18 || And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bryng hym in, and to lay hym before hym. Mat.9.2. Mark.2.3.

19 And when they coulde not finde on what side they might bryng hym in, because of the preasse, they went vppon the top of the house, and let hym downe through the tyling with his couche, euen into the middes before Jesus.

20 When he sawe their fayth, he sayde vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgeuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to [a] thynke, saying, What fellowe is this whiche speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgeue sinnes, but God onely? a. Mesm.

22 But when Jesus perceaued their thoughtes, he answearing, sayde vnto them, What thinke ye in your hartes?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes be forgeuen thee: or to say, Rise vp & walke?

24 But that ye maye knowe that the sonne of man hath power to forgeue sinnes on earth (he said vnto the sicke of the palsie,) I say vnto thee, Arise, and when thou hast taken vp thy couche, goe vnto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose vp before them, and when he had taken vp his couche, wheron he lay, he departed to his owne house, glorifiyng God.

26 And they were al amazed, and they gaue the glorye vnto God, and were fylled with feare, saying, Doubtlesse we haue seene strange thinges to day.

27 And after these thinges he went forth, and sawe a Publicane, named Leui, sytting at the receite of custome: and he saide vnto hym, Folowe me. || Math.9.9. Mark.2.14.

28 And when he had leaft al, he rose vp, and folowed hym.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great companye of Publicanes, and of other that sate *at meate* with them.

30 But they that were Scribes and Pharisees among them, murmured agaynst his disciples, saying, Why doo ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Jesus answearyng, sayd vnto them, They that are whole neede not a physition: but they that are sicke.

32 || I came not to cal the [c] righteous: but sinners to repentance. ||1.Tim.1.15

33 And they saide vnto him, Why doo the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thyne eate and drinke?

34 || He sayde vnto them, Can ye make the children of the wedding chamber fast, while the bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes wyl come: and when the bridegrome shalbe take away from them, then shal they fast in those dayes.

36 He spake also vnto them a similitude. No man putteth a peece of a newe garment into an olde vesture: for then the newe renteth *the olde*, and the peece that was *taken* out of the newe, agreeth not with the olde.

37 And no man powreth new wyne into olde vessels: for if he doo, the new wyne wyll burst the vessels, and runne out it selfe, and the vessels shal perishe.

38 But newe wyne must be put into newe vessels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunke olde wyne, wyl strayghtway haue newe: for he sayth, The olde is better.

c. Those which account them selues, or would seeme in the eyes of the worlde to be righteous.

|| Mat.9.14. Mark.2.18.

¶ The.vi Chapter.

1. The disciples plucke the eares of corne on the Sabboth. 47. vvith vvhat fruite the vvoorde of God is to be heard.

AND it || came to passe on the seconde Sabboth after the first, that he went thorowe the corne fieldes: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their handes. || Math.12.1. Mark.2.23.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doo ye that which is not lawful to doo on the Sabboth dayes?

3 And Jesus answearing them, saide, || Haue ye not read so much as this that Dauid || 1.king.21.6

dyd,

dyd, when he hym selfe was an hungred, and they which were with hym:

4 Howe he went into the house of God, and did take and eate the shewe bread, & gaue also to them that were with him, which is not lawful to eate || but for the priestes onely?

|| Exod. 19.33 a. That is, hauing power to dispence with the keping of the Sabboth day.

5 And he said vnto them, That the sonne of man is Lorde also of the a Sabboth day.

|| Mat. 12.5. Marke. 3.1.

6 || And it came to passe also in another Sabboth, that he entred into the synagogue, & taught: and there was a man whose right hand was dryed vp.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched hym, whether he would heale on the Sabboth day: that they might finde howe to accuse hym.

8 But he knewe their thoughtes, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Ryse vp, and stand foorth in the middes. And he arose, and stoode foorth.

9 Then said Jesus vnto them, I wyl aske you a question, Whether is it lawful on the Sabboth dayes to doo good, or to doo euyl, to saue ones life, or to destroy it?

10 And when he had beheelde them al in compasse, he sayde vnto the man, Stretche forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored agayne as whole as the other.

11 And they were fylled with madnesse, and communed togeather among thē selues what they might doo to Jesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, & continued al nyght *there* in prayer to God.

13 And when it was daye, he called his

|| Math. 10.1. Mark. 3.13.

disciples: || & of them he chose twelue, whom also he called Apostles:

14 (Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrewe his brother: James and John, Philip, and Bartholomewe,

15 Matthewe, and Thomas, James *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon, whiche is called Zelotes:

16 And Judas, James *brother*, & Judas Iscariot, which also was the traytour.)

17 And when he came downe with them, he stoode in the playne fielde, and the companie of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of al Jurie, and Hierusalem, and from the sea *coast* of Tyre and Sidon, whiche came to heare hym, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with foule spirites: and they were healed.

19 And al the people preassed to touche him: for there went vertue out of hym, and healed them al.

20 And when he had lyfted vp his eyes vpon his disciples, he sayde, || Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God,

|| Math. 5.2.

21 || Blessed are ye that hunger nowe: for ye shalbe satisfied. || Blessed are ye that weepe nowe, for ye shal laugh.

|| Eccl. 23. || Eccl. 61.3

22 || Blessed are ye when men shal hate you, & when they shal separate you *from their* companye, and shall raple on you, and put out your name as euil, for the sonne of mans sake.

|| Mat. 5.11.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape ye for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen, for in like maner dyd their fathers vnto the prophetes.

24 || But woe vnto you that are riche: for ye haue your consolation.

|| Amos 6.1

25 || Woe vnto you that are full: for ye shal hunger. Woe vnto you that nowe laugh: for ye shal mourne and wayle.

Eccle. 31.8 || Esai. 65.13

26 Woe vnto you when menne shall prayse you: for so dyd their fathers to the false prophetes.

27 || But I saye vnto you which heare, Loue your enimies, doe good to them which hate you,

|| Mat. 5.44

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which wrongfully trouble you.

29 || And vnto him that smiteth thee on the one cheeke, offer also the other: || and him that taketh away thy cloke, forbydde not to take thy coate also.

|| Mat. 5.39 || 1. Cor. 6.7

30 Geue to euery man that asketh of thee, & of him that taketh away thy goodes, aske them not agayne.

31 || And as ye would that men shoulde doo to you, doo ye also to them likewise.

|| Mat. 7.12

32 || For if ye loue them whiche loue you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also loue their louers.

|| Tobi. 4.15

33 And if ye doo good for them whiche doo good for you, what thanke haue ye: for sinners also doo euen the same.

34 || And if ye lende to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? || for sinners also lende to sinners, to receiue suche lyke agayne.

|| Mat 5.42 || Math 5.42

35 But loue ye your enimies, and doo good, and lende, looking for nothyng agayne: and your reward shalbe greate, and ye shalbe the chyldren of the hyghest: for he is kynde vnto the vnkynde, and to the euyl.

36 Be ye therefore mercyfull, as your father also is mercyfull.

The Gospel the .xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

37 || Judge not, and ye shal not be iudged at all: condemne not, and ye shall not be condemned at al: forgeue, & ye shalbe forgeuen.

|| Math. 7.1

38 || Geue, and it shalbe geuen vnto you, || good measure, preassed downe, shaken together, and runnyng ouer, shall men geue into your bosomes: for with the same measure that ye meate withall, it shalbe measured to you agayne.

|| Math 7.2 Mark. 4.24

39 And

39 And he put foorth a similitude vnto them, Can the blynde leade the blynde? Shal they not both fal into the dyche?

Mat.15.14

40 ||The disciple is not aboue his maister: but who so euer *wyl be* a perfecte *disciple*, shalbe as his maister is.

Mat.10.24 Luc.13.16.

41 ||And why seest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but considerest not the beame that is in thyne owne eye?

Mat.7.3.

42 Eyther howe canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pul out the moate that is in thyne eye: when thee selfe seest not the beame that is in thyne owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caste out the beame out of thyne owne eye fyrste, and then shalt thou see perfectly to pull out the moate that is in thy brothers eye.

43 ||For it is not a good tree that bryngeth foorth cupil fruite: neyther is that an cupi tree that bryngeth foorth good fruite.

Mat.7.17.

44 ||For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruite: for of thornes doo not men geather fygges, nor of a bramble bushe geather they grapes.

Mat.12.33 Luk.7.16.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his hart, bryngeth foorth that whiche is good: and an cupil man out of the cupil treasure of his hart, bryngeth foorth that which is cupl: For of the abundance of the hart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ||Why call ye me Lorde, Lorde, and doo not as I byd you?

Mat.7.21. Luk.13.2.

47 Who so euer commeth to me, and heareth my sayinges, and doeth the same, I wyl shewe you to whom he is lyke.

48 He is lyke a man whiche buylte an house, and dygged deepe, and layd the fundation on the rocke. And whē the waters arose, the flood beat vehemently vpon that house, & could not moue it: for it was grounded vpon the rocke.

49 But he that heareth, & doeth it not, is lyke a man that without fundation buylte an house vpon the earth: agaynst whiche the flood dyd beate vehemently, and it fel immediately, and the fall of that house was great.

¶ *The.vii. Chapter.*

2. He healeth the captaynes seruant. 6. The fayth of the Centurion. 37. The woman washeth his feete with her teares.

Mat.8.1.

WHen he had ended al his sayinges in the audience of the people, ||he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certayne Centurions seruant, which was deare vnto him, beyng sicke, was in peryl of death.

3 And when he hearde of Iesus, he sent vnto him the elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that he woulde come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, He is worthy that thou shouldest doo for him.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hath buylt vs a synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was nowe not farre from the house, the Centurion sent freendes to him, saying vnto him, Lorde trouble not thee selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore, I thought not mee selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say thou the worde, and my seruant shalbe whole.

8 For I also am a man set vnder power, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, & he goeth: and to an other, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruaunt, Doo this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these thynges, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and sayd vnto the people that folowed him, I say vnto you, I haue not founde so great fayth, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, when they were returned home, founde the seruaunt whole that had been sicke.

11 And it came to passe *the day* after, that he went into a citie called Naim: and many of his disciples went with him, & much people. *The Gospel on the.xvi. sunday after Trinitie.*

12 When he came nygh to the gate of the citie, beholde, there was a dead man caried out, *whiche was* the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a wyddowe: and muche people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord sawe her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And whē he was come nygh, he touched the beere (and they that bare him stood styll.) And he sayde, Young man, I say vnto ther, Aryse.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and *he* deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on them all, and they gaue the glorye vnto God, saying that a great prophete is rysen vp among vs, and verely God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumor of him went foorth throughout all Iurie, and throughout all the regions whiche lye rounde about.

18 ||And the disciples of John shewed him of al these thynges. ||Mat.12.2.

19 And John, when he had called vnto him two of his disciples, he sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that cōmeth, or looke

we

we for an other?

20 Whē the men were come vnto him, they sayde, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that commeth, or looke we for an other?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infyrmities and plagues, & of euil spirites, and vnto many that were blynde he gaue syght.

22 Then Iesus answearyng, sayd vnto them, Goe your way, & bring woorde agayne to Iohn, what thyngs ye haue seene & heard, howe that the blynd see agayne, the halt goe, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead ryse, to the poore is the gospel preached.

23 And happy is he who so euer shal not be offended at me.

24 And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wylderneſſe for to see? A reede shakē with the wynde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Beholde, they whiche are gorgeously apparelled, and lyue delicately, are in kynges courtes.

26 But what went ye foorth to see? A prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, & more then a prophete.

27 This is he of whom it is wrytten, ‖ Malac. 3. 1. ‖ Beholde, I sende my messenger before thy face, which shal prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, among womens children is there not a greater prophete then Iohn Baptist: neuertheleſſe, he that is leſſe in the kyngdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And al the people that heard *him*, and the publicanes, being baptised with the baptisme of Iohn, *a* iustified God.

a. That is, praised god, and acknowledged him to be most faythful, good, and mercyfull.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers despised the counsaile of God against them selues, being not baptised of him.

31 And the Lorde sayde, ‖ Wherevnto shal I lyken the men of this generation? and to what *thing* are they lyke? ‖ Mat. 11. 16

32 They are lyke vnto chyldren sytting in the market place, and crying one to an other, and saying, We haue ypped vnto you, & ye haue not daunced: We haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

b. That is, the chyldren of wyſedome, of the wyſe, which beleue the gospel, do acknowledge the wyſedome of God therin, which ỹ Pharisees condemne, so that wyſedome is then iustified of her children, when the gospel is receiued.

33 For Iohn Baptist came, neyther eatyng breade, nor drynking wyne, and ye say, He hath a deuyl.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating & drynkyng, and ye say, Beholde a gluttonous man, and a wyne bybber, a freende of Publicanes and synners.

35 And wyſedome is iustified of *b* al her chyldren.

36 And one of the Pharisees desyred him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meate.

37 And beholde, a woman in that citie, whiche was a synner, when she knewe that Iesus sate at meate in the Pharisees house, she brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment:

38 ‖ And stoode at his feete behind him, weepyng, and began to washe his feete with teares, and dyd wype them cleane with the heares of her head, and al to kissed his feete, and annoynted them with the oyntment. ‖ Mar. 15. Iohn. 20.

39 When the Pharisee, which had bydden him, sawe it, he spake within him selfe, saying, If this man were a prophete, he would surely knowe who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him, for she is a synner.

40 And Iesus answearyng, sayde vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he sayth, Maister, say on.

41 There was a certayne lender, which had two debters: the one ought fyue hundred pence, and the other fyftie.

42 When they had nothyng to pay, he forgaue them both. Tel me therfore, whiche of them wyl loue him most?

43 Simon answeared, and sayde, I suppose, that he to whom he forgaue most. And he sayd vnto him, Thou hast truely iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, & sayde vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thyne house, thou gauest me no water for my feete: but she hath washed my feete with teares, and wyped them with the heares of her head.

45 Thou gauest me no kysse: but this woman, since the tyme I came in, hath not ceassed to kysse my feete.

46 Myne head with oyle thou dyddest not annoynt: but this woman hath annoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I say vnto thee, manye synnes are forgeuen her, for she loued muche: to whom litle is forgeuen, the same loueth litle.

48 And he sayde vnto her, Thy synnes are forgeuen thee.

49 And they that sate at meate with him, began to say within them selues, Who is this that forgeueth synnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy fayth hath saued thee, goe in peace.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

2. Christe and his apostles goe from Towne to Towne, and preache. 5. The parable of the seede, 16. and of the candle.

And

AND it came to passe afterwarde, that he hym selfe went throughout euery citie and village preaching, and shewyng the glad tidinges of the kyngdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him.

2 And also certaine women whiche had ben healed of euyll spirites and infirmities, Marie whiche is called Magdalene, || out of whom went seuen deuilles,

3 And Joanna the wyfe of Chuza Herodes stewarde, and Susanna, and many other, which ministred vnto him of theyr substance.

4 || When much people were geathered togeather, and were come to him out of al cities, he spake by a similitude.

5 The sower went out to sow his seede: and as he sowed, some fell by the way syde, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it vp.

6 And some fell on stones, and as soone as it was sprong vp, it withered away, because it lacked moystnesse.

7 And some fell among thornes, * and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And some fell on good grounde, and sprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred folde. And as he said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let hym heare.

9 And his disciples asked hym, saying, What manner of similitude is this?

10 And he sayde *vnto them*, Vnto you it is geuen to knowe the secretes of the kyngdome of god: but to other by parables, || that when they see, they shoulde not see, and when they heare, they shoulde not vnderstande.

11 || The parable is this, The seede is the worde of God.

12 Those that are beside the way, are they that heare: then commeth the deuil, and taketh away the worde out of theyr hartes, lest they shoulde beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the stones *are they*, whiche when they heare, receiue the worde with ioy: and these haue no rootes, which for a whyle beleeue, and in tyme of temptation go away.

14 And that which fel among thornes, are they, whiche when they haue heard, goe forth, and are choked with cares and riches, and voluptuous lyuyng, and bryng forth no fruite.

15 But that *whiche fell* on the good grounde, are they whiche with a pure and good hart heare the worde, and keepe it, and bryng forth fruite through pacience.

16 || No man when he lighteth a candel, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candelsticke, that they whiche enter in, may see the lyght.

17 || For nothyng is secrete, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shal not be knowen, and come to light.

18 Take heede therfore how ye heare: || for whosoeuer hath, to him shalbe geuen: and whosoeuer hath not, from hym shalbe taken, euen that same whiche he supposeth that he hath.

19 || Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and coulde not come at him for preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certayne* whiche said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, willing to see thee.

21 He answeared and saide vnto them, My mother and my brethren *a* are these whiche heare the worde of God, and do it.

22 || And it came to passe on a certayne day, that he went into a shyp, and his disciples also: and he sayde vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other syde of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sayled, he fel asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were fylled *with water*, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awooke hym, saying, Maister, maister, we are lost. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the tempest of water: and they ceassed, and it waxed calme.

25 And he sayde vnto them, Where is your fayth? And they feared, and wondred, saying one to another, Who is this? For he commaundeth both the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 || And they sayled vnto the region of the Gadarenites, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went out to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man whiche had deuils long time, & ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in graues.

28 When he sawe Jesus, and had cried aloude, he fell downe before hym, and with a loude voyce sayde, What haue I to do with thee Jesus, thou sonne of God most hyghest? I beseeche thee torment me not.

29 (For he commaunded the foule spirite to come out of the man: For oftentimes he had caught him, and he was bounde with chaynes, and kept with fetters: and he brake the bandes, and was caryed of the feende into the wylderneſſe.)

30 And Jesus asked hym, saying, What is thy name? And he sayd, Legion: because many deuyls were entred into hym.

31 And they besought him that he would not commaunde them to goe out into the deepe.

|| Mat. 15. Joh. 20.

Mark. 16. 9.

The Gospel on Septuagesima Sunday. Math. 13. 3 Mark. 4. 1.

* or rather thus. And some fell among thistles, & the thistles sprang vp with it, and choked it.

Esai. 6. 9. Mat. 13. 14. Mark. 4. 12. Joh. 12. 40. Acts. 28. 26. Rom. 11. 8. Mat. 13. 8. Mark. 4. 15.

Jacob. 5. 15. Mark. 4. 22.

|| Mat. 10. 26 Mark. 4. 22. Luke. 12. 33

|| Mat. 13. 12. Mark. 4. 25.

|| Mat. 12. 46 Mark. 3. 31.

a. The spirituall kynrede, to be preferred before the carnal.

|| Math. 8. 23. Mark. 4. 16.

|| Mat. 8. 8. Mark. 5. 4.

32 And there was there an heard of many ſwine feeding on an hil: and *b* they beſought hym that he woulde ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

b. That is, the deuyls.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the heard ran headlong with violence into the lake, and were choked.

34 When the heardmen ſaw what was done, they fledde: and when they were departed, they told it in the citie, and in the villages.

35 Therfore they came out to ſee what was done, and came to Jeſus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feete of Jeſus, clothed and in his right minde: and they were afrayde.

36 They alſo whiche ſaw it, told them by what meanes he that was poſſeſſed of the deuyls, was healed.

37 Then the whole multitude of the countrey about the Gadarenites, beſought hym that he woulde depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he gate him vp into the ſhip, and returned backe agayne.

38 Then the man, out of whom the deuylles were departed, beſought him that he might be with him: but Jeſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Goe home againe to thine owne houſe, and ſhewe what [a] thinges ſoeuer God hath done for thee. And he went his way, and preached throughout al the citie, what thinges ſoeuer Jeſus had done vnto him.

a Or, *vvhat great thinges god hath done vnto thee.*

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Jeſus was come againe, the people receiued him: for they were al waiting for him.

41 And beholde, there came a man named Jairus, ||and he was a ruler in the ſynagogue, & he fel downe at Jeſus feete, praying him that he woulde come into his houſe:

||Math. 9. 18 Marke. 5. 22.

42 For he had but one daughter only, vpon a twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged hym.

43 And a woman, hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent al her ſubſtance vpon phiſitions, neyther coulde be holpen of any,

44 Came behind hym, and touched the hemme of his raiment: and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Jeſus ſayde, Who *is it* that touched me? When euery man denied, Peter and they that were with hym, ſayde, Maiſter, the people thruſte thee, and vexe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jeſus ſaide, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 When the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, & fell *at his feete*, and tolde him before al the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and howe ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And he ſayd vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy fayth hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.)

49 Whyle he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the ſynagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, diſeaſe not the maiſter.

50 But when Jeſus hearde *that vvord*, he anſwered him *ſaying*, Feare not, beleeue only, and ſhe ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in with him, ſaue Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 Euery body wept, and ſorowed for her: and he ſayde, Weepe not, the damſel is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And he thruſt them al out, and toke her by the hande, and cryed, ſaying, Mayde, aryſe.

55 And her ſpirite came againe, and ſhe aroſe ſtrayghtway: and he commaunded to geue her meate.

56 And her parentes were aſtonied: but he warned them that they ſhould tel no man what was done.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

2. The Apoſtles are ſent to preache. 57. Of three that vvoulde folovve Chriſt, but after diuers ſortes of looking backe.

IEſus || when he had called the twelue together, gaue them power and auctho̅itie ouer al deuils, and to heale diſeaſes.

||Math. 10. Mark. 3. 13 and. 6. 7.

2 And he ſent them to preache the kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Take nothing to *a* your iourney, neither rod, nor ſcrippe, neither bread, neither money, neyther haue two coates a peece.

a. Becauſe the iourney was ſhort, and but for a tyme, Chriſt willed that they ſhould make haſte, and take nothyng with them, wherby they might be letted any thyng at from the buſineſſe.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe ye enter into, there abyde, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer wyll not receiue you, when ye goe out of that citie, ſhake of the verye duſte from your feete, for a teſtimonie againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went throughe the townes, preachyng the Goſpel, and healyng euery where.

7 ||And Herode the Tetrarch hearde of al that was done by him: and he doubted, be-

||Math. 6. 14 Mark. 14.

cauſe

cause that it was sayde of some, that Iohn was risen from death:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of some, that one of the old prophets was risen.

9 And Herode sayde, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such thinges? And he desyred to see hym.

10 And the apostles when they returned, tolde him all that they had done. || And he tooke them, & went aside into a solitary place, nigh vnto the citie called Bethsaida,

Mat.14.13 Mark.6.35

11 Whiche when the people knewe, they folowed him: and when he had receiued them, he spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had nede to be healed.

Mat.14.16. Mark.6.35 Iohn.6.5

12 || And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayd vnto him, Sende the people away, that they may goe into the villages and feeldes rounde about, and lodge, and geat meate: for we are here in a place of wildernesse.

13 But he said vnto them, Geue ye them to eate. And they sayde, We haue no moe but fyue loaues and two fyshes, except we should goe and by meate for al this people.

14 And they were about fiue thousande men. And he sayde to his disciples, Cause them to syt downe by fyftyes in a companye.

15 And they did so, and made them al to syt downe.

16 And when he had taken the fyue loaues, and the two fyshes, and looked vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake them, and gaue to the disciples to set before the people.

17 And they did al eate, and were satisfied. And there was taken vp of that remayned to them, twelue basketes full of broken meate.

Mat.16.13 Mark.8.27

18 || And it came to passe, as he was alone prayeng, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answearing, sayde, Iohn the Baptist: some say, Elias: and some say, that one of the olde prophetes is risen.

20 He sayde vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answearing, said, *thou art* that Christ, of God.

21 And he warned and commaunded them to tel no man that thing:

22 Saying, || That the sonne of man must suffer many thinges, and be reproued of the elders, & of the high priests & Scribes, and be slaine, and rise the third day.

Mat.17.22. Mark.8.31

23 || And he sayd to them al, If any man wil come after me, let him deny him selfe, & take vp his crosse dayly, and folowe me.

Mat.10.38

24 || For who so euer will saue his lyfe, shal loose it: but who so euer will loose his lyfe for my sake, the same shal saue it.

Mat.10.39. Marke.8.35.

25 || For what auantageth it a man, if he win the whole worlde, and loose him selfe, or run in danger of him selfe?

Mat.16.26. Mar.9.36.

26 || For who so euer shalbe ashamed of me, and of my woords, of him shal the sonne of man be ashamed when he shall come in the glory of him selfe, and of his father, and of the holy angels.

Mat.10.33. Marke.8.38.

27 || I tel you of a trueth, there be some standing here, whiche shal in no wise taste of death, til they see the kingdome of God.

Mat.26.28. Marke.9.1.

28 || And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these sayinges, he tooke Peter, & Iohn, and James, and went vp into a mountayne to pray.

Mat.27.2 Mar.9.2

29 And it came to passe as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed, and his garment shining very white.

30 And beholde, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 That appeared in glory, and spake of his departing, which he shoulde ende at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they awooke, they saw his glory, and the two men standing with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter sayde vnto Iesus, Maister, it is good beyng here for vs, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he sayd.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloude & ouershadowed them, and they feared, when they were come into the cloude.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloude, saying, This is my deare sonne, heare him.

36 And assoone as the voice was past, Iesus was founde alone, and they kept it close, and tolde no man in those dayes any of those thinges which they had seene.

37 || And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hyl, much people met him.

Mat.17.14. Marke.9.17.

38 And beholde, a man of the company cried out, saying, Maister, I beseech thee beholde my sonne, for he is al that I haue:

39 And see, a spirite taketh him, and sodainly he crieth, and teareth him that he foometh againe, and with muche payne departeth from him, when he renteth him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 Iesus answearing, said, O faythlesse and peruerse nation, howe long shal I be

with you, and shal suffer you bring thy sonne hyther.

42 As he was yet a commyng, the feend rent him, & tare him: and Jesus rebuked the vncleane spirite, and healed the chylde, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 And they were all amased at the maiestie of God: But while they wondred euery one at al thinges which Jesus did, he said vnto his disciples,

||Mat.17.22 Mark.9.35 44 ||Let these sayinges sincke downe into your eares: for it wil come to passe, that the sonne of man shalbe deliuered into the handes of men.

45 But they wist not what that woorde meant, and it was hid from them, that they should not vnderstand it: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

||Mat.18.1 Marke.9.33 46 ||Then there arose a disputatiō among them, which of them should be the greatest.

47 When Jesus perceiued the thought of their hart, he tooke a childe, and set him hard by him,

48 And said vnto them, Who so euer shal receiue this child in my name, receiueth me: and who so euer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you al, the same shalbe great.

||Marke.9.38 49 ||And Johan answearing, sayde, Maister, we sawe one casting out deuils in thy name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not *thee* with vs.

50 And Jesus sayd vnto him, Forbyd ye *him* not: for he that is not agaynst vs, is with vs.

51 And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, he stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went & entred into a village of the Samaritanes, to make redy for him.

b. Because they knew that he was a Iewe, and the Samaritanes could not agree with the Iewes. Iohn 4 for that they differed in religion.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his *b* face was as though he woulde goe to Hierusalem.

54 When his disciples, James & Johan sawe this, they sayd, Lord wylt thou that we commaunde fyre to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as Elias dyd?

55 Jesus turning about, rebuked them, saying, Ye wote not what maner spirite ye are of.

||Mat.8.19 56 ||For the sonne of man is not come to destroy mens lyues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to passe, that as they went walking in the way, a certayne man sayd vnto him, I wil folowe thee, Lord, whither so euer thou goest.

58 And Jesus sayde vnto him, Foxes haue holes, & byrdes of the ayre haue nestes: but the sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 ||And he sayd vnto another, Folowe me: And the same sayd, Lorde, suffer me first to goe and burie my father. ||Math.8.21

60 Jesus sayd vnto him, Let the dead burye their dead: but goe thou and preache the kingdome of God.

61 And another sayd, Lord, I wil folow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewel *c* which are at home at my house.

c. When Christ calleth, we must not looke at any thing which may hinder vs from our vocation, but with al speede follow it.

62 Jesus sayde vnto him, No man hauing put his hande to the plowe, and looking backe, is apt to the kingdome of God.

¶ The .x. Chapter.

He sendeth seuentie disciples to preach, geuing them charge howe to behaue them selues.

AFter these thinges, the Lord appointed other seuentie also, and sent them two and two before his face, into euery citie and place, whither he him selfe would come.

The Gospel of saint Luke the Euangelist.

2 Therfore said he vnto them, ||The haruest is great, but the labourers are fewe: pray ye therefore the Lorde of the haruest, to sende *a* foorth labourers into his haruest. ||Mat.9.37

a Or, *thrust foorth.*

3 Goe your waies: ||Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among woolues. || Mat.10.16

4 Beare no wallet, neither scrippe, nor shoes, and salute *a* no man by the way.

||Mat.10.14 a. He willeth that they should dispatch this iourney with diligence and speede, and not occupie them selues about the vanities 2.Reg.4. b. Which loueth the doctrine of Peace that is, the Gospel.

5 ||Into what so euer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And yf the sonne *b* of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon him: if not, it shall turne to you agayne.

7 And in the same house tarry styl, eating and drinking such thinges as they *haue*: For the labourer is woorthy of his rewarde. Goe not from house to house.

8 ||And into what so euer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you: || Mat.10.11

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vpon you.

10 But into what so euer citie ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streetes of the same, and say, ||Act.13.51

11 || Euen the very dust of your citie which cleaueth on vs, we doo wipe of against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God was come nygh vpon you.

12 I say vnto you, That it shalbe easyer in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

13 ||Wo vnto thee Chorazin, wo vnto thee Bethsaida: For yf the mighty woorkes had ||Mat.11.21

been

hen done in Tyre and Sidon, whiche haue
hen done in you, they had a great while agoe
repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 Therefore it shalbe easier for Tyre
and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art ex-
alted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hel.

Mat. 10.40 16 ||He that heareth you, heareth me: and
Ioh. 13.20. he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he
that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent
me.

17 And the seuentie turned againe with
ioy, saying, Lorde, euen the *very* deuylles are
subdued vnto vs through thy name.

18 And he said vnto them, I sawe Sa-
The power tan *c* as it had ben lightning falling downe
of Satan is beat- from heauen.
en downe by preaching the Gospel.

19 Beholde, I geue vnto you power to
treade on Serpentes and Scorpions, & ouer
al maner power of the enimie: and nothyng
shal by any meanes hurt you.

20 But in this reioyce not, that the spi-
rites are subdued vnto you: but rather re-
ioyce, because your names are written in the
heauens.

21 The same houre Iesus reioyced in
the spirite, and sayde, I confesse vnto thee fa-
ther, Lorde of heauen and earth, that thou
hast hid these things from the wise and pru-
dent, and hast opened them vnto babes: euen
so father, for so it pleased thee.

22 All thinges are geuen me of my fa-
ther: no man knoweth who the sonne is, but
the father: & who the father is, but the sonne,
and he to whom the sonne wyl reueale hym.

23 And he turned vnto his disciples, and
sayd secretely, || Happie are the eyes, whiche
see the thinges that ye see.

The Gospel on the viii. Sunday after Trinitie.

Mat. 13.16. 24 For I tel you, that many prophetes
and kynges haue desyred to see those thinges
whiche ye see, and haue not seene them: and
to heare those thynges whiche ye heare, and
haue not hearde them.

Mat. 22.35 25 And behold, a certaine lawyer stoode
vp, and tempted him, saying, || Maister, what
shal I do to inherite eternal lyfe? He sayde
vnto him,

26 What is written in the lawe, howe
readest thou?

Deut. 6.1. 27 And he answearyng, sayde, || Thou
shalt loue the Lorde thy GOD, with al thy
hart, and with al thy soule, and with al thy
strength, and with all thy minde, || and thy
Leui. 19.18 neighbour as thee selfe.

28 And he sayd vnto hym, Thou hast
answeared right, this do, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he, willing to iustifie him selfe,
said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answearing, said, A cer-
tayne man descended from Hierusalem to
Iericho, and fell among theeues, which rob-
bed hym of his rayment, and wounded hym,
and departed, leauyng him halfe dead.

31 And it befel, that there came downe
a certaine priest that same way, and when he
sawe hym, he passed by on the other syde.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he went
nigh to the place, came and looked on hym,
and passed by on the other syde.

33 But a certayne Samaritane as he
iourneyed, came by him: and when he sawe
him, he had compassion on hym,

34 And went to him, and bounde vp his
woundes, powryng in oyle and wine, and set
him on his owne beast, and brought him to a
common Inne, and made prouision for hym.

35 And on the morowe when he depar-
ted, he toke out *d* two pence, and gaue them
to the host, and said vnto him, Take cure of
him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more,
whē I come againe, I wil recompence thee.

d. Whiche was about. ix. pence of ster-lyng money.

36 Which nowe of these three, thinkest
thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell a-
mong the theeues?

37 And he sayde, He that shewed mercy
on him. Then saide Iesus vnto hym, Goe,
and do thou likewyse.

38 Now it came to passe as they went,
that he entred into a certayne village: and a
certayne woman, named Martha, receiued
him into her house.

39 And this woman had a syster called
Marie, whiche also sate at Iesus feete, and
hearde his woorde:

40 But Martha was cumbred about
much seruing, and came to hym, and sayde,
Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath
left me to serue alone? Bid her therfore that
she helpe me.

e. That is, the hearing of the worde of God, from whiche it was not meete that she should be drawen, hauyng not alwayes oportunitie to heare the same.

41 And Iesus answeared, and said vnto
her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and
troubled about many thynges:

42 Verily one is needeful, Marie hath
chosen the good part, *e* whiche shall not be
taken away from her.

The. xi. Chapter.

1. Christ teacheth his disciples to pray, 14. He driueth out a dumbe deuyl.

AND so it was, that as he was praying
in a certayne place, when he ceassed,
one of his disciples sayde vnto him,
Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught
his disciples.

2 And he sayde vnto them, When ye
pray, say, || O our father whiche art in hea-
uen, Halowed be thy name. Thy kingdome
come. Thy wyl be done, euen in earth also
as it is in heauen.

||Mark. 6.9.

3 Our dayly bread geue vs this day.
4 And forgeue vs our sinnes: for euen we forgeue euery man that trespasseth vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from the euyl.
5 And he sayd vnto them, Which of you shal haue a freende, and shall goe vnto hym at midnight, and say vnto him, Freende, lende me three loaues:
6 For a freende of mine is come out of the way to me, and I haue nothyng to set before him.
7 And he from within shal answere, and say, Trouble me not, the doore is nowe shut, and my children are with me in bed: I can not rise and geue thee.
8 I say vnto you, Though he wyll not rise, and geue him, because he is his freende: yet because of his importunitie, he wil ryse, and geue him as many as he needeth.
9 ‖ And I say vnto you, Aske, & it shalbe geuen you: seeke, and ye shal finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.
10 ‖ For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.
11 ‖ If the sonne shal aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he geue him a stone? Or if he aske fishe, wyl he for fishe geue him a Serpent?
12 Or if he shal aske an egge, wil he offer him a Scorpion?
13 If ye then, being euil, haue knowledge to geue good gyftes vnto your children: howe muche more shal your father of heauen geue the holy spirite to them that desyre it of him?
14 And he was casting out a deuil, and the same was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.
15 But some of them said, ‖ He casteth out deuils, through Beelzebub the cheefe of the deuils.
16 And other tempting him, required of him a signe from heauen.
17 But he knowing their thoughtes, sayd vnto them, ‖ Euery kyngdome diuided against it selfe, is desolate: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.
18 If Satan also be diuided against him selfe, howe shal his kingdome endure? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.
19 If I by "Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom do your children cast them out? therfore shal they be your iudges.
20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kyngdome of GOD is come vpon you.
21 When the strong man armed, keepeth his palace, his goodes are in peace.
22 But when a stronger then he shall come vpon him, and ouercome hym, he taketh from him all his harnesse wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoyles.
23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scatereth.
24 When the vncleane spirite is gone out ‖ of a man, he walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he sayth, I wyll returne vnto my house, whence I came out.
25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept, and garnished.
26 ‖ Then goeth he, and taketh to him seuen other spirites woorse then hym selfe, and they enter in, and dwel there, and the last state of that man is woorse then the first.
27 And it came to passe as he spake these thinges, a certayne woman of the company lyft vp her voyce, and sayde vnto hym, Happie is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes whiche thou hast sucked.
28 But he sayd, Yea rather happie are they that heare the word of God, and kepe it.
29 ‖ When the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euil nation: they seeke a signe, and there shal no signe be geuen them, ‖ but the signe of Jonas the prophete.
30 For as Jonas was a signe vnto the Niniuites, so shall also the sonne of man be to this nation.
31 ‖ The queene of the south shal rise in iudgement with the men of this nation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost partes of the earth, to heare the wysedome of Solonton: and beholde, a greater then Solomon is here.
32 The men of Niniue shall rise in iudgement with this nation, and shall condemne them: ‖ for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and beholde, a greater then Jonas is here.
33 ‖ No man when he hath lyghted a candel, putteth it in a priuie place, neither vnder a bushell: but on a candelsticke, that they whiche come in, may see the light.
34 ‖ The *a* candel of the body is the eye: therfore when thine eye is single, al thy body also is full of light: but if thyne eye be euyl, al thy body also is ful of darkenesse.
35 Take heede therefore, that the light whiche is in thee, be not darkenesse.
36 If al thy body therfore be cleare, hauing no part darke: then shal it al be full of light, euen as when a candel doth light thee with brightnesse.
37 And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee be-

‖ Mat.7.7. Mat.11.24. John.14.13. Jam.1.10. ‖ Math.7.7

‖ Math.9.32. Mark.3.20.

The Gospel on the.iii. Sunday in Lent.

‖ Math.9.24

‖ Mat.12.25 Mark.3.44.

" *the helpe of.*

‖ Mat.12.

‖ Heb.6.4. 1.Pet.2.20

‖ Mat.12.

‖ Jonas.2.

‖ 3.Reg.10. 2.Chr.9.

‖ Jonas.3.

‖ Math.5. Mark.4.2 Luke.8.1

‖ Math.6

a. That is, the lyght.

belought him to dine with him: And Jesus went in,and sate downe to meate.

38 When the Pharisee sawe it,he marueyled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 ||And the Lord sayd vnto him,Now doo ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup,and the platter: but your inwarde part is ful of rauening,and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles,did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather *b* geue almes of those things which are "within:& beholde,al thinges are cleane vnto you.

42 But wo vnto you Pharisees, for ye tithe mint,& rue, and al maner herbes, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: These ought ye to haue done, and yet not to leaue the other vndone.

43 ||Wo vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seates in the synagogues, and greetinges in the markettes.

44 Wo vnto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites: for ye are as graues whiche appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them,are not ware of them.

45 Then answeared one of the lawyers, and sayde vnto hym, Maister, thus saying, thou puttest vs to rebuke also.

46 || And he sayd, Wo vnto you also ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens greeuous to be borne, and ye your selues touche not the burdens with one of your fyngers.

47 Wo vnto you,for ye builde the sepulchres of the prophetes, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allowe the deedes of your fathers: for they kylled them, and ye builde their sepulchres.

49 Therfore sayd the wisedome of God, I wil send them prophetes and apostles,and *some* of them they shal slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of al the prophetes, whiche was shed from the fundation of the worlde,may be required of this generation,

51 || From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharie, which perished betweene the alter and the temple: Verily I say vnto you, it shalbe required of this nation.

52 Wo vnto you lawyers, for ye haue taken away the *c* key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues,and them that came in, ye forbad.

53 When he thus spake vnto them, the lawyers and the Pharisees began to vrge *hym* vehemently,& to prouoke him to speake many thinges:

54 Laying waite for him,and seeking to catche something out of his mouth, whereby they might accuse him.

¶ The.xii.Chapter.

1. The leuen of the Pharisees is to be auoyded. 2o Agaynst care of earthly thinges.

IN|| the meane time,when there were gathered togeather an innumerable multitude of people, *insomuch* that they trode one another, he began to say vnto his disciples, First of al beware of the leuen of the Pharisees,which is hypocrisie. || Math.16.5 Marke.8.14

2 ||For there is nothing couered,that shal not be vncouered, neither hid, that shal not be knowen. || Mat.10.26 Mark.4.22

3 Therfore, what so euer you haue spoken in darknesse, shalbe heard in the lyght: and that which ye haue spoken in the eare,euen in secrete places, shalbe preached *a* on the toppe of the houses. a. Openly,that al men may heare.

4 ||And I say vnto you my freendes,Be not afrayd of them that kyl the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doo. || Mat.10.28

5 But I wil forewarne you whom you shal feare: Feare him, whiche after he hath killed,hath power to cast into hel, yea, I say vnto you,Feare him.

6 || Are not fyue sparowes solde for two farthinges, and not one of them is forgotten before God? || Mat.10.29

7 But,euen the very heares of your head are numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are more of value then many sparowes.

8 ||Also I say vnto you,Who so euer shal confesse me before men, him shall the sonne of man knowledge also before the angels of God. || Mat.10.23 Luke.9.26 2.Tim.2.12

9 But he that shal deny me before men, shalbe denyed before the angels of God.

10 And who so euer shal speake a woord agaynst the sonne of man, it shalbe forgeuen him: but vnto him that blaspheneth the holy *b* ghost,it shal not be forgeuen. b. He that shal resyst agaynst the woorde of God purposely of malice, or against his owne conscience.

11 ||And when they bring you vnto the synagogues, and vnto the rulers and officers,take ye no thought howe or what thing ye shal answeare, or what ye shal speake: || Mat.10.29

12 For the holy ghost shal teach you in the same houre,what ye ought to say.

13 One of the company sayd vnto hym, Maister, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me. Mar.13.12

14 And he sayde vnto him, Man, who made me a iudge,or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he sayd vnto them,Take heede, and beware of couetousnesse: for no mans lyfe standeth in the aboundance of the thinges which he possesseth.

16 And he put foorth a similitude vnto them,saying,||The ground of a certaine rich || Eccl.11.19

man brought forth plentyful fruites.

17 And he thought within him selfe, saying, What shal I doo, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruites?

18 And he sayd, This wyl I doo, I wil pul downe my barnes, and builde greater, and therein wil I gather al my fruites and my goodes.

19 And I wyll say to my soule, Soule, thou hast muche goodes layde vp *in store* for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God sayd vnto him, Thou foole, this night doo they require thy soule againe from thee: then whose shal those thinges be, which thou hast prouided?

21 So is he that gathereth rychesse to him selfe, and is not riche towardes God.

22 And he spake vnto his disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, ‖Take no thought for your lyfe what ye shal eate, neyther for the body what ye shal put on. ‖Math.6.25 1.Pet.5.7 Psal.54.26

23 The lyfe is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consyder the Rauens, for they neyther sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, & *notwithstanding* God feedeth them: Howe much more are ye better then the fowles?

25 Which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If ye then be not able to doo that thing whiche is least: why take ye thought for the remnant?

27 Consyder the Lilies how they grow, they labour not, they spinne not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in al his royaltie, was not clothed like one of these.

28 If God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the feeld, and to morowe is cast into the furnace: how muth more *wyl he clothe* you, *O* ye of litle faith?

29 And aske not ye, what ye shal eate, or what ye shal drinke, neither be ye of doubtful minde.

30 For al such things doo the people of the world seeke for: and your father knoweth that ye haue neede of these thinges.

31 But rather seeke ye after the kingdome of God, and al these thinges shalbe added vnto you.

32 Feare not *O* litle flocke, for it is your fathers good pleasure to geue you a kyngdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and geue almes: ‖and prepare you bagges whiche ware not olde, *euen* a treasure that faileth not in the heauens, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth. ‖Math.6.20

34 For where your treasure is, there wil your harte be also.

35 ‖Let your lones be gyrde about, and *your* lightes burning, ‖1.Pet.1.

36 And ye your selues *be* like vnto men that waite for their Lorde, when he wyll returne from the wedding, that when he shall come and knocke, they may open vnto hym immediatly.

37 Happy are those seruauntes, whom ꝑ Lord when he commeth, shal finde waking: Verely I say vnto you, That he shal gyrde him selfe, and make them to syt downe to meate, and wil come forth, and minister vnto them.

38 And yf he shall come in the seconde watche, yea, if he shall come in the thirde watche, and fynde them so, happy are those seruauntes.

39 ‖This vnderstande ye, that if the good man of the houle had knowen what houre ꝑ theefe would come, he would surely haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken through. ‖Mat.24. Apoc.16.1

40 Be ye therefore redy also: for the sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 Then Peter said vnto him, Maister, tellest thou this similitude vnto vs, or to al?

42 And the Lord saide, Who is a faythful and wyse stewarde, whom his Lorde shal make ruler ouer his houshold, to geue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Happy is that seruaunt, whom his Lorde when he commeth, shall fynde so dooyng.

44 Of a trueth, I say vnto you, That he wyl make him ruler ouer al his substaunce.

45 But and if that seruaunt say in his hart, My Lorde delayeth his comming: and shal begin to smyte the seruauntes & maydens, & to eate & drinke, and to be drunken,

46 The Lorde of that seruaunt wyll come in a day when he looketh not for him, & at an houre when he is not ware, and wyll hewe him in peeces, and wyl set him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

47 And the seruaunt that knew his maisters wil, and prepared not him selfe, neither did according to his wyl, shalbe beaten with many *stripes*.

48 But he that knewe not, *c* and dyd commit thinges woorthy of stripes, shalbe beaten with fewe *stripes*. For vnto whom is euer muche is geuen, of him shalbe muche required: and to whom men haue committed muche, of hym wyll they aske the more.

49 I am come to send fire *d* on the earth, and what is my delyre, *e* yf it be already kindled?

50 Not-

c. Ignorance wyl not excu
d. That is, t Gospel, which is as a vehem fyre, and ma keth a chang of thinges, th rowe al the worlde.
e. That is, b that it be.

50 Notwithstandyng, I must be baptised with a baptisme, & howe am I payned tyl it be ended.

51 ‖ Suppose ye that I am come to sende peace on earth? I tel you, Nay, but rather a diuision.

52 For from hencefoorth there shalbe fiue in one house diuided, three agaynst two, and two agaynst three.

53 The father shalbe diuided agaynst the sonne, and the sonne agaynst the father: the mother agaynst the daughter, and the daughter agaynst the mother: the mother in lawe, against her daughter in lawe, and the daughter in law against her mother in lawe.

54 He sayde also to the people, ‖ When ye see a cloude ryse out of the West, straightway ye say, There commeth a shewre: and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wynde blowe, ye say, It wyl be hot, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skye and of the earth: but howe is it that ye doo not discerne this tyme?

57 Yea, and why iudge ye not of your selues what is ryght?

58 ‖ When thou goest with thine aduersary to the ruler: as thou art in the way, geue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he draw thee violently to the iudge, and the iudge delyuer thee to the sergeant, & the sergeant cast thee into pryson.

59 I tel thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, tyl thou haue made good the vttermost myte.

¶ The .xiii. Chapter.

8. Of the figge tree that bare no fruite. 24 How enter into the kingdome of Christe.

THere were present at the same season, certayne men that shewed hym of the Galileans, whose blood a Pilate had myngled with theyr owne sacrifice.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were greater sinners then al the other Galileans, because they suffered such punishment?

3 I tel you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shal al likewyse perishe.

4 Or those eyghteene, vpon whiche the towre in b Siloe fel, and slue them, thynke ye that they were sinners aboue al menne that dwelt in Hierusalem?

5 I tel you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shal al likewyse perishe.

6 He told also this similitude. A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his vineparde, and he came and sought fruite thereon, and founde none.

7 Then sayd he to the dresser of his vineparde, Beholde, this three yeeres I come seekyng fruite in this fygge tree, and fynde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the grounde?

8 And he answearing, sayde vnto hym, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, tyll I shall digge round about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruite, *thou mayest let it alone:* and if it beare not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teachyng in one of their Synogogues on the Sabboth dayes.

11 And behold, there was a woman whiche had a spirite of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed togeather, and could in no wise lyft vp *her selfe.*

12 When Iesus sawe her, he called her to him, and sayd vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thy disease.

13 And he layde his handes on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorifyed God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabboth day, and sayde vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to woorke: in them therfore come, that ye may be healed, and not on the Sabboth day.

15 But the Lord answeared hym, and sayd, Thou hypocrite, dooth not eche one of you on the Sabboth daye loose his oxe or his asse from the staule, and leade hym to the water?

16 And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bounde loe eyghteene yeeres, be loosed from this bonde on the Sabboth day?

17 And when he sayde these thynges, al his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the excellent deedes that were done by hym.

18 ‖ Then sayd *Iesus*, What is the kyngdome of God lyke? or wherto shall I compare it? ‖ Mat. 13. 31. Mark. 4. 31.

19 ‖ It is like a grayne of mustard seede, whiche a man tooke, and sowed in his garden, and it grewe, and waxed a great tree: & the foules of the ayre made neastes in the branches of it. ‖ Mat. 13. 33

20 ‖ And agayne he sayd, Whereunto shal I lyken the kyngdome of God? ‖ Math. 9. 35

21 It is like leuen, whiche a woman tooke and hyd in three peckes of meale, tyl al was leuened.

22 ‖ And he went through al townes & villages, teachyng, and iourneying towardes Hierusa- ‖ Mark. 6. 6.

a Pilate murthered them as they were sacrificing.

b Which towre fell by the Siloepoole or water Siloam in Hierusalem.

Hierusalem.

23 Then sayde one vnto him, Lorde, are there fewe that be saued? And he sayde vnto them,

24 ||Striue c to enter in at the straite gate: for many, I say vnto you, wyll seeke to enter in, and shal not be able.

25 When the good man of the house is ryssen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and ye begyn to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lorde, open vnto vs, and he shal answere, and say vnto you, I knowe you not whence you are:

26 Then shal ye begyn to say, We haue eaten and dronken in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 ||And he shal say, I tel you, I knowe you not whence ye are, depart from me al ye that woorke iniquitie.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shal see Abraham, and Isahac, and Iacob, and al the prophetes in the kingdome of God, and ye your selues thrust out.

29 And they d shal come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shal syt downe in the kingdome of God.

30 ||And beholde, there are last, whiche shalbe e first, and there are first, whiche shalbe f last.

31 The same day came there certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Geat thee out, and depart hence, for Herode wyll kyll thee.

32 And he sayde vnto them, Goe ye and tel that fore, beholde I cast out deuyls, and I doo cures to day and to morowe, and the thirde day I shalbe perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morowe, and the daye folowyng, for it can not be that a prophete perishe out of Hierusalem.

34 ||O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which kyllest prophetes, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee, howe often woulde I haue geathered thy chyldren togeather, as a henne doth geather her young vnder her wynges, and ye would not?

35 Beholde, your g house is leaft vnto you desolate. Verily I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntyl the tyme come that ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the name of the Lorde.

The.xiiii.Chapter.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate breade on the Sabboth day, they were watching him. *The Gospel on the.xvii.Sunday after Trinitie.*

2 And beholde, there was a certayne man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answearing spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heale on the Sabboth day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answeared them, saying, Whiche of you shal haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pyt, and wyll not straightway pull him out on the Sabboth day?

6 And they could not answeare hym agayne to these thynges.

7 He put forth also a similitude to the ghestes, when he marked howe they chose out the cheefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bydden of any man to a weddyng, syt not downe in the hyghest roome: lest a more honourable man the thou be bydden of hym,

9 And he that bade thee and hym come, and say to thee, Geue this man roome: and thou then beginne with shame to take the lowest roome.

10 ||But when thou art bydden, goe & syt in the lowest roome, that when he that bad thee commeth, he maye saye vnto thee, Freende, syt vp higher: then shalt thou haue woorshyp in the presence of them that syt at meate with thee. ||Prou 25.

11 ||For who so euer exalteth him selfe, shalbe brought lowe: and he that humbleth hym selfe, shalbe exalted. ||Mat.23. Luke.18.

12 Then sayde he also to him that bade hym *to meate*, ||When thou makest a dynner or a supper, call not thy freendes, nor thy brethren, neither thy kynsmen, nor thy riche neighbours: lest they also byd thee agayne, and a recompence be made thee. ||Tobi.4 Prou.3.9.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the mayned, the lame, & the blind,

14 And thou shalt be happy, for they can not recompence thee: For thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrectiō of the iust men.

15 When one of them that sate at meate also heard these thinges, he sayde vnto hym, ||Happy is he that shall eate breade in the kingdome of God. ||Math.22. Apoc.19.9.

16 Then saide he vnto him, A certayne man ordeyned a great supper, & bade many: *The Gospel on the.ii Sunday after Trinitie.*

17 And sent his seruant at supper tyme, to say to them that were bydden, Come, for al thinges are nowe redy.

18 And they al at once began to make excuse: The first sayd vnto him, I haue bought a peece of ground, and I must needes goe and se

c. We must endeuour to cut of al impedimentes that let vs. ||Mat.7.13.

||Mat. 7.13.

d. The Gentiles which then were strangers.

||Mar.19.30

e. That is, the gentiles, which belecue the Gospel, that were called after the Iewes.

f. The Iewes, which though they had the lawe, yet refusyng the Gospel, are shut out.

||Mat.23.37

g. That is, the temple and Hierusalem shoulde be destroyed.

22. To feast the poore. 16. Of the great supper. 34. The salte of the earth.

see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And an other sayde, I haue bought fyue yoke of Oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And an other sayde, I haue married a wyfe: and therefore I can not come.

21 And the seruaunt returned, and shewed his maister these thynges. Then the good man of the house, beyng angry, sayde to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the hyode streetes and lanes of the citie, and bryng in hyther the poore, and the maymed, and the halte, and the blynde.

22 And the seruant sayde, Lorde, it is doone as thou hast cõmaunded, and yet there is roome.

23 And the Lord sayd vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and *a* compell them to come in, that my house may be fylled.

24 For I say vnto you, that none of those men whiche were bydden, shall taste of my supper.

25 There went a great companie with him: and he returned, and sayde vnto them,

26 ‖ If any man come to me, and hate *b* not his father and mother, and wife, and chyldren, and brethren, and systers, yea and his owne lyfe also, he can not be my disciple.

27 ‖ And who so euer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, can not be my disciple.

28 For whiche of you disposed to buyld a towre, sytteth not downe before, and counteth the coste, whether he haue sufficient to perfourme it?

29 Lest at any tyme after he hath layd the fundation, and is not able to perfourme it, al that beholde it, begyn to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to buyld, and was not able to make an ende.

31 Or what king going to make battaile agaynst an other kyng, sytteth not downe fyrste, and casteth in his mynde whether he be able with tenne thousande, to meete him that commeth against him with twentie thousande?

32 Or els, while the other is yet a great way of, he sendeth an embassage, and desyreth conditions of peace.

33 So lykewyse, who so euer he be of you, that forsaketh not al that he hath, he can not be my disciple.

34 ‖ Salt is good, but yf the salt haue lost the saltnesse: wherin shal it be seasoned?

35 It is neyther good for the lande, nor yet for the dounghyll: but men cast it out *at the doores*. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

a By the power of Gods worde preached

Mat.10.37
Luk.9.23. We must mortyfy al affections and desyres that draw vs from Christe.
Mat.10.38
Luk.8.24.

Mat.23.
Luke.18.

Tobi.4.7
Prou.3.9.

Math.22.
Deut.19.9
The Gospel
Sunday
after Trinitie.

Mat.5.13.
Luk.9.50.

¶ The.xv. Chapter.

The great mercy of God is set foorth in the parable of the lost sheepe.

THen resorted vnto him all the Publicanes and synners, for to heare him.

The Gospel on the.iii. sunday after Trinitie.

2 And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, He receyueth synners, & eateth with them.

3 But he put foorth this parable vnto them, saying,

4 ‖ What man of you, hauing an hundred sheepe, yf he loose one of them, doeth not leaue nyentie and nine in the wyldernesse, and goe after that whiche is lost, vntyl he fynde it?

‖ Mat.18.12

5 And when he hath founde it, he layeth it on his shoulders, reioycyng:

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth togeather his freendes and neyghbours, saying vnto them, Reioyce with me: for I haue founde my sheepe whiche was lost.

7 I say vnto you, that lykewyse ioy shalbe in heauen ouer one synner that repenteth, more then ouer nientie & nine iust persons, whiche neede no repentance.

8 Eyther what woman hauyng *a* tenne peeces of syluer, yf she loose one peece, doeth not lyght a candle, and sweepe the house, & seeke diligently tyl she fynde *it*?

a. One peece of this money, is somewhat more then fyue pence of olde sterling money

9 And when she hath founde it, she calleth her freendes and her neyghbours togeather, saying, Reioyce with me, for I haue founde the peece whiche I had lost.

10 Lykewyse I say vnto you, there is ioy in the presence of the angels of God ouer one synner that repenteth.

11 And he sayde, A certayne man had two sonnes:

12 And the younger of them sayd to his father, Father, geue *me* the portiõ of the substance that to me belongeth. And he diuided vnto them his lyuing.

13 And not many dayes after, when the younger sonne had geathered all that he had togeather, he tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there wasted his substaunce with riotous lyuyng.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a great dearth in that lande, and he began to lacke.

15 And going, he ioyned him selfe to a citizen of that countrey: and he sent him into his feeldes to feede swyne.

16 And he would fayne haue fylled his belly with the coddes that the swyne dyd eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to him selfe, he sayde, Howe many hyred seruantes of my fathers haue bread ynough & spare, & I perysh with

with hunger?

18 I wyll aryse, and goe to my father, & wyl say vnto him, Father, I haue synned agaynst heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy sonne: make me as one of thy hyred seruantes.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way of, his father sawe him, and had compassion, and ran, and fel on his necke, and al too kyssed him.

21 And the sonne sayde vnto him, Father, I haue synned agaynst heauen, and in thy syght, and am no more worthy to be called thy sonne.

22 But the father sayd to his seruants, Bryng foorth the best garment, and put it on him, and put a ryng on his hande, and shooes on his feete.

23 And bryng *hither* that fat Calfe, and kyl it, and let vs eate, and be merie.

24 For this my sonne was dead, and is alyue agayne: he was lost, and is founde. And they began to be merie.

25 The elder brother was in the feelde: and when he came & drue nygh to the house, he hearde mynstrelsie, and daunsyng,

26 And called one of his seruantes, and asked what those thynges meant.

27 And he sayde vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath kylled the fatte Calfe, because he hath receyued him safe and founde.

28 And *he* was angrye, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 He answearyng, sayde to his father, Loe, these many yeeres doo I serue thee, neither brake I at any time thy cõmaundement, and yet thou neuer gauest me a Kyd, that I myght make merie with my freendes:

30 But as soone as this thy sonne was come, which hath deuoured thy substance with harlottes, thou hast for his pleasure kylled that fat Calfe.

31 And he sayde vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, & all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that we should make merie, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alyue agayne: and was lost, and is founde.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

13. No man can serue two maisters. 19. The riche glutton, and Lazarus.

The Gospel on the. ix. sunday after Trinitie.

AND he sayde vnto his disciples, There was a certayne ryche man which had a Stewarde, and the same was accused vnto him that he had wasted his goodes.

2 And when he had called him, he sayd vnto him, Howe is it that I heare this of thee? Geue accompts of thy Stewardshyp: for thou mayest be no longer Stewarde.

3 The Steward sayd within him selfe, What shal I do, for my maister taketh away from me the Stewardshyp? I can not dyg, and to begge I am ashamed.

4 I wote what to doo, that when I am put out of the Stewardshyp, they maye receiue me into their houses.

5 So whē he had called al his maisters detters togeather, he sayde vnto the fyrst, Howe muche owest thou vnto my maister?

6 And he sayd, An hundred measures of oyle. And he sayde vnto him, Take thy byl, and syt downe quickly, and wryte fyftie.

7 Then sayd he to another, Howe much owest thou? And he sayd, An hundred measures of wheate. He sayd vnto him, Take thy byl, and wryte fourescore.

8 And the Lorde commended *a* the vniust Stewarde, because he had done wysely: for the chyldren of this worlde, are in their nation wyser then the chyldren of lyght.

9 And I say vnto you, Make you *b* frendes of the vnryghteous *c* Mammon, that when ye shall haue neede, they may receyue you into the euerlastyng *d* habitations.

10 He that is faythfull in that whiche is least, is faythfull also in muche: and he that is vnryghteous in the least, is vnryghteous also in muche.

11 So then, yf ye haue not been faythfull in the vnryghteous Mammon, who shall trust you in the true *treasure?*

12 And yf ye haue not been faythfull in that which is an other mans, who shall geue you that whiche is your owne?

13 No seruant can serue two maisters, for either he shal hate the one, and loue the other: or els he shal leane to the one, & despyse the other: ye can not serue God & Mammon.

14 All these thynges hearde the Pharisees also whiche were couetous: & they mocked him greatly.

15 And he saide vnto them, Ye are they whiche iustifie your selues before men, but God knoweth your hartes: for that whiche is hyghly esteemed among men, is abomination in the syght of God.

16 ‖ The lawe and the Prophetes *raigned* vntyll Iohn, and synce that tyme the glad tydynges of the kyngdome of God is preached, and euery man striueth to goe in. ‖ Mat. 6. Mark. 11.

17 ‖ Ealyer it is for heauen and earth to passe away, then one tytle of the lawe to fayle. ‖ Mat. 5.

a. He speak after the co mon sorte, that suche truth is pr worthy, but cause it is t ght wysedo in the eyes the worlde.

b. Lay vp treasure in uen.

c. Not th riches are e of them se but that fo most part be occasion euyll.

d. God fe their cause receyue yo to lyue euer stynge, and warde yo good doyn not for the thynes ther but for his myne sake.

18 ||Whosoeuer forsaketh his wife, and marryeth another, committeth adultery: and he that marryeth her that is diuorced from her husband, committeth adultery *also*.

19 There was a certayne riche man, which was clothed in purple and fine white, and fared very delitiously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, whiche was layde at his gate ful of sores:

21 And desyryng to be refreshed with the crumbes whiche fel from the riche mans boorde, *And no man gaue vnto hym:* but the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was carryed by the angels into *c* Abrahams bosome: The riche man also dyed, and was buryed.

23 And beyng in hel in tormentes, when he had lyfted vp his eyes, he seeth Abraham a farre of, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and sayde, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and sende Lazarus, that he may dippe the tippe of his fynger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham sayd, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life tyme receiuedst thy pleasure, and likewyse Lazarus paynes, but now is he comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 Besides al this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe stedfastly set, so that they which would goe from hence to you, can not, neyther haue they passage to vs that woulde come from thence.

27 Then he sayde, I pray thee therfore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may witnesse vnto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham sayth vnto him, They haue Moses and the prophetes, let them heare them.

30 And he sayde, Nay father Abraham: but if one come vnto them from the dead, they wyl repent.

31 He said vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the prophetes, neither wyl they beleeue though one rose from death.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

1. Christe teacheth to auoyde offences. 30. The maner of Christes commyng.

HE ||sayde vnto the disciples, It can not be but offences wil come, neuertheles woe vnto hym thrugh whom they come.

2 It were better for hym that a mylstone were hanged about his necke, and he caste into the sea, then that he shoulde *a* offende one of these litle ones.

3 Take heede to your selues: ||If thy brother trespasse agaynst thee, rebuke hym, and if he repent, forgeue hym.

4 And though he sinne agaynst thee seuen tymes in a day, and seuen *b* tymes in a day turne agayne to thee, saying, I repent: thou shalt forgeue hym.

5 And the Apostles sayde vnto the Lord, Increase our fayth.

6 ||And the Lord sayde, If ye had fayth *as muche* as a grayne of mustarde seede, ye shoulde say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattel, wyl say vnto hym by and by when he were come from the field, Goe and syt downe at the table?

8 And wyl not rather say vnto hym, Dresse wherewith I may suppe, and gyrd vp thee selfe, and serue me, tyl I haue eaten and dronken: and afterwarde thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that seruant because he dyd the thynges that were commaunded vnto hym? I trowe not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall haue doone al those things which are comaunded you, say, We are vnprofitable seruantes: we haue doone that which was our dutie to do.

11 And so it was, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed through the myddes of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certayne village, there met hym ten menne that were leapers, whiche stoode a farre of,

13 And they put foorth their voyces, & sayd, Iesu maister, haue mercy on vs.

14 When he sawe *them*, he sayde vnto them, ||Goe shewe your selues vnto the *c* priestes. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he sawe that he was healed, turned backe *agayne* with a loude voyce, glorifying God:

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, geuyng hym thankes: and the same was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answearyng, sayd, Are there not ten cleansed, but where are those nine?

18 There are not founde that returned agayne to geue glory to God, saue *onely* this stranger.

19 And he sayd vnto hym, Aryse, Goe thy way, thy fayth hath made thee whole.

20 When

a. To geue occasion wher by any doo turne from God or his woorde. ||Mat. 18.21

b. That is, oft or many tymes.

||Mat. 17.20

The Gospel on the. xviii. Sunday after Trinitie.

||Leuit. 14.2.

c. That is, the priestes of Moses lawe, both that they might iudge of the leprosie. Leui. 4. & also for that they should not murmure and grudge.

20 When he was demaunded of the Pharisees when the kingdome of God commeth: He answearing them, sayde, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neyther shal they saye, Loe here, or loe there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is *d* within you.

22 And he sayde vnto the disciples, The dayes will come when ye shal desyre to see one *e* day of the sonne of man, & ye shal not see it.

23 And they shal say to you, See here, see there: goe not after them, nor folowe them.

24 For as the lyghtnyng that lightneth out of the *one* part that is vnder heauen, shyneth vnto the *other* part whiche is vnder heauen: so shal also the sonne of man be in his *f* day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be disalowed of this nation.

26 ‖ And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shal it be also in the dayes of the sonne of man.

27 They did eate and dyynke, they maryed wyues, and were maryed, euen vnto the same day that Noe went into the arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them al.

28 ‖ Lykewyse also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they dyd eate, they dranke, they bought, they solde, they planted, they buylded:

29 But euen the same daye that Lot went out of Sodome, it rayned fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them al:

30 Euen thus shal it be in the day when the sonne of man is reuealed.

31 At that day "he whiche shalbe on the house *toppe* and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it out, and let not him that is in the fielde, turne backe agayne lykewise to the thynges that he leaft behynde.

32 ‖ Remember Lots wyfe.

33 ‖ Who so euer wyl goe about to saue his lyfe, shal lose it, and who so euer shal lose his lyfe, shal quicken it.

34 ‖ I tel you, in that nyght there shalbe two in one bedde, the one shalbe receyued, the other shalbe left alone.

35 Two *women* shalbe grinding together: the one shalbe receyued, and the other left alone.

36 Two *men* shalbe in the fielde: the one shalbe receyued, and the other forsaken.

37 And they answearing, sayde vnto hym, ‖ Where Lorde? He sayde vnto them, Where soeuer the bodye shalbe, thyther wyl also the Eagles *g* be geathered togeather.

d. It can not be discerned by any outward shewe.

e. Eyther because that gods woorde was preached among them, or els because that Christ was among them, who they thought was absent.

f. Meaning of his second comming, whē he shal come with glory.

‖ Gene. 7. 5.

Gen. 19. 24

" or, *if any man.*

‖ Gen. 19. 26

‖ Mat. 16. 25

‖ Mat. 24. 41.

‖ Mat. 24. 28

g. That is, the faythful that beleeue the Gospel, wyl repaire vnto him, as rauening birdes to the carion.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

1. Christe teacheth to continue in prayer. 31. He foresheweth his death.

AND he put foorth a parable vnto them, *to this ende* that men ought ‖ al wayes to pray, and not to be *a* wery:

2 Sayeing, There was in a certaine citie a certaine Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a certayne wydowe in the same citie, and she came vnto hym, sayeing, Auenge" me of myne aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a whyle. But afterward he sayd within hym selfe, Though I feare not God, nor care for man,

5 Yet because this wydowe *muche* troubleth me, I wyl auenge her, lest she come at the last, and make me weery.

6 And the Lord saide, Heare what the vnrighteous Iudge saith.

7 And shal not God auenge his elect, whiche crye day and nyght vnto hym, yea, though *b* he deferre them?

8 I tel you that he wyl auenge them, & that quickly. Neuertheless, when the sonne of man commeth, shall he fynde fayth on the earth?

9 And he tolde this parable vnto certayne which trusted in them selues that they were righteous, and dispised other:

10 Two menne went vp into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stoode and prayed thus with hym selfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or as this publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I gene tithe of al that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standyng a farre of, woulde not lyft vp his eyes to heauen: but smote vpon his brest, saying, God be mercyful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man departed *home* to his house iustified rather then the other: ‖ For euery one that exalteth him selfe, shalbe brought lowe: and he that humbleth hym selfe, shalbe exalted.

15 They brought vnto hym also *c* infants, that he shoulde touche them: when his disciples sawe, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus, when he had called them *d* vnto him, sayd, Suffer litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for vnto such *e* belongeth the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Who so euer shal not receiue the kingdom of God as a *f* litle childe, shal in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked hym, saying, Good maister, what ought I to doo to possesse eternal lyfe?

19 ‖ Jesus sayd vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good, saue god onely.

20 Thou

a. The greek woord signifieth ech, not to shrinke back as coward warre, or dangers.

" or, *doo me iustice against mine aduer*

b. That is, though he seeme slo in reuenging their iniu

The Gospel the. xi. Sun after Trin

‖ Mat. 2 Luke. 14

c. The w signifieth king babe

d. That is that carry babes.

e. Both in age, & simplicitie playnenes

f. Laying al malice pryde.

‖ Mat. 1

20 Thou knowest the cõmaundements, Doo || not commit adulterie, Doo not kyll, Doo not steale, Doo not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he sayde, Al these haue I kepte from my youth vp.

22 When Iesus heard that, he sayd vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thyng: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, folowe me.

23 When he heard this, he was very sorie: for he was very ryche.

24 When Iesus sawe that he was very sory, he sayd, Howe hardly shal they that haue money, enter into the kyngdome of God?

25 For it is easyer for a Camell to goe through a needles eye, then for a ryche man to enter into the kyngdome of God.

26 And they that hearde it, sayde, And who then can be saued?

27 And he sayd, The thynges which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter sayd, Loe, we haue forsaken al, and folowed thee.

29 He sayde vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath forsaken house, eyther parents, eyther brethrẽ, or wife, or children, for the kyngdome of Gods sake,

30 Whiche shal not receyue manyfolde more in this worlde, and in the worlde to come lyfe euerlastyng.

31 || Iesus tooke vnto him the twelue, and sayde vnto them, Beholde, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and al thynges shal be fulfylled to the sonne of man that are wrytten by the Prophetes.

32 For he shalbe delyuered vnto the Gentiles, and shalbe mocked, and spytefully intreated, and spytted on:

33 And when they haue scourged him, they wyl put him to death, and the third day he shal ryse.

34 And they vnderstood none of al these thynges: and this saying was hyd from them, so that they perceiued not the thynges which were spoken.

35 || And it came to passe, that as he was come nygh vnto Iericho, a certayne blynde man sate by the wayes syde, begging.

36 And when he hearde the people passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they sayde vnto him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesu thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they whiche went before, rebuked him, that he shoulde hold his peace: but he cried so muche the more, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus staying, commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neare, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wylt thou that I shall doo vnto thee? And he sayde, Lorde, that I may receyue my syght.

42 And Iesus sayde vnto him, Receiue thy syght, thy fayth hath saued thee.

43 And immediately he receyued his syght, and folowed him, glorifying God: and al the people when they sawe it, gaue prayse vnto God.

¶ The xix. Chapter.

Christe rydeth to Hierusalem, and wepyng ouer it, foreshewyth the destruction therof.

AND *Iesus* entred in, and went through Iericho.

2 And beholde, there was a man named Zacheus, which was ꝑ cheefe among the Publicanes, and was ryche *also:*

3 And he sought *meanes* to see Iesus what he shoulde be, and coulde not for the preasse, because he was litle of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and clymed vp into a wylde fygge tree, to see him: for he was to come that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp, and sawe him, and sayd vnto him, Zache, come downe at once: for to day I must abyde at thy house.

6 And he came downe hastily, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they all sawe it, they murmured, saying that he was gone in to tarrie with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zache stoode forth, and sayd vnto the Lord, Behold Lorde, the halfe of my goodes I geue to the poore, and yf I haue taken from any man by forged " cauilation, I restore him foure folde.

9 Iesus sayd vnto him, This day is saluation come to *a* this house: because that he is also the childe of *b* Abraham.

10 || For the sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these thynges, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, & because they thought that the kingdome of God shoulde shortly appeare.

12 || He saide therfore, a certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for him selfe a kingdome, and to come againe.

13 And when he had called his ten seruants, he deliuered them ten " peeces of money, saying vnto them, *c* Occupie tyll I *d* come.

14 But

" or, *false accusation.*

a That is to say, Zacheus familie, and that by the meanes of the league that god made to Abraham & his seede.

b To be the chylde of Abraham, is to be freely elect. Roman ix. and to continue in the steps of Abrahams fayth. Roman iiii. and to doo the woorkes of Abraham. Iohn viii.

|| Mat. 18. 11

c God wyll not haue his seruantes idle, nor his graces idle in them.

|| Mat. 25. 14

" or, *poundes.*

d That is, tyl his second comming, whiche shalbe, when he commeth to iudgement.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not haue this man to raigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he had returned, receyuing his kyngdome, then he commaunded these seruantes to be called vnto him, to whom he had geuen the money, that he myght knowe howe much euery man had gayned in occupying.

16 Then came the fyrst, saying, Lorde, thy peece hath gained ten peeces.

17 And he sayde vnto him, Well thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithful in a very litle thyng, haue thou auctoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the seconde came, saying, Lord, thy peece hath encreased fyue peeces.

19 And to the same *he* sayd, Be thou also *ruler* ouer fyue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lorde, behold, here is thy peece, whiche I haue layde vp in a napkyn:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art a strayte man: thou takest vp that thou laydest not downe, and reapest that thou dyddest not sowe.

22 *Then* he sayth vnto him, Of thyne owne mouth wyl I iudge thee, thou euill seruant: Knewest thou that I am a strayte man, takyng vp that I layde not downe, and reapyng that I dyd not sowe:

23 And wherefore gauest not thou my money into the banke, and at my comming I myght haue requyred myne owne with vantage?

24 And he sayde vnto them that stoode by, Take from him that peece, and geue it to him that hath ten peeces.

25 And they sayde vnto him, Lorde, he hath ten peeces.

‖ Mat. 13. 12 and. 25. 39. Mark. 4. 25. Luke. 8. 18. 26 For I say vnto you, ‖ that vnto euery one which hath, shalbe geuen: and from him that hath not, shalbe taken away euen that he hath.

27 Moreouer, those myne enimies whiche woulde not that I shoulde raigne ouer them, bring hyther, and slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, he went forward, assendyng vp to Hierusalem.

‖ Mat. 21. 1. Mark. 11. 1. 29 ‖ And it came to passe, when he was come nygh to Bethphage and Bethanie, beside the mount whiche is called Oliuet, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the towne whiche is ouer against you, in the which at your entryng ye shal fynde a Colte tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bryng him hyther.

31 And yf any man aske you, Why doo ye loose him? Thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lorde hath neede of him.

32 They that were sent, went their way, and founde euen as he had sayde vnto them.

33 And as they were a loosyng the colt, the owners thereof sayde vnto them, Why loose ye the colte?

34 And they sayde, For the Lorde hath neede of him.

35 ‖ And they brought him to Iesus: & their garmentes beyng cast on the colte, they set Iesus thereon. ‖ Mat. John.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was nowe come nygh to the goyng downe of the mount Oliuet, the whole multitude of the disciples beganne reioycyng to praise God with a loude voyce, for all the miracles that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the kyng that commeth in the name of the Lorde, peace in heauen, and glory in the hyghest.

39 And some of the Pharisees of the company sayd vnto him, Maister, rebuke thy disciples.

40 He answearyng, sayde vnto them, I tel you, that yf these would hold their peace, then shal the stones crye immediatly.

41 And when he was come neare, he beholde the citie, and wept on it:

42 ‖ Saying, yf thou hadst knowē those thynges whiche *belong* vnto thy peace, euen in this thy day: but nowe are they hydde from thyne eyes.

43 For the dayes shal come vppon thee, that thyne enimies also shall caste a banke about thee, and compasse thee rounde, & keepe thee in on euery syde:

44 And make thee euē with the ground, and thy chyldren which are in thee: and they shal not leaue in thee one stone vpō an other, because thou knowest not the tyme of thy visitation.

45 ‖ And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that solde therin, and them that bought, ‖ Mat. Mar.

46 ‖ Saying vnto them, It is wrytten, My house is the house of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues. ‖ Esai. Jerem.

47 And he taught dayly in the temple. But the high priestes and the scribes, and the chefe of the people, went about to destroy him,

48 And coulde not fynde what to doo: for all the people dyd hang of him, when they hearde him.

¶ The. xx. Chapter.

17. Christe the stone reproued. 41. Christe the sonne of Dauid.

1 And

AND ||it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the Gospel, the high priestes and the scribes came vpon him, with the elders,

2 And spake vnto hym, saying, Tell vs, by what authoritie doest thou these thinges? Either who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 He answearing, said vnto them, I wil also aske you one worde, and answeare me.

4 The baptisme of a Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with them selues, saying, If we shal say from heauen, he wyll say, Why then beleeued ye hym not?

6 But and yf we say of men, al the people wil stone vs: For they be perswaded that Iohn is a prophete.

7 And they answered, that they coulde not tel whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus sayd vnto them, Neyther tel I you by what authoritie I doo these thinges.

9 Then began he to put forth to the people this parable. ||A certayne man planted a vineyarde, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went him selfe into a straunge countrey for a great season.

10 And when the tyme was come, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they shoulde geue hym of the fruite of the vineyard. But they, when they had beaten him, sent him away emptie.

11 And againe, *he* sent yet another seruant: but they, when they had beaten hym also, and intreated him shamefully, sent him away emptie.

12 Agayne, he sent the thirde, and when they had wounded hym also, they cast him out.

13 Then said the Lord of the vineyard, What shal I do? I wil send my deare sonne: it may be they wil reuerence him when they see hym.

14 But when the husbandmen sawe him, they reasoned within them selues, saying, This is the heyre, come, let vs kyll him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 And when they had cast him out of the vineyarde, they kylled hym. What then shall the Lorde of the vineyarde do vnto them?

16 He shal come and destroy these husbandmen, and shal let out his vineyarde to other. When they heard *this*, they said, God forbyd.

17 And he beheld them, and said, ||What is this then that is written, The stone that *b* the builders disalowed, the same is become the head of the corner.

18 Whosoeuer shal stumble vpon that stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shal fal, it wyl grinde hym to powder.

19 And the high priestes and the scribes the same houre went about to lay handes on hym, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this similitude against them.

20 And they watched hym, and sent forth spyes, which should fayne them selues righteous men, that they might take holde of his wordes, to deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the deputie.

21 And they asked him, saying, ||Maister, we knowe that thou sayest & teachest right, neyther considerest thou the outwarde appearance of any man, but teachest the way of God truely:

22 Is it lawfull for vs to geue tribute vnto Caesar, or no?

23 When he had perceiued their craftinesse, he said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shewe me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answearyng, sayde, Caesars.

25 And he sayd vnto them, ||Geue then vnto Caesar the thinges whiche *belong* vnto Caesar: and to God the thynges that parteyne vnto God.

26 And they could not reproue his sayinges before the people: and they maruelled at his answeare, and helde their peace.

27 Then ||came to hym certaine of the Saducees (whiche deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked hym,

28 Saying, Maister, ||Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother dye, hauing a wife, and he dye without chyldren, that then his brother shoulde take his wyfe, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therfore seuen brethren, and the first, when he had taken a wife, dyed without chyldren.

30 And the second toke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in likewise *the residue of* the seuen, and left no chyldren behinde them, and dyed.

32 Last of al, the woman dyed also.

33 Now in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wyfe.

34 Iesus answearing, said vnto them, The children of this *c* world marry wiues, and are maryed.

35 But they which shalbe counted worthy to enioy that world, and the resurrection from the dead, do not marrye wyues, neyther are maryed:

36 For neither can they dye any more,

Mat.21.23 Mark.11.27.

a That is, the whole ministerie of Iohn.

Mat. Iohn.1.

e. That Christe reconcil God, an wrath is ed towa

Esai.5.1. Ier.2.21. Luth.21.23. Luke.12.1.

The Go the, x. after Tr Mat. Mark.

Mat.2 Mar.1

Esai. Jerem.

Psal.118.22 b By the corner stone, he meaneth Christ himselfe, who was refused of the Iewes.

Mat.22.16. Mar.12.13.

Rom.13.7.

Mat.21.23. Mark.12.18.

Deut.25.5.

c. That is, all that remayne in the worlde, and are abydyng therein.

for they are equal vnto the angelles, and are the ſonnes of God, in as muche as they are the children of the reſurrection.

|| Exod. 3. 6. 37 And that the dead be raiſed, || Moſes alſo ſhewed beſides the buſhe, when he calleth the lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of dead, but of liuing: for al liue vnto him.

39 Then certaine of the Phariſees anſwearing, ſaid, Maiſter, thou haſt wel ſaid.

40 And after that, durſt they not aſke him any queſtion at al.

|| Mat. 22. 44. Mar. 12. 35. 41 And he ſaide vnto them, || Howe ſay they that Chriſte is Dauids ſonne,

42 And Dauid him ſelfe ſayth in the

|| Pſal. 110. 1. booke of the Pſalmes, || The Lorde ſayde to my Lorde, ſit thou on my right hande,

43 Til I make thine enimies thy foote ſtoole?

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lorde, and howe is he then his *d* ſonne?

d. For the ſonne is not Lorde ouer his father, & therefore it foloweth that Chriſte is God.

45 Then in the audience of all the people, he ſayde vnto his diſciples.

|| Math. 23. 6 Mark. 12. 38. 46 || Beware of the ſcribes, whiche wyl goe in long robes, and loue greetinges in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the ſynagogues, and the cheefe roomes at feaſtes,

47 Which deuour widowes houſes vnder colour of long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

The. xxi. Chapter.

1. The liberalitie of the poore vvidovve. 27. Of the ende of the vvorlde.

|| Mar. 12. 41 AS he looked vp, || he ſaw the ryche men, which caſt their gifts into the treaſury.

2 He ſaw alſo a certaine poore widowe caſting in thither two mites.

3 And he ſayde, Of a trueth I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath put in more then they al.

4 For al theſe haue of their ſuperfluitie caſt in vnto the offeringes of God, but ſhe of her penurie hath caſt in al the liuing that ſhe had.

|| Math. 24. 1. Mar. 13. 1. Luke. 19. 43. 5 || And vnto ſome that ſpake of the temple, howe it was garniſhed with goodly ſtones and gyftes, he ſayde,

6 *As for* thoſe thinges which ye behold, the dayes wil come, in the whiche there ſhall not be left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

7 And they aſked him, ſaying, Maiſter, when ſhal theſe thinges be? and what ſigne wil there be, when theſe thinges ſhal come to paſſe?

8 And he ſaid, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt*, and the time draweth neare: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhal heare of warres and ſeditions, be not afrayde: for theſe thinges muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the ende foloweth not by and by.

10 Then ſayde he vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome:

|| Math. 24. 7. Marke. 13. 8. 11 || And great earthquakes ſhalbe in diuers places, and hungers, and peſtilences, and fearefull thinges: and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their handes on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the ſynagogues, and into priſons, and ſhal bring you vnto kinges, and rulers, for my names ſake.

13 And it ſhal turne to you for a teſtimonial.

|| Luk. 12. 11. Math. 10. 19. Mark. 13. 11. 14 || Be at a ſure point therfore in your hartes, not to ſtudie before what ye ſhal anſweare.

15 For I will geue you a mouth and wiſedome, whereagainſt al your aduerſaries ſhal not be able to ſpeake, nor reſiſt.

16 Yea ye ſhalbe betrayed alſo of your parentes, & brethren, and kinſfolke, and frends, and *ſome* of you ſhall they put to death,

17 And hated ſhall ye be of all men for my names ſake.

|| Mat. 10. 30. 18 || And there ſhal in no caſe one heare of your head periſhe.

a. Thoſe poſſeſſe their ſoules in patience, vnto whom God geueth a ioyful mynd vnder the croſſe euen vnto the ende.

19 Poſſeſſe ye your ſoules by your *a* patience.

|| Math. 24. 15. 20 || And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem beſieged with an hoſt, then be ſure that the deſolation of the ſame is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iury, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middes of it, depart out, & let not them that are in other countreyes, enter therin.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that al thinges whiche are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with chylde, and to them that geue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhalbe great diſtreſſe in the lande, and wrath ouer this people.

24 And they ſhal fall through the edge of the ſworde, and ſhalbe led away captiue into al nations, and Hieruſalem ſhalbe troden downe of the Gentiles, vntil the tyme of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

The Goſpel on the ii. Sunday in Aduent.

|| Eſai. 13. 10. Ezech. 32. 7. Math. 24. 29. Mark. 13. 24. 25 || And there ſhalbe ſignes in the ſunne, and in the moone, & in the ſtarres, and vpon the earth trouble among the nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the water roaryng:

26 And mens hartes fayling them for feare, and for loking after thoſe things which are comming on the worlde: For the powers of

of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the sonne of man comming in a cloude, with power and great glory.

28 And when these thinges begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lyft vp your heades, || for your redemption draweth nygh. ||Rom.8.23.

29 And he shewed them a similitude, Behold the figge tree, and al the trees,

30 When they shoote forth *their buddes*, ye beholding, know of your owne selues that Sommer is then nigh an hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these thinges come to passe, be ye sure that the kingdome of God is nigh.

32 Verily I say vnto you, this generation shal in no wise passe, til al be fulfylled.

33 Heauen and earth shal passe, but my woordes shal in no wise passe.

34 Take heede to your selues, least at any tyme your hartes be ouercome with surfeting, and dronkennesse, and cares of this lyfe, and so that day come vppon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on al them that dwel on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watche ye therefore, at al tymes praying, that ye may be accompted woorthy to escape all these thinges that shall come, and that ye may stande before the sonne of man.

37 In the day tyme he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called Oliuet.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to hym in the temple, for to heare him.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

4. Iudas selleth Christe. 7. They eate the Passeouer.

The Gospel on wednesday next before Easter.

THe feast of sweete breade drue nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the high Priestes and Scribes sought howe they might kil him, for they feared the people.

||Mat.26.14. Mark.14.10. 3 || Then entred Satan into Iudas, whose surname was Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

||Mat.26.17. Mark.14.13. 4 ||And he went his way, and communed with the high priestes and captaynes, howe he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and promised to geue him money.

6 And he consented, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them without tumult.

||Mat.26.17 Mark.14.3. 7 ||Then came the day of sweete breade, when *of necessitie* the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 They sayd vnto him, Where wylt thou that we should prepare *it?*

10 And he sayde vnto them, Beholde, when ye are entred into the citie, there shal a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water, hym folowe into the same house that he entreth in.

11 And ye shal say vnto the good man of þ house, The Maister saith vnto thee, where is the ghest chamber, where I shal eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shal shewe you a great vpper chamber prepared, there make redy.

13 And they went, and found as he had sayde vnto them, and they made redy the Passeouer.

14 ||And when the houre was come, he sate downe, & the twelue apostles with him. ||Mat.26.20 Mark. 14.18

15 And he sayd vnto them, With *hartie* desyre, I haue desyred to eate this Passeouer with you before that I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, Hencefoorth I wil not in any wise eate of it any more, vntyl it be fulfylled in the kingdome of God.

17 And when he had taken the cup, and geuen thankes, he sayde, Take this, and diuide it among you.

18 For I say vnto you, I wil not in any wise drinke of the fruite of the vine, vntyll the kingdome of God shal come.

19 ||And when he had taken bread, and geuen thankes, he brake *it*, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body whiche is geuen for you, this doo in the remembrance of me. ||Mat.26.26 Mark.14.22 1. Cor.11.24

20 Lykewise also when he had supped, he tooke the cup, saying, This cup is the newe Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ||Yet beholde, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table. ||Mat.26.21. Mark.14.19

22 And truely the sonne of man goeth as it is appoynted, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed. John.13.18 Psal.40.11.

23 And they began to enquire among them selues, whiche of them it was that should doo this thing.

24 ||And there was a strife among them, whiche of them shoulde seeme to be the greatest. ||Mat.20.25 Mark. 10.42

25 ||And he sayd vnto them, The kings of nations be Lordes ouer them, and they that haue auctoritie vpon them, are called benefactours. ||Mat.20.25 Mark.14.42

26 But ye shal not be so: but he that is

greatest among you, shalbe as the younger, and he that is cheefe, shalbe as he that doth minister.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meate? But I am among you as he that ministreth.

The Gospel on saint Bartholomewes day.

28 Ye are they which haue continually bidden with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, ‖& sit on seates, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

‖Mat.19.28.

31 ‖And the Lord said, Simon, Simon,

‖1.Pet.5.8.

behold, Satan hath earnestly desyred to sift you, as it were wheate:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith should not faile, and when thou art conuerted, strength thy brethren.

33 And he sayde vnto him, Lorde, I am redy to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

‖Mat.26.34. Mark. 14.30 John.13.38.

34 ‖And he sayd, I tel thee Peter, the Cocke shall in no wyse crowe this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me.

‖Math.10.9.

35 ‖And he sayd vnto them, When I sent you without wallet, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they sayd, No.

36 Then sayd he vnto them, But nowe he that hath a wallet, let him take it vp, and lykewyse his scrip: and he that hath none, let him sel his coate, and by a swoorde.

37 For I say vnto you, that yet the same which is written must be performed in me,

‖Esai.53.12.

which is, ‖Euen among the wicked was he reputed: For those thinges which are wrytten of me, haue an ende.

38 And they sayde, Lorde, beholde here are two swoordes. And he sayd vnto them, It is peuough.

‖Mat.26.36. Mark. 14.32

39 ‖And he came out, and went as he was wont to mount Oliuet, and his disciples folowed him.

‖Mat.41.26. Mark.14.38.

40 ‖And when he came to the place, he sayde vnto them, Pray, lest ye fal into temptation.

41 And he was pulled away from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou wilt, remoue this cup from me, neuertheless, not my wyl, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an angel vnto him from heauen, comforting him.

a. He felte the horrour of Gods vvrath & iudgement agaynst sinne.

44 And he was in an *a* agony, & he prayed more earnestly, and his sweate was like droppes of blood, trickling downe to the grounde.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, & was come to his disciples, he founde them sleeping for heauynesse,

46 And sayd vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Ryse, and pray, lest ye fal into temptation.

47 Whyle he yet spake, beholde, ‖*there came* a company, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelue, went before them, and preased nigh vnto Jesus, to kysse him.

‖Mat.26.4 Mark.14.4 John.18.3

48 But Jesus sayd vnto him, Judas, betrayest thou the sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him saw what would folowe, they said vnto him, Lord, shal we smite with swoorde.

50 And one of them smote the seruaunt of the high priest, and tooke away his right eare.

51 Jesus answeared, and sayde, Suffer ye thus farre forth. And when he touched his eare, he healed him.

52 Then Jesus sayde vnto the high priestes and * rulers of the temple, and the elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as vnto a theefe, with swoordes and staues?

* or, captayns

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: But this is euen your very houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ‖Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him to the high priestes house, and Peter folowed a farre of.

‖Mat.26.5 Mark.14.5 John.18.24

55 ‖And when they had kindled a fire in the middes of the hal, and were set downe togeather, Peter also sate downe among them.

‖Mat.26.6 Mark.14.6 John.18.2

56 But when a certayne wench beheld him as he sate by the fyre, and earnestly looked vpon him, she sayde, This same felowe was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I knowe him not.

58 And after a whyle another saw him, and sayd, Thou art also of them: And Peter sayde, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of an houre after, another affirmed, saying, Verily this felowe was with him also: for he is of Galilee.

60 And Peter sayde, Man, I wote not what thou sayest. And immediatly whyle he yet spake, the Cocke crewe.

61 And the Lord turned backe, and looked vpon Peter: And Peter remembred the woorde of the Lorde, howe he had sayd vnto him, ‖Before the Cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrise.

‖Mat.26.3 John.30.3

62 And Peter went out, & weapt bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him,

64 And

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked hym, ſaying, Arede, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other thynges blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

Matth.27.1 Mark.15.1. Luke.18.28. 66 || And aſſoone as it was day, the elders of the people, and the high prieſtes, and the ſcribes, came togeather, and led him into theyr counſel, ſaying,

67 Art thou very Chriſt, tel vs? And he ſayd vnto them, If I tel you, you wil not beleeue in any wiſe.

68 And if I aſke you, you wyll not in any wiſe anſweare me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the ſonne of man ſyt on the right hande of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they al, Art thou then the ſonne of God? He ſaid, Ye ſay that I am.

71 And they ſayde, What neede we any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

¶ The.xxiii. Chapter.

Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led hym vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe hym, ſaying, We founde this felowe peruertyng the people, || and forbidding to geue tribute to Caeſar, ſaying that he is Chriſt a king.

Luke.22.21 Luke.12.17 Matth.27.11 Luke.15.2. Joh.18.33. 3 || And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? He anſweared him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the high prieſtes, & to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, He moueth ỹ people, teaching throughout al Iury, & began at Galilee, euen to this place.

6 When Pilate heard *mention* of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were of Galilee.

7 And as ſoone as he knewe that he belonged vnto Herodes iuriſdiction, he ſent him to Herode, which was alſo at Hieruſalem at that time.

8 And when Herode ſaw Ieſus, he was exceeding glad, for he was deſyrous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe he had heard many thinges of him, and he truſted to haue ſeene ſome myracle done by hym.

9 Then he queſtioned with hym many wordes, but he anſweared him nothing.

10 The high prieſtes and ſcribes ſtoode foorth, and accuſed him ſtraightly.

11 And Herode with his men of warre deſpiſed him, and when he had mocked him, he arayed him in white clothing, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

Matth.27.23. Luke.15.14 Joh.18.38. 12 || And the ſame day Pilate & Herode were made frendes togeather, for before they were at variance betweene them ſelues.

13 And Pilate when he had called togeather the high prieſtes and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and beholde, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, of thoſe thinges whereof ye accuſe hym,

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done to hym.

16 I wil therefore chaſten hym, and let him looſe.

17 For of neceſſitie he muſt haue let one looſe vnto them at the feaſt.

18 And al the people cried aloud, ſaying, Away with him, & deliuer to vs Barabbas:

19 Whiche for a certayne inſurrection made in the citie, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore ſpake againe to them, willing to let Ieſus looſe.

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 He ſaide vnto them the thirde tyme, What euil hath he done? I haue founde no cauſe of death in him, I wil therefore chaſten him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loude voyces, requiring that he might be crucified, and the voyces of them, and of the high prieſtes, preuayled.

24 And Pilate gaue ſentence that it ſhoulde be as they required.

25 And he let looſe vnto them, him that for inſurrection and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſyred, and he deliuered Ieſus to theyr wyl.

Matth.27.32. Mark.15.21. 26 || And as they ledde him away, they caught one Simon of Cyrene, comming out of the feelde, and on him laid they the croſſe, that he might beare it after Ieſus.

27 And there folowed him a great company of people, and of women, whiche alſo bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning backe vnto them, ſaid, Ye daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your chyldren.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the whiche they ſhall ſay, Happy are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the pappes whiche neuer gaue ſucke.

30 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, || Fal on vs, and to the hylles, Couer vs.

Eſai.2.19. Oſee.10.8. Apoc.6.16.

31 For if they do theſe things in a mayſt tree, what ſhalbe done in the drye?

Matth.22.38 32 || And there were other two euil doers

led with him, to be put to death.

‖Mat.27.38. Mark. 15.27 John. 19.18. 33 ‖ And after that they were come to the place whiche is called Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the euil doers, one on the right hande, and the other on the left.

34 Then saide Iesus, Father, forgeue them, for they wote not what they do: And they parted his raiment, and cast lottes.

35 And the people stoode, beholding, and the rulers mocked him with them, saying, He saued other *men*, let him saue him selfe, if he be very Christe the chosen of God.

36 The souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Iewes, saue thee selfe.

38 And a superscription was written ouer him, with letters of Greeke, and Latin, and Hebrue, *This is the king of the Iewes.*

39 And one of the euil doers, whiche were hanged, rayled on him, saying, If thou be Christe, saue thee selfe and vs.

40 But the other answearing, rebuked him, saying, Feareſt thou not God, seeyng thou art in the same dampnation?

41 And we truely are ryghteously *punished*, for we receiue according to our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lorde, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verily I say vnto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth houre, and there was a darkneſſe ouer al the earth, vntil the nienth houre.

45 And the sunne was darkned, and the vaple of the temple was rent, euen through the middes.

‖Psal.30.6. 46 And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he said, ‖ Father, into thy handes I will commende my spirite: And when he thus had sayde, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 When the Centurion sawe what was done, he glorified God, saying, Verely this was a righteous man.

48 And al the people that came together to that sight, when they sawe the thinges whiche were done, smote theyr breaſtes, and returned.

49 And all his acquayntance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stoode a farre of, beholding these thinges.

‖Mat.27.25. Mark.15.43. John. 19.38. 50 ‖ And beholde, there was a man named Ioseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man, and a iust,

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deede of them) whiche was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes, which same also wayted for the kingdome of God,

52 He went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And when he had taken it downe, he wrapped it in a linnen cloth, and layde it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layde.

54 And that day was the preparyng of the Sabboth, and the Sabboth drewe on.

55 The women that followed after, whiche had come with him from Galilee, beheld the sepulchre, and howe his body was laide.

56 And they returned, & prepared sweete odours & oyntmentes, but rested the sabboth day, according to the commaundement.

¶ The .xxiiii. Chapter.

13. Christe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emaus.

BUt ‖ vpon the *a* fyrste day of the Sabbothes, very early in the morning, they came vnto the sepulchre, bryngyng the sweete odours, which they had prepared, and other women with them.

a That is, first day of the weeke.

‖Mark.16. John. 20.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they went in, but founde not the body of the Lorde Iesu.

4 And it came to passe as they were amased thereat, beholde two men stoode by them in shining garmentes.

5 And as they were afrayde, and bowed downe theyr faces to the earth, they sayd vnto them, Why seeke ye the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is ryssen: ‖ Remember howe he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galilee,

‖Mat. 17. Mark.9.3 Luke. 9.22

7 Saying, The sonne of man must be deliuered into the handes of sinful men, and be crucified, and the thirde day ryse.

8 And they remembred his wordes,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and tolde al these thinges vnto those eleuen, and to al the remnant.

10 It was Marie Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Marie Iacobi, & other that were with them, whiche tolde these thinges vnto the apostles.

11 And theyr wordes seemed to them fayned thinges, neither beleeued they them.

12 ‖ Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the sepulchre, and when he had looked in, he sawe the linnen clothes laid by them selues, and departed, wondring in him selfe at that whiche was come to passe.

‖John.10

13 ‖ And behold, two of them went that same day, to a village called Emaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore *b* furlonges.

The Gospel the Mundy Easter vpo

‖Mar. 16 b. That is miles & a h

14 And

14 And they talked together of al these thinges that had come to passe.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus him selfe drue neare, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not knowe him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that ye haue one to another as ye walke, and are sadde?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, sayd to him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowen the thinges whiche are come to passe there in these daies?

19 He sayd vnto them, What thinges? And they sayd vnto him, Of Jesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophete, mighty in deed and woorde before God and al the people,

20 And howe the high priestes and our rulers deliuered him to be condempned to death, and haue crucifyed him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should haue redeemed Israel: and as touching al these thinges, to day is euen the thirde day synce they were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonied, which came early vnto the sepulchre,

23 And when they founde not his body, they came, saying that they had seene a vision of angels, which say that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the sepulchre, and founde it euen so as the women had said, but him they sawe not.

25 And he sayde vnto them, O fooles, & slowe of hart, to beleeue al that the Prophetes haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christe to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And he began at Moses, and al the prophetes, and throughly interpreted vnto them in al the scriptures, those thinges whiche were written of him selfe.

28 And they drue nigh vnto the village which they went vnto, & he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 And they constrayned him, saying, Abyde with vs, for it draweth toward nyght, and the day is farre passed: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe, as he sate at meate with them, he tooke breade, and c blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, & they knew him, and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said vnto another, Did not our hartes burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and opened to vs the scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned *agayne* to Hierusalem, and founde the eleuen geathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen in deed, and hath appeared to Simon.

25 And they tolde what thinges were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in the breaking of the bread. *The Gospel on the Tuesday in Easter vveeke.*

36 ||And as they thus spake, Jesus him selfe stoode in the middes of them, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you. ||Mar.16.14 Joh.20.19

37 But they were abashed, and afraide, and supposed that they had seene a spirite.

38 And he sayd vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doo thoughtes aryse in your hartes?

39 Beholde my handes and my feete, that it is euen I mee selfe, handle me & see, for a spirite hath not flesshe and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his handes and his feete.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, & wondred, he saide vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they offered him a peece of a broiled fyshe, and of an hony combe.

43 And he tooke it, & did eate before them.

44 And he sayde vnto them, These are the woordes which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that al must *needes* be fulfylled which were written of me in the lawe of Moses, and in the Prophetes, and in the Psalmes.

45 Then opened he their " wittes, that they might vnderstande the scriptures, " or, *minde.*

46 And said vnto them, Thus is it written, and thus it behoued Christ to suffer, and to rise from death the thirde day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his name among al nations, and must began at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these thinges.

49 ||And behold, I wil send the promise of my father vpon you: But tary ye in the citie of Hierusalem, vntil ye be indued with power from an high. ||Joh.15.26 Actes.1.4.

50 And he led them out into Bethanie, and lift vp his handes, and blessed them.

51 ||And it came to passe, as he blessed them, he departed from them, and was caried vp into heauen. ||Mar.10.19 Actes.1.9

52 And when they had woorshipped him, they returned to Hierusalem, with great ioye:

53 And were continually in the temple, praysyng and lauding God. Amen.

Here endeth the Gospel by saint Luke.

The Gospel by saint Iohn,

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

1. The diuinitie, humanitie, and office of Christ, 15. The testimonie of Iohn, 39. The calling of Andreuue. Peter, Philip, and Nathanael.

The Gospell on Christmas day.

IN the begynnyng was the woorde, and the woorde was with God, and "GOD was that woorde.

2 ||The same was in the begynnyng with God.

3 All things were made by it, and without a it, was made nothyng that was made.

4 In it was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in the darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 || There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, that he should beare witnesse of the b light, that al men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of the light.

9 That *light* was the true lyght which lyghteth euery man that commeth into the worlde.

10 He was in the worlde, || and the worlde was made by him, & the world knewe hym not.

11 He came in to his owne, & his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receyued hym, to them gaue he c power to be the sonnes of God, *euen to* them that beleeued on his name.

13 Which "were borne not of blood, nor of the wyll of the flesshe, nor yet of the wyll of man, but of God.

14 ||And the same worde became d flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we sawe the glory of it, as the glory of the onely begotten sonne *that came* from the father) full of grace and trueth.

15 Iohn beareth witnesse of him, & cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was "before me.

16 And of his || fulnesse haue al we receiued, and grace e for grace.

17 For the lawe was geuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christe.

18 || No man hath seene God at any tyme, the onely begotten sonne, which is in ỹ bosome of the father, he hath declared him.

19 And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priestes and Leuites from Hierusalem to aske him, What art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, and sayd plainely, I am not that Christ.

21 And they asked him, what then? Art thou Elias? And he sayth, I am not. Art thou that prophete? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, What art thou, that we may geue an answeare to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thee selfe?

23 ||He sayd, I *am* the voyce of a cryer in the wyldernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as sayd the prophete Esaias,

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and saide vnto him, Why baptisest thou then yf thou be not that Christe, nor Elias, neyther " a prophete?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptise with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye knowe not,

27 ||He it is which though he came after me, was before me, whose shoes latchet I am not woorthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in "Bethabara beyonde Iordayne, where Iohn was baptising.

29 The next day, Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and sayth, Beholde the lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the worlde.

30 This is he of whom I sayde, After me commeth a man, whiche is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knewe him not: but that he should be declared to Israel, therefore am I come baptising with water.

32 ||And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the spirite descending from heauen, lyke vnto a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptise with water, the same sayde vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the spirite descending, and tarying styl on him, the same is he which baptiseth with the holy ghost.

34 And I sawe, and bare record, that this is the sonne of God.

35 The next day after, Iohn stoode agayne, and two of his disciples.

36 And

a. Without Christe, no creature was made.

b. That is of christe, which is the true light.

c. Meaning, priuiledge, or dignitie.

d. That is to say, man.

e. That is, God doth fauour vs, and geueth grace to so many as beleeue in Christe, and are become his members, that God in his sonne is well pleased.

" or, *and that woord was God.*

|| Gene.1.1.

" or, *vvas made.*

|| Math.1.16. Luke.2.7

" or, *vvoorthyer then I.*

|| Coloss.1.19

|| 1.Ioh.4.12 1.Tim.6.16.

|| Pet.1.1.4

|| Math.3.1. Marke.1.2. Luke.3.2.

" or, *that prophete.*

" or, *Some read Bethania.*

|| Math.3.2 Marke.1.7 Luke.3.16. Actes.19.4

|| Math.3.1 Mark.1.10 Luke.3.22

|| Esai.40.3 Math.3.3. Luke.3.4

The Gospel the fourth Sunday in Aduent

36 And when he beheld Jesus walking, he saith, Behold the lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard hym speake, and they folowed Jesus.

38 And Jesus, when he turned about, and saw them folowing *him*, saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They sayde vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say if one interprete it, Maister) where dwellest thou?

39 He saith vnto them, Come and see. They came, and sawe where he dwelt, and abode with hym that daye: for it was about the *f* tenth houre.

40 One of the two whiche heard Johu speake, and folowed him, was Andrewe, Simon Peters brother.

41 The same findeth his brother Simon first, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is by interpretation, the "annoynted,

42 And brought hym to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld hym, he sayd, Thou art Simon the son of Jona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation a stone.

43 The day folowyng, Jesus woulde goe forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Folowe me.

44 Philip was of Bethsaida, out of the citie of Andrewe and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue founde *hym* of whom ||Moses in the lawe and the ||prophetes dyd write, Jesus of Nazareth the sonne of *g* Joseph.

46 And Nathanael sayd vnto hym, Can there any good thyng come out of Nazareth? Philip sayth vnto hym, Come and see.

47 Jesus sawe Nathanael comming to him, and sayth of hym, Behold a right Israelite, in whom is no guyle.

48 Nathanael sayth vnto hym, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answeared, and said vnto hym, Before that Philip called thee, beyng vnder the fygge tree, I sawe thee.

49 Nathanael answeared, and sayth vnto hym, Rabbi, thou art euen the *very* sonne of God, thou art the king of Israel.

50 Jesus answeared, and said vnto him, Because I sayd vnto thee, I sawe thee vnder the figge tree, thou "beleeuest: thou shalt see greater thynges then these.

51 And he sayth vnto hym, Verely, verily I say vnto you, hereafter shal ye see heauen open, and the angelles of God ascending and descending vpon the sonne of man.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

Christe turneth water into wyne

AND the thirde day was there a marriage in Cana "*a citie* of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. *The Gospel on the. ij. sunday after the Epyphanie.*

2 And both Jesus was called and his disciples vnto the marriage. "*or, to vvm.*

3 And when they wanted wyne, the mother of Jesus sayth vnto hym, They haue no wyne.

4 Jesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doo with thee? myne houre is not yet come.

5 His mother sayth vnto the "ministers, What so euer he sayth vnto you, doo it. "*or, seruantes*

6 And there were set there sixe water pottes of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Jewes, conteynyng two or three "firkins a peece. "*or, measures*

7 Jesus sayth vnto them, Fil the water pottes with water. And they filled them vp to the brym.

8 And he sayth vnto them, Drawe out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaste. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine (and knewe not whence it was, but the ministers which drue the water knewe) the gouernour of the feast calleth the bridgrome,

10 And saith vnto hym, Euery man at the begynnyng doth set forth good wyne, & when the gheltes haue wel dronke, then that which is woorse: but thou hast kept the good wyne vntyl nowe.

11 This beginning of myracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and shewed his glorye: and his disciples beleeued on hym.

12 After this he went downe to Capernaum, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and there continued not many dayes.

13 And the Jewes Passeouer was at hand, and Jesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And founde sytting in the temple those that solde oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and changers of money.

15 And when he had made *as it were* a scourge of smal cordes, he droue them al out of the temple, with the sheepe and oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrewe the tables:

16 And sayde vnto them that solde doues, Haue these thynges hence, & make not my fathers house an house of marchandise.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, || The zeale of thine house hath euen eaten me. ||Psal.69.10

18 Then answeared the Jewes, & sayd vnto hym, What token shewest thou vnto vs, seeyng that thou dooest these thinges?

19 Jesus answeared, & saide vnto them, Destroy

|| Mat. 26.61. and. 27.40. Mark. 14.58. and. 15.29.

|| Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I wyl reare it vp.

20 Then sayde the Iewes, Fourtie and syxe yeeres was this temple a buylding, and wylt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from death, his disciples remembred that he thus had sayde: and they beleeued the scripture, and the woordes which Iesus had sayd.

23 When he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued on his name, when they saw his miracles which he dyd.

24 But Iesus dyd not commit hym selfe vnto them, because he knewe al men.

25 And needed not that any shoulde testifie of man: for he knewe what was in man.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. Christe teacheth Nicodemus. 16. The loue of God towarde the worlde.

The Gospel on Trinitie Sunday.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and sayde vnto him, Rabbi, we knowe that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doo these miracles that thou dooest, except God be with hym.

3 Iesus answeared, and sayde vnto hym, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne from aboue, he can not see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus sayth vnto him, Howe can a man be borne when he is olde? can he enter the seconde tyme into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answeared, Verily, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the spirite, he cannot enter into the kyngdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the spirite, is spirite.

7 Marueile not thou that I sayde vnto thee, Ye must be borne from aboue.

8 The wynde bloweth where it listeth, & thou heerest the sound therof, but canst not tel whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the spirite.

9 Nicodemus answeared, and sayd vnto hym, Howe can these thynges be?

10 Iesus answeared, and sayd vnto him, Art thou a maister of Israel, and knowest not these thynges?

11 Verely, verily I say vnto thee, We speake that we doo know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue tolde you earthly thinges, and ye beleeue not: howe shal ye beleeue if I tel you of heauenly thinges?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to [a] heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the sonne of man which is in [b] heauen.

14 || And as Moses lyft vp the serpent in the wyldernesse: euen so must the sonne of man be lyft vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perishe, but haue eternal life.

16 || For God so loued the world, that he gaue his onely begotten sonne: that who so euer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting lyfe.

17 For God sent not his sonne into the world to condemne the worlde: but that the [c] worlde through him might be saued.

18 He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned alredy, because he hath not beleeued in the name of the only begotten son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, || that lyght is come into the worlde, and men loued darkenesse rather then lyght: because their deedes were euyl.

20 For euery one that euyl dooth, hateth the light: neyther commeth to the lyght, lest his deedes shoulde be reproued.

21 But he that dooth trueth, commeth to the lyght, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these thinges, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iurie, and there he tarved with them, and [d] baptised.

23 || And Iohn also was baptising in Aenon, neare to Salim, because there was much water there: & they came, and were baptised.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 And there arose a question betwene Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and sayde vnto hym, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyonde Iordane, || to whom thou bearest witnesse, beholde, the same baptiseth, and al men come to hym.

27 Iohn answeared, and sayde, A man can receiue nothyng, except it be geuen hym from heauen.

28 Ye your selues are witnesses, howe that I sayde, || I am not that Christ, but am sent before hym.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the freende of the bridegrome, which standeth and heareth hym, reioyceth greatly, because of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfylled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He

a. No man his owne w can knowe misteries of Christes ki dome, but Christe hi selfe,

|| Num. 21 The Gospe the Mund VVhitsun vveeke

|| 1. Ioh.

b. This is ken for the tie of perso that which proper to nature, is r ferred to t ther, as Act &. 28. and Christ was heauen, acc dyng to his uine nature

|| Iohn 1.

c. That is, sortes of pe ple that be leeue, whe they be Ie or Gentiles

d. Christe selfe bapti not, but hi disciples.

|| Iohn. 4.

|| Iohn. 1.

|| Iohn. 1.

31 He that commeth from an hygh, is aboue al: he that is of the earth, is earthly, & speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue al:

32 And what he hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receyueth his testimonie.

33 He that hath receyued his testimonie, || hath set to his seale, that God is true. 3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the woordes of God: || For God geueth not the spirite by measure *vnto him.*

35 ||The father loueth the sonne, and hath geuen al thynges into his hande. 10.26

36 ||He that beleueth on the sonne, hath euerlastyng lyfe: he that beleeueth" not the sonne, shal not see lyfe: but the wrath of God abydeth on him. 2.4. 5.10

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

7. Christe vveried, asketh vvater of the vvoman of Samaria. 19. The lyuely vvater.

AFter that the Lorde knewe howe the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptised moe disciples then John:

2 (Though that Jesus him selfe baptised not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Jurie, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 For *it vvas so that* he must needes goe through Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a citie of Samaria, whiche is called Sichar, neare to the possession || that Jacob gaue to his sonne Joseph. 33.19 48.22.

6 And there was Jacobs well. Jesus then being weery of his iourney, sate thus on the wel, & it was about the *a* syxth houre. 24.32.

7 And there commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus sayth vnto her, Geue me drynke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the towne to buye meate.

9 Then sayth the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drynke of me, whiche am a woman of Samaria? For the Jewes meddle not with the Samaritanes.

10 Jesus answeared, and sayd vnto her, If thou knewest the gyft of God, and who it is that sayth to thee, Geue me drynke: thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he woulde haue geuen thee water of lyfe.

11 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, thou hast nothyng to draw with, and the wel is deepe: from whence then hast thou that water of lyfe?

12 Art thou greater then our father Jacob, which gaue vs the wel, and he him selfe dranke thereof, and his children, and his cattel?

13 Jesus answeared, and sayd vnto her, Who so euer drynketh of this water, shall thyrste agayne:

14 But who so euer drynketh of the water that I shal geue him, shal neuer be more a thyrst: but the water that I shall geue him, shalbe in him a well of water springyng vp into euerlastyng lyfe.

15 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, geue me of that water, that I thyrst not, neither come hyther to draw.

16 Jesus sayth vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hyther.

17 The woman answeared, and sayde vnto him, I haue no husbande. Jesus sayde vnto her, Thou hast well sayde, I haue no husbande.

18 For thou hast had fyue husbandes: and he whom thou nowe hast, is not thy husbande: In that saydest thou truely.

19 The woman sayth vnto him, Syr, I perceyue that thou art a prophete.

20 Our fathers woorshypped in this mountayne, and ye say that || in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to woorshyp. ||Deut.12.6.

21 Jesus sayth vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when ye shall neyther in this mountayne, nor yet at Hierusalem woorshyp the father.

22 || Ye woorshyp ye wote not what, we knowe what we woorshyp: for saluation commeth of the Jewes. ||4.Ki.17.29

23 But the houre commeth, and nowe is, when the true woorshippers shal woorship the father in spirite, & in the trueth: for suche the father also requyreth to woorshyp him.

24 || God is a spirite, and they that woorshyp him, must woorshyp him in spirite, and in the trueth. ||2.Cor.3.17

25 The woman sayth vnto him, I wote that Messias cõmeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he wyl tel vs al thynges.

26 Jesus sayth vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am *he.*

27 And immediatly came his disciples, and marueyled that he talked with the woman: Yet no man sayde, What seekest thou, or, why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman thē left her water pot, and went her way into the citie, and sayth to the men,

29 Come, see a man whiche tolde me al thynges that euer I dyd: Is not he that Christe?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 In the meane whyle his disciples prayed him, saying, Maister, eate.

32 He

32 He sayd vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye wote not of.

33 Therefore sayde the disciples one to an other, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is that I doo the wyl of him that sent me, and finishe his woorke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure monethes, and then commeth haruest? Beholde, I say vnto you, Lyfte vp your eyes, & looke on the regions: || for they are whyte alredie vnto harueſt.

|| Mat. 9. 37. Luke. 10. 1.

36 || And he that reapeth, receiueth wages: and gathereth fruite vnto lyfe eternal: that both he that soweth, & he that reapeth, myght reioyce together.

37 And herein is the saying true, That one soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men *a* laboured, & ye are entred into their labours.

a. Meanyng the prophets.

39 Many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, whiche testified, that he tolde me al that euer I dyd.

40 So, when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he woulde tarry with them: and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne woorde:

42 And sayde vnto the woman, Nowe we beleeue, not because of thy saying: for we haue heard him our selues, and knowe that this is euen that Christe, the sauiour of the worlde.

43 After two dayes he departed thence, and went *away* into Galilee.

|| Mat. 13. 58 Mark. 6. 4. Luke. 4. 24.

44 || For Iesus him selfe testified, that a prophete hath none honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receyued him, when they had seene all the thynges that he dyd at Hierusalem at the feast: for they went also vnto the feast day.

|| Iohn. 2. 1. *The Gospel on the. xix. sunday after Trinitie.*

46 || So Iesus came agayne into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wyne. And there was a certayne ruler, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When the same heard that Iesus was come out of Iurie into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that he woulde come downe, and heale his sonne: for he was euen at the poynt of death.

48 Then saide Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and woonders, ye wyl in no wise beleeue.

49 The ruler saith vnto him, Syr, come downe or euer that my sonne dye.

50 Iesus sayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne lyueth. And the man beleeued the woorde that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was nowe goyng downe, the seruantes met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne lyueth.

52 Then enquyred he of them the houre when he began to amende: and they sayd vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knewe, that it was *doone* the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne lyueth: and he beleeued, and al his houshold.

54 This is agayne the seconde miracle that Iesus dyd, when he was come out of Iurie into Galilee.

¶ *The. v. Chapter.*

Christe healeth on the Sabboth day the man that was sicke thirty and eight yeeres.

|| Leuit. 2 Deut. 16

AFter || this, there was a feast day of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem.

2 And there is at Hierusalem by the *a* sheepe *market*, a poole, whiche is called in the Hebrue tongue *Bethesda*, hauyng fyue porches:

a. Whe sheepe we solde. Or by the she poole: th fs, where t washed she or where dranke.

3 In whiche lay a great multitude of sicke folke, of blynde, halte, and wythered, waytyng for the mouyng of the water.

4 For an angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: Who so euer then fyrst after the troublyng of the water stepped in, was made whole of what so euer disease he had.

5 And a certayne man was there, which had been diseased thirtie and eyght yeeres.

6 When Iesus sawe him lye, and knew that he nowe long time had been diseased, he sayth vnto him, Wylt thou be made whole?

7 The sicke man answeared hym, Syr, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but in the meane tyme, whyle I am about to come, an other steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus sayth vnto him, Ryse, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabboth.

10 The Iewes therfore sayde vnto him that was made whole, It is the sabboth day, || it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

|| Iere. 17

11 He answeared them, He that made me whole, sayde vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then

12 Then asked they hym, What man is that whiche sayde vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wyst not who it was: for Jesus had gotten hym selfe away, because that there was preace of people in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth hym in the temple, and sayde vnto hym, Beholde, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thyng come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and tolde the Jewes that it was Jesus whiche had made hym whole.

16 And therefore dyd the Jewes persecute Jesus, and sought *the meanes* to slea him, because he had doone these thynges on the Sabboth day.

17 Jesus answeared them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Jewes sought the more to kyl hym, not onely because he had broken the Sabboth, but sayd also, that God was his father, and making him selfe equal with God.

19 Then answeared Jesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verily I say vnto you, The sonne can doo nothyng of him selfe, but that he seeth the father doo: for what so euer he dooth, that also dooth the sonne lykewyse.

20 For the father loueth the sonne, and sheweth hym al thynges that he hym selfe dooth: and he wyl shew hym greater woorkes then these, because ye shoulde marueyle.

21 For lykewyse as the father rayseth vp the dead and quickeneth them: euen so the sonne quickeneth whom he wyl.

22 Neyther iudgeth the father any man: but hath committed al iudgement vnto the sonne,

23 Because that al men shoulde honour the sonne, euen as they honour the father. He that honoureth not the sonne *the same* honoureth not the father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that heareth my woorde, and beleeueth on hym that sent me, hath euerlastyng lyfe, and shal not come into damnation: but is escaped from death vnto lyfe.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and nowe is, when the dead *b* shal heare the voyce of the sonne of God: and they that heare, *c* shal lyue.

26 For as the father hath lyfe in hym selfe: so likewyse hath he geuen to the sonne to haue lyfe in him selfe:

27 And hath geuen him power also to iudge, because he is the sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the whiche al that are in the graues, shal heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, ‖ they that haue doone good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue doone euyl, vnto the resurrection of dampnation. ‖ Mat. 25. 41.

30 I can of myne owne selfe doo nothyng: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not myne owne wyl, but the wyl of the father, whiche hath sent me.

31 ‖ If I beare witnesse of mee selfe, my witnesse is not true. ‖ Iohn. 8. 14.

32 ‖ There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I am sure that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true. ‖ Math. 3. 17

33 ‖ Ye sent vnto Iohn, and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth. ‖ Iohn. 1. 27.

34 But I receyue not the recorde of man: neuertheless, these thinges I say, that ye myght be saued.

35 He was a burnyng and a shynyng lyght: and ye woulde for a season haue reioyced in his lyght.

36 But I haue greater witnesse then *the witnesse* of Iohn: for the woorkes which the father hath geuen me to finishe, the same woorks that I doo, beare witnesse of me, that the father hath sent me.

37 And the father him selfe which hath sent me, ‖ hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue not heard his voyce at any tyme, ‖ nor seene his shape, ‖ Math. 3. 17. and. 17. 5. ‖ Deut. 4. 12.

38 And his woorde haue ye not abyding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 Searche the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall lyfe: and they are they whiche testifie of me.

40 And yet wyll ye not come to me, that ye myght haue lyfe.

41 I receiue not the prayse of men.

42 But I knowe you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my fathers name, and ye receiue me not: ‖ if another shal come in his owne name, him wyl ye receiue. ‖ Iohn. 12. 43.

44 Howe can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, & seeke not the honour that commeth of God onely?

45 Doo not thinke that I wil accuse you to my father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: ‖ for he wrote of me. ‖ Gene. 3. 15.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writinges, Deut. 18. 15. how shal ye beleeue my woordes?

The. vi. Chapter.

29. Fayth is the vvoorke of God. 35. Of the bread of lyfe. 40. Of fayth.

1 After

AFter theſe thinges, Ieſus went his way ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude folowed hym, becauſe they ſawe his miracles which he dyd on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

‖ Leui 23.2. Deut. 16.1. *The Goſpel on the .xxv. Sunday after Trinitie*

4 And the Paſſeouer, ‖ a feaſt of the Iewes, was nygh.

‖ Mat. 14.16 Mark. 6.38. Luke. 9.13.

5 ‖ When Ieſus then lifte vp his eyes, and ſawe a great company come vnto hym, he ſayth vnto Philip, Whence ſhal we buy bread, that theſe may eate?

6 (This he ſayde to prooue hym: for he hym ſelfe knewe what he woulde doo.)

a. This ſumme amounteth to about fiue pound ſterling.

7 Philip anſwered hym, Two hundred a penyworth of bread are not ſufficient for them, that euery man may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrewe, Simon Peters brother, ſayth vnto hym:

9 There is a little lad here, whiche hath fyue barley loaues, and two fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſayde, Make the people ſyt downe. There was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſande.

11 And Ieſus tooke the bread, and when he had geuen thankes, he diſtributed to the diſciples, and the diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they woulde.

12 When they were fylled, he ſayd vnto his diſciples, Geather vp the broken meate that remayneth, that nothyng be loſt.

13 And they geathered it togeather, and fylled twelue baſkets with the broken meate of the fiue barley loaues, which *broken meate* remayned vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the myracle that Ieſus did, ſayde, This is of a trueth the ſame prophete that ſhoulde come into the worlde.

15 When Ieſus therfore perceyued that they woulde come and take hym vp by force, to make hym king, he departed agayne into a mountayne him ſelfe alone.

‖ Mat. 14.25 Mark. 6.47.

16 ‖ And when euen was nowe come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

17 And gate vp into a ſhyp, and went ouer the ſea, towardes Capernaum: and it was nowe darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe with a great wynd that blewe.

19 So when they had rowed about .xxv. or .xxx. furlonges, they ſawe Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhyp: and they were afrayde.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, be not afrayd.

21 And they would haue receiued hym into the ſhyp, and immediately the ſhyp was at the lande whyther they went.

22 The day folowyng, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſaw that there was none other ſhyp there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not in with his diſciples into the ſhyp, but that his diſciples were gone *away* alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other ſhyppes from Tiberias, nygh vnto the place where they dyd eate bread, after that the Lord had geuen thankes.

24 When the people therfore ſawe that Ieſus was not there, neyther his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhyppyng, and came to Capernaum, ſeekyng for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſayde vnto hym, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hyther?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke me, not becauſe ye ſawe the myracles, but becauſe ye dyd eate of the loaues, and were fylled.

27 Labour not for the meate which periſheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, whiche *meate* the ſonne of man ſhal geue vnto you: ‖ for hym hath God the father ſealed.

‖ Math. 3. and. 17.3 Iohn. 1.

28 Then ſayde they vnto hym, What ſhal we doo, that we myght woorke the woorkes of God?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayde vnto them, ‖ This is the woorke of God, that ye beleeue on hym whom he hath ſent.

‖ 1. Ioh.

30 They ſayde therefore vnto hym, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that we may ſee, & beleue thee? What doeſt thou woorke?

31 Our fathers dyd eate Manna in the deſart, as it is written, ‖ He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

‖ Exo. 1 Numb. Pſal. 78. Wiſd. 16

32 Then Ieſus ſayde vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my father geueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God, is he whiche commeth downe from heauen, and geueth lyfe vnto the worlde.

34 Then ſayde they vnto hym, Lorde, euermore geue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of lyfe: he that commeth to me, ſhall not hunger in any wyſe: ‖ and he that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

Eccl. 24

36 But I ſay vnto you, that ye alſo haue ſeene me, and yet ye beleeue not.

37 All that ꝑ father geueth me, ſhal come to me,

me, and him that commeth to me, I wyll in no wyse cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doo myne owne wyll, but the wyll of him that sent me.

39 And this is the fathers wyll which hath sent me, that of al which he hath geuen me, I shall loose nothyng, but rayse it vp agayne at the last day.

40 And this is the wyl of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlastyng lyfe: and I wyl rayse him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he sayde, I am the bread *of lyfe* which came downe from heauen.

Luc.13.55 42 And they sayd, || Is not this Iesus, the sonne of Ioseph, whose father & mother we knowe? Howe is it then that he sayth, I came downe from heauen.

43 Iesus answeared, & sayd vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, excepte the father, which hath sent me, drawe him: and I wyl rayse him vp at the last day.

Esa.54.13 45 It is wrytte in the prophetes, || And Iere.31.33. they shalbe al taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the father, || saue he which is of God, the same Ioh.6.46 hath seene the father.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that putteth his trust in me, hath euerlastyng lyfe.

48 I am that bread of lyfe.

Ioh.6.49 49 || Your fathers dyd eate || Manna in the wylderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is that bread which commeth downe from heauen, that yf any man eate thereof, *he* shoulde not dye.

51 I am that lyuing bread, which came downe from heauen. Yf any man eate of this bread, he shal liue for euer: and the bread that I wyl geue, is my flesshe, which I wyl geue for the lyfe of the worlde.

52 The Iewes therfore stroue amongst them selues, saying, Howe can this felowe geue vs that flesshe of his to eate?

53 Then Iesus sayde vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesshe of the sonne of man, and drynke his blood, ye haue no lyfe in you.

Ioh.6.11.27 54 ||Who so eateth my flesshe, & drinketh my blood, hath eternal lyfe, and I wyl rayse him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesshe is meate indeede, and my blood is drynke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesshe, & drynketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the lyuyng father hath sent me, & I lyue by the father: Euen so, he that eateth me, shal lyue by *the meanes of* me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shal lyue euer.

59 These thynges sayde he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therfore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, sayde, This is an harde saying, who can abyde the hearing of it?

61 When Iesus knew in him selfe that his disciples murmured at it, he sayde vnto them, Doeth this offende you?

62 *VVhat* & yf ye shal see the son of man assende || vp thyther where he was before? || Ioh.3.13.

63 It is the spirite that quickeneth, the flesshe profyteth a nothyng: The wordes that I speake vnto you, are spirite and lyfe.

a To wyt, if it be separate frō the spirit, whe of it hath the force. For it cōmeth of the power of the spirite, that the flesh geueth vs lyfe, and fedeth vs: And therefore, that we may be truely fed & nouri shed with it, we must bring the spirituall mouth of fayth to receyue it.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knewe from the beginnyng, whiche they were that beleeued not, & who shoulde betray him.

65 And he sayde, Therfore sayd I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were geuen vnto him of my father.

66 From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then sayde Iesus vnto the twelue, Wyl ye also goe away?

68 The Simon Peter answeared him, Lorde, to whom shal we goe? Thou hast the wordes of eternal lyfe:

69 ||And we beleeue & are sure that thou art that Christ, the sonne of the lyuyng God. || Mat.16.16

70 Iesus answeared them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuyl?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon: for he it was that shoulde betray him, being one of the twelue.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

1. Iesus fled the murmuryng Iewes. 5. Christes kynsmen beleeued not on him.

AFter these thinges, Iesus went about in Galilee: for he would not goe about in Iurie, because that ỹ Iewes sought to kyl him.

2 The Iewes feast of tabernacles || a was at hande. || Leui.23.34

a At this feast they dwelled seuen dayes in their tentes.

3 His brethren therfore saide vnto him, Get thee hence, & go into Iurie, that thy disciples also may see ỹ workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thyng in secrete, and he him selfe seeketh to be knowen openly: Yf thou doo such things, shewe thee selfe to the worlde.

5 For neyther his brethren beleeued in him.

6 Then

6 Then Iesus sayde vnto them, My tyme is not yet come: but your tyme is alway redie.

7 The worlde can not hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the woorkes thereof are euyl.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feaste: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, || for my tyme is not yet ful come. ‖ Iohn.8.20.

9 When he had sayde these woordes vnto them, he abode styl in Galilee.

10 But whē his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were priuily.

11 Then sought him the Iewes at the feast, and sayde, Where is he?

12 And muche murmuring of him was there among the people: For some sayde, He is good: Other sayd, Nay: but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 Nowe when halfe of the feast was done, Iesus went vp into the temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueyled, saying, Howe knoweth he the scriptures, seeing that he neuer learned?

16 Iesus answeared them, & sayde, My doctrine is not myne, but his that sent me.

17 If any man wyl doo his wyl, he shal knowe of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of mee selfe.

18 He that speaketh of him selfe, seeketh his owne glorie: but he that seeketh his glorie that sent him, the same is true, and no vnryghteousnesse is in him.

19 ||Dyd not Moses geue you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the lawe? ||Why goe ye about to kyl me? ‖ Exod.24.3. ‖ Iohn.5.18.

20 The people answered, & saide, Thou hast the deuyl: Who goeth about to kil thee?

21 Iesus answeared, & sayd vnto them, I haue doone one woorke, and ye al marueile.

22 ||Moses therefore gaue vnto you the circumcision (not because it is of Moses, ||but of the fathers) and yet ye on the Sabboth day circumcise a man. ‖ Leuit. 12.3 ‖ Gen.17.10

23 If a man on the Sabboth day receyue circumcision, without breakyng of the lawe of Moses: disdayne ye at me, because I haue made a man euerywhit whole on the Sabboth day?

24 ||Iudge not after the *vtter* appearance, but iudge with a ryghteous iudgmēt. ‖ Deut.1.16.

25 Then sayde some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he, whom they goe about to kyll?

26 But loe, he speaketh ° boldely, and they say nothing vnto him: Doo the rulers

° or, *openly*.

knowe in deede that this is very Christe?

27 Howbeit, we knowe this man whēce he is: but when Christe commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, Ye both knowe me, and whence I am, ye knowe, and I am not come of mee selfe, but he that sent me is true, whō ye knowe not.

29 But I know him, for I am of him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layde handes on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 Many of the people beleued on him, and sayde, When Christe commeth, wyll he doo moe miracles then these that this man hath doone?

32 The Pharisees hearde that the people murmured suche thynges concernyng him: And the Pharisees and the high priestes sent seruantes to take him.

33 Then sayde Iesus vnto them, Yet am I a litle whyle with you, & then I go vnto him that sent me.

34 ||Ye shall seeke me, & shall not fynde me: & where I am, thyther can ye not come. ‖ Iohn.7.

35 Then saide the Iewes among them selues, Whither wyl he goe, that we shal not fynde him? Wyl he goe vnto the dispearsed among the Gretians, & teach the Gentiles?

36 What *manner* of saying is this that he sayde, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not fynde me: and where I am, thyther can ye not come.

37 In the last day, that || great day of the feast, Iesus stoode, and cryed, saying, If any man thyrste, let him come vnto me, and drynke: ‖ Leui.23. ‖ Luk.20.

38 ||He that beleeueth on me, as the scripture hath sayde, out of his belly shall flowe ryuers of water of lyfe. ‖ Deu.18.

39 (||But this spake he of the spirite whiche they that beleeue on him shoulde receyue. For the holy ghost was not yet ° *there*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.) ‖ Ioel. 2. Actes. 2. ° or, *geuen*

40 Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, sayd, Of a trueth this is the prophete. *derstandyng the holy ghost the visible gifte of the holy*

41 But other sayde, This is Christe. But some sayde, Shall Christe come out of Galilee?

42 ||Hath not the scripture sayde, that Christe commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? ‖ Miche. Math.2.

43 So was there dissention among the people, because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layd handes on him.

45 Then

45 Then came the seruants to the high
priestes and Pharisees, and they sayde vnto
them, Why haue ye not brought hym?
46 The seruantes answeared, Neuer
man spake as this man doth.
47 Then answeared them the Pha-
risees, Are ye also deceiued?
48 Haue any of the rulers or of the
Pharisees beleeued on him?
49 But this *common* people whiche
knowe not the lawe, are cursed.
|John. 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, || (He
that came to Jesus by night, beyng one of
them,)
Deut. 17.8. 51 Doth our law iudge any man before
and. 19. 15. it heare him, || and knowe what he doth?
52 They answeared, and said vnto him,
Art thou also of Galilee? searche, and loke:
for out of Galilee ariseth no prophete.
53 And euery man went vnto his owne
house.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

12. Christe the light of the vvorlde. 56. Abraham did see Christes day.

JEsus went out vnto mount Oliuete:
2 And early in the morning he came
agayne into the temple, and al the people
came vnto hym, & he sate downe, and taught
them.
3 And the scribes & Pharisees brought
vnto him a woman taken in adulterie, and
when they had set her in the middes,
4 They say vnto hym, Maister, this
woman was taken in adulterie, euen as the
deede was a doyng.
Lak. 20. 10 5 || Moses in the law commaunded vs
that such shoulde be stoned, but what sayest
thou?
6 This they sayde, tempting him, that
they might accuse him. But Jesus stowped
downe, and with his synger wrote on the
grounde, as though he hearde them not.
7 So when they continued asking him,
he lyft vp hym selfe, and sayde vnto them,
Deut. 17.7. || Let him that is among you without sinne,
first cast the stone at her.
8 And agayne, he stowped downe, and
wrote on the grounde.
9 And when they heard this, beyng ac-
cused of their owne consciences, they went
out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen
vnto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and
the woman standing in the middes.
10 When Jesus had lift vp hym selfe,
and sawe no man but the woman, he sayd vn-
to her, Woman, where are those thyne accu-
sers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She sayde, No man Lord. And Je-
sus sayd, Neither do I condemne thee: Goe
and sinne no more.
12 Then spake Jesus agayne vnto
them, saying, || I am the light of the worlde: || John. 1. 5.
He that followeth me, shall not in any wyse and. 9. 5.
walke in darkenesse, but shal haue the lyght
of lyfe.
13 The Pharisees therfore sayde vnto
him, Thou bearest recorde of thee selfe, thy
recorde is not true.
14 Jesus answeared, and sayde vnto
them, | Though I beare record of my selfe, || John. 5. 31.
yet my recorde is true: for I knowe whence
I came, and whither I goe: but ye can not
tel whence I come, and whither I goe.
15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no
man,
16 And yf I iudge, my iudgement is
true: for I am not alone, but I and the fa-
ther that sent me.
17 || It is also written in your law, that || Deut. 17. 6.
the testimonie of two men is true. and. 19. 15.
18 I am one that beareth witnesse of Math. 18. 16.
mee selfe, and the father that sent me, beareth 2. Cor. 13. 1.
witnesse of me. Heb. 10. 28.
19 Then said they vnto him, Where is
thy father? Jesus answeared, Ye neither
know me, nor yet my father, if ye had know-
en me, ye should haue knowē my father also.
20 These wordes spake Jesus in the
treasurie, as he taught in the temple: and
no man laide handes on him, for his houre
was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus againe vnto them,
I goe my way, and ye shal seeke me, and shal
dye in your sinnes: Whither I goe, thyther
can ye not come.
22 Then said the Jewes, Wyll he kyll
him selfe, because he sayth, Whither I goe,
thyther can ye not come?
23 And he sayd vnto them, Ye are from
beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this
worlde, I am not of this worlde.
24 I sayde therefore vnto you, that ye
shal dye in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not
that I am he, ye shal dye in your sinnes.
25 Then sayde they vnto him, Who art
thou? And Jesus sayth vnto them, Euen
the very same thing that I sayde vnto you
from the beginning.
26 I haue many thynges to say, and to
iudge of you: Yea, and he that sent me is
true, and I speake to the worlde those thin-
ges whiche I haue heard of him.
27 Howbeit, they vnderstoode not that
he spake to them of his father.
28 Then said Jesus vnto them, When
ye haue lift vp *an hygh* the sonne of man, then
shal ye know that I am he, and that I do no-
thing of mee selfe: but as my father hath
taught me, euen so I speake these thinges.

29 And he that ſent me, is with me, the father hath not left me alone: for I do alwayes thoſe thinges that pleaſe him.

30 As he ſpake thoſe wordes, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaide Ieſus to thoſe Iewes whiche beleeued on him, If ye continue in my worde, then are ye my very diſciples.

32 And ye ſhal know the trueth, and the trueth ſhal make you free.

a. Theſe were not thoſe Iewes that beleeued, but mockers, that beleeued not.

33 They *a* anſwered him, We be Abrahams ſeede, & were neuer bonde to any man: how ſayeſt thou then, Ye ſhalbe made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, || That whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

|| Rom. 6.20. 2. Pet. 2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the ſonne abideth euer.

36 If the ſonne therefore ſhal make you free, then ye ſhalbe free in deede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams ſeede, but ye ſeeke *meanes* to kyll me, becauſe my worde hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that whiche I haue ſeene with my father: and ye do that whiche ye haue ſeene with your father.

39 They anſweared, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our father. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye woulde do the workes of Abraham.

40 But nowe ye goe about to kyl me, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue hearde of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deedes of your father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your father, truely ye woulde loue me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: Neither came I of mee ſelfe, but he ſent me.

43 Why do ye not knowe my ſpeache? euen becauſe ye can not heare my worde.

|| 1. Ioh. 3.8.

44 || Ye are of your father the deuyll, and the luſtes of your father wyll ye do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lye, he ſpeaketh of his owne: For he is a lyer, and the father of it.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, therefore ye beleeue me not.

The Goſpel on the .v. Sunday in Lent.

46 || Which of you rebuketh me of ſinne? if I ſay the trueth, why do ye not beleue me?

|| 1. Ioh. 4.6.

47 He that is of GOD, heareth Gods wordes: Ye therfore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaide vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuil?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuil: but I honour my father, and ye do diſhonour me.

50 I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh, and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, If a man kepe my ſaying, he ſhal neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now knowe we that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the prophetes: and thou ſayeſt, If a man kepe my ſaying, he ſhal neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, whiche is dead? and the prophetes are dead: whom makeſt thou thee ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſweared, If I glorifie me ſelfe, my glory is nothing: It is my father that glorifieth me, whiche ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 And yet ye haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſay that I know him not, I ſhalbe a lyer lyke vnto you: but I knowe him, and kepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham *b* was glad to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and reioyced.

b. To ſee the commyng of Chriſte in the fleſhe, whiche thyng Abraham dyd ſee a farre of, with the eyes of fayth.

57 Then ſaide the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him: but Ieſus was hid, and went out of the temple.

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

Chriſt reſtoreth ſight vpon the ſabboth day to him that was borne blynde.

AND as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſawe a man whiche was blinde from his birth.

2 And his diſciples aſked him, ſaying, Maiſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parentes, that he was borne blinde?

3 Ieſus anſweared, neither hath this man ſinned, nor yet his parentes: but that the workes of God ſhoulde be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the workes of him that ſent me, while it is *a* day: The night commeth when no man can worke.

a. While opportunitie ſerueth.

5 As long as I am in the world, || I am the light of the world.

|| John. 1.9. and. 8. 12. and. 12.35.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, he ſpit on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and he annoynted the clay vpon the eyes of the blinde,

7 And ſaid vnto him, Goe waſhe thee in the poole of Siloe (whiche by interpretation is *as muche to ſay, as* ſent.) He went his way therfore, and waſhed, and came *againe* ſeeyng.

8 The neighbours therefore, & they that had seene him before when he was blynde, sayde, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some sayde, This is he: Other sayd, He is like him. He him selfe sayd, I am *euen* he.

10 Therefore sayd they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and sayde, The man that is called Jesus, made clay, and annoynted mine eyes, and sayd vnto me, Goe to the poole Siloe, and washe: And when I went and washed, I receiued *my* sight.

12 Then sayd they vnto him, Where is he? He sayd, I can not tel.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him, that a litle before was blynd.

14 And it was the Sabboth day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then agayne the Pharisees also asked him howe he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon myne eyes, and I washed, and doo see.

16 Therefore sayde some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabboth day. Other sayde, How can a man that is a sinner doo such miracles? and there was a ª strife among them.

ª gr. *scisme.*

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, because he hath opened thine eyes? He sayde, He is a prophete.

18 But the Jewes did not beleeue the man howe that he had been blynd, and receyued his syght, vntyl they called the parentes of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, whom ye say that he was borne blinde? howe dooth he nowe see then?

20 His parentes answeared them, and sayd, We knowe that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we can not tel, or who hath opened his eyes, can not we tel, he is of age, aske him, he shal speake for him selfe.

22 Such wordes spake his parents, because they feared the Jewes: for the Jewes had agreed alredy, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be excommunicate out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore sayd his parentes, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then agayne called they the man that was blinde, and sayde vnto him, Geue God the praise, we knowe that this man is a sinner.

25 He answeared, & sayde, Whether he be a sinner or no, I can not tel: One thing I am sure of, that whereas I was blind, nowe I see.

26 Then sayde they to him agayne, What did he to thee? Howe opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I tolde you yer while, and ye did not heare: wherefore would you heare it agayne? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then rated they him, & sayde, Thou art his disciple: we are Moses disciples.

29 We are sure that God spake vnto Moses: as for this felow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answeared, and sayd vnto them, This is a maruelous thing, that ye wote not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 For we be sure that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and dooth his wyl, him heareth he.

32 Since the worlde began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he coulde do nothing.

34 They answeared, and sayd vnto him, Thou art altogeather borne in sinne, and doest thou teache vs? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had excommunicate him: and when he had founde him, he sayde vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the sonne of God?

36 He answeared, and sayde, Who is he Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Jesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he sayd, Lord, I beleeue: and he *b* worshipped him.

b. He declared his fayth by his outwarde profession.

39 And Jesus said vnto him, || I am come vnto iudgement in this worlde, that they whiche see not, might see: and that they whiche see, might be made blynde.

||Iohn. 3. 17 and. 12. 47.

40 And some of the Pharisees whiche were with him heard these wordes, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus sayde vnto them, If ye were blind, ye should haue no sinne, but now ye say, We see: therefore your sinne remayneth.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

a. Christ the true shepheard, and the doore. 34. Princes called goddes.

VEryly, verily I say vnto you, He that entreth not in by the doore into the sheepefolde, but clymeth vp some other way, the same is a theefe, and a robber.

The Gospel on the Tuesday after Whitsunday.

2 But he that entreth in by the dooze, is the shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voice, & he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he hath put forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe followe him: for they knowe his voyce.

5 A stranger will they in no wise followe, but will flee from him, for they knowe not the voyce of strangers.

6 This prouerbe spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstoode not what thinges they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then sayde Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the dooze of the sheepe.

a. He meaneth al false prophetes, who led not men to Christe, but from him to others, or els preached them selues.

8 Al *a* euen as many as came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the dooze: by me if any man enter in, he shalbe safe, and shal goe in, and goe out, and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale, kil, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue lyfe, and that they myght haue it more aboundantly.

The Gospel on the second sunday after Easter

11 I am the ||good shepheard, the good shepheard geueth his lyfe for the sheepe.

||Esai.40.11. Iere.34.23.

12 An hyreling, and he which is not the shepheard, neither the sheepe are his owne, seeth the woolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the woolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hyreling fleeth, because he is an hyreling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I also the father: and I geue my lyfe for the sheepe.

b. To wit, they among the Gentiles when they were strangers from gods Church.

16 And other *b* sheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them also I must bring, & they shal heare my voyce, || and there shalbe one folde, *and* one shepheard.

||Ezec.37.22 ||Esai.53.7

17 Therefore dooth my father loue me, ||because I put my life *from me*, that I might take it agayne.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I put it away of me selfe: I haue power to put it from me, & I haue power to take it againe. ||This commaundement haue I receyued of my father.

||Actes.4.28

19 There was a dissention therefore agayne among the Iewes, for these thinges.

20 And many of them sayde, He hath a deuil, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Other sayd, These are not the wooydes of him that hath a deuil. Can a deuil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ||And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter: ||1.Mac.4.59

23 And Iesus walked in the temple, euen in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and sayde vnto him, Howe long dooest thou make vs to doubt? If thou be Christe, tel vs playnely.

25 Iesus answeared them, I tolde you, and ye beleeued not: the wooykes that I doo in my fathers name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I sayde vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe them, and they followe me:

28 And I geue vnto them eternal lyfe, and they shal neuer perishe, neyther shal any man plucke them out of my hande.

29 My father whiche gaue them me, is greater then al: and no man is able to take them out of my fathers hande.

30 I and my father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones, to stone him *vvithal*.

32 Iesus answeared them, Many good wooykes haue I shewed you from my father, for which wooyke of them doo ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answeared him, saying, For a good wooyke we stone thee not, but for thy blasphemie, and because that thou being a man, makest thee selfe God.

34 Iesus answeared them, ||Is it not writ- ||Psal.82.6. ten in your law, I sayd, ye are Gods?

35 If he called them Gods, vnto whom the wooyd of God was spoken, and the scripture can not be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the father hath sanctified and sent into the wooylde, Thou blasphemest: because I sayd, I am the sonne of God?

37 If I doo not the wooykes of my father, beleeue me not.

38 But yf I doo, and if ye beleeue not me, beleeue the wooykes: that ye may knowe and beleeue that the father is in me, and I in him.

39 Againe they went about to take him: and he escaped out of their hande,

40 And went away agayne beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn was fyrste baptising: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but al things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

43. Christ rayseth Lazarus from death. 45. Certayne Iewes beleeue in Christ.

1 A cer-

A Certayne man was sicke, named Lazarus, of Bethanie, the towne of Marie and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Marie whiche annoynted the Lorde with oyntment, and wyped his feete with her heare, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lorde, beholde, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This infirmitie is not vnto death, but for the glory of God: that the sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iurie agayne.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Maister, the Iewes lately sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres of the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not: because he seeth the light of this worlde.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth: because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our freende Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe, that I may awake hym out of sleepe.

12 Then sayde his disciples, Lorde, if he sleepe, he shal do wel enough.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there (because ye may beleeue:) Neuertheles, let vs goe vnto hym.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his felowe disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may dye with him.

17 Then whē Iesus came, he found that he had lyen in his graue foure dayes alredy.

18 (Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about 4 fyftiene furlonges of:)

19 And manye of the Iewes came to Martha and Marie, to comfort them ouer their brother.

20 Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Marie sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lorde, if thou hadst ben here, my brother had not dyed.

22 But euen nowe I knowe, that what soeuer thou wilt aske of God, God wil geue it thee.

23 Iesus sayth vnto her, Thy brother shal rise againe.

24 Martha sayth vnto hym, I knowe that he shal ryse agayne in the ‖ resurrection at the last day. ‖ Iohn. 5.29. Luke. 14. 14.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the ‖ life: he that beleeueth on me, yea though he were dead, yet shal he liue. ‖ Iohn. 6.35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth on me, shal neuer dye. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art Christ the sonne of God, whiche shoulde come into the worlde.

28 And when she had so sayde, she went her way, and called Marie her sister secretely, saying, The maister is come, and calleth for thee.

29 As soone as she heard that, she ariseth quickly, and commeth vnto hym.

30 Iesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met hym.

31 The Iewes then whiche were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Marie that she rose vp hastily, and went out, folowed her, saying, She goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Marie was come where Iesus was, and sawe him, she fel downe at his feete, saying vnto hym, Lorde, if thou hadst ben here, my brother had not ben dead.

33 When Iesus therefore sawe her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping whiche came with her, he groned *b* in the spirite, and was troubled in him selfe, *b.* For compassion, feeling in him selfe our miseries.

34 And sayd, Where haue ye layd him? They say vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold howe he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, ‖ whiche opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that this man also should not haue dyed? ‖ Iohn. 9.6.

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in hym selfe, commeth to the graue: It was a caue, and a stone layde on it.

39 Iesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, sayth vnto him, Lorde, by this tyme he stynketh: for he hath ben dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus sayth vnto her, Sayde I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laide. And Ie-

ſus lift vp his eyes, & ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 Howbeit, I know that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtande by, I ſayde it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he thus had ſpoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bounde hande and foote with graue clothes, and his face was bounde about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Ieweſ which came to Marie, and had ſeene the thinges which Ieſus dyd, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what Ieſus had done.

47 Then gathered the high prieſtes and the Phariſees a counſel, and ſaid, What do we? for this man doth many myracles.

48 If we let him ſcape thus, al men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes *c* ſhall come, and take away both our roome, and the people.

b. By the ſame way that they thought to eſcape danger, they fel into it.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaide vnto them, Ye perceiue nothing at al,

50 || Nor conſyder that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhoulde dye for the people, and not that al the nation periſhe.

|| Iohn. 14.8.

51 This ſpake he not of him ſelfe: but being high prieſt that ſame yeere, he prophecied that Ieſus ſhould dye for that nation.

52 And not for that nation only, but that alſo he ſhoulde gather togeather in one the chyldren of God that were ſcattered abrode.

53 Then from that day forth, they toke counſel togeather for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therfore walked no more openlye among the Ieweſ: but went his way thence vnto a countrey nigh to a wyldernes, into a citie whiche is called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 And the Ieweſ Eaſter was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Eaſter, to purifie them ſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, & ſpake among them ſelues, as they ſtoode in the temple, What thinke ye, ſeeing he commeth not to the feaſt day?

57 Both the high prieſtes and the Phariſees had geuen a commaundement, that yf any man knewe where he were, he ſhoulde ſhewe it, that they might take him.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

f. Mary anoynteth Ieſus feete. 37. VVherfore the Ieuves beleeue not.

THen || Ieſus before fiue dayes of the Paſſouer, came to Bethanie, where Lazarus was, which had ben dead, whom he rayſed from death.

|| Mat. 26.6. Mark. 14.3.

2 There they made hym a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then toke Marie a pounde of oyntment, of Spike narde, very coſtly, and anoynted Ieſus feete, and wyped his feete cleane with her heare: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſayth one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, whiche ſhoulde betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment ſold for thyee hundred pence, and geuen to the poore?

6 || This he ſaid, not that he cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a theefe, & had the *a* bagge, and bare that whiche was geuen.

|| Iohn. 13.29.

a. The wicked thinke al loſt that ſcapeth their handes.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me haue ye not alwayes.

9 Muche people of the Ieweſ therefore had knowledge that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake only, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom he rayſed from death.

10 But the high prieſtes held a counſel, that they might put Lazarus to death alſo,

11 Becauſe that for his ſake many of the Ieweſ went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

12 || On the next day much people that were come to the feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus commeth to Hieruſalem,

|| Math. 21.8. Marke. 11.7.

13 Toke braunches of Palme trees, and went forth to meete him, and cryed, *b* Hoſanna, bleſſed is he that commeth in the name of the Lord, kyng of Iſrael.

b. That is, ſaue I beſeche thee.

14 And Ieſus, when he had founde a young Aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is wrytten,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy king commeth, ſitting on an Aſſes colte.

|| Zach. 9.9.

16 Theſe thinges vnderſtoode not his diſciples at the firſte, but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that ſuche thinges were written of him, and that ſuche thinges they had done vnto him.

17 The people that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue, and rayſed him from death, bare recorde.

18 Therefore met him the people alſo, becauſe they hearde that he had done ſuche a myracle.

19 The Phariſees therfore ſaid among them ſelues, Perceiue ye howe ye preuayle nothing? Beholde, *al the vvhole* worlde is gone after hym.

20 There were certayne Greekes among them,

them, that came vp to worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida, a citie of Galilee, and desyred him, saying, Sir, we would fayne see Iesus.
22 Philip commeth & telleth Andrewe: and againe Andrewe & Philip tolde Iesus.
23 And Iesus answeared them, saying, The houre is come, that the sonne of man should be glorified.
24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except the wheate corne fal into the ground, & dye, it abydeth alone: if it dye, it bringeth foorth much fruite.
25 ||He that loueth his life, shal loose it: and he that hateth his lyfe in this worlde, shal keepe it vnto lyfe eternal.
26 If any man minister vnto me, let him followe me: and where I am, there shall also my minister be: If any man minister vnto me, him wil my father honour.
27 Nowe is my soule troubled, and what shall I say: Father, saue me from this houre, but therefore came I into this houre.
28 Father glorifie thy name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and wyl glorifie it againe.
29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundred, other said, An angel spake to him.
30 Iesus answeared, and sayde, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.
31 Now is the iudgment of this worlde: Nowe shall the prince of this worlde be cast out.
32 And I, if I were lyft vp from the earth, wyl drawe al men vnto me.
33 (This he sayd, signifying what death he should dye.)
34 The people answeared him, || We haue hearde out of the lawe, that Christe bydeth euer: and howe sayest thou, the sonne of man must be lift vp: Who is that sonne of man?
35 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, Yet a litle while is the ||light with you: walke while ye haue light, lest the darknesse come on you: For he that walketh in the darke, wotteth not whyther he goeth.
36 While ye haue light, beleeue on the light, that ye may be the children of the light. These thinges spake Iesus, and departed, and was hyd from them.
37 But though he had done so many myracles before them, yet beleeued not they on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the prophete might be fulfylled, whiche he spake, ||Lord, Who hath beleeued our saying? & to whom hath the arme of the Lorde been declared?
39 Therefore could they not beleeue, because that Esaias sayd agayne,
40 ||He hath blinded their eyes, & hardened their hart, that they should not see with their eyes, and lest they shoulde vnderstande with their hart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.
41 Such thinges sayd Esaias, when he sawe his glory, and spake of him.
42 Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue
43 ||For they loued the prayse of men, more then the prayse of God.
44 Iesus cryed, and sayd, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.
45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.
46 I am come, || a light into the worlde, that who so euer beleeueth on me, shoulde not byde in darknesse.
47 ||And if any man heare my woordes, & beleeue not, I iudge him not: For I came not to iudge the worlde, but to saue the worlde.
48 He that refuseth me, & receyueth not my woordes, hath one that iudgeth him: || the woorde that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.
49 For I haue not spoken of mee selfe: but the father whiche sent me, he gaue me a commaundement what I should say, & what I would speake.
50 And I knowe that his commaundement is lyfe euerlasting: What so euer I speake therefore, euen as the father bade me, so I speake.

Mat.10.39 Mat.16.25 Mark.8.35 Luke.9.24 Luke.17.33
Psal.110.4 Esai.40.8
Iohn.1.9
Esai.53.1 Rom.10.16
Esai.6.9. Mat.13.14 Mark.4.12 Luke.8.11 Actes.28.26
Iohn.5.44
Iohn.8.12 and.9.39.
Iohn.3.17
Mat.16.26

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. Christ washeth the apostles feete, 35. Whereby Christes disciples are knowen.

BEfore || the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knewe that his houre was come, that he shoulde depart out of this worlde vnto the father, when he loued his owne whiche were in the worlde, vnto the ende he loued them.
2 *And when it was nowe supper (after that the deuil had put in the hart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him.)
3 Iesus knowing that the father had geuen al thinges into his handes, and that he was come from God, and went to God:
4 He riseth from supper, & laieth aside his

|| Mat.26.2 Mark.14.1 Luke.22.1
* *Some reade, And when supper was ended.*

vpper garments: and when he had taken a towel, he girded him selfe.

5 After that he powreth water into a bason, and began to washe the disciples feete, & to wipe them cleane with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter sayth vnto him, Lorde, doest thou washe my feete?

7 Iesus answeared and sayd vnto him, What I doo, thou wotest not nowe: but thou shalt knowe hereafter.

8 Peter sayth vnto him, Thou shalt neuer washe my feete. Iesus answeared him, If I washe thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter sayth vnto him, Lorde, not my feete only, but also my handes, and my head.

10 Iesus sayth to him, He that is washed, needeth not saue to washe his feete, but is cleane euery whit: And ye are cleane, but not al.

11 For he knew who it was that should betray him: therefore sayde he, Ye are not al cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feete, and receiued his clothes, and was set downe agayne, he sayd vnto them, Wote ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye cal me Maister and Lorde, & ye say wel: for so am I.

14 If I then your Lorde and Maister haue washed your feete, ye also ought to washe one anothers feete.

15 For I haue geuē you an ensample, that ye should doo as I haue done to you.

||Ioh.15.20. Mark10.24. Luke.6.40.

16 ||Verely, verely I say vnto you, the seruaunt is not greater then his maister, neither the messenger greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye knowe these things, happy are ye if ye doo them.

||Psal.41.10 a. Vnder pretence offrendship, seeketh his destruction.

18 I speake not of you al, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfylled, || He that eateth bread with me, hath lyft vp his a heele agaynst me.

||Mat.10.40 Luke.10.16

19 Nowe tel I you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue that I am he.

20 ||Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that receiueth whom so euer I sende, receyueth me: and he that receyueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

||Mat.26.21. Mark. 14.18 Luke.22.21

21 ||When Iesus had thus sayd, he was troubled in spirite, & testifyed, and sayd, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shal betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake:

23 There was one of Iesus disciples leaning on Iesus bosome, *euen he* whom Iesus loued.

24 To him beckened Simon Peter therefore, that he should aske who it shoulde be of whom he spake.

25 He then, when he leaned on Iesus breste, sayde vnto him, Lorde, who is it?

26 Iesus answeared, He it is to whom I shal geue a sop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot *the sonne* of Simon.

27 And after [a] the sop, Satan entred into him: Then sayde Iesus vnto him, That thou dooest, do quickely.

[a] *He had tak*

28 That wyst no man at the table, for what intent he spake vnto him.

29 Some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had sayd vnto him, Bye those thinges that we haue neede of against the feast: or that he shoulde geue some thing to the poore.

30 As soone then as he had receiued ỹ sop, he went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 Therefore, when he was gone out, Iesus sayd, Now is the sonne of man glorifyed: and God is glorifyed in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorify him in him selfe, & shal straightway glorifye him.

33 Litle children, yet a litle while am I with you. || Ye shal seeke me: and as I sayde vnto the Iewes, whyther I goe, *thyther* can ye not come: to you also say I nowe,

||Iohn.7.34

34 ||A new commaundement geue I vnto you, That ye loue togeather, as I haue loued you, that euen so ye loue one another.

||Iohn.15.1 Leuit.19.1

35 By this shall all men knowe that ye are my disciples, yf ye haue loue one to another.

36 ||Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whyther goest thou? Iesus answeared hym, Whyther I goe, thou canst not folowe me nowe: but thou shalt folow me afterwardes.

|| Mat.26. Mark.24. Luke.22.3

37 Peter sayd vnto him, Lord, why can not I folowe thee nowe? I wil ieoparde my lyfe for thy sake.

38 Iesus answeared him, Wilt thou ieopard thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the Cocke shall not crowe, tyl thou haue denyed me thryse.

¶ The.xiiii. Chapter.

He armeth his disciples vvith consolation agaynst trouble.

AND *he sayde vnto his disciples*, Let not your hart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

The Gospel saint Philip Iames day.

2 In my fathers house are many dwel-

lyng

lyng places: if it were not so, I wolde haue told you, I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I wyl come againe, and receiue you *euen* vnto mee selfe: that where I am, there may ye be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye knowe, and the way ye knowe.

5 Thomas sayth vnto hym, Lorde, we knowe not whyther thou goest: and howe can we knowe the way?

6 Iesus sayth vnto hym, I am the way, and the trueth, and the lyfe: No man commeth vnto the father, but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye shoulde haue knowen my father also: and nowe ye knowe him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip sayth vnto hym, Lord, shewe vs the father, and it suffiseth vs.

9 Iesus sayth vnto hym, Haue I been so long tyme with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me? Philip, he that hath seene me, hath seene the father: and howe sayest thou then, Shewe vs the father.

10 Beleuest thou not that I am in the father, and the father in me? The wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of mee selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, is he that doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the father, and the father in me: or els beleeue me for the workes sake.

12 Verily, verily I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on me, the workes that I doo, the same shal he doo also, and greater workes then these shal he doo: because I goe vnto the father.

13 ‖ And whatsoeuer ye shal aske in my name, that wyl I doo: that the father maye be glorified in the sonne.

14 If ye shal aske any thing in my name, I wyl doo it.

15 If ye loue me, keepe my commaundementes,

16 And I wyl praye the father, and he shal geue you another comforter, that he may byde with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the spirite of trueth, whom the worlde can not receyue, because the worlde seeth hym not, neyther knoweth hym: but ye knowe hym, for he dwelleth with you, and shalbe in you.

18 I wyl not leaue you comfortlesse, I come to you.

19 Yet a litle whyle, and the worlde seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, and ye shal lyue *also*.

20 That day shal ye knowe, that I am in my father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commaundements, & keepeth them, the same is he that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shalbe loued of my father, and I wyll loue hym, and wyll shewe mine owne selfe to hym.

22 Iudas sayth vnto hym, not *Iudas* Iscariot, Lord, what is doone that thou wylt shewe thee selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the worlde?

23 Iesus answeared, and said vnto hym: If a man loue me, he wyl keepe my sayinges: and my father will loue hym, and we wyll come vnto hym, and make our dwelling with hym.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayinges, and the word which ye heare, is not myne, but the fathers which sent me.

25 These thinges haue I spoken vnto you, beyng yet present with you.

26 But the comforter *vvhiche is* the holy ghoste, whom the father wyll sende in my name, he shall teache you all thynges, and bring al thynges to your remembraunce, what so euer I haue sayde vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I geue vnto you: not as the worlde geueth, geue I vnto you: let not your hart be troubled, neyther let it feare.

28 Ye haue hearde howe I sayde vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loue me, ye would verely reioyce, because I sayde, I goe vnto the father: for the father is greater then I.

29 And nowe haue I shewed you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye myght beleeue.

30 Hereafter wyl I not talke many wordes vnto you: for the *a* prince of this worlde commeth, and hath nought in *b* me.

31 But that the worlde may knowe that I loue the father: and as the father gaue me commaundement, euen so doo I: Ryse, let vs go hence.

a. Satan is the prince of the worlde, because he exerciseth tyrannie in this worlde, and wordlinges are subiect vnto hym.

b. Because Christ was without sinne.

The.xv.Chapter.

5. The consolation betweene Christe and his members, vnder the parable of the vine.

I Am the true vine, and my father is the husbandman.

The Gospel on Saint Markes day.

2 Euery ‖ branche that beareth not fruite in me, he taketh away: & euery branch that beareth fruite, he purgeth, that it may bring foorth more fruite.

‖ Mat.15.13

3 ‖ Nowe are ye cleane through the worde which I haue spoken vnto you.

‖ Joh.13.11.

2 Byde in me, and I in you: As the branche can not beare fruite of it selfe, except it bide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye *a* abide in me.

a. Those bring foorth no fruite, that are not graft in Christ.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that

that abydeth in me, and I in hym, the same bryngeth foorth muche fruite: For without me can ye doo nothyng.

6 If a man byde not in me, he is cast foorth as a braunch, and wythereth, and men gather them, and cast them into the fyre, and they burne.

7 If ye bide in me, and my woords abide in you, ye shal aske what ye wyl, and it shalbe doone for you.

8 Herein is my father glorified, that ye beare muche fruite, and become my disciples.

9 As the father hath loued me, *euen* so haue I loued you: continue you in my *b* loue.

b. That is, the loue wherewith Christ loued vs.

10 If ye keepe my commaundementes, ye shal abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my fathers commaundementes, and abide in his loue.

11 These thynges haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remayne in you, and that your ioy might be ful.

The Gospel on Saint Barnabe Apostle.

12 ‖ This is my commaundement, that ye loue together, as I haue loued you.

‖ Iohn. 13. 34. 1. Iohn. 3. 11. 1. Thes. 4. 9.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this: that a man bestowe his lyfe for his freendes.

14 Ye are my freendes, if ye doo whatsoeuer I commaund you.

15 Henceforth cal I not you seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his Lorde dooth, but you haue I called freendes, for al *c* thynges that I haue heard of my father, haue I made knowen vnto you.

c. So that there is nothyng omitted that is necessary for our saluation.

16 ‖ Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and ordeined you, that you should goe and bryng forth fruite, and that your fruite shoulde remayne: that whatsoeuer ye shal aske of the father in my name, he may geue it you.

‖ Mat. 28. 19.

The Gospel on Saint Simon & Iudes day.

17 This commaund I you, that ye loue together.

18 If the worlde hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the worlde, the worlde woulde loue his owne: howbeit, because ye are not of the worlde, but I haue chosen you out of *p* world, therfore the worlde hateth you.

‖ Ioh. 13. 16. Mat. 10. 24.

20 ‖ Remember the woorde that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lorde: if they haue persecuted me, they wyl also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they wyl keepe *d* yours also.

d. It is called their worde, not that it dooth disagre from Gods word, but because they preach it. 2. Corin. 4.

21 But al these thynges wyl they doo vnto you for my names sake, because they haue not knowen him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they shoulde haue had no synne: but nowe haue they nothyng to cloke their sinne withal.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my father also.

24 If I had not doone among them the woorkes which none other man dyd, they should haue had no *e* sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both me & my father.

e. They are without excuse that folow not the worde of God preached vnto them.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the woorde might be fulfylled that is written in their lawe, ‖ They hated me without a cause.

‖ Psal. 35. 19.

26 But when the comforter is come, ‖ whom I wil send vnto you from the father, euen the spirit of truth, which proceedeth of the father, he shal testifie of me.

The Gospel on the sunday of Ascension day.

27 And ye shal beare witnesse also, because ye haue ben with me from the beginning.

‖ Ioh. 14. 26. Luk. 24. 49.

The xvi. Chapter.

7. Of the holy ghost, and of his office. 17. Of Christes ascension. 23. To aske in the name of Christe.

THese thinges haue I sayde vnto you, because ye should not be offended.

2 They shal put you out of their synagogue: yea, the tyme commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, wyll thinke that he dooth God seruice.

3 And such thinges wyl they doo vnto you: because they haue not knowen the father, neyther yet me.

The Gospel on the iiii sunday after Easter.

4 But these thinges haue I told you, that when the tyme shal come, ye may remember then that I told you: These thinges sayde I not vnto you at the beginnyng, because I was present with you.

5 But nowe I goe my way to hym that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whyther goest thou?

6 But because I haue sayd such thinges vnto you, sorowe hath fylled your hartes.

7 Neuertheles I tel you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: For if I goe not away, that comforter wyl not come vnto you: but if I depart, I wil send hym vnto you

8 And when he is come, he wyl rebuke the worlde of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeued not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because *a* I goe to my father, and ye see me no more.

a. That when the world shal see after his ascention the power of his spirite, shewed vpon the Apostles by him, they shalbe compelled in conscience to confesse that he was iust, and that he was not condemned of God for a blasphemer. (as they had iudged) but approued and receyued Actes. 2. 7.

11 Of iudgement, because the prince of this worlde is iudged *alredy*.

12 I haue yet many thinges to say vnto you, but ye can not beare them away nowe.

13 Howbeit, when he is come *whiche is* the spirite of trueth, he wil leade you into all trueth. He shal not speake of him selfe: but whatsoeuer he shal heare, that shal he speake: and he wyl shewe you thinges to come.

14 He shal glorifie me, for he shal receiue of

of myne, and shal shewe vnto you.

15 All thynges that the father hath, are myne: therfore sayd I *vnto you*, that he taketh of myne, and shal shewe vnto you.

16 After a while, and ye shal not see me: and agayne after a while, and ye shal see me: for I goe to the father.

17 Then sayde *some* of his disciples betweene them selues, What is this that he sayth vnto vs, After a while, and ye shall not see me, and agayne, After a while, and ye shal see me: and, That I goe to the father.

18 They sayde therfore, What is this that he sayth, After a while? we can not tell what he sayth.

19 Iesus perceyued that they woulde aske him, and sayde vnto them, Doo ye enquyre among your selues of that I sayde, After a whyle, and ye shall not see me: and agayne, After a whyle, and ye shal see me?

20 Verily, verily I say vnto you, that ye shal weepe and lament, the worlde shal reioyce: ye shal sorowe, but your sorowe shalbe turned to ioy.

21 A woman, when she trauayleth, hath sorowe, because her houre is come: but as soone as she is deliuered of the chylde, she remembreth no more the anguyshe, for ioy that a man is borne into the worlde.

22 And ye nowe therefore haue sorowe: but I wyl see you *b* agayne, and your hartes shal reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day shall ye aske me no question: ||Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the father in my name, he wyl geue it you.

24 Hytherto haue ye asked *c* nothyng in my name: aske, & ye shall receyue, that your ioy may be ful.

25 These thynges haue I spoken vnto you by prouerbes: the tyme commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you by prouerbes, but I shall shewe you playnely of my father.

26 At that day shal ye aske in my name: and I say not vnto you that I wyl pray vnto my father for you:

27 For the father him selfe loueth you, because ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I went out from the father, & came into the worlde: agayne, I leaue the worlde, and goe to the father.

29 His disciples say vnto him, Lo, now talkest thou plainly, & speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all thynges, and needest not that ayne man should aske thee *any question*: therfore beleeue we that thou camest from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doo ye now beleeue?

32 ||Behold, the houre draweth nygh, & is alredie come, that ye shalbe scattered, euery man to his owne, and shal leaue me alone: and yet am I not alone, for the father is with me. ||Mat. 26. 31. Mark. 14. 27.

33 These wordes haue I spoken vnto you, that in me ye myght haue peace, for in the world ye haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the worlde.

¶ The. xvii. Chapter.

Christe prayeth to his father, that their glorie myght be made manifest.

THese wordes spake Iesus, and lyft vp his eyes to heauen, and sayde, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy sonne, that thy sonne also may glorifie thee:

2 ||As thou hast geuen him power ouer al flesshe, that he shoulde geue eternal lyfe to as many as thou hast geuen him. ||Mat. 28. 18.

3 This is the lyfe eternall, that they myght knowe thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christe whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the woorke whiche thou gauest me to doo.

5 And nowe glorifie thou me, O father, with thyne owne selfe, with the glory whiche I had with thee per the worlde was.

6 I haue declared thy name vnto the men *a* which thou gauest me out of ꝑ worlde: thyne they were, and thou gauest them me, & they haue kept thy woorde. a. That is, to the Apostles.

7 ||Nowe they haue knowen that all thynges whatsoeuer thou hast geuen me, are of thee: ||Ioh. 16. 27.

8 For I haue geuen vnto them the wordes which thou gauest me, and they haue receyued them, and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou dyddest sende me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the *b* world: but for them whiche thou hast geuen me, for they are thyne. b. That is, the reprobate, that seke the world, and not Christ.

10 And al mine, are thine, and thine, are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now am I not in the world, and they are in the worlde, and I come to thee. Holy father, keepe through thine owne name them, whiche thou hast geuen me, that they may also be *c* one, as we are. c. That they may be ioyned togeather in loue, and vnitie of loue, faith, and spirite.

12 While I was with thē in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gauest me, haue I kept, and none of them is lost, but that *d* lost chylde: ||that the scripture myght be fulfylled. d. That is, Iudas Iscariot. ||Psal. 109. 8.

13 Nowe

13 Nowe come I to thee, & these wordes speake I in the worlde, that they myght haue my ioy fulfylled in them selues.

14 I haue geuen them thy worde, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the worlde, euen as I also am not of the worlde.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the worlde, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euyl.

16 They are not of the world, as I also am not of the worlde.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy worde is the trueth.

18 As thou diddest sende me into the worlde: euen so haue I also sent them into the worlde.

19 And for their sakes sanctifie I mee selfe, that they also myght be sanctified through the trueth.

20 *Neuertheless*, I pray not for them alone: but for them also which shall beleeue on me through their preachyng:

21 That they all maye be one, as thou father art in me, and I in thee, and that they also may be one in vs: that the worlde maye beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glorie whiche thou gauest me, I haue geuen them: that they also maye be one, as we also are one.

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, & that the world may knowe that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

|| Ioh.12.16. c. That is, after they haue fulfylled their course in this lyfe, they may enioy eternal lyfe.

24 || Father, I wyll that they whiche thou hast geuen me, be *c* with me where I am: that they may see my glorie which thou hast geuen me, for thou louedst me before the fundation of the worlde.

25 O righteous father, the worlde also hath not knowen thee: but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy name, & wyl declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may be in them, and I in them.

¶ *The. xviii. Chapter.*

2. Christe is betrayed by Iudas. 40. The Ievves aske Barabbas to be let loose.

The Gospel on Good Friday.

WHen Iesus had spoken these wordes, he || went foorth with his disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where || Mat.26.36 Mark.14.32 Luke.22.39. was a garden, into the whiche he entred and his disciples.

2 Iudas also which betraied him, knew the place: for Iesus ofte tymes resorted thyther with his disciples.

3 || Iudas then, after he had receyued a bande of men, and officers of the high priests and pharisees, commeth thyther with lanternes, and torches, and weapons. || Mat.26. Mark.14. Luke.22.

4 And Iesus knowyng all thynges that should come on him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answeared him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus sayth vnto them, I am *he*. Iudas also whiche betrayed him, stoode with them.

6 As soone then as he had sayde vnto them, I am he, they went backwarde, and fel to the grounde.

7 Then asked he them agayne, Whom seeke ye? They sayde, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answeared, I haue tolde you that I am *he*: If ye seeke me therefore, *a* let these goe their way. a. The Apostles and disciples that were with me. Mat.26.56 Mat.26.65

9 That the saying myght be fulfylled whiche he spake, || Of them which thou gauest me, haue I not lost one. || Ioh.17.

10 The Simon Peter hauing a sword, drewe it, and smote the high priests seruant, and cut of his right eare: The seruantes name was Malchus.

11 Therefore sayde Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sworde into the sheathe: Shal I not drynke of the cup whiche my father hath geuen me? Mat.27.2. Mark.15.1 Luc.23.1. Ioh.10.28

12 Then the companie, & the captayne, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus, and bounde him:

13 || And led him away to Annas fyrst, (for he was father in lawe vnto Caiaphas) whiche was the high priest that same yeere. *And Annas sent Christe bounde vnto Caiaphas the high priest.* || Luke.3.

14 || Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man shoulde dye for the people. || Ioh.11. Because the names had in that Article them. Mat.27.19

15 || And Simon Peter folowed Iesus, and so dyd another *b* disciple: That disciple was knowen vnto the high priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high priest. || Mat.26. b. That is Iohn. Mat.27.11

16 But Peter stoode at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, whiche was knowen vnto the high priest, and spake vnto the damsell that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then sayth the damsell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He sayth, I am not.

18 The seruantes and officers stoode there, whiche had made a fyre of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed them selues: Peter also was standyng among them, warmyng him.

19 The high priest then asked Iesus of his

his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answeared him, I spake openly to the worlde, I euer taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whyther al the Iewes resort, and in secrete haue I sayde nothyng:

21 Why askest thou me? Aske them whiche hearde me what I haue sayde vnto them: behold, they can tel what I sayde.

22 When he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stoode by, smote Jesus *with a rodde*, saying, Answearest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answeared hym, If I haue euyl spoken, beare witnesse of the euyl: but if I haue wel spoken, why smitest thou me?

Mat.26.57. 24 ||Nowe Annas had sent him bounde vnto Caiaphas the high priest.

Mat.26.69. 25 Simon Peter was standing, and warming him selfe: ||Then sayde they vnto hym, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and sayde, I am not.

26 One of the seruantes of the high priests (his cosin whose eare Peter smote of) sayth vnto him, Dyd not I see thee in the garden with hym?

27 Peter therefore denyed agayne, and immediately the cocke crewe.

Mat.27.2. Mark.15.1. Luk.23.1. Act.10.28. 28 ||Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas, into the hal of iudgement: It was in the morning, & they thē selues went not into the iudgement hal, lest they should be defiled: ||but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayde, What accusation bryng you agaynst this man?

30 They answeared and said vnto him, If he were not an euyl doer, we woulde not haue deliuered him vnto thee.

Because the Iewes had put that authoritie from them. Mat.27.19. 31 Then sayd Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him after your owne lawe. The Iewes therefore sayde vnto hym, It is not lawful *c* for vs to kyl any man.

32 ||That the woordes of Jesus might be fulfylled, whiche he spake, signifying what death he shoulde dye.

Mat.27.11 33 ||Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hal agayne, and called Jesus, and sayde vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes?

34 Jesus answeared him, Sayest thou this thyng of thee selfe? or dyd other tel it thee of me?

35 Pilate answeared, Am I a Iewe? Thine owne nation & high priestes haue deliuered thee vnto me: what hast thou doone?

36 Jesus answeared, My kyngdome is not of this worlde: if my kingdome were of this worlde, then would my seruantes surely fyght, that I shoulde not be delyuered to the Iewes: but nowe is my kyngdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore sayde vnto hym, Art thou a king then? Jesus answeared, Thou sayest that I am a king: For this cause am I borne, and for this cause came I into the worlde, that I shoulde beare witnesse vnto the trueth, and al that are of the trueth heare my voyce.

38 Pilate sayth vnto hym, What is trueth? And when he had sayde this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in hym no fault at al.

Mat.27.15. Marke.15.6. Luke.23.27. 39 ||Ye haue a custome that I shoulde deliuer you one loose at the Passeouer: wyl ye that I loose vnto you the king of the Iewes?

Actes.3.14. 40 ||Then cryed they al againe, saying, Not hym, but Barabbas. This Barabbas was a robber.

The.xix. Chapter.

i Christ is vvhypped, beaten, and crovvned.
ii. Al povver is of God.

THen Pilate tooke Jesus therefore, and scourged hym.

Mat.27.26 Mark.15.18 2 ||And the souldiers, when they had wounde a crowne of thornes, they dyd put it on his head, and they dyd cast about hym a purple garment,

3 And sayd, Hayle king of the Iewes: and stroke hym with roddes.

4 Pilate went foorth agayne, and sayde vnto them, Behold, I bring hym foorth to you, that ye may knowe that I finde no fault in hym.

5 Then came Jesus foorth, wearyng the crowne of thorne, and the robe of purple: and *Pilate* sayth vnto them, Beholde the man.

6 When the high priestes therefore and officers sawe hym, they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye hym, and crucifie hym: for I finde no fault in hym.

7 The Iewes answeared hym, We haue a lawe, and by our lawe he ought to dye: because he made hym selfe the sonne of God.

8 When Pilate hearde that saying, he was the more afrayde,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hal, and sayth vnto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gaue hym no answeare.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, & haue power to loose thee?

11 Jesus answeared, Thou couldest haue no power at al agaynst me, except it were geuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the more sinne.

12 And

12 And from thencefoorth ſought Pilate *meanes* to looſe hym: but the Iewes cryed, ſayeing, If thou let hym goe, thou art not Caeſars freende: For whoſoeuer maketh hym ſelfe a kyng, ſpeaketh againſt Caeſar.

13 When Pilate hearde that ſayeing, he brought Ieſus foorth, and he ſate downe in the iudgement ſeate, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrue tongue, Gabbatha.

14 It was the preparyng of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixth houre: and he ſayth vnto the Iewes, Beholde your king.

15 They cried, Away with hym, away with hym, crucifie hym. Pilate ſayth vnto them, Shal I crucifie your king? The high prieſtes anſweared, We haue no kyng but Caeſar.

16 ‖ Then delyuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led hym away.

‖ Mat. 27.31. Mar. 15.21. Luke. 23.20.

17 And *he* bearing his croſſe, went foorth into a place whiche is called the place of a ſkul, but in the Hebrue, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified hym, and two other with hym, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the middes.

19 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the croſſe. The writyng was, *Ieſus of Nazareth the king of the Iewes.*

20 This title read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the citie: And it was written in Hebrue, and Greeke, and latine.

21 Then ſayde the high prieſtes of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not the king of the Iewes: but that he ſayde, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſweared, What I haue written, that haue I written.

‖ Mat. 27.35. Mark. 15.14. Luke. 23.33.

23 ‖ Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garmentes, (and made foure partes, to euery ſouldier a parte) and alſo his coate: the coate was without ſeame, wouen from the toppe throughout.

24 They ſayde therefore among them ſelues, Let vs not diuide it, but caſt lottes for it, whoſe it ſhal be. That the ſcripture ‖ Pſal. 22.29 might be fulfilled, ſaying, ‖ They parted my rayment among them, and for my coate dyd they caſt lottes. And the ſouldiers dyd ſuche thynges in deede.

25 There ſtoode by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Marie *the wyfe* of Cleophas, and Marie Magdalene.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſawe his mother and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, he ſayeth vnto his mother, Woman, beholde thy ſonne.

b. That is, Iohn.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Beholde thy mother. And from that houre the diſciple tooke her vnto his owne *houſe*.

28 After theſe thinges, Ieſus knowing that all thynges were nowe perfourmed, ‖ that the ſcripture might be fulfylled, he ſaith, I thirſte. ‖ Pſal. 69.

29 So there ſtoode a veſſel by, ful of vineger: Therefore when they had fylled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſope, they offered it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaide, It is *b* finiſhed, and when he had bowed his head, he gaue vp the ghoſte.

b. The my of mans r demption ſaluation, perfected the onely fice of Chr the prom the father filled, the monies of lawe ende

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparyng *of the Sabboth*, that the bodyes ſhoulde not remayne vpon the croſſe on the Sabboth daye (for that Sabboth day was an high daye) beſought Pilate that their legges myght be broken, and that they might be taken downe.

c. Becauſe vvere not dead, for t vvas their cuſtome.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and *c* brake the legges of the firſt, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſawe that he was dead alredy, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare thruſt him into the ſide, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he ſaith true, that ye myght beleeue alſo.

36 For theſe thinges were doonethat the ſcripture ſhoulde be fulfylled, ‖ A bone of hym ſhal not be broken. ‖ Num. 9. Exod. 12.

37 And agayne another ſcripture ſayth, ‖ They ſhal loke on him whom they pearſed. ‖ Zach. 12.

38 ‖ After this, Ioſeph of Arimathea (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretely for feare of the Iewes,) beſought Pilat that he might take downe the bodye of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him lycence: he came therefore, & tooke the bodye of Ieſus. ‖ Mat. 27. Mark. 15. Luke. 23.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the beginning came to Ieſus by nyght, and brought of myrrhe & aloes myngled togeather, about an hundred pounde *vvayght*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the odours, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 And in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a newe ſepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layde.

42 There layd they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the preparyng *of the Sabboth* of the Iewes, for the ſepulchre was nigh at hand.

The

The .xx. Chapter.

1. Marie commeth to the sepulchre. 9. The Apostles were ignorant of the resurrection.

THe fyrst day of the a Sabbothes, commeth Marie Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the graue.

2 Then she runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, & to the other disciple, ||whom Iesus loued, & sayth vnto them, They haue taken away the Lorde out of the graue, and we can not tell where they haue layde him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 They ranne both together, and the other disciple did outrunne Peter, and came fyrst to the sepulchre.

5 And when he had stouped downe, he sawe the lynnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter folowyng him, and went in to the sepulchre, and seeth the lynnen clothes lye,

7 And the napkyn that was about his head, not lying with the lynnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came fyrst to the sepulchre, & he sawe, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knewe not the scripture, that he shoulde ryse from death.

10 Thē the disciples went away againe vnto their owne house.

11 ||Marie stoode without at the sepulchre, weepyng: so as she wept, she bowed her selfe into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angelles clothed in whyte, syttyng, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus was layde.

13 They say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, For they haue taken away my Lorde, and I wote not where they haue layde him.

14 When she had thus sayde, she turned her selfe backe, and sawe Iesus standyng, and knewe not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus sayth vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? She supposyng that he had ben ỹ gardiner, sayth vnto him, Syr, yf thou haue borne him hence, tel me where thou hast layde him, and I wyl fetche him.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Marie. She turned her selfe, and said vnto him, Rabboni, whiche is to say, Maister.

17 Iesus sayth vnto her, Touche b me not, for I am not yet assended to my father, but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I || assende vnto my father and your father, and to my God, and your God. ||Psal.23.23

18 Marie Magdalene commeth, bryngyng tydynges to the disciples that she had seene the Lorde, and that he had spoken such thynges vnto her.

19 || The same day at nyght, which was the fyrste day of the "Sabbothes, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled togeather for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stoode in the c myddes, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *The Gospel on the firste sunday after Easter* ||Luk.24.36 " or, *vveke.*

20 And when he had so sayde, he shewed vnto them his handes & his syde. Then were the disciples glad, when they sawe the Lord.

21 Then sayde Iesus to them agayne, Peace be vnto you: As my father hath sent me, euen so sende I you also.

22 And when he had sayde those woordes, he breathed on them, & sayth vnto them, Receyue ye the holy ghost.

23 || Whosoeuers synnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whosoeuers synnes ye reteyne, they are reteyned.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelue, whiche is called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came. ||Mat.28.18 *The Gospel on Saint Thomas day.*

25 The other disciples therfore said vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he said vnto thē, Except I shal see in his handes the prynt of the naples, & put my synger into the prynt of the naples, and thrust my hande into his syde, I wyl in no wyse beleeue.

26 And after eyght dayes, agayne his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Iesus, the doores beyng shut, and stoode in the myddes, & sayd, Peace be vnto you.

27 After that sayth he to Thomas, Bryng thy synger hyther, and see my hands, and reach hither thy hand, & thrust it into my syde, and be not faythlesse, but beleeuyng.

28 Thomas answeared, and sayde vnto him, My Lorde, and my God.

29 Iesus sayth vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued, blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 || And many other signes truely dyd Iesus before the eyes of his disciples, which are not wrytten in this booke. ||Joh.21.25.

31 These are wrytten, that ye myght d beleeue that Iesus Christe is the sonne of God, and that in beleeuyng, ye myght haue lyfe through his name. d. The scripture wrytten, is sufficient to confyrme our fayth vnto saluatiō by Christ

¶ *The .xxi. Chapter.*

Christe forewarneth Peter of his death and persecution.

1 After-

AFterwarde dyd Ieſus ſhewe him ſelfe againe to his diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wyſe ſhewed he him ſelfe.

2 There were togeather Simon Peter, and Thomas, whiche is called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſayth vnto them, I goe a fyſhyng. They ſay vnto him, We alſo goe with thee. They went their way, and entred into a ſhyp immediatly, & that nyght caught they nothyng.

4 But when the morowyng was nowe come, Ieſus ſtoode on the ſhore: neuertheles, the diſciples knewe not that it was Ieſus.

* or, Syri. 5 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, * Children, haue ye any meate? They anſweared him, No.

6 And he ſayth vnto them, Caſt out the net on the ryght ſyde of the ſhyp, and ye ſhall fynde. They caſte out therefore, and anone they were not able to drawe it for the multitude of fyſhes.

7 Then ſayde the diſciple whom Ieſus loued, vnto Peter, It is the Lorde. When Simon Peter hearde that it was the Lorde, he gyrd his coate vnto him (for he was naked) and dyd caſt him ſelfe into the ſea.

8 The other diſciples came in a litle ſhyp (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) drawing the net with fyſhes.

9 As ſoone then as they were come to lande, they ſawe whot coales, and fyſhe layd theron, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bryng of the fyſhe, which ye haue nowe caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drewe the net to the land ful of great fyſhes, an hundred and fyftie and three, & for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Come, & dine. And none of ỹ diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou? knowyng that it was the Lorde.

13 Ieſus then commeth, & taketh bread, and geueth them, and fyſhe lykewyſe.

14 This is nowe the thyrde tyme that Ieſus appeared to his diſciples, after that he was ryſen from death.

15 So whē they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon * Ioanna, loueſt thou me more then theſe? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſayth vnto him, Feede my lambes.

* or, ſonne Iona.

16 He ſayth to him agayne the ſeconde tyme, Simon Ioanna, loueſt thou me? He ſayth vnto him, Yea Lorde, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſayth vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 He ſayde vnto him the thyrde tyme, Simon Ioanna, loueſt thou me? Peter was ſorie, becauſe he ſayde vnto him the thyrde tyme, Loueſt thou me: And he ſayde vnto him, Lorde, thou knoweſt all thynges, thou knoweſt that I loue thee: Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, when thou waſt younger, thou gyrdedſt thee ſelfe, and walkedſt whyther thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be olde, thou ſhalt ſtretche foorth thy handes, and another ſhall gyrde thee, and carrie thee whyther thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifiyng by what death he ſhoulde glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſayth vnto him, Folowe me.

20 Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple whom || Ieſus loued, folowyng, whiche alſo leaned at his breſt at ſupper, and ſayde, Lorde, whiche is he that betrayeth thee? || Ioh. 13.

21 When Peter therefore ſawe him, he ſayth to Ieſus, Lorde, what ſhal he doo? The Goſpe

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Yf I wil haue him to tarry til I come, what is that to thee? Folowe thou me. Saint Iohn euangeliſte.

23 Thē went this ſaying abrode among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhoulde not dye: Yet Ieſus ſayde not vnto him, He ſhal not dye: but, Yf I wyl that he tarrie tyll I come, what is that to thee?

24 The ſame diſciple is he whiche teſtifieth of theſe thynges, & wrote theſe thynges, & we knowe that his teſtimonie is true.

25 || There are alſo many other thyngs whiche Ieſus dyd, the whiche yf they ſhould be wrytten euery one, I ſuppoſe the worlde coulde not conteyne the bookes that ſhoulde be wrytten. Amen. || John. 2

¶ The ende of the Goſpel by Saint Iohn.

The Actes of the Apostles.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. The vvordes of Christ and his angels to the Apostles. 9. His assention. 14. VVherin the Apostles are occupyed, tyl the holy ghost be sent. 16. And of the election of Matthias.

The Epistle on Assension day.

THE former booke haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doo and teache,

2 Until the day in whiche he was taken vp, after that he thrugh the holy ghost had geuen commaundements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed him selfe alyue after his passion, and that by many tokens, appearyng vnto them fourtie dayes, and speaking of the kingdome of God.

4 And geathering *them* togeather, commaunded them that they shoulde not depart from Hierusalem, but wayte for the promise
Luke.24.49 of the father, || wherof *sayth he*, ye haue heard
Ioan.14.25. of me.
Math.3.11. 5 || For Iohn truely baptised with wa-
Marke.1.8. ter, but ye shalbe baptised with the holy
Luke.3.12. ghost, after these fewe dayes.
Iohn.1.26. 6 When they therfore were come togea-
ther, they asked of him, saying, Lorde, wylt thou at this tyme restore agayne the kyngdome of Israel?

7 And he sayde vnto them, It is not for you to knowe the times or the seasons, which the father hath put in his owne power.

Actes.2.1. 8 But || ye shal receiue power after that the holy ghost is come vpon you, and ye shalbe witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in al Iurie, and in Samaria, and euen vnto the worldes ende.

Luke.24.52 9 || And when he had spoken these thinges, while they beheld, he was taken vp an high, and a cloude receiued him vp out of their sight.

10 And while they looked vp stedfastly towarde heauen, as he went, beholde, two men stoode by them in whyte apparel,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gasing vp into heauen? This same Iesus whiche is taken vp from you into heauen, shal so come, euen as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount that is called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabboth daies iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into a parlour, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrewe, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomewe, and Matthewe, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These al continued with one accorde in prayer and supplication with the women, and Marie the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stoode vp in the myddes of the disciples, and sayde, (The number of *a* names togeather, were about an hundred and twentie.)

16 Ye men and brethren, this scripture must needes haue ben fulfilled, || which the holy ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before of Iudas, whiche was guide to them that tooke Iesus:

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obteyned felowshyp in this ministerie.

18 || And the same hath nowe purchased a feelde, with the rewarde of *b* iniquitie, and when he was hanged, he burste asunder in the middes, and al his bowels gushed out.

19 And it is knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuche that the same feelde is called in their mother tongue Aceldema, that is to say, The feelde of blood.

20 For it is wrytten in the booke of Psalmes, || Let his habitation be desart, and no man be dwelling therin: || And his Bishoprike let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs al the time that the lord Iesus went out and in *c* among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordeyned to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appoynted two, Ioseph whiche is called Barsabas, whose surname was Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And when they had prayed, they said, Thou Lorde, whiche knowest the hartes

¶ The Epistle on S. Matthias day.

a. That is, of men, for men are wont namely to be counted, when they are numbred.
|| Psal.50.9.
Iohn.13.18.

|| Mat.27.5.
b. It is called the reward of iniquitie, because the wycked Iewes gaue the reward, and the wicked Iudas receiued the reward, to shed the blood of Christe that innocēt lambe.
|| Psal.69.26
|| Psal.109.8

c. That is to say, after the language of the Hebrues, he had his conuersation and liued with vs.

of al men, shewe whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take the roome of this ministerie and Apostleshyp, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he myght goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth theyr *d* lottes, and the lotte fel vpon Matthias, and he was counted with the eleuen Apostles.

a. Lottes for choosing of officers, or diuiding of inheritance, grounde, or goodes, are alowed of God as appeareth in the holy scriptures, lots stay strife, sayth Solomon. But lots of diuination to knowe superstitiously of things to come, are disalowed of God, & vtterly forbidden.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

1. The holy ghost came vpon the Apostles in visible signes. 42. The godly exercise of the faithful.

The Epistle on Whitsunday.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accorde in one place.

||Act.11.15. 2 || And sodenly there came a sounde from heauen, as it had ben the comming of a mightie winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tonges, lyke as they had ben of fire, and *a* sate vpon eche one of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirite gaue them vtterance.

5 There were dwelling at Hierusalem Jewes, deuout men, out of euery nation of them that are vnder heauen.

6 When this was noysed about, the multitude came together, and were astonyed, because that euery man hearde them speake in his owne language.

a. It is moste like that the myracle was both in the speakers, & also in the hearers. In the speakers, for that they speaking the Hebrue tongue, dyd wel perceiue that strangers of diuers nations & languages did vnderstande them: And in the hearers, for that euery man heard sensibly his owne countrey language out of the Apostles, speakyng in theyr mother tongue.

7 They wondred al, and maruey led, saying one to another, Beholde, are not al these whiche speake, of Galilee?

8 And howe heare we euery man his owne *a* tongue, wherin we were borne?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Jury, & in Capadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parties of Lybia, which is beside Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jewes and *b* Proselytes,

b. That is, such as were conuerted to ỹ Iewes religion, and whose auncetours were no Iewes.

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them speake in our tongues the wonderful workes of God.

12 They were al amased, and were in a doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Other mocking, saide, These men are ful of newe wine.

14 But Peter standing forth with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Ye men of Jurie, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and heare my wordes,

15 For these are not dronke, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the *c* third houre of the day.

c. The Iewes counte the houres of ỹ day, from sixe of the clocke in the morning, to sixe at night: therefore the third houre after the Iewes computation, is our nine of the clocke.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophete Joel,

17 ||And it shalbe in the last dayes (saith God) of my spirite I wyl powre out vpon al flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shal prophesie, & your young men shal see visions, & your old men shal dreame dreames:

||Joel.2.28. Esai.44.3.

18 And on my seruantes, and on my handmaydens, I wil powre out of my spirite in those dayes, and they shal prophesie:

19 And I wil shewe wonders in heauen aboue, & tokens in the earth beneath, blood, and fyre, and the vapour of smoke.

20 || The sunne shalbe turned into darknesse, and the moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

||Joel.2.32.

21 ||And it shal come to passe, that who soeuer shal cal on the name of the Lord, shalbe saued.

||Rom.10.13

22 Ye men of Israel, heare these wordes, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you with myracles, wonders, and signes, whiche GOD did by him in the middes of you, as ye your selues also knowe,

23 Hym, after that ye had taken by wicked handes, beyng deliuered by the determinate counsel & foreknowledge of God, haue ye crucified and slayne:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the sorowes of death, because it was impossible that he shoulde be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh of him, || I saw the Lorde alwayes set foorth before my face, for he is on my right hande, that I shoulde not be moued.

||Psal.16.7

26 Therfore did my hart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shal rest in hope,

27 Because thou wylt not leaue my soule in hell, neyther wilt thou suffer thyne holy one to see corruption.

28 Thou hast shewed me the wayes of lyfe, thou shalt make me ful of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Ye men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the ||patriarche Dauid: For he is both dead and buryed, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

||3.Reg.2.10

30 Therfore, being a prophet, & knowyng that GOD had swoorne with an othe to him, || that he would raise vp Christ, as concerning the flesh, of the fruite of his loynes, to sit on his seate,

||Psa.132.11

31 He seeing this before, spake of ỹ resurrection of Christ, ||that his soule was not left in hel, neither his flesh did see corruption.

||Psal.16.10

32 This Jesus hath GOD rayled vp, whereof

whereof we al are witnesses.

33 Then being by the ryght hande of God exalted, & hauing receiued of the father the promise of the holy ghost, he hath shed foorth this, which ye nowe see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he sayth him selfe, || The Lorde sayd vnto my Lorde, Sit thou on my ryght hande, || Psal.110.1

35 Untyl I make thy foes thy foote stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know for a suertie, that God hath made that same Iesus whom ye haue crucifyed, both Lorde and Christ.

37 Nowe when they heard this, they were pricked in their hart, and said vnto Peter, and to the other Apostles, Ye men and brethren, What shal we doo?

38 Then Peter sayd vnto them, Repent ye, and let euery one of you be baptised in the name of Iesus Christe, for the remission of sinnes, & ye shal receiue the gift of the holy ghost.

39 For the promise was *made* vnto you, & to your children, and to al that are a farre of, euen as many as the Lord our God shal cal.

40 And with many other woordes dyd he witnesse, and exhorted them, saying, Saue *your selues* from this vntowarde generation.

41 Then they that gladly receiued his woord, were baptised, and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousande soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and *d* felowship, & in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vppon euery soule, & many woonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And al that beleeued were togeather, and had al thinges common,

45 And solde their possessions & goodes, and parted them to all men, as euery man had neede.

46 And they continuing daply with one accorde in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eate their meate togeather with gladnesse of hart,

47 Praysing God, and hauing fauour with al the people. And the Lord added to the Church daply such as shoulde be saued.

d By felowshipe is ment a godly companiyng togeather, in practising the works of charitie, in rendering and helping one another. in disposing by almes their goodes to their needie neighbours. By breaking of bread, is ment the mysterie wherein our Sauiour Christe doth communicate and distribute vnto vs his body and blood, by his blessed sacrament of bread & wine, where is presented to the eyes of our faith, the breaking of Christes body, & the shedding of his blood.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

7. The halt is restored to his feete. 12. Peter preached Christe vnto the people.

NOwe Peter and John went vp togeather into the temple at the nienth houre of prayer.

2 And a certaine man that was lame from his mothers wombe was brought, whom they laid daply at the gate of the temple which is called beautiful, to aske almes of them that entred into the temple.

3 Which seeing Peter and John about to goe into the temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with John, sayd, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, trusting to receiue something of them.

6 Then saide Peter, Siluer and golde haue I none, but such as I haue, geue I thee, In the name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth rise vp, and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hande, and lift him vp, and immediatly his feete and ankle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praysing God.

9 And al the people sawe him walking and praysyng God.

10 And they knewe him, that it was he whiche sate for the almes at the beautifull gate of the temple, and they woondred, and were sore astonied at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame whiche was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran togeather greatly amazed vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons.

12 And when Peter sawe that, he answeared vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueyle ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or *a* godlynesse we had made this man to walke?

a. He correcteth the abuse of man, which attribute to mans holynesse that which only apparteyneth to God.

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isahac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his sonne Iesus, whom ye betraied and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had iudged him to be loosed.

14 || But ye denied the holy and iust, & desyred a murderer to be geuen you, || Mat.27.20 Mark.15.11 Luke.23.8 John.18.40

15 And killed the Lorde of lyfe, whom God hath rayled from the dead, of the which we are witnesses.

16 And his name, through the fayth in his name, hath made this man sound, whom ye se and knowe, and the fayth whiche is by him, hath geuen to this man health in the presence of you al.

17 And nowe brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as dyd also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of al his prophets, that Christe shoulde suffer, he hath so fulfylled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and conuert, that

your sinnes may be blotted out, when the
b By the tyme of refreshing, he meaneth the latter day, when the godly which in this worlde are turmoyled & troubled, should fynde rest and quietnesse.
time of b refreshing shall come in the presence of the Lorde.
20 And he shal sende Jesus Christ, whiche before was preached vnto you.
21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntil the time that al thinges be restored, which God hath spoken by the mouth of al his holy prophetes since the world began.
22 ||For Moses truely sayd vnto the fathers, A prophete shal the Lorde your God rayse vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, him shal ye heare in al thinges what so euer he shal say vnto you.
||Deu.18.15 Actes.7.37
23 For the time wil come, that * euery soule whiche wyl not heare that same Prophete, shalbe destroyed from among the people.
* or, whosoeuer.
24 Al the prophets also from Samuel, and these that folowe in order, as many as haue spoken, haue lykewyse tolde you before of these dayes.
25 Ye are the children of the c prophetes, and of the couenant which God made vnto our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, ||Euen in thy seede shall all the kinredes of the earth be blessed.
c. So they are called, because they came of the same stocke, & therfore were heyres of the same promise which apparteyneth to the whole body of the people.
||Gene.12.1
26 Unto you first, God hauing rayled vp his sonne Jesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning euery one of you frō his iniquities.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

7. The apostles are brought before the counsel. 32. The Church encreaseth in doctrine, and exercises of al godlynesse.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the priestes and the * ruler of the temple, and the Sadduces, came vpon them,
* or, captayne.
2 Taking it greeuously that they taught the people, and preached in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they layd handes on them, & put them in holde vntyl the next day: for it was nowe euentide.
4 How be it, many of them which heard the worde, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fyue thousande.
5 And it came to passe on the morowe, that their rulers, and elders, and Scribes,
6 And Annas the cheefe priest, & Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinrede of the high priestes, were geathered togeather at Hierusalem.
7 And when they had set them before them, they asked, By what power, or in what name haue ye done this?
8 Then Peter ful of the holy ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, & elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deede done to the sicke man, by what meanes he is made whole,
10 Be it knowen vnto you al, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucifyed, whom God rayled agayne from the dead, euen by him, doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 || This is the stone whiche was set nought by of you builders, which is the head of the a corner.
|| Ps.118.22 Esai.28.16 Mat.21.42
a. Christ is called the cheefe corner, or corner stone, because the Iewes, and the Gentiles are ioyned togeather, & builded vpon him by fayth, & made one Church.
12 Neither is there b saluation in any other: for among men vnder heauen, there is geuen none other name wherein we must be saued.
b. Neither Saint, nor Angel, nor worke nor ought els can saue, but Christ alone.
13 Nowe when they sawe the boldnesse of Peter and John, and vnderstood that they were vnlearned, and ignorant men, they marueyled, and they knewe them that they had been with Jesu:
14 And beholding also the man whiche was healed standing with them, they coulde not say agaynst it.
15 But when they had commaunded them to goe asyde out of the counsell, they counsayled among them selues,
16 Saying, What shal we doo to these men? for a manifest signe is done by them, & is openly knowen to al them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we can not deny it.
17 But that it be noysed no farther among the people, let vs threaten, & charge them that they speake henceforth to no man in this name.
18 And they called them, & commaunded them, that in no wise they shoulde speake nor teache in the name of Jesu.
19 But Peter and John answeared, & sayde vnto them, Whether it be right in the syght of God, to hearken vnto you more then to God, iudge ye.
20 For we can not but speake that, whiche we haue seene and hearde.
21 So when they had more sharpely threatned them, they let them goe, fynding nothing how to punishe them, because of the people: for al men glorifyed God, because of that which was done.
22 For the man was about fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this myracle of healing was shewed.
23 Then assoone as they were let goe, they came to their felowes, and shewed all that the high priests and elders had sayd vnto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyces to God with one accorde, and saide, Lorde, thou art God which hast made heauen & earth, the sea, & al that in them is,
25 Which

25 Which by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaide, ‖ Why dyd the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine thinges?

Pſalm. 2.1.

26 The kinges of the earth ſtoode vp, and the rulers came togeather agaynſt the Lorde, and agaynſt his Chriſte.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt annoynted, both Herode, & alſo Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael, geathered them ſelues togeather,

28 For to do whatſoeuer thy hande and thy counſel determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatninges, and graunt vnto thy ſeruantes, that with al boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 So that thou ſtretche forth thine hande, that healing, and ſignes, & wonders, be done by the name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 And as ſoone as they had prayed, the place moued where they were aſſembled togeather, and they al filled with the holy ghoſt, and they ſpake the worde of God boldly.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one hart, & of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the thinges whiche he poſſeſſed was his owne, but they had al thinges common.

33 And with great power gaue the apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſu, and great grace was with them al.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were poſſeſſours of landes, or houſes, ſolde them, and brought the price of the thinges that were ſolde,

35 And layde it downe at the Apoſtles feete: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had neede.

36 And Ioſes, whiche was alſo called of the Apoſtles Barnabas (that is to ſay by interprete it, the ſonne of conſolation) being a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cypers,

37 Hauing lande, ſolde it, and brought the money, and layd it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

¶ The.v. Chapter.

12. Myracles are done by the Apoſtles. 34. The ſentence of Gamaliel.

BVT a certayne man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wyfe, ſolde a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept away *part* of the price, his wyfe alſo being of counſell, and brought a certaine part, and laide it downe at the Apoſtles feete.

3 But Peter ſayd, Ananias, howe is it that Satan hath filled thyne hart, to lye vnto the holy ghoſt, and keepe away *part* of the price of the lande?

4 Whiles it remayned, was it not thine owne? and after it was ſolde, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine hart? thou haſt not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 Ananias hearyng theſe wordes, fell downe, & gaue vp the ghoſt: And great feare came on al them that hearde theſe thinges.

6 And the young men roſe vp, & put him apart, and caried him out, and buryed him.

7 And it came to paſſe, that as it were about the ſpace of three houres after, his wife came in, not knowing that which was done.

8 And Peter ſayde vnto her, Tel me, ſolde ye not the lande for ſo muche? And ſhe ſayde, Yea, for ſo muche.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, Why haue ye agreed togeather to tempt the ſpirite of the Lord? beholde, the feete of them which haue buried thy huſbande, are at the doore, and ſhal cary thee out.

10 Then fel ſhe downe ſtrayght way at his feete, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the young men came in, and founde her dead, and caried her out, and buried her by her huſbande.

11 And great feare came vpon al the churche, & vpon as many as heard theſe thinges.

12 And by the handes of the Apoſtles, were many ſignes & wonders ſhewed among the people. (And they were altogeather with one accorde in Solomons porche.

The Epiſtle on S. Bartholomewe the Apoſtle.

13 And of other durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: neuertheleſſe the people magnified them.

14 The number of them that beleeued in the Lord, both of men and women, grewe more and more.)

15 Inſomuche that they brought the ſicke into the ſtreetes, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt way, the a ſhadowe of Peter when he came by, might ſhadowe ſome of them.

a. God at the firſt publiſhyng of his Goſpel, wrought wonders by theſe things that ſeemed trifles to the vvorlde, vvhiche thinges as they vvere done for a time, ſo nowv the like muſt not be looked for.

16 There came alſo a multitude of the cities round about, vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirites: and they were healed euery one.

17 Then the cheefe prieſt roſe vp, & all they that were with him (which is the ſecte of the Sadducees) & were ful of indignation,

18 And layde handes on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſayde,

20 Goe, and ſtande & ſpeake in the temple to the people al the wordes of this lyfe.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the temple early in the morning, and taught, but the cheefe priest came, and they that were with him, and called a counsel togeather, & al the elders of the children of Israel: & sent to the prison to fetch them.

22 But when the officers came, & found them not in the prison, they returned, & told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found we shut with al diligence, & the kepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we founde no man within.

24 Then when the cheefe priest, and the captayne of the temple, and the high priestes heard these thinges, they doubted of them whereunto this would growe.

25 Then came one and shewed them, *saying*, Beholde, the men that ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine of the temple with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, lest they should haue ben stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the counsell. And the cheefe priest asked them,

28 Saying, || Did not we straytghtly commaund you that ye should not teache in this name? And beholde, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intende to bring *b* this mans blood vpon vs.

29 Then Peter and the other Apostles answeared, and sayde, We ought more to obey God then men.

30 The God of our fathers rayled vp Iesus, whom ye slue, and hanged on tree.

31 Hym hath GOD lyft vp with his right hande, to be a prince and a sauiour, for to geue repentance to Israel, and forgeuenesse of sinnes.

32 And we are recordes of these things whiche we say, and so is also the holy ghost, whō God hath geuen to them that obey him.

33 When they heard that, they claue asunder, and sought meanes to slea them.

34 Then stoode there vp one in the counsel, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of lawe, had in reputation among al the people, and commaunded to put the apostles foorth a litle space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heede to your selues, what ye entende to do as touching these men.

36 For before these dayes rose vp one Theudas, reporting him selfe to be some great man, to whom a number of men, about a foure hundred, ioyned them selues: whiche was slayne, and they all whiche *a* beleeued him were scattered abrode, and brought to nought.

37 After this man arose vp one Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of tribute, and drue away muche people after hym: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed hym, were scattered abrode.

38 And nowe I say vnto you, refrayne your selues from these men, and let them alone: for yf this counsel or this worke be of men, it wyl come to nought.

39 But and yf it be of God, ye can not destroy it, lest haply ye be founde to stryue against God.

40 And to hym they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, & beaten them, they cōmaunded that they should not speake in the name of Iesu, and let them goe.

41 And they departed from the face of the counsell, reioycyng that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And dayly in the temple, and in euery house, they ceassed not to teach and preach Iesus Christe.

The. vi. Chapter.

3. Seuen deacons are ordeyned in the Churche.
11. Steuen is accused.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples grewe, there arose a grudge among the Greekes against the Hebrues, because theyr widdowes were despised in the dayly ministerie.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples togeather, and sayde, It is not good that we shoulde leaue the worde of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, and ful of the holy ghost, and wyshome, to whom we may commit this busyneſſe.

4 But we wil geue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministerie of the worde.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: || and they chose Steuen, a man full of fayth and of the holy ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicholas a conuert of Antioche.

6 These they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layde their handes on them.

7 And the worde of God encreased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the priestes were obedient to the fayth.

8 And Steuen ful of fayth and power, did great wonders and myracles among the people.

9 Then

|| Actes. 4. 18.

b By this speache, they meane that they woulde charge them as gyltie of Christes blood that was shed.

a or, agreed vnto.

|| Acte. 21. 8.

9 Then there aroſe certayne of the a ſynagogue, which is called *the ſynagogue* of the libertines, and Cyrenians, & of Alexandria, and of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen:

10 And they coulde not reſiſt the wyſedome and the ſpirite by the which he ſpake.

11 Then they priuily prepared men, which ſayd, b We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous woordes agaynſt Moſes, and agaynſt God.

12 And they mooued the people, and the elders, and the ſcribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the counſel:

13 And brought forth falſe witneſſes, which ſaid, This man ceaſſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous woords againſt this holy place, and the lawe.

14 For we heard hym ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhal deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ordinances whiche Moſes gaue vs.

15 And all that ſate in the counſel, looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſawe his face as it had been the face of an angel.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

2. Steuen maketh anſwere to his accuſation. 51. rebuketh the harde necked Ieuves, 54. & is ſtoned to death.

THen ſayde the cheefe prieſt, Are theſe thinges ſo?

2 And he ſayde, Ye men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſayde vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinrede, || & come into the lande which I ſhal ſhewe thee.

4 Then came he out of the lande of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he brought him into this land wherein ye nowe dwel.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not the breadth of a foote: and promiſed that he woulde geue it to him to poſſeſſe, and to his ſeede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 God verily ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeede ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange lande, and that they ſhould keepe it in bondage, and entreate them euil foure hundred c yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they ſhalbe in bondage, wyl I iudge, ſayde God: And after that ſhal they come forth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 ||And he gaue him the couenant of circumciſion: ||and ſo *Abraham* begate Iſahac, and circumciſed him the eyght day: || and Iſahac *begate* Iacob, || and Iacob *begate* the twelue patriarkes. ||Gene.21.2 ||Gene.25.24 ||Gene.29.33

9 ||And the patriarkes mooued with enuie, ſold Ioſeph into Egypt: and God was with him, ||Gene.37.28

10 And deliuered him out of al his aduerſities, ||and gaue him fauour & wiſedome in the ſight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and *ouer* al his houſholde. ||Gene.41.37

11 But there came a dearth ouer al the land of Egypt & Chanaan, and great affliction: that our fathers found no ſuſtenaunce.

12 ||But when Iacob hearde that there was corne in Egipt, he ſent our fathers firſt. ||Gene.42.1

13 ||And at the ſecond *tyme* Ioſeph was knowen of his brethren, and Ioſephes kinrede was made knowen vnto Pharao. ||Gene.45.4

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and cauſed his father Iacob to be brought, & al his kinne, threeſcore and fyfteene ſoules.

15 ||And Iacob deſcended into Egypt, and dyed, both he and our fathers. ||Gene.46.5

16 ||And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layde in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for b money of the ſonnes of Emor, the ſonne of Sichem. ||Gene.49.33 Gene.50.7

b. Here appeareth an errour. For Abraham ſeemeth to be put in the text in the ſtede of Iacob. For Iacob bought the ſepulchre of Emor, and not Abraham, who bought before afeld of Ephron

17 But when the tyme of the promiſe drue nigh, whiche God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grewe and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Tyl another king aroſe, which knew not of Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kinrede, and euyl intreated our fathers, and made them caſt out theyr young childzen, that they ſhould not remayne alyue.

20 ||The ſame time was Moſes borne, and was acceptable vnto god, and nourished vp in his fathers houſe three monethes: | Exod.2.1 Hebr.11.23

21 And when he was caſt out, Pharoes daughter tooke him, vp and nourished him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all maner of wyſedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in deedes and in woordes.

23 And when he was ful fourtie yeeres olde, it came into his hart to viſite his brethren the childzen of Iſrael.

24 ||And when he ſawe one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged his quarel that had the harme done to him, and ſmote the Egyptian. ||Exod.2.11

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren woulde haue vnderſtande, howe that God by his hande ſhoulde deliuer them: but they vnderſtoode not.

26 ||And the next day he ſhewed him ſelfe || Exod.20.13

vnto them as they strone, and would haue set them at one agayne, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doo ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust hym away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kyl me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at that saying, and was a stranger in the lande of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

‖Exod.3.2 30 ‖ And when fourtie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him e in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lorde in a flame of fyre in a bramble bushe.

e. That is to say Moses

31 When Moses sawe it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drue neare to behold, the voyce of the Lorde came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, & the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not beholde.

33 Then sayd the Lorde to him, Put of thy shoes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy grounde.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groning, & am come downe to deliuer them: And nowe come, and I wyl send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they forsooke, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the handes of the angel which appeared to him in the bramble bushe.

‖Exod.7.9 36 ‖He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in Egypt, and in the redde sea, ‖ and in the wildernesse fourtie yeeres.

‖Exod.16.1

37 This is that Moses which sayd vnto the children of Israel, ‖ A prophete shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, lyke vnto me: him shal ye heare.

‖Deut.18.15

‖Exod.19.2 38 ‖This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to hym in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: this man receiued the woord of lyfe, to geue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hartes turned backe agayne into Egypt,

Exod.32.1 40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses that brought vs out of the lande of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a Calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifyce vnto the idol: and reioyced ouer the woorkes of their owne handes.

‖Amos.5.25 42 ‖Then God turned him selfe away, and gaue them vp to woorship the hoast of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the prophetes, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me d slaine beastes, and sacrifyces by the space of fourtie yeeres in the wildernesse?

d. God takes their offerings to be abominable, and vtterly none at all: for that they offered with dissembling hart and a wicked lyfe, and partly because they mingled togeather the seruice deuised by man with the true seruice of God. ‖Exod.25.40

43 Yea ye tooke vnto you the tabernacle of Moloch, & the starre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to woorship them: and I wyll cary you away beyonde Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wyldernesse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that he should make ‖ it according to the fashion that he had seene:

45 Whiche also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drane out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Which found fauour before God, & woulde fayne haue founde a tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 ‖But Solomon built him an house. ‖ 1.Ch.17.1 ‖Actes.17.2

48 ‖ Howebeit, he that is highest of all, dwelleth not in temples made with e hands, as sayth the prophete,

e. Hereis reproued the grosse dulnesse of the people, who vainely fantased that gods, power was conteyned within the temple, whiche is the place of his rest, not the house buyle with mens handes, but an humble and a quiet spirite vvhich trembleth at my holy woord.

49 Heauen is my seate, and earth is my footestoole: What house wil ye builde me, sayth the Lorde? Or which is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hande made all these thinges?

51 Ye stifnecked and of vncircumcised hartes and eares, ye do alwayes resist the holy ghost, as your fathers did, so doo ye.

52 Whiche of the Prophetes haue not your fathers persecuted? And they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust, of whom ye haue been nowe the betrayers and murderers:

53 Which also haue receiued the law by the disposition of angels, & haue not kept it.

54 When they heard these things, their hartes claue asunder, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

The Epistle on saynt Steuens day.

55 But he being full of the holy ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, & Iesus standing on the right hande of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens open, and the sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they gaue a shoute with a loude voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him al at once,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layde downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whose name

name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, callyng on, and saying, Lorde Iesu receyue my spirite.

60 And he kneeled downe, & cryed with a loude voyce, Lorde, lay not this sinne to theyr charge. And when he had thus spoken, he fel a sleepe.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. The Apostles are scattered abroade. 38. Philip baptiseth the Eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death: and at that tyme there was a great persecution agaynst the Churche which was at Hierusalem, and they were al scattered abrode throughout the regions of Iurie, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuoute men carried Steuen together to his burial, and made great lamentation ouer hym.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entryng into euery house, and drawyng out both men and women, dyd put them into pryson.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abrode, went euery where preaching the woorde of God.

5 Then came Philip into the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people gaue heede vnto those thynges which Philip spake, with one accorde, hearyng and seeing the myracles which he dyd.

7 For vncleane spirites, crying with loude voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with paulsies, and many that halted, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, whiche before tyme in the same citie vsed witchcraft, and bewitched the people of Samaria, saying that he was a man that coulde doo great thynges:

10 To whom they al gaue heede, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And him they set muche by, because that of long tyme he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philips preachyng of the kingdome of God, and of the name of Iesus Christ, they were baptised, both men and women.

13 Then Simon him selfe beleeued also: and when he was baptised, he continued with Philip, and wondred, beholdyng the myracles and signes which were doone.

14 When the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, hearde say that Samaria had receiued the woord of God, they sent vnto them Peter and John.

15 Which when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy ghost.

16 (For as yet he was come downe vpon none of them: but they were baptised onely in the name of Christ Iesu.)

17 Then layed they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through layng on of the Apostles handes, the holy ghost was geuen, he offered them money.

19 Saying, Geue me also this power, that on whom so euer I put the handes, he maye receiue the holy ghost.

20 But Peter sayde vnto hym, Thy money perysh with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be obteyned with money.

21 Thou hast neyther part nor felowshyp in this businesse: for thy hart is not ryght in the syght of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, & pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine hart may be forgeuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art *b* in the gal of bytternesse, and in the bond of *c* iniquitie.

24 Then answeared Simon, and sayde, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of *these thynges* which ye haue spoken, fal on me.

25 And they, when they had testified & preached the woorde of the Lorde, returned toward Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, & goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza: which is desart.

27 And he arose, and went on: and behold a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great auctoritie with Candace, Queene of the Ethiopians, and had the rule of al her treasure, whiche came to Hierusalem for to worshyp.

28 And as he returned home agayne, sitting in his charet, he read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirite sayd vnto Philip, Come neare, & ioyne thee selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thyther to hym, and heard hym reade the prophet Esaias, & sayd, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he sayde, Howe can I, except some man should guyde me? And he desyred Philip that he would come vp, and syt with hym.

32 The tenor of the scripture whiche he read,

The Epistle on the Tuesday in whitsun weeke.

a. They that were baptised onely in the name of Christ, no doubt had receiued the holy ghoste sufficiently touching their saluation: but for further confirmation of Christes religion, nowe newelye set foorth, the manifest & vnwont giftes of the holy ghoste apeared among the Christians, by layeing on of the handes of the Apostles.

b. Thou art filled with melancoly & enuie. Thou wouldest haue dooings with the hyghest, other wyse thou canst not be quiet.

c. Through the desire of money and colourable couetousnes. Take heede ye symoniakes, that onely for lyuing enter into the ministerie.

‖Esai.53.7. lead was this, ‖ He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer: so opened not he his mouth.

33 In his humilitie, his iudgement is exalted: but who shal declare his generation? For his lyfe is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answeared Philip, and sayde, I pray thee of whom speaketh the prophete this? of hym selfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached vnto hym Jesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch sayde, See, here is water, what dooth let me to be baptised?

37 Philip sayde *vnto hym*, If thou beleeuest with al thyne hart, thou mayest. And he answeared, and sayd, I beleeue that Jesus Christ is the sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charret to stande styl: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and also the Eunuch: and he baptised hym.

39 And as soone as they were come out of the water, the spirite of the Lorde caught away Philip, that the Eunuche sawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was founde at Azotus: and he walked throughout the countrey, preachyng in al the cities, tyl he came to Cesarea.

¶ The.ix Chapter.

3. The conuersion of Saul. 34. Peter healeth Eneas, 40. and rayseth vp Tabitha.

‖Roma.9.3. *The Epistle on the conuersion of saint Paul.* a. Saul preached & blustred with rage aud crueltie against christes church, which declareth whereunto man is led by his rashe zeale, before he hath the true knowledge of god. ‖1 Cor.15.8.

AND ‖Saul *a* yet breathing out threatenynges and slaughter agaynst the disciples of the Lorde, went vnto the high priest,

2 And desyred of hym leters *to carie* to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he founde any of this waye, whether they were men or women, he might bryng them bounde vnto Hierusalem.

3 And when he iourneyed, it came to passe, that as he was come nygh to Damascus, sodaynely there shyned rounde about him a lyght from heauen.

4 And he fel to the earth, and hearde a voyce saying vnto hym, ‖ Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he sayde, Who art thou Lorde? And the Lord sayde, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: It is harde for thee to kicke agaynst the prickes.

6 And he both trembling and astonied, sayde, Lorde, what wylt thou haue me to doo? And the Lorde sayde vnto hym, Aryse, and goe into the citie, and it shalbe tolde thee what thou must doo.

7 The menne also which iourneyed with hym, stoode amazed, *b* hearyng a voyce, but seeyng no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he sawe no man: but they led hym by the hand, and brought hym into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without syght, and neyther dyd eate nor drinke.

10 And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias: and to him sayd the Lorde in a vision, Ananias. And he sayde, Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lorde sayd vnto hym, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and seeke in the house of Judas, after one called Saul, of Tarsus: for beholde he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision, a man named Ananias comming in to hym, and putting his handes on hym, that he myght receyue his syght.

13 Then Ananias answeared, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, howe much euyl he hath doone to thy saintes at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath aucthoritie of the high priestes, to bynd al that cal on thy name.

15 The Lorde sayde vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my name before the Gentiles, and kynges, and the children of Israel.

16 For I wyl shewe hym howe great thinges he must suffer for my names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, & put his handes on hym, and sayde, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Jesus that appeared vnto thee in the waye as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy syght, and be fylled with the holy ghost.

18 And immediatly there fel from his eyes as it had ben scales, & he receyued syght forthwith, and arose, and was baptised.

19 And when he had receyued meate, he was comforted. Then was Paul certayne dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightwaye he preached Christ, in the synagogues, that he is the sonne of God.

21 But all that heard hym, were amazed, and sayde, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Hierusalem, and came hyther for that intent, that he myght bryng them bounde vnto the high priestes.

22 But Saul increased the more in strength,

b. No marue though weake & corrupte flesshe was astonied at heauenly thinges, and at the talke of God, when it came to passe that they heard a voyce, as is here is written & heard not the voyce, as is written in the .x. Chapter. For they heard the voyce, and vnderstoode it not.

ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes whiche dwelt at Damaſcus, prouyng by conferring *one Scripture vouth another*, that this is very Chriſte.

23 And after that many dayes were fulfylled, the Iewes tooke counſayle togeather to kyl him.

24 But their layinge awayte was knowen of Saul: || and they watched the gates day and nyght to kyl him. Ac.11.32

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by nyght, and put him downe by the wall, and let him downe in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, he aſſayed to couple him ſelfe to the diſciples, but they were al afrayde of him, & beleeued not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas toke him, & brought him to the apoſtles, & declared to them howe he had ſeene the Lorde in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and howe he had preached boldely at Damaſcus in the name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and goyng out at Hieruſalem,

29 Speakyng boldly in the name of the Lord Ieſus, & he ſpake and diſputed agaynſt the Grekes: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Whiche when the brethren knewe, they brought him to Ceſarea, and ſent him forth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout al Iurie, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walked in the feare of the Lorde, and multiplied by the comfort of the holy Ghoſt.

32 And it came to paſſe, as Peter walked thrughout al quarters, he came alſo to the ſaintes whiche dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he founde a certayne man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſayde vnto him, Eneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: aryſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And al that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, ſawe him, whiche turned to the Lorde.

36 There was alſo at Ioppa a certaine woman, a diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called *c* Dorcas: the ſame was ful of good woorkes, and almes deedes, whiche ſhe dyd.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhe was ſicke, & died: whō when they had waſhed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And for as muche as Lydda was nygh to Ioppa, and the diſciples had hearde that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſyryng him that he would not be greeued to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe, and came with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: And al the wyddowes ſtoode round about him weepyng, and ſhewyng the coates and garmentes whiche Dorcas made whyle ſhe was with them.

40 And Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turned him to the body, and ſayde, Tabitha, aryſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſawe Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And Peter gaue her the hande, and lyft her vp: and when he had called the ſaintes and wyddowes, he deliuered her alyue.

42 And *it* was knowen thrughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lorde.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he taried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

11. The viſion that Peter ſawe. 17. He was ſent to Cornelius.

THere was a certayne man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a captayne of the bande, called the Italian bande,

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared GOD with al his houſholde, whiche gaue muche almes to the people, and prayed God alway.

3 The ſame ſawe by a viſion euidently, about the nienth houre of the day, an angell of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afrayd, and ſayde, What is it Lord? And he ſayde vnto him, Thy *a* prayers and thyne almes are come vp into remembraunce before God.

a. The prayers and almes of Cornelius pleaſed GOD before he was baptiſed: but without fayth God can not be pleaſed. Cornelius therfore (as Bede truely noteth) had fayth, whereby his prayers and almes pleaſed god. For (ſaith he) he came not to faith thorow workes, but to workes thorowe fayth.

5 And nowe ſende men to Ioppa, and cal for one Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſyde: He ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doo.

7 And when the angel whiche ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſholde ſeruantes, and a deuout ſouldier of them that wayted on him,

8 And told them al the matter, and ſent them to Ioppa.

9 On the morowe as they went on their iourney, and drewe nygh vnto the citie, Peter went vp into the higheſt part of the houſe to pray, about the ſyxth houre.

10 And whē he waxed hungry, he would haue eaten: But whyle they made redye, he fel into a traunce,

11 And

11 And he ſeeth *b* heauen opened, and a certayne veſſel come downe vnto him, as it had been a great ſheete, knytte at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherin were al maner of foure footed beaſtes of the earth, and wylde beaſtes, and ſuche as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe Peter, kyl, and eate.

14 But Peter ſayde, Not ſo Lorde: for I haue neuer eaten anye thyng that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice ſpake vnto him againe the ſeconde tyme, What God hath cleanſed, that *c* cal not thou common.

16 This was done thryſe: and the veſſel was receyued vp agayne into heauen.

17 Nowe while Peter doubted in him ſelfe what this viſion whiche he had ſeene ſhould meane: beholde, the men whiche were ſent from Cornelius, had made enquiraunce for Simons houſe, & ſtoode before the dooze,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, whiche was ſyrnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 While Peter thought on the viſion, the ſpirite ſayde vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Aryſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubtyng nothyng: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men whiche were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſayde, Beholde, I am he whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſayde, Cornelius the captayne, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good repoꝛte among all the people of the Iewes, was warned by an holy angel, to ſende for thee into his houſe, and to heare woꝛdes of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the mozowe Peter went away with them, and certayne brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the thirde day after entred they into Ceſarea: & Cornelius wayted for them, and had called togeather his kynſmen and ſpecial freendes.

25 And it came to paſſe as Peter came in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe *c* at his feete, and woꝛſhypped *him*.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I mee ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he came in, & findeth many that were come togeather.

28 And he ſayde vnto them, Ye knowe howe that it is an vnlawful thyng for a man that is a Iewe, to company oꝛ come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhoulde not call any man common oꝛ vncleane.

29 Therefoꝛe came I vnto you without delay, as ſoone as I was ſent for: I aſke therefore for what intent ye haue ſent for me?

30 And Cornelius ſayde, Foure dayes agoe vntyll this houre I was faſtyng, and at the nienth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtoode before me in bryght clothyng,

31 And ſayde, Cornelius, thy prayer is hearde, and thyne almes deedes are had in remembꝛaunce in the ſyght of God.

32 Sende therefoꝛe to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſyrname is Peter, he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the ſea ſyde, who when he commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Then ſent I for thee immediately, and thou haſt wel doone that thou art come. Nowe therefoꝛe are we al here preſent before God, to heare al thynges that are commaunded vnto thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſayde, || Of a trueth I perceyue that GOD hath no regarde of perſons: *The Epiſtle Munday in Whitſun weeke.*

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and woꝛketh ryghteouſneſſe, is accepted with him. || Deu. 10. Romam. 2.

36 Touchyng the woꝛde whiche God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preachyng peace by Ieſus Chriſte (he is Lord ouer al.) 1. Pet. 1. Luke. 4.

37 Ye knowe howe the woꝛde was publyſhed thꝛoughout all Iurie, begynnyng in Galilee, after the baptiſme whiche Iohn preached:

38 Howe God annoynted Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, and healyng al that were oppreſſed of the deuyl: for God was with him.

39 And we are witneſſe of al thinges which he dyd in the lande of the Iewes, and at Hieruſalem, whom they ſlue, when they had hanged him on a tree.

40 Him God rayſed vp the thirde day, and ſhewed him openly.

41 Not to all the people, but vnto vs witneſſes, choſen before of God, euen to vs which dyd eate and dꝛynke with him after he roſe from the dead.

42 And he commaunded vs to preache vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is he whiche was ordeyned of God to be the iudge of quicke and dead.

43 || To him geue all the prophets witneſſe, that thꝛough his name whoſoeuer beleueth in him, ſhal receiue remiſſiõ of ſinnes. || Actes. 15. Jere. 31. 3 Miche. 7.

44 While Peter yet ſpake theſe woꝛds, the holy ghoſt fel on all them whiche hearde the

b. This viſion doth teach manifolde myſteries. Fyrſt, that the reſtraynt of meates made vnto the Iewes, is take away, & bindeth not the Chriſtians. For nowe to the cleane, al meats are cleane. Secondely, the graces and gyftes of God are cõmon alſo to the heathen, who before this time were excluded: whiche thing is ſignifi ed by the foure cornerd ſheete, which ſignifieth the foure coaſtes of ỹ world. Now heauen is open to all that is incloſed in ỹ ſheete, whiche is the holy congregatiõ of god

c oꝛ, *doo not thou pollute.*

c Cornelius dyd reuerence peter more thẽ he ought to haue done, ſuppoſyng him eyther to be a God, eyther to be indued with ſuch power and vertue, for the which he ſhuld be honoured as God.

the woorde.

45 And they of the circumcision whiche beleeued, were astonied, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gyft of the holy ghost.

46 For they hearde them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answeared Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these shoulde not be baptised, whiche haue receiued the holy ghost as wel as we?

48 And he commaunded them to be baptised in the name of the Lorde. Then prayed they hym to tarry certayne dayes.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

11. Barnabas & Paul preach at Antiochia. 28. Agabus prophesieth dearth to come.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iurie, hearde that the heathen had also receyued the woorde of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended agaynst hym,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and diddest eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the begynnyng, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a traunce I sawe a vision, a certayne vessel descende, as it had been a great sheete, let downe from heauen by the foure corners, and it came euen vntyl me.

6 Upon the which when I had fastened myne eyes, I consydered, and sawe foure footed beastes of the earth, and wylde beastes, and such as creepe, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I hearde a voyce, saying vnto me, Aryse Peter, slaye, and eate.

8 But I sayde, Not so Lorde: for nothyng common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answeared me agayne from heauen, Doo not thou make them a common which God hath cleansed.

10 And this was doone three tymes: and al were taken vp agayne into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men alredy come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirite sayd vnto me, that I shoulde goe with them, nothyng doubting: Moreouer, these syxe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs howe he had seene an angel in his house, whiche stoode and said vnto hym, Sende men to Ioppa, and cal for Simon, whose syrname is Peter:

14 He shal tel thee woords, wherby both thou, and al thy house shalbe saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy ghost fel on them, || as he dyd on vs at the begynnyng. || Actes.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the woorde of the Lord, howe that he sayde, || Iohn baptised with water: but ye shalbe baptised with *b* the holy ghost. || Iohn.1.17. Actes.1.5.

17 For as much then as God gaue them the like gyft as he dyd vnto vs when we beleeued on the Lorde Iesus Christe: what was I that I shoulde haue withstande God?

18 When they heard these thinges, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto lyfe.

19 || They also whiche were scattered abrode through the affliction that arose about Steuen, walked throughout vnto Phenice, and Cypres, and Antioche, preaching the word to no man, but vnto the Iewes onely. || Actes.8.1.

20 And some of them were men of Cypres & Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioche, spake vnto the Greekes, and preached the Lorde Iesus.

21 And the hande of the Lorde was with them: and a great number beleeued, & turned vnto the Lorde.

22 *Then tidinges of these things came vnto the eares of the Churche which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he shoulde goe vnto Antioche.

23 Which when he came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, & exhorted them al, that with purpose of harte they woulde cleaue vnto the Lorde.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy ghost, and of fayth: And muche people was added vnto the Lorde.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tharsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when he had founde hym, he brought hym vnto Antioche. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they had their conuersation with the Church there, and taught much people: insomuche that the disciples of Antioche were the *c* first that were called Christians.

27 * And in those dayes came prophetes from Hierusalem vnto Antioche.

28 And there stoode vp one of them, named Agabus, & signified by the *d* spirite, that there shoulde be greate dearth throughout al the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Caesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man accordyng to his habilitie, purposed to send succour vnto the brethren whiche dwelt in Iurie.

30 Whiche

The Epistle on saint Barnabe Apostle.

c. Not for that they were the first Christians: but for that the People both of the Iewes and gentiles, grew into one body, and were more bolde frely to cõfesse the fayth of Christe.

The Epistle on saint Iames the Apostle.

d. By these woordes saint Luke dooth signifie that the spirite of God was the author of this prophecie, that thereby we might vnderstand the knowledge not to be gathered either of the course of the starres, or anye other naturall causes.

30 Which thyng they also dyd, and sent it to the elders, by the handes of Barnabas and Saul.

¶ The xii. Chapter.

1. Herode persecuteth the Christians. 24. The Gospel florisheth.

The Epistle on saint Peters day.

AT the same tyme Herode the king stretched forth his handes to vexe certaine of the Churche.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the swoorde.

3 And because he sawe it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, & tooke Peter also. (Then were the daies of sweete bread.)

4 And when he had caught hym, he put him in prison also, and deliuered him to foure *a* quaternions of souldiers to be kept, intendyng after Easter to bryng him forth to the people.

a. That is, to xvi. souldiers.

5 And Peter was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceassyng of the Churche vnto God for hym.

6 And when Herode would haue brought hym forth vnto the people, the same nyght Peter was sleeping betwene two souldiers bounde with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And beholde, the angel of the Lorde was there present, and a lyght shyned in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and stirred him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fel of from his handes.

8 And the angel sayde vnto hym, Gyrde thee selfe, and bynde on thy sandales. And so he dyd. And he sayth vnto hym, Cast thy garment about thee, and folowe me.

9 And *Peter* came out, and folowed him, and wist not that it was trueth whiche was doone by the angel: but thought he had seene a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second watche, they came vnto the Iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, whiche opened to them by the owne accorde: and they went out, and passed through one streete, and forthwith the angel departed from hym.

11 And when Peter was come to hym selfe, he sayde, Nowe I knowe of a suretie that the Lorde hath sent his angel, and hath delyuered me out of the hand of Herode, and from all the wayting for of the people of the Iewes.

12 And as he consydered the thyng, he came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose syrname was Marke, where many were geathered togeather in prayer.

13 As Peter knocked at the entrie doore, a damsel came forth to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knewe Peters voyce, she opened not the doore for gladnes, but ran in, and tolde howe Peter stoode before the doore.

15 And they sayde vnto her, Thou art mad. But she affirmed that it was euen so. Then sayd they, It *is* his *b* angel.

b. For they know by the word, that angelles were apointed to fend the faithful, and also those dayes they were customed to see suche sightes.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and sawe hym, they were astonied.

17 And when he had beckened vnto them with the hande, that they myght hold their peace, he tolde them by what meanes the Lord had brought hym out of the prison: And he sayde, Goe shewe these thinges vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Nowe as soone as it was day, there was no litle adoo among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herode had sought for hym, & founde hym not, he examined the keepers, and commaunded them to be caried away. And he discended from Iurie to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 And Herode was displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came all with one accorde to hym, & made intercession vnto Blastus the kinges chamberlayne, and desyred peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kinges countrey.

21 And vppon the day appoynted, Herode arayed hym in royal apparell, and set hym in his seate, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shoute, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

c. The vile of the pu ment dec here that detesteth & tyranny His Grand ther also eaten of l

23 And immediately the angel of the Lorde smote hym, because he gaue not God the honour, and he was eaten of *c* wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

d. The m that tyran goe about suppresse word, the dooth in crease and tiply

24 And the woorde of God greewe, and *d* multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned to Hierusalem, when they had fulfylled their office, and tooke with them Iohn, whose syrname was Marke.

The xiii. Chapter.

7. Of Sergius Paulus, and Elimas the sorcerer. 26. The Iewes are reiected.

THere || was also in the Church that was at Antioche, certayne prophetes, and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manahen, whiche had ben nourished || Act. 1

shed vp with Herode the Tetrarche, & Saul.
2 As they ministred to the Lorde, and
fasted, the holy ghoste sayde, Separate me
Barnabas and Saul, for the worke where-
vnto I haue called them.
3 And when they had fasted and prayed,
and layd their handes on them, they let them
goe.
4 And they, after they were sent forth
of the holy ghoste, departed vnto Celeucia,
and from thence they sayled to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamine,
they preached the worde of God in the syna-
gogues of the Iewes: & they had also Iohn
to their minister.
6 And when they had gone through the
Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certayne sor-
cerer, a false prophete, a Iewe, whose name
was Barieu:
7 Whiche was with the deputie of the
countrey, one Sergius Paulus, a prudent
man: the same when he had called vnto him
Barnabas and Saul, desyred to heare the
worde of God.
8 But Elimas the sorcerer (for so is his
name by interpretation) withstoode them,
seekyng to turne the deputie away from the
fayth.
9 Then Saul (whiche also is called
Paul) beyng full of the holye ghoste, set his
eyes on him,
10 And saide, O ful of al subtiltie and al
mischeefe, thou chyld of the deuyl, thou eni-
mie of al ryghteousnesse, wylt thou not ceasse
to peruert the ryght wayes of the Lorde?
11 And nowe beholde, the hande of the
Lorde is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blynd,
not seeing the sunne for a season. And imme-
diatly there fel on him a myst and a darknes,
and he went about, seekyng *them* that shoulde
leade him by the hande.
12 Then the deputie, whē he saw what
was doone, beleeued, and woondred at the
doctrine of the Lorde.
13 Nowe when they that were with
Paul, were departed from Paphos, they
came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn,
when he departed from them, returned to Ie-
rusalem.
14 But when they departed from Per-
ga, they came to Antioche in Pisidia, and
went into the synagogue on the sabboth day,
and sate downe.
15 And after the readyng of the lawe
and the prophetes, the rulers of the syna-
gogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and
brethren, yf ye haue any woord to exhorte the
people, say on.
16 Then Paul stoode vp, and when he
had beckened with the hande for silence,
sayd, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God,
geue audience.
17 The God of the people of Israel,
chose our fathers, & exalted the people when
they dwelt as strangers in the ‖ lande of E-
gypt, and with an hygh ‖ arme brought he
them out of it. ‖ Exod.1.1. ‖ Exo.13.14
18 ‖ And about the tyme of fourtie yeeres suffered he their maners in the wyl-
dernesse. ‖ Exod.16.1.
19 And when he had destroyed seuen na-
tions in the lande of Chanaan, ‖ he diuided
their lande to them by lot. ‖ Iosu.14.1.
20 And afterwarde ‖ he gaue vnto them ‖ Iudg.3.9.
iudges, about the space of foure hundred and
fyftie yeeres, vnto the tyme of Samuel the
prophete.
21 And afterwarde they desyred a kyng,
‖ and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne ‖ 1.Reg.8.5.
of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by
the space of fourtie yeeres.
22 And when he had remooued him, he
set vp Dauid to be their king, of whom he re-
ported, saying, ‖ I haue founde Dauid the ‖1 Re.16.13
sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne hart, Psal.89.21.
whiche shal fulfyll al my wyl.
23 Of this mans seede hath God, ‖ ac- ‖ Esai.11.1.
cordyng to his promyse, brought forth to
Israel, the sauiour Iesus,
24 ‖ When Iohn had fyrst preached be- ‖ Math.3.1.
fore his comming, the baptisme of repen- Mark.1.2.
tance to al the people of Israel.
25 And when Iohn had fulfylled his
course, he sayde, ‖ Whom thynke ye that I ‖ Mark.1.7.
am? I am not he. But beholde, there com- Ioyn.1.20.
meth one after me, whose shooes of his feete
I am not woorthie to loose.
26 Ye men and brethren, chyldren of *The Epistle on*
the generation of Abraham, and whosoeuer *Tuesday in Ea-*
among you feareth God, to you is the worde *ster vveke.*
of this saluation sent.
27 For they that dwel at Hierusalem, &
their rulers, because they knew him not, nor
yet the voyces of the prophetes whiche are
read euery sabboth day, they haue fulfylled
them in condemnyng him.
28 And though they founde no cause of
death in him, ‖ yet desyred they Pilate that ‖ Mat.23.22
he shoulde be slayne. Luke.23.23.
29 And when they had fulfylled all that
were wrytten of him, they tooke him downe
from the tree, and put him in a sepulchre.
30 ‖ But God rayled him from ꝑ dead: ‖ Math.28.2
31 And he was seene many dayes of thē Mark.16.6.
whiche came vp with him from Galilee to Luke.24.7.
Hierusalem, whiche are his witnesses vnto Ioyn.20.19.
the people.
32 And we declare vnto you glad tydin-
ges, howe that the promise which was made
vnto the fathers,

33 God

33 God hath fulfylled the same vnto vs their chyldren, in that he hath rayſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo wrytten in the ſecond Pſalme: ||Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

|| Pſalm. 2. 7. Heb. 1. 5.

34 And as cõcerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, nowe no more to returne to corruption, he ſayd on this wyſe, || I wyll geue you the holy thynges of Dauid, which are *b* ſaythfull.

|| Eſai. 55. 3.

b. Meanyng, that he woulde faythfully accomplyſhe the promyſes whiche he made of his free mercie with the forefathers, that Chriſte ſhould be borne of the ſtocke of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he ſayth alſo in another place, || Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thyne holy one to ſee corruption.

|| Pſal. 16. 10

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his tyme, by the wyl of God, || fell on ſlepe, & was layd vnto his fathers, and ſawe corruption:

|| 3. Re. 2. 10.

37 But he whom God rayſed agayne, ſawe no corruption.

38 Be it knowen vnto you therefore, ye men and brethren, that || through this man is preached vnto you the forgeueneſſe of ſinnes:

39 And by him, all that beleeue, are iuſtified from al thynges, from whiche ye could not be iuſtified by the lawe of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that fall on you, whiche is ſpoken of in the prophetes,

41 || Beholde ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſhe ye: for I doo a worke in your dayes, a worke which ye ſhal in no wyſe beleue, though a man declare it to you plainly.

|| Abacuc. 1. 5

42 And when they were gone out of the ſynagogue of the Ieweſ, the Gentiles beſought that theſe wordes myght be preached to them the next Sabboth.

43 Nowe when the congregation was broken vp, many of the Ieweſ, and vertuous Proſelytes folowed Paul and Barnabas, whiche ſpeakyng to them, exhorted them to continue in the grace of God.

44 And the next Sabboth day came almoſte the whole citie together to heare the worde of God.

45 But when the Ieweſ ſawe the people, they were ful of indignation, and ſpake againſt thoſe thinges whiche were ſpoken of Paul, ſpeakyng againſt, and raylyng.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bolde, and ſayde, It was neceſſarie that the worde of God ſhoulde firſt haue been ſpoken to you: but ſeing ye put it from you, & thinke your ſelues vnworthie of euerlaſting life, lo, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lorde commaunded vs, ſaying, || I haue made thee a lyght of the Gentiles, that thou be the ſaluation vnto the ende of the worlde.

|| Eſai. 49. 10

48 And when the Gentiles heарde this, they were glad, and glorified the worde of the Lorde: and as many as were ordeined to eternal life, beleeued.

49 And the worde of the Lorde was publiſhed throughout al the region.

50 But the Ieweſ moued the deuoute *c* and honeſt women, and the cheefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, & expelled them out of their coaſtes.

51 But they ſhooke of the duſt of their *d* feete againſt them, & came vnto Iconium.

52 And the diſciples were fylled with ioy, and with the holy ghoſt.

c. Theſe wealthy & ſtantial and yet ſi ſtitious, b ledde wit blynde ze whom th mon peop ſteemed godly, and fore Luke keth her theſe wo as the w eſteemed them. d. This they dyd accordy the commaundement of the Goſpel, for a wi of their trauayle, that they came into their c offered to them the doctrine of the Goſpel, w they contemned, and therby ſignified alſo tha ſo deteſted their companie, for this their cont that they woulde not haue the duſte of thei hang vpon their ſhooes.

¶ The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. God geueth ſucceſſe to his worde. 19. Paul is ſtoned.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both togeather into the ſynagogue of the Ieweſ, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Ieweſ, and alſo of the Grekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuyng Ieweſ ſtyrred vp, and corrupted the mindes of the Gentiles againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they there, ſpeaking boldly with the helpe of the Lord, whiche gaue teſtimonie vnto the worde of his grace, and graunted ſignes and wonders to be done by their handes.

4 But the multitude of the citie *a* was diuided: and part helde with the Ieweſ, and part with the apoſtles.

a. As i curſed the whi ſeparate God, ſo better a dred tim a fewe from al worlde, be at v with Go being a ance wi to be in with th

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, & alſo of the Ieweſ, with their rulers, to do them violence, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth rounde about.

7 And there were they preachyng the *b* Goſpel.

b. The cution o Goſpel, occaſion tymes ther ad ment Goſpel,

8 And there ſate a certayne man at Lyſtra, weake in his feete, being a creple from his mothers wombe, and neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: which beholding him, and perceyuing that he had fayth to be whole,

10 Sayde with a loude voyce, Stande vp rycht on thy feete: And he ſtarte vp, and walked.

11 And when the people ſawe what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeache of Lycaonia, The goddes

are

are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because he was the cheefe speaker.

13 Then Iupiters priest, whiche was before their citie, brought oxen, & garlandes vnto the doore, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Whiche when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying,

15 And saying, Syrs, Why do ye these thinges? We also are mortal men like vnto you, and preach vnto you the Gospel, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, ||which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and al thinges that are therein.

16 The which in times past, || suffered al nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless, he left not him selfe without witnesse, in that he shewed his benefites from heauen, in geuyng vs rayne, and fruitefull seasons, fylling our hartes with foode and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayinges scarse refrayned they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 Then thither came certayne Iewes, from Antioche, and Iconium, whiche when they had perswaded the *c* people, || & had stoned Paul, drewe him out of the citie, supposing he had ben dead.

20 Howbeit, when the disciples stoode round about him, he rose vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed, with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned agayne to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioche,

22 And strengthed the disciples soules agayne, and exhorted them to continue in the fayth, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordeyned them elders by election in euery church, and had prayed with *d* fastyng, they commended them to the Lorde, on whom they beleeued.

24 And when they had gone throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had spoken the word *of God* in Perga, they dessended into Attalia,

26 And thence departed by shyp to Antioche, from whence they were committed vnto the grace of God, to the worke whiche they fulfylled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the churche togeather, they rehearsed al that GOD had done with them, and howe he had opened the doore of fayth vnto the gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

1. The decree of the Apostles concernyng circumcision, and other ceremonies of the Iewes.
35. Paul and Barnabas preache in Antioche.
39. Paul & Barnabas fallyng at stryfe, breake company.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iurie, taught the brethren, *and sayde*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye can not be saued. || Gen. 3. 2.

2 So when there was risen dissention and disputing, not a litle vnto Paul & Barnabas against them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certayne other of them, shoulde goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders, about this question.

3 And after they were brought on their way by the Churche, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersation of the Gentiles: and they brought great ioy vnto al the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Churche, and of the Apostles, and elders, and they declared all thinges that God had done with them.

5 Then rose vp certayne of the sect of the Pharisees whiche did beleeue, saying that it was needeful to circumcise them, and to commaunde to keepe the lawe of Moses.

6 And the apostles and elders came togeather for to consyder of this matter.

7 And when there had ben muche disputing, Peter rose vp, and saide vnto them, || Ye men and brethren, ye knowe howe that a good while agoe, God did choose among vs, that the gentiles by my mouth shoulde heare the worde of the Gospell, and beleeue. || Acte. 10. 20. and. 11. 13.

8 And God, which knoweth the hartes, bare them witnesse, and gaue vnto them the holy ghost, euen as he dyd vnto vs:

9 || And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifyng their hartes by fayth. || Acte. 10. 43. 1. Cor. 1. 1. Math. 23. 4.

10 Nowe therfore why tempt ye God, to put on the disciples neckes the *a* yoke, whiche

a. He meaneth the holy lawe, and not the ceremonies only,

and calleth it a yoke not able to be borne, because no man, not the most holyest and perfectest that euer was (Christe only excepted) was able to perfourme the same in all poyntes, both outwardly according to the letter, and inwardly according to the spirite.

which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But we beleeue that throughe the grace of the Lorde Iesus Christe, we shalbe saued, euen as they.

12 Then al the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, whiche tolde what signes and wonders God had shewed among the Gentiles by them.

13 And when they helde their peace, James answeared, saying, Men & brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon tolde howe God at the beginning did visite, to receiue of the Gentiles a people in his name.

15 And to this agree the wordes of the prophetes, as it is written,

16 ||After this I wyl returne, and wyl builde agayne the *b* tabernacle of Dauid, whiche is fallen downe: and that whiche is fallen in decay of it, wil I builde againe, and I wil set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lorde, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my name is called, sayth the Lorde, which doth al these thinges.

18 Knowen vnto GOD are al his workes from the beginning of the worlde.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them whiche from among the gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstayne them selues from fylthynesse of idolles, and from fornication, and from strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of olde time hath in euery citie them that preache him in the synagogues, when he is read euery Sabboth day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *That is*, Iudas, whose surname was Barsabas, and Silas, whiche were cheefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles, and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the gentiles in Antiochia, Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard that certayne whiche departed from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, and cumbred your myndes, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the lawe, to whom we gaue no suche commaundement:

25 It seemed therefore to vs a good thyng, when we were come together with one accorde, to sende chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue ieoparded their lines for the name of our Lorde Iesu Christe.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, which shal also tel you the same thinges by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy ghost and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary thynges.

29 *That is to say*, That ye abstayne from thinges offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shal do wel. So fare ye wel.

30 Nowe therefore, when they were departed, they came to Antioche: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Whiche when they had read, they reioyced of the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, beyng prophetes also them selues, exhorted the brethren with many wordes, and strengthed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace of the brethren vnto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there stil.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioche, teaching and preaching the worde of the Lord, with other many also.

36 But after a certaine space, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe agayne and visite our brethren in euerye citie where we haue vttered the worde of the Lorde, and knowe *and see* howe they do.

37 And Barnabas gaue counsel to take with them John, whose syrname was Marke.

38 But Paul woulde not take hym vnto their company, whiche departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And *c* the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other, and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sayled vnto Cypers.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, beyng committed of the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went throughe Syria and Cilicia, stablishyng the churches.

The.xvi. Chapter.

1. Paul circumciseth Timothi. 7 The spirite calleth them from one countrey to another. 24. Lydia is converted.

THen came he to Derbe, and to Lystra: and beholde, a certayne disciple was there, named || Timotheus, a woman

|| Amos. 9. 11. b. The prophete in this place, prophesied of Christes comming in the flesshe, whiche shoulde builde againe the tabernacle of Dauid, whiche figured Gods church, but the vtterly defaced and brought to ruine, by the Pharisaical and Iewishe superstitions.

c. God suffereth the most perfect to fal and yet turne their infirmities to the setting forth of his glory, as the breach of company, caused the Gospel to be preached in moe places.

|| Rom. 16. 21. Phil. 1. 19. 1. Thes. 3. 1.

many sonne which was a Jewesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greke.

2 Which was well reported of the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Paul would that he should goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised hym, because of the Jewes whiche were in those quarters: for they knewe al that his father was a Greke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, that were || ordeyned of the Apostles and elders which were at Hierusalem. Iacob.15.28

5 And so were the Churches stablished in the fayth, and encreased in number dayly.

6 Nowe when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy ghost to preache the woorde in Asia,

7 They comming to Mysia, sought to goe into Bithynia: but the spirite suffred them not.

8 And they passing through Mysia, came downe to Troada.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night, There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we prepared to goe into Macedonia, gathering by conference, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Then we being caryed from Troada, came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippos, whiche is the cheefe citie in the parties of Macedonia, and a free citie: and we were in that citie abyding certayne dayes.

13 And on the day of the Sabbothes we went out of the citie, besides a riuer, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thyther.

14 And a certayne woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of the Thyatirians, whiche worshipped God, gaue vs audience: Whose hart the Lorde opened, that she attended vnto the thinges whiche were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptised, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faythful to the Lorde, come into my house, and abyde there. And she constrayned vs.

16 And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damsel possessed with a spirite of a soothsaying, met vs: which brought her masters muche vantage with soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruantes of the most high God, which shewe vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: But Paul not content, turned about, and sayde to the spirite, I commaunde thee in the name of Iesu Christe, that thou come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 And when her maisters sawe that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drewe them into the market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the officers, saying, These men being Jewes, doo exceedingly trouble our citie:

21 And preache ordinances, which are not lawful for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, seeing we are Romans.

22 And the people ran agaynst them, & the officers rent their clothes, and commaunded || to beate them with roddes. || 1.Cor.1.25

23 And when they had layde many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, commaunding the gayler of the prison to keepe them diligently. 1.Thes.2.2

24 Which when he had receiued such commaundement, thrust them into the inner prison, and made theyr feete fast in the stockes.

25 And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed and lauded God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And soddaynely there was a great earthquake, so that the fundation of the prison was shaken: & immediatly al the doores opened, and euery mans bandes were loosed.

27 When the keeper of the prison waked out of his sleepe, & sawe the prison doores open, he drue out his swoord, and would haue killed him selfe, supposyng that the prisoners had ben fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loude voice, saying, Doo thee selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fel downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and sayde, Syrs, what must I doo to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lorde Iesus Christe, and thou shalt be saued, and thy houshold.

32 And they spake vnto him the woorde of the Lorde, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their woundes, and was baptised him selfe, and all they of his houshold straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and ioyed that he with all his houshold beleeued on God.

35 And when it was day, the officers sent the sergeantes, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The officers haue sent word to loose you: Now therefore, geat you hence, and goe in peace.

37 Then sayde Paul vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romans, and haue cast vs into prison, nowe doo they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily: but let them come themselues, and fetche vs out.

38 And the sergeantes told these words vnto the officers: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desyred them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into *the house* of || Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

|| Actes. 5. 14

¶ *The. xvii. Chapter.*

Paul commeth to Thessalonica, where the Iewes set the citie in an vprore.

AS they made their iourney through Amphypolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paule, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three sabboth daies disputed with them out of the scriptures:

3 Opening and alleaging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this is Christ Iesus which I preache vnto you.

4 And some of them beleeued, and ioyned with Paul and Silas, and of the deuout Grekes a great multitude, and of the cheefe women not a fewe.

5 But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine vagabounds, and euil men, and gathered a company, and set all the citie on a roze, and made assault vnto the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drue Iason & certayne brethren vnto the heades of the citie, crying, These that haue troubled the world, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued *priuily*: & these all doo contrary to the decrees of Cesar, a saying that there is another kyng, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the officers of the citie, when they heard these thinges.

9 And when they had taken sufficient suretie of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 And the brethren immediatly sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: whiche when they were come thyther, they entred into the synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were the noblest of birth among them of Thessalonica, which receiued the woorde with al readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those thinges were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honest women whiche were Grekes, and of men not a fewe.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the woorde of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thyther, and mooued the people.

14 And the immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timothens abode there styl.

15 And they that guided Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiued a commaundement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with speede, and went their way.

16 While Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirite was mooued in him, whe he saw the citie geuen to worshipping of idols.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that came vnto him by chaunce.

18 Then certayne philosophers of the b Epicures, & of the c Stoickes, disputed with him: and some sayde, What wil this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter foorth of newe gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, & brought him into the streete of Mars, saying, May we know what this newe doctrine whereof thou speakest is?

20 For thou bringest certayne strange thinges to our eares, we would knowe therefore what these thinges meane.

21 (For al the Athenians and strangers which were there, had leasure to nothing els, but either to tell or to heare some newe thyng.)

22 Then Paul stoode in the middes of the streete of Mars, and sayd, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in al thinges ye are to superstitious.

23 For

a. Like quarelpiking they vsed agaynst Christ, & these be the weapons where by the worlde continually fighteth agaynst y members of Christ, treason and sedition.

b. The Epicures were a sect of learned men, which (being without the knowledge of god) held opinion, y ther was no lyfe or ioy after this lyfe, but that al mans felicitie did consist in the pleasures of this worlde.

c. The Stoickes were an other kinde of learned men, which likewyse wanting the knowledge of God, affirmed that mans whole felicitie & happinesse did consist in the qualities & vertues of the minde.

23 For as I passed by, and beheelde the manner how ye worshipp your gods, I found an aulter wherein was written, Unto an vnknowen God. Whom ye then ignorantlye worshipp, him shewe I vnto you.

24 ||God that made the worlde, and all that are in it, seeing that he is Lorde of heauen & earth, dwelleth not in temples made with handes:

25 ||Neyther is worshypped with mens handes, as though he needed of any thyng, seeing he him selfe geueth lyfe and breath to al euery where:

26 And hath made of one blood, al nations of men, for to dwell on al the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appoynted, and also the bondes of theyr habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, yf perhaps they might haue felt and founde him: though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our beyng, as certayne of your owne Poets haue saide, For we are also his ofspring.

29 ||Forasmuche then as we are the ofspring of God, we ought not to thinke that the godhead is like vnto golde, siluer, or stone, grauen by art and mans deuice.

30 And the time of this ignorance God winked at, but nowe biddeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appoynted a day in the which he wil iudge the worlde in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath appointed, and hath offered faith to al men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 And when they hearde of the resurrection from the dead, some mocked: & other said, We wil heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed frō among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto hym, and beleeued: among the whiche was Dionys Areopagita, and a woman named Damaris, and other with them.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

1. Paul preacheth at Corinth. 24. Of Apollos, 26. Aquila, and Priscilla.

AFter these thinges, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And founde a certaine Iewe named ||Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italie with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) & he came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by theyr occupation they were tent makers.)

4 And he disputed in the synagogue euery Sabboth, and exhorted the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was constrained by the spirit to testifie to the Iewes that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they said contrary, & blasphemed, || he shooke his raiment, and sayde vnto them, Your blood be *a* vpon your owne heades: from henceforth wyll I goe blameles vnto the gentiles.

7 And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans house, named Justus, a worshypper of God, whose house ioyned hard to the synagogue.

8 ||And one Crispus, the cheefe ruler of the synagogue, beleeued on the Lord with al his housholde: and many of the Corinthians hearyng, beleeued, and were baptised.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision: Be not afraid, but speake, and holde not thy peace.

10 For I am with thee, and no man shal inuade thee, to hurt thee: For I haue muche people in this citie.

11 And he continued there a yeere and sixe monethes, teaching the worde of God among them.

12 And when Gallio was the deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accorde agaynst Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seate,

13 Saying, This felowe counselleth men to worshyp God contrary to the lawe.

14 And whe Paul now was about to open his mouth, Gallio saide vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or an euill deede, O ye Iewes, reason woulde that I shoulde heare with you:

15 But yf it be a question of woordes and names, or of your lawe, looke ye to it your selues: for I wyl be no iudge of suche matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement seate.

17 Then al the Greekes toke Sosthenes the cheefe ruler of the Synagogue, & smote hym before the iudgement seate: and Gallio cared for none of those thinges.

18 And Paul after this tarped *there* yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sayled thence into Syria, (Aquila and Priscilla accompanying hym.) And he shore his head in *b* Cenchrea: for he had a vowe.

19 And he came to Ephesus, & left them there: but he him selfe entred into the syna-

7.48. 50.8. 40.18. 16.5.

||Mat. 10.14 Actes. 13.51.

a. By this Hebrue speach he signifieth, that he that dieth & perisheth, shall perish through his owne faute.

||1. Cor. 1.14

b. Cenchrea is a hauen at Corinth, where Paul takyng ship, did sheare his head, accordyng to his vowe. For according to the lawe of Moses, they that vowed them selues to God, were commaunded to suffer theyr heare to growe as long as they woulde continue Nazarites, and afterwarde to sheare it, and to burne it. This did Paul, not forgeatting what he had before decreed with the Apostles, touchyng the abolishyng of the lawe: but lest the Iewes which beleeued should be offended, she fayned him selfe a Iew, to win ỹ Iewes. 1. Cor. 1. b.

gogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desyred him to tary longer tyme with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must needes at this feast that commeth, be in Hierusalem, but I wyll returne agayne
||2.Cor.4.19 James.4.16. vnto you ||yf God wyl: And he sayled from Ephesus.

22 And when he was come vnto Cesarea, and assended vp, and saluted the church, he went to Antioche.

23 And when he had taryed there a while, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia by order, strengthening al the disciples.

||1.Cor.1.12 24 ||And a certayne Iewe named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, came to Ephesus, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures.

25 The same was instourmed in the way of the Lorde, and being feruent in the spirite, he spake and taught diligently the thinges of the Lord, knowing only the baptisme of Iohn.

26 And the same began to speake boldly in the synagogue: Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and *c* expounded vnto hym the way of God perfectly.

c. Apollo beyng a wittie & a learned man, was not ashamed to be taught and instructed in the doctrine of Christe, of a poore craftes man and his wyfe.

27 And when he was disposed to goe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: Whiche when he was come, helped them muche whiche had beleeued through grace.

28 For he ouercame the Iewes myghtily, and that openly, shewyng by the scriptures that Iesus was that Christe.

¶ *The.xix. Chapter.*

1. Of Baptisme. 6. Of the holy ghost geuen by Paules handes. 9. The Iewes blaspheme the doctrine of Paul.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul passed thorowe the vpper coastes, and came to Ephesus, and founde certayne disciples,

a. By the holy ghost, here he meaneth the visible graces of the holy spirite.

2 And said vnto them, Haue ye receiued the *a* holy ghost synce ye beleued? And they said vnto him, We haue not heard whether there be any holy ghost or no.

b. By this place, Iohns baptisme signifieth Iohns doctrine, whiche therefore is so called, for that he sealed his doctrine with the seale of baptisme in them that beleeued.

3 And he saide vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptised? And they said, Vnto *b* Iohns baptisme.

4 Then sayd Paul, Iohn verily baptised with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they shoulde beleue on him whiche shoulde come after him, that is, on Christe Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptised in *c* the name of the Lorde Iesus.

c. They that were baptised were not baptised with water, beyng before baptised of Iohn with water: but they were baptised with visible gyftes of the holy ghost whiche saint Luke declareth howe it was, writeth that it was by the laying on of saint Paules handes.

6 And when Paul had laide his handes vpon them, the holy ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And al the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three monethes, disputing and perswading those things that *apparteyne* to the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers waxed hard harted, and beleeued not, but spake euyl of the way *of the Lorde*, and that before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples: and he disputed dayly in the scoole of one called Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they whiche dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought special myracles by the handes of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke, napkins, and partlets, and the diseases departed from them, and the euyl spirites went out of them.

13 Then certayne of the vagabounde Iewes, exorcistes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euyl spirites, the name of the Lorde Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there was seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iewe, and cheefe of the priestes, whiche dyd so.

15 And the euill spirite answeared and sayde, Iesus I knowe, and Paul I knowe, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euyll spirite was, ranne on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to al the Iewes and Greekes also whiche dwelt at Ephesus, and feare came on them all, and the name of the Lorde Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their workes.

19 Many also of them whiche vsed curious craftes, brought their bookes, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and founde it fiftie thousande peeces of siluer.

20 So mightily grewe the worde of God, and preuayled.

21 After these thinges were ended, Paul purposed in the spirite, when he had passed ouer Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue ben there, I must also see Rome.

22 So sent he into Macedonia two of the that ministred vnto hym, Timotheus and Erastus,

Craftus, but he him selfe remayned in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no litle a doo about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, ministred no smal gayne vnto the craftes men:

25 Whom he called togeather, with the workmen of like occupation, and sayd, Syrs, ye knowe that by this craft we haue aduantage.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout al Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no goods which are made with handes.

27 So that not only this our craft commeth into peril to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be dispised, & her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the worlde worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were ful of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And all the citie was on a roze, and they rushed into the cõmon hal, with one assent, and caught Gaius and Aristarcus, men of Macedonia, Paules companions.

30 When Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 But certayne of the cheefe of Asia, which were his freendes, sent vnto him, desyring him that he would not presse into the common hal.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: & the assemblie was al out of quiet, & the more part knewe not wherefore they were come togeather.

33 And *certayne* of the people drue Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes thrusting him forwardes. And Alexander beckened with the hande, and would haue geuen the people an answeare.

34 But when they knewe that he was a Iewe, there arose a shoute almost for the space of two houres, of al men, crying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne clarke had pacified the people, he sayde, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is it that knoweth not howe that the citie of the Ephesians is * the temple keeper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which came downe from Iupiter?

* *Some reade a worshipper.*

36 Seeyng then that these thinges can not be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doo nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftes men which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, & there are deputies, let them accuse one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concernyng other matters, it shalbe determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in ieopardie to be accused of this dayes vprore, forasmuch as there is no cause wherby we may geue a rekening of this concourse of people.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he let the assembly depart.

¶ The xx. Chapter.

1. Paul goeth into Macedonia and Grecia, 7. he celebrateth the Lordes supper, & preacheth.

AND after the vprore was ceassed, Paul called the disciples, and tooke his leaue of them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia:

2 And when he had gone ouer those partes, and had geuen them a long exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three monethes: and when the Iewes layde wayte for him, as he was about to sayle into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanyed him into Asia Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians Aristarcus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and out of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These goyng before, tarryed vs at Troas:

6 And we sailed away from Philippos, after the daies of sweete bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fyue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon one of the sabboth dayes, when the disciples came togeather for to || breake bread, Paul reasoned with them, || Acts.2.46
redy to depart on the morowe, and continued the talke vnto midnight.

8 And there were many lights in an vpper chamber where they were geathered togeather.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutichus, beyng fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long reasoning, he was the more ouercome with sleepe, and fel downe from the thirde loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 But when Paul went downe, he fel on him, and imbraced him, and sayde, Make nothing a doo: for his lyfe is in him.

11 When he therefore was cõe vp againe,

and had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, euen tyl the morning, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a litle comforted.

13 And we went afore to ship, and sayled vnto Asson, there to receiue Paul: for so had he appointed, mynding him selfe to goe a foote.

14 And when he was come to vs to Asson, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sayled thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and taried at Trogyllium: the next day we came to Miletum.

16 For Paul had determined to sayle ouer by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletum he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the Churche.

18 Which when they were come to him, he sayd vnto them, Ye knowe from the fyrste day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue ben with you at al seasons,

19 Seruing the Lorde with al humblenesse of mynde, and with many teares, and temptations, whiche came vnto me by the layinges of wayte of the Iewes:

20 And howe I kept backe nothing that was profytable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you openly and throweout euery house:

21 Witnessing both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, the repentance that is toward God, and the fayth which is towarde our Lord Iesus Christe.

22 And nowe beholde, I goe bounde *a* in the spirite vnto Hierusalem, not knowyng the thinges that shal come vnto me:

23 But that the holy ghost witnesseth in euery citie, saying that bondes and troubles abyde me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my lyfe deare vnto mee selfe, so that I might fulfyl my course with ioy, and the ministerie whiche I haue receyued of the Lorde Iesu, to testifye the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And nowe beholde, I am sure that hencefoorth ye al, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherfore, I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of al me.

27 For I haue kept nothing backe, but haue shewed you al the counsel of God.

28 Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy ghost hath made you ouerseers, to rule the Churche of God, which he hath purchased *b* with his owne blood.

29 For I knowe this, that after my departing, shall greeuous woolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shal men aryse, speaking peruerse thinges, to *c* drawe away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, & remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceassed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And nowe herewyth, I commend you to God, and to the worde of his grace, which is able to builde further, and to geue you an inheritaunce among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue desired no mans siluer, or gold, or vesture.

34 Yea, ye your selues knowe, that these handes haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you al thinges, howe that so labouryng ye ought to helpe the weake, and to remember the woordes of the Lord Iesu (howe that he sayde) || It is more blessed to geue, then to receiue.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them al.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paules necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorowyng most of al for the woordes which he spake, that they shoulde see his face no more: And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

The xxi. Chapter.

1. Pauls iourney by ship. 8. Of Philip the Euangelist, 10. and Agabus the prophete.

AND when it came to passe that we had lanched foorth, and were departed from them, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day folowing vnto the Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And when we had found a ship sayling vnto Phenice, we went aboord, and set forth.

3 Now when Cyprus began to appeare *vnto vs*, we leaft it on the leaft hand, and sayled into Syria, and came vnto Tyre: for there the shippe vnladed the burden.

4 And when we had founde disciples, we taried there seuen dayes: who sayde to Paul through the spirite, that he shoulde not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when the dayes were ended, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, tyl we were come out of the citie

and

a. That is to say I goe by the impulsion and commaundement of the holy ghost, who draweth me as with a bonde.

b. That whi... apparteyneth... Christes man... hood (which ... the adding ... blood) is he... spoken of hi... godhead, b... cause of the ... communion ... the proper... and vnion of ... two natures ... one person.

c. Through their ambitio... which is mo... ther of al se... tes & heresies.

|| 1. Cor. 4. ... 1. Thes. 2. 9 ... 2. Thes. 3. 8 ...

and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke shyp, and they returned home agayne.

7 When we had fulfilled the course from Tyre, we went downe to Ptolomaida, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next daye, we that were of Paules company, departed, & came vnto Cesarea, and we entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (||which was one of the seuen) and abode with hym.

Acts.6.5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarryed there a good many of dayes, there came a certayne prophete from Iurie, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, he tooke Paules gyrdle, and bounde his owne hands and feete, and sayd, Thus sayth the holy ghost, So shal the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shal deliuer hym into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when we hearde these thynges, both we and other whiche were of the same place, besought hym, that he would not goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answeared, What doo ye weeping and vexing mine hart? for I am ready not to be bounde onely, but also to dye at Hierusalem for the name of the Lorde Iesus.

14 And when we could not turne his mynde, we ceassed, saying, The wyl of the Lorde be fulfilled.

15 And after those dayes we tooke vp our burdens, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also *certayne* of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an olde disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And on the morowe Paul went in with vs vnto a James, and al the elders came togeather.

a This Iames was the Lordes brother the sonne of Mary, which was the father of the glorified virgin: Whiche Iames afterward was Bishop of Hierusalem.

19 And when he had saluted them, he told by order al things that God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard *it* they glorified the Lorde, and sayde vnto hym, Thou seest brother, howe many thousand Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are al earnest folowers of the lawe.

21 And they are enformed of thee, that thou teachest al the Iewes, which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke *after* the customes.

22 What is it therefore, the multitude must needes come togeather: for they shall heare that thou art come.

23 Doo therefore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vowe on them,

24 Them take, & purifie thee selfe with them, and doo cost on them, that they maye shaue their heades: || and al shal knowe that those thynges which they haue heard concernyng thee, are nothyng, but that thou thee selfe also walkest and keepest the lawe.

|| Num. 6.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, || we haue written and concluded, that they obserue no suche thyng, saue onely that they keepe them selues from thinges offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

|| Acte. 15.20

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying hym selfe with them, entred into the temple, || declaryng the accomplishment of the dayes of the purification, vntyl that an offeryng should be offered for euery one of them.

|| Num. 6.13

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they sawe hym in the temple, mooued al the people, and layd handes on hym,

28 Crying, Menne of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth al men euery where agaynst the people, and the lawe, and this place: he hath also brought Grekes into the temple, & hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with hym in the citie, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And al the citie was mooued, and the people swarmed togeather: and they tooke Paul, and drewe hym out of the temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kyl hym, tydinges came vnto the high captayne of the souldiers, that al Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Whiche *immediately* tooke b souldiers, and vnder captaines, and ranne downe vnto them, & when they saw the cheefe captayne and the souldiers, they leaft smytyng of Paul.

b God often tymes appoynteth his magistrates to deliuer his faythful ministers from al dangers of their enimies.

33 Then the cheefe captaine came neare, and tooke hym, & commaunded hym to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had doone.

34 And some cryed one thing, some another, among the people: & when he coulde not knowe the certayntie for the rage, he commaunded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And

35 And when he came vpon the stayres, it was so that he was borne of the souldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people folowed after, crying, Away with hym.

37 And when Paul began to be carried into the castle, he said vnto the high captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayde, Canst thou speake Greeke?

‖ Actes.5.36. 38 ‖ Art thou not that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and ledest out into the wyldernesse foure thousande men that were murderers?

Actes.22.3. 39 But Paul saide, I am a man which am a Jewe of ‖ Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no vile citie: and I beseeche thee suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had geuen him licence, Paul stood on the stayres, and beckened with the hande vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake vnto them in the Hebrue tongue, saying.

¶ The.xxii. Chapter.

3. Paul rendereth an account of his lyfe and doctrine. 25. He escapeth the vvhyppe, by reason he vvas a citizen of Rome.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye myne answeare whiche I make vnto you.

2 (And when they hearde that he spake in the Hebrue tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he sayth,)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jewe, borne in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, and yet brought vp in this citie at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught accordyng to the perfect manner of the lawe of the fathers, and was zelous towardes God, as ye al are this same day.

‖ Act.9.8. 4 And ‖ I persecuted this way vnto the death, byndyng and deliuering into prysons both men and women,

5 As also the cheefe priest dooth beare me witnesse, and al the estate of the elders: of whom also I receyued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bryng them which were there bounde vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nygh vnto Damascus about noone, sodaynely there shone from heauen a great light round about me:

7 And I fel vnto the earth, and hearde a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answeared, who art thou Lord? And he sayde vnto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth *a* whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, sawe bodyly the lyght, & were afrayd: but they heard not the voyce of hym that spake to me.

10 And I sayd, What shal I doo Lord? And the Lorde sayde vnto me, Aryse, and goe into Damascus: and there it shalbe told thee of al thinges whiche are appoynted for thee to doo.

11 And when I sawe nothing for the brightnesse of the lyght, beyng led by the hande of them that weare with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man as pertaynyng to the lawe, hauyng a good report of al the Jewes whiche there dwelt,

13 Came vnto me, and stoode, and sayde vnto me, Brother Saul, receyue thy syght. And the same houre I looked vp vpon hym.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath ordeined thee before, that thou shouldest knowe his wyll, and see that iust one, & shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto al men, *of those thynges* which thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Aryse, and be baptised, and washe away thy sinnes, in callyng on the name of the Lorde.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come agayne to Hierusalem, and prayed in the temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And sawe hym saying vnto me, Make hast, & get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they wyll not receiue thy witnesse concernyng me.

19 And I sayde, Lorde, they knowe that ‖ I prysoned, and beat in euery synagogue them that beleeued on thee. ‖ Actes.8.

20 And when the blood of thy witnesse Steuen was shed, ‖ I also was standyng by, ‖ Actes.7. and consenting vnto his death, and kept the rayment of them that slue hym.

21 And he said vnto me, Depart: for I wyl sende thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this woorde, and then lyft vp their voyces, and sayd, Away with suche *a felovve* from the earth: for it is no reason that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed, and cast of their clothes, and threwe dust into the ayre,

24 The cheefe captayne commaunded hym to be brought into the castle, and bade that he shoulde be scourged, and examined: that he myght knowe wherefore they cryed soon hym.

25 And as they bounde hym with thongues, Paul sayde vnto the Centurion that stoode by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is *b* Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When

a. Jesus was now in heauen, & could not be persecuted of Paul. But the persecution which Paul exercised agaynst the faythful being his members, Christe counted it as donne to hym selfe.

b. He was borne at Rome, but Tarsus the citizens where enioy the priuiledge of citie of Ro and were c ted as Rom

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and tolde the cheefe captayne, sayyng, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the cheefe captayne came, and sayd vnto him, Tel me, art thou a Romane? He sayde, Yea.

28 And the cheefe captayne answeared, With a great summe obteyned I this freedome. And Paul sayde, I was free borne.

29 Then straightway departed from him they whiche should haue examined him: and the cheefe captayne also was afrayde after he knewe that he was a Romane, and because he had bounde him.

30 On the morowe, because he woulde haue knowen the certaintie wherfore he was accused of the Iewes, he loosed him from his bandes, and commaunded the high priestes and all the counsayle to come together, and brought Paul forth, & set him before them.

¶ *The. xxiii. Chapter.*

1. Paul commeth before the counsaile. 2. Ananias causeth him to be stricken.

AND Paul earnestly beholdyng the counsayle, sayde, Men and brethren, I haue lyued in al good conscience before God vntyl this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias cõmaunded them that stoode by, to smyte him on the mouth.

3 Then sayde Paul vnto him, God shal smyte thee thou *a* paynted wal: for sittest thou and iudgest me after the lawe, & commaundest me to be smytten contrary to the lawe?

4 And they that stoode by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then sayd Paul, I wyst not brethren, *b* that he was the high priest: For it is written, ‖ Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceyued that the one part were Saducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the counsayle, ‖ Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am iudged.

7 And when he had so sayde, there arose a debate betwene the Pharisees and the Saducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 ‖ For the Saducees say that there is no resurrection, neyther angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great crye: and whē the Scribes whiche were of the Pharisees part arose, they stroue, sayyng, We fynde no euyl in this man: but yf a spirite or an angel hath spoken to him, let vs not stryue agaynst God.

10 And when there arose a great debate, the cheefe captayne fearyng lest Paul should haue ben pluckt a sunder of them, commaunded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him from among them, and to bryng him into the castle.

11 And the nyght folowyng, the Lorde stoode by him, and sayde, Be of good cheare Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Ierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certayne of the Iewes geathered them selues togeather, and made a *c* vowe, sayyng that they woulde neyther eate nor drynke tyll they had kylled Paul.

13 And they were more then fourtie *men*, whiche had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the cheefe priestes and elders, and sayde, We haue bounde our selues with a vowe, that we wil eate nothing vntyl we haue slayne Paul.

15 Nowe therefore geue ye knowledge to the cheefe captayne, and to the counsayle, that he bryng him forth vnto you to morowe, as though ye woulde knowe something more perfectly of him: and we, or euer he come neare, are redy to kil him.

16 And when Paules systers sonne hearde of their layyng awayte, he went and entred into the castle, and tolde Paul.

17 And Paul called one of the vnder captaynes vnto him, and sayde, Bryng this young man vnto the high captayne: for he hath a certayne thyng to shewe him.

18 And he tooke him, and brought him to the high captayne, and sayde, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bryng this young man vnto thee, whiche hath a certayne matter to shewe thee.

19 Then the high captayne tooke him by the hande, and went with him out of the way, & asked him, What is it that thou hast to tel me?

20 And he sayde, The Iewes are determined to desyre thee, that thou wouldest bryng forth Paul to morowe into the counsayle, as though they woulde enquyre somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But folowe not thou their myndes: for there lye in wayte for him of them moe then fourtie men, whiche haue bounde them selues with a vowe, that they wyl neyther eate nor drynke, tyl they haue killed him: and nowe are they redy, and looke for a promyse from thee.

22 The cheefe captaine the let the young man

c. The woord properly signifieth cursing, as when a man either sweareth, voweth, or wysheth him selfe to dye, or to be geuē to the deuyl, excepte he bryng his purpose to passe.

man depart, and charged him, See thou tell it out to no man, that thou hast shewed these thynges to me.

23 And he called vnto him two vnder captaynes, saying, Make redie two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the thyrde houre of the nyght:

24 And deliuer them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the high deputie.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner,

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the moste mightie ruler Felix, sendeth greetynges.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and shoulde haue been killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, and perceyued that he was a Romane:

28 And when I woulde haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their counsayle.

29 Whom I perceyued to be accused of questions of their lawe: but hauing nothing layde to his charge woorthie of death, or of bondes.

30 And when it was shewed me howe that the Iewes layde wayte for the man, I sent *him* straightway to thee, and gaue commaundement to his accusers, that the things whiche they haue agaynst him, they shoulde tel before thee. Farewel.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commaunded them, toke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatridis.

32 On the morowe, they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned vnto the castle.

33 Which when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the deputie, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the deputie had read *the letter*, he asked of what Prouince he was. And when he vnderstoode that he was of Cilicia:

35 I wyl heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are come also. And he commaunded him to be kept in Herodes iudgement hal.

¶ The .xxiiii. Chapter.

Paul beyng accused, answereth for his lyfe and doctrine.

AND after fyue dayes, Ananias the high priest descended, with the elders, and with a certayne orator, named Tertullus, which appeared before the deputie agaynst Paul.

2 And when Paul was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that we haue a obteined great quietnesse by the meanes of thee, and that many good things are done vnto this nation through thy prouidence,

3 That allow we euer, and in al places, moste noble Felix, with al thankes.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest heare vs of thy curtesie a fewe wooordes.

5 For we haue founde this man a pestilent felow, and a mouer of debate vnto al the Iewes in the whole worlde, and a maintayner of the secte of the Nazarites.

6 Whiche also hath gone about to pollute the temple, whom we tooke, and woulde haue iudged accordyng to our lawe.

7 But the high captayne Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our handes,

8 Commaundyng his accusers to come vnto thee, of whom thou maiest, yf thou wylt enquyre, knowe the certaynties of all these thynges whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes likewise affyrmed, saying that these thynges were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the deputie him selfe had beckened vnto him that he should speake, answered, With a more quiet minde doo I answeare for mee selfe, for as muche as I vnderstande that thou hast been of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation:

11 Because that thou mayst know, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worshyp.

12 And they neyther founde me in the temple disputing with any man, eyther raysyng vp the people, neyther in ỹ synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neyther can they proue the things whereof they accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way whiche they call *b* heresie, so worshyp I the God of my fathers, beleuing al thynges whiche are written in the lawe & the prophetes,

15 And haue hope towardes God, that the resurrection of the dead, which they them selues looke for also, shalbe both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein studie I, to haue alway a cleare conscience towarde God, and towarde men.

17 Nowe after many yeeres, I came and brought almes to my nation, and offrynges:

18 ‖ In the whiche they founde me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor yet with vnquietnesse.

19 Howbeit, there were certaine Iewes out of Asia,

20 Whiche

a. Felix by diligence taken Eleazarus the captayne of the murderers, put the Egyptians to flyght whiche raysed vp tumultes in Iurie. For the orator fed him: otherwayes he was both cruel and couetous.

b. No maruel though in our time Gods true religion be called heresie, so it was counted of the wicked, euen in the begynnyng of Christes kyngdome.

‖ Acts 21.27.

20 Which ought to be here e present before thee, and accuse me, if they had ought agaynst me.

21 Or els let these same here say, if they haue founde any euyl dooyng in me whyle I stand here in the counsayle.

22 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, || That of the resurrection from the dead, am I iudged of you this day.

23 And when Felix heard these thynges, he deferred them: for he knewe very wel of that way, and sayde, When Lysias the captayne is come downe, I wyl knowe the vttermost of your matter.

24 And he commaunded an vnder captaine to keepe Paul, and to let him haue rest, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister vnto hym, or to come vnto hym.

25 And after certayne dayes, when Felix came with his wyfe Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he called foorth Paul, and hearde him of the fayth which is toward Christ.

26 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix d trembled, and answeared, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I wyl sende for thee.

27 He hoped also that money shoulde haue ben geuen hym of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with hym.

28 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: and Felix willyng to shewe the Jewes a pleasure, left Paul bounde.

¶ The xxv. Chapter.

1. The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8. He answeareth for hym selfe.

THEN when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he assended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then enfourmed him the high priest, and the cheefe of the Jewes, agaynst Paul, and they besought hym,

3 And desyred fauour agaynst hym, that he woulde sende for hym to Hierusalem, laying wayte in the way to kyl hym.

4 But Festus answeared, that Paul shoulde be kept at Cesarea, and that he hym selfe woulde depart shortly thyther.

5 Let them therefore, sayde he, whiche among you are able, come downe with vs, & accuse hym, if there be any fault in this man.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sate downe in the iudgement seate, & commaunded Paul to be brought.

7 Who beyng come, the Jewes whiche were come from Hierusalem, stoode about *hym*, and layde many and greeuous complayntes agaynst Paul, which they coulde not *a* prooue,

8 While he answeared *for hym selfe* that neyther agaynst the lawe of the Jewes, neyther agaynst the temple, nor yet agaynst Caesar, haue I offended any thyng at al.

9 But Festus wyllyng to doo the Jewes a pleasure, answeared Paul and sayd, Wylt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these thynges before me?

10 Then sayde Paul, I stande at Caesars iudgement seate, where I ought to be iudged, to the Jewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very wel knowest.

11 For if I doo any wrong, or haue committed any thyng woorthy of death, I refuse not to dye: but if there be none *of these thinges* whereof they accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto *b* Caesar.

12 Then spake Festus with the counsayle, and answeared, Hast thou appealed vnto Caesar? vnto Caesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice, came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had ben there a good season, Festus rehearsed Paules cause vnto the king, sayeing, There is a certaine man leaft in bondes of Felix.

15 About whom, when I came to Hierusalem, the high priests and the elders of the Jewes enfourmed me, and desyred to haue iudgement agaynst hym.

16 To whom I answeared, It is not the maner of the Romans, for fauour to deliuer any man that he shoulde perysshe, before that he whiche is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answeare for him self, concerning the crime laid agaynst hym.

17 Therefore when they were come thyther, without any delay, on the morow I sate on the iudgment seate, and commaunded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stoode vp, they brought none accusation of suche thinges as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against hym of their owne superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alyue.

20 And because I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked hym whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But

a. Whiles Paul lyued vnder the lawe like other Iewes, his conuersation was perfect and notable, and after his conuertion vnto Christe, he became a more notable example of innocencie: but it is a common case, that the seruants of god are euyl spoken of for their wel dooyng.

b. The iniquitie of ỹ Iudge, who contrary to equitie, wylling to pleasure the Iewes, deuised howe to betray Paul, draue Paule to appeale, which is the vttermost remedie for suche as by wrong iudgement are oppressed: and this appellation by gods prouidence, was a meane that Paule shoulde testifie of Christe at Rome also.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be kept vnto the knowledge of Augustus, I commaunded hym to be kept, tyl I might sende hym to Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa sayde vnto Festus, I woulde also heare the man mee selfe. To morowe sayde he, thou shalt heare hym.

23 And on the morowe when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the counsaile house, with the cheefe captaynes, and cheefe men of the citie, at Festus commaundement was Paul brought foorth.

24 And Festus sayde, King Agrippa, and al men whiche are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom al the multitude of the Iewes haue intreated me, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to lyue any longer.

25 Yet founde I nothyng woorthy of death that he had committed: Neuertheless, seeing that he hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to sende hym,

26 Of whom I haue no certayne thyng to wryte vnto my Lorde: Wherefore I haue brought hym foorth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to wryte.

27 For me thynketh it vnreasonable for to sende a prysoner, and not to shewe the causes whiche are layde agaynst hym.

¶ The.xxvi. Chapter.

1. King Agrippa heareth Paul. 25. Paules modest answeare against the iniurie of Festus.

THen Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thee selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hande, and answeared *for hym selfe.*

2 I thynke mee selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shal answeare this day before thee of al the thynges whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Namely, because thou art expert in al customes and questions which are among *a* the Iewes: wherfore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My lyfe that I haue led of a chylde, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, knowe al the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our *b* religion, I lyued a Pharisee.

6 And nowe I stande, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue trybes instantly seruyng God day and nyght, hope to come: For which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible vnto you, that God rayseth the dead?

9 I also verily thought in mee selfe, that I ought to doo many contrary thinges, cleane agaynst the name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 ‖ Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saintes dyd I shut vp in prison, hauyng receyued auctoritie of the hygh priestes, and when they were put to death, I gaue the sentence. ‖ Actes.8.

11 And I punished them oft in euery synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and was yet more mad vpon them, and persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 ‖ About which thinges as I went to Damascus, with auctoritie and commission of the hygh priestes, ‖ Actes.9.

13 Euen at myddaye, O king, I sawe in the way a lyght from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the sunne, shine round about me, & them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were al fallen to the earth, I hearde a voyce speakyng vnto me in the Hebrue tongue, and saying, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou Lorde? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But ryse and stande vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister & a witnesse, both of these thinges which thou hast seene, and of those thinges in the which I wyl appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, that they may be turned from darkenesse to lyght, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receyue forgeuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by fayth that is in me.

19 Wherfore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and throughout al the coastes of Iurie, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doo such woorkes as become them that repent.

21 For this cause the Iewes caught me in the temple, and went about to kyl me.

22 Seeyng therfore that I haue obteyned helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessyng both to small and great, saying none

a. He knewe muche, but he fayled in the ryght applying of his knolege, as they doo which be wyse in their owne conceites only, and haue the zeale of God, but not accordyng to knowledge.

b. He taketh the secte of the Pharisees to be perfectest, because their doctrine was better then the other sectes. The Saduces denied the resurrection of the dead. The Essens glorying in straytnesse of lyfe, litle regarde true doctrine.

none other thinges then those which the prophetes and Moses did saye shulde come:

23 That Christe shulde suffer, and that he shoulde be the fyrst that shoulde ryse from the dead, and shoulde shewe lyght vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for him selfe, Festus sayde with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beside thee c selfe, muche learning doeth make thee mad.

25 But he sayde, I am not mad, moste noble Festus, but speake foorth the woordes of trueth and soberneſſe.

26 For the kyng knoweth of these thinges, before whom also I speake freely, neyther beleeue I, that any of these thynges are hydde from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 Kyng Agrippa, beleeuest thou the prophetes? I wote well that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa sayde vnto Paul, Somewhat thou perswadest d me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul sayde, I woulde to God, that not only thou, but also all that heare me to day, were both somewhat, & also in a great deale suche as I am, except these bondes.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the kyng rose vp, and the deputie, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aparte, they talked betweene them selues, saying, This man doeth nothing woorthie of death, or of bondes.

32 Then sayde Agrippa vnto Festus, This man myght haue been let loose, yf he had not appealed vnto Caesar.

Festus beginneth to frame with Pauls oration, & saying nothing for hym against yet woulde not yeeld vnto their clamorous condemning it as wicked and superstitious: For such sayings are to be cumbred with godly matters, and specially all suche as the that vnderstande them not therewith he sawe a great light, but was soone driuen vnto silence that hearde his sermon, for ỹ time he seemed conuynded, but after returned to their former trade.

¶ The. xxvii. Chapter.

1. Paul shypped towarde Rome. 3. Iulius the captayne entreateth him curteously.

AND when it was concluded that we shoulde saple into Italie, they delyuered both Paul and certayne other prysoners, vnto one named Julius, an vnder captayne of Augustus bande.

Gal.11.22

2 ‖ And we entred into a shyp of Adramyttium, and loosed from lande, appoynted to saile by the coastes of Asia, one Aristarchus out of Macedonia, of the countrey of Thessalonica, tarrying styll with vs.

3 And the nexte day we came to Sidon: And Julius curteously entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his freendes, and to refreshe him selfe.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sayled harde by Cypers, because the wyndes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra *a citie* whiche is in Lycia,

6 And there the vnder captayne founde a shyp of Alexandria saylyng into Italie, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sayled slowly many dayes, and scarse were come ouer against Guidum, because the wynde withstoode vs, we sayled harde by * Candie, ouer against Salmone,

* or, *Creta, which was an hygh hyll of Candie.*

8 And with much woorke sayled beyond it, and came vnto a place which is called the Fayre hauens, nygh whervnto was the citie of Lasea.

9 When muche tyme was spent, and when saylyng was nowe iepardous, because also that the fast was nowe alredy past, Paul put them in remembraunce,

10 And sayde vnto them, Syrs, I perceyue that this voyage wyl be with hurt and much domage, not of the ladyng & shyp only, but also of our lyues.

11 Neuertheless, the vnder captayne beleeued the gouernour and the maister of the shyp, more then those thynges whiche were spoken of Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to wynter in, many tooke counsaile to departe thence, yf by any meanes they myght atteyne to Phenice, and there to winter, whiche is an hauen of Candie, and lyeth towarde the Southwest and Northwest wynde.

13 And when the South wynde blewe softly, they supposing that they had obteyned their purpose, loosed vnto Asson, and sayled past Candie.

14 But not long after, there arose agaynst their purpose a flawe of wynde out of the Northeast, which is called Euroclydon.

15 And when the shyp was caught, and coulde not resyst the wynde, we let her goe, & were dryuen with the weather.

16 But we were carried into an Ile, whiche is called Clauda, & had much woorke to come by a boate,

17 Whiche they tooke vp, & vsed helpe, and made fast the shyp, fearyng lest they shoulde fal into the Syrtes: and so they let downe a * vessel, and were carried.

* *Some reade, the sayles.*

18 The nexte day when we were tossed with an exceedyng tempest, they lyghted the shyp:

19 And the thyrde day we cast out with our owne handes the tackelyng of the shyp.

20 And when neyther the Sunne nor Starres in many dayes appeared, & no smal tempest lay vpon vs, al hope that we shoulde be saued was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stoode foorth in the myddes of them, & sayde, Syrs,

Syrs, ye shoulde haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Candie, & to haue gayned vnto vs this harme and losse.

22 And nowe I exhort you to be of good cheare: for there shalbe no losse of any mans lyfe among you, but of the shyp.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, & whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must be brought before Caesar, and loe, God hath geuen thee *a* all them that saile with thee.

a. The graces and blessynges whiche god geueth to his children, profyte many times the enimies, which are vnworthie to receyue the fruite thereof.

25 Wherefore syrs be of good cheare: for I beleeue God, that it shalbe euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast into a certayne Ilande.

27 But when the fourtienth night was come, as we were sailing in Adria about midnight, the shypmen deemed that they drewe neare to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and founde it twentye fadomes: and when they had gone a litle further, they sounded agayne, and founde it fyfteene fadomes.

29 Then fearyng lest we shoulde haue fallen on some rocke, they caste foure ankers out of the sterne, and wyshed for the day.

30 And as the shypmen were about to flee out of the shyp, when they had let downe the boat into ỹ sea, vnder a colour as though they woulde haue cast ankers out of the forepyppe,

31 Paul sayde to the vnder captayne, & to the souldiers, Excepte these abyde in the shyp, ye *b* can not be saued.

b. Paul would vse suchmeanes as God had ordeyned, lest he should seme to haue tempted him.

32 Then the souldiers cut of the rope of the boate, and let it fal away.

33 And when the day began to appeare, Paul besought them al to take meate, saying, This is the fourtienth day that ye haue tarried and continued fastyng, receyuyng nothyng at al.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take meate, for this no doubt is for your health, for there shall not *c* an heare fall from the head of any of you.

c. By this Hebrue speache is meant, that they shoulde be in al poynts safe & sounde.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in presence of them al: and when he had broken it, he began to eate.

36 Then were they al of good cheare, & they also tooke meate.

37 And we were altogether in the ship, two hundred, threescore, and syxteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lyghted the shyp, & cast out the wheate into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they spied a certayne hauen with a banke, into the which they were minded, yf it were possible, to thrust in the shyp.

40 And when they had taken vp the ankers, they committed *themselues* vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bandes, and hoysed vp the mayne sayle to the wynde, and drewe to lande.

a. or, the Shyp.

41 And when they fel into a place which had the sea on both sydes, they thrust in the shyp, and the forepart stucke fast & moued not, but the hynder parte brake with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsayle was to kyll the prysoners, lest any of them, when he had swomme out, shoulde runne away.

43 But the vnder captayne, wyllyng to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, & commaunded that they whiche could swym, should cast them selues fyrst into the sea, and scape to lande:

44 And the other, some on boordes, and some on broken peeces of the shyp: and so it came to passe, that they escaped al safe to lande.

¶ The .xxviii. Chapter.

5. The Viper hurteth not Paules hande.
23. Paul preacheth Christe at Rome.

AND when they were escaped, then they knewe that the Ile was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no litle kyndnesse, for they kyndled a fyre, and receiued vs euery one, because of the present rayne, and because of the colde.

3 And when Paul had geathered a bundle of stickes, and layde them on the fyre, there came a Viper out of the heate, and caught him by the hande.

a. Such perueršе ment of that they demne t whom th in any aff

4 And when the strangers saw the beast hang on his hande, they sayde among them selues, No doubte this man is *a* a murderer, whom though he haue escaped the sea, yet vengeaunce suffereth not to lyue.

b. By this cle god p med his p made to h ciples, tha

5 And he shooke of the Viper into the fyre, and *b* felt no harme.

ther Serp nor poy shoulde h them, and

6 Howbeit, they wayted when he should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead sodainly: but after they had looked a great whyle, and sawe no harme come to him, they changed their myndes, and sayd that he was a *c* God.

by the f was conf the gosp his some

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chefe man of the Ile, whose name was Publius, whiche receyued vs, and lodged vs three dayes curteously.

Christe, w Paul prea vnto the

c. Behold extremiti infidels, f

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloodly flyxe, to whom Paul entred in, & prayed, and layde his handes on him, and healed him.

er any ta errour, t forthwith the contr

9 So when this was doone, other also whiche had diseases in the Ile, came, and were healed:

10 Whiche also did vs great honour, and when we departed, they laded vs with suche thinges as were necessarie.

11 And after three monethes we departed in a shippe of Alexandria, which had wintred in the Ile, whose badge was *d* Castor and Pollux.

12 And when we came to Syracusa, we tarryed there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South winde blewe, and we came the next day to Puteolus:

14 Where we founde brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we came toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs at Appii forum, and at the three tauernes: When Paul sawe them, he thanked GOD, and waxed bolde.

16 And when we came to Rome, the vnder captayne deliuered the prisoners to the chiefe captaine of the host: but Paul was suffered to dwell by him selfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called ỹ cheefe of the Iewes togaether. And whē they were come togeather, he saide vnto them, Men & brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or lawes of the fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Whiche when they had examined me, woulde haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake contrarie, I was constrayned to appeale vnto Caesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause then haue I called for you, euen to see *you*, and to speake with you: because that for the *e* hope of Israel I am bounde with this chayne.

21 And they sayde vnto him, We neyther receiued letters out of Iurie concerning thee, neyther any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we wyl heare of thee what thou thynkest: for as concerning this sect, we knowe that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appoynted hym a day, there came many to him in his lodgyng, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the prophetes, euen from morning to nyght.

24 And some were perswaded in the thynges which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among them selues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one woorde, *that is to say*, Well spake the holy ghost by Esaias the prophete, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, || Goe vnto this people, and say, With your eares shal ye heare, and shall not vnderstande, and with your eyes shall ye see, and not perceiue.

27 For the hart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dul of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they shoulde see with their eyes, & heare with their eares, and vnderstande with their hartes, and shoulde be conuerted, and I shoulde heale them.

28 Be it knowen therfore vnto you, that this saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and they shal heare it.

29 And when he had sayd these woordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among them selues.

30 And Paul dwelt two yeeres full in his owne hyred house, and receiued all that came in vnto hym,

31 Preachyng the kyngdome of God, and teachyng those thinges whiche concerne the Lorde Iesus Christe, with al confidence, no man forbiddyng hym.

|| Esai. 6. 9. Mat. 13. 14. Mark. 4. 12. Luke. 8. 10. Iohn. 12. 40. Rom. 11. 8.

Here endeth the Actes of the Apostles.

The Chart Cosmographie, of the *peregrination or iourney of* Sayut Paul, with the distance *of the myles.*

HERE hast thou (gentle Reader, for thy better instruction) the description of the iourney and peregrination of Saint Paul, whiche is in this seconde booke of Saint Luke, called the Actes of the Apostles, most intreated of. And for because thou readest oftentimes of Emperours, Kinges, and Deputies, thou hast set foorth to thee, the names, the yeeres, and howe long euery Emperour or King raigned, or Deputie gouerned, and vnder whom any of these Actes were doone, euen vntyll the death of Saint Paul.

The order of tymes.

The yeeres of the Emperours of Rome.	*The yeeres of the Presidentes of the Iewes.*	*The yeeres of the Herodians.*	*The yeeres of Christes incarnation.*	*The yeeres of S. Paul the Apostle.*
Tiberius.	*Pilate.*	*Herode.*	*Christe.*	*Paul.*
xviii	vi	xviii	xxxiii	

In this yeere Christe suffered, arose from the dead, assended into heauen, from thence he sendeth vnto his Apostles the holy ghost. The Apostles doo assemble and geather a congregation vnto the Lorde Christe, and doo continue in prayer, and suffer persecution.

Herodes Antipas. Matth. 8. Mark. 6. Luke. 9.

xix	vii	xix	xxxiiii	i

Samaria dooth receiue the doctrine of Christe. Saint Steuen was stoned. Saint Paul is conuerted vnto Christe as he iourneyed towarde Damascus, and from thence he departed into Arabia, to preache the Gospel.

Steuen was stoned this yeere. Eusebius. Carion.

xx	viii	xx	xxxv	ii

Philip dooth preache the Gospel vnto the Cities by the sea side, and dooth conuert a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch, and of great authoritie with Candace Queene of the Ethiopians.

xxi	ix	xxi	xxxvi	iii

The Gospel is preached to the Syrians, and Phenitians, of those that were dispearsed and fled from Hierusalem.

xxii	x	xxii	xxxvii	iiii

Saint Paul commeth to Hierusalem to see Peter, from thence he goeth into Syria, Cilicia. &c. Saint Peter commeth vnto Lidda. After that he was called of Cornelius to come vnto Cesarea, where he dyd baptise, and from thence he went to Hierusalem, geuing answeare to eache one that entred in question with him.

Pilate was president full ten yeeres. Iosephus.

xxiii	*Marcel.*	xxiii	xxxviii	v

Antioche in Syria is conuerted vnto Christe, the Apostles sende thyther Barnabas, Barnabas bringeth Paul out of Tarsa to Antioch, whyther also Agabus came, speaking of dearth that was to come. Paul and Barnabas dyd succour them of Hierusalem.

Gaius.	*Agrippa.*	xxiiii	xxxix	vi

Paul and Barnabas by the commaundement of the holy ghost, were sent from Antioche, to preache the Gospel vnto the Heathen.

ii	ii	*Herode Agrippa.*	xl	vii

Paul and Barnabas sayled from Paphus to Perga, a citie of Pamphylia. From Perga vnto Antioche, a citie of Pisidia: From whence by a commotion stirred by the Iewes, they were expelled out of their coastes.

In this yeere al things pertayning to this former Herod, was geuen to this Herod Agrippa. Of whom reade, Actes. 12. Iosephus. Eusebius.

iii	iii		xli	viii

Paul and Barnabas thus driuen from Antioche, come to Iconium, where they abode a long time.

In these yeers were Cypers, Pamphylia, Pisidia, & Licaonia conuerted.

iiii	iiii		xlii	ix
Claudius.	v		xliii	x
ii	vi		xliiii	xi
iii	vii		xlv	xii

This yeere was James the elder beheaded of Herode Agrippa, and Peter was cast in prison, and was deliuered by the angel of the Lorde. This king also died in his seuenth yeere.

iiii	*Fadus.*	dearth	xlvi	xiii

Paul and Barnabas (after their preaching) returned vnto Antioche, where they continued many dayes with the congregation.

Prophesied by Agabus, was the dearth this yeere, as Eusebius, Orosius, and Beda affirmeth.

v	ii	Felix about this time came into Syria.	xlvii	xiiii
			xlviii	xv

About the beginning of this yeere, Paul and Barnabas tooke their iourney through Phenitia and Samaria, vnto Hierusalem, to the synode or counsel. After that, they returned vnto Antioche, where they remayned a yeere, whyther commeth Peter, whom Paul rebuketh. Galat. 2. Then Paul goeth vnto Cilicia and Lycaonia.

Iosephus sayth, that the dearth was in this yeere.

vii	*Tiberius Alex.*		xlix	xvi
viii	ii		l	xvii

In these yeeres were conuerted the countreys of Phrygia, Galatia, Mysia. From Troade he went by water into Macedonia, and conuerted the cities, namely Philippos, Appolonia, Amphipolis, Thessalonia, Athens.

ix	iii		li	xviii
x	*Cumanus.*	*Agrippa ye ponger.*	lii	xix

Paul goeth by sea vnto Hierusalem, from thence he commeth againe vnto Antioche, from Antioche he visiteth the congregations of him in time past constituted in Galacia and Phrygia.

He commeth to Corinth. Agrippa of whom reade Actes 26. He commeth to Ephesus.

xi	*Felix.*	ii	liii	xx
xii	ii	iii	liiii	xxi
xiii	iii	iiii	lv	xxii
xiiii	iiii	v	lvi	xxiii

Paul ferieth ouer into Grecia: From thence about Easter in his xxii. yeere he goeth by sea into Syria, not a straight course, because of the Iewes, but first vnto Philippa, a citie of Macedonia, and commeth about Pentecost vnto Hierusalem, there he is imprisoned of the Iewes, set at libertie immediatly of Claudius Lysia Tribunus, and is sent vnto Cesarea to Felix, is kept in custody of Felix two yeeres.

Nero.	v	vi	lvii	xxiiii

Festus commeth about May into Iudea, before whom he pleadeth his matter: After that, before Festus and Agrippa the kyng. He is sent vnto Rome in Italie, the second yeere of Nero.

Two yeeres he remayneth in free prison.

ii	*Festus porcius.*	vii	lviii	xxv
iii	ii	viii	lix	xxvi
iiii	iii	ix	lx	xxvii
v	iiii	x	lxi	xxviii
vi	Albinus.	xi	lxii	xxix
vii	ii	xii	lxiii	xxx
viii	iii	xiii	lxiiii	xxxi
ix	iiii	xiiii	lxv	xxxii
x	Florus.	xv	lxvi	xxxiii
xi	ii	xvi	lxvii	xxxiiii
xii	iii	xvii	lxviii	xxxv
xiii	iiii	xviii	lxix	xxxvi
xiiii	*Vaspasianus dux.*	xix	lxx	xxxvii

The begynnyng of the first vniuersall persecution of Christians, the tenth yeere of Nero.

After that Saint Paul had preached the Gospel of Christe, both in the East and West, about seuen and thirtie yeeres, he was in the last yeere of Nero the Emperour beheaded at Rome with the swoorde.

The Epistle of the Apostle Saint Paul to the Romanes.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. Paul sheweth to whom and to what purpose he is called. 16. What the Gospel is. 18. The vengeance of God upon the wicked. 20. The use of the creatures. 24. The ingratitude and punishment of the wicked.

PAUL the seruaunt of Iesus Christe, *a* called *to be* an Apostle, seuered into the Gospel of God,

2 Whiche he had promised afore by his Prophetes in the holy scriptures

3 Of his sonne, whiche was made of the seede of Dauid after the flesshe:

4 And hath been declared to be the sonne of *b* God, with power after the spirite that sanctifieth, by ꝑ resurrection from the dead, of Iesus Christe our Lorde:

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and apostleship, that obedience might be geuen vnto the fayth in his name among all heathen,

6 Among whom, ye are also the called of Iesus Christe:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, saintes by calling: Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lord Iesus Christe.

8 First verely I thanke my God thorowe Iesus Christ for you al, that your fayth is published throughout al the worlde.

9 For GOD is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirite in the Gospel of his sonne, that without ceassing I make mention of you:

10 Praying alwayes in my prayers, that by some meane at the last, one time or other, I might take a prosperous iourney by the wyll of God, to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I might bestowe among you some spirituall gyft, that ye might be stablished.

12 That is, that I myght haue consolation together with you, eche with others fayth, yours and mine.

13 I would that ye shoulde knowe brethren, howe that I haue oftentymes purposed to come vnto you (and haue been let hytherto) that I might haue some fruite also among you, as among other of the Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the *c* barbarous, both to the wyse, and to the vnwyse.

15 So that as muche as in me is, I am redy to preache the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christe, because it is the power of God vnto saluation to al that beleeue, to the Iewe first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For by it is the righteousnesse of God opened from fayth to fayth. As it is written, The iust shal liue by fayth.

18 For the wrath of God *d* is reuealed from heauen, against al vngodlinesse and vnrighteousnesse of men, which *e* withhold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 For that that may be knowen of God, is manifest among them, because God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For his inuisible thinges, being vnderstanded by his woorkes, through the creation of the worlde, are seene, that is, both his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knewe God, *notwithstanding* they glorified hym not as God, neyther were thankfull; but waxed full of vanities in their imaginations, and their foolishe hart was blinded.

22 When they counted them selues wyse, they became fooles:

23 And turned the glory of the incorruptible God vnto an image, made not only after the similitude of a corruptible man, but also, of byrdes, and foure footed beastes, and of creeping beastes.

24 Wherfore God gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lustes of their owne harts, that their owne bodyes should be defiled among them selues.

25 Which changed his *f* trueth for a lie, and woorshipped and serued the creature, more then the creator, whiche is to be praysed for euer, Amen.

26 Wherefore God gaue them vp vnto shamefull lustes, for euen their women dyd change the naturall vse, into that whiche is agaynst nature.

27 And likewyse also, the men left the naturall vse of the woman, and burnt in their

a By this he declareth that he came not in to the office of the Apostleship by his owne arrogancie, but by the callyng of God, whereby he differeth fro the false Apostles.

b Three maner of wayes doth he vseth to declare Christe to be declared the sonne of God. First, by power and working of miracles. Secondly, by the holy ghost appearing in visible signes. Thirdly, by his resurrection from the dead.

c Al those that were not Iewes, by a common vword were called Heathen. And here they are deuided into Greekes and barbarous. By Greekes, he vnderstandeth those that were learned, ciuill, and of good liuinging vp. By barbarous, he meaneth rude and sauage people, with vvho no man could well haue to do.

d. Whiche appearance the vvorlde knovveth nothing of. For in the sight of God all men are godlesse, sinners, and the children of vvrath, & when they knovv any thing of God, yet they be nought, because they neyther thanke him, nor serue him, and therefore plagues are povvred vpon them from heauen.

e. They hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse, the vvhiche vnderstande the trueth, and doo not expresse the same in their deedes and lyfe.

f. By his trueth here he vnderstandeth ỹ glory of God, and his true religiõ and a lye he calleth idolles, because the idolaters vvent about to take avvay from vvood & stone that vvhiche they vvere, thinking them to be neyther vvood nor stone, but attributed to them that that they vvere not, that is, diuine povver and nature.

luſtes one with another, and men with men wrought filthyneſſe, and receiued in them ſelues the rewarde of theyr errour (as it was accordyng.)

28 And as they regarded not to knowe God: *euen ſo* God deliuered them vp vnto a lewde minde, that they ſhoulde doo thoſe thinges whiche were not comely:

29 Being full of all vnrighteouſneſſe, fornication, craftineſſe, couetouſneſſe, malitiouſneſſe, ful of enuie, murder, debate, decept, euil conditioned, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proude, boaſters, deuyſers vp of euyll thynges, diſobedient to father and mother:

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenaunt breakers, without naturall affection, truice breakers, vnmercifull.

32 The which knowyng the righteouſneſſe of God (how that they whiche commit ſuch thinges, are woorthy of death) not only doo the ſame, but alſo haue pleaſure in them that doo them.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Gods iudgement vpon the hypocrites. 13. All men are ſinners.

THerefore art thou inexculable, O man, whoſoeuer || thou be that *a* iudgeſt: For in that ſame wherein thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thee ſelfe. For thou that iudgeſt, dooeſt euen the ſelfe ſame thinges.

2 But we are ſure that the iudgement of God is accordyng to the trueth, againſt them which commit ſuche thinges.

3 Thinkeſt thou this, O thou man that iudgeſt them which doo ſuche thynges, and doeſt the ſame *thee ſelfe* that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Eyther deſpiſeſt thou the richeſſe of his goodneſſe, and patience, and long ſufferance, not knowyng that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But thou, after thy ſtubburneſſe and hart that can not repent, heapeſt vnto thee ſelfe wrath, againſt the day of wrath and declaration of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 || Which wyl rewarde euery man accordyng to his *b* deedes:

7 To them which by continuing in wel dooing ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall lyfe.

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doo not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe *ſhall come* indignation and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguiſhe, vpon euery ſoule of man that dooth euyll, of the Iewe firſt, and alſo of the Greeke:

10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to euery man that doth good, to the Iewe firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

11 || For there is no reſpect of perſons with God. ||2.Par.19.7 Actes.10.34

12 For whoſoeuer hath ſinned without lawe, ſhal alſo periſhe without lawe: and as many as haue ſinned in the lawe, ſhalbe iudged by the lawe,

13 (For in the ſight of God, || the heaters of the lawe are not righteous: but the dooers of the lawe ſhalbe iuſtifyed. ||Iames.1.22

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the lawe, doo of nature the thinges conteyned in the lawe: they hauyng not the law, are a lawe vnto them ſelues.

15 Whiche ſhewe the woorkes of the lawe written in their hartes, their conſcience bearing them witneſſe, and their thoughtes accuſing one another, or excuſing,)

16 At the day when God ſhal iudge the ſecretes of men, by Ieſus Chriſte, according to my *c* Goſpel.

17 Beholde, thou art called a Iewe, & reſteſt in the lawe, & makeſt thy boaſt of god,

18 And knoweſt *his* wyl, and alloweſt the thinges that be excellent, inſourmed by the lawe:

19 And beleeueſt that thou thee ſelfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *vvhiche are* in darkneſſe,

20 An inſourmer of them whiche lacke diſcretion, a teacher of the vnlearned: which haſt the fourme of knowledge, and of the trueth in the lawe.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt not thee ſelfe? Thou preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, yet ſtealeſt thou?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhoulde not commit adulterie, breakeſt thou wedlocke? Thou abhorreſt idolles, and yet committeſt ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the lawe, throughe breaking the lawe diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the name of God is euil ſpoken of among the Gentiles throughe you, as it is written,

25 For circumciſion verely auayleth, yf thou keepe the lawe: but if thou be a breaker of the lawe, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, yf the *e* vncircumciſion keepe the ordinances of the lawe, ſhal not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And

¶ Math.17.1. *a.* S. Paul ſpeaketh here againſt thoſe mē only, who being them ſelues filled with al wickedneſſe, and impietie, yet be of a lother moſt buſie and curious in noting & reprehending other mens faultes: not of any godly zeale, but to iuſtifie them ſelues, & ſo bring other men into hatred and contempt.

||Mat.16.27. *b.* Not that our woorkes be of ſuche merite yͤ they deſerue reward: but the ſcriptures vſe this kinde of ſpeaking, that thereby it may prouoke and ſtirre vp men vnto good liuing, whereby good woorkes our fayth may be more appeare. Whiche God of his free grace dooth rewarde.

c. It is his goſpel, both for yͤ feruent loue & zeale that he beareth to it, and alſo for the great paines that he hath taken in ſetteyng foorth yͤ ſame. d. He awaketh yͤ Iewes which were a ſleepe through a certayne ſecuritie and confidence in the lawe.

c. By this word he meaneth all the people, of vvhat countrey or nation ſoeuer they be, vvhichhaue not receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, accordyng to the lawe of Moſes.

¶ Gala. 3

¶ Pſal. 1 and. 52.

¶ Pſal. 9

27 And shal not vncircumcision whiche is by nature, yf it keepe the lawe, iudge thee, whiche being vnder the letter and circumcision, dooest transgresse the lawe?

28 For he is not a Iewe, whiche is *a Ievve* outward. Neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesshe.

29 But he is a Iewe, which is one *inwardly*, and the circumcision of the hart, which consisteth in the spirite, and not in the letter *is circumcision* whose praise is not of men, but of God.

openly.

secretly.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

1. The Ievves have a prerogatiue. 24. All are iustified by grace through fayth, and not through vvoorkes.

WHat preferment then hath the Iewe? or what profite is there of circumcision?

2 Muche euery way. First, for because that vnto them were committed the wooꝛdes of God.

3 What then though some of them dyd not beleeue? Shall their vnbeleefe make the *a* fayth of God without effect?

4 God forbid: Yea let God be true, and euery man a lyer, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustifyed in thy sayinges, and ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But yf our vnrighteousnesse setteth foorth the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous which taketh vengeance? (I speake after the maner of men,)

6 God forbid: for howe then shall God iudge the woꝛlde?

7 For yf the trueth of God hath moꝛe abounded thꝛough my lye vnto his gloꝛye, why am I as yet iudged as a synner?

8 And not rather (as we be slaunderously repoꝛted, and as some affirme that we say) let vs doo euyl, that good may come thereof? whose damnation is iust.

9 What then, are we better *then they*? No, in no wyse: for we haue before accused both Iewes and gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne:

10 As it is written, || There is none righteous, no not one:

11 ||There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are all become vnpꝛofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their thꝛote is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue deceyued, the poyson of Aspes is vnder their lyppes.

14 ||Whose mouth is ful of cursing and bitternesse:

15 ||Their feete are swift to shed blood.

16 ||Hartes greefe and miserie are in theyr wayes.

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 ||There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Nowe we knowe that what thinges so euer the lawe sayth, it sayth it to them which are vnder the lawe: that euery mouth may be stopped, and that al the woꝛlde may be indangered to God.

20 Because that by the deedes of the *b* lawe, there shal no flesshe be iustified in his sight: For by the lawe commeth the knowledge of sinne.

21 ||But now the righteousnesse of God without the lawe is made manifest, beyng witnessed by the lawe and the pꝛophetes.

22 The righteousnesse of God *commeth* by the fayth of Iesus Chꝛiste, vnto al, & vpon al them that beleeue. There is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and haue neede of the gloꝛy of God,

24 *But are* iustified freely by his grace, thꝛough the redemption that is in Chꝛiste Iesu:

25 Whom God hath set foꝛth to be a *c* pꝛopitiation, thꝛough fayth in his blood, to declare his ryghteousnesse, by the foꝛgeuyng of the sinnes that are past,

26 Whiche God dyd suffer, to shewe at this tyme his ryghteousnesse: that he myght be iust, and the iustifier of hym whiche beleeueth on Iesus.

27 Where is then thy boasting? It is excluded. By what lawe? Of woorkes? Nay: but by the lawe of fayth.

28 Therefore, we holde that a man is iustified by faith, without the deedes of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the gentiles? Yes, euen of the gentiles also.

30 For it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by *d* fayth, and vncircumcision thꝛough fayth.

31 Doo we then destroy the law thꝛough fayth? God forbid: but we rather mainteyne the lawe.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

7. Iustification is the free gift of God, as it appeareth by Dauid and Abraham, 13. and also by the office of lavve and fayth.

WHat shall we say then that Abꝛaham our father, as pertayning to the flesh, dyd fynde?

2 For if Abꝛaham were iustifyed by woorkes, then hath he wherein to boast, but not before God.

|Prou. 1.16. Esai.59.7. |Psal.16.1.

|Psal.36.2.

b. He includeth here the whole lawe, both the ceremonial and moral, whose workes can not iustifie, because they be imperfect in al men. ||Rom.2.17.

c. Which is a pacifyng of Gods displeasure. That wheras we were somtime, bondslaues to sinne, god made his only sonne Christ Iesus a sacrifice for our sinnes, to reconcile vs agayne by fayth into Gods fauour.

d. Meanyng that the Iewe and the gentile are both iustified by one meanes, which is by fayth.

||Gen. 15. 6. Galat. 3. 6. Iames. 2. 23.

3 For what sayth the scripture? || Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto hym for righteousnesse.

4 To hym that woorketh, is the reward not reckened of grace, but of duetie.

5 To him that woorketh *a* not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the *b* vngodly, his fayth is counted for righteousnesse.

a That is, which meaneth not to obteyne salvation through worthynesse of his woorkes.

b. God is sayde to iustifie the vngodly, because he pardoneth his sinnes, and of a wicked man, maketh him good.

6 Euen as Dauid describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without woorkes:

7 *Saying*, || Blessed are they whose vnrighteousnesse are forgeuen, & whose sinnes are couered.

||Psal. 32. 1. *The Epistle on Newe yeeres day.*

8 Blessed is that man to whom the Lord wyll not impute sinne.

9 *Came* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision only, or vpon the vncircumcision also? For we say that fayth was reckened to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 Howe was it then reckened? when he was in the circumcision, or *vvhen he vvas* in the vncircumcision? Not in the circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

||Gen. 17. 11.

11 ||And he receiued the signe of circumcision, as the *c* seale of the righteousnesse of fayth, whiche he had yet being vncircumcised: that he should be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also.

c. So was Abrahams circumcision called, because thereby was sealed the righteousnesse that through fayth was imputed to him before his circumcision.

12 And that he myght be father of circumcision, not vnto them onely which came of the circumcised, but vnto them also that walke in the steppes of the fayth that was in our father Abraham, before the tyme of circumcision.

13 For the promise that he shoulde be the heyre of the world, *vvas* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the law, but through the righteousnesse of fayth.

14 For if they whiche are of the lawe be heyres, then is fayth but vayne, and the promise made of none effect:

||Gene. 17. 4.

15 Because the lawe causeth wrath: For where no lawe is, there is no transgression.

d. In the creation of the worlde this appeared. For when he commaunded any thing to be, foorthwith it was.

16 Therefore by fayth *is the inheritance geuen* that it might *be* by grace, that the promise might be sure to al the seede, not to that onely whiche is of the lawe, but to that also which is of the fayth of Abraham, whiche is the father of vs al.

17 (As it is written, ||I haue made thee a father of many nations) before God whom ye beleeued, whiche restoreth the dead vnto lyfe, and calleth those thinges which be not, as *d* though they were.

e. That is, which beleeued and hoped for those things which God did promise, when as to mans reason they were without hope.

18 Who contrarie to hope, *e* beleeued in hope, that he shoulde be the father of many nations: according to that whiche was spoken, || So shal thy seede be.

||Gene. 15. 5.

19 And he fainted not in the fayth, nor consydered his owne body nowe dead, when he was almost an hundred yeeres olde, neyther yet the *f* deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

f. For that she was past childe bearyng.

20 He stackered not at the promise of God through vnbeleefe: but was strong in fayth, geuing glory to God.

21 And being ful certified, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therfore was it reckened to him for righteousnesse.

23 Neuertheless, it is not written for hym onely, that it was reckened to him:

24 But also for vs, to whom it shalbe reckened, so that we beleeue on him that raysed vp Iesus our Lorde from the dead,

25 Which was deliuered for our sinnes, and was raysed agayne for our iustification.

¶ The .v. Chapter.

I. The fruite of fayth. 12. From vvhence commeth death, and from vvhence lyfe.

THerefore being iustifyed by fayth, we are at *a* peace with God, through our Lorde Iesus Christe:

a. By peace, whiche is the fruite of fayth, is meant the incredible and most constant ioy of minde, our consciences being quiet, & established in Gods grace.

2 || By whom also we haue had an entrance by fayth, vnto this grace wherein we stande, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

||Ephes. 2. 23.

3 Not that onely: || but also we reioyce in tribulations, knowing that tribulation woorketh patience:

4 Patience proofe, proofe hope:

||Iames. 1. 3.

5 And hope maketh not *b* ashamed, because the loue of GOD is shed abrode in our hartes by the holy ghost, whiche is geuen vnto vs.

b. Both for that the hope of the godly is not disapointed of that whiche they hope for, & also for that they are not ashamed of any afflictiō in this worlde, as the worldly minded be: but cōstantly abyde without shame, whatsoeuer trouble God doth sende to them.

6 For when we were yet weake, accordyng to the tyme, Christe dyed for the vngodly.

7 Nowe scarce wyll any man dye for the righteous: Yet peraduenture for the good some man durst dye.

8 But God setteth out his loue towarde vs, seeyng that whyle we were yet sinners, Christe dyed for vs.

9 Muche more then nowe, we that are iustified by his blood, shalbe saued frō wrath through hym.

10 For if when we were enimies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his sonne: muche more, seeing we are reconciled, we shalbe saued by his lyfe.

11 Not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through

thrꝛough our Lorde Jesus Chꝛiste, by whom we haue nowe receyued the attonement.

12 Wherefoꝛe, as by one man sinne entred into the worlde, and death by sinne: euen so, death entred into al men, inasmuche as al haue sinned.

13 Foꝛ vnto the lawe was sinne in the worlde: but sinne is not imputed when there is no lawe.

14 Neuertheleſſe, death raigned from Adam to Moses, ouer them also that had not sinned with lyke transgression as dyd Adam, whiche is the figure of him that was to come.

15 But not as the sinne, so is the free gyft. Foꝛ if thrꝛough the synne of one many be dead: muche moꝛe the grace of God, and the gyft by grace, which *is* by one man Jesus Chꝛiste, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as by one that sinned *euen* so the gyft, foꝛ the sinne entred by one *offence* into condemnation: but the gyft *c* of many sinnes into iustification.

17 Foꝛ if by the sinne of one, death raigned by the meanes of one, muche moꝛe *they* which receyue abundance of grace and of the gyft of rygh teousnesse, shal raigne in lyfe by the meanes of one, Jesus Chꝛiste.

18 Likewise then, as by the sinne of one *synne came* on al men to condemnation: euen so, by the rygh teousnesse of one *good came* vpon all men to the rygh teousnesse of lyfe.

19 Foꝛ as by one mans disobedience many became sinners: so by the obedience of one, shal many be made rygh teous.

20 But the lawe in the meane tyme entred in, that sinne should increase. But where sinne was plenteous, grace was moꝛe plenteous.

21 That as sinne hath raigned vnto death: euen so might grace raigne thrꝛough rygh teousnesse vnto eternal lyfe, by Jesus Chꝛiste our Lorde.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

Newenesse of lyfe folowyth iustification, to the whiche he exhorteth.

WHat shal we say then? Shal we continue in sinne, that grace may abounde? God forbyd.

2 Howe shal we that are dead *a* to sinne, lyue any longer therein?

3 Knowe ye not, that al we which haue ben baptised into Jesus Chꝛiste, haue ben baptised *b* into his death.

4 We are buried then with him by baptisme into his death, that lykewyse as Chꝛiste was rayſed vp from the dead by the glory of the father: euen so, we also should walke in newenesse of lyfe.

5 Foꝛ if we be graft togeather by the lykenesse of his death: euen so shal we be *partakers* of the resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our olde man is crucified with him also, that the body of sinne might vtterly be destroyed, that henceforth we shoulde not serue sinne.

7 Foꝛ he that is dead, is iustified from sinne.

8 And if we be dead with Chꝛiste, we beleeue that we shal also lyue with him:

9 Knowing that Chꝛiste being rayſed from the dead, dyeth no moꝛe, death hath no moꝛe power ouer him.

10 Foꝛ as touching that he dyed, he dyed concerning sinne once: And as touchyng that he lyueth, he lyueth vnto God.

11 Likewise recken your selues to be dead vnto sinne: but alyue vnto God, thorowe Jesus Chꝛiste our Lorde.

12 Let not sinne raigne therefoꝛe in your moꝛtal body, that ye shoulde thereunto obey by the lustes of it.

13 Neyther geue ye your members "as instrumentes of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but geue your selues vnto God, as they that are alyue from the dead, and your members "as instrumentes of righteousnesse vnto God.

"oꝛ, *vveapons.*

"oꝛ, *vveapons.*

14 Foꝛ synne shal not haue power ouer you, because ye are not vnder the *c* lawe, but vnder grace.

15 What then? Shal we sinne, because we are not vnder the lawe, but vnder grace? God forbyd.

16 ‖Knowe ye not how that to whom so euer ye commit your selues as seruantes to obey, his seruantes ye are to whom ye obey: whether it be of sinne vnto death, oꝛ of obedience vnto rygh teousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruantes of sinne: but ye haue obeyed with hart the fourme of doctrine, into the which ye were brought vnto.

18 Being then made free from sinne, ye are become the seruantes of rygh teousnesse.

19 I speake after *d* the maner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesshe. Foꝛ as ye haue geuen your members seruantes to vncleanesse and iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so nowe geue your members seruantes to rygh teousnesse, vnto holynesse.

20 Foꝛ when ye were the seruantes of sinne, ye were free from rygh teousnesse.

21 What

c. That is, vnder the curse of the lawe, whose office is to accuse and condemne: bnt vnder grace, whereby we haue forgeuenesse of our sinnes, and are sanctified by the holy ghost into the newenesse of lyfe.

‖Joh. 8. 34.

d. Men vse to speake gently to their frendes, and not to exact so much as they might, but so farre foorth as reason requyreth.

21 What fruite had ye then in those thinges, whereof ye are nowe ashamed? For the ende of those thinges, is death.

22 But nowe ye being made free from sinne, and made the seruantes of God, haue your fruite vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting lyfe.

23 For the rewarde of sinne is death: but the gyft of God is eternal lyfe, through Iesus Christe our Lorde.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

The fight betweene the lawe of the flesshe, and the lawe of the spirite.

a. Before the comming of Christe, al men were married and bounde to the lawe, which dyd then none other seruice but disclosed their sinne and wyckednesse, forcyng them to seeke helpe for theyr sinne els where. Nowe then the lawe beyng abolished for her imperfection, and they clensed through Gods grace, are spoused vnto Christe theyr newe husband, hym to serue in newenesse of lyfe.

KNowe ye not brethren (for I speake to them that knowe the a lawe) howe that the lawe hath power ouer a man, as long as he lyueth?

2 For the woman whiche hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband, as long as he lyueth: but if ỳ husband be dead, she is loosed from the lawe of her husbande.

3 So then if while her husband lyueth, she couple her selfe with another man, she shalbe "counted a wedlocke breaker: but if her husbande be dead, she is free from the lawe, so that she is no wedlocke breaker, though she couple her selfe with another man.

" Or, called.

b. Because the body of Christe is made an offering and a sacrifice for our sinnes, whereby God is pleased, and his wrath appeased: and for Christes sake the holy ghost is geuen to al beleeuers, whereby the power of sinne is in vs dayly weakened: we are counted dead to the lawe, for that the lawe hath no dominion ouer vs.

4 Euen so, ye also my brethren, are dead concerning the lawe by the b body of Christ, that ye shoulde be coupled to another, who is rayled from the dead, that we shoulde bryng foorth fruite vnto God.

5 For when we were in the flesshe, the lustes of sinne *whiche were* by the lawe wrought in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death.

6 But nowe are we deliuered from the lawe, & dead vnto it wherevnto we were in bondage, that we should serue in newenesse of spirite, and not in the oldenesse of the letter.

7 What shal we say then? Is the lawe sinne? God forbyd. Neuertheless I knewe not sinne, but by the lawe: For I had not knowen lust, except the lawe had sayd, Thou shalt not lust.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, wrought in me all maner of concupiscence. For without the lawe sinne *was* dead.

9 I once lyued without lawe: but when the commaundement came, sinne reuiued,

10 And I was dead: and the very same commaundement which was *ordeyned* vnto lyfe, was founde *to be* vnto me an occasion of death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commaundement, hath deceyued me, and by the same slue *me*.

12 Wherefore the lawe is holy, and the commaundement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then whiche was good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that sinne might appeare, by that which was good to worke death in me: that sinne by the commaundement might be out of measure sinful.

14 For we knowe that the lawe is spiritual: but I am carnal, solde vnder c sinne.

c. Lyke as bond men are violétly thrust hurled and tossed moyled. as it pleaseth their cruel maisters. So are we thorowe heapes of sinnes drawen to many euyl dooyngs, which we doo neyther like nor allow

15 For that which I doo, I alowe not: for what I woulde, that doo I not: but what I hate, that doo I.

16 If I doo nowe that which I woulde not, I consent vnto the lawe that it is good.

17 Nowe then, it is not I that doo it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I knowe, that in me (that is to say in my flesshe) dwelleth no good thyng. For to wyl, is present with me: but I finde no meanes to perfourme that which is good.

19 For the good that I would, doo I not: but the euyl which I would not, that doo I.

20 And if I doo that I would not, then is it not I any longer that doeth it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

d. It is called the body of sinne, for that it is an whole lumpe of sinne, roting and tormenting the whole man and plucking hym from God wherby plagues and miseries are heaped on and man lyueth as he were in the middest of death.

21 I finde then by the lawe, that when I woulde doo good, euyl is present with me.

22 For I delite in the lawe of God, after the inwarde man.

23 But I see another lawe in my members, rebelling against the lawe of my mind, and subduing me vnto the lawe of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shal deliuer me from the d body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lorde. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the lawe of GOD: but with the flesshe, the lawe of sinne.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. The assurance of the faythful. 6. The fruites of the holy ghost.

a. The lawe of the spirite and the lawe of sinne, is here taken improperly for the power and strength of the lawe and of sinne: and it is called the spirite of lyfe, bicause it quickeneth and geueth lyfe.

THere is then no damnation to them which are in Christe Iesu, which walke not after the flesshe, but after the spirite.

2 For the lawe of the a spirite of lyfe, through Iesus Christe, hath made me free from the lawe of sinne and death.

3 For what the lawe coulde not doo, in as much as it was weake through the flesshe, God hauing sent his owne sonne, in the similitude of sinful flesshe, euen by sinne, b condemned sinne in the flesshe:

b. God thorowe the sacrifice of *his* sonne, vvhiche Christ his onely sonne offered vpon the crosse in his flesshe, hath condemned & abolished sinne vvhich raigned in our mortal flesshe.

4 That

4 That the righteousnesse of the lawe myght be fulfylled in vs, whiche walke not after the flesshe, but after the spirite.

5 For they that are carnal, are *c* carnally mynded: but they that are spirituall, are spiritually mynded.

6 To be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually mynded, is lyfe and peace:

7 Because that the fleshly minde is enmitie agaynst God: for it is not obedient to the Lawe of God, neyther can be.

8 So then, they that are in the flesh, can not please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesshe, but in the spirite, yf so be that the spirite of God dwell in you. Yf any man haue not the spirite of Christe, the same is none of his.

10 And if Christe be in you, the body is dead because of *d* sinne: but the spirite is lyfe for ryghteousnesse sake.

11 But yf the spirite of hym that rayled vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: euen he that rayled vp Christ from the dead, shal also quicken your mortal bodyes, because that his spirite dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are detters, not to the flesshe, to lyue after the flesshe.

13 For yf ye liue after the flesshe, ye shall dye: but yf ye through the spirite, doo mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall lyue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirite of God, they are the sonnes God.

15 For ye haue not receyued the spirit of bondage agayne to feare: but ye haue receiued the spirite of adoption, whereby we crye, Abba, father.

16 The spirite it selfe beareth witnesse to our spirite, that we are the sonnes of God.

16 Yf we be sonnes, then are we also heyres, the heyres of GOD, and ioynt heyres with Christ: so that we suffer togeather, that we may be also glorifyed togeather.

18 For I am certaynely *e* perswaded, that the afflictions of this tyme, are not worthy of the glory whiche shalbe shewed vpon vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature abydeth, lokyng when the sonnes of God shal appeare:

20 Because the *f* creature is subiect to vanitie, not wyllyng, but for hym which hath subdued the same in hope.

21 For the creature it selfe shalbe made free from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the sonnes of God.

22 For we knowe that euery creature groneth with vs also, & trauayleth in payne with vs, euen vnto this tyme.

23 Not onely they, but we also whiche haue the first fruites of the spirit, and we our selues mourne in our selues, waytyng for the adoption, *euen* the deliuerance of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: But hope that is seene, is no hope. For howe can a man hope for that whiche he seeth?

25 But and yf we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience abyde for it.

26 Lykewyse, the spirite also helpeth our infirmities. For we knowe not what to desyre as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh great *g* intercession for vs, with grones, whiche can not be expressed.

27 And he that searcheth the hartes, knoweth what is the meanyng of the spirite: for he maketh intercession for the saintes, according to the pleasure of God.

28 For we know that all thinges worke for the best, vnto them that loue God, to them whiche also are called of purpose.

29 For those whiche he knewe before, he also dyd predestinate, that they should be lyke fashioned vnto the shape of his sonne, that he might be the fyrst begotten among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them also he called: and whom he called, them also he iustified: and whom he iustified, them also he glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these thinges? Yf God be on our side, who can be agaynst vs?

32 Whiche spared not his owne sonne, but gaue hym for vs all: howe shall he not with him also geue vs all thynges?

33 Who shal lay any thing to the charge of Gods chosen? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christe whiche dyed, yea rather whiche is rayled agayne, whiche is also on the ryght hande of God, and maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christe? *Shal* tribulation, or anguishe, or persecution, eyther hunger, either nakednesse, eyther perill, eyther sworde?

36 (As it is written, || For thy sake are we killed all day long, and are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.) || Psal. 43. 23.

37 Neuertheless, in all these thynges we ouercome, through hym that loued vs.

38 For I am sure, that neyther death, neyther lyfe, neyther angels, nor rule, neyther power, neyther things present, neither things to come,

39 Neyther heygth, nor deapth, neyther any other creature, shalbe able to separate vs from the loue of GOD, which is in Christe Iesu our Lorde.

g. The right fourme & affection of prayer, commeth by the holy ghost, who maketh intercession for vs, not that he prayeth and mourneth: but that he so stirreth our harts, that we lift the vp to heauen earnestly and fernestly, which is the true prayer.

¶ The

The.ix. Chapter.

Paul declareth his feruent loue towarde his nation.

||1.Cor.15.7. I Say the trueth in Christe, I lye not (my conscience also bearyng me witnesse by the holy ghost)

2 That I haue great heauynesse, and continuall sorowe in my hart.

3 For I haue wished mee selfe to be cursed from *a* Christe, for my brethren, my kinsmen as partayneth to the flesshe,

a. He saw the losse & destructiō of his whole nation, fallyng so far frō Gods true religiō, he cōsydered how sore god should be dishonored, whē his woonderful benefites & blessings, bestowed vpō his people, shoulde take none effect, but vtterly be defaced, which so mightylye mooued him, that he wished rather to be cut of from Christe, then those thynges should come to passe.

4 Whiche are the Israelites: to whom partayneth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenauntes, and the lawe that was geuen, and the seruice of GOD, and the promises:

5 Of whom are the fathers, and of whom as concernyng the flesshe Christe *came* which is God, in all thinges to be praysed for euer, Amen.

6 And it can not be, that the woorde of God hath taken none effect. For they are not al Israelites, whiche are of Israel:

7 Neyther are they al children, that are the seede of Abraham: but in Isahac shal thy seede be called.

8 That is to say, They whiche are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but they whiche be the children of promise, are counted the seede.

9 For this is the woorde of promise, ||About this tyme wyll I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

||Gen.18.10.

||Gen.25.21.

10 Not onely this, but also ||Rebecca was with childe by one, *euen* by our father Isahac.

11 For yer the *children* were borne, when they had neyther doone good, neyther badde, (that the purpose of GOD *by* b election myght stande: not by the reason of woorkes, but by the caller)

b. The wyl & purpose of god, is the cause of the election & reprobatiō. For his mercye and calling through Christe, are the meanes of saluation, and the withdrawing of his mercye, is the cause of dānation.

12 It was sayd vnto her, The elder shal serue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? is there any vnryghteousnesse with GOD? God forbyd.

15 For he sayth to Moses, I wyl shewe mercy, to whom so euer I shewe mercy: and wyll haue compassion, on whom so euer I haue compassion.

16 So then *election* is not of the wyller, nor of the runner: but of GOD that taketh mercy.

17 For the scripture sayth vnto Pharao, || Euen for this same purpose haue I stirred thee vp, that I myght shew my power

||Exod.9.16.

in thee, and that my name myght be declared throughout all the worlde.

18 So hath he mercy on whom he wyl, and whom he wyll he hardeneth.

19 Thou wylt say then vnto me, Why then blameth he *vs* yet? For who hath resisted his wyll?

20 But O man, what art thou whiche disputest with God? || Shall the woorke say to the woorkeman, Why hast thou made me on this fashion?

||Esai.45.9.

21 || Hath not the Potter power ouer the clay, euen of the same lumpe to make one vessel vnto honour, & another vnto dishonour?

||Wisd.15.7. Iere.18.6.

22 What if God, wyllyng to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, suffered with long patience the vesselles of wrath ordeyned to destruction:

23 To declare the riches of his glorie on the vessels of mercy, whiche he had prepared vnto glory?

24 Whom also he called, *I meane* vs, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he sayth also in Osee, || I wyll call them my people, whiche were not my people: and her beloued, whiche was not beloued.

||Osee.2.25. 1.Pet.2.10.

26 || And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was sayde vnto them, Ye are not my people: there shall they be called the children of the lyuyng God.

||Osee.1.10.

27 And Esaias cryeth concernyng Israel, || *Though* the number of the children of Israel be as the sande of the sea, yet *but* a remnant shalbe saued.

||Esai.10.22.

28 For he finisheth the *c* woorde, and maketh it short in ryghteousnesse: for a short woorde wyll the Lorde make on earth.

29 And as Esaias sayd before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left vs *a* seede, we had been made as Sodoma, and had been lykened to Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not ryghteousnesse, haue obteyned ryghteousnesse: euen the righteousnesse *which commeth* of fayth:

31 But Israel which followed the lawe of ryghteousnesse, hath not atteyned to the lawe of ryghteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by fayth, but as it were by the woorkes of the lawe: For they haue stumbled at the stumblyng stone,

33 As it is written, Beholde, I put in *e* Sion a stumbling stone, and a rocke of offence: and who so euer beleeueth on hym, shal not be confounded.

c. The woo... here is take... a thing or ma... ter. The Lor... diminished h... people by su... dry plagues, p... secutions, a... banishments... brought the... a verye fewe. Lykewyse me... neth Paul, th... a fewe of the... shalbe saued, which few no... withstanding... shal abounde... ryghteousnes... to the glory... God.

d. The seede... Christe Iesus, sowē abrode... his Apostles a... disciples.

e. Christe d... eth iustifie vs...

The

by fayth without workes, which thing the Iew... and Iusticiaries can not beleeue. Therefore the... stumble at Christe, and are offended with hym.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

BRethren, my hartes desyre and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them recorde, that they haue a *a* zeale of God: but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods ryghteousnesse, and goeing about to stablishe their *b* owne ryghteousnesse, haue not ben obedient vnto the ryghteousnesse of God.

4 For Christe is the ende of the lawe, *c* for ryghteousnesse to all that beleeue.

5 For Moses writeth of the righteousnesse which is of the lawe, howe that the man which doeth those things, shal lyue by them.

6 But the ryghteousnesse whiche is of fayth, speaketh on this wyse: Say not thou in thine hart, Who shal ascende into *d* heauen? That is, to fetch Christ downe from aboue.

7 Eyther who shall descende into the deepe? That is, to fetche vp Christe agayne from the dead.

8 But what sayth he, The woorde is nygh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy hart. This same is the woorde of fayth, whiche we preache.

9 For if thou shalt knowledge with thy mouth the Lorde Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine hart that GOD rayled hym from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the hart man beleeueth vnto ryghteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the scripture sayth, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shal not be confounded.

12 There is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the same Lorde ouer al, is riche vnto all that call vpon him.

13 For who so euer shal cal on the name of the Lorde, shalbe saued.

14 Howe then shal they cal on hym, on whom they haue not beleeued? Howe shall they beleeue on him, of whom they haue not heard? Howe shall they heare without a preacher?

15 And howe shal they preache, except they be sent? As it is written, Howe beautiful are the feete of them which bring good tidinges of peace, and bring good tydinges of good thinges?

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel: for Esaias sayth, Lorde, who hath beleeued our sayinges?

17 So then fayth commeth by hearing, and hearing commeth by the woorde of God.

18 But (I aske) haue they not heard? No doubt, their sounde went out into all landes, and their woordes into the endes of the worlde.

19 But I demaunde whether Israel dyd knowe, or not? First Moses sayth, ||I wyll prouoke you to enuie by them that are no people, and by a foolishe nation I wyl anger you. ||Deut.32.21

20 And Esaias is bolde, and sayth, ||I haue ben founde of them that sought me not: I haue ben made manifest vnto them that asked not after me. ||Esai.65.1.

21 But agaynst Israel he sayth, ||All day long haue I stretched out my handes vnto a people that beleeueth not, but speaketh agaynst me. ||Esai.65.12.

¶ The xi. Chapter.

29. GOD repenteth hym not of his gyftes.

33. The depth of Gods iudgementes.

ISay then, hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people whiche he knewe before. Wote ye not what the scripture sayth of Elias? howe he maketh intercession to God agaynst Israel,

3 ||Saying, Lorde, they haue kylled thy prophetes, and dygged downe thine *a* aulters: and I am lefte alone, and they seeke my lyfe. ||1.kin.19.10

4 But what sayth the answeare of God vnto hym? I haue reserued vnto mee selfe seuen thousande men, which haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen so at this time there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 If it be of grace, then is it not nowe of workes: for then grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it nowe no grace, for then worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obteyned that whiche he seeketh for, but the election hath obteyned it, the remnant hath ben *blynded.

8 (According as it is written, || God hath geuen them the spirite of *b* remorse: eyes, that they shoulde not see, and eares, that they shoulde not heare) euen vnto this day. ||Esai.29.10. Math.13.14.

9 And Dauid sayth, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling stocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be *blynded, that they see not, and bowe thou downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they therfore stumbled, that they shoulde fal? God forbid: but through their fal, saluation *is come* vnto the *c* Gentiles, for to prouoke them withal.

12 Nowe if the fall of them, be the riches of the worlde, and the minishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: How much more

a. Those aulters he meaneth whereupon Abraham, Isahac, and Iacob, dyd offer sacrifices in times past, vpon the which it was lawful for the Iewes to doo sacrifice, vntyll the buylding of the temple.

*or, *hardened.*

b. That is, pricking and vnquietnesse of conscience.

*or, *darkened.*

c. That is, for that the Iewes condemning the Gospel of Christ, fel away from God, the preaching of the Gospell came vnto the gentiles, which is their saluation.

more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the gentiles, I magnifie mine office,

14 If by any meane I may prouoke them which are my flesshe, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them, be the reconciling of the worlde, what shal the receyuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruites be holy, the whole lumpe also *is holy*. And if the roote be holy, the branches also.

17 And if some of the branches be broken *d* of, and thou being a wylde Olyue tree, wast graft in among them, and made partaker of the roote & fatnesse of the Olyue tree:

18 Boast not thee selfe against the branches. For if thou boast thee selfe, thou bearest not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wylt say then, The branches are broken of, that I might be graft in.

20 Wel: because of vnbeleefe they were broken of, and thou stoodest stedfast in fayth. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For seeing that God spared not the natural branches, *take heede* lest it come to passe, that he spare not thee.

22 Beholde therefore the kindnesse and rigorousnesse of God: on them which fel, rigorousnesse: but towardes thee, kyndnesse, if thou continue in kyndnesse: or els thou also shalt be hewen of.

23 And they, if they bide not styl in vnbeleefe, shalbe grafted in: for God is of power to graffe them in agayne.

24 For if thou were cut out of a natural wylde Olyue tree, and were grafted, contrarie to nature, in a true Olyue tree: howe much more shal these whiche be the natural branches, be graffed in their owne Olyue tree?

25 For I woulde not, brethren, that ye shoulde be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye shoulde be wyse in your owne conceytes) that partly [a] blyndnesse is happened in Israel, vntyl the fulnesse of the gentiles be come in.

26 And so al Israel shalbe saued, as it is wrytten: ‖ There shal come out of Sion he that doeth deliuer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Jacob.

27 And this is my couenant vnto them ‖ when I shal take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enimies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are loued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the free gyftes and callyng of God, are without repentance.

30 For as ye in tyme past haue not beleeued God, yet haue ye nowe obteyned mercie through their vnbeleefe:

31 Euen so nowe haue they not [a] beleeued the mercie shewed vnto you, that they also may obteyne mercie.

32 For God hath shut vp all *nations* in vnbeleefe, that he might haue mercie on al.

33 O the deepenesse of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of GOD: howe vnsearchable are his iudgementes, and his wayes past finding out?

34 For ‖ who hath knowen the minde of the Lorde? Or who hath ben his counseller?

35 Eyther who hath geuen vnto hym first, *e* and he shalbe recompenced agayne?

36 For of him, and through him, and for him, are al thinges: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

d. These broken branches, were the vnbeleeuing Iewes, which for theyr vnbeleefe, were cut of from the promise of god, in whose steede was the wylde Olyue, that is, the Gentiles, grafted thorow fayth.

[a] or, hardnesse.

‖ Esai. 59. 20.

‖ Esai. 27. 9.

[a] or, obeyed.

‖ Sapi. 9. Esai. 40. 1. Cor. 2.

e. By this Apostle declareth that God by his free and election doeth geue nation vnto men, without any desertes their owne.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

How we euery man shoulde walke in his seueral callyng.

I Beseeche you therefore brethren, by the mercifulnesse of God, that ye [a] geue vp your bodies a quicke *a* sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not ye fashioned lyke vnto this *b* worlde: but be ye changed in your shape, by the renuing of your mynde, that ye may proue what is the good, and acceptable, and perfect wyl of God.

3 For I say, through the grace geuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, that no man esteeme of him selfe more then he ought to esteeme: but so esteeme *hym selfe* that he behaue him selfe discretely, accordyng as GOD hath dealt to euery man the measure of fayth.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and al members haue not one office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, & euery one, members one of another.

6 Seeing that we haue diuers *c* gyftes, according to the grace that is geuen vnto vs: eyther prophesie, after the measure of fayth:

7 Eyther office, in administration: or he that teacheth, in teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, in exhortyng: he that geueth, in singlenesse: he that ruleth, in diligence: he that is mercyful, in cheerefulnesse:

9 Loue, without dissimulation, hatyng euyl, cleauing to good.

10 Affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in geuing honour, goyng one before

[a] or, present.

a. The Iewes in Moses law were commanded to offer the dead carkases of beastes: but christians should exhibite their owne liuely bodies for a sacrifice to God, in mortifiyng theyr carnal lustes, and framing them selues by fayth to godlinesse & charitie.

b The worde hath diuers significations in the scriptures: but here it is taken specially for the nature and disposition of men in the worlde, which lyued after their lustes and pleasures, and serued not God in holinesse of lyfe, and godly conuersation.

c Two thynges are requyred, if we wyl esteeme or iudge soberly of Gods gyftes in vs: The one that we do not arrogate to our selues, that which we haue not. The next, that we boast not of our gyftes, but reuerently and soberly vse them to Gods honour and glory.

foze another.

11 Not lyther in buſineſſe, feruent in ſpirite, ſeruyng the Lozde.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in trouble, inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributyng to the neceſſitie of ſaintes, geuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 || Bleſſe them whiche perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doo reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 || Beyng of lyke affection one towardes another, beyng not high minded: but making your ſelues equal to thē of the lower ſozt. Be not wyſe in your owne opinions.

17 || Recompencing to no man euyll foz euyll. Pzouiding afozehande thinges honeſt, *not onely before God, but alſo* in the ſight of all men.

18 || Yf it be poſſible, as muche as lyeth in you, lyue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather geue place vnto wzath. Foz it is wzitten, Aeugeance is mine, I wyll repay, ſayth the Lozde.

20 Therefoze, yf thyne enimie hunger, feede hym: yf he thirſt, geue hym dzynke: foz in ſo doyng, thou ſhalt heape *a* coales of fyre on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euyll, but ouercome euyll with good.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. Of obedience to the rulers, vvho beare not the ſvvoorde in vayne. 8. Charitie muſt meaſure al our doynges.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect vnto the higher powers: Foz || there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ozdeyned of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therfoze reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ozdinance of GOD: and they that reſiſt, ſhal receiue to them ſelues damnation.

3 Foz rulers are not fearefull to good wozkes, but to the euyll. Wylt thou not feare the power? Doo well, and thou ſhalt haue prayſe of the ſame.

4 Foz he is the miniſter of God foz thy wealth. But yf thou doo euyll, feare, foz he beareth not the ſwoozde in vayne: Foz he is the miniſter of GOD, reuenger of wzath on hym that doeth euyll.

5 Wherefoze ye muſt needes be ſubiect, not onely foz feare of *b* punyſhment: but alſo becauſe of *a* conſcience.

6 And foz this cauſe pay ye tribute, foz they are gods miniſters, ſeruing foz the ſame purpoſe.

7 Geue to euery man therfoze his duetie, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour *belongeth*.

8 Owe nothyng to no man, but to loue one another: (Foz he that loueth another, hath fulfylled the lawe.

9 Foz this, || Thou ſhalt not cōmit aduꝛterie, thou ſhalt not kyll, thou ſhalt not ſteale, thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, thou ſhalt not luſt: || and if there be any other commaundement, it is in fewe woozdes comprehended in this ſaying: Namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy nepghbour as thee ſelfe.

10 Charitie wozketh no yl to his neighbour, therefoze the fulfyllyng of the lawe is charitie.)

11 And chiefely conſydering the ſeaſon, howe that it is tyme that we ſhoulde nowe awake out of ſleepe: Foz nowe is our ſaluation *b* nearer then when we beleeued.

12 The nyght is paſſed, the day is come nygh. Let vs therfoze caſt away the deedes of darkeneſſe, || and let vs put on the armour of lyght.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly, as in the day, not in rioting and dzunkennеſſe, neyther in chambzing and wantonneſſe, neyther in ſtrife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the lozd Ieſus Chziſt, and make not pzouiſion foz the fleſhe, to *fulfyll* the luſtes *therof*.

¶ *The.xiiij. Chapter.*

One ought to beare vvith an others conſcience in charitie.

HIm that is weake in the fayth receiue, not to doubtfulneſſe of *a* diſputations.

2 One beleeueth that he may eate euery thing: another which is weake, eateth hearbes.

3 Let not hym that eateth, diſpiſe hym that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge hym that eateth. Foz God hath receiued hym.

4 What art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? To his owne maiſter he ſtandeth oz falleth: Yea, he ſhalbe holden vp, foz God is able to make hym ſtande.

5 This man putteth difference betwene day and day. Another man counteth al dayes alyke. Let euery man be fully perſwaded in his owne *b* mynde.

6 He that eſteemeth the day, eſteemeth it vnto the Lozde: and he that eſteemeth not the day, to the Lozd he doth not eſteeme it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lozde, foz he geueth God thankes: and he that eateth not, eateth not to the Lozde, and geueth God thankes.

7 Foz

The Epiſtle on the firſt Sunday in Aduent.

||Exod.20.14 Deut.5. 18.

||Leui.19.18 Mat.22. 39. Mark.12.31. Galat.5.14. Iames.2. 8.

b. The further we go, the neaꝛer are we to the ende. Nowe therefore our perfect and full ſaluatiō, is neaꝛer vnto vs, thē when we firſt began to beleeue.

||Luke.21.14

a. That is, not to this end, cōtentiouſly to diſpute with hym in matters of religion, wherevnto thorow the weakenes of faith, he can not as yet atteyne, leſt he ſhoulde depart with a greater ſcruple of conſcience, oꝛ be offended with vncharitable reaſonyng

b. We muſt be aſſured in our conſcience by Gods woord in all thyng that we doo, that if we be ſtrōg, we may know what is our liberties: and if we be weake, we may learne to pꝛoꝛ fite dayly.

7 For none of vs liueth to hym selfe, and no man dyeth to hym selfe.

8 For if we lyue, we lyue vnto the Lord: and if we dye, we dye vnto the Lorde: Whether we lyue therefore, or dye, we are the Lordes.

9 For to this ende Christ both dyed, and rose, and reuiued, that he myght be Lord both of dead and quicke.

10 But why doest thou then iudge thy brother? Either, why doest thou set at nought thy brother? || we shall all stande before the iudgement seate of Christe.

||2.Cor.5.10.

||Esai.45.23. Philip.2.10.

11 For it is written, || I lyue, sayth the Lorde, and all knees shall bowe to me, and all tongues shall geue prayse to God.

12 So shall euery one of vs geue accõpt of hym selfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumblyng blocke, or an occasion to fal, in his brothers way.

14 For I knowe, and am perswaded by the Lorde Iesus, that there is nothyng common of it selfe, but vnto hym that iudgeth it to be common, to hym it is common.

15 But yf thy brother be grieued with thy meate, now walkest thou not charitably: || destroy not hym with thy meate, for whom Christe dyed.

||1.Cor.8.11.

16 Let not your good be euyll spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of GOD is not meate and drinke: but ryghteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy ghost.

18 For he that in these thynges serueth Christe, pleaseth God, and is commended of men.

19 Let vs therefore folow those thinges which make for peace, and thinges wherwith one may edifie another.

20 Destroy not the woorke of God for meates sake: || all thynges are pure, but it is euyl for that man which eateth with offence.

||Titus.1.15

21 It is good neyther to eate flesshe, neyther to drinke wine, neyther *any thyng* wherby thy brother stumbleth, eyther is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou *c* fayth? Haue it with thee selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not hym selfe in that *thyng vvhiche* he alloweth.

23 For he that maketh conscience, is damned yf he eate, because *he eateth* not of fayth: For what so euer is not of fayth, is *d* sinne.

c. Fayth is here taken for a ful perswasiõ of the christian libertie in thinges indifferent. d. This sentence, both Augustine & Origene do take to be generally meant of all mens woorkes what so euer they be, whiche procede not of a ryght conscience, and an vndoubted fayth, grounded vpon the word of God.

¶ The .xv. Chapter.

14. Paul sheweth his zeale towarde them, 30. and requireth the lyke of them.

WE whiche are strong, ought to beare the frayletie of the weake, and not to stande in our owne conceytes.

a. To edifie signifieth to bring hym maner of ties to our bour, eyther bring hym Christe, or be won, that maye goe ward to

2 Let euery man please his neyghbour in that that is good to *a* edifying.

3 For Christe pleased not hym selfe, but as it is written, The rebukes of them which rebuked thee, fell on me.

4 For what so euer things haue been written afore time, were written for our learnyng, that we thrugh pacience and comfort of the scriptures, myght haue hope.

5 The GOD of patience and consolation, || graunt you to be lyke mynded one towardes another, after the ensample of Christ Iesu:

||1.Cor.1

6 That ye al agreeyng togeather, may with one mouth prayse God, and the father of our Lorde Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore, receiue ye one another, as Christ receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 And I say, that Iesus Christe was a minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles myght glorifie God, for his mercy, as it is written, || For this cause I wyl prayse thee among the gentiles, and sing vnto thy name.

||1.Re.21 Psal.18.

10 And agayne he sayth, || Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

||Deut.32

11 And agayne, || Prayse the Lorde al ye Gentiles, and laude hym all ye people togeather.

||Psal.11

12 And agayne Esaias sayth, || There shalbe the roote of Iesse, and he that shal ryse to raigne ouer the Gentiles, in hym shall the Gentiles trust.

||Esai.11.

13 The GOD of hope fyll you with al ioy and peace in beleeuyng, that ye may be ryche in hope, thrugh the power of the holy ghost.

14 I mee selfe am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are ful of goodnesse, and fylled with all knowledge, able also to exhort one another.

15 Neuertheless, brethren, I haue somewhat more boldly written vnto you, as puttyng you in remembrance thrugh the grace that is geuen to me of God,

16 That I shoulde be the minister of Iesus Christe to the Gentiles, and shoulde minister the Gospell of God, that the offering of the *b* Gentiles myght be acceptable, and sanctifyed by the holy ghost.

or, sacrifising

b. He calleth here the offeryng of the Gentiles, the people of the gentiles whom he won to God by preachyng of the Gospel.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may reioyce thrugh Christ Iesus, in those thinges which pertayne to God.

18 For I wyll not be bolde to speake of any of those thynges whiche Christe hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient with woorde and deede,

19 In mightie signes and woonders, by the power of the spirite of God, so that from Hierusalem, and the coastes rounde about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Chriſte.

20 So haue I enforced mee selfe to preache the Gospel, not where Chriſte was named, lest I should haue built vpon another mans c foundation.

21 But as it is written, || To whom he was not spoken of, they shal see: and they that heare not, shall vnderstand.

22 For this cause I haue been oft let, that I coulde not come vnto you.

23 But nowe hauing no more to doo in these countreys, and also hauing a great desyre many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spayne, I wyl come to you: For I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherwarde by you, after that I be somewhat filled with you.

25 But nowe goe I vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the d saintes.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine common geathering for the poore saintes whiche are at Hierusalem.

27 || It hath pleased them verely, and their debters are they. For yf the Gentiles be made partakers of their spiritual thinges, their duetie is to minister vnto them in carnall thinges.

28 When I haue performed this, and haue e sealed to them this fruite, I wyl come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come with abundance of the blessing of the Gospel of Chriſte.

30 I beseeche you brethren for the Lord Jesus Chriſtes sake, and for the loue of the spirite, that ye helpe me in my businesse with your prayers to God for me:

31 That I may be deliuered from them which beleeue not in Iurie, and that this my seruice whiche I haue at Hierusalem, may be accepted of the saintes:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the wyll of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 The God of peace be with you all, Amen.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

1. A number of salutations. 17. Paul wylleth them to beware of false brethren 20. He prayeth and geueth thankes for them.

I Cõmend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a minister of the a Churche of Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord, as it becommeth saintes, and that ye assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath neede of you: For she hath succoured many, & me self also.

3 || Greete Priscilla, and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſte Jesu:

4 (Whiche haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: Unto whom, not only I geue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles:)

5 Likewyse *greete* the Churche that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, whiche is the first fruite of Achaia in Chriſte.

6 Greete Marie, which bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my cosins, and prisoners with me also, which are well taken among the Apostles, and were in Chriſte before me.

8 Greete Amplias, my beloued in the Lorde.

9 Salute Urban, our helper in Chriſte, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles, approued in Chriſt. Salute them whiche are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kynsman. Greete them that be of the householde of Narcissus, which are in the Lorde.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, whiche labour in the Lorde. Salute the beloued Persis, whiche laboured much in the Lorde.

13 Salute Ruphus chosen in the lorde, and his mother and mine.

14 Greete Asyncritus, Phlegon, Herman, Patrobas, Mercurius, & the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saintes which are with them.

16 || Salute one another with an holy b kisse. The Churches of Chriſt salute you.

17 Nowe I beseeche you brethren, c marke them which cause diuision, & geue occasions of euil, contrary to ỹ doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoyde them.

18 For they that are such, serue not the Lorde Jesus Chriſte, but their owne belly, and with sweete and flattering woordes deceiue the hartes of the innocentes.

19 For your obedience is gone abrode vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wyse vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 The

a. In the primatiue Church auncient wyddowes, & other vertuous women, were chosen and appointed to minister vnto ỹ needie, and therefore called ministers: and not because they had any publique authoritie to reache in the congregation. ||Act. 18.3.

||2.Co.13.12.

b. This was a signe of amitie among ỹ Iewes, which S. Paul wylleth to be holy, that is, that it come from a mind ful of godly charitie.

c. There are two markes to knowe the false apostles by. The one is, whē they leaue Chriſte, & serue theyr belly. The other, when they regarde not the holy scripture, but preache lyes, and their owne fantasies,

20 The God of peace ſhall treade Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſte be with you. Amen.

‖Actes.16.1. ‖Phil.2.19. 21 ‖Timotheus my worckefelowe, and Lucius, and Jaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, whiche wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lorde.

23 Gaius mine hoſt, and of the whole Churche, ſaluteth you, Eraſtus the chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus his brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

‖Ephes.3.20. 25 ‖To him that is of power to ſtablish you, according to my Goſpel, and preaching of Jeſus Chriſte, ‖ by reuealing of the myſterie which was kept ſecrete ſince the worlde began,

‖Ephes.3.9. Coloſſ.1.26. 1.Tim.1.7. Titus,1.1.

26 But nowe is opened, and by the ſcriptures of the prophetes, at the commaundement of the euerlasting God, to the obedience of fayth, among all nations publiſhed,

27 To *the ſame* God, wyſe only, be glory, through Jeſus Chriſte, for euer, Amen.

¶ This Epiſtle was written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe the miniſter of the Churche at Cenchrea.

The .i. Epiſtle of Saint Paul the *Apoſtle to the Corinthians.*

¶ The firſt Chapter.

1. He prayſeth the great graces of God ſhewed toward them, 10. exhorting them to concorde and humilitie.

PAUL called *to be* an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſte, through the wyll of God, and brother Soſthenes:

‖Act.15.9. 2 Unto the Churche of God whiche is at Corinthus, to them that ‖ are ſanctified in Chriſte Jeſus, *a* ſaintes by calling, ‖ with all that call on the name of the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte in euery place, both of theirs and ours:

a. Made holy by the free mercie and calling of God.

‖Rom.1.7. 3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and from the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

The Epiſtle on the .xviii. ſunday after Trinitie.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is geuen you in Jeſus Chriſte,

5 That in all thinges ye are enriched in him, in all vtterance and in al knowledge:

6 As the teſtimonie of Jeſus Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye are deſtitute of no gifte, waiting for the appearing of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

8 Which ſhal alſo *a* ſtrengthen you vnto the ende, that ye may be *b* blameleſſe in the day of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte.

a. Or, *confyrme.* b. For there is no condemnation to them that are grafted in Chriſte Ieſus.

‖1.The.5.24. 9 ‖God is faithfull, by whom ye haue been called vnto the felowſhip of his ſonne Jeſus Chriſte our Lorde.

10 Now I beſeeche you brethren by the name of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſte, that ye all ſpeake one thing, and that there be no diſſentions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame meaning.

11 For it hath ben declared vnto me, my brethren, of you, by them whiche are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 This I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I am of ‖ Apollo, and I am of Cephas, and I am of Chriſte.

‖Act.18.24.

13 Is Chriſte diuided? was Paul crucified for you? eyther were ye baptiſed in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptiſed none of you but ‖ Criſpus and Gaius:

‖Act.18.28.

15 Leſt any ſhoulde ſay that I had baptiſed in mine owne name.

16 I baptiſed alſo the houſehold of Stephana: Beſides, I know not whether I baptiſed any other.

17 For Chriſte ſent me not to baptiſe, but to preache the Goſpel: ‖ not with wyſedome of *c* woordes, leſt the croſſe of Chriſte ſhould be made of none effect.

‖Galla 5.2. 2.Pet.1.16.

c. When men ſhould attribute that vnto eloquence, which only belongeth to the power of God.

18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſhe, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs whiche are ſaued, ‖ it is the power of God.

‖Rom.1.16.

19 For it is written, I wyll deſtroy the wyſdome of the wyſe, and wyl caſt away the ‖ vnderſtanding of the prudent.

‖Eſai.29.14.

20 Where is the wiſe? where is the ſcribe? where is the diſputer of this worlde? Hath not god made the wiſdome of this worlde fooliſh?

21 For after that in the wiſdome of God, the worlde through their wyſdome knewe not

not God, it pleased God through foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For || the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wysedome.

23 But we preache Christe crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them whiche are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christe, the power of God, and the wysdome of God.

25 For the foolishnesse of God is wyser then men: and the weakenesse of GOD is stronger then men.

26 Bethren, ye see your calling, howe that not many wyse men after the flesshe, not many mightie, not many noble *are called*:

27 But God hath chosen the foolishe thinges of the worlde, to confounde the wyse: and God hath chosen the weake thinges of the worlde, to confound the thinges whiche are mightie:

28 And vnnoble thinges of the worlde, and thinges whiche are despised, hath God chosen, *yea* and thinges whiche are not, to bring to nought thinges that are:

29 That no flesshe shoulde glory in his presence.

30 And of him are ye in Christe Iesus, which of God is made vnto vs wysdome, and righteousnesse, & sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, || He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lorde.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

He putteth for example his maner of preachyng, vvhiche vvas according to the tenor of the Gospel.

AND I, bethren, when I came to you, || came not in [a] gloriousnesse of wordes, or of wysedome, shewing vnto you the [a] testimonie of God.

2 For I esteemed not to knowe any thing among you, saue Iesus Christe, and him crucified.

3 And I was among you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in muche trembling.

4 And my woordes and my preaching || was not with entising woordes of mans wysedome, but in shewing of the spirite, and of power:

5 That your fayth shoulde not stande in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 And we speake wyshome among them that are perfect: not the wysedome of this worlde, neyther of the princes of this world, which come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mysterie, *euen* the hyd *wysedome* whiche God ordeyned before the worlde, vnto our glory.

8 Whiche none of the princes of this worlde knewe: For had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lorde of glory.

9 But as it is written, || The eye hath not seene, and the eare hath not hearde, neyther haue entred into the hart of man, the thinges which God hath prepared for them that loue hym.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his spirite: For the spirite searcheth al thinges, yea the deepe thinges of God.

11 For what man knoweth the thinges of a man, saue the *b* spirite of man whiche is in hym? Euen so the thinges of God knoweth no man, but the spirite of God.

12 And we haue not receyued the spirite of the worlde, but the spirite whiche is of God, that we might knowe the thinges that are geuen to vs of God.

13 || Which thynges also we speake, not in the woordes whiche mans wisedome teacheth, but whiche the holy ghost teacheth: comparyng spiritual thynges with spirituall thynges.

14 But the natural man perceiueth not the thynges of the spirite of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto hym: Neyther can he know *them* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 || But he that is spirituall, discerneth al thinges, yet he hym selfe is iudged of no man.

16 || For who hath knowen the mynde of the Lord, that he myght instruct him? But we haue *c* the minde of Christ.

¶ *The.iii. Chapter.*

3. Paul rebuketh the sectes and assemblours therof. 13. Christ is the fundation of the Churche.

AND I coulde not speake vnto you, bethren, as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnal, *euen* as vnto *a* babes in Christe.

2 I haue nourished you with mylke, and not with meate: for ye then were not strong, neyther are ye as yet.

3 For ye are yet carnall: Seeyng then there is among you enuying, and stryfe, and sectes, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For whyle one sayth, I am of Paul, and another, I *am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 For what is Paul? what is Apollo? But ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lorde gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watched: but God gaue the encreale.

a. Being ingraffed in Christ by fayth, we begin to mowe by his spirite: & as we profite in fayth, we growe vp to a ripe age. And here let hym take heede that teacheth, lest for mylke he geue poyson. For mylke & strong meate in effect are one, but only differ in maner & fourme.

b. Mans mynd, which vnderstandeth and iudgeth.

c. That is, Christes spirit.

7 So then, neyther is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that geueth the encrease.

8 He that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: || and euery man shal receiue his reward accozding to his labour.

|| Psal. 63. 13. Galat. 6. 5.

9 Foz we togeather are Gods labourers, ye are Gods husbandzy, ye are Gods building.

10 Accozding to the grace of God which is geuen vnto me, as a wyse maister builder haue I laide the fundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man *b* take heede howe he buildeth vpon.

b. He reproueth the ministers of Corinth as teachers of curious doctrines and questions.

11 Foz other fundation can no man *b* lay then that is laid, which is Jesus Chzist.

12 If any man build on this fundation, golde, siluer, pzetious stones, timber, hay, *or* stubble:

13 Euery mans woozke shall be made manifest. The day shal declare it, because it shalbe reuealed by the fyze, and the fyze shall trie euery mans woozke what it is.

14 If any mans woozke that he hath built vpon abide, he shall receiue a rewarde.

15 If any mans woozke burne, he shall suffer losse, but he shalbe sake him selfe: yet as *it were* thzough fyze.

16 || Knowe ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the spirite of God dwelleth in you?

|| 1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man * defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: foz the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

* Or, *destroy.*

18 Let no man deceiue him selfe: If any man among you seeme *to him selfe* to be wyse in this wozlde, let him become a foole, that he may be wyse.

19 Foz the wysedome of this wozlde, is foolishnesse with God: foz it is wzitten, || He compasseth the wyse in *c* their owne craftinesse.

|| Job. 5. 13.

c When they them selues are entangled in the same snares whiche they layde for others.

20 And agayne, The Lozd knoweth the thoughtes of the wyse, that they be vayne.

21 Therfoze let no man glozy in *d* men, foz all thinges are yours:

d. But in God, who woorketh by his ministers to his owne glory, and the comfort of his Churche.

22 Whether Paul, oz Apollo, oz Cephas, eyther the wozlde, eyther lyfe, oz death, whether thinges pzesent, oz thinges to come, all are yours:

23 But ye are Chzistes, and Chziste *is* Gods.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

1. After that he had described the office of a true apostle, 3. seeyng they dyd not acknowledge hym suche one, 4. he appealeth to Gods iudgement.

The Epistle on the fourde sunday in Aduent.

LEt a man so esteeme of vs as the ministers of Chzistе, and dispolers of the secretes of God.

2 Furthermoze, it is requyzed in the dispolers, that a man be founde faythful.

3 With me it is but a very small thyng that I shoulde be iudged of you, eyther of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not *a* myne owne selfe.

a. Whether haue great gyftes or litle fewe or many.

4 Foz I knowe nothing by mee selfe, yet am I not therby iustified: but he that iudgeth me, is the Lozde.

5 || Therefoze iudge nothing befoze the tyme, vntyl the Lozde come, who wyl lighten the hidden thinges of darkenesse, and open the counsels of the hartes: and then shall euery man haue pzayse of God.

|| Math. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1.

6 And these thinges bzethzen, I haue figuratiuely applied vnto mee selfe and to Apollos, foz your sakes: that ye might learne by vs, not to be wyse aboue that whiche is wzitten, that you swel not one agaynst another foz any mans cause.

7 Foz who *b* separateth thee? And what hast thou that thou hast not receiued? If thou hast receiued it, why doest thou glozy as though thou haddest not receiued it?

b. To wit, from other men, and preferreth them.

8 Nowe ye are ful, nowe ye are ryche, ye haue raigned as kynges without vs, and I woulde to GOD ye did raigne, that we also might raigne with you.

9 Foz me thynketh that GOD hath set foozth vs whiche are the last apostles, as it were men appoynted to death. Foz we are made a gasing stocke vnto the wozlde, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* c fooles foz Chzistes sake, but ye *are* wyse in Chziste. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: Ye *are* honourable, but we *are* dispised.

c. By this bitter tauntyng & abiecting hym selfe, and exalting the Corinthians, he maketh them ashamed of their vayne glorie.

11 Euen vnto this * tyme we both hunger and thirste, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certayne dwellyng place,

* Or, *houre.*

12 || And labour, woozkyng with our owne handes: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

|| Actes. 20. 34. 1. Thess. 2. 9. 2. Thess. 3. 8.

13 || Being defamed, we pzay: we are made as the fylthynesse of the wozlde, *and are* the offcourynge of all thinges vnto this day.

|| Mat. 5. 44.

14 I wzyte not these thinges to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 Foz though ye haue ten thousand instructours in Chzistе, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: Foz in Chzist Jesus I haue begotten you thzough the Gospel.

16 Wherfoze I desyze you, be ye folowers of me.

17 Foz this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, whiche is my beloued sonne, and faythfull in the Lozde, who shall put you in remembzance of my wayes whiche be in Chzistе, as I teache euery where in al Churches.

18 Some are swollen, as though I
woulde come no more at you:
19 ||But I wil come to you shortly||if the
Lorde wil, and wil knowe, not the wordes of
them which are swollen, but the power.
20 For the kingdome of God is not in
worde, but in *d* power.
21 What wyll ye? Shall I come vnto
you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirite
of meekenesse?

¶ *The.v.Chapter.*

1. He reproueth sharply their negligence in punishing him that had committed incest, 3. wylling them to excommunicate hym, 7. to imbrace puritie, 9. and flee vvickedneſſe.

THere goeth a common saying, that there
is fornication among you, and suche for-
nication as is not named among the *a*
Gentiles: that one shoulde haue his fathers
wyfe.
2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not ra-
ther sorowed, that he that hath doone this
deede, might be taken away frō among you.
3 || For I verely, as absent in body, but
present in spirite, haue determined alredy, as
though I were present, that he that hath so
doone this deede,
4 In the name of our lord Iesus Christ,
you being gathered togeather, and my spi-
rite with you, with the power of the Lord Je-
sus Christe,
5 || To deliuer suche *a one* vnto Satan
for the destruction of the flesh, that the spi-
rite may be saued in the day of the Lorde
Iesus.
6 Your glorying is not *b* good. || Know
ye not that a little leauen leaueneth the
whole lumpe?
7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen,
that ye may be a newe lumpe, as ye are vn-
leauened. For *euen* Christe our Passeouer is
" offered vp for vs.
8 Therefore let vs keepe holy day, not
with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of
malitiousnesse & wickednesse: but with the
vnleauened *bread* of purenesse and trueth.
9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, that
ye should not companie with fornicatours.
10 *I dyd not meane* not at al with the for-
nicatours of this worlde, or with the cou-
etous, or extortioners, or with idolaters: for
then must ye needes haue gone out of the
worlde.
11 But nowe *this* I write vnto you, not
to companie togeather, yf any that is called a
brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or a
worshipper of idols, or a rayler, or a drun-
karde, or an extortioner: with him that is
suche, not to eate.
12 For what haue I to doo to iudge the
that are without? doo not ye iudge them that
are within?
13 Them that are without, God shall
iudge. And ye shall put away from among
you that wicked person.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

7. Christians ought rather to suffer. 12. He reproueth the abusing of christian libertie. 15. and sheweth that vve ought to serue God purely, both in body and soule.

DAre any of you, hauing businesse " with
another, be iudged vnder the *a* vniust,
and not rather vnder the saintes?
2 Doo ye not knowe that the saintes shal
iudge the world? If the world shalbe iudged
by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest
matters?
3 Know ye not how that we shal iudge
the angels? Howe muche more, thynges
that pertayne to this lyfe?
4 If then ye haue iudgement of thinges
pertayning to this lyfe, set vp them to iudge
which are least esteemed in the Churche.
5 I speake it to your shame. Is it so that
there is not a wyse man among you? no not
one that shalbe able to iudge betweene his
brethren?
6 But brother goeth to lawe with bro-
ther, and that vnder the vnbeleeuers?
7 Nowe therefore, there is vtterly a
" fault among you, because ye goe to lawe
one with another: || Why rather suffer ye
not wrong? why rather suffer ye not harme?
8 Nay, || ye your selues doo wrong, and
doo harme, and that to your brethren.
9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shal
not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not
deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters,
nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of
them selues with mankinde,
10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drun-
kardes, nor reuilers, nor " pillers, shall inhe-
rite the kingdome of God.
11 || And some such like you were: but
ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are
iustified in the name of the Lorde Iesus, and
by the spirite of our God.
12 All thinges are lawfull vnto me, but
all thinges are not profitable: al thinges are
lawfull for me, but I wyll not be brought
vnder the *b* power of any.
13 Meates for the belly, & the belly for
meates: but god shal destroy both it & them.
Nowe the body *is* not for *c* fornication, but
for the Lorde: and the Lorde for the body.
14 And God both hath rayſed vp the
lord, || and also shal rayse vs vp by his power.
15 Know ye not that your bodyes are the

L iii members

" or, *against*.
a. He calleth them vniust, whosoeuer are not sanctifyed in Christe.

" or, *want*.
|| Mat.5.39. Luke.6.29. Rom.12.19. ||1.Thess.4.6

" or, *extortioners*.
||Tit.3.3.

b For we are subiect to those thinges which we can not wāt c. They abused meates both in that they offended other thereby, and also prouoked their owne lustes to vncleanesse. ||Rom.6.5.

members of Chriſte? Shall I then take the members of Chriſte, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, knowe ye not that he whiche is coupled with an harlot, is one body*? ||For two (ſaith he) ſhalbe one fleſhe.

17 But he that is coupled vnto the lord, is one ſpirite.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man dooth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, ||knowe ye not that your body is the temple of the holy ghoſt *whiche is* in you, whom ye haue of God, and ye are not d your owne?

20 || For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifye God in your body, and in your ſpirite, whiche are goddes.

¶ The. vii. Chapter.

The Apoſtle anſwereth to certayne queſtions whiche the Corinthians deſyred to knowe.

NOwe as concernyng the thinges wherof ye wrote vnto me: It is a good for a man not to touche a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wyfe, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 || Let the husband geue vnto the wyfe due benevolence: Likewyſe alſo the wyfe vnto the husband.

4 The wyfe hath not the power of her owne body, but the husband: And likewyſe alſo the husbande hath not the power of his owne body, but the wyfe.

5 Defraude you not the one the other, except *it be* with both your conſentes for a time, that ye may geue your ſelues to faſting and prayer: and afterwarde come togeather againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 This I ſay * of fauour, and b not of commaundement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I mee ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmaried and widdowes, it is good for them yf they abide euen as I:

9 But yf they can not abſteyne, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 ¶ Vnto the married commaunde, not I, but the Lorde, || Let not the wyfe depart from her husband:

11 But and yf ſhe depart, let her remaine vnmaried, or be reconciled to her husbande *agayne*: And let not the husband put away his wyfe.

12 But to the remnant ſpeake I, not the Lorde, If any brother haue a wyfe that beleeueth not, and ſhe conſent to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman whiche hath to her husbande an infidell, and he conſent to dwell with her, let her not put him away.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husbande is ſanctified by the wyfe, and the vnbeleeuing wyfe is ſanctified by the husbande: els were your children vncleane, but nowe are they c holy.

15 But yf the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not made ſubiect in ſuche *thinges*: but God hath called vs in peace.

16 For howe knoweſt thou, O woman, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy husband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wyfe?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lorde hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeyne I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not adde *vncircumciſion*: Is any called in vncircumciſion, let him not be circumciſed.

19 ¶ Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the commaundementes of God.

20 || Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called a ſeruant? care not for it: neuertheleſſe, yf thou maieſt be made free, vſe it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lorde *being* a ſeruant, is the Lordes free man: likewyſe alſo he that is called *beyng* free, is chriſtes ſeruant.

23 || Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the ſeruantes of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide d with God.

25 Nowe concernyng virgins, I haue no commaundement of the Lorde: yet geue I counſel, as one that hath obteyned mercie of the Lorde to be faythfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that it is good for the preſent neceſſitie, that *I ſay* it is good for a man ſo to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wyfe? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wyfe? ſeeke not a wyfe.

28 But & yf thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, & yf a virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhal haue trouble in the

*) *Or, With the harlot.*

|| Gen. 2. 24. Matth. 19. 5. Mark. 10. 7. Ephes. 5. 32.

|| 1. Cor. 6. 16

d. To liue after your owne wyl, but after ye wyll of him that hath bought you.

|| 1. Pet. 1. 16.

a. Or expediēt, becauſe marriage thorowe mans corruption, and not by Gods inſtitution, bringeth cares & troubles.

|| 1. Pet. 3. 7.

*) *or, by vvay of ſufferance.*

b. He ſheweth that he commaundeth not preciſely to marry, but that God hath graunted this remedie vnto them whiche can not liue chaſte.

|| Matth. 5. 32. and. 19. 9.

c. They that are borne of eyther of the parentes faithfull, are alſo counted members of Chriſtes Churche, becauſe of the promiſe.

|| Ephes. 4. 1.

|| 1. Pet. 1. 2

d. Or, ſincerely as in the preſence of God.

the fleshe: but [a] I beare with you.

29 But this say I brethren, because the tyme is short: it remayneth that they also whiche haue wyues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: & they that bye, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this worlde, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this worlde goeth away.

32 I would haue you without care. He that is vnmarried, careth for the thinges that belong to the Lorde, howe he may please the Lorde:

33 But he that hath married, careth for the thinges that are of the worlde, howe he may please his wyfe.

34 There is difference betweene a virgin and a wyfe: the vnmaried woman careth for the thinges that are of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirite: but she that is maried, careth for the thinges that pertayne to the worlde, howe she may please her husbande.

35 This speake I for your profite: not that I may cast a snare vppon you, but for comelynesse sake, and sitting fast vnto the Lorde without separation.

36 But if any man thinke that it is vncomely for his virgin if she passe the tyme of marryage, [c] and neede so requyre, let hym doo what he wyl, he sinneth not: let them be married.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his hart, hauing no neede, but hath power ouer his owne wyl, and hath so decreed in his hart that he wyll keepe his virgin, doeth wel.

38 So then he that geueth in marryage doeth wel: but he that geueth not in marryage, doeth better.

39 ||The wyfe is bounde to the [b] lawe as long as her husbande liueth: but yf her husbande be dead, she is at libertie to be married to whom she wyl, onely in the Lorde.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: ||and I thinke verely that I haue the spirite of God.

a. I beare with you.

c. That is, that she should marrie to auoyde fornication.

1. Cor. 4. 1.

Rom. 7. 1.

b. By the lawe of marryage.

1. Pet. 1. 24

1. Thes. 4. 8.

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

He rebuketh them that vse theyr libertie to the slander of other, in goyng to the idolatrous sacrifices.

AS touching thinges offered vnto idols, we knowe that we al haue knowledge. Knowledge maketh a man swel: but charitie edifieth.

2 If any man thinke that he knoweth any thyng, he knoweth nothyng yet as he ought to knowe.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is [a] knowen of hym.

4 As concerning therefore the eatyng of those thinges that are offered in sacrifice vnto idols, we knowe that an idoll is nothing in the worlde, and that there is none other God but one.

5 And though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be goddes many, and [a] lordes many:)

6 Yet vnto vs is there but one GOD, *vvhiche is* the father, of whom are al thinges, and we in him, ||and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are al thinges, and we by hym.

7 But there is not in euery man that knowledge: For some hauing conscience of the idol vnto this houre, eate as a thing offered vnto idols, and their conscience beyng weake, is defyled.

8 But meate doeth not commende to God: For neyther if we eate, haue we the more: neither if we eate not haue we the lesse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes this libertie of yours become a stumbling to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee whiche hast knowledge, sit at meate in the idols temple: shall not the conscience of him whiche is weake, be [b] boldened to eate those thinges whiche are offered to idols,

11 And through thy knowledge shall the [c] weake brother perishe, for whom Christ dyed?

12 But when ye sinne so agaynst the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne agaynst Christe.

13 Wherfore, ||if meate offende my brother, I wyl eate no flesshe whyle the worlde standeth, lest I shoulde offende my brother.

a. Or, taught.

a. Which being idols, yet are esteemed of men, as Lordes and Seigneours.

||John. 13. 13 1. Cor. 12. 3.

b. By thine example, without any grounde of doctrine.

c. Whiche eateth against his conscience.

||Rom. 14. 21

¶ The. ix. Chapter.

He exhorteth ther by his example to vse theyr libertie to the edification of others.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Jesus Christe our Lorde? Are not ye my worke in the Lorde?

2 If I be not an apostle vnto other, yet doubtlesse am I vnto you: for the [a] seale of mine apostleshyp are ye in the Lorde.

3 Myne answeare to them that aske me, is this,

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drynke?

a. I neede no further declaration, but the woorkes that I haue wrought among you.

5 Haue we not power to leade about a b sister a woman, aswel as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lorde and Cephas?

6 Is the libertie of not labouring taken from me and Barnabas onely?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne cost? who planteth a vineyarde, and eateth not of the fruite thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the mylke of the flocke?

8 Say I these thinges after the maner of men? or sayth not the lawe the same also?

9 For it is written in the lawe of Moses, Thou shalt not moosel the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne. Doeth God take care for oxen?

10 Either sayth he it not altogeather for our sakes? For our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he which eareth, shoulde eare in hope: and that he whiche threshеth in hope, shoulde be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowen vnto you spiritual thinges, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnal thinges?

12 If others be partaker of *their* power ouer you, *wherefore are* not we rather? Nerertheless, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all thinges, lest we shoulde hinder the Gospel of Christe.

13 Doo ye not knowe that they whiche minister about holy thinges, eate of the thinges of the temple? and they which wayte at the aulter, are partakers with the aulter?

14 Euen so hath the Lorde ordeyned, that they which preache the Gospel, shoulde lyue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these thinges. Neuertheless, I wrote not these thynges, that it shoulde be so done vnto me: For it were better for me to dye, then that any man shoulde make my "reioycing vayne.

16 For if I preache the Gospel, I haue nothing to "reioyce of: for necessitie is layde vpon me. But woo is vnto me if I preache not the Gospel.

17 For if I doo this thing with a good wyl, I haue a reward: but if against my wyl, the c dispensation is committed vnto me.

18 What is my rewarde then? Verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christe free, that I misuse not mine auctoritie in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made mee selfe seruant vnto all men, that I might winne the more.

20 Vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might winne the Iewes: to them that are vnder the lawe, as vnder the lawe, that I might winne them that are vnder the lawe:

21 To them that are without lawe, as without lawe (when I was not without lawe as pertayning to the law of God, but was in the lawe of Christ) that I might winne them that are without lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might winne the weake: I am made al thinges to al men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doo for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof.

24 Knowe ye not, that they which runne in a race, runne al, but one receyueth the rewarde? So runne, that ye may obteyne.

25 Euery man that prooueth maisteries, abstayneth from al thinges: and they *doo it* to obteyne a corruptible crowne, but we *to obteyne* an incorruptible *crowne*.

26 I therefore so runne, not as at an vncertayne thing: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I tame my d body, and bryng it into subiection: lest by any meanes that when I haue preached to other, I mee selfe shoulde be a cast away.

¶ The. v. Chapter.

1. He soareth them vnto the examples of the Iewes, that they put not their trust carnally in the graces of God, 14. exhorteth them to flee al idolatrie, 23. and offence of their neighbour.

BRethren, I woulde not that ye should be ignorant, howe that all our fathers were vnder the cloude, and al passed through the sea:

2 And were al baptised "vnto Moses in the cloude, and in the sea:

3 And did al eate of the same a spiritual meate:

4 And did al drinke of the same spiritual drinke: (For they dranke of that spirituall rocke that followed them: and that rocke was b Christe.)

5 But in many of them had God no delyght: for they were ouerthrowen in the wyldernesse.

6 These thinges verely are our ensamples, that we shoulde not be lusters after euyl thinges, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *vvere* some of them, as it is written, ||The people sate downe to eate & drynke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed "fornication, and fel in one day three and twentie thousande.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christe, as some of them tempted, and were destroyed of serpentes.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them mur-

---

b. Or a sister a wyfe. Saint Paul vseth none other worde to expresse a wyfe then γυνὴ. *valla*, what needeth it to adde a woman, where was premised a sister? Wherefore I thinke (sayth he) it ought to be translated a wyfe, specially because it is expressed in ỹ singuler number γυναῖκα. The olde translation printed, transposeth the wordes, saying, Mulierem sororem, where the most olde written copies constantly haue, sororem mulierem, as all the Greeke copies *adsiluny* γυναῖκα. d *vvith the handes.*

"*or, boasting.*

"*or, boast of.*

c. The greeke woorde signifieth a guidance, bestowyng, or distribution of thinges, as it were to the profite of an housholde.

The Epistle on Septuagesima Sunday.

d. Lest he shoulde be reprooued of men when they shoulde see him doo contrarie, or contemne that thing whiche he taught other to doo.

The Epistle on the.ix. Sunday after trinitie.

"*That is, into Moses lawe, as some reade, or, as Saint Augustine readeth, by Moses.*

a. That is, Manna, vvhiche vvas the outvvarde signe or sacrament of the spirituall grace.

b. That is, signified Christ, as al sacramentes doo.

||*Exod. 32.6.*

"*or, dyd commit fornication.*

murmured, & were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 All these thyngs happened vnto them for ensamples: but they are written c for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the worlde are come.

12 Wherefore, let hym that thinketh he standeth, take heede lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation take you, but such as foloweth the nature of man: but God is faythfull, whiche shall not suffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but shall with the temptation make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherfore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatrie.

15 I speake as vnto them whiche haue discretion: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cuppe of blessyng whiche we blesse, is it not the partakyng of the blood of Christ? The breed which we breake, is it not the partaking of the body of Christe?

17 For we that are many, are one bread, and one body, in as much as we all are partakers of one bread.

18 Beholde Israel *whiche is* after the flesche: are not they whiche eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the aulter?

19 What say I then? that the idoll is any thyng? or that it whiche is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thyng?

20 But *thus I say* that the thinges which the Gentiles offer in sacrifice, they offer to deuyls, and not to GOD: And I woulde not that ye should haue d felowshyp with the deuylles.

21 Ye can not drynke the cuppe of the Lorde, and the cup of deuyls: Ye can not be partakers of the Lordes table, and of the table of deuyls.

22 Either doo we prouoke the Lorde to anger? What, are we stronger then he?

23 ‖ All thinges are lawfull for me, but all thinges are not expedient: All things are lawful for me, but all thinges edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers *wealth*.

25 Whatsoeuer is solde in the " market, that eate, askyng no question for conscience sake.

26 For ‖ the earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

27 If any of them whiche beleeue not, byd you *to a feast* and ye be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, askyng no question for conscience sake.

28 But yf any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lordes, and the plentie thereof.

29 Conscience I say, not of thyne owne selfe, but of the other: For why is my e libertie iudgeth of an other mans conscience?

30 For, yf I by *Gods* benefite may be partaker *of the giftes of God*, why am I euyll spoken of, for that wherfore I geue thankes?

31 ‖ Whether therfore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doo, doo all to the glory of God.

32 See that ye geue none offence, neyther to the Iewes, nor yet to the Grecians, neyther to the Churche of God.

33 Euen as I please all men in al thinges, not seekyng myne owne profite, but *the profite* of many, that they may be saued.

e. We must take heede that through our abuse, our libertie be not condemned.

‖ Colos. 3. 7.

¶ The. xi. Chapter.

1. He rebuketh the abuses which were crept in to their Churche, 4. as touchyng prayer, or propheſyng, 18. and minisstryng the Lordes supper, 23. bringing them agayne to the first institution therof.

BE ‖ ye followers of me, euen as I *am* of Christe.

‖ 2. Thess. 3. 9

2 I commende you brethren, that ye remember all my " thinges, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

" or, *preachinges*.

3 ‖ But I wyl that ye know, that Christ is the head of euery man: and the man is the womans head, and God is Christes head.

‖ Ephes. 5. 23

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, hauyng any thyng on his head, shameth his head.

5 But euery woma that prayeth or prophesieth bare headed, dishonesteth her head: for that is euen all one as yf she were shaue.

6 If the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: yf it be a shame for a woman to be shorne, or shaue, let her be couered.

7 A man ought not to couer his head, ‖ for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

‖ Gen. 1. 26. Colos. 3. 10.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 ‖ Neyther was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

‖ Gen. 2. 23.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue *a* power on her head, for þ angels sakes.

a. Something to couer her head in signe of subiection.

11 Neuertheles, neyther is the man without the woman, neyther the woman without the man, in the Lorde.

12 For as the woman is of the man, euē so is the man also by the woman, but al thinges of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, whether it be comely that a woman pray vnto GOD bare headed?

14 Doth not nature it selfe teach you, that it is a shame for a man, if he haue long heare?

15 But

, Howe God will plague vs, if we be subiect to the like vices.

Whiche is, to assemble in their companie where idols are called vpon.

Eccl. 37. 31

, in the market of victuals.

Psal. 24. 1.

d. 32. 6.

lyd communication.

15 But yf a woman haue long heare, it is a prayse for her: for her heare is geuen her for a couerynge.

16 Yf any man lust to stryue, we haue no such custome, neither the churches of god.

17 This I warne you of, and commend not, that ye come together for the better, but for the woorse.

The Epistle on Thursday next before Easter.

18 For fyrst of all, when ye come together in the church, I heare that there be dissentions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies amog you, that they whiche are "approoued among you, myght be knowen.

"or, *tryed.*

20 When ye come together therfore into one place, "you can not eate the Lordes supper:

"or, *this is not to eate.*

21 For euery one preuenteth other, in eating his owne supper: and one is hungrie, and another is dronken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate & to drynke in? Or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that haue not? What shal I say vnto you, shall I prayse you? in this I prayse you not.

23 That whiche I delinered vnto you, I receiued of the Lord, that the Lorde Jesus the same night in the whiche he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had geuen thankes, he brake *it*, and sayd, || Take ye, eate ye, this is my body whiche is broken for you: this do ye in the remembrance of me.

||Mat. 26. 26
Mark. 14. 22
Luke. 22. 17.

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the cuppe when he had supped, saying, This cuppe is the newe Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drynke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drynke this cup, ye doo shewe the Lordes death tyll he come.

27 Wherfore, who so euer shal eate this bread, and drynke this cuppe of the Lorde *b* vnwoorthyly, shalbe gyltie of the body and blood of the Lorde.

b. By perueryting the true & pure vse of the same.

28 || But let a man examine hym selfe, and so let hym eate of this bread, and drynke of this cuppe.

||2. Cor. 13. 1.

29 For he that eateth and drynketh vnwoorthyly, eateth and drynketh damnation vnto hym *c* self, makyng no difference of the Lordes body.

c. But as though these holy mysteries of the Lordes body and blood were common meates, so without reuerence he commeth vnto them.

30 For this cause many are weake and sicke among you, and many sleepe.

"or, *punyshed.*

31 For yf we woulde iudge our selues, we shoulde not be "iudged.

"or, *punyshed,*

32 But when we are "iudged, we are "chastened of the Lorde, that we shoulde not be damned with the worlde.

"or, *instructed.*

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 Yf any man hunger, let hym eate at home, that ye come not together vnto condemnation. The rest wyl I set in order, when I come.

¶ The. xii. Chapter.

1. The diuersitie of the giftes of the holy ghost, ought to be vsed to the edifiyng of Christes Churche, 12. as the members of mans body serue to the vse one of another.

The Epistle on the fourth Sunday after Trinitie.

COncernyng spirituall *giftes* brethren, I woulde not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were gentiles, caryed away vnto dumbe idolles, euen as ye were *a* led.

a. By Satans suggestion.

3 Wherefore I declare vnto you, that || no man speakyng by the spirite of GOD "defyeth Jesus: || also no man can say "that Jesus is the Lorde, but by the holy ghost.

||Mark. 9. 39
"or, *calleth Iesus accursed.*
||John. 13. 1
Philip. 2. 10
"Some read *the Lord Iesus.*

4 There are diuersities of gyftes, but it is the selfe same spirite.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but it is the selfe same Lorde.

6 And there are diuers maners of operations, but it is the selfe same GOD, whiche worketh al in all.

7 The manifestation of the spirite, is geuen to euery man to profite withall:

8 For to one *is* geuen by the spirite the woord of wysedome, to another the woorde of knowledge by the same spirite:

9 To another *is geuen* fayth by the same spirite, to another the gyft of healyng by the same spirite:

10 To another power to *do* miracles, to another *b* prophesie, to another discerning of spirites, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

b. Meaning the declaration of gods mysteries.

11 || But these all woorketh euen that one and the selfe same spirite, diuidyng to euery man seuerally euen as he wyll.

||Rom. 12. 3
Ephes. 4. 8.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and al the members of that one body, beyng many, are one body: euen so is Christe also.

13 For by one spirite are we al baptised into one body, whether *we be* Jewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bonde or free: and haue al dronke of one spirite.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 Yf the foote doo say, Because I am not the hande, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And yf the eare doo say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 Yf all the body *were* an eye, where were then the hearyng? Yf al *were* hearing, where

where were the smelling?

18 But nowe hath God set the members, euery one of them seuerall in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 If they were al one member, where were the body?

20 Nowe are there many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye can not say vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Yea rather a great deale those members of the body whiche seeme to be more feeble, are necessarie:

23 And vpon those *members* of the body whiche we thinke to be lesse honourable, we owe *d* more honour: and our vncomely *partes* haue more comelinesse.

24 For our comely *members* neede it not: But GOD hath tempered the body togeather, hauing geuen the more honour to that *part* which lacked,

25 That there should be no strife in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And if one member suffer, all the members suffer with it. If one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Ye are the body of Christe, & members *e* in part.

28 ¶ And God hath ordeyned some in the Churche, first Apostles, secondarily Prophetes, thirdly Teachers, then them that doo myracles: after that, ỹ giftes of healing, helpers, gouerners, "diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all, apostles? are al, prophetes? are al, teachers? are all, doers of myracles?

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doo all speake with tongues? doo all interprete?

31 Couet after the best giftes: And yet shewe I vnto you a more excellent way.

d Whose vse meth to be re vyle.

e We are more rfull to co- them.

That is, euery e is a mem- r of the body Christe for part.

Ephel 4.11.

f kindes.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

Because loue is the fountayne and rule of edifiyng the Churche, he setteth foorth the nature, office, and prayse thereof.

THough I speake with the tongues of men, and of *a* angels, and haue not charitie, I am as sounding brasse, or as a tynckling Cymbale.

2 And though I haue prophesie, and vnderstande al secretes, and all knowledge: yea if I haue al fayth, so that I can remooue mountaynes, and haue not charitie, I am nothyng.

3 And though I bestowe all my goodes to feede the poore, and though I geue my body that I shoulde be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothyng.

4 Charitie suffereth long, and is curteous: Charitie enuieth not, charitie doeth not frowardly, "swelleth not,

5 Dealeth not dishonestly, seeketh not her owne, is not bytter, thynketh not euyl,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Suffereth all thinges, beleeueth all things, hopeth al things, endureth al things.

8 Though that prophesiynges fayle, eyther tongues ceasse, or knowledge vanishe away, *yet* charitie falleth neuer away.

9 For our knowledge is "vnperfect, and our prophesiyng is vnperfect:

10 But when that whiche is perfect is come, then that whiche is vnperfect shalbe done away.

11 When I was a chylde, I spake as a chylde, I vnderstoode as a chylde, I imagined as a chylde: but as soone as I was a man, I put away chyldishnesse.

12 Nowe we see in a *b* glasse, euen in a darke speakyng: but then *shal vve see* face to face. Nowe I knowe vnperfectly: but then shall I knowe, euen as I am knowen.

13 Now abydeth fayth, hope, & charitie, these three, but the cheefe of these is charitie.

a. or, *is not puffe vp.*

a. or, *in part.*

b. The mysteries of God.

¶ *The xiiii. Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth to charitie, commendeth the gift of tongues, and other spirituall giftes. 5. But cheefely prophecying.

FOlowe after charitie, and couet spirituall *giftes*: but most cheefely that ye may prophecie.

2 For he that speaketh with *an vnknowen* tongue, speaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: For no man *a* heareth *hym*: Howbeit, in the spirite he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh vnto men to edifiyng, and exhortation, and comforte.

4 He that speaketh with *an vnknowen* tongue, edifyeth hym selfe: but he that prophecieth, edifyeth the Churche.

5 I woulde that ye all spake with *b* tongues, but rather that ye prophecied: For greater is he that prophecieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he expound it, that the Churche may receiue edifiyng.

6 Nowe brethren, if I come vnto you speakyng with tongues, what shall I profite you, except I shall speake to you eyther by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecyng, or by doctrine?

7 And euen thinges without lyfe, geuyng sounde, whether *it be* a pype, or an harpe, except they geue a distinction in the sounes, howe

a. Vnderstandeth hym.

b. Tongue, in this place and such lyke, signifieth not the instrument that we speake with, but proprietie of some language that the hearer vnderstandeth not without an interpreter.

howe shall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For yf the Trumpe geue an vncertaine sound, who shalbe prepared to ỹ warre?

9 So likewyse you, except ye vtter woordes by the tongue easie to be vnderstoode, howe shal it be knowen what is spoken? For ye shal speake in the *b* ayre.

b. Your words shalbe lost, for ye shal neither glorifie God thereby, nor profyte man.

10 There are happily so many kindes of voyces in the worlde, and none *of them* are without signification.

11 Therefore yf I knowe not the meaning of the voyce, I shalbe vnto him that speaketh an aliant, and he that speaketh shalbe an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen so ye, for as much as ye couet spirituall *gifies*, seeke that ye may excel, vnto the edifying of the Churche.

13 Wherefore, let him that speaketh with tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For yf I pray with *an vnknowen* tongue, my spirite prayeth, but my vnderstanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I wyll pray with the spirite, and wyl pray with the vnderstanding also: I wyl *c* sing with the spirite, and will sing with the vnderstanding also.

c. Or geue thankes by singyng.

16 For when thou shalt blesse with the spirite, howe shall he that *a* occupieth the roome of the vnlearned say Amen at thy geuing of thankes, seeing he vnderstandeth not what thou sayest?

a. *Or, filleth.*

17 Thou verily geuest thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I speake with tongues more then ye al.

19 Yet had I rather in the Churche to speake fyue woordes with my vnderstanding, that by my voyce I might teache other also, then tenne thousand woords in *an vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not chyldren in vnderstanding: howbeit, as concernyng nought-inesse be ye chyldren, but in vnderstanding be perfect.

21 In the lawe it is written, || With *men of* sundry tongues and sundry lyppes, wyl I speake vnto this people: and yet for al that, wyl they not heare me, sayth the Lorde.

||Esai.28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophesying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them whiche beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together into one place, and al speake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they whiche beleeue not, wyl they not say that ye are madde?

24 But if al prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of al men, he is iudged of al men.

25 And so are the secretes of his hart made manifest, and so hauing fallen downe on his face, he wyl worshyp God, saying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 Howe is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all thynges be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let hym keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to hym selfe, and to God.

29 Let the prophetes speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that sitteth by, let the fyrst holde his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecie one by one, that al may learne, and al may be comforted.

32 And the *d* spirites of the prophetes are subiect to the prophetes.

d. That is, the doctrine that they do bring as beyng put in minde by the spirite of God.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the saintes.

||1. Tim.2. 12.

34 ||Let your women keepe silence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to speake, but *they are commaunded* to be vnder obedience, ||as sayth the lawe.

||Gen.3.16.

35 If they wyl learne any thyng, let thē aske their husbandes at home: For it is a shame for women to speake in the Churche.

36 Sprong the word of God from you? eyther came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke hym selfe to be a prophete, eyther spirituall, let hym know that the thynges that I write vnto you, are the commaundementes of the Lorde.

38 But yf any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophecie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all thynges be doone honestly, and in order.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

1. He proueth the resurrection of the dead, 3. and first that Christ is ryssen.

MOreouer, ||brethren, I declare vnto you, the Gospell whiche I preached vnto you, whiche also ye haue receiued, and wherein ye haue *a* continued,

The Epistle on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie.

||Galat.1.11.

a. *Or, stoode.*

2 By the whiche also ye are saued, yf ye keepe the doctrine whiche I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vayne.

3 For

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that whiche also I *a* receiued, howe that Christe dyed for our sinnes, according to the scriptures:

4 ||And that he was buryed, and that he arose the thirde day, according to the scriptures:

5 ||And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was seene of moe then fyue hundred brethren at once: of whiche, the more part remayne vnto this day, and some are fallen asleepe.

7 And after that he was seene of Iames, then of al the Apostles.

8 ||And last of al he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due tyme.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 ||But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace whiche is in me, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they al, yet not I, but the grace of God whiche is with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preache, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 If Christ be preached, howe that he rose from the dead: howe say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 If there be no rising of the dead, then is Christe not risen.

14 If Christe be not risen, then is our preaching vayne, & your fayth is also *b* vayne.

15 Yea, and we are founde false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, how that he raysed vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christe risen.

17 If it be so that Christe is not risen, then is your fayth vayne, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 But also they whiche are fallen a sleepe in Christe, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, then are we of al men most miserable.

20 But nowe is Christe risen from the dead, he is become the *c* first fruites of them that sleapt.

21 For since by man *came* death, euen so by man *came* the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as by "Adam al dye, euen so "by Christe shall all *d* be made alyue,

23 But euery man in his owne order. The first fruites *is* Christ, afterward, they that are Christes at his commyng.

24 Then *commeth* the ende, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he shal haue put down al rule, and al authoritie, and power.

25 For he must raigne ||tyl he hal haue put al his enimies vnder his feete. ||Psal.110.1. Actes.2.34. Hebr.1.13.

26 The last enimie that shalbe destroyed, *is* death.

27 ||For he hath put downe al thynges vnder his feete: But when he sayth, Al thinges are put vnder hym, it is manifest that he is excepted whiche dyd put al thinges vnder hym. ||Psalm. 8.7. Hebr.2.8.

28 When al thinges shalbe subdued vnto hym, then shal the sonne also him selfe be subiect vnto him that put al thinges vnder him, that God may be al in al.

29 Els what shal they doo which are baptised for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptised for the dead?

30 And why stande we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 *I protest* by our reioycing whiche I haue in Christe Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beastes at Ephesus, after the *e* maner of men, what auantageth it me, if the dead rise not? ||Let vs eate and drynke, for to morowe we dye.

33 Be ye not deceyued: Euyl woordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man wyl say, Howe are the dead raysed vp? With what body doo they come?

36 Thou "foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it dye.

37 And that whiche thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare corne, it may chaunce of wheate, or of some other *corne*.

38 But God geueth it a body, as it hath pleased hym, & to euery seede his owne body.

39 Al flesh, is not "the same flesh, but there is one *maner of* flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of byrdes.

40 There are also celestial bodies, & bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and *the glory* of the terrestrial another.

41 There is one glory of the *f* sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: For *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in *g* dishonour, it ryseth in honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it ryseth in power.

44 It is sowen a natural body, it ryseth a spiritual body: There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And

a He sheweth nothing right to be right, whiche haue not ioyned by gods worde. Iohn.2.1. Iohn.20.19

b For if Christ be swalowed vp of death, there remayneth no hope of lyfe any more.

c As by the offeryng of the first fruite, the whole fruite is sanctified: so by Christe, whiche is the fyrst that is rayfed, all haue assurance of the resurrection. *d* In Adam. *e* In Christ.

e That is, hauing regarde to this presente lyfe, and not to Gods glory, and to lyfe euerlasting. ||Esai.22.13.

" Or, *mad man.*

" Or, *one maner of flesh.*

f Euen as the sunne and the moone being of one substance, differ in dignitie: so in the resurrection, our bodies shal haue more excellent qualities then they haue nowe.

g For what is more vyle to looke vnto, the the dead carkase.

howe ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

8 For yf the Trumpe geue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhalbe prepared to fight warre?

9 So likewyſe you, except ye vtter woordes by the tongue eaſie to be vnderſtoode, howe ſhal it be knowen what is ſpoken? For ye ſhal ſpeake in the *b* ayre.

b. Your words ſhalbe loſt, for ye ſhal neither glorifie God thereby, nor profyte man.

10 There are happily ſo many kindes of voyces in the worlde, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore yf I knowe not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh an aliant, and he that ſpeaketh ſhalbe an aliant vnto me.

12 Euen ſo ye, for as much as ye couet ſpirituall *giftes*, ſeeke that ye may excel, vnto the edifying of the Churche.

13 Wherefore, let him that ſpeaketh with tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For yf I pray with *an vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirite prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I wyll pray with the ſpirite, and wyl pray with the vnderſtanding alſo: I wyl *c* ſing with the ſpirite, and will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

c. Or geue thankes by ſinging.

16 For when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirite, howe ſhall he that * occupieth the roome of the vnlearned ſay Amen at thy geuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

* *or*, *Vlleth.*

17 Thou verily geueſt thankes well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then ye al.

19 Yet had I rather in the Churche to ſpeake fyue woordes with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teache other alſo, then tenne thouſand woordes in *an vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not chyldren in vnderſtanding: howbeit, as concernyng noughtineſſe be ye chyldren, but in vnderſtanding be perfect.

21 In the lawe it is written, || With *men of* ſundry tongues and ſundry lyppes, wyl I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for al that, wyl they not heare me, ſayth the Lorde.

||Eſai.28.11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them whiche beleeue.

23 If therefore all the Church be come together into one place, and al ſpeake with tongues, and there come in they that are vnlearned, or they whiche beleeue not, wyl they not ſay that ye are madde?

24 But if al propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is rebuked of al men, he is iudged of al men.

25 And ſo are the ſecretes of his hart made manifeſt, and ſo hauing fallen downe on his face, he wyl worſhyp God, ſaying that God is in you of a trueth.

26 Howe is it then brethren? When ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all thynges be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeake with tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interprete.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let hym keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to hym ſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the prophetes ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any reuelation be made to another that ſitteth by, let the fyrſt holde his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that al may learne, and al may be comforted.

32 And the *d* ſpirites of the prophetes are ſubiect to the prophetes.

d. That is, the doctrine that they do bryng as beyng put in minde by the ſpirite of God.

33 For God is not *the authour* of confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the ſaintes.

34 ||Let your women keepe ſcilence in the Churches: for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake, but *they are commaunded* to be vnder obedience, ||as ſayth the lawe.

||1. Tim.2. 12.

||Gen.3.16.

35 If they wyl learne any thyng, let them aſke their husbandes at home: For it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Churche.

36 Sprong the word of God from you? either came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke hym ſelfe to be a prophete, either ſpiritual, let hym know that the thynges that I write vnto you, are the commaundementes of the Lorde.

38 But yf any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all thynges be doone honeſtly, and in order.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

1. He proueth the reſurrection of the dead, 3. and firſt that Chriſt is ryſen.

MOreouer, ||brethren, I declare vnto you, the Goſpell whiche I preached vnto you, whiche alſo ye haue receiued, and wherein ye haue * continued,

The Epiſtle on the xi. Sunday after Trinitie.

||Galat. 1. 11.

* *or*, *ſtoode.*

2 By the whiche alſo ye are ſaued, yf ye keepe the doctrine whiche I preached vnto you, except ye haue beleeued in vayne.

3 For

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that whiche also I *a* receiued, howe that Christe dyed for our sinnes, according to the scriptures:

4 ||And that he was buryed, and that he arose the thirde day, according to the scriptures:

5 ||And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that he was seene of moe then fyue hundred brethren at once: of whiche, the more part remayne vnto this day, and some are fallen asleepe.

7 And after that he was seene of Iames, then of al the Apostles.

8 ||And last of al he was seene of me, as of one borne out of due tyme.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, which am not woorthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 ||But by the grace of God, I am that I am, and his grace whiche is in me, was not vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they al, yet not I, but the grace of God whiche is with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preache, and so haue ye beleeued.

12 If Christ be preached, howe that he rose from the dead: howe say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 If there be no rising of the dead, then is Christe not risen.

14 If Christe be not risen, then is our preaching vayne, & your fayth is also *b* vayne.

15 Yea, and we are founde false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, how that he raysed vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christe risen.

17 If it be so that Christe is not risen, then is your fayth vayne, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 But also they whiche are fallen a sleepe in Christe, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, then are we of al men most miserable.

20 But nowe is Christe risen from the dead, he is become the *c* first fruites of them that sleapt.

21 For since by man *came* death, euen so by man *came* the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as by *a* Adam al dye, euen so *a* by Christe shall all *d* be made alyue,

23 But euery man in his owne order. The first fruites *is* Christ, afterward, they that are Christes at his commyng.

24 Then *commeth* the ende, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God the father, when he shal haue put down al rule, and al authoritie, and power.

25 For he must raigne ||tyl he shal haue put al his enimies vnder his feete. ||Psal. 110.1. Actes. 2.34. Hebr. 1.13.

26 The last enimie that shalbe destroyed, *is* death.

27 ||For he hath put downe al thynges vnder his feete: But when he sayth, Al thinges are put vnder hym, it *is* manifest that he is excepted whiche dyd put al thinges vnder hym. ||Psalm. 8.7. Hebr. 2.8.

28 When al thinges shalbe subdued vnto hym, then shal the sonne also him selfe be subiect vnto him that put al thinges vnder him, that God may be al in al.

29 Els what shal they doo which are baptised for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptised for the dead?

30 And why stande we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 *I protest* by our reioycing whiche I haue in Christe Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If I haue fought with beastes at Ephesus, after the *e* maner of men, what auantageth it me, if the dead rise not? ||Let vs eate and drynke, for to morowe we dye. ||Esai. 22.13.

33 Be ye not deceyued: Euyl woordes corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man wyl say, Howe are the dead rayled vp? With what body doo they come?

36 Thou *foole, that which thou sowest, is not quickened, except it dye.

37 And that whiche thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shalbe, but bare corne, it may chaunce of wheate, or of some other *corne*.

38 But God geueth it a body, as it hath pleased hym, & to euery seede his owne body.

39 Al flesh, is not *the same flesh, but there is one *maner of* flesh of men, another flesh of beastes, another of fishes, and another of byrdes.

40 There are also celestial bodies, & bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and *the glory* of the terrestrial another.

41 There is one glory of the *f* sunne, and another glory of the moone, and another glory of the starres: For *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption, it riseth in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in *g* dishonour, it ryseth in honour. It is sowen in weakenesse, it ryseth in power.

44 It is sowen a natural body, it ryseth a spiritual body: There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And

a He sheweth nothing right to be right, whiche haue not turned by gods worde.
1. Cor. 2. 1.
Iohn. 20. 19
Act. 9. 4.
Phyl. 3. 8.
Phyl. 3. 7.
That is, strine that y do bryng eyng put de by the ite of God Tim. 2.
Rom. 3. 16.
b For if Christ be swalowed vp of death, there remayneth no hope of lyfe any more.
c As by the offeryng of the first fruite, the whole fruite is sanctified: so by Christe, whiche is the fyrst that is rayled, all haue assurance of the resurrection.
d In Adam.
In Christ.
e To wyt, the faythful.
f Euen as the sunne and the moone being of one substance, differ in dignitie: so in the resurrection, our bodies shal haue more excellent qualities then they haue nowe.
g For what is more vyle to looke vnto, then the dead carkase.

45 And ſo it is alſo written: The fyrſt man || Adam was made a lyuyng ſoule, & the laſt Adam was made a quickening ſpirite.

||Gene. 2.7.

46 Howbeit, that is not firſt whiche is ſpiritual, but that *vvhich is* natural, and then that *vvhiche is* ſpiritual.

47 The firſt man *is* of the earth, earthie, the ſeconde man *is* the Lorde from heauen:

48 As is the earthie, ſuche *are* they that are earthie: and as is the heauenly, ſuch *are* they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthie, we ſhal alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 This ſay I brethren, that fleſhe and blood can not inherite the kingdome of God: neyther doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Beholde, I ſhewe you a myſterie. We ſhal not al ſleepe, but we ſhal al be changed.

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye, || at the laſt trumpe (for the trumpe ſhal blowe) and the dead ſhal ryſe incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed.

||Mat. 24. 31. 1. Theſ. 4. 16

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortal *muſt* put on immortalitie.

54 When this corruptible ſhal haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhal haue put on immortalitie, then ſhalbe brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, Death is ſwalowed vp in victorie.

||1. Iohn. 5. 5.

55 ||O death, where is thy ſtyng? O [a] hel where is thy victorie?

[a] or, *graue.*

56 The ſtyng of death *is* ſinne, and the [b] ſtrength of ſinne is the lawe.

b. Sinne firſt brought in death, and geueth it power ouer vs, and the ſtrēgth of ſinne is the lawe, becauſe it doeth reueale the iudgement of God agaynſt vs: or els y cheefe cauſe of our deſtruction is in our ſelues.

57 But thankes be vnto God, whiche geueth vs the victorie through our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the woorke of the Lorde, for as muche as ye knowe that your labour is not in i vayne in the Lorde.

i. The hope of reſurrection, cauſeth the faythful to ſurmount al difficulties.

¶ The.xvi. Chapter.

He putteth them in remembrance of the geathering for the poore brethren at Hieruſalem.

CVncerning the || collection for the ſaintes, as I haue ordeyned in the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doo ye.

||Actes. 11. 29

2 [a] Vpon ſome Sabboth day, let euery one of you put aſyde by him ſelfe, laying vp as God hath proſpered hym, that then there be no gatheringes when I come.

[a] or, *euery firſt day of the weeke.*

3 When I am come, whomſoeuer ye ſhal allowe by *your* letters, them wyl I ſende to bryng your liberalitie vnto Hieruſalem.

4 And if it be meete that I goe alſo, they ſhal goe with me.

5 I wyl come vnto you, after I ſhall haue gone ouer Macedonia, (For I doo now paſſe through Macedonia.)

6 And it may be that I wyl abyde, yea, or wynter with you, that ye may bryng me on my way, whyther ſoeuer I goe.

7 For I wyl not ſee you nowe in my paſſage, but I truſt to abide a while with you, if the Lorde ſuffer me.

8 I wyl tarry at Epheſus vntyl Whitſuntide:

9 For a great doore & effectual is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 If Timotheus come, ſee that he may be without feare with you: for he woorketh the woorke of the Lorde, as I doo.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe hym, but conuey him forthrin peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollo, I greatly deſyred him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his wyl was not at al to come at this tyme: but he wyl come when he ſhal haue conuenient tyme.

13 [a] Watche ye, ſtande ye faſt in the fayth, quite you lyke men, be ſtrong.

a. Leſt Sa ſteale vpon at vnwares.

14 Let all your thinges be done with charitie.

15 I beſeeche you brethren, (ye knowe the houſe of Stephana, that it is the [b] firſt fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted them ſelues to the miniſterie of the ſaintes,)

b. That is firſt which i braſed the G pel.

16 That ye be alſo obedient vnto ſuch, and to al that helpe with vs, and labour.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that whiche was lacking *vnto me* on your [c] part, they haue ſupplied.

c. The gr that I took for your ab ſence, was greatly aſſw ged by they preſence.

18 For they haue comforted my ſpirite and yours: therefore knowe ye them that are ſuche.

19 The churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you muche in the Lord, with the churche that is in their houſe.

20 Al the brethren greete you, || Greete ye one another with an holy kyſſe.

||Rom. 16. 2. Cor. 13. 1. Pet. 5. 1

21 The ſalutation of *me* Paul, with myne owne hande.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the ſame be Anathema * maranatha.

* A woord wherwith accurſed or vile perſon the extrem degree is ſi nified.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Chriſte Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, by Stephana, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

The seconde Epistle of S. Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

¶ The first Chapter.

He declareth the great profite that commeth to the faythful by theyr afflictions.

PAul an Apostle of Iesu Christe, by the wyll of God, & brother Timotheus, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinthus, with al ꝑ saintswhich are in al Achaia:

2 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God the father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christe.

1.i. 3. 3 ‖ Blessed be GOD the father of our
ar.1. 3. Lorde Iesus Christe, *which is* the father of mercies, and the God of al comfort:

4 Which comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them whiche are in all maner trouble, with the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the *a* afflictions of Christ are plenteous in vs: euen so is our consolation plenteous by Christe.

hiche I for or which ffereth 6 Whether we be troubled, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, whiche *saluation* is wrought by the suffering of the same afflictions whiche we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, and our hope of you is stedfast:

7 Knowyng that as ye are partakers of the afflictions, so *ye shalbe partakers* also of the consolation.

8 For we wolde not brethren, haue you ignorant, of our trouble whiche came vnto vs in Asia: that we were greeued out of measure, passing strength, in so muche that we were in great doubt, euen of lyfe.

9 But we receiued the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not put our trust in our selues, but in God, whiche rayseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that hereafter also he wyl deliuer *vs*:

15.30 11 ‖ You also helpyng togeather by prayer for vs, that for the benefites *bestowed* vppon vs by the meanes of many persons, thanks may be geuē of many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimonie of our conscience, that in simplicitie & godly pureneſſe, not with fleshly wysedome, *b* but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the worlde, and most of all to youwardes.

b. Vsing that wysedome whiche God gaue me frō heauen.

13 For we write none other thinges vnto you then that ye reade, and also that ye acknowledge: and I trust ye shal acknowledge vnto the ende.

14 Euen as ye haue acknowledged vs partly, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye are *c* ours in the day of the *d* Lorde Iesus.

c. Because we haue won you to Christe.

15 And in this confidence was I myn-
ded first to haue come vnto you, that ye might haue had * one pleasure more:

d. Which shal abolishe all worldly glory.

or, the seconde benefite.

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come agayne out of Macedonia vnto you, and to be led forth of you into Iurie.

17 When I therfore was thus minded, dyd I vse lyghtnesse? or minde I *e* carnally those thynges whiche I minde, that with me shoulde be yea yea, and nay nay?

e. Now to affirme one thing, & then to denie it, which is a signe of incōstancie.

18 Yea *f* God is faythful, for our preachyng to you, was not yea, and nay.

f. He taketh God to witnes, that he preacheth the trueth.

19 For Gods sonne Iesus Christ, which was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in hym it was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in hym are yea, and are in hym, Amen, vnto the glory of God through vs.

21 And he whiche stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath annoynted vs, is God:

22 Which hath also sealed vs, and hath geuen the earnest of the spirite in our hartes.

23 I call GOD for a recorde vnto my soule, that to spare you, I came not as yet vnto Corinthus.

24 Not that we be lordes ouer your fayth, but are helpers of your ioy: for by fayth ye stande.

¶ The. ii. Chapter.

Paul reioyceth in God for the efficacie of his doctrine.

BUt I determined this in me selfe, that I woulde not come agayne to you in heauynesse.

2 For yf I make you sory, who is he that maketh me glad, but the same which is made a sory by me?

a. Which was geuen to Satan, but nowe doth repent.

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest when I came, I shoulde take heauynesse of

of them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you al, that my ioy, is *the ioy* of you al.

4 For in great affliction and anguysh of hart, I wrote vnto you with many teares: not that ye should be made sorie, but that ye myght perceyue the loue whiche I haue most aboundantly vnto you.

5 But if any man hath caused sorowe, the same hath not made me sorie, but partly, lest I shulde ouergreeue you al.

6 It is sufficient vnto the same man that he was rebuked of many.

7 So that nowe contrariwyse ye ought rather to forgeue him, and comfort hym, lest that same *person* should be swalowed vp with ouermuch heauinesse.

8 Wherefore, I pray you, that you would confirme your loue towardes hym.

9 For to this ende also dyd I wryte, that I myght knowe the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in al thinges.

10 To whom ye forgeue any thing, I *forgeue* also: For if I forgeue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your sakes *forgaue I it* in the *b* syght of Christe,

b. That is, truely & from myne hart, euē as in the presence of Christ.

11 Lest we shulde be circumuented of Satan: for we are not ignorant of his deuises.

12 Furthermore, whē I came to Troas, to *preache* Christes Gospell, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lorde,

13 I had no rest in my spirite, because I founde not Titus my brother, but when I had taken my leaue of them, I went away into Macedonia.

14 Nowe thankes be vnto God, whiche alwayes causeth vs to triumph *c* in Christ, and openeth the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

c. In working mightily by vs, he maketh vs partakers of his victorie and triumphe.

15 For we are vnto God the sweete sauour of Christe in them that are saued, and in them which perishe.

16 To the one *are vve* the sauour of death, vnto death: and vnto the other, the sauour of lyfe, vnto lyfe: || And who is meete vnto these thynges?

||Rom.11.16

17 For we are not as many are, whiche chop and change with the woord of God: but as of purenesse, but as of God in the sight of God, speake we "in Christe.

"or, of Christe.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

Paul exalteth his apostleship agaynst the braggers of the false apostles.

DO we begyn to commende our selues agayne? Or neede we, as some *other* Epistles of commendation vnto you? or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epistle wrytten in our hartes," vnderstoode and read of all men:

"or, knowē

3 For as muche as ye are manifestly declared that ye are the Epistle of Christe ministred by vs, wrytten not with inke, but with the spirite of the lyuing God, not in stony tables, but in fleshy tables of the hart.

4 Suche trust haue we through Christe to Godwarde.

The Epistle the.xxu. Sū after Trin

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues, to thinke any thyng, as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Whiche hath made vs able ministers of the newe testament, not of the letter, but of the spirite: For the letter kylleth, but the *a* spirite geueth lyfe.

a. Meaning spiritual d trine whic in our hart

7 But if the ministration of death in letters figured in stones, was with glory, so that the chyldren of Israel could not stedfastly beholde the face of Moses, for *b* the glory of the countenaunce, whiche *glory* is doone away:

b. After God had f with him, geuen him lawe.

8 Howe shall not the ministration of the spirite be muche more in glory?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory: muche more doth the ministration of ryghteousnesse exceede in glory.

10 For euen that which was glorified, was not glorified in this behalfe, because of the exceedyng glory.

11 For yf that whiche is put away was glorious: muche more that whiche remayneth, is glorious.

12 Seyng then that we haue such hope, we vse great boldnesse of speache:

13 And not as Moses, whiche put a vale ouer his face, that the children of Israel shoulde not stedfastly looke into the ende of that whiche is abolished.

c. Moses ed the law it was cou with had so that the Iewes sees not lightn but blinde so coulde come to C who was t ende there Agayne, th spell setteth forth the g of God cle not couery our eyes, b driuing the darkneſſe from them

14 But theyr myndes were "blynded: for vntyll this day remayneth the same vale vntaken away in the readyng of the olde testament, whiche *vale* is put away in Christe.

"or, hardene

15 But euen vnto this day when Moses is read, the vale is layde vpon their hart.

16 Neuertheles, when it shall turne to the Lorde, the vale shalbe taken away.

17 || The Lord is the spirite: and where the spirite of the Lorde *is* there *is* libertie.

||Iohn.4.

18 But we al beholding *as in a* d myrrour the glory of the Lorde, with his face open, are changed vnto the same image from glory to glory, euen as of the spirite of the Lorde.

d. In Chr who is god nifest in th flesh, we God the f as in a mo cleare glas

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

1. He declareth his diligence and roundnesse in his office, 17. shewyng vvhat profite commeth thereby.

¶ Therfore

THerefore, ſeeing that we haue ſuche a miniſterie, as we haue receiued mercie, we faint not:

2 But haue caſt from vs the clokes of vnhoneſtie, walking not in craftineſſe, neyther handling the woord of God deceitfully, but in opening of the trueth, commendyng our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 If our Goſpel be hidde, it is hidde in them that are loſt:

4 In whom the *a* God of this worlde hath blinded the mindes of them whiche beleeue not, leſt the light of the Goſpel of the glory of Chriſt ſhould ſhine vnto them, (whiche is the image of God.)

5 For we preache not our ſelues, but Chriſte Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruantes for Ieſus ſake.

6 For it is God that ||commaunded the light to ſhine out of darkneſſe, who hath ſhined in our hartes, for *to gene* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſte.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellencie of the power may be Gods, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet are we not "without ſhift: We are in pouertie, but not in extreme pouertie.

9 We are perſecuted, but are not forſaken therein: we are caſt downe, but we periſhe not:

10 We alwayes beare about in the body the dying of the Lorde Ieſus, that the lyfe of Ieſus might alſo be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For we whiche liue, are alwayes deliuered vnto death for Ieſus ſake, that the lyfe alſo of Ieſus might be made manifeſt in our mortall fleſhe.

12 So then, death woorketh in vs, but lyfe in you.

13 Seeing then that we haue the ſame ſpirite of faith, (accordyng as it is written, || I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken:) We alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake:

14 Knowyng that he, which rayſed vp the Lorde Ieſus, ſhal rayſe vp vs alſo by the meanes of Ieſus, and ſhal ſet vs with you.

15 For al thinges "*doo I* for your *ſakes*, that the plenteous grace by thankeſgeuing of many, may redounde to the prayſe of God.

16 Wherefore we are not weeried: but though our outward man periſhe, yet the inward man is renued day by day.

17 For the momentanie *b* lightneſſe of our tribulation, prepareth an exceeding and an eternall weight of glory vnto vs:

18 Whyle we looke not on the thinges which are ſeene, but on the thinges whiche are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporal: but the thinges which are not ſeene, are eternall.

¶ *The. v. Chapter.*

Paul proceedeth to declare the vtilitie that commeth by the croſſe.

FOr we knowe that yf our earthly *a* houſe of this tabernacle were deſtroyed, we haue a building of God, *euen* an habitation not made with handes, but eternall in heauen.

2 For therefore ſight we, deſiryng *vppon our clothyng* to be further clothed with our houſe whiche is from heauen:

3 If ſo be that we ||being clothed, ſhall not be founde naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, ſigh, being burdened, becauſe we woulde not put of our clothing, but vpon the ſame put on more, that mortalitie might be ſwalowed vp of lyfe.

5 He that hath ordeyned vs for the ſelfe ſame thing *is* God, whiche hath alſo geuen vnto vs the earneſt of the ſpirite.

6 Therefore we are alway of good cheare, and knowe that as long as we are at home in ꝑ body, we are abſent from the lord.

7 (For we walke by fayth, not after outward appearance.)

8 Neuertheleſſe, we are of good comfort, and had rather to be abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lorde.

9 Wherefore, whether we be at home, or from home, we endeuour our ſelues to be accepted vnto him.

10 || For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeate of Chriſte, that euery man may receiue the woorkes of his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the feare of the Lorde, we perſwade men, for we are *b* knowen well penough vnto God: I truſt alſo that we are knowen in your conſciences.

12 For we commende not our ſelues agayne vnto you, but geue you an occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that ye may haue ſomewhat againſt them which glorie in the face, and not in the hart.

13 For *c* yf we be to fervent, to GOD are we *to feruent*: Or yf we keepe meaſure, for your cauſe *keepe vve meaſure*.

14 For the loue of Chriſte conſtrayneth vs, becauſe we thus iudge, that yf one dyed for all, then were all dead.

15 And he dyed for al, that they whiche

a. After this body ſhalbe diſſolued, it ſhalbe made ſo corruptible & immortal.

||Apoc. 16. 15

b. By imbracing the ſame fayth which we preache to others.

c. The Greke ſoundeth thus. Whether we be out of wit, to God we be out of wit: Whether we be wyſe, to you we be wyſe.

ſtue, ſhoulde not hencefoorth liue vnto them ſelues, but vnto him whiche dyed for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore hencefoorth know we no man after the *d* fleſhe: Inſomuche though we haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſhe, now yet hencefoorth knowe we him no more.

17 || Therefore yf any man *be* in Chriſt, he is a newe creature: Olde thinges are paſſed away, behold, al thinges are become new.

18 And all thinges are of God, whiche hath reconciled vs vnto him ſelfe by Ieſus Chriſte, and hath geuen to vs the miniſterie of reconciliation.

19 For God was in Chriſte, reconciling the worlde to him ſelfe, not imputing their ſinnes vnto them, and hath committed to vs the preaching of the attonement.

20 Nowe then are we meſſengers for Chriſte, euen as though God dyd beſeeche you through vs: ſo pray we you in Chriſtes ſtede, that ye be reconciled vnto God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs, which knewe no ſinne, that we ſhoulde be made the righteouſneſſe of God in him.

d. According to the eſtimation of ỹ fleſhe: but as he is guided by the ſpirite of God

||Eſai.43.19. Apoc.21.5.

¶ The.vi. Chapter.

An exhortation to Chriſtian lyfe.

The Epiſtle on the firſt ſunday in Lent.

WE alſo as helpers *to hym* exhort you, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vayne,

2 (For he ſaith, ||I haue heard thee in a time accepted, & in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: Behold, now is that *a* accepted time, behold, nowe is that day of ſaluation,)

3 Geuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſterie be not blamed:

4 But in al things behauing our ſelues as the miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in anguiſhes,

5 In ſtripes, in priſonmentes, in ſtrikes, in labours, in watchinges, in faſtinges,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy ghoſt, by loue vnfaigned:

7 By the woord of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe of the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euil repoꝛt & good repoꝛt, as deceiuers, and *yet* true,

9 As vnknowen, and *yet* knowen: as dying, and beholde we liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſoꝛowing, and yet alway merꝛy: as pooꝛe, and yet making many riche: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all thinges.

11 O ye Corinthians, our *b* mouth is open vnto you, our hart is enlarged.

a. To wit, gods free mercie, wherin he hath poured foorth his infinite loue.

b. Signifying his moſt vehement affection.

12 Ye are not preſſed into a narrowe roome in vs, but are preſſed into a narrowe roome in your owne bowels.

13 Nowe for the ſame recompence (I ſpeake as vnto *my* children) be ye alſo *c* enlarged.

14 And "beare not ye the yoke together with the vnbeleeuers. For what felowſhip hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? oꝛ what communion hath lyght with darkneſſe?

15 Oꝛ what concoꝛde hath Chriſt with Belial? eyther what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?

16 Oꝛ what agreement the temple of God with idols? For ye are the temple of the liuing God, as ſaide God, ||I wyll dwell in them, and walke *in them*, and wyll be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

17 || Therefore come out from among them, and be ye ſeparated *from them* (ſaith the Lord) and touche none vncleane thing, and I wyll receiue you,

18 And wyll be a father vnto you, and ye ſhalbe my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord almighty.

c. Shewe lyke affection towardes me.

"oꝛ, *be not ye vnequally yoked.*

||1.Coꝛ.3.13. Leui.26.11.

||Eſai.52.11.

||Iere.32.1.

¶ The.vii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them by the promyſe of God to keepe them ſelues pure.

HAuing therefore theſe promiſes (dearely beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues frō all fylthyneſſe of the fleſhe and *a* ſpirit, perfeting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 "Receiue *b* vs: we haue wroꝛonged no man, we haue coꝛrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne *you*, for I haue ſhewed you before, that ye are in our hartes to dye and liue with you.

4 I vſe great boldneſſe of ſpeache towardes you, I gloꝛy greatly in you: I am filled with comfoꝛt, and am exceeding ioyous in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our fleſhe had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide: without were fightinges, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comfoꝛteth the humble, comfoꝛted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but alſo by the conſolation whiche he receiued of you, when he tolde vs your vehement deſyre, your weeping, your feruent minde towarde me: ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſoꝛy with a letter, I repent not, though I dyd repent: For

a. That is, of body and ſoule. "oꝛ, *vnderſtand.*

b. To preache the Goſpel vnto you.

For I perceiue that the same Epistle made you sorie, though it were but for a season.

9 I nowe reioyce: not that ye were made sorie, but that ye were made sorry to repentance: For ye were made sorie to Godwarde, that in nothing ye might be hurt by vs.

||1.Pet.2.19 10 ||For godly sorowe, causeth repentance vnto saluation, not to be repented of: but the sorowe of the world causeth death.

11 For beholde, this selfe same thing that ye were made sorie to Godwarde, howe mucbe carefulnesse it hath wrought in you: yea *vvhat* clearing of your selues, yea *vvhat* indignation, yea *vvhat* feare, yea *vvhat* vehement desire, yea *vvhat* zeale, yea *vvhat* punishment? for in al thinges ye haue shewed your selues that ye were cleare in that matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote vnto you, *I dyd it* not for his cause that had doone the hurt, neither for his cause that was hurt: [a] but that your good minde to vswarde, might appeare among you in the sight of God.

13 Therefore we are comforted in your comfort: yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirite was refreshed by you all.

14 But yf I haue boasted any thyng vnto him of you, I haue not been shamed therein, for as we speake all thinges vnto you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made vnto Titus, is founde a trueth.

15 And his [a] inwarde affection is more abundant toward you, while he remembreth the obedience of you all, howe with feare and trembling ye receiued him.

16 I reioyce that I haue confidence in you in all thinges.

a In asking god forgeuenesse.

a or, but that our care vvard you in the sight of god, might appeare vnto you. So hath Codex Complutensis, Ambrosius, and Theophylactus, and so readeth the olde translation, and the translation of Stephanus.

a or, his bovvels are,

¶ The. viii. Chapter.

1. By the example of the Macedonians, 9. and Christ, he exhorteth them to continue in releeuyng the poore saintes, commendyng theyr good beginnyng.

MOreouer, we doo you to wit brethren, of the grace of God, which was geuen in the Churches of Macedonia.

2 Howe that in much trial of affliction theyr ioy abounded, and theyr deepe pouertie abounded into the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to theyr powers (I beare them recorde) yea and beyonde theyr powers, they *vvere* willyng of them selues:

4 Praying vs with great instance, that we woulde receyue this *a* grace and societie of the ministerie whiche is towarde the saintes.

a Grace here signifieth benefolence or liberalitie.

5 *And this they dyd* not as we looked for: but gaue theyr owne selues fyrst to the Lord, and *after* vnto vs by the wyl of God,

6 That we shoulde desyre Titus to accomplishe the same grace among you also, euen as he had begunne.

7 Nowe therefore as ye are plenteous in al thynges, in fayth, and in woorde, and in knowledge, & in al feruentnesse, and in loue, whiche ye haue to vs: euen so, see that ye be plenteous in this grace also.

8 This say I not by commaundement, but because of the feruentnesse of [a] other, and proouing the vnfaignednesse of your loue.

a or, reade, but through the feruentnesse of other, prouoking also the perfectnesse of your loue.

9 For ye knowe the grace of our Lorde Iesus Christ, that though he was riche, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouertie might be made riche.

10 And I geue counsel herein: for this is expedient for you, which haue begunne not to doo onely, but also to wyl a peere agoe.

11 Nowe therefore perfourme to doo it also: that as there *appeared in you* a redynesse to wyll, euen so there may appeare a redynesse to perfourme, of that whiche ye haue.

12 For yf there be first a willing minde, it is accepted accordyng to that a man hath, and not accordyng to that he hath not.

13 Truely, not that other be set at ease, and you burdened:

14 But of lyke condition nowe at this tyme your abundance *supplyeth* their want, that their abundance also may supply your want, that there may be equalitie:

15 As it is written, ||He that *had gathered* much, had no thing ouer, and he that *had gathered* litle, had no lacke. ||Exod.16.18

16 Thankes be vnto God, whiche put the same earnest care for you in the hart of Titus.

17 Because he accepted the exhortation: and beyng the more careful, came of his owne accorde vnto you.

18 We haue sent with him that brother *b* whose prayse is in the Gospell throughout all the churches:

b. In preachyng the gospell. Some vnderstand Luke, other Barnabas.

19 (And not that onely, but he was also chosen of the churches to be a felowe with vs in our iourney, concernyng this [a] grace that is ministred by vs vnto the glory of the same Lorde, and *declaration* of your redy minde,)

a or, beneficence.

20 Eschewing this, that any man should rebuke vs in this plenteous distribution that is ministred by vs:

21 Making prouision for *c* honest thinges, not onely in the sight of the Lorde, but also in the syght of men.

c. His wel doing is approoued before god and man.

22 We haue sent with them a brother of

ours, whom we haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many thinges, but now much more diligent, for the great confidence *which I haue in you:

23 Whether *any doo enquire* of Titus, he is my felowe and helper concernyng you: or of other whiche are our brethren, they are the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glorie of Christe.

24 Wherefore, shewe ye vnto them the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe in the sight of the Churches.

*or, which he hath.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

The cause of Titus and his companions comming to them.

FOR of the ministring to the saintes, it is superfluous for me to write vnto you:

2 For I knowe the redinesse of your minde, whereof I boast on your behalfe vnto them of Macedonia, that Achaia was prepared a yeere agoe: and *your zeale hath prouoked many.

*or, zeale in you.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that (as I haue saide) ye may be prepared.

4 Lest haply yf they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (I wyll not say you) shoulde be ashamed in this boldnesse of boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessarie to exhort the brethren, that they woulde come before vnto you, and prepare your forepromised beneficence, that it might be redie as a beneficence, and a not as an extortion.

a. That is, as a thing extorted, or violently wrong from you.

6 This yet *I say* he whiche soweth sparingly, shal reape sparingly: and he that soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 ‖Euery man according as he purposeth in his hart, so let hym geue, not grudgingly, or of necessitie: ‖ for GOD loueth a cheareful geuer.

‖Rom. 12.8.

‖Eccl.35. 11

8 God is able to make you plentiful in al grace, that ye in al things hauing alwayes sufficient vnto the vttermost, may be plentiful in euery good woorke.

9 As it is written, ‖ He hath *b* dispersed abrode, he hath geuen to the poore, his righteousnesse remayneth for euer.

‖Psal 112.9.

b. Dauid speaketh of the man which feareth God, and loueth his neighbour.

10 Moreouer *I beseeche hym* that ministreth seede vnto the sower, to minister bread also for foode, and to multiplie your seede, and to encrease the fruites of your righteousnesse:

11 That in al thinges ye may be made ryche vnto al bountifulnesse, whiche causeth through vs thankes geuyng vnto God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the saintes: but also is abundant by the thankes geuing of many vnto God,

13 (Whyles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for the obedience of your consenting to the Gospell of Christe, and for your liberal distribution to them, and to al men)

14 And by theyr prayers for you, whiche *long after you for the abundant grace of God in you.

*or, are greatly affectioned towarde you.

15 Thankes be vnto God, for his vnspeakeable gyft.

¶ The.x. Chapter.

He toucheth the false apostles, and defendeth his authoritie, exhortyng them to obedience.

I Paul mee selfe beseche you by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christe, whiche in presence am lowly among you: but am bolde towarde you beyng absent.

2 I beseech you that I may not *neede* to be bold when I am present, with that same boldnesse, wherwith I *am supposed to haue been bolde agaynst some, whiche repute vs as though we walked accordyng to the flesh.

*or, wherewith I meane to be bolde.

3 For walkyng in the flesh, yet we doo not warre accordyng to the flesh.

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through God, to the ouerthrowyng of strong holdes,)

5 Wherewith we ouerthrowe counsels, and euery high thing that is exalted agaynst the knowledge of GOD, and bryng into captiuitie al imagination to the obedience of Christe:

6 And hauyng in a redynesse wherewith to take vengeance on all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfylled.

7 Looke ye on thinges after the vtter appearance? If any man trust in hym selfe that he is Christes, let hym consyder this agayne of hym selfe, that as he *is* of Christe, euen so *are* we of Christe.

8 For though I shoulde boast somewhat more of our authoritie, whiche the Lorde hath geuen to vs for edification, and not for your destruction, I shoulde not be ashamed.

9 Lest I shoulde seeme as it were to make you afrayde by letters.

10 For the letters *a* (sayth he) are sore and strong: but *his* bodyly presence is weake, and his speache nothyng worth.

a. Meanyng a certayne man among them, which thus spake of Paul.

11 Let hym that is suche a one, thynke on this wyse, that as we are in woorde by letters when we are absent, suche also are we in deede when we are present.

12 For

12 For we dare not number or compare our selues with certaine whiche prayse them selues: neuertheleſſe, while they measure them selues with them selues, and compare them selues with them selues, they vnderstande not.

13 But we wyll not boast aboue measure: but according to the *b* measure of the rule which God hath distributed vnto vs, a measure to reache euen vnto you.

b That is, the gifts and vocation whiche God had geuen him to winne others by.

14 For we stretche not out our selues beyond measure, as though we reached not vnto you: For euen to you also haue we come with the Gospel of Christe:

15 Not boasting our selues out of measure in other mens labours: but hoping when your faith is encreased, to be magnified among you according to our measure abundantly,

16 That I may preache the Gospel in those *regions* which *are* beyonde you: and not glory of those thinges whiche by another mans measure are prepared alredy.

||Ier.9.24. 1.Cor.1.31.

17 ||But let him that glorieth, glory in the Lorde,

18 For he that commendeth him selfe, is not alowed, but whom the Lord commendeth.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

1. He declareth his affection towarde them. 5. The excellencie of his ministerie. 9. And his diligence in the same.

WOulde to God ye couldе suffer a litle *my* foolishnesse, & in deede suffer me.

2 For I am ielous ouer you with godly ielousie: For I haue coupled you to one man, to present *you* a chaste virgin vnto Christe.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, that as the ||serpent beguiled Eue thorough his subtiltie, euen so your mindes should be corrupted from the singlenesse that is towarde Christe.

||Gene.3.4.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another *a* Iesus, whom we haue not preached: or if ye receiue another spirite whom ye haue not receiued: eyther another Gospel whiche ye haue not receiued, you would well haue suffered *him*.

a That is, more perfect doctrine concerning Iesus Christe.

5 Verely, I suppose that I was not behinde the cheefe apostles.

6 But though *I be* rude in speaking, yet not in knowledge: but in all thinges among you we haue been well knowen to the vttermost.

7 Haue I committed an offence because I submitted mee selfe, that ye might be exalted, because I preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doo you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and had neede, ||I was chargeable to no man by my idlenesse: for that which was lacking vnto me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all thinges I haue kept mee selfe not chargeable to you, and so wyll I keepe mee selfe.

||2.Co.12.13

10 *b* The trueth of Christe is in me, that this boasting shal not be shut vp against mee in the regions of Achaia.

b Let not the trueth of Christ be thought to be in me, yf I suffer my ioy to be shut vp, which I haue conceiued of Grecia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue not you? God knoweth.

12 But what I doo, that wyll I doo, that I may cut away occasion from them whiche desire occasion: that they might be found like vnto vs, in that wherin they glory.

13 For such false apostles, are deceitful woorkers, transformed into the Apostles of Christe.

14 And no marueyle: for Satan him selfe is transformed into an angel of lyght.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if that his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse: whose end shal be according to their woorkes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke that I am foolishe: or els euen now take ye me as a foole, that I also may boast mee selfe a litle.

17 That I speake, I speake it not after the *c* Lorde, but as it were foolishly in this boldnesse of boasting.

c. In this earth he had respect to the Lorde: but this fashion of boasting seemed accordyng to man, whereunto they compelled him.

18 Seeing that many glorye after the flesshe, I wyll glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wyse.

20 For ye suffer, yf a man bring you into bondage, yf a man deuoure, yf a man take, yf a man exalt him selfe, yf a man smite you on the face.

The Epistle on Sexagesima Sunday.

21 I speake concerning reproche, as though we had ben weake: Howebeit, wherin so euer any man is bold (I speake foolishly) I am bolde also.

22 ||They are Hebrues, euen so *am* I: they are Israelites, euen so *am* I: they are the seede of Abraham, euen so *am* I:

||Phil.3.5.

23 They are the ministers of Christe, (I speake as a foole) I am more, in labours more abundantly, in stripes aboue measure, in prison more plenteously, in deathes *d* oft.

d. In the present daunger of death.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I fourtie *stripes* saue one.

25 ||Thryse was I beaten with rodes, ||once stoned, ||thryse I suffered shipwracke, a night and a day haue I been in the deapth:

||Act.16.25. ||Act.14.19. ||Actes.27.41.

26 In iourneying often, in perilles of waters, in perilles of robbers, in perilles of

mine owne nation, in perils among the hethen, in perils in the citie, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren.

27 In labour & trauaile, in watchinges often, in hunger and thirst, in fastinges often, in colde and nakednesse,

28 Besides the thinges which outwardly *come* vnto me: the trouble whiche priuilie conspireth against me dayly, is the care of al the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needes glory, I wyl glory of the things that concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and father of our Lord Iesus Christe, whiche is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In *the citie of* Damascus, the gouernour of the people appointed by king Aretas, laide waite in the citie of Damascus, desyrous to haue caught me:

33 And at a wyndow was I let downe in a basket through the wall, and scaped his handes.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

1. He reioyceth in preferment, 5. but chefely in his humblenesse.

IT is not expedient doubtlesse for me to glorie, I wyl come to visions and reuelations of the Lorde.

‖ Actes.9.3.

2 ‖ For I knewe a man in *a* Christe aboue fourtiene yeeres agoe (whether in the body I can not tel, or whether out of the body I can not tel, god knoweth) taken vp into the thirde *b* heauen:

a. That is, Christiã, or I speake in Christe.

b. That is to say, into the highest heauen.

3 And I knewe the same man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I can not tell, God knoweth,)

4 How that he was taken vp into *c* paradise, and heard vnspeakeable wordes, which is not lawfull for man to vtter.

c. Mans infyrmitie was not able to declare them, neyther were they shewed vnto him for that ende.

5 Of suche *a man* wyll I glory, yet of mee self wyl I not glory, but in myne infyrmities.

a. or, thyng.

6 For though I woulde desire to glory *of them* I shall not be a foole, for I wyll say the trueth, but I nowe refraine, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted out of measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was geuen to me a pricke to the flesshe, the messengers of Satan to buffet me, because I shoulde not be exalted out of measure.

8 For this thing besought I the Lorde thryse, that it might depart from me.

9 And he saide vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore I wyll rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christe might dwell in me.

10 Therefore haue I delectation in infirmities, in rebukes, in necessities, in persecutions, in anguishes for Christes sake: For when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled me: for I ought to haue ben commended of you. For nothing was I inferiour vnto the cheefe apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an apostle were wrought among you, in al patience, in signes, and woonders, and mightie deedes.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour vnto other Churches, except *it be* that I was not chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse: forgeue me this wrong.

14 Beholde, nowe the third time I am redy to come vnto you, and yet wyll I not be chargeable vnto you by my idlenesse. For I seeke not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay vp for the parentes, but the parentes for the children.

15 I wil very gladly spend, & wil be spent for your soules, though the more aboundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued agayne.

16 But be it, *that* I was not chargeable vnto you: *d* neuertheless, being craftie, I caught you with guile.

d. Thus said his aduersaries, that though he tooke it not by him selfe, yet he dyd it by the meanes of others.

17 Did I pill you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desyred Titus, and with hym I sent a brother: Dyd Titus defraude you of any thing? Haue we not walked in the same spirite? not in the same steppes?

19 Agayne, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? We speake in Christe in the sight of God: but *we doo* all things dearely beloued for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shal not finde you suche as I woulde, and that I shalbe founde vnto you, suche as ye woulde not: lest there be debates, enuyings, wrathes, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, and seditions:

21 And that when I come againe, my God hyng me lowe among you, and I shall bewayle many of them whiche haue sinned alredy, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and wantonnesse which they haue committed.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. He threatneth the obstinate, 5. and declareth vvhat his povver is, by their ovvne testimonie.

NOwe come I the third time vnto you. ‖ In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery woord be established.

‖ Deu.19.15. Math.18.16. Iohn.8.17. Hebr.10.28.

2 I

2 I tolde you before, and tell you before, as though I had been present *with you* the seconde time, so write I nowe being absent, to them which in time past haue sinned, and to all other: that yf I come againe, I will not spare,

3 Seeing that ye seeke experience of Christe which speaketh in me, which to you ward is not weake, but is mightie in you.

4 For though he was crucifyed of weakenesse, yet liueth he of the power of God: And we also are weake in him, but we shall liue with him by the might of GOD towarde you.

5 ||Examine your selues whether ye are in ỹ fayth: Proue your owne selues. Knowe ye not your owne selues howe that Iesus Christe is in you? except ye be reprobates. ||1. Co. 11. 22

6 But I trust that ye shall knowe that we are not reprobates.

7 Truely I pray to GOD that ye doo none euil, not that we should seeme approued, but that ye should doo that whiche is honest, though we be as [a] reprobates.

[a] In that he humbled hym selfe, and tooke vpon him the fourme of a seruant.

8 For we can doo nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, & ye are strong. Truely this also we wishe, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore write I these thinges being absent, lest being present, I shoulde vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lorde hath geuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally brethren, farewell, be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shalbe with you.

12 Greete one another in an holy kisse.

13 All the saintes salute you.

14 The grace of [a] our Lorde Iesus Christe, and the loue of God, and the [b] communion of the holy ghost, be with you all, Amen. [a] or, *the Lorde.* [b] or, *felowshyp.*

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epistle of the Apostle Saint *Paul to the Galathians.*

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

Paul rebuketh theyr inconstancie, whiche suffered them selues to be seduced by the false Apostles.

PAul an Apostle not of men, neyther by man, but by Iesus Christ, and by God the father, whiche rayled him vp from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace *be* with you, and peace from God the father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ:

4 Which gaue him selfe for our sinnes, to deliuer vs from this [a] present euil worlde, according to the wyl of God, and our father:

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

[a] Which is the corrupt life of man without Christe.

6 I marueyle that ye are so soone turned from him that had called you in the grace of Christe, vnto another Gospel:

7 Whiche is not another *Gospel*, but that there be some which trouble you, and intende to peruert the Gospel of Christe.

8 Neuertheles though we, or an angel from heauen, preache any other Gospel vnto you, then that whiche we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we sayde before, so say I nowe agayne, Yf any man preache any other Gospel vnto you, then *that* ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 Do I nowe perswade men, or God? Other do I seeke to please men? For yf I yet pleased men, I shoulde not be the seruant of Christe.

11 ||I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel whiche was preached of me, is not after man. ||1. Cor. 15. 1.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christe.

13 For ye haue hearde of my conuersation in tyme past, ||in the Iewes religiõ, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and spoyled it: ||Actes. 9. 1.

14 And profited in the Iewes religion aboue many of my [a] companyons in myne owne nation, beyng a verye feruent maintener of the [b] traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, which separated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

[a] or, *myne age.* [b] That is, of the law of god, which was geuen to the auncient fathers.

16 To reuele his sonne by me, that I
shoulde by the Gospel preache him among
the heathen: immediatly I communed not
with c flesshe and blood:

a. That is, with any man, as though I had neede of his counsel to approue my doctrine.

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to
them whiche *were* apostles before me: but
went my wayes into Arabia, and came a-
gaine vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp
to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with
him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles sawe I
none, saue James the Lordes brother.

20 The thinges therfore which I write
vnto you, beholde, before God I lye not.

21 Afterwarde I came into the coastes
of Cyria and Cilicia, and was vnknowen in
face vnto the Churches of Iurie whiche
were in Christe:

22 But they had heard onely, that he
which persecuted vs in times past, now pre-
acheth the d faith, which before he destroyed.

d. That is, the Gospel, whiche is the doctrine of fayth.

23 And they glorified God in me.

¶ *The .ii. Chapter.*

1. Confyrmyng his apostleship to be of God, 3. he sheweth why Titus was not circumcised.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp
againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas,
and tooke Titus with me.

2 I went vp by reuelation, and I declar-
ed vnto them the Gospel whiche I preache
among the Gentiles: but priuately with
them which were esteemed the cheefe: lest by
any meanes I shoulde runne, or had runne in
vayne.

3 But neither Titus which was with
me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be cir-
cumcised:

4 And that because of incommers, be-
ing false brethren, whiche came in priuily to
spie out our libertie which we haue in Christ
Iesu, that they myght bryng vs into bon-
dage.

e. *or, moment.*

5 To whom, no not for an e houre, we
gaue place by subiection, that the trueth of
the Gospel might continue with you.

a. Albeit, they had ben conuersant with Christ afore-tyme.

b. That is, they taught me not: but approoued my doctrine perfect in al poyntes.

6 Of them whiche seemed to be some-
what (what they a were in tymes passed it
maketh no matter to me, || God accepteth no
mans person:) for they which seemed cheefe,
b added nothing *to me.*

7 But contrariwise, when they sawe that
the gospel of the vncircumcision was com-
mitted vnto me, as the gospel of the cir-
cumcision was committed vnto Peter:

8 (For he that was mightie in Peter to
the apostleship of the circumcision, the same
was mightie in me towarde the Gentiles:)

|| Deut. 10. 17. Iob. 34. 19.

9 When they perceyued the grace that
was geuen vnto me, *then* James, Cephas,
and Iohn, which seemed to be pyllers, gaue
to me and Barnabas the ryght handes of fe-
lowshyp: that we *shoulde be apostles* vnto the
Heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely a that we shoulde remember
the poore: wherein also I was diligent to
doo the same.

a. *they admonished.*

11 But when Peter was come to Anti-
oche, I withstoode hym c to the face, because
he was to be blamed.

c. Meanyng before al men.

12 For before that certayne came from
James, he did eate with the Gentiles: but
when they were come, he withdrewe, and se-
parated hym selfe, fearing them *which were*
of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled
lykewise with him: insomuche that Barna-
bas also was brought into theyr simulation.

14 But when I sawe that they went
not the ryght way to the trueth of the gospel,
I sayde vnto Peter before them all, If thou
beyng a Iewe, lyuest after the maner of the
Gentiles, and not as doo the Iewes: Why
compellest thou the Gentiles to lyue as doo
the Iewes?

15 We *which are* Iewes by nature, and
not c sinners of the Gentiles,

c. For so the Iewes called the Gentiles in reproche.

16 Know that a man is not iustified by
the deedes of the lawe, but by the fayth of
Iesus Christe: and we haue beleeued on Je-
sus Christe, that we myght be iustified by the
fayth of Christe, and not by the deedes of the
lawe: because by the deedes of the lawe, no
flesshe shalbe iustified.

|| Rom. 3. 19.

17 || If then whyle we seeke to be made
ryghteous by Christe, we our selues also are
founde sinners: is therefore Christe the mi-
nister of sinne? God forbyd.

18 For yf I buylde agayne the thinges
whiche I destroyed, then make I mee selfe a
trespasser.

19 For I, through the lawe, am dead to
the lawe, that I myght lyue vnto God: I
am crucified with Christe.

20 Neuertheles, I lyue: yet nowe not
I, but Christ liueth in me: and the life which
I nowe lyue in the flesshe, I lyue by the fayth
of the sonne of GOD, whiche loued me, and
gaue hym selfe for me.

21 I reiect not the grace of God: For yf
righteousnesse *come* of the lawe, then Christe
is dead in vayne.

¶ *The .iii. Chapter.*

1. He rebuketh them sharpely, 2. and proueth by diuers reasons, that iustification is by fayth.

O Foolishe Galathians, who hath bewitched you, that ye shoulde not obey the trueth: to whom Iesus Christ was before a described before the eyes, and among you crucified?

a. To whom Christe was so lyuely preached, as if his lyuely image were set before your eyes, or els had ben crucified among you.

2 This onely woulde I learne of you, whether ye receyued the spirite by the deedes of the lawe, or by the hearing of the fayth?

3 Are ye suche fooles, that after ye haue begunne in the spirite, ye woulde nowe ende in the flesshe?

4 Haue ye suffered so great thinges in vayne? If it be yet in vayne.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the spirite, and worketh myracles among you, doeth he it through the deedes of the lawe, or by hearyng of the fayth?

‖Gene. 15. 6. Rom. 4. 3. Iames. 2. 23.

6 ‖Euen as Abraham beleeued GOD, and it was alcribed to him for righteousnesse.

7 Knowe ye therefore, that they whiche are of fayth, the same are the chyldren of Abraham.

‖Gene. 21. 3. Eccle. 44. 20.

8 For the scripture seeing afore hande that God would iustifie the Heathen through fayth, shewed before hande glad tydinges vnto Abraham, *saying*, ‖In thee shal all nations be blessed.

9 So then, they which be of fayth, are blessed with the faythfull Abraham.

b. Whiche thynke to be iustified by the.

10 For as many as are of the b deedes of the lawe, are vnder the curse: for it is written, ‖ Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all thinges whiche are written in the booke of the lawe, to doo them.

‖Deu. 27. 26

‖Habacuc. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.

11 But that no man is iustified by the lawe in the sight of God, it is euident: ‖ for the iust shal lyue by fayth.

‖Leuit. 18. 5.

12 And the lawe is not of fayth: ‖ but the man that doeth them, shal lyue in them.

13 Christe hath redeemed vs from the curse of the lawe, being made a curse for vs: For it is written, ‖ Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

‖Deu. 21. 23.

c. I wyl vse a common example, that you may be ashamed to attribute lesse vnto God, then to suche couenantes, whiche one man maketh to another.

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ, that we might receyue the promise of the spirite through fayth.

15 Brethren c I speake after the maner of men, ‖ though it be but a mans testament, yet if it be alowed, no man reiecteth it, or addeth thereto.

‖Heb. 9. 17. Gen. 17. 7.

16 *‖To Abraham e his seede were the promises made. He sayth not, To the seedes, as of many: but, To thy seede, as of one, which is Christe.

*The Epistle on the. xvii. sunday after trinitie.

17 This I say, that the lawe which began afterwarde beyonde f foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, doeth not disanull the testament that was confirmed afore of God vnto Christewarde, to make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the lawe, then not nowe of promise. But God gaue *the inheritance* vnto Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the lawe? It was added because of transgressions, tyl the seede shoulde come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordeyned by angels in the hande of a mediatour.

e. the lawe.

20 A mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is d one.

d. Constant and alwayes lyke hym selfe.

21 Is the lawe then agaynst the promise of God? God forbyd. For if there had ben a lawe geuen which coulde haue geuen life, then no doubt righteousnesse should haue ben by the lawe.

22 ‖But the scripture hath concluded al vnder sinne, that the promise by the fayth of Iesus Christe shoulde be geuen vnto them that beleeue.

‖Rom. 3. 4.

23 But before fayth came, we were kept vnder the lawe, and were shut vp vnto the fayth which shoulde afterwarde be reuealed.

24 ‖Wherefore the lawe was our scoolemaister vnto Christ, that we shoulde be iustified by fayth.

‖Rom. 10. 4.

25 But after that fayth is come, we are no longer vnder a scoolemaister.

26 For ye are al the chyldren of God by fayth in Christe Iesus.

27 ‖For e al ye that are baptised, haue put on Christe.

‖Rom. 6. 3. e *Some reade, al ye that are baptised into Christe, haue put on Christ.*

28 There is no Iewe, neyther Greeke, there is neyther bond, nor free, there is neyther male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 If *ye be* Christes, then are ye Abrahams seede, and heyres accordyng to the promise.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

He sheweth wherefore the ceremonies were ordeyned, which beyng shadowes, must end when Christ the trueth commeth.

AND I say, That the heyre as long as he is a chylde, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be Lorde of al.

The Epistle on the seconde sunday after Christmas.

2 But is vnder tutours & gouernours, vntyl the tyme appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were chyldren, were in bondage vnder the a rudimentes of the worlde:

a. That is, the lawe, which before be called a scoolemaister.

4 But when the fulnesse of the tyme was come, God sent his sonne made of a woman, and made vnder the lawe,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the lawe, ‖ that we might receyue the aoption of chyldren.

‖Rom. 8. 15.

6 Because

6 Because ye are sonnes, GOD hath sent forth the b spirit of his sonne into your hartes, crying, c Abba father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne: if thou be a sonne, thou art also an heyre of God, through Christe.

8 Notwithstanding, when ye d knewe not God, ye dyd seruice vnto them which by nature are no goddes.

9 But nowe after that ye haue knowen God, yea rather are knowen of God, howe turne ye agayne vnto the weake and beggerly rudimentes, whereunto agayne ye desyre afreshe to be in bondage.

10 Ye obserue dayes, and monethes, and tymes, and yeeres.

11 I am in feare of you, lest I haue bestowed on you labour in vayne.

12 Brethren, I beseche you, be as I *am* for I *am* as ye are: Ye haue not iniured me at al.

13 Ye knowe howe through infirmitie of the flesshe, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first:

14 e And my temptation which was in my flesshe ye despised not, neyther abhorred: but receyued me as an angel of God, euen as Christ Iesus.

15 What is then your felicitie? for I beare you recorde, that if it had ben possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue geuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enimie, because I tel you the trueth?

17 They are ielous ouer you f amisse: Yea, they intende to exclude g you, that ye should be feruent to them warde.

18 It is good alwayes to be zelous in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauayle in byrth againe, vntyl Christ be h fashioned in you.

20 But I desyre to be present with you nowe, and to change my voyce: for I stande in doubt of you.

21 Tel me, ye that desyre to be vnder the lawe, doo ye not heare the lawe?

22 For it is written that Abraham had two sonnes: ||the one by a bond mayde, ||the other by a free woman.

23 But he whiche was of the bond woman, was borne after the flesshe: but he which was of the free woman *was borne* by promise.

24 Which thinges are spoken by i an allegorie: for these are two testamentes: the one from the mount Sina, whiche gendereth vnto bondage, which is Agar:

25 For * Agar is the mount Sina in Arabia, and bordereth vpon the citie which is nowe *called* Hierusalem, and is in bondage, with her children.

26 But ||Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs al. ||Esai.45.2.

27 For it is written, || Reioyce thou barren that bearest no children, breake forth and crye, thou that trauaylest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she whiche hath an husbande. ||Esai.54.1.

28 But brethren, we are || after Isahac the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was borne after the flesshe, persecuted hym that was borne after the spirite: euen so is it nowe. ||Rom.9.8.

30 Neuertheles, what sayth the scripture? || Put away the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall in no wyse be heyre with the sonne of the free woman. ||Gene.21.10

31 So then brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

¶ The .v. Chapter.

2. He laboureth to drawe them away from circumcision, 7. and sheweth them the battayle betwixt the spirit and the flesshe, and the fruites of them both.

STande || fast therefore in the libertie wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled " agayne with the yoke of bondage. ||Actes.15.1.

" Or, *contrary-wyse.*

2 Beholde, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be *a* circumcised, Christe shal profite you nothyng.

3 For I testifie agayne to euery man which is circumcised, that he is a detter to doo the whole lawe.

4 Christe is become but vayne to you, as many of you as are iustified by the lawe, are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the spirite, wayte for the hope of ryghteousnesse by fayth.

6 For in Iesus Christe, neither is circumcision any thing woorth, neither yet vncircumcision: but fayth, which woorketh by loue.

7 Ye dyd runne wel, who was a let vnto you, that ye shoulde not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that called you.

9 ||A litle leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe of dowe. ||1.Cor.5.6.

10 I haue trust towarde you in the Lord, that ye wyl be none otherwise mynded: but he that troubleth you, shal beare iudgement, what so euer he be.

11 And brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why doo I yet suffer persecution? Then is the slaunder of the crosse ceased.

12 I

a. For we are of the Churche of Christe, whiche is our mother, and not of the synagogue, whiche is seruaunt vnder the lawe.

b. For our adoption vnto Christ sealed by him.

c. He instructeth both Iewes and Gentiles to call God their father in euery language, so that none are excepted.

d. When ye receyued the Gospel, ye were idolaters, therfore it is shame for you to refuse libertie and become seruantes, yea and seeyng the Iewes desyre to be out of their fellowshyp.

e. That is, the troubles and vexations whiche God sent to trye me whyle I was among you.

f. For they are but ambitious.

g. They would turne you from me, that you might folowe them.

h. And imprinted so in your hartes, that ye loue none other.

The Epistle on the fourth sunday in Lent.

||Gen.16.15. ||Gene.21.1.

i. By an allegorie, that is, another thyng is meant.

* Or, *reade, for Sina is a mount in Arabia.*

12 I wolde to GOD they were cut of
which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called
vnto libertie: onely || let not libertie be an
occasion to the flesshe, but by loue serue one an
other.

14 For all the lawe is fulfylled in one
woorde *which is this*, || Thou shalt loue thy
neyghbour as thee selfe.

15 If ye byte and deuoure one another,
take heede lest ye be consumed one of ano-
ther.

16 ||Then I say, walke in the spirite, and
ye shal not fulfyll the lust of the flesshe.

17 For the flesshe lusteth contrary to the
spirite, and the spirite contrary to the flesshe:
these are contrary one to the other, so that ye
can not do what ye woulde.

18 But and yf ye be led of the spirite,
then are ye not vnder the lawe.

19 The deedes of the flesh are manifest,
which are these, aduulterie, fornication, vn-
cleannesse, wantonnesse,

20 Worshipping of images, witchcraft,
hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, se-
ditions, sectes,

21 Enuyinges, murders, dronkennesse,
gluttonies, and such like, of the which I
tell you before, as I haue tolde you in tyme
past, that *euen* they which do such thynges,
shal not inherite the kyngdome of God.

22 But the fruite of the spirite is, loue,
ioy, peace, long sufferyng, gentlenesse, good-
nesse, fayth,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: agaynst
such there is no lawe.

24 They truely that *are* Christes, *b* haue
crucified the flesshe, with the affections and
lustes.

25 If we lyue in the spirite, let vs also
walke in the spirite.

26 Let vs not be desyrous of vayne glo-
rie, prouokyng one another, enuying one ano-
ther.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

1. He exhorteth them to vse gentlenesse towarde the weake, 2. and to shewe their brotherly loue and modestie, 6. also to prouide for their ministers.

BRethren, yf a man be preuented in any
faulte, ye which are spirituall, restore
such a one in the spirite of meekenesse,
considering thee selfe, lest thou also be tempte-
ted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burden, and so
fulfyll the lawe of Christe.

3 For if any man seeme to him selfe that
he is some what, when he is nothing, the same
deceiueth hym selfe in his owne fantasie.

4 But let euery man proue his owne
woorke: and then shall he haue *a* reioycyng
onely in his owne selfe, and not in another.

5 ||For euery man shall beare his owne
burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the woorde,
minister vnto hym that teacheth hym, in all
good thynges.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked:
for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he
also reape.

8 For he that soweth in his flesshe, shal of
the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth
into the spirite, shall of the spirite reape lyfe
euerlastyng.

9 Let vs not be weerie in well doyng: for
in due season we shall reape, yf we faynt not.

10 Whyle we haue therefore tyme, let
vs doo good vnto al men, specially vnto them
which are of the houshold of fayth.

11 Se see howe large a letter I haue
written vnto you with myne owne hande.

12 As many as desyre with outward ap-
pearance to please *b* carnally, the same con-
strayne you to be circumcised: onely lest they
shoulde suffer persecution for the crosse of
Christe.

13 For they them selues which are cir-
cumcised, keepe not the lawe: but desyre to
haue you circumcised, that they myght glory
in your flesshe.

14 God forbyd that I shoulde glory, but
in the crosse of our Lorde Iesus Christ, where-
by the *b* worlde is crucified vnto me, and I
vnto the worlde.

15 For in Christe Iesu neyther circum-
cision auayleth any thyng, nor uncircumcisiō,
but a newe creature.

16 And as many as walke accordyng to
this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and
vpon the *c* Israel *that is* of God.

17 From henceforth let no man put me
to busynesse: for I beare in my body the
markes of the Lorde Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ie-
sus Christe be with your spirite, Amen.

¶ The Epistle vnto the Galathians, was written from Rome.

The

Rom.13.9. Mat.22.39. Iac.2.8.

Leui.19.18

Iacob.2.8.

The Epistle on the.xvii. Sunday after Trinitie.

Rom.13.14 1.Pet.2.11.

Christ hath not only remitted their sinnes, but sanctified vs into newenesse of lyfe.

a. For his reioycing is a testimonie of a good cōscience. ||1.Cor.3.8.

The Epistle on the.xv. Sunday after Trinitie.

b. *or, in the flesh.*

b. By the world, he meaneth al outwarde pompes, ceremonies, & thinges which please mens fantasies.

c. That is, vpō the Iewes, as Rom.11.

The Epistle of S. Paul the Apostle vnto the Ephesians.

¶ *The first Chapter.*

After his salutation, 4. he sheweth that the cheefe cause of their saluation standeth in the free election of God through Christ. 16. He declareth his good will toward them, geuing thankes, and praying God for their fayth. 21. The maiestie of Christ.

||1. Cor. 1. 1. PAul || an Apostle of Iesus Christe by the will of god, to the saints whiche are at Ephesus, & to the faithful in Christe Iesus,

2 Grace *be* with you, & peace from God our father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christe.

||1. Cor. 1. 3. 2. Petr. 1. 2. 3 || Blessed be GOD the father of our Lorde Iesus Christe, whiche hath blessed vs in al spirituall blessyng in heauenly thynges by Christe:

||2. Tim. 1. 9. ||Colos. 1. 29. 4 || According as he had chosen vs in hym, before the fundation of the worlde, || that we shoulde be holy, and without blame before hym through loue.

5 Who hath predestinated vs into the adoption of *a* children by Iesus Christ vnto hym selfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

a. Wheras we were not the natural children, he receiued vs by grace, and made vs his children.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom we haue redemption thorowe his blood, the forgeuenesse of sinnes, according to the ryches of his grace,

8 Wherin he hath abounded toward vs in all wysedme and prudence.

9 And hath opened vnto vs the mysterie of his will, according to his good pleasure which he had purposed in hym selfe.

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of the tymes, he might gather together in one al thinges in Christe, both which are in heauens, & which are in earth, in hym.

11 In whom also we are chosen, beyng predestinate according to the purpose of hym who worketh al thynges after the counsayle of his owne will:

12 That we should be vnto the praise of his glory, which before beleeued in Christe.

13 In whom also ye *hoped* after that ye heard the worde of truth, the Gospel of your saluation: wherin also after that ye beleeued, were sealed with the holy spirite of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vnto the b redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

b. Though we be redeemed from the bondage of sinne by the death of Christe. Rom. 6. yet we hope for this seconde redemptiō, which shalbe when we shal possesse our inheritaunce in the heauens, whereof we haue the holye ghost for a gage, as chap. 4.

15 Wherefore I also, after that I heard of the fayth which ye haue in the Lorde Iesus, and loue vnto all the saintes,

16 Cease not to geue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the GOD of our Lord Iesus Christe, the father of glory, may geue vnto you the spirite of wysedome and reuelation, in the knowledge of hym,

18 The eyes of your mindes being lightened: that ye may knowe what the hope is of his calling, and what the ryches of the glory of his inheritance *is* in the saintes:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vswarde which beleeue, || according to the working of his mighty power,

||Colos. 2. 19

20 Which he wrought in Christe, when he raysed hym from the dead, and set hym on his right hande in heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all rule, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this worlde, but also in the worlde to come.

22 And hath put all thinges vnder his feete, and gaue hym *to be* the head ouer all thinges to the Churche,

23 Whiche is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

¶ *The .ii. Chapter.*

To magnifie the grace of Christ, which is the only cause of saluation.

||Colos. 2. 13. AND *he quickened* you that were dead in trespasses and sinnes:

||Ephes. 6. 11 2 In the whiche in tyme passed ye walked, || according to the course of this worlde, after the gouernour that ruleth in the ayre, the spirite that nowe worketh in the children of disobedience.

3 Among whom we al had our conuersation also in tyme past in the lustes of our flesshe, fulfyllyng the wyll of the flesshe, and of the minde, and *a* were by nature the children of wrath, euen as other:

a. Not by creation, but by Adams transgression, and so by byrth.

4 But God which is riche in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen

5 Euen when we were dead by sinnes, hath quickened vs togeather with Christ, by *whose* grace ye are saued,

6 And hath rayled *vs* vp togeather, and made *vs* sit togeather in heauenly thinges in Christ Iesus.

7 That in ages to come he might shewe the exceedyng riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse to vswarde, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye made safe through fayth, and that not of your selues: it is the gyft of God,

9 Not of workes, lest any man shoulde boast hym selfe.

10 For we are his workmanshyp, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordeyned, that we shoulde walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye beyng in tyme passed Gentiles in the flesshe, called vncircumcision of that whiche is called circumcision in the flesshe, made by handes:

12 That at that tyme ye were without Christ, beyng aliantes from the common wealth of Israel, and strangers from the || Testamentes of promise, hauyng no hope, and without God in this worlde.

13 But nowe in Christ Iesus, ye which sometyme were farre of, are made nygh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, whiche hath made both one: and hath broken downe the *b* middle wal that was a stop betwene vs,

15 Takyng away in his flesshe the hatred, *euen* the ||law of commaundements *conteyned* in ordinances, for to make of twayne one newe man in him selfe, so making peace:

16 And that ye myght reconcile both vnto God in one body through *his* crosse, and slue hatred thereby:

17 And came and preached the glad tydynges of peace to you *whiche were* farre of, and to them that were nygh.

18 For through hym we haue both an entrance in one spirite vnto the father.

19 Nowe therfore, ye are no moze straungers and foreyners: but felowe citizens with the saintes, and of the housholde of God,

20 And are buylt vpon the fundation of the Apostles and Prophetes, Iesus Christe him selfe beyng the head corner stone,

21 In whom all the buyldyng coupled togeather, groweth vnto an holy temple in the Lorde.

22 In whom also ye are buylded togeather for an habitation of God through the spirite.

¶ *The iij. Chapter.*

1. He sheweth the cause of his imprisonment,
13. and desyreth them not to faynt because of his trouble.

FOr this cause I Paul *am* a prysoner of Iesus Christ for you heathen:

The Epistle on the Epiphanie.

2 If ye haue hearde of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is geuen me to youwarde:

3 For by reuelation shewed God the *a* mysterie vnto me (as I wrote afore in fewe woordes,

4 Whereby when ye reade, ye may vnderstande my knowledge in the mysterie of Christe.)

5 Which *mysterie* in other ages was not opened vnto the sonnes of men, as it is nowe reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophetes by the spirite:

6 *That* the Gentiles shoulde be inheritours also, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christe by the Gospel:

7 Wherefore I was made a minister, according to the gyft of the grace of God, whiche is geuen vnto me || after the workyng of his power.

||Ephe. 1. 19.

8 Vnto me which am lesse then the lest of all saintes is this grace geuen, that I shoulde preache among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And bring to light to al men what the felowshyp of the mysterie is, which from the beginning of the worlde hath ben hyd in God, which made al things through Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that nowe vnto the rulers and powers in heauenly *thynges* might be knowen by the *b* Churche, the very manifolde wysedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he wrought in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 By whom we haue boldnesse and entrance in the confidence by fayth of hym.

13 ¶ Wherfore I desyre that ye faint not for my tribulations for you, whiche is your glory.

14 For this cause I bowe my knees vnto the father of our Lorde Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom all the familie in heauen and earth is named:

16 That he would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthed with might by his spirite in the inner man,

17 That Christe may dwell in your hartes by fayth: that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 Might be able to comprehende with al saintes, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and heyght:

19 And to knowe the loue of Christe, which excelleth al knowledge, that ye might be filled with al fulnesse of God.

20 Vnto him that is able to doo exceeding abundantly aboue al that we aske or thinke,

a. Mysterie is that secrete hydden purpose of saluation through Christ.

b. The church beyng geathered of so many kyndes of people, is an example or a glasse for the angels to beholde the wysedome of God in, who hath turned their particuler discordes, into an vniuersall concorde, and of ỹ synagogue of bondage, hath made the Church of freedome.

¶ *The Epistle on the. xvi. sunday after trinitie.*

thinke according to the power that woorketh in vs,

21 Be glory in the churche by Christe Iesus throughout al ages, worlde without ende, Amen.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

He exhorteth them vnto meekenesse, long sufferyng, and vnto loue and peace.

*The Epistle on the.xvi. sunday after trinitie.

I Therefore a prysoner * in the Lorde exhort you, that ye walke worthie of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

a. *or, for the Lordes cause.*

2 With al lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long sufferyng, forbearing one another in loue,

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the spirite in the bond of peace.

4 One body, and one *a* spirite, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

a. So that ye can not dissent one from another, seeyng the spirite whiche joyneth you in one body can not dissent from hym selfe.

5 One Lorde, one fayth, one baptisme.

6 One God and father of al, whiche is aboue al, and through al, and in you al.

7 But || vnto euery one of vs is geuen grace, according to the measure of the gyft of Christe.

||Rom. 12. 3.

||Psal. 68. 19

8 Wherefore he sayth, When he || went vp on hygh, he led captiuitie captiue, and gaue gyftes vnto men.

The Epistle on S. Markes day.

9 (But that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower partes of the earth?

||1 Cor. 11. 11

10 ||He that descended, is euen the same also that ascended vp farre aboue al heauens, to fulfyl all thynges.)

||1. Co. 12. 28

11 ||And he gaue some Apostles, and some prophetes, and some Euangelistes, and some Shepheardes, and Teachers,

12 To the gathering together of the saintes, into the woorke of ministration, into the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Tyl we al meete together into the vnitie of fayth and knowledge of the sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the age of the fulnesse of Christe:

14 That we henceforth be no more chyldren, wauering and carryed about with euery wynde of doctrine, and in the wylinesse of men, in craftinesse, to the laying *b* wayte of deceyte.

b. Whereby they laye in wayte to destroye.

15 But folowing trueth in loue, let vs growe vp into hym in al thinges whiche is the head *euen* Christe:

16 In whom al the body being conueniently coupled, and knit together by euery ioynt, yeelding nourishment according to the effectual power in the measure of *c* euery part, maketh encrease of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

c. That is, wherewith one ministreth to another.

17 This I say therefore, and testifie in the Lorde, that ye henceforth walke not ||as other Gentiles walke, in vanitie of theyr mynde:

*The Epistle on the.xix. sunday after trinitie.

||Rom. 1. 21

18 Darkened in cogitation, beyng alienated from the lyfe of God, by the ignorance that is in them by the * blyndnesse of theyr hartes.

* or, hardnesse

19 Which being past *d* feelyng, haue geuen themselues ouer vnto wantonnesse, to worke al vncleannesse with greedinesse.

d. The Greke woorde doeth signifie such to be obdurate, hart, and hath not the feelyng of repentance.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ.

21 If so be that ye haue heard hym, and haue ben taught in him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 To lay downe ||according to the former conuersation, the *e* olde man, whiche is corrupt according to the lustes of errour:

||Coloss. 3. 8.

e That is, the natural corruption that is in vs.

23 To be renued in the spirite of your mynde,

24 And to put on that newe man, which after God is shapen in righteousnesse, and holinesse of trueth.

25 ||Wherefore, putting away lying, speake euery man trueth vnto his neyghbour: for as muche as we are members one of another.

||Rom. 6 4. Colloss. 3. 8.

26 ||Be ye *f* angrie, and synne not: let not the sunne goe downe vpon your wrath.

||Psal. 4. 5.

f. If so be that ye be angry so moderate your affection, that ye burst not out into an euyl woorke, but be soone appeased.

27 Neyther geue place to the deuyl.

28 Let hym that stoole, steale no more: but let hym rather labour, woorking with his handes the thyng which is good, that he may geue vnto him that needeth.

29 Let no fylthie communication proceede out of your mouth, but that whiche is good to edifie withal, as oft as neede is, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

30 And *g* greeue not the holy spirite of God, by whom ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

g. So behaue your selues, that the holy ghost may wyl lyngly dwel in you, and geue hym no occasion to depart for sorowe, by your abusing of Gods graces.

31 Let al bitternesse, and stercenesse, and wrath, and cryng, and euyl speaking, be put away from you, with all noughtinesse.

32 Be ye curteous one another, merciful, forgeuing one another, euen as God for Christes sake hath forgeuen you.

¶ The v Chapter.

He entreateth of corporal marryages, and of the spirituall bee vvixt Christ and his Churche.

BE ye therefore folowers of God, as deare chyldren:

*The Epistle on the.iii. sunday in Lent.

2 ||And walke ye in loue, euen as Christ hath loued vs, and hath geuen hym selfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice of a sweete smellyng sauour to God.

||John. 13. 24

||Col. 3. 5.

3 ||But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named among you, as it becommeth saintes:

4 Neither

4 Neyther ſylthynesse, neyther fooliſhe
talkyng, neyther ieſting, which are not come-
ly: but rather geuyng of thankes.
5 For this ye knowe, that no whoremon-
ger, neyther vncleane perſon, nor couetous
perſon, whiche is a worſhipper of images,
hath any inheritance in the kyngdome of
Chriſte, and of God.
6 ‖ Let no man deceiue you with vayne
woordes: For because of ſuche thynges com-
meth the wrath of God vpon the chyldren of
diſobedience.
7 Be not ye therfore companions of the.
8 For ye were ſometymes darkneſſe, but
nowe are ye lyght in the Lorde: Walke as
chyldren of lyght.
9 (For the fruite of the ſpirite *is* in all
goodneſſe, and ryghteouſneſſe, and trueth,
10 Approuyng what is acceptable vnto
the Lorde.)
11 And haue no felowſhip with the vn-
fruitful workes of darkneſſe, but rather euen
rebuke them.
12 For it is ſhame euen to name thoſe
thinges which are done of them in ſecrete.
13 But all thynges when they are [a] re-
buked, are made manifeſt of the lyght: For al
that which doth make manifeſt, is lyght.
14 Wherefore he ſayth, ‖ Awake thou
that ſleepeſt, and ſtande vp from the dead: and
Chriſte ſhall geue thee lyght.
15 Take heede therefore that ye walke
circumſpectly: not as vnwyſe, ‖ but as wiſe,
16 Redeemyng the tyme, becauſe the
dayes are euyll.
17 ‖ Wherefore be ye not vnwyſe, but
vnderſtandyng what the wyll of the Lorde is.
18 And be not dronke with wyne, wher-
in is exceſſe: but be fylled with the ſpirite,
19 Speakyng vnto your ſelues in pſal-
mes, and hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongues, ſin-
gyng and makyng melodie to the Lorde in
your hartes:
20 Geuyng thankes alwayes for all
thinges vnto God and the father, in the name
of our Lorde Ieſus Chriſte:
21 Submitting your ſelues one to ano-
ther in the feare of God.
22 ‖ Wiues ſubmit your ſelues vnto
your owne huſbandes, as vnto the Lorde:
23 For the huſbande is the head of the
wyfe, euē as Chriſt is the head of the church,
and he is the ſauiour of the body.
24 But as the churche is ſubiect vnto
Chriſte, lykewyſe the wynes to their owne
huſbandes in all thinges.
25 ‖ Ye huſbandes loue your wynes,
euen as Chriſte alſo loued the churche, and
gaue hym ſelfe for it,
26 To ſanctifie it, when he had cleanſed
it in the [b] fountayne of water in the woord:
27 That he myght preſent it vnto hym
ſelfe a glorious churche, not hauyng ſpot or
wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould
be holy, and without blame.
28 So ought men to loue their wynes
as their owne bodyes: he that loueth his wife,
loueth hym ſelfe.
29 For no man euer yet hated his owne
fleſhe: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen
as the Lorde the churche
30 For we are members of his body, of
his fleſhe, and of his bones.
31 ‖ For this cauſe ſhal a man leaue fa-
ther and mother, and ſhalbe ioyned vnto his
wyfe, and two ſhalbe made one fleſhe.
32 This is a great ſecret: but I ſpeake
of Chriſte and of the Churche.
33 Therefore euery one of you *doo ye ſo:*
Let euery one of you loue his wife euen as
hym ſelfe, and *let* the wyfe reuerence her huſ-
bande.

b. Baptiſme is a token that God hath conſecrated the church to hym ſelfe, & made it holy by his woord: that is, his promiſe of free iuſtificatiō in Chriſte.

‖ Gene. 2. 24. Mat. 19. 5. Mark. 10. 7. 1. Cor. 6, 16.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

1. How chyldren ſhould behaue them ſelues toward their fathers and mothers. 4. Lykewyſe parentes toward their chyldren, 5. ſeruantes toward their maiſters, 9. maiſters toward their ſeruantes.

CHyldren, ‖ obey your parentes in the Lorde: For this is right.
2 ‖ Honour thy father and mother, (whiche is the firſt commaundement in pro-
miſe,)
3 That thou mayeſt proſper, and lyue long on earth.
4 Fathers, prouoke not your chyldren to wrath: but bryng them vp in inſtruction and informacion of the Lorde,
5 ‖ Seruantes obey them that are *your* bodyly maiſters with feare and tremblyng, in ſyngleneſſe of your hart, as vnto Chriſte.
6 Not with ſeruice vnto the eye, as men pleaſers: but as the ſeruantes of Chriſte, doyng the wyll of God from the hart,
7 With good wyl ſeruyng the Lord, and not men:
8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doth, that ſhall he receiue agayne of the Lord, whether *he be* bonde or free.
9 And ye maiſters doo the ſame thynges vnto them, putting away threatninges: ‖ know-
yng that your maiſter alſo is in heauen, nei-
ther is reſpect of perſon with hym.
10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lorde, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on all the armour of God, that ye may ſtande agaynſt the aſſaultes of the de-
uyll.

‖ Coloſſ. 3. 20
‖ Exod. 20. 12 Deut. 5. 16.
‖ Coloſſ. 3. 22 Tit. 2. 9. 1. Pet. 2. 18.
‖ 2. Par. 19. 7 Actes. 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11.

12 For

a. The faythfull haue not onely to striue against men, and them selues: but against Satan the spirituall enemy, who is most dangerous: for he is ouer our heades, so that we can not reache him, but he must be resysted by Gods peace.

b. That ye may be redy to suffer all things for the Gospel.

12 For we wrestle not against a blood and fleshe, but against rules, against powers, against worldly gouernours of the darknesse of this worlde, against spirituall wickednesse in heauenly *places*.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to resiste in the euyl day, & hauyng finished al thinges, to stande fast.

14 Stand therfore, hauyng your loynes girt about with the trueth, and hauyng on the brest plate of rygh teousnesse:

15 And your feete shod in the b preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, takyng the shield of fayth, wherewith ye may quench al the fierie dartes of the wicked.

17 ||And take the helmet of saluation, and the swoorde of the spirite, whiche is the woorde of God:

18 Prayyng alwayes in all prayer and supplication in the spirite, || and watchyng for the same purpose with all instance and supplication for all saintes:

||Esai. 59. 17. 1. Thess. 5. 8.

||Coloss. 4. 2. Thess. 3.

19 And for me, that vtterance may be geuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth freely, to vtter the secretes of the Gospell,

20 Whereof I am a messenger in bondes, that therein I may speake freely, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may knowe my affayres, and what I do, Tychicus a deare brother and faythfull minister in the Lord, shall shewe you all thynges:

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye myght know of our affayres, & that he myght comfort your hartes.

23 Peace *be vnto you* brethren, and loue with faith from God the father, and from the Lorde Iesus Christe.

24 Grace *be* with all them whiche loue our Lorde Iesus Christe in sincerite, Amen.

Sent from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

The Epistle of S. Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. S. Paul discouereth his hart towarde them, 3. by his thankes geuing, 4. prayers, 6. and wysshes for their fayth and saluation.

PAul and Timotheus the seruantes of Iesus Christ, to all the saintes in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippos, with the bysshops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our father, and *from* the Lorde Iesus Christe.

3 ||I thanke my God with all remembrance of you:

4 (Alwayes in all my prayer for al you, makyng prayer with gladnesse:)

5 For your felowshyp in the gospel, from the fyrst a day vntyll nowe:

6 Beyng perswaded of the same thyng, that he whiche hath begun a good woorke in you, wyl perfourme it vntyl the day of Iesus Christ:

7 As it becommeth me to iudge this of you all, because I haue you in my hart, and in my bondes, in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, you all beyng partakers of my b grace.

8 For God is my recorde howe greatly I long after you all in the c bowels of Iesus Christe.

9 And this I pray, that your loue maye abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all vnderstandyng:

10 That ye may discerne thinges that differ: that ye may be pure & without offence tyll the day of Christe,

11 Beyng fylled with the fruites of righteousnesse, whiche *are* by Iesus Christe, vnto the glorie and prayse of God.

12 But I woulde ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the thinges whiche *came* vnto me, hath come rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospell.

13 So that my d bondes in Christe are manifest throughout all the iudgement hal, and in al other places.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, being incouraged through my bondes, dare more plentifully speake the woord without feare.

15 Some preache Christe of enuy and strife, and some of good wyl:

16 The one preache Christ of strife, not sincerely, supposing to adde more affliction to my bondes:

17 But the others of loue, knowing that

I

a. That ye receiued the gospel.

b. Of this peculier benefite to suffer for Christes sake.

c. That is, from the very hart roote of Iesus Christe.

d. Whiche I susteyne for Christes cause.

I am set to the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? so that Chriſt be preached any maner of way, whether it be by pretence, or by trueth, I ioy therein, and wil ioy.

19 For I knowe that this shal turne to my saluation through your prayer, and ministring of the spirite of Iesus Chriſte,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shalbe ashamed: but that with al boldnesse, as alwayes, so nowe also Chriſte shalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For Chriſte is to me lyfe, and death is to me aduantage.

22 But whether to liue in the flesh, this be the fruite of my labour, and what I shall chooſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a straite betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſte, which is much farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the *flesh is more needefull for you.

25 And this I am sure of, that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith:

26 That your reioycing may be the more abundant in Iesus Chriſte for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuerſation ‖ be as it becommeth the Gospel of Chriſte, that whether I come and see you, or els be absent, I may yet heare of your matters, that ye continue in one spirite, in one soule, holding together in defence of the faith of the Gospel.

28 And in nothing fearing your aduerſaries, which is to them a token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and *c* that of God.

29 For vnto you it is geuen for Chriſte, not only this to beleeue on him: but also this, to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same fight which ye saw in me, and nowe heare in me.

*body.

Ephes. 4. 1. Philip. 1. 10. 1. Thes. 1. 12.

That is, free very hart e of Iesus ſte.

God sheweth this meanes bearing the ſelfe, who are , and who e not, *Christes uſe.*

Whiche I eyne for ſtes cauſe.

If you ſo me me that delyre my ſafort.

¶ The. ij. Chapter.

1. *He exhorteth aboue all thinges to humilitie, vvherby pure doctrine is cheefely mainteyned.*

IF *there be* therefore any *a* conſolation in Chriſte, yf any comfort of loue, yf any felowship of the spirite, yf any compaſſion and mercie:

2 Fulfyl ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accorde, of one minde.

3 Let nothing *be done* through ſtrife or vayne glory, but in meekeneſſe euery man eſteeme one the other better then him ſelfe.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne thinges, but euery man also on the thinges of others.

5 Let the same minde be in you, whiche was in Chriſte Iesus:

6 Who being in the fourme of GOD, thought it not *b* robberie to be equall with God:

7 ‖ But made him ſelfe of no reputation, taking on him the fourme of a ſeruaunt, and made in the likeneſſe of men, and founde in figure as a man:

8 ‖ He humbled him ſelfe, made obedient vnto death, euen the death of the croſſe.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and geuen him a name, whiche is aboue euery name:

10 That in the name of Iesus euery *c* knee ſhould bowe, of *thynges* in heauen, *&* *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould ‖ confeſſe that the Lorde is Iesus Chriſte, to the glory of God the father.

12 Wherefore, my deerely beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence only, but nowe muche more in my abſence, worke *d* out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is GOD which worketh in you, both to wil and to doo, of good wyll.

14 Doo all thinges without murmuring and diſputing:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe and pure, the ſonnes of GOD, without rebuke in the middes of a crooked and peruerſe nation, among whom ſhine ye as lyghtes in the worlde,

16 Holding faſt the worde of lyfe, to my reioycing in the day of Chriſte, that I haue not runne in vayne, neither laboured in vayne.

17 Yea, and though I be offered vp vpon the ſacrifyce and ſeruice of your faith, I reioyce, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doo ye reioyce, and reioyce with me.

19 But I truſt in the Lorde Iesus, to ‖ ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I knowe your state.

20 For I haue no man lyke minded, who wyll naturally care for your state.

21 ‖ For all ſeeke their owne, not the thinges whiche are Iesus Chriſtes.

22 Ye knowe the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, he hath ſerued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſende, as ſoone as I knowe my state.

24 But I truſt in the Lorde, that I alſo mee ſelfe ſhal come ſhortly.

25 But I ſuppoſed it neceſſarie, to ſende to you Epaphroditus my brother and companion.

The Epiſtle on the ſunday next before Eaſter.

b. For he that was God ſhould therein haue done no iniurie to the godhead.

‖ Mat. 20. 28. ‖ Heb. 2. 9.

c. Worſhip and be ſubiect to hym.

‖ Eſai. 45. 23. Rom. 14. 11. Iohn. 13. 13. 1. Cor. 8. 6.

d. Our health hangeth not on our woorkes, and yet are they ſaide to woorke out their health, who doo runne in the race of iuſtice. For although we be ſaued freely in Chriſt by faith, yet muſt we walke by the way of iuſtice vnto our health.

‖ Actes 16. 1

‖ 1. Co. 10. 24.

panion in labour, and felowe ſouldier, but your apoſtle, and the miniſter of my neede.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had been ſicke.

27 And no doubt he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercie on him: and not on him only, but on me alſo: leſt I ſhould haue ſorowe vpon ſorowe.

28 I ſent him therefore the more diligently, that when ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorowful.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lorde with all gladneſſe, and make much of ſuche:

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſte he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to fulfil your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

The.iii.Chapter.

1. He warneth them to beware of falſe teachers, 3. againſt whom he ſetteth Chriſt.

MOreouer my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. It greeueth me not to write the ſame thinges often to you, for to you it is a ſure thing.

a. Which barke againſt the true doctrine, to fyll their bellyes.

2 Beware of *a* dogges, beware of euyll workers, beware of *b* conciſion.

b S. Paul here alludeth vnto circumciſion by ſemblance of a like woord, becauſe that they who craked thereof, dyd rather cauſe aſciſme, diuiſion, or cutting & tearing in ſunder, then an accord in the Churche.

3 For we are the circumciſion, whiche worſhip God in the ſpirite, and reioyce in Chriſte Jeſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſhe.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſhe. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſhe, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eyght day, of the kinrede of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, ||an Hebrue of the Hebrues, after the law a Phariſee.

||2.Co.11.22.

6 Concerning feruentneſſe, perſecuting the Churche: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the lawe, I was blameleſſe.

7 But *c* what thinges that were vantage vnto me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſtes ſake.

8 Yea, I thinke al thinges but loſſe for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſte Jeſus my Lorde: for whoſe ſake I haue loſt al thinges, and doo iudge them but *d* doung, that I may winne Chriſte,

c or, pelfe, or chaffe.

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, whiche is of the lawe: but that whiche is through the fayth of Chriſte, the righteouſneſſe whiche commeth of God through fayth:

10 That I may knowe him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the felowſhip of his paſſions, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 *e* If by any meanes I might atteyne vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

d Aſſaying.

12 *f* Not as though I had already atteyned, either were already perfect: but I folow, if that I may comprehend, wherein alſo I am comprehended of Chriſte Jeſus.

e. Or, haue now taken ful poſſeſſion thereof, not that he doubted to atteyne vnto it, but becauſe he woulde declare the excellencie thereof.

13 Brethren, I count not mee ſelfe as yet that I haue atteyned: but this one thing *I ſay*, I forget thoſe thinges whiche are behinde, and endeuour mee ſelfe vnto thoſe thinges which are before.

14 And I preaſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Jeſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: And if ye be otherwyſe minded, God ſhall reueale the ſame alſo vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, vnto that whiche we haue atteyned vnto, || let vs proceede by one rule, that we may be of one accorde.

||Rom.15.5.

The Epiſtle on the.25.ſunday after trinitie.

17 Brethren, be followers togeather of me, and looke on them which walke ſo as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, & now tell you weeping, *that they are* the || enimies of the croſſe of Chriſte:

||Rom.16.17.

19 Whoſe end *is* damnation, whoſe god *is their* belly, and glory to their ſhame, which minde earthly thinges.

20 But our converſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lorde Jeſus Chriſte:

||1.Cor.1.3.

21 Who ſhall || change our vyle body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able to ſubdue all thinges vnto hym ſelfe.

¶ The.iiii.Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to be of honeſt converſation, 15. and thanketh them becauſe of the proviſion that they made for hym beyng in priſon.

THerefore my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo continue in the Lorde, my dearely beloued.

2 I pray Euodias, and beſeeche Syntiches, that they be of one accorde in the Lord.

3 Yea, and I beſeeche thee alſo faithful yokefelowe, helpe thoſe *women* whiche laboured with me in the Goſpel, and with Clement alſo, and with other my labour felowes, whoſe names are in the *a* || booke of lyfe.

a. This booke Ezechiel calleth the writing of ỹ houſe of Iſrael, and the ſecrete of the Lorde.

||Apoc.3.5.

4 * Reioyce in the Lord alway: and agayne I wyl ſay reioyce.

* *The Epiſtle on the .4. ſunday in Aduent.*

5 Let your patient mind be knowen vnto all men. The Lorde is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in all thinges let your petition be manifeſt vnto God, in prayer and ſupplication, with geuing of thankes.

7 And

7 And the peace of God which passeth al vnderstanding, shal *b* keepe your hartes and mindes through Christe Iesus.

b. From Satan, who seeketh to take from vs this peace of conscience.

8 Furthermore brethren, what so euer thynges are true, what so euer thinges *are* honest, what so euer thinges *are* iust, what so euer thynges *are* pure, what so euer thinges pertayne to loue, what so euer thinges *are* of honest report: if there be any vertue, and if there be * any prayse, thinke on these thynges:

*or, *any thyng prayse worthy.*

9 Whiche ye haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, & seene in me, those things doo: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyce in the Lorde greatly, that nowe at the last ye are reuiued agayne to care for me, in that wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunitie.

c. That I was not able to endure my povertie.

11 I speake not because of *c* necessitie: for I haue learned, in what so euer estate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I knowe howe to be lowe, and I knowe howe to exceede: euery where and in all thynges I am instructed both to be full, and to be hungrie, both to haue plentie, and to suffer neede.

13 I can doo al thinges through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue wel done, that ye did communicate to my affliction.

15 Ye Philippians knowe also, that in the *d* beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated to me, as concerning geuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

d. When I first preached the Gospel vnto you.

16 For euen in Thessalonica ye sent once, and agayne vnto my necessitie.

17 Not that I desyre a gyft: but I desyre fruite abounding to your accompt.

18 But I haue receiued al, and haue plentie: I was euen fylled after that I had receiued of Epaphroditus the thynges *whiche were sent* from you, an odour of a sweete smel, a sacrifice acceptable, pleasant to God.

19 My God shal supplie al your neede through his riches in glory, in Christ Iesus.

20 Unto God and our father *be* glory for euermore.

21 Salute al the saintes in Christe Iesus: The brethren whiche are with me, greete you.

22 Al the saintes salute you, most of all they that are of Caesars householde.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you al. Amen.

¶ This Epistle was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epistle of S. Paul the Apostle to the Collossians.

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

3. He geueth thankes vnto God for theyr fayth. 7. Confyrmyng the doctrine of Epaphras, 9. prayeth for the encrease of their fayth.

PAUL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the wil of God, and Timotheus ỹ brother,

2 To the saintes & faythful brethren, in Christ, which are at Colossa, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christe.

The Epistle on the .xxiii. sonday after trinitie.

3 We geue thankes to God and the father of our Lorde Iesus Christe, alwayes for you praying:

4 Since we heard of your fayth *a* in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which ye haue to al saintes:

a. For without Christe there is no fayth to be saued by, but onely a vayne opinion.

5 For the hopes sake which is layde vp for you in heauen, of which *hope* ye heard before in the worde of trueth of the Gospel.

6 Whiche is come vnto you euen as *it is* in al the worlde, and is fruiteful, as it is also in you, from the day ye heard *of it*, and knewe the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare felowe seruant, whiche is for you a faythful minister of Christe:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue *b* in the spirite.

b. Whiche commeth of the holy ghost.

9 For this cause we also since the day we heard it, doo not cease to pray for you, and to desyre that ye might be fulfylled with knowledge of his wyl, in al wysedome and spiritual vnderstandyng:

10 || That ye might walke woorthie of the Lorde in al pleasyng, being fruiteful in al good workes, and encreasyng in the knowledge of God: ||Ephes.4. 1. Philip.1.27.

11 Strengthened with all might, therowe his glorious power, vnto all patience and long sufferyng with ioyfulnesse,

12 Geuing thankes vnto the father, whiche hath made vs meete to be partakers of the inheritance of the ſaintes in lyght:

13 Who hath delyuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kyngdome of his || deare ſonne:

14 In whom we haue redemption thorow his blood, *euen* the forgeueneſſe of ſinnes:

15 Who is the ||image of the inuiſible God, the fyrſt borne of al creatures.

16 || For by him were all thinges created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether *they be* maieſties or lordeſhippes, eyther rules or powers: al thinges were created by hym, and for him.

17 And he is before al thinges, and in hym al thinges conſyſt.

18 And he is the head of the body of the Churche: ||who is the beginning, the fyrſt borne from the dead, that in all thinges he might haue the preeminence:

19 ||For it pleaſed *the father* that in him ſhoulde al *c* fulneſſe dwel,

20 And by him to reconcile all thinges vnto him ſelfe, ſince he hath ſet at peace thorowe the blood of his croſſe by hym, both the thynges in earth, and thinges in heauen.

21 And you which were ſometime ſtrangers, and enimies by *d* cogitation in euyll woorkes, hath he nowe yet reconciled,

22 In the body of his fleſhe through death, to preſerue you holy and vnblameable, and without fault in his ſight.

23 If ye continue grounded & ſtabliſhed in the faith, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which ye haue heard howe it is preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Nowe reioyce I in my ſufferinges for you, and fulfyl that which is behynde of the afflictions of Chriſte in my fleſhe, for his bodies ſake, which is the Churche,

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter, according to the diſpenſation of God, which is geuen to me to youwarde, to fulfyl the worde of God:

26 *Euen* the ||myſterie whiche hath ben hyd ſince the worlde began, and *ſince the beginning of* generations: but nowe is opened to his *e* ſaintes:

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, whiche is Chriſt in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preache, warnyng euery man, and teaching euery man in al wyſdome, that we may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſte Ieſus.

29 Wherevnto I alſo labour ſtriuing, according to his woorking which woorketh in me myghtily.

¶ *The.ii. Chapter.*

1. Hauyng proteſted his good wyll toward them, 4. he admoniſheth them not to turne backe from Chriſt.

FOr I wolde that ye knewe what great fight I haue for you, and for them that *are* at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſhe:

2 That their hartes might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and in all ryches of certaynetie of vnderſtanding, to knowe the myſterie of God, and of the father, and of Chriſte:

3 In whom are hyd al the treaſures of wyſedome and knowledge.

4 This I ſay, leſt any man ſhoulde begyle you with perſwaſion of woordes.

5 ||For though I be abſent in the fleſhe, yet am I with you in the ſpirite, ioying and beholding your order, and your ſtedfaſt fayth in Chriſte.

6 As ye haue therefore receyued Chriſt Ieſus the Lorde, *ſo* walke ye in hym:

7 Rooted and buylt in him, and ſtabliſhed in the fayth, as ye haue ben taught, || abounding therein with thankeſgeuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoyle you thorowe *a* philoſophie and vayne deceyt, after the tradition of men, and after the rudiments of the worlde, and not after Chriſte:

9 For in him dwelleth al the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily:

10 And ye are complete in hym, whiche is the head of al principalitie and power.

11 In whom alſo ye are || circumciſed with circumciſion made without handes, by putting of the body of the fleſhe ſubiect to ſinne, by the circumciſion of Chriſte:

12 ||Buryed with him in baptiſme, in whom ye are alſo ryſen agayne through the fayth *b* of the operation of God, who hath rayſed hym from the dead.

13 And ye beyng dead in your ſynnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſhe, hath he quickened with hym, hauing forgeuen all your treſpaſſes,

14 *And* when he had blotted out the hand wryting of ordinances that was againſt vs, and that was contrarie to vs, euen that hath he taken out of the way, hauing faſtened it to his croſſe:

15 *And* hauing ſpoyled all principalities and powers, hath made a ſhewe of them openly, triumphyng ouer them in hym ſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meate,

||Math.3.17. ||2.Pet.1.17

||Heb.2.3.

||1.Co.15.21 Apoc.1.5.

||Iohn.1.14.

c. That the Churche which is his body, might receyue of his abundance.

d. That is, the mynde, whiche part is the principalleſt in man, as wherof is deriued the qualitie of our cogytget, bent and geuen vnto wyckednes.

||Epheſ.3.9.

e. Whom he hath elected and conſecrated to hym by Chriſte.

||1.Co.5.3.

||1.Co.1.5.

a. Teachyng you vayne ſpeculations, as woorſhipping of angels, of blynde ceremonies, and beggerly traditions: for nowe they haue no vſe, ſeeyng Chriſt is come.

||Rom.2.29.

||Epheſ.1.19

b. In beleeuyng that God by his power rayſed vp Chriſt, whereof we haue a ſure token in our baptiſme.

or drynke, or in part of an holy day, or of the newe moone, or of the sabboth *dayes*:

17 Whiche are shadowes of thinges to come, but the body *is* of Christe.

a. Meaning that the hypocrites led them at their pleasure into all superstition and errour.

18 Let no man beguile *a* you of victorie, in the humblenesse and worshipping of angels, intruding *hym selfe* into those thinges which he hath not seene, causelesse puft up with his fleshly minde:

19 And holdeth not the head, whereof all the body by ioyntes and bandes, having nourishment ministred and knit togeather, encreaseth with the encrease of God.

20 Wherefore yf ye be dead with Christ from the rudimentes of the worlde: why, as though liuing in the worlde, are ye ledde with traditions,

21 Touche not, taste not, handle not?

Or, doo perishe in abusing. Erasmus.

22 Which all " be in corruption, in abusyng after the commaundementes and doctrines of men:

Seeyng they parteyne.

23 Which thinges haue a shewe of wysdome in voluntarie religion and humblenesse of minde, and in not sparing of the body, not in any honour " to the satisfying of the flesshe.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

1. He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5. He exhorteth to mortification, 10. to put of the olde man, and to put on Christe.

The Epistle on Easter day.

IF ye then be risen with Christe, seeke those thinges whiche are aboue, where Christe sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on *a* things aboue, not on thinges on the earth.

a. Which either serue but for a time, or els are inuented by man.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hidde with Christe in God.

4 When so euer Christe whiche is our life shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

||*Ephes.* 5. 3.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: ||fornication, vncleannesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscense, and couetousnesse, whiche is worshipping of images:

6 For whiche thinges sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the whiche ye also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

||*Rom.* 6. 4. *Ephe.* 4. 23. *Hebr.* 12. 1.

8 ||But nowe put ye of also al wrath, fiercenesse, malitousnesse, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lye not one to another, seeing that ye haue put of the olde man with his workes:

10 And haue put on the newe man, whiche is renued into knowledge, after ȳ image of him that made him,

11 Where is neyther Greke nor Iewe, circumcision nor vncircumcision: Barbarian, Scythian, bond, free: but Christe is all, and in all.

The Epistle on the v. sunday after the Epiphanie.

12 ||Put on therefore (as the elect of God, *b* holy and beloued) bowels of mercie, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

||*Ephes.* 6. 11.

b. He sheweth what fruites are in them that are dead to the worlde, and are risen agayne with Christe.

13 Forbearing one another, and forgeuing one another, yf any man haue a quarell against any: euen as Christe forgaue you, so also *doo* ye.

14 And aboue al thinges *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God haue the victorie in your hartes, to the whiche also we are called in one body: and see that ye be thankfull.

16 Let the worde of Christe dwell in you richely in al wysdome, teaching and admonishing your owne selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songes, singyng with grace in your hartes to the Lorde.

17 ||And what so euer ye doo in worde or deede, *doo* all in the name of the Lord Iesus, geuing thankes to God and the father by him.

||*1. Co.* 10. 31.

18 ||Wyues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbandes, as it is comely in the Lorde.

||*Ephes.* 5. 22. *1. Pet.* 3. 1.

19 ||Husbandes, loue your wyues, and be not bitter against them.

||*Ephes.* 6. 1.

20 Children, obey your parentes in all thynges, for that is well pleasyng vnto the Lorde.

21 Fathers, *c* prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

c. By to much rigour.

22 ||Seruantes, obey in al thinges your bodily maisters: not with eye seruice as men pleasers, but in singlenesse of hart, fearyng God.

||*Ephes.* 6. 5. *Titus* 2. 9. *1. Pet.* 2. 18.

23 And what so euer ye doo, doo it hartely, as to the Lorde, and not vnto men:

24 Knowyng, that of the Lorde ye shall receiue the reward of inheritance: for ye serue the Lorde Christe.

25 But he that dooth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: ||and there is no respect of persons.

||*Deut.* 10. 17. *Eccle.* 35. 16. *Rom.* 2. 11.

¶ The. iiij. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 3. to walke wysely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ, 10. he saluteth them, and wysheth them al prosperitie.

MAisters, doo vnto your seruauntes that which is iust and equall, knowyng

that ye also haue a maister in heauen.

Luke.18.1. 1.Thes.5.17. 2 ||Continue in prayer, and watche in the same with thankesgeuing:

||Ephe.6.18. 1.Thes.3.1. 3 ||Praying also for vs, that God may open vnto vs the *b* dooze of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Chriſte, wherfore I am also in bondes:

a. That I may freely preache the Gospel. 4 That I may vtter it as I ought to speake.

||Ephes.5.15. 5 ||Walke in wysedome towarde them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speache be alway in grace, powdered with salt, to knowe howe ye ought to answeare euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a dearely beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and felowe seruaunt in the Lorde:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same thing, that he might knowe your state, and comfort your hartes:

9 With Onesimus a faithful and dearely beloued brother, whiche is of you. They shal shewe you of all thinges whiche *are* done here.

10 Aristarcus my prison felowe saluteth you, and Marcus Barnabas systers sonne, (touching whom ye receiued commaundementes:) If he come vnto you, receiue him,

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, which are of the circumcision. These onely are *b* my woorkefelowes vnto the kingdome of God, whiche haue been vnto my consolation.

b. In preaching the Gospel.

12 Epaphras which is of you, a seruant of Chriſt, saluteth you, alwayes labouryng fermently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect & fulled in all the wyll of God.

13 For I beare him recorde that he hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them *that are* in Hirapolis.

14 Deare Lucas the Phisition, & Demas greeteth you.

15 ||Salute the brethren whiche are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Churche whiche is in his house.

||2.Ti.4.11

16 And when the Epistle is read of you, cause that it be read also in the Churche of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewyse reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heede to the ministerie that thou hast receiued in the Lorde, that thou fulfyll it.

18 The salutation by the hande of me Paul. Remember my bondes. Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Collossians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of S. Paul the *Apostle to the Thessalonians.*

¶ *The fyrst Chapter.*

2. He thanketh God for them, that they are so stedfast in fayth and good woorkes.

PAul and Siluanus and Timotheus, vnto the Churche of the Thessalonians *vvhiche is* in a God the father, and in the Lord Iesus Chriſte, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Chriſte.

a. For there is no Churche which is not ioyned togeather in God.

||2.Thes.1.3. 2 ||We geue thankes to God alwayes for all you, making mention of you in our prayers.

3 Without ceassing calling to remembrance the woorke of your faith, and labour of loue, and patient abiding in the hope of our Lorde Iesus Chriſte, in the sight of God and our father.

4 Knowyng, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in woord only, but also in power, and in the holy ghost, and in much certaintie, as ye knowe after what maner we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became folowers of vs, and of the Lorde, hauing receiued the woord in much affliction, with *b* ioy of the holy ghost:

b. To beleeue, and to be fully perswaded to haue the giftes of ỹ holy ghost, and ioyfully to suffer for Christes sake, are most certayne signes of our election.

7 So that ye were an ensample to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the woorde of the Lorde, not only in Macedonia and Achaia: but also in euery place your fayth to Godward is spread abrode, so that we needе not to speake any thing.

9 For they them selues shewe of you, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and howe ye turned to God from images, to serue the liuing and true God:

c For images are dead things, and onely faigned fantasies.

10 And to tary for his sonne from heauen, whom he rayled from the dead, *euen* Iesus whiche deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.

¶ The

¶ The ij. Chapter.

a. He commendeth his diligence in preachyng, 13. and theyrs in obeying.

FOr ye your selues, brethren, know our entraunce in vnto you, that it was not in *a* vayne:

a. Not in outwarde shewe, and in pompe, but in trauel, and in the feare of God.

2 || But euen after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated as ye knowe at Philippos, we were bolde in our God, to speake vnto you the Gospel of God, in muche striuing.

||Actes.16.22

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, neither of vncleannesse, neither in guile:

4 But as we were alowed of God to be put in credite with the Gospell, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which tryeth our hartes.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering wordes, as ye knowe, neither cloke of couetousnesse, God *is* recorde,

6 Neither sought we prayse of men, neither of you, nor yet of others:

7 When we myght haue ben in "authoritie, as the apostles of Christe, but were tender among you, euen as a *b* nurse cherysheth her children.

"Or, *a burden.*

b. He humbled hym selfe to support al things without all respect of lucre: euen as the tender mother whiche nurseth her children, and thynketh no office to vyle for her childrens sake.

8 So, beyng tenderly affected towarde you, our good will was to haue dealt vnto you, not the Gospel of God onlye, but also our owne soules: because ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauayle: || for we labouryng nyght and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

||Act.20.34. 2.Thes.3.8.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, howe holyly, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among *c* you that beleeue.

c. For it is not possible to auoyde the reproche of the wycked, which euer hate good doynges.

11 And ye knowe howe that as a father his children, so we haue exhorted, comforted, and besought euery one of you,

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, || who hath called you vnto his kyngdome and glory.

||Ephes.4.1.

13 For this cause thanke we God also without ceassing, because when ye had receiued the word of God whiche ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the worde of men (but as it is in deede) the worde of GOD, whiche effectuously worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, whiche in Iurie are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffred like thinges of your countreymen, as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and God they pleale not, and are contrary to *d* al men:

d. And would hinder al men from their saluation.

16 And hynder vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fulfil their sinnes alway. For the wrath *of God* is come on them to the vttermost.

17 Forasmuch, brethren, as we are kept from you for a short season, in person, not in hart, || we enforced the more to see you personally with great desyre.

||Rom.1.11.

18 And therefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and agayne: but Satan hyndered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycyng? Are *e* not ye it in the presence of our Lorde Iesus Christe at his comming?

e. Therefore I coulde not forgeat you, except I woulde forgeat mee, selfe.

20 Yea, ye are our glory and ioy.

¶ The iij. Chapter.

a. He sheweth howe greatly he was affectioned towarde them, both in that he sent Timotheus to them, 10. and also prayed for them.

WHerefore, synce we coulde no longer forbeare, we thought it good to remaine at Athens alone:

2 || And sent Timotheus, our brother and minister of God, and felowe labourer in the Gospel of Christe, to stablishe you, and to comfort you concerning your fayth:

||Actes.16.1.

3 That no man shoulde be moued in these afflictions: For ye your selues knowe that we are appoynted therevnto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we tolde you before, that we shoulde suffer tribulation: euen as it came to passe, and *as* ye knowe.

5 For this cause when I *a* could no longer forbeare, I sent *him* to knowe your fayth, lest by some meanes the tempter had tempted you, and our labour had ben vayne.

a. His great affection towarde the sely flocke.

6 But nowe lately when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidinges of your fayth and charitie, and howe that ye haue good remembraunce of vs alwayes, desyryng greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you, in al our aduersitie and necessitie, because of your fayth:

8 For nowe we *b* liue, yf ye stande fast in the Lorde.

b. If ye remaine constant in fayth & true doctrine, I shall thynke that all myne afflictions be so many pleasures, and shalbe restored from death to lyfe.

||Rom.1.18.

9 For what thankes can we recompence to God agayne for you, for al the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God?

10 || Praying night and day exceedingly to see you personally, and repayre the wantinges of your fayth?

11 Nowe God him selfe, and our father, and our Lorde Jesus Christe, guide our way vnto you.

12 And the Lorde increase you, & make you abounde in charitie one toward another, and towarde al men, euen as we also towarde you:

13 To stablishe your hartes vnblameable ||in holinesse before God and our father, in the comming of our Lorde Jesus Christe with al his saintes.

||2.Cor.1.8.

¶ The iiii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to holynesse, 6. and innocencie, 9. loue, 11. labour, 13. and moderation in lamentyng for the dead.

The Epistle on the .iii. sunday in Lent.

FUrthermore we beleeche you brethren, and exhort you by the Lorde Jesus, that ye encrease more and more, as ye haue receyued of vs, howe ye ought to walke and to please God.

2 For ye know what commaundements we gaue you by the Lorde Jesus.

3 For this is the wyl of God, *euen* your "holynesse, ||*a* that ye shoulde abstayne from fornication:

"Or, *sanctification.*

||Rom.12.1. Ephel.5.27.

a. That is, that ye shoulde dedicate your selues wholy to God.

4 That euery one of you shoulde knowe howe to possesse his vessell in holynesse and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which knowe not God.

6 ||That no man oppresse and defraude his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lorde is the auenger of al suche, as we also haue forewarned you, and testified.

||1.Cor.6.8.

7 ||For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but into holynesse.

||1.Cor.1.2.

8 He therefore that despyseth, despyseth not man, but God, who hath also geuen to you his holy spirite.

9 ||But as touching brotherly loue, ye neede not that I wryte vnto you: for ye are taught of God to loue one another.

||John.13.34. 1.John.1.8.

10 Yea, and that thing verily ye doo vnto al the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beleeche you brethren, that ye encrease more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doo your owne busines, and to worcke with your owne handes, as we commaunded you:

12 That ye may walke honestly towarde them that are without, and that ye may haue lacke of nothyng.

b. He doeth not condemne al kynde of sorowe, but that whiche proceedeth of infidelitie.

13 But I woulde not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concernyng them whiche sleepe, that ye *b* sorowe not, euen as other which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Jesus dyed, and rose agayne, euen so them also whiche sleepe by Jesus, wyl God bryng with hym.

15 For this we say vnto you in the woorde of the Lorde: that we which ||lyue, whiche remayne vnto the comming of the Lorde, shal not preuent them whiche sleepe.

||1.Co.15.51

16 ||For the Lorde him selfe shall discende from heauen in a shout, *and* in the voyce of the Archangel, ||and in the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shal ryse fyrst.

||Mat.24.31. ||1.Co.15.52

17 Then we whiche lyue, whiche remaine, shalbe caught vp togeather with them in the cloudes, to meete the Lord in the ayre: and so shal we euer be with the Lorde.

18 Wherefore comfort your selues one another in these woordes.

¶ The v. Chapter.

He enformeth them of the day of iudgement, and commyng of the Lorde.

BUt of the times and seasons, brethren, ye haue no neede that I wryte vnto you.

2 ||For ye your selues knowe perfectly that the day of the Lorde so commeth, euen as a theefe in the nyght.

||Mat.24.44. 2.Pet.3.10. Apoc.3.3.

3 For when they shal say peace & safetie: then sodaynely destruction commeth vpon them, *a* as sorowe vpon a woman with childe, and they shall not escape in any wyse.

a. That is, sodenly and vnlooked for.

4 But ye brethren are not in darknesse, lest that day should ouertake you, as a theefe.

5 Ye are al the children of lyght, and the children of the day: We are not of the nyght, neyther of darknesse.

6 Therefore let vs not *b* sleepe, as *doo* other: but let vs watche, and be sober.

b. Here sleepe is taken for contempt of saluation, when men continue in sinnes, and wyl not awake to godlinesse.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the nyght: and they that be dronken, are dronken in the nyght.

8 But let vs which are of the day, be sober, ||putting on the brest plate of fayth and charitie, and a helmet, the hope of saluation.

||Esai.59.17 Ephes.6.17.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obteyne saluation by our Lord Jesus Christe,

10 Which dyed for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we shoulde lyue togeather with hym.

11 Wherefore, comfort your selues togeather, and edifie euery one another, euen as ye doo.

12 And we beleeche you, brethren, to knowe them which labour among you, and haue the ouersyght of you in the Lorde, and admonishe you:

13 That ye haue them in hygh reputation, in loue for their woorke: and be at peace among

among your selues.

14 We exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, lift vp the weake, be patient towarde all men.

‖Math.5.44. 15 ‖See that none recompence euill for euill vnto any man: but euer followe that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euer.

‖Luke.18.1. 17 ‖Pray continually.

18 In all thinges gene thankes: For this is the will of God in Christe Iesus toward you.

19 Quenche not the spirite.

c. The preachyng of the woord of God. 20 Despise not c prophesynges.

21 Examine all thinges: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstayne from al appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you throughout, *And I pray God* that your whole spirite, and soule, and body, may be preserued blamelesse in the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christe.

24 ‖ Faithfull is he whiche called you, whiche wyl also doo it. ‖1 Cor.1.9

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren in an holy kysse.

27 I charge you in the Lorde, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, written from Athens.

¶ The seconde Epistle of Saint Paul *the Apostle to the Thessalonians.*

¶ The fyrst Chapter.

2. He thanketh God for theyr fayth, loue, and patience. 11. He prayeth for the encrease of the same, 12. and sheweth what fruite shal come thereof.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Churche of the Thessalonians, in God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christe:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Iesus Christe.

‖1.Thes.1.2. 3 ‖We are bounde to thanke GOD alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your fayth groweth exceedyngly, and the charitie of euery one of you towardes another aboundeth:

a. Which proceedeth of your fayth as a most notable fruite.

4 So that we our selues reioyce in you in the Churches of God, for your a patience and fayth in al your persecutions and tribulations that ye suffer.

b. The faythful by theyr afflictions, see as in a cleare glasse, the ende of Gods iust iudgement, when as they shal raigne with Christe which haue suffered with him: and the wicked shal feele his extreme wrath and vengeance. 5 *Whiche is* a b token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted woorthie of the kyngdome of God, for which ye also suffer.

6 For it is a righteous thing with God, to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you whiche are troubled, rest with vs, in the reuelation of the Lorde Iesus from heauen, with the angels of his power,

8 In flamyng fyre, rendryng vengeance vnto them that knowe not God, and that obey not the Gospell of our Lorde Iesus Christe,

9 Which shalbe punished with euerlasting damnation from the presence of the Lorde, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saintes, and to be made marueylous in all them that beleeue (because our testimonie towarde you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God woulde make you woorthy of the callyng, and fulfyll all good pleasure of goodnesse in the c woorke of fayth in power:

c. Fayth is Gods wonderful worke in vs.

12 That the name of our Lorde Iesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, accordyng to the grace of our GOD, and the Lorde Iesus Christ.

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

3. He sheweth them that the day of the Lord shal not come, tyll the departyng of the fayth come first. 9. and the kingdome of Anti-Christ, 15. and therfore he exhorteth them not to be deceyued, but to stand stedfast in the thynges that he hath taught them.

WE beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christe, and by our assemblyng vnto hym,

2 That ye be not sodaynely moued from your mynde, nor be troubled, neyther by a spirite, nor by woorde, nor yet by letter,

2. As false reuelations or dreames.

as from vs, as though the day of Christe were at hand.

‖Ephe.5.6. 3 ‖ Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *the Lorde shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of *b* perdition.

b. Who as he destroyeth other, shall be destroyed hym selfe.

4 *Whiche is* an aduersarie, and is exalted aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewyng him selfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you these thinges?

6 And nowe ye knowe what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his tyme.

7 For the mysterie of iniquitie doth alredy worke, only he which now letteth *wyl let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shal that wicked be reuealed, ‖Esai.11.4. ‖ whom the Lord shal consume with the spirite of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen hym* whose comming is after the working of Satan, in all power and signes, and wonders of lying,

10 And in al deceyuablenesse of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perishe: because they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be saued.

11 And therefore God shall sende them strong delusion, that they shoulde beleeue lyes:

12 That all they might be damned which beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bounde to geue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lorde, because that God hath from the beginnyng chosen you to saluation, in sanctifying of the spirite, & *in* fayth of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Gospel, to the obteynyng of the glory of the Lord Iesus Christe.

15 Therefore brethren stande fast, and holde the ordinaunces whiche ye haue ben taught, whether it were by our preachyng, or by our Epistle.

16 Our Lorde Iesus Christe, and God and our father whiche hath loued vs, & hath geuen vs euerlastyng consolation, and good hope in grace,

17 Comfort your hartes, and stablyshe you in al good saying and doyng.

¶ The.iij. Chapter.

He desyreth them to pray for hym, that the Gospel may prosper.

FVrthermore brethren, ‖ pray ye for vs, ‖Ephes.6.19. Colos.4.3. that the worde of the Lorde may haue free passage, and be glorified, euen as with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from disordered and euyl men: For al men haue not *a* fayth.

a. Although they boast them selues thereof.

3 But the Lorde is faythful, which shal stablyshe you, and keepe you from euyl.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lorde to youwarde, that ye both do, and wyl do the thynges whiche we commaunde you.

5 And the Lorde guide your hartes to the loue of God, and to the pacient waytyng for Christe.

6 We commaunde you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selues from euery brother that walketh inordinately, and not after the *b* institution which he receiued of vs.

b. Which is to trauayle yf he wyl eate. ‖1.Cor.11.1. ‖ 1.Thess.4.11. ‖ Act.20.34. 1.Thess.2.9.

7 For ye your selues knowe ‖ howe ye ought to folowe vs: ‖ For we behaued not our selues inordinately among you,

8 ‖ Neither tooke we bread of any man for nought: but wrought with labour and sweate nyght and day, because we would not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we haue not authoritie, but to make our selues an ensample vnto you to folowe vs.

10 For when we were with you, this we warned you of, that yf any would not worke, the same shoulde not eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you inordinately, working not at all, but be busibodyes.

12 Them that are such, we commaund, and exhort by our Lorde Iesus Christe, that they working in quietnesse, eate their owne bread.

13 And ye, ‖ brethren, be not weery in well doyng. ‖ Galat.6.9.

14 If any man obey not our doctrine, signifie hym by an Epistle, ‖ & haue no companie with hym, that he may be ashamed. ‖Mat.18.17. 2.Cor.5.9.

15 Yet count hym not as an *c* enmie, but warne hym as a brother.

c. The end of excommunication, is, not to dryue from the Church such as haue fallen, but to win them to the Churche by amendement.

16 Nowe the very Lorde of peace, geue you peace alwayes, by al meanes. The Lord be with you al.

17 The salutatiō of me Paul, with mine owne hande, whiche is the token in euery Epistle. So I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you al. Amen.

¶ The seconde to the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ The

The .j. Epiſtle of S. Paul the Apoſtle vnto Timothie.

¶ The firſt Chapter.

He exhorteth Timothie to vvayte vpon his office, namely to ſee that nothyng be taught but Gods vvoorde.

PAul the Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the commiſſion of God our ſauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſte *vvhich is* our hope,

2 Vnto || Timothie a naturall *a* ſonne in the fayth: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lorde.

3 As I beſought thee to abyde ſtyl at Epheſus, when I departed into Macedonia, ſo do that thou commaund ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither geue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, whiche breede queſtions, more then godly edifiyng, whiche is in fayth.

5 But the *b* ende of the commaundement, is charitie out of a pure hart, and of a good conſcience, and of fayth vnfaigned.

6 From the which thyngs, ſome hauing erred, haue turned vnto vayne iangelyng:

7 Couetyng to be doctours of the lawe, not vnderſtanding what they ſpeake, neyther whereof they affyrme.

8 But we knowe that the lawe is good, yf a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowyng this, that the lawe is not geuen vnto a righteous man, but vnto the lawleſſe and diſobedient, to the vngodly, and to ſynners, to vnholy, and vncleane, to murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, to manſlears,

10 To whoremongers, to them that defyle them ſelues with mankynde, to manſtealers, to lyers, to periured, and yf there be any other thyng that is contrary to wholeſome doctrine:

11 Accordyng to the Goſpel of the glory of the bleſſed God, whiche is committed vnto me.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our lord, whiche hath made me ſtrong: for he counted me faithful, puttyng me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and an oppreſſour: But yet I obteyned mercie, becauſe I did it *c* ignorantly, in vnbeleefe.

14 Neuertheleſſe, the grace of our lord was exceedyng abundant, with fayth, and loue, whiche is in Chriſte Ieſus.

15 This is a faythful ſaying, and by al meanes worthy to be receiued, || that Chriſt Ieſus came into the worlde to ſaue ſynners, of whom I am cheefe. || Mat. 9.13. Mar. 2.17.

16 Notwithſtanding, for this cauſe was mercy ſhewed vnto me, that in me the fyrſte, Ieſus Chriſte might ſhewe al long ſuffryng, to the example of them whiche ſhoulde beleeue on him to lyfe euerlaſtyng.

17 *d* Nowe vnto the kyng euerlaſting, incorruptible, inuiſible, vnto God only wiſe, *be* honour and glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This commaundement commit I vnto thee ſonne Timotheus, accordyng to the prophecies whiche went before vpon thee, that thou in them ſhouldeſt fyght a good fyght:

19 Hauyng fayth and good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, as concerning fayth, haue made ſhypwracke.

20 Of whom is || Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue *e* delyuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme. || 1. Cor. 5.5.

¶ The .ij. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth to pray for al men, 4. vvherfore, 8. and howe. 9. As touchyng the apparell and modeſtie of vvomen.

I Exhort you therfore, that fyrſt of al prayers, ſupplications, interceſſions, and geuyng of thankes be made for al men:

2 For kynges, and for al that are in authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable lyfe, in al godlyneſſe and honeſtie.

3 For that is good & acceptable in the ſyght of God our Sauiour,

4 Who wyll haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediatour of God & men, the man Chriſte Ieſus:

6 Who gaue him ſelf, a *a* raunſome for al, a teſtimonie in due tymes:

7 || Wherevnto I am ordeyned a Preacher & an Apoſtle (I tel the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie. || 2. Tim. 1.11.

8 I wyll

Matthew. 16. 2. *a* So called, becauſe he followed the ſimplicitie of the Goſpell.

b. Becauſe theſe queſtionaries preferred their curious fables to all other knowledge, & beautified thē with the lawe, as yf they had been the very law of God: S Paul ſheweth that the ende of Gods lawe is loue, whiche can not be without a good conſcience, neyther a good conſciēce without fayth, nor fayth without the woorde of God: So their doctrine, which is an occaſiō of contention, is worth nothing.

c. Not knowing that I fought agaynſt God.

d. He burſteth forth into theſe godly affections, conſydering Gods great mercy towarde hym.

e. Excommunicate or caſt out of the Churche.

a. He ſheweth that there can be no mediator, except he be alſo the redeemer.

8 I will therefore that the men pray euery where, lyfting vp holy handes without wrath and reasoning.

‖ 2.Pet.3.1. 9 ‖ Lykewyse also the women, that they aray them selues in comely apparell, with shamefastnesse and discreete behauiour, not in brayded heare, eyther gold, or pearles, or costly aray:

10 But (that becommeth women professing godlynesse) through good woorkes.

‖ 1.Cor. 14. 34. 11 ‖ Let the woman learne in scilence with al subiection.

12 But I suffer not a woman to teache, neyther to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in scilence.

‖ Gen.1.27. 13 ‖ For Adam was firste fourmed, then Eue.

‖ Gene.3.6. b. That is, giltie of the transgression. 14 And Adam was not deceiued, ‖ but the woman beyng deceiued, was *b* in the transgression.

15 Notwithstandyng, through bearyng of chyldren she shalbe saued, yf they continue in fayth and charitie, and holynesse, with modestie.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

2. He declareth vvhat is the office of Ministers, 11. and as touchyng theyr familes. 15. The dignitie of the Church, 16. and the principall poynt of the heauenly doctrine.

THIS IS a faithful saying: Yf a man desyre the office of a Bishop, he desyreth a good woorke.

‖ Tit.1.6. 2 ‖ A Bishop therefore must be blameles, the husbande of one wyfe, watchyng, sober, comely apparelled, a louer of hospitalitie, apt to teache,

3 Not geuen to ouermuch wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre: but gentle, abhorryng fyghting, abhorryng couetousnesse:

4 One that ruleth wel his owne house, hauing chyldren in subiection with al grauitie.

5 (For yf a man knowe not to rule his owne house, how shall he care for the Church of God?)

6 Not a yong scoller, lest he, beyng puffed vp, a fal into the condemnation of the deuyll.

7 He must also haue a good report of them whiche are without, lest he fall into the rebuke and snare of the deuyll.

8 Lykewyse must the " ministers be graue, not double tongued, not geuē to much wine, neyther greedy of filthy lucre:

9 *b* Holdyng the mysterie of the fayth in a pure conscience.

10 And let them firste be proued, then let them minister, being blameles.

11 Euen so must their wyues be graue, not euil speakers, sober, faithful in al things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbandes of one wyfe, and such as can rule their chyldren well, and their owne housholdes.

13 For they that haue ministred well, get them selues a good degree, and great libertie to speake in the fayth *which is in* Christe Iesus.

14 These thynges wryte I vnto thee, hopyng to come shortly vnto thee:

15 But yf I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thee selfe in the house of God, which is the church of the lyuyng God, the pyller and" ground of the trueth.

" Or, stay.

16 And without doubt, great is that mysterie of godlynesse: God was shewed manifestly in the flesh, was iustified in the spirit, was seene among the angels, was preached vnto the Gentiles, was beleeued on in the worlde, and was receiued vp in glory.

¶ The.iiii. Chapter.

2. He teacheth hym vvhat doctrine he ought to flee, 6. & 8. 11. and vvhat to folovv, 15. and vvherin he ought to exercise hym selfe continually.

NOw the spirite speaketh euidently, that ‖ in the latter tymes some shall depart from the fayth, geuing heede vnto spirites of errour, and doctrines of deuyls,

‖ 2.Tim.3.13. 1.Pet.2.3. Iude. 1.18.

2 Whiche speake false in hypocrisie, hauing their *a* conscience seared with an hot iron:

a. Their dull cōsciences, first waxed harde, then after, canker & corruption bred therin: last of al, it was burnt of with an hot iron, so that he meaneth such as haue no conscience. Ephe.4.

3 Forbiddyng to marrie, *and commaundyng* to abstayne from meates which GOD hath created to be receiued with geuyng thankes, of them whiche beleeue and knowe the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothyng to be refused, yf it be receiued with thankes geuyng.

5 For it is sanctified by the woorde of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these thinges, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christe, whiche hast been nourished vp in the woordes of fayth, and of good doctrine, whiche thou hast continually folowed.

7 ‖ But cast away prophane & old wiues fables, and exercise thee selfe rather vnto godlynesse:

‖ 2.Tim.2.23. Titus.3.9.

8 For bodyly exercise profiteth litle, but godlynesse is profitable vnto all thynges, hauyng promises of the lyfe that is nowe, and of that which is to come.

9 *This is* a sure saying, and by all meanes woorthy to be receiued:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer rebuke, because we haue hoped in the lyuing God, whiche is the sauiour of al men, specially

a. Lest beyng proude of his degree, he be lykewyse condemned as the deuyll was for lyfting vp hym selfe by pryde.

" Or, deacons.

b. Hauing the true doctrine of the Gospel, and the feare of God.

ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe thinges commaund & teache.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth: but be thou a paterne of the beleeuers, in woꝛde, in converſation, in charitie, in ſpirite, in faith, in chaſtitie.

13 Tyll I come geue attendance to reading, to exhoꝛtation, to doctrine.

14 Deſpiſe not the gift that is in thee, which was geuen thee *b* through prophetie, with the laying on of handes, by the auctoꝛitie of the elderſhip.

15 Haue a care of theſe thinges, & geue thee ſelf vnto them, that it may be ſeene how thou pꝛofiteſt in all thinges.

16 Take heede vnto thee ſelfe, and vnto doctrine, and continue therein: foꝛ in doing this, thou ſhalt both *c* ſaue thee ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

1. He teacheth hym howe he ſhall behaue hym ſelf in rebuking all degrees. 3. An order concernyng vvydovves.

REbuke not an elder, but exhoꝛt him as a father, the younger men as bꝛethꝛen:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as ſiſters, in all chaſtitie.

3 Honour wydowes, which are wydowes in deede.

4 But yf any wydowe haue childꝛen oꝛ nephues, let them learne firſt to rule their owne houſes godly, and to recompence alſo their elder kinſfolkes: foꝛ that is good and acceptable before God.

5 And ſhe that is a wydowe *a* in deede, and left alone, hopeth in God, and continueth in ſupplications & pꝛayers night and day.

6 But ſhe that liueth in pleaſure, is dead, being alyue.

7 And theſe thinges commaunde, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any pꝛouide not foꝛ his owne, and ſpecially foꝛ them of his houſeholde, he hath denyed the fayth, and is woꝛſe then an infidel.

9 Let not a wydowe be choſen vnder threeſcoꝛe yeeres olde, hauyng ben the wyfe of one man,

10 And wel reꝑoꝛted of in good woꝛkes, if ſhe haue bꝛought vp childꝛen, if ſhe haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saintes feete, if ſhe haue " miniſtred vnto them that were in aduerſitie, if ſhe haue ben continually geuen to euery good woꝛke.

11 But the younger wydowes refuſe, foꝛ when they haue begun to waxe wanton agaynſt Chꝛiſte, they wyl marry:

12 Hauyng damnation, becauſe they haue caſt away theyꝛ fyꝛſt fayth.

13 They learne to wander about from houſe to houſe idle, yea not idle onely, but alſo tatlers and buſybodies, ſpeaking thynges that are not comely.

14 I wyl therefoꝛe that the younger women doo marry, to beare childꝛen, to guide the houſe, to geue none occaſſion to the aduerſarie to ſpeake ſlaunderouſly.

15 Foꝛ certayne of them are alredy turned backe after Satan.

16 If any man oꝛ woman that beleeueth haue wydowes, let them ſuſteyne them, and let not the Churche be charged, that it may ſuſteyne them that are wydowes in deede.

17 The elders that rule wel, let them be counted woꝛthie of double honour, moſt ſpecially they whiche labour in the woꝛde and teachyng.

18 Foꝛ the ſcripture ſayth, ||Thou ſhalt not mooſell the Oxe that treadeth out the coꝛne: and, || The labourer is woꝛthy of his rewarde. ||Deut.25.4. ||Mat.10.10.

19 Agaynſt an elder receiue none accuſation, but vnder two oꝛ thꝛee witneſſes.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke before all, that other alſo may feare.

21 I teſtifie before God, and the Lorde Ieſus Chꝛiſt, and the elect angels, that thou obſerue theſe thynges without haſtineſſe of iudgement, and do nothyng after parcialitie.

22 Lay handes ſodaynely on no man, neyther be partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thee ſelfe chaſte.

23 Dꝛynke no longer water: but vſe a litle wyne foꝛ thy ſtomackes ſake, and thyne often diſeaſes.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hande, haſtyng before vnto iudgement, and in ſome *b* they folowe after.

25 Likewyſe alſo good woꝛkes are manifeſt before hande, and they that are otherwyſe, can not be hyd.

¶ *The.vi. Chapter.*

1. The duety of ſeruants to vvard theyr maiſters. 3. agaynſt ſuch as are not ſatiſfied vvith the vvoord of God.

LEt as many ſeruantes as are vnder the yoke, count theyꝛ maiſters woꝛthy of al honour, that the name of GOD and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they whiche haue beleeuing maiſters, let them not deſpiſe them, becauſe they are bꝛethꝛen, but rather let them do ſeruice, foꝛ as muche as they are beleeuyng and beloued, and partakers of the *a* benefite: Theſe thynges

A reuelation of holy ghoſt.

Thou ſhalt faithfully doo thy duetie, which is an aſſurance of thy ſaluation.

Which hath a maner of worldly meanes to helpe her life with.

He, to lyen them.

a. That is the grace of God.

b. Their ſinnes folowe, whiche for a tyme haue deceiued the godly, and after are detected, as Saul, Iudas, and other hypocrites.

thinges teache and exhort.

3 If any man teache otherwyse, and consenteth not vnto the wholesome woordes of our Lorde Jesus Christe, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is puft vp, knowing nothing, but doting about questions, and strifes of woords, whereof commeth enuie, strife, raylinges, euill surmisinges,

5 Vaine disputations of men of corrupt myndes, destitute of the trueth, thinking lucre to be godlinesse: From suche be thou separate.

6 Godlinesse is great lucre, yf a man be content with that he hath.

7 For we brought nothing into the worlde, and it is certaine that we may cary nought away.

8 But hauing foode and rayment, we must therewith be content.

9 For they *b* that wyl be riche fall into temptation and snares, and into many foolish and noysome lustes, whiche drowne men in perdition and destruction.

10 For loue of money is the roote of all euil, which whyle some lusted after, they "erred from the faith, and *c* pearsed them selues throughe with many sorowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these thinges, and folowe after righteousnesse, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fyght of faith, lay hand on eternal lyfe, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I geue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all thinges, and before Jesus Christ, ||which vnder Pontius Pilate witnessed a good profession,

14 That thou keepe the commaundemen without spot, vnrebukeable, vntil the appearing of our Lorde Jesus Christe:

15 ||Which in his tymes he shal shewe that is blessed and prince onely, *d* the kyng of kynges, and lorde of lordes.

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the lyght that no man can attayne vnto, whom no man hath seene, neyther can see, vnto whom be honour and power euerlasting, Amen.

17 Charge them which are riche *e* in this worlde, that they be not hygh mynded, nor ||trust in vncertayne riches, but in the lyuing GOD (whiche geueth vs abundantly all thynges to enioy:)

18 That they doo good, that they be ryche in good woorkes, that they be redy to geue, glad to distribute:

19 ||Laying vp in store for them selues a good fundation agaynst the tyme to come, that they may lay holde on eternal lyfe.

20 O Timotheus, saue *f* that which is geuen thee to keepe, auoyding prophane *and* vayne bablynges, and *g* oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professyng, haue erred concernyng the fayth. Grace *be* with thee, Amen.

¶ The first to Timotheus was written from Laodicea, whiche is the cheefest citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

||Mat.27.11. Joh.18.37.

||Apoc. 17.14.

d. By this mightie power of God, the faythful are admonished boldly to stande in theyr vocation although the worlde, satan, and hel, rage agaynst them.

e. In thinges parteyning this lyfe.

||Math.4.19. Luke.12.15.

||Math.6.20.

f. The gyftes of God for the vtilitie of the Churche.

g. As when question engendreth question.

b. That set their felicitie in richesse.

"Or, *haue missed the marke concernyng the fayth.*

c. For they are neyther quiet, neyther in soule nor body.

¶ The.ij.Epistle of Saint Paul to Timothie.

The first Chapter.

Paul exhorteth Timotheus to stedfastnesse and pacience in persecution, and to continue in the doctrine that he had taught hym.

PAul an Apostle of Jesus Christe by the wyll of god, *a* according to the promise of lyfe, which is in Christe Jesus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, and peace from God the father, and Christe Jesus our Lorde.

3 I thanke God, ||whom I worship frō my forefathers in pure conscience, that without ceassing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers nyght and day,

4 Greatly desyring to see thee, beyng myndfull of thy teares, that I may be fylled with ioy.

5 When I cal to remembrance the vnfayned fayth that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy graundmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice, and I am assured that *it dwelleth* in thee also.

6 Wherfore I put thee in remembrance that thou *b* styre vp the gyft of GOD, whiche is in thee, by the puttyng on of my handes.

a. Beyng sent of God to preach that life which he had promised in Christ Iesus.

||Actes.22.3.

b. The gift of God, is a certayne lyuely flame, kindeled in our hartes, which Satan & the flesh labour to quenche, and therefore we must nourish it, and styrre it vp. Rom.4.

7 For

7 For God hath not geuē to vs the spirite of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a sounde mynde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimonie of our Lorde, neyther of me his prisoner, but suffer thou aduersitie with the Gospel, accordyng to the power of God,

9 Who hath ‖ saued vs, and called vs with an holy callyng, not accordyng to our workes: but accordyng to his owne purpose and grace, whiche was geuen vs in Christe Iesus, ‖ before the worlde began:

10 But is nowe made manifest by the appearyng of our sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath put away death, and hath brought lyfe and immortalitie vnto lyght through the gospell:

11 ‖ Wherunto I am appoynted a preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the whiche cause I also suffer these thynges, neuertheles, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that whiche I haue committed to hym agaynst that day.

13 See thou haue the paterne of wholesome wordes, which thou hast heard of me in fayth and loue, *that is* in Christe Iesus.

14 That ᵉ good thyng whiche was committed to thy keepyng, holde fast through the holy ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they whiche are in Asia be "turned from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lorde geue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chayne.

17 But whē he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and founde me.

18 The Lorde graunt vnto hym that he may finde mercy with the Lorde in that daye And in how many thynges he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very wel.

ᵉ The grace of the holy ghost.

" *Or, abhorred me.*

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth hym to be constant in trouble, to suffer manly, to abyde fast in the wholesome doctrine of our Lord Iesus Christ.

THou therefore my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christe Iesus.

2 And the thynges that thou hast heard of me by many witnesses, the same commit thou to faythfull men, whiche shalbe apt to teache other also.

3 Thou therefore suffer afflictions as a good souldier of Iesus Christe.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth hym selfe with the affayres of *this* lyfe, that he may please hym which hath chosen hym to be a souldier.

5 And yf a man also wrestle, yet is he not crowned, except he wrestle lawfully.

6 The labourynge husbandman ᵃ must fyrst be partaker of the fruites.

7 Consyder what I say: and the Lorde geue thee vnderstandyng in all thynges.

8 Remember that Iesus Christe, of the seede of Dauid, was raysed from the dead, accordyng to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euyll doer, euen vnto bondes: but the worde of God is not bounde.

10 Therfore I suffer all thynges for the electes sakes, that they myght also obteyne the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glorie.

11 *It is* a faythful saying: ‖ for yf we be dead with hym, we shall also lyue *with hym*:

12 If we be patient, we shal also raigne *with hym*: ‖ yf we deny hym, he also shall deny vs:

13 ‖ Yf we be vnfaythfull, he abydeth faythfull, he can not deny hym selfe.

14 Of these thinges put them in remembrance, testifie before the Lord, that they stryue not about wordes to no profite, *but* to the peruertyng of the hearers.

15 Studie to shewe thee selfe approued vnto God, a workeman not to be ashamed, rightly diuiding the worde of truth.

16 But prophane voyces of vanitie passe ouer: for they wyll encrease vnto greater vngodlynesse.

17 And their worde shal fret as doeth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus,

18 Which about the trueth haue "erred, saying that the resurrectiō is past alredy, and do ouerthrowe the fayth of some.

19 But the strong fundation of GOD standeth styl, hauing this seale, ᵇ The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let euery one that nameth the name of Christe, depart from iniquitie.

20 But in a great house are not onely vessels of golde, and of syluer, but also of wood and of earth: some to honour, and some vnto dishonour.

21 Yf a man therefore purge hym selfe from these, he shalbe a vessell sanctified vnto honour, and meete for the vse of the Lorde, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Lustes of youth auoyde: but folowe righteousnesse, fayth, charitie, peace, ‖ with them that cal on the Lord out of a pure hart.

23 ‖ But foolishe and vnlearned questions put from thee, knowyng that they doo but gender stryfe.

ᵃ So that the payne must go before the recompence.

‖ Rom. 6. 5.

‖ Mat. 10. 33. Marke. 8. 38.

‖ Rom. 3. 3.

" *Or, missed the marke.*

ᵇ He groundeth vpō Gods election and mans fayth.

‖ 1. Tim. 1. 4.

24 And

c. He meaneth not this of Apostates or hereticks, whom he wylleth to flee: but of them only which as yet are not come to the knowledge of the trueth, and fal through ignorance.

24 And the seruant of the Lorde must not stryue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teache, sufferyng euyll.

25 In meekenesse instructyng them which are c contrary minded, yf God at any time wyl gyue them repentance, to the knowledge of the trueth:

26 And that they may come to them selues agayne, out of the snare of the deuyll, which are "taken c captiue of hym at his wyl.

"Or, held alyue.

¶ The. iij. Chapter.

1. He prophecieth of the perylous tymes, 16. also vvhat profite commeth of the scriptures.

THis knowe also, that || in the last dayes perylous tymes shalbe at hande.

||1.Tim.4.1. 2.Pet.1.3. Iude,1, 18.

2 For men shalbe louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankful, vngodly:

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, riotous, fierce, despisers of them which are good:

4 Traytours, headdy, hygh mynded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God:

5 Hauyng a fourme of godlynesse, but denying the power thereof: Turne away frō these.

6 These are they whiche enter into houses, and leade captiue *simple* women laden with synne, carryed with diuers lustes:

7 Euer learnyng, & neuer able to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth:

8 || For as Iannes & Iambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the trueth: Men of a corrupt mindes, reprobate concernyng the fayth:

||Exod.7. 11.

a. Which can iudge nothyng aryght.

9 But they shal preuayle no longer. For their madnesse shalbe manifest vnto all *men* as also theirs was.

10 But thou hast folowed my doctrine, fashion of lyuing, *b* purpose, fayth, long sufferyng, charitie, patience,

b. Not onely what I taught and dyd, but also what my wyl and minde was.

11 Persecutions, afflictions, whiche came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, which persecutions I suffered patiently: and from them al, the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that wyll lyue godly in Christe Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But the euyll men and deceiuers, shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuyng, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the thinges whiche thou hast learned, "whiche also were committed vnto thee, knowyng of whom thou hast learned *them:*

"Or, wherin also thou hast ben confirmed and perswaded.

15 And that from an infant thou hast knowen the scriptures, whiche are able to make thee wyse vnto saluation, through faith whiche is in Christe Iesus.

16 ||All scripture is geuen by inspiration of God, and is profitable to doctrine, to reproue, to correction, to instruction whiche is in rygh teousnesse,

||2.Pet.1.20

17 That the c man of God may be perfect, instructed vnto all good woorkes.

c. Whiche is content to be gouerned by Gods woorde.

¶ The. iiij. Chapter.

He exhorteth Timotheus to be feruent in the vvoord, and to suffer aduersitie.

I Testifie therefore before GOD, and the Lorde Iesus Christ, which shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearyng, and his kyngdome:

2 Preache the woorde, be a instant in season, out of season, improoue, rebuke, exhort in all long sufferyng and doctrine.

a. Leaue none occasion to preache, and to profite.

3 For the tyme wil come, when they shal not suffer wholsome doctrine: but after their owne lustes, shall they whose eares itche, geat them an heape of teachers:

4 And shal turne away theyr hearing frō the trueth, and shalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all thynges, suffer afflictions, doe the woorke of an Euangelist, fulfyll thy ministerie:

The Epistle on S Luke the Euangelistes day.

6 For I am nowe redy to be offered, and the tyme of my dissolution is at hande.

7 I haue fought a good fyght, I haue fulfylled *my* course, I haue kept the fayth.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for me a crowne of rygh teousnesse, whiche the Lorde the righteous iudge shal geue me at that day: not to me onely, but vnto them also that haue loued his appearyng.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsake me, hauing loued this present worlde, and is departed vnto Thessalonica, Cressens to Galacia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 || *b* Only Luke is with me. Taking Marke, bryng hym with thee, for he is profitable vnto me for the ministration.

||Coloss.4. 9

b. Hereby it is manifest that Peter as yet was not at Rome, and yf euer he were there, it is vncertayne.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, whē thou comest, bryng *with thee*, & the bookes, but specially the parchmentes.

14 Alexander the copper smith shewed me muche euyll: the Lorde c reward him accordyng to his deedes:

c. For Paul saw in hym manifest signes of reprobation.

15 Of whom be thou ware also: for he hath greatly withstande our preachyng.

16 At my first answearyng no man assisted me, but al forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be layde to their charges.

17 Notwithstandyng the Lorde assisted me, and strengthed me, that by me the preachyng

ching should be fulfilled to the vttermost, and that all the Gentiles should heare, and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lorde shal deliuer me from euery *d* euyl worke, and wil preserue me vnto his heauenly kyngdome: to whom *be* prayse for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Priscа and Aquila, and the houlhalde of ‖ Oneliphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinthum: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke,

21 Doo thy diligence to come before Winter. Eubolus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lorde Iesus Christe *be* with thy spirite: Grace be with you, Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus ordeyned the first Bishop of the Churche of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was presented the seconde time vnto the Emperour Nero.

The Epistle of Saint Paul vnto Titus.

¶ The first Chapter.

1. He admonisheth Titus touchyng the gouernement of the Churche. 7. The ordinance and office of ministers. 21. The nature of the Cretians, and of them which followe abrode Iewishe fables, and inuentions of men.

PAVL a seruant of God, and an apostle of Iesus Christe, accordyng to the *a* faith of Gods elect, and the knowledge of the trueth, which is after godlinesse:

2 In the hope of eternal life, which God that can not lye, ‖ promised before the world began:

3 But hath made manifest his worde at the tyme appointed through preachyng, which is committed vnto me according to the ordinance of God our sauiour:

4 To Titus a naturall *b* sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the father, and the Lorde Iesus Christe our sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creta, that thou shouldest reforme the thynges that are lefte, and ordeyne elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee:

6 ‖ If any be blameles, the husbande of one wyfe, hauing faithful children, not accused of riote, or vnfractable.

7 For a bishop must be blameles, as the stewarde of God: not stubborne, not angrie, not geuen to wine, no striker, not geuen to filthie lucre:

8 But a louer of hospitalitie, a louer of goodnesse, sober, rygh teous, godly, temperate:

9 Holdyng fast the faithful worde which is according to doctrine, that he may be able both to exhort in wholsome doctrine, and to improue them that say agaynst it.

10 For there are many vnruly & vayne talkers, and deceiuers of mindes, specially they *that are* of the *c* circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, which subuert whole houses, teaching thynges which they ought not, for filthy lucre sake.

12 One of them selues, *euen* a prophet of their owne, sayde, The Cretians *are* alwayes lyers, euyll beastes, slowe bellyes.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith,

14 ‖ Not taking heede to Iewes fables, and commaundementes of men, turnyng from the trueth.

15 ‖ Vnto the pure *are* all thynges pure: but vnto them that are defyled and vnbeleeuyng, *is* nothing pure, but euen the minde and conscience of them is defiled.

16 They confesse that they knowe God: but in workes they deny hym, seeyng they are abominable and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

a. That is, to preache the faith, to increase theyr knowledge, to teache them to liue godly, that at length they may obteyne eternal lyfe. Rom. 16.25

b. In respect of faith, which was common to them both, & that hereby they are brethren: but in respect of the ministerie, Paul begate hym as his sonne in faith. 2. Tim. 3.2.

c. Which were not onely the Iewes, but also the Hebionites, & Cherinthians heretiques, which taught that the lawe must be ioyned with Christe.

‖ 2. Tim. 1.4.

‖ Rom. 14.20

¶ The ij. Chapter.

1. He commendeth vnto hym the wholsome doctrine, and telleth hym how he shal teach al degrees to behaue them selues, 11. through the benefite of the grace of Christ.

BVt speake thou the thynges which become *a* wholesome doctrine.

2 That the elder men be watchyng, graue, sober, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience:

a. Wherwith our soules are fed & maintayned in health.

3 The elder women likewyse, that they be in suche behauiour as decommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not geuen to muche wine, teachers of good thinges:

4 That they may make the yong women sober minded, to loue their husbandes, to loue their children,

5 To be discreete, chaste, b housekeepers, good, || obedient vnto their owne husbandes, that the woorde of God be not blasphemed.

b. Not running to & fro without necessarie occasiõs, which is a signe of lightnesse.

6 Young men likewyse exhort, to be sober minded:

||Ephes. 5. 23.

7 In al thinges shewing thee selfe a paterne of good woorkes, in the doctrine, vncorruptnesse, grauitie, integritie,

8 Wholsome woord, vnrebukeable, that he which withstandeth, may be ashamed, hauing no euil thing to say of you.

||Ephes. 6. 3. 1. Pet. 2. 18. Collos. 3. 22.

9 || Exhort seruantes to be obedient vnto their owne maisters, and to please them in all thinges, not a answearing againe:

a or, gayne saying.

10 Neither pickers, but shewing al good faithfulnesse, that they may adourne the doctrine of God our sauiour in al thinges.

||1. Cor. 1. 1. Collos. 1. 22.

11 || For there hath appeared the grace of GOD vvhiche is c healthfull to all men,

c. Of what condition or state so euer they be.

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse, and worldly lustes, we shoulde liue soberly, and righteously, and godly in this present worlde:

13 Looking for that blessed hope and appearing of the glory of the great God, and our sauiour Iesus Christe,

14 Whiche gaue him selfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all vnrighteousnesse, and purge vs a peculier people vnto him selfe, zelous of good woorkes.

15 These thinges speake and exhort, and rebuke with al auctoritie: Let no man despyse thee.

¶ The iii. Chapter.

1. Of obedience to such as be in authoritie. 9. He warneth Titus to beware of foolishe and vnprofitable questions, 12. Concludyng with certayne priuate matters, 15. and salutations.

||Rom. 13. 1.

WArne || them to be subiect to rule and power, to obey magistrates, to be redy to euery good woorke:

2 To blaspheme no man, to be no fighters, but gentle, shewing al meekenesse vnto al men.

||2. Cor. 6. 1.

3 || a For we our selues also were sometime foolishe, disobedient, deceyued, seruyng diuers lustes and voluptuousnesse, lyuing in malitiousnesse and enuie, ful of hate, hatyng one another.

a. For let vs consyder what we our selues were when god shewed vs fauour.

4 But after that the kyndnesse and loue of our sauiour God to manwarde appeared,

||2. Tim. 1. 9.

5 || Not of woorkes that be in ryghteousnesse which we haue wrought, but accordyng to his mercie he saued vs, by the b fountayne of the regeneration and renuyng of the holy ghost,

b. Baptisme is a signe of our regeneration, whiche is wrought by the holy ghost.

6 Which he shed on vs rychly through Iesus Christ our sauiour:

7 That we iustified by his grace, shoulde be made heyres accordyng to the hope of eternal lyfe.

8 This is a faythfull saying, and these thinges I wyl that thou affyrme constantly, that they whiche haue beleeued in GOD, might be careful to maynteyne good woorkes: These thynges are good and profitable vnto men.

||1. Tim. 1. 4. 2. Tim. 2. 2.

9 || But foolishe questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and stryuinges about the lawe, auoyde: for they are vnprofitable and vayne.

10 A man that is an heretique, after the fyrst and seconde admonition, auoyde:

11 Knowyng that he that is suche, is subuerted, and sinneth, beyng damned of him selfe.

12 When I shall sende Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me vnto Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to wynter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothyng be lackyng vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maynteyne good woorkes to necessarie vses, that they be not vnfruitefull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the fayth. Grace be with you al. Amen.

¶ Written from Nicopolis, a citie of Macedonia.

The Epistle of S. Paul vnto Philemon.

5. He reioyceth to heare of the fayth and loue of Philemon, 9. whom he desireth to forgeue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him agayne.

PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and brother Timothens, vnto Philemon my dearely beloued, and our felowe labourer,

2 And to our dearely beloued Apphia, and to Archippus our felow souldier, and to the Church in thy house:

3 ‖ Grace to you, and peace from God our father, and the Lorde Jesus Christe.

‖ 1. Cor. 1. 2. 2. Cor. 1. 3. Galat. 1. 3.

4 I thanke my God, making mention alwayes of thee in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue and faith whiche thou hast towarde the Lorde Jesus, and toward al saintes:

6 That the *a* felowship of thy faith may be effectuall in the knowledge of euery good *worke* which is in you toward Christ Jesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels *b* of the saintes are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bolde in Christe, to enioyne thee that whiche is conuenient.

9 Yet for loues sake, I rather beseeche thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and nowe also a prisoner of Jesus Christe.

10 I beseeche thee for my sonne ‖ Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bondes:

‖ Collos. 4. 9.

11 Which in time passed was to thee vnprofitable, but now profitable to thee & to me,

12 Whō I haue sent againe: thou therfore receiue him, that is, mine owne bowels,

13 Whom I would haue reteyned with me, that in thy steede he might haue ministred vnto me in the bondes of the Gospel:

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but wyllingly.

15 For happily he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not nowe as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me: but howe much more vnto thee, both in the flesshe, and in the Lorde?

17 If thou count me therefore a felowe, receiue him as me selfe.

18 If he haue iniured thee, or oweth *thee ought* that lay to my charge.

19 I Paul haue written it with myne owne hand, I wyl recompence it: albeit, I doo not say to thee howe thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides.

20 Yea brother, let me enioy *this* [b] pleasure of thee in the Lord: comfort my [c] bowels in the Lorde.

[b] Or, *fruite.* [c] Graunt me this benefite, whiche shalbe most acceptable vnto me & all other.

21 Trusting in thine obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowyng that thou wylt also doo more then I say.

22 Moreouer, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shalbe geuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my felowe prisoner *d* in Christe Jesus,

d. That is, for Christes cause.

24 Marcus, Aristarcus, Demas, Lucas, my felowe labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirite. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

The Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle *to the Hebrues.*

¶ *The first Chapter.*

1. He sheweth the excellencie of Christ, 4. aboue the angels. 7. and of their office.

The Epistle on Christmas day.

GOd which in time past, at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake vnto the fathers in the prophetes,

2 Hath in these *a* last daies spoken vnto vs in *y* sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of al things, by whom also he made the worlds.

a. So that now we haue no credite in any newe reuelations after hym.

3 ‖ Who being the brightnesse of the glory, & the very image of his substance, vpholding all things with the woord of his power, hauing by him self purged our sinnes, [a] hath sit on the right hand of the maiestie on high.

‖ Collos. 1. 15. Sapi. 7. 26.

[a] Or, *sate.*

4 Being so muche more excellent then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obteyned a more excellent name then they.

5 For vnto which of the angels saide he at any time, ‖ Thou art my sonne, this b day haue I begotten thee?

‖Psal.2.7.
b. Because he was at the time appoynted declared to the worlde.

6 And againe, I wil be to him a father, and he shalbe to me a sonne? And againe when he bringeth in the first begotten sonne into the worlde, he saith, ‖ And let all the angels of God worship him.

‖Psal.97.7.

‖Psal.104.4.

7 And vnto the angels he saith, ‖ He maketh his angels c spirites, and his ministers a flame of fyre:

c. He compareth the angels to the windes, which are here beneath as gods messengers.

8 But vnto the sonne *he sayth*, Thy seate, O God, *shalbe* for euer and euer: the scepter of thy kingdome *is* a scepter of righteousnesse.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie: therefore GOD, euen thy God, hath annoynted thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy felowes.

10 ‖ And, thou Lorde in the beginning hast laid the fundation of the earth, and the heauens are the worckes of thy handes:

‖Psa.102.26

11 They shal perishe, but thou endurest: and they al shal waxe old as doth a garment,

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shalbe chaunged: but thou art the same, and thy yeres shal not faile.

13 But vnto which of the angels saide he at any time, ‖ Sit on my right hande, till I make thine enimies thy footestoole?

‖Psal.110.1. 1.Co.15.25.

14 Are they not all ministring spirites, sent forth into ministerie for their sakes which shalbe heires of saluation?

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

He exhorteth vs to be obedient vnto the newe lawe, which Christ hath geuen vs.

WHerefore we ought to geue the more earnest heede to the thinges whiche we haue heard: lest at any a time we should let them slippe.

a. We must diligently keepe in memorie, the doctrine which we haue learned, lest lyke vessels full of chaps, we leake and runne out on euery part.

2 For yf the b worde spoken by angels, was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of rewarde:

b. As the Gospel is, whiche only offereth saluation.

3 How shall we escape yf we neglect so great saluation? whiche at the fyrst began to be preached of the Lorde, and was confyrmed vnto vsward by them that heard it,

‖Mar.16.20.

4 ‖ God bearing witnesse *thereto* both with signes and woonders also, and with diuers powers, and giftes of the holy ghost, according to his owne wyl.

5 For vnto the angels hath he not put in subiection the worlde to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place witnessed, saying, ‖ What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man, that thou visitest him?

‖Psal.7.5.

7 Thou madest him for a litle whyle lower then the angels, thou hast crowned him with c glory and honour, and ‖ hast set him aboue the woorkes of thy handes.

c. In making him felow heire with Christe.

‖1.Co.15.17

8 Thou hast put all thinges in subiection vnder his feete. In that he put al things vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But nowe we see not yet all thinges put vnder him.

9 ‖ But him that for a whyle was made lesse then the angels, we see *that it was* Iesus, who through the suffering of death, was crowned with glory & honour, that he by the grace of God, should taste of death for all.

‖Phi.1.8.

10 For it became him, for whom are all thinges, and by whom are all thinges, after he had brought many sonnes vnto glory, that he should make the captaine of their saluation perfect through afflictions.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, & they whiche are sanctified *are* al of one: for which cause, he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, ‖ I wyll declare thy name vnto my brethren, in the middes of ỹ Church wyl I prayse thee.

‖Psal.22.23.

13 And againe, I wyll put my trust in him. And againe, Beholde here am I, and the children which God hath geuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesshe & blood, he also him selfe likewyse tooke part with them, ‖ that through death, he might expell him that hadde lordship ouer death, that is the deuil:

‖Osee.13.14. 1.Co.15.54.

15 And that he might deliuer them which through feare of death, were all their lyfe time in danger of bondage.

16 For he in no place taketh on him the d angels: but the seede of Abraham taketh he on him.

d. Not the nature of angels, but of men.

17 Wherefore in all thinges it became him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be mercifull, and a faythful high priest in thinges concernyng GOD, for to purge the peoples sinnes.

18 For in that he him selfe suffered, and was tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

1. He requireth them to be obedient vnto the worde of Christ, 3. who is more worthy then Moses.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the celestial calling, e consyder the apostle and high priest of our profession Christe Iesus,

e. Take heede to his woordes, and heare him.

2 Being faythfull to him that appointed him, as also ‖ Moses *was faythfull* in all his

‖Num.12.7.

his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glorye then Moses, inasmuche as he which hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded of some man, but he that builded al things, is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in al his house, as a seruant, for a witnesse of those thinges whiche were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a sonne hath rule ouer his owne house: *b* whose house are we, yf we hold fast the confidence and the reioycing of that hope vnto the ende.

7 Wherefore, as the holy ghost sayth, || To day yf ye wyl heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hartes, as in the prouocation in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 Where your fathers tempted me, proued me, and saw my woorkes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was greeued with this generation, and said, They do alway erre in hart, they verily haue not knowē my wayes.

11 So that I sware in my wrath, *c* If they shal enter into my rest.

12 Take heede brethren, lest at any time there be in any of you an euyll hart of vnbeleefe, to depart from the liuing God:

13 But exhort ye one another dayly, while it is called to day: lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we keepe sure vnto the ende *d* the begynning of the substance.

15 "So long as it is sayd, || To day yf ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hartes, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had hearde, did prouoke *: howbeit, not al that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he displeased fourtie yeeres? Not with them that had sinned, whose carkasses fel in the desart?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but vnto them that were not obedient?

19 And we see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

b. For in obeying the sonne, we are made the house of God.

||Psal.95.8.

c. Here note the Hebrue phrase, meaning that they shall not enter.

d. Whiche is, by fayth to imbrace and hold fast the true doctrine of Iesus Christe.

"or, vvhyle.

*the Lorde.

||Psal.95.8.

¶ *The.iiii. Chapter.*

2. The vvoord vvithout fayth is vnprofitable. 3. The sabboth or rest of the Christian. 6. Punyshment of vnbelesers. 12. The nature of the vvorde of God.

LEt vs feare therefore, lest at any tyme by forsaking the promise of entring into his rest, any of you shoulde seeme to be defrauded.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as wel as vnto them: but the woorde whiche they hearde, did not profite them, not beyng coupled with faith to them that hearde.

3 For we which haue beleeued, do enter into his rest, as he said, || Euen as I haue swoorne in my wrath, yf *a* they shal enter into my rest: although the woorkes were made perfect from the fundation of the worlde.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wyse: || And God dyd rest the seuenth day from al his woorkes.

5 And in this place agayne, If they shal enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it foloweth that some must enter thereinto, and they to whom the Gospel was first preached entred not therein for vnbeleefe.

7 Againe, he appoynteth a certaine day, by to day, saying in Dauid after so long a time, (as it is sayd) ||To day yf ye wil heare his voyce, harden not your hartes.

8 For yf *b* Iesus had geuen them rest, then woulde he not afterwarde haue spoken of another day.

9 There remayneth therefore yet a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hath ceassed also from his owne woorkes, as God *dyd* from his.

11 Let vs studie therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fal "after the same example of disobedience.

12 For the woorde of God is quicke and myghtie in operation, and sharper then any two edged swoorde, and entreth through euen vnto the diuidyng asunder of the *c* soule and the *d* spirite, and of the ioyntes and the marowe, and is a discerner of the thoughtes and of the intentes of the hart.

13 Neyther is there any creature that is not manifest in the sight of him: but all thynges *are* naked and open vnto the eyes of hym of whom we speake.

14 Seeyng then that we haue a great hygh priest, whiche is entred into heauens, Iesus the sonne of God, let vs holde fast *this* confession.

15 For we haue not an high priest whiche can not be touched with the feelyng of our infirmities: but was in al poynts tempted like as we are, and yet without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obteyne mercy, and fynde grace to helpe in tyme of neede.

a. Although that God by his rest after the creation of his works, signified the spiritual rest of the faithful: yet he sware to geue rest in Chanaan, which was but a figure of the heauenly rest, & dured but for a tyme.

||Gen.2.5.

||Psal.95.8.

b. By Iesus, is meant Iosua.

"or, into.

c. Where the affections are.

d. Which conteyneth wyl & reason.

¶ *The.v. Chapter.*

He compareth Iesus Christ vvith the Leuitical priests, shevving vvherin they eyther agree, or dissent.

FOr euery high priest taken from among men, is ordeyned for men, in things *pertey-nyng* to God, to offer *a* gyftes, and sacrifices for sinne:

a. He sheweth that man can haue none accesse to God, without an high priest, because that of hym selfe he is prophane and vnclene.

2 Which can sufficiently haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that erre out of the way, forasmuche as he him selfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

3 And for the same *infirmitie* he is bound to offer for sinnes, aswel for him selfe, as for the people.

4 And no man taketh the honour vnto hym selfe, but he that is called of God, || as was Aaron.

||1.Ch.23.13

5 Euen so, Christ also glorified not him selfe to be made the high priest: but he that sayde vnto hym, || Thou art my sonne, to day I haue begotten thee, *gaue it hym*.

||Psal.2.7.

6 As he sayth also in another place, || Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech.

||Psal.110.4

7 Which in the dayes of his flesshe, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with *b* strong crying and teares, vnto hym that was able to saue him from death, and was heard in that which he *c* feared:

b. He meaneth the most earnest prayer whiche Christe prayed in the garden where he sweat drops of blood.

c. Beyng in perplexitie, and fearing the horrours of death.

8 Though he were the sonne, yet learned he obedience, by these things whiche he suffered.

9 And being perfect, was made the auctour of eternal saluation vnto al them that obey hym:

10 And is called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedech.

11 Of whom we haue many thinges to say, and harde to be vttered, seeing ye are dul of hearyng.

12 For when as concerning the time, ye ought to be teachers, yet haue ye neede agayne that we teache you the first principles of the beginning of the woorde of God, and are become suche as haue neede of mylke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth mylke, is vnexpert of the woorde of ryghteousnesse, for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are perfect, euen those which by reason of vse, haue their wyts exercised to discerne both good and euyl.

The. vi. Chapter.

1. He proceedeth in reprouyng them, and exhorteth them not to faynt, 13. but to be stedfast and patient, 18. forasmuche as God is sure in his promise.

THerefore leauing the doctrine of the beginning *a* of Christe, let vs goe forth vnto perfection, not laying agayne the fundation of repentance from dead workes, and of fayth towarde God,

a. Whereby it may appeare, that you are fully perswaded of life euerlasting.

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of handes, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal iudgement.

3 And this wyl we do, yf God permyt.

4 || For it can not be that they whiche were once lighted, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were become partakers of the holy ghost,

||Mat.12.45 2.Pet.2.20.

5 And haue tasted of the good woorde of God, and the powers of the worlde to come:

6 And they fal away, shoulde be renued agayne into repentance, crucifying to them selues the sonne of God a fresshe, and making a mocke of him.

7 For the earth which hath dronken in the rayne that commeth oft vpon it, & bryngeth foorth hearbes, meete for them by whom also it is tylled, receiueth blessyng of God:

8 But that grounde whiche beareth thornes and bryers, is reprooued, and is nigh vnto cursyng, whose ende is to be burned.

9 Neuertheless, deare freendes, we are perswaded better thinges of you, and thynges which accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For GOD is not vnrighteous, to forgeat your worke and labour of loue, whiche ye haue shewed towarde his name, hauyng ministred to the saintes, and *do* minister.

11 Yea, and we desyre that euery one of you do shewe the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende,

12 That ye faynt not, but be folowers of *b* them, whiche through fayth and patience inherite the promises.

b. As the holy fathers, prophetes, & martyrs, that were before vs.

13 For when God made the promise to Abraham, because he coulde sweare by no greater, he sware by him selfe,

14 Saying, || Surely, blessyng, I wil blesse thee, and multiplying, I wyll multiplie thee.

||Gene. 12.2.

15 And so after that he had tarryed patiently, he obteyned the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an othe of confyrmation, is to them an ende of al stryfe.

17 Wherin God willing more *c* abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promyse the stablenesse of his counsayle, confyrmed by an othe:

c. Because of mans wickednesse, whiche wil not beleeue God, except he sweare.

18 That by *d* two immutable things, in which it was impossible for god to lye, we might haue a strong consolation, which haue fled to holde fast the hope layde before vs:

d. Gods word & othe, are two thinges in hym vnchangeable.

19 Which *hope* we holde as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, an entryng

into that thing which is within the daile:

20 Whyther the forerunner is for vs entred, *euen* Iesus, after the order of Melchisedech made a priest for euer.

¶ *The. vii. Chapter.*

He compareth the priesthood of Christ vnto Melchisedech, 11. also Christes priesthood vnto the Leuites.

Gene.1.18 FOR this || Melchisedech king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kinges, and blessed him,

2 To whom also Abraham gaue tithe of al thinges: first being called by interpretation king of righteousnesse: and after that also, king of Salem, which is king of peace,

3 Without *a* father, without mother, without kin, hauing neither begynnyng of dayes, neither ende of lyfe, but likened vnto the sonne of GOD, continueth a priest for euer.

4 Nowe consyder howe great this *man* was, vnto whom also the patriarch Abraham || gaue tithe of the spoyles.

5 And verily they which are of the children of Leui, which receyue the office of the priesthood, haue a commaundement to take tithe of the people, according to the lawe, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loynes of Abraham.

6 But he whose kinrede is not counted among them, receiued tithe of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without al controuersie, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that dye, receiue tithes: but there he *receyueth them* of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And (to say the trueth) Leui also, which receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father, when Melchisedech met Abraham.

11 If therefore perfection was by the priesthood of the Leuites (For vnder that priesthood the people receiued the lawe) what needeth it furthermore that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedech, and not to be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For if the priesthood be translated, of necessitie also there is made a translation of the lawe.

13 For he of whom these thinges are spoken, parteyneth vnto another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the aulter.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprong out of Iuda, of which tribe spake Moses nothing concerning priesthood:

15 And *it is* yet a farre more euident thing, if after the similitude of Melchisedech there aryse another priest,

16 Which is not made after the law of the carnal commaundement, but after the power of the endlesse lyfe:

17 For he thus testifyeth, || Thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech. || Psal.110.4 Hebr.5.6

18 For there is truely a disannullyng of the commaundement goyng before, for the weaknesse and vnprofytablenesse thereof.

19 For the lawe made nothing perfect, but *was* the bryngyng of a better hope, by the which we drawe nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as that was not without an othe, (For those priestes were made without an othe:

21 But this priest with an othe, by him that sayd vnto him, || The Lorde sware, and wyl not repent him, thou art a priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedech,) || Psal.110.4

22 By so much was Iesus made a suretie of a better testament.

23 And among them many were made priestes, because they were forbidden by death to endure:

24 But this man, because he endureth euer, hath *b* an vnchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also euer to saue them to the vttermoste, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth, to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became vs, *which is* holy, harmelesse, vndefyled, separate from sinners, and made higher then heauens.

27 Which needeth not daily, as those hygh priestes, to offer vp sacrifyce || first for his owne synnes, and then for the peoples: for that did he once, when he offered vp him selfe. ||Leuit.16.11

28 For the lawe maketh men hygh priestes which haue infyrmitie, but the woorde of the othe which was after the lawe *maketh* the sonne, whiche is perfect for euermore.

¶ *The. viii. Chapter.*

6. He preacheth the abolishing also of the Leuitical priesthood, as of the olde couenant, by the spirituall and euerlastyng priesthood of Christ. 8. and by the newe couenant.

NOW of the thinges which we haue spoken, *this is* the summe: We haue such an hygh priest, that sytteth on the right hande of the throne of the maiestie in the heauens,

2 A mynister of holy thinges, and of the ture tabernacle, which the Lord pight, and not man.

a. So called, because that Moses maketh no mention of his parentes or kinsfolkes, but as he had been sodaynly sent of God into the worlde, to be a figure of Christ, or euerlasting priest, & shortly taken out of ỹ world agayne. So Christ as touching his humanitie, had no father, and concerning his diuinitie, no mother.

b. Therefore al others are blasphemous that eyther make them selues his successours, or pretende any other sacrifyce.

||Num.18.21

3 For euery high priest is ordeyned to offer giftes and sacrifyces: Wherefore it is of necessitie, that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For he were not a priest, yf he were on the earth, seeing that there are priestes, that according to the lawe offer giftes,

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly thinges, as Moses was admonished of God, when he was about to fynishe the tabernacle: || For see, sayth he, that thou make all thinges according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But nowe hath he obteined a more excellent office, by howe muche also he is the mediatour of a better [a] couenant, which was confyrmed in better promises.

7 For if that fyrst *couenant* had ben faultelesse, then should no place haue ben sought for the seconde.

8 For in rebuking them, he saith, || Behold, the dayes [a] come, sayth the Lorde, and I wyl fynishe vppon the house of Israel, and vppon the house [b] of Juda, a newe couenant:

9 Not like that, that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hande, to leade them out of the lande of Egypt: because they continued not in my couenant, and I regarded them not, sayth the Lorde.

10 For this is the couenaunt that I wil make with the house of Israel after those dayes, sayth the Lorde: geuing my lawes into their minde, and in their hart I wyl write them, and I wyl be to them a God, and they shalbe to me a people.

11 And they shal not [c] teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Knowe the Lorde: for al shal knowe me, from the litle of them, to the great of them.

12 For I wil be merciful to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities wyl I thinke vpon no more.

13 In that he sayth a newe *couenant*, he hath worne out the fyrst: for that whiche is worne out and waxed olde, is redy to vanishe away.

¶ The.ix. Chapter.

1. Howe that the ceremonies and sacrifyces of the lawe are abolished, 11. by the eternitie and perfection of Christes sacrifice.

THe fyrst *couenant* then had verely [a] iustifying ordinances, seruinges of God, and worldly holynesse.

2 || For there was a tabernacle made, the fyrst *tent* wherein was the candelsticke, and the table, and the shewe bread, which is called holy.

3 But after the [a] seconde vayle, *was* the tabernacle, whiche is called holyest of al:

4 Which had the golden sencer, and the arke of the couenant ouerlayde rounde about with golde, wherein was the golden pot hauyng Manna, and || Aarons rode that had budded, and || the tables of the couenant:

5 || And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the mercie seate: Of whiche thinges we can not nowe speake particularly.

6 When these thinges were thus ordeined, the priestes went alwayes into the fyrst tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the seconde *vvent* the hygh priest alone, once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for him selfe, and for the ignorances of the people.

8 The holy ghost this signifying, that the [b] way of holy thinges, was not yet made manifest, whyle as yet the fyrst tabernacle was standing:

9 Which *vvas* a similitude for the tyme then present, in whiche were offered giftes, and sacrifises, that coulde not make the worshipper perfect as parteyning to the conscience,

10 With only meates and drinkes, and diuers washinges, and iustifyinges of the flesshe, whiche were layde vp vntyl the tyme of reformation.

11 But Christe beyng come an hygh priest of good thinges that shoulde be, by a greater & more perfect tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to say, not of this buildyng,

12 Neyther by the blood of Goates, & Calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the holy place, and found eternal redemption.

13 For yf the [c] blood of Oxen and of Goates, and the ashes of a yonng Cowe, sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesshe:

14 How much more the blood of Christ, which through the eternal spirit offered him selfe without spot to God, shall purge your conscience from dead workes, to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause is he the mediatour of the newe couenaunt, that through death, whiche was for the redemption of the transgressions *that vvere* vnder the fyrst [a] couenant, they whiche are called, might receaue the promise of eternall inheritaunce.

16 For where as is a testament, there must also of necessitie be the death of him that made the testament.

17 For

Exod.25.40 Actes.7.44

a, *testament.*

|| Iere.31.31

a. That is, when Christ shall remit our sinnes by the preaching of the Gospel.

b. Signifiyng that there shoulde be no more diuision, but all shalbe made one Church.

c. Men shall not in the tyme of the Gospel be so ignorant as they were before: but shall knowe God muche more perfectly thorowe Christ.

a *or, ceremonies of seruice.*

|| Exod.26.1

a That is, on the inwarde syde of the vayle whiche was hydde from the people.

||Nu.17.10 ||1.king.8.9

|| Exo.25.22

b. So long as the hygh priest offered once a yeere for his owne sinnes and for the peoples, and also whyle this earthly tabernacle stoode, the way to the heauenly tabernacle, which is made open by Christes blood, could not be entred into.

The Epistle on the fyfth sunday in Lent.

c The Leuitical priestes offered beastes blood: But Christe the true and eternal priest, offerd his owne blood, whiche was most holy and pure. The Leuitical priest offered yerely, and therefore did only represent the true holynesse: but Christ by one only sacrifyce hath made holy for euer them that beleeue,

a *or, testament.*

The Epistle on the vvednesday before Easter.

17 For a testament is confirmed when men are dead: for it is yet of no value, as long as he that made the testament is alyue.

18 For which cause also, neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to al the people according to the law, takyng the blood of Calues, and of Goates, with water, and purple wool, and Hysope, he sprinckled both the booke it selfe, and al the people,

|| Exod. 24.8 20 Saying, || This *is* the blood of the testamẽt, which God hath enioined vnto you.

21 And likewyse he sprinckled with blood both the tabernacle, and al the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost al thynges are by the lawe purged with blood, and without sheddyng of blood is no remission.

23 It is neede then that the paternes of heauenly thynges be purified with suche thyngs: but the heauenly things them selues *be purified* with better sacrifices then are thole.

24 For Christe is not entred into the holy places made with handes, *vvhiche are* paternes of true thynges: but into heauen it selfe, nowe to appeare in the syght of God for vs.

25 Not that he shoulde offer hym selfe *d* often, as the high priest entreth into the holy places, euery yeere in strange blood.

26 (For then must he haue often suffered since the fundation of the world:) but nowe once in the end of the world hath he appeared, to put away sinne, by the sacrifice of him selfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to dye, and after this the iudgement:

28 || Euen so Christe once offred to take away the sinnes of many, the seconde tyme shalbe seene without sinne, of them whiche wayte for hym vnto saluation.

d Therefore to make any other offering or sacrifice for sin, after that Christes body was once offered, is blasphemie.

|| Rom. 5.8. 1. Pet. 3.18.

¶ The. x. Chapter.

1. The old lawe had no power to cleanse away sinne, 10. but Christ dyd it with offeryng of his body once for al.

FOR the lawe hauyng the *a* shadowe of good thynges to come, and not the very fashion of the thynges them selues, can neuer with those sacrifices whiche they offer yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect.

The Epistle on good Fryday.

a. Whiche was as it were the first draught & purtract of the lyuely paterne to come.

2 For would not then those *sacrifices* haue ceassed to haue been offered, because that the offerers once purged, shoulde haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 Neuertheless, in those *sacrifices* is mention made of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of Bulles and of Goates, shoulde take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the worlde, he sayth, || Sacrifice and offeryng thou wouldest not haue: but a body hast thou ordeyned me. || Psal. 40.7.

6 In burnt sacrifices *and offeryngs* for sinne thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then sayde I, Loe, I come, (In the beginning of the booke it is written of me) to doo thy wyl, O God.

8 Aboue when he sayth, that sacrifice and offering, and burnt offeringes, *and offeryngs* for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadest pleasure *therein* (which are offered by the lawe:)

9 Then said he, loe, I come to doo thy wyl, O God: He taketh away the first, *b* to stablishe the *c* seconde.

b. That is, Sacrifices.

c. which is the wyl of god, to stand content with Christes sacrifice.

10 In the which wyl we are made holy, euen by the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for al.

11 And euery priest standeth dayly, ministryng, and offeryng oftentymes the same sacrifices, whiche can neuer take awaye sinnes:

12 But this man, after he hath offered one sacrifice for sinnes, || is syt downe for euer on the ryght hand of God, || Heb. 1.13.

13 From hencefoorth tarrying || tyl his foes be made his footstoole. || 1 Cor. 15.25

14 For with one offeryng hath he made perfect for euer them that are sanctified.

15 And the holy ghost also beareth vs recorde: For after that he had tolde before,

16 || This is the " couenant that I wil make vnto them after those dayes (saith the lord) geuyng my lawes in their hart, and in their myndes wyl I write them: || Ier. 31.33. " or, *testament*

17 And their sinnes and iniquities wyl I in no wise remember any more.

18 And where remission of these thinges is, there *is* no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therfore, brethren, libertie to enter into holy *places* in the *d* blood of Iesus,

d. We by Christe haue that libertie which the ancient fathers could not haue by the lawe.

20 By the newe and *e* liuing way, which he hath prepared for vs through the vayle, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *seyng vve haue* an hygh priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs drawe nigh with a true hart, in assurance of fayth, sprinkeled in our hartes from an euyl conscience, and washed in body with pure water.

e. The blood of Christ is alwayes fresh and lyuely before the father, to sprinkle and quicken vs.

23 Let vs holde the profession of the hope without wauerying, (for he is faythful that promised:)

24 And let vs consyder one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and good woorkes,

25 Not

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is, but exhortyng one *another*, and so much the more, as ye see the day approchyng.

‖Heb.6.4. 26 ‖ For if we sinne willingly, after that we haue receiued the knoweledge of þ trueth, there remayneth no more sacrifice for sinnes:

27 But a feareful looking for of iudgement, and violent fire, which shal deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despiseth Moses lawe, dieth without mercy ‖ vnder two or three witnesses:

‖Deu.19.15 Math.18.16. 1.Cor.13.1. 29 Of how much sorer punishment *suppose ye* shal he be worthy, which hath troden vnder foote the sonne of God: and hath counted the blood of the couenant, wherin he was sanctified, an vnholy thyng, and hath doone despite vnto the spirite of grace?

‖Deu.32.35 Rom.12.19. 30 For we knowe hym that hath sayde, ‖ Vengeance *belongeth* vnto me, I wil render, sayth the Lorde: And agayne, the Lorde shal iudge his people.

31 It is a feareful thyng to fal into the handes of the lyuyng God.

32 Cal to remembrance the former daies, in the which after ye had receiued light, ye endured a great fyght of aduersities:

33 Partly whyle ye were made a gasing stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whyle ye became companions of them which were so tossed to and fro.

34 For ye suffered also with my bondes, and tooke in worth the spoyling of your goodes with gladnesse: knowyng in your selues howe that you haue in heauen a better and an enduryng substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, whiche hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue neede of patience, that after ye haue doone the wyl of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a very little whyle, and he that shal come, wyl come, and wyl not tarry.

‖Abacu. 2.4. Rom.1.17. Galat.3.11. 38 And ‖ the iust shal liue by fayth: And if he withdrawe him selfe, my soule shal haue no pleasure in hym.

39 We are not of them which withdraw our selues vnto perdition: but we partepne vnto fayth, to the winning of the soule.

¶ The.xi. Chapter.

VVhat fayth is, and a commendation of the same.

FAyth is the "grounde of thynges hoped for, the euidence of thynges not seene.

2 For by it "the elders a obteyned a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the ‖ worldes were ordeyned by the worde of God, so that thinges which are seene, were made of thinges which were not seene. ‖Gen.1.1.

4 By fayth Abel offered vnto God a more excellēt sacrifice then Cain, ‖ by which he was witnessed to be *b* righteous, God testifying of his gyftes: by whiche also he beyng dead, yet speaketh. ‖Gen.4.24.

5 By faith was ‖ Enoch translated, that he should not see death, neither was he found, for God had taken hym away: For afore he was taken away, he was reported of to haue pleased God. ‖Wat.23.35 ‖Gen.5.24. Eccle.44.14.

6 But without fayth it is impossible to please hym: for he that commeth to God, must beleeue that God is, so that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke hym.

7 ‖ By fayth Noe beyng warned of God of thinges not seene as yet, moued with reuerence, prepared the arke, to the sauing of his house, through the which *arke* he condemned the world, and became heyre of the righteousnesse which is by fayth. ‖Gen.6.13.

8 By faith ‖ Abraham, when he was called, obeied *God* to goe out into a place which he should afterward receiue to inheritance: and he went out, not knowyng whyther he should goe. ‖Gen.12.4

9 By fayth he remoued into the land of promise, as into a strange countrey, when he had dwelt in tabernacles, with Isahac and Iacob, heyres with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a citie hauing a fundation, whose buylder and maker is God.

11 Through fayth also ‖ Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seede, and was deliuered of a childe when she was past age, because she iudged hym faythful which had promised. ‖Gen.21.3.

12 And therfore sprang there of one, euen of one which was as good as dead, *so many* in multitude as are the starres in the skye, and as the sande whiche is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These al died according to fayth, not hauing receiued the promises, but when they had seene them a farre of, and beleeued, and saluted, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

14 For they that saye suche thinges, declare that they seeke a countrey.

15 Also if they had been mindful of that *countrey* from whence they came out, they had leysure to haue returned: ‖Gen.12.16. Eccle 44.15.

16 But nowe they desyre a better *countrey*, that is, a heauenly: Wherefore God is not ashamed of them to be called their God, for he hath prepared for them a citie.

17 ‖ By fayth Abraham offered vp Isahac when he was *c* proued: and he that had

"Or, *representation.*
"Or, *our forefathers.*
a. Haue ben approued, & so obteyned saluation.
b. Because God receyued hym to mercy, therefore he imputed hym righteous
c. For it might seeme to the flesshe, that the promise was contrary to the commaundement, to sacrifice his sonne.

had receyued the promises, offered vp his only begotten sonne,

‖Gen.21.12 18 To whom it is sayd, ‖ That in Isahac shal thy seede be called.

19 For he consydered that God was able to rayse the dead vp agayne, from whence also he receyued him in a *certayne* similitude *of the resurrection.*

‖Gen.27.27 20 ‖ By fayth vpō Isahac blesse Jacob and Esau concernyng thynges to come.

‖Gen.41.13 21 ‖ By fayth Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Joseph, and worshypped * toward the top of his Scepter.

*Some reade, leanyng vpon his staffe.

22 ‖ By fayth Joseph when he dyed, remembred the departing of the children of Israel: & gaue commaundement of his bones.

‖Gen.10.24 ‖Exod.2.1. Actes.7.2. 23 ‖ By faith Moses whē he was borne, was hydde three monethes of his father and mother, because they sawe he was a proper chylde, neyther feared they the kynges commaundement.

‖Exo.1.12. 24 ‖By faith Moses whē he was great, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaos daughter:

25 Chooſyng rather to suffer aduersitie with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of synne for a season:

26 Esteemyng the rebuke of Chriſte, greater riches then the treasures of Egypt: For he had respecte vnto the recompence of the reward.

‖Exo.12.21 27 ‖By faith he forsoke Egypt, fearing not the wrath of the kyng: For he endured, euen as though he had seene him whiche is inuisible.

‖Exo.12.22 28 ‖ Through fayth he ordeyned the passeouer & the effusion of blood, lest he that destroyed the fyrst borne, should touch them.

‖Exo.14.21 29 ‖ By fayth they passed through the redde sea, as by drye lande: which the Egyptians assaying to doo, were drowned.

‖Iosua.6.20 30 ‖ By fayth the walles of Jericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖Iosua.2.1. 31 ‖ By fayth the harlot Rahab perysshed not with them that were disobedient, when she had receyued the spyes with peace.

32 And what shal I more say? for the tyme would faile me, to rehearse of Gedeon, of Barac, ‖ and of ‖ Samson, and of ‖ Jephthah, of ‖ Dauid also ‖ and Samuel, and of the Prophetes:

‖Iudit.6.11. ‖Iudith.4.6. ‖Iudi.13.24 ‖Iudit. 11.1 ‖1 Re.13.14 33 Which through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought ryghteousnesse, obteyned the promyses, stopped the mouthes of the Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fyre, escaped the edge of the swoorde, out of weaknes were made strong, waxed valiaunt in fyght, turned to flyght the armies of the aliantes.

35 The women receiued their dead, raysed to lyfe agayne: Other were racked, not lookyng for delyuerance, that they myght receyue a better resurrection.

36 And others were tryed with mockynges, and scourgynges: Yea moreouer, with bondes and pryſonment:

37 They were stoned, were hewen asunder, were tempted, were slayne with swoorde, wandred about in sheepe skynnes, and geate skynnes, beyng destitute, afflycted, *and* tormented:

38 Of whom the worlde was not woorthie: They wandred in wyldernesse, and in mountaynes, and in dennes, and caues of the earth.

39 And these al through fayth, hauyng obteyned good reporte, receyued *d* not the promyse:

40 Whereas God hath prepared a better thyng for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

d. They had not such clearg lyght as we, for they looked for that whiche we haue, therefore it were shame for vs yf at the leaſt we haue not as great constancie as they.

¶ *The. xii. Chapter.*

1. An exhortation to be patient and stedfast in trouble and aduersitie, vpon hope of euerlastyng reward. 25. A commendation of the newe Testament aboue the olde.

WHerfore, seeyng that we are compaſsed with so great a cloude of witneſses, al ‖ layde away that *a* presseth downe, and the * synne that hangeth so fast on, let vs runne with patience, vnto the battaple that is set before vs:

‖Ephe.4.22 a. As ryches, cares, and suche lyke, and to become Christes disciples by denying our selues, and takyng our crosse to folowe him.

2 Lookyng vnto Jesus the *captayne & finisher of our fayth, whiche for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, hauing despised the shame, and is set downe on the ryght hande of the throne of God.

*or, *that so lyghtly vpon euery circumstaunce or occasion take to holde of vs.*

*or, *beginner.*

3 Consyder therefore him that endured such speakyng agaynst him of synners, lest you shoulde be weeryed, fayntyng in your myndes.

4 Ye haue not yet resysted vnto *the sheddyng of* blood, stryuyng agaynst synne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation whiche speaketh vnto you as vnto chyldren, ‖ My sonne, despyse not thou the chastenyng of the Lorde, neyther faynt when thou art rebuked of him.

‖Prou.3.11

6 For whom the Lord loueth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne that he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastenyng, God tendreth you as his sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But yf ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastardes,

stardes, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesshe, whiche corrected vs, and we gaue *them* reuerence: shall we not then muche rather be in subiection vnto the father of spirites, and lyue?

10 For they verily for a fewe dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure: but he, for our profyte, that we myght be partakers of his holynesse.

11 No chastisyng for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but greeuous: neuertheless, afterwarde it bryngeth the quiet fruite of ryghteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised therby.

12 Strayghten vp therfore the handes which were let downe, and the weake knees:

13 And make ryght steppes vnto your feete, lest that which is *b* halting, be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

b. Their halting partly declared their slowenesse, and partly their inconstancie in doctrine: therfore they were in bondage to be punyshed.

14 ‖ Folowe peace with al men, and holynesse, without the whiche no man shall see the Lorde:

‖ Rom. 12. 18

15 Taking heede that no man fal away from the grace of God, lest any roote of bytternesse springyng vp, trouble you, and therby many be defyled.

16 Let there be no fornicatour or vncleane person, as ‖ Esau, which for one morsel of meate solde his birthright.

‖ Gen. 25. 33

‖ Gen. 27. 38

17 ‖ For ye knowe howe that afterward, when he wouldе haue inherited the blessyng, he was reiected: For he founde no place of repentaunce, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the ‖ mount that is *c* touched, and vnto burnyng fyre, and vnto stourme and darkenesse, and tempestes of weather,

‖ Exo. 19. 16.

c. Whiche myght be touched & seene, for it was material, but god commaunded that none should touch it

19 And sounde of a trumpe, & the voyce of woordes: whiche *voyce*, they that heard it, wyshed away, that the woorde shoulde not be spoken to them:

20 (For they dyd not abyde that which was commaunded. ‖ And yf so muche as a beast touche the mountayne, it shalbe stoned, or thrust through with a darte.

‖ Exo. 19. 12

21 And so terrible was the syght which appeared, that Moses sayde, I feare exceedyngly, and quake:)

22 But ye are come vnto the mount Sion, and to the citie of the lyuyng God, the celestial Hierusalem, and to an innumerable companie of *d* angelles,

d By the gospell, we are ioyned with the angels & patriarches.

23 And vnto the congregation of the first borne, whiche are wrytten in heauen, and to God the iudge of al, and to the spirites of iuste and perfect men:

24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the newe " couenant, and to the blood of sprynckyng, that speaketh better then *dyd the blood* of Abel.

" or, *testament*,

25 See that ye despise not him that speaketh: For yf they escaped not whiche refused him that spake on earth, much more shal we *not escape* yf we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen:

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, and nowe hath declared, saying, ‖ Yet once more I shake, not the earth onely, but also heauen.

‖ Aggæ. 2. 7.

27 And this *vvoorde* yet once more, signifieth remooupng of those thynges whiche are " shaken, as of thynges which are made, that the thynges which are not " shaken, may remayne.

" or, *changeable*

" or, *changeable*

28 Wherefore, we receyuyng a kyngdome whiche can not be mooued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may so serue God acceptable, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For ‖ our God *is a e* consuming fyre.

‖ Deu. 4. 24

e. To destroy them that resist hym.

¶ The. xiii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth vs vnto loue, 2. to hospitalitie, 3. to thynke vppon such as are in aduersitie, 4. to maynteyne vvedlocke, 5. to auoyde couetousnesse.

LET brotherly loue continue.

2 ‖ Be not forgetful to lodge straungers: for therby some haue lodged angelles vnawares.

‖ Rom. 12. 10 1. Pet. 4. 9. Gene. 19. 3.

3 Remember them that are in bondes, as bound with them: And them which suffer aduersitie, as beyng your selues also in the body *subiect to aduersitie.*

4 Wedlocke is honourable among all men, and the bed vndefiled: But whoremongers and adulterers, God wyl iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse, beyng content with suche thynges as ye haue. For he hath saide, ‖ I wyl in no case fayle thee, neyther forsake thee.

‖ Iosua. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldely say, ‖ The Lord is my helper, and I wyl not feare what man may doo vnto me.

‖ Psal. 19. 6.

7 Remember them whiche haue the ouersyght of you, whiche haue spoken vnto you the woorde of God: whose ende of conuersation ye consyderyng, folowe their fayth.

8 Iesus Christ *a* yesterday, and to day, and the same for euer.

a. He was, is, and shalbe the fundation of the Churche for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and straunge doctrines: For it is a good thyng that the harte be stablysshed with grace, and not with meates, whiche haue not profyted them that haue been occupyed therein.

10 We haue an aulter, wherof they haue

no

no right to b eate, which serue in the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the holy place, by the high priest for sinne, are c burnt without the tentes.

12 Therefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him out of the tentes, bearyng his reproche.

14 For here haue we no continuyng citie: but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer sacrifice of laud alwayes to God, that is, the fruite of lyppes confessing his name.

16 To doo good, and to distribute, forget not, for with suche sacrifice God is wel pleased.

17 Obey them that haue the ouersight of you, and submit your selues: for they watche for your soules, as they that must geue accoumpte, that they may doo it with ioy, and not with greefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for we trust we haue a good conscience, in al thinges willing to lyue honestly.

19 But I desyre you the more earnestly that ye so doo, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 The God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lorde Iesus, the great shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting couenant,

21 Make you perfect in al good workes to doo his wyl, worckyng in you that whiche is pleasant in his sight, through Iesus Christe, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen.

22 And I beseeche you brethren, suffer the worde of exhortation, for I haue written vnto you in fewe wordes.

23 Knowe ye, that our brother Timotheus is deliuered: with whom (if he come shortly) I wyl see you.

24 Salute al them that haue the ouersight of you, and al the saintes. They of Italie salute you.

25 Grace be with you al, Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrues, from Italie, by Timotheus.

¶ The Epistle of Saint Iames.

¶ The first Chapter.

2: He exhorteth to reioyce in trouble, 6 to be feruent in prayer, with stedfast beleefe, 17. and to looke for all good thynges from aboue.

The Epistle on S. Philip and Iames day.

IAmes a seruant of God, & of the Lorde Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes whiche are scattered abrode, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it al ioy when ye fal into diuers temptations:

3 ||Knowing this that the trying of your fayth woorketh patience,

4 And let patience haue her perfect woorke, that ye may be perfect, and sounde, lacking nothyng.

5 If any of you lacke wysedome, let him aske of God, that geueth to al men indifferently, and casteth no man in the teeth: and it shalbe geuen hym.

6 ||But let him aske in fayth, nothyng wauering: For he that wauereth, is lyke a wane of the sea, toss of the wynde, and caryed with violence.

7 Neyther let that man thinke that he shal receyue any thyng of the Lorde.

8 A double mynded man is vnstable in al his wayes.

9 Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce in that he is a exalted:

10 Agayne, the riche, in that he is made lowe: ||Because as the flowre of the grasse he shal passe away.

11 For as the Sunne hath ryssen with heate, and the grasse hath withered, and his flowre hath fallen away, and the beautie of the fashion of it hath perished: so also shal the riche man fade away in his wayes.

12 ||Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receyue the crowne of lyfe, whiche the Lorde hath promised to them that loue hym.

13 Let no man say when he is b tempted, I am tempted of God: For God can not be tempted with euyl, neyther tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away, and entised with the bayte of his owne concupiscence.

15 Then when lust hath conceyued, it bringeth

Mom.5.3.

Math.7.7. Mark.11.24 Luke.11.9.

a. That he is called to the companie of Christe and his angels.

||Esai.40.6. Eccle.14.18. 1.Pet.1.14.

||Iob.5.17.

b. He meaneth nowe of inward temptations, as of our disordred appetites, which cause vs to sinne.

bryngeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bryngeth foorth death.

16 Doo not erre my deare brethren.

17 Euery good *c* geuyng, and euery perfect gyft is from aboue, and commeth downe from the father of lightes, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadowe of turnyng.

The Epistle on the .iii. Sunday after Easter

c. Seeyng all good thynges come of God, we ought not to make hym the auctheur of euyl.

‖Prou.17.17

18 Of his owne wyl begate he vs, with the woorde of trueth, that we shoulde be the first fruites of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my deare brethren, ‖ let euery man be swift to heare, slowe to speake, slowe to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man, woorketh not that which is rygheous before God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of *b* noughtinesse, & receyue with meekenesse the woorde that is grafted in you, which is able to saue your soules.

b or, *malitiousnesse.*

22 And ‖ be ye doers of the woorde, & not hearers only, deceyuing your owne selues.

The Epistle on the .v. sunday after Easter.

23 For if any be a hearer of the woorde, and not a doer, he is lyke vnto a man beholding his bodily face in a *d* glasse.

‖Rom 2.13. Matth.7.21.

d. So Gods woorde is a glasse, wherein we must behold our selues, and become lyke vnto hym.

24 For he hath considered hym selfe, and is gone his wayes, and hath forgotten immediatly what his fashion was.

25 But who so looketh in the perfect lawe of libertie, and continueth *therein*, he beyng not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the woorke, shalbe blessed in his deede.

26 If any man among you seeme to be *a* deuout, and refrayneth not his tongue, but deceyueth his owne hart, this mans *a* deuotion is vayne.

a or, *religious.*

a or, *religion.*

27 Pure deuotion and vndefiled before God and the father, is this, To visite the fatherlesse & widowes in their aduersitie, and to keepe him selfe vnspotted of the worlde.

¶ The .ii. Chapter.

1. He forbydden to haue any respect of persons,
5. but to regarde the poore as well as the ryche.

MY brethren, ‖ haue not the fayth of our Lorde Iesus Christ the Lorde of glory, *a* with respect of persons.

‖Leui.19.15 Prou.24.24.

a. As esteeming fayth and religion by the outwarde appearance of men.

2 For if there come into your *a* companie a man wearyng a golde ryng, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poore man, in vyle rayment:

a or, *congregation.*

3 And ye haue a respect to him that weareth the gay clothyng, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stande thou there, or sit here vnder my footestoole:

4 Are ye not partial in your selues, and are made iudges of euyl thoughtes?

5 Hearken my deare beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this worlde, *that they myght be* riche in fayth, and heyres of the kyngdome, which he promised to them that loue hym?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doo not riche men oppresse you by tyrannie, and drawe you before the iudgement seates?

7 Doo not they blaspheme that good *b* name, by the which ye are named?

b. The name of God and Christe, wherof you make profession: and in that they dishonour God, it is not meete that you his childrē shoulde honour them.

8 If ye fulfyl the royal lawe accordyng to the scripture, ‖ Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thee selfe, ye doo wel:

‖ Mat.22.39. ‖ Leui.15.19.

9 But if ye regarde one person more then another, ye commit sinne, and are rebuked of the lawe as transgressours.

10 ‖ Who so euer shal keepe the whole law, & yet faile in one point, he is gylty of all.

11 For he that sayde, Doo not commit adulterie: sayde also, Doo not kyl. Though thou doo none adulterie, yet if thou kyl, thou art become a transgressour of the lawe.

12 So speake ye, and so doo, as they that shalbe iudged by the lawe *c* of libertie.

c. By the mercie of God whiche delyuereth vs from the curse of the lawe.

13 For he *shal haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercie: and mercie reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What profiteth it, my brethren, though a man say, he hath fayth, and hath not deedes? can fayth saue hym?

15 ‖ If a brother or a sister be naked, and destitute of dayly foode,

‖ Luke.3.11. 1.Ioh.3.17.

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and fylled: notwithstanding, ye geue them not those thinges which are needeful to the body: what *shal it* profite?

17 Euen so fayth, if it haue not deedes, is dead in it selfe.

18 But some man wyl say, Thou hast fayth, and I haue deedes: shewe me thy fayth by thy *d* deedes, and I wyl shewe thee my fayth by my deedes.

d. Here deedes ar consydered, as ioyned with the true fayth.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest wel: the deuyls also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wylt thou knowe, O thou vayne man, that that fayth *which is* without woorkes, is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified through woorkes, when he had offered ‖ Isahac his sonne vpon the aulter?

‖ Gene.22.10

22 Seest thou not howe that fayth wrought with his deedes, and through the deedes was the fayth made perfect.

23 And the scripture was fulfylled, which sayth, ‖ Abraham beleeued God, and it was reputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the freende of God.

‖ Gene.15.6. Rom.4.3. Gala.3.6.

24 Ye se then, howe that of deedes a man is iustified, and not of fayth onely.

25 Lykewyse also, was not Rahab the harlot iustifyed through woorkes, || when she had receiued the messengers, & had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirite is deadreuen so fayth without woorkes is dead also.

|| Iosua. 2. 1.

¶ The. iii. Chapter.

a. He forbyddeth al ambition to seeke honour aboue our brethren. 3. He describeth the properte of the tongue.

MY brethren, be not many maisters, knowyng howe that we shall receiue the greater damnation.

2 For in many thynges we sinne al. || If a man sinne not in a woorde, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle all the body.

|| Eccles. 14. 1

a. He that is able to moderate his tōgue, hath attayned to an excellent vertue.

3 Beholde, we put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, & we turne about their whole body:

4 Beholde also the shyps, which though they be so great, & are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whither so euer the lust of the gouernour wyll:

5 Euen so the tongue is a litle member also, and boasteth great thynges: behold how great a matter a litle fyre kyndeleth.

6 And the tongue is fyre, euen a worlde of wickednesse: so is the tongue set among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and *b* setteth on fyre the course of nature, and it is set on fyre of hell.

b. The intemperancie of the tongue is a flambe of hell fyre.

7 Al the nature of beastes, and of byrdes, and of serpentes, and thinges of the sea, is meeked and tamed of the nature of man:

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euyll, full of deadly poyson:

9 Therewith blesse we *our* God and father: and therwith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of one mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: My brethren, these thynges ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountaine sende foorth at one hole sweete *water*, and bitter *also*?

12 Can the figge tree, my brethren, beare Oline beries? eyther a vine beare figges? so *can* no fountayne geue both salt water, and freshe also.

13 Who is a wyse man, and endued with knowledge among you? let hym shewe his woorkes out of good conuersation with meekenesse of wysdome.

14 But yf ye haue bitter enuying and stryfe in your hart, glory not, neyther be lyers agaynst the trueth.

15 For such wisdome descendeth not frō aboue: but is earthly, sensual, and deuilyshe.

16 For where enuying & stryfe is, there is confusion, and al maner of euyll woorkes.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be entreated, ful of mercy and good fruits, without iudging, without simulation.

18 Yea, and the fruite of ryghteousnesse is sowen in peace, of them that make peace.

¶ The. iiii. Chapter.

a. He exhorteth them to loue God, 7. and submit them selues to hym.

FRom whence commeth warres and fightynges among you? Came they not here hence, *euen* of your lustes that *a* fight in your members?

a. For the lawe of the mēbers cōtinually fighteth against the lawe of the minde.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye enuy, & haue indignation, and cannot obteyne: Ye fight and warre, ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, & receiue not, because ye aske amysse, euen to consume it vpon your lustes.

4 Ye adulterers, and *b* adultresses, know you not how that the freendship of the worlde is enmitie with GOD? Whosoeuer therefore wyll be a freende of the worlde, is made the enimie of God.

b. He calleth adultrers here, after the maner of the scriptures, them which preferre the pleasures of the worlde, to the loue of God.

5 Either do ye thinke that the scripture sayth in vayne, The *c* spirite that dwelleth in vs, lusteth to enuie?

c. The imagination of mans hart, is wicked.

6 But *the scripture* offereth more grace, and therfore sayth, || God resisteth the proude, but geueth grace vnto the lowly.

|| 1. Pet. 5. 5. Prou. 3. 34.

7 Submit your selues therfore to God: but resist the deuyl, and he wyl flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he wyl draw nygh to you: cleanse your handes *ye* sinners, and purifye your hartes *ye* double minded.

9 Suffer afflictions, and mourne, and weepe: Let your laughter be turned to mournyng, and your ioy to heauynesse.

10 || Humble your selues in the sight of the Lorde, and he shal lyft you vp.

|| 1. Pet. 5. 6.

11 Backbyte not one another brethren: He that backbyteth his brother, and he that iudgeth his brother, backbyteth the lawe, and iudgeth the lawe: but and yf thou iudge the lawe, thou art not an obseruer of the law, but a iudge.

12 There is one lawe geuer, whiche is able to saue, and to destroy: || What art thou that iudgest another?

|| Rom. 14. 4.

13 Goe to nowe ye that say, *d* To day and to morowe let vs goe into suche a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and wynne:

b. We ought to submit our selues to the prouidence of God.

14 (And

14 (And yet can not ye tell what *shal happen* on the morowe: For what thyng is your life? It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a litle *tyme*, and then he vanisheth away.)

‖1.Cor.4.19. 15 For that ye ought to say, ‖If the Lord wyll, and if we lyue, let vs do this, or that.

16 But nowe ye reioyce in your boastinges: All suche reioycing is euyll.

17 Therfore to hym that knoweth how to do good, and doth it not, to hym it is sinne.

¶ *The. v. Chapter.*

2. He threatneth the wycked rych men. 7. exhorteth vnto patience, 12. and to beware of swearyng.

GO to nowe ye ryche men, weepe, and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your rychesse is corrupt, your garmentes are moth eaten:

3 Your golde and syluer is cankred, and the rust of them shalbe a witnesse agaynst you, and shall eate your flesshe as it were fyre. Ye haue heaped treasure together in the *b* last dayes.

a. And kindle the wrath of God agaynst you.

b. To suffer tyll the ende of the worlde.

4 Beholde, the hyre of the labourers which haue reaped downe your feelds, which hyre is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them whiche haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lorde of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: Ye haue nourished your hartes, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye haue condemned and kylled the iust, and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore brethren, vnto the comming of the Lorde. Beholde, the husbandman wayteth for the precious fruite of the earth, and hath long patience thereupon, vntyll he receiue the early and later rayne.

8 Be ye also patient, & stable your hartes: for the comming of the Lord draweth nygh.

9 Grudge not one agaynst another, brethren, lest ye be damned: beholde, the iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophetes for an example of suffering aduersitie, and of patience, which spake in the name of the Lorde.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the ende of the Lorde: For the Lorde is very pitifull and mercyful.

12 ‖But aboue al things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by the heauen, neyther by the earth, neither by any other othe: Let your *c* yea, be yea, and your nay, nay, lest you fall into condemnation.

‖Mat.5. 34

c. That which must be affirmed, affirme it simply, & without othes: lykewise that which must be denied. By this he taketh not from the magistrate his authoritie, who may require an othe for the maintenance of iustice, iudgement & trueth.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let hym pray. Is any merie? let hym sing psalmes.

14 Is any diseased among you? let hym call for the elders of the Churche, & let them pray for hym, and ‖annoynt hym with oyle in the name of the Lorde:

‖Mark.6.13.

15 And the prayer of fayth shal saue the sicke, and the Lorde shall rayse hym vp: and yf he haue committed sinnes, they shalbe forgeuen hym.

16 Knowledge your faultes one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: *For* the feruent prayer of a rygh teous man auayleth muche.

‖1.Reg.17.1 Luke.4.25.

17 ‖Elias was a man vnder infirmities euen as we are, & he prayed in his prayer that it myght not rayne: and it rayned not on the earth, by the space of three yeres and sixe monethes.

18 And he prayed agayne, and the heauen gaue rayne, and the earth brought forth her fruite.

‖Mat.18.1

19 ‖Brethren, if any of you do erre from the trueth, and an other conuert him,

20 Let the same knowe, that he whiche conuerteth the sinner from going astray out of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shal hide the multitude of sinnes.

¶ The end of the Epistle of S. Iames.

¶ The. i. Epistle of S. Peter the Apostle.

The first Chapter.

2. He sheweth that through the abundant mercy of God, we are elect and regenerate to a lyuely hope, 7. and how fayth must be tryed.

a. Which were Iewes, to whō he was appointed to be an Apostle.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christe, to them that dwell here and there as strangers, throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia:

b. The free election of God, is the efficient cause of our saluation: the materiall cause is Christes obedience: our sanctification is the formel cause: and the effectuall calling is the finall cause.

Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you.

3 Blessed be God the father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which accordyng to his abundant mercy begate vs agayne vnto a lyuely hope, by the ryssing of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance vncorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen for you,

5 Which are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, redy to be shewed in the last tyme.

6 In the which ye reioyce, though now for a seasō (if neede require) ye are in heauinesse through manifolde temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, beyng muche more precious then golde that perysheth, though it be tried with fyre, might be found *to be vnto you* vnto laude, honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ,

8 Whom ye haue not seene, and yet loue him, in whom euen nowe though ye see him not, yet do ye beleeue *him*, and reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable and glorious:

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules.

10 Of which saluation haue the prophetes enquired & searched diligently, which prophesied of the grace that *should come* vnto you:

11 Searching when or what tyme the spirite of Christ which was in them shoulde signifie, *which spirite* testified before the passions that shoulde happen vnto Christe, and the glory that shoulde folowe after.

12 Vnto whiche prophetes it was also reuealed, that not vnto them selues, but vnto vs, they should minister the things which are nowe shewed vnto you of them, whiche by the holy ghost sent downe from heauen, haue in the Gospell preached vnto you, the thinges whiche the angels desire to beholde.

13 Wherefore gyrde vp the loynes of your mynde, be sober, and trust perfectly on the grace that is brought vnto you by the reuelation of Iesus Christe:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues vnto the former lustes of your ignorance:

15 But as he which called you is holy, ‖ Luke.1.71. ‖ euen so be ye holy also in al maner of conuersation.

‖ Leuit.11.44 16 Because it is written, ‖ Be ye holy, for I am holy.

‖ Deut.10.27 Rom.2.11. Gala.2.6. 17 And if so be that ye cal on the father, ‖ which without respect of person iudgeth according to euery mans woorke, see that ye passe the tyme of your dwellyng here, in feare.

18 Forasmuch as ye know, how that ye were not redeemed with corruptible *things*, as siluer and golde, from your vayne conuersation, whiche ye receiued by the tradition of the fathers:

19 ‖ But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lambe vndefiled, and without spot: ‖ Hebr.9.14. 1.Ioh.1.7. Apoc.1.5.

20 Which was ordeyned before ordayned, euen before the worlde was made, but was declared in the c last times for your sakes:

21 Which by his meanes do beleeue on God that raysed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that ye might haue faith and hope towarde God:

22 Euen ye whiche haue purified your soules, through the spirite in obeying the trueth, ‖ with brotherly loue vnfaigned, see that ye loue one another with a pure hart feruently:

23 For ye are borne a new, not of corruptible seede: but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and lasteth for euer.

24 ‖ For al flesh is as grasse, and al the glory of man is as the floure of grasse: The grasse withereth, & the floure falleth away: ‖ Esai.40.6. Eccle.14.18. Iames.1.10.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth euer: And this is the worde whiche by the Gospel was preached vnto you.

c. When Christe appeared vnto the worlde, and when the Gospel was preached.

‖ Rom.12.10

The.ii. Chapter.

1. He exhorteth them to lay aside al vice, 4. shewyng that Christ is the fundation vvhereupon they builde.

WHerefore ‖ al " naughtinesse, and all guile, and faignednesse, and enuie, and backbyting layde aside, ‖ Rom. 6.4. Ephes.4.22. Colos. 3.8. Hebr.12.2.

" or, *malitiousnesse.*

2 As newe borne babes, desyre ye the mylke of the word, which is without deceit: that ye may growe therby *vnto saluation*,

3 If so be that ye haue tasted howe gracious the Lorde is:

4 To whom ye come as vnto a lyuyng stone, disalowed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious.

5 And ye as liuely stones, be you made a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, for to offer vp spiritual sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christe.

6 Wherefore it is conteyned also in the scripture: ‖ Beholde, I put in Sion a stone to be layde in the cheefe corner, elect and precious, and he that beleeueth on hym, shall in no wise be confounded. ‖ Esai. 28.16 Rom. 9.33.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious: but vnto them whiche beleeue not, ‖ the stone which the builders disalowed, the same is made the head of the corner: ‖ Psa.118.22 Matth.21.42. Act.4.12.

8 And a stone of stumblyng, and a rocke of offence, whiche stumble at the worde, and

being disobedient, vnto the whiche thyng they were ordeyned.

‖Exo. 19.9. 9 But ye are a chosen generation, ‖ a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculier people: that ye shoulde shewe forth the vertues of him that called you out of darkenesse into his marueylous lyght.

‖Osee.2.23. Rom.9.25. 10 ‖ Whiche in time past were not a people, but are nowe the people of GOD: whiche sometime had not obteyned mercy, but nowe haue obteyned mercy.

The Epistle on the third Sunday after Easter

11 Dearely beloued, I beseche you as strangers & pilgrims, abstaine from ‖ fleshly lustes, whiche fight against the soule,

‖Galat.5.17. Rom. 13.14. ‖Mat.5.16. 12 And see that ye haue honest conuersation among the gentiles: that where as they backbite you as euill doers, ‖ they may by your good workes *whiche* they shall see, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖Rom. 13.1. 13 ‖ Submit your selues therfore vnto al manner ordinance of man for the Lordes sake: whether it be vnto the king, as hauing the preeminence.

14 Other vnto rulers, as vnto them that are sent by him for the punishment of euill doers, but for the laude of them that do wel.

15 For so is the wil of God, that with wel doing ye may stop the ignorance of foolishe men:

16 As free, and not as hauing the libertie for a cloke of noughtinesse, but euen as the seruantes of God.

‖Rom.12.10 17 Honour al men. ‖ Loue brotherly fellowship. Feare God. Honour the king.

‖Ephel.6.5. Colos.3.22. 18 ‖ Seruantes obey your maisters with al feare, not only if they be good & curteous, but also though they be frowarde.

The Epistle on the second Sunday after Easter

19 ‖ For it is thanke worthy, if a man for conscience towarde God endure greefe, and suffer wrong vndeserued.

‖ 1.Cor. 7.10 20 For what praise is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faultes ye shal take it paciently? But if when ye do wel, and suffer wrong, and shall take it paciently, then is there thanke with God.

21 For hereunto verily were ye called: for Christe also suffered " for vs, leauyng vs an ensample, that ye shoulde folowe his steppes.

"Some reade, *for you.*

‖Esai.53.9. 1.Iohn.3.5 22 ‖ Whiche did no sinne, neither was there guile founde in his mouth.

23 Which when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe: when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *the vengeance* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖Math. 8.17 Esai.53.5. 24 ‖ Whiche his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his body on the tree, that we being deliuered from sinne, shoulde liue vnto righteousnesse: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray: but are nowe turned vnto the shepheard and byshop of your soules.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

2. How vvyues ought to order them selues toward theyr husbands. 7. And in theyr apparel.

LIkewise ‖ ye wiues be in subiection to your husbandes, that euen they whiche obey not the worde, may without the worde be wonne, by the conuersation of the wiues:

‖Ephel.5.22 Colos.3. 18.

2 After that they haue beholden your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare.

3 ‖ Whose apparell let it not be that whiche is outward, with brayded heare, and hanging on of golde, either in putting on of *gorgeous* apparel:

‖ 1.Tim.2.9.

4 But let the hyd man *which is* in the hart be without all corruption, of a meeke and quiet spirite, which *spirite* is before God a thing much set by.

5 For after this manner in the old time dyd the holy women also whiche trusted in God, tyre them selues, being obedient vnto their husbandes.

6 Euen as ‖ Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lorde, whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraide for any terrour.

‖Gen. 13.10

7 ‖ Likewise ye husbandes, dwel with them according to knowledge, geuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as vnto them that are heires also of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

‖ 1.Cor.5.1.

8 In conclusion *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitiful, be curteous, "

The Epistle on the fifth Sunday after Trinitie.

" Meeke.

9 Not rendring euil for euil, or rebuke for rebuke: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, euen that ye shoulde be *a* heyres of the blessing.

a. God hath made vs, when we were his enimies, heyres of his kingdome: & shall not we forgeue our brethren a smal fault?

10 For he that doth loue after lyfe, and loueth to see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lippes that they speake no guile.

‖Esai. 1.16. 11 ‖ Let him eschew euil, and do good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lorde *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto theyr prayers: againe, the face of the Lorde *is b* ouer them that do euil.

b. To take vengeance on them.

13 Moreouer, who is it that wil harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 Yea, ‖ happie are ye if any trouble happen vnto you for righteousnesse sake, be not ye afraid for any terrour of them, neither be ye troubled:

‖Math. 5.10 Esai.8.12.

15 But

15 But sanctifye the Lord God in your hartes. Be redy alwayes to geue an answeare to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you,

16 And that with meekenesse and feare, hauing a good conscience: that where as they backbite you as euyl doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the wil of God be so, that ye suffer for well dooyng, then for euil dooyng.

18 ||For asmuch as Christ hath once suffered for synnes, the iust for the vniust, to bryng vs to God, and was killed as partenyng to the flesshe, but was quickened in the spirite.

19 In which spirite, he also went & preached vnto the spirites that were in prysion,

20 Whiche sometime had ben disobedient, when once the long suffering of God abode in the daies of Noe, while the arke was a preparyng; wherein fewe (that is to say) eyght soules were saued in the water.

21 To the which also the figure agreeth that nowe saueth vs, euen baptisme, (not the putting away the fylth of the flesshe, but in that a good conscience maketh request to God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Which is on the right hand of God, and is gone into heauen, angels, powers, and might subdued vnto him.

The Epistle on Easter Euen.

||Rom.5.6 Heb.9.15

¶ *The iiii. Chapter.*

a. He exhorteth men to ceasse from sinne. 7. to be sober, and apt to pray

FOR as much then as Christe hath suffered for vs in the flesshe, arme ye your selues lykewyse with the same mynde: for he whiche suffereth in the flesshe, ceaseth from synne:

2 That he henceforth shoulde liue, as muche tyme as remayneth in the flesshe, not after the lustes of men, but after the wyl of God.

||Ephe.4.23

3 ||For it is sufficient for vs that we haue spent the tyme that is past of the lyfe, after the wyl of the Gentiles, walking in wantonnesse, lustes, in excesse of wines, in excesse of eating, in excesse of drinking, and abominable idolatrie.

4 And it seemed to them a strange thing, that ye run not also with them vnto the same excesse of riot, and therefore speake they euil of you:

5 Whiche shal geue accomptes to him that is redy to iudge quicke and dead.

6 For vnto this purpose verily was the Gospell preached also vnto the a dead, that they shoulde be iudged lyke other men in the flesshe, but shoulde liue before God in the spirite.

7 The ende of all thinges is at hande. Be ye therefore sober, & watche vnto prayer.

8 But aboue all thinges haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charitie shal couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Be ye harberours one to another, without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receyued the gift, euen so minister the same one to another, as good stewardes of the manyfolde grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let hym talke* as the woorde of God: yf any man minister, let hym doo it as of the abilitie which God ministreth *vnto hym*, that God in all thinges may be glorifyed through Jesus Christe, to whom be prayse and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 Dearely beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fierie tryal, which thing is to trye you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as muche as ye are partakers of Christes passions: that when his glory appeareth, ye may be merry & glad.

14 ||If ye be rayled vppon for the name of Christe, happy *are ye:* for the spirite of glory and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euil spoken of, but on your part he is glorifyed.

||Mat.5.10

15 See that none of you be punished as a murderer, or as a theefe, or an euyl doer, or as a busye body in other mens matters.

16 If any *man suffer* as a Christian man, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifye God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is (come) that iudgement must begin at the house of GOD. If it fyrst *begin* at vs, what shal the end be of them which beleeue not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarsly be saued, where shall the vngodly and the synner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that are troubled according to the wil of God, commit the kepping of their soules to him with wel dooing, as vnto a faithful creator.

The Epistle on the Sunday after Assention day.

a. Although the wicked thinke this Gospel new, and vexe you that imbrace it, yet hath it ben preached to them of tyme past, which now are dead: to the intent that they might haue ben condemned or dead to sinne, the flesshe, & lyue so might haue liued to God in the spirite, which two are the effect of the Gospel.

¶ *The v. Chapter.*

The duetie of pastours is to feede the flocke of Christ, and what reward they shal haue if they be diligent.

a. By elders he vnderstandeth all them which preache, teache, or minister in the Churche.

THE a elders which are among you I exhort, which am also an elder, and a witnesse of the afflictions of Christe,

and alſo a partaker of the glorie that ſhalbe opened:

2 Feede you Gods flocke which is committed vnto you, takyng the ouerſight of them, not as compelled thereto, but willingly: not for the delyre of fylthy lucre, but of a cheareful minde.

3 Not as though ye were Lordes ouer Gods heritage: but that ye be an enſample to the flocke.

4 And when the cheefe ſhepheарde ſhal appeare, ye ſhall receiue an incorruptible crowne of glorie.

The Epiſtle on the thyrd ſunday after Trinitie.

5 Likewiſe ye younger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: Submit your ſelues euery man one to another, decke your ſelues inwardly in lowlyneſſe of minde: || For God reſiſteth the proude, and geueth grace to the humble. ||Iames.4.6

6 ||Submit your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of GOD, that he may exalt you when the time is come. ||Iames.4.10 Mat.6.25 Luke.12.24

7 Caſt all your care vppon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober and watch: || for your aduerſary the deuil, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure. ||Luke.21.31

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the fayth: knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the worlde.

10 But the God of all grace him ſelfe, which hath called vs vnto his eternal glorie by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a litle affliction, make you perfect, ſettle, ſtrengthen, and ſtablith you.

11 To him be glorie and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithful brother, vnto you (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefely, exhortyng and teſtifying, howe that this is the true grace of GOD, wherein ye ſtande.

13 The Churche that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 || Greete ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie. Peace be with you al whiche are in Chriſt Jeſus, Amen. ||Rom.16.16 1.Cor.16.20

The ſecond Epiſtle of ſaint Peter.

¶ The fyrſt Chapter.

Foraſmuch as the power of God hath geuen them al thinges parteyning vnto lyfe, he exhorteth them to flee the corruption of worldly luſtes.

SImon Peter, a ſeruaunt and an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them which haue obteyned like pretious fayth with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of our God & Sauiour Jeſus Chriſte.

2 Grace and peace be multiplyed vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lorde:

3 Accordyng as his godly power hath geuen vnto vs al things that *parteine* vnto life and *a* godlyneſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs vnto glorie and vertue:

a. The ſumme of our ſaluation and religon is, to be led by Chriſt to the father, who calleth vs in the ſonne.

4 By the whiche are geuen vnto vs excellent and moſt great promiſes, that by the meanes thereof, ye might be partakers of the godly nature, yf ye flee the corruption of worldly luſt.

5 And hereunto geue all diligence, in your fayth miniſter vertue, in vertue knowledge,

6 In knowledge temperance, in temperaunce patience, in patience godlyneſſe,

7 In godlyneſſe, brotherly kyndneſſe, in brotherly kyndneſſe, charitie.

8 For yf theſe thinges be among you, & be plenteous, they make you that ye neyther ſhalbe idle, nor vnfruiteful in the knowledge of our Lorde Jeſus Chriſt.

9 But he that lacketh theſe thinges, is blind, and can not ſee farre of, & hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore brethren, geue the more diligence for to make your callyng and election *b* ſure: for if ye doo ſuch thinges, ye ſhal neuer fal.

b. Albeit it be ſure in it ſelfe, foraſmuche as God can not change: yet we muſt confyrme it in our ſelues by the fruites of the ſpirite, knowing that the purpoſe of God electeth, calleth, ſanctifyeth and iuſtifyeth vs.

11 Yea and by this meanes an entring in ſhalbe miniſtred vnto you aboundantly, into the euerlaſting kyngdome of our Lorde and ſauiour Jeſus Chriſte.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of ſuche thinges, though ye knowe them your ſelues, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Notwithſtanding I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put of this

this my tabernacle, || euen as our Lorde Jesus Christe shewed me.

15 I will euer also gene my diligence, that ye may haue wherewith to stirre vp the remembrance of these thinges after my departing.

16 || For we haue not folowed deceitful fables, when we opened vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but with our eyes we sawe his maiestie:

17 Euen then verely when he receiued of God the father honour & glory, and when there came suche a voyce to hym from the excellent glory: || This is my deare beloued sonne in whom I deligh̄t.

18 This voyce we hearde come from heauen, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue also a ryght sure worde of prophesie, wherunto if ye take heede, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, ye do wel, vntil the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hartes.

20 So that ye first knowe this, that no prophesie in the scripture is of any priuate [a] motion.

21 For the prophesie came not in olde tyme by the will of man: but holy men of God, spake as they were moued by the holy ghost.

The. ii. Chapter.

He prophesieth of false teachers, and sheweth their punyshment.

THere were false prophetes also among the people, euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, which priuily shal bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that hath bought them, and bring vpon them selues swift damnation.

2 And many shall folowe their damnable wayes, by whom the way of trueth shalbe euil spoken of:

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with faigned wordes make *a* marchandise of you, whose iudgement nowe of long time ceaseth not, and their damnation sleepeth not.

4 For if || God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them downe into hel, and deliuered them into chaynes of darkenesse, to be kept vnto iudgement:

5 || Neither spared the olde world, but saued Noe the eight *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, and brought in the flood vpon the worlde of the vngodly,

6 And turned their cities of || Sodome and Gomorrhe into ashes, ouerthrewe them, damned them, and made them an ensample vnto those that after should̄e liue vngodly:

7 And iust Lot, vexed with the vncleane conuersation of the wicked, deliuered he.

8 (For he beyng righteous, and dwellyng among them, in seeing and hearyng, vexed his righteous soule from day to day with *their* vnlawful deedes.)

9 The Lord knoweth howe to deliuer the godly out of temptation, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement for to be punished.

10 But cheefely them that walke after the flesshe in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise aucthōritie. Presumptuous *are they*, and stande in their owne concept, whiche feare not to speake euil of them that excell in worshyp.

11 Whē the angels which are greater both in power & myght, geue not *b* raylyng iudgement agaynst them before the Lorde.

12 But these as bruite beastes, led with sensualitie, and made to be taken and destroyed, speake euil of the thinges that they vnderstande not, and shall perishe through their owne corruption:

13 And receiue the reward of vnrighteousnesse, they counte it pleasure to liue delitiously for a season: spots they are and blots, *c* delighting them selues in their deceiuings, in feastyng with you:

14 Hauyng eyes full of aduulterie, and that can not ceasse from sinne, layng bayte for vnstable soules: hartes they haue exercised with [b] robberie, they are cursed chyldren,

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, folowyng the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, which loued the rewarde of vnrighteousnesse:

16 But was rebuked of his iniquitie. || The dumbe beast, & vsed to the yoke, speaking with mans voyce, forbad the madnesse of the prophete.

17 || These are welles without water, cloudes that are caryed with a tempest, to whom the myst of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For whē they speake the great swelling wordes of vanitie, they entice through lustes with the bayte of wantonnesse of the flesshe, them that were cleane escaped from them, whiche are wrapped in errour:

19 Whyle they promise them libertie, wheras they them selues are the bondseruantes of corruption: || For of whom a man is ouercome, vnto the same is he brought in bondage.

20 || For if they, after they haue escaped

a. That is euidently seene in the Pope and his priestes, which by lyes and flatteries sel mens soules: so that it is certayne that he is not the successour of Simon Peter, but of Simon Magus.

b: Albeit the angels cōdemne the vice & iniquitie of wicked magistrates, yet they blame not the aucthōritie & power which is geuen them of God.

c. From your holy feasts, they sit as members of the churche, where as in deede they be but spots, and so deceiue you.

[a] or, *interpretation.*

[b] or, *couetousnesse.*

|| Joh. 21. 19

|| 1. Cor. 1. 17.

|| Math. 17. 5.

|| Iob. 4. 12.

|| Gene. 7. 1.

|| Gen. 19. 13.

|| Nu. 22. 25.

|| Iude. 1. 21.

|| Ioh. 8. 34. Rom. 6. 20.

|| Hebr. 6. 4.

from the fylthinesse of the worlde, through the knowledge of the Lorde and the sauiour Iesus Christ, are yet tangled againe therin, and ouercome, then is the latter ende worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had ben better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnes, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy commaundement that was geuen vnto them.

22 But the same is happened vnto them that is vsed to be spoken by the true prouerbe, || The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the sowe that was washed, *is turned againe* to her wallowing in the myre.

|| Prou. 26. 11

The .iii. Chapter.

S. He shewyth the impietie of them which mocke at Gods promyses. 7. After what sort the end of the world shalbe. 8. That they prepare them selues therunto. 16. Who they are which abuse the wrytynges of Saint Paul, and the rest of the scryptures, 18. concludyng with eternall thankes to Christ Iesus.

THis is the seconde Epistle that I nowe write vnto you, dearely beloued, wherewith I stirre vp and warne your pure myndes,

2 To be mindfull of the wordes whiche were tolde before of the holy prophetes, and also the [b] commaundement of vs, whiche be apostles of the Lorde and sauiour:

[b] *our doctrine.*

3 ||Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes mockers, walking after theyr owne lustes,

|| 1. Tim. 4. 1. 2. Tim. 2. 1.

4 And saying, Where is the promyse of his comming? For sence the fathers fell asleepe, al thinges continue ye lyke from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they knowe not (and that [a] wylfully) howe that the heauens were of olde, and the earth consisting of the water, and by the water, by the worde of God:

[a] He meaneth them whiche had once professed Christian religion, but became afterwarde contemners and mockers, as Epicures and Atheistes.

6 By the which thinges the worlde that then was, perished, being then ouerrunne with water.

7 But the heauens and earth which are nowe, be kept by his woorde in store, and reserued vnto fyre agaynst the day of iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 Dearely beloued, be not ignorant of this one thing, || howe that one day is with the Lorde as a thousande yeeres, and a thousande yeeres as one day.

|| Psal. 90. 4.

9 The Lord that hath promised, is not slacke (as some men count slackenesse) || but is pacient to vsward, *forasmuch* as he woulde haue no man lost, but wil receiue all men to repentance.

|| 1. Tim. 2. 4.

10 Neuertheles, || the day of the Lorde wil come as a theefe in the nyght, in the which the heauens shal passe away with a great noyse, and the elementes shall melte with feruent heate, the earth also, and the workes that are therein, shalbe vtterly burned.

|| Math. 24. 4. 1. Thes. 5. 2. Apoc. 3. 3.

11 Seeyng then that all these thinges shal perishe, what maner persons ought ye to be in holy conuersation and godlynesse,

12 Looking for, and hastyng vnto the comming of the day of God, [a] by whom the heauen shal perishe with fyre, and the elementes shall melt with feruent heate.

[a] Some reade, *wherein.*

13 ||Neuertheles, we according to his promise, looke for a newe heauen, and a newe earth, wherein dwelleth rightousnesse.

|| Apoc. 21. 1. Esai. 65. 17.

14 Wherefore dearely beloued, seeyng that ye looke for suche thynges, be diligent that ye may be founde of him in peace without spot, and vndefiled:

15 ||And suppose that the long suffring of the Lord is saluation, euen as our dearely beloued brother Paul also, according to the wysedome geuen vnto hym, hath written vnto you.

|| Rom. 2. 4.

16 Yea almost in euery Epistle, speaking of suche thinges, among which are many thinges harde to be vnderstande, whiche they that are vnlearned and vnstable, peruert, as they do also the other scriptures, vnto theyr owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye be warned aforehande, beware lest ye also, being led away with the errour of the wicked, fal from your owne stedfastnesse:

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lorde and sauiour Iesus Christe: To whom be glory both nowe and for euer, Amen.

Here endeth the seconde Epistle of Saint Peter.

The

The first Epistle of saint Iohn.

the Apostle.

The fyrst Chapter.

2. The true witnesse of the euerlastyng woorde of God. 7. The blood of Christe is the purgation of sinne. 11. No man is without sinne.

The Epistle on saint Iohn the Euangelist day.

THAT whiche was from the beginning, whiche we haue hearde, whiche we haue seene with our eyes, which we haue looked vpon, & our handes haue handled, of the woorde of lyfe:

2 (And the lyfe appeared, and we haue seene, and beare witnesse, and shewe vnto you that eternall lyfe which was with the father, and appeared vnto vs:)

3 That whiche we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue *a* felowshyp with vs, and that our felowshyp may be with the father, & his sonne Iesus Chryste.

4 And these thinges wryte we vnto you, that your ioy may be ful.

5 And this is the tydinges whiche we haue hearde of hym, and declare vnto you, || that God is lyght, and in hym is no darknesse at al.

6 If we say that we haue felowshyp with him, and walke in darknesse, we lye, and dod not the trueth.

7 But yf we walke in the lyght, euen as he is in the lyght, then haue we felowshyp *b* one with another, || and the blood of Iesus Chryste his sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 || If we say that we haue no sinne, we deceyue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we knowledge our sinnes, he is faythful and iust to forgeue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from al vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a lyer, and his woorde is not in vs.

a. The effect of the gospel is, that we al beyng ioyned togeather in Christ by faith, should be the sonnes of God. ||Iohn.8.12

b. That is, Christ with vs, and we with our selues. ||Heb.9.28 1.king.8.46 || 2.Chr.6.36

¶ The.ii. Chapter.

1. Christ is our aduocate, 10. Of true loue, and howe it is tryed, 18. To beware of Antechryst.

MY litle children, these thinges wryte I vnto you, that ye synne not. And yf any man synne, we haue an aduocate with the father, Iesus Chryste the righteous.

2 And he is the attonement for our sinnes, not for our *sinnes* onely, but also for the *sinnes* of al the world.

3 And hereby we are sure that we *a* know him, if we keepe his commaundements.

4 He that sayth, I knowe him, and keepeth not his commaundementes, is a lyer, and the "veritie is not in him.

5 But who so keepeth his woord, in him is the loue of God perfect in deede: Hereby knowe we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought him selfe to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I wryte no newe commaundement vnto you, but an olde commaundement which ye haue hearde from the begynnyng. The olde commaundement, is the woorde whiche ye haue heard from the begynning.

8 Agayne, a newe commaundement I wryte vnto you, that is true in him, & *the same is true*, also in you, for the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that sayth howe that he is in the light, and yet hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntyl this time.

10 ||He that loueth his brother, abydeth in the light, and there is none occasion of euyl in him. || 1.Ioh.3.14

11 He that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse: and can not tel whyther he goeth, because that darknesse hath blynded his eyes.

12 Babes I wryte vnto you, because your synnes are forgeuen you for his names sake.

13 I wryte vnto you fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I wryte vnto you young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked.

14 I wryte to you litle children, because ye haue knowē the father. I haue written to you fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you young men, because ye are strong, and the woorde of God abydeth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked.

15 See that ye loue not the world, neyther the thinges that are in the worlde. If any man loue the world, the loue of the father is not in him.

16 For al that is in the world, as the lust of the flesshe, and the lust of the eyes, and the

a. That is, by fayth, and so obey hym: for knowledge can not be without obedience.

" Or, *truth*.

pride of lyfe, is not of the father, but of the worlde.

17 And the worlde passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that fulfylleth the wyl of God, abydeth for euer.

18 Litle children, it is the last tyme: and as ye haue harde howe that antechriste shall come, euen nowe there are many antechristes: whereby we knowe that it is the last tyme.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: For yf they had been of vs, they wouldve no doubt haue continued with vs: But that it might appeare that they are not al of vs.

a For, *this commeth to passe.*

20 Neuertheles, ye haue an b oyntment of him that is holy, and ye knowe all thinges.

b The grace of the holy ghost.

21 I haue not written vnto you as though ye knew not the trueth: but because ye know it, and that no lye is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyer, but he that denieth that Iesus is Christ? the same is antechrist, that denyeth the father and the sonne.

23 Who so euer denieth the sonne, the same hath not the father: *But he that knowledgeth the sonne, hath the father also.*

24 Let therefore abide in you, that same which ye heard from the beginning: yf that which ye haue harde from the beginning shal remayne in you, ye also shal continue in the sonne, and in the father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternal lyfe.

26 These thinges haue I written vnto you, concerning them that deceiue you.

27 And the annoynting which ye haue receiued of him dwelleth in you: and ye needе not that any man teach you, but as the same c annoynting teacheth you of all thinges, and it is true, and not lying: and as it taught you, ye shal abyde in it.

c Christe communicateth him self vnto you, & teacheth you by the holy ghost and his ministers.

28 And nowe d babes, abide in him: that when he shal appeare, we may be bold, and not be ashamed e of him at his comming.

d By this name, he meaneth the whole church of christ in general

e Or, *before*

29 If ye knowe that he is righteous, know also that euery one which doth rygh-teousnesse, is borne of him.

¶ The .iii. Chapter.

1. The singuler loue of GOD towarde vs, 7. and howe we agayne ought to loue one another.

BEholde what charitie the father hath shewed vs *euen* that we should be called the sonnes of God: for this cause the worlde knoweth vs not, because it hath not knowen him.

2 Dearely beloued, nowe are we the sonnes of God, and yet it doth not appeare what we shalbe: But we knowe that when he shal appeare, we shalbe lyke hym: for we shal see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purgeth him selfe, euē as he also is pure.

4 Who so euer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law: for sinne is the transgression of the lawe.

5 And ye know that he appeared to ‖ take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne. ‖Esai.53.5 1.Pet.2.22

6 As many as bide in him, sinne not: who so euer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Babes, let no man deceiue you: he that doth ryghteousnes, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 ‖He that committeth sinne, is of the deuil, for the deuil sinneth sence the beginning: For this purpose appeared the sonne of God, to loose the workes of the deuil. ‖Iohn.8.44

9 Who so euer is borne of God, sinneth not: for his seede remayneth in him, and he can not synne, because he is borne of God.

10 In this are the children of God knowen, and the children of the deuil: who so euer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 ‖ For this is the tydinges that ye harde from the beginning, that ye shoulde loue one another. ‖Iohn.13.34

12 Not as ‖Caine *which* was of that wicked, and slue his brother: And wherefore slue he him? because his owne workes were euil, and his brothers righteous. ‖Gene.4.8

13 Marueyle not, my brethren, yf the worlde hate you.

The Epistle on the .ii. sunday after Trinitie.

14 We knowe that we are translated from death vnto lyfe, because we a loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abydeth in death.

a This loue is the special fruit of our fayth, & a certaine signe of our regeneration.

15 Who so euer hateth ‖ his brother, is a manslear: and ye knowe that no manslear hath eternal lyfe abyding in him. ‖Leui.19.17

16 Hereby perceiue we loue, because he layd downe his lyfe for vs: and we ought to lay downe our lyues for the brethren.

17 ‖But who so hath this worldes good, and seeth his brother haue neede, and shutteth vp his compassion from him: howe dwelleth the loue of God in him? ‖Luke.3.11

18 My babes, let vs not loue in woorde, neither in tongue, but in deed, & in veritie.

19 Hereby we knowe that we are of the trueth, and shal assure our hartes before him.

20 For if our hart condemne vs, God is greater then our hart, and knoweth all thinges.

21 Dearely beloued, if our hart condemne

vs

hys not, then haue we boldenesse towarde God.

‖ Mat.21.12. Iohn.15.7. 22 And ‖ whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of hym, because we keepe his commaundementes, and doo those thynges whiche are pleasyng in his syght.

‖ Iohn.6.29. 23 ‖ And this is his commaundement, that we shoulde beleeue on the name of his sonne Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commaundement.

‖ Ioh.13.34. 24 ‖ And he that keepeth his commaundementes, dwelleth in hym, and he in hym: and hereby we knowe that he abideth in vs, *euen* by the spirite which he hath geuen vs.

¶ *The.iiij.Chapter.*

1. Difference of spirytes, 2. howe the spirite of God may be knowen from the spirite of errour.

DEarely beloued, beleeue not euery spirite, but prooue the spirites whether they are of God, or not: for many false prophetes are gone out into the worlde.

2 Hereby shal ye know the spirit of God: Euerye spirite that confesseth that Iesus a Christ is come in the flesshe, is of God:

a. Who being very god came from his father, and tooke vpon hym our flesshe. He that confesseth or Preacheth this truely, hath the spirit of god, els not.

3 And euery spirite which confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesshe, is not of God, and this is that *spirit* of Antechrist, of whom ye haue heard howe that he should come: and euen nowe alredy is he in the worlde.

4 Little chyldren, ye are of God, and haue ouercome them: for greater *is* he that is in you, then he that is in the worlde.

5 They are of the world, therfore speake they of the worlde, and the worlde heareth them.

‖ Iohn.8.47. 6 ‖ We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth vs not. Hereby knowe we the spirite of veritie, and the spirite of errour.

The Epistle on the first sunday after Trinitie.

7 Dearely beloued, let vs loue one another, for loue commeth of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

‖ Iohn.3.16. 9 ‖ In this appeared the loue of God to vs warde, because God sent his onely begotten sonne into the worlde, that we myght lyue through hym.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, & sent his sonne to be the agreement for our sinnes.

11 Dearely beloued, if God so loued vs, ‖ 1.Ioh.1.12. we ought also to loue one another.

‖ 1.Tim.6.16. 12 ‖ No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Hereby knowe we that we dwel in hym, and he in vs: because he hath geuen vs of his spirite.

14 And we haue seene, and doo testifie that the father sent the sonne *to be* the sauiour of the worlde.

15 Who so euer confesseth that Iesus is the sonne of God, in hym dwelleth God, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, & he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, & God in hym.

17 Herein is the loue perfect in vs, that we should haue boldenesse in the day of iudgement: For as he is, euen so are we in this worlde.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: for feare hath paynefulnesse. He that feareth, is not perfect in loue.

19 We loue hym, for he loued vs first.

20 If a man say, I loue God, & yet hate his brother, he is a lyer: For howe can he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 ‖ And this commaundement haue we of hym, that he which loueth God, should loue his brother also. ‖ Iohn.13.34. and, 15.12.

The.v.Chapter.
Of the frutes of fayth.

WHo so euer beleeueth that Iesus is Christe, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth hym whiche begate, loueth hym also which is begotten of hym.

‖ Mat.12.37. 2 ‖ By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, & keepe his commaundementes.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keepe his commaundementes: and ‖ his commaundementes are not greeuous. ‖ 1.Co.15.57

4 For al that is borne of God, ouercommeth the worlde: and this is the victorie that hath ouercomme the worlde, *euen* our fayth. *The Epistle on the first sunday after Easter.*

5 Who is it that ouercommeth the worlde, but he which beleeueth that Iesus is the sonne of God?

6 This Iesus Christe is he that came by water and a blood: not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the spirite that beareth witnesse, because the spirite is b trueth.

a. The water & blood that came out of his side, declare that we haue our sinnes washed by hym, and he hath made ful satisfaction for the same.

b which testifieth to our hartes, that we be the children of God.

7 For there are three which beare recorde in heauen, the father, the worde, and the holy ghost, and these three are one.

8 And there are three which beare record in

in earth, the spirite, and water, and blood, & these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: For this is the witnesse of God, which he testifieth of his son.

10 ||He that beleeueth on the sonne of God, hath the witnesse in hym selfe: He that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lier, because he beleeued not the recorde that God gaue of his sonne. ||Iohn.3.37.

11 And this is the record, that God hath geuen vnto vs eternal lyfe, and this lyfe is in his sonne.

12 He that hath the sonne, hath lyfe: & he that hath not the sonne of God, hath not lyfe.

13 These thynges haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the name of the sonne of God, that ye maye knowe that ye haue eternal lyfe, and that ye may beleeue on the name of the sonne of God.

14 And this is the trust that we haue in him: that ||if we aske any thyng according to his wyl, he heareth vs. ||1.Ioh.3.22

15 And if we knowe that he heare vs whatsoeuer we aske, we knowe that we haue the petitions that we desyre of hym.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *whiche is* not vnto death, he shal aske, and he shal geue hym life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I say not that ye shoulde pray for it. ||Mat.12.31 Mark.3.29.

17 ||All vnrighteousnesse is sinne: and there is sinne not vnto death.

18 We knowe that who so euer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth hym selfe, and that wicked toucheth hym not.

19 We knowe that we are of God, and the whole worlde lyeth in wickednesse.

20 We knowe that the sonne of God is come, and hath ||geuen vs a mynd to knowe hym which is true: and we are in him that is true, through his sonne Iesus Christe: This same is very God, and eternal lyfe. ||Luk.29.45.

21 Babes, keepe your selues from *Idols, Amen. *or, *Images.*

The ende of the first Epistle of Saint Iohn.

¶ The second Epistle of saint Iohn.

1. He wryteth vnto a certayne Ladye, 4. reioycing that her children walke in the trueth, 5. and exhorteth them vnto loue.

THE elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the *a* trueth, and not I onely, but also al that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the truethes sake which dwelleth in vs, and shalbe with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the father, and from the Lord Iesus Christe, the sonne of the father in *b* trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly that I founde of thy children walking in *c* trueth, as we haue receyued a commaundement of the father.

5 And nowe I beseeche thee Lady, not as though I wrote a newe commaundement vnto thee: but that same which we haue had from the beginning, that we shoulde loue one another.

6 And this is the loue, that we shoulde walke after his commaundementes: This is the commaundement, that as ye haue hearde from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the worlde, whiche confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antechriste.

8 Looke on your selues, that we loose not that we haue wrought: but that we may haue a ful rewarde.

9 Who so euer transgresseth, and abydeth not in the doctrine of Christe, hath not God: He that endureth in the doctrine of Christ, hath both the father and the sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, & bryng not this learning, ||him receyue not to house, neyther byd hym God speede. ||Rom.16.17

11 For he that biddeth him God speede, is partaker of his euyl deedes.

12 Hauyng many thynges to wryte vnto you, I wolde not wryte with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake with you mouth to mouth, that our ioy may be ful.

13 The sonnes of thy elect sister greete thee, Amen.

a. According to godlynesse, and not with any worldly affections.

b. we can not receiue the grace of God, except we haue the true knowledge of him, of the whiche knowledge loue proceedeth.

c. According to gods woord.

The ende of the seconde Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The

The thirde Epistle of Saint Iohn.

2. He is glad of Gaius that he walketh in the trueth, 8. and exhorteth to be louyng vnto the poore Christen in their persecution.

THE elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I wysshe in al thinges that thou prosperedst & faredst well, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came, and testified of the trueth that is in thee, how thou walkest in ꝑ trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then *for* to heare howe that my sonnes walke *a* in veritie.

a That is, in godly conuersation, as they whiche haue both the knowledge and feare of God.

5 Beloued, thou doest faythfully what so euer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Whiche haue borne witnesse of thy charitie before the Churche: whom yf thou bryng forwardes on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doo well.

7 Because that for his names sake they went forth, takyng nothyng of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receyue suche, that we myght be helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Churche: but Diotrephes whiche loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receyueth vs not.

10 Wherfore yf I come, I wyl declare his deedes whiche he doeth, iestyng on vs with malitious wordes: and not content therewith, neither he him selfe receyueth the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and thrusteth them out of the Churche.

11 Beloued, folowe not that whiche is euyl, but that whiche is good. He that doeth wel, is of God, but he that doeth euyll, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good reporte of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: Yea, and we our selues also beare record, and ye knowe that our record is true.

13 I had many thyngs to wryte: but I wyl not with ynke & penne wryte vnto thee.

14 I trust I shal shortly see thee, and we shal speake mouth to mouth. Peace be vnto thee. The louers salute thee. Greete our freendes by name.

The ende of the thirde Epistle of Saint Iohn.

The Epistle of Saint Iude.

Saint Iude admonisheth all Churches generally to take heede of deceyuers, whiche goe about to drawe away the hartes of the simple people from the trueth of God.

The Epistle of Saint Simon and Iude.

IUDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, the brother of Iames, to them whiche are called & sanctified in God the father, & preserued in Iesus Christe:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace, and charitie be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue al diligence to wryte vnto you of the common saluation, it was needefull for me to wryte vnto you, exhortyng you that ye shoulde earnestly *a* contende for the fayth whiche was once geuen vnto the saintes.

a Against assaultes of Satan, and hereties.

4 For there are certayne vngodly men craftily crept in, whiche were before of olde ordeyned to this condemnation, turnyng the grace of our God vnto wantonnesse: and denyng God, whiche is the onely Lorde, and our Lorde Iesus Christe.

5 My mynde is therefore to put you in remembraunce *hereof*, for as much as ye once knowe this, howe that the Lorde after that he had delyuered the people out of Egypt, ‖ destroyed them which afterward beleeued not. ‖ Nu.14.37.

6 ‖ The angelles also whiche kept not their fyrst estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlastyng chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day. ‖ 2.Pet.2.4.

7 ‖ Euen as Sodome and Gomorrhe, and the cities about them, whiche in lyke manner defyled them selues with fornication, and folowed strange flesshe, are set forth for an ensample, and suffer the payne of eternall fyre. ‖ Gen.19.24

8 Lykewyse these beyng deceyued by dreames, defyle the flesshe, despyse rulers, and speake euyll of them that are in auctoritie.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when he stroue against the deuil, & disputed about the body of Moses, durst not gene raylyng sentence, but sayde, The Lorde rebuke thee.

10 But

10 But these speake euyl of those thynges which they knowe not, and what thynges they knowe naturally, as beastes whiche are without reason, in those thynges they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe be vnto thē, for they haue gone in the way of ||Cain, and are vtterly geuen to the errour of ||Balaam for lucres sake, and haue perysshed in the gaynesaying of ||Core.

12 These are [a] spottes in your feastes of charitie, when they feast with you, without all feare feedyng themselues: cloudes they are without water, carried about of wyndes, [b] trees wythered at fruite gatheryng, and without fruite, twise dead, and plucked vp by the rootes:

13 They are the raging waues of the sea, fomyng out their owne shame: they are wandryng starres, to whom is reserued the myst of darknesse for euer.

14 Enoch the seuenth from Adam prophecied before of suche, saying, Beholde, the Lord shal come with thousandes of saintes,

15 To geue iudgement against al men, and to rebuke al that are vngodly among them, of al their vngodly deedes whiche they haue vngodly committed, and of al their cruel speakynges, which vngodly synners haue spoken agaynst him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walkyng after their owne lustes, || whose mouthes speake proude thynges, they haue men in great reuerēce because of aduantage. || Iud. 17. 18

17 But ye beloued, remember the woordes whiche were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lorde Iesus Chriſte.

18 *How* that they tolde you, || that there shoulde be mockers in the last tyme, whiche shoulde walke after their owne vngodly lustes. || 1. Tim. 4. 1. 2. Tim. 3. 1. 2. Pet. 2. 3.

19 These are makers of sects, sleshly, hauyng not the spirite.

20 But ye dearely beloued, edifie your selues in your most holy fayth, prayng in the holy ghost.

21 And keepe your selues in the loue of God, lookyng for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Chriſte vnto eternal lyfe,

22 And haue compassion of some, [a] separatyng them: [a] or, *in puttyng differēce.*

23 And other saue with feare, pullyng them out of the fyre: hatyng euen the garment spotted by the flesshe.

24 Vnto him that is able to keepe you free from sinne, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with ioy,

25 To God our sauiour which onely is wyse, be glory and maiestie, dominion, and power, nowe and euer. Amen.

The ende of the Epistle of Saint Iude.

The Reuelation of Saint Iohn the Diuine.

¶ *The first Chapter*

3. The cause of this Reuelation. 3. Of them that reade it. 4. Iohn wryteth to the seuen Churches. 5. The maiestie and office of the sonne of God. 20. The vision of the Candlesticks, and Starres.

THE [a] Reuelation of Iesus Chriſte, whiche [b] GOD gaue vnto him, for to shewe vnto his seruantes thynges which must shortly come to passe: and when he had sent, he shewed by his angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Whiche bare recorde of the woorde of God, and of the testimonie of Iesus Chriſte, and of al thynges that he sawe.

3 Happie is he that readeth, & they that heare the woordes of this prophecie, & keepe those thynges whiche are wrytten therin: for the tyme is at hande.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace be vnto you, and peace from him whiche || is, and which was, & which is to come, and from the seuen spirites which are before his throne: || Exod. 3. 14.

5 And from Iesus Chriſte, *which is* the faithful witnesse and || fyrst begotten of the dead, and Lord ouer the kynges of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our synnes in his owne blood, || 1 Co. 15. 21

6 And made || vs kyngs and priestes vnto God and his father: to him be glorie and dominion for euermore. Amen. || Heb. 9. 14.

7 Beholde, he commeth with the cloudes, and all eyes shall see him, and they also whiche pearsed him, and all kynredes of the earth shal waile before him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha & Omega, the beginnyng and the ending, saith the lord almighty, whiche is, & whiche was, and whiche is to come.

9 I Iohn your brother, & companion in tribulation,

a. Of thynges which were hid before.

b. Christe receiued this Reuelation out of his fathers bosome as his owne doctrine, but it was hyd in respect of vs, so that Christe as Lorde and God reuealeth it to Iohn his seruant, by the ministery of his angel, to the edification of his Churche.

|| Gene. 4. 8. || Nu. 22. 21. Num. 16. 1. || 2. Pe. 2. 15

[a] *or, rockes.*

[b] *or, trees, vvythered in Autumne, vvhen the fruite harnest is, and so the greke vvord importeth: or, trees bearing corrupt fruite: or, trees corrupting theyr owne fruite.*

|| Esai.

tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Parhmos, for the woorde of God, and for the witnessing of Iesus Christ.

'Or, sunday. 10 I was in the spirite on the 'Lordes day, and hearde behynde me a great voyce, as it had been the voyce of a trumpe,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: that thou seest wryte in a booke, and sende it vnto the seuen churches whiche are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, & vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and vnto Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned backe to see the voyce that spake to me. And when I was turned, I sawe seuen golden candelsticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candlesticks, *one* like vnto the sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the feete, and gyrde about the pappes with a golden gyrdle.

14 His head and his heares were white, as whyte wool, and as snowe, and his eyes were as a flame of fire.

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as though they burnt in a furnace: and his voice as the sounde of many waters.

16 And he had in his ryght hande seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged swoorde: and his face shone euen as the sunne in his strength.

17 And when I sawe hym, I fel at his feete euen as dead: and he layde his ryght hande vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, ||Esai.44.4. ||I am the first and the last,

18 I am alyue, and was dead: and beholde I am alyue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hel and of death.

19 Wryte therefore the thynges which thou hast seene, and the thynges whiche are, and the thynges which shalbe fulfilled hereafter.

20 The misterye of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my ryght hande, and the seuen golden candlesticks. The seuen starres, are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen candlesticks which thou sawest, *are* the seuen Churches.

¶ The. ij. Chapter.

e. He exhorteth foure Churches, 5. to repentance, 10. to perseuerance, patience, and amendement, 14. 20. 23. as well by threatnynges, 7. 10. 17. 26. as by promises of rewarde.

VNto the angel of the Church of Ephesus, wryte, These thynges sayth he that holdeth the seuen starres in his ryght hande, and that walketh in the middes of the seuen golden candlesticks:

2 I knowe thy woorkes, and thy labour and patience, & howe thou canst not forbeare them whiche are euyll: and hast examined them whiche say they are apostles, and are not, and hast founde them lyers:

3 And hast suffered, and hast patience, and for my names sake hast laboured, & hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *somewhat* agaynst thee, because thou hast leaft thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, & doo the first woorkes: or els, I wyll come vnto thee shortly, and wyl remoone thy candelsticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, because thou hatest the deedes of the Nicolaitans, whiche *deedes* I also hate.

7 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite saith vnto the Churches: To hym that ouercommeth, wyl I geue to eate of the tree of lyfe, whiche is in the myddes of the paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church of Smyrna, wryte, These thinges saith he that is first and the last, whiche was dead, and is alyue: a. The eternal diuinitie of Iesus Christe, is here most playnly declared, with his manhood and victorie ouer death, to assure his, that they shal not be ouercome by death.

9 I knowe thy woorkes, and tribulation, and pouertie, (but thou art *b* riche:) and I know the blasphemie of them whiche cal them selues Iewes, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those thinges whiche thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuyl shal cast some of you into prison to tempt you, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto the death, and I wyl geue thee a crowne of lyfe. b In spiritual treasure.

11 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirit sayth vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shal not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of *þ* Church in Pergamos, wryte, These thinges saith he whiche hath the sharpe *c* swoorde with two edges.

13 I knowe thy woorkes, and where thou dwellest *euen* where Satans seate is, and *that* thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my fayth, euen in those dayes, when Antipas my faythfull martyr was slayne among you, where Satan dwelleth. c. The woorde of God is the swoorde with two edges.

14 But I haue a fewe thynges against thee, because thou hast there them that mainteine the doctrine of ||Balaam, which taught "Balac to put a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, that they should eate of meat sacrificed vnto Idoles, and commit fornication. ||Nu. 24.14. "Some reade, taught in Balac.

15 Euen

15 Euen so hast thou them that maintayne the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thyng I hate.

16 Repent, or els I wyl come vnto thee shortly, and wyl fyght agaynst them with the swoorde of my mouth.

17 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches. To hym that ouercommeth, wyl I geue to eate Manna that is hyd, and wyl geue hym a whyte stone, and in the stone a newe name written, whiche no man knoweth, sauing he that receyueth it.

18 And vnto the angel of the Church of Thyatira, wryte, These thynges sayth the sonne of GOD, who hath eyes lyke vnto a flame of fire, and his feete *are* lyke fyne brasse:

19 I knowe thy woorkes, and thy charitie, seruice, and fayth, and thy patience, and thy deedes, whiche are moe at the last then at the first.

20 Notwithstandyng, I haue a fewe thynges agaynst thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iesabel, whiche called her selfe a prophetisse, to teach, and to deceaue my seruants, to make them commit fornication, and to eate meate sacrificed vnto idols.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Beholde, I wyl cast her into a bed, and them that commit fornication with her into great aduersitie, except they repent of theyr deedes.

23 And I wyl kyl her chyldren with death, and al the churches shal knowe that ‖ I am he whiche searcheth the reynes and hartes: and I wyl geue vnto euery one of you according to his woorkes. ‖ Iere.11.20. and.17.10.

24 Vnto you I saye, and vnto other of them of Thyatira, as many as haue not this learning, and which haue not knowen the deepenesse of Satan, as they say, I wyl put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast tyl I come.

26 And whosoeuer ouercommeth, and keepeth my woorkes vnto the ende, to hym wyl I geue power ouer nations:

27 ‖ And he shal rule them with a rodde of Iron: and as the vessels of a potter shal they be broken to sheuers: ‖ Psalm.2.9.

28 Euen as I receaued of my father, so wyl I geue hym the morning starre.

29 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth to the Churches.

¶ The.iii. Chapter.

He exhorteth the churches or ministers to the true profession of fayth, and to watchyng.

AND wryte vnto the angel of the Church that is at Sardis, These thinges sayth he that hath the seuen spirites of God, and the seuen starres, I knowe thy woorkes, *how* that thou hast a name that thou lyuest, and thou art dead.

2 Be awake, and strength the thinges whiche remayne, that are redye to dye: For I haue not founde thy woorkes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore howe thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. ‖ If thou shalt not watche, I wyll come on thee as a theefe, and thou shalt not knowe what houre I wyl come vpon thee. ‖ 1.Thes.5.2. 2.Pete.3.10.

4 Thou hast a fewe names in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garmentes, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are woorthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, shalbe thus clothed in white araye, and I wyll not blot out his name out of the ‖ booke of lyfe: & I wyll confesse his name before my father, and before his angels. ‖ Apoc.20.12. Phillip.4.4.

6 Let hym that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches.

7 And wryte vnto the angel of the Church of Philadelphia, These thinges saith he that is holy and true, which hath the key of Dauid, which openeth, and no man shutteth, *and* shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I knowe thy woorkes: beholde, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a litle strength, and hast kept my sayinges, and hast not denyed my name.

9 Beholde, I wil make them of the synagogue of Satan, whiche call them selues Iewes, and are not, but doo lye: beholde, I wyll make them that they shall comme and woorshyp before thy feete, and shal knowe that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the woorde of my pacience, therefore I wyll keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which wyl come vpon all the worlde, to trye them that dwel vpon the earth.

11 Beholde, I come shortly, holde that fast which thou hast, that no man take awaye thy crowne.

12 Hym that ouercommeth, wyl I make a pyller in the temple of my God, and he shal goe no more out: and I wyl wryte vpon hym the name of my God, & the name of the citie of my God, *whiche is* newe Hierusalem, whiche commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I wyl wryte vpon hym* my newe name.

13 Let him that hath an eare, heare what the spirite sayth vnto the Churches.

14 And

14 And vnto the angell of the Churche
whiche is in Laodicea, wryte, These thynges
sayth Amen, the faythfull and true witnesse,
the begynnyng of the creatures of God.

15 I knowe thy woorkes, that thou art
neyther colde nor hot: I woulde thou were
colde or hot.

16 So thē because thou art luke warme,
and neyther colde nor hot, I wyl spewe thee
out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and
encreased with goodes, and haue neede of no-
thyng: and knowest not howe that thou art
wretched, and miserable, and poore, & blinde,
and naked.

18 I counsayle thee to buye of me gold
tryed in the fyre, that thou mayest be riche, &
white rayment, that thou mayest be clothed,
that thy filthie nakednesse doo not appeare,
and annoynt thyne eyes with eye salue, that
thou mayst see.

19 ‖ As many as I loue, I rebuke and
chasten, be feruent therefore, and repent. ‖ Pro. 3. 2. Heb. 12. 5.

20 Beholde, I stande at the dooze, and
knocke: yf any man heare my voyce, & open
the dooze, I wyl come in to him, & wyl supper
with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, wyll I
graunt to syt with me in my throne, euen as
I ouercame, and haue sytten with my father
in his throne.

22 Let him that hath an eare, heare what
the spirite sayth vnto the Churches.

¶ *The. iiij. Chapter.*

1. The vision of the maiestie of God. 2. He seeth the throne, and one sitting vppon it, 8. and foure and twentie seates about it, with foure and twentie elders sitting vpon them, and foure beastes praysing God day and nyght.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday.

AFter this I looked, and beholde a dooze
was open in heauen: and the fyrst voyce
whiche I heard, was as it were of a
trumpet, talking with me, which sayd, Come
vp hyther, and I wyll shewe thee thynges
whiche must be fulfylled hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirite:
and beholde, a throne was set in heauen, and
one sate on the throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke vppon
lyke a Jasper stone, & a Sardine stone: and
there was a raynebowe about the throne, in
syght lyke vnto an Emeralde.

4 And about the throne were foure and
twentie seates, and vppon the seates I sawe
foure and twentie elders sytting, clothed in
white rayment, and they had on their heades
crownes of golde.

5 And out of the throne doo proceede
lyghtenynges, and thundrynges, and voyces:
and there were seuen lampes of fyre burning
before the throne, whiche are the seuen spi-
rites of God.

6 And before the throne there was a sea
of glasse, lyke vnto Crystal: and in the myddest
of the throne, & round about the throne, were
foure beastes ful of eyes before and behynde.

7 And the fyrste beast was lyke a Lion,
and the seconde beast lyke a Calfe, and the
thyrd beast had a face as a man, & the fourth
beast was lyke a fleeyng Egle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them
syxe wynges about him, and they were full of
eyes within, and they had no rest day neyther
nyght, saying, Holy, holy, holy, lorde God al-
myghtie, whiche was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beastes gaue glory,
and honour, and thankes to him that sate on
the throne, whiche lyueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie elders fell
downe before him that sate on the throne,
and worshypped him that lyueth for euer and
euer, & cast their crownes before the throne,
saying,

11 ‖ Thou art woorthie, O Lord, to re- ‖ Apoc. 5. 12.
ceyue glory, and honour, and power: for thou
hast created al thynges, and for thy pleasures
sake they are, and were created.

¶ *The. v. Chapter.*

1. He seeth the Lambe openyng the booke, 4. 14. and therfore the foure beastes, the foure and twentie elders, and the angels prayse the Lambe, and do him worship, 9. for their redemption, & other benefites.

AND I sawe in the right hande of him
that sate on the throne, a booke wryt-
ten within, and on the backside, sealed
with seuen seales.

2 And I sawe a strong angel preachyng
with a loude voyce, Who is woorthy to open
the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth,
neyther vnder the earth, was able to open
the booke, neyther to looke thereon.

4 And I wept muche, because no man
was found woorthie to open, and to reade the
booke, neyther to looke thereon.

5 And one of the elders sayth vnto me,
Weepe not: behold, that Lion that is of the
tribe of Juda, the roote of Dauid, hath obtei-
ned to open the booke, and to loose the seuen
seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middes of
the throne, and of the foure beastes, & in the
middes

mids of the elders stood a Lambe as though he had been kylled, hauyng seuen hornes and seuen eyes, whiche are the seuen spirites of God, sent into al the earth.

7 And he came, and tooke the booke out of the ryght hande of him that sate vpon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beastes and foure and twentie elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauyng euery one of them harpes and golden viales ful of odours, whiche are the prayers of saintes:

9 And they song a newe songue, saying, Thou art worthie to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast killed, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of al kinrede, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our GOD ‖ kynges and priestes, and we shal raigne on ‖ 1. Pet. 2. 9
the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many angelles about the throne, and *about* the beastes and the elders, and theyr thousande thousandes,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was kylled to receyue power, and riches, and wysedome, & strength, and honour, and glory, and blessyng.

13 And all the creatures whiche are in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and in the sea, and al that are in them, heard I saying, Blessyng, honour, glory, & power be vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euermore.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure & twentie elders fel vppon their faces, & worshypped him that lyueth for euermore.

¶ The. vi. Chapter.

The Lambe openeth the syxe seales, and many thynges folow vpon the openyng thereof.

AND I sawe when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard one of the foure beastes say, as it were the noyse of thunder, Come, and see.

2 And I sawe, and beholde *there was* a whyte horse, and he that sate on him had a bowe, and a crowne was geuen vnto him, and he went forth conquering, and for to ouercome.

3 And when he had opened the seconde seale, I heard the seconde beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was redde: and power was geuen to him that sate theron to take peace from the earth, and that they shoulde kyl one another: and there was geuen vnto him a great sworde.

5 And when he had opened the thyrde seale, I heard the thyrd beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a payre of ballances in his hande.

6 And I heard a voyce in the myddes of the foure beastes say, A measure of wheate for a penie, and three measures of barley for a penie, and oyle and wyne see thou hurt not.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaste say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse, and his name that sate on him was death, & hell folowed with him: and power was geuen vnto him ouer the fourth parte of the earth, to kyll with sworde, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beastes of the earth.

9 And whē he had opened the fifth seale, I sawe vnder the aulter the soules of them that were kylled for the worde of God, and for the testimonie whiche they had.

10 And they cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Howe long *tarriest* thou Lord holy & true, to iudge & to auenge our blood on them that dwel on the earth.

11 And long white garmentes were geuen vnto euery one of them, and it was sayde vnto them that they should rest yet for a litle season, vntyl their felowe seruantes, and their brethren that shoulde be kylled as they were, shoulde be fulfylled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the syxth seale, & loe there was a great earthquake, and the sunne was as blacke as sackcloth made of heare, and the moone waxed al euen as blood.

13 And the starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fygge tree casteth her vntymely fygges when she is shaken of a mighty wynde.

14 And heauen vanished away as a scrowle when it is rolled together, and all mountaynes and Iles were mooued out of their places.

15 And the kynges of the earth, and the great men, and the ryche men, and the cheefe captaynes, and the myghtie men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hyde them selues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the hylles:

16 And sayde to the hylles and rockes, ‖ Fal on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sytteth on the throne, & from the wrath of the Lambe: ‖ Esai. 2. 19. Osee. 10. 8. Luke. 23. 30

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who is able to endure?

¶ The

The. vii. Chapter.

3. 9. He seeth the seruantes of God sealed in their foreheads, out of al nations & people, 13. vvhiche though they suffer trouble, yet the lambe feedeth them, leadeth them to the fountaynes of liuyng vvater, 17. and God shal vvype avvay al teares from their eyes.

AND after that, I sawe foure angelles standyng on the foure corners of the earth, holdyng the foure windes of the earth, that the winde shoulde not blowe on the earth, neither on the sea, neither on any tree.

The Epistle on al saintes day.

2 And I sawe another angel assending from the rising of the sunne, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loude voyce to the foure angelles to whom power was geuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neyther the sea, neither the trees, til we shal haue sealed the seruantes of our GOD in their foreheades.

4 And I hearde the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thousande, of al the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousande.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousande.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousande.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousande. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousande.

9 After this I behelde, and loe a great multitude which no man could number, of al nations, and kinredes, and people, and tongues, stoode before the throne, and before the lambe, clothed with white garmentes, and Paulmes in their handes:

10 And cryed with a loude voyce, saying, Saluation *be ascribed* to hym that sitteth vpon the throne of our GOD, and vnto the lambe.

11 And al the angels stoode in the compasse of the throne, and of the elders, and of the foure beastes, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshypped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wysedome, and thankes, and honour, and power, and might, be vnto our GOD for euermore, Amen.

13 And one of the elders answeared, saying vnto me, What are these whiche are arayed in white garments? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Lord, thou wotest. And he said to me, These are they whiche came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their long robes, and made them white by the blood of the lambe.

a. That is, the said long robes.

15 Therfore are they in the presence of the throne of GOD, and serue him day and night in his temple: and he that sytteth in the throne wil dwel among them.

16 ‖ They shal hunger no more, neither thyrst, neither shal the sunne light on them, neyther any heate. ‖ Esai. 49. 10.

17 For the lambe whiche is in the mides of the throne shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaynes of waters: ‖ and GOD shal wype away al teares from their eyes. ‖ Esai. 25. 8. Apoc. 21. 4.

The. viii. Chapter.

1. The seuenth seale is opened, there is silence in heauen. 6. The foure angels blovv their trumpets, and great plagues folovv vpon the earth.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I sawe the seuen angels whiche stoode before God, and to them were geuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stoode before the aulter, hauing a golden censer, and many odours were geuen vnto hym, that he shoulde offer with the prayers of all saintes vpon the golden aulter which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the odours whiche came of the prayers of saintes, assended vp before God, out of the angels hande.

5 And the angel toke the censer, & filled it with fyre of the aulter, and cast it into the earth: and voyces were made, and thunderynges, and lightninges, and earthquake.

6 And the seuen angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared them selues to blow.

7 The first angel blewe, and there was made hayle and fyre myngled with blood, and they were cast into the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt, and all greene grasse was burnt.

8 And the second angel blewe, and as it were a great mountayne burning with fyre was cast into the sea, and the thyrde part of the sea turned to blood.

9 And the thirde part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, dyed, and the third part of the shyps were destroyed.

10 And the third angel blew, and there fel a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fel into the third part of the riuers, and into fountaynes of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the thyrde part was turned to wormewood, and many men dyed of the waters, because they were made bytter.

12 And the fourth angel blewe, and the thirde part of the Sunne was smitten, & the thirde part of the Moone, and the third part of starres, that the third part of them should be darkened: and the day was *smytten* that the third part of it should not shine, and likewise the night.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angell fleeing through the middes of heauen, saying with a loude voyce, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, because of the voyces to come of the trumpe of the three angels which the were yet to blowe.

The.ix. Chapter.

1. The first woe is past. 14. The foure angels that were bound are loosed. 18. And the thyrd part of men is killed.

AND the fifth angel blewe, and I sawe a starre fal from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was geuen the key of the bottomelesse pyt.

2 And he opened the bottomelesse pyt, and the smoke of the pyt arose, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by the reason of the smoke of the pyt.

3 And there came out of the smoke locustes vpon the earth, and vnto them was geuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they shoulde not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neyther any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheades.

5 And to them it was geuen that they shoulde not kyll them, but that they shoulde be vexed fiue monethes, and their payne was as the payne that commeth of a Scorpion, when he hath stricken a man.

6 || And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shal not finde it, and shal desyre to dye, and death shal flee from them.

7 || And the similitude of the locustes was like vnto horses prepared vnto battaile, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like vnto golde, and their faces were as it had ben the faces of men.

8 And they had heare as the heare of women, & their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had habergions, as it were habergions of iron, and the sounde of their wynges was as the sounde of charrets when many horses runne to battayle.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stinges in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue monethes.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrue tongue is *Abaddon*, but in the Greke tongue hath his name *Appollyon*, *that is to say, a destroyer.*

12 One woe is past, and beholde two woes come yet after this.

13 And the syxth angel blewe, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden aulter, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpe, Loose the foure angels which are bounde in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure angels were loosed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the thirde part of men.

16 And the number of the horsemen of the armies were twentie thousande times ten thousande: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I sawe the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing fiery habergions of a Iacinct colour, and brymstone, and the heades of the horses were as the heades of Lions, and out of their mouthes commeth fourth fyre, and smoke, and brymstone.

18 And of these three was the third part of men kylled, *that is to say*, of the fyre, and of the smoke, and of the brymstone, which proceeded out of the mouthes of them.

19 For their powers be in their mouthes, and in their tayles: for their tayles were lyke vnto serpents, hauyng heades, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the remnant of the men which were not kylled by these plagues, repented not of the deedes of their handes, that they shoulde not worshyp deuyls, || and idolles of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neyther can see, neyther heare, neyther goe:

21 Also they repented not of their murders, and of their sorceries, neyther of their fornication, neyther of their theftes.

|| Esai.2.19. Dice.10.8.

|| Wis.26.9.

|| Psal. 115.4 and.136.15.

The x. Chapter.

3. The angel hath the booke open. 6. he ſweareth there ſhalbe no more tyme. 9. he geueth the booke vnto Iohn, which eateth it vp.

AND I ſawe another myghty angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and the rayneboive vpon his head: and his face as it were the ſunne, and his feete as it were pyllers of fyre.

2 And he had in his hand a litle booke open: and he put his right foote vpon the ſea, and his left foote on the earth:

3 And cried with a loude voice, as when a Lion roreth, and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe thinges which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and wryte them not.

5 And the angel which I ſawe ſtande vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lyft vp his hande to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euermore, which created heauen, and the thinges that therein are, and the earth, and the thinges that therein are, and the ſea, and the thinges which therein are, that there ſhould be no longer tyme.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth angel, when he ſhall begin to blowe, and the miniſterie of GOD ſhalbe fynished, as he declareth to his ſeruauntes the prophetes.

8 And the voice which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me agayne, and ſayde, Goe, and take the litle booke *which is* open in the hande of the angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the angel, and ſayde vnto hym, Geue me the litle booke. And he ſayde vnto me, Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhal || make thy belly bytter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth as ſweete as hony.

|| Ezech. 2. 9

10 And I tooke the litle booke out of the angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth as ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt prophesie againe among the people, & nations, and tongues, and to many kinges.

The xi. Chapter.

3. The temple is meaſured. 3. Two, witneſſes ſtyrred vp by the Lord, are murdered by the beaſt.

AND then was geuen me a reede lyke vnto a rodde, and the angel ſtoode by, ſaying, Ryſe and meate the temple of GOD, and the aulter, and them that woorſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple caſt out, and meate it not: for it is geuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhal they treade vnder foote fourtie and two monethes.

3 And I wyl geue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, & they ſhal prophesie a thouſande, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes, clothed in ſackcloth.

4 Theſe are two Olyue trees, and two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And yf any man wyl hurt them, fyre proceedeth out of their mouthes, and conſumeth their enimies: and if any man wyl hurt them, this wyſe muſt he be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it rayne not in the dayes of their prophesying: and haue power ouer waters, to turne them to blood, and to ſmyte the earth with al maner plagues, as often as they wil.

7 And when they haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that commeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre agaynſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kyll them.

8 And their bodies ſhall lye in the ſtreetes of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome & Egypt, where alſo our Lorde was crucifyed.

9 And they of the people, and kynredes, and tongues, and they of the nations, ſhal ſee their bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their bodyes to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwel vppon the earth ſhal reioyce ouer them, and be glad, and ſhal ſende gyftes one to another: for theſe two prophetes vexed them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the ſpirite of lyfe *comming* from God, entred into them: And they ſtoode vppon their feete, and great feare fel vpon them which ſawe them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloude, and their enimies ſawe them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, & the tenth part of the citie fel, & in the earthquake were ſlaine names of men ſeuen thouſand: & the remnant were afrayd, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, & behold the

chylde wo commeth anone.

15 And the seuenth angel blewe, and there were made great voices in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this worlde are our Lordes, and his Christes, and he shal raigne for euermore.

16 And the .xxiiii. elders which sat before God on their seates, fel vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We geue thee thankes, O Lorde God almighty, which art, and wast, & art to come: for thou hast receiued thy great might, and hast raigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the tyme of the dead that they shoulde be iudged, and that thou shouldest geue rewarde vnto thy seruauntes the Prophetes and Saintes, and to them that feare thy name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heauen, and there were seene in his temple the arke of his testament: & there folowed lightninges, and voyces, and thunderinges, and earthquake, and much hayle.

¶ *The.xii. Chapter.*

There appeareth in heauen a woman clothed with the sunne. &c.

AND there appeared a great *wonder in heauen, A woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue starres:

*Or, signe.

2 And she being with childe, crieth, trauayling in birth, and payned redy to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, for beholde a great red Dragon, hauyng seuen heades, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heades.

4 And his tayle draweth the thirde part of the starres of heauen, and he cast them to the earth: And the Dragon stoode before the woman which was redy to be deliuered, for to deuoure her chylde assoone as it were borne.

5 And she brought forth a man chylde, which shal rule al nations with a rod of iron: and her sonne was taken vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wyldernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they shoulde feede her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

The Epistle on saint Michael and al angels.

7 And there was a battayle in heauen, Michael and his angels fought with the Dragon, and the Dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuayled not, neyther was their place founde any more in heauen.

9 And the great Dragon, that olde serpent, called the deuil and Satanas, was cast out, whiche deceiueth al the worlde: and he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loude voyce saying in heauen: Nowe is come saluation, and strength, and the kingdome of our GOD, and the power of his Christ: For the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, whiche accused them before our GOD day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the lambe, and by the worde of his testimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce heauens, and ye that dwel in them. Wo to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuil is come downe vnto you, which hath great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a shorte tyme.

13 And when the Dragon sawe that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man chylde.

14 And to the woman were geuen two winges of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and tymes, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water after the woman, as it had ben a floode: that he might cause her to be caryed away of the flood.

16 And the earth holpe the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swalowed vp the riuer whiche the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went and made warre with the remnant of her seede, which keepe the commaundementes of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christe.

18 And *I stoode on the sea sande.

*Some read, and he stoode.

¶ *The.xiii. Chapter.*

1. 2. The beast deceiueth the reprobate. 2. 4. 12. and is confyrmed by another. 17. The priuiledge of the beastes marke.

AND I sawe a beast ryse out of the sea, hauing seuen heades, and tenne hornes, and vppon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heades the name of blasphemie.

2 And

2 And the beast which I sawe, was like a Leoparde, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, & his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seate, and great auctoritie.

3 And I sawe one of his heades as it were wounded to death, & his deadly wound was healed: and al the worlde wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is lyke vnto the beast? Who is able to warre with hym?

5 And there was geuen vnto hym a mouth, speaking great thinges, and blasphemies, and power was geuen vnto hym, to do fourtie and two monethes.

6 And he opened his mouth vnto blasphemie agaynst GOD, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwel in heauen.

7 And it was geuen vnto him to make warre with the saintes, and to ouercome them: And power was geuen him ouer all kinredes, and tongues, and nations,

8 And al that dwel vpon the earth, shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the lambe, which was killed from the begynning of the worlde.

9 If any man haue an eare, let hym heare.

10 || He that leadeth into captiuitie, shal goe into captiuitie: He that killeth with a sword, must be kylled with a sword. Here is the pacience and the fayth of the saintes. || Gene.9.6. Mat.26.5.

11 And I beheld another beast commyng vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes lyke a lambe, and he spake as did the Dragon.

12 And he doth all that the fyrst beast could do in his presence, and he causeth the earth and them whiche dwel therein to worshyp the fyrst beast, whose deadly wounde was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fyre come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those signes whiche he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwel on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast whiche hath the wounde of a sword, and dyd lyue.

15 And he had power to geue a spirite vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast shoulde both speake, and shoulde cause that as many as would not worshyp the image of the beast, should be kylled.

16 And he causeth al, both smal & great, rich and poore, free and bonde, that he should geue them a marke in their right hande, or in their foreheades.

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue he that had the marke, or the name of the beast, other the number of his name.

18 Here is wysdome. Let him that hath wyt, count the number of the beast: For it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

The. xiiii. Chapter.

1. The notable company of the lambe. 6. One announceth the Gospel. 8. Another, the fal of Babylon. 9. And the thyrd warneth to flee from the beast. 18. Of the Lordes haruest.

AND I looked, and loe a lambe stoode on the mount Sion, and with hym an hundred fourtie and foure thousande, hauyng his fathers name written in their foreheades. *The Epistle on the Innocentes day.*

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen as the sounde of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harpyng with their harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a newe song before the throne, & before the foure beastes, and the elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousande, whiche were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: These are they whiche folowe the lambe whyther soeuer he goeth: These were redeemed from men, beyng the first fruites vnto God, and to the lambe.

5 And in their mouth was founde no guile: for they are without spot before the throne of God.

6 And I sawe another angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlastyng Gospel, to preache vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to al nations, and kynredes, and tongues, and people,

7 Saying with a loude voyce, || Feare God, and geue glory to hym, for the houre of his iudgement is come: || and worshyp hym that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and fountaynes of waters. || Psal.146.6 || Acte.14.15.

8 And there folowed another angel, saying, ||Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, for she made al nations drynke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. || Esai.21.8. Iere.51.8.

9 And the thirde angel folowed them, saying with a loude voyce, If any man worshyp the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hande,

10 The same shal drinke of the wine of the wrath of God ‖ powred out, of the pure wine wyche is powred in the cup of his wrath, and he shalbe punished in fyre and brymstone before the holy angelles, and before the lambe,

11 And the smoke of theyr torment ascendeth vp euermore: And they haue no rest day nor nyght which worship the beast and his image, and who so euer receiueth the print of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saintes: Here are they that keepe the commaundements of God, and the fayth of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Wryte, blessed are the dead, which hereafter dye in the Lorde. Euen so saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labour, and their workes folowe them.

14 And I looked, and beholde a white cloud, and vpon the cloud one sitting like vnto the sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hande a sharpe sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: ‖ Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the tyme is come to reape, for the ‖ haruest of the earth is ‖ rype.

‖ Ioel. 3.23

‖ Mat. 13.39

‖ or, dryed.

16 And he that sate on the cloude thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heauen, hauing also a sharpe sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the aulter, which had power ouer fyre, and cried with a loud crye to hym that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gether the clusters of the vineyarde of the earth, for her grapes are rype.

19 And the angel thrust in his sharpe sickle on the earth, & cut downe the vineyard of the earth, and cast it into the great winefat of the wrath of God.

20 And the winefat was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the fat euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousande and fyre hundred furlonges.

¶ The. xv. Chapter.

The song of them that ouercome the beast.

AND I sawe another signe in heauen great and marueylous, seuen angels hauyng the seuen last plagues, for in them is fulfylled the wrath of God.

2 And I sawe as it were a glassie sea, mingled with fyre, and them that had gotten the victory of the beast, and of his image, and of his marke, and of the number of his name, stand on the glassie sea, hauyng the harpes of GOD.

3 And they syng the song of Moses the seruaunt of God, and the song of the lambe, saying, Great and marueylous are thy workes, Lorde God almighty, ‖ iust and true are thy wayes, thou king of saintes.

‖ Psal. 141.6

4 ‖ Who shal not feare thee, O Lorde, and glorifie thy name? for thou only art holy: And all Gentiles shall come, and worship before thee, for thy iudgementes are made manifest.

‖ Ieae. 10.7

5 And after that I looked, and beholde, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony was open in heauen:

6 And the seuen angels came out of the temple, hauyng the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and bright linnen, and hauing their brestes gyrded with golden gyrdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen angels seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God which liueth for euermore.

8 And the temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God, and of his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen angels were fulfylled.

¶ The. xvi. Chapter.

1. The angels powre out their vialles full of vvrath. 6. and vvhat plagues folovve thereof. 15. Admonition to take heede and vvatch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the temple, saying to the seuen angels, Goe your wayes, powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the fyrst *angel* went, and powred out his vial vpon the earth, and there fel a noysome and a sore botche vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel shed out his vial vpon the sea, and it turned as it were into the blood of a dead man: and euery liuyng thing dyed in the sea.

4 And the thirde angel shed out his vial vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, & they turned to blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Lord, which art, and wast, thou art righteous and that holy one, because thou hast geuen such iudgementes:

6 For they haue shed out the blood of saints and prophetes, and therefore hast thou geuen

geuen them blood to drynke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the aulter say, Euen so Lorde God almightie, true and ryghteous are thy iudgementes.

8 And the fourth angel powred out his vial on the Sunne, and power was geuen vnto hym to vexe men with feruent heate of fyre.

9 And men boyled in great heate, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues, and they repented not, to geue hym glory.

10 And the fifth angel powred out his vial vpon the seate of the beast, and his kingdome waxed darke, and they gnewe theyr tongues for sorowe,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, for theyr sorowes, and for theyr sores, and repented not of theyr deedes.

12 And the sixth angel powred out his vial vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof dryed vp, that the waye of the kinges of the East shoulde be prepared.

13 And I sawe three vncleane spirites lyke frogges, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophete.

14 For they are the spirites of deuyls worcking myracles, to goe out vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole worlde, to gather them to the batayle of that great day of God almightie.

15 ‖ Beholde, I come as a theefe. Happy is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and men see his filthynesse. ‖Mat.24.44. Luke.12.39.

16 And he gathered them togeather into a place, called in the Hebrue tongue Armagedon.

17 And the seuenth angel powred out his vial into the ayre: and there came a great voyce out of the temple of heauen, from the throne, saying, It is doone.

18 And there folowed voyces, thunderynges, and lightninges: & there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mightie an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great citie was diuided into three partes, and the cities of the nations fell: And great Babylon came in remembrance before God, ‖ to geue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. ‖Ier.25.15.

20 Euery Ile also fled away, and the mountaynes were not founde.

21 And there fel a great hayle, as it had ben talentes, out of heauen, vpon the men, & the men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceedyng great.

¶ The.xvii. Chapter.

1. The description of the great whoore,
8. and her sinnes, and punishement.

AND there came one of the seuen angels, which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come, I wyl shewe vnto thee the iudgement of the greate whoore, that sytteth vppon many waters:

2 With whom haue committed fornication the kinges of the earth, and the inhabiters of the earth are dronken with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carryed me away in the spirite into the wyldernesse: And I sawe a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, ful of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heades, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with golde, precious stone, and pearles, hauing a cup of gold in her hand, ful of abominations and filthynesse of her fornication.

5 And in her forehead was a name written, a mysterie, great Babylon, the mother of whoordome & abominations of the earth.

6 And I sawe the woman dronken with the blood of the saintes, and with the blood of the martyrs of Iesus: And when I sawe her, I woondred with great marueyle.

7 And the angel sayde vnto me, Wherefore marueylest thou? I wyl shewe thee the mysterie of the woman, and of the beast that beareth her, which hath seuen heades, and ten hornes.

8 And the beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shal assende out of the bottemlesse pit, and goeth into perdition, and they that dwel on the earth shal woonder (whose names are not wrytten in the booke of lyfe from the begynnyng of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is a meaning that hath wisedome. The seuen heades, are seuen mountaynes, on which the woman sitteth: They are also seuen kynges.

10 Fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: And when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, is euen the eyght, and is one of the seuen, and goeth into destruction.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are tenne kynges, which haue receyued no kyngdome as yet: but receiue power as kynges at one hourc with the beast.

13 These haue one mynd, and shal geue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shal fyght with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: || For he is the Lorde of Lordes, and kyng of kynges, and they that are on his syde, are called, and chosen, and faythfull.

15 And he sayth vnto me, The waters which thou sawest where the whore sytteth, are people, & folke, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, are they that shal hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fyre.

17 For God hath put in their hartes to fulfyl his wyll, and to doo with one consent, for to geue their kyngdome vnto the beast, vntyl the woordes of God shalbe fulfylled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great citie which raigneth ouer the kynges of the earth.

|| 1. Ti. 6. 15. Apoca. 9. 16.

¶ The. xviii. Chapter.

3. 9. The louers of the vvorlde are sory for the fal of the vvhore of Babylon. 20. But they that be of God, haue cause to reioyce for her destruction.

AND after that, I sawe another angel come from heauen, hauyng great power, and the earth was lyghtened with his glorie.

2 And he cryed myghtyly with a strong voyce, saying, || Great Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuylles, and the holde of al foule spirites, and a cage of al vncleane and hateful byrdes:

|| Esai. 21. 19 Ierem. 51. 8.

3 For all nations haue dronken of the wyne of the wrath of her fornication, and the kynges of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the marchantes of the earth are waxed rych of the abundance of her pleasures.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen say, Come away from her my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, & that ye receyue not of her plagues.

5 For her sinnes are gone vp to heauen, and God hath remembred her wyckednesse.

6 Rewarde her euen as she rewarded you, and geue her double accordyng to her woorkes, and powre in double to her in the same cup which she fylled vnto you.

7 And as much as she glorified her selfe, and lyued wantonly, so much powre ye in for her of punishment and sorowe: for she sayde in her hart, I syt being a queene, || and am no wyddowe, and shal see no sorowe.

|| Esai. 47. 8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and sorowe, and hunger, and she shalbe vtterly brent with fyre, for strong is the Lorde which iudgeth her.

9 And they shal bewaile her, & the kings of the earth shall lament for her, which haue committed fornication with her, and haue lyued wantonly with her, when they shall see the smoke of her burnyng:

10 Standyng a farre of for feare of her punyshment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that myghtie citie, for at one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the marchantes of the earth doo weepe and waile ouer her, for no man byeth their ware any more.

12 The ware of golde, and syluer, and precious stones, and of pearle, and raynes, & purple, and sylke, and scarlet, and al Thyine wood, and al maner vessels of yuorie, and al maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And Cinamome, and odours, and ointmentes, and franckensence, and wyne, and oyle, and fyne floure, and wheate, & beastes, and sheepe, and horses, and charets, and bodyes and soules of men,

14 And the apples that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and al thynges which were dayntie and had in price, are departed from thee, and thou shalt fynde them no more at all.

15 The marchantes of these thynges which were waxed ryche, shall stand a farre of from her, for feare of the punyshment of her, weepyng and waylyng,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in raynes, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For at one houre so great ryches is come to nought. And euery shyp gouernour, and all they that occupie shyppes, and shyp-men, and as many as woorke in the sea, stood a farre of,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of her burnyng, saying, What citie is lyke vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heades, & cryed, weepyng, and waylyng, and saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, wherein were made ryche al that had shyppes in the sea, by reason of her costlynesse, for at one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and ye holy apostles and prophetes, for God hath geuen your iudgement on her.

21 And a myghtie angell tooke vp a stone lyke a great mylstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, With suche violence shal that great citie Babylon be cast, and shalbe

founde no more at al.

22 And the voyce of harpers, and muſitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhalbe heard no more at al in thee: and no craftes men, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhalbe founde any more in thee: and the ſounde of a mylſtone ſhal be heard no more at al in thee:

23 And the lyght of a candle ſhal ſhyne no more at al in thee, & the voice of the bryde-grome and of the bryde, ſhalbe heard no more at al in thee: for thy marchantes were the great men of the earth, and with thine enchauntment were deceyued al nations.

24 And in her was founde the blood of the prophetes, and of the ſaintes, and of al that were ſlayne vpon the earth.

¶ The .xix. Chapter.

Prayſes are geuen vnto God for iudging the vvhoore.

AND after theſe thynges, I heard a great voyce of muche people in heauen, ſaying, a Alleluia: ſaluation, and glory, and honour, & power, *be aſcribed* to the Lorde our God:

a. That is, prayſe ye god, becauſe that Antechriſt and al wickednesſe is taken out of the world.

2 For true and ryghteous are his iudgementes, for he hath iudged the great whoore whiche dyd corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath throughly auenged the blood of his ſeruantes of her hande.

3 And agayne they ſayde, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twentie elders, and the foure beaſtes fel downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Prayſe our Lorde God al ye that are his ſeruantes, and ye that feare hym both ſmal and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of muche people, euen as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of ſtrong thunderinges, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lorde God omnipotent raigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and geue honour to him: for the marriage of the lambe is come, and his wyfe hath made her ſelfe redy.

8 And to her was graunted that ſhe ſhoulde be arayed with pure & goodly raynes: for the raines is the righteouſneſſe of ſaintes.

||Math.22.2 9 And he ſayde vnto me, Wryte, || Happy are they whiche are called vnto the ſupper of the lambes marriage. And he ſayde vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayinges of God.

10 And I fel at his feete to worſhyp hym: And he ſayde vnto me, See thou doo it not: for I am thy felowe ſeruant, & of thy brethren that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus. Worſhyp God: for the teſtimonie of Ieſus, is the ſpirite of prophesie.

11 And I ſawe heauen open, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faythful and true, & in righteouſneſſe *he* doth iudge and make batayle.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knewe but he him ſelfe.

13 ||And he was clothed with a veſture dypt in blood: and his name is called the woorde of God. || Eſai.63.3

14 And the armies whiche were in heauen folowed hym vpon white horſes, clothed with whyte and pure raynes.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſwoorde, that with it he ſhould ſmite the heathen: ||And he ſhal rule them with a rod of Iron: & he treadeth the wineſat of the fierceneſſe and wrath of almyghtie God. || Pſal.2.15.

16 And he hath on his veſture, & on his thigh a name written, ||King of Kinges, and Lord of Lordes. ||1.Tim.6.15. Apoc.17.14.

17 And I ſawe an angel ſtand in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying to al the foules that flee by the myddes of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the fleſh of kinges, and the fleſhe of hygh captaynes, & the fleſhe of myghtie men, and the fleſhe of horſes, and of them that ſyt on them, and the fleſhe of al free men, and bond men, and of ſmal and great.

19 And I ſawe the beaſt, and the kinges of the earth, and their armies geathered togeather, to make batalle againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with hym that falſe prophete that wrought myracles before him, with which he deceiued them that receiued the beaſtes marke, and them that worſhipped his Image. Theſe both were caſt quicke into a ponde of fire, burnyng with brymſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlayne with the ſwoord of hym that ſate vpon the horſe, whiche ſwoorde proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were fylled with theyr fleſhe.

¶ The .xx. Chapter.

2. Satan beyng bound for a certayne tyme, 7. and after let looſe, vexeth the Church greeuouſly.

AND I ſawe an Angel come downe from heauen, hauyng the keye of the bottome

bottomleſſe pytte, and a great chayne in his hande.

2 And he tooke the Dragon, that old ſerpent, whiche is the deuyl and Satanas, and he bounde hym a thouſande yeeres,

3 And caſt hym into the bottomleſſe pyt, and he ſhut hym vp, and ſet a ſeale on hym, that he ſhoulde deceyue the nations no moze, tyl the thouſande yeeres ſhoulde be fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed *for* a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſawe thzones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was geuen vnto them: and I ſawe the ſoules of them that were beheaded foz the witneſſe of Jeſus, and foz the woozde of God, and whiche had not woozſhypped the beaſt, neyther his image, neither had taken his marke vpon theyz foze-heades, oz in theyz hands, and they lyued and raigned with Chriſte a thouſande yeeres.

5 But the other of the dead men dyd not liue agayne, vntyl the thouſande yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath parte in the firſt reſurrection: foz on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhalbe the prieſtes of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhal raigne with hym a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expyzed, Satan ſhalbe looſed out of his pyſon:

8 And ſhal goe out to deceaue the nations whiche are in the foure quarters of the earth, || Gog and Magog, to geather them togeather to batayle: whoſe number is as the ſande of the ſea. || Ezec. 39. 2.

9 And they went vp in the playne of the earth, and compaſſed the tentes of the ſaints about, and the beloued citie: and fyze came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them:

10 And the deuyl that deceiued them, was caſt into a lake of fire & bzimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe pzophete ſhalbe tozmented day and nyght foz euermoze.

11 And I ſaw a great white thzone, and hym that ſate on it, from whoſe face fledde away both the earth and the heauen, & theyz place was no moze founde.

12 And I ſawe the dead both ſmal and great ſtand befoze God: and the bookes were opened: and another || booke was opened, which is *the booke* of lyfe: and the dead were iudged of thoſe thinges whiche were written in the bookes, accozdyng to their deedes. || Apoc. 3. 5. and. 21. 17. Philip. 4. 3.

13 And the ſea gaue vp her dead which were in her: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man accozdyng to his deedes.

14 And death and hel were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſeconde death.

15 And who ſo euer was not found written in the booke of lyfe, was caſt into the lake of fyze.

The. xxi. Chapter.

3. 14. The bleſſed eſtate of the godly.
8. 27. and the miſerable condition of the vvicked.

AND I ſawe a newe heauen, and a newe earth: || foz the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were vaniſhed away, and there is no moze ſea. || Eſa. 65. 17. 2. Pete. 3. 13.

2 And I John ſawe the holy citie new Hieruſalem, come downe from God out of heauen, pzepared as a bzyde garniſhed foz her huſbande.

3 And I hearde a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Beholde, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he wil dwel with them, and they ſhalbe his people, and God hym ſelfe ſhalbe with them, and be their God.

4 || And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes, & there ſhalbe no moze death, neyther ſozowe, neyther cryng, neither ſhal there be any moze payne: foz the former thinges are gone. || Eſa. 45. 19. Apoc. 7. 17.

5 And he that ſate vpon the thzone, ſaid, || Beholde, I make al thinges newe. And he ſayde vnto me, Write: foz theſe woozdes are true and faythful. || Eſa. 43. 19.

6 And he ſayd vnto me, It is doone: I am Alpha and Omega, the begynnyng & the ende. || I wil geue vnto hym that is a thirſte of the wel of the water of lyfe freely. || Apoc. 1. 8. and. 22. 13.

7 He that ouercommeth, ſhal inherite al thinges, and I wil be his God, and he ſhalbe my ſonne.

8 But the feareful, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoze-mongers, and ſozcerers, and Idolaters, and al lyers, ſhal haue their parte in the lake which burneth with fire and bzimſtone: whiche is the ſeconde death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen angels, which had the ſeuen bials ful of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hyther, I wyll ſhewe thee the bzyde, the lambes wyfe.

10 And he carried me away in the ſpirite to a great and hygh mountaine, and he ſhewed me the greate citie holy Hieruſalem, deſcendyng out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glozye of God: and her ſhynyng *was* like vnto a ſtone moſt pzecious, euen like a Jaſper, cleare as Cryſtal:

12 And had a wal great & high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue angels,

angelles, and names wrytten, whiche are the names of the twelue tribes of Israel.

13 On the East syde three gates, and on the North syde three gates, and towards the South three gates, and from the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue fundations, and in them the twelue names of the Lambes twelue Apostles.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reede to measure the citie withal, and the gates thereof, and the walles thereof.

16 And the citie lyeth foure square, and the length was as large as the breadth: and he measured the citie with the reede twelue thousande furlonges, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, by the measure of man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Jasper, and the citie was pure golde lyke vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the fundations of the wall of the citie were garnyshed with all maner of precious stones. The fyrst fundation was Jasper, the seconde Sapphyre, the thirde a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emeralde.

20 The fyfth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eyght Beryl, the nienth a Topas the tenth a Chrysophrasus, the eleuenth a Jacinct, the twelfth an Amethist.

21 The twelue gates were twelue Pearles, euery gate was of one Pearle and the streete of the citie was pure golde as it were shyning glasse.

22 And I sawe no temple therein: for the Lorde God almighty, and the Lambe are the temple of it.

‖Esai.60.19 23 ‖And the citie hath no neede of the Sunne, neyther of the Moone to lyghten it: for the glory of God dyd lyghten it, and the Lambe is the lyght of it.

The Epistle on Trinitie Sunday.

‖Esai.60.3. 24 ‖And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the lyght of it: and the kinges of the earth doo bryng their glory and honour vnto it.

‖Esai.60.12 25 ‖And the gates of it shal not be shut at al by day: for there shalbe no nyght.

26 And they shall bryng the glorie and honour of the Gentiles vnto it.

27 And there shall in no wyse enter into it any vncleane thyng, neyther what so euer worketh abomination, or maketh lyes: but they only which are ‖written in the Lambes booke of lyfe.

‖Philip.4.3. Apoc.1.5. and.20.12.

¶ *The.xxii. Chapter.*

1. The ryuer of the vvater of lyfe. 9. The angel vvyl not be vvorshypped.

AND he shewed me a pure ryuer of water of lyfe, cleare as Crystal, proceding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the myddest of the streete of it, and of either syde of the ryuer vvas there wood of lyfe, whiche bare twelue maner of fruites, & gaue fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the wood serued to heale the people withall.

3 And there shalbe nomore curse, but the throne of God, and the Lambe shalbe in it, and his seruantes shal serue him.

4 And they shal see his face, & his name *shalbe* in their foreheades.

5 ‖And there shalbe no nyght there, and they neede no candle, neyther lyght of the sunne, for the Lord God geueth them lyght, and they shall raigne for euermore. ‖Esai.60.19

6 And he sayde vnto me These sayinges are faithfull and true, And ỳ Lorde God of the holy prophetes sent his angell to shewe vnto his seruantes the thinges whiche must shortly be fulfilled.

7 Behold I come shortly. Happy is he that keepeth the sayinges of the prophecie of this booke.

8 I John sawe these thinges, & hearde them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to ‖woorshyp before the feete of the angel whiche shewed me these thynges. ‖Apo.19.10.

9 Then sayth he vnto me, See thou doo it not: for I am thy felowe seruant, and *the felowe seruant* of thy brethre the prophetes, & of them which keepe the sayinges of this booke: but woorshyp God.

10 And he sayth vnto me, Seale not the sayinges of the prophecie of this booke: for the tyme is at hand.

11 He that doeth euyl, let him doo euyl styl: and he whiche is fylthie, let him be fylthie styl: and he that is rygtheous, let him be rygtheous styll: and he that is holy, let him be holy styl.

12 And behold, I come shortly, and my reward is with me, ‖to geue euery man accordyng as his werkes shalbe. ‖Roma.2.6.

13 I am Alpha & Omega, ‖the begynnyng and the ende, the fyrst and the last. ‖Esai.41.4. and.44.6.

14 Blessed are they that doo his commaundements, that their power may be in the tree of lyfe, and may enter in through the gates into the citie.

15 For without *shalbe* dogges, and inchaunters, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and who so euer loueth or maketh leasinges.

16 I Jesus sent myne angel, to testifie vnto you these thynges in the Churches. I am the roote, and the generation of Dauid, & the bryght morning starre.

17 And

17 And the ſpirit & the bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay alſo, Come. ‖ Eſai. 55. 1. And let him that is a thyrſt, come. And who ſo euer wyl, let him take of the water of lyfe freely.

18 I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the woordes of the prophecie of this booke, If any man ſhal adde vnto theſe ſayinges, God ſhal adde vnto him the plagues that are wrytten in this booke.

19 And if any man ſhal take away from the woordes of the booke of this prophecie, God ſhal take away his part out of the booke of lyfe, and out of the holy citie, and from the thynges whiche are wrytten in this booke.

20 He whiche teſtifieth theſe thynges, ſayth ſurely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, come Lorde Ieſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you al. Amen.

¶ FINIS.

Imprinted at London, by Richarde Iugge, Printer to the Queenes Maieſtie.

Cum priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis

BRITISH MUSEUM